

HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY





ARMS OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

The
"History of Freemasonry"
in Canada

From its Introduction in 1749



COMPILED AND WRITTEN FROM
OFFICIAL RECORDS AND FROM MSS.
COVERING THE PERIOD 1749-1858, IN
THE POSSESSION OF THE AUTHOR

By

J. Ross Robertson

Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada

*Author of "A History of the Cryptic Rite," "History of the
Knights Templars in Canada" and "Talks with Craftsmen"*

1, pt. 1

Volume one

TORONTO

George H. Morang & Company, Limited

1900

Soc 700.5



Soc 700.5

~~Soc 7050.4 (1)~~

Soc 7050.4 (1, pt. 1) ✓

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, by J. ROSS ROBERTSON, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.

TO
MY BRETHREN OF THE CRAFT
IN CANADA,
THIS WORK IS FRATERNALLY DEDICATED.

INTRODUCTION.

Although I am much pleased to do my best to write a brief Introduction to the invaluable History of Freemasonry in Canada, by my esteemed Friend and Brother, J. Ross Robertson, I find it extremely difficult to even glance at the main features of the subject, or to describe the chief characteristics of this colossal work, within the limited space usually allotted for such an effort.

In the first place, this History has no equal of the class either as respects its magnitude, its originality, its interest and attractiveness, its literary skill, or its conspicuous success. Many of the author's extraordinary finds and well-directed researches, if fully narrated, would surprise even those most familiar with his indomitable perseverance and unwearied persistence in getting at the foundation facts of the subject, the difficulties which would have frightened or vanquished others being to him but incentives to renewed and increased efforts until reliable information had been obtained. In these Volumes will be found numerous indications of Brother Robertson's remarkable discoveries as an original and most fortunate investigator. One may be mentioned at my own expense, that of the portrait of the R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray (P. M. Lo. of Antiquity, London & P. J. G. W. England, Prov. G. M. of Upper Canada), who was present as acting S. G. W. at the ratification of the "Articles of Union" by the Grand Lodge ("Moderns") on December 1st, 1813. Every effort on my part had proved abortive and the search had virtually been abandoned, when a letter came from Bro. Robertson, asking me to visit Admiral Dawkins, at Stoke Gabriel (within a few miles of Torquay), as Mrs. Dawkins was a daughter of the late Bro. McGillivray, and had a fine oil painting of her father which she was willing to have copied. Alas, both the dear old Admiral and his wife have since died, but until their lamented decease they took the liveliest interest in my friend's triumphs.

Other extremely valuable discoveries will be gratefully noted in the following pages, such as the Warrant of the Lodge at Detroit of A.D. 1764, the Clearance Certificate of the "Select Lodge," Quebec, of 1761, and the rare Grand Lodge Certificate of 1776, granted to the celebrated Mohawk Chief, Captain Brant. This document is known as the "Three Graces" variety and the oldest form adopted by the Senior Grand Lodge of England. The most important and extraordinary of all, however, is the finding of the warrant of appoint-

ment of the R. W. Bro. William Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, A.D. 1792, with the Seal of the "Grand Lodge in London of Free and Accepted Masons according to the old Institutions," or "Ancients."

A noteworthy feature of this great work is its interesting character generally, the volumes being of considerable value, especially the first of the trio, to Masonic students wherever located and particularly to our Brethren in the United States, as well as the Craft in England, Ireland and Scotland (including the Colonies and Dependencies of the British Crown), all of whom have a direct interest in all that concerns the origin, history and prosperity of the premier Grand Lodge, about which so much is said, and well said, in the following pages.

Information is also afforded as to the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland, based upon the latest researches, and narrated in such a genial manner, that even what ordinarily would be deemed "dry details," are found to make quite pleasant reading. As the facts are brought down to date, the Brotherhood in Canada, for whom the work has mainly been written, may be congratulated on having the most complete, reliable and interesting History of a Grand Lodge ever published, and with such a wealth of details, illustrations and invaluable fac-similes of most important documents, as to be almost embarrassing, but the value of which, it is impossible to exaggerate.

I cordially bear my testimony to the accuracy of Bro. Robertson's able and concise digest of the early history of the Craft, and feel assured it will be much appreciated by brethren in Canada, who consult the first Volume for Masonic information beyond the confines of their own Grand Lodge, and so by others in the several Provinces of that widespread and prosperous Dominion.

The plan of the Work could not be improved, as the whole ground is covered, and what is more, so intelligently and helpfully are the Chapters arranged, that notwithstanding their comprehensive and elaborate character, the systematic divisions, into suggestive sections and periods, together with the very full Indices, leave nothing to be desired for facility of reference, chronological sequence or general study. There is not another such Treatise that so concisely explains all the Geographical or Territorial characteristics of British North America in relation to the origin and spread of the Fraternity, and from a numismatical standpoint the third Chapter is of considerable utility: all the mysteries of Colonial Currency being clearly described and explained by a master-hand. Heraldry has also been ably treated from a Masonic point of view, the numerous explanations and illustrations relating thereto adding much to the instructive and useful character of the Work. Historically and artistically the deeply inter-

esting Chapter devoted to the origin of Masonry, the researches of modern writers, the MS. Constitutions and cognate inquiries, is a model compilation, which, while it must have entailed considerable labour on the part of the author, has amply repaid him for all the time devoted to the enquiry. It cannot fail to prove most helpful to the younger members of the Fraternity, who lack Bro. Robertson's facilities in the line of original research and in the possession of an ample Masonic Library. In some respects he has been much more successful than some of us resident in England, as witness the plates of the interior and exterior of the old Masons' Hall in Basinghall St. and the cuts of the lately demolished "Goose and Gridiron Tavern," London, with the descriptive letter press.

As to Ireland, the History of the Craft in that country is practically being rewritten by Bro. Dr. W. J. Chetwode Crawley, his discoveries regarding the existence of the Brotherhood in the 17th Century, and the Grand Lodge (which was at work for more years prior to the start of the organization at Dublin 1729-30, than hitherto known), being of special importance and are among the latest surprises which have been sprung upon us by that scholarly and diligent investigator.

Dr. Crawley has traced the Royal Arch Degree back to 1743, in print, being a reference to a Procession of an old Lodge at Youg-hall, Ireland, in which evidently R. A. Brethren took part. This is the earliest intimation, typographically speaking, yet traced in the world, but practically it goes no farther back than the several particulars to be found in Dr. Dassigny's "Enquiry" of the year 1744, that author stating that the Degree was worked in London, Dublin and York some years before.

It is well to remember that though its earliest minutes have been missing since the second decade of this century, the old Lodge at Stirling (Scotland) claims to have been familiar with the ceremony from 1743 or earlier, and to my mind fairly substantiates its position, as being or having been the possessors of the oldest actual Records relative to the Royal Arch, in Great Britain and Ireland or elsewhere.

So far as is known at present, the arrangement and knowledge of the Three Degrees of the Craft are due to the Grand Lodge of England, started in 1717, but sufficient data has not been discovered to establish the precise origin of Royal Arch Masonry, save that it was probably British or Irish, but most likely English.

The Lodges under the premier Grand Lodge of England were at a disadvantage in one respect, as compared with the "Ancients" or "Atholl Masons," because their Warrants did not cover the working of the Royal Arch as those of the latter, hence from (say) 1740 to

1767, there was no governing Body to empower the "Moderns" (as they were called) to hold meetings for the conferring of that ceremony. However, the brethren acted on what may be termed their "time immemorial" rights (as they did in forming Lodges before the Grand Lodge era), and assembled as Royal Arch Masons, having the Craft Warrant in the room to give the gathering an air of regularity, or without such fictitious and needless authority.

In 1767, the "Moderns" Grand Chapter was organized in London to control the Degree, separate warrants, and distinct enumeration from the Lodges being features of the new arrangement, until the Union of the two rival Grand Chapters in 1817 from which time these chapters (remaining under England) have had to be placed under the protecting wings of Lodges, and take their numbers on the Register. The only Chapter formed under such auspices, 1767-1817 in Canada was the Unity No. 19, Quebec, 11th February, 1780.

In considering the origin of Chapters, in what may appear an informal or irregular manner, during the period in question, one should carefully guard against applying Constitutional tests of the present time to any such cases, for under the then existing circumstances, Royal Arch Companions were perfectly justified in assembling in Chapters of their own creation, as well as in conferring the ceremony on regular Master Masons, of any Jurisdiction, who were residents in the neighbourhoods affected, whatever may be said to the contrary.

Another point must also be considered, as it intimately concerns the early transactions of several Lodges in Canada, as well as elsewhere. I refer to instances of brethren who petitioned for the right to hold Lodges and obtained Warrants, issued and signed by Provincial Grand Masters, and duly paid the fees for the same, but the local authorities either long delayed the remittances to head quarters in London (England) or used the monies for their own purposes, and made no returns whatever. In all such cases I have no hesitation in declaring, that on proof of the payments having been duly made on behalf of these Lodges, their precedence should be reckoned from the dates of Constitution or Warrants, whether the fees were unlawfully retained for years, or were never paid by the Provincial Grand Masters or other responsible agents, to the Grand Lodge to whom the sums belonged. These Brethren were the appointed representatives of such Bodies and their receipts were a sufficient discharge, being practically the same as if the Charters were granted by the Grand Masters and the fees paid direct accordingly.

It will not do for me, however, to enter upon a consideration of the topics so graphically treated herein, for any such remarks would be beyond the scope of this brief Introduction. I should like, how-

ever, to most heartily acknowledge my indebtedness to Bro. J. Ross Robertson for this magnificent Work (as representing the Students in the Old Country), the result of enormous labour and expense on his part, and a monument to his untiring industry, persistent researches, self sacrifice and a never failing enthusiasm, which has placed in the hands of the Craft Universal, and especially his own Grand Lodge, the finest Volumes of the kind ever published in connection with the History of the Masonic Fraternity.

One great advantage in treating the History in Sections is the number of Chapters that have been devoted to the origin and career of Lodges, which are, or have been, on the Register. These are really a series of Histories of Lodges, each being complete and exhaustive, thus adding immensely to the interest and value of the Work and making the Volumes as necessary to the individual Lodges as to Masonic Students, or the Libraries of Grand Lodges or other important and more or less public Societies.

I cannot conclude these remarks without once more expressing my admiration of Brother Robertson's magnificent services on behalf of his Grand Lodge. Though he has given me a free hand to criticize his great Work to any extent, and to point out any defects, I have nothing but praise to offer, and heartfelt gratitude to tender, for his amazing energy and unwearying efforts, in preparing and publishing such a noble contribution to the Literature of the "Fraternity of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons."

WM. JAMES HUGHAN.

Torquay, England,
January 2nd, 1899.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
Contents—Collecting Craft records and the difficulty of tracing early organizations—The Plan of the Work and the Periods of Masonry dealt with	17

CHAPTER II.

The First Period—A Sketch of British North America with its territorial divisions, 1763-1897, and the political divisions of Upper Canada from 1791	20
---	----

CHAPTER III.

Early Colonial Currency—The Coins and Paper Money used for Craft purposes from 1760-1897—The cost of Warrants and the fees and dues of lodges of the period	24
---	----

CHAPTER IV.

Something about the origin of Masonry and the researches of modern writers—The Manuscript Constitutions and the organizations possessing the first tracings of speculative work	44
---	----

CHAPTER V.

The early records of the Craft in England—The old lodges and the formation of the Grand Lodges of England and those of Ireland and Scotland	62
---	----

CHAPTER VI.

The antiquity and origin of armorial devices—Heraldry and its language—The Arms of Masonry, including those of the Masons' Company of London and Craft Grand Lodges in England and Canada	112
---	-----

CHAPTER VII.

First glimpses of Freemasonry on the American Continent—Its introduction into Canada—The military lodges of 1759-60—The progress of the Craft from 1759-91	135
--	-----

CHAPTER VIII.

Craft Masonry in Upper Canada prior to 1792—The tracings of Craft work, and the origin, location and history of the pioneer lodges organized west of the Ottawa River	179
---	-----

CHAPTER IX.

	PAGE.
The first lodge in Michigan—The original No. 1—The founding of Detroit—Some pioneer pictures	184

CHAPTER X.

Zion lodge, No. 10, at Detroit—A lodge that worked under four jurisdictions and had seen warrants—A Michigan lodge with a Lower Canada warrant in 1794-1805	193
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.

The lodge in the Eighth, or King's Regiment of Foot—First Craft meetings in Western Canada—The days of 1775-80—A scrap of history—1755-1784.	244
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

St. James' lodge, No. 14, P. R. Q., No. 518, E. R.—The first lodge at Cataragui, now Kingston—A lodge in an historic place in civil and military history	260
--	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

St. John's lodge, No. 15, P. R. Q., No. 465, E. R., at Michilimackinac, now Mackinaw—A lodge in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, 1782—What occurred at a game of lacrosse	269
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

St. John's lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, township of Niagara, county of Lincoln, 1782-94—First trace of a permanent lodge in this district—Its origin unknown	271
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

Lodge No. 19, P. R. Q., at Niagara, 1787-96—One of ten lodges warranted in that part of Canada which was afterwards known as Upper Canada	275
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

Union lodge, No. 9, P. R. Q., No. 521, E. R.—Cornwall, 1793—An old lodge in the Eastern District—An ancient certificate that gives a faint trace of the lodge	277
---	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, N. Y., and No. 7, P. R. Q.; No. 520, E. R., 1786-91—A lodge with an American and Canadian history	279
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

	PAGE.
Rawdon lodge, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," No. 498, E. R. —The first lodge warranted at York (Toronto), 1792-1800—Curious records and odd methods in lodge life at that period.....	308

CHAPTER XIX.

The first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1792-1822, at Niagara and York (R. W. Bro. Jarvis)—An account of the schismatic Grand Lodge of 1802-1822, at Niagara (R. W. Bro. Kerr)—A valuable dis- covery	339
--	-----

CHAPTER XX.

The first period of Craft history—Life of William Jarvis, first P. G. M. of Upper Canada—The officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge and the schismatic Grand Lodge	459
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

The Provincial Grand Master's lodge, No. 1, P. R., at Niagara, 1796-1898 —Its formation by R. W. Bro. Jarvis—Something about the old Capital of Upper Canada	488
--	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, P. R., in the township of Niagara. 1795-1822—A lodge that had an important part in the Craft work at that place—An old certificate	499
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, P. R., at York (Toronto). 1793-9—The Craftsmen of a Provincial military regiment—Its membership and meeting-places	511
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, township of Niagara, county of Lincoln. 1796- 1822—The Lodge of Philanthropy—The founding of a Benevolent Fund	529
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

Royal Edward lodge, No. 5, P. R., at Edwardsburgh, township of Edwardsburgh, county of Grenville, 1794-1822—A lodge warranted at Quebec for Upper Canada	533
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, township of Kingston, county of Frontenac, 1794-1822—The leading lodge of the Midland District—A prosper- ous lodge in an historic place	539
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

	PAGE.
St. James' lodge, No. 7, P. R., township of Fredericksburg, county of Lennox, 1794-1822—The first Masonic hall in the Midland District.	603

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Harmony lodge, No. 8, Toronto, 1796-1811—A lodge that had many pioneers among its members—The first Masonic funeral in York (Toronto)	607
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

Lodge, No. 9, P. R., township of Bertie, county of Welland, 1796-1825—Tracings of Masonic work at Fort Erie—A lodge with thirty years life but without records	620
--	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

Lodge, No. 10, P. R., township of Barton, county of Wentworth, 1796-1810—The lodge afterwards known as "The Barton," Hamilton, U. C.	624
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

Lodge, No. 11, township of Brantford, county of Wentworth, 1796—The story of the Mohawk village	679
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

Lodge, No. 12, P. R., township of Stamford, county of Welland—The Lodge of Friends	693
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Lodge, No. 13, P. R., township of Elizabethtown, county of Leeds, 1799-1803—A Craft centre for a century—A certificate of 1801.....	720
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Howard lodge, No. 14, P. R., township of Southwold, county of Middlesex, 1798-1804—Another lodge the history of which has been lost.	731
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

Lodge, No. 15, P. R., township of Grimsby, county of Lincoln—"The Lodge at the Forty-Mile Creek," 1799-1822—A pioneer lodge with an interesting record	733
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, P. R., town of York (Toronto), township of York, county of York, 1800-22—The leading lodge of early days in York	764
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII.

	PAGE.
Lodge, No. 17, P. R., township of Thurlow, county of Hastings, 1801-22	
—The first lodge in the town of Belleville	799

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Adoniram lodge, No. 18, P. R., town of Amherstburg, township of Malden, 1801-1812—A lodge that had many friends in old Zion lodge of Detroit	811
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX.

St. John's lodge, No. 19, P. R., township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, 1801-1822—"The House on Kelly's Hill"	821
---	-----

CHAPTER XL.

"The Lodge at Long Point," township of Walsingham, county of Norfolk, 1803—The forerunner of the Craft lodges in Vittoria and the town of Simcoe	830
--	-----

CHAPTER XLI.

Lodge, No. 13, township of Ernestown, county of Addington, 1804-1822—The lodge that sounded the keynote for an independent Grand Lodge in Upper Canada	837
--	-----

CHAPTER XLII.

"Athol" lodge, No. 3, P. R., town of Cornwall, county of Stormont, 1804-1812, claimed as the successor of Queen's Ranger's lodge, No. 3	869
---	-----

CHAPTER XLIII.

Hiram lodge, No. 20, P. R., town of Cornwall, county of Stormont, 1804-1810—A lodge that did not commend itself to Athol lodge, No. 3 ..	874
--	-----

CHAPTER XLIV.

Rising Sun lodge, township of Whitby, at Port Whitby, in East Riding of York, now South Ontario—An organization with a name but without a history	876
---	-----

CHAPTER XLV.

Lodge, No. 21, P. R., at Middle Roches, in the county of Stormont, and lodge, No. 22, P. R., at Williamstown, in the county of Glengarry. 877	
---	--

CHAPTER XLVI.

Union Lodge, No. 23, P. R., Township of Osnabruck, County of Stormont, 1810.—The Lodge of Santa Cruz ..	878
---	-----

CHAPTER XLVII.

	PAGE.
Harmony Lodge, No. 24, P. R., Township of Edwardsburgh, Count of Grenville, 1810-1822.—A Second lodge that met at Tucker's Tavern.	881

CHAPTER XLVIII.

Toronto Lodge, No. 8, P. R., Town of York, Township of York, 1811- 1817.—An organization with a Secretary of a Poetical Turn of Mind	885
--	-----

CHAPTER XLIX.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Township of Hope, County of Durham, 1811.— A W. M. who wanted a warrant to make Past Masters	890
---	-----

CHAPTER L.

Prince Edward Lodge, Township of Hallowell, County of Prince Ed- ward.—Example of a curiously Designed Craft Certificate, 1812-22.	894
---	-----

CHAPTER LI.

Union Lodge, 25, P. R., Richmond Mills, Township of Richmond, County of Lennox, 1812-1822.—The Prerunner of the Present Craft Lodge at Napanee	901
--	-----

CHAPTER LII.

Rideau Lodge, No. 25, P. R., Burritt's Rapids, Township of Marlborough, County of Carleton, 1815-1822.—A Lodge with Complete Records—	909
--	-----

CHAPTER LIII.

Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, P. R., Township of Augusta, County of Grenville, 1815-1822.—The First Lodge that R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips organized	924
--	-----

CHAPTER LIV.

Hiram Lodge, No. 3, P. R., Town of Brockville, County of Leeds, 1816- 1822.—The Question as to the Inception of Masonry in Brockville Discussed	928
---	-----

CHAPTER LV.

Prescott Lodge, Township of Hawkesbury, County of Prescott, 1816.— A Lodge that may Have Had a Warrant, but Which was Never Constituted	932
---	-----

CHAPTER LVI.

Western Light Lodge, Town of Newmarket, Township of Whitchurch, County of York, now in North York, 1817-1822	933
---	-----

CHAPTER LVII.

	PAGE
The Lodges Formed by the Schismatic or Irregular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1803-22, under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr.—An Irregular Body of Great Vitality	938

CHAPTER LVIII.

King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, P. R., Township of West Oxford, County of Oxford, 1803-1822.—The First Lodge of the Schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara	940
---	-----

CHAPTER LIX.

Lodge, No. 24, P. R., Township of West Flamboro', County of Halton, 1810-1822.—The Second Lodge of the Schismatic Grand Lodge....	953
---	-----

CHAPTER LX.

Lodge No. 26, P. R., Township of Townsend, County of Norfolk, 1812-22.—The Travelling Lodge that met at Murphy's Red Tavern.—What a Mason's Sign did at Waterford	976
---	-----

CHAPTER LXI.

St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 1816; Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 1816; Lodge, No. 29, Thorold, 1817; and Lodge, No. 39, St. Thomas, 1818	985
--	-----

CHAPTER LXII.

The Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, Upper Canada, 1817-1822.—The Governing Body that Held the Craft Together From 1817 Until the Re-organization in 1822	989
--	-----

CHAPTER LXIII.

The Second Convention, at Kingston, 1819.—The First Canadian Constitution.—An Appeal to England.—The Work of John Dean.—A Report of Lodge Work by the First D. D. G. M.	1001
--	------

CHAPTER LXIV.

The Third Convention, at Kingston, 1820.—The Organization Gaining Strength and Influence.—An Agent, Duly Accredited, Visits the Grand Officers at London	1020
--	------

CHAPTER LXV.

The Fourth Convention, 1821.—Detailed Account of the Proceedings.—Progress of the work of Unity.—Some Interesting Correspondence.	1035
---	------

CHAPTER LXVI.

	PAGE.
The Mission to England.—Interview with the Grand Secretary.—The Reason for the Apparent Neglect.—Bro. Dean's Nominations for Provincial Grand Master	1056

CHAPTER LXVII.

The Craft in 1821.—The Nomination of Bro. James Fitzgibbon to the Office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada	1072
--	------

CHAPTER LXVIII.

The Craft of 1822.—The Fifth Convention.—A Happy Ending to Craft Heartburnings.—R. W. Bro. McGillivray.—His Work and Its Results	1083
--	------

CHAPTER LXIX.

The Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and the Lodges Organized under its Auspices, 1817-22	1123
--	------

CHAPTER LXX.

Brockville Lodge, No. 3, P. R., 1817.—A Lodge said to have been organized on the Queen's Rangers' Warrant, No. 3., 1800	1124
---	------

CHAPTER LXXI.

United Lodge, Township of Murray, County of Northumberland.—The Lodge at the Carrying-Place, at the Head of the Bay of Quinte—	1135
--	------

CHAPTER LXXII.

True Briton's Lodge, Perth, Drummond Township, County of Lanark, 1818.—A Lodge Warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada	1138
--	------

CHAPTER LXXIII.

Harmony Lodge, No. 24, P. R., Edwardsburgh, 1819.—A Lodge that met in the Village of Johnstown, East of Prescott	
--	--

CHAPTER LXXIV.

North Star Lodge.—Township of Hamilton, County of Northumberland, 1819.—The First Lodge that met in what is now Cobourg.....	1147
--	------

CHAPTER LXXV.

McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 1819.—A Lodge Established at the Upper Settlement on the Rideau	1153
---	------

CHAPTER LXXVI.

	PAGE.
Union Lodge, South Gower, 1819.—A Lodge that was well known in the old Johnstown District	1156

CHAPTER LXXVII.

Mount Moriah Lodge, in the Township of Westminster, Middlesex, 1820.—A Pioneer Lodge in the London District	1158
--	------

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

Richmond Lodge, County of Carleton, 1821.—A Lodge that met in an Historic Village	1160
--	------

CHAPTER LXXIX.

Biography of Bro. John B. Laughton, who visited England in 1820 and interviewed the Grand Lodge Authorities	1163
--	------



INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada	Frontispiece.

CHAPTER III.

COINS AND CURRENCY RELATING TO CRAFT FEES AND DUES.

Spanish Dollar, 1809	25
Half-penny, George III., 1799	25
Pistareen of Spain, 1816	26
United States Dollar, 1799	26
Mexican Real, 1780	26
French Ecu or Crown, Louis XV., 1767	29
Bill of Exchange for payment of troops in Canada, 1809	29
Order for salary of William Jarvis, Civil Secretary and Registrar, Upper Canada	30
Canadian Army Bill for Two Dollars, 1814	30
Canadian Army Bill for Four Dollars, 1815. a unique specimen.....	31
Bill of Exchange, signed by William Jarvis, as Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, 1802	31
"Pretended Bank" of Upper Canada, Kingston, Note for Five Dollars, 1819	32
British Guinea, George III., 1769	33
"Pretended Bank" of Upper Canada, Kingston, Note for Ten Dollars, 1819	33
Half-joe of Spain, 1778	33
British Guinea, George III., 1787	33
United States Cent of 1796	34
English Shilling, 1787	34
Two Reals, Charles IV. of Spain, 1803	35
Bank of England Dollar, 1804.	35
French Franc, 1808	36
Paper Money, issued by the Corporation of Toronto, U.C., 1838	37
Paper Money issued by Toronto Merchants, 1839	39
Half-penny, issued to commemorate the death of General Brock, 1812	39
Half-penny, Upper Canada, 1815	39
Brock half-penny, Upper Canada, 1816	39
Half-penny, Upper Canada, 1820	39
Half-penny, Upper Canada, 1833	39
Penny token, Bank of Upper Canada, 1854, Toronto	39

CHAPTER IV.

ORIGIN OF MASONRY.

	PAGE.
City of York, view of, England, A.D., 926	45
Elias Ashmole, portrait of	59
Hall of the Masons' Company, Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., interior and west view	opp. 60
Hall of the Masons' Company, Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., interior and east view	opp. 61

CHAPTER V.

EARLY RECORDS OF THE CRAFT IN ENGLAND.

Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., looking west	opp. 62
Masons' Avenue, Basinghall St., London, Eng., present entrance to the old Hall of the Masons' Company.....	opp. 63
Entrance to the hall of the Masons' Company, London, Eng.	63
Street Plan, showing location hall of the Masons' Company, London, Eng.	64
Anthony Sayer, Grand Master of Masons, portrait.....	65
Scarborough MS., 1705 or earlier	68
Stationers' Hall, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng.	69
The Merchant Taylors' Hall, London, Eng.	73
Plan of London, Eng., showing Charles St., Covent Garden	74
Sign of the Goose and Gridiron Tavern	75
Escutcheon on East Front of the Goose and Gridiron Tavern	76
Old fireplace in Goose and Gridiron Tavern	76
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, elevation, 1895	77
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, ground and floor plans	78
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, Room where the first Grand Lodge of England was formed, 1717	79
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, the bar-room	81
"The Goose and Gridiron" chair	82
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, staircase leading to the lodge room	83
Window in the Goose and Gridiron Tavern	84
Coins found in the cellar of the Goose and Gridiron Tavern (East India and English)	84
Goose and Gridiron Tavern, No. 8, London Houseyard, St. Paul's Church- yard, London, Eng., 1786-1895	85
Sign of the Rummer and Grapes, Tavern, London, Eng.	87
Devil Tavern, Fleet St., London, Eng.	88
Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand, London, Eng., view from the Strand Entrance	89
Crown and Anchor Tavern, view from Milford Lane	90
Freemasons' Tavern, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., 1774	91
Ground Plan, premises purchased by Grand Lodge of England, 1774, for the purpose of building a Freemasons' Hall	91

	PAGE.
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., 1786, interior	92
Freemasons' Hall and Tavern, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., 1797-1867, opp.	92
Freemason's Hall, Gt. Queen Street, on Festival of Masonic School for Girls, 1800	opp 92
Reception to H.R.H., the Prince of Wales, Freemasons' Hall, London, Eng., 1869	opp. 93
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., interior, 1868	opp. 93
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., showing S.E. corner and spot where fire of 1883 originated	93
Freemason's Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., showing south end after fire of 1883	94
Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen St., London, Eng., exterior, 1897	95
Türk's Head Tavern, Greek St., Soho, London, Eng., section of room	96
H.R.H., Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, G. M. United Grand Lodge of England, portrait	opp. 96
John, Fourth Duke of Athol, G. M. Ancient Grand Lodge of England, portrait	opp. 97
John Murray, Third Duke of Athol, portrait	97
Earl of Moira, acting G. M. Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), 1790- 1812, portrait	100
H.R.H., The Duke of Sussex, G. M. United G. L. of England, portrait .	102
H.R.H., The Duke of Sussex, G. M. United Grand Lodge of England, portrait	103

CHAPTER VI.

HERALDRY—MASONIC ARMORIAL DEVICES SEALS

Parts or points of ancient shields	113
Methods of dividing shields	113
The Pale, the Fesse, the Cross, the Chevron	114
Grant of Arms to The Masons' Company, London, 1472	115
Masons' Arms, from the Harleian MSS., 1640	116
Masons' Arms, from the Harleian MSS., 1649	117
Masons' Arms, from the Randle Holme MS., 1680	118
Pillars in Wurzburg Cathedral, Bavaria	119
Arms of the Masons' Company, London, published by John Stow, 1933 ..	120
Seal of the original Grand Lodge of England, prior to 1813	121
Arms of the Operative or stone Masons	121
Arms presented to Grand Lodge of England by Duke of Norfolk, 1730 ..	122
Seal of the Grand Lodge at York, England	124
Seal of the Brotherhood at York, England, by the College of Edw., A.D., 926	124
Seal of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients, 1700-1775	125
Ancient Shields, quartering	126
Seal of the Grand Chapter at York, England	126
Arms of the "Ancient Grand Lodge of England"	127
A square, "counter-charged" on a shield,	128

	PAGE.
The ordinaries in shields	128
First (1855) and second (1856) seals of the Grand Lodge of Canada.....	131
Seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1792-1822.....	131
Seal of a Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West (Phillips), 1844.....	132
Seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, 1845-58	133
Seal of The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857	133
Seal of St. John's Lodge, No. 19 (Quebec), Niagara, 1791	133
Seal of St. John's Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, York (Toronto), 1800.....	133
Seal of Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, U.C., 1815-45.....	134

CHAPTER VII.

MASONRY ON THE AMERICAN CONTINENT.

Nova Scotia Stone, 1606, with Masonic emblems	136
Cooper's Hall, London, Eng., Hieroglyphic, New Haven, 1654	139
Daniel Coxe, Prov. G. M., New York, New Jersey and Penn., 1730-32, portrait of	141
Tun Tavern, Philadelphia, where first lodge met	142
Pennsylvania Gazette, 1730, earliest Craft notice in America, opposite..	143
Henry Price, Prov. Grand Master, New England, 1733-36, portrait of ..	144
Annapolis Basin, Nova Scotia	149
Old Fort, Annapolis, N.S., first lodge Canada	151
Halifax, N.S., 1750, view of	opp. 152
Halifax, N.S., plan of town published in 1750	opp. 153
Application for warrant for lodge, Halifax, 1750	opp. 153
Fort at Crown Point, plan of, lodges here, 756-8	157
Louisbourg, plan of, 1763, lodges here 1758	158
Quebec, plan of, 1763	160
H.M.S. Vanguard, 1758	161
Pierced Rock, Gaspé, showing H.M.S. "Vanguard," 1758	163
Certificate of Lt. Jas. Leslie, Select Lodge, Quebec, 1761	opp. 166
Seal on certificate of Lieut. Leslie, Select Lodge	167
Montreal, plan of town and fortifications, 1763	168
"Quebec Gazette," 1764, fac-simile of first craft adv. in Canada	170
Fort William Henry with English and French camps, plan of	171
Fort William Henry, second plan of	172
Quebec in 1784, taken from Point Levi, view of	173
Sir John Johnston, P. G. M., portrait of, 1788	174
H.R.H., Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, P. G. M., portrait of	176

CHAPTER IX.

THE FIRST LODGE IN MICHIGAN.

Warrant of Lodge, No. 1, Detroit, 1764, fac-simile	opp. 185
Detroit, plan of, 1749	188
Detroit, plan of the town and fortifications, 1796	189
Detroit, view of, 1796, showing old Council House and Fort	191

CHAPTER X.

ZION LODGE, No. 10, AT DETROIT.

	PAGE.
Warrant of Zion Lodge, No. 10, 1794, fac-simile	opp. 194
Minutes first meeting Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 1794, fac-simile	198
Council House, Detroit, 1798	207
Bro. Hull, Governor of Michigan, 1807, portrait of	233
Detroit, view of, 1811, showing river front	238

CHAPTER XI.

THE LODGE (No. 156, E. R.) IN EIGHTH REGIMENT OF FOOT.

Colors of the Eighth Regiment of Foot	243
View of Niagara Fort, 1759, drawn by Sir William Johnson	245
Soldier of the Eighth Regt. in full uniform, 1742-1817	246
Fort Stanwix (Rome Tp., Oneida Co., N.Y.), plan of, 1758	247
Fort Niagara, New York, plan of, 1770-1800	opp. 248
Fort Niagara and its environ, plan of, 1763	249
Soldiers of the Eighth Regt., group of, after 1817	250
Soldiers of the 8th Regt., another group of, after 1817	251
"The Castle," Fort Niagara, N.Y., where Lodge No. 156 met	255
Bro. Joseph Clement, fac-simile of certificate, issued by Lodge, No. 156.	opp. 257
Seals of Lodge, No. 156, in the Eighth Regt. of Foot, 1780-1784	258
Bro. Henry Nelles, Lodge, No. 156, certificate of	opp. 258
Bro. Hy. W. Nelles, Lodge, No. 156, certificate of	opp. 258

CHAPTER XII.

FIRST LODGE AT CATARAQUI (KINGSTON), No. 14 (QUEBEC)

Fort Frontenac, 1787, plan of	200
Fort Frontenac, 1754, plan of	202
Fort Frontenac, 1763, plan of	203
Grand Lodge of Quebec, minutes constituting Lodge, No. 14, Cataraqui.	opp. 204
Cataraqui (Kingston), 1783, Kotte's view	205
Cataraqui (Kingston), pen sketch from Kotte's drawing, with key	206
John W. Meyers (Belleville), certificate of, issued by St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, 1780	opp. 208

CHAPTER XIII.

LODGE No. 15 (QUEBEC), MICHILIMACKINAC (MACKINAW)

Old Block House, built by British, 1780	269
Officers' Quarters, Michilimackinac, where lodge met, 1784	270

CHAPTER XIV.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF FRIENDSHIP, No. 2, NIAGARA, 1782-94.

	PAGE.
Fort George, Upper Canada, from American side of river, 1812	274

CHAPTER XV.

LODGE, No. 19 (QUEBEC), 1787-96.

Seal of Lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1791	275
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

THE NEW OSWEGATCHIE LODGE, 1786-91.

Oswegatchie (Ogdensburgh) on the River St. Lawrence, July, 1765	280
Fort Oswegatchie (now Maitland, U.C.), 1785, view of, and plan of site, 1897	282
U. E. Loyalists, encampment at Johnstown, near Prescott, 1784	284
New Oswegatchie Lodge, fac-simile of title page of minute book, 1787....	286
New Oswegatchie Lodge, fac-simile, first page minute book, 1787.....	290

CHAPTER XVIII.

RAWDON LODGE, YORK (TORONTO), 1792-1800.

York (Toronto) Bay, view of east end, 1793	312
Lord Moria, addressing the Loyal Edinburgh Spearmen, portrait of.....	313
Rt. Hon. Francis Rawdon Hastings, Earl of Moira, portrait of	314

CHAPTER XIX.

THE FIRST PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1792-1822.

Niagara, N.W. end of King St., 1863, view, site of Craft Hall, 1791.....	340
R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, fac-simile of Atholl warrant as Prov. Grand Master	opp. 342
Fort Mississauga, U.S., from sketch by Gen. Seaton Gordon, 1824	344
Foot of King St., Niagara, U.C., 1839, from the river	344
Foot of King St., Niagara, U.C., 1839, from the land	344
Niagara, U.C., 1846, view of	344
Minutes of a meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, 1798, fac-simile of..	371, 372
Niagara Falls, and River, Upper Canada, view of, 1812	373
North-west end of King Street, Newark (Niagara)	374
Newark, part of plan by Hon. D. W. Smith, 1791	374
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, Sept., 1798, fac-simile, 376, 377, 378	376, 377, 378

	PAGE.
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, Dec. 5th, 1798, fac-simile	380
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge, Dec. 27th, 1798, fac-simile, 382	
Official summons for quarterly meeting, First Prov. Grand Lodge, Sept., 1799	384
Circular First Prov. Grand Lodge, 1801, fac-simile	390
Letter from schismatic Prov. Grand Lodge to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, 1803, fac-simile	405
Cover of letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, fac-simile	406
Minutes of meeting of First Prov. Grand Lodge (York, U.C.), Feb. 1804, fac-simile	opp. 414
York (Toronto), 1812, view of eastern (Don) block house	444
Alex. Rogers' Hotel, S.W. cor. Gate and Prideaux streets, Niagara... opp.	448
James Rogers' Hotel, Queen St., Niagara	opp. 448
Charles Koun's Coffee House, N.W. cor Victoria and Prideaux streets, Niagara	opp. 448
R. W. Bro. George Adams, P. G. M., 1820-22, portrait of	453
R. W. Bro. George Adams, 1820, Craft jewels of	455

CHAPTER XX.

OFFICERS OF THE FIRST PROVINCIAL AND SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGES.

R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, as P. G. M., 1792-1817, portrait of	460
R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, portrait as officer of Queen's Rangers.....	462
R. W. Bro. Jarvis, burial place of, St. James' Cemetery, Toronto	466
R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, inscriptions on the tomb of	466
R. W. Bro. Col Butler, Grand Senior Warden, 1795, portrait of	469
Butler Burying-ground, near Niagara	471
St. Mark's Anglican Church, Niagara, 1812-14	476
St. Mark's Anglican Church, Niagara, 1887	477
St. Mark's Anglican Church, Niagara, 1887, interior of	478
St. Mark's Anglican Church and burial ground, 1860	479
Colonial chimney-piece from house at Niagara, U.C., 1816	480
R. W. Bro. (Dr.) Robt. Kerr, P. D. P. G. M., Niagara, 1822, portrait of..	483
Mrs Robert Kerr, tomb of, St. Mark's Churchyard, Niagara, 1794	484
Bro George Forsyth, tomb of, St. Mark's churchyard, Niagara, 1806	484
Bro Christopher Danby, fac-simile certificate Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, 1798	opp 485
Bro George Forsyth, 1806, inscription on the tomb of	485
Bro Christopher Danby, Royal Arch jewels of	487

CHAPTER XXI.

PROV GRAND MASTER'S LODGE, AT NIAGARA, 1796-98

Niagara, U.C., view from Henot's print, 1806	492
--	-----

	PAGE.
Navy Hall, Niagara, 1793, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	493
Fort George, Niagara, 1812, showing Navy Hall, from N. Y. side	494
Lighthouse at Niagara, U.C., 1805-14	495
Warrant of Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, Niagara, fac-simile.... opp.	496
Black Swan Tavern, Niagara, 1795-1813	498

CHAPTER XXII.

LODGE, No. 2, NIAGARA, 1795-1822.

Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, fac-simile, warrant of	opp. 499
Bro. James Cooper, fac-simile certificate, 1799	opp. 507
Niagara, 1807, view of both sides entrance river	508

CHAPTER XXIII.

QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE, No. 3, 1793-9.

Queenston, on Niagara River, from drawing by Mrs. J. G. Simcoe	512
Mrs. Simcoe's Tent at Queenston, U.C.	514
Queenston, U.C., 1793, from a drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, showing Rangers' Huts	516
View of Queenston and Rangers' Huts, fac-simile of drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	518
Queenston and Rangers' Huts (another view)	519
Fort at York (Toronto), north of Queen's Wharf, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	521
Queen's Rangers' Lodge Room, in the Fort at York (Toronto), 1795	523

CHAPTER XXIV.

LODGE, No. 4, NIAGARA, 1796-1822.

Queenston on the Niagara River, 1811	530
Seal of Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, 1796	530
American Fleet before Fort George and Niagara Town, 1813	531

CHAPTER XXV.

ROYAL EDWARD LODGE, No. 5, EDWARDSBURG, 1794-1822.

Tucker's Inn, Lot 6, Con. 1, Edwardsburg, Grenville Co., where Lodge. No. 5, met	536
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

LODGE, No. 6, KINGSTON, 1794-1822.

Kingston in 1793, with key, from the original by Mrs. Simcoe	541
--	-----

	PAGE.
Warrant of Lodge, No. 6, fac-simile	Opp. 543
Endorsement on warrant of Lodge, No. 6, Kingston	544
Kingston in 1796, plan showing craft meeting places	554
Kingston in 1796, with key, from the original by Mrs. Simcoe	562
Bro. Darley, the house of, Kingston, 1802	577
Bro. Jermyn Patrick, house of, Kingston, 1803	580
Walker's Hotel, Kingston, 1806	585
Walker's Hotel, Kingston, 1807 and 1897 (British American)	587
Dispensation of Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, from Grand Convention, 1819 ..	597

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HARMONY LODGE, No. 8, TORONTO, 1796-1811.

York (Toronto), 1803, view from East Market Square to Don River....	612
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

LODGE, No. 9, BERTIE, 1796-1825.

Fort Erie, plan of, 1812-15	622
-----------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

LODGE, No. 10, BARTON, 1796-1810.

"The Head of the Lake" (Burlington Bay), 1794, from drawing by Mrs Simcoe	624
"The King's Head Tavern" (Burlington Bay), 1795, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	625
"The Head of the Lake," a view of, 1794, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe ..	626
"The Head of the Lake" (Burlington Bay), 1794, another view from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	627
"The Head of the Lake" (Burlington Bay), 1794, a third view from draw- ing by Mrs. Simcoe	628
Burlington Bay, original entrance to, 1794, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	629
Lodge, No. 10, fac-simile for receipt of warrant	631
Minutes of the first meeting of Lodge, No. 10, fac-simile	633
Smith's Tavern, Barton Township, 1795 (N.W. Cor. King and Wellington streets, Hamilton)	636
Signatures attached to by-laws of Lodge, No. 1796, fac-similes	641, 642
Apron of Bro. Chisholm, Lodge, No. 10, Barton	648
Notes for monthly dues, Lodge, No. 10	649
Beasley's House, Barton, 1796 (north side King St., Hamilton, 1800) ..	654
Certificate of Lodge, No. 10, 1802, fac-simile	652
Apron of Bro. Adrian Marlat, Lodge, No. 10, 1802	653
Ephraim Land's house, Barton Township, 1796-1850 (south side Main St., Hamilton)	673

	PAGE.
Smith's Tavern, Barton Tp., 1850 (N.W. cor. King and Wellington Sts., Hamilton)	676

CHAPTER XXXI.

LODGE, No. 11, AT THE MOHAWK VILLAGE, 1796.

Mohawk Village, on the Grand River, 1792-6, from the drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	680
Only house of the Mohawk Village standing, 1897	681
Mohawk Church, showing Chief Brant's grave	683
Mohawk Church, showing chancel and interior	685
Communion service, presented to Mohawk Church by Queen Anne	686
Bell of the Mohawk Church	686
Grave of Chief Joseph Brant	687
Craft Certificate of Chief Joseph Brant, 1776, fac-simile	opp. 688
Capt. Joseph Brant (in his younger days), portrait of	689
Masonic apron of Capt. Joseph Brant	690
Joseph Brant, "Thayendanegea," portrait of	691
Joseph Brant, statute at Brantford, Ont.	692

CHAPTER XXXII.

LODGE, No. 12, STAMFORD, 1799-1822.

Jones' House, Stamford, early meeting place of Lodge. No. 12	694
Room of Lodge, No. 12, in Jones' House, Stamford, 1800	695
Hall and staircase leading to Lodge Room in Jones' House, Stamford. .	695
Room in which first festival of St. John celebrated, Stamford, 1800.	696
Seal of Lodge, No. 12, Stamford, 1800	697
Pair of compasses used in Lodge, No. 12, Stamford	697
Bro. Lanty Shannon's house at Muddy Run, Stamford, 1806	699
Graves of Bro. Lanty Shannon and his wife, with inscriptions	700
Handwriting of Bro. Lanty Shannon, fac-simile	701
Treasurer's jewel found on battlefield, Lundy's Lane, 1812	704
Bro. Robert Pew's house, Lundy's Lane, meeting place of Lodge, No. 12. .	710
Red Meeting House, Stamford, 1800-1840	712
Gavel and chisel of Lodge. No. 12. Stamford	713
Whirlpool Hotel	714

CHAPTER XXXIII.

LODGE, No. 13, TOWNSHIP OF ELIZABETHTOWN, 1799-1803.

Certificate of Reuben Wait, Lodge, No. 13, Leeds, 1800, fac-simile	726
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

LODGE, No. 15, GRIMSBY, 1799-1822.

	PAGE.
Red Tavern at Grimsby, 1799	735
Nelles' House at the Forty Mile Creek (Grimsby, 1802	742
Allan Nixon's house in Grimsby, 1803	743
Woolverton's House, 1803	744
Kitchen House, 1812-15	754
Bro. Cargill's House, Grimsby, 1817	755
John Moore's House, Grimsby, 1819	756
Village of Grimsby, plan showing locations, meeting-places Lodge, No. 15, 1799-1822	761

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ROYAL ARCH LODGE, No. 16, YORK (TORONTO), 1800-22

Barrett's Hotel, N.W. cor. New (Jarvis) and King Sts., York (Toronto) ..	768
Dispensation granted to Lodge, No. 16, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, fac-simile ..	770
Barrett's Hotel, Newtonbrook, 1790, where Lodge, No. 16, met	773
Room of Lodge, No. 16, at Barrett's Hotel, interior of	774
Barrett's Hotel, Newtonbrook, 1850	775
Barrett's Hotel, Newtonbrook, floor plans, showing lodge room	776
Bro. George Bond's House, Yonge Street, Lot No. 3, East York	778
Masonic Hall, Market Lane (Colborne St.), York (Toronto), 1819-48.	785
Masonic Hall, Market Lane (Colborne St.), York (Toronto), interior ..	780
Lighthouse on the Island and view of York (Toronto), 1820	788
Letter from Bro. James Fitzgibbon to Lodge, No. 16, 1820, fac simile	791

CHAPTER XXXVII.

LODGE, No. 17, TOWNSHIP OF THURLLOW, 1801-22

First lodge room in Belleville, 1804	802
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

ADONIRAM LODGE, No. 18, AMHERSTBURGH, 1801-12

Amherstburgh, view of, 1800	812
On historic ground	813
Christ Church, Amherstburgh, interior of	817
Searl House, Amherstburgh, where No. 18 met	818

CHAPTER XXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 19, TOWNSHIP OF HALDIMAND, 1801-22.	
	PAGE.
House on Kelly's Hill, "Three miles east of Cobourg"	825
Bro. Caleb Mallory's House, Tp. of Hamilton, "One mile west of Kelly's,"	827

CHAPTER XL.

"THE LODGE AT LONG POINT."

Site of Charlotteville, from drawing by Mrs. Simcoe	831
Minutes of Long Point Lodge, 1804, fac-simile	834
Court House, Vittoria, 1826	836

CHAPTER XLI.

LODGE, No. 13, TOWNSHIP OF EARNESTOWN, 1804-22.

The Lodge Room at Bath, 1817-21, interior	852
---	-----

CHAPTER XLVI.

UNION LODGE, No. 23, TOWNSHIP OF OSNABRUCK, 1810.

Denning House, near Farren's Point	879
--	-----

CHAPTER L.

PRINCE EDWARD LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HALLOWELL, 1812-22.

Certificate of Bro. Guy H. Young, a peculiar drawing	897
House where Prince Edward Lodge, Picton, met, 1811-20	898
Seal of Prince Edward Lodge	899

CHAPTER LII.

RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, 1815-22.

Chest of Rideau Lodge, 1815, closed	910
Chest of Rideau Lodge, 1815-46, opened	911
Farm House, Burritt's Rapids, where Rideau Lodge met	913
Gavel, Ballot box, Candlestick and Seal of Rideau Lodge, 1815-46	915

CHAPTER LIII.

JARVIS LODGE, No. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF AUGUSTA, 1815-22.
PAGE.
 Jehial Hurd's House 942

CHAPTER LVI.

WESTERN LIGHT LODGE, NEWMARKET, 1817-23.

Gamble House, Yonge St., Co. York 935

CHAPTER LVIII.

KING HIRAM LODGE, No. 21, TP. OF WEST OXFORD, 1803-22.

Warrant of King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 1803.....opp. 941

CHAPTER LIX.

LODGE, No. 24, TOWNSHIP OF WEST FLAMBORO', 1810-22.

Minutes of Lodge, No. 24, 7th Nov., 1818, in handwriting of Capt. John
 Brant 960, 961
 Capt. John Brant, portrait 962
 St. John's Church, Ancaster 971

CHAPTER LX.

LODGE, No. 26, TOWNSHIP OF TOWNSEND, 1812-22.

Morris Sovereign's house, now site of the Allis Block, Waterford 979
 Beemer House (afterwards Becker House), Waterford 980
 Map, showing route taken by Gen. McArthur, 1814 982
 Old Mill at Vittoria, 1814 984

CHAPTER LXI.

LODGE, No. 30, ST. THOMAS, 1818.

St. Thomas, view of east end, 1818 989

CHAPTER LXII.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION, KINGSTON, 1817-22.

Room in Walker's Hotel, Kingston, where Convention met 994
 Summer home of Sir Peregrine Maitland, Tp. of Stamford 1002
 Summer home of Sir Peregrine Maitland, Tp. of Stamford, entrance to.... 1003

CHAPTER LXIII.

THE SECOND CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, 1819.

	PAGE,
Signature of John W. Ferguson, Sec'y to the Convention	1012
Signature of Jermyn Patrick, Provincial Grand Secretary	1012
Kingston, view of, 1819	1018
Fort Henry and Dockyard, Kingston, U.C., 1819	1019

CHAPTER LXVI.

THE MISSION TO ENGLAND, 1821.

Draft for £30 sent to England by Grand Masonic Convention, facsimile...	1070
Draft for £30 sent to England by Convention, endorsement on.....	1071

CHAPTER LXVIII.

THE CRAFT OF 1822—THE FIFTH CONVENTION.

Map of Upper and Lower Canada, 1814, showing locations of Craft Lodges, 1760-1822	opp. 1122
---	-----------

CHAPTER LXX.

BROCKVILLE LODGE, No. 3, BROCKVILLE, 1817.

Adiel Sherwood's House, cor. Court House Avenue and King St. Brockville, 1818	1127
Adiel Sherwood's House, Brockville, 1896	1128
Charles Dunham's House, cor. King and Broad Sts., Brockville, 1819	1131
Charles Dunham's House, Brockville, 1896	1132

CHAPTER LXXIV.

NORTH STAR LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON, 1819

Stiles' Hotel, where North Star Lodge met, 1819-22	1152
--	------

HISTORY OF FREEMASONRY IN CANADA.

CHAPTER I.

COLLECTING CRAFT RECORDS AND THE DIFFICULTY OF TRACING EARLY ORGANIZATIONS.—THE PLAN OF THE WORK AND THE PERIODS OF MASONRY DEALT WITH.

It is now one hundred and three years since the select and happy few, who, blessed with the knowledge of our mystic fellowship, banded together and circled around the Masonic altar in what was then a trackless forest, the home of the savage and the haunt of wild fowl, but now one of the great centres of Christianity and civilization.

Of the early history of the Craft in this country some little has been made known through the medium of published sketches of a few of the oldest and most prominent lodges. But, with one or two exceptions, they give only a partial insight into the struggles and progress of the Craft. In those days the sons of light in such parts were few in number, and the great tree of Masonry was but a tender sapling, requiring nourishment, so that as the years rolled by it could gather strength and, like a monarch of the forest, stand the fierce blasts of the winter's gales. Before the first sound of the woodman's axe was lost in echo or the hand of the surveyor had laid out the lines which marked the limits of many of our now populous cities, the venerable Order had its adherents in Canada. They had bright dreams of the motherland, and sought to perpetuate in their adopted home the principles of brotherly love, relief and truth, which, with their brethren in the old land beyond the sea, they had solemnly pledged themselves, before the Sacred Volume, to maintain and uphold.

To arrange in anything like chronological order the records of the Craft in Western Canada prior to 1702 is a matter that is attended with difficulty. Few of these records are intact, in fact it is only by a perusal of stray lodge minutes and other primitive documents that an idea of the work of our Masonic forefathers can be gathered. The writer, however, will endeavor to present, for the first time, all that can be traced of the work of the pioneers of Masonry in Upper Canada, so that the future historian may have an easy task when his time comes, to fill in gaps of history, out of material which is perchance hidden in the archives of old lodges, or in some quiet corner of the few existing dwellings that sheltered Masonic ancestors of a century ago.

The early history of Freemasonry in Upper Canada is to the

fraternity of modern times but little known; to the aspiring Masonic students—and there are not a few—and to the enthusiastic initiate—of whom we hope there are many—the collection of as much obtainable data as existing records can furnish will prove of more than passing interest. Many years ago an effort was made to collate for the press, material for a Craft history, and after a protracted and toilsome quest for individual lodge records and documents, many of which were at that time undiscovered, publication was made of all that could interest the Craft. But the leading links were missing, and it is only after persistent personal search, extending over a period of twelve years, that the writer has been enabled to marshal with something akin to regularity, connected and consecutive proceedings, from records of Provincial Grand Lodges, and the minute books of the early private lodges, which flourished in the days of the olden time. Indeed, there is a vague impression in many minds that there are still hidden in the keeping places of the Craft records or data that would furnish complete continuity and accuracy to the Masonic history of this country, especially that portion of the vast territory known for so many years as Upper Canada, now the garden province of Ontario.

One cannot venture with absolute exactness to give the day and date of the issue of the first Craft warrant in Canada. Yet it is well that in the endeavor to trace early organizations we should briefly refer to those of which we have knowledge, prior to the year 1800, for after that period, crude as many of the records are, there exist minutes and memoranda that make, as far as genealogical sequence is concerned, the task less intricate than it otherwise might have been.

As this history purposes to deal with Masonry in each of the Provinces of the Dominion, it may not be amiss as a guide to the reader to give as much information as possible in tabular form of all lodges from the earliest times in what is now the Dominion of Canada. The lists issued with this work afford the information in a concise yet comprehensive manner, but to carry the reader along the stream of Craft history the knowledge of a few dates will keep fresh in the mind many points which could not be retained without reference to such tabulated lists.

It would scarcely be fair to the reader to inflict upon him anything more than an epitome of general Canadian history. This work is mainly intended for Masons, and the matter given appertains to and immediately concerns the fraternity.

While this remark may apply to the Canadian Craftsman, there are thousands of the fraternity in both the old and new worlds who do not possess a very intimate acquaintance—indeed, in the writer's experience they occasionally display a serious lack of knowledge—of Canada, its origin, its territory and population, both general and Masonic. Will it, therefore, be inappropriate if, while giving them an opportunity to read the story of our Canadian Craft, one ventures to retill fields that, perchance, since the days of the summoning school-bell, have lain in fallow, and draw a picture of a country and a Craft jurisdiction which has not as yet been distanced in the race for prosperity and advancement in all works which benefit humankind.

In this work, therefore, the effort will be to give in continuous and comprehensive form:

1st. A sketch of the British North American continent, showing the Province of Canada in 1763; the Province of Quebec up to 1791; Upper and Lower Canada, 1791-1841; Canada, East and West, 1841-67; and the Dominion of Canada, 1867-97, and a general outline of Canadian history, so that the reader may have some knowledge of the extent of territory within the limits of the Dominion of Canada.

2nd. Early colonial currency. The coins and paper money used for Craft purposes from 1760-1807.

3rd. Something about the origin of Masonry. The manuscript constitutions and the first speculative work.

4th. The early records of the Craft in England and the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland.

6th. The antiquity of heraldry and armorial devices. The arms of Masonry.

7th. First glimpses of Freemasonry on the American continent and its introduction into Canada.

With these pioneer chapters is then given in periods, the history of Masonry in Upper Canada, so that the reader may fraternize with the Craft from its foundation in the province down to the work of the present day.

(1) The first period covers the work of the Craft lodges warranted in that part of the old Province of Quebec, which in 1791 became Upper Canada.

(2) The second period will be that from 1792 until 1822, being the term of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, at Niagara and York, with an account of the work of a schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1802-22, and the history of all the lodges on the register of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, with the exception of the work of the Kingston Convention from 1817-22.

(3) The third period will be devoted to the history of the Grand Masonic Convention, which met at Kingston under R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, from 1817-1822, and the history of the lodges warranted by it and under its control.

(4) The fourth period will cover the labour of the second Provincial Grand Lodge and its subordinate lodges from 1822 to 1845 under R. W. Bros. Simon McGillivray, P.G.M.; James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.; and John Beikie, D.P.G.M., with the lodges warranted by that body. This period will also cover the history of the attempted revival in Upper Canada in 1836 under W. Bro. Duncombe, with the revival by the Conventions of 1842-43 at Kingston and Smith's Falls, and the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge at the latter place in 1844, all under R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips.

(5) The fifth period will trace the advent and history of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-57 and its lodges, with a history of its dissolution and the formation of The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, under R. W. Bros. Sir Allan Napier MacNab and Thomas Gibbs Ridout, from 1857-58.

(6) The sixth period will embrace that section of Craft history which immediately preceded the formation in 1855 of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton, under M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson.

(7) The seventh period will contain a record of the proceedings which led to the union of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, or

rather The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada with the Grand Lodge of Canada under the style and title of The Grand Lodge of Canada.

This will include all Masonic work in the Province of Upper Canada, afterwards known as Canada West, from 1792 down to 1858, and then it is the purpose of the writer to carry this history to the close of the year 1898, thus including the work of the Grand Lodge of Canada, 1858-98.

CHAPTER II.

THE FIRST PERIOD.—A SKETCH OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA WITH ITS TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS, 1763-1897, AND THE POLITICAL DIVISIONS OF UPPER CANADA FROM 1791.

It will be helpful to the reader—young or old—who may not be familiar with the geography of the Provinces of Canada from 1760-1898, in which period lies the story of the Craft, to recount in a few pages so much concerning British America, its history and its divisions for the purposes of civil government, as will familiarize the reader with the land in which the Masonic homes described are situated.

By the Treaty of Paris, signed 10th February, 1763, Canada was formally annexed to the possessions of Great Britain. France renounced any pretensions to Nova Scotia, and ceded to Britain all Canada, as well as Cape Breton and the islands and coasts on the Gulf and River St. Lawrence. The treaty included four separate governments, namely, the Province of Quebec, East and West Florida and Grenada. We are, however, more particularly interested in the Province of Quebec, or, as it was officially known, "The Government of Quebec."

This territory was divided in 1791 into Upper and Lower Canada, and at the union of the Provinces became Canada East and West, and since the Act of Confederation in 1866 has been known as the Provinces of Quebec and Ontario.

Years before the Province of Quebec, as defined by the proclamation of 1763, and that portion of the western territory, now comprised in Ontario, Manitoba, the North-west Territories and British Columbia, now provinces of the Dominion, were politically divided, Craft lodges existed and were governed by a Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. So that to comprehend the limit of the Masonic jurisdiction embraced in the old boundaries of what is now the Dominion, a short reference will, it is hoped, assist the reader and enable him to trace not only the progress of Masonry in the Dominion, but that of a country, which has made phenomenal advancement as part of the British Empire.

It must be remembered that west of the present city of Quebec, a hundred and thirty years ago, the country was practically a wilderness, and that east of the Ottawa, the cities, towns and villages of to-day were but clearings in the forest, occupied by the pioneer sheltered from danger by his log cabin and picket fence. West of the Ottawa, almost to the setting sun, was a forest so dense that even

the hardy pioneer preferred in his wanderings for a new home, to trust himself to the dangers of the waterways, the rivers and lakes, rather than peril his life by following the narrow trail of the aborigines, or hazard an encounter with the wild dwellers of the forest, who, at a disadvantage with an Indian hunter, might not be as diffident in forming the acquaintance of the white settler.

The early lodges, excepting those in the cities of Quebec and Montreal, were not located in towns or villages, for of these there were none, but in the sparsely inhabited settlements dotted at long distances from one another in the newly-formed townships of the Province. Even after the division of Quebec and the western territory into Upper and Lower Canada, warrants for lodges were in many cases not granted to particular settlements, but to certain brethren for a lodge in a district, county or in a township, and in some instances even the name of the county was not given.

The grantors of such a warrant were evidently of the opinion that as long as the brethren immediately concerned had a knowledge of the locality, that was sufficient for all purposes. The question of lodge jurisdiction was not then in the circle of debate, and those who sought Masonic light required but to be of full age and good repute in order to be eligible to wear the lambskin.

While this lax method may have been, and certainly was, acceptable to our forefathers in the Craft, it has not been of material aid to the garnering of Masonic history. Indeed, were it not for a close study of the political and municipal divisions of the country, many of our lodge histories would be in an inextricable state of entanglement.

One of the chief difficulties in collecting material for the present history has been to determine the location of the lodges in the townships, more particularly when the name of a village or hamlet was similar to that of a township, and when the lodge warrant was without a designating number, as is the custom in the issue of some modern charters. There being no other data than the name of the place of meeting and the names of the charter members, the quest involved a lengthened search of assessment rolls, even as far back as 1792, to determine by the names of the members whether they resided in the village or hamlet named in the warrant, or in perhaps a township of the same name, fifty or a hundred miles distant. Indeed, the actual notation of some warrants to which numbers had not been allotted could only be determined with accuracy by a reference to those of lodges in adjacent townships that had been numbered, either at an earlier or later period, when issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge.

This applies more especially to the period 1817-22, for after that the system of location and notation was carefully carried out in the issue and enumeration of warrants.

Interwoven in this work may be found references incidental to the history of the country. These are necessary so that all who are concerned in the life of our Craft may know something of the men who, while pillars in their lodges, were sturdy pioneers in agriculture, in education, and in the civil government, not forgetting those who at their country's call followed the flag and fought in defence of their homes.

Within the memory of brethren now just in sight of the borderland of life, this country, eighty years ago, was truly one of magnifi-

cent distances, and a journey from the extreme west to the extreme east of even the Province of Ontario was a matter of weeks. Now it is one of hours. One of the first men who surveyed the western forest was a Mason, and some of the last generation of the fraternity still live to record how many of the first settlers west of the Ottawa looked forward with pleasurable anticipation to the monthly reunion, when the Holy Writings would be opened and the Great Lights spread.

That part of the country west of the Province of Quebec was at the close of the revolutionary war a wilderness, with a population of about 2,000 whites, and these lived at the fortified posts on the St. Lawrence, Niagara and St. Clair Rivers. The Imperial Government, as a home for the loyalist refugees, created a new colony to the west of the older settlements. It was duly surveyed, the work being performed by the Hon. John Collins, Deputy Surveyor-General, who was at the same time Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge at Quebec. It was while on this survey that St. James' Lodge at Cataragui (Kingston), which had been warranted from Quebec, was constituted, organized and duly opened.

On 24th July, 1788, Lord Dorchester, the Governor at Quebec, by proclamation divided the newly founded western colony into four districts, viz.: Lunenburg, extending from the Ottawa to the River Gananoque; Mecklenburg, from the Gananoque to the Trent; Nassau, from the Trent to Long Point on Lake Erie; and Hesse, embracing all the residue of Canada to the St. Clair River. By an Act passed at the first session of the Legislature of Upper Canada the names of the various districts were changed. Lunenburg was called the Eastern District; Mecklenburg, the Midland District; Nassau, the Home District; and Hesse, the Western District. A fifth district, that of Gaspe, was also formed in the lower part of the province.

In 1791 the Constitutional Act was passed by the Imperial Parliament. In 1774 an Act had been passed for more effectual provision for the government of the province of Quebec in North America; but owing to the influx of British immigrants, known as United Empire Loyalists, who settled at various points along the north shore of Lake Ontario and in the Niagara peninsula, it was found necessary to amend that Act, and accordingly that of 1791 was passed, and the Province of Quebec was divided into two separate provinces, to be called Upper Canada and Lower Canada. In a proclamation by Lieutenant-Governor Clarke, who was acting in the absence of Lord Dorchester, issued 26th December, 1791, the division of the province took effect. The proclamation dividing Lower Canada into electoral districts was issued at Quebec by Lieutenant-Governor Clarke on 7th May, 1792, and that dividing Upper Canada was issued at Kingston by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe on the 16th July, 1792. The last named document was one of the first, if not the first, signed by William Jarvis, as the official Secretary of the Province. He also had been appointed on 7th March, 1792, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada by the Athol Grand Lodge of England. It is rather a coincidence that one hundred years later the office of Grand Master of Canada in Ontario was held by Hon. J. M. Gibson, Q.C., Provincial Secretary of Ontario, formerly Upper Canada.

Many of the United Empire Loyalists were Masons, and the

majority of those in the New Oswegatchie lodge at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, were initiated in lodges in the State of New York before the exodus to Canada. The first Parliament of Lower Canada met at Quebec on the 17th December, 1792, and that of Upper Canada at Niagara, then Newark, on the 17th September, 1792.

The boundary line between Upper and Lower Canada, from the St. Lawrence to the Ottawa River, was located with a view to excluding from Upper Canada as many as possible of the existing seignories. It may be explained that the tenure of land in Canada under French rule was a modification of the feudal system. Large blocks of land, from two to three leagues square, were granted to seigneurs, who were generally military officers or heads of aristocratic French families. The condition of holding these was fealty to the King and Governors of the province, payment of a fifth, or quint, of the purchase money to the royal treasury, to maintain order and administer justice in their domain, and to erect corn mills and log or stone fortresses for the protection of their tenants.

The dividing line between Upper and Lower Canada was thus defined. It commenced at a "stone boundary on the north bank of the Lake of St. Francis (St. Lawrence River), at Pointe au Boudet, between the limits of the Township of Lancaster and the Seigneurie of New Longeuil, running along this limit north 34° west to the west angle of New Longeuil, and along the north-west boundary of Vaudreuil, north and east until it strikes the Ottawa River, up this river to Lake Temiscamingue, and by a line from its head to the boundary of Hudson's Bay, including all territory to the west and south of that line, in Canada."

Under the proclamation of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, as previously stated, the Province of Upper Canada was divided into districts, counties and townships, which were added to by Lieutenant-Governor Gore at a later period. The districts formed by Lord Dorchester in 1788 were increased from four to eight, viz.: 1st, the Eastern, with the counties of Glengarry, Stormont, Dundas, Prescott and Russell; 2nd, the Johnstown District, with the counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton; 3rd, the Midland District, with the counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, Hastings and Prince Edward; 4th the Newcastle District, with the counties of Northumberland and Durham; 5th, the Home District, which included the East and West Ridings of the County of York; 6th, the London District, with the counties of Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex; 7th, the Niagara District, with the counties of Lincoln and Haldimand, and the Western, which embraced Kent and Essex.

These were the counties in existence during the Craft period of 1792 to 1822, and the Masonic map gives the location of each and the situation of the lodges.

The territorial divisions referred to have, of course, undergone many changes. The districts have been abolished and the counties re-arranged, but with few exceptions the township lines are much the same as when originally surveyed. The cities have been erected with separate municipalities, but not within the Masonic period with which we are now dealing.

The Dominion of Canada in its confederation of provinces comprises all the British possessions in North America, except Newfoundland, the West Indies and British Honduras.

The divisions of Canada are the Provinces of Ontario, Quebec, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, Manitoba, British Columbia, North-west Territories, District of Keewatin, the Islands of the Arctic, and those of Hudson's Bay.

The Province of Ontario has an area of 107,780 square miles, and Quebec, 180,355, and the entire Dominion has an area of about three and a half millions of square miles.

The Provinces of Nova Scotia (1866), New Brunswick (1867), Prince Edward Island (1875), Quebec (1869), Ontario (1858), Manitoba (1875), and British Columbia (1871), have each sovereign and supreme Masonic jurisdictions, which were established in the years indicated. In 1897 Nova Scotia had 64 Craft lodges, and a membership of 3,351; New Brunswick had 31 Craft lodges, and a membership of 1,764; Prince Edward Island had 12 Craft lodges, and a membership of 515; Quebec had 56 lodges, and a membership of 3,530; Ontario (Grand Lodge of Canada) had 356 lodges, and a membership of 23,351; Manitoba had 54 lodges, and a membership of 2,413; and finally British Columbia, 24 lodges, and a membership of 1,272. Grand total, 597 lodges and 36,196 members.

CHAPTER III.

EARLY COLONIAL CURRENCY.—THE COINS AND PAPER MONEY USED FOR CRAFT PURPOSES FROM 1760-1897.—THE COST OF WARRANTS AND THE FEES AND DUES OF LODGES OF THE PERIOD.

It may be sauntering beyond the recognized limits of our history, and perchance into an arena which may be more suitable for the students of cold fact and dry statistics, when one ventures to present in connection with Masonry the variations and definitions of the early colonial currency.

And yet no salient reason can be urged why the Craftsman of to-day should not be informed as to the coins and currency that his ancestors in lodge work handled when settling initiation fees, dues or contributions to the general charity of the Craft.

To the credit of the brethren of those bygone times who did the clerical work be it stated, that the accounts between the subordinate lodges and the Grand Lodges were reasonably well kept. The debits and credits with the members of each lodge show an exactness of detail which would convince some of our modern treasurers and secretaries that their predecessors in office, if not in possession of a diploma from a modern business college, had a knowledge of writing and arithmetic which served the purpose to a demonstration.

One can be readily informed of the many methods employed in keeping "statements of account," and of the variety of coinage used by early brethren by a perusal of some of the old manuscripts of either the original Grand Lodge of England—the Moderns—from

1717, or those of the third Grand Lodge, that of "The Ancients," from 1751.

These, however, give but the accounts in sterling money, paid over by bills drawn on London, generally through the snipping houses of Quebec and Montreal, some of whose principals were, as a general rule, members of the Craft.

The curiosity of the Canadian reader, however, can be better satisfied by a look at some of the lodge records in his own land. In another chapter is given a fac simile of an advertisement in the "Quebec Gazette" of 1764, in which the price of admission to a Masonic festival or dinner is named as "five shillings" of sterling money.

Years later the receipts and disbursements of St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec, were kept in the sterling of the old land, while at Montreal, in St. Peter's lodge, in 1771, the secretaries were familiar, not only with the British money, but also with the louis d'or and the convenient "nine-penny" piece of France, which could be exchanged for the English shilling.

Further west there was the New Oswegatchie lodge, which met in 1787-90 at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, with its Halifax currency of twenty currency shillings, equal to twenty cents each of Dominion money, or four Spanish silver dollars, each rated at five shillings currency, to the pound. The Halifax pound was equal to sixteen British shillings and to thirty-two shillings New York currency.



THE SPANISH DOLLAR.

In the lodges of the Niagara District, especially those at Newark, 1780-1800, which were convenient to the United States, every bit of currency, from the newly-coined cent, the English half penny, the



HALF-PENNY, GEORGE III., 1780.



THE PISTAREEN OF SPAIN, 1816.

pistareen of Spain, to "the dollar of our daddies," as our American brethren are wont to call it, passed without trouble.



UNITED STATES DOLLAR, 1799.

The origin of the dollar sign, viz.: \$, is enveloped in considerable mystery. It originally meant "pieces of eight." The Spanish dollar, from which our unit is derived, consists of eight reals, the real being the unit of Spanish moneys, and the common name of the Spanish dollar in Spain is "piece of eight," or more commonly "eights," the mark being merely a figure of 8 crossed by the plural sign.

And one must not forget the time-honored Rawdon, or "The Lodge Between the Three Lakes, No. 492," at York (Toronto), where accounts were kept in not only Halifax, but New York currency, the unit in the latter being the York shilling or Mexican real, minted in Mexico in 1780, eight of which made up the Spanish dollar. This



THE MEXICAN REAL, 1780.

lodge also favored the gold coins of Portugal, and the "half joe" was on one occasion made use of in remitting to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Montreal, as evidence of regard and esteem on affiliation.

The peninsula of Portugal, originally part of Spain, was established as an independent monarchy in the year 1092. No coinage in

the world has enjoyed a wider reputation or a greater circulation than the gold coins of Portugal. The "joe" and the "half-joe" are familiar terms all over the world. The ships of the Portuguese have sailed the waters of every sea, and their gold currency may be found in every quarter of the globe.

In Canada during the earlier part of the present century the "joe" and "half-joe" were coins which had a large circulation. They were used in sending remittances to different parts of the country as being more convenient than silver. The unit of Portuguese money was formerly the rei, of which one thousand were nearly equivalent to the Spanish dollar, but this has been displaced by the millrei, or one thousand reis, which is represented by a silver coin.

Since the middle of the seventeenth century Portugal has had three systems of gold coinage. In 1722 the joannese series first made its appearance, and it continued until 1835, when it was abolished by Maria II., and a third series instituted. In the "joe" series there were seven denominations, those circulated in Canada being the joannese of 12,800 reis, and the half-joannese of 6,400 reis.

This "joe" coinage takes its name from the fact that it was first introduced in 1722, bearing on one side the head of John, King of Portugal, and on the other side a crowned shield. In value it was worth \$16 Halifax currency, the half-joe being equal to about \$8.00.

The coin which had the largest circulation in Canada was the half-joe of Maria I. On its obverse side was a bust of the Queen, and the words "Maria, I. D. G., Port. et alg. Regina. 1787." On the reverse side was a crowned shield and no legend, which was the same as the issue of 1723, which had for its obverse the "head" of King John V.

In 1797 the Queen (Maria I.) became demented, and her son, John, was administrator of the government. In 1804 the name of Maria was removed from the coin and that of the regent substituted. In 1816 he became King under the title of John VI.

The "joe" and "half-joe" issues of 1787, 1804, 1807, 1823, all circulated in Upper Canada. The value of the latter was about \$8.00.

In 1808, Lodge No. 21, at Ingersoll, fixed the fees for the three degrees at fifteen dollars, but afterwards reduced them to ten "on account of the scarcity of money." In another place it is stated that dues in this lodge were paid "in wheat."

In Grimsby lodge, the rule, in cases of affiliation, was that a brother should pay "two Spanish dollars for the fund," while for being "disguised in liquor" a fine of "one Spanish dollar" was imposed. It was also a rule that the Tyler should receive "one Spanish dollar for every Mason that shall be made in this lodge."

Candidates in Grimsby lodge in 1813 had to deposit "not less than two Spanish dollars," and for initiation, "five Spanish dollars for the first degree, three Spanish dollars for the second degree, and three Spanish dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

"Due bills" for initiation were popular in 1801, as in May of that year, in Grimsby lodge, "Bro. Stevenson paid five dollars and gave his due bill for five more."

There are four periods in the history of colonial currency, which merit attention, although that prior to 1794 is only interesting

from the fact that in that year, by proclamation of Queen Anne, the rates at which foreign coin "in our several colonies and plantations in America" should pass was fixed. The only coins the colonists saw were of foreign silver, principally of Spain, which were rated, not only in British sterling, but in the currency which for a hundred years was known as Halifax currency.

The Spanish piece of eight, which after 1798 was called the "Dollar," had a sterling value of $4/6$, while on account of its similarity in make to the English coin, the popular or local rating was by tale at 5/-.

Money in those days was more plentiful than when in 1621 no less than 150 "young and incorrupt girls were imported into Virginia as wives of the colonists, each being rated at 100 lbs. of tobacco, equal in value to £15 sterling." As the Rev. Mr. Weems, an early Virginia writer, has said, "it would have done a man's heart good to see the gallant young Virginians hastening to the water side, when a vessel arrived from London, each carrying a bundle of the best tobacco under his arm, and taking back with him a beautiful and virtuous young wife."

In those days, indeed down to 1749, there were no Craft lodges erected in Canada, although prior to that date and after 1738, Erasmus James Phillips paid to the lodge in Boston for his initiation the sum of \$30, New York currency, which was equal to £7. 10. 0., Halifax currency, or £6. 0. 0. sterling (\$29.16 Dominion currency). Bro. Phillips probably paid his fee in the Spanish milled dollar or "piece of eight."

The second period may be considered as that after 1777, when the "Proclamation money" passed away, and "Halifax currency," which for nearly a century was the popular mercantile rating of Canada, took its place, and in many cases ran side by side with New York currency in business transactions and in the account books of lodges. The year 1811 of this period was marked by an issue of paper money in Canada, which was redeemed in 1813.

The third period embraces the dates from 1825-27 to 1830, in the first of which the British Government issued an order in council with the object of introducing British silver into general circulation in all the Colonies, in the second of which the Legislature of Upper Canada re-rated British silver, and in the third, when Upper Canada demonetized the Spanish pistareen and the silver coins of France, so that the dollar became the standard of value in both Upper and Lower Canada.

The fourth period was in 1841, when the Provinces of Canada becoming united, all past currency legislation was repealed, and a standard of value fixed, so that the British sovereign was equal to £1 4s. 4d.

History shows that, as in Maryland in 1708, when "tobacco was the drink, meat and clothing of the planters and others," no less than a hundred years later the early Craftsmen used the fruits of the field as money, and paid their lodge dues in wheat and sometimes in whiskey. Many a time, too, the product of beaver skins paid the fees and dues of brethren, who were accustomed to barter for a living, owing to the dearth of coin.

The systems of bookkeeping in Canada from 1763 were almost

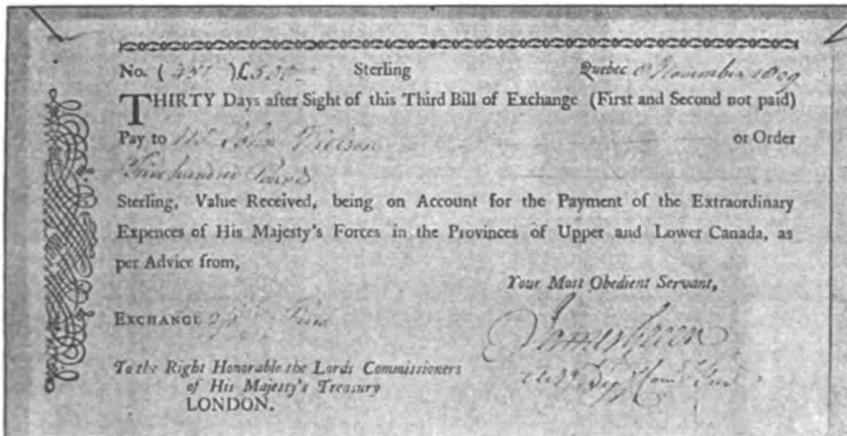
as varied as the currency history of the country. The mercantile accounts in Quebec and Montreal were kept in British sterling, which was shortly followed by the rating known as Halifax currency, while in the western part of old Canada, which after 1791 became Upper Canada, New York currency held an even place with the Halifax rating as a method of keeping accounts.

The lodge accounts at Niagara were always kept in both Halifax and New York currency, probably from the fact that Bros. Tiffany, Forsyth, Heron and others, were accustomed to keep their own accounts in this form. As Mr. Thomas Chalmers, of Her Majesty's Treasury, in his work on the "History of Currency in the British Colonies," a work of untold value, says: "the currency history of



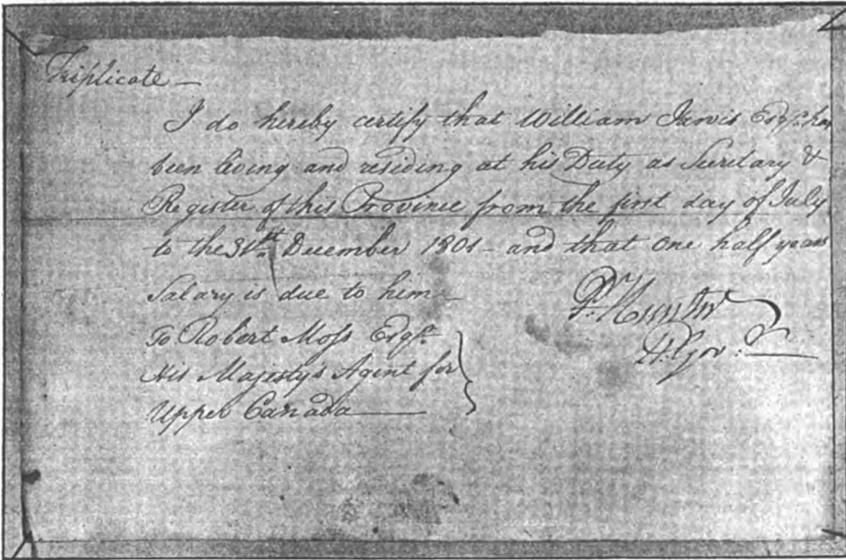
A FRENCH ECU OR CROWN, LOUIS XV., 1767.

Canada consists in the transition from the French ecu to the Spanish dollar, and from that coin to the gold dollar of the United States."



AN EARLY BILL OF EXCHANGE, 1800

Masonic readers, who are of a numismatical turn of mind, will be indirectly interested in seeing a fac simile of the orthodox official order, which brought in British sovereigns, a half year's salary to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, P.G.M., in his civil capacity as Secretary of the



FAC SIMILE OF ORDER FOR SALARY OF WILLIAM JARVIS.

Province and Registrar of Upper Canada. The order is signed by Peter Hunter, the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province.

Deputy Surgeon-General Neilson, of Ottawa, Ont., has a valuable collection of old army bills. All the specimens of army bills and bills of exchange are in his collection. During the war of 1812-14 specie became very scarce in Canada. To meet the necessities of the occasion, for the payment of troops, militiamen and army contractors, the military authorities were forced to issue paper money, which was known as "army bills." A fac simile of one of these for \$2.00 is given. These bills ranged in value from five to twenty shillings, redeemable at the close of the war in gold or thirty days' sight in bills of exchange. These bills were used by private lodges in remitting dues to the Grand Lodge of Niagara as late as 1816. In size they were $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches x $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches.

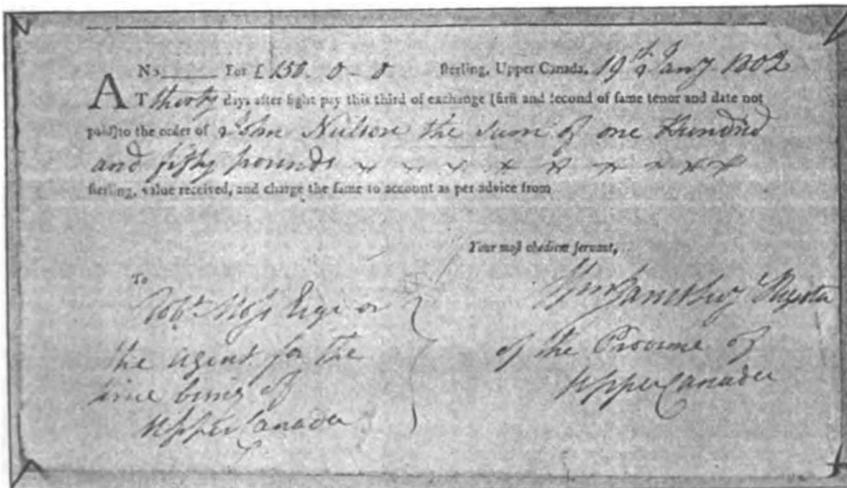


AN ARMY BILL, 1814.

The second example of an army bill given is one for \$4, issued at Quebec in 1813 for the war of 1812-15. It is a defective proof, a unique specimen from the collection of Deputy Surgeon-General Neilson, of Ottawa, Ont. In size it is 8 inches x 5½ inches.



AN ARMY BILL.—A UNIQUE SPECIMEN.



AN EARLY BILL OF EXCHANGE SIGNED BY WILLIAM JARVIS.

Paper money was perhaps more plentiful in lodge coffers about 1811, and again in 1825-27. At the first date there was an issue of paper by the Imperial Government, which was all redeemed a few years afterwards, and at the latter date the reports of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-45, show that about 1822-23 there was considerable difficulty with a paper issue of what was called "the pretended Bank of Upper Canada," at Kingston.

In 1817 certain merchants of Kingston desired incorporation of a "Bank of Upper Canada." The Act of the Legislature was passed, but owing to informality, it had to be re enacted. In 1819 another petition from persons in Kingston for a bank, to be known as the

Bank of Kingston, was presented to the Legislature, but this charter, though granted, was forfeited by non-user, as the required capital could not be secured. In the same year the residents of Kingston formed an association in direct violation of the law, invited subscriptions for stock, and opened an office in Kingston as the "President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Upper Canada." It carried on business, and up to 1822 had issued notes to the extent of about £19,000. The concern might have been profitable if honestly conducted, but it was wrecked by the President and Directors, suspended in August, 1822, and failed on 23rd September, 1822. This institution had no connection with the genuine Bank of Upper Canada, which was incorporated at Toronto in April, 1821, under the style of the "Upper Canada Banking Company," and which commenced business on 1st July, 1822.

The foregoing extended reference is made because the Grand Masonic Convention and the second Provincial Grand Lodge suffered by the failure of the Kingston Bank, which was known as the "Pretended Bank of Upper Canada," from the fact that it was a fraud upon the public. Bro. Turquand, one of the Provincial Grand Secretaries, writing in November, 1822, from York, says:

"The impossibility of exchanging the Kingston bills is a subject of regret, as our D. P. G. M. was anxious to remit the sums gathered to Mr. McGillivray, which, of course, must now be postponed until we can realize their value from the different lodges, to which, I presume, you have lost no time in returning them for exchange."

There are frequent references in the manuscripts of Bros. Dean and Turquand to the trouble created by the subordinate lodges, having either remitted fees in the bills of the "pretended" bank, or having them cashed in these bills, rendering it impossible for the lodges to discharge their liabilities.

In not a few cases the lodge kept money in "the box" directly under the control and keeping of the Treasurer.



FAC SIMILE OF A NOTE OF THE "PRETENDED BANK" OF UPPER CANADA, AT KINGSTON, DATED MAY 1ST, 1819.

This general outline gives a fair idea of the coinage used in paying fees and dues, and the systems used in keeping lodge books.

Dealing with the question of coinage and currency, chronologically, there is no doubt that from 1764 the lodges of the old Province of Canada, which embraces the present Province of Quebec, used British coins. Gold was rarely used, although the coin known as the johannes of Portugal, the half-joe, the Caroline of Germany, and the louis d'or, were in circulation. Silver coins were more plentiful, and the Mexican pillar dollar, worth 6/-, the British shilling, which was worth 1/4 currency, the pistareen, worth 1/2 currency, and the French nine-penny piece, worth 1/-, were most popular, while twenty British coppers made up the currency shilling.



THE GUINEA OF 1769.

The guinea of George III., 1769, was not an unknown coin in Canada, nor was the spade guinea of the same period. It is said that the fees of the early lodges, 1787-1800, were paid in gold to the Grand Lodge of England.

These ratings were changed in 1777, when Halifax currency supplanted the proclamation money, and the rating of the dollar was reduced from 6/- to 5/-, the British shilling to 1/1, and the pistareen to 1/-.



FAC SIMILE OF NOTE OF "PRETENDED BANK," U. C.

But the most important change was made in 1796, when the legislatures of Upper and Lower Canada, in order to retain gold in the province, rated amongst other gold coins, the British guinea,



THE BRITISH GUINEA.

THE HALF JOE, 1778.

a coin which was rare, at £1 3s. 4d. currency, and the johannes, of Portugal, at £2 os. od. or \$8, while in silver the British crown was rated at 5/6, the shilling at 1/1, the Spanish milled dollar at 5/-, and the pistareen at 1/-, and the American dollar at 5/-, all being currency value.



U. S. CENT OF 1796.

The American cent of 1796 was favored in Canada, and obtained quite a circulation along the international line. The chest of lodge No. 12, at Stamford, had in it when opened in 1815, after the war, American cents, English half-pennies, a pistareen, and an English shilling. Some of the lodges had seals made out of two English half-penny pieces, welded together, the face being made smooth, and engraved with the proper emblems.

In 1787 the Congress of the United States received proposals from private coiners for the issue of copper, and the proposal of Mr. James Jarvis was accepted, to produce 300 tons of copper coin. Jarvis was a partner in the New Haven mint. It is rather peculiar that he was one of the collateral relatives of Secretary Jarvis of Upper Canada, 1792-1817.

It must be remembered that, by law, provision was made for weighing gold, and, when this privilege was exercised, if light, the payee was a loser, while no such provision was made regarding silver, so that silver was the standard of value in both provinces, and therefore the Spanish dollar, or rather the pistareen, five of which made up the Spanish milled dollar, was the standard of value in Canada.

Bro. Draper, a member of St. Andrew's lodge, York (Toronto), in 1857 was Chief Justice of Upper Canada, and who in that year gave evidence before the Decimal Coinage Commission, testified that in 1820 the coins most in circulation in Upper Canada consisted mainly of Spanish and French coins, and that occasionally an English guinea might be seen.



AN ENGLISH SHILLING, 1787.

The English shilling of George III., 1787, was a popular coin after the advent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Governor Simcoe. It was the coinage used to pay the Rangers; and the Henniker transport.

with Bro. Jarvis on board, had quite a consignment of this silver, which was sent to Niagara in charge of Jarvis. There is also a sixpence of the same design, all dated 1787. This was a well-known coin in Canada, 1791-1805.

The lodge books from 1780 show that, while a few accounts were kept in sterling, the systems most in favor were either Halifax currency or New York currency—in some cases both.

In Halifax currency, so called from the fact that Halifax was the early British commercial capital, where exchange was purchased and remitted to England, prior to the days of Quebec and Montreal, there were twenty currency shillings to the pound, each shilling being equal to tenpence sterling. This pound was also equal to four Spanish dollars, each dollar being rated at 5/- currency.

In New York currency the unit of value was the coin known as the York shilling or the Mexican real, eight of which made up the Spanish milled dollar. Twenty York shillings equalled the pound currency of New York, so that as the real or York shilling was valued at 7½d. in Halifax currency, the currency pound of New York was only equal to 12/6 in Halifax currency.



TWO REALS, CHAS. IV., 1803.

There was quite a supply of two real pieces of the time of Chas. IV. of Spain, minted at New Guatemala. Mr. Lyman H. Low, a leading expert in coins in the United States, states that this coin issued only from Spanish American mints.

The York shilling received its name from the rating of the English sixpence in connection with the New York currency quotations, and not, as is sometimes supposed, from the town of York (Toronto) in Upper Canada.

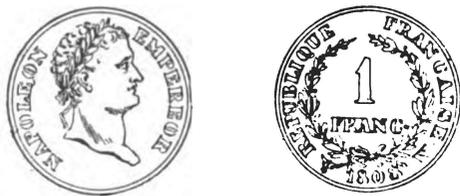
It must be clearly understood that there were no coins to harmonize with the Halifax or New York currency. The denominations of Halifax or New York currency were, in theory only, pounds, shillings and pence, the dollar being rated at 5/- currency, as before stated.



A BANK OF ENGLAND DOLLAR.

In 1806 a coin rarely seen in Canada was paid to the secretary of the Lodge of Philanthropy, No. 4, at Niagara. It was a Bank of England dollar, issued in 1804, and was understood to have been brought out to this country by a friend of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, the D.D.G.M. of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. It was worth five shillings sterling.

In 1808-10 there was in Lower Canada quite an influx of French one-franc pieces of the coinage of Napoleon I., 1808. These were brought over by French emigrants and passed readily at ninepence.



A FRENCH FRANC, 1808.

In 1819 French silver coins, such as the ecu of 6 livres, at 5/6 or six to the Spanish dollar, and the silver five francs at 4/8 in Lower Canada, while the Spanish dollar with its pistareen unit in Upper Canada, were the respective standards of value in these provinces.

In many mercantile accounts these two systems were kept in parallel columns, and in the books of the Niagara lodges, which were examined before the fire of 1860 in that town, the total of each column was found to be in Halifax and also in New York currency.

After 1820 Canada was flooded with pistareens, so that about 1830 both provinces demonetized the pistareen, rating it at 10d., and thus established the dollar in its stead as the standard of value. Old brethren of 1820-23 invariably paid their dues in pistareens, and when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was established by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in 1822, the money paid in part towards his expenses and for some of the warrants was in Spanish dollars and pistareens, which were sold in Montreal for English sovereigns and given to Bro. McGillivray.

It was about this period that the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston had their anxiety tested and their feelings to a certain extent ruffled by the non-acknowledgment of a bill for £30 sterling remitted to London, as payment for fees in connection with the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The bill became quite celebrated in Craft history, for it was not only some years in being acknowledged, but when returned to the drawer in Canada it remained hidden amongst old manuscripts for over fifty years before it again saw the light of day.

This bill was drawn in February, 1819, by a firm in Kingston, and was duly mailed. It was received by the Grand Secretary of England a month later, but he either neglected to acknowledge its receipt or the letter of acknowledgment went astray. However, three years after being sent it was acknowledged, and in due course returned to the drawer. As in after years doubt existed as to the payment of this money search was made for the bill without success. From 1825 until 1895 it was missing, when it was found with some old manu-



CITY OF TORONTO PAPER MONEY, 1838, ISSUED BY THE CORPORATION.

scripts which came by accident into the possession of the writer, after a repose of more than half a century.

In the year 1834 the United States adopted a gold standard in its new coinage, the eagle being rated at \$10.67, and the sovereign at \$4.87 instead of \$4.44. This action sent the gold in Upper Canada into the United States. Two years later, in 1836, owing to the presentation of notes by foreign holders, an Act of the Legislature of Upper Canada rated the British crown at 6/- currency, and the British shilling at 1/3 currency, the English sovereign at £1 4s. 4d., and the American eagle at £2 10s. 0d. This overvalue banished all gold and silver coins from Upper Canada, so that British shillings and sixpences, the latter rated at 7 1/2 pence, were the coins used in every local transaction.

In 1837 the question of note circulation in connection with private banks was debated, and an act passed, which purged the country of worthless paper, limiting the notes of issue to authorized banks.

In 1841 the two provinces repealed all currency legislation and rated the pound currency, so that £1 4s. 4d. or \$4.86 would equal the British sovereign.

At this period in York (Toronto) merchants issued paper money, and these notes were often issued in settlement of lodge accounts. One well-known member of St. Andrew's Lodge, who was the principal in a large hardware firm, Bro. T. D. Harris, had a paper issue which circulated to a large extent prior to the act of prohibition by the Legislature. The Corporation of the City of Toronto issued paper money in 1838, which was used in paying lodge dues.

The Parliament of the Province of Canada (now Ontario and Quebec) limited issues to the face equivalent of provincial securities, to be previously deposited by the banks, a first step towards specifically securing the note circulation, and in 1853 the decimal system similar to that of the United States was adopted, the sovereign being rated at \$4.86 and the American eagle at \$10.

In 1857 the public accounts of Canada were kept in dollars and cents, and in 1858 the token coins, valued at twenty, ten, five cents in silver, and a bronze one cent were issued.

In 1868 under confederation the first currency legislation was passed, and the currency of New Brunswick and the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, formerly Upper and Lower Canada, was assimilated to that of the United States. In this year too the currency of Nova Scotia was assimilated to that of the other provinces, American gold circulating concurrently with the English sovereign at \$4.86½.

The Dominion Act provides for the coinage of gold, but no issue has ever been made, and after July, 1871, no other than Canadian silver up to \$10, and copper or bronze up to 25 cents, were legal tender.

In 1881 the provisions of the Act of 1871 were extended to British Columbia and Prince Edward Island. At a later date the silver coinage of the Dominion was in 50, 25, 10 and 5 cent pieces, and a bronze cent. The twenty-cent piece, after being in use for some years, was found to be so like the quarter dollar or 25 cent piece that it was withdrawn from circulation. The coinage per capita of the population is about \$1.25, estimating the population at five millions.



PAPER MONEY ISSUED BY TORONTO MERCHANTS, 1839
(Size of original, 7 x 2½ in.)



HALF-PENNY, ISSUED TO COMMEMORATE GEN. BROCK AND BATTLE QUEENSTON HEIGHTS, 13 OCT., 1812.



HALF-PENNY, U.C., 1815



BROCK HALF-PENNY, 1816.



HALF-PENNY, U.C., 1820



HALF-PENNY, U.C., 1833.



BANK OF UPPER CANADA. ONE PENNY TOKEN.
(Reduced in size from 1½ in.)

EXAMPLES OF COPPER COINS -UPPER CANADA, 1812-1854.

The paper currency or note circulation was dealt with by the Legislature in 1866, when provincial notes, legal tender and receivable, or specie, to the extent of eight millions, were issued and offered to the banks, secured by twenty per cent. in specie and the remainder in Provincial debentures. In 1868 the Dominion Parliament took over the Provincial notes prepared for issue in 1866, and offered them in about the same terms. Unlike Dominion notes no bank note is legal tender. In 1870 the issue of Dominion notes was increased to \$9,000,000, secured by 80 per cent. in Dominion debentures and 20 per cent. in specie. In 1875 the maximum issue was increased to \$20,000,000, fully secured by gold and Dominion securities, guaranteed by the United Kingdom. For every dollar of six million dollar issue of Dominion of Canada notes there is in the hands of the Minister of Finance nearly 22 cents in gold and 100 cents in securities, equal to \$1.25 per head of the total population.

The accounts of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, 1792-1822, were kept in Halifax currency. The accounts of the subordinate lodges were in Halifax and New York currency, generally the latter. After 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was formed, and up to the period of its dormancy in 1830, the accounts were kept in Halifax currency; while after 1845, in the days of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, not only Halifax currency but sterling, was used. From 1855 in the first Grand Lodge of Canada, and after the union of that body with the Ancient Grand Lodge in the present Grand Lodge, the decimal system was used in not only the Grand body but in all the subordinate lodges.

Warrants issued by the Grand Lodge of England—Moderns—to lodges abroad cost two guineas, and some of the London lodges paid four guineas, but this extra charge was for a warrant on parchment, with certain embellishments, and the warrants of the third Grand Lodge of England, better known as the Ancients, issued abroad, cost from 1751-56. the Grand Secretary's fee of 10/6, but in 1756 an additional sum of one guinea was collected. Warrants issued to private lodges in the United States, after the formation of the Grand Lodge of New York in 1781-3. cost \$32. New York currency, which was equal to £8 Halifax currency, and this latter equalled £6. 8. 0. sterling (\$30.08 Dominion currency). The fee in New York at the present period is \$100 for a dispensation and \$20 for a warrant.

The warrants issued by the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada in 1794-1822 cost two guineas, which after 1822 was increased to five guineas, or \$26.25 of Dominion currency.

The fees for initiation, including passing and raising, have varied considerably since 1749, when the first lodge was opened at Halifax, and was known as Nova Scotia, No. 1. The fees or dues charged by this lodge, when it was under the care of Bro. Erasmus James Phillips, at Annapolis Royal, prior to its removal to Halifax in 1749-50. are unknown, as no records have been preserved, but probably they would not be more than that of the lodge in Boston, Mass., in which Phillips was initiated, amounting to about \$30, New York currency.

Union lodge, No. 1, of Halifax. had an initiation fee of £5 5s. 6d., while the lodges in the regiments which fought at Quebec and formed the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, charged not less than a guinea for initiation, and from one to two shillings as monthly dues.

St. Peter's lodge at Montreal, in 1771, charged "for the first, ten shillings, and for the latter, fifteen shillings," with "one guinea for the quarterage funds." The quarterage fund was "half a dollar per quarter."

The lodge at Ernestown, on the Bay of Quinte, the No. 13 which had so much to do with the revival of Masonry in 1817-22, charged one pound, five shillings, for each degree, and a shilling as monthly dues, while the lodges at Cataraqui, now Kingston, which were organized by R. W. Bro. John Collins, of Quebec, in 1787, had an initiation fee of two guineas, or eight Spanish milled dollars, and monthly dues of one shilling and sixpence.

The York (Toronto) lodges from 1792 had an initiation fee that was not less than \$12, and dues that did not exceed two shillings a month.

Lodge No. 6, now Ancient St. John's, at Kingston, in 1796, and lodge No. 10, in the Township of Barton, now Barton lodge at Hamilton, had the best two sets of by-laws of the early lodges, and charged "ten dollars for the first step," "two dollars for the second," and "four dollars for the third step," and two shillings and sixpence for monthly dues. These rates prevailed generally amongst the lodges of Upper Canada. Zion lodge, No. 10, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, which met at Detroit, in 1794, had an initiation fee of three pounds, fifteen shillings, New York currency, equal to \$9.37 of present currency, and monthly dues averaging 6/-, equal to 75 cents of present currency, although for a short time after organization these were 4/- per month.

Grand Lodge received as dues 8/-, New York currency, or \$1.00, for each initiation. With each petition the sum of 8/- was deposited, which was returned if the applicant was not accepted. When a clearance certificate was issued 8/- was charged. \$1 was paid for affiliation. The currency quoted in the minutes in May of the year 1804, for example, was in New York currency, pounds, shillings and pence.

After 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was formed, under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the fees for all the degrees varied. In St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1 York (Toronto), the fee for initiation was six guineas, for the second degree one guinea, and for the third two guineas. The annual subscription was eight dollars, payable quarterly.

In the lodge, No. 15, at Grimsby, at the same period, the three degrees were not given "for a less sum than thirteen dollars." Two dollars were paid on petition, seven for the E. A., two for the F. C., and two for the M. M.

During the regime of the third Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab, the initiation fees, which included passing, raising, registration and Grand Lodge certificate, were seven pounds ten shillings, and when in 1858 the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada united with the Grand Lodge of Canada, this charge for the three degrees was continued, and the monthly dues ranged as high as two shillings and sixpence. In country lodges the fees were less, but not under ten dollars, with monthly dues which varied from one to two shillings.

In American jurisdictions, looking at the records of those Grand Lodges organized prior to 1825, the fees charged for degrees and for monthly dues varied.

In New Jersey, prior to 1800, the amount for F. C. or M. M. degrees was 5/- sterling, and 2/- to the Charity, while seemingly there were no dues, although after that time or up to 1825-30 the yearly dues were at periods \$2, \$3 and \$4 per year.

In New York the minimum fee for initiation was \$15, and the dues varied, the maximum being £1 or its equivalent in coin of the United States.

In Washington, D.C., before 1820, the fee for the E. A. was \$15, for the F. C. \$10, and for the M. M. \$10, a total of \$35, and for affiliation in these degrees it was \$5, \$4 and \$2 respectively. The annual dues ranged from \$2.50.

In Michigan nothing is known of the charges made by the lodges anterior to 1794, but in Zion lodge, No. 10, Detroit, under the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, which may be taken as an example of the best lodge in that jurisdiction prior to 1807, the charge for initiation was £3. 15s. 6d., New York currency, or about \$9.49 of Dominion currency, and for yearly dues about twenty-four shillings, New York currency, or about \$2.40 of Dominion money.

In Louisiana in 1795 to 1825, the fees for degrees were from \$75 to \$100, and in 1795 the dues were \$3 per month, or \$36 per year, and in 1807 they were \$2 per month or \$24 per year, with Grand Lodge dues additional, which would probably be \$1 per capita, all payable monthly in advance.

In St. John's lodge, of Philadelphia, the initiation fee up to 1734 was £3, and after that date it was increased to £5. The monthly dues, styled "quota," were 6d. per meeting, and 1/- for absence. Dues were charged thus: "To monthly quota, 6d.," or "For absence, 1s."

In Maine, prior to 1825, the charge for the E. A. was \$16, F. C. \$4, and M. M. \$6, in all \$26, while the dues were twenty-five cents each lodge night, payable quarterly.

This gives the reader a fair idea of the charges for initiation in all the American jurisdictions prior to 1825. While there is no actual record of fees for degrees or dues being taken in kind, such as flour and wheat, in many American lodges, some in the State of New York, services and fuel were allowed in payment of dues, while in Canada this method of settling dues was recognized.

Some lodges embarked in business enterprises with a view of increasing their funds, notably the lodge No. 15, at the Forty Mile Creek, now Union lodge, No. 7, Grimsby, Ontario. The records show that in the early history of the lodge a scheme for cultivating honey was proposed as a business venture, which was afterwards carried out successfully.

The sterling column of the table shows sterling money from ½d. to 20/-, or one pound British. The second division represents Halifax currency from ½d. to 25/- . The Halifax shilling was equal to 10d. sterling, so that it required twenty-five Halifax shillings, equal to twenty cents each, to make the currency pound, which was equal to sixteen shillings British sterling. The third division shows New York currency, the unit of which was the York shilling, twenty of which made the N. Y. pound, equal to twelve shillings and sixpence Halifax currency, and ten shillings British sterling. The fourth division is that of the Dominion of Canada money from one cent to

\$4.86, the value of the British sovereign. As an example in using the table, 20/- represents the pound sterling, 25/- the Halifax pound, and 10/- sterling represents £1. 0. 0., N. Y. C. The sterling pound of 20/-, the Halifax pound of 25/-, and the £2 of New York currency equalled \$4.87 of Dominion currency. In 1899 the British sovereign is rated at \$4.86.66. It will be noted that the N. Y. pound was only equal to 10/- sterling, 12/6 Halifax and \$2.43 of Dominion currency. As regards particular coins the guinea, which of course is not now coined, would have equalled \$5.10. The value of a few foreign coins is given as a guide in the reading of lodge minutes. The only coins in use in Canada in 1899 are the British sovereign, shilling and sixpence, to a very limited extent, and the Canadian decimal coinage.

A CURRENCY TABLE

Showing the value of Coins in which Masonic dues were paid, and also the system of Currency in which Lodge accounts were kept, from 1766-1899.

Sterling.	Halifax Currency.		New York Currency.		Canada.	Metal.	Ratings of Coins used in Canada—1777-96—1841-71.		
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	\$			1777-96.	1797-1841.	1842-99.
						GOLD.			
						Guinea.....	1 3 4		5 10
						Sovereign.....		1 4 4	4 87
						Louis d'or.....	1 2 6		
						Johannes of Portugal....	4 0 0		16 0
						Half Joe.....	2 0 0		8
						SILVER.			
						Spanish Dollar...	5	5 1	1
						American ".....	5	5 1	1
						British Crown....	5 6	6 1	1 20
						Half ".....			60
						French ".....			90
						British Shilling...	1 1	1 2	24
						" Sixpence....			12
						Pistareen.....	1 0		
						French Nine-penny Piece..	9		
						Pound Cur'ncy...			3 24
						CANADA COINS.			
						Fifty Cent.....			50
						Quarter.....			25
						Twenty Cent....			20
						Ten ".....			10
						Five.....			5
						English Penny...			2
						Halfpenny.....			1

* British Coins, Pro Rata Value. N. Y. Cy. up to 1821—Halifax Cy. up to 1850.

CHAPTER IV.

SOMETHING ABOUT THE ORIGIN OF MASONRY AND THE RESEARCHES OF MODERN WRITERS.—THE MANUSCRIPT CONSTITUTIONS AND THE ORGANIZATIONS POSSESSING THE FIRST TRACINGS OF SPECULATIVE WORK.

It is not the purpose of this work, which will deal with the history of that section of Canadian Craft Masonry relating to Upper Canada, to attempt a complete resume of the Craft lore, which for the past century has been so carefully analyzed by Masonic writers in Great Britain, the Continent of Europe, and in America. Those who have written on the subject have expressed varied opinions. Some support their views by documentary evidence, others rely upon tradition. Not a few ramble into the realm of imagination and, apparently under the pressure of excessive enthusiasm, devote volumes to theories regarding Craft origin, with an amplitude of detail and a decoration of verbiage more in harmony with the genius of ancient mythology than that of modern thought.

The myths and fables that have been manufactured by ancient, as well as by some, who are modern, writers, as to the origin of Craft or speculative Masonry, during the past few years have been ruthlessly shattered by the active researches of Masonic students, who have had an opportunity of examining documents the authenticity of which is assured.

For centuries the accepted idea was that the Craft had its origin in the days of the ancient mysteries of Egypt, and that the present ceremonial, from the fact that it was Egyptian and Hebraic in character, was akin to the ritual which is alleged to have existed amongst operative masons when they wrought in the quarries and prepared the stones for the first temple at Jerusalem. Indeed, thousands of Craftsmen in all parts of the world, who are not readers of Masonic history, to this day cherish the belief that the esoteric work of the Craft is the verbal description of events which occurred with Solomon in lodge, gavel in hand, ruling the brethren with the zest and decision of a modern Grand Master.

Recent researches by Masonic antiquarians have thrown much doubt upon many of the assertions made concerning some early Masonic organizations. The legend that Prince Edward summoned the Craft to meet at York, A.D. 926, and framed the first English "Constitution," has been declared a myth, and there is certainly no documentary evidence to sustain it, while the assertion that speculative Masonry existed prior to 1600 seems to be fairly established. Many claims, which for years were accepted by old writers with avidity, have been unable to stand the test of investigation. The students who have delved in the libraries of the older continent have declared in the face of tradition and the statements of well-known and earlier Masonic authors that much which has been written must be set aside. Although from apparently satisfactory data, it does not stand the analysis of writers of the present time, who, while not denying the assertions made, claim that documentary evidence is lacking to support much of the pen-work of the bookmakers of long ago.

No one has more veneration than the writer for the Craft work of early days, supported as it is in many cases by traditions and customs which have travelled down the steps of the centuries, meeting us as witnesses whenever we are in a sceptical frame of mind. Yet he feels assured that brethren would rather gaze on a sky that is truthful, filled as it is with constellations of rich lore, than to have refurnished Craft traditions, so mythical that a modern writer of romance would reject them as even too hazy for his imagination.

Every Craftsman should know something of the early history of the fraternity. There is glory in our antiquity as there is in our principles. The brethren of the distant past, those who framed the "Old Charges," did not look upon their ancient scrolls as meaningless sheets of parchment, ornamented with the work of the scrivener, to be hidden in the recesses of libraries or on the shelves of book-



THE CITY OF YORK, ENGLAND, A.D. 926.

worms. They felt that at the making of a Mason, he who was worthy to enter the fold should profit by the lessons read, and not only in his lodge but also in his home-life be an example to those who were not so privileged.

William Preston declares that "from the commencement of the world we may trace the foundation of Masonry," and Dr. Oliver states that "our science existed before the creation of this globe." Dr. James Anderson finds traces of Masonry in the original Adam in the garden of Eden, while others are content to trace its lineage from the days of the ancient mysteries, the Culdees, the Essenes and the schools of the early philosophers.

It is a satisfaction, therefore, to be able to know that these mythical stories are based upon tradition only, and that statements of this so-called antiquity are but the vaporings of the imagination of men, who accepted as truth legendary history, made up of a tissue of

theory from beginning to end, ritualized over a century ago, and accepted as gospel by simple but well-intentioned devotees of the fraternity—whose hankering for antiquity had its birth in an enthusiasm worthy of a better cause.

Bro. William J. Hughan, the Masonic historian, believes that the Freemasonry of to-day is "the lineal descendant and sole representative of the early secret Masonic sodalities," and that it is also "an outgrowth of the building corporations and guilds of the middle ages," the working guilds and operative lodges of the thirteenth and fifteenth centuries being the pre-runners of the speculative lodges of to-day.

As one who has diligently perused much of that which has been written concerning the antiquity of the Craft, the author may be permitted to offer the opinion, after a study of the best works on the ancient mysteries, the Culdees, the Essenes, the Druids, the Schools of Philosophy, as also the history and origin of the operative guilds of Europe and Great Britain and the Colleges of Architects of Rome, that unless we desire to be visionary there need be no mystery in connection with the origin of Masonry.

While all secret organizations from the earliest times may trace their descent, by adoption or imitation, one from another in varied forms, in the Masonry of to-day we must recognize an institution springing indirectly from the example afforded by the Colleges of Architects at Rome, which were founded by Numa Pompeillus, 700 B.C., and that successors of these organizations migrating to Britain with the Roman armies about 55 B.C., planted the seeds which blossomed eventually into the early guilds. About 1060 A.D., these became the advance guard of the operative guilds and the forerunners of the Craft lodges, which to-day flourish in every part of the world.

The oldest lodge in Scotland has its records intact from 1599, the earliest known days of its work as an operative organization, and the actual signature of an ancestor of the writer, written three hundred years ago in the books of this, the "Mary's Chapel" lodge, No. 1, when an operative body, strengthens the view that the earliest speculative lodges emerged from or were grafted on these operative fraternities, which latter existed certainly as early as the twelfth century.

This is, in brief, an opinion formed after opportunities of perusing the best literature on the subject. Believing it to be an honest conclusion as to the origin and foundation of Craft work it is given in all sincerity to the Canadian reader. While it is the result of independent reading it necessarily follows the line laid down by older writers of the critical school. To-day the myths and traditions of the generations which have passed away are regarded as pen pictures of landscapes, which existed only in the minds of those who, either from lack of material or through neglecting to examine what they possessed, drifted into a dreamy emphasis of assertion, forgetful that all history to be of value must carry with it documentary evidence of its truth.

In October of 1894 Bro. Edward Conder, Jr., however, made public the result of his researches amongst the records of the Masons' Company, London, in his history of the "Hole Craft and Fellowship of Masons," and has succeeded in tracing some extraordinary facts

relating to this important trade organization of past centuries. He has established the fact of a dual condition of the Company during the 17th century, and inferentially much farther back, as "it contained two divisions, one speculative and the other operative."

As early as 1620-1, an entry in the account books proves that there was a separate body of "Accepted" Masons, meeting in the Masons' Hall, as well as the Company of Free Masons, the term "accepted" never being used by the latter on the election of new members, but always "admitted." These acceptations were to enable speculatives to join the Livery, who were "perhaps not connected with the Company in any other way," and such entries are "without doubt, the earliest authentic evidence of 17th century Freemasonry in England," connecting the lodge visited by Elias Ashmole in 1682 with a much older organization than was ever before known.

In dealing with the subject of operative masonry in general, Egypt may justly be admitted to be the cradle which rocked that craft into existence, having, as well in civilization as in art or science, handed down much that is prized by skilled and intellectual men of the present era. We imitate in our buildings many features of their masonry, and in our houses we have frequent examples of the furniture that was designed thousands of years before our time. The modern traveller has but to take a personally conducted tour in the East to enable him to see that anterior to the days of Christ, Egypt had structures in wrought stone, the grandest of which can hardly be said to have been even reproduced in these later days.

The ruins of imposing temples, erected by men who had skill to design and the knowledge of combining stones so as "to tooth, indent, or lie on each other," as masonry is defined, show that wrought stone was used in architecture at dates that may have been five thousand years before the dawn of Christianity. The pyramids are other examples of ancient skill in building, and that of Cheops, erected about 3700 B.C., with its seven millions of tons of weight, that kept for twenty years a hundred thousand men employed, is a marvel to the modern operative, the more especially as these blocks of stone, which varied in size from thirty feet long to four and five feet wide and high, were hewn from the rock, squared by the hand of the artisan, and so perfectly toothed that they were fitted into one another without mortar or cement of any kind.

In a collection of Egyptian masons' tools in the British Museum there are specimens of chisels, mallets and stone polishers, and in a Masonic lodge at Bangor, in Wales, is a genuine Egyptian mallet, dug out of a temple tomb erected by a king of the 11th dynasty, before the days of Moses, and presented to the lodge by the Marquis of Dufferin. He himself dug it out of the ruins, and in presenting it his lordship said: "Its handle still shines with the sweat of the old Egyptian masons."

While there was no speculative Masonry in the days of the Egyptian artisan, yet there were master masons noted in operative work, and a statue of one Semut, chief of the masons, erected by Queen Hatasu, under whom he served, describes him as "First of the First, and Master of the Works of all Masters of the Works," and a further inscription of this statue reads that "his ancestors were not found in writing," meaning that he had no genealogical tree, and that

his skill and not descent secured him the honor of being modelled in stone. Semut was evidently one who did not climb the family tree in order to secure honor, but relied upon his skill as a designer and workman—"merit not descent" being his motto.

The schools of architecture and those of religion were hand-maidens of each other in Egypt. The priests of the mysteries knew probably as much of architecture as they did of their religious ceremonies, and, as Conder says, "it is more than probable that at this early age Masonry received its baptism in that secret sign language which during the Gothic age of architecture was made use of by all masons when travelling from place to place in search of employment, and which to-day plays such an important part in speculative Masonry."

Of all the ancient cities of the East, Tyre, in Phoenicia, claims particular attention in connection with early operative work. It was known as early as 1400 B.C., and was celebrated as the home of Hiram of Tyre, to whom Solomon was indebted for assistance in building the Temple.

Indeed, Sir Charles Warren of the Palestine Exploration Society, in his researches found on stones in the foundation of the Temple hieroglyphics or marks, said to be letters of the Phoenician alphabet, and corroborative of the biblical statement of its Phoenician origin. This mystic language, that had its origin in Egypt, may be found in Grecian and Roman architecture, and thousands of masons' marks may be found cut in the stones of the great cathedrals of Europe, while the idea is still further preserved in the marks attached to signatures of members of the old operative lodges of Scotland and other countries.

Similar marks are to be found upon the hewn stones in the cathedrals of England from the twelfth century, as well as at an earlier date in Germany, France and Scotland. The marks were principally mathematical figures, such as crosses, triangles and other combinations of straight lines.

In Mesopotamia many of the public monuments are marked with a character which was Chaldean. One author asserts that these marks were of two classes, those of the overseers and those who worked in stone. The marks of the former were said to be monogrammatic characters, while those of the latter were in the nature of symbols, such as trowels, mallets, chisels, shoes, etc.

The finer forms of Greek architecture owe their origin to the Phoenicians, and the earliest form of a Doric column, which is the oldest and most original of the three Grecian orders, is to be found in the remains of the Egyptian tomb of Beni Hassan, erected about 1740 B.C.

The progress of architecture in its material sense was like that of the empire, westward, for the Romans are supposed to have received their knowledge of the art from a swarm of orientals known as the Etruscans, who migrated from the East and brought to Italy, not only a knowledge of architecture, but the curious mythology and customs of the East; indeed, the Druidical stone cutters in Britain, whose doctrines were the same as those entertained by Pythagoras, are said to have had their origin with this Etruscan stock.

The early symbolism, which is found in southern Italy five hun-

dred years before Christ, was due to Pythagoras, the most celebrated of the Grecian philosophers. He was the founder of the Italic school, and was born in 540 B.C. He was educated by an athlete. He visited Egypt, Chaldea and Asia Minor and, gaining the confidence of the priests, was initiated in the mysteries and symbolical writings, particularly those treating of the immortality of the soul.

The priests, in order to keep their people in subjection, instituted a system of mythology far beyond the compass of the ordinary lay mind, keeping secret the great truth of the Eternal God, and only entrusting that knowledge to those who were fitted to receive it, after a long series of probations, initiations and other ceremonials.

His school of philosophy had disciples from all parts of Italy and Greece. It was opened at Crotona in southern Italy, and the old wisdom of Egypt was thus, by the aid of Christian influence, subsequently spread over the western part of Europe. It is claimed that many of its tenets and symbols were transmitted by the operative masons, who travelled from one district to another in search of work, and instructed their apprentices in the symbolical philosophy taught them by the early Christians. It is said that in this school of Crotona there were three degrees of study: first, that of the exact sciences; then the knowledge of God and the future state of man; and, thirdly, the full fruition of the Pythagorean philosophy.

Pythagoras called himself a seeker after truth. The more important of the symbols of his teaching were the triangle, representing the deity of the ancients; the square, an emblem of morality; the cube, the point within a circle, representing the universe; the triple triangle, and that most important problem known as the forty-seventh proposition of the first book of Euclid. He taught the mystical power of numbers, and his symbolism is preserved to this day.

Doubts are expressed as to the connection between the *Collegia Fabrorum* or *Artificum* of the Romans, and the English trade guilds of the middle ages. Every craft or trade was protected by the Romans, and each was under the care of a *Collegium*—an institution founded by Numa, the second king of Rome. The masons were under the *Collegia Fabrorum* or College of Architects or workmen. The college had its officials in a *Magister* or master, and *Decuriones*, or wardens, a *Scriba* or secretary, and a *Thesaurarius* or treasurer, the members being termed *Sodales* or companions.

These institutions may have been like our modern trade unions, for they were properly organized, collected stated fees and dues, had a form of initiation, and cared for those of the membership who were out of work, sick, or in distress of any kind. They also looked after the dead of their membership, and provided burial, and, although first founded 700 B.C., they prospered and continued in active work until the fall of the empire, and were the parent body, which through the detachments that went to Britain with Caesar in 55 B.C., established the colleges that eventuated in the mediæval trade guilds, the pre-runners of the great guilds and livery companies which for the past eight hundred years have flourished in England. It is asserted that these colleges made a symbolic use of the implements of their art, and in this there is an analogy between the *Collegia* and Masonry as a speculative institution.

The Roman people were largely interested in the advantages of colonization, which were cultivated by the military forces of the empire. Every legion of the Roman army had its corps of artificers, who, when it was determined to colonize a country, remained in the colony to plant the seeds of civilization and construct fortifications, walls, houses, baths and temples.

Prior to the arrival of the Roman legions in Britain (B.C. 55), the rude inhabitants knew but little of the art of building, and were content to live in houses the walls of which were of mud and the roofs of thatch. When twelve years later the Romans planted their first colony at Colchester in Essex, they erected buildings such as theatres, temples and baths, and made what in those days would have been a well-appointed town, while at Chichester, in Sussex, they not only built a city but erected, under the direction of a College or company of artificers, men who worked in wrought stone, a temple to Neptune and Minerva—a fact authenticated by an inscription on a slab of marble discovered in 1723, in North Street of that town.

In other parts of Britain similar examples of construction under the Romans may be seen to this day. In 1895 the remains of a Roman villa at Chedworth in Gloucestershire were discovered. An examination of the remains shows a tessellated pavement in a good state of preservation, with inlaid work representing the four seasons; while adjoining is a bath room with a space underneath for heating. There was also a room for refreshment after the bath. It was evidently the residence fourteen hundred years ago of some wealthy Roman. A short distance from the villa are the remains of stables, further evidence that the place was the home of a luxurious Roman. All this work testifies to the skill of the Roman artificers.

The natural effect of Roman operatives migrating to Britain was not only to introduce the art of building in stone, but to so tutor the people of England that there was year after year a large increase in the number of operative masons, who at the same time became so numerous and so expert in the work that towards the end of the third century operative masons from Britain were not only called upon to erect buildings in England, but also on the continent of Europe and as far east as Constantinople.

The Romans, to save their own country from the incursions of the northern barbarians, were compelled to abandon Britain about A.D. 420, so that the Britons and the Roman colonists that remained were driven by the Picts and the Saxons into Wales and then into Ireland and Scotland. The Roman artificers who remained in the country after the legions returned to Rome were converted to Christianity, and while in Ireland and Scotland, but more particularly in the latter country, formed themselves into societies of builders, which with the inhabitants whom they instructed were afterwards the operative workmen, and led to the formation of the lodges which had charge of operative masonry.

Under the influence of the Bishop of York the building in stone "after the Roman manner" was revived and Britain became the cradle of ecclesiastical architecture. Religious houses and places of worship were required, so that when Christianity revived under St. Augustine the operative masons were induced to come from France and Italy and build edifices—the early cathedrals and monastic houses

—after the manner of the artificers, who for the first four hundred years of Roman occupation worked in wrought stone.

The old manuscript copies of the legendary history of the constitutions of Masons, of which over sixty are known to be in existence, are the earliest written records in connection with the Craft of masons, be it operative or speculative. The earliest of these is the Halliwell or Regius manuscript, a small quarto on vellum of sixty-four pages, containing 794 lines of MS. It was written during the latter part of the fourteenth century and is in the custody of the British Museum.

These manuscripts contain the old constitutions of the middle ages and recite the supposed history of the early operative building associations, giving rules and regulations for the instruction of the membership, not only in connection with the technical work of their craft, but as regards the general conduct and behaviour of the members in ordinary life.

Tradition hands down to us the story that Athelstan, King of England, loving generosity and having the welfare of the operative masons at heart, assembled the Craft together at York and elsewhere and granted them a charter. This is recited in a fifteenth century MS. in the British Museum, which also states that meetings were to be held at stated intervals for the examination of master masons in their knowledge of the art.

There is no documentary evidence of this issue in A.D. 926, but it is within the probabilities that such a charter did exist and that later MSS. thus noted are copies of the original charter, said to have been granted by Athelstan. The men so congregated to receive this charter were master masons who were not only operative masons but who had knowledge of designing in architecture.

Amongst the many old MSS. is one known as the Scarborough, about A.D. 1700. It is in the possession of the Grand Lodge of Canada and was brought to this country somewhere between 1845 and 1859. It is a parchment roll and has the arms of the Masons' Company, similar to those as granted in 1472. This MS. has been reproduced in the Reprints of the Lodge of the Quatuor Coronati in London, and the reproduction is considered equal, if not superior, to any that have been made of the old MSS.

After the Norman conquest there was a great revival in the art of building, and between 1086 and 1200 a large number of abbeys, cathedrals and other religious houses were erected, in the new style, which was distinguished by its pointed arches, known as the Gothic. It is supposed to have been introduced into Britain by soldiers returning from the Crusades.

Those masons who worked in wrought stone were under the direction of the monks and religious orders, so that it may be readily seen how the religious elements in the traditions of the masons' guilds of 1200-1700 originated.

Until the fourteenth century the masons were known as *Cementarii*, a word found in the Domesday Book of 1088. In the year 1306 the word "lathomus," defined by some to mean "a cutter of stones," is used.

In 1077 Robertus Cementarius, a master mason, whose skill excelled all masons of his day, worked at the cathedral of St. Albans

in Hertfordshire, and also in the building of Salisbury cathedral. Craft writers have always claimed that St. Alban, the proto-martyr of England, who was born in St. Albans, was connected with the early history of the fraternity of operatives in Great Britain, and old MSS. are quoted in support of this contention. But all these statements are the usual legends or traditions handed down and containing a minimum of fact and a maximum of romance.

As the fraternity of Dionysian architects, established in Asia Minor one thousand years before Christ, and spoken of as "fellows or members of a company," is said to have been composed of priests and laymen, having an accurate knowledge of architecture and building, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the monastic orders in Britain possessed similar knowledge and instructed the lay mind in all that was necessary in the art of building. This fraternity possessed the exclusive privilege of erecting temples and public buildings. The members were formed into committees and were governed by officials, similar to master and wardens. They had, it is said, a universal language, and in their ceremonial observances used many of the implements found amongst Freemasons, and some writers assert that these men, passing over from Asia to Europe, became the "travelling Freemasons" of the middle ages.

Hallam says: "Some have ascribed the principal ecclesiastical structures to the fraternity of Freemasons, depositories of a concealed and traditional science," and that "the earlier archives of that mysterious association, if they existed, might illustrate the progress of Gothic architecture and reveal its origin."

The Parentalia or History of the Wren Family, written by Christopher Wren, son of the distinguished architect of St. Paul's, states that the Italians, the French, German and other nations, formed the fraternity of architects that travelled and worked in continental Europe and were known as Freemasons, who were protected and granted special privileges by the Popes; and that these men had a regular government, with a surveyor or master and a warden for each nine men, and that they lodged in huts near the ground for the intended structure. When the crypt was ready they moved into it and lived there during the further progress of the building.

Every country in Europe possessed evidence of the skill of our operative ancestors. Krause has traced these associations to the Collegia of the Romans, who had in their first patrons the priests of the Christian church. One of the early guilds of these travelling operatives was in Lombardy, and it is known from history that the art of building was pre-eminent in that country. From Lombardy they passed beyond the Alps, and to these men has been attributed the origin of the speculative Masonic fraternity. There is, however, no documentary evidence of any such organization under the auspices of the Papacy.

The reference to the triangle, the square and the circle in Masonic work comes to us from the days of the early Christians, for the former was the symbol of the Trinity and the latter of eternity.

The priests and those in monastic orders were all versed in the elements of geometry. Euclid became a text book about the twelfth century, so that the figures in Euclid and its intimate connection with those who planned the architecture of churches, led to the use of sym-

bolical language by the ecclesiastics, who instructed the better class of workmen attached to the monasteries, who were engaged in the erection of sacred edifices. All the old MS. constitutions contain the well known "legend of Euclid." It is claimed that technical schisms of operative masons were founded by the monks, who in imparting instruction would not forget the higher or symbolical meaning to be derived from the geometrical figures in tracing sections of the work. This legend is, of course, historically absurd, and has to be very freely interpreted so as to convey Masonic truth in symbolic language.

The word guild is from the Saxon "gildan," to pay, and originally meant a tax or tribute. The guilds or fraternities contributed to a common fund and were, therefore, a body of men, gathered into one combination, as an old writer says, "supporting the common charge by mutual contribution."

The lapse of time between the departure of the Romans in 410 A.D. and the revival of building under the Saxons after the manner of the Romans in 800 A.D. did not extinguish all tracing of the work of the old Roman Collegia which flourished during Roman occupation. So that again after the Norman conquest the guilds flourished in England, for the merchant guilds are exemplified in the great livery companies of London, and the craft guilds come to us in the form of the modern trades unions, and out of the craft guilds arose the brotherhood of Freemasons.

Hallam says that these guilds "were fraternities by voluntary compact, to assist each other in poverty and to protect each other from injury. Two essential features belonged to them: the common banquet and the common purse. They had also in many instances a religious and sometimes a secret ceremonial to knit more firmly the bond of fidelity. They readily became connected with the exercise of trades, with training of apprentices and traditional rules of art."

In the merchant guilds we have the prototype of our city and town councils, for originally the merchant guild was an association of the owners of the land on which the town in which they were interested was built. The modern term alderman is derived from the guild merchant of early days, when those who controlled municipal matters were termed aldermen, who afterwards became the principal officers of incorporated towns.

During the reign of Richard II. a return made by the masters and wardens of the guilds and brotherhoods shows them to have been to a large extent religious bodies and that every town and district had either a secular or religious fraternity. It is also claimed that these guilds, as with the Collegia of Rome, had patron saints, an element which was not finally abolished until the Reformation.

The operative masons sought work in all parts of the kingdom. When a church or cathedral was to be erected the masons selected for the work lodged near the site. They had a guild room or lodge, in which they ate and slept and in which were kept the working drawings of the proposed edifice.

The fabric rolls of York Minster, as early as 1355, show that the masons were directed to begin work after sunrise, then breakfast in the fabric lodge and return to work until noon, and after dinner and a rest, again return to work and continue until sunset. The ecclesiastics of the church furnished tunics, aprons, gloves and clogs and gave

occasional refreshment in the way of drink, together with remuneration for work done after the regular hour for closing. When works were on a large scale it was customary to supply aprons and gloves to the workmen.

The link connecting operative and speculative Masonry was undoubtedly the priesthood, many of whom were artisans and who, on account of the many buildings to be erected, were compelled to bring in laymen to assist in the work, and these in due time were initiated into the system. The symbolism we have to-day in Craft Masonry, as well as in higher rites, is all an evolution which springs out of the Bible traditions, which, with the science of geometry, were so commingled by clerical teachings that later on it eventuated in the speculative Masonry that has existed at least since 1600. The moral teachings of Masonry are derived in part from the writings of the fathers of the early church.

The mediæval masons had peculiar notions as to their origin, and traced their ancestry back to the days of the Pythagorean philosophers. Indeed, every one of the old MSS. emphasises this statement.

The spread of knowledge in connection with the Gothic or pointed architecture and the increase in the work of building, stimulated men to follow the art of building, and a knowledge of geometry was just as essential as that of handling a mallet and chisel.

In 1840 "The Poem of Moral Duties," a MS. of 1388-1400, in the King's Library in the British Museum, was published in England. It was a metrical version of the rules, history and traditions of the mediæval guild of masons. It recited the legend of the discovery of geometry by Euclid, and claimed that the craft came into England in the days of Athelstan, that the King summoned the nobility to meet the craft, and at this meeting fifteen articles for the guidance of master masons and fifteen points for craftsmen were agreed upon. The poem then deals with the tradition of the Four Crowned Martyrs and closes with rules for the guidance of masons when at table with their superintendents.

The craft guilds met regularly at intervals varying from a week to a month, and at these meetings there was a ceremonial, in order to give solemnity to the occasion. The box which contained the charters, records and money was opened and all present had to uncover their heads. The term "the box" may be found in many Masonic records, especially in Canada, from 1792 to 1822. It was used for similar purposes.

The craft guilds were originally formed out of the trades of London and in conjunction with the merchant guilds were the municipal bodies in each community. These trade guilds were managed by a presiding officer and certain chosen members as a council. In the reign of Edward II. every citizen was compelled to "enrol himself in the freedom of the city according to his trade or mystery" (meaning a trade or calling).

These bodies were important in the community and possessed so much influence that while some were content to exist by license from the Council of Aldermen, many obtained charters of incorporation from the King, which gave them, within a certain radius of the city, the exclusive monopoly of the trade in which they were skilled, with the

privilege of wearing clothing of a distinctive character. The privileges were of a beneficial character, aid being given in poverty or illness, the right to carry on their particular trade in the city and freedom from tolls and market dues. The earliest charter of a guild was that to the weavers about 1100-1135.

These were the Livery Companies of London. There were three grades of membership of the freedom of yeomanry: first, those who obtained their privileges either by apprenticeship of seven years, patrimony or gift; second, the members who wore the livery of the company and voted at the common hall; and third the members of the Court of Assistants, who formed the governing body and from whom were selected the masters and wardens of the company. They also had a clerk to keep accounts and a beadle to summon the members when requested to meet. The colors of the livery were chosen by the masters and wardens. Those of the Masons' Company were black and white.

The Company or Fellowship of Masons more particularly merits attention. All its documents prior to A.D. 1620, with the exception of its grant of arms from the King, have been lost. A book of accounts dated A.D. 1620 has been preserved. Records at the Guildhall in London show that the company was in existence and that rules for its guidance were passed by the Council of Aldermen of London as early as 1356.

All craft guilds in London were required to form themselves into fellowships or companies by royal charter or by permission of the Council of Aldermen. Those who did not have this sanction were called "adulterine guilds," and in 1180 eighteen guilds were fined for such neglect.

In the days of King John, A.D. 1201, members of the "society" of masons migrated to London. These men were of the fraternity that was attached to the religious houses of the period and had signs, secrets and symbols relative to the craft of masonry, with a knowledge of geometry, which was so interwoven with the practical work of their craft that it was regarded as a trade secret. These operatives worked under rules framed by their masters and fellows and assisted by the monks, who in a great degree possessed a knowledge of architecture and building in stone.

There were two classes of men amongst these operatives, those who wrought in free stone and the ordinary masons who did the rough work connected with the building. The former possessed a knowledge of the esoteric work as well as the ability to draw plans for structures. The latter did not, although undoubtedly many of the most intelligent of them gradually became educated in the better branches of the work and joined the higher class of operatives.

The Fellowship was known as "Company of Freemasons" so early as 1537, but the prefix "free" was dropped from 1655-6 and styled the "Worshipful Company of Masons."

The word "freemason," in connection with the art of building, occurs for the first time in a document in the British Museum, written in Latin and dated 14th June, 1396, in the reign of Richard II. It points to the two classes of masons and the translation of the passage reads "Twenty-four Masons, called free (stone) Masons, and twenty-four Masons, called layers or setters."

The word "freemason" is, however, found in 1375 in the civic records of London, while prior to this the masons were termed *Macon de Franche Pierre*, but after 1400 the words "free mason" and "rough mason" were in ordinary use.

From these facts Mr. Papworth claims that the earliest use of the word "freemason" was in 1396, that the word "free-stone-mason" as rendered in French was in use previous to this date, and that the term freestone mason meant an operative who cut freestone, in contradistinction to the operatives who were setters and layers and were employed in rough work.

In the oldest constitutions is found the word "mason," but that of "freemasons" appears in the Harleian MS. of 1670 (circa) and many others. It is claimed, however, that the word occurs in a statute passed in 1350 in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of Edward I., the original French text of the statute being "*mestre de franche peer*," or a free stone mason, as distinguished from the mason who did rough work in unhewn stone. The Scotch called one class of rough masons "cowans," as they were not allowed to work with the regular masons.

The masons possessed many privileges. They divided the saints' days with the King and whenever feasts occurred they were assigned alternately between the King and the masons.

Public buildings, the city walls and gates were erected by the masons, and inspected so as to be kept in repair, and the erection of all new buildings was reported. The Council of Aldermen settled the disputes concerning trade rules in guilds and private disputes between members of the same craft, and no master mason was allowed to erect "purprestures" upon the streets, lanes or suburbs of the city. It is noted that the master mason engaged in the erection of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1332 was exempt from serving on juries, inquests, etc.

The only book of "The Worshipful Company of Masons" prior to 1663 that has been preserved, is a volume of accounts containing the receipts and disbursements, as noted previously, from 1620-1706, Conder states that from this book it would appear that the Company consisted of a master, wardens, court of assistants, a livery and a body of freemen termed "the yeomandry." A youth joining the guild was bound for seven years to a freeman of the company; after signing his indenture he was "presented" to the company, paid a fee and became an "entered apprentice" and after serving seven years he could take up the freedom of the company. From the freedom members could advance to the livery on payment of certain fees, and a liveryman selected to join the court of assistants paid a further fee, after which he could be chosen as under warden and if he declined that office he was fined. After this he could fill the office of upper warden and finally the chair.

This book of accounts also shows that other citizens were members of the company besides the operatives. These citizens were not connected with the trade. Some were sons of freemen, who claimed admittance by patrimony or inheritance from their fathers, and were admitted to the livery on payment of the same fees and gratuity as one who had served his seven years' apprenticeship. There were also other members, who paid a further fee and who were admitted to the livery on "accepting Masonry."

This latter class was composed of masons who constituted the

speculative lodge that was attached to and worked within the walls and under the auspices of the Worshipful Company of Masons. They were known as "accepted masons" and were then eligible to the livery on payment of certain fees, amounting to £10.

This company therefore occupied a dual position. It had operative and speculative members, and to its latter side may be traced the origin of the Craft lodges of to-day.

All minute books previous to 1670 are missing, so that no details of the work can be given prior to that date, but from 1670 until the esoteric side of the company passed to the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Masons in 1717 the internal workings are known.

The income of the Company was derived from a subscription of sixpence per quarter, termed "quarterage," a word used occasionally in the minutes of the earlier lodges in Canada, and from fees on the "presenting of apprentices" by master masons, members of the company.

The old charges or constitutions, were read over to the apprentice when he was being presented to the guild.

The affinity between the operative lodges and those of a speculative character is shown in the example of one at Swalwell, a Yorkshire company of operative masons, which used a condensed form of a long version of the old charges, and which lodge eventually became wholly speculative. This shows that the Yorkshire company had its operative as well as its speculative character. Freemasonry, therefore, is a speculative science founded upon an operative art.

The accounts of the London or Masons company show that the receipts were made up of gratuities, fines and fees, these with other minor items constituting the income of that company. The items in the year 1636 show that the apprentice paid a gratuity of twenty shillings, also a fine of three shillings and threepence for being a master mason and an entrance fee of sixpence, making a total of twenty-three shillings and ninepence. Conder thinks that there was possibly a secret ceremony accompanying the degree of master mason, but admits "there is no evidence" (p. 163).

The interest in the work of the speculative side of this Worshipful Company of Masons is of importance to modern Craftsmen, for all the written evidence produced, as well as the traditions that to a certain extent are the outcome of this guild, point to it as being one of the sources from which the great brotherhood of speculative Masons can claim descent. Indeed, so far as is known, it is probably the channel by which the old constitutions of the middle ages have come to those who reorganized the Craft in the formation of the Grand Lodge of 1717.

Conder thinks that "the traditions and moral teachings of the old fellowship, which undoubtedly existed in Britain in the 12th and 13th centuries, were preserved by the Masons' Company of London after the downfall of the Church in 1530 until the middle of the 17th century, at which period non-operative masons and others carried on the old society with considerable energy, their participation culminating in 1717 in the establishment of a Grand Lodge and the subsequent rapid formation of lodges in all parts of the country."

The semi-religious character of the moral teachings and traditions of the fraternity of Masons is derived from legendary history

and from the sacred books of the early church. This is evident from the old MSS., such as the Halliwell and many others, which recite the history of masonry, and lay down rules for guidance in conduct and behaviour of its membership.

The architecture of early days was under the care of the monastic orders. These monks or priests had a perfect knowledge of all that pertained to the drawing of plans, as well as to the higher branches of stone cutting. The best lay operatives originally received their instruction in building from these sources, and thus becoming connected with religious houses, they were taught the higher education, which gave them a status as masters of the work in all its branches. These men were associated in a union that was to a certain extent universal, in that secret signs, tokens and words were given them, so that in travelling from one part of the country to the other in search of work, they could make themselves known as having served an apprenticeship that would not only entitle them to work, but be evidence of their skill as artisans.

In the British Museum, in the Randle Holme MS. (The Harleian, No. 2054), of the constitution of the masons, said to have been written about 1640-50, is a note which reads:

"There is seurall words and signes of a free Mason to be revailed to yu wch as yu will answe: before God at the Great & terrible day of Judgmt yu keep secret & not revaille the same to any in the heares of any pson but to the Mrs. & Fellows of the said Society of free Masons so helpe me God, &c."

In 1686 Dr. Robert Plot, a professor at Oxford and keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, published his *Natural History of Staffordshire*. In this work he went out of his way to attack the Masonic institution, but nevertheless his publication is valuable, as it shows the condition of Masonry prior to the reorganization in 1717. An extract will suffice:

"They have a custom in Staffordshire of admitting men into the Society of Freemasons, that in the Morelands of this country seems to be of greater request than anywhere else, though I find that the custom spread more or less all over the nation; for here I found persons of the most eminent quality that did not disdain to be of this fellowship; nor, indeed, need they, were it of that antiquity and honor that is pretended in a large parchment volume they have amongst them, containing the history and rules of the Craft of Masonry, which is there deduced not only from sacred writ, but profane story. * * * * * Into which Society when they are admitted they call a meeting (or Lodge, as they term it in some places), which must consist, at least, of five or six of the ancients of the Order, whom the candidates present with gloves, and so likewise to their wives, and entertain with a collation according to the custom of the place; this ended, they proceed to the admission of them, which chiefly consists in the communication of secret signs, whereby they are known to each other all over the nation, by which means they have maintenance whither ever they travel, for if any man appear, though altogether unknown, that can show any of these signs to a fellow of the Society, whom they otherwise call an Accepted Mason, he is obliged presently to come to him, from what company or place soever he may be in; nay, though from the top of a steeple, what hazard or inconvenience soever he run, to know his pleasure and assist him, viz.: if he want work, he is bound to find him some; or if he cannot do that, to give him money, or otherwise support him till work can be had, which is one of their articles."

Elias Ashmole, the celebrated antiquary, however, furnishes us

with the best evidence of early speculative Masonry and actual initiation. Ashmole was the founder of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. He was made a Freemason on the 16th October, 1646, and in his diary he writes:



" 1646. October 16. 4 Hor. 30 minutes post merid. I was made a Freemason at Warrington, in Lancashire, with Colonel Henry Mainwaring, of Karincham, in Cheshire; the names of them who were then at the Lodge, Mr. Rich Penket Warden, Mr. James Collier, Mr. Rich Sankey, Henry Littler, John Ellam, Rich. Ellam and Hugh Brewer."

In another place he speaks of being admitted into the Fellowship (Diary p. 362), for thirty-six years afterwards he makes the following entry:

"1682. March 10. About 5 Hor., post merid., I received a summons to appear at a Lodge to be held the next day at Masons' Hall in London.

"11. Accordingly, I went and about noon were admitted into the Fellowship of Freemasons: Sir William Wilson, knight, Capt. Rich. Borthwick, Mr. Will. Woodman, Mr. Wm. Grey, Mr. Samuel Taylor, Mr. William Wise.

"I was the senior fellow among them (it being thirty-five years since I was admitted), there was present besides myself the fellows afternamed: Mr. Thos. Wise, Master of the Masons company this present year; Mr. Thomas Shorthose, Mr. Thomas Shadbolt, — Wainsford, Esq., Mr. Rich. Young, Mr. John Shorthose, Mr. William Hammon, Mr. John Thompson, and Mr. William Stanton. We all dined at the Halfe-Moon-Tavern, in Cheapside, at a Noble dinner prepared at the charge of the New Accepted Masons."

The reference in 1682 is to a lodge held in the hall of the Company of Masons in London, at which the master of the company, his two wardens, and other members were present.

Another old writer is John Aubrey, author of the "Natural History of Wiltshire," a MS. in the library of the Royal Society. At Oxford there is the MS. of Aubrey's History, dated 1686, and on the reverse of folio 72 is the following note in Aubrey's handwriting:

1691

after Rogation Sunday

Mdm this day (May the 18th being Monday) is a great convention at St. Paul's Church of the fraternity, of the free Masons; where Sir Christopher Wren is to be adopted a Brother: and Sir Henry Goodric of ye Tower and divers others——. There have been kings that have been of this Sodalitie.

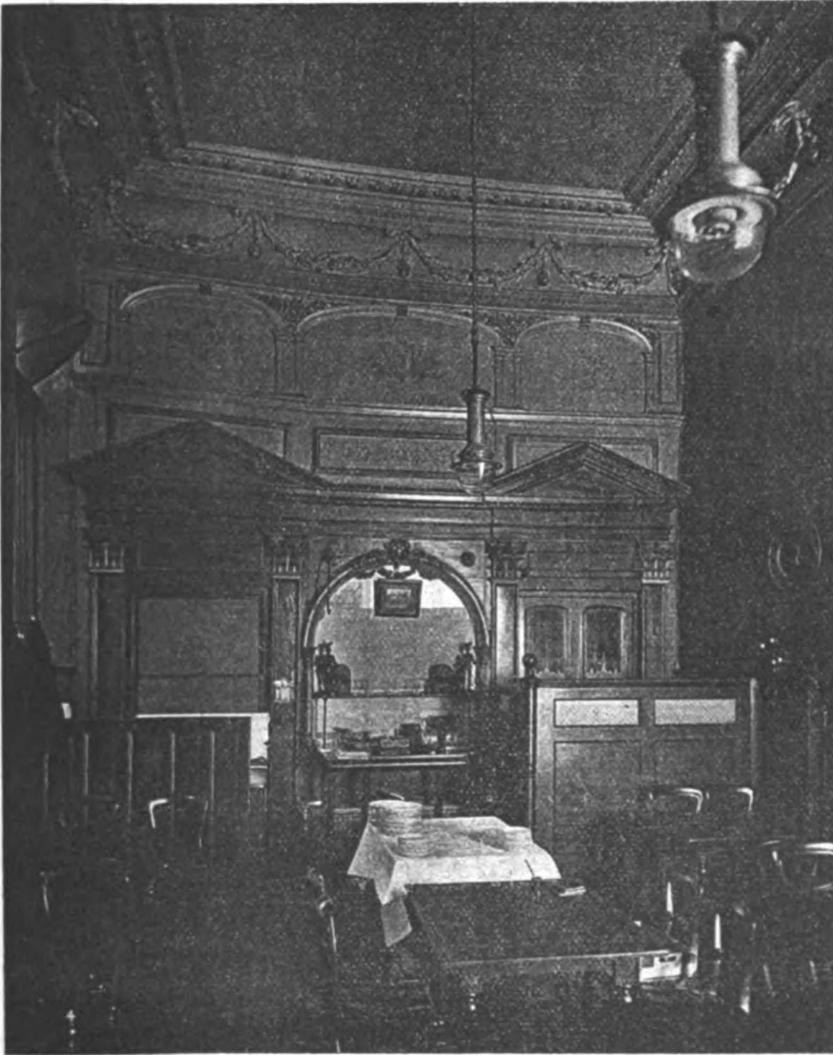
Anderson states that Sir Christopher Wren was Grand Master in 1685, six years before he was, according to Aubrey, to be initiated as a Freemason. There is no documentary evidence, other than Aubrey's, suggesting that Wren was ever a member of the Craft. Anderson's statement is considered apocryphal.

It will be noticed that in the above extract Aubrey has erased the word "free" and substituted "accepted," to indicate a speculative Mason, in contradistinction to the operative.

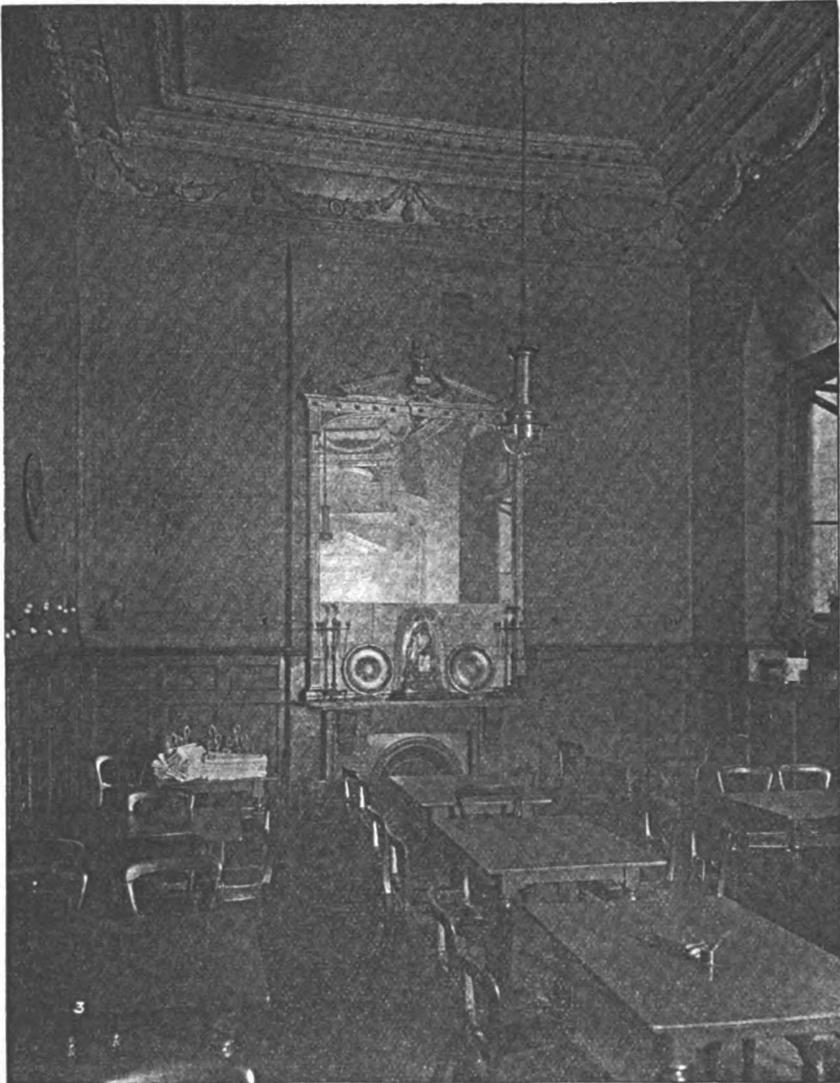
All this evidence shows that in this masonic community there was a speculative as well as an operative division, that those who belonged to the former were "admitted" to the fellowship, while those of the latter were "accepted," or in other words were "accepted masons."

The importance of Ashmole's entry is an essential in the line of proof of the genuineness of the lodge in London, showing that the lodge at Warrington of 1646 was a branch or sister of the lodge that met in 1682 under the auspices of the Masons' Company.

Now Conder, in his history of the Masons' Company, says that in 1620, twenty-one years before any mention of speculatives is made by the writers of the 17th century, an entry in a document in the possession of the company shows that certain gratuities were received from new members in consequence of their acceptance on the livery. The only book which has been preserved of the business of the company prior to 1663 is a volume of receipts and expenditures. The earliest



— The interior and west view of the Hall in the old building of the **Masons' Company**, **Masons' Avenue**, **Basinghall street**, **London**. The **pediment** and other wood-work in the two doorways as well as the **decorations** in the frieze above with the ornamental plaster work and **cornice** are as they were during the occupancy of the building by the **Masons' Company**.



The interior of the East end of the Hall in the old building which belonged to the Masons' Company, Masons' avenue, Basinghall street, London, Eng.

entry is July, 1620, referring to the accounts "of the Wardens of the Company." Another entry in the same year refers to the speculative side of the Company, which reads:

"They charge themselves also with money receyued of the Psons hereafter named for their gratuitie at theyr acceptance unto the Livery."

In the following year there are entries in these accounts of new members who were "made" masons.

In 1631 is another entry, showing in connection with these members, the character of the company, and that sixteen years before the initiation of Ashmole at Warrington the work of speculative Masonry was in operation in London. The entry reads:

"Pd in goeing abroad & att a meeteing att the hall about ye Masons yt were to be accepted. vis vid."

These entries show that such members were not connected with the trade, but before being eligible for election in the livery of the company became "accepted masons," or in other words speculative Masons.

An entry of a similar character is to be found in the books of 1650, as follows:

"Item. Reced of Thomas Moore, Junr, in full of his fine for coming on the Liuerie & admission uppon Acceptance of Masonry."

The entry that Mr. Moore was elected upon his acceptance of Masonry shows that initiation into speculative Masonry was a prerequisite before admission as members of the livery.

All these entries attest the fact that these were accepted Masons, and that the entry of 1620 is the earliest notice of the term "accepted Mason." Further proof of the speculative nature of this lodge is found in an inventory of the belongings of the company made in 1665. Amongst the many articles in the hall mentioned in this list is

"The names of the accepted Masons in a faire inclosed frame with lock and key."

In this inventory are two items, viz., "and one book with the constitutions which Mr. flood gave," and "one other book of Constitutions." These are similar to those made in an inventory of 1676, viz.: "One book of the Constitutions of the Accepted Masons," which was known as the old charges or Gothic Constitutions to modern Masons, and "One book of the Ancient Constitutions and Orders," which were "The constitutions or rules that were passed for the government of the body by the Court of Aldermen in 1481." The use of the word "accepted" shows that the book to which the term is applied was quite different to that containing the rules of the Company.

The extracts given concerning the initiation of Elias Ashmole, and the entries quoted from 1620 to 1676 in connection with the Masons' Company, show that the lodge at Warrington in 1640, that at London in the Masons' Hall in 1682, and the lodge that met in the same hall in 1620, were all speculative lodges. The lodge at Warrington, and that in the Masons' Hall, were as closely allied to one another as the lodges of modern Masonry. The company, which was known as the Fellowship of Masons to about 1530, changed its title to that of the Company of Freemasons, and then continued to use the

term "freemasons" until 1653, when the prefix "free" was dropped, and the company was known as the "masons." Conder writes:

"This is curious as the period embraced was the dark ages, so to speak, of symbolical masonry, which soon after 1653 showed signs of revival. No doubt, about the same time, the speculative element, which had for so long taken refuge in the safe haven of the Company, adventured on a new course, and possibly soon afterwards several Lodges were formed, still under the wing, so to speak, of the Company, and holding their meetings at the Masons' Hall, which was still probably looked upon as the only headquarters of the Craft in London."

The fact that the prefix "free" was practically abandoned in 1653 is suggested as evidence that the speculative division formed the "Society of Freemasons," as a separate organization from the "Company of Masons," and that out of the former we have the speculative lodges that formed the Grand Lodge in London in 1717, i.e. Free and Accepted Masons.

The Hall, known as the "Masons' Company," of London, is on the south side of Masons' Avenue, Basinghall street and Coleman street, London, England. The original hall was built about 1463, destroyed by the great fire of London in 1666, and rebuilt in 1668.

The engraving of the entrance to the hall (page 63) was made prior to 1865, when the building was sold for commercial purposes.

The street plan (page 64) shows the location of the hall. The locality is a familiar one to many Craftsmen from Canada.

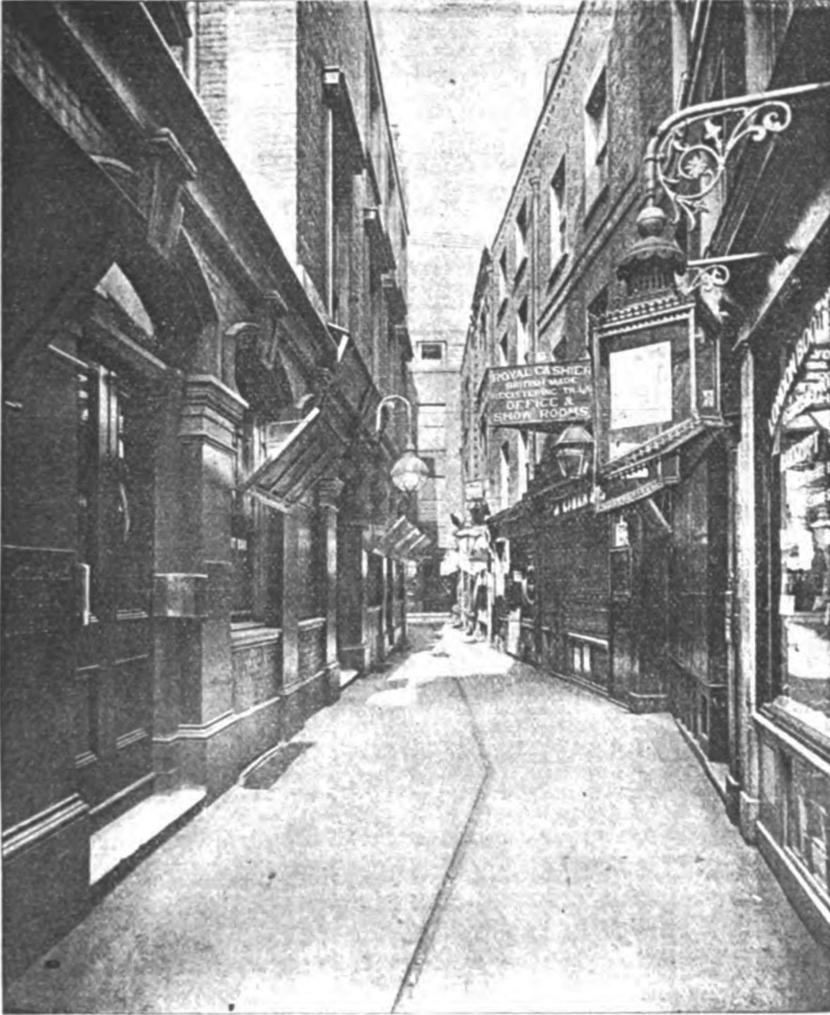
The two engravings of Masons' avenue and the two interiors of the hall were photographed for me in August, 1898. The building is now used as a tavern and the old hall as a dining-room. The engravings of the interior show the hall as it is to-day. The ornamental cornice with the frieze and panel decorations are in plaster and show the original work.

CHAPTER V.

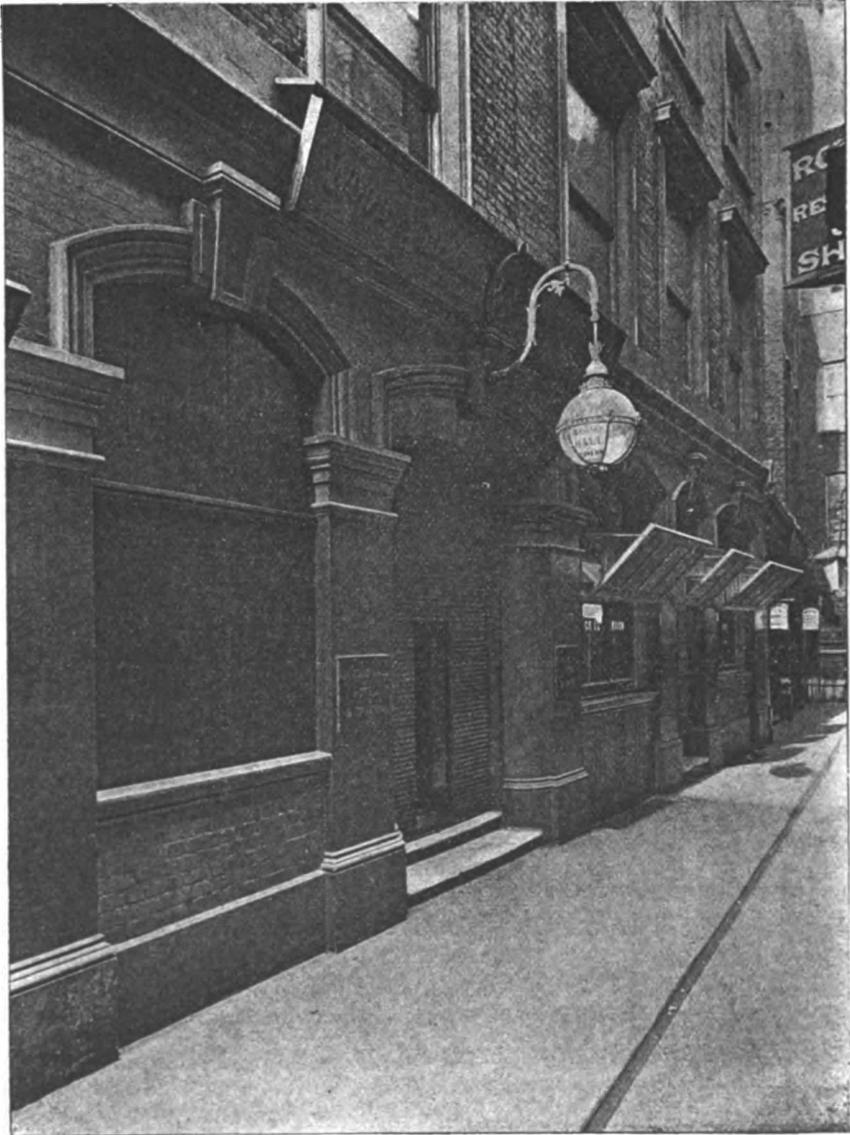
THE EARLY RECORDS OF THE CRAFT IN ENGLAND.—THE OLD LODGES AND THE FORMATION OF THE GRAND LODGES OF ENGLAND AND THOSE OF IRELAND AND SCOTLAND.

Before reciting the history of Craft life in the old Province of Upper Canada—now the Province of Ontario—a few words as to the condition of Freemasonry in England during the eighteenth century will not be out of place.

The Canadian Craftsman is concerned in the history of British Freemasonry because all the fraternity on this continent hails from the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland. This interest is intensified by the fact that the original Grand Lodge of England, founded in 1717, was the primal organization, which led to the formation of other Grand bodies, not only in England but in Ireland and Scotland, these, at different periods in the eighteenth and present century, giving life to the vast fraternity, which now flourishes in every part of the North American continent.



Masons' Avenue, Basinghall street, London, Eng., looking west. The main doorway and present entrance of the old Hall is indicated by the hanging lamp.

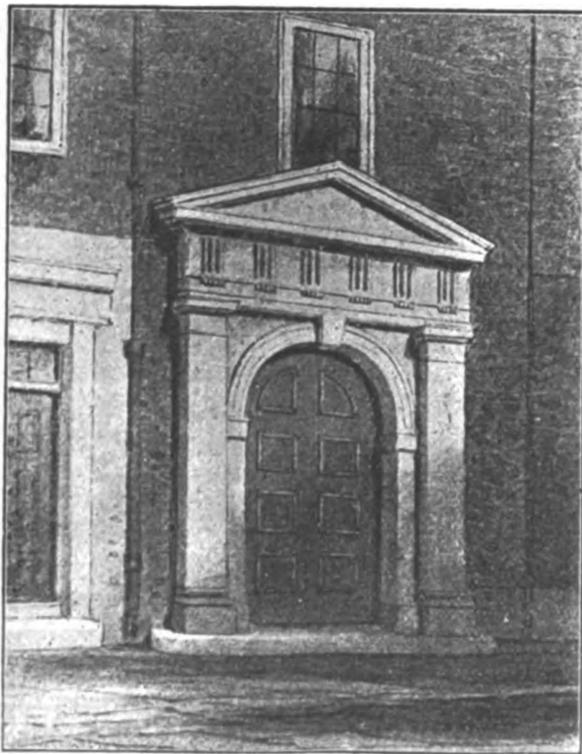


MASONS' AVENUE, BASINGHALL STREET, LONDON — PRESENT
ENTRANCE TO THE OLD HALL.

(Op. page 63.)

The earliest evidence known until recently of an exclusively speculative lodge as an actual working organization in any part of the world, was found in the diary of Elias Ashmole, the celebrated antiquary, who was initiated at a lodge meeting in Warrington, England, on the 16th October, 1646. Whether this lodge had ever been an operative one or not, is a question yet unsolved. It may have had its origin in one of those operative societies, the outcome of which is speculative Masonry. The fact remains that it was a speculative lodge, probably founded many years prior to 1646, that its membership was composed of men of education, and that there is no trace of its possessing operative features. Indeed, all the accumulated evidence points to the fact that none but speculative Masons were present at this important meeting.

Brevity is a virtue which should be thoroughly characteristic of this chapter, if for no other reason than that the origin of Masonry has already been given to the Craft by historians, who without space limit have viewed the old manuscripts in all their bearings and from every coigne of vantage. The history of the British Craft has, moreover, been a life work—the day dream—of minds that have penned volumes embracing almost every incident of Craft existence, from the days of the first operative lodges to the speculative organizations of later times. So that our task is to a considerable extent lightened,

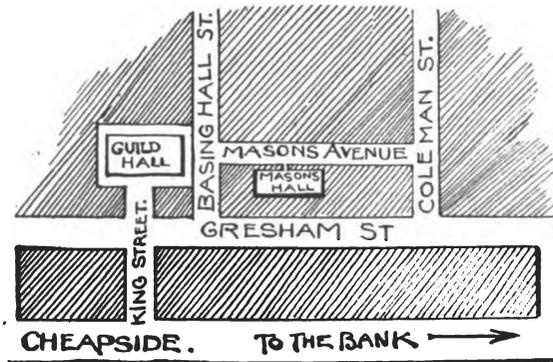


ENTRANCE TO THE HALL OF THE MASONS' COMPANY.
LONDON, ENGLAND.

and will be completed at this point by the presentation of a concise account, in one chapter, of the work accomplished by the "mother" Grand Lodges.

Previous to 1717 the administrative authority of the Craft was exercised apparently by a general assembly of the Masons of a jurisdiction on the basis of the "Old Charges." Grand Lodges had no existence, and first came to notice as governing institutions after the revival of Masonry in the second decade of the last century.

The earliest record we have of the formation of the original Grand Lodge of England, and of the first six years of its existence, is found in the meagre account given by Dr. Anderson in the Constitutions of 1738. His narrative of this period does not, however, furnish us with any minutes of proceedings, and what has thus been written must be accepted with care, for his account was printed some twenty years after the occurrence of the events so chronicled.



STREET PLAN—MASON'S HALL, LONDON.

Anderson claims that in 1717 "the few 'lodges' at 'London,' finding themselves neglected by Sir 'Christopher Wren,' thought fit to cement under a 'Grand Master,' as the centre of Union and Harmony," viz.: the lodges that met:

"1. At 'The Goose and Gridiron' Ale-house, in St. Paul's Churchyard, [now the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2.]

"2. At 'The Crown' Ale-house, in 'Parker's Lane,' near 'Drury Lane.'

"3. At 'The Apple-tree' Tavern, in Charles Street, Covent Garden. (Lodge of 'Fortitude and old Cumberland,' No. 12.)

"4. At 'The Rummer and Grapes' Tavern, in Channel-Row, Westminster." ["Royal Somerset House and Inverness" Lodge, No. 4. All of London, England.]

"They," the members of these old lodges, "met at the 'Apple-tree Tavern,' and, having put into the Chair the oldest Master Mason (now the 'Master' of a Lodge), they constituted themselves a 'Grand Lodge,' pro tempore, in 'due form,' and forthwith revived the Quarterly 'Communication' of the 'officers' of Lodges (call'd the 'Grand Lodge),' resolv'd to hold the 'Annual Assembly and Feast,' and then to chuse a 'Grand Master' from among themselves, till they should have the Honour of a 'Noble Brother' at their head. Accordingly on St. John the Baptist's Day, in the 3rd year of 'King George I,' A.D., 1717, the 'Assembly and Feast' of the Free and Accepted Masons was held at the foresaid 'Goose and Gridiron Ale-house,'

when 'the Brethren by a Majority of Hands elected 'Mr. Anthony Sayer,' Gentleman, 'Grand Master' of Masons.'" (Constitutions A.D., 1738, pp. 109-10.

The first "Book of Constitutions" of this governing body of the Craft was issued in 1723, but in the work, which was prepared by Dr.



Anderson, the revival of the Quarterly Communication is only hinted at, so that definite or semi-official particulars of the event having taken place are only obtainable in 1738, or twenty-one years after the occurrence is said to have taken place.

The number of lodges in existence at London in 1717 is a matter of doubt. There were four—there may have been six, eight, or more. Anderson does not give the number of the particular lodges in the first edition of the Constitutions published in 1723.

If there were only four old lodges in London in 1717, it is noteworthy that in the Engraved List and Manuscript Registry for 1723-4, four lodges are given before, or as of earlier date than Anderson's No. 4, which is the fifth in order on such registers. This 5th lodge (No. 4 of Anderson's, and No. 3 in 1729, &c.), had the largest membership of any in London, amongst these being several distinguished noblemen, clergymen, officers in the army, and other notables. Dr. Anderson himself, and Bro. William Cowper, the first Grand Secretary, also belonged to the lodge.

This same lodge, which was working in 1717, we may be assured, would not have allowed another lodge (which had only a dozen or so members in 1723) to be placed as its senior on the roll, had the latter been warranted subsequent to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The arrangement of all the lodges in chronological order, and their consecutive enumeration, however, did not occur until 1728-29. There seems to be no reasonable doubt that all these five lodges were working before 1717, and so because of its prestige, and the influential character of its membership, the fifth was well entitled to be enrolled in the historic quartette of Dr. Anderson's, and in 1729 to be placed as the third on the revised register.

The drift of thought is briefly thus. Prior to the Grand Lodge era there were many lodges in London, indeed in 1723-4 the Engraved List gives the signs of 51 "public" or "coffee" houses in which lodges met, 49 of which were in the metropolis. It is hardly likely that most of these lodges were established after 1717, the year of the revival, for it seems not improbable that several of them were in existence prior to this eventful period. Indeed, there is no reason for doubting that many lodges were flourishing in London from 1600. Certain it is that a lodge was in existence in Warrington, Lancashire, in 1646, and it is not unreasonable to presume that it and others were organized years before the days of the Ashmole initiation, in England as well as in Scotland, particularly when it is observed that in Bro. Hughan's second edition of the "Old Charges of British Freemasons" (1895), over sixty copies of these old documents are noted as still preserved as relics of the ancient Craft in Britain, dated from the 15th century.

The Grand Lodge, so formed by four or more of these old lodges in London, was the original, the senior of all governing organizations of the kind which were constituted in England from 1717 until the days of 1813. The mother Grand Lodge has had a continuous record from 1723 (a few years after its foundation) down to the time of its union in 1813 with the body noted hereafter, and known as the "Athol" or "Ancient" Grand Lodge.

The senior organization confined its efforts, down to 1724, to the cities of London and Westminster and neighborhood, which was practically the metropolis, but in that year in Bath, Bristol, Norwich, and other provincial towns, warrants to constitute were issued, the influence of the beneficent fraternity extended, lodges were established, and the mother Grand Lodge became the fountain head from

which Craft light began rapidly to spread to every civilized part of the "wide, wide world."

Of the four old lodges, which are recorded as having in 1717 organized the Grand Lodge, Nos. 2 and 4 of the present numeration, were so numbered on the revised English list of 1814, viz.: the "Antiquity," and the "Royal Somerset House and Inverness," respectively, and have continued thus to this day.

The original No. 3 (Apple Tree Tavern) accepted another warrant, or, as it is described by Dr. Anderson, a "new constitution," and is now No. 12, and the original No. 4 took its place until the "Union" of December, 1813.

Some of the Canadian Craftsmen, who assisted in establishing Masonry in Upper Canada in 1792-94, were members of these old lodges. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master, 1792-1817, was a member of the "Grand Master's Lodge," No. 1, in London (Ancient), and R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master, 1822-30, was a member of the Royal Somerset House and Inverness lodge (now No. 4). He was elected a joining member of the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2, October 27th, 1813, and was Deputy Master under H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, 1820, having the "Royal Medal." William McGillivray was also initiated in the same Lodge, 27th February, 1822, and was likewise granted the "Royal Medal."

One of the popular fables handed down to us by bygone generations is that in the ancient City of York, in England, Masonry was founded, and the first Grand Lodge established in A.D. 926. As we have shown elsewhere, there is not a shred of evidence to support this tradition, although there may have been an assembly or meeting of masons for operative purposes at that period, but, in the absence of authentic records, it is idle to speculate.

The earliest existing minutes of an assembly of masons at York date from March 19th, 1712, although there was evidence of other records of the same lodge at York from 1705, only the book is missing of late years, but was noted in the "Inventory" of 1779. Furthermore, the "Scarborough" manuscript shows that a private lodge was held on the 10th July, 1705, at Scarborough, England, "in the County of York," that William Thompson was its president, and that six persons were "admitted" or initiated "into the fraternity," in the presence of "severall others brethren Ffree Masons."

All evidence points to the conclusion that there were several lodges held in Yorkshire prior to 1717, and while actual proof of work is sometimes wanting, it is not unreasonable to presume that there were lodges at York early in the seventeenth century (and even before), established about the time of other lodges in Lancashire and elsewhere, and particularly in the metropolis, being survivals, continuations, or later representatives of Masonic bodies under the purely operative regime.

In 1718 Bro. Sayer was succeeded by George Payne, whose term of office was noted for the attention he gave to the collection of manuscripts and old records, the compilation of regulations, and a strict observance of the annual communication.

In 1719 Dr. Desaguliers was elected to the chair, when the Craft visibly improved. New lodges were constituted, and the social features of the meetings made the work more interesting.

In 1720 George Payne was re-elected. During this year it is claimed that valuable manuscripts concerning the old lodges that existed prior to 1717 were burned by brethren who were alarmed at the proposed publication of the Masonic Constitutions. In 1720 it was also resolved that the Grand Master should be named before the



THE SCARBOROUGH MS., A.D. 1705, OR EARLIER.

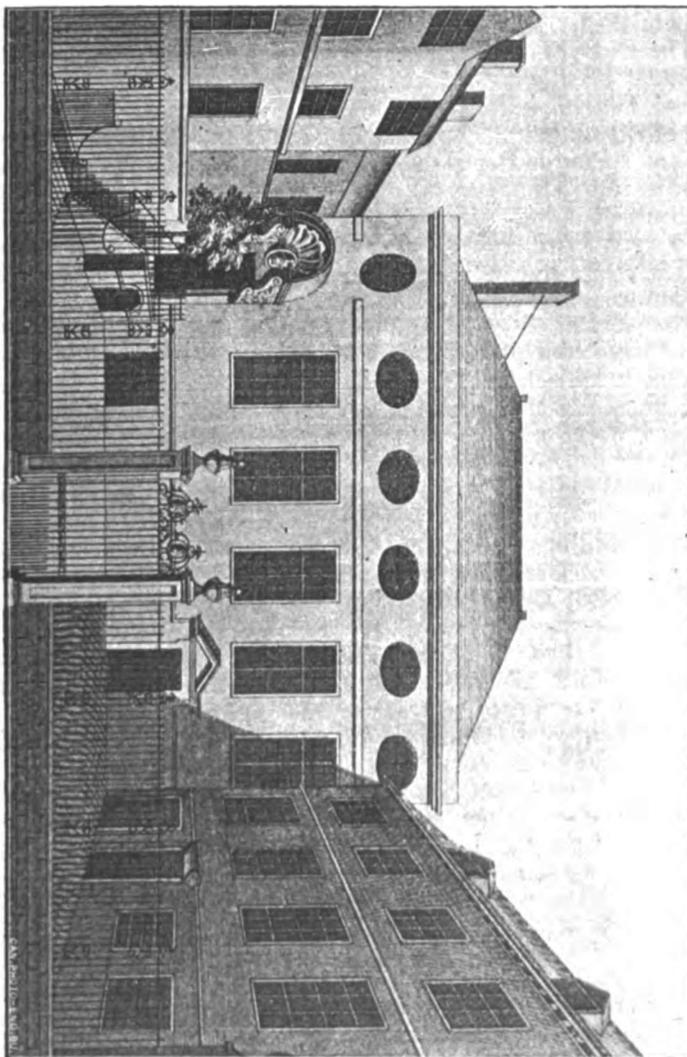
Annual Festival, when, if approved, he should be saluted, and should appoint his Deputy and Wardens immediately after Installation.

In 1721 nobility patronized the Craft, and John, Duke of Montagu, was elected Grand Master. On 24th June, 1721, the Grand Lodge was opened at Stationers' Hall, in St. Paul's Churchyard. It

also met here on 24th June, 1722, and 27th December, 1728. The front of Stationers' Hall was practically rebuilt early in this century, but no doubt the interior is much the same now as in 1721.

The old lodge of St. Paul's, now the Lodge of Antiquity, removed to the "King's (or Queen's) Arms" a little later. The King's Arms Tavern was in St. Paul's churchyard. It was in existence in 1781,

THE STATIONERS' HALL, 1721.



and a club, of which Boswell was a member, met there in that year. An old writer says that the term "King's Arms" and "Queen's Arms" was used as was necessary when the throne changed its occupant from man to woman and vice versa. Another, in writing of the Queen's Arms, states "There is no Queen's Arms in St. Paul's churchyard now, although there was an old tavern bearing that sign

at the junction of Newgate street and St. Martin's Le Grand." This would be at the west end of Cheapside.

Under the Duke of Montagu the charges and general regulations compiled by Payne were revised by Dr. Desaguliers, and edited by James Anderson (who wrote an elaborate historical introduction), the work being duly and finally approved on 17th January, 1722-23. In 1723 this first Book of Constitutions "for the use of the lodges" was published.

The Duke of Wharton succeeded to the position of Grand Master, and under his regime Masonry progressed. He was followed by the Earl of Dalkeith (afterwards Duke of Buccleuch), and in 1724 by the Duke of Richmond. The Duke of Buccleuch was the first to propose a Board of Relief or Benevolence for distressed Masons. A committee was ordered to report on the matter, and during the term of the Duke of Richmond it was instituted.

In 1725 Lord Paisley, afterwards Earl of Abercorn, was elected Grand Master, and the Earl of Inchiquin in 1727-8. The Craft was extended to Wales by authority of the Grand Master as early as 1724.

The formation of a Grand Lodge at London in 1717 does not seem to have created any feeling of rivalry at York. The Masons of that old lodge claimed, as previously mentioned, the antiquity of "time immemorial" (a period certainly which cannot be definitely fixed, but which might be within the lines of truth, even if it ranged back to the days of 1600), and were content (in the language of their own J. G. W. in 1726) that the London brethren "enjoy the Title of Grand Master of England, but the 'Totius Angliæ' we claim as our undoubted Right." In other words, the organization of York became known as the "Grand Lodge of all England."

The Grand Lodge at London was a plant of vigorous growth, and down to the year 1725 had established a number of lodges in places other than London. This action naturally stimulated the Masons at York, and so, to strengthen their position, as well as to preserve their supposed rights, they determined to establish a Grand Lodge of their own. Accordingly, on the 27th December, 1725, this private lodge at York met and constituted itself a Grand Lodge, under the title of "The Grand Lodge of All England," as before noted. This organization, which became dormant about 1740, was revived in 1761, and from that year to 1790 eleven lodges were opened under its authority, in Lancashire, Cheshire, Yorkshire, and at London, but it never issued a warrant for any place outside of England. This Grand Lodge (chiefly local) had but a lingering existence, and died of inanition in 1792, after its second experience of some thirty years.

About 1726 the office of Provincial Grand Master was instituted by the regular or premier Grand Lodge at London, and several appointments were made at home and abroad. A lodge was formed at Madrid, and another at Gibraltar, in 1728-9, "deputations" being issued soon afterwards.

In 1727 the privilege of voting in Grand Lodge was extended to past Grand Wardens, that duty having been restricted to past Grand Masters in 1724, and to past Deputy Grand Masters in 1726.

In 1728, during the term of Lord Coleraine as Grand Master, the "ancient office" of Grand Steward was revived (though, as a matter of fact, Stewards are traced back to 1723), their duty being to

assist the Grand Wardens in the preparation of the Festivals. During this year several lodges were constituted, and in 1730 Masonry was established in Bengal.

In 1730 the Duke of Norfolk, as Grand Master, presented a handsome volume for the records of Grand Lodge, and a sword of state for the Grand Master, being that used by Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden. In this year a deputation was granted for a Provincial Grand Master for the Colonies of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

In 1731, Francis, Duke of Lorraine, afterwards Emperor of Germany, was initiated in a lodge held at The Hague, by special dispensation. In 1732 a lodge was constituted at Paris, and one at Valenciennes, in French Flanders, in 1733.

On the 30th April, 1733, it is said that a patent was granted by Lord Montagu, appointing Henry Price Provincial Grand Master of New England, subsequently extended to North America. Documentary evidence does not exist in the archives of the "Mother Grand Lodge," but there is no reason to doubt the fact of some kind of Provincial authority having been conferred on Price in 1733. A lodge was constituted by Henry Price during the year at Boston, New England, and it is the first that appears on the English register for any part of America.

In 1735 lodges were opened in Holland. It was also ordered that lodges ceasing to meet for twelve months should be erased from the official list, and that if re-instated they should lose their former rank or precedence. Additional privileges were given to the Grand Stewards, and it was agreed that the Grand officers should be selected from brethren of that rank.

About this time irregular meetings of Masons, at which persons were initiated, were held, and were condemned by resolution of Grand Lodge.

In 1729 the Grand Lodge constituted a lodge at Scarborough, within the jurisdiction of the "Grand Lodge of All England" at York, and granted three "deputations" for Provincial Grand Masters for Lancashire, Durham and Northumberland, during the Grand Mastership of Lord Crawford. This did not rouse the antipathy of the Masons in the north of England, as some historians have declared, for both bodies continued as friendly as before.

In 1735 another lodge was opened at "The Castle," Aubigny, in France, and warrants "to constitute" were issued to lodges at Lisbon (Portugal), Charlestown (South Carolina), and at Savannah (in Georgia), Provincial patents being granted for South America and West Africa.

Until 1735, at the meeting of Grand Lodge in June, the Grand Stewards were not permitted to vote as individuals, but it was then proposed that the Stewards' lodge should be constituted as a lodge of Master Masons, and be represented in Grand Lodge by twelve members. This met with great opposition, as being an encroachment on the privileges of every other lodge in London, but these and other privileges were agreed to by 45 to 42 against.

In 1737 Frederick, Prince of Wales, was initiated by Dr. Desaguliers, and in the following year more Provincial Grand Masters were appointed in foreign parts, such as William Douglass, Com-

mander of H.M.S. "Falmouth," for the British settlements on the coast of Africa, and British Islands in America; Captain Richard Riggs, for New York, and others.

In 1739 unrest and friction were rife in the fraternity. Irregularities prevailed, and irregular associations of the fraternity were held by those who were discontented. The object of these illegal lodges seemed to be to manufacture Masons. Later on it was urged that the original Grand Lodge had departed from the Ancient tenets and practices of Masonry, and certain brethren of Irish origin, Bro. H. Sadler thinks, styled themselves "Ancient Masons" in contradistinction to the regular Grand Lodge, which they declared was modern. They secured quite a following, and were so successful that it led to the formation of another body, that made not only great progress, but was an important factor in the spread of Masonry from the day of its inception. It was in 1751 that this third Grand Lodge was established in England.

As early as 1730 clandestine lodges were in operation in London, organizations without authority from the Grand Lodge, and the making of Masons at their irregular assemblies had, as has been stated, occasioned considerable unrest. Again, the constitution of the Stewards' lodge was objected to. The privileges which had been granted to this lodge in 1735, it is supposed, caused the irritation which culminated in another Grand Lodge being formed, but there does not seem to be sufficient evidence to justify such an opinion, and though much has been written on the subject of secession or schism, the actual cause of this separate body being established has not yet been clearly demonstrated; though indeed, it must with confidence be said, that Bro. Sadler's work on "Masonic Facts and Fictions" so far "holds the field."

In 1751 the formation of this, another governing body, known as "The Grand Lodge of England, according to the old institutions" or the "Ancient Masons," was an accomplished fact. In the register of this Grand Lodge the first date of the making of a Mason is May 20th, 1751, and it is asserted that in July, of 1751, there were six lodges on its register, and about eighty members on the roll. The earliest records extant show that this Grand Lodge met on the 5th February, 1752, at the Griffin Tavern in Holborn, and that representatives of nine lodges were present. The members styled themselves "Ancient York" Masons, but afterwards dropped the name "York," possibly on learning of the Grand Lodge of All England, established at York in 1725, which, however, some 15 years later, ceased to be a working organization until 1761.

The term "Ancient" was used in allusion to the fact that the body had an heredity anterior to any existing body, claiming even kinship with the traditional assembly created at York in A.D. 926, by Prince Edwin. In contradistinction, the Grand Lodge of 1717 was known as the "Moderns." These two terms—"Ancient" and "Modern"—became the distinctive and popular titles of these bodies soon afterwards, the "Moderns" being the ancient Masons in reality, though the others were so designated.

In 1771, John, third Duke of Athol, was elected Grand Master, after which time the members of the "Ancient" Grand Lodge were also known in popular parlance as the "Athol Masons," a term which is used to this day in speaking of their organization.

In 1774, the Duke of Athol died. In February of 1775 the fourth Duke was admitted into the fraternity and elected Grand Master, continuing as such to 1781, accepting also the office of Grand Master of Scotland; again in 1791, on the death of the Earl of Antrim, being the honored ruler in England, retiring in 1813 for H. R. H. the Duke of Kent.

The meeting places of the original Grand Lodge of England, at London, from 1717, form an interesting feature in its history. Prior to 1730 the Grand Lodge met at various taverns for the transaction of ordinary business, and the Annual Festival was invariably held at one of the halls of the City Companies, the Merchant Taylors, seemingly, having the preference.

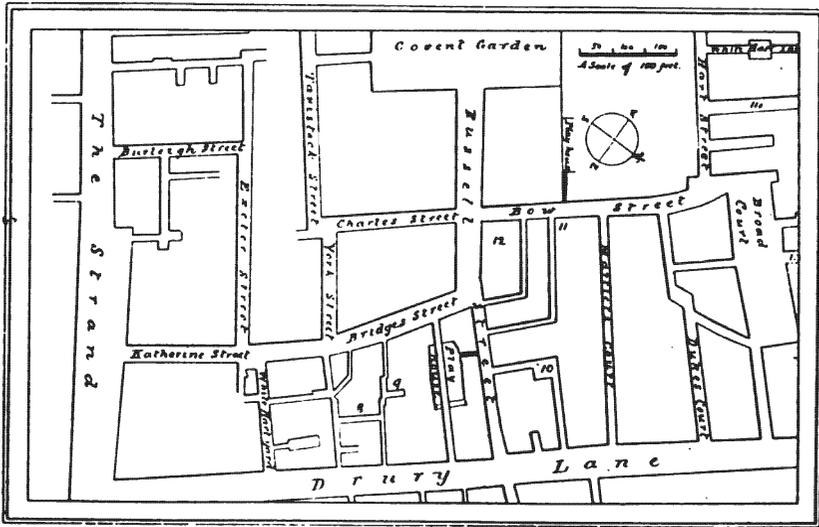


THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' HALL, LONDON.

The Apple Tree Tavern in Charles Street, Covent Garden, where the revival was inaugurated, was a noted public house. Fruit trees were favorite signs for hostelries in England a century ago. The apple tree and pear tree were commonly used. The popular drinks of the day were cider and perry, hence the signs. This sign represented an apple tree loaded with fruit standing in a landscape.

Charles Street, Covent Garden, was built in 1637, and was so called out of compliment to Charles I. In 1844 it was re-named Upper Wellington Street. In Stow, Chap. V., Book VI., facing p. 644, is "a map of the Parish of St. Martin in the Fields," published in 1755. There is no reference to the Apple Tree Tavern, although all others in that neighborhood are given. In Stow, Book VI., after p. 660, is a map showing Charles street, and the immediate neighborhood. Stow also says in Book VI., Chap. VI., "Charles street, also very good and well built, and here is a Hum-Hum, a bath or sweating

house, much resorted to by the gentry." The modern Turkish bath, with its attendant luxuries, has succeeded the Hum-Hum of the olden days.



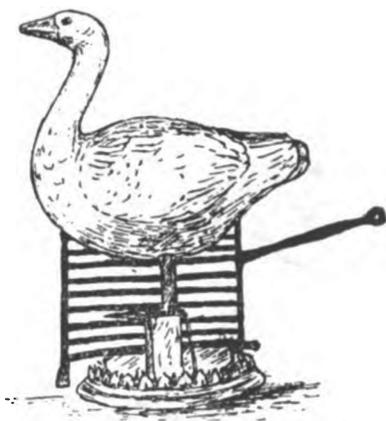
PLAN OF LONDON SHOWING CHARLES STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

The feast of St. John, in 1717, was held at the Goose and Gridiron public house, in London house yard, on the north side of St. Paul's Churchyard. This old hostelry was built after the great fire in London in 1666, although before that date there was a house on this site with the sign of the mitre. It is claimed by some that the sculptured mitre, still to be seen in the wall of the present house, was the actual sign, but this is incorrect, for the mitre means that this property—as indeed nearly all the property in the immediate neighborhood—belonged to the See of London. The Mitre public house was the first music house in London, and the proprietor—one Robert Hubert, alias Farges—was a collector of curios, which were “daily to be seen at the place called the Musick house, at the Mitre, near the west end of St. Paul's Church, 1664.” The Goose and Gridiron Tavern, was, some years after the fire, built upon this site.

The sign was a peculiar one, and those who have made a study of the subject have given an explanation of what seems to be a queer combination. The “Tatler” says:

“When the house ceased to be a music house, the succeeding landlord, to ridicule its former destiny, chose for his sign a goose striking the bars of a gridiron with its foot, thus making fun of the Swan and Harp, which was a common sign of the early music houses. Hotten and Larwood, in their history of signboards, say that it was a homely rendering of a change in the coat of arms of the Company of Musicians, namely, a swan with his wings expanded within a double tressure counter flory, and that the double tressure suggested a gridiron to the passers-by. From Chambers' ‘Book of Days’ it would appear that the house was the headquarters of a musical society, whose arms were the lyre of Apollo, with a swan as the crest, that this device was appro-

priated as the new sign when the house was rebuilt after the fire, and that it was nicknamed by vulgar and unsophisticated persons the Goose and Gridiron, the nickname sticking fast as nicknames will."



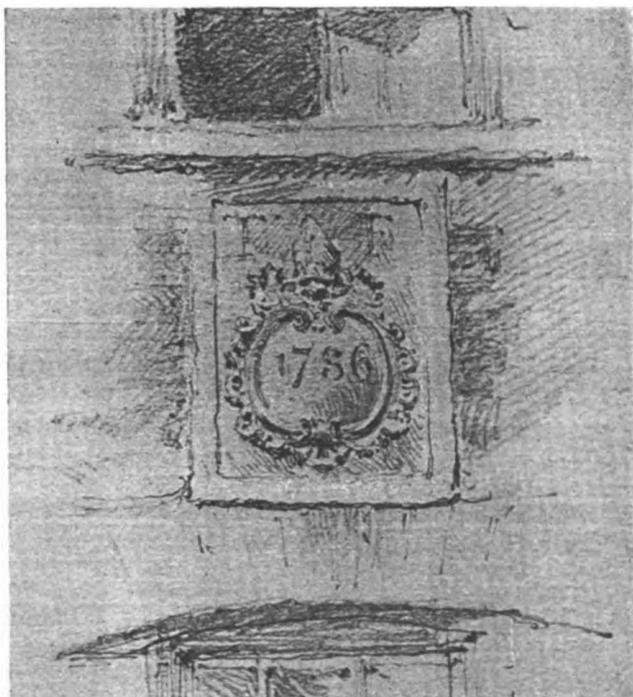
SIGN OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON.

This tavern, of which two engravings are given, stood at the north end of a small court or square, called London House yard, and opening from the north side of St. Paul's Churchyard, London, within a hundred feet of the cathedral pile. The tavern is known as No. 8 London House yard.

The engraving, No. 1, was made for the writer, in 1895, by Messrs. Searle & Hayes, architects, 66 Ludgate Hill, London. The ground having been leased or bought by a neighboring dry goods firm, these gentlemen had charge of the removal of the building, and courteously furnished, not only the architectural elevation of the old house, but with ground and first floor plans of the building, a drawing of the escutcheon of 1786, and also of the old sign which for a hundred and seventy-eight years had its place in the front of the tavern. The building stood on the north side of the yard, facing south, and was originally built in 1670, a few years after the great fire of London. It was four stories in height. The ground floor had a doorway and three windows to the west, while each of the three upper stories had four windows each. The sign of the Goose and Gridiron was directly over the doorway. During the day the odd looking figure, whose form did not improve with age, was a curiosity to passers by, and many a tourist patronized the bar, not so much from a longing to satisfy a thirst, but rather to have a word of explanation as to why a bird popular at Christmas tide should grace the front of a London "pub." At night a bright gas jet over the door illuminated the yard, and kept visible the sign that to-day is unhonored as an ornament in a greenhouse, somewhere on the south side of the Thames.

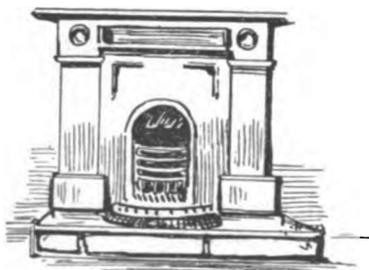
The building had a frontage of thirty feet, and a depth of twenty feet. East of the doorway, as shown in picture, No. 1, was an extension of the original building. This was erected in 1786. The space occupied by it prior to this date had been part of a court known as

Mitre Court, and when it was determined to enlarge the Goose and Gridiron, this court was built upon, the newer building being five stories in height, or one story more than the original building to the west. This addition had a frontage of seven feet. The date of erection is marked by a carving in stone over the second floor window bearing date 1786. These figures are surrounded by an ornamental scroll of two semi-circles, curved at each end, joined as in the picture, resembling an escutcheon, the upper side being surmounted by a Bishop's mitre, and the letters "T. F." in each corner.



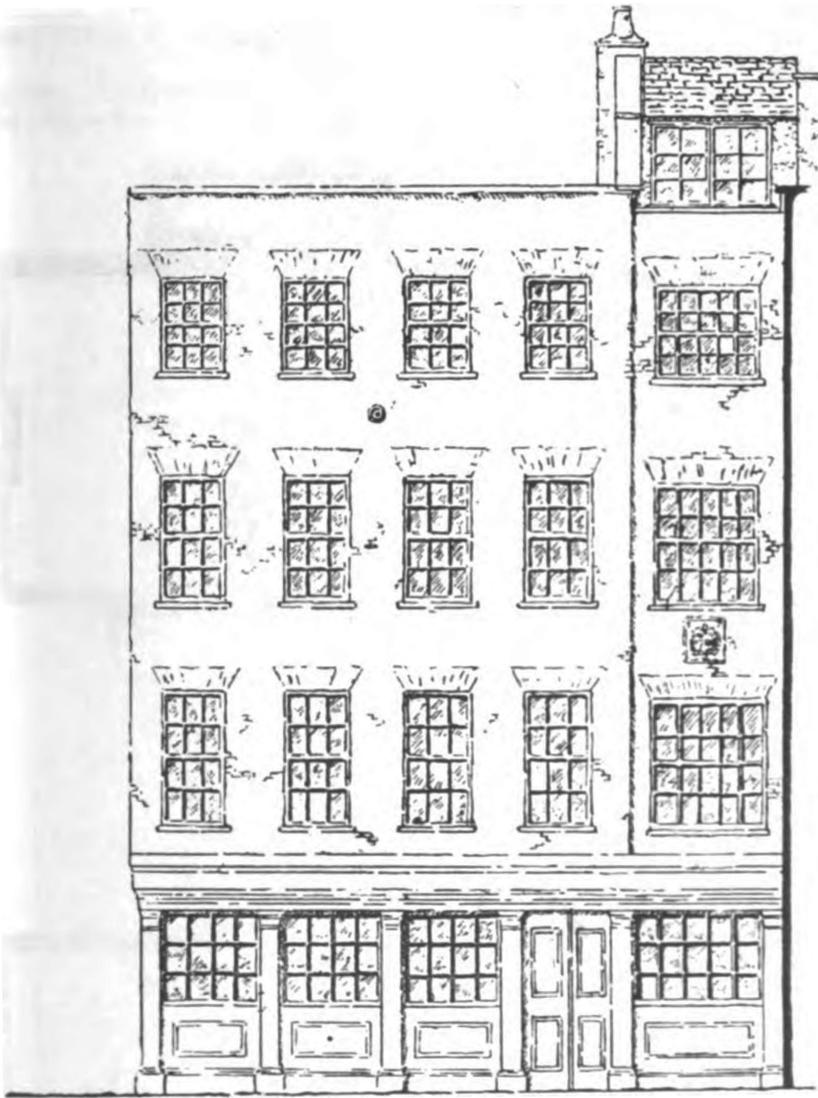
THE ESCUTCHEON ON EAST FRONT OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON.

The sign and its meaning have already been explained. It was fastened on the ledge just over the front of the doorway or entrance to the tavern.



THE OLD FIREPLACE.

The fire place shown above was in the anteroom of the first floor of the "Goose and Gridiron," in the annex which was built in 1786.

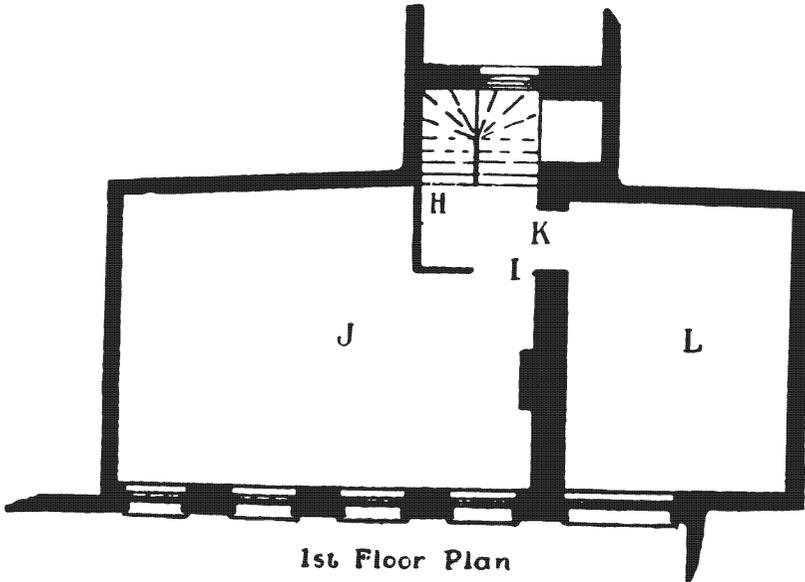
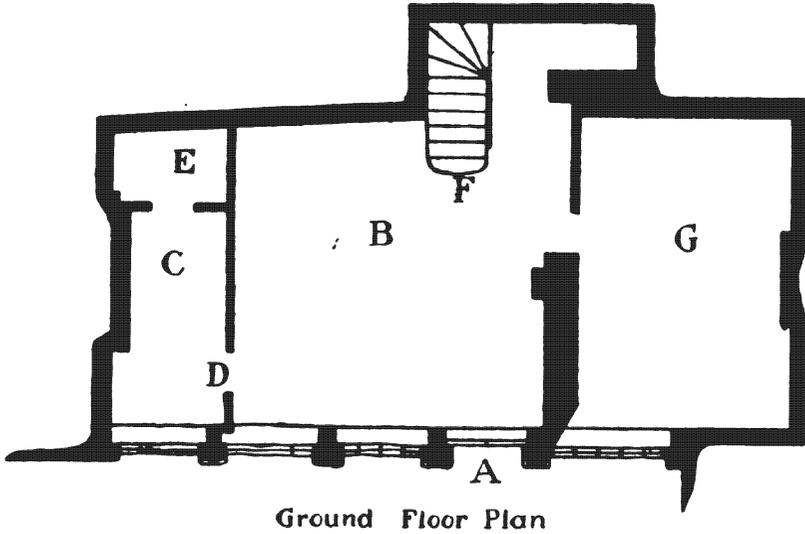


Elevation.

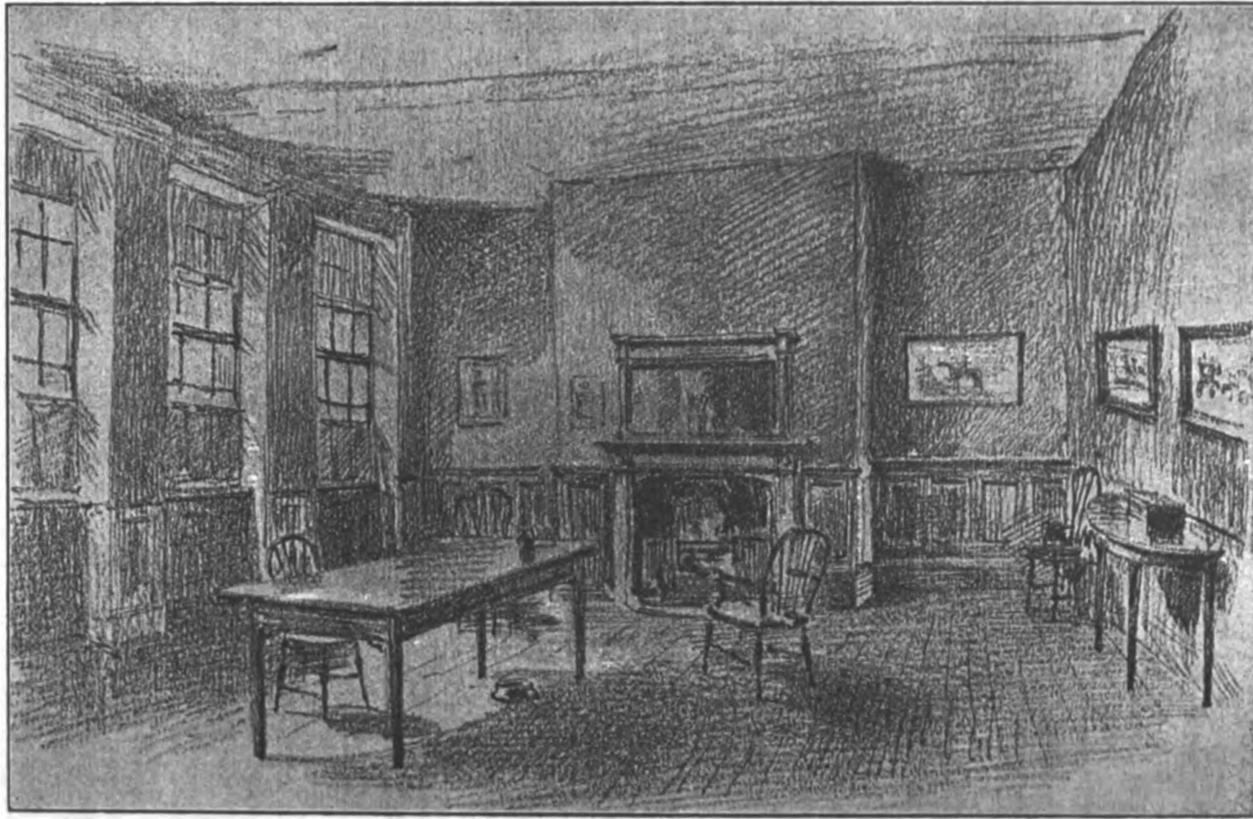
No. 1.—GOOSE AND GRIDIRON TAVERN, LONDON. FROM DRAWING.
1895.

The engraving, marked No. 2, is a reproduction of a picture which appeared in the London Graphic in 1895, sketched some months before the tavern was demolished. This view, however, does not give the entire front of the building, that portion to the west, which included one-half of the original structure being hidden by the buildings on the left and, therefore, not shown.

One has but to stand at the south end of London House yard and look up at the old red brick front to see that it bears the marks of a



GROUND AND FLOOR PLANS OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON TAVERN.



INTERIOR OF THE FIRST FLOOR OF THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON TAVERN, WHERE THE FIRST
'GRAND LODGE WAS FORMED IN 1717.

genuine antiquity. A gentleman versed in old London and the architecture of 1680-1720 assures the writer that the style of the west portion of the building is decidedly prior to Queen Anne, while the narrow extension, marked "1786," bore every evidence of the architecture of the last days of the eighteenth century. Mr. Brown, the skilled artist, who reproduced the interiors for this work, confirms that opinion. In his work for the London illustrated press he has had occasion to make drawings of buildings of the same style as the Goose and Gridiron, and he says that the opinion expressed regarding the antiquity of the original structure is correct.

Whatever interest may cling to the outer walls of this historic Masonic resting place, the interior has charms for all who have read the early work of the Craft from the days of the Apple Tree Tavern and Goose and Gridiron, down to the advent of the palace in stone in Great Queen street, now the central home of British Masonry.

The ground-floor plan shows the entrance from London Yard, marked A, the bar-room, B, the bar, C, with an opening in the counter, D. The small room to the north, E, was for the use of the barmaid. The staircase, F, led to the upper floors. This was the ground floor up to 1785. In 1786 the extension to the east was added. This embraced that part on the ground floor, G, which was used as a bar parlor, or smoking room. The approach to the second floor was by the staircase, F, and less than twenty steps enabled one to reach a small vestibuled landing, H, on the second floor, and a turn to the left through a doorway, I, on the south side of the vestibule, showed the largest room in the house, J, that in which the Grand Lodge was organized in 1717. The doorway, K, on the east side of the vestibule, opened into the anteroom, L, but this portion was not of the original structure, but like the parlor of the bar on the first floor was part of the 1786 erection.

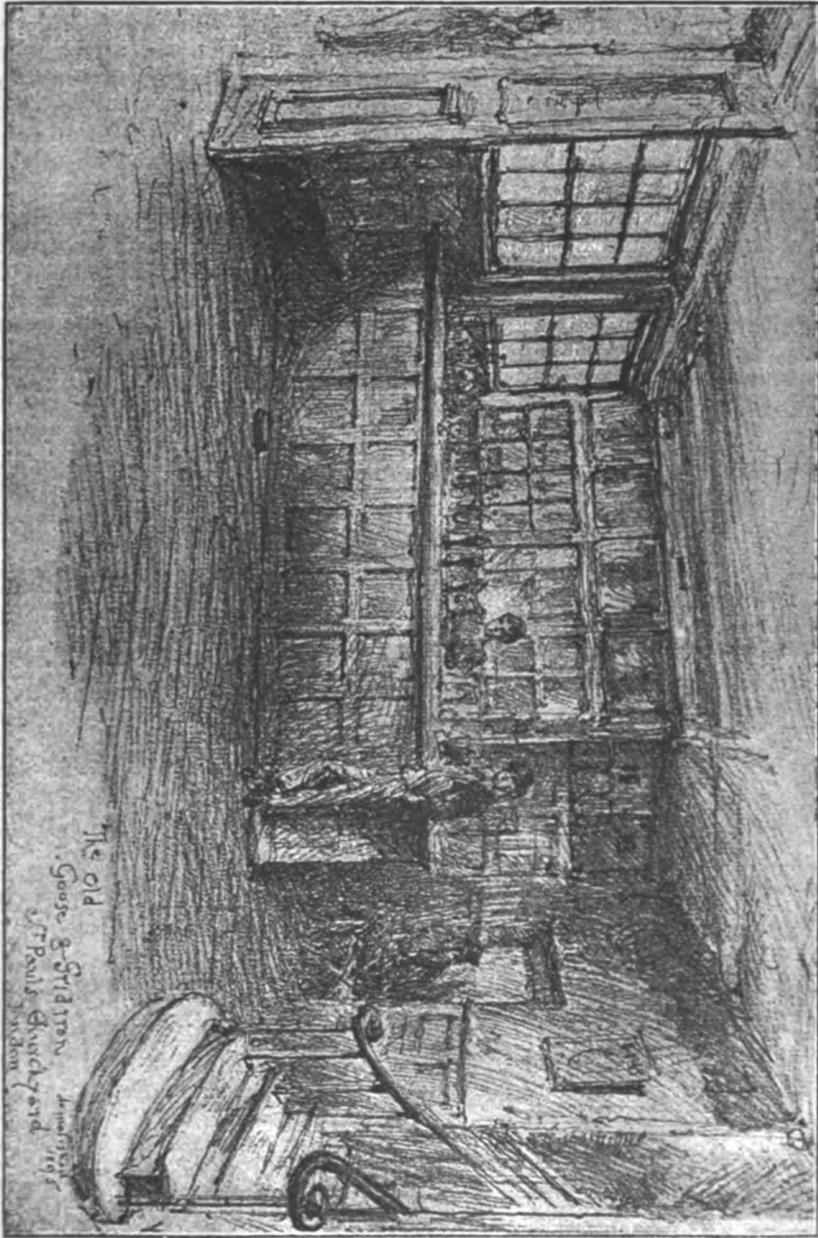
The sketch of the bar-room, with the staircase to the right, gives the room as it was before the building was demolished. An old resident of St. Paul's Churchyard states that the appearance of the room has not changed in sixty years, which is some evidence that anterior to that the bar, with its quaint panelled counter and the turned balustrades of the staircase, were the work of a carpenter who used his tools as if he understood them.

W. Bro. Arthur Greenwood, of Maltby Street, Bermondsey, S.E., an extensive London builder, had the contract for the removal of this building, and through his kindness the writer had frequent opportunities of seeing the last of the old "Goose and Gridiron," and also of obtaining some pieces of the woodwork, so that he might carry to his Canadian home souvenirs of a spot which possesses a flood of interest for brethren of the Craft.

These bits of timber were the best parts of the rafters that supported the floor of the room in which Grand Lodge met in 1717. The skilful hands of a London furniture maker fashioned the wood into a handsome chair with elaborate carving, and sitting in this chair this chapter is written.

The staircase as a piece of woodwork had a charm. The treads, which looked as if they had not been renewed for fifty years, were of dark wood, and each balustrade was a carefully turned stick of pine, while at the fourth step a square piece of hardwood gave a support

BAR ROOM OF THE GOOSE AND CRUIKON.



to the unpretentious landing which led into the pine-sheeted vestibule, outside of the room where the festival of St. John was held in 1717.

The sketch gives the room as it was in 1895, and an old employe of the house states that its condition, with some changes in the furniture, does not differ much from its looks of fifty years ago. Indeed, he says that the changes did not include anything beyond a few modern pictures, and a glass over a mantel that must have been made, by its style, sometime prior to the beginning of this century. The walls were covered with a paper that was yellow with age, and with an old-time French pattern that reminded one of the faded brocade of the days of Louis XV.

And this was the room where, on the festival of St. John the Baptist, in the third year of the first of the Georges, the celebration was held and "Mr. Anthony Sayer, Gentleman," was placed at the head of the Craft as Grand Master. Standing in this room one can scarcely realize that in so ordinary a place, with such unpretentious surroundings, an institution which has to-day its triumph in a world of good accomplished, with members in every clime and under every sky, should have had its commencement.

While the Goose and Gridiron was being dismantled and while some of the workmen were engaged in the cellar, two copper coins



"THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON" CHAIR.



THE STAIRCASE TO THE LODGE ROOM IN THE GOOSE AND
GRIDIRON TAVERN.



WINDOW IN "THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON" TAVERN.

of 1717-19 and a couple of Indian coins were found, which, of course, add to the interest in the old building and form another proof of its use as a public house in the early years of the eighteenth century.



TWO EAST INDIA COINS.

These coins were issued by native princes of India, probably about two hundred years ago. The engraving is made on both sides of the coin, but the design or hieroglyphic is so imperfect that it is impossible to trace the coinage. All these coins were found in the west part of the cellar, under the bar room.

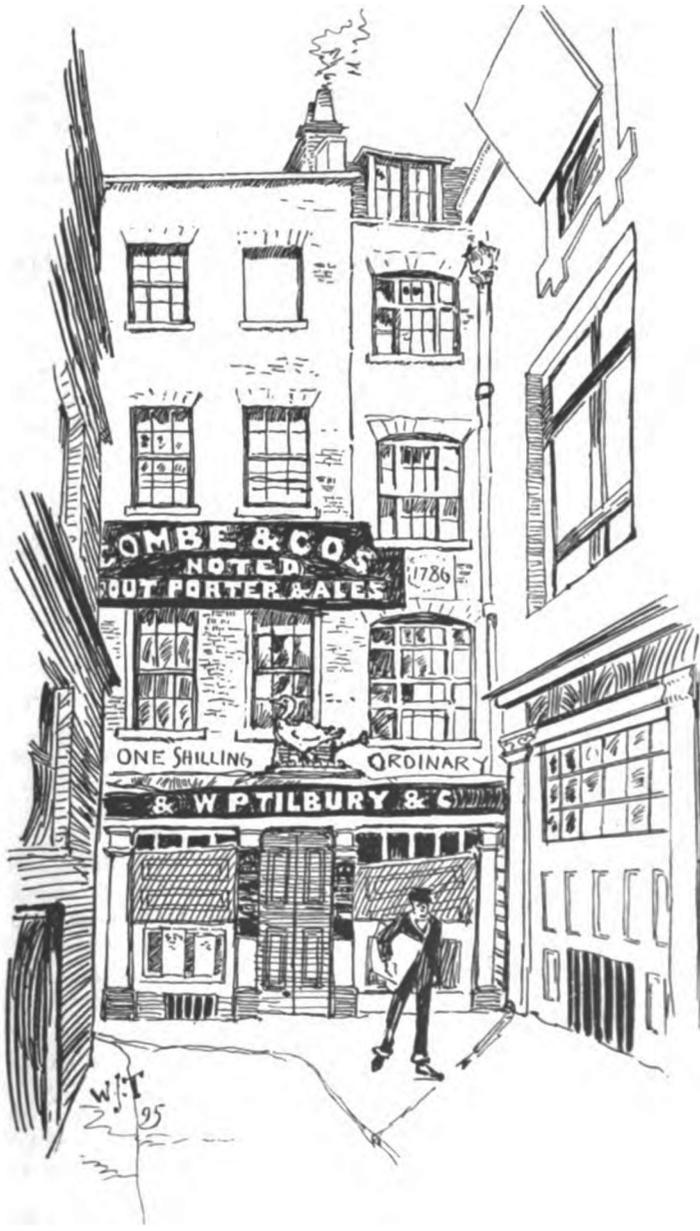


HALF-PENNY, 1717.

HALF-PENNY, 1719.

TWO ENGLISH COINS, 1717-19.

In 1713 a Ned Ward, who was landlord of a tavern in Moorfield, published a book entitled "A Vade Mecum for Malt Worms, or a Guide to Good Fellows, being a description of the Manners and Customs of the most Eminent Publick Houses in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, with a Hint on the Props or Principal Customers of each House in a Method so plain that any Thirsty Person (of the meanest capacity) may easily find the nearest Way from one House to Another. Dedicated to the Brewers." The attractions of



No. 2. THE GOOSE AND GRIDIRON TAVERN, 1786-1895—No. 8. LONDON HOUSE YARD—ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD—LONDON.

the "Goose and Gridiron" are celebrated in verse, some of which is unquotable, and its "Props" are mentioned, among them—

Dutch carvers from St. Paul's adjacent dome,
Hither to wet their whistles daily come.

And further on it is stated that the "rarities of the Goose and Gridiron are—1. The odd sign; 2. The pillar which supports the chimney; 3. The skittleground upon the top of the house; 4. The water-course running through the chimney; 5. The handsom maid, Hannah."

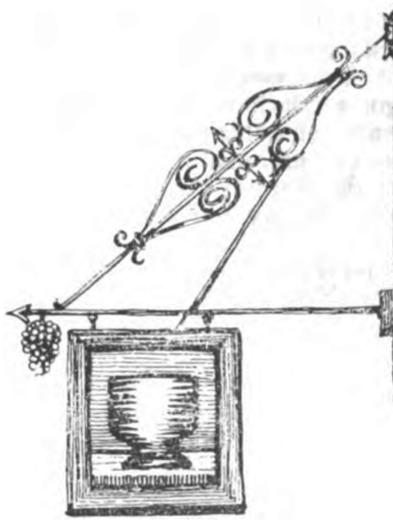
The Graphic says: "It were interesting to trace these rarities (except, of course, poor 'Hannah, the handsom maid'—where does her dust lie, we wonder?) within the house; but alas! there is no admittance even on business. The Goose and Gridiron, as we have said, fell on evil days; there was a 'man in possession' within the walls which once resounded with melody and the rap of Sir Christopher's hammer, and last May the entire contents were sold off under a distress warrant. The very sign was sold for a few shillings, and now does duty as a curio in the conservatory of a private house at Dulwich. Ichabod!"

Writers have asserted that Sir Christopher Wren, during the building of St. Paul's Cathedral after the fire, presided over the Lodge of Antiquity, which met in this tavern, and that he presented the trowel and mallet used at the laying of the corner stone of the Cathedral in 1675, and that in 1688 he was elected Grand Master of the Craft, naming Cibber, the sculptor, and Strong, the master mason, as his wardens. This story, as far as Wren is concerned, is mythical. There is no evidence of any kind that shows that he was ever initiated (though it was said he was to be) in the degrees of the Craft.

The Crown Ale House in Parker's Lane, near Drury Lane, was a third noted meeting place for the English lodges at the time of the revival and possibly before. Parker's Lane, Drury Lane, off Little Queen Street, is now called Parker Street. The Crown was a popular tavern on the north side of this lane in 1717. It was in this house that one of the old lodges met. The street was called after Mr. Phillip Parker, who lived there in 1623. It must have been in early days a street of some repute, for in 1661 are described some houses "lately in possession of the Dutch Ambassador." There was also a school in this street for fifty poor boys. There is no trace of The Crown in the London Directory of 1754 or subsequently.

The crown was one of the oldest of the English signs. It was emblematic of loyalty and was either used alone or in combinations, such as The Crown and Cushion. The Two Crowns and Cushions, referring to the crowns carried before the King at coronation. The Crown and Anchor and The Crown and Tower were also popular signs.

The Rummer and Grapes Tavern, in Channel Row, Westminster, is the fourth tavern mentioned in the early records as a meeting place of the Masonic lodges. Drinking vessels were also appropriate for all house signs. The flask or the pewter pot and the familiar jug were used in numberless instances. The rummer was a well-known drinking vessel. It was a large glass or goblet, which our ancestors formerly used after business hours, in conjunction with a long clay pipe.



THE SIGN OF THE RUMMER AND GRAPES.

which frequently required moistening with rum and water, or something of that ilk. This sign was common in Holland. The only site known of these four public houses is that of the Goose and Gridiron.

Channel Row was originally Canon Row, and was so called because it belonged to the dean and canons of St. Stephen's Chapel. In 1686 it was called "canon" and in the time of Edward VI. "chanon." In the beginning of Elizabeth's reign it was written "Channel Row." It was quite a prominent place in that the dean and canons of St. Stephen lodged there. It is now called Canon Row and runs out of Bridge street. One of the principal buildings on this narrow street is that with the Ionic portico occupied by the Civil Service Commission, and built for the transport office in 1816.

There were two public houses on the street in 1700-50. "The Rhenish Wine House" and the "Rummer and Grapes." Strype says: "The south side of this Channel Row (Canon Row) is but ordinary, the Chief House the Rhenish Wine House of good resort." The Rummer, where the old Craft lodge met, was on the south side, a few feet from the Wine House alluded to. Smith's Antiquities of Westminster give the Rummer and Grapes as in existence in 1721.

From 1729 until about 1763 most of the meetings were held at the Devil Tavern on Fleet Street, near Temple Bar, London. It was opposite St. Dunstan's Church. Child's Bank, No. 1, Fleet street, stands upon its site. The saints and martyrs were frequently used for public house signs in London. "St. Paul" was a common sign—"St. Peter" and his keys another-- the Cross Keys were also common. A noted public house in Toronto, Canada, on the north side of Adelaide Street, near Jarvis Street, fifty years ago was known as "The Cross Keys." It was a large structure built of wood and early colonial in design.

The sign of the Devil Tavern is explained in a legend. St. Dunstan, who was a patron saint of the well-known parish of that name,

in London, was said to be godfather to the devil, that is to say, to the sign of the tavern known as the Devil and St. Dunstan near Temple Bar. "The legend runs," says Hotten, "that one day when working at his trade of a goldsmith, he was sorely tempted by the devil, and at length got so exasperated that he took the red hot tongs out of the fire and caught his infernal majesty by the nose. The identical pinchers with which this feat was performed are still preserved at Mayfield Palace, in Sussex. They are of a very respectable size and formidable enough to frighten the arch one himself. This episode in the saint's life was represented on the signboard of that glorious old tavern. By way of abbreviation, this house was called The Devil, though the landlord seems to have preferred the other saint's name, for on his token we read 'The D—— (sic) and Dunstan,' probably fearing, with a classic dread, the ill omen of that awful name."



THE DEVIL TAVERN, FLEET STREET.

The engraving of Fleet street, showing the " Devil Tavern " on the south side of the street, is from an old " steel " by John Cleghorn.

From 1760 until 1776, when the present Freemasons' Hall in Great Queen street was opened, the ordinary meetings of the Grand Lodge were generally held at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand. This badge of the Royal Navy was a favorite sign, and a noted tavern with that sign was the Crown and Anchor in the Strand.

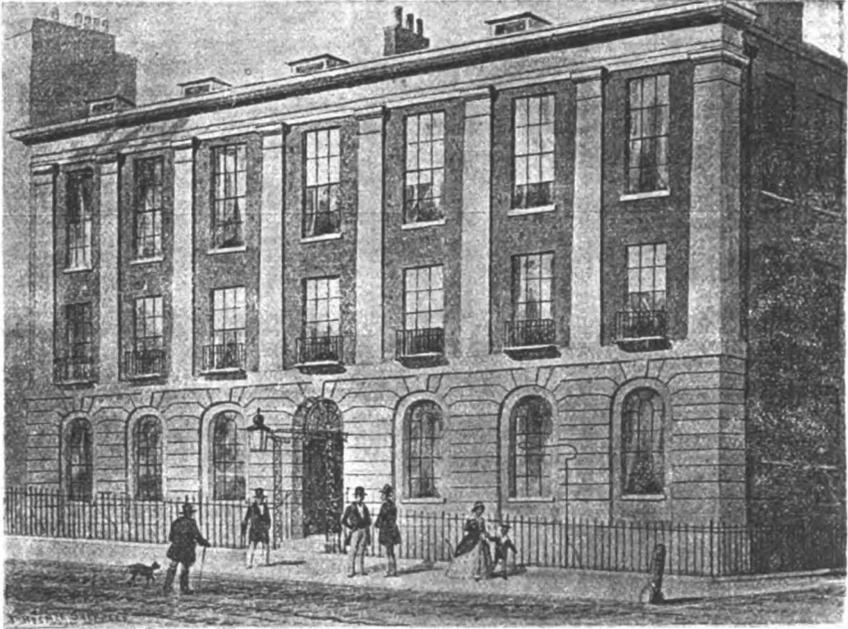
The illustration from the Strand shows three houses numbered



THE CROWN AND ANCHOR IN THE STRAND—VIEW FROM THE STRAND ENTRANCE.

189-191 Strand. The centre house was the entrance to the Crown and Anchor Tavern, the main building of which faced the east side of Milford Lane. Strype states in 1720 that it was "a large and curious house, with good rooms and other conveniences fit for entertainments."

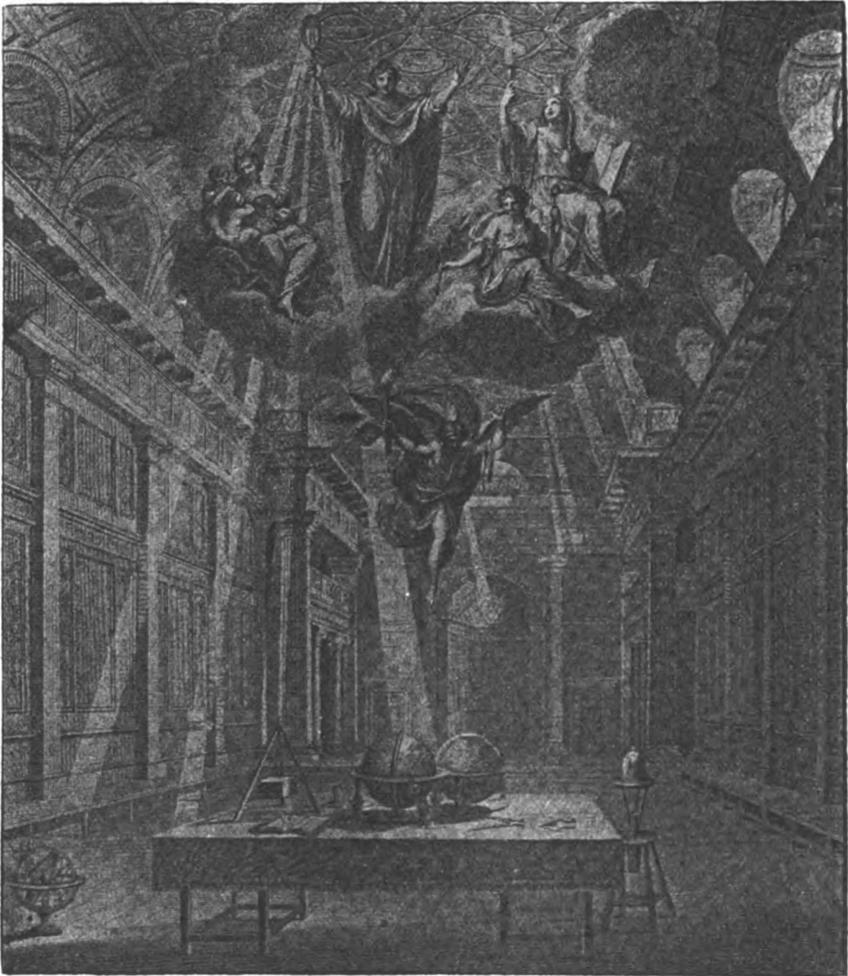
The original tavern on Milford Lane was burned prior to 1790. The Strand front escaped destruction. The entrance was at what is now No. 189 Strand. The Academy of Music was instituted in 1710 in this place, and the Royal Society Club, which originally met at the Mitre in Fleet street, removed to the Crown and Anchor in 1780, and met here until the tavern was converted into a Club House in 1847. It was destroyed by fire on 3rd December, 1854.



THE CROWN AND ANCHOR TAVERN—VIEW FROM MILFORD LANE.

The picture of the Crown and Anchor Tavern is from a drawing in the British Museum. The site is now occupied by the building known as No. 37 Arundel street in the Strand. This once celebrated resort stood on the present site of the Whittington Club, having also an entrance from the Strand. The great room, where public meetings and banquets were held, was large enough to banquet two thousand persons.

The engraving (A.) of the Freemasons' Tavern shows that building as it appeared when Grand Lodge first acquired property on Great Queen street in 1774. The Craft hall was at the rear of the tavern and had no street frontage until the present structure was erected in 1865-67. The old tavern was pulled down and rebuilt in 1789, when the building shown (B.) was erected. "Reilly" was the tenant of the

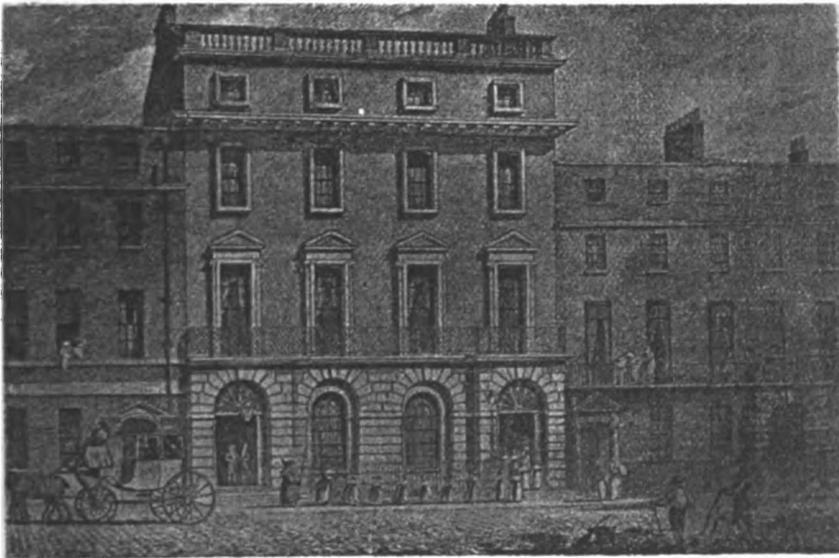


INTERIOR FREEMASONS' HALL, LONDON, 1786.

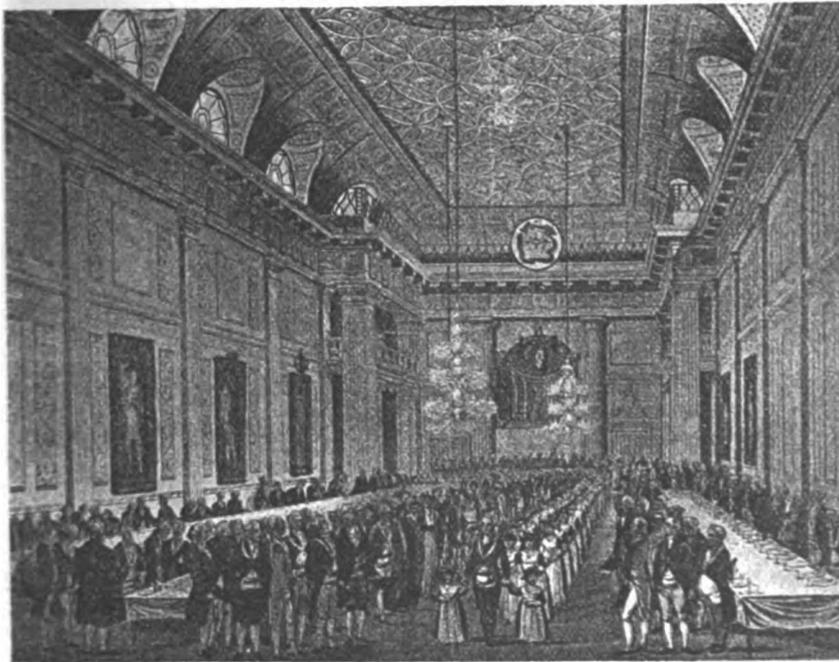
In 1786 an engraving of the interior of the Hall was issued as a frontispiece to the Book of Constitutions. This was the conjoint work of Francesco Bartolozzi, E. B. Cipriani, T. Fitler and Thomas Sandby, R.A., the architect of the Hall. The allegorical picture in the centre and upper portions of the engraving is an artistic addition that never existed. Otherwise the design of the Hall is as it was in 1786.

Since 1776 the meetings of the Grand Lodge have generally been held in the Grand Lodge building in Great Queen street, with the exception of such gatherings as that at the Royal Albert Hall, when H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, was installed, and the Jubilee meetings, of 1887 and 1897. The "Freemasons' Tavern" and the "Mark Masons'" Hall adjoin the Freemasons' Hall.

On 4th May, 1883, a fire caused by the overheating of a flue broke out in the Great Hall.

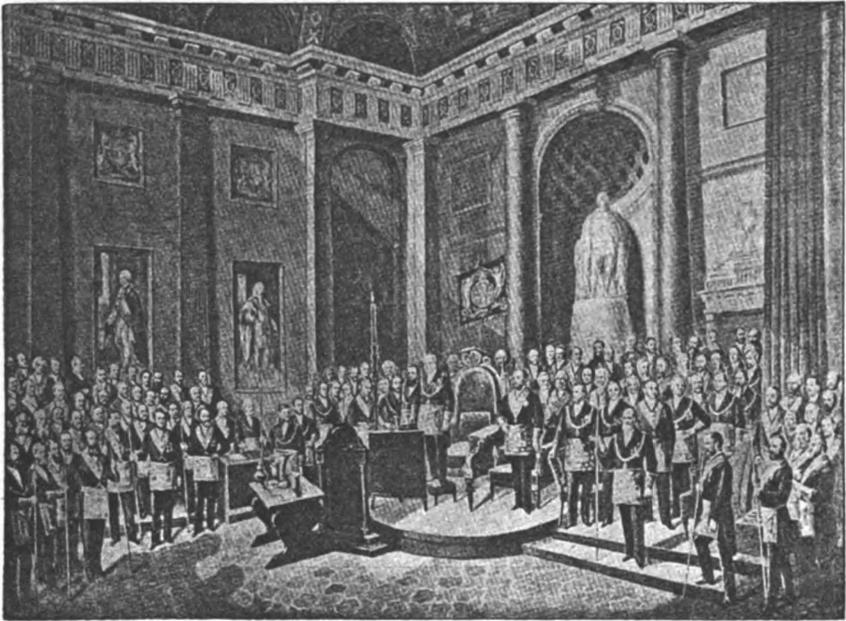


(B.) FREEMASONS' HALL AND TAVERN, GREAT QUEEN STREET,
LONDON, 1790-1867.

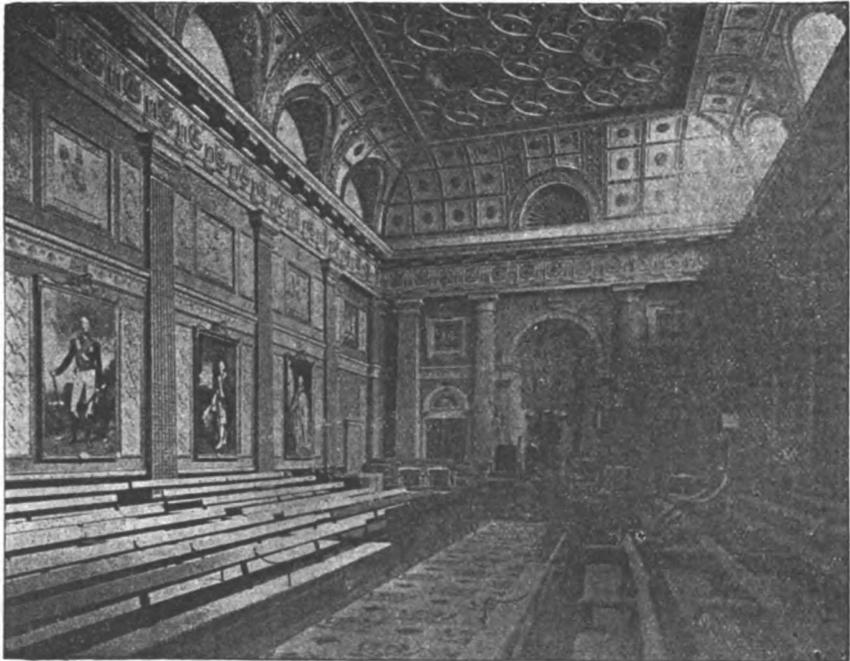


THE FREEMASONS' HALL, GREAT QUEEN STREET, ON THE OCCASION
OF THE FESTIVAL OF THE MASONIC SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, 1800.

Op. page 42.

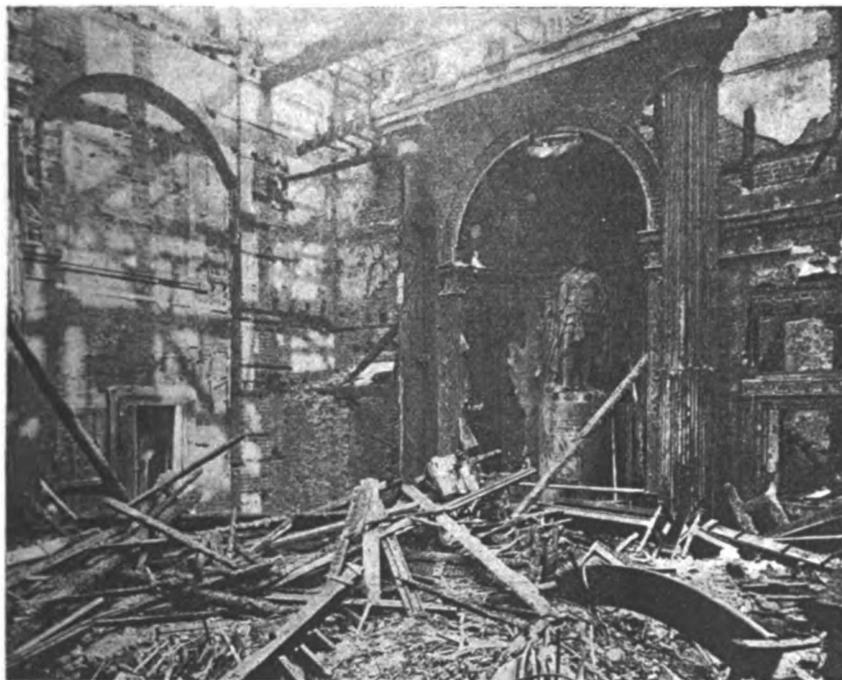


RECEPTION TO H. R. H THE PRINCE OF WALES, 1ST DEC. 1869.



INTERIOR FREEMASONS' HALL, 1898.

Op. page 93.



S. E. COR. OF FREEMASONS' HALL. THE FIRE OF MAY, 1883, ORIGINATED A LITTLE TO RIGHT OF OPEN DOOR IN WALL.

On the 1st December, 1860, a reception was tendered to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, as Past Grand Master.

The Hall after the fire of 1883 was completely renovated and refurnished.

The engravings given represent an exterior view of the original hall and an interior view of the great hall where Grand Lodge met. The scene is a festival many years ago, when the children of the Royal Masonic Institutions for Girls passed in procession before the brethren.

The "Ancient or Anglo-Irish Grand Lodge" originally met in 1751 at the Turk's Head, Greek Street, Soho. It was then held regularly every month, and from the end of 1751 to the end of 1752 it met at various taverns. The introduction of coffee into England produced signs of various Sultans, and as the actions of the Turkish government from the beginning of the fifteenth to the end of the seventeenth centuries was a common topic of conversation, the sign may be deemed an appropriate one for that period. The Turk's Head was at the corner of Greek and Compton Streets, Soho, and was the headquarters of the Loyal Association during the rebellion of 1745.

"The Turk's Head," says Moser in his memorandum book, "was more than fifty years since removed from a tavern of the same sign, the corner of Greek and Compton Streets." This refers to the removal

from Greek Street to Gerrard Street. Greek Street, from Soho Square, to Litchfield Street, was built about 1680, and was so called from the Greek Church in Hog Lane, afterwards Crown Street, now part of Charing Cross Road, on the east side of Greek Street. The tavern was "subsequently removed to Gerrard Street hard by."

In 1753 the Ancient Grand Lodge met at the "Five Bells" in the Strand, and was held there with few exceptions until March 2nd, 1771, when it was removed to the "Half-Moon" Tavern in Cheapside, for the installation of John, the third Duke of Athol, as Grand Master, and continued its meetings at that house until 27th December, 1784. The "Five Bells" Tavern was near the Maypole in the Strand, by the site of the Church of St. Mary. The church stands upon the site of the Maypole.

Objects relating to shipping were popular for signs, such as the "Ship and Bell," the "Ship and Notch-block," and so we have the "Ship and Fox," next door but one to the Five Bells Tavern, near the "Maypole in the Strand," in 1711.

The sun and moon have been considered as signs of Pagan origin, typifying Apollo and Diana, and rank amongst the oldest of public house signs both in London and on the continent. It was at the



SOUTH END OF FREEMASONS' HALL, AFTER FIRE OF MAY, 1883.

Half-Moon in Cheapside that the victory of the Duke of Cumberland at Culloden was celebrated "Annually by A Grand Jubilee in the Moon, of which the Stars are hereby acquainted and summoned to shine with their brightest lustre by 6 o'clock on Thursday next in the Evening."

Of the Half-Moon Tavern Stow says "Near unto this Lane (Foster Lane) but in Cheapside, is Sadler's Hall, a pretty, good-looking building, seated at the upper end of a handsome square court, near to which is Half-Moon Alley, which is but small. At the upper end of which is a Tavern, which gives a passage into Foster Lane and another into Gutter Lane."



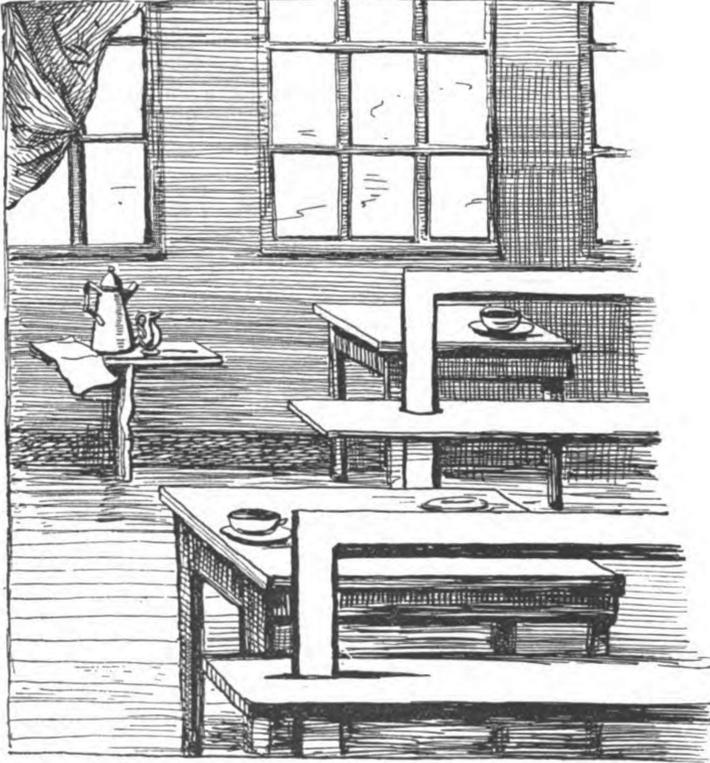
THE EXTERIOR OF FREEMASONS' HALL, 1897.

The Half-Moon Tavern was originally on the north side of Cheapside by Gutter Lane. The building is shown in two engravings of Cheapside made in 1638 and in 1660. After the fire the Half-Moon was in Half-Moon Alley adjacent to Gutter Lane, Cheapside. It was a famous feasting house. In March, 1682, Elias Ashmole attended a Masonic banquet here. It ceased to be a tavern in 1817.

In January, 1785, the meetings of the Ancients were held at the "Horns Tavern," Doctors Commons. Animals were used for signs. The Roebuck and the Stag, the Bull or the Deer, so not only was the Deer tribe used, but their horns figured on the sign boards.

On the 24th May, 1785, the Ancients removed to St. Paul's Head in Cateaton Street, near the Cathedral. The St. Paul's Head stood at

the corner of the Archway of Doctors Commons in Carter Lane on the site of Paul's Brew House and the Paul's Head Tavern. The St. Paul's Coffee House was afterwards built on its site, and in 1820 another Paul's Head was built in Cateaton Street. Another account says that Paul's Coffee House stood at the corner of the entrance from St. Paul's Churchyard to Doctors Commons on the site of Paul's Brew House and Paul's Head Tavern "by Doctors Commons' Gate." Here it met until March, 1789, and on June 3rd, 1789, it was held at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand. It was at the meeting of Grand Lodge at the Crown and Anchor on 7th March, 1792, that H.R.H.



SECTION OF ROOM IN TURK'S HEAD TAVERN, GREEK ST., SOHO.

Prince Edward, afterwards the Duke of Kent, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada and "William Jarvis" for Upper Canada.

The Grand Lodge of the Ancients continued at the Crown and Anchor until the union of the two Grand Lodges in 1813, when the United Grand Lodge met in the Freemasons' Hall in Great Queen Street, Lincoln Inn Fields.

The third or "Ancient Grand Lodge" was also known as the "Grand Lodge of the Four Degrees," from the fact that its founders had patronized and recognized a fourth ceremony, or that of the Royal Arch.



HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK
DUKE OF SUSSEX, EARL OF LYVERTESS & BARON OF ARLON, K.G.
GRAND MASTER OF THE UNITED ANCIENT
FREE & ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.
COLONEL OF THE LOYAL NORTH BRITONS, &c &c &c.

Op. page 90.



JOHN, FOURTH DUKE OF ATHOL, GRAND MASTER OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE.

Op. page 97.

In 1754 under the Marquis of Carnarvon the Grand Lodge at London took action in regard to the "Ancient Masons, declaring that any recognition of irregular bodies was inconsistent with the interests of the Craft." This led in one case to the expulsion of fourteen members of a "Modern" lodge in Spitalfields, London, because they persisted in working an unrecognized ceremony.

In 1769 it was proposed to incorporate the society by Act of Parliament, but the bill was withdrawn in 1771 as several brethren had petitioned against its passage. In 1774 a plot of ground was purchased in Great Queen Street, London, for the use of the Grand Lodge, and in 1775 the foundation stone of the new Hall and premises was laid, which in May of 1776 was duly opened. In 1777 the "Ancient" Masons, then under the patronage of the Duke of Athol, were again dealt with by resolution of Grand Lodge, but all efforts seemed of no effect in staying the progress of this most formidable rival.



There was considerable friction between these two Grand Lodges. The "Ancients" were forbidden to receive the "Moderns" into their lodges, as the ritual of the former was considered to be universal, while that of the latter was declared to be modern in many of its features, though the former owed their knowledge of the three degrees to that source. The regular Grand Lodge was equally prompt to forbid visitation by the other body.

The earliest Book of Constitutions, published by Dr. James Anderson, under the direction of the original Grand Lodge of England, was finally submitted 17th January, 1723, and then authorized, but though the Regulations of the "Ancients," 1756, were prepared by Bro. Laurence Dermott, Grand Secretary to 1771, in a publication called the "Ahiman Rezon, or Help to a Brother," they do not appear to have been submitted to and adopted by the Ancients in like manner, but the book was Dermott's private property until 1785, when he

presented the copyright to his Grand Lodge for the benefit of the Fund of Charity, in a most handsome manner.

A large number of the lodges in the United States and Canada derived their authority from the "Ancient" Grand Lodge of England, of which Dermott subsequently became Deputy Grand Master, the influence of his work being widely felt in all such bodies. The principles of Masonic law, as laid down by Anderson, were often very different to those favoured by Dermott, and this is recognized universally in the government of all Masonic bodies to-day. Dermott was a propagandist of a radical kind. His aim was to place the system that was supported by his Grand Lodge in the forefront, making it the only body that should be recognized by the universal Craft as of ancient origin and actually preserving the ancient landmarks.

As an example of his doctrine he laid down the principle that a Provincial Grand Master had power "to grant a dispensation authorizing and empowering any regular and trusty Master Mason to congregate" brethren to "open a lodge after the manner of ancient Masons," and that there, when "so congregated, admitted, entered, and made," might be "duly warranted and constituted" into "a regular lodge." Dermott further held that the two Grand Lodges of England differed "in makings, ceremonies, knowledge, Masonical language and installations," and that they were "two distinct Bodies directly independent of each other." It is quite clear, however, that the differences were chiefly of a trivial character, for notwithstanding the prohibition, visitation between the lodges of both bodies was often indulged in, and foreign Grand Lodges found no difficulty in communicating with either organization.

Dermott certainly succeeded to a wonderful extent, so that influential Masons in England affiliated with lodges under his Constitution, and the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland recognized the Ancient Grand Lodge as a sovereign body. His work created so much unholy rivalry in Masonic circles at home and in the colonial possessions of Britain, for half a century, that the progress of the Craft was materially affected and retarded in a marked degree that spirit of fraternity which should distinguish the brotherhood throughout the globe.

Dermott's alterations were of a drastic character. He is considered to have changed the word in the third degree, and to have re-arranged the signs and words and the methods of examination as to the previous ceremonies. He also adopted the plan of past masters having votes in Grand Lodge, and, owing to his persuasive powers, the Duke of Athol accepted office as Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge, and at the same time he appears to have so influenced the Grand Lodge of Scotland as to have the Duke of Athol also elected as Grand Master of that body, and so also as to the fourth Duke. His innovations became so firmly fixed in the mind of the Craft that they continued until the union in 1813, when changes were made on mutually satisfactory grounds and the rivalry ended.

The distinction of having fabricated the Royal Arch has been claimed for Dermott, but wholly in error. His exaltation occurred in 1746, but the degree is referred to in print two years before then and undoubtedly was worked in London, York and Dublin about the year 1740, as proved by Bro. Hughan in his introduction to the reprint of Dr. Dassigny's "Inquiry."

In 1778 the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1 (now No. 2), expelled three of its members for misconduct. They appealed to Grand Lodge; the appeal was sustained and they were reinstated. The lodge refused to comply with the award and claimed the privilege of its immemorial constitution, as against that of the Grand Lodge created by it and other lodges in 1717. Resolutions were passed, edicts were issued, remonstrances made, and on the 29th March, 1779, was formed a fourth Grand Lodge by a warrant from the Grand Lodge at York for a "Grand Lodge of England south of the River Trent." This organization only constituted two lodges in London and collapsed on the brethren making their peace with the premier Grand Lodge some ten years subsequently.

During the Grand Mastership of the Duke of Manchester (1777-82), the Grand Lodge showed their fellow-feeling by voting £100 for the relief of brethren in America, through Lodge No. 1, Halifax, N.S. In 1778 it was proposed that the Grand Master and his officers should wear robes at all meetings, but the proposition was rejected.

In 1787, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, and the Duke of Clarence (William IV.) were made Masons.

In 1788 The Royal Freemasons' Charity for the maintenance of female orphan children was instituted by the "Moderns," and one for boys ten years later by the "Ancients."

In 1790 Prince Edward, afterwards Duke of Kent, was initiated at Geneva. He afterwards held the position of Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada.

In May, 1790, those members of the Lodge of Antiquity, who had rebelled and started a Grand Lodge, were reinstated and attended the Grand Festival, presided over by the Duke of Cumberland.

John, the fourth Duke of Athol, was Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge from 1775-81, and he was again Grand Master from 1791-1813, for in December, 1813, H.R.H. the Duke of Kent, was elected Grand Master of the Moderns or the Athol Grand Lodge.

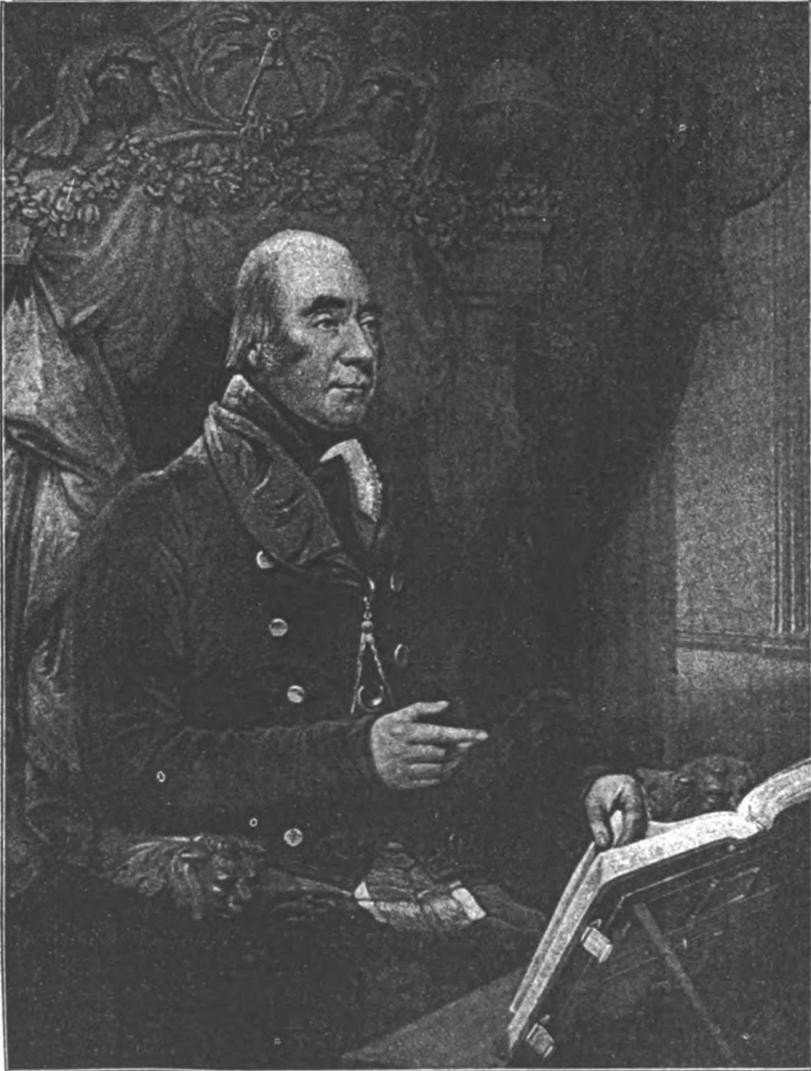
In the Grand Lodge of the Moderns, that is the original Grand Lodge of England (1717) in November, 1790, H.R.H. George, the Prince of Wales, was elected 1791-1812, and he appointed as acting Grand Master from 1790 until 1812, Lord Rawdon (Earl of Moira and Marquis of Hastings). Rawdon or "The Lodge Between the Lakes," which met at York (Toronto), Canada, was named in honor of this brother.

The Masons of Canada are more especially connected with the "Ancients," that is the third or "Athol" Grand Lodge, for under its auspices Masonry made more progress in this country than under any other organization. The first provincial warrant in Upper Canada was issued by the "Athol" Grand Lodge. We frequently read in Canada in the early days, of lodges styled "Ancient York Masons." The title is meaningless. The Grand Lodge at York issued no warrants outside of England. The term, therefore, is a misnomer and without significance, though it still struggles for an existence in the United States.

The early lodges of Canada were held under field warrants in the military regiments, and down to 1789 nearly fifty of these lodges had

been warranted by the Ancients. They had also warranted Provincial Grand Lodges in Nova Scotia, Quebec and Upper Canada.

It is claimed that with regard to Nova Scotia, the Provincial body was an independent organization and was not required to pay fees, for in 1787 Dermott, writing to the W. M. of "Virgin" lodge, Halifax,



THE EARL OF MOIRA, ACTING G.M., 1790-1812.

said: "Pecuniary submission is not the aim of the Mother Grand Lodge. To cultivate and establish the True system of Ancient Masonry, Unity, and Brotherly Love is the only point in view."

The work of the Ancients in Upper Canada, however, concerns

us more particularly. The first Provincial Grand Master, R.W. Bro. William Jarvis, was appointed in March, 1792, by this Grand Lodge. His successor in office in 1822 under the United Grand Lodge was R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. In the minutes of the "Ancient" Grand Lodge it is recorded that an ancestor of his seconded a motion for the appointment of a committee to arrange a union with the Modern Grand Lodge.

It is noteworthy that in the minutes of a special meeting of the Grand Lodge, held on 18th May, 1813, in honor of H. R. H. the Duke of Kent, who was nominally the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Lower Canada, although he did not reside in that jurisdiction for nearly thirteen years prior to 1813, H. R. H. is styled "Provincial Grand Master of Canada." When Prince Edward, the Duke of Kent, was originally spoken of as having the care of the Craft in the colony, the intention was to make H.R.H. Provincial Grand Master of all Canada, but shortly before such appointment was completed the Province became divided into Upper and Lower Canada. The Grand Secretary in writing to Quebec (after reciting the appointment of Bro. Jarvis as P.G.M. of Upper Canada), said: "The late communication from you and the lodges in Quebec, desiring that His Royal Highness Prince Edward, might be appointed G.M. of Canada, induced us to alter that determination, and we have accordingly appointed His Royal Highness G.M. of the Province of Lower Canada," and in another part of the letter also states: "We were unable to confer the Masonic Government of both Provinces on His Royal Highness, which otherwise we should have been happy to have done." This appointment was made on the 7th March, 1792. A letter from Quebec, dated 27th December, 1791, speaks of Prince Edward, "who has made himself known to our brother, Alexander Wilson, as an Ancient Mason, and has consented under his signature to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada," etc. The fact that Prince Edward was on the 10th February, 1790, given the rank of Past Grand Master under the "Moderns," and that from 1790 until 1800 he was also Provincial Grand Master of Gibraltar and Andalusia under the Modern or original Grand Lodge of England, adds interest to the occurrence, and proves how slight was the difference really between the two systems.

Prince Edward left Quebec early in January of 1799, and on the 9th of the same month was presented with an address by the fraternity, signed by "William Grant, D.G.M. of Modern Masons," and "Thomas Ainslie, D.G.M. of Ancient Masons," for His Royal Highness was both an Ancient and Modern Mason.

Thus in a general way and with the aid referred to, as well as personal examination of the minute books of the "Ancients" and "Moderns," is here concisely presented a historical sketch of the four Grand Lodges, with some of the incidents of their work, which will suffice for the reader in considering the origin and progress of the Craft in Canada.

In 1813, on the 27th December, the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, at the Freemasons' Hall in London, the two Grand Lodges, being those founded in 1717 and 1751, joined as one body under the title of "The United Grand Lodge of England." The Duke of Sussex was Grand Master of the former and the Duke of Kent the

Grand Master of the latter, the former becoming the ruler of the United Body. The first Canadian appointment of the "United" Grand Lodge was that of R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, as already intimated, who in 1822, reorganized the Craft in Upper



M.W. BRO. H.R.H. THE DUKE OF SUSSEX.

Canada. He was invested as Junior Grand Warden by H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master, on May 12th, 1813.

While the history of the Grand Lodges of England has its claims upon Canadian Craftsmen, so also has that of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, organized in 1729-30, and that of Scotland, which was started in



M. W. BRO. H.R.H. THE DUKE OF SUSSEX, GRAND MASTER UNITED
GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND.

1736, because that under the former at least ten and under the latter twenty-one lodges were warranted in Canada at various periods.

Masonry in Scotland boasts of ancient records, which run back to the sixteenth century. In the books of Mary's Chapel lodge, the oldest Masonic minute in the world is found. As with English Freemasonry, so in Scotland there has been much of myth and fable written, which has been accepted as bearing the imprint of truth, but the researches of Bro. D. Murray Lyon, published in 1873 in his "History of No. 1 and the Grand Lodge of Scotland," have dispelled the fictions which were credited until almost the middle of the nineteenth century.

British Freemasons claim the antiquity of York in A.D. 926 when Athelstan was King, and the story fashioned about his younger brother, Prince Edwin, and the Craft, was built out of a legend, which certainly has the "Old Charges" to support it. The early writers of the Scottish Craft, with stories also founded upon tradition, connected the operative abbey builders of Holyrood, Melrose and Kilwinning, with the speculative Craftsmen of the eighteenth century. The legend of the Scottish Craft, which links it with the reigns of the earlier Scottish kings, is based upon records and traditions which never existed save in the imagination of the penman, who desired to etherealize the fraternity and give it an antiquity entirely foreign to its ancestry.

The earliest Masonic records extant are those of Mary's Chapel lodge of Edinburgh, dating from July, 1599. From these minutes we know that there was an office in the operative lodges—the chief one which then existed—of "Principall Warden and Cheif Maister of Maisonis," who presided over and regulated the affairs of the lodges. By Acts of Parliament, passed as early as 1426, the powers of lodges were defined and the office of warden was created for each trade.

Laurie (or Sir David Brewster), the historian of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, refers to James I. as a Grand Master of Masons, stating that James II. invested the Earl of Orkney and Caithness with the office of Grand Master, and that subsequently the office was hereditary in the heirs of the Barony of Roslin.

Lyon in his work shows that all these statements are apocryphal, and that the election of a "Grand Master" by the Lodge of Edinburgh, in December, 1731, is the first instance of the title being used, and then only in a local sense, as applied to a particular lodge and not to a general assembly of the Craft.

William Schaw, who was connected with the household of King James VI., had the superintendence of the Royal buildings and palaces in Scotland, and was known as the "Maistir of Wark" and "Warden of the Maisonis." This, Lyon claims, is the nearest approach to that of Grand Master in any Scotch MS. prior to 1736. It is alleged that evidence of the king's control of the Mason Craft in Scotland is shown by James VI.'s ratification of the election of "Wardane and Justice" for Aberdeen, etc., but Lyon holds that the office was a civil one and affords no evidence of the antiquity of speculative Masonry in Scotland, or of the admission of persons other than operatives into the lodges then in existence.

As previously stated, the oldest minutes extant are those in the first of seven volumes of the Lodge of Edinburgh (Mary's Chapel),

these running from 1599 to the present time, a period of nearly three hundred years. Between the period 1599-1668, there are thirteen years lacking consecutive records, accounted for probably by the keeping of detached minutes and from the disturbed state of the country during that period.

Vol. I. of the Lodge of Edinburgh contains a copy of the Statutes of 1598, duly attested by Schaw, the transcription occupying five pages. A supplementary code of statutes of the next year (1599) was found this century in the charter chest at Eglinton Castle, a copy of which was presented by the Earl of Eglinton in 1861 to the Grand Lodge of Scotland. These ancient documents are undoubtedly authentic and of great value. Lyon states that they must have been in the possession of the Lodge of Kilwinning in 1734, in which year it warranted the Lodge of Kilmarnock. The records of Kilwinning or of the Lodge of Edinburgh do not contain any reference to this second code of 1599.

The rules and regulations in these ancient MSS. were applicable to operative masons. The statutes have special reference to the business of the lodges, although addressed to master masons generally in Scotland. As late as 1842 one of the Edinburgh lodges, with the view of keeping intact the link that binds the speculative to the operative, insisted that a brother, nominated for the chair, not being an operative mason, was ineligible. He claimed that being an architect covered the objection. But before he was accepted he had to execute a piece of mason's work, which he did, clothed as an operative mason, and with mallet and chisel, presented as an example of his handicraft the sill of a window.

The records of Mary's Chapel lodge in 1686 show that candidates for the rank of master mason had to present a piece of work for inspection. In the record referred to the brother built a house. This essay piece was an institution which belonged to masons, weavers, coopers and other trades. It was a very practical way of proving to the members of a lodge that he who asked for advancement was worthy of the honor.

As far as the secrets of Masonry are concerned, the "Mason word" is the only esoteric ceremony referred to in the minutes of Mary's Chapel and other old Scottish lodges. Early in the last century there was a dispute between the Lodge of Edinburgh (Mary's Chapel) and its journeymen, as to the right to give the word, which was finally settled in 1715 by the "Decreet Arbitral." At Haughfoot, it is said, that in 1702, a sign was given when the word was communicated, and it is stated by Findel, in his history of the Craft, that a grip, word and sign, were used by the German operative masons as early as the twelfth century, but caution must be exercised as to this point. What was known as "the squareman word" was given to journeymen and apprentices when assembled in a lodge of operatives, when the candidate was hoodwinked and invested with a leather apron.

In 1707 we find the word "cowan" used in the Scotch minutes, but it is mentioned in the Schaw Statutes of the sixteenth century first of all. A "cowan" was a mason without the word, and although he could be engaged for work when no regular operative could be found within fifteen miles, yet the term became one of reproach. "Cowans and eavesdroppers" were not synonymous, the latter

referring to non-masons. Lyon thinks that while some assign the word to a Greek origin, meaning "a dog," it may have been derived from the Celtic "cu," or as a Gaul would say, a "choin," "You dog." The word is used by Bro. Sir Walter Scott in "Rob Roy," and is also found in Mary's Chapel minutes of 1599, but it does not occur again for a hundred years—1693.

In the operative lodges, apprentices were prohibited during their probation, which was generally about seven years, from marrying, but so were apprentices to trades generally. The apprentice charge of the Masons is given by Bro. Hughan in his "Old Charges" of 1872 and 1895. It was customary, as late as 1739, to grant relief from the funds of the Grand Lodge of Scotland to sons of poor operative masons, but in 1754 that body ceased to make grants for such a charitable purpose.

Masons' wages in the old time varied. In Aberdeen, in 1484, the sum of £24 16s. 8d., "Scots' quarterly," was paid to a master mason, and journeymen were paid "twenty marks (£1 6s. 8d.) Scots," per annum. In 1500, in Edinburgh, a master received weekly ten shillings Scots (or 10d. sterling), and his journeyman nine shillings, or 9d. sterling. In 1691, according to the rules of Mary's Chapel, wages advanced, and were eighteen shillings, Scots, per day in summer, and sixteen shillings, Scots, each day during the winter. In 1764, in Edinburgh, journeymen were paid a mark (13½d.) in summer, and 10d. a day in winter.

The election of wardens was generally held on St. John's day in winter, but in some instances the day fixed was earlier in the month. As early as 1643 fees of honor were paid. The system in another form obtains to-day in the Grand Lodge of England.

At Kilwinning, deacons (subsequently altered to masters) on elections paid eight shillings, and wardens four shillings, Scots' money, to the lodge. Each lodge had a clerk or notary, who was admitted for the purpose solely as acting in such capacity. The festive element was part of lodge usage from 1599, and from the money paid by initiates a portion was expended "as a treat to the brethren."

The discipline of the Scottish operative lodges was strict, and penalties were inflicted. Banishment from the City of Edinburgh was one form of punishment, and masters who acted dishonorably or erred in their pledges were disciplined by journeymen being absolved from their engagements. The rules of order in the seventeenth century for governing lodges were, in not a few respects, as the modern regulations, and fines inflicted for infringement were paid to the "box master," an officer who distributed to the poor. In early records of Canadian lodges we frequently meet with the expression of certain sums being "paid into the box," or taken "out of the box," being a survival of ancient days. In some of the Scottish lodges initiates had to present several pairs of gloves on admission, but these articles so increased that they were commuted for "glove money."

The earliest record of a non-operative being a member of a Scottish lodge is found in the minutes of the Lodge of Edinburgh, dated 8th June, 1600, when John Boswell, Laird of Auchinleck, was present. In the south the first record of an English lodge initiating a non-operative is that of Elias Ashmole, at Warrington, in 1646, except the admission of "accepted" Masons in London from 1620 or earlier.

Lyon, in his history of Mary's Chapel, states that Boswell did not hold the office of Warden, but that he was merely present as an ordinary member, and that, like the other brethren present, he affixed his mark to the minutes; also that it was not until 1727 that a brother who was a non-operative was called to the wardenship of Mary's Chapel.

It has been urged that the office of Grand Master of Scotland was made hereditary, by James II., in the Barons of Rosslyn, and what are known as the "St. Clair charters" are quoted in corroboration of the statement that William St. Clair, Earl of Orkney and Caithness, was hereditary Grand Master. Lyon deems all such claims to be fabulous, and indeed the text of these documents proves their absurdity.

The first instance of the word "Free Mason," in Scottish minutes, is to be found in those of Mary's Chapel, 27th December, 1636, and the second instance is in January, 1725, where the lodge is designated as a "Society of Freemasons," and after 1729 the term is used generally. It is met with, according to Hughan, in Scottish "Old Charges" of the 17th century. In 1735 the lodge of Kilwinning adopted the distinguishing title of "Freemasons." In England the term was quite common in the 17th century, and is met with long before that period.

In 1653 an operative slater was "entered and past" in the lodge of Linlithgow, which is at least evidence that the meetings were not exclusively for operative masons.

Lord Alexander, Viscount Canada, was admitted into the Lodge of Edinburgh on the 3rd of July, 1634. His Lordship was one of the sons of Sir William Alexander, of Menstrie, and was in 1625 a Royal Commissioner for the formation of a British colony in Nova Scotia, of which he was the promoter. He was a young man of ability and fortune, but his effort to establish a Canadian colony was a failure. He dissipated his patrimony, and after enduring great hardships in North America, returned to Scotland, and died in 1638. Some of our early Canadian sticklers for antiquity have frequently asserted that this nobleman introduced Masonry into Canada by establishing a lodge in the colony on the banks of the St. Lawrence, which is not improbable, but there is no trace of any such organization.

The success of Masonry in England under the original Grand Lodge formed in 1717 had a sympathetic influence, which in 1736 led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. The earliest records of lodge minutes which refer to the election of Grand Master are found in the books of "Canongate Kilwinning," which contain the only data connecting St. Clair of Rosslyn with the fraternity. On 29th September, 1735, "the chusing of a Grand Master for Scotland" was referred to a committee of the lodge; on 18th May, 1736, William St. Clair was made a Mason, and on the 2nd June he was advanced to the degree of Fellow Craft, he "paying into the box as usual." On the 4th August, 1736, John Douglas, of the lodge of Kirkcaldy affiliated with Lodge Canongate Kilwinning, and was appointed Secretary, "in order to his making out a scheme for bringing about a Grand Master for Scotland." The members of this lodge favored William St. Clair, or Sinclair, of Rosslyn, who eight days before the Grand election was "raised" as a Master Mason.

The four lodges having the organization of a Grand Lodge in

hand were "Mary's Chapel," "Canongate Kilwinning," "Kilwinning Scots Arms," and "Leith Kilwinning." These lodges after a conference decided that on 30th November, 1736, the Grand Lodge should be instituted, and the Grand Master elected. The meeting was held at Edinburgh, when thirty-three lodges, out of the one hundred or more invited, were represented, each by its Master and two Wardens.

It was long declared by historians that William St. Clair, of Rosslyn, held by virtue of kingly appointment the office of hereditary Grand Master of Scotland. Whatever office he may have held had naught to do with speculative Masonry, and his alleged protectorate of the Mason craft is mythical. It is stated that he (St. Clair) offered, prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge, to resign the so-called position of hereditary Grand Master, but all evidence shows that in any preliminary proceedings held by the lodges to promote the organization of a governing body, there was no allusion to St. Clair or his authority over the Mason craft, or his withdrawal from the aforesaid office. When the meeting for the formation of the Grand Lodge was held "St. Clair, of Roslin," or "Rosline," with a magnanimity more apparent than real, handed in his resignation of all claim to the ancient privileges, which tradition had assigned to his family. This startling and unexpected action, with such evidence of zeal for the fraternity, dazzled the eyes and won the hearts of those assembled, and before much thought could have been given to the subject, the question was settled by William St. Clair, of Rosline, being elected as the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. In 1737 St. Clair was succeeded by the Earl of Cromarty.

In 1743 the first military or field warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Scotland to "sergeants and sentinels" of the 44th Infantry, but it never appeared on the roll, the first in that respect being No. 58, in the 12th Foot of 1747, and in 1756 St. Andrew's lodge, No. 81, Boston, Mass., and Blandford, Virginia, were warranted by Scotland. These numbers are according to the Scottish register, but they are sometimes reversed.

The earliest of the Scottish lodges warranted in Canada worked in 1819. There were twenty-one in number, located in different parts of the Provinces, all of which are now in the Confederation, 1819-1878. The original numbers are given:

No.	Name.	Location.	Year.
349	St. Andrew's Scots	Quebec	1819
393 (322)	Thistle	Halifax, N.S.	1827
416 (345)	Acadia	Dartmouth, N.S.	1845
419	Elgin	Montreal	1847
352	Burns	Halifax	1848
361	Athole	Halifax	1852
365	Keith	Halifax	1853
379	Royal Albert	N. Sydney, C. Breton	1858
383	Victoria	Charlottetown, P.E.I.	1859
411	Scotia	Halifax	1861
423	Virgin	Wilmot, Annapolis	1863
425	Albert	Shelburne	1863
430	Scotia	Yarmouth	1864
434	Elorado	Wine Harbor	1864
436	Concord	Shelburne	1864
451	St. Mark, Baddeck	C. Breton	1865
451	Tasker	Newfoundland	1866
457	Ophir	Saugeen	1866
476	Harbor Grace	Newfoundland	1867
622	King Solomon	Montreal	1878
625	Argyle	Montreal	1878

In 1864 a charter was ordered to be granted to St. Andrew's, St. John's, Newfoundland, No. 431, but there is no trace here of its having been erected.

The connection of the Scottish Craft with Canada dates from 1757, when a Provincial Grand Master was appointed to take charge of the lodges under that obedience in America, it being ordered on the 14th November, "that a commission be made out and passed under the seal of the Grand Lodge, constituting and appointing the Right Worshipful Colonel John Young, Provincial Grand Master over all the Lodges in America holding of the Grand Lodge."

In 1768 James Grant, Esq., Governor of the Province of East Florida, was appointed Grand Master of North America, Southern District, and in 1769 Joseph Warren, Physician, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of the "Lodges in Boston."

On 5th May, 1834, James Law, Esq., was constituted Provincial Grand Master, "over all the Lodges in North America holding charters under the Grand Lodge of Scotland." He was succeeded on the 1st August, 1842, by Sir Allan Napier MacNab, who was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Canada. On the 10th February, 1841, the two Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada had been politically united as Canada East (Lower Canada) and Canada West (Upper Canada), and on the 1st August, 1853, the Province of Canada was Masonically divided, Sir Allan retaining the Provincial Grand Mastership of the latter, which he resigned in 1858; whilst Thomas Douglas Harington, Esq., Quebec, was appointed to the former in 1853, as stated, and resigned in 1858. These appointments lapsed with the resignations of R. W. Bros. Harington and MacNab aforesaid, on the formation of the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

As Mary's Chapel lodge took a prominent part in the institution of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, a word regarding one or two of its members connected with the Canadian Craft will not be amiss. In 1835 Bro. James Graham was a successful officer. Lyon, in his history, says that under this brother's reign, which extended over two years, a new generation of members had sprung up, who, being no party to former disputes, worked harmoniously with Grand Lodge. After eight years of comparative prosperity, Mary's Chapel was involved in fresh troubles through the culpability of its then Master, who was afterwards expelled, and Bro. Graham was recalled to the chair. Ere his retirement, in 1849, the Lodge had regained both strength and influence. Bro. Graham was initiated in Stirling Royal Arch, and affiliated with Mary's Chapel in 1834. He was Senior Grand Deacon of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, 1838-41, and was one of the organizers and first writers of the Fund of Scottish Masonic Benevolence; also a Knight Templar and member of the Scottish Rite. He emigrated to Canada in 1854, and was W. M. of a lodge in Montreal, under the Grand Lodge of England. He afterwards resided in Toronto, where he was manager of a banking institution, and was noted for his kindly disposition, thorough uprightness of character, and enthusiasm in Masonic work. His family were descendants of the Grahams of Garteer, from George Graham, the second Laird of Garteer. Bro. Graham affiliated in Toronto with St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 16.

Another Scottish Craftsman was Bro. William Hay, architect of

Edinburgh, who was initiated in Canada, in St. John's lodge, No. 75, Toronto, and on returning to his native land, where he took up permanent residence, he was admitted an honorary member of Mary's Chapel lodge. He also affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge, Edinburgh, and became a member of the Grand Committee of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. In May, 1871, he was nominated as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, near the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and in 1871 represented the latter Grand Lodge at the conference on the Mark Degree, held in London, between the Supreme Grand Chapter of Scotland and the Mark Grand Lodge. Bro. Hay was a skilled architect, and many important buildings in Canada and other colonies were from his design. Under his direction St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh, was restored, and the fac-similes of Masons' marks copied by Bro. Hay from the interior of the ancient edifice, all of which were reproduced by Murray Lyon, in his history of Mary's Chapel lodge, are valuable contributions to Craft history.

The twenty-ninth Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland was John, third Duke of Athol, 1773. This is the same nobleman who, in 1771-4, was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, according to "Old Institutions," better known as "The Ancient Grand Lodge." The thirty-second Grand Master of Scotland was John, 4th Duke of Athol, 1778-79. This nobleman was Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of England in 1775-81, and again in 1791-1813. The forty-sixth Grand Master of Scotland was Francis (Lord Rawdon), Earl of Moira, afterwards 1st Marquis of Hastings, 1806-07, who was Acting Grand Master of England, 1790-1813.

There is some doubt as to the exact date of the establishment of the first Masonic lodge in Ireland. The earliest minutes are found in what is known as the Province of "Munster Records," in which we find the history not only of a private but of a Grand Lodge in 1726. But in the minute book of the Corporation of Cork, on the 2nd December, 1725, it is recorded "that a charter be issued out for the Master, Wardens and Society of Freemasons, according to their petition," and in the same year in the list of books sold at a store on the north side of College Green, Dublin, there is mentioned "The Constitutions of the Freemasons, 2s. 2d.," so that it is not improbable that there were some lodges in Ireland which would require copies of these regulations.

In December, 1726, at a meeting held at Cork, a Grand Master for the Province of Munster was elected, who continued in office for four years, when another Grand Master was chosen, who in 1731 was succeeded by Lord Kingston. In 1730 we have the record of the formation of a Grand Lodge for the Kingdom of Ireland, at Dublin, with Lord Kingston as Grand Master, but Dr. W. J. Chetwode Crawley has discovered traces of a still earlier organization in the Irish metropolis.

Gould thinks there was no authority whatever to suggest that the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Munster extended beyond that province. The records end on July 26th, 1733. Lord Kingston, who was, as has been stated, Grand Master at Dublin, acted as Grand Master of both Grand Lodges in 1731, in fact, he was elected to preside over the Munster Grand Lodge the year after his first election to the position of Grand Master in the Dublin Grand Lodge.

There is no trace of the Munster warrant in "The First Lodge of Ireland," at Cork, which was chartered from Dublin on the 1st February, 1731, by Lord Kingston. The year 1730 is given by Anderson, and by Spratt, the historian of the Irish Craft, as the date of the institution of the present Grand Lodge of Ireland. Both the Grand Lodge of Ireland and the Grand Lodge of Scotland recognized the Grand Lodge of the "Ancients" in London in 1779.

Gould explains the loss of the records of the Grand Lodge of Ireland by noting the assertion that the early minutes were placed in the hands of some person for transcription, who demanded such an excessive payment for the work that, fearing he would not receive any remuneration whatever, he confiscated both copy and originals. The first Book of Constitutions in Ireland was published in 1730. It was mainly a compilation of Anderson's of 1723.

An incident in connection with the Grand Lodge of Ireland will be of interest to Canadians. It was in Ireland that Elizabeth St. Leger, daughter of the first Viscount Doneraile, was initiated into Freemasonry about 1710. History relates that she hid herself in a room adjoining that in which the lodge worked in Doneraile Castle. She married Richard Aldworth, of Newmarket, in the county of Cork, who was a distant relative of the late W. Bro. Mattice, a P. M. of lodge, No. 235, Paisley, Ont. The early period fixed for this unique inception is most remarkable, but the evidence discovered of late years abundantly confirms the fact.

The first lodge warranted in Canada by the Grand Lodge of Ireland was in 1841, when a warrant was issued to a lodge at London, Canada West.

The following is a list of the lodges warranted under such auspices:

No.	Name.	Location.	Warranted.
d 63.	Minden	In H. M. 20th Regt. (Kingston, U.C.,) 1847-50...	1748
b159.	St. John's	Hawkesbury - L Original	1844
b209.	St. John's	London, U.C.	1841
b211.	Middlesex	Pt. Stanley	1851
b222.	King Solomon's	Toronto	1817
a226.	King Hiram	Ingersoll	1851
c 227.	.....	Montreal	1817
b231.	St. John's	Hamilton	1852
a232.	.....	St. Thomas	1853
a236.	St. David's	Nobleville	1853
a237.	Independent	Quebec	1854
a238.	Wellington	Dunnville	1854
a283.	Leinster	Kingston	1851
b286.	St. John's	York	1850
b323.	Brantford	Brantford	1853
b358.	Binbrook	Binbrook	1855
a359.	.....	Stratford	1855

a—Warrant not returned to Ireland.

b—Warrant returned to Ireland.

c—No. 227 was a Field Warrant, 1752-1847; now Antiquity Lodge, G. R., Que.

d—Field Warrant, Regt. left Canada, 1853.

The history of these lodges is given in the chapter devoted to the Irish lodges in Canada.

CHAPTER VI.

THE ANTIQUITY AND ORIGIN OF ARMORIAL DEVICES.—HERALDRY AND ITS LANGUAGE.—THE ARMS OF MASONRY, INCLUDING THOSE OF THE MASONS' COMPANY OF LONDON AND CRAFT GRAND LODGES IN ENGLAND AND CANADA.

If Freemasonry be a science and a system of morality, veiled in allegory and illustrated by symbols, surely heraldry may also claim to be based upon much the same lines. From time immemorial—yea, from the "time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary," we know of emblems, insignia, devices and symbols in use by men and women. And while in St. Paul's vessel the figures of Castor and Pollux, the heroes of Greek mythology, were painted upon the foredeck, the insignia of the twelve tribes of Israel have been found fitting and appropriate for the Royal Arch or Capitular system, which now forms so important a feature in Masonic work.

However much of antiquity may be claimed for heraldry, it is certain that, although the first mention of a herald in England was in 1137, heraldry did not become a factor which contributed to history until after the twelfth century. During the reign of Richard III., 1483, the Heralds' College became a corporate body. Yet an old authority jocularly asserts that our first parents, if not in possession of much of modern habiliments, were lawful bearers of coats of arms, which with Adam was a shield gules, and with Eve another argent, while after the fall Adam bore a garland of fig leaves, which Abel quartered with argent, an apple vert, in right of his mother.

Others claim that the ancient Egyptian kings had armorial bearings, and that even the gods of ancient Rome were not averse to being so honored. One chronicler even gives Tubal Cain having, as his arms, a silver hammer on a black escutcheon. We know that the North American Indians have tokens or figures, in pictorial form, representing the symbolic name or designation, by which a family or individual is known.

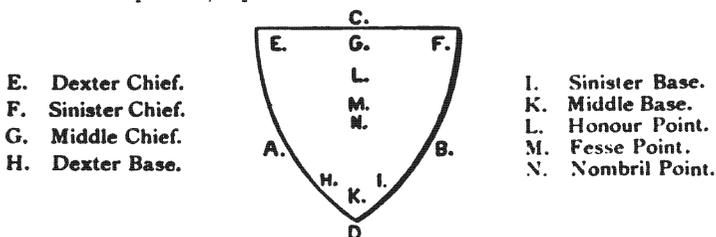
The words used in heraldry are either French or French words anglicised, or rendered conformable to the English idiom. Thus, the word "engrailed" is derived from the French word "engrele," meaning that some article has notched or broken ends, like a sheet of paper torn so as to leave jagged edges.

Shields, which were in heraldry also called escutcheons or scutcheons, from the Latin *scutum* (shield) were made originally of metal which was chased or beaten into various devices on hard wood, which was stained or painted, or the skin of some animal specially selected for the beauty of its marking.

Noblemen bore their arms blazoned on their shields which they carried in battle. These shields varied in form, but that known as the Norman or kite-shaped shield seems to have been the most graceful and popular. When in actual use the shield was held in front of the knight, so that the dexter (A), or right side, and the sinister (B), or left side, covered the right and left side of the knight carrying the shield. Therefore, the side of the shield opposite to the left hand of the person looking at it, is the dexter or right side, and

that opposite the right hand the sinister or left side. The top of the shield (C) is the chief, and the bottom (D) the base.

The field of the shield or escutcheon in heraldic language is divided into nine parts or points, viz.:



The four primary quarters are called grand quarters, as in E. F. G. H. of Fig. D., of which E. and H. are further divided, or as it is termed quarterly quartered.

A shield may be cut up or divided into any number of parts by lines, whether horizontal or vertical, drawn through it at right angles to each other, and it is then said to be quarterly of the number, whether it be of four parts or more.

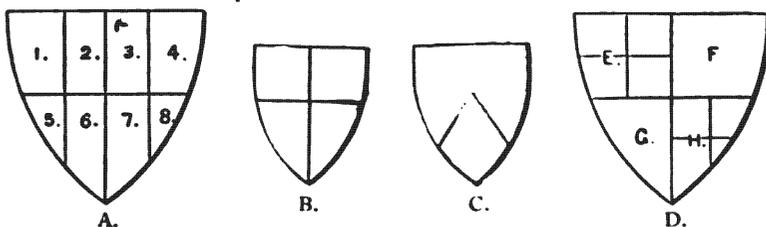


Fig. A., being divided into eight parts, is described as quarterly of eight.

Now if these eight spaces in Fig. A. should be again divided into other and greater divisions, it would be said to be quarterly quartered, as in Fig. D.

A shield divided as in Fig. B. is described as quarterly per cross, while a shield divided as in Fig. C., would be parted per chevron.

When a shield is divided into only four quarters, it is sufficient to describe it as quarterly.

This explanation will be found useful in examining the arms of the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Canada.

The lines by which shields are divided differ in form and are sometimes straight, notched, curved or indented. The following forms, out of fifteen given in books on heraldry, are examples.

- A. Engrailed.
- B. Invected.
- C. Indented.
- D. Embattled.

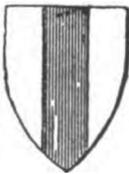
These forms will be found in connection with the arms of the old Masons' Company and those of the modern Craft.

The tinctures or shades of color used in heraldry are of three kinds, metals, colors and furs, and although the first two indicate a distinction, they are both really colors in the ordinary acceptance of the term.

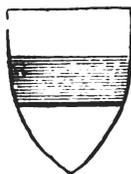
The metals are gold, or "or," which is written in full, and silver, or argent, the abbreviation being "arg." There are five principal colors, viz.: Blue, red, black, green, and purple, the heraldic terms being azure, gules, sable, vert and purpure, or, abbreviated: az. gu., sa., vert. and purp., respectively. The word "azure" is a corruption of the Arabic "lazur," a copper ore found in Persia and China, "gules" is said to be from the French "gueule," signifying the throat and jaws of an animal, from whence the word gullet, with the deep red color of those parts. One can imagine a victorious warrior, after fierce battle, resolved that his shield, red with the blood of his antagonist, should always retain its ruddy color. The derivation of the word "sable" is uncertain. It is claimed to be the most ancient and enduring of all colors, and is probably derived from the color of the sable's fur, dark and black. "Vert," or green, is from the French word signifying green, while purple is derived from the Latin "purpura," originally the purple fish from whence the color was obtained.

In heraldry, whatever is placed upon the field or surface of the shield, whether it cover the whole or part of it, is called a "charge."

These charges are divided into three different classes, known as honorable ordinaries, subordinaries and common charges. There are nine of those styled honorable ordinaries, and these are composed of right lines. Four of these ordinaries, which more particularly concern the arms of Masonry, are known as the "pale," the "fesse," the "cross," and the "chevron."



The Pale.
A.



The Fesse.
B.



The Cross.
C.



The Chevron.
D.

The pale is a perpendicular band placed in the centre of the shield and occupying one-third of it. Fig. A.

The fesse is an ordinary, crossing the shield horizontally, of the same width as the pale. Fig. B.

The cross is an ordinary produced by a perpendicular band, one-fifth the width of the shield (or if charged one-third), meeting a horizontal band near the fesse point; the four limbs thus formed being of the same width. Fig. C.

The chevron is formed by two bars, one-fifth the width of the shield, issuing respectively from the dexter and sinister bases of the shield and conjoined at its centre. Fig. D. An example of this form is found in the first quarter of the arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada, a pair of compasses being extended on the chevron.

To mark the dignity and distinction of the ancient guilds, operative associations and the livery companies which existed from early times, coats of arms, consisting of charges displayed according to heraldic custom, on shields, banners and seals, were borne. These insignia harmonized with the trade which each particular company or fellowship had in charge. The Company of Masons was founded probably about 1200, and the arms granted them by the King-of-Arms in 1472-3. are described as

"A field of sablys, a chevron silver grailed, thre castelles of the same garnyshed wt dores and wyndows of the feld, in the chevron a cumpas of blak" (i. e. black).



THE GRANT OF ARMS TO THE MASONS' COMPANY, 1472.

These arms or heraldic honors were granted to the company or fellowship on petition to the Court of Heralds, and, certain regulations being conformed to, a patent was granted by the crown through the King-of-Arms, who selected the insignia, which were most suitable to the calling of the applicants—either tools or any other emblem or device which symbolized their calling.

Several of the old manuscript constitutions which were written on vellum or parchment, show, amongst other heraldic illuminations, the coat of arms of the Worshipful Company of Masons of London, one of which is reproduced in Hughan's "Old Charges," 1805.

This company or fellowship in its operative work may be said to be the parent guild which nursed the system of speculative Masonry, which, after 1717, eventuated in the Society of Masons, the lineal ancestor of the Craft of to-day. Indeed, the armorial bearings of

this Masons' guild are those from which were derived, in part at least, the present arms of the Grand Lodge of England, and, in natural sequence, those of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Masons' Company was one of the early and important guilds of England, and obtained its coat of arms, as stated, in 1472. The Drapers' Company was granted arms in 1439, and the Masons' Company was fifth on the list thirty-three years later.

The groundwork or surface of a shield is rather fancifully said to be called the field because the charges or devices laid upon it originally represented deeds done upon the field of battle. Thus "a field of sablys" means that the ground color or tincture is sable or black (strictly, a very dark grey), with "a chevron," which may be said to represent two rafters of the roof of a house, in silver and 'grailed," that is, with notched edges placed between "three cas-



THE MASONS' ARMS FROM THE HARLEIAN MSS.

From the British Museum Harleian MSS., 6860, of about A.D. 1610.

telles of the same," that is, three castles in silver, and "garnyshed," or decorated, with doors and windows "of the feld," that is, in sable or black. In the "chevron a compas of blak," that is, on the chevron a compass extended colored black. In the arms as described in Burke's General Armory, the chevron is plain.

In 1472 the chevron is engrailed, but in the beginning of the 17th century it was plain. Bro. Edward Conder, in his valuable work on the history of the Masons' Company, of which he was the

To the Masons' Arms



IN the Lord is all our TRVST.

Masons' Hall in Basinghall Street London

THE MASONS' ARMS FROM THE HARLEIAN MSS.

From the British Museum Harleian: MSS., 472, of about A D. 1640.

master in 1894-5. thinks that the adoption at a later period of the plain chevron in place of an engrailed one, may be due to the fact that "the more speculative members preferred to have in their arms a direct allusion to the square."

From 1633 the engrailed chevron is only found in one or two instances. The motto of this achievement was "God is our Guide," and the earliest example of its use was on the tomb of William Kerwin in St. Helen's Church, Bishopgate, London.

There are two of the early 17th (1610) century MSS. in the Harleian collection, No. 6860 and No. 472, now in the British Museum, which contain plates of the Masons' arms, with the motto "In the Lord is all our Trust." This motto is not found prior to 1600, and as the change in the arms was made about this date, it is supposed that with it was associated that form of the old guild motto. In 1894 the Masons' Company resumed the original motto of "God is our Guide."

In the first named, the arms are given with an engrailed chevron between three elaborate castles, in the second it is a plain chevron between three towers. There is no other reason given for the change other than that suggested, viz., that the tower was easier to engrave than the castle.

The original parchment giving the grant of arms to the Masons' Company was lost from the middle of the 18th century, but was found in 1871, purchased by the Company, and is now in the British Museum.

Randle Holme, born in 1627, a member of the lodge of Freemasons in Chester in 1688, also a herald and sometimes deputy to the Garter King-of-Arms for five counties, mentions in his book, "the Academie of Armory, or storehouse of Armory and Blazon, &c.," the fact that he was a Mason, and thus alludes to the Masons' Company of London:

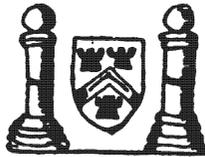
"I cannot but Honor the Fellowship of the Masons because of its Antiquity; and the more, as being a member of that Society, called Freemason; in being conversant amongst them I have observed the use of their several tools following some whereof I have seen born in Coats of Armour."

Bro. Conder alludes to the fact that the King-of-Arms of the "Southe Marches" granted these arms, which shows that it was to the Masons' Company at London, and not to the guilds all over the kingdom, otherwise the grant would have been countersigned by the King-of-Arms of the North Marches.

In the Harleian MSS., 5955, of about 1680, Holme had a number of engraved plates for the second volume of his book on armory, which, however, was not completed. One of these plates gives a representation of the arms of the Freemasons, the blazon being:

"Masons or free Masons S. on a Cheueron betw. 3 towers A., paire of compasses extended S. (of olde the towers were triple towered); the crest, on a Wreath, a Tower A. The Escutcheon is cotized with two columns of the Corinthion Order, O. Motto is 'In the Lord is all our Trust,'" &c.

In earlier books on heraldry colors were indicated by letters, thus "O" for a shield indicated gold (or), and S., that it was sable.

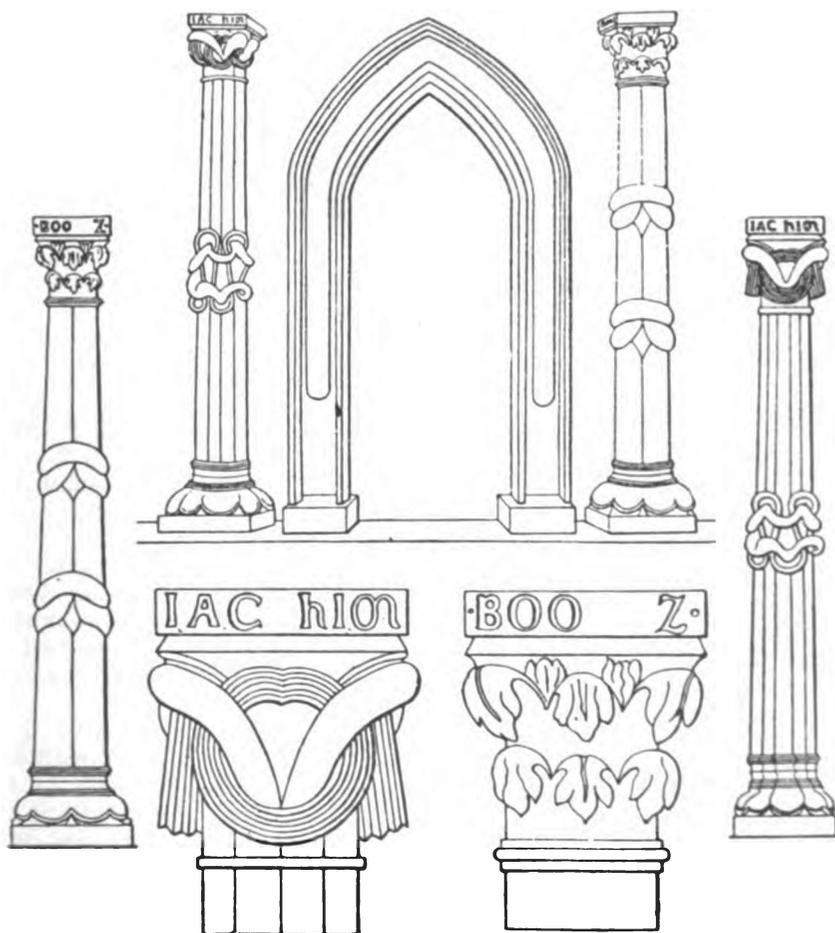


THE MASONS' ARMS, FROM THE RANDLE HOLME MS, ABOUT A.D., 1680.

This MS. of Randle Holme is the only one in which the two columns, now an essential in Masonic work, are mentioned as connected with the masons' arms, and their presence would indicate that during Holme's day the pillars, if not part of the insignia of the operative masons, were possibly known in the esoteric work of the lodges of that period.

At an earlier date the use of the two pillars was known in German architecture, for the cathedral at Wurzburg, in Bavaria, which was founded about 750 A.D. by the Steinmetzen or operative masons of Germany, has in the interior, near the main entrance, two pillars, typical of those which stood in front of the porch of Solomon's Temple. These pillars, it is said, stood originally at the outer or main entrance, and on the right and left sides of a doorway leading to an apartment in the cathedral, but during the last century they were removed from the outer porch or entrance to their present position within the body of the Cathedral.

Tradition claims that these pillars were known to the Scotch



THE PILLARS IN WURZBURG CATHEDRAL, BAVARIA.

and Irish missionaries of the seventh century, and that the holy St. Killian, an Irishman by birth, was sent by the Pope in A.D. 685 to introduce Christianity into Franconia. Wurzburg is the capital of the circle of Lower Franconia, Bavaria. Near Wurzburg is a large building called "Killianstein" (Killian Stone) or Schottenberg (Scotch mound), and as Ireland was known as Scotia until the 11th century, it is possible that St. Killian, with the aid of Scotch masons, built a chapel or house for worship, and, in erecting the pillars, introduced the legendary symbolism of the mediæval masons. Modern authority gives the date of the cathedral as the eleventh, and that of these pillars as the twelfth century.

In a "Survey of London," published by John Stow, an English antiquary, in 1633, are to be found the arms of Masons, which are represented as: Sable, on a chevron, between three towers argent, a pair of compasses somewhat extended of the first.



THE ARMS OF THE MASONS' COMPANY, PUBLISHED BY JOHN STOW,
A. D. 1633.

The roll of the "Old Charges," belonging to the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2, London, contains similar arms, and is dated 1686.

These arms, as given in Stow, were used by the Company from the beginning of the 17th century until 1871, when the original grant of arms, with the correct blazon (which was missing out of the archives of the company from the middle of the 18th century), was restored.

Guillim's "Display of Heraldry" gives the arms as: "Azure, on a chevron, between three castles argent, a pair of compasses somewhat extended of the first." The field here is given as blue instead of black, and is the first example of this color, but it was used by other companies of operative masons, and by the society of speculative Masons down to 1813.

In two copies of the old MS. constitutions, A.D. 1686, the arms are given with a black field, a plain chevron and towers instead of castles, while on certificates issued by the Company, early in the present century, a white field is given and a chevron of gold. In the British Museum is a china mug, made at Worcester, having on it the arms of the Company with the field divided per chevron, silver above and black below.

As has been noted in the Harleian (Randle Holme) MS. plain towers take the place of castles, and in Berry's Encyclopedia the

arms are described as: Sable, on a chevron between three towers argent, a pair of compasses of the first; crest, on a wreath a castle as in the arms. Conder writes that the engraver thought the words were interchangeable, and that in most cases the towers take the place of the old castles as being much easier to engrave.

In 1791 a new mace head was given to the Masons' Company, and on this the shield has the engrailed chevron, instead of a plain one, and three castles, and horizontal lines, denoting blue as the color of the ground. Conder thinks that the esoteric division of the company desired early in the 17th century to symbolize the square, and as the plain chevron looked more like a carpenter's square it was preferred to an engrailed one. Although it is to be observed that the Carpenters' Company have in their arms an engrailed chevron from the time of granting in 1466 until the present day.

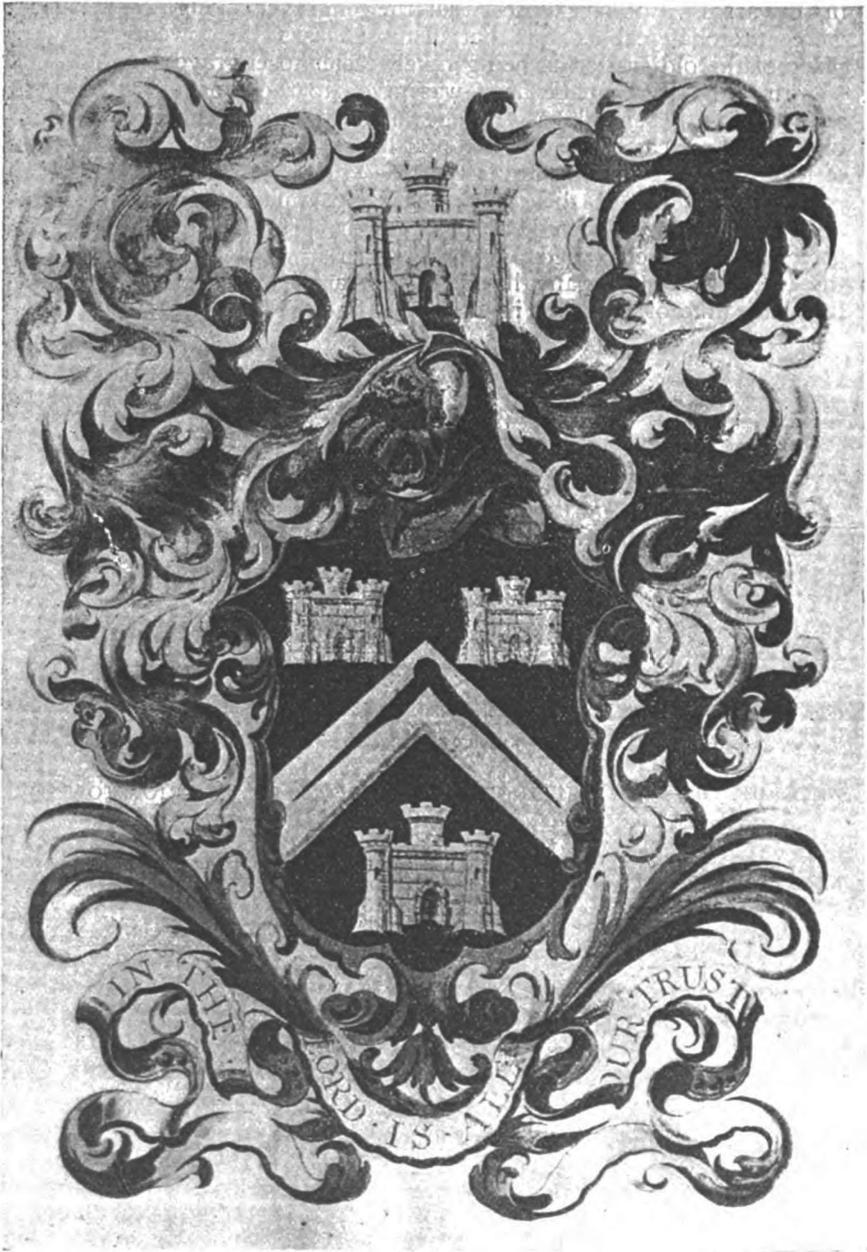


2 GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND
before 1813

SEAL OF THE ORIGINAL GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND PRIOR TO 1813.



The Arms of the Operative or Stone Masons
ARMS OF THE OPERATIVE MASONS



THE ARMS PRESENTED BY THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.

The original Grand Lodge of England, organized in June, 1717, selected as their arms those of the Masons' Company, viz.: "A field of sablys with a chevron silver grailed thre castelles of the same garnshed wt dores and wyndows of the feld, in the chevron a cumpas of blak." These have already been described. But to the original design beavers, as symbolical of operative builders, were added as supporters, or figures placed on each side of the shield, with the motto (later on) "Relief and Truth," having reference to the principles upon which Masonry is founded.

The drawing of the arms in the minute book of the Grand Lodge of England presented by the Duke of Norfolk in 1730, shows a sable field and is in all respects as described, save in the matter of the chevron, which is argent but not engrailed; in fact, it resembles a mason's ordinary square, and has a castle for crest, the same as the other three, only larger and resting on a helmet with visor closed.

The operative masons do not appear to have had any kind of supporters to their arms. Sadler writes that the first supporters were used by the Grand Lodge in their arms nearly forty years after the formation of the Grand Lodge of 1717. These supporters were beavers. Previous to this period the Grand Lodge used no supporters, but simply the shield of the Masons' Company with a dove for crest.

The first supporters were not beavers, though possibly meant for such. They more resemble panthers or otters. At all events they were the supporters used by the Marquess of Carnarvon, Grand Master in 1754-56. Sir Albert Woods thinks they were intended for panthers, but they are more like otters. Both originals are in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England. Hughan in his "Origin of the English Rite" (1884) mentions the Seal of the Grand Lodge of England on a "Warrant to Constitute" of A.D. 1733, and he tells the writer two or three others still exist of the previous year, at Exeter, Bath, Bury, etc., beavers as supporters, and motto in Greek, "In the beginning was the Word."

Enquiries at the College of Arms, as to when the beavers were adopted by Grand Lodge, and whether there is any record of sanction or authority for their use, do not amplify the information on the subject.

Laurence Dermott, in the Ahiman Rezon of 1794, writes concerning the Society of Freemasons as revived in 1717 to the effect that:

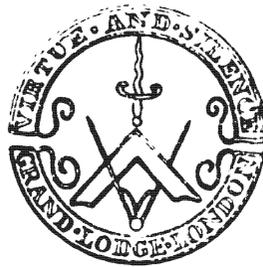
"Amongst other things they seized on the Stone Masons' Arms, which that good natured Company has permitted them to wear to this day"

These arms were photographed from a drawing on vellum, forming one side of the inner cover of the Grand Lodge minute book, presented to the Grand Lodge by the Duke of Norfolk during his Grand Mastership in 1730. The original size of the drawing is 8½ x 5½ inches. On the other side of the cover is a drawing of the arms of the Duke of Norfolk, with a full description of his titles in Latin, and underneath the dates A. L. 5730, A. D. 1730. This identical form of the arms was never used by the Grand Lodge, probably because a seal of a similar character and design was already in use at the time the presentation was made. The following description of the book is copied from the printed book of the Constitutions (edition 1756, page 200):

to have existed "from time immemorial." The seal of this lodge was oval in form, and bore on it three regal crowns, with the inscription "Sigillum Edwin Northum Regis," meaning "the seal of Edwin, King of Northumberland," while the "Counter Seal" had the Crowns charged on a shield with A.D. 926 above, in commemoration of the alleged meeting at York in that year of the Masons under Prince Edwin, and the inscription "Sigil. Frat. Ebor. Per. Edwin. Coll."

The Ancient Grand Lodge used as its first heraldic badge a square and compasses, surmounted by a dagger, circled with the motto "Virtue and Silence," and the inscription "Grand Lodge London." All Craftsmen will understand the symbolism.

There is no evidence as to the seal first used by the Ancients. We know they used one from the time they first issued warrants, but an impression is not extant. Bro. Henry Sadler thinks that "it was similar to the old one used by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that it was destroyed and all impressions of it removed from official documents and replaced by impressions from one of the seals subsequently used in order to obliterate their trail when they were described as Irish Masons." This is the case with all warrants bearing date prior to 1760. The writer is led to this conclusion by the knowledge that many of their early lodges in distant parts of the country used seals of a similar character, i.e., the Hand and Trowel, and they doubtless copied the seal on their warrants. The arms in the minute book of the Grand Lodge of England are not identical with either of the sketches shown by Bro. Conder.



"ANCIENTS"

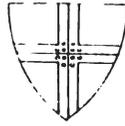
1760 - 1775

SEAL OF THE GRAND LODGE OF THE ANCIENTS, 1760-1775.

In 1764 in the constitution of the Ancients the arms subsequently given were adopted, and after the union of the two Grand Lodges in 1813, the two were "impaled" or placed side by side in one shield, and thus blended as the arms of the United Grand Lodge of England. In 1764, when we had the earliest engraving of the arms of the Ancients, the cross consisted of four operative squares, vert, "voided" argent, or in other words by two perpendicular and two horizontal lines meeting at the centre or fesse point of the shield, in silver, and voided, that is pierced, or some part of the "charge" removed, so that the color or tincture of the field may be seen through it. In this engraving (A.) in the part where the charge is removed the portion seen is in argent or silver.



A.



B.

In his "Masonic Register," Hughan says that Bro. Marvin informed him that he had seen an engraving (B.) of an early date "having the squares laid with their angles together to form a cross, each square having three points to show they are joined by screws."

An early instance of a separate governing body in Capitular Masonry was the "Grand Royal Arch Chapter, York," which blossomed out of a chapter which met in that city as early as 1762, which body from about 1780 assembled under the auspices of the Grand Lodge at York until 1792, when it passed away. This body had a seal, the title of which appears on the lower half of the circle, while the upper half represented a rainbow with a group of clouds clustering around at either end. The centre was filled with a crescent in the lower half, and a triangle in the upper half of the circle. The "Athol Masons," however, recognized the Royal Arch from the first, the "Moderns" virtually doing so more or less from the seventh decade of the last century.

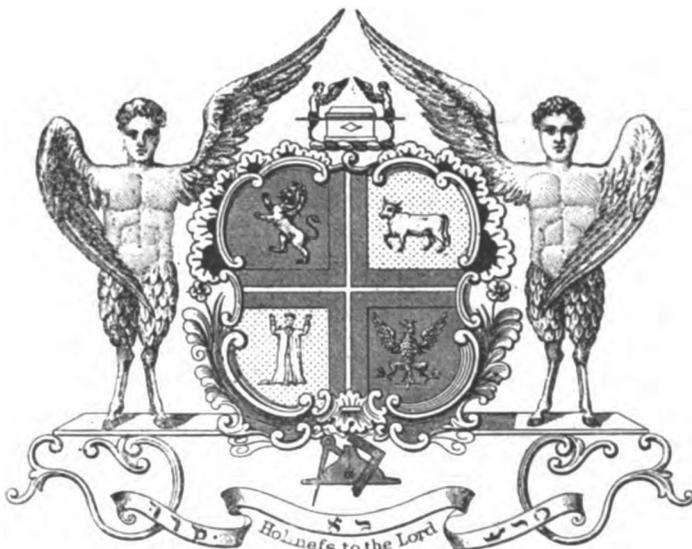


SEAL OF THE GRAND CHAPTER AT YORK, ENGLAND, 1785.

Hughan says that on the reverse of a seal at York is a shield, bearing in the four quarters, a lion, an ox, a man, and an eagle, respectively, also as a crest the "Ark of the Covenant," with cherubim as supporters, and that this coat of arms was adopted by Dermott for the Ancient Grand Lodge. It is charged with a cross described as follows: quarterly per squares countercharged vert. In the first quarter az., a lion rampant, or; in the second quarter, or, an ox passant, sable; in the third quarter, or, a man with hands erect, proper, robed in crimson and ermine; in the fourth quarter, az., an eagle displayed, or; Crest. The Holy Ark of the Covenant, proper, sup-

ported by cherubim. Motto, "Kodes la Adonai," that is, Holiness to the Lord.

Dermott claimed that the arms adopted by the Ancients, and which afterwards were combined with those of the Moderns, "were found in the collection of the famous and learned Hebrewist, Architect and Brother Rabi Jacob Jehudah Leoni." They were called "The Arms of ye Most Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons," and are almost an exact reproduction of those used by the Grand Lodge of all England at York, which flourished from the year 1761. The motto "Holiness to the Lord," and the inscription "Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons," were added by Dermott.



*The Arms of y^e most Ancient & Honorable Fraternity
of Free and Accepted Masons.*

ARMS OF THE "ANCIENTS."

The arms as adopted at the union of the two Grand Lodges in the year 1813, were. Per pale: the dexter, gules (1), on a chevron between three castles, argent (2), a pair of compasses extended, proper; (3). sinister, quarterly, azure (4) and or (5), a cross quarterly (or of four workmen's squares) of the second (argent), and vert (6), between, in the first quarter a lion rampant of the fifth (or), in the second an ox passant sable, in the third a man with hands elevated, vested of the sixth (vert), robed crimson lined with ermine, and in the fourth an eagle displayed also or. The whole within an ear of corn and a sprig of acacia, tied by a riband in base. Crest, a representation of an ark supported on either side by cherubim, proper, with the motto "Holiness to the Lord" over it in Hebrew characters sable. Supporters, cherubim proper. Motto, "Audi, Vide, Tace."

The arms are given in their proper colors in Hughan's "Masonic Register," 1878, from Sir Albert W. Woods, Garter.

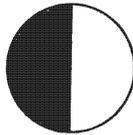
One part of the Arms is declared to have been derived from the

general banners of the four principal tribes of Israel. It is said that during the passage through the wilderness the twelve tribes were encamped in a hollow square, three on each side. As to the true colors of each of these banners doubt exists. Jewish commentators claim that the color of the banner of each tribe was similar to that of the stone which represented that tribe in the breastplate of the High Priest. So in the disposition of the colors in the arms of speculative Masons difficulty has been experienced by ritualists.



A.

The four "squares," which are what we commonly call carpenters' squares, are above described as "counter charged," or disposed each in an opposite direction from another (as in A.), thus forming a cross, wholly green. In its later form the squares are alternately silver and green, and may be described as "a cross quarterly, or divided into four equal parts by lines drawn through the middle from end to end, arg. and vert." The four charges, lion, ox, man and eagle, are manifestly the four prophetic and apocalyptic living creatures, or "beasts," as they are unfortunately called in our English translation of the Bible, and which are also commonly regarded as symbols of the four evangelists.



B.



C.

A pale is one of the ordinaries, and consists of a vertical band placed in the middle of the shield, and when a shield is divided by a line similarly drawn, it is said to be parted per pale (as in B.). The dexter, or right, gules, from a French word signifying a red color, perhaps to represent courage and animation, on a chevron indicated by the shape and form of the piece of white color. Chevron primarily is said to mean a rafter, but in the present instance may perhaps be regarded as intended to indicate or symbolize a Masonic square (as in C.). It is formed by two bars one-fifth the width of the shield, issuing from the right and left bases of the shield and conjoined at its centre. It is like the letter "V" turned point upwards. An old writer says that it "resembles a compass half open, while some say it represents a carpenter's square." "Between three castles argent" simply means that two castles, tinctured silver, are placed above the chevron and one below. The "compas" was a device on the arms of the carpenters, and when described as "proper" is meant as being of the proper and natural color.

This disposes of half of the field or surface of the escutcheon. The sinister, or left-hand side, of the escutcheon is quarterly, or con-

sisting of four quarters, colored, two azure or blue, and two gold, divided by a cross, composed of four masons' squares, two silver and two green. The first quarter, in blue, has a golden lion rampant, or, standing on the left hind leg, with both forelegs elevated, the right above the left, and the head in profile as if attacking a person, signifying courage. In the second quarter is an ox, colored black and passant, a term applied to any animal represented as walking with the right forefoot raised from the ground, with the head looking toward the right, signifying strength. In the third a man, symbolizing intelligence, with hands elevated, a sign of reverence as well as an ancient method of exclamation or salutation. In the fourth quarter is a golden eagle, emblematical of keenness of vision, which is displayed, or erect, with wings and legs spread out. The heralds sometimes explain both the lion and the eagle as signifying royalty or majesty.

Cherubim are described in Ezekiel i. and x. and Revelations iv. From a comparison of the various descriptions we may deduce as follows:

Their form is impossible to determine; all we know is that they had four faces, man, lion, ox, and eagle, six wings (Rev. iv.) (Ezekiel says four wings, but it may be understood that two remained folded over the body), and hands. There is ground for supposition that they were quadrupedal in form, but not sufficient to warrant anyone in rejecting the usually conceived idea of a human form; Ezekiel i. 2 says that they had the "likeness of a man," but whether this refers to the whole form or not cannot be determined.

They had extraordinary powers of locomotion. Possibly the "wheels" and "wheel within a wheel" of Ezekiel may be the appearance of a rapid flight, with six wings resembling the almost circular form or appearance in flight of many kinds of pheasants.

As to color, the descriptions in Scripture are easier to understand. They were of green hues (beryl) with golden metallic lustre of extraordinary brilliancy, and "full of eyes" in every part, which were probably not eyes for vision, but eyes resembling the characteristic plumage of the pheasants, especially the peacock. If any suggestion of the explanation of the wheel-like appearance is admissible, rows of "eyes" would add to its probability as helping to produce such an appearance in rapid motion of wings. Writers describe the cherubim as having the face and heart of a man, the wings of an eagle, the belly of a lion, and the legs and feet of an ox, which three animals with man are the symbols of strength and wisdom. They are considered by some to symbolize the protecting and overshadowing power of the Deity.

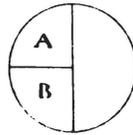
The emblem of corn which surrounds the central part of the escutcheon is one of the three elements of Masonic consecration. It is emblematic of nourishment. The sprig of acacia in the mystic system of Freemasonry is the symbol of the immortality of the soul.

The crest which is placed above the shield or arms is the typical ark, which as we all know, contained the two tables of stone on which were engraved the ten commandments. The supports were cherubim. The ark and supporting cherubim are "proper," that is, of their correct color as they actually existed, which we know to have been gold: Ex. xxxvii. 6, 7.

The cherubim are the second order of angelic hierarchy, the first being seraphim. Two cherubim, in proper or natural position and color, guarded the mercy seat or covering of the ark. It was from between these cherubim that the voice of God issued and there the Divine Presence rested.

The words "Holiness to the Lord" in Hebrew, in the ancient characters, placed in semi-circular form over the extended wings, in English characters are "Kodesh La Yehovah." This was the inscription on the plate of gold that was placed in front of the High Priest's mitre. The imperative motto Audi, Vide, Tace, (Hear, See, Keep Silence), is significant to the initiate, and intensifies the obligation of Craftsmen who can truly say: "I have heard, I have seen, I was silent."

The arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada are almost identical with those of the Grand Lodge of England, except that the dexter part of the escutcheon, which is divided off by the central perpendicular line, is again divided by a sort of horizontal line drawn through the middle, and is said to be parted per fesse. The fesse, as has been explained, is a band formed by two parallel lines drawn horizontally



across the centre of the field and contains one-third part of it. It is said to be an emblem of the military girdle worn round the waist by mediæval warriors. The field of gules or red, with its charges or devices of the three castles and the compasses extended on a chevron on the right side of the English arms, are placed on the upper half (A.), and in the lower half (B.), which is argent or silver, a beaver "proper," and which is not intended as significant of operative builders in a Masonic sense, as before the union in 1813, but as representing the Canadian national emblem of energy and industry.

The earliest copy of the Constitution printed in Canada was a reproduction of the "Constitutions of the Ancient Fraternity of Free



1855.



1856.

FIRST AND SECOND SEALS OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

and Accepted Masons, Part the Second, containing the charges, regulations, etc., published by the authority of the United Grand Lodge by William Williams, Esq., Provincial Grand Master for the County of Dorset. First Canadian Edition—Republished by order of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, Kingston. Printed by H. C. Thomson, MDCCCXIII." This book contains no reference to the arms of Grand Lodge, and does not on its title page give the usual official print of the seal of Grand Lodge, as has been the custom since 1861. The first part was never published.

The minutes of the convention which preceded the formation of the Grand Lodge in 1855 show that at that meeting the temporary seal, of which an impression is given, was used, but it was not to be the permanent seal, for the resolution stated:

"That the Seal now produced be used for temporary purposes, and that a new one be procured by the Committee on Correspondence."

The seal was very simple in design—a shield with a square and pair of compasses extended on the field or surface of the shield in the prescribed form, and the upper rim of the shield ornamented with the Canadian emblem of industry—the beaver.

The permanent seal of Grand Lodge was first used officially just prior to the Annual Communication of Grand Lodge in July, 1856.

There are no examples to be found of lodge seals in use by the bodies that worked in that part of the Province of Quebec from 1775, which in 1791 became part of Upper Canada, nor are there any documents with a clear impression of the seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge that existed from 1764-91 in the old Province of Quebec.

The oldest Masonic document in Upper Canada is the certificate of Bro. Joseph Clement, dated Sept., A.D. 1780, issued by Lodge, No. 156, in the 8th Regt. of Foot. The impression of the seal is so indistinct that it is impossible to trace the design, but it is not unlikely that it was similar to that given in the history of that lodge, page 258.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792-1822 had a seal, of which an example may be seen on the warrant of the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, dated 6th April, 1796. The design was similar to that of the Ancient Grand Lodge, the words "Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada," encircling the seal.

This seal was attached to all the Jarvis warrants. It was a reproduction of the seal of the Ancient Grand Lodge, with the words "Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada," encircling it.



SEAL OF THE PROVINCIAL G. L., 1792-1822.

This seal was also used by R.W. Bro. George Forsyth, who was the Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1803. A poor impression of this seal may be seen on the warrant of lodge No. 21, at what is now Ingersoll, in the township of Oxford, county of Oxford, Ontario.

The Kingston Convention controlled the Craft between the date of the death of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, 1817, and the appointment of R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who in 1822 issued warrants. No example of a seal is to be found. As the convention served only a temporary purpose it is not probable that a seal, other than the private one of R.W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, the President, would have been used.

The warrants issued by the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray were from the United Grand Lodge of England. There are no documents extant bearing the seal of this second Provincial body, but it is not unlikely that the seal of 1792-1822, used by R.W. Bro. Jarvis, and subsequently by R.W. Bros. Forsyth and Robert Kerr, as Provincial Grand Masters of the schismatic Grand Lodge, were continued in use by the revived Grand Lodge under R.W. Bro. McGillivray.

In the warrant issued by R.W. Bro. McGillivray, appointing Bro. James Fitzgibbon as his Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Bro. McGillivray uses his private seal, which had on it a representation of the arms of the Clan McGillivray.

The brethren at Niagara retained the original seal, which was brought from England in 1791 with the warrant, and not only refused to give it up to R.W. Bro. Jarvis when he left Niagara in 1797 for York (Toronto), but continued its use on all the official documents of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara.

The next seal which claims attention is that of a Provincial Grand Lodge which was formed by R.W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips in 1844. An impression of this seal is found on the warrant of Rideau lodge, No. 2, at Burritt's Rapids, township of Oxford, dated 27th Dec., 1844. It was somewhat different in design to those of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792, and was about the size of an ordinary penny. In its centre on a shield were the arms of the Grand Lodge of England. It had indented edges and the rim was encircled with the words "Provincial Grand Lodge, Canada West."

The fourth seal of governing bodies was that of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, formed in 1845 under R.W. Bro.



SEAL OF PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1844, UNDER R. W. BRO
Z. M. PHILLIPS.

Sir Allan N. MacNab. There is an excellent impression of this seal upon the dispensation of Ionic lodge, No. 25, Toronto, dated 6th July, 1847. This seal was encircled with the words "Provincial



A.



B.

- (a) SEAL OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF C. W., 1845-58.
- (b) SEAL OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857.

Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free Masons, Canada West." The entire centre of the seal contained the arms of the Grand Lodge of England.

Many of the subordinate lodges and chapters had seals, one of the earliest being that of St. John's lodge, No. 19, at Niagara, a



SEAL OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 19, NIAGARA, 1791.

lodge warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec in 1791. It had engraved upon it the emblems of the Craft degrees and "St. John's lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1791," in a circle around it.



SEAL OF LODGE No. 16, YORK, 1800.

Another seal was that of St. John's lodge, No. 16, of York, warranted in 1800 by R.W. Bro. Jarvis. It was engraved with the ordinary Craft emblems, the two pillars, square and compasses, the Bible and working tools and the lettering indicating the name of the lodge.

The seal of Rideau lodge, No. 25, at Burritt's Rapids, in 1815, has been preserved, and an impression shows the simple design. It is to be noted that the word Rideau is spelled with an "e" instead of "i," which is the correct and modern form.



SEAL OF RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, U. C.,
1815-1845.

The lodges have seals according to the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada, edition 1891, page 61:

231. "Every warranted lodge shall have a Masonic seal, to be affixed to all documents proper to be issued."

232. "An impression of the seal is to be sent to the Grand Secretary, and whenever changed an impression of the new seal shall in like manner be transmitted."

The seals of some of the private lodges are given in the history of each lodge. The style of design seemed to vary, and in no two cases were they in any way alike.

CHAPTER VII.

FIRST GLIMPSES OF FREEMASONRY ON THE AMERICAN CONTINENT.
—ITS INTRODUCTION INTO CANADA.—THE MILITARY
LODGES OF 1759-60.—THE PROGRESS OF THE CRAFT FROM
1759-91.

The history of Freemasonry in Upper Canada practically begins about the year 1792. The Craft work in Lower Canada had been active for forty years prior to that date. Indeed, from the days of the capture of Quebec, the military lodges in the regiments engaged in the siege had given a great stimulus to the work of the fraternity. Surely it is pleasant for those now to the fore to look back at the work of the Craft sower who, in the springtime of its Canadian life, so aptly turned his sword into a ploughshare and furrowed mother-earth for the shocks and sheaves which the harvest-time would bring. He labored not in vain, and as the changing years have rolled along, the mower's scythe has garnered the golden grain, that staple which has strengthened the life of what is now a fraternity in the full vigor of maturity. The example thus afforded was not lost to those who, with old-land recollections of Craft light, had settled in that part of the province of Quebec, which in 1791 became Upper Canada.

For the sake of preserving the connection, and in order that the reader may enjoy an unbroken line of thought when perusing this history of the work in Ontario, a glimpse is afforded of the earlier history of the Craft when its banner was flung to the breeze in colonies which have since developed into great nations, in that of the United States and the Dominion of Canada. In so doing the aim will be, with a due regard for brevity, to refer to the history of Masonry in Quebec and the Maritime Provinces, and complete the story of the Craft in Upper Canada, now the Province of Ontario.

The earlier history of Masonry on the American continent is clouded by the fact that documentary evidence—an essential in history building—is not plentiful; indeed, for the first few years it is conspicuous by its absence.

We possess traditions which if clothed with even the fleeting shadows of truth would be most valuable in giving the Craft a respectable antiquity in Canada, but unfortunately this folk-lore (like many other superstitions) has not within its wardrobe even so light a drapery. We have, therefore, to be content with quite as honorable if not so ancient a lineage, even if it has not so great a claim to the years marked upon the calendar.

It will doubtless be travelling upon uncertain ground to even consider the story of some historians that Freemasonry, as instituted by the original Grand Lodge of England in 1717, was introduced into Canada in 1721, and that at that date "Lodges of Freemasons were established in Canada," or to assert that the piece of trap rock found in 1827 on the shore of an island in the Annapolis Basin, Nova Scotia, with the figures "1606" and the square and compasses indented thereon, is evidence of Craft life at that period for such statements up to the present are outside of the proof line



THE NOVA SCOTIA STONE, 1606.

This stone was found by Francis Alger and Dr. C. T. Jackson. The former in a letter, dated June 2nd, 1856, states that while making a mineralogical survey of Nova Scotia, they found a gravestone, a flat slab of trap rock, having the emblems cut thereon.

Dr. Jackson thought that these inscriptions were intended to commemorate the burial of French soldiers who came to Nova Scotia in 1603.

The letter referred to was written to a Mr. J. W. Thornton and is now in the archives of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. It is as follows:

" June 2d, 1856.

" Dear Sir: When Francis Alger and myself made a mineralogical survey of Nova Scotia in 1827, we discovered upon the shore of Goat Island, in Annapolis Basin, a grave-stone, partly covered with sand and lying on the shore. It bore the Masonic emblems, square and compass, and had the figures 1606 cut in it. The rock was a flat slab of trap rock, common in the vicinity.

" At the ferry from Annapolis to Granville we saw a large rounded rock with this inscription: ' La Belle, 1649.'

" These inscriptions were undoubtedly intended to commemorate the place of burial of French soldiers, who came to Nova Scotia, ' Annapolis Royal l'Acadie,' in 1603.

" Coins, buttons, and other articles, originally belonging to these early French settlers, are found in the soil of Goat Island in Annapolis Basin.

" The slab, bearing date 1606, I had brought over by the ferryman to Annapolis, and ordered it to be packed up in a box, to be sent to the O. C. Pilgrim Soc'y (of Plymouth, Mass.); but Judge Haliburton, then Thomas Haliburton, Esq., prevailed on me to abandon it to him, and he now has it carefully preserved. On a late visit to Nova Scotia I found that the Judge had forgotten how he came by it, and so I told him all about it.

" (Addressed)

" J. W. Thornton,
" Present.

Yours truly,
C. T. Jackson."

A sketch of the stone was sent to the late Judge Thos. C. Haliburton, well known as " Sam Slick," and he described it, not as " a grave stone," but as one on which the French " had engraved the date of their first cultivation of the soil, a memorial of their formal possession of the country." It is not likely that the emblems, although Masonic in design, had anything whatever to do with Craft Masonry.

The accompanying photograph of the stone is as good as can be obtained. The part with the square and compasses thereon was too much worn away to admit of a clear reproduction, for the stone has been exposed to the weather for over two hundred years.

This stone was sent to the Canadian Institute, Toronto, by Sir Sanford Fleming, C. E. It remained on view for some years in the old building, which preceded the one since erected at the north-west corner of Richmond and Berti (formerly Clare) streets. Through neglect on the part of the management of the Institute, the stone was taken by the stonemasons and built into one of the walls of the building. It is needless to state that although careful search has been made no trace of the location of the stone can be found. Those who saw the stone state that the date was as in the reproduction, 1606.

In 1829 Judge Haliburton published "The Historical and Statistical Accounts of Nova Scotia," and at pages 155-57 in the second volume he describes the stone found by Dr. Jackson as follows:

"About six miles below the ferry is situated Goat Island, which separates the Annapolis Basin from that of Digby, and forms two entrances into the former; the western channel, though narrow, is deep, and generally preferred to others. A small peninsula extending from the Granville shore forms one of its sides. On this point of land the first piece of ground was cleared for cultivation in Nova Scotia by the French. They were induced to make this selection on account of the beauty of its situation, the good anchorage opposite to it, the command which it gave them of the channel, and the facility it afforded of giving the earliest notice to the garrison at Port Royal of the entrance of an enemy into the Lower Basin. In the year 1827 the stone was discovered upon which they had engraved the date of their first cultivation of the soil, in memorial of their formal possession of the country. It is about two feet and a half long and two feet abroad, and of the same kind as that which forms the substratum of Granville Mountain. On the upper part are engraved the square and compass of the Free Mason, and in the centre in large and deep Arabic figures, the date 1606. It does not appear to have been dressed by a Mason, but the inscription has been cut on its natural surface. The stone itself has yielded to the power of the climate, and both the external front and the interior parts of the letters have alike suffered from exposure to the weather; the seams on the back part of it have opened, and from their capacity to hold water, and the operation of frost upon it when thus confined, it is probable in a few years it would have crumbled to pieces. The date is distinctly visible, and although the figure 'o' is worn down to one-half its original depth, and the upper part of the letter 6 nearly as much, yet no part of them is obliterated; they are plainly discernible to the eye and easily traced by the finger. At a subsequent period, when the country was conquered by the English, some Scotch emigrants were sent out by Sir William Alexander, who erected a fort on the site of the French corn-fields, previous to the treaty of St. Germain's. The remains of this fort may be traced with great ease; the old parade, the embankment and ditch have not been disturbed, and preserve their original form. It was occupied by the French for many years after the peace of 1632, and near the eastern parapet a large stone has been found, with the following monumental inscription, "'LEBEL 1643.'"

This stone, bearing the figures 1643 or 1640, is in the possession of a Mr. Leavitt of Nova Scotia. There has been a discussion as to the figures on the stone. Haliburton and others think that the cutting shows 1643; others give it as 1640. The figure "0," however, is plainly marked. Again Dr. Jackson in his letter writes the word "La

belle" (the beautiful one), instead of the surname "Lebel." Lebel was the name of a French merchant, who lived for a time in Acadia. He was the guardian of the children of D'Aulnay, the French officer who built the fortifications of 1632-4.

Another assertion is that Sir William Alexander, of Menstrie, Scotland, known as Lord Alexander and Viscount Canada, who was a member of Mary's Chapel lodge, Edinburgh, in 1634, had introduced Masonry into Nova Scotia. Sir William had charters from the Crown for the occupation of the whole of Nova Scotia in 1621-25-28, and settled a Scotch colony at Port Royal, afterwards Annapolis Royal. The father returned to Scotland leaving the colony in command of his son, and he, after the peace of 1632, when his possessions were returned to France, also sailed to Scotland with most of his settlers and he did not return. It was after this, in 1634, that he entered Mary's Chapel lodge, so that the statement that he had any Masonic knowledge while in Nova Scotia is undoubtedly without proof. It is suggested that he may have been initiated by brethren whom he found at Annapolis, but there is no evidence of Craft Masonry in that place until after 1737, so that the Alexander story is also mythical and besides, if true, he would not have been initiated again in Scotland.

D. Murray Lyon, in his History of Freemasonry in Scotland, gives extracts from the original minutes of the Lodge of Edinburgh, showing that on "The 3 day off Joulay, 1634," Lord Alexander, the son of Sir William, was "admitet folowe off the Craft" in that lodge.

Then it is stated that in 1658 some members of fifteen Hebrew families, who emigrated from Holland to Rhode Island, "brought with them the three first degrees of Masonry," but this is another weak effort of the manufacturer of tradition. That belief in this statement was current is shown by an extract in Weefen's "Economic and Social History of New England," for writing as to the year 1658, it is stated that:

"The commerce of Newport was extending certainly. The wealthy Jews who contributed so much to it afterward, appear now. It is said that fifteen families came in from Holland this year, bringing with their goods and mercantile skill the first three degrees of Freemasonry."

Two at least of the first three degrees—and not a great deal of the first—were not in existence at this period, so that this creation of the historian has been fashioned out of nothing.

Peterson in his history of Rhode Island, at page 101, writes that:

"In the spring of 1658. Mordecai Campannall, Moses Packeckoe, Levi and others, in all fifteen families, arrived at Newport from Holland. They brought with them the three first degrees of Masonry, and worked them in the house of Campannall, and continued to do so they and their successors to the year 1742."

The documents upon which this statement is founded were said to be in the possession of Bro. N. H. Gould, of Newport, in Rhode Island. M.W. Bro. Gardner, in order to satisfy himself of the genuineness of this statement, made close enquiry into the matter. Bro. Gould informed him that the original document was found amongst the effects of a relative, and that the paper which contained the writing was in such a dilapidated condition that it was nearly undecipher-

able, and could not be reproduced by any known process. The paper, however, was submitted to Bro. Gardner, who examined it and found that nothing could be made out, save that in 1656 or 1658.

"Wee mett att ye House off Mordecai Campannall, and after Synagog Wee gave Abm Moses the degrees of Maconrie."

M.W. Bro. Gardner came to the conclusion that the evidence was not at all substantial or trustworthy, and that it was "almost impossible to treat the story with the attention which the subject demands."

In the "Plymouth colony records" there is a minute referring to the receipt by the colony of New Haven of a package of goods sent from Cooper's Hall, London, in March, 1654, to America, these goods being made up in a separate parcel from the rest of the consignment. This package was specially marked and numbered, and in part of the hieroglyphic marking thereon a square and compasses are represented.



THE COOPER'S HALL HIEROGLYPHIC.

The reference is upon page 137, Vol. X., of the "Records," and is opposite page VIII. of the introduction. The hieroglyphic referred to, and which is reproduced, is attached to a letter of instruction, which reads as follows:

"Among the goods sent this year we find one (bale) No. 19, which cost there 34£ 09s. 05d., and with the advance amounts to 45£ 19s. 03d., directed to Mr. Eliote for the use of the Indian worke, but why it is severed from the Rest of the psell and consigned to him is not expressed; It seems different from the Course youer selves approved, and may prove Inconvenient if it bee Continued; but this psell shal bee delivered according to youer desire. . . .

"Newhaven, the 15th September, 1655."

No explanation has yet been found for the use of the square and compasses fully seventy years before Masonry was known on the continent.

In 1741 Jonathan Belcher, who was Governor of Massachusetts from 1730-41, and who was born in Boston in 1681, in a letter to "the First Lodge" at Boston, refers to the fact that he was made a Mason in 1704—probably in England. This would have made his initiation date thirteen years prior to the formation of the original Grand Lodge of England in 1717.

Bro. Belcher had taken an interest in the work of the Craft and a committee of "the First Lodge" on 14th Oct., 1741, had reported that, as directed by resolution of the lodge, they had on the 25th Oct. waited upon Gov. Belcher and expressed their gratitude to him for the favors he had extended, not only to Masonry in general, but particularly to the members of the lodge:

The Governor in reply said:

"Worthy Brothers: I take very kindly this mark of your respect. It is now 'thirty-seven' years since I was admitted into the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, to whom I have been a faithful Brother, and a well wisher to the Art of Masonry.

"I shall ever maintain a strict friendship for the whole Fraternity, and always be glad when it may fall in my power to do them any services.

"J. Belcher."

Andrew Belcher, eldest son of the Governor, was appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master of New England in 1733, and his second son, Jonathan, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, succeeded Bro. Erasmus James Phillips as Provincial Grand Master of the maritime provinces between the years 1760-65.

In an issue of the Masonic "Mirror" of Boston, dated 27th January, 1827, in a paragraph it is claimed that a clergyman of the Church of England furnished a document testifying that the first regular lodge of Masons in America was held in the King's Chapel, Boston, but, although this statement was repeated in the same publication in 1844 the evidence, which would verify this assertion, has neither been produced nor has it ever been published in its entirety.

The paragraph referred to reads:

"A year or two since, a clergyman of the Church of England, who is probably more conversant with that church in America than any other individual now living, politely furnished us with a document wherein it appeared that the first 'regular' lodge of Freemasons in America was holden in King's Chapel, Boston, by a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of England, somewhere about the year 1720. It produced great excitement at the time, and the Brethren considered it prudent to discontinue their meetings."

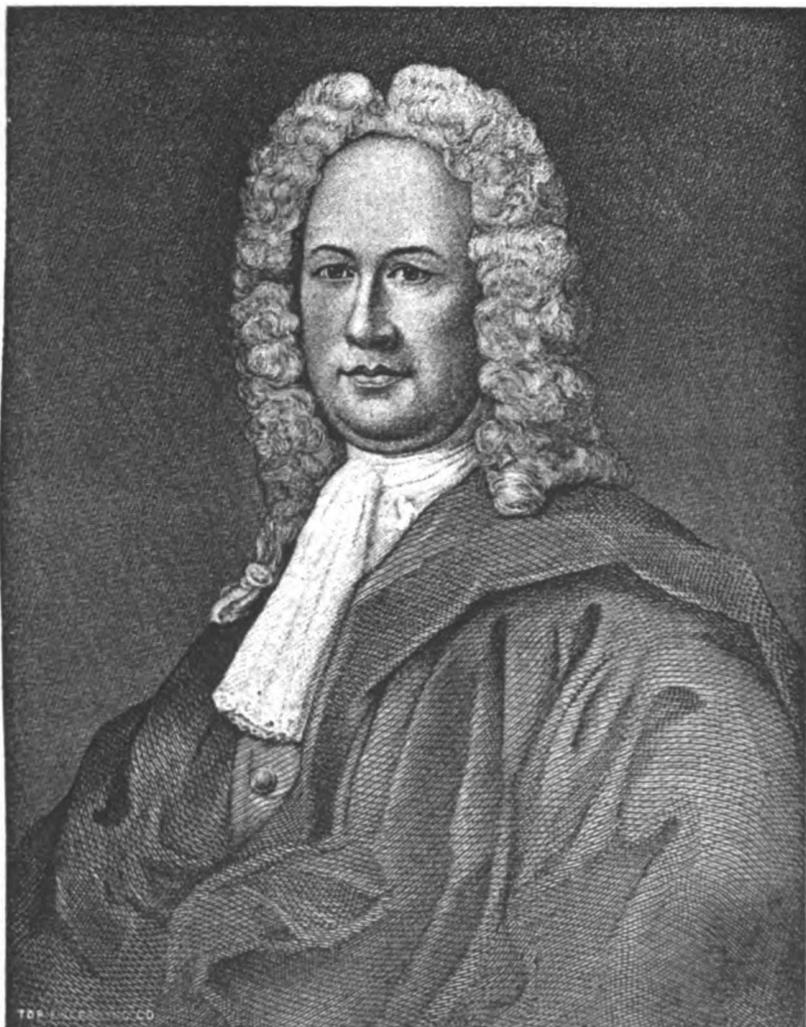
The Boston "News Letter" of 18th Sept., 1721, contains the report that a vessel, called "The Freemason," had sailed from the West Indies. This was four years after the revival of Masonry in England, so there is nothing surprising in the name being used.

Then in the line of historical enquiry, we have the familiar names of Daniel Coxe and Henry Price.

In the list of members of Lodge No. 8, constituted on 25th April, 1722, which met at the Devil Tavern, within Temple Bar, London, the name of Daniel Coxe appears, and in the membership roll of Lodge, No. 75, constituted on 17th July, 1730, which met at the Rainbow Coffee House, York Buildings, the name of Henry Price is included.

Gould writes that there is no doubt that the Daniel Coxe and Henry Price are the noted colonists of these names. Coxe was the son of a Dr. Daniel Coxe, the Governor of the Province of West Jersey. Dr. Coxe was an Englishman, who had, prior to his settlement in Canada, been appointed court physician to Charles II. and Queen Anne. He possessed wealth, and was the largest landed proprietor in the Province which he governed. Daniel, his son, was born in 1674, visited England in 1716, and after the year 1728 returned to America. The records of the Grand Lodge of England show the appointment by Lord Norfolk, Grand Master, on 5th June, 1730, of Daniel Coxe, of New Jersey, as Provincial Grand Master of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The patent was granted

on the petition of Bro. Coxe, "and several other brethren residing and about to reside" in the provinces specified in the document, and differed from ordinary commissions in that his term of office was limited to two years from 24th June, 1730, after which date the brethren of any of the three colonies named had the right to elect bi-



DANIEL COXE, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER NEW YORK, NEW JERSEY AND PENNSYLVANIA, 1730-32.

annually a Provincial Grand Master. By this patent Coxe had to furnish annually a return of the lodges he constituted with a list of the membership; but there is no knowledge of any such report having been made.

In 1731, on the 29th January, Coxe visited England, and at a meeting of the Grand Lodge in London, at which he was present, he

was toasted as "Provincial Grand Master of North America," and in this year his name is again found in the records of Lodge No. 8, at the Devil Tavern, London. He was appointed to a judicial position in New Jersey in 1734 and died in 1739.

There is but slight, if any, evidence that he ever exercised his power as Provincial Grand Master. This alleged proof is contained in a letter written by Henry Bell of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, on 17th November, 1754, to a Dr. Thomas Cadwallader, of Philadelphia, in which the writer states that he was "one of the originators of the first Masonic lodge in Philadelphia," that in 1730 he and his friends had applied to England for a charter, but hearing of the appointment of Coxe as Provincial Grand Master, they applied and received a warrant. The letter referred to reads:

"As you well know, I was one of the originators of the first Masonic Lodge in Philadelphia. A party of us used to meet at the Tun Tavern, in Water Street, and sometimes opened a Lodge there. Once in the fall of 1730, we formed a design of obtaining a charter for a regular Lodge, and made application to the Grand Lodge of England for one, but before receiving it, we heard that Daniel Coxe, of New Jersey, had been appointed by that Grand Lodge as Provincial Grand Master of New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. We, therefore, made application to him, and our request was granted."



THE OLD TUN TAVERN, PHILADELPHIA, IN WHICH THE FIRST LODGE OF MASONS IN NORTH AMERICA WAS ORGANIZED.

The committee in charge of the library of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania states: "The letter was exhibited in the Grand Secretary's office in 1872," and "bore all the marks of being genuine, and we have no doubt of its being correct," but "where has the letter been for one hundred and twenty years? In whose custody? Why has it never been brought to light before? What is the full text?"

The Pennsylvania Gazette.

Containing the freshest Advices Foreign and Domestic.

From Thursday, December 3. to Tuesday, December 8. 1730.

As there are several Lodges of FREE-MASONS settled in this Province, and People have lately been much amuz'd with Conjectures concerning them; we think the following Account of Free-Masonry from London, will not be unacceptable to our Readers.

LONDON, August 12.

BY the Death of a Gentleman who was one of the Brotherhood of FREE-MASONS, there has lately happen'd a Discovery of abundance of their secret Signs and Wonders, with the mysterious Manner of their Admission into that Fraternity. The following is a true Copy of a Manuscript which the Deceased had written for the Benefit of his own private Remembrance, and which was found conceal'd among his choicest Papers in the most hidden Part of his Cabinet. The World has long admir'd, that in such a numerous Company, many of them not remarkable for Taciturn-

Rainbow. *Q* Is there a Key for your Lodge? *A* Yes there is. *Q* Where is it kept? *A* In an Ivory Box, between my Tongue and my Teeth: Or, under the Leaf of my Liver, where the Secrets of my Heart are. *Q* Is there a Chain to your Key? *A* Yes there is. *Q* How long is it? *A* As long as from my Tongue to my Heart. *Q* Where does the Key of the Working Lodge lie? *A* It lies upon the Right Hand from the Door two Feet and a Half, under a green Turf, or under a square Ashler. *Q* Where does the Master Mason set his Mask upon the Work? *A* Upon the South East Corner. *Q* Have you been in the Kitchen? [N. B. You shall know an enter'd Apprentice by this Question] *A* Yes, I have. *Q* Did you ever Dine in the Hall? [A Brother Mason by this Question] Yes, I did. *Q* How old are you? *A* Under 5, or under 7. Which you will. [N. B. When you are first made a Mason, you are only enter'd Apprentice; and till you are made a Master, or, as they call it, pass'd the Master's Part, you are only an enter'd Apprenti-

These, and other numerous questions must be satisfactorily answered before we can admit this piece of evidence. For an item that has been waited for almost one hundred and fifty years, it comes remarkably pat. If not a swift witness in one sense, it is in another, for it certainly covers the whole ground."

This letter would lead to the belief that in 1730 there was but one lodge in Philadelphia, when we know from Franklin's newspaper, the Pennsylvania Gazette, of 8th December, 1730, that there were "several" lodges in Philadelphia at that date, and in one of these, the St. John's, Franklin was mentioned in 1731. This publication in the Gazette is the earliest known printed announcement of Masonry in America. It reads:

"As there are several Lodges of Freemasons erected in this Province, and people have lately been much amused with conjectures concerning them, we think the following account of Freemasonry, from London, will not be unacceptable to our readers."

This is followed by a paragraph to the effect that,

"By the death of a gentleman, who was one of the Brotherhood of Freemasons, there has lately happened a discovery of abundance of their secret signs and wonders, with the mysterious manner of their admission into that Fraternity, contained in a manuscript found among his papers."

So that the authenticity of this letter is doubted, in fact, is not looked upon seriously as genuine. Other traces of Coxe's exercise of jurisdiction appear in a letter written in July, 1762, by brethren in Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, requesting a warrant from Jeremy Gridley, P.G.M., at Boston, which he promised on proof of Coxe's death, prior to 1754.

The letter, which is given in full at page 24, Vol. I., of the History of Freemasonry in Maryland, by Bro. E. T. Schultz, reads:

"Elizabeth Town, July 28, 1762.

"Right Worshipfull:

"I had the honor of receiving both your letters by the Post. I cannot find that Mr. Daniel Cox had anything to do with the Province of Maryland. Upon discoursing with a brother at Philadelphia about a year ago, he told (me) that the Lodge at Anapolis, in Maryland, was held by a Warrant from Boston, had many years ago. And upon the strictest Enquiry I find that Mr. Daniel Cox Died before 1754, the time you mention. Therefore as you was pleased to say, that if the Case was so, you would send me a Deputation immediately; and as you wrote nothing about a formality in obtaining it, I am desired by all those I have Communicated your Letter to, to Write immediately for a Deputation for myself to be the first Master of the Temple Lodge in Elizabeth Town, No. 1, if you think proper to give it that Name.

"We have had a Petition drawn to you to appoint a Deputy Grand Master of New Jersey: Pray will it be proper and agreeable to you to grant such a Deputation?

"If you order a Deputation to be sent me, I hope it will be soon; and please to put it under cover to Mr. John Hunt, Post Master in Elizabeth Town, and then it will be not only free of Postage, but Safe; unless our Parson (Chandler) should be in Boston, which I expect he is. Please also to say in your Letter what Charge there is attending the Warrant, and it shall punctually be sent by the Post with the Thanks of the Lodge.

"I am.

"Sir, your most Obedient Servant and Brother.

Jonathan Hampton.

"I am well known by Gov'r Bernard.

"Jeremy Gridley, Esq."

In 1884 the secretary's ledger of St. John's lodge, Philadelphia, was discovered by the late Clifford P. MacCalla. It is marked "Libre B." which would indicate that it is the second book of a series, "Libre A." being the first. It gives the roll of membership from 24th June, 1731, to 24th June, 1738, and the initiation fee as £3 until 1734 and £5 after that date, with monthly dues of sixpence, and a fine of one shilling for absence. Amongst the names are those of William Allen, Grand Master, and William Pringle, Deputy Master, entered on 24th June, 1731.

The "St. John's Lodge" seems virtually to have been "the Grand Lodge," for the names of the brethren who were Grand Wardens from 1735-38 are identical with those who filled the same offices in the private lodge. As Gould says: "If, indeed, any lingering doubt remained as to the lodge and the Grand Lodge being one and the same body, this would be dispelled by a printed notice of June 16, 1737, signed by 'Thomas Hopkinson, Grand Master,' and his officers 'on behalf of all the members of St. John's lodge at Philadelphia.'"

Dr. Cadwallader was Grand Warden in 1737, but Henry Bell's name is not found on the roll.

Daniel Coxe by his patent held office for two years until June 24th, 1732, when newspaper records show that he was succeeded by William Allen as G.M., and William Pringle as D.G.M. The Wardens were Thos. Boude and Benjamin Franklin. A notice of this election is to be found in the Pennsylvania Gazette of 26th June, 1732. But as we have already had the entry of these brethren, Allen and Pringle, as G.M. and D.G.M., respectively, in the year 1731, it suggests the thought that Coxe may have resigned his office in that



HENRY PRICE, PROV. GRAND MASTER, NEW ENGLAND, ETC., 1733-36.

year. Bro. Allen was succeeded in his position as G.M. in 1733 by Humphrey Murray, and by Benjamin Franklin in 1734.

This leads up to the connection of Freemasonry in New England with Henry Price, who, it is asserted, furnished the first Canadian Masonic authority. Franklin, who was the publisher of the Pennsylvania Gazette, left Boston in 1723, but revisited it in 1733. His paper contains a record of the meeting of Grand Lodge on 27th June, 1734, when he was elected Grand Master. This paragraph was reprinted in London newspapers, and in a Dublin Masonic "Pocket Companion" for 1735, this lodge apparently occurs as one of those warranted by the Grand Lodge of England, but in error, as it was never on the English register.

In this year Franklin wrote two letters, one in official form to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston, and a personal letter to Henry Price, the P.G.M. In the official letter he refers to the fact that in the Boston papers he had seen a notice to the effect that at a Grand Lodge held in London in 1733 "Mr. Price's deputation and power was extended over all America," and this being the case that in the interest of Masonry in Pennsylvania and by virtue of Price's commission the privileges of the brethren in Pennsylvania in holding Grand Lodge, electing a Grand Master and officers, should be confirmed, the Grand Master of Pennsylvania "only yielding his chair when the Grand Master of All America shall be in his place." Franklin also asks for a copy of the Grand Master's first deputation or patent and of the document which extends his power to all America. In the personal note, amongst other things, Franklin trusts that Price will visit Philadelphia, as "rebel brethren who are foreigners" contemplate a rival organization, which may bring the Craft into "disesteem" unless the "true brethren" are "countenanced and distinguished" by such authority as that of Price. The letter to the Grand Lodge at Boston reads:—

"Right Worshipful Grand Master, and Most Worthy and Dear Brethren: We acknowledge your favor of the 23d of October past, and rejoice that the Grand Master (whom God Bless) hath so happily recovered from his late indisposition; and we now, glass in hand, drink to the establishment of his health, and the prosperity of your whole Lodge.

"We have seen in the Boston prints an article of news from London, importing that at a Grand Lodge, held there in August last, Mr. Price's deputation and power was extended over all America, which advice we hope is true and we heartily congratulate him thereupon, and though this has not been as yet regularly signified to us by you, yet, giving credit thereto, we think it our duty to lay before your Lodge what we apprehend needful to be done for us, in order to promote and strengthen the interest of Masonry in this Province (which seems to want the sanction of some authority derived from home, to give the proceedings and determinations of our Lodge their due weight), to wit, a Deputation or Charter granted by the Right Worshipful Mr. Price, by virtue of his commission from Britain, confirming the Brethren of Pennsylvania in the privileges they at present enjoy of holding annually their Grand Lodge, choosing their Grand Master, Wardens, and other officers, who may manage all affairs relating to the Brethren here with full power and authority, according to the customs and usages of Masons, the said Grand Master of Pennsylvania only yielding his chair when the Grand Master of all America shall be in place. Thus, if it seem good and reasonable to you to grant, will not only be extremely agreeable to us, but will also, we are confident, conduce much to the welfare, establishment, and reputation

of Masonry in these parts. We, therefore, submit it for your consideration, and, as we hope our request will be complied with, we desire that it may be done as soon as possible, and also accompanied with a copy of the R. W. Grand Master's first Deputation, and of the instrument by which it appears to be enlarged as above mentioned, witnessed by your Wardens, and signed by the Secretary, for which favors this Lodge doubt not of being able to behave so as not to be thought ungrateful.

"We are, Right Worshipful Grand Master and Most Worthy Brethren, Your Affectionate Brethren and obliged humble Servts.

"Signed at the request of the Lodge.

"B. Franklin, G.M.

"Philadelphia, November 28, 1734."

The personal letter to Price was addressed to "Mr. Henry Price, At the Brazen Head, Boston, N. E.," and reads:—

"Dear Brother Price: I am glad to hear of your recovery. I hoped to have seen you this Fall, agreeable to the expectation you were so good as to give me; but since sickness has prevented your coming while the weather was moderate, I have no room to flatter myself with a visit from you before the Spring, when a deputation of the Brethren here will have an opportunity of showing how much they esteem you. I beg leave to recommend their request to you, and to inform you that some false and rebel Brethren, who are foreigners, being about to set up a distinct Lodge, in opposition to the old and true Brethren here, pretending to make Masons for a Bowl of punch, and the Craft is like to come into disesteem among us unless the true Brethren are countenanced and distinguished by some such special authority as herein desired. I entreat, therefore, that whatever you shall think proper to do therein may be sent by the next post, if possible, or the next following.

"I am, Your Affectionate Brother & humb. Servt.

"B. Franklin, G.M.

"Pennsylvania.

"Philadelphia, November 28, 1734.

"P.S., If more of the Constitutions are wanted among you, please hint it to me."

It is not a matter of consideration with Canadian Craft history to deal further with Franklin, save to note that no lodges from Philadelphia were ever on the roll of the "Moderns" or original Grand Lodge of England.

Henry Price was born about 1697 and emigrated to New England about 1723. In 1732 he was in business in Boston—a tailor by trade—and we have on his own authority the statement that he received in 1733 a "deputation from Viscount Montague, Grand Master of England, as Provincial Grand Master of New England," and in 1734 these powers were extended by the Earl of Crawford over all North America. This statement, however, is not borne out by any contemporary writings in the books of the Grand Lodge of England.

Price's name does not appear on the roll of Provincial Grand Masters in the English Constitutions of 1738, 1756 and 1767, but in the engraved list of 1770 it is given as Provincial Grand Master of North America, an appointment, as Gould points out, "then actually held by John Rowe, whose name never appears at all in the English calendars, though that of Price, having once gained a footing was continued annually until 1804—twenty-four years after his decease."

It is generally admitted that Price established a Provincial

Grand Lodge and a private lodge in Boston in 1733. The authority for this is not exceptionally good, for Charles Pelham, the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Boston, was appointed in 1751, but subsequently wrote the existing record from 1733. Many of these "records" are, however, corroborated by MSS. of the period 1733-51.

Two letters, which are considered authentic, dated 23rd June, and 1st September, 1736, both signed by Price as P.G.M., in which the brethren of the "First Lodge in Boston," constituted 31st August, 1733, are recommended to the favorable consideration of the Grand Lodge of England and of the Lodge of Glasgow, Kilwinning, place beyond doubt the authenticity of the date of the founding of "the First Lodge" in Boston.

It is remarkable, as before noted, that while there is an exact copy of the patent of Coxe in the minute books of the Grand Lodge of England, Price's name does not appear in the list of Provincial Grand Masters published in the successive editions of the Constitutions. Gould points out that while such documents as the patent to Coxe are to be found in the first volume of the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England, documents like that to Price were not given in the second volume.

In 1736 Tomlinson succeeded Price, but the former died in 1740, and pending another appointment Price was acting Grand Master until September, 1743, when Thomas Oxnard was appointed "Provincial Grand Master for North America," holding it until June, 1754, when he died. Price then resumed his position, acting as P.G.M. until October, 1755, when "Jeremy Gridley, Esqr., Counselor at Law," was appointed and held office until September, 1767, when Price once more assumed his old office of acting P.G.M. until October. He was then invested as Grand Master, holding office until January, 1768, when John Rowe succeeded him. Henry Price died in 1780, and John Rowe in 1787.

We are now brought to the links connecting British and Canadian Masonry. It is recorded in a register book of the Grand Lodge of England that in 1737 William Douglas, Commander of H.M.S. Falmouth, was appointed Provincial Grand Master for the Coast of Africa and the Islands of America, and Captain Robert Comins, or Cumins, for Cape Breton and Louisbourg. These appointments were made by the Earl of Darnley, G.M. of the original Grand Lodge of England. In the same book the entry is repeated with the date of 1738 and the words "excepting such places where a Provincial Grand Master is already deputed." In the same register is another entry concerning Comins which reads: "Constitutions 1756." "In 1746 by Lord Cranston, Grand Master, To Capt. Robert Comins for Cape Breton & Louisbourg."

William Douglas was a naval officer and on the 31st Dec., 1720, was appointed to command the *Anglesea*, a small ship of war. In the month of Nov., 1731, he was removed to the *Phoenix*, a frigate of 20 guns, and ordered, together with three other vessels of the same force and two ships of war to be equipped, to the West Indies as a check to the insolence of the Spanish guarda costa. His next ship was the *Falmouth*, a fourth rate of 50 guns, one of the West India squadron in 1740, under the command of Mr. Vernon. It is uncertain as to when the *Falmouth* was built, but it is supposed to have

been in 1713. She was taken to pieces in 1723 and rebuilt in 1729. Capt. Douglas served with Mr. Vernon at the siege of Carthage, being one of Commodore Lestock's division, and was one of the unfortunate commanders who fell a victim to the insalubrity of that climate. He died in the month of May, 1741.

There is no trace or record of Capt. Robert Comins. His name cannot be found in any naval history, nor in any account of the war operations which preceded the capture of Quebec.

Canadian Masonry was first founded in Nova Scotia between the years 1737 and 1749. There is no documentary evidence in existence which affords the slightest proof of the exercise of Masonic authority in that province prior to 1749. Much discussion has arisen in connection with the antiquity of the Craft in Nova Scotia, when it was "Acadia," but all records have disappeared and surmise has to fill the part which should be taken by authentic documents. The well-known name of Ensign Erasmus James Phillips has been connected with the Craft in Nova Scotia from the earliest days.

The question more pertinent to this history is as to the institution of Freemasonry in Canada, or rather in what is now the Dominion of Canada.

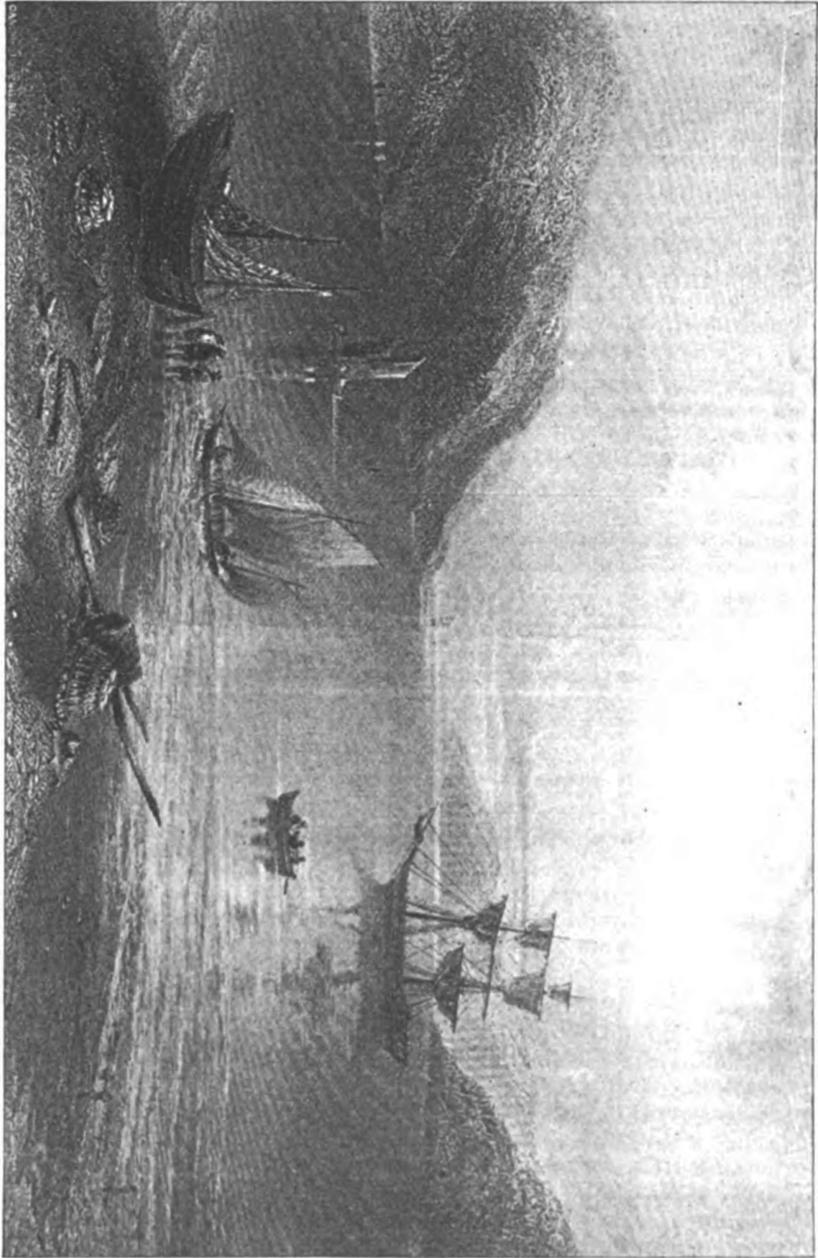
There is reasonable evidence that a lodge of Freemasons was instituted under a Boston warrant at Annapolis Royal in Acadia, now Nova Scotia, and that this warrant was extant in 1749, followed by the organization of a lodge in 1749 at Halifax or rather Chebucto—for Halifax was not named until 1750—and that this lodge was the primal one, which with others eventually formed the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia.

Annapolis, founded by the French in 1604, is the oldest settlement in that part of North America known as Nova Scotia. It was occupied by the British in the reign of Queen Anne, and was called Annapolis or "The City of Anne." It was the seat of government down to 1749. In 1726, thirteen years after the signing of the Treaty of Utrecht, we find in the garrison of Annapolis the founder of Masonry in Nova Scotia, Erasmus James Phillips, an officer in the British Army.

It is claimed, and it can be readily believed, that he received a warrant as Provincial Grand Master of Acadia in 1740 from Henry Price, P.G.M. of New England. There is, however, no record of this being granted in the books of the Grand Lodge at London, but there is an entry of such action in the books of St. John's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, under date 24th December, 1740, which reads:

"Omitted in place That Our Rt. Worshl Grand Master Mr. Price Granted a Deputation at ye Petition of sundry Brethren, at Annapolis, in Nova Scotia, to hold a Lodge there, and Appointed Majr Erasms Jas. Philipps, D.G.M., who has since, at ye Request of sundry Brethren at Halifax, Granted a Constitution to hold a Lodge there, and appointed The Rt. Worshl His Excellency Edwd Cornwallis, Esqr., their First Master."

This entry was, therefore, written some time after the event occurred, which it proposed to chronicle, so it may not be authentic. It is not improbable, however, that such action may have taken place at the date indicated. At the same time it is peculiar that there is not even collateral evidence outside of the fact that Phillips was made in Boston in 1737. It is not unlikely that after his initiation and on



THE ANNAPOLIS BASIN, NOVA SCOTIA.

his return to Annapolis, he opened a lodge with the assistance of brethren amongst the officers and soldiers at the garrison and carried on Masonic work.

Major Phillips was born about 1706, and as early as 1726 was an officer of the 40th Regiment, and a member of the Council of the Governor of the Province. The records show that he filled the offices of ensign, lieutenant, captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel of the 40th Regt. From 1729-49 he held the office of Judge-Advocate-General in the court of Vice-Admiralty, and was a member of the second House of Assembly of the Province in 1759. He was also a judge of Probate and Wills. He died in Halifax in 1760.

One of the first references in the historical records of the period to the name of Erasmus J. Phillips is in 1726, when "Captain Joseph Bennett and Ensign Erasmus James Phillips were ordered to be sent to Minas, to administer the oath to the people there."

A later reference is found in a parchment with the oath of allegiance to Great Britain subscribed to in 1730 by the inhabitants of the Annapolis River. In this document are the names of sixteen witnesses, of whom "Eras. Jas. Phillips" is one.

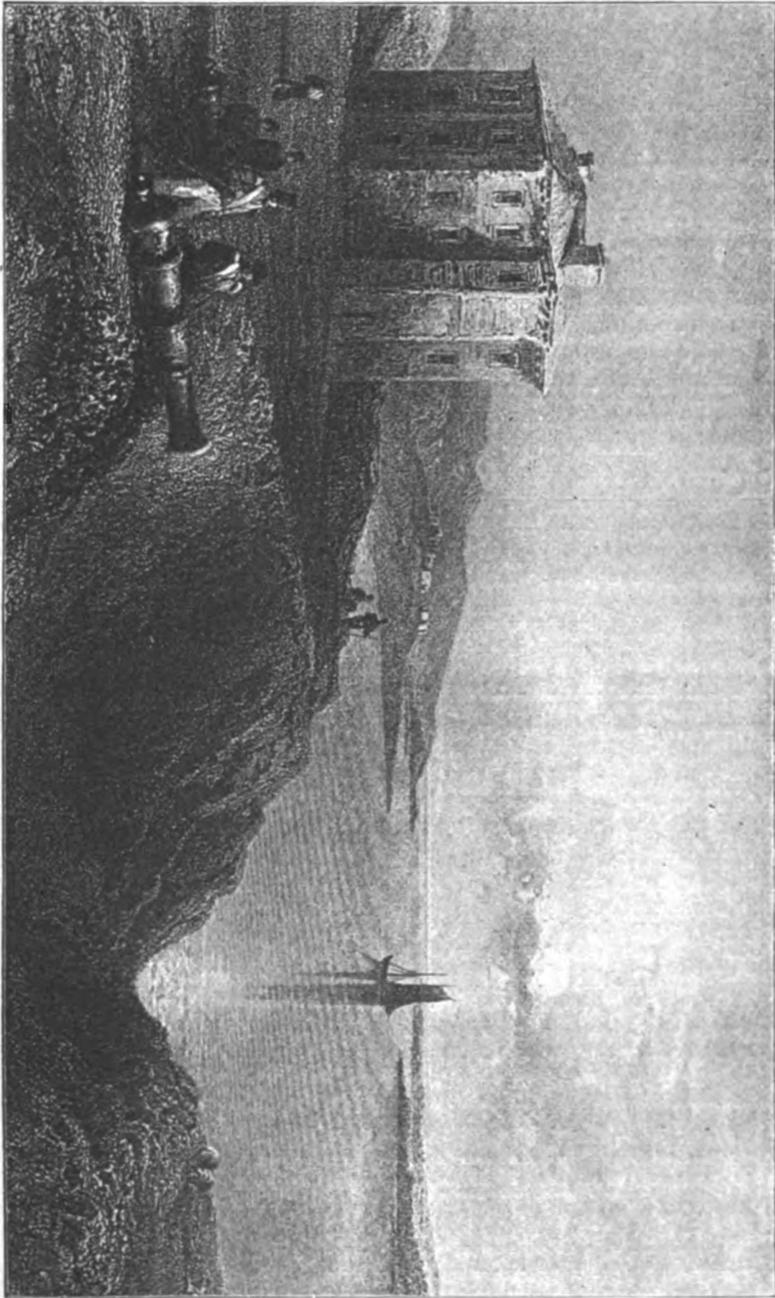
Then in 1730 at a Council held at His Excellency, the Governor's house, in the garrison at Annapolis Royal, the Governor presided and "Eras. Jas. Phillips" was one of the Council present. His name is also found in a commission signed by "Richard Phillips, Governor," and countersigned by "Erasmus James Phillips, Secretary."

Phillips was undoubtedly a man of some prominence, was either a son or nephew of the Governor, and occupied the position of "Fort Major," for in June, 1737, a grant of land was made by the Government "to Fort Major Erasmus James Phillips." He frequently visited New England, and it was on the occasion of a trip to New Hampshire that he sojourned in Boston, and made his first entrance into the Craft circle.

On the 10th August, 1737, Mr. Wm. Skene, E. J. Phillips and Otho Hamilton were at the village of Hampton, New Hampshire, 46 miles N. N. E. of Boston, conferring with commissioners to settle the boundary lines between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. It is believed that it was on this occasion that Erasmus J. Phillips visited Boston, remaining there from August, 1737, until June, 1738. The work of the Boundary Commission was protracted, and afforded ample opportunity to Phillips to visit Boston, which was but a short journey from Hampton.

The particulars concerning the initiation of Erasmus James Phillips are to be found in the proceedings of the St. John's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and show that "on the 14th November, 1737, Phillips and "J. Sheriff," were made Masons in the "First Lodge in Boston." The records of this lodge state that Phillips was present at meetings held upon April 11, May 9, November 28, December 26, 1739, and August 12, 1741. In the minutes of April, 1739, he appears as "Rt Wpfull Bror. Erasmus Jas. Phillips, G. M. De Nov. Scot."

In 1741 E. J. Phillips was one of a commission to settle boundaries between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He left Annapolis for New England in April, 1741, and was at Providence, Rhode Island, from then to June, 1741. The commission adjourned from



OLD FORT ON THE ANNAPOLIS BASIN, NOVA SCOTIA.

that month until the 4th September, when Phillips visited Boston, for the records of a meeting of the "First Lodge in Boston," on 12th August, 1741, show that he was present, the entry being:

" Bro. E. Phillips, pd. 20,	)	Quarterage.
Bro. Sheriff, pa. 20,	)	as memrs."

The authority granted by a Grand Master to a brother to act as Provincial or Deputy Provincial Grand Master is called "a deputation," and such authority was granted to him at some period between November, 1737, and April, 1739, for in the lodge minutes of the latter date Phillips is styled "Rt. Wpfull," possibly indicating the office of Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Phillips, on his return to Nova Scotia, undoubtedly opened a Craft lodge and made Masons. This was the first lodge in what may be termed Canada.

In the archives of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, there is a document, the body of which is said to be in the handwriting of Bro. E. J. Phillips, which shows that he was recognized as the head of the Craft in the Province of Nova Scotia, viz..

" Halifax, the 12th June, 1750.

" Sir: At a meeting of true and Lawtull brothers and Master Masons Assembled at Halifax, in order to Consult on proper measures for holding and Establishing a Lodge at this place, It was unanimously resolved on that a Petition should be sent to you, who we are informed is Grand Master for the Province of Nova Scotia, in Order to obtain your Warrant or Deputation to hold and Establish a Lodge at this place, according to the Antient Laws & Customs of Masonry, & that said petition should be signed by any five of the Brethren then Assembled.

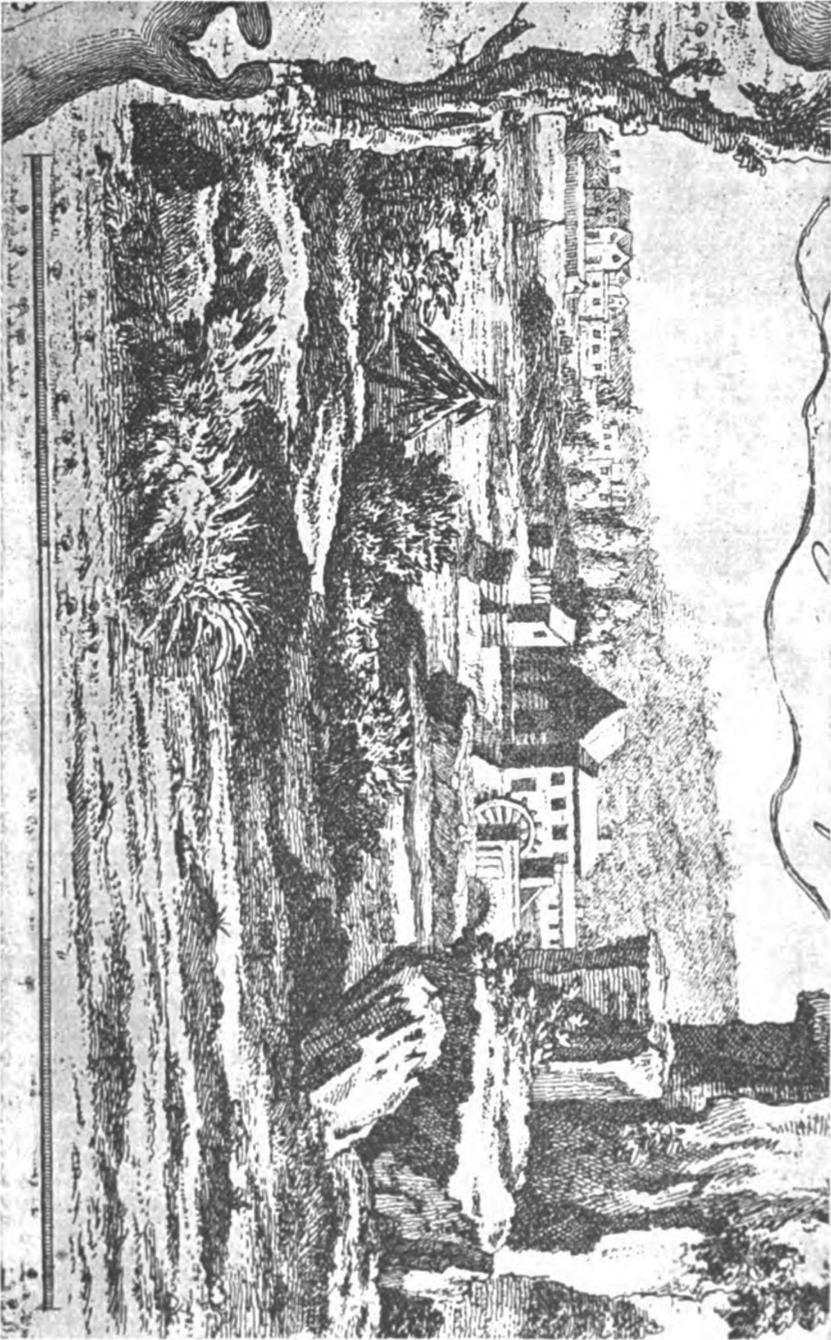
" We, therefore, the undernamed Subscribers, pursuant to the above resolution, do most humbly Crave and desire Your Warrant to hold and Establish a Lodge as aforesaid, according to the Antient Laws and Customs of Masonry, as practised among true and Lawfull Brethren, and this we Crave with the utmost dispatch, and beg leave to subscribe ourselves Your true and Loving Brethren.

" Ed. Cornwallis,
" Wm. Steele,
" Robert Campbell,
" Willm Nesbitt,
" David Haldane."

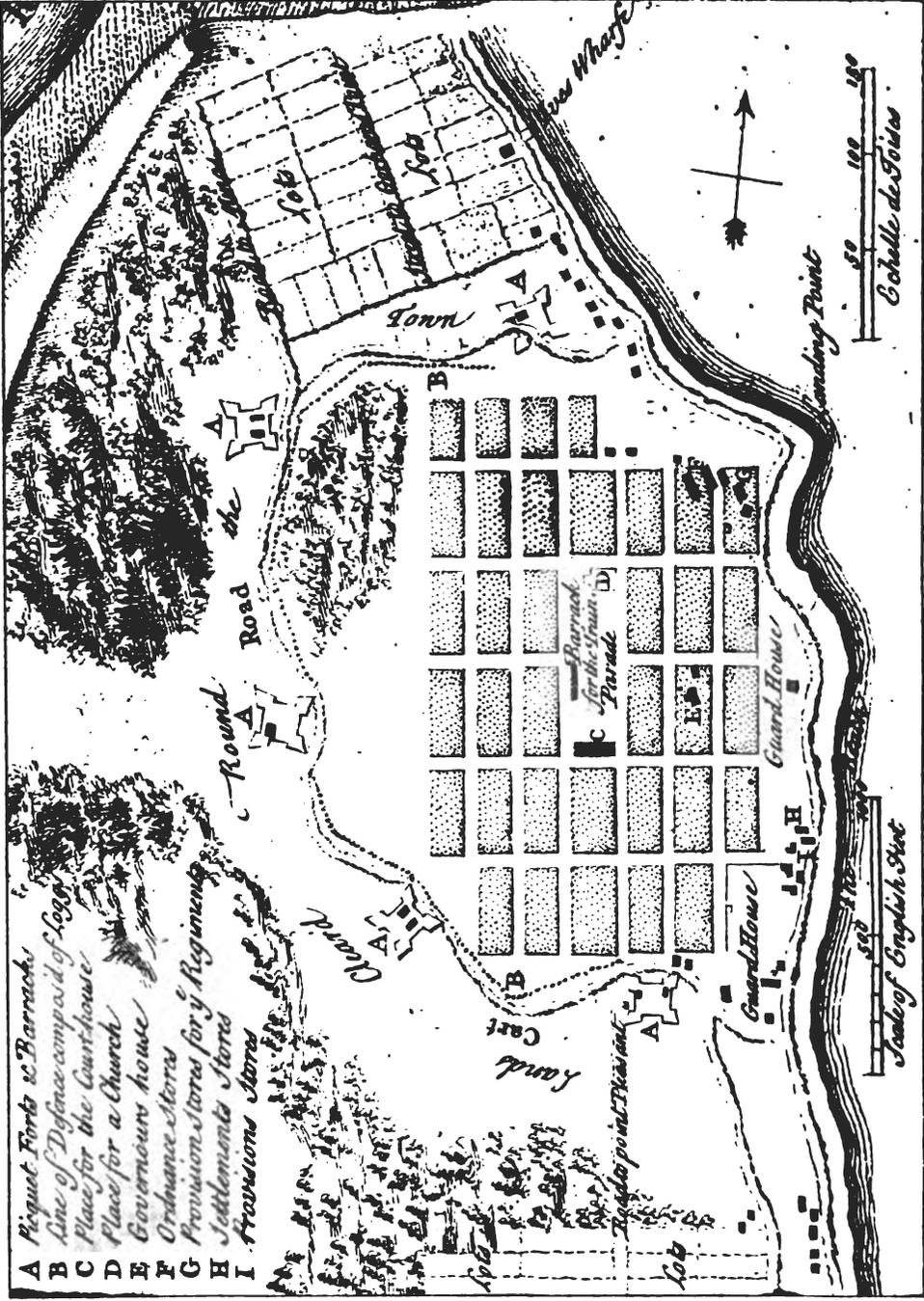
Copy P.
Eras. Jas. Philipps,
P. G. M.

The five signatures attached to this petition were those of prominent men in connection with affairs in Nova Scotia. The Hon. Edward Cornwallis was the son of Charles, the third Baron Cornwallis, born 1712, and uncle of Lord Cornwallis, who surrendered at Yorktown. He was appointed Governor of Nova Scotia on May 9th, 1749, and arrived at Chebucto, now Halifax Harbor, on 21st June (O. S.), 1749. Of the other signers of the petition, William Steele was a brewer and merchant; Robert Campbell and David Haldane were lieutenants in the British army, and William Nesbitt was one of the clerks of the Governor.

Whether the lodge, said to have been founded by Phillips at



VIEW OF HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA, 1750. FROM A MAP IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM. Opp. page 100



PLAN OF TOWN OF HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA. PUBLISHED 1750.

Halifax the 12th June 1750

Sir

At a meeting of true and Lawfull brothers
and Master Masons Assembled at Halifax in order to consult on proper
measures for holding and Establishing a Lodge at this Place It was una-
nimsly resolved on that a Petition should be sent to you who we are
informed is Grand Master for the Province of Nova Scotia in Order to

Annapolis, was removed to Halifax in 1749, becoming "Lodge No. 1, at Halifax, N.S." or whether the warrant granted to Cornwallis and others was an original document, is not known. In a "History of Freemasonry in Nova Scotia," published in 1786, a copy of which is in the possession of the Grand Lodge of that province, some particulars confirmatory of the establishment of this early lodge are found. The following is the extract:

"From Europe the Royal Art crossed the Atlantic with the first Emigrants, and settled in various parts of America. It is said to have been known in Nova Scotia, while in the hands of the French. But, however this may be, it is certain that as soon as the English took possession of it, they took care to encourage this charitable institution. They saw that it had a tendency to relieve distress and to promote good order. By this early attention to it, discovered in the first planters, it had the happiness to rise into repute with the Rising Province, as the ivy climbs around the oak, contributing to its beauty, shade and magnificence.

"As early as the year 1750, which was as soon almost as there were any houses erected at Halifax, we find a number of the brethren met together, with Governor Cornwallis at their head, 'Deeming it,' as they expressed it, 'for the good of the fraternity that Masonry should be propagated in the Province, and that there was a necessity of encouraging it in this place.

"Erasmus James Philips, Esq., of Annapolis Royal, was Provincial Grand Master at that time. And they agreed to petition him for a Warrant to hold a Lodge at Halifax, and that his Excellency might be Master of it. This warrant was received on the 19th of July; and on the same evening Lord Colville and a number of Navy Gentlemen were entered Apprentices in this Lodge. It had also the honour of making many of the principal inhabitants, and most of the Gentlemen holding considerable offices in the Province; and it was in this Lodge that our present Senior Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful and Honorable Richard Bulkeley, Esq., was made a Master Mason.

"Governor Cornwallis, indeed, while he resided in the Province, was Master of this Lodge, and governed it by a Deputy, according to the custom prevailing in Scotland. He was succeeded in the Government, and in the Chair, by Governor Lawrence, who enjoyed both till his death (October 19, 1760)

"On March the 18th, 1751, the second Lodge was formed at Halifax. On this occasion Brother Murray acted as Deputy Grand Master, and Brother Nesbitt, the late Attorney-General, as Senior Grand Warden, in installing the officers.

"At this time our R. W. Brother Philips probably acted only under a deputation; for we find a Grand Warrant dated seven years after this, from the Right Worshipful and Honorable William Stuart, Earl of Blessington, Grand Master of England, constituting Erasmus James Philips, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of Nova Scotia, and of the territories thereunto belonging. . . .

"Grand Master Phillips was succeeded in his high office by his Honor Jonathan Belcher, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor of the Province. But the Province being in its infancy, and having to struggle with many difficulties unfavourable to the cultivation of the Art, the Grand Warrant, after the death (1776) of the R. W. Brother Belcher, lay dormant for many years; a misfortune severely felt by the Craft."

The Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, carefully prepared by so good an authority as R. W. Bro. Sereno D. Nickerson, state that:

"The Lord Colvill, who was 'entered Apprentice' in the first Lodge in Halifax, on the 19th of July, 1750, 'on the same evening' when its 'warrant'

was received from Provincial Grand Master Philipps, was soon ordered to Boston, with the other 'Navy Gentlemen.' It appears by our Records that he was 'Voted a member' of the First Lodge in Boston on the 24th of October, 1750, and on the 11th of January following—1750 (O. S.)—he represented the Second Lodge in Grand Lodge, as Master. He was very constant in his attendance in both capacities, until the 24th of June, 1752, when he 'Summons' d the Brethren to attend him at the Grey Hound Tavern in Roxbury, where he Held a Grand Lodge (by virtue of a Deputation granted to him by our Right Worshipfull Brother Thomas Oxnard, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master of North America, to be Deputy Grand Master of North America), and the Day was Celebrated as usual.'

"This distinguished Brother seems to have won the hearts of the profane, as well as of his Brethren. On the 12th of May, 1752, 'At a meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston in Publick Town Meeting Assembled, at Faneuil Hall,' the following preamble and vote were adopted: 'Whereas the Right Honorable Alexander Lord Colvill, Commander of His Majesty's Ship Success, has upon all Occasions during his Station here, for about three years past, discovered the utmost readiness to do every thing in his Power for promoting the Interest of the Province, and of this Town in particular, and by his Conduct and good Services has given great Satisfaction to the Town, and the Freeholders and the Inhabitants taking the same into Consideration, proposed and thereupon unanimously Voted, that the Thanks of the Town be, and hereby are Given to his Lordship for his aforesaid Services and Good Conduct during his Station here, and the Gentlemen the Selectmen are desired to wait upon his Lordship, and in the Name of the Town present him with their Thanks accordingly.'

"'On Friday, the 22d of May, 1752, the Town met according to their Adjournment,' when the Selectmen reported that they had waited upon Lord Colvill and presented him with a copy of the vote of thanks, to which his Lordship gave the following answer, in writing:

"'Gentlemen, I am extremely sensible of the Honour done me by the Metropolis of America, and had I known six months ago, how well the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of this great Town were affected towards me, I would have applied to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, to be continued on this Station: But as 'tis now too late. I can only say: that whenever the American Stations are to be relieved, I shall think myself happy if I can return to a Country which has already given me such Marks of Esteem and Regard.

"' Colvill.

"' Boston, May 18, 1752.'

"'Voted that his Lordship's answer be Entered upon the Records of the Town.'

"At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge, held on the 10th of July, the Deputy Grand Master Colvill presided. On the 13th of October, Grand Master Oxnard officiated, and 'Presented our Right Worshipfull Bro. McDaniel with the D. G. M.'s Jewell. in the Room of our Right Worshipfull Bro. Lord Colvill who has gone for England.'

Before his departure he presented to the second lodge a copy of Field's Bible, printed in Cambridge, England, in 1683. When the first and second lodges were united under the title of Saint John's Lodge of Boston, this Bible became the property of that body, and is still carefully preserved in its archives.

The lodge, "No. 1, at Halifax, N.S.," was not on the English list until 1770, when it was entered as "No. 109;" in 1780 as No. 88; in 1781 as No. 89; and in 1792 as No. 82. Another lodge known as "Harmony Lodge, Coast of Halifax," warranted perhaps by local authority, but with no date, was never on the English list. In the Ahiman Rezon of 1807 it is given as No. 28. Its location is unknown.

It probably refers to No. 28 on the Provincial Register of Nova Scotia.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, "No. 1," held at Pontac's, "Halifax, North America," was warranted on 27th December, 1757, by the "Ancient" Grand Lodge at London. It was No. 65, and the warrant was renewed on 2nd June, 1784. Lodge "No. 2, of Nova Scotia," was warranted on 27th December, 1757, to meet at the "Rowe Barge, George street, Halifax." This lodge was No. 66, and another lodge 67, of same date, 27th December, 1757, being No. 3 Local.

Between 1757 and 1791 there were three lodges in this province, viz.: "St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 4, in Halifax, N.S.," warranted 26th March, 1768, as No. 155. It was No. 188 in 1814, No. 137 in 1832, and No. 118 in 1863. This lodge met "at the sign of the General Amherst" in this year (1768). It was granted a centenary warrant by the Grand Master of England on 9th February, 1871. A second lodge, said to be known as "General Amherst's Lodge," No. 156, was warranted in 1768, but there are no records after that year. It is numbered in the Ahiman Rezon of 1804 and 1807 the same as in 1768.

In 1780 St. John's lodge, also known as "No. 1, Ancient York Masons," was warranted on 13th June, 1780, as No. 211, to meet at the Golden Ball, Halifax, N.S. This lodge was designated "St. John's Lodge," and "Provincial Grand Lodge," in the Ahiman Rezon of 1804. It was No. 265 in 1814, No. 187 in 1832, and 161 in 1863, and is now (1898) "No. 2, Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia."

There is no record of the application of Phillips for the warrants numbered 2 and 3, although it appears as if he did so from the fact that his name is written on that of the Provincial Grand Lodge charter, and on the warrant of No. 2. There is no evidence that these warrants were ever rendered effective, and that lodges were opened under their authority. The only two lodges, therefore, that we find under the Phillips regime were those claimed to have been warranted at Annapolis in 1738, and at Halifax in 1750. There is no other record of a lodge at Halifax until 1768, when Lodge No. 155, was warranted by the Ancient Grand Lodge at London, to meet at the White Hart, Halifax, followed by a second lodge, No. 211, in 1780, under the same authority.

In 1781 a memorial was sent to the Ancient Grand Lodge at London by St. Andrew's, No. 155, and St. John's, No. 211, asking a renewal "of their former Grand warrant." It will be noted that these were both "Ancient" warrants, issued in 1768 and 1780 respectively. The memorial recites that it is from lodge No. 155 and lodge No. 211, "together with the lodge called Union in the town of Halifax," and the "lodge called St. George's, in His Majesty's Independent Companies on St. John's Island* (which will be here at Halifax in the Spring), under dispensations from the first two regular warranted lodges in due form assembled." The words "which will be here at Halifax in the Spring," have in the original draft a red line drawn through them, and the words "in due form assembled" substituted. The cancellation shows that no persons acted under the Provincial Grand warrant from Dermott in 1758, that there was no such docu-

* St. John's Island is now Newfoundland."

ment in operation, and that these lodges received their existence by dispensations granted by Nos. 155 and 211. The memorial states that the petitioners are "surrounded by clandestine work almost on all sides," and fear that modern Masonry may be propagated should people "who are called a lodge here, under the Duke of Beaufort, obtain a Provincial warrant from that quarter."

The granting of this renewal of the old Provincial warrant was delayed, and in 1782 a second memorial was forwarded, but it was not until after lengthened correspondence that in September, 1784, a Provincial Grand warrant was received, and the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia was put into motion. Eighty-five years afterwards, namely, in 1869, the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia was formed.

It is stated in Rebold's History of Freemasonry, that "as early as 1721 Lodges of Freemasons were established in Canada," but there is no evidence to support this assertion, although in 1851 a French lodge working in Paris wrote to Albion Lodge, Quebec, asking for fraternal alliance, and stating "You have one of the most ancient Temples of Free Masonry, since its erection dates from 1721." This quotation, however, was evidently based upon the fiction that the statement of Rebold was correct. There is nothing in the way of proof to support this assertion, or that of other writers who claim that a lodge was in existence in 1755 at Quebec.

In 1756 Jeremy Gridley, P.G.M., at Boston, authorized one or more lodges in the expedition against Crown Point in Canada, and in 1757 a lodge on Lake George, and another in 1758 in the 28th Regt. at Louisbourg were formed. In 1758 lodges were authorized by Gridley in various expeditions against Canada, including a lodge at Crown Point on Fort St. Frederic, between Lake George and Lake Champlain. After the surrender of Crown Point a meeting of the lodge was held, and twelve officers of the 1st Regiment of Foot initiated.

Crown Point, or as it is now called, Hammond's Corners, is a post village of Essex County, N.Y., situated on Lake Champlain and on the New York and Canadian Railroad at the junction of the railway to Hammondsville, thirty-two miles north of Whitehall.

In November, 1757, the Grand Lodge of Scotland appointed Col. John Young of the 60th Regiment as the Provincial Grand Master "over the lodges in America" belonging to that body.

There were no more lodges warranted in Nova Scotia down to 31st December, 1800.

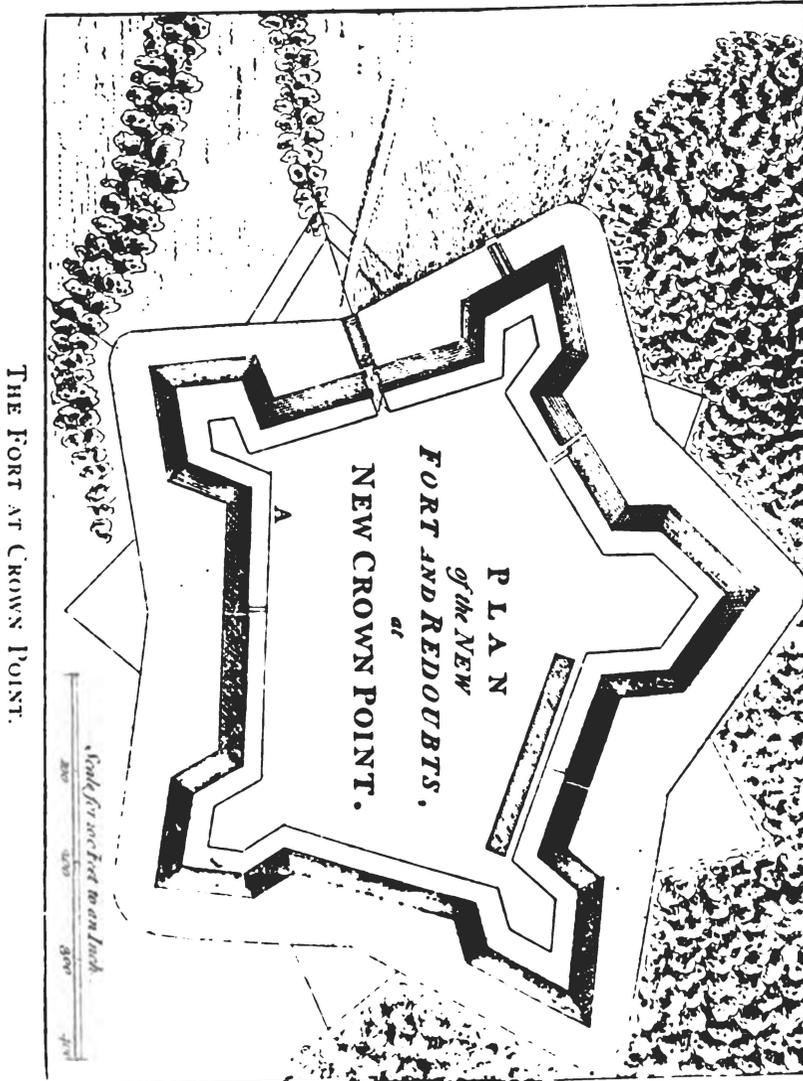
In 1784 New Brunswick became a separate province, and the only lodge warranted between that date and 1829 was that which met at Fredericton, the charter being dated 2nd April, 1789. It was No. 541, and in 1792 No. 450.

In 1783 a lodge, No. 213, in the 4th Battalion Regiment of Royal Artillery, which had been constituted at New York in October, 1781, was with the regiment at St. John's Island (Newfoundland). This was afterwards a civil lodge. It affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada in December, 1869, and is now No. 2 on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec.

St. John's lodge, No. 1, of the Province of Prince Edward

Island, celebrated its centennial on the 13th October, 1897. The establishment of the Craft dates from October 9th, 1797, when St. John's lodge, No. 1, at Charlottetown, was warranted by the Grand Lodge of England.

General Edward Fanning, who in 1797 was Lieutenant-Governor of the Island, was a charter member of said lodge. At that time the



province was called Saint John's Island, but by an Imperial Act the name was changed to that of "Prince Edward Island" on the 20th day of November, 1798, and received the royal allowance February 1st, 1799, in grateful remembrance of that period when the island was under the command of Lieut. General, His Royal Highness, Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, the father of Her Most Gracious

Majesty, Queen Victoria. The Prince was a distinguished Mason, and took a deep interest in the Craft. Victoria lodge, at Charlotte-town, was chartered under the Scotch jurisdiction in 1857. On the 24th June, 1875, the Grand Lodge of Prince Edward Island was organized as a separate and independent jurisdiction. There are, in 1898, thirteen lodges in the jurisdiction, having in all upwards of 500 members.



PLAN OF LOUISBOURG, 1763.

In Newfoundland the pioneer warrant was erected by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston in 1746. In 1784-5 warrants were erected by the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), and in 1774 by the Grand Lodge of the Ancients. There are also lodges of the Scotch register. Both jurisdictions have distinct Provincial Grand Masters.

This brings us to the period of 1756-59, when six lodges were warranted by the Grand Lodge at Boston, as follows: Crown Point, 1756; Lake George, 1758; Louisbourg, 28th Foot, 1758; "In ex-

petition against Canada," 1758; Crown Point, 1759; "In the 55th Regiment, Crown Point, 1759.

Louisbourg is a seaport of Cape Breton, N.S., on the south-east shore of the island, thirty miles by rail southeast of Sydney. The French erected a fortress here at an expense of thirty million livres, and while Louisbourg remained in their occupancy it was a maritime port of considerable importance. After it was taken by the British in 1763 the fortifications were demolished, and since then the harbor has been deserted and the town is almost in ruins.

Ten years after the founding of the first Craft warrant at Halifax, indeed, a few weeks after the gallant Wolfe had wrested Canada from France on the memorable Plains of Abraham, the military lodges in the regiments of the victorious army met and held the first celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, on the newly acquired soil, on 27th December, 1759.

There is no record in the books of the Grand Lodge of England of any warrants issued to lodges at Quebec earlier than 1762.

In the winter of 1759 the masters and wardens of the military lodges at Quebec met and elected Bro. Lieut. Guinnett, of lodge No. 192, Irish register, in the 47th Regiment, as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec. On the 24th June, 1760, Bro. Simon Fraser, colonel of the famous Fraser Highlanders, was elected, but only held office until the 27th December, 1760, when Bro. Augustus Spanner, of lodge No. 35, Irish register, in the 28th Regt., was selected for a year.

In December of 1761 Bro. Milbourne West, of Lodge No. 192, Irish register, in the 47th Regt., was elected and held office until the 24th June, 1763, when Bro. Turner, Lieut. of the 47th Regt., and of the same lodge, held the position for one year, followed in 1764 by a Brother Walker, and in 1765 by Brother the Hon. John Collins of the Executive Council, perhaps the most active of all the Provincial Grand Masters, and one with whom the western Craft is more directly connected, by reason of the lodges warranted under his regime.

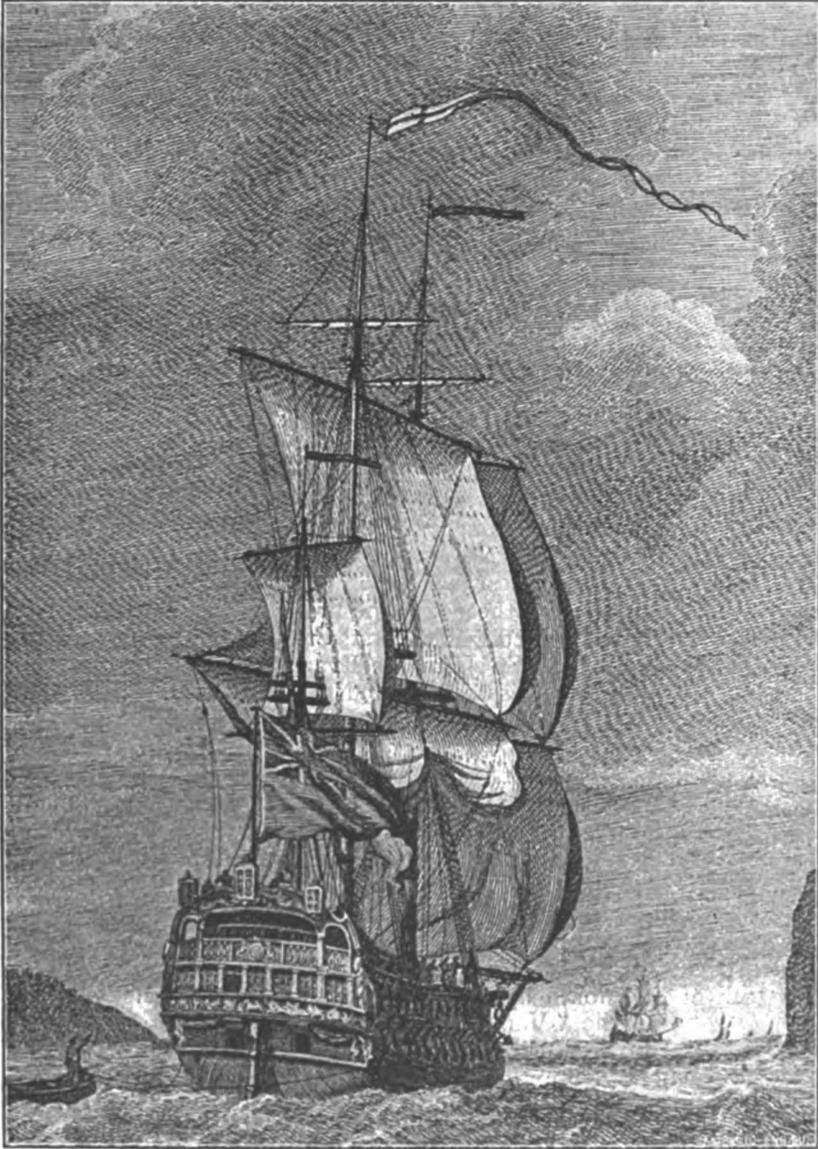
After 1759 Masonry in Quebec, Montreal, and other parts of Canada, began to assume organized form. The appointment of Provincial Grand Masters, who resided at Quebec, made the ancient capital the Grand East of a vast territory extending west to all the Great Lakes, and south to the St. Lawrence and the borderland on the south side of that river. From 1759 until 1791 there were about forty warrants issued for lodges in Quebec and other parts of the province. The list is made up from Lane's "Masonic Records, 1717-94," and from MSS. in the possession of the writer.

The Canadian Craft is indebted to Henry Sadler in his "Life of Dunckerley," for the publication of a letter from Bro. John Gawler of the Royal Artillery, who was at Quebec at the time of the siege, and on 9th February, 1769, wrote to the Grand Secretary of England on the subject of Masonry in the colony. His letter is dated from Woolwich. Bro. Gawler states that in the winter of 1759 the W. M.'s and wardens in the eight or nine regimental lodges at Quebec agreed to select a Grand Master, and that Lieut. Guinnett of the 47th Regt. was chosen, under whom a Grand Lodge warrant was drawn out and the body organized; that Guinnett was succeeded by Col. Simon

Fraser on 24th June, 1760, who was installed on that date by Duncerley, also that the office of Grand Master was afterwards filled on the 27th December, 1760, by Capt. Augustus Spanner of the 28th Regt., and on 27th December, 1761, by Capt. Milbourne West of the 47th Regt. Bro. Gawler declares that as many of the lodges had left Quebec, and as the whole Province was conquered, application was made to the Grand Lodge of England for a Provincial warrant, that a petition was sent but not acknowledged. That in 1762 Bro. West sent money for a warrant which, although issued, never reached Quebec, and that in the meantime the Craft was presided over by Lieut. Turner of the 47th Regt., Bro. Walker, and Brother the Hon. John Collins. Bro. Gawler then reports that on his return to England, in 1767, he was empowered to ask for a warrant which was granted.



The story of Bro. Gawler is in part confirmed by the return to the Grand Secretary, in 1789, of a list of the members of St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec, which in its heading states that it was warranted by



H. M. S. VANGUARD.

Col. Simon Fraser, P.G.M., on 20th October, 1760, and that Bro. Fraser was installed by Bro. Dunckerley.

This is in brief a condensation of the letter. It is a most important

11

discovery for Canadian Masonic history, and gives information which otherwise could never have been furnished.

In 1759 there were seven lodges in the city of Quebec, working under field warrants. These warrants are granted when lodges are established in regiments in the army. The issue of these warrants is not confined to the British army. There are field warrants in the French army. Another class of warrant is a "sea" warrant, granted to sailors on board a ship of war. It was permissible to hold these lodges either in the quarters of a regiment or on board a ship, or, as in the case of the ship "Canceaux," "in the most convenient place adjacent to the said ship."

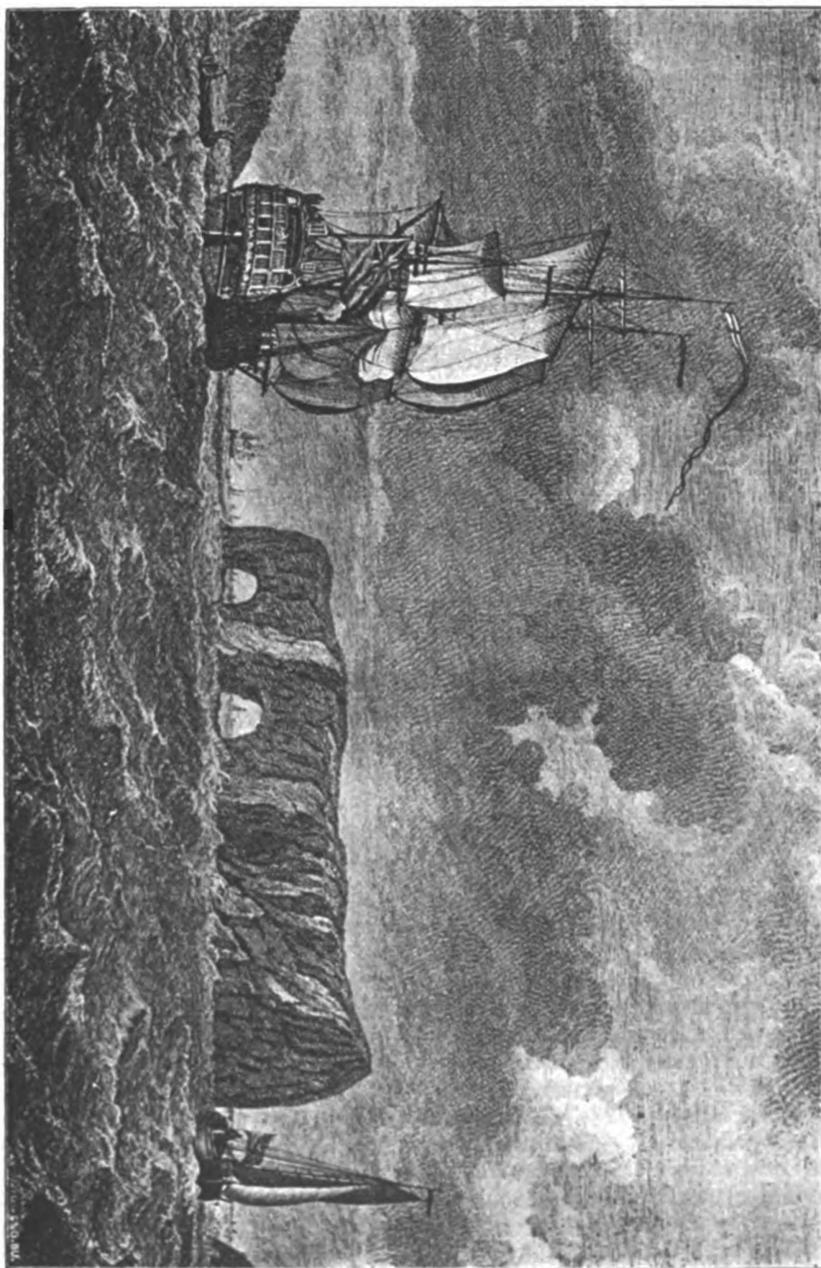
The regimental lodges in Quebec in 1759, with dates of issue of warrants were as follows: In the 15th Regiment, No. 245, Irish register, 1754; In the 28th Regiment, No. 35, I. R., 1734; In the 28th Regiment, Louisbourg, Cape Breton. This warrant was issued in 1758 by the Grand Lodge of the Moderns at Boston; In the 35th Regiment, No. 205, I. R., 1749. In the 40th Regiment, No. 42, English regiment (Ancients), 1755. There is doubt as to the date of the lodge in this regiment. It was at Quebec in 1759, and at Montreal in 1760. The lodge is said to have been warranted as No. 42 by the Grand Lodge of the Ancients at London, and so appears in the Ahiman Rezon of 1813. But there is no evidence of the issuance of the warrant in either the Grand Lodge minutes or in the registers at Freemasons' Hall, London.

In the 47th Regiment, No. 192, I. R., 1748; In the 48th Regiment, No. 218, I. R., 1750. These were the military or field lodges, and it was through the work of these that the first Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec was organized. The first Craft festival held after the capitulation was that of St. John the Evangelist, on 27th December, 1759. Capt. Knox in his book on North America writes: "The anniversary was duly observed by the several lodges of Freemasons in this garrison."

One of the prominent ships of war which took part in the siege was the "Vanguard," and on this vessel as gunner was Thomas Dunckerley, the well known Mason, who had been initiated in England in January, 1754. There is no evidence of Masonic work by Dunckerley while on this voyage to Quebec. He could not have been present at the festival chronicled by Knox, for the "Vanguard" sailed for England in November, 1759. Early in January, 1760, Dunckerley was in London, and a warrant, No. 254, was issued on the 16th of the month by the first Grand Lodge of England, for a lodge on board the "Vanguard." In May, 1760, the ship returned to Quebec with the warrant and authority for Dunckerley to regulate Masonic matters not only in Canada but in any part of the world which he might visit where no Provincial Grand Master had been appointed.

No ship in the British navy has the interest for the Craft that attaches to the "Vanguard" of 1748-60, principally from the fact that "the lodge on the 'Vanguard,' warranted in 1760, was under the direction of Bro. Dunckerley.

A careful search through the archives of the Royal United Service Institution failed to disclose a picture of this celebrated vessel, but in one of the many volumes in the library some particulars of the



THE PIERCED ROCK, SHOWING "THE VANGUARD."

"Vanguard" were found. Subsequently an excellent engraving of the "Vanguard" was discovered by the writer in the King's Library in the British Museum. Of the many ships in the British navy known by the name of "Vanguard," this one, on which a Craft lodge was held, was the first to bear the name that afterwards became celebrated as one of those under Admiral Nelson.

The "Vanguard," whose deck was so familiar to Dunckerley, was built at Cowes in 1748 by R. Ewer. She was a vessel of 1,419 tons, and carried 70 guns. The length of her gun deck was 160 feet, keel 130 feet 9½ inches, and her breadth on beam was 45 feet 2 inches. In a 70 gun ship of war there were 28 guns, all 32 pounders, on the lower deck, and fourteen 18 pounders on the upper deck, 14 being on each side of the ship, while the quarter deck carried twelve 9 pounders, six on each side, and two 9 pounders on the forecastle.

On board the "Vanguard" in 1759-60 was Capt. Harvey Smyth, an officer of the 15th Regt. of Foot, and one of the aides of General Wolfe. The army list shows that Capt. Smyth joined his regiment, if not the army, on 8th November, 1756. In addition to his military qualifications he was an artist, and a number of excellent drawings, many of which have been engraved in copper, were published in 1760, and are now rare. Indeed, about the only complete set is to be found in the British Museum. One of his six pictures is "A view of the City of Quebec, the Capital of Canada, Taken partly from Point des Peres, and partly on board the 'Vanguard,' man-of-war, by Captain Harvey Smyth." These views were published in London in November, 1760. Another view is the point on the St. Lawrence where the troops "fell down the river on the ebb of tide to the place of landing, 13 September, 1759." A third view depicts a noble vessel passing the Pierced Island, better known as the Perce Rock, situate a couple of leagues to the southward of Gaspé Bay. This was the "Vanguard," and on it at the same time as Capt. Smyth was Bro. Dunckerley. The log book of the "Vanguard," in the Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London, contains the following entry :

"Sept. 5th., 1758, Gaspé Bay.
" Wednesday, 20th., " " Rock."

The picture may have been made in 1759, for the "Vanguard" was at Quebec in July of that year.

The first lodge on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec was the Select lodge, sometimes called the Stewards' lodge. According to the Constitution of England, the past and present Grand Stewards constitute a lodge, which has no number, but which is registered in the Grand Lodge books at the head of all other lodges. It is the duty of the Grand Stewards to order and be responsible for the Grand Festivals. It is represented in the Grand Lodge by its Master, Wardens and Past Masters, but has no power to make Masons. Whether this lodge at Quebec performed similar duties to the Stewards' lodges in England is unknown. Certain it is that the Select or Stewards' lodge at Quebec had power to make Masons. In the only document issued by it, it is called the "Select" lodge, without the alternative title of "Stewards." It was warranted between November—December, 1759, and is given as No. 0 in some early lists.

There is no evidence that it had an English warrant, but it was

duly on the provincial register, for the finding in December, 1897, of a certificate issued by this lodge, proves that it was on the Quebec register as early as April, 1761. This sets at rest all doubts as to the ancestry of the pioneer lodge of the Ancient City.

This certificate is the earliest document of its kind in connection with the history of Masonry in Quebec. A close search was made many years ago for some of the Quebec warrants of 1760-70, but it was unsuccessful.

Masonic documents of the period 1759-62 in Canada are far from common, indeed, so rare are these valued records that it is but once in a life time that fortune favors the seeker after such historical treasure.

Although Craft work was established in Nova Scotia between 1738-49, there is no record of any kind concerning the work of that period. Yet, the oldest writing in connection with the Craft in Canada is in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. This ancient MS. is the original letter sent by Lord Cornwallis and others to W. Bro. Erasmus Phillips, of Annapolis, for a warrant at Halifax. Bro. Phillips was made a Mason in Boston in 1738, and established a lodge at Annapolis Royal. He was virtually the Provincial Grand Master of the Province—hence the application.

In October of 1897 the original warrant of the lodge in the 60th Regiment of Foot, which met at Detroit in 1764, was found by R. W. Bro. E. M. L. Ehlers, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York, in the vault of that Grand body. This warrant was issued by R. W. Bro. George Harison, P. G. M. of New York, on the 27th April, 1764, to "Lieut. John Christie of the 60th Regiment," etc. It was registered in England in 1773, and was probably returned to the Grand Lodge of New York in 1781 when the Provincial Grand Lodge of that State, under England, passed away and became a sovereign body in the Grand Lodge of Masons of New York. The warrant was issued as stated on the 27th April and not on the 24th as is frequently quoted, and the lodge was not at that time known as Zion. Detroit was not under the United States government until July 11th, 1796.

During the summer of 1897 Capt. Norman Leslie, a gentleman residing in Montreal, discovered, amongst some family papers, a Masonic certificate, issued in April, 1761, to Lieut. James Leslie, one of his ancestors, by the Select lodge at Quebec. This document, which, through the kindness of the owner, has been photographed and reproduced in this chapter, is the oldest document of the kind in Canada.

The certificate is on parchment, eight and three-eighths inches in width and six and five-eighths inches in depth. It is a written certificate, not engrossed, but carefully penned in fairly legible and well-formed letters. The body of the document may be easily read with the naked eye, but the names of the master and wardens at the lower right hand corner of the certificate are almost illegible, while the name of the secretary in the lower left hand corner, is practically undecipherable. The names of the W. M. and wardens may, however, be read with a strong magnifying glass, but all that the glass reveals of the secretary's name are the words "Thos. He—, S—y." But what the glass could not do the camera has done, and a print from the negative made, shows "Thos. Heathsop, Secretary."

This certificate, dated 12th April, 1761, was issued by Select lodge, which was warranted at Quebec between October and December, 1759, or early in 1760, and was given to Lieut. James Leslie, of the 15th Regiment of Foot. He had been made a Mason and passed to the second degree in "Lodge No. 1, Quebec," and affiliated as F. C., receiving his third degree in Select lodge.

The Select lodge was unnumbered, indeed, it was No. 0, while the "No. 1" referred to was Merchants' lodge, which was probably warranted at the same time as Select lodge.

The finding of this certificate is also of value in that it gives us the first seal of any kind in connection with Masonry in the old province of Quebec. A fac simile of the seal is reproduced, the better to enable the reader to examine the details of the engraving. The seal as shown in the certificate is, of course, the same size as the original.

The seal is of red wax, and is ornamented with two small pieces of yellow and blue ribbon, as was usual in connection with many of the early lodge seals. The design is a circle with two pairs of compasses, partially spread or open, and meeting at the points, something like two triangles open and placed in juxtaposition. Across the centre of the seal are letters, which bear a strong resemblance to the Greek characters in the word "dekalogos," meaning "the ten commandments, the moral law." Examining the Greek alphabet the first letter resembles a Delta, the second Epsilon, the third, Alpha, the fourth is more like Chi than Kappa, the fifth a Lambda, the sixth Omicron, the seventh, Gamma, the eighth Omicron, and the tenth Sigma. Why the word "decalogue" should be thus rendered is inexplicable. Above and below the Greek characters one can see short lines, whether intended for ornament or to resemble the back of a closed book it is impossible to state. This is the certificate, and it reads as follows:

AND THE DARKNESS comprehended it not.

In the East a place full of Light where reigns Silence and Peace.

WE, the Present Master, Wardens & Secretary of the Select Lodge in Quebec of Free and accepted Masons, adorn'd with all their Honours and assembled in due form; do hereby declare, (L.S.) Certify and attest that the bearer hereof, Lieut. James Leslie of the 15th Regimt. of Foot hath been Justly and Lawfully Recd. an Enter'd apprentice in Lodge, No. 1, Quebec, past as a fellow Craft, and the Bearer joining said Select Lodge & wee having sufficient Proof and Trial have raised him to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason, Whose Zeal for the Craft induces us to recommend him to all the True & Faithfull wheresoever dispersed over the Globe.

GIVEN under our hands and seal of the Lodge at Quebec, this 12th day of Apl. 1761, & of Masonry 5761.

J. Turner, Master.

S. McDonell, S. Warden.

S. Collier, J. Warden.

Thos. Heathsop, Secretary.

The No. 1 may have been Merchants', No. 1, which was warranted in December, 1759, or for aught we know, the provincial number of lodge No. 245, on the Irish register in the 15th Regiment of Foot.

comprehended it not
lence and Peace.

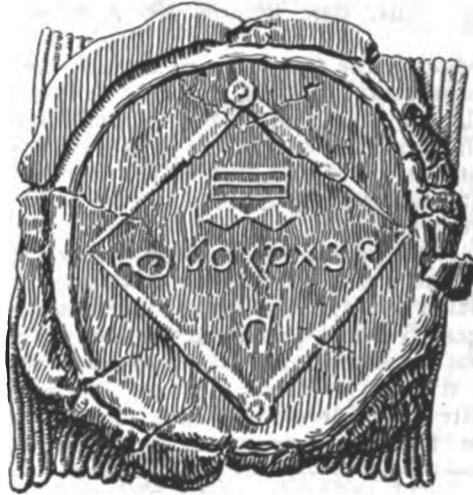
ter, Wardens, & Secretary
accepted Masons admitt'd
in due form; do hereby
er hereof, ⁱⁿ solemnly
ly and Lawfully Rec.
bec, past as a fellow
at Lodge & wee having
sed him to the sublime
) Deal for the Craft in
ce & faithfull where ever

nder our hands and seal
of the Craft of Masonry 5761.

J. SUMNER Master
S. M' Donell J. Warden
H. Collier J. Warden

1761, QUEBEC 1761

Opp. page 166.



THE SEAL ON THE CERTIFICATE FROM SELECT LODGE.

The signatures to the certificate are those of Bros. Turner, S. McDonald and S. Collier. It is not unlikely that the first signer was Bro. (Lieut.) Turner, of the 47th Regiment, who in 1763 was Provincial Grand Master.

On the upper left hand side of the paragraph commencing "We, the &c.," are a seal and two ribbons, one blue and the other an orange or yellow ribbon.

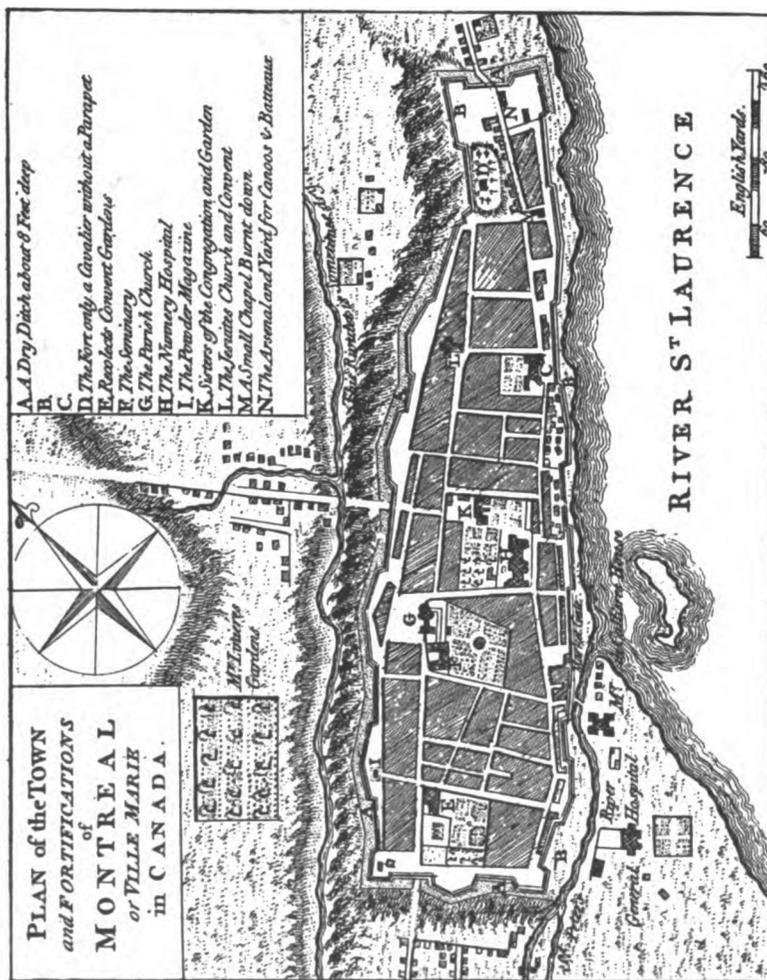
A "Select" lodge is given in Lane's Records as warranted at Quebec on 16th January, 1769, as No. 6 on the provincial register. He believed this "Select" lodge was the original lodge of that name, and this warrant may have been a re-issue of the old warrant. It is certain that "Select" must have had an English warrant earlier than 1769. We know that it was working in 1761-4 along with the lodge in the 78th Regiment, known as Provincial "No. 6," warranted 20th October, 1760, and with Merchants' lodge, which also had a provincial dispensation in 1759, and a Grand Lodge warrant 21st March, 1762. We have absolute proof that "Select" was at work in 1761, so that if the Merchants' lodge and the lodge No. 6, in the 78th, received English warrants, prior to June, 1762, there does not seem any reason for disbelieving the claim that "Select" lodge must have had a warrant, as had its sister lodges working in Quebec.

The "Select" lodge noted in Lane's Records (p. 127, Ed. 1895) was warranted 16th January, 1769, as No. 225 E. R. It is also called the "Provincial Grand Master's Own Lodge." Some years prior to this date "Select" of 1759 had, it is understood, ceased work. This must have been the case, as in 1769 when the second "Select" was warranted, Merchants' lodge, No. 1, protested against the formation of any new lodge without the sanction of the Grand Lodge at London. This "Select" was No. 6, and, notwithstanding the protest, was duly warranted. There must have been a new local enumeration in 1769 as the Provincial Grand Master's own lodge, the new "Select" was No. 6, the same number allotted in 1760 to the lodge in the 78th

regiment, which at a later date became No. 2 on the Provincial register.

The second lodge on the Quebec register was the Merchants' lodge. It had a dispensation in 1759, probably at the same time as the Select lodge. It was warranted by the original Grand Lodge at London, 21st March, 1762, as No. 277. In 1770 it was No. 220. On the provincial register it was No. 1, and of this number the earliest trace is in the certificate issued by Select lodge in April, 1761, when "lodge No. 1" is quoted.

The third warrant at Quebec was to a lodge in the 78th Regiment of Foot, No. 6, on the provincial register. Its provincial warrant or dispensation is dated 20th October, 1760. There is no trace of the notation of the lodges, Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5, at Quebec, prior to October, 1760. It may be that the enumeration of that period covered some of the military lodges at work in Quebec. The notation of this lodge, called at a later date St. Andrew's, confirms the claim made that there were, at least, five lodges with provincial numbers prior to



PLAN OF MONTREAL, 1763.

June, 1764, when we find Merchants' lodge as No. 1. In 1768 this lodge was No. 2 provincial, and in 1770 No. 221 on the English register.

In 1759 there was a field warrant issued to the 55th Regiment at Crown Point by the Grand Lodge at Boston. The records show that this warrant was issued on the 12th March, 1762, but the 55th Regiment was not at Crown Point in that year. The 55th Regiment of Foot was at Montreal in 1760, and is said to have held a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Scotland issued in 1743. This was the first field warrant issued by Scotland, the petitioners being "some sergeants and sentinels in Col. Lees' regiment of Foot." Bro. D. Murray Lyon, the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, informs the writer that this petition was remitted to the Grand Committee, and after that act nothing is known of it. It is doubtful if the warrant was ever issued. If the records were obtainable it is not unlikely that the Boston warrant would be found to be that under which the lodge met, for 1759 is given as the date of its dispensation.

In 1760 lodge No. 3, at Quebec, was warranted. This lodge followed the lodge No. 6, in the 78th Regiment, and was named St. Patrick's, probably about 1768. It was No. 3 in the 1764 notation, and was No. 222, E. R., in 1770.

There were at Montreal in September, 1760, seven regiments, with Craft warrants, viz.: the 1st Regiment, No. 24, I. R., 1737; the 17th Regiment, No. 136, I. R., 1748; the 27th Regiment, No. 24, I. R., 1734; the 40th Regiment, No. 42, E. R., 1755. The doubts concerning this warrant have already been referred to. In the 42nd Regiment, No. 195, I. R., 1749; in the 46th Regiment, No. 227, I. R., 1752. This lodge became in 1847 a civil lodge, and is now the lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, on the registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec.

The 55th Regiment was also at Montreal. Its warrant has already been referred to.

In 1761 a lodge was warranted at Montreal, which was No. 4 on the provincial register. It did not receive its Grand Lodge warrant until 1768, when it was No. 223, E. R. It was named St. Peter's lodge, probably about 1768. It was No. 4 on the provincial register in the 1764 notation. The English warrant was re-issued in 1780.

The foregoing lodges on the English register were all by the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Moderns at Quebec.

The first printed notice extant, calling the Craft together in Lower Canada, is to be found in the "Quebec Gazette" of 21st June, 1764. It reads:

"NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN,

That on Sunday, the 24th, being the Festival of St. John, such frange BRETHREN who may have a Desire of joining the Merchants Lodge, No. 1, Quebec, may obtain Liberty by applying to Miles Prenties at the Sun in St. John Street, who has Tickets, Price Five Shillings, for that day."

The "Sun" Tavern was a popular place of resort for Craftsmen. It was the earliest hostelry in Quebec, where Masons were wont to congregate. Here Masonic banquets were held. The "Sun" was situated in St. John street. The landlord was Bro. Miles Prentice, who in 1758-60 was a sergeant in Wolfe's army. He removed about

cipal des douanes de la Majesté, au Conecteur, ou au Contromeur de quelque
 port, excepté celui ou la fraude aura été faite, de façon que les parties en soient
 condamnées, et qu'on puisse reconvenir les droits à la couronne, recevra pour
 récompence un tiers des droits ainsi recouverts.
Par ordre des Honorables Commissaires des douanes de Sa Majesté à
 Londres.
 A la Douane de Québec,
 le 20 Juin, 1764.

THOMAS AINSLIE, Collecteur.

NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN,

THAT on Sunday the 24th, being the Festival of St. John, such
 strange BRETHREN who may have a Desire of joining the Merchants
 Lodge, No. 1 Québec, may obtain Liberty, by applying to Miles Prenties,
 at the Sun in St. John Street, who has Tickets, Price Five Shillings, for
 that Day.

QU E B E C: Printed by BROWN & GILMORE, at the Printing-Office, in St. J
where Subscriptions for this Paper are taken in. Advertisements of a moderate Len
Shilling each Week after; if in both Languages, Eight Shillings the first Week, and
neatest Manner, with Care and Expedition.

IM P R I M E par BROWN & GILMORE, à l'imprimerie, rue de Saint Louis, o
 on reçoit des souscriptions pour la Gazette, dans laquelle on insérera des avertissem
 premiere semaine, et un chelin par semaine tandis qu'on souhaitera les faire con

FAC SIMILE OF ADVERTISEMENT FROM THE QUEBEC GAZETTE.

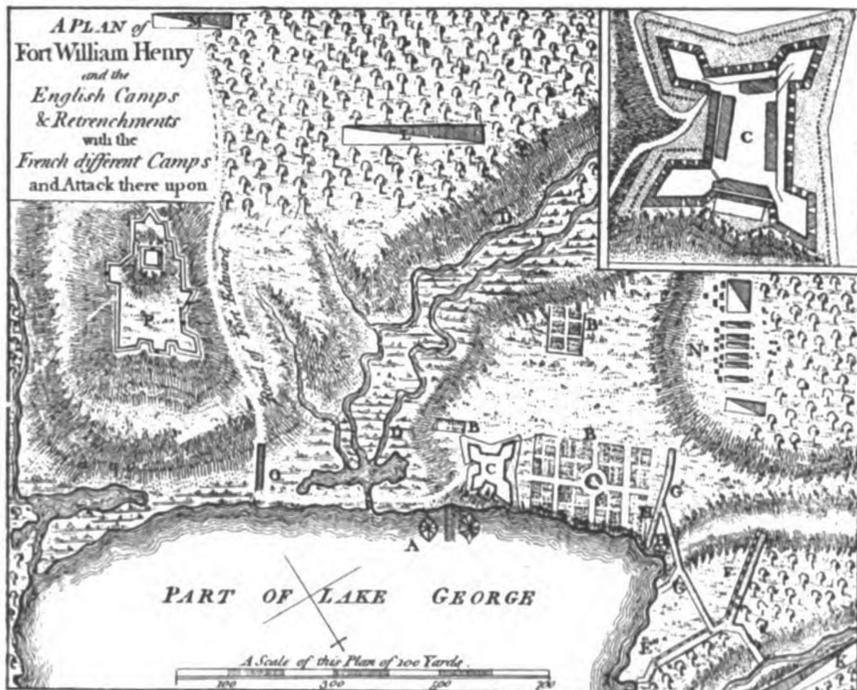
1775 to the Chien d'or, the present site of the General Post Office, and this place was not only a Masonic resort, but a coffee house frequented by the wits and beaux of the society of that period. The house was also known as the Freemasons' Tavern. Bro. Prentice died there and his widow, who continued the business, died in St. Ursule street in 1792. In 1791 a man named Franks kept the Prince of Wales Hotel, also in St. John street. It is said that his house was also a resort for Freemasons.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of New York issued a warrant to a "lodge at Detroit, in Canada." in 1764, but this lodge was never on the Quebec register. This was the original warrant discovered by R. W. Bro. Ehlers, Grand Secretary, in the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York in November, 1897, and presented to Zion lodge in Detroit. This lodge was No. 448, E. R.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of New York also issued a warrant in 1764 to Unity lodge at Fort William Henry on Lake George. In 1781 this lodge was No. 517, E. R.

In 1765 the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston issued a field warrant to a lodge at Quebec, and in 1766 a similar warrant to a lodge at Montreal. The number or identity of the regiments is not given.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master's lodge at Montreal was warranted 20th December, 1767. The first Deputy Provincial Grand Master for Montreal was appointed in 1767, when R. W. Bro. John Collins was Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada. It was No. 225, E. R., in 1770.



A PLAN OF FORT WILLIAM HENRY.

A "sea" warrant was issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec on 27th December, 1768, to the men on board His Majesty's ship "Canceaux," at Quebec, Canada. It was No. 224, E. R., No. 5, P. R. In 1780 it was No. 180, and in 1781 No. 181. It was not on the English list until 1770, and was erased 18th April, 1792.

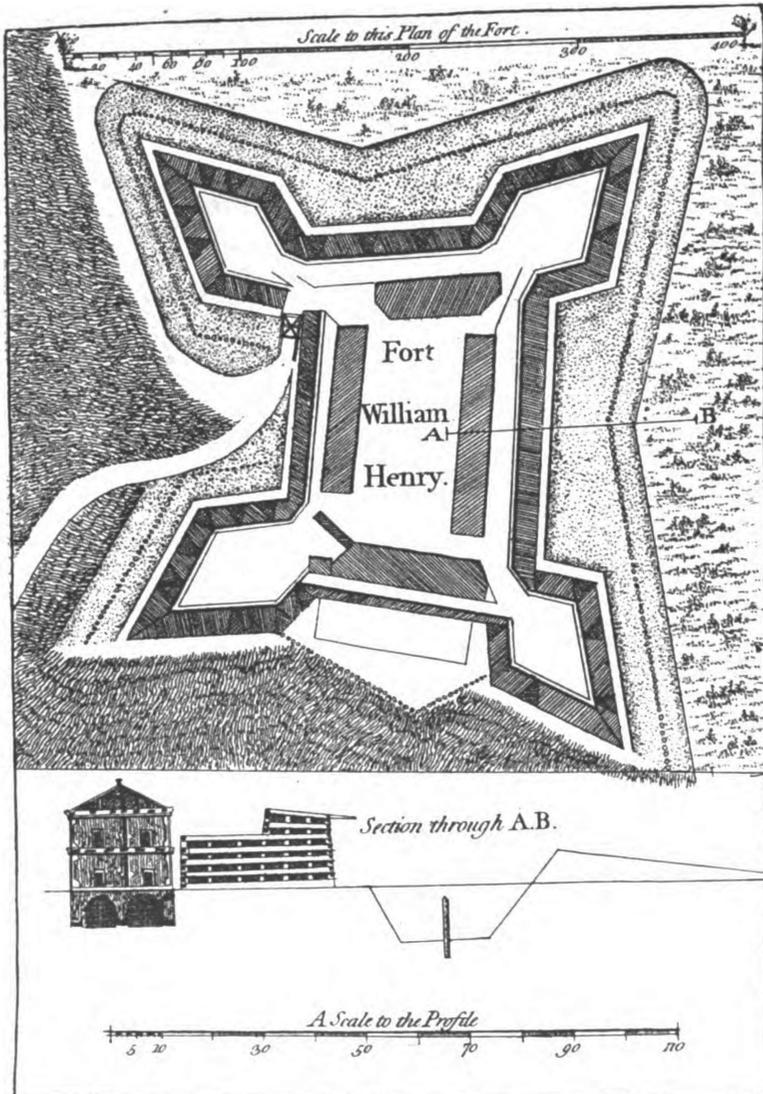
The earliest log of H. M. S. "Canceaux" in the Record Office, Chancery Lane, London, is 1764. It is understood that the "Canceaux" was moored at Quebec for some years, probably 1762-3, for her log does not show a visit to Canada in 1764-5.

In Charnock's History of Marine Architecture, p. 266, this ship is given as "Canceaux, A. S., 10 guns, 12s. Bought 1762." This indicates that the ship was not built originally for the navy, but was purchased, and that she was an armed ship (A. S.)

On the 17th June, 1769, the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec

issued a field warrant to a lodge in the 52nd Regiment of Foot. In 1770 it was No. 226 on the English, and No. 7 P. R.

This was followed in 1769 by the issue of a second field warrant to a regiment unnamed but numbered "8," stationed at Quebec.

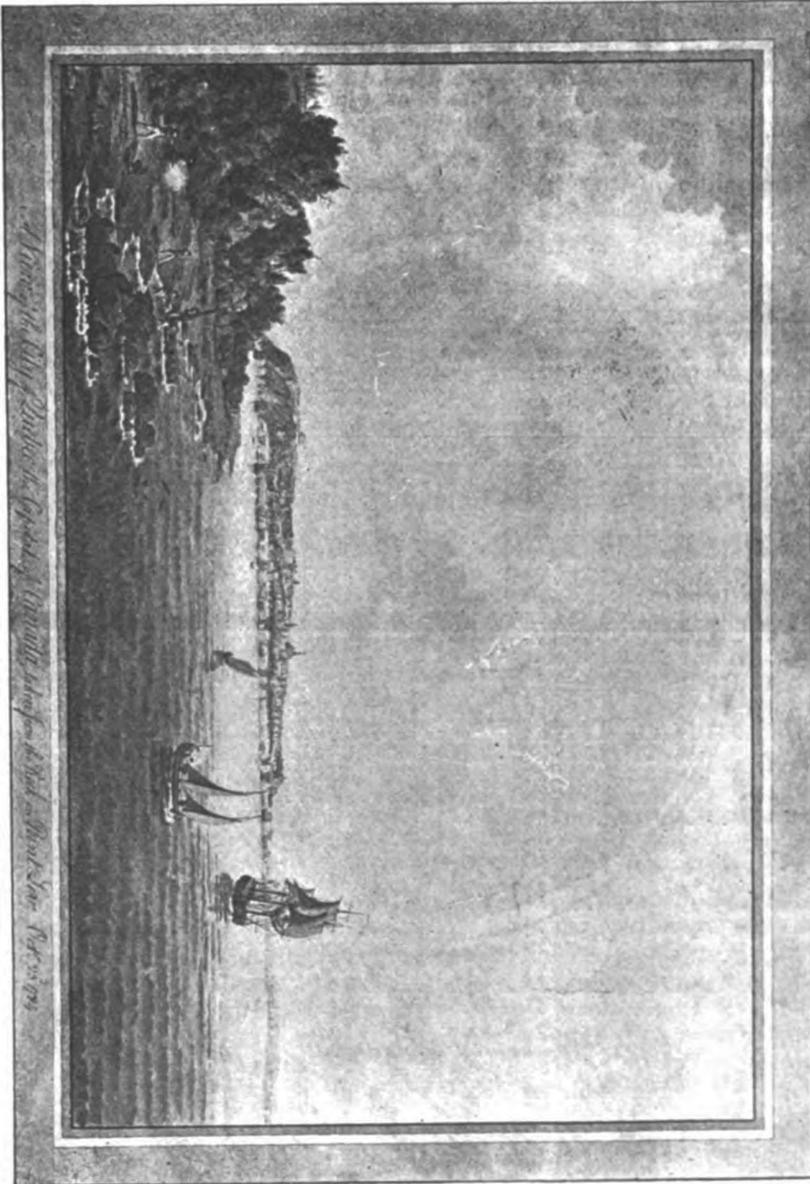


A SECOND PLAN OF FORT WILLIAM HENRY.

In June, 1770, the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec issued a field warrant to a regiment stationed at Quebec, number not given, and in November of the same year St. Paul's lodge, No. 10, P. R., at Montreal, was warranted by the same authority. It was No. 515, E. R., in 1781.

In 1780 the Provincial Lodge gave a field warrant to the regiment "Anholt Zerbst" at Quebec. It was No. 516, E. R. Unity lodge, No. 3, was warranted in Sorel, January, 1781, and St. James' lodge, No. 14, in the King's Rangers at Cataraqui in May, 1781.

QUEBEC IN 1784.



In 1782 St. John's lodge, No. 15, at Michilimackinac was warranted, and also Select lodge, No. 16, at Montreal.

In March, 1783, Barry lodge, No. 17, in the 34th Regiment at Quebec, was warranted.

In May, 1783, the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York. It came under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1786.

In September, 1784, Rainsford lodge, No. 18, in the 44th Regiment of Foot, was warranted by Quebec.

A Harmony lodge, of which there is no trace, was warranted at Detroit in 1785 by the Grand Lodge of New York. It was referred to in Quebec correspondence as "No. 1, New York."

In 1786 Bro. Christopher Carleton, a nephew of Sir Guy Carleton, and colonel in the 29th Foot, was appointed, but died on the 13th June of that year. In May, 1788, Bro. Sir John Johnson succeeded, being appointed by the acting Grand Master of England. He resided



F. Bartolozzi. R.A.

Johnson.
Colonel of Indians.

John Johnson
BRIG-GEN. SIR JOHN JOHNSON, BART. *Grand Master*

SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

at Montreal, and died there in 1830. These appointments were all made by the Grand Lodge of the Moderns.

On 10th October, 1787, St. John's lodge, No. 19, Niagara, had its warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec.

In October, 1787, a lodge in the Royal Regiment of Artillery was warranted at Quebec by the Provincial Lodge as 241. It was constituted in May, 1788, and had a warrant of confirmation in June, 1852, and is now No. 3 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Quebec.

In December, 1790, Merchants' lodge, Quebec, was reopened at the Merchants' Coffee house, as No. 265, and purchased No. 40 in December, 1791, for £5 5s. od. It was reconstructed 13th June, 1791.

In the 4th Battalion of the Royal Artillery at New York there was a warrant, No. 213, dated 3rd July, 1781. This lodge was at St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1785. On the 20th December, 1787, No. 213 purchased No. 9 for £5 5s. od. to the Charity. It was customary for lodges with a later number to purchase a vacant warrant with an older number on payment of a subscription to the Charity Fund of the "Ancient" Grand Lodge of England. This lodge was under the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York down to 1783, and retired after the evacuation of the city. It continued on the English register until 1870, and is now Albion lodge, No. 1, of Quebec. It was warranted as a civil lodge on 21st January, 1829. On the 22nd October, 1787, the Royal Regiment of Artillery at Quebec had warrant No. 241, and this warrant was working in Quebec until 1869, and continues under the Grand Lodge of Quebec as No. 3.

In 1791 St. John's lodge of Friendship, No. 11, was warranted at Montreal, and in the same year Dorchester lodge, No. 12, at Vergennes, Vermont, was warranted 5th May, 1791. This was the last lodge warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec (Moderns).

In June, 1792, the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) issued a warrant to Rawdon lodge "between the three Lakes in Upper Canada" (Ontario, Simcoe and Huron). The meeting place of this lodge from 1792-97 is unknown. It met in York in 1797, and was in 1800 on the register of the District of Montreal and William Henry, the western district of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

On the 7th March, 1792, H. R. H. Prince Edward, afterwards Duke of Kent, and father of Queen Victoria, was appointed the Provincial Grand Master for Lower Canada by warrant No. 273, issued by the Ancient Grand Lodge at London, being the first appointment made by that Grand Lodge in Canada, and R. W. Bro. William Jarvis at the same time was appointed Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada. Prince Edward was a "Modern" as well as an "Ancient" Mason, but after his installation no Provincial Grand Master for the "Moderns" was appointed in Lower Canada. The latter body did not appoint any Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada after the formation of that territory into a separate jurisdiction.

In 1792 warrants were issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Ancients at Quebec in June to the Grand Stewards' lodge, No. 0, Quebec, and to lodge No. 1, in the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteers; on 20th July to Dorchester lodge at St

John's, and a field warrant to the 2nd Battalion of the 60th Regt. at Quebec. In November a warrant was issued to lodge No. 5 at Edwardsburg, U. C. This latter came under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at a later date.



H. R. H. PRINCE EDWARD, DUKE OF KENT.

In 1793 warrants were issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Ancients to Richelieu lodge, No. 6, at Sorel, to a lodge No. 7 in the 7th Regiment of Foot at Quebec, to Union lodge, No. 8, at Montreal, and to Select Surveyors' No. 9, at Missisquoi Bay.

In September, 1794, the Provincial Grand Lodge warranted Zion

lodge at Detroit in Michigan, and in 1795 to a lodge No. 11 at Chambly. In 1797 a warrant was issued to St. Paul's No. 12 at Montreal.

The foregoing comprise all the principal lodges down to 1800. In 1792 a provincial warrant was erected at Niagara in Upper Canada by R. W. Brö. William Jarvis, and all the lodges founded by Lower Canada passed between 1792 and 1800 under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

These lodges, with their origin and details of work, will be dealt with in the volume of this series devoted to the Craft in Quebec. At present it is but necessary to know that these lodges established by Canadian authority were the nucleus of all future governing bodies in the Dominion. The names and terms of office of the Provincial Grand Masters are important to the Craftsmen of Ontario, for not less than six of the lodges warranted by Quebec authority were west of the Ottawa, which in those days included what is now the State of Michigan, with the historic Michilimackinac as a beehive of Craft work.

There were in that part of the Province of Quebec, which afterwards under the Proclamation of 1791 became Upper Canada, some lodges which continued to work for years under the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The tabular statement which accompanies the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge—1792-1822—gives the names, with dates of warrants and other particulars, so that it would only be repetition to give them in this chapter. But all the principal counties of the province were represented.

In the Eastern District there were two lodges in Glengarry, three in Stormont, and one in Dundas.

In the Johnstown District there was one in Frontenac, one in Addington, two in Lennox, one in Hastings, and one in Prince Edward.

In the Newcastle District there were four in Northumberland and one in Durham.

In the Home District there were two in the East Riding of York and three in the West Riding.

In the London District there were three in Norfolk, one in Brant, one in Oxford, two in Middlesex, and three in Lincoln. Lincoln in the early period covered part of that which is now Wentworth.

In the Niagara District there were five in that part of Lincoln, now Welland County, while in the Western District there was one in Essex.

In all there were about forty lodges warranted in Upper Canada between 1792 and 1815. Some of these have carried on the work almost continuously, while others have had lapses of years. These lodges were the forerunners of the three hundred and sixty lodges which to-day are working in the present Province of Ontario under the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ontario.

In the territory west of the Province of Quebec, and which after 1791 became Upper Canada, there were ten lodges. The earliest was that of lodge No. 1, at Detroit, warranted in 1764, and registered in England in 1773 as the "Lodge at Detroit". In 1778 there was a lodge at Detroit known as "Union, No. 1," and it may have been the successor of the No. 1 of 1764. It was dormant prior to 1790. The

first trace of actual work is in a lodge warranted in 1794 by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, 1794-1805.

A third lodge was No. 156, warranted 15th February, 1755, in the 8th or King's Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1773. This was the first field warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of England. It worked in Canada down to 1785.

The fourth lodge was St. James' lodge, No. 518, E. R., warranted at Quebec on 12th May, 1781, as No. 14, and as No. 427, E. R., in 1792. This lodge met at Catarqui (Kingston).

The fifth lodge was St. John's, No. 465, E. R., 1781 enumeration, and No. 376, E. R., in 1792. It worked at Michilimackinac (Mackinaw), and was warranted by Quebec in 1782.

The sixth lodge was St. John's, No. 2, which met in the township of Newark, or at Queenston, or in the county of Lincoln, in 1782. There is no trace of the origin of this lodge, or of a "No. 2" at that period.

The seventh lodge was the New Oswegatchie, warranted in 1783 as No. 7 by the Grand Lodge of New York. It met at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, in 1787. The warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of England as No. 520, 1781 enumeration; in 1792 it became No. 429.

The eighth lodge was Rawdon, or "the lodge between the lakes," or "between the three lakes" (Ontario, Simcoe and Huron). It was warranted in June, 1792, as No. 498, E. R., by the original Grand Lodge of England, and met at York, now Toronto.

The ninth lodge was Union, No. 521, at Cornwall, which was put on the English list in 1793.

The tenth lodge was known as St. John's lodge, warranted by Quebec in 1787 as No. 19 on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. It met at Niagara.

Thus the reader has a summary of the Craft strength down to 1800. The Craft references in this chapter are confined as nearly as possible to all lodges organized in the Province of Canada prior to 1791, except in a few cases where lodges were warranted in what was afterwards Lower Canada prior to 1800.

Likewise in dealing with the maritime provinces, brief reference only is made to the early lodges, those existing from 1749 until 1800. To deal with those after that date does not come within the limits of a history of Masonry in Ontario. In the tabular statement which accompanies this work will be found a list of all lodges from the earliest times, which have worked or are now working in that part of the British possessions known as Canada.

In further reference to the progress of the Craft in Upper Canada after 1792, are given all lodges formed down to about 1817, which was practically the closing year of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, preceding the Kingston Convention of 1817-22.

The lodges warranted in Canada under the Provincial Grand Lodge at Boston were as follows:

Annapolis, Nova Scotia, 1738. This was the lodge of which E. J. Phillips was W. M. Newfoundland, 1746; Halifax, 1750; Crown Point, 1756; Lake George, 1758; Louisbourg, 28th Foot, 1758; In Expedition against Canada, 1758; Crown Point, 1759; In 55th Regt., Crown Point, 1759; Field Warrant.

Crown Point, 1763; Field Warrant, Crown Point, 1764; Field Warrant, Montreal, 1765; Field Warrant, Quebec, 1766.

Among the list of Canadian lodges on the roll of the Grand Lodge of England, 1764-89, were the following:

No. 203, White Hart, Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1767-67; No. 448, Zion, Detroit, Michigan, 1764-73; No. 488, Union, Detroit, Michigan, 1784-86; No. 1787-89; No. 520, New Oswegatchie, New York, 1787-89.

At the capitulation of Montreal there were regiments with field warrants, seven in all, in the 1st, 17th, 27th, 40th, 42nd, 46th, and 55th Regiments. These military lodges led to the formation of permanent lodges in the country, and from 1759 until 1792 there were at least thirty-seven lodges established under various Provincial Grand Masters.

In 1762 there were six lodges working in the city of Quebec. The first was "Merchants' lodge at Quebec, Canada," warrant dated "21 Mar., 1762," as No. 277; in 1770 it was numbered 220; in 1780 No. 176; in 1781 No. 177; and in 1792, No. 151. The second lodge was "St. Andrew's lodge, at Quebec, Canada, 21 March, 1762," as No. 221. In 1780 it was No. 177; in 1781 No. 178; and in 1792 No. 152. It was not in the English list until 1770. The third was "St. Patrick's lodge, at Quebec, Canada, 21 March, 1762," as No. 222. In 1780 it was No. 178; in 1781 No. 179; and in 1792 No. 153. The fourth lodge was held by virtue of a "sea" warrant, on board His Majesty's ship "Canceaux," at Quebec, Canada, 21 March, 1762, as No. 224. In 1780 it was No. 180, and in 1781 No. 181. It was not on the English list until 1770, and was erased 18th April, 1792.

The fifth lodge was "Select Lodge at Quebec," Canada, 21 March, 1762, as No. 225. In 1780 it was No. 181; in 1781 No. 182; and in 1792 No. 155.

The sixth lodge on the list was that held under a field warrant in the "52nd Regt. of Foot at Quebec, C., 21 March, 1762," as No. 226. In 1780 it was No. 182; in 1781, No. 183, and in 1792, No. 156. These were the lodges down to 1787.

CHAPTER VIII.

CRAFT MASONRY IN UPPER CANADA PRIOR TO 1792.—THE TRACINGS OF CRAFT WORK, AND THE ORIGIN, LOCATION AND HISTORY OF THE PIONEER LODGES ORGANIZED WEST OF THE OTTAWA RIVER.

This brings us to the ground upon which the Craft in Canada, west of the Ottawa River, stood prior to 1792. The tracings are feeble and, perhaps, with one exception, we have only the names of the lodges with some of the incidents in their career—just a few threads to weave into the fabric of history.

The early work of Masonry in Canada, as we know, was under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, although west of the Ottawa that body was only directly concerned in the work of a few lodges. From that festival day in December of 1759, when the soldier Masons met in the barrack-room within the Citadel at Quebec, and inaugurated the first Provincial Grand Lodge, down to the present time, the Craft in our sister province has maintained an unbroken interest in Masonic work. The only regret is that the records of the early lodges of the west were not kept intact, and that written records of the Provincial Grand Lodges—those of 1759-92—are not to the fore; indeed, it is believed that the only manuscript extant of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Quebec, prior to 1785, is composed of the few pages which will be reproduced in the Quebec section of this history.

Of the lodges warranted in the west of the Ottawa River between 1759-92, we find nine of a permanent character and one a military or field lodge. The list is presented in paragraph form, the better to carry our reader with us in our literary journey. It is essential that this preliminary list should be given in connection with the histories of the lodges warranted prior to 1792, the date of the first Provincial Grand warrant in Upper Canada. The points relating to the different warrants are given in the individual histories, but in this chapter they are grouped so that through one lens the reader may see the numerical standing and origin of each lodge, and the void created by the absence of authentic records of the work of some of the lodges.

First on the list we have two lodges at Detroit, both of which were originally warranted by the Grand Lodge of England in 1764-78 respectively. Then there was the lodge No. 10 at Detroit on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada in 1794. This lodge worked under six different warrants, viz.: Lower Canada, 1794; New York, 1806; New York, 1816; Territory of Michigan, 1826; New York, 1844; and Grand Lodge of Michigan, 1845, and under three different jurisdictions, viz.: The Grand Lodges of Lower Canada, New York, Territory and State of Michigan. There is no evidence of any connection between the Zion lodge of 1794 and the preceding lodge of 1764-78. All lodges in Detroit prior to 1794 were dormant for years.

The second lodge at Detroit, "in Canada," was warranted by the Grand Lodge of England in 1778, the warrant having been originally issued in 1775 to Union Lodge, No. 12, Curacoa, West Indies. This lodge was known as Union lodge, No. 1, at Detroit. This warrant was not working in 1792, indeed, no record of the lodge can be found other than the entry of the issue of the warrant by the Grand Lodge of England, and a letter, acknowledging a subscription of ten guineas, written in April, 1778, by the Grand Secretary of England (Moderns).

There was another lodge, known as Harmony, or "New York, No. 1," at Detroit, but of this lodge warrant or its work there is no trace except in the minutes of Zion lodge, No. 10, Detroit, September, 1803, when the lodge decided "to make application to the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York, To obtain a renewal of No. 1 of Detroit, formerly under their sanction."

The third lodge is that known as No. 156, in the King's Regi-

ment, the 8th Foot. This regiment was at Fort Niagara in 1773, and was stationed at this and other parts of Canada until 1785. The warrant was No. 156 in 1770. No. 124 in 1780, No. 125 in 1781. and No. 112 in 1792. There are no returns of the lodge to the Grand Lodge of England after 1780, although the lodge was undoubtedly working in Canada down to 1785. It was for a time on the register of the Grand Lodge at Quebec.

The fourth lodge is St. James', No. 14, at Cataraqui, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec on 12th May, 1781. This lodge was number 518, E. R., in 1787, and No. 427, E. R., in 1792, and erased in 1813.

The fifth lodge is St. John's lodge, No. 15, Michilimackinac (Mackinaw), warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1782, and on the English register in 1784. The warrant was No. 465 in 1781, and No. 376 in 1792.

The sixth lodge is one whose origin is involved in mystery. It is "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Ancient York Masons," Niagara. This is the only number by which it is known. There are three lodges in Niagara and Queenston, whose origin for many years has puzzled those who have endeavored to trace the history of the Craft in this locality. First we have "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," as given; then we have "St. John's Lodge, No. 19," and a third lodge "No. 2, Queenston, or Township of Niagara." Down to 1894 it was thought that these three lodges were one and the same under different numbers, but the discovery of MSS. in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England has settled the identity of No. 19, and in so doing shows that the St. John's lodge, No. 2, of Friendship, had a separate origin and distinctive life from 1782 until 1794, but as respects the authority under which it was warranted there is no trace whatever, although we have a MS. petition written in 1782.

Although there is an indication as late as 1815 in the minutes of Stamford lodge that No. 2 was of Irish origin, from the fact that a "No. 2," and a "St. John Man," were looked upon as of the same lodge and that a visitor, a "St. John Man," added after his signature, "Irish istablast," is proof that his lodge, wherever it was located—and he lived at Niagara—was of Irish origin.

The seventh lodge is the New Oswegatchie, warranted as No. 7, on 7th May, 1783, by the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York. This lodge met in the Loyal American regiment. The records from 1783 to 1787 are wanting. The first MSS. we have, which are in the writer's possession, record meetings at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, on 10th October, 1787. The lodge was numbered in England as No. 520, which number it retained until 1792, when it became No. 429. The minute book gives the "No. Seven," but not the English number. This lodge prior to 1799 became "No. 13" of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The eighth lodge was known as "St. John's, No. 19," at Niagara, and was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada (Moderns), at Quebec, in 1787, and existed until 1794, when it is supposed to have either gone out of existence or to have merged into Lodge No. 2, of Friendship, of the township of Newark, alias Queenston. No. 19 in 1787 became No. 521, E. R., and in 1792 it was No. 450. It was erased from the English list in 1813. It was

in 1794 that R. W. Bro. Jarvis commenced active work in the formation of lodges, and it is not at all unlikely that No. 19 merged into St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, which afterwards became Lodge No. 2, of Friendship, on the roll of the first Provincial Grand Lodge. This explains the status of these three Niagara lodges.

The ninth lodge is Rawdon, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," its second name being derivable from the fact that the portage or carrying-place of the Indians from the north-west was the territory between Lakes Huron and Simcoe, and Simcoe and Ontario. Rawdon received its warrant direct from the Grand Lodge of England, and was registered on the books of that Grand Lodge on 15th June, 1792, as No. 498. The lodge met at York (Toronto). In 1797 it affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, as No. 13. In May of 1800 Rawdon merged into St. John's Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis.

The tenth lodge is that at Cornwall, called "Union," No. 521, in 1793, in the English records, the warrant having been issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec in 1790 it is believed. The name "Union" is unknown in the records of the lodge which are extant. The claim is made that this lodge was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, but its records show it to be No. 9, Upper Canada. Lodge No. 9, Quebec, was a military warrant issued in 1770 to the 52nd Regt. It will be noted that warrant No. 521, Niagara, from 1781-1792, is the same warrant as at Cornwall in 1792.

In a notice published in Niagara concerning the festival of St. John, 1798, it is said that "the Worshipful Glengarry Lodge" took part in the celebration of the festival.

This lodge was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada (Ancients) at Quebec. It was the first lodge warranted in Upper Canada by that Provincial Grand Lodge. The warrant was issued in 1792, and is said to have lapsed in 1810, but there is no trace whatever of the work of the lodge. Indeed, the only reference to it is in the Quebec official lists between 1792-1800, and in the announcements of some of the Niagara lodges. It was No. 1 on the registry of the Ancients and the second lodge on the list, the first being unnumbered and known as the Grand Steward's lodge, No. 0, composed of Provincial Grand Lodge officers. When warranted the regiment known as the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteers, and was about to be stationed in Upper Canada, and between 1792 and 1800 it occupied different military posts in the Upper Province and was at Niagara in 1798. It was popularly called the Glengarry lodge because it was recruited in the country of that name.

The 2nd Battalion of the Royal Canadian Volunteers Regiment of Foot was the first regiment raised in Upper Canada. Its headquarters were at Fort George on the Niagara River, and it volunteered for service in any part of the globe. In 1794, two years after Governor Simcoe took charge of the Province of Upper Canada, a number of independent companies of militia were in existence, both in Upper and Lower Canada. These regiments were organized into two battalions in 1796, were placed on the perman-

ent establishment and were designated and known as the Royal Canadian Volunteers Regiment of Foot. The first battalion garrisoned Lower Canada from 1796 until 1802, and the second was stationed in Upper Canada for the same period. The regiment was disbanded in 1802.

The distinction of being the first regiment raised in Upper Canada has been claimed for the Queen's Rangers, but improperly so. When Governor Simcoe was appointed Lieut.-Governor of Upper Canada he obtained leave to raise a corps of 450 rank and file, and for this purpose Captain Shank went to England, recruited and equipped a light infantry corps, known as the Queen's Rangers and embarked for Canada in April, 1792. The corps was disbanded prior to the peace of Amiens in 1802.

Col. Macdonell, of Glengarry, commanded the regiment during its period of service. The second battalion of the Royal Canadians subsequently volunteered the extension of their services to the whole of British America.

Of the Craft lodge in the Royal Canadians no records remain. It is not referred to in any list issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis from 1794—1817. The warrant was, no doubt, issued either in 1792 or 1793. It is not referred to in the Quebec list of January, 1798. In that list the Grand Stewards' lodge is given as No. 1 and the Royal Rose lodge in the 7th Regiment of Foot as No. 2. But in a list issued in December, 1816, "No. 1" is given as "Glengarry lodge, in the late 2nd Batt. of Royal Canadians, a travelling warrant," and "No. 2" is the lodge in the 7th Foot; so that the lodge in the Royal Canadians had received the No. 1 formerly belonging to the Merchants' lodge at Quebec. The Royal Canadian lodge is given as No. 1 in the list in 1817, but in that of December, 1818, both Nos. 1 and 2 are vacant, No. 3 being Dorchester lodge, at St. John's, near Montreal.

In the list of December, 1819, the lodge in the Royal Canadians is not given. Both Nos. 1 and 2 are vacant in this list, but in the year 1820 the lodge known as "Glengarry, Travelling Warrant" is given as No. 1, followed by the lodge in the 7th Foot as No. 2. A foot note shows that an asterisk in front of "No. 1" means "Dormant lodges or having no permanent situation." In the list of 1821 the "No. 1" is again vacant, as is also No. 2. In 1822 Nos. 1 and 2 are vacant numbers. It is claimed that the lodge in the Royal Canadians lapsed in 1810, but it appears to have had an existence, at least, until 1820. It is peculiar that the records are absolutely barren with regard to the work of this lodge.

This includes all lodges down to the date of the Provincial Grand Lodge warrant for Upper Canada, issued the 7th March, 1792. Of the records presented those which are unsatisfactory as regards proof of origin pertain to the lodge at Detroit, in Canada, in 1778, and St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, of Ancient York Masons, at the Township of Queenston, and the lodge at Cornwall; while the origin and subsequent history of the lodges at Detroit, the lodge in the 8th Regt. of Foot, St. James', Cataraqui, St. John's, Michilimackinac, St. John's, Niagara, New Oswegatchie, Rawdon, York, are comparatively satisfactory, we have only actual records and minutes of the Oswegatchie lodge and Rawdon lodge. So that for the others we

are compelled to rely for history upon mere shreds of evidence, which even when colored by tradition and local events give but little insight into early Craft work. The details will be found in the particular history of each lodge.

CHAPTER IX.

THE FIRST LODGE IN MICHIGAN.—THE ORIGINAL NO. 1.—THE FOUNDING OF DETROIT.—SOME PIONEER PICTURES.

At this writing it is just one hundred and thirty-three years ago since the Book, which rules and governs our faith, was opened in the primitive log barrack room of the fort at Detroit on the occasion of constituting the Craft lodge known as "Lodge No. 1, at Detroit," under the authority of the Provincial Grand Master of New York, the representative of the original Grand Lodge of England.

Of the lodge thus formed little is known. Its records have, it is to be feared, passed into the beyond of many a lodge record, and naught remains but the original warrant under which the lodge assembled. Thirty years ago this old treasure had its home and habitation amongst the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York, and for those thirty years, notwithstanding the active researches of the writer and the Grand Secretary, R. W. Bro. Ehlers, the parchment nestled comfortably amid the hundreds of old documents stored in the strong rooms of New York. Old Craftsmen had seen the valued document, and even younger men in the Craft declared that it was not so long ago since daylight had peered at the handwriting of the scrivener of a bygone century. Success, however, generally comes to those who wait. This long interval, emphasized by another vigorous search by the Grand Secretary in November, 1897, brought the treasured document out of one of the safes in the office, where for three decades it had been folded inside of a roll containing the provincial warrant of the Grand Lodge of New York when it was on the English register. To-day the warrant is in the possession of Zion lodge at Detroit, to whom it has been presented by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York.

Endorsed on the back of the warrant is the following resolution, with the familiar signature of the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York:

"Pursuant to resolution of the Grand Lodge of New York, June 8, 1893, this charter is returned to Zion Lodge, No. 1, of Detroit, through the M. W. Grand Master of Michigan.

"E. M. L. Ehlers.

"Grand Secretary."

The date of this resolution, as will be observed, is June 8th, 1893, but the warrant could not be found at the time and remained concealed in the archives of New York until November, 1897.

The Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York informs the writer that the mover of the resolution had the utmost confidence in the statement made to him by R. W. Bro. Innis, that he had been shown the warrant by the previous Grand Secretary, and, therefore, in the hope that it might some day be found, he introduced the resolution authorizing its return. The certificate was dated to agree with the authority given by the Grand Lodge in the matter.

The seal attached to this warrant was that of the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York. No seal of exactly similar design is known. HUGHAN thinks that the arms cannot be those of any Grand Lodge, but possibly in imitation of a pre-Grand Lodge period partaking of the character of the arms at the head of the "Scarboro' MS." owned by the Grand Lodge of Canada, or the "Haddon" and "Antiquity" MSS. The field of the shield is

through the M.: W. Grand Master of Michigan.

W. W. Innis
Grand Secretary.



and fifty-three, from the Right Worshipful JOHN PROBY, Baron of Carysford, in the County of Wicklow, in the Kingdom of Ireland, the then Grand Master of England, appointing us Provincial Grand Master of New York. And we do hereby authorize the said JOHN CHRISTIE to make Masons, and also to do and execute all things lawfull in Masonry, in taking especial care that the members of his said Lodge do observe and keep the Rules, Orders, Regulations and Instructions contained in Our Constitutions and their own Bye-Laws, together with all such other Rules, Orders, Regulations and Instructions, as shall be given us, and paying out of the first money he shall receive for Initiation Fees to me, at New York, three pounds three shillings Sterling, to be by me applied to the use of the Grand Charity here or elsewhere.

" Given under our Hand and seal of Masonry at New York this Twenty-seventh day of April, A.D. One thousand seven hundred and sixty-four, and in the year of Masonry, Five thousand seven hundred and sixty-four.

(Sig.)

" George Harison,

" Witnefs, Peter Middleton."

" P. G. Master "

A document, which has been preserved, showing the work of the Craft at Detroit, is a letter written on the 14th of April, 1778, addressed to the R. W. Master, &c., of " Union Lodge," No. 1, of " Detroit, in Canada," from R. W. Bro. James Heseltine, the Grand Secretary of England.

The letter shows the activity of the Craft in Detroit sixteen years before the advent of the Canadian warrant of 1774. The letter from England refers to the warrant issued in 1778 to the ' lodge at Detroit, in Canada."

The letter acknowledges the receipt of 10 guineas, and states that the number of the lodge in 1778 was 510 in the Grand Lodge books. The Grand Secretary also directs the lodge to place itself in communication with the Grand Lodge of Quebec as Detroit was within that jurisdiction. Notwithstanding the letter of the Grand Secretary, the warrant was not at any time No. 510.

This letter was found by the writer in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England, through facilities offered him by W. Bro. Henry Sadler. The letter reads:

" To the R. W. Master and the rest of the officers and Brethren of the Union Lodge of Freemasons, No. 1, at Detroit, in Canada.
" R. W. Mas. & Brethren:—

" Your esteemed favor of the 10th October, 1777, came to hand in due time, and the Dot for 10 Guineas was duly honored and brought to account in Grand Lodge, as you will see by the printed lists enclosed. I beg leave to assure you that your letter (which was read in Grand Lodge) was received with every possible mark of respect. And I was thereupon desired not only to return you the particular thanks of the Grand Lodge for the donation of 10 guineas, but also to assure you that it will afford us a singular pleasure to preserve a regular correspondence with gentlemen and Brethren whose zeal does so much honor to the society. Your donation is very handsome. It is not, however, the sum of money particularly, but the manner in which it is conveyed that inspires those sentiments of respect and esteem, of the existence of which we wish to convince you. Your lodge is now entered in our books and stands numbered 510 in the Grand Lodge Lists.

" As there is a Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada, regularly established at Quebec, you will from your situation, of course, be properly within that jurisdiction, and we wish you to correspond and act in conjunction with them accordingly. The Provincial Grand Officers there are well worthy of your

attention, and their union we trust will become beneficial to both parties. The bearer of this letter is our worthy brother Thomas Aylwin, Esq., the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, who has been some time in England on business, and who will forward the packet to you accompanied by a letter on the part of the P. G. Lodge. Our new Hall, which you mention in your letter, is now completed, and is allowed to be one of the most elegant rooms in England. A list of the present Grand Officers you will see by the enclosed accounts of the 8th April instant, and I assure you of my attention to a regular correspondence in future, and am with the utmost respect,

" R. W. Sir & Brethren,

" Your most obedient Servant,

" And faithful Brother,

J. H.

" Drs. Commons,

" 14th April, 1778,

" James Heseltine,

" Grand Secretary."

The next documents are those dating from the meeting of the lodge in 1794, when it was constituted under a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, having its Grand East in the city of Quebec, or rather the Grand Lodge of Canada, having its Grand East in the city of Quebec, for although a large portion of the old Province of Canada was divided into Upper and Lower Canada in 1791, yet the verbiage used in the warrants prior to that period was continued in the issue of some of the warrants immediately following the Union. These records are complete, and furnish a detailed history of the many and varied experiences of the brethren, who month after month, and year by year, for one hundred and one years, assembled in a lodge that was just, perfect, and regular.

Tradition is not regarded with much veneration by those who desire to be accurate in recording facts. Yet it is important that some reverence should be paid to the memory of those who have handed down the story that the first Craftsmen in Michigan assembled within the picketed enclosure which protected His Majesty's 60th Regiment of Foot from the red men, who were very much in evidence at that particular period.

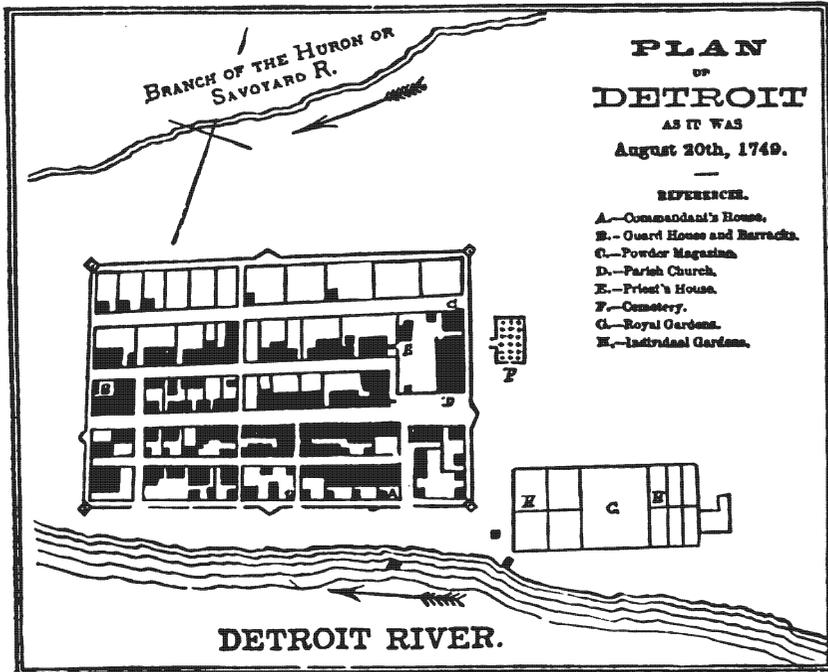
Again let it be said that, although tradition is oftentimes at fault, yet many a Craft story told by the fathers, yes, and by the mothers, of the brethren, which at the time of telling had but feeble support in the line of fact, in after years was verified by the pen work of bygone days, unearthed from some old lodge chest, which, in one case at least, had rested in the garret lodge room of a farm-house for nearly seventy-five years. And so it may happen that before many years, even the history of the pioneer lodge of Michigan may be to the fore, and another may tell the story of three decades of lost history, which make up the past of the first "lodge at Detroit."

It cannot be other than interesting to the Canadian Mason to know something of a jurisdiction which at one time was under Canadian obedience, and which at a later period—in modern days—manifested its regard for Canada, when by its Grand Officers the first Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada were installed and invested—a memory full of kindly thought by the few to-day who survive to remember that eventful occasion.

Detroit is one of the oldest settlements in the western part of what was the old Province of Quebec. It is a place which has had six different names and three corporate titles. It was known by the Algonquin Indians as "A Great Village," a name prophetic of its future. It was then called "Circuitous Approach," on account of its location at the bend of the river, after which it was named by the Wyandottes as Tyschsarondia, which modernized into Teuscha Grondie, having reference to the course of the river. The Huron Indians called the place "The Coast of the Strait." When first settled by the French it was called Fort Pontchartrain, after the French colonial Minister of Marine, and eventually was named "Detroit," from the Algonquin word which signifies a strait, and hence its popular name—"The City of the Straits."

In the days of the early French settlement, both sides of the river were known as Detroit, the present city being called North Detroit, while the locality of the modern Windsor was called South Detroit. In 1802 it was designated "Town of Detroit," and in 1815 the "City of Detroit." The city is situated on the north and west banks of the river, four miles from Lake St. Clair, and about 20 miles from Lake Erie. The River Detroit separates Michigan, in the United States, from the old Province of Upper Canada, now Ontario.

The earliest plans of Detroit were made in 1749, and 1754 and 1816. The fort of 1749 was in existence in 1764, and the plan of 1749 shows the location of the guard house and barracks, marked "B." It was in these barracks that the first Craft lodge met in 1764, when a detachment of the 60th Regiment was stationed there.



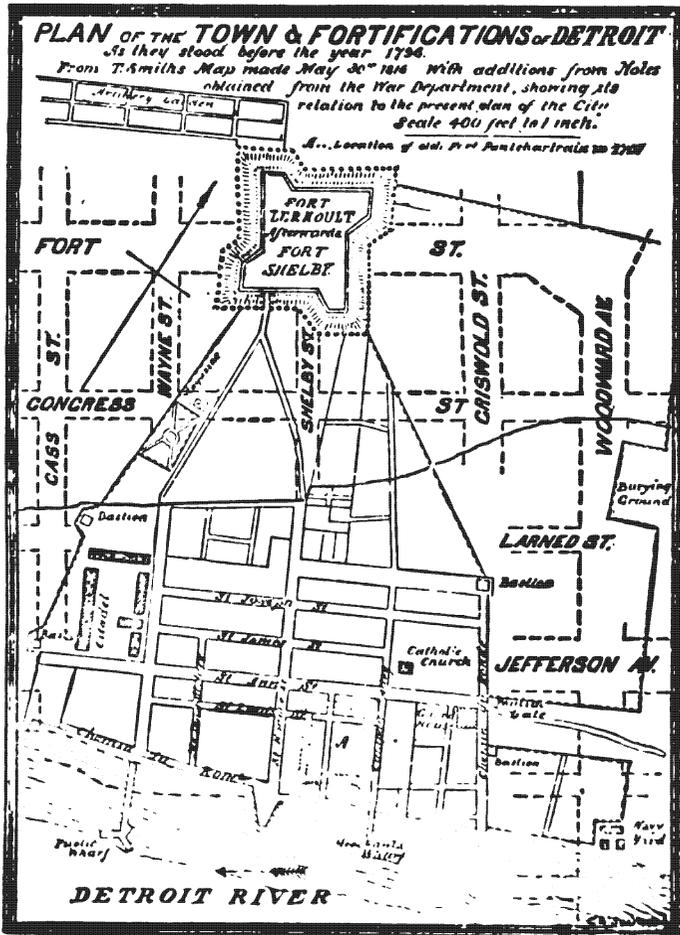
PLAN OF DETROIT, 1749.

The plan of 1796 shows the town and fortifications of Detroit as they stood before that year. The members of Zion lodge frequently attended divine service in the Council House, which was situated on the south-west corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street.

In 1764 Detroit was one of the upper posts garrisoned by British soldiers, and Michigan formed part of the Province of Quebec. In the latter part of 1760, after the surrender of Canada by the French, Detroit was occupied by British troops under the command of Major Rogers, who thirty-five years afterwards planted a Masonic warrant at Catarqui (Kingston) with Bros. William Buell and John W. Myers.

In 1763 the Treaty of Paris was signed between England and France, and the English flag floated over all the British posts west of the Detroit River, including Michilimackinac, where a Craft warrant was established in 1784.

As early as 1700 the French had occupied and colonized Detroit



PLAN OF DETROIT, 1796.

and Mackinaw, and the country passed into the hands of the English by the Treaty of Paris in 1763. This was followed by the conspiracy of Pontiac, the destruction of Mackinaw, and the siege of Detroit. The territory was practically under the sway of the United States after 1787, but the British did not evacuate until 1796. Michigan was under territorial government until 1800, under Indian territory for five years, and in 1805 Michigan territory was constituted out of the old North-west territory, but its boundaries were not those of the present State, for at that time it extended to the Missouri River, including the present States of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, and a portion of Dakota.

In 1813 Detroit surrendered to Sir Isaac Brock, the British General. It was in July of that year that General Hull crossed the river and attacked Fort Malden at Amherstburgh. The attack took place on the 12th July. On the night of the 12th the Craft lodge, Adoniram, No. 18, was meeting at Amherstburgh, and, while at work in the second degree, news was brought that the Americans were expected. The degree work was finished; the lodge was called off, and was never called on again. In 1837 Michigan was admitted as a State of the American Union.

It may be well to explain to the reader what is at first view apparently perplexing, viz., the notation of the lodges changing at successive periods. The difference in the numbers of the lodges arose from new enumerations, the dates of which are respectively: 1729, 1740, 1755, 1770, 1780, 1781, 1792. So the lodge, No. 448, of 27th April, 1764, was not entered on the English list until 1773, when the numbers were closed up and all erased or extinct lodges being removed from the roll, and the others taking their places in rotation.

"1781" was a correction of 1780, the Detroit lodge getting then the No. 356, and this lasted until 1792, when there was another "closing up," and the Detroit lodge had the number 289 assigned to it.

This lodge, as has been stated, was not registered on the English list until 1773, and was then designated "Lodge at Detroit in Canada," with date "1773." The lodge surrendered its warrant, and took out a new one from the Grand Lodge of New York, dated 3rd September, 1806. It was retained upon the English list until 1813.

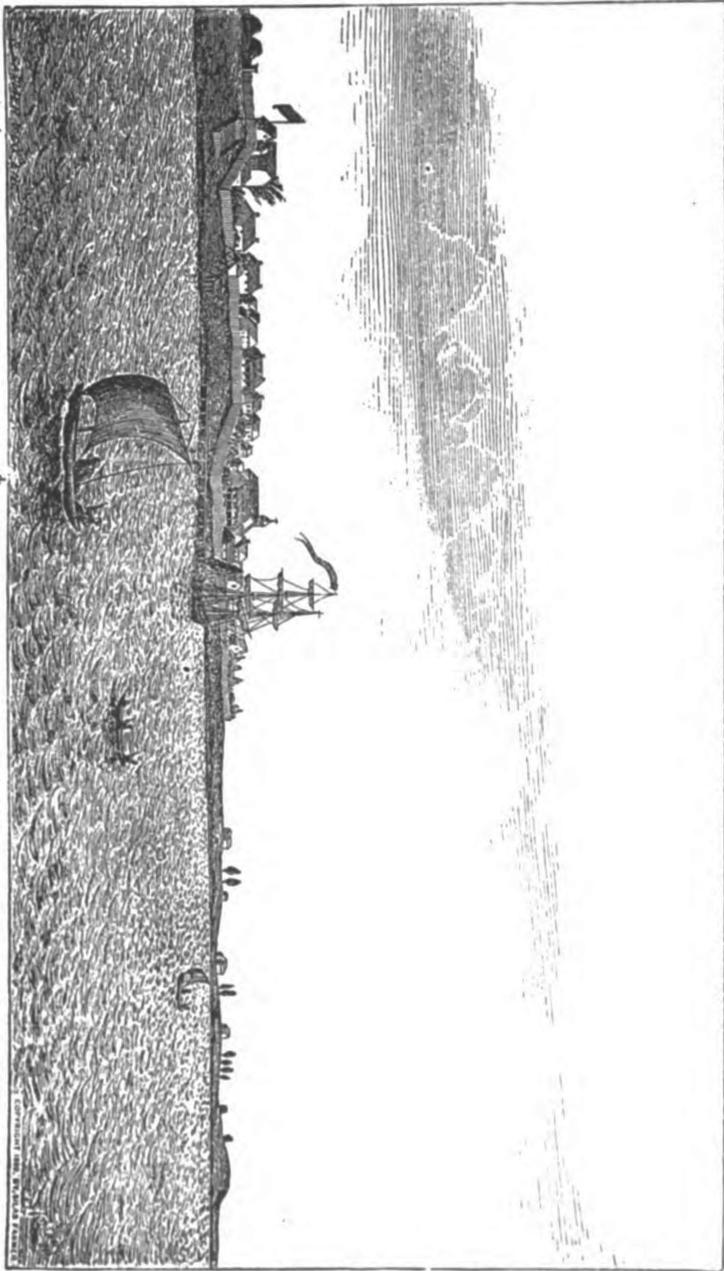
The English Engraved List and Calendars contain the following record:

1773-1779, "448, Lodge at Detroit in Canada."
 1780 "355, Lodge at Detroit in Canada."
 1781-91, "356,
 1792-1813, "289, Lodge at Detroit in Canada."

These numbers all refer to the lodge known from 1794 as "Zion."

The view of Detroit in 1796 is from a drawing on a chart in the Department of Marine in Paris. Outside the picketed stockade the town had at this date about three hundred houses, while within the pickets there were from 150 to 200 houses. The view shows the Fort and the Council House, which stands directly north of the brig in the harbor.

This is the only record. No mention whatever is made of the name "Zion Lodge," nor of any date. The latter is given in the



Fort.

Old Council House.

VIEW OF DETROIT, 1796.

"Early History and Transactions of New York," page XVII., published by Bro. Barker, in 1876, as 27th April, 1764. The reason for the non-appearance on the English register until 1773 must be that it was not returned by Bro. Harison, the Provincial Grand Master, who certainly issued the warrant on the day named.

The next lodge on the English list is the "lodge at Detroit in Canada," warranted in 1775. Whether this was a re-issue of the first warrant, and a continuation of the work commenced in 1764, it is impossible to state. In Lane's Records is given the following: "Union Lodge—Curacoa, No. 12, West Indies." The date when it was placed on the E. R. was 1775, when it was numbered 488; in 1780, 393; in 1781, No. 394; and in 1792, No. 320." These lodges when warranted were all acknowledged by the first Grand Lodge of England. This entry is followed by the record of a lodge at "Detroit, in Canada, 1778."

This second lodge at Detroit and its origin are not so easily explained as in the case of Union. The second warrant seems to have been issued by the Provincial Grand Master of Jamaica, as it is entered on the English lists in 1776-8 as No. 488, and as "Union lodge, at Curacoa, No. 12." This No. 12 must have been a Provincial number, and the preceding lodges on the English register, Nos. 483, 485, and 487, were distinguished respectively as Nos. 8, 9, 10 and 11 (Jamaica), No. 488 being No. 12. In the lists of 1781-91 it appears as 393-394. "Union lodge, at Detroit, in Canada," and the same description with the altered No. 320 in the lists of 1792-1813.

In the Freemasons' Calendar, 1777-9, under foreign Grand Lodges the lodge at "Detroit" was "448," so that it must have moved from Curacoa earlier than the Grand Lodge lists show. There is nothing in the registers or minutes of the Grand Lodge of England about these lodges, and no reason can now be assigned for its removal from Curacoa to Detroit, unless the bare suspicion that it may have been a military lodge.

There seems to have been only one lodge of direct New York origin, that is the lodge of 1764. The second lodge came from the West Indies. Curiously enough the "No. 12" would just suit the register of Quebec if the lodge had been given a number at that time. This however is not probable.

In an official list of lodges sent to England by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1785, "Harmony L——, No. —, at Detroit, held by a warrant from the P. G. L. of New York," is given. An examination of the records of New York does not show any lodge at that period known as Harmony lodge.

In 1787 the Grand Secretary of Quebec adds to his official report to the Grand Lodge of England: "N. B. There is at Detroit a lodge called No. 1, New York, constituted by the Grand Master of New York, who have put themselves under our care." This probably refers to the lodge noted in the Quebec list of 1785.

There is this point in connection with Craft work at Detroit in 1778-82. In the year 1779 there were in the Fort at Detroit 180 men of the Eighth Regiment of Foot, 50 Rangers, and 138 of the 47th Regiment, and in 1782 there were 246 men of the 8th and 71 of the 47th Regiment. The 8th and 47th Regiments, especially the latter, were noted for Masonic work. There were also many Masons in the

Rangers. It is probable that the men in all these regiments, who were Craftsmen, took an active part in lodge work.

This disposes of the first period of Michigan's Craft work. The second Masonic period was from 1794, when being part of Upper Canada, Michigan received a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada at Quebec, and its history will be found under the section devoted to the Craft in Upper Canada from 1792-1822.

CHAPTER X.

ZION LODGE, NO. 10, AT DETROIT.—A LODGE THAT WORKED UNDER FOUR JURISDICTIONS AND HAD SEVEN WARRANTS.—A MICHIGAN LODGE WITH A LOWER CANADA WARRANT IN 1794-1805.

In a preceding chapter the history of the original lodges at Detroit has been dealt with—not that there has been much of history to give beyond their number and the record of the authority under which they worked. This chapter, however, furnishes a summary of the records of Zion lodge, No. 10, at Detroit, which are complete in every particular from 1794 until 1898.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada had been warranted by the Grand Lodge of England—the Ancients or third Grand Lodge—in 1792, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, at Niagara, but the brethren in Michigan, probably from the military connection of the former lodge, and possibly because they had not ascertained the fact that a warrant had at that date been issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, sought the Masonic authority which from 1760 had been established at Quebec. Then Michigan was not considered as within the territory of Upper Canada. H. R. H. Prince Edward, the Provincial Grand Master, also had left the jurisdiction of Lower Canada some months previous to the issue of this warrant, and probably Bro. Ainslie, who issued it, thought himself justified in covering a district not claimed by Upper Canada, although Detroit was not finally surrendered until July, 1796.

It is true that in 1792 the provincial body at Quebec had issued a warrant to lodge, No. 5, at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada, but this was in November of that year, and the lodge had also been warranted and held for a time in the city of Quebec. Moreover, the provincial warrant, which was sent out from England to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had only been delivered to him a few days prior to this date, which was before his arrival at Niagara, where he was to assume his duties as Secretary of the Province and Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. It is also noteworthy that the first perfect minutes we have of a lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis are those of "No. 6." at Kingston, which met on the 7th August, 1794, one month prior to the date of the warrant of No. 10 at Detroit. The dispensation to "No. 6" was probably issued in

July, so that R. W. Bro. Jarvis had, at least, one lodge in operation in August, 1794.

There seems no reasonable doubt that lodge No. 3, in the Queen's Rangers was warranted in 1794, but of this there is no written evidence. No warrants to lodges in Upper Canada were issued by Lower Canada after 1794. Certainly the warrant of No. 10 was issued without the slightest desire on the part of Lower Canada to overstep its jurisdiction, in fact, for fifty years after this date the territory of Upper Canada was invaded by the jurisdictions of England, Scotland and Ireland, without any objection by the local Masonic authorities.

On the 7th September, 1794, a warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada for Zion lodge, at Detroit. This document was for years in the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York, but about five years ago was returned to Zion at Detroit, through the good offices of R. W. Bro. Ehlers, the Grand Secretary of New York. The warrant is given in fac simile as well as in the letter press. It reads:

"Thomas Ainslie, D. Grand Master.

"Thomas Dodd, S. G. W.

John Lynch, J. G. W.

"To ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

"We, the Right Worshipful Thomas Ainslie, Esq., Collector of His Majesty's Customs, Lieutenant-Colonel of the British Militia of the City of Quebec, etc., and Deputy Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons (according to the old Constitution granted by His Royal Highness Prince Edwin, at York, Anno Domini, nine hundred, twenty and six, and in the year of Masonry four thousand nine hundred, twenty and six), in Canada, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging;

"KNOW YE, by the authority in us vested, by His Royal Highness Prince Edwin, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and of the Most Illustrious Order of Saint Patrick, Major General of His Majesty's Forces, etc., Grand Master in his absence, that we do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brethren, viz: The Worshipful James Donaldson, one of our Master Masons; the Worshipful Edward Byrn, his Senior Warden, and the Worshipful Findly Campbell, his Junior Warden, to form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid, at or in the City of Detroit, in Upper Canada, upon the first Monday of every calendar month, and on all seasonable times and lawful occasions; and in the said Lodge (when duly congregated) to admit and make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world.

"And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, JAMES DONALDSON, EDWARD BYRN, and FINDLY CAMPBELL (with the consent of the members of their Lodge), to nominate, chuse and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this Warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, etc., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose and install their successors, etc., etc., etc. Such installations to be upon (or near) every Saint John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge forever: Providing the above-named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the Craft: paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the R. W. Grand Lodge of Canada; conforming to the Laws and Regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication therewith: otherwise this Warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Zion
Lodge
No. 10,
Canada.

R

John Lynch J.G.W.

of Concern

...sley's Customs. Lieutenant Colonel of the British
and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted
Masons Nine hundred twenty and six, and in the Year of Masonry
inging.

...most noble order of the Garter, and of the most illustrious
... That we, Do hereby authorise and empower our Trusty
Masons The Worshipful Edward Byrn his Senior Warden
Free and Accepted Masons, aforesaid at or on
th. and

Zion Lodge N
Canada

...ongregated) to admit and make Free Masons
and Nations throughout the known World
Breth^ren James Donaldson Edward Byrn
name, chuse and install their successors to whom they
Masons be And such successors shall in like Manner
near every Saint Johns Day during the Continuance
conform to the known and established Rules and
and to the ¹³ Grand Lodge of Canada conforming to the
with, Otherwise this Warrant to be of no Force or Virtue.
seventh day of September in the Year of our Lord one
and second hundred and Ninety four

Note. This Warrant
in the Gran
Oct 1. 18

James (Davidson) Grand Secretary

Opp. page 194.

"Given under our hands and the seal of our Grand Lodge, in Quebec, this seventh day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

"James Davidson, Grand Secretary.
"L. S."

"Note. This warrant is registered in the Grand Lodge, Volume 1, Letter S."

It will be observed that the name of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec is not in the warrant. This is explained by the fact that H. R. H. Prince Edward had left Quebec over six months prior to the issue of the warrant.

The reader will also note a curious error by the writer of the warrant. In the second paragraph, commencing "Know Ye," the fourteenth word should read "Edward"—not "Edwin." The Grand Secretary, in writing the warrant evidently had forgotten that "Prince Edwin at York," in the first paragraph, and "Prince Edward, Knight," etc., in the second, were two different individuals, the former having lived, it is said in 926 A. D., while the latter was alive in Lower Canada in 1791.

Of the warrants issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada (Ancients), this of No. 10, and that of "No. 3," Dorchester lodge, St. John's, Quebec, are the only two of which the originals have been preserved. Bro. Edward Byrn, the senior warden of No. 10, was in 1789 W. M. of lodge No. 9, E. R. (Ancients) in the 4th Battalion of the Royal Artillery, now No. 2 of the Grand Lodge of Quebec.

On folio 4 of the register of the Grand Chapter of the Ancients, in the archives at Freemasons' Hall, London, England, is recorded "Edward Byrn, P. M., 9," showing that he was a P. M. of No. 9, and received his Royal Arch degree in that chapter, which was at Woolwich, England, in 1789, and met for the first time in Quebec in 1790, when Bro. Byrn, as W. M., presided. He acted as Senior Grand Deacon at the installation of H. R. H. Prince Edward, as Provincial Grand Master on 22nd June, 1792.

Bro. Findly Campbell, the junior warden of No. 10, was also present at the meeting of No. 9, E. R., at Quebec, in 1790. The lodge, No. 9, was under the Grand Lodge of New York, with which Grand Lodge severed its connection in 1783, returning with the English army to Canada after the evacuation of New York city. In the records of this lodge at Quebec it is noted that on the 11th December, 1795, a Bro. Marshall, of No. 10, Detroit, affiliated, and that on the 11th November, 1796, a Bro. McKay was also proposed to affiliate with the lodge.

On the left margin of the warrant the name "Zion Lodge, No. 10, Canada," is written. As has been stated there is no record extant of the work of the original Detroit lodge, and it is probable that that organization became dormant. The few records of the Grand Lodge at Quebec, which have been preserved, do not contain any reference to the warrant of 1764, nor of the two lodges which at a later date were established at Detroit. The records of Zion Lodge, No. 10, are complete from 1794.

The only correspondence of No. 10 found in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada is a letter from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, dated July of that year, which states that "Peter Curry, Herman Everts and James May, of 10, Detroit," for disorderly behaviour in lodge had "pronounced" on them "sentence of expulsion" by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

In 1806 commenced the third period of Michigan Masonry, the transition from the jurisdiction of Canada to that of New York. In that year "a number of brethren at Detroit, then members of Zion, No. 1," petitioned the Grand Lodge of New York for a charter, at the same time surrendering the warrant of 1764, but not that of Lower Canada issued in 1794. The records of New York, on the 3rd September, 1806, state that "a petition from a number of brethren at Detroit, at present members of Zion's lodge, No. 1, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Quebec, praying for a warrant from this Grand Lodge, and surrendering their former warrant, was read and granted." The warrant was not under the "Grand Lodge of Quebec," but rather the "Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," whose Grand East was at Quebec.

As to "surrendering their former warrant," this referred to the warrant of 1764, granted by Provincial Grand Master Harison at New York. The warrant of 1764 from New York and that of 1794 from Lower Canada are in the archives of the Zion lodge at Detroit. It is possible that the reason the warrant of 1764 was surrendered was because of its being an issue of the original Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), while that of Lower Canada was from the third Grand Lodge of England (Ancients), and that a warrant emanating from the latter would not be recognized by any provincial authority, which owed its origin to the former. The warrant of 1764 was, therefore, recognized by the Grand Lodge of New York as the first erection of a Craft warrant in Michigan.

After the granting of the petition of the Michigan brethren by the Grand Lodge of New York on 3rd September, 1806, nine months elapsed before the warrant from New York was acted upon. On the 6th July, 1807, the lodge met and was re-established under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of New York. On that day the Zion lodge, No. 1, was re-organized in "a room in the house of Bro. John Palmer, Esq."

The first meeting of Zion lodge, No. 10, was held on the 19th of December, 1794. As the minutes of this meeting have become historic they are given in fac simile as well as in the letter press. They read:

"Detroit, 19th December, 1794.

"ZION LODGE, No. 10.—Under the sancion of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Met in due form at the house of Br. James DONALDSONS.

"Worshipful Br. Byrn, in the Chair.

Br. Donaldson, S. W.

Br. Campbell, J. W.

Br. Johnson, Tylor.

Br. Patterson, Treasurer.

Br. McLintuck, Secretary.

BY VIRTUE of warrant, the Worshipful Br. Byrn opened a Grand

Lodge for the Installment of Br. James Donaldson, W.M. of ZION LODGE, No. 10, on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of CANADA.

"The W. Br. Donaldson was regularly Installed and homaged. Said Grand Lodge was Closed and adjourn'd to Quebc—"

"The Worshipful Master James Donaldson called the Craft to order and opned an Entered aprentice Lodge.

Our Br. Ruland not having the antient Landmarks

Was put thro the first degree of Masonry—"

Petitions was also read from Joseph Douglas and John Munro of the Royal Artillery, Recommended by Br. Campbell, Praying to become Members to the Antient and Honorable Society of free and accepted Masons.

The Brethren presant agree'd to celebrate the festival of St. Johns The Evangelists Day, 27th December.

"The Lodge was cloused at Ten O'clock in Love and harmony."

The location of the house of James Donaldson, not Donaldsons, as written in the first minutes, is unknown, and there are no records in Detroit which show either the location of the meeting-place or reference to the personal history of its charter members. The proceedings were in proper form, although six members are recorded as present, and it was in good form when "The W. Br. Donaldson was regularly installed and homaged," or, in other words, being installed and saluted with grand honors, after which the "said Grand Lodge was closed and adjourn'd to Quebc—."

The initiation of Bro. Rouland at the first meeting, and his presence before the lodge closed, was no doubt considered as making the lodge perfect in the Craft sense of the term.

The petitions of two of the Royal Artillery indicated that the lodge was making a fair beginning, and the fact that the 27th December the festival of St. John was to be celebrated was another proof that the social features of the fraternity were not to be neglected.

At the second meeting, held on the 27th December, 1794, all were present except Bro. Patterson, who is entered as treasurer at the first meeting, but his office was promptly filled by Bro. John Askwith, who was "hailed from Modern to Ancient Masonry." This brother was an affiliate in the sense that he had been made a Mason in a lodge working under the original Grand Lodge of England, or, as it was called, The Moderns, but in order that he might be accepted as an affiliate he was "hailed" or rather "healed" in lodge No. 10, being a lodge which owed obedience to the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Ancients at Quebec, which had been established by the third Grand Lodge of England, better known as "the Ancients," or "Athol" Grand Lodge. The minutes show that a Master Masons' lodge was opened, that Bro. Askwith was "hailed," that the M. M. lodge was closed and an E. A. opened, "under which the brethren present dined sumptuously together and spent the evening according to antient custom."

At the third meeting, held on the 5th January, 1795, six only were present, the record reading: "Bro. Rouland without leave abst." Mr. Joseph Douglas was, however, initiated and three petitions were received, and the first set of "by-laws were read and signed by the members present."

At the next meeting, held on the 17th January, 1795, eleven

members were present. Bro. Douglas and Rouland were raised, and Bros. Rowe and Curry were passed. "Bro. Miller, of Lodge No. 23, under the sanction of Great Britain," and "Bro. Guttrie, of No. 1, held at Kilwinning," were present as visitors.

At the fifth meeting, held on the 2nd March, 1795, fourteen were present. Bro. May was passed, although there is no record at the previous meeting of his initiation, after which Bros. Rowe, Curry and May were raised. Bro. McNiff, another "Modern," was at the "same time 'hailed' from a modern to an Ancient Mason," and Bro. F. Cornwall of Lodge No. —, York, affiliated. There is no record of this name in the list of any of the lodges in York, Upper Canada, from 1797-1800. No list prior to this date is extant. This brother must have been a member of one of the lodges instituted at York by Bro. Jarvis. It may have been No. 3, of the Queen's Rangers, or No. 8, both of which met in York in 1795.

At the sixth meeting, held on the 6th April, 1795, ten were present. It seems to have been customary to enter in the minutes of each meeting the names of all the members of the lodge, and after the name of each absent one the reasons for such absence. At this meeting, after giving the names of the ten brethren who were actually present, the minutes read:

" Br. Campble, sick.	
Br. Dodemead, absent, reasons not given.	
Br. Rouland, family sick.	
Br. F's Cornwall,)
Br. Johnston,	) Absent, reason known.
Br. Carpenter,	) Long Distance."

At this meeting Mr. Wheeler Cornwall was initiated. Mr. Thomas Cox was proposed, and "it was agreed by the unanimous consent of all the brethren present to carry on correspondence with the Grand Lodge of Canada, annually on the 24th June, being the most seasonable time of year for that purpose."

The seventh meeting was held on the 14th April, 1795, at which thirteen members were present. The early lodges had a few novelties in the way of by-laws and Zion, No. 10, was not an exception. For the first time in the history of the lodge the black ball or "bean" had been used. Mr. Samuel Choates was accepted and initiated, but "The petition of Thomas Cox was read and balloted for and black beaned, after being three times tryed." This action was too much for Bros. McNiff and Bro. Askwith, for "when the petition of Thomas Cox was balloted for and was rejected. Bro. McNiff requested absence for the night, and Brother Askwith desired his name to be erased from the lodge book."

Then it was determined to use drastic measures with those who exercised their right to reject candidates, for

"It was agreed by the members present that every person wishing to become a member of this Lodge shall be regularly balloted for, and if one black bean only be given against him, that Brother who gives it must give his reasons before the Lodge, and if two black beans be given against him the two Brothers who give against him Must give their reasons in Private before the Master and the two Wardens, who is allowed to Judge whether the Reasons given be sufficient or not, & that at a future opportunity, and if three black beans be given against him, he is to be rejected"

The next meeting was held on the 4th May, 1795, when eleven members were present, and six absent. Two of these, Bro. Choates and Bro. Johnston, were absent for "reasons known." Bro. Askwith also attended the lodge. He had "declared himself off" at the meeting on the 14th April, no doubt on account of the blackbeaning of his friend. Bro. Askwith's action was considered worthy a notice, and he "visited the lodge according to summons, and again requested, for the second time, for his name to be erased from the Book," but no action was taken at this meeting.

The ninth meeting was held on the 1st June, 1795, when twelve members were present, and five for "reasons known" were absent. The petition of Hugh Heward, whose name afterwards appears in the records of early York lodges, was presented. The officers of the lodge were elected semi-annually, in June and December, and this being the month for election "it was unanimously desired that the W. M. should be re-elected, as the Senior Warden and Junior declined standing candidates for the chair, they not knowing how soon they might be called from this place." Bro. Donaldson was, therefore, re-elected.

At the tenth meeting, on the 22nd June, 1795, ten members were present, and Hugh Heward was initiated, and on the occasion of the festival of St. John, 24th June, 1795, ten members were present. The minutes are those of a joyous festival, and indicate that the feast of reason and the flow of soul were not wanting with our old time brethren. The minutes state that:

"The Worshiptul Master called to order and opened an Entered apprentice Lodge, at the same time the Senior and Junior Wardens was installed and homaged according to the Antient Custom, the Brothers accordingly. During the time of mirth Br. Curry arrived from Mackanac in the Detroit sloop and spent the remainder of the evening with us—as Br. Donaldson has been at an extraordinary expense in providing a dinner for the feast of St. John the Baptist, and as only nine out of seventeen Brothers attended to Partake of said Feast, the Brothers present are of opinion that the sum of Two Pounds, four shillings, yorck, must be taken out of the fundes belonging to the Lodge, for the purpose of defraying said Feast, and that a further regulation be made the next monthly Lodge night for future feasts. Lodge closed at 10 o'clock in good harmony, and adjourned to the 1st Monday in July, being regular Lodge night."

Seventeen brethren had evidently promised to partake of the good things to be provided, and the absence of eight, while it may not have dampened the enthusiasm, had a depressing effect upon the cash box for the sum of "Two pounds, four shillings, must be taken out of the fundes belonging to the lodge."

At the meeting of the 6th July, 1795, eleven members were present, including Br. Whitten, a "visitor from No. 631. Antient York Masons." Two petitions were read, and three were raised, "and by the unanimous consent of all it was agreed that all brothers should pay for their dinners on St. John's Day, whether absent or present." This determination was made so that Br. Donaldson should not be called upon again to provide for seventeen brethren, when only half that number might present an appearance. Bro. A. Whitten affiliated at this meeting.

On the 3rd August, 1795, being the thirteenth meeting, two were balloted for, and the lodge had a visit from "Br. John Donovan, visitor from No. 2, Ant. Masons, Upper Canada." This lodge met "in the Township of Queenston, alias Newark."

Eleven were present at the meeting, on 7th September, 1795, including Bro. Daniel Murphy, of lodge No. 9, Upper Canada, a lodge that met in the township of Bertie and at Fort Erie.

Down to this date the minutes read "Zion lodge, No. 10, under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Canada," but at this meeting the opening lines were changed to read: "under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," a form that was continued while the lodge was under the Canadian obedience.

At the fifteenth meeting, on October 5th, 1795, ten brethren were present, and Bro. Richard Best, a visitor from "Lodge 527, Grand Lodge of Ireland." At this meeting it was determined to discipline Bro. Mengus, or Mungus, a brother whose name appears in some of the previous minutes. What his offence was the minutes do not disclose. It seems, however, to have been for inattention to his Masonic duties, probably for non-attendance at lodge meetings. He had been present at five meetings out of fourteen, and the amendment in his conduct may have been looked for in more regular attendance. The minutes state that

"From certain information among the Brethren the third of August it was agreed that should Brother James Mungus attend, or when he did attend, from certain unbecoming conduct, should be expelled from the Lodge, with an Exhortation, for some time not limited, until he should give proof and Satisfactory Instance of his better Conduct to intitle him to be received: On this Night, the fifth of October, being regular Lodge Night, Brother James Mungus, intending to quit this place, applied for a Certificate, but from the former period, and his never having attended, that Brethren having not seen sufficient Instance of his Amendment, it was unanimously agreed by ballot that he was not intitled to have a Certificate from the Lodge, but should yet be received after sufficient amendment."

Ten members were present at the meeting of the 2nd November, 1795. The average attendance seems to have been about ten. Two petitions were received, and one of John Armstrong, "formerly a modern Mason," praying to be "hailed from a Modern to an Antient Mason." Three brothers were "declared off," one of whom was Bro. Findly Campbell, the original Junior Warden of the lodge, "in consequence of their leaving this place."

At the seventeenth meeting, on the 7th December, 1795, eleven members were present, and the officers were all re-elected for the ensuing six months. John Cornwall and Ruben Tucker, who had been balloted for and accepted on August the 3rd, were again subjected to the trial of the ballot and "were re-considered, they not having attended." The former petition was laid over to January, and "that of Ruben Tucker was withdrawn, and unanimously agreed to for good reasons not to make or admit him." The petition of John Armstrong, balloted for and accepted in November, "was also withdrawn (he not attending), and for good reasons resolved not to hail him from a Modern to an Antient Mason." The lodge closed, and "adjourned to the 27th instant, being St. John's Day, and unani-

mously agreed to hear Divine Service and a sermon from twelve o'clock, and to dine together agreeable to custom." The minutes conclude with the postscript "N.B. St. John's Day falling on Sunday it is agreed to postpone dining together until Monday, the following day."

On 28th December, 1795, twelve members were present, and the lodge opened, "when according to custom proceeded to Divine Service and heard a sermon." Neither the location of the church nor the name of the clergyman who favored our brethren at this winter festival is given in the minutes. "After dinner," the new officers were installed. Bro. Dodemead had asked in July to be "declared off," but his request was not considered satisfactory and "a committee of three old Masons should sit and enquire into his reasons and report accordingly."

At the first meeting of the new year, held on 4th January, nine members were present. Bro. Dodemead, refusing to attend according to summons, sent a note, asking again to be "declared off," excusing himself on the ground of poverty, but the lodge resolved that

"his Note did not purport what was sufficient Reason, and his requesting his name might be Erased from the Books must be attributed to some reason unknown, which he would not reveal, the Generality of the Body knowing his Circumstances not to be necessitous. Agreed unanimously that he should stand excluded from the Body, and be regularly reported to the Grand Lodge."

Messrs. Harper and Cornwall not attending their petitions were laid over, "but if not then attending their petitions to become obsolete, and to be dropt." Bro. Donovan, of lodge No. 7, U. C., given as No. 9, at a former meeting, was with a Bro. Surgener of No. 9, E. R., accepted as affiliates, and Bro. Hutchinson of Dorchester lodge, No. 3, Lower Canada, was a visitor.

The attendance at the twentieth meeting on 7th February, 1796, was much improved, fifteen being present. Bro. Hutchinson desired affiliation, and "was balloted for, and was negatived by five black beans," and two others were accepted and initiated.

On 7th March, 1796, twelve were present, and "it was agreed unanimously to write the Grand Master of Upper Canada, communicating our authority in a brotherly manner." This was the first move made towards communicating with R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, who on the 7th March, 1792, had been appointed Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada at Niagara.

Thirteen were present at the meeting on 4th April, 1796, and the second and third degrees were worked, while at the twenty-third meeting on 2nd May, 1796, the first degree was worked, eleven members being present.

At the meeting of 6th June, 1796, petitions were received, degrees worked, and Bros. James May, the J. W., was elected W. M., Hugh Heward, S. W., and Israel Ruland, Treasurer, and Bro. Donovan, Secretary. The office of J. W. does not seem to have been filled, although subsequently Bro. Ruland appears to have occupied it.

On 24th June, 1796, the festival of St. John was celebrated, for "it being St. John's Day, the brethren dined sumptuously together.

after which they proceeded to the installation of the new elected officers, and paid them the homage agreeable to the ancient custom of Masons," and "after spending an agreeable evening the lodge closed at 10 of the clock in perfect love and harmony."

At the twenty-sixth meeting, on 4th July, 1796, nine members were present. The lodge determined "to present to the Grand Lodge under which we are sanctioned a sum of two guineas for the relief of indigent brethren wherever found."

Only six members appeared at the meeting of 1st August, 1796. Messrs. Daniel Fields and William Shaw had petitioned and were accepted, but not attending it was resolved that the money sent with these petitions "should be forfeited to the body." At this meeting is the first record of returns to the Provincial Grand Lodge, for the minutes state that "The returns to the Grand Lodge for one year were signed in Lodge room by the present and past officers."

At the twenty-eighth meeting on 5th September, 1790, six members and four visitors are recorded as having been present, but it seems to have been for business only. On 3rd October, 1796, only four members are recorded as present, and "an apprentice lodge was opened, which continued for the proceedings of the night," and at the meeting the following month only five members were present, but "no business offering, the lodge was adjourned at ten of the clock."

Six members only attended the thirty-first meeting, on 5th December, 1796. Bro. Ruland for absence "was accordingly sentenced to pay a fine of two shillings," and this rule was to apply in all future cases. It was agreed "that the present officers of the lodge should remain in their different stations for the ensuing six months." It was also resolved "that each visiting brother may be allowed to furnish whatever sum he thinks proper for the benefit of indigent brethren, but to constitute nothing towards the night's expenses," and it was also agreed that "any person offering himself as a candidate" may be "balloted for on the first night, and, if approved, may be entered at any time by informing and calling a lodge of emergency, said candidate defraying the expenses of said emergency."

Notwithstanding that six members only attended the festival meeting of 27th December, 1796, "the brethren dined sumptuously together and spent an agreeable evening."

At the thirty-third and opening meeting of the new year, held on the 2nd January, eight members were present, the only business transacted being to agree that "the Secretary should transmit the members at River La Tranche the amount of their accounts, and demand payment for the same." The La Tranche or la Trenché was called the River Thames by Royal proclamation on 10th July, 1792.

On 6th February, 1797, only five members were present, and it must have been considered a perfect lodge, for the W. M. opened an apprentices' lodge "and proceeded to business."

On the 6th March, 1797, eight members were present, and it was unanimously agreed to strictly adhere to the by law respecting fines, and it was also agreed "that any person who had already been initiated into any part of the mystery of Masonry and wishes to be advanced shall pay for every degree that he obtains in this lodge,

the sum of one pound, five shillings, N. Y. cy." This is the first record given of the amount paid for degree work, when brethren had been initiated in other lodges. The regular price of initiation, passing and raising, was £3 15s. od., so that the degrees were £1 5s. od. each. The dues appear to have averaged about six shillings per month, or about seventy-five cents of modern money.

At the meeting of 3rd April, 1797, six brethren were present, including Bro. Pixley, a visitor from No. 10, Earltown, N. Y. Eight brethren were absent, so that the membership of the lodge was thirteen. A letter was read from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. The subject matter of the communication is not given, but it was read "and agreed that the contents should be attended to."

On 1st May, 1797, eight were present, and "The Wpful Master opened an apprentice's Lodge," but "no business offering the lodge was closed."

The 5th June, 1797, was the regular meeting for the election of officers. Seven members of the lodge were present, and five visitors from American lodges, one of the latter from No. 10 of Cincinnati. The officers were elected, Bro. Heward being W.M., and "it was also agreed that the Lodge, agreeable to the antient custom of Masons, should assemble on St. John's Day next at 1 of the clock, p. m., and walk in procession, if a sufficient number of brethren were present."

At the festival meeting of 24th June, six members were present and six visitors. The lodge opened "and after the occasionals of the day were over, dined sumptuously together and after dinner the present officers were installed with the homages agreeable to the antient custom of Masons."

Herman Eberts, who was an ancestor of a family which afterwards settled at Chatham, Upper Canada, and a Mr. Shaw, were initiated at the fortieth meeting, held 3rd July, 1797. As it was necessary to prepare the annual report for Grand Lodge it was determined that the lodge should pay dues for the members who were in arrear of lodge dues.

At the meeting on August 7th, five members of the lodge were present and three visitors. The F. C. was worked, and the lodge closed in "perfect love and harmony."

Six members were present at the September meeting, and four visitors, including Bros. Lewis Nide and Benj. Lyons, from Lodge No. 4, of Upper Canada. This was a lodge which met at Niagara, and was known as "the lodge of Philanthropy."

It will be remembered that at the meeting of 2nd January, 1797, the secretary was ordered to transmit the accounts of brethren residing at the River La Tranche or Thames in Upper Canada, but no mention is made of the brethren in arrear until this meeting,

"When the petition of certain brethren on the River Thames was read, they praying the recommendation of our body to the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada to obtain a warrant and book of by-laws to enable them to hold a lodge under the name of Hiram Lodge."

The subject must have been fully debated, for the minutes read that "after being duly considered" the brethren "were unanimously of opinion that this body could not recommend to the Grand Lodge

of Upper Canada," from the fact that it had "No correspondence with that body," and could only assist the applicants "by applying to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, from whom we have our authority," and recommend them "for a dispensation under our warrant for a certain time," which, however, the members of Zion lodge said was "liable to be revoked by us upon the appearance of any bad usages," and "this upon a new request for that purpose." The Detroit lodge was determined that the proposed lodge should have a fatherly care and attention as long as "the dispensation held good."

There is no trace of any lodge known as Hiram at any point on the river Thames in Upper Canada.

The forty-third meeting on 2nd October, and that of November, were occupied by degree work.

At the meeting, held on the 4th December, 1797, the F. C. and M. M. were worked, and a brother affiliated. The officers who had served for the six months were all re-elected. The case of Bro. John Dodemead, disposed of in January of 1796, was re-opened by that Bro. sending five dollars as quarterly dues, but the lodge unanimously decided not to accept money, as he had "been excluded from the lodge" in January, 1796, and the lodge "do not consider him a member." Bro. Dodemead had requested in January, 1796, that his name be erased from the books, but gave no reason, and the lodge "knowing his circumstances not to be necessitous," not only refused his request, but by vote excluded him from membership. In December, 1797, he sent his dues—at least for one quarter—and the above action was taken. So that all might be in proper form the W. M. sent a letter to Bro. Dodemead, in which was cited the resolution of the lodge, and the following:

"After the above resolve it appears we are obstructed by injunction of the Grand Lodge to do only what may be consented to by them, but tho' you have been fairly dealt with by us, we all regret your being misled (they having since approved of our proceedings), and will further petition an application for you to the Grand Lodge should you require it. Your five dollars offered we returned agreeable to the above."

This disposed of the question.

On 27th December, 1797, "prayers were read by the Worshipful Master," and "the accounts being duly settled and the other ceremonies being gone through as customary on St. John's Day the lodge closed."

On 1st January, 1798, only three members were present, and yet business seems to have been transacted, but no degree work. Five brethren are noted as being "absent without pretence," and were fined two and four shillings each, while Bro. McNiff escaped the penalty by sending a message by Bro. Ruland that he was sick.

At the meeting on 5th February, 1798, eleven were present, including one visitor from No. 4 of Upper Canada. Bro. May and the four others who were absent last meeting night, "having offered their reasons of being absent, and the same put to ballot, they were excused." A Bro. Frost asked for affiliation, and "it was agreed that an enquiry should be made into Bro. Frost's moral character," while Mr. Thomas Cox was balloted for "and four black balls appeared against him." A dispute between Bros. May and McNiff was left to a committee to settle and the lodge adjourned.

The petition of Mr. Mathew Gibson was read at the meeting of 5th March, and Bros. Ruland, McNiff and Carpenter, "vouching for his moral character," he was admitted. At this meeting is given the first record of a Masonic funeral in Detroit. The minutes state that "Bro. Nathan Williams having departed this life this evening, it was order" the funeral to take place on the following Wednesday.

Mr. Cox was again balloted for and rejected at the meeting on 2nd April. He had been previously blackballed in February. The present rule that a year must elapse between periods for ballot did not then obtain in Zion lodge. A letter was read from the Grand Secretary of Lower Canada, dated 24th January, 1798. It "was received and read with great satisfaction, and filed in the records of the lodge." At this meeting Mr. James McDonnell received the E. A. degree, and paid "the accustomed fees of two guineas installation, one dollar for the use of the Grand Lodge, and two shillings to the Tyler." This initiation may have been under the rule passed on the 5th December, 1796, that any person offering himself as a candidate may be balloted for on the first night, and, if approved, may be initiated on paying the expenses of the lodge meeting. But while this seems to have been a regular meeting, the petition does not appear to have been presented at any previous meeting, and as the sum of two guineas, with the one dollar and two shillings, made up two pounds, eight shillings, instead of the usual three pounds, fifteen shillings, paid on other occasions for initiation, this must have been a special case. The account for the funeral of Bro. Williams was presented. The expenses appear to have been defrayed by the lodge as the record reads:

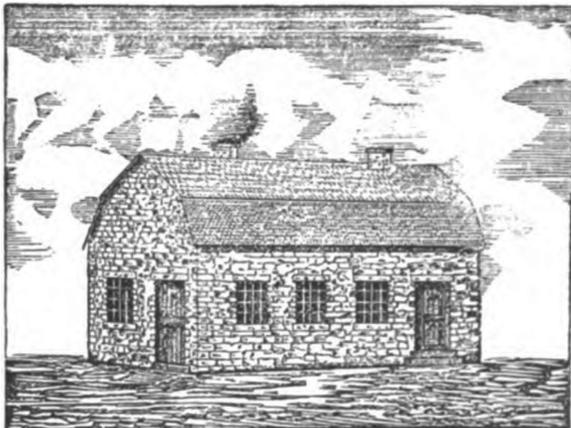
"For the pall purchased for the Lodge	5	9	0
"Bro. Donaldson's bill, paid Bro. Eberts	10	17	6
			<hr/>
"Whole amt. of the pall, N. York Curry.....	16	6	6."

while Bro. Donaldson's account against the lodge, probably for refreshments, was £4 18s. od., which was "paid out of the funds."

At the meeting on 7th May, seven members were present. Bro. McDonnell "prayed to receive the second degree of Masonry, but for certain reasons was postponed to another occasion." Bro. Ash asked for a certificate, "being called on his lawful affairs to a distance," but as there was "a difference of account between Bros. Ash and Eberts," it was "ordered by mutual consent, to the discussion of Brother Rouland and Brother McNiff to be determined before Bro. Ash receives his certificate." Bro. Ash was an ancestor of the family of that name that shortly afterwards settled near Chatham, Upper Canada.

At the fifty-second meeting, on 4th June, ten members were present and one visitor. Bro. McDonnell received his F. C. and M. M. degrees, and Mr. Gibson received the E. A. As this was the night for the election of officers Bro. Donaldson, who had been elected the first W. M. of the lodge under the warrant, was unanimously asked to accept the office for the ensuing term, while the wardens consented to remain in their respective offices. Bro. May was elected treasurer, and Bro. McDonnell, secretary. It was agreed that the brethren celebrate the festival of St. John by walking "in procession to the

Council House to hear Divine Service," if sufficient number attended, "and to dine together at 3 o'clock" on St. John's day.



THE COUNCIL HOUSE, DETROIT, 1798.

This is the first record of any locality in connection with the lodge work.

The minutes of the next meeting, that of 25th June, 1798, show that the lodge celebrate St. John's day on the 25th, and that the brethren "proceeded to Divine Service and heard a sermon," and that as usual they "dined sumptuously." The quality of the sermon is not alluded to. After dinner the officers were installed, and "an agreeable evening in salutation of all Grand Masters was spent, after which the lodge adjourned at 10 o'clock in perfect love and harmony."

The record of the fifty-fourth meeting on 2nd July, shows that Bro. Frost was continued as tyler. Nine members were present, while at the fifty-fifth meeting, on 6th August, 1798, it was decided to remit the dues to Grand Lodge. Fifteen brethren were present, including three visitors.

The meeting of 25th August was attended by ten members. The occasion was interesting to those present as "a dispute of a law nature" between Bros. Curry, May and Eberts, which had been referred to a committee of "three oldest Masons" was to be reported on. After the meeting of 6th August, 1798, Bro. May wrote to the W. M. Bro. Donaldson, calling attention to Bro. Curry's "unfilial" behaviour. It appears from this letter that Bro. Curry had been summoned to attend the lodge on three different occasions, and only attended at the third request. When he did attend, instead of giving his explanations for past behaviour, he "began by abusing Sheriff Eberts in a most shameful manner, not to be suffered in any lodge room whatever, particularly when a lodge is opened." Bro. May in his letter further recited the facts, pointing out that when he did attend the meeting, that Bro. Curry made injurious statements in "setting forth" that he, Bro. May, had used him "in a rascally manner when doing his duty as a Justice of the Peace." Bro. May point-

ed out that his position as a citizen would not admit of such abuses being passed over in silence, and desired to withdraw from the lodge. He concluded his letter by a reference to the fact, that, since the day of his initiation, he had always paid attention to his duties, and had presided as W. M. for a year by "the unanimous vote of all my brother Masons at the lodge," and expressed his intention to issue a writ for scandal, and have "his person arrested," and "subpœna the whole of the members present to give evidence."

The committee reported that Bro. Curry had neglected his duties in not attending lodge, and that his conduct in open lodge was "highly improper," and "unbecoming a man, a Mason and a gentleman." The committee also were of opinion that the contents of Bro. May's letter on 10th August "has no foundation in truth, but intending to insult his lodge," and that as both Bros. Curry and May had declined to attend the lodge, when summoned, both be excluded from the lodge and reported to Grand Lodge.

The complaint of Bro. Eberts against Bro. Curry was also disposed of. The causes of complaint were similar, but Bro. Eberts thought that Bro. Curry should not only be excluded from the lodge but dismissed, but the committee agreed that Bro. Eberts, at his own request, should stand excluded from the lodge pending the decision of Grand Lodge.

The fifty-seventh meeting was held on the 3rd September, 1798, at which eight members were present, at which "after our usual improvement in working the lodge" it was closed.

The next meeting was held on 1st October, when ten members were present and three visitors. On motion of the W. M. it was agreed that

"the members of the body should not expect a written summons sent to them except on Emergency, and that in future more than one degree could not be given the same night, except as on a previous occasion—that an entered apprentice was called away to a distance."

At the fifty-ninth meeting, 5th November, 1798, six members were present, but only routine business was transacted. Mr. Isaac Moses was initiated at the sixtieth meeting on 3rd December, 1798, when ten members and three visitors were present. The candidate was the first Hebrew brother admitted in Canada. W. Bro. Donaldson again consented to fill the chair for the ensuing six months, and the other officers were duly elected. It was also decided to attend divine service on St. John's Day.

A meeting was held on 13th December, when eight brethren were present, one being Bro. Bond, very probably a well-known Mason who resided on Yonge Street, near Eglinton, four miles from Toronto, or what was then York.

At the fifth celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, on 27th December, 1798, eighteen brethren were present, eleven of whom were visitors. Bro. James Donaldson, at whose house all the meetings since organization had been held, occupied the chair. The minutes read that:

"The W. M. opened an apprentice lodge, when we proceeded in procession to the Council House to Divine worship, and heard a sermon read by the Past Master."

In the list of those present Bro. Heward is designated as Past Master, and Bro. Brown as Bible Bearer. The record then states "after which we dined together in much satisfaction and harmonious humour," and after dinner "homages were paid to the new elected officers," and "we spent an agreeable evening in celebration of all Masters and absent brethren," and then adjourned at 10 o'clock.

At the meeting of 7th January, 1799, seven were present, of whom Bro. James Donaldson, W.M., Bro. Heward, P.M. and Secretary, Bro. Brown, Treasurer, and Bro. Frost, the acting Tyler, were the only members of the lodge. Bro. John Kitson, of lodge No. 10, which met in the township of Barton, in Wentworth county, was present as a visitor. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked.

On 4th February, 1799, three petitions were read and the M. M. degree was conferred on Bro. Moses.

At the meeting on 4th March, 1799, seven were present, of whom one Bro. Bond was a visitor. The petitioners of the previous night were unable to attend, "the passage of the river" being "dangerous." These brethren evidently lived on what is now the Canadian side of the river.

On 1st April, Bro. Houldsworth, one of the three petitioners of 4th February, 1799, was initiated. He belonged to the Royal Artillery, and it was probably through him that the explanation was given to the lodge that Messrs. Cole and Mutton could not appear that night "by restriction of their commanding officer."

Bro. Gibson received the F. C. and Mr. Cole the E. A., while Bros. Thompson and Bond petitioned for affiliation at the May meeting. "The petition of Peter Schuyler, gentleman of the army," was read and laid over, while a Mr. Strong was balloted for "but rejected by six," and "his money was faithfully returned." Bro. James Lockhart Day, from No. 2, at Niagara, and Bro. Jeffries, from No. 11, which met at the Mohawk Village on the Grand River in Upper Canada, were present as visitors.

At a special meeting held 1st June, 1799, Bro. Houldsworth, having "to leave this place" received his F. C. and M. M. degrees.

Fifteen attended the sixty-ninth meeting on 3rd June, 1799, of whom Bro. Louis Scrivner, of No. 11, Upper Canada, and Bro. Jeffries, were visitors. The M. M. degree was worked, and the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. Bro. Donaldson and the wardens all consented to hold their respective offices for another term. The lodge decided to attend Divine service on St. John's day if a sufficient number could be got to attend. Bro. Day, from No. 2, desired assistance to the extent of twenty dollars, which was unanimously granted out of the funds of the lodge.

At the festival meeting, on the 24th June, 1799, seventeen members were present, five being visitors. The attendance seemed to fluctuate. While at some meetings from three to five members of the lodge would be present, at others, as in the case of the present meeting, twelve members put in an appearance. The lodge proceeded to church service, listened to a sermon, returned to the lodge room, transacted business, and then "dined sumptuously together," and "finished the day in harmony and enjoyment."

There were no visitors at the meeting held 1st July, and fifteen

members registered. The F. C. was conferred, and the lodge closed. The concluding lines of the minutes show that there were nine "members absent."

Thirteen members were present at the seventy-second meeting, on 5th August, 1799, two of whom were visitors. The M. M. degree was conferred, and three members were appointed a committee to enquire of Bro. May his reasons for not making the necessary acknowledgments to the lodge "agreeable to the injunctions of Grand Lodge." The minutes of the Grand Lodge were ordered to be sent to Bros. May and Eberts, two of the parties concerned in the difficulty referred to in the report of the meeting of August, 1798. The lodge also directed that Bro. May be notified that the committee would hear him on the evening of the 7th August. The lodge then ordered that two guineas be sent to the Grand Lodge for the relief of indigent brethren, after which it closed. Eleven members are given as absent from this meeting.

Another meeting was held on the 31st August, when eleven members were present and one visitor. Bro. Eberts was on hand, and presented a letter of apology from Bro. May for not attending the meeting of the committee, who were to straighten out the difficulties between Bros. Eberts, May, McNiff and others. Bro. May did not appear, and the brethren were so much dissatisfied that it was resolved that if Bro. May "was in town after the hours of lodge meeting," which, together with "his contempt in refusing to obey his special summons," should "make him liable to remain excluded," but that if he were sick "his proofs on that subject would be heard at some future time." Bro. McNiff was in trouble also, for he had sent a message that was not considered complimentary to the W. M., in February, and of this the W. M. now complained. This was also left to the committee who had charge of the other matters which required settlement.

At the meeting of 7th September, 1799, twelve brethren were present, and eleven were named as absent. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked.

At the seventy-fifth meeting, on 7th October, 1799, eleven members were present, and the F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked. "The question was then put as to what should be done in the matter of the differences existing between Bros. McNiff, May and Eberts, neither May nor Eberts attending according to their promise, now the second night since the emergency." It was resolved that if they did not come forward at the next regular lodge meeting, both should "be expelled from this body for their neglect and contempt and total failure to support their assertions and promises."

Bro. John Dodemead, who had on the 4th January, 1796, asked to withdraw, but whose request had been refused, as the reason given was not satisfactory, and who had refused to attend after special summons, was again an applicant for a recommendation of his case by the lodge. He had on 4th December, 1797, offered to pay a quarter's dues, but his money had been refused by the lodge, who had prior to that date excluded him for non-attendance. He, therefore, applied a second time, and his letter was read but "not thought worthy of any answer from this body."

At the meeting of 4th November, 1799, at which nine members were present, Bros. May and Eberts were expelled for not attending. The committee of three Masons appointed to settle the complaint of Bro. Donaldson against Bro. McNiff sent in a report. Bro. McNiff slandered Bro. Donaldson's house, and claimed that he would never attend the lodge again, that he owed nothing to the body, but had overpaid what he owed to Bro. Heward. The committee went into an examination of the accounts of Bro. McNiff, and reported that there was a balance of £6 2s. 6d., N. Y. C. remaining. In the opinion of the committee Bro. McNiff must "ask pardon" for slandering his house, and for "the imputation that they had wronged him," and that the account must be settled with the lodge "under the penalty of expulsion." The lodge endorsed the report and then closed.

On 7th December, 1799, nine members were present and one visitor. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked, and the officers were elected, Bro. Heward, an old P. M., being selected as W. M. The brethren, as of yore, attended divine worship on the 27th December, and "heard a sermon," and "afterwards dined sumptuously together," and paid "homages" to the newly installed officers.

At the seventy-ninth meeting, on 6th January, 1800, seven members were present. Bro. McNiff had settled his difficulty by giving an order on Captain Ernest for the claim of the lodge. The captain was absent from port, but the order "being thought good remains till the payment is made." At the following meeting, on the 3rd February, six members being present, a petition was read, and it is recorded that "the order given by Bro. McNiff on Capt. Ernest has been paid."

At a meeting held on 7th February, Lieut. John Wilson, whose petition had been received at the previous meeting, received his E. A. degree.

At the meeting held on the 3rd March, 1800, nineteen brethren were present, of whom five were visitors, one of these being Bro. Horner, of lodge No. 11, at the Mohawk Village, Upper Canada. All the degrees were worked.

On the 7th April, ten brethren were present, of whom two were visitors. All the degrees were conferred, including an F. C. on a Bro. Fraizier, of lodge No. 42, in the 4th Regt. of Foot.

At the March meeting, five members were present. A petition was received and the lodge closed.

At the meeting held on 2nd June, twelve brethren were present, including Bro. Teliab Wilcocks and Bro. Henry Bale, of lodge No. 14, in Upper Canada. This lodge met in the township of Southwold, in Middlesex, a few miles from the present village of Fingal. At this meeting Bro. McDonnell was elected W. M., and, as usual, it was agreed to attend Divine service on St. John's day, if a sufficient number were in attendance.

The celebration of the festival of the 24th June, 1800, being the eighty-sixth meeting was attended by eighteen brethren, six of whom were visitors. "Agreeable to the order of the day," the lodge "proceeded to Divine worship, and had a discourse from the Master," in the chair, Bro. Hugh Heward, "in the manner of a sermon," and with the same unflinching regularity "we dined together sumptuously,"

and "spent the evening in great and harmonious enjoyment in the celebration of all Grand Masters and absent brethren."

At the meeting held on 7th July, the F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred. Bro. John Dōdemead was determined that his case should be heard at the highest tribunal, and as the lodge had refused to listen to his request he had communicated with the Grand Lodge at Quebec, but he had not asked Zion lodge to interfere. The lodge thought that this was a mistake, that the petition must pass through the lodge, and it was, therefore, laid over for discussion until the August meeting.

Eight brethren were present at the following meeting. A number of petitions were read, among them being one from John Dōdemead, "praying our body to forward his petition to the Grand Lodge." The lodge agreed to grant his petition and to forward it to Grand Lodge "with our reasons thereon."

Two were initiated and two received the F. C. degree at the meeting held 1st September. Bro. McNiff sent in a letter of withdrawal, which was left over to be considered at the next meeting, which was held on 6th October, and at which the F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred. Fourteen were present, of whom two were visitors, one Bro. James Brown, from No. 4, at Niagara, Upper Canada.

The Grand Lodge of Quebec was in active correspondence with the lodge, for a letter was read in connection with the work, and the yearly return was ordered to be sent to the Grand Secretary.

While Bro. Patrick McNiff had paid the amount due the lodge, he had not apologized to Bro. Donaldson, so that when he sent in a letter withdrawing from membership, the lodge expelled him, and reported the case to Grand Lodge.

The application of Bro. John Dōdemead for re-admission to the lodge was also forwarded to Grand Lodge, and as several brethren made "high complaint" against Bro. Isaac Moses, who had absconded, he also was expelled and "reported to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting held on 3rd November, five members were present. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred.

"It was unanimously agreed by the brethren present, that Bro. James Donaldson should pay Mrs. Coates the bonds," or I. O. U.'s, "she has in her hands belonging to the different brethren, out of our funds, and their respective accounts to be charged with them, amount £5 18s. 8d. York currency."

This lady no doubt provided refreshments and desired a settlement of accounts. The lodge, therefore, acted as paymaster and charged the amounts up to the brethren.

It was also agreed that Bro. Campau's share of the lodge night of 6th October, amounting to 13/6, be placed in the fund, it being an omission, as "he went home before the bill was settled." Another note is made of the fact that "there was a piece of gold received by Bro. Donaldson some time ago, from one of the body for £3 14s. 0d.;" when weighed, however, it was found to be worth only £3 9s. 0d., or a difference of five shillings.

At the ninety-second meeting, on 1st December, 1800, eleven were present, of whom four were visitors. Two petitions were received and the officers were elected, W. Bro. McDonnell continuing

as W. M. Sixteen members were named as absent, so that the membership amounted to about twenty-three. On the 15th of the month the festival of St. John the Evangelist, was celebrated for the seventh time, thirteen members being present, two of whom were visitors. The lodge "proceeded to Divine Service and heard a sermon," and afterwards "we dined sumptuously together," and "after dinner the accounts being regularly settled homages were paid to the new installed officers."

The ninety-fifth meeting was held on 5th January, 1801, fifteen brethren were present, two of whom were visitors. The E. A. and F. C. degrees were conferred, and a brother affiliated. On the 16th January, the E. A. was conferred on two candidates.

On 2nd February, nineteen brethren were present, including Bro. Trindel Hobble from lodge No. 14, at Southwold, Upper Canada. Bro. Ruland, who had for many years been a faithful member of the lodge, asked for his certificate, and it was "unanimously agreed to grant his request." It was also agreed to grant certificates to Bro. Levi Cole and Thomas Miller, "for reason of their not having it in their power to attend." Both these brethren belonged to the Royal Artillery.

The meetings of 2nd March, and 13th March, were both degree work.

In the records of the one-hundredth meeting, held on 6th April, 1801, is found an interesting note in relation to the brethren at Amherstburg. The proceedings state:

"received a memorial from the brethren at Malden, the purpose of which is that we would assist them in obtaining a warrant, also to bestow our benevolence out of our fund; unanimously agreed to recommend them as worthy and deserving brethren, but could not think of parting with money."

A wise resolve, truly, of the brethren of Zion! There is almost a humorous streak in the minute. Good advice is freely given—that costs nothing—but they "could not think of parting with money," a resolve for which the lodge was to be commended. It was agreed to send a copy of the resolution to the brethren at Malden.

This proposed lodge at Malden, or rather at Amherstburgh, was Adoniran, No. 18, which was about this date warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada at York. The lodge at Malden received its warrant in due course.

At the one hundred and first meeting, held on 4th May, 1801, a prominent visitor was present, in the person of Bro. Joshua Cozens, of lodge No. 8 (Harmony), York, Upper Canada. The E. A. and M. M. degrees were conferred.

At the next meeting, held on 1st June, twelve brethren were present, four of whom were visitors. The Grand Lodge acknowledged the receipt of the dues of the lodge, amounting to £9 6s. 10d.. York. This was the currency which took its name from the town of York.

It was "unanimously agreed to meet on St. John's Day, the 24th inst., at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, to walk in procession from our lodge room to the Council House and hear Divine Service, and after to dine together at 3 o'clock. Likewise to invite such brethren as are known to visit us on that day. The Worshipful Master and

Bro. Bates and Bro. Wallace will write cards to the strangers." The officers were then elected, and Bro. James McDonnell agreed to continue as W. M.

At a meeting held on 16th June, eleven brethren were present. The lodge looked after the character of not only its members but of its visitors, for reports having been circulated injurious to the character of Bro. Palmer, of No. 9, Philadelphia, the secretary was ordered to summons him for the following meeting. Bro. George Griffin was ordered to furnish "a set of columns for the procession on the 24th inst.," and gave the Worshipful Master a bill of the expense of the same.

At the celebration of the festival of St. John the Baptist, some twenty-two brethren assembled, including Bro. Abernethy, of lodge 14, at Southwold, and Bro. Joshua Cozens, of No. 8, at York, Upper Canada. It was the largest attendance at any celebration. The lodge was opened in the E. A. degree, and the brethren "formed in the lodge room and went in procession to the Council House, where Bro. William Scott delivered an oration, for which the lodge returned him thanks." After this intellectual feast the lodge "dined together sumptuously at 3 o'clock," and after dinner "paid homages to the newly-elected officers." The brethren were determined that the W. M. should be properly clothed in head-gear, at least, befitting his rank, for it was

"ordered, on motion of Bro. Scott, seconded by Bro. Griffin, that a cocked hat be purchased by the Bros. for the use of the lodge, to be worn by the Worshipful Master."

A number of petitions were presented at the July meeting, including one from Mr. John Askin, jr., a member of a prominent family residing at Amherstburgh. Fourteen brethren were present, of whom two were visitors. Up to this date there is no copy of the by-laws given under which the lodge worked. It is to be presumed that it used the ordinary form supplied to lodges by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. However, at this meeting a committee was appointed to revise the by-laws and report.

The question of a lodge in the township of Malden, at Amherstburgh, again came up in the following paragraph:

"A letter was read by the Secretary from Bro. James Donaldson intimating the probability that the brethren resident at Amherstburgh, and formerly members of this Lodge, would shortly receive a warrant establishing them a separate Lodge, and requesting a copy of our by-laws. Agreed N. O. D. that they be supplied with them."

The paragraph shows that the charter members of Adoniram lodge No. 18, came from Zion lodge, at Detroit, a fact which was unknown until the examination of the old minute book. The lodge felt that in the acceptance and initiation of candidates there was unnecessary delay, so it was determined that until the by-laws were revised,

"It shall be lawful for a regular lodge, immediately on application, to ballot for candidates whose characters are generally known."

Bro. Palmer, who had been summoned to attend and explain the reports circulated concerning his character, did so, and satisfied the

lodge that such were "groundless." The "interfering paragraph of the by-laws," regarding initiation, having been repealed, Messrs. Askin, jr., and Schieffelin were accepted as candidates.

Messrs. Askin and Schieffelin were initiated at the meeting held on 3rd August, and Jacob Clemons, who had been balloted for and refused, was on the plea of a possible mistake given another chance, but with the same result. The revised by-laws were adopted, but no copy is given in the records.

An emergent meeting was held on the 24th August, nine brethren being present. The lodge had from its organization met at the house of W. Bro. James Donaldson, but at this meeting it was

"Ordered that our Worshipful brother McDonnell, and brother Scott, be a committee to make enquiry for and rent a suitable room for holding our lodges in future, and they are hereby empowered to enter into any necessary engagements for that purpose, on behalf of the Body, and to supply said room with such furniture as they may esteem necessary."

And it was resolved that

"It having appeared on the representations of brother James Donaldson, late member of this lodge, that the bible, sword and Deacons rod heretofore used by us, are his private property, the said committee are requested to provide by purchase new ones of a like kind for our future use, and report their proceedings herein to the next regular Lodge."

At the meeting held on 7th September, 1801, Lieut. R. Barge, of the 1st U. S. Infantry, was accepted, and "a petition was also read for the first time from James McGregor, merchant, of Sandwich." Both these candidates were initiated at this meeting.

The committee which had been appointed to select a meeting place reported "that they had taken a room in the house of our Worshipful Master and contracted for its repairs." The lodge approved of the action, and "said committee are requested to proceed to the completion of the objects of their appointment."

At a special meeting, held September 11th, a brother received the F. C. degree. Twelve brethren were present.

At the regular meeting, held October 5th, eleven members were present. It was resolved to allow the tyler seventy-five cents each night, and a dollar for each initiation. A notice was given of a motion to exempt the tyler from the expenses of each meeting.

A report was read to the effect that

"The committee appointed to provide for our future sittings, again reports that they have paid the necessary attention to that duty, and that it will in a few days be ready for our reception. And it appearing that Brother McDonnell, since the completion of the repairs of the said room, has thought proper to discharge the account without drawing on the fund—Resolved, that we rent the said room, and pay our Worshipful brother the sum of thirty dollars per annum, and for a stove during the winter season a farther sum of seven and a half dollars."

Bro. James May, who was formerly a member of the lodge, but who had been excluded, wrote to the lodge at this date, but the contents are not given. It was probably asking for a re-consideration of his case, but the lodge "ordered that the Secretary cause it to be re-delivered to Mr. May in a blank cover."

The 20th October was the day fixed for going to the new lodge

room at W. Bro. McDonnell's, and the brethren were determined that the event should be marked by a ceremonial apart from that of an ordinary fitting. The lodge accordingly resolved

"that on tuesday, the 20 inst., at 10 o'clock in the morning, they will meet in full dress at the room which they at present occupy, and go in procession to the one prepared for our future meetings. Resolved, also, that brother Scott officiate on that day as Chaplain, that brother Bates perform the office of orator, and that brothers Scott & Askin, Jun., be a committee of invitations, &c."

The minutes of the one hundred and eleventh meeting, held on October 20th, 1801, are noteworthy, as they open with the following entry

"Zion Lodge, No. 10, under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada convened as resolved, on the evening of the 5th inst., at the house late the property of our deceased brother, James Donaldson."

Bro. Donaldson had withdrawn from the lodge before 3rd August, 1801, for he was a visitor at that meeting, and the lodge met on October 5th, 1801, "at the house of Bro. James Donaldson," so that the brother must have died between October 5th and October 20th, 1801. As he had withdrawn from the lodge, no record would appear in the minutes, and yet it is peculiar that so prominent a Craftsman, one who had been to a certain extent the mainstay of the lodge, should not be referred to at the time of death.

At this meeting, of the 20th October, thirteen members were present and eight visitors. The W. M. opened the lodge in the E. A. degree, and after business the minutes state that

"We went in procession to the Council House, where Bros. Scott and Bates officiated as appointed by the last regular lodge. The body then proceeded to the Hall lately prepared in the house of our Worshipful Master McDonnell."

Thomas Martin, Major in the 1st U. S. infantry, was admitted "after performing a certain ceremony."

The proceedings at the Council House must have been of a literary character, as

"the lodge requested Bro. Bates to supply them with a copy of his address for publication, who, conscious of much inaccuracy, begged time for consideration."

The lodge next met at the new meeting place, and twelve members were present. Bros. Abbott and Askin reported that Bro. Bates would "supply a copy of his address for publication," and Bro. Schieffelin was "requested to have a few hundred copies thereof printed in such manner as he shall deem most advisable."

At this meeting the tyler was exempted from all expenses for refreshments. Bro. Scott gave notice of a motion for the appointment of "Stewards to attend to certain matters," probably the providing of refreshments, "which have heretofore fallen within the duties of the wardens." Bro. Scott also presented sundry accounts, amounting to £21 10s. 8d., which were ordered to be discharged by the treasurer.

A petition was received from Mr. Hugh Heward, junr., the son of the old past master. The lodge was making headway, and a new

awakening seems to have taken hold of the membership, for their rooms were not only well fitted up, but it was ordered that

"Bro. Schiefflin be authorized to purchase certain books on Masonry for the use of this lodge, and to exercise his discretion with respect to quality, number and price."

Bro. Adams, on the 7th December, made his motion with regard to stewards, but the brethren determined that the deacons should discharge the proposed duties in the future. The petition of Mr. Hugh Heward, jr., was withdrawn at his own request, and Lieut. Nemon Pickney, paymaster of the 1st U. S. infantry, was balloted for, accepted and initiated.

At this meeting, amongst the officers for the year elected, were Bro. William McDonnell, as W. M., John Askin, jr., treasurer, and Bro. A. G. Barde, secretary. The lodge resolved to celebrate St. John's day, and

"go in procession to the Council House, where Bro. Scott is requested to deliver an address suited to the occasion, and that we will dine together according to immemorial usage. It will be the duty of the stewards to have a dinner provided at Mr. Dodemead's or elsewhere. Brother Askin is requested to give invitation."

A meeting was called on 21st December by order of the W. M. to enquire into the validity of the late election of officers. Twenty-three members were present. What the real difficulty was does not appear from the records, but the minutes state that

"an enquiry now took place into the late election of officers on a suggestion of unfairness. After an ample investigation on the subject the lodge was satisfied of the validity of said election."

Bro. Scott, who had partly promised to deliver an address on St. John's day, was for "sufficient reasons" excused.

The one hundred and fifteenth meeting was the eighth celebration of the winter festival. There were twenty-two present, of whom three were visitors. W. Bro. McDonnell presided, and Bro. Abbott acted as senior warden in the absence of Bro. Wallace. After the minutes of the previous meeting had been confirmed the record says:

"Bro. Wallace entered, takes his seat as Senior Warden, and fined 12½ cents for his tardiness,"

and
"Israel Ruland offers such reasons for non payment of his lodge account as to excite lenity."

This was the day for the installation of officers, and therefore

"the apprentices lodge removed for sometime down stairs to give an opportunity for installing the officers elect"

This was done so that the work of installation might be in proper form for

"a Past Master's lodge was then opened, when Bro. Scott was installed Master according to Antient custom."

The officers were then duly installed and invested, and

"The Past Master's lodge then closed, when the brethren generally returned to the hall to resume the labors of the day as apprentices"

The ceremony of installation seems to have been carried on entirely in the lodge of P. M.'s, not even Master Masons being admitted at any part of the ceremony. But after the return to the hall of the apprentice's lodge,

"The W. M., in order to solemnize the day so long honored by Masons, addressed a prayer to the Father of Nature, elegantly and happily suited to our Patron Saint."

This seemed to finish the proceedings as far as the lodge work was concerned, for

"the body then formed and marched in procession to the house of Bro. John Harrison, where they partook of an entertainment very handsomely provided, and that with much convivial harmony and flow of soul. From thence about sunset we returned in orderly procession to our Hall, and closed the lodge in charity and brotherly love, on an adjournment until the next regular lodge."

The one hundred and sixteenth meeting, on 4th January, 1802, was attended by fourteen members and three visitors. The lodge opened in the F. C. degree and transacted business. It seemed to be regular for business to be transacted in any degree that was convenient for the work of the lodge.

"The neglect of the Secretary in not sending the special summons to Bro. Rowe (so ordered) is passed over, and he is ordered to attend to that duty before next regular lodge night."

The secretary was ordered to draw upon the treasurer for sufficient cash "to purchase stationery for the use of this body," and after working the M. M. degree the lodge closed.

At the meeting of 1st February, fifteen brethren were present, of whom two were visitors.

The lodge financially was in an excellent condition, for the audit showed

"a balance in the fund of eighty-six pounds, ten shillings and two pence, New York currency, and outstanding debts to the amount of twenty-seven pounds fifteen shillings and ten pence half-penny."

Bro. Askin, the treasurer, who had been absent, entered, and made "a sufficient apology for his absence." The M. M. degree was worked, the returns made out, and with "two guineas as donation" were forwarded to Grand Lodge.

The meeting on 1st March was attended by nine brethren, one of whom was a visitor. The opening business was the receiving of excuses from brethren who had been absent. As one, Bro. Roe, had not attended agreeable to his summons,

"the Secretary is directed to make out a fresh summons for Bro. Roe within one cable length."

This probably meant that if Bro. Roe was within a certain distance of the lodge he should be summoned. The cable tow length in those days was possibly considered to be as it is to-day about three English miles from the lodge room.

Bro. Freeman was exempted from payment of dues

"as it is considered that he has been rather hard dealt with by a former lodge."

The 5th of April meeting was of the ordinary character. Bro. Freeman, whose conduct was worthy of examination by a special committee

"promised an amendment in his conduct, which apology is accepted of."

The one hundred and twentieth meeting, on 3rd May, 1802, has a reference to the Craft at Amherstburgh. Bro. Roe, who had neglected to attend on special summons, lived at Malden, and Zion lodge determined that

"Bro. Roe not attending agreeable to summons, the Secretary desired to write to the Master and brethren of Adoniram Lodge, Malden, requesting he will please inform us how he conducts himself there, further that they will report the same to us."

This is the first reference in any record to the name of the lodge at Amherstburgh. The F. C. degree was worked, and "one dollar has been paid by the treasurer for ribbon and wax certificates," and the lodge adjourned.

On the 7th June, 1802, the one hundred and twenty-first meeting was held. Fourteen brethren were present, one being a visitor, a Bro. Clinch, from St. George's lodge, No. 1. Where this lodge was located is unknown. The Clinch or Clench family were all residents of the Niagara district, but no lodge, such as "St. George's lodge, No. 1," is to be found in the provincial records. A petition was received from "W. Bro. Spencer Evans, W. M. of lodge No. 3, praying for relief for a distressed brother of the name of John Endicott," and it was agreed to grant him £4, York Cy.

No. 3 was Queen's Rangers lodge, which met in the Old Fort at York, Upper Canada. Its warrant had been handed in in 1800, and the number had afterwards been transferred to Cornwall. Bro. Evans should, therefore, be spoken of as a P. M., for the lodge had ceased working, and the regiment had been disbanded two years before this date.

The secretary announced that he had written to Adoniram lodge but had received no reply with reference to Bro. Roe. The committee which made enquiry into the conduct of Bro. Freeman, finding that there was no amendment in his conduct, recommended action by the lodge, and the minutes read that

"The lodge, although extremely reluctant, proceeded to take a ballot in order to cast the stigma from the columns of their order to the person of the individual, and were unanimous in his expulsion."

The officers were elected for the ensuing six months, Bro. Abbott being elected W. M., and the lodge closed.

On the festival of St. John the Baptist, 24th June, 1802, fifteen brethren were present, of whom seven were visitors. The officers were installed and invested in due form. Bro. Ruland had not acted properly at the Festival and

"the lodge conceive that Bro. Ruland should make an apology for his conduct to-day."

Bro. McGregor, of Malden, had not attended, and "Bro. Askin is requested to instruct Bro. McGregor on the principles of his duty, he having neglected the same this day, but for want of opportunity

of knowing better is excused." As W. Bro. Abbott's "business calling him to the Indian country, and consequently not present to be installed our present Master to be continued pro tempore."

At the meeting of 5th July, 1802, eight brethren were present, one of whom was a visitor. Bro. Askin made an apology for Bro. McGregor's non-attendance, and also explained that the brethren of Adoniram had taken the letter concerning Bro. Roe into consideration and would report next night.

On 17th July, 1802, seven brethren, of whom one was a visitor, were present. Bro. Buckingham, who was leaving for Michilimackinac, was granted a certificate. The lodge at that place was originally warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, at Quebec, to work at Mackinaw, but it is doubtful if it was at work at this period. It was meeting prior to 1790, but no returns are found after that date.

At the meeting of 2nd August, 1802, "Bro. McGregor" was "suspended the privilege of this lodge," until the first meeting in December, and Bro. Askin reported that he had received a letter from Adoniram lodge concerning Bro. Roe, but had forgotten the letter, so that the matter was left over until the next lodge night. The M. M. degree was worked, and "the sum of eight dollars" was "advanced by the Treasurer out of our fund to purchase a Bible."

At the September meeting two brethren affiliated, and one was initiated. Bro. Patrick McNiff, an old member who had withdrawn, wrote requesting a loan, but

"it not being convenient, the Sec'y is directed to write him that our fund is not at present at our command, being that we lent it out."

A letter was received from Adoniram lodge, respecting Bro. Roe, and

"after maturely considering the contents we were unanimous for his being expelled, and reported to Grand Lodge."

At the next meeting, held 4th October, 1802, eleven brethren were present, one of whom was a Bro. Rogers, from No. 9, Upper Canada, a lodge that met at Fort Erie, but of which no records have been preserved. Petitions were received, and the F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked, while

"our stewards not having provided refreshments, it is agreed that the members pay nothing."

On 1st November, 1802, eight members were present, routine business only being transacted. On 28th November an emergency was called for the purpose of burying the late Bro. Bell with Craft honors. Eighteen brethren were present, including one, Bro. Chipping, from No. 9, Upper Canada, at Fort Erie. The record states that

"after the necessary business was performed in the lodge room, we formed in procession and proceeded with the corpse of our late Bro. Bell to the place of interment, where his remains were deposited with the usual honors."

At the meeting of 6th December, 1802, twelve brethren were present, and the officers were elected. Bro. Scott continued as W. M. The Grand Lodge at Quebec had been neglectful of its duty, and the

lodge determined that Bros. Scott, McDonnell and Abbott should be "appointed a committee to write the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada to know the reason of their long silence in not corresponding with us. Said committee to make their report on or before the first of April next."

At the one hundred and thirtieth meeting on 27th December, 1802, twenty-five were present, three being visitors. At this meeting all accounts were settled. It was resolved "that the brethren indebted who are dead are to have their accounts balanced," while those who were alive had to pay up. A letter was received from the Grand Lodge at Quebec, which was laid over until the next meeting. The officers were then installed in a Master Masons' lodge. Evidently the ceremony was more correctly in form than on a previous occasion. The Master Masons' lodge was then closed, and an E. A. lodge opened. The brethren wanted something special on this occasion, so

"prior to closing the M. M. Lodge, Bro. Askin favored the brethren with an oration, for which he received the thanks of the brethren."

The social feature of the day then engaged attention, for "The body then proceeded in procession to the house of Mr. McDonnell, where a repast was prepared in honor of the day, and returned in same manner at 5 o'clock in the evening."

The meeting of 3rd January, 1803, saw eight brethren present, two of whom were visitors. The business was routine. The letter from the Grand Lodge was read, but its contents are not given, and a number of petitions were received and laid over for consideration.

On the 7th February, 1803, fifteen brethren were present, five of whom were visitors. The lodge at this time had about twenty members, for five are named as being absent. The secretary stated that he had written to all the brethren who were indebted to the lodge but had received no replies, except from Bro. McNiff, an expelled member, which was read, and it was

"Resolved that the expelled and dead brethren's accts. be balanced in the book by profit and less."

Bro. Dodemead, an old member, was in straitened circumstances, as his "unfortunate situation was mentioned," and ordered to lay over till next night.

In the records of this meeting we find the first reference to the Royal Arch work at Amherstburgh, when Bro. McDonnell "requested a recommendation from our lodge to the Royal Arch Lodge at Amherstburgh, wishing to be raised to that degree." This was agreed to.

The March meeting was attended by sixteen brethren, of whom one was a visitor. The F. C. and M. M. degrees were worked, and the secretary was "ordered to write Bro. James McGregor for the last time, and if he does not attend to the summons, to be reported to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of 4th April, twelve brethren were present, two of whom entered as "sojourners," while five are named as absent. The treasurer was ordered to pay to W. Bro. McDonnell "the sum of three pounds, fifteen shillings, N. Y. C., for rent of two rooms

from 25th December, 1802, to 20th March, 1803. The business was routine. "Bro. McGregor not attending this evening it is agreed that it lay over until next lodge night," and "Bro. Tuttle now entered and gave satisfactory reason for tardiness," after which the lodge closed.

Fourteen members and three visitors were present on 2nd May, 1803, one of whom was Bro. Gilkinson from No. 3, Upper Canada. The lodge granted to W. Bro. McDonnell, P. M., a certificate, and "are sensible of his endeavours to promote the honors and harmony of the craft." Bro. Dodmead's case was taken up and his suspension removed, and "he in consequence entered." "Bro. McGregor sent in a sufficient apology for not attending to-night."

At this meeting the first move was made in the direction of obtaining an American warrant. Detroit was finally given up by the British government in 1792, so that for years the warrant from Lower Canada was in operation in Indian Territory, of which Michigan was part. A letter had been received from the Grand Lodge at Quebec, dated 23rd February, 1803, the purport of which was unknown, but which must have referred to the dues accruing and the yearly returns. Whether the question of a change in jurisdiction was discussed or not the records do not state. The letter from Quebec was, however, "taken into consideration, when it was agreed to make the returns due and write to the Grand Lodge praying to be discontinued; and a recommendation to obtain a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York; and that for this purpose the lodge will apply by Bro. Schiefflen, who undertakes to procure the same." The W. M. was repaid for postage the sum of 9/6, and the lodge closed.

The meeting, on the 11th May, 1803, was an emergency, called for the purpose of discussing the advisability of aiding the widow of the late Bro. Patrick McNiff. Some years previous to this Bro. McNiff had not only withdrawn from the lodge, but had also been expelled, and although he had made a claim for reinstatement his letters were unanswered. However, his widow had faith in that justice characteristic of Masons, and asked aid to defray the expense of her late husband's funeral. The lodge accordingly looked into the matter and concluded that

"Bro. Patrick McNiff stood fair as a Mason at the time of his demission, and it is agreed by a majority of votes that the Treasurer be ordered to pay into the hands of Bro. Tuttle and Tallman \$25, to defray the expenses of Bro. McNiff's funeral."

At the meeting on 6th June following, eleven brethren were present, of whom one was a visitor. The officers were elected, Bro. Abbott being chosen as W.M.

"Bro. McGregor not having attended, the Secretary is ordered to furnish him his account, and it is unanimously agreed that he stand suspended until the first regular lodge of June, 1806, and the privileges of this lodge."

It was also agreed that St. John's day be celebrated and that "Bros. Abbott and Tallman provide a dinner."

Twenty brethren celebrated St. John's day, one of those present being Bro. McKenzie, from No. 12, Montreal. The officers were installed and invested. The minutes show that the ceremony

was in accordance with proper practice. The Master Mason's lodge was closed "and a Past Master's opened, when we proceeded to the installation of Bro. Abbott as Master." Then the minutes state "The Past Master's Lodge closed and a Master Mason's Lodge opened, when the different officers were installed, with the exception of Bro. Dodemead, who is absent on business." The lodge was then "called to refreshments," and, as usual, the brethren "dined sumptuously in great and harmonious enjoyment."

The meeting of the 4th July, 1803, was attended by nine members, six being marked as absent. Bro. McCrea, Jr., the secretary, not having attended to his duties,

"the lodge expressed their disapprobation of the conduct of the late Secretary, as they find that their minutes have been kept in a very irregular manner."

It was decided that each brother present should pay five shillings, and that the brethren who were absent should be fined eight shillings each "without they can offer a sufficient reason to justify their absence."

Bro. McCrea was present and paid over all money due by him to the lodge. A petition was received and a certificate granted to Bro. McCrea.

At the meeting on 5th September thirteen were present, two of whom, Bro. Askin and Bro. Howard, visited from Adoniram, No. 18, Amherstburgh, Upper Canada. Mr. Glover was balloted for and "one black ball found." Under a rule passed by this lodge only one black ball called for reasons for such action, and on this occasion were given, "which the lodge deemed satisfactory." and "ordered that Mr. Glover be notified accordingly and his money returned to him."

The question of change of jurisdiction again came up. The brethren were determined to transfer their allegiance, as may be seen by the minutes, which read:

"The Lodge taking into consideration the position we are placed in, not only as it respects our distance from the Grand Lodge of Quebec, but also our residing under another Government, have thought proper, upon mature consideration & reflection, to make application to the right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York To obtain a revival of No. 1, of Detroit, formerly under their sanction, or to obtain a new warrant from them, & to obtain this request, they have appointed the well beloved Brother John Schieffelin to do and act for them therein, and likewise to pray that Bro. Robt. Abbott be Worshipful Master, John Dodemead, Senior Warden, & David Davis, Jun. Warden, and that Bro. Charles Jewet be appointed to install said officers. That Brothers Wm. M. Scott, Abbott & Dodemead, be a Committee to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge, and that the Secretary be ordered to furnish Brother Schieffelin with a copy of the minutes for his instruction"

The reference to No. 1 of Detroit, shows that one of the original warrants, likely that of 1778, was originally so numbered, that it had had lapsed and been returned to the archives of Grand Lodge.

At the meeting held on 3rd October, 1803, the committee, in whose hands the obtaining of a new warrant was placed, had been at work and had drawn up a petition of which the following is a copy

"To the Right Worshipful, the Grand Lodge of New York The

humble petition of the Brethren of Zion Lodge, No. 10, of Detroit, Indiana Territory, most respectfully shewith. That your petitioners have long & sensibly experienced the great inconveniency they have laboured under. arising from their local situation, far removed from any Grand Lodge of the United States, they have held their warrant under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Quebec, Lower Canada. But finding it so inconvenient to hold a regular correspondence, under a foreign government, and from sincere attachment to the government under which they exist, think it a duty incumbent upon them to make application to some lodge within their own Territories, and for this purpose they have selected the Rt. Wpful. Grand Lodge of New York. The object of our petition is, that the Wpful. Grand Brethren would, upon mature consideration of our relative situation & circumstances. if they think it meet & convenient, revive a warrant No. 1 of this place, now lying dormant, and formerly under sanction of their lodge. But if this cannot be accomplished, to give a new warrant, and for this purpose confer with our beloved Bro. Jonathan Schieffelin, who is commissioned to obtain the same, as will appear by the extract from the minutes. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray that the honour of the craft may flourish in your name.

"Detroit, 20th September, 1803.

"W. M. Scott,)	
"Robt. Abbott,	)	Committee.
"John Dodemead,)	

To this was appended an extract from the minutes, as already given. The brethren were desirous of reviving the old warrant of lodge No. 1, at Detroit, but, if it could not be obtained, would accept a new warrant.

At the November meeting ten brethren, of whom one was a visitor, were present. The M.M. degree was worked, routine transacted and a brother affiliated. At the following month's regular meeting, held on the 5th, eleven members were present. W. Bro. Abbott was re-elected and nearly all the officers. The lodge was still faithful to its warrant, for

"it was ordered that ten dollars be remitted from our funds as a donation for charitable purposes to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, with $\frac{3}{6}$ from each member."

The stewards were ordered to prepare a dinner on St. John's day, after which the lodge closed.

On the 27th December, 1803, thirteen brethren were present, including Bro. Richmond from No. 12, Upper Canada, a lodge meeting at Stamford in the Niagara District, and Bro. Hays from lodge No. 40, Quebec. After transacting business the lodge was

"then called from labour to refreshment, and at 2 o'clock adjourned to the house of Bro. John Dodemead, where they partook of an entertainment (very handsomely provided), with much convivial harmony and flow of soul, and spent the remainder of the day in a manner suitable to the anniversary of our patron saint, in celebration of all Grand Masters and absent brethren."

The one hundred and forth-sixth meeting on January 2nd, 1804, and that of February 6th, 1804, were for routine. At the latter meeting Bro. Tucker gave a lecture on the E. A., for which he was thanked.

A meeting, on 22nd February, was an emergency, called for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Joseph Harrison.

Thirty-three brethren were present at this meeting, which was the largest as yet held in Detroit. Eleven were members of this lodge, eight were visitors and six were unaffiliated members of Zion lodge, while one was Bro. William Smith of lodge No. 11, Grand River, Upper Canada; another was John Kitson, of lodge No. 14, at the River La Trenché—The Thames. This lodge met in the township of Southwold. Six were from Adoniram lodge, No. 18, Amherstburgh, viz.: Bros. Labery, Trowside, Smith, McCay, Cornwall and Askin. This is the earliest record of members of that lodge extant. The proceedings were as on former occasions: "The procession formed and proceeded to the burying ground, where divine service was read by Mr. Scott, accompanied with the honors of Masonry."

The meeting held on 5th March, 1804, and the succeeding meetings of 2nd April and 7th May, were for degree work and routine. At the latter another home had to be found for the lodge. The minutes state that the lodge met on the 4th April, 1803, "at their hall in the house of Bro. Js. McDonnell." At the following meeting the minutes read simply that the lodge met "at their Hall." There is no indication in the records of a change of place or of ownership, but at this meeting on 7th May, 1804, the minutes state that

"Bro. Smith leaving this house, and Mr. Donovan having taken the possession, it is found necessary to change our Hall. Therefore, resolved that this body do move to the long room in the house of Bro. Dodemead, and hold their lodge there in future, on the same conditions that the body have rented this present hall: and the warrant, jewels, tools and implements be removed there on the tenth instant."

Bro. Smith was undoubtedly the landlord, for he "presented an account of £12 es. cd. as the yearly rent of our hall, and the Secretary is ordered to give an order on the Treasurer for the same."

On 10th May, 1804, an emergency meeting was called. Twelve brethren were present. It was the occasion of another flitting, for

"the Wp. Master opened an Entd. apprentices lodge and called the Craft to order, when (the minutes of the) last regular lodge was read. The body then walked in procession and carried the warrants, Jewels, Tools and implements to our newly rented hall in the house of Bro. John Dodemead." * * *

"An order was also passed for the removal of the benches, etc., appertaining to the lodge to the Council House," and it was ordered

"That three locks be procured for the chest, to secure the Jewels, etc., belonging to the lodge, and that a new lock be purchased for each desk"

At the meeting of 4th June, 1804, sixteen members were present and one visitor. The M. M. degree was worked. The occasion was marked by the receipt of an invitation from the brethren of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, Amherstburgh, to join with the brethren of that lodge in celebrating St. John's day on the 24th June. It was resolved to accept and

"that the Secretary do notify the brethren accordingly, also that all Masons within the cable tow be invited to join us"

The officers for the ensuing six months were also elected at this meeting, Bro. Dodemead being chosen W. M.

The proceedings of the next meeting, which was an emergency,

and which was attended by ten brethren, show that the resolution to join the brethren of Amherstburgh for St. John's day could not be carried out. The meeting was called to discuss the matter:

"The Wpfl. Master informed the body that the intention of their present meeting was to consult upon convenience for going to join the Brethren of Adoniram, No. 18, in celebration of St. John's Day, on the 24th Inst. After the lodge had taken the matter into consideration, & finding that they could not procure the necessary conveyances, &c., they unanimously resolved not to join the Brethren of Adoniram, but to assemble to celebrate the festival at their lodge, & the Sect'y is ordered to inform the Brethren of Adoniram accordingly, & that such parts of our last minutes as respects the present resolve be null & Void."

It was then resolved that the brethren of Zion meet and "walk in procession to Divine service."

The question of non-attendance of officers and members was always one that gave trouble in the early lodges—none more so than in Zion. So that the following resolution was passed:

"Any member, not in office, absenting himself from the lodge the whole of the night shall be fined the sum of four dollars, or at the rate of one dollar for each hour that he may be absent after lodge hours; the senior Wardens three dollars, or 75 cents for each hour; the Junior Warden two Dollars & 50 cents, or 62½ cents for each hour; the secretary & treasurer as the junior warden and the Senr. & Jun. Deacons as common members, excepting always the member absenting himself shall be able to offer such reasons as the lodge shall deem sufficient."

At the one hundred and fifty-fifth meeting on 24th June, being the festival of St. John the Baptist, twenty-eight brethren were present, sixteen of whom were members and one was a visitor, Bro. Glass from lodge No. 14, Upper Canada.

The lodge being duly opened

"marched in procession to the Council house to hear Divine service delivered by Bro. Scott, and returned in like manner to their hall."

The officers for the ensuing six months were installed and invested and the lodge closed without apparently the usual banquet, although at the next meeting on 2nd July, 1804, the sum of £6 4s. od., N.Y.C., was voted for the expenses of St. John's day.

The meeting on 5th August, 1804, and that succeeding, on 3rd September, were for routine and degree work. At the latter meeting "Bros. Smith and Tuttle were directed to procure a suitable hall for the accommodation of the lodge, and to report at the next regular meeting." No reason is given for this move. It is probable that the hall was not convenient for Masonic purposes.

The next meeting was an emergency, called on 16th September, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Tallman. Twenty-six brethren were present. Funerals always secured a large attendance of the Craft. The W. M. opened the lodge

"after which he informed the Brethren that their present convention was to attend the funeral of their late Bro. Tallman, who had resigned the jewel of this life on the 14th Inst. The Body received the melancholy intelligence with seasonable expressions of sorrow, and expressed their readiness to pay their last fraternal tribute to the remains of their late beloved Bro. The Body formed & moved in solemn procession to the graveyard, where Divine Ser-

vice was read by the Wpl. Master, accompanied with the Honors of Masonry, after which the Body adjourned to their hall and the Lodge closed."

On 17th September, 1804, fourteen members were present. It was an emergency meeting called for "general business." The case of a Mr. James Smith was under discussion. Whether he was a candidate or asking affiliation does not appear in the record, but information was required concerning him by Zion lodge. Therefore the Secretary

"is ordered to write to the Wpl. Master & Brethren of Adoniram Lodge, No. 18, for the necessary information respecting James Smith, said to be a deserter, desiring their positive answer to the following questions, Viz, Is there any officer, Non-Commissioned officer, soldier, or any other man, that can go before Bro. John Askin, Jun., or any other Magistrate, and testify they ever saw James Smith enlisted? Are there any credentials of his being attested, or sworn in his Brittanic Majesty's service? as also for further light as the Brethren of Adoniram can throw upon the subject."

The committee that had the selection of a new meeting place reported that they had procured the necessary accommodation in the house of—but the minutes of this meeting do not give the name of the owner or location of the proposed meeting place. It must have referred to the house of a Bro. Smyth. The lodge had moved into Bro. Dodemead's hall on the 10th of May, 1804, and remained there until the 17th September, 1804, when they must have moved to Bro. Smyth's, for on the 24th June, 1805, an account for hall rent and firewood, amounting to £8 16s. od., N.Y.C., was presented to the lodge.

On 1st October, 1804, the treasurer was ordered to pay rent "due Bro. Dodemead for our former hall," and it was also agreed that a lodge of instruction be held on the third Monday in every month. The meetings of 15th October and of 5th November, were for degrees and routine.

At the meeting on 3rd December, 1804, the officers were elected, Bro. Richard Smith being chosen W.M., and a resolution was passed to celebrate St. John's day "and dine together as usual."

On the 27th December, 1804, twenty two brethren were present. The lodge was opened in the E. A. and then a P. M. lodge, in which "Bro. Smith was passed to the chair." This probably should read "passed the chair," after which all the officers were installed and invested.

At the one hundred and sixty-sixth meeting on 7th January, 1805, the opening business was routine. Bro. Brevost thought that the lodge should invest its funds, so that there might be a legitimate return for the investment. He therefore

"Motioned that as there was a considerable sum of money in the funds dormant, that part of it should be drawn, for the Importation of a quarter Cask of Madura Wine for the use of the Lodge, as the members had to pay an extravagant price for that article, when as by importation it would come cheaper and be better; the money made use of for that purpose could and would be returned from time to time by the members. The motion was seconded by the B. dy., and the Sec'y ordered to draw upon the Treasurer for the amount, and import the same from Montreal the ensuing spring."

The motion must have been carried unanimously, for it was

seconded "by the body," which was a phrase that indicated the entire lodge. There were only six members present, so that it was not difficult to secure unanimity.

The meetings of 4th February, 4th March, 1st April and 6th May, 1805, were all for degree and routine, while at that of 3rd June, 1805, at which Bro. John Anderson of No. 14, Upper Canada, was present, Bro. Abbott was elected W. M., and it was resolved "to attend on St. John's Day next at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, to settle all accounts relative to the lodge, and to walk in procession to the Council House to hear Divine Service, and after to dine together as usual."

A committee was also appointed to invite the lodge, No. 14, at the River La Trenche, and No. 18, at Amherstburgh, to unite in celebrating the festival of St. John the Baptist.

After this meeting disaster in the form of fire overtook the members of Zion lodge, for on the 11th June nearly the entire town was destroyed, including the hall. The minutes of the 24th June, 1805, state that

"Bro. Scott, in behalf of the Committee appointed for inviting the Brethren of Lodges, No. 14 & 18, to celebrate the present day, Reported that they had proceeded in their invitation so far as to write the Brethren of No. 14 that we were all Witnesses that on the 11 Inst. our Hall, together with the whole town of Detroit, consumed by fire, in consequence of which they have ceased their invitations. That a handsome apology from the Brethren of No. 14 had been received for their non-attendance, commiserating on the late Melancholy occasion."

This meeting of June 24th, was held at the house of Mr. Lafontaine. At the meeting of 1st July, 1805, which was held at the house of Bro. Abraham,

"The Secretary informed the lodge that he had lost in the fire of 11th June, \$10 money of the lodge, and the lodge determined that it should be a loss to their fund and not to him."

The meetings of 5th August, 2nd September, and 7th October, 1805, were routine. At the latter Bro. Allen, of No. 18, was present as a visitor. At the meeting of 4th November, it was "resolved that eleven dollars should be the initiation fee, including Grand Lodge dues."

At the meeting 15th November, 1805, ten brethren were present, of which nine were members. It was

"Resolved that a Committee, consisting of Bro. R. Abbott and Bro. Scott be appointed to receive our Petition to the Grand Lodge of New York by the earliest conveyance."

And as the lodge had not refurnished since the fire in June, it was also resolved that

"Bro. Abraham take the trouble of procuring for the use of our Lodge a Strong Chest with Three Locks and Keys, 4 Benches, with three of a larger size to Match, 2 Pedistals, 3 Large Candlesticks, a pair of Linnen Drawers, a cable tow, and a Desk and pedistal for the Worshipful, and the Sect'y is ordered to draw on the Treasurer for the payment of the same."

The meeting of 2nd December was for election of officers, Bro. Tuttle being selected as W.M. It was also resolved that the brethren assembled at their hall on St. John's day, "10 o'clock, a.m. and walk

in procession to the house of Bro. Smith and then to partake of an entertainment to be prepared by a committee."

On the 7th December, 1805, an emergent meeting was called to settle a dispute between Bros. Palmer and Smith, and

"the Depositions taken relative to Bro. Palmer and Bro. Smyth were read, and after mature consideration have judged it expedient that Bro. Smyth and Bro. Palmer come into the Lodge room (as they had been advised to retire until the Matter was discussed), and make acknowledgment for their past conduct, and reunite in brotherly love again, which they accordingly did, and were afterwards remonstrated by the Worshipful Master."

At the meeting called for the celebration of the festival of St. John, on 27th December, 1805, it was resolved to pay Bro. Abraham \$3 per month for hall rent and the officers were installed. Bro. Abbott received the emblem of a "P. Master," and Bro. Mapes was thanked "for his politeness in presenting the lodge with Pillars so handsomely executed." The W.M. delivered an address on his acceptance of office, after which

"at 2 o'clock p.m. the Brethren formed a procession, and accompanied with proper music, moved to the house of Bro. Smyth, where they partook of an elegant & splendid dinner, provided for the occasion, in the full enjoyment of that social harmony & festive hilarity which so peculiarly distinguishes the Brethren."

On the 18th January, 1806, an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of arranging to attend and inter with Craft honors the body of Bro. James Rice, of Sandwich, who, prior to his death, had made the request. It was resolved that the lodge form at the house of Mr. W. Forsyth at eleven o'clock "of the forenoon of to-morrow," and that Bro. Tuttle be a committee to inform absent brethren, and that Bros. Forsyth and Pringle be a committee "to invite visitors on the British side." The lodge met in due course on 19th January, 1806, and proceeded to Sandwich "accompanied by the brethren of Adoniram lodge that attended for the same purpose."

At the meeting of 3rd February, 1806, seventeen brethren, two of whom were visitors, were present. The M.M. degree was worked. The expenses attending the burial of the late Bro. Rice came up for discussion. The minutes state that

"The accounts of Expences attending the Funeral of our Late Bro. James Rice was laid before the Lodge, amtg. to £40 10s 6d. Bro. Smith & Scott appointed to audit the A/cts of the Funeral & correspond with Adoniram Lodge to know if they will pay a proportion of the expence. The expences of the Funeral to be paid out of the fund of our Lodge."

At the meeting of 3rd March, 1806, the thanks of the lodge were transmitted to the Rev. R. Holland for his services at the funeral of the late Bro. Rice. A further account of £1 13s. 6d. was sent in for the funeral expenses of Bro. Rice, making the total sum £42 4s. 0d., N.Y.C.

On the 7th April, 1806, eighteen brethren were present, of whom four were visitors. A correspondence was ordered with Adoniram lodge at Amherstburgh, as to what they would do in sharing the expenses of the funeral of the late Bro. Rice. The brethren were determined to avoid law suits and their attendant expenses, and with

that view decided to constitute the lodge into a board of arbitration for the settlement of all disputes. The proposal came from the members of No. 18, and, after being discussed, it was adopted and read:

"That no disagreeable dispute be suffered to arise between the members of this lodge. But if a dispute concerning Masonry, accounts or otherwise, should happen between the brethren out of the Lodge which they cannot decide between themselves, such complaint or controversy shall be laid before two members of the Body, and if they can not decide it to the satisfaction of the parties, either party shall have the privilege of appealing to the Lodge, and in order to prevent vexatious Lawsuits, the decision of the majority of the Brethren in Lodge shall be final as it relates to the settlement of accounts, But if one of the disputants will not consent to the award of the majority of the Brethren on Masonic subjects, the Secty shall take the proper minutes of the proceedings and lay the same before next Grand Lodge. And the decision of the Grand Lodge shall be complied with on pain of expulsion and being deemed forever unworthy of the Society."

The meeting of 9th April was occupied by routine work. At the meeting of 5th May the S.W. announced that he had received from Adoniram lodge the sum of £15 13s. 2d., the amount of their share of the expenses for the burial of the late Bro. Rice. The F.C. degree was worked and the secretary was ordered to transmit to Grand Lodge at Quebec the dues "by the earliest communication."

At the meeting of 2nd June, degree work and the election of officers took place, Bro. James Abbott being chosen as W.M. It was ordered that the festival of St. John be celebrated and that Bro. Scott deliver a discourse on that day.

On the 24th June, 1806, the lodge met to celebrate the festival. Thirty-one brethren were present, of whom seventeen were visitors, one of them being the Rev. Bro. Pollard of St. Peter's lodge, No. 4, Lower Canada. A letter was read from Adoniram lodge apologizing for not being able to accept the invitation to join in the festivities. The lodge then moved

"in procession to the house of Bro. Scott where he delivered a discourse, appropriate to the occasion. Bro. Pringle, Godfoy & McKay joined the Lodge, from whence they adjourned to the house of Bro. Smith, where they partook of a dinner & enjoyed the day in all the hilarity, conviviality and friendship that so peculiarly distinguishes the Craft. The Lodge returned in procession to their Hall & the thanks of the Lodge were rendered to Bro. Scott for the discourse delivered on that day, whereupon Bro. Scott expressed his readiness to contribute to the interest & satisfaction of his Brethren."

Prior to this time the Royal Arch degree had not been worked in Detroit, but Zion lodge had a number of members who were also Royal Arch companions and, accordingly, they desired to have within reach degrees such as the Mark and Royal Arch, which had been conferred in many Canadian chapters attached to lodges in Upper Canada. This seems to have been the first move in this direction for

"On motion of Bro. Scott unanimously ordered that this Lodge do sanction the application of the Royal Arch Masons of this Lodge to obtain from the Grand Lodge Chapter of Albany a warrant for a Chapter to be holden at Detroit, and that the Secty. furnish them with an extract of this minute."

The expenses of Bro. Rice's funeral at Sandwich had been over-paid, so four shillings were returned to each member.

On the 7th July, 1806, the F. C. degree was worked, and on the 4th of August five dollars was "to be paid over into the hands of Bro. Coult for the purpose of procuring Masonic books for the use of this lodge," and the secretary was ordered to "forward a copy of the proceedings of this lodge, together with the Grand Lodge dues, to Grand Lodge by Mr. John Forsyth or by the earliest opportunity afterwards, and for the sake of convenience Bro. Worshipful has offered to negotiate the amount with Mr. Forsyth." This gentleman was a brother of R.W. Bro. George Forsyth, who was Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara.

At the meeting of 1st September, 1806, eight members were present. A difference of accounts between Bros. Visger and Abbott was settled in favor of the latter, £7 11s. 11d. being awarded. Fourteen members are named in the minutes as absent, so that the total number of members would be about twenty-two. Moses Morgan applied for admission as a visitor but could not pass an examination.

On the 18th September an emergent meeting was called, at which seven members were present. Twelve members were noted as absent. A communication was read from the W.M. of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, at Amherstburgh, requesting the attendance of Zion lodge at Sandwich to assist in the burial with Craft honors of the late Bro. Samuel Cuthbertson. The lodge, however, decided to decline and sent apologies to the W. M. of Adoniram.

An emergent meeting was also held on the 22nd September for the purpose, as the W. M. stated, of signing "the certificate of Bro. Joseph Guy, who was about to leave the country before the next regular lodge." It would appear that a certificate had to be signed in open lodge.

On the 6th October the custom of heading the minutes "Zion lodge, No. 10, under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," was resumed. This had not been the usual form since the 3rd September, 1804. Eight members were present and fourteen were noted as absent. The work was routine. On the 13th October an emergent meeting was called to confer the M. M. degree on Bro. Forsyth.

The regular meeting was held on the 3rd November, 1806. The accounts showed that the lodge had £82 14s. 7½d. N.Y.C. in funds, and that the expenses of last St. John's day amounted to £12 0s. 0d. N. Y. C. Some routine was transacted, after which Giles Barnes was balloted for and "one black ball found." According to the rules of the lodge the brother must give his reasons. He did so and "the ballot was taken a second time when two black balls were found, and on further consideration the ballot was taken a third time, when three black balls were found, which debars him becoming a member of this body." The M. M. was conferred and it was then resolved that Bro. James McGregor be excluded from this body forever. This brother's crime consisted of paying his initiation fee and after receiving his E. A. declining to come up for his F. C. and M. M. To say the least the penalty was rather drastic.

At the regular meeting on 1st December, 1806, the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, and in the case of dispute between Bros. Visger and Abbott, the former was adjudged to pay one-

half the taxed costs. Arrangements were made for the due celebration of St. John's day.

On the 27th December, 1806, the newly-elected officers were installed. Nine brethren were present and four visitors. After the installation six brethren from American jurisdictions entered and the lodge was called from labor to refreshment. The minutes read that "Brother Sibley entered as well as Brother Hull, the Governor of Michigan, and took their seats." The body then formed and marched in procession to Bro. Smith's, "where they partook with much convivial harmony and flow of soul of an entertainment very handsomely provided."

The meetings of January 5th and 2nd February, 1807, were for degree work and general business. At the latter meeting Bro. Adam Greely of Harmony lodge, No. 8, Upper Canada, was present as a visitor. The widow of a Bro. Lorain was allowed \$2 a month for six months.

The lodge was called upon to make another move as Bro. Abraham, the landlord of the hall, had determined to leave Detroit in May next. A committee was, therefore, appointed to procure "proper quarters for the meeting." The Rev. Bro. R. Pollard applied by letter for a loan of sixteen pounds, N.Y.C., from the lodge. It was, however, ordered that, although the members were "very desirous of accommodating him agreeable to his request, but that the low state of our funds absolutely puts it out of our power." Bro. Comparet, a P. M., who initiated three brethren during the evening, was paid three dollars for so doing, and two dollars for tyling for two nights.

At the meeting of 6th April, 1807, the accounts were examined and the committee appointed to select a hall reported

"That they have agreed with Bro. Palmer at the usual rate of three dollars per month to take possession on the first Monday in May next."

At the meeting of the 4th May, 1807, ten members were present. The W. M.

"then obligously favored the lodge with a lecture on the Entered Apprentice degree."

The sum of "three dollars" was paid "for a silver compass for the lodge," and eighteen shillings was paid "for six sconces for the lodge." The sconces were of tin and held the candles which lighted the lodge room.

The 31st of May, 1807, was a remarkable meeting. Twenty-two brethren were present, including "His Excellency, Bro. William Hull," the Governor of Michigan. The meeting was the last held in the house of Bro. Abraham. The occasion was a red-letter one for the lodge. The minutes state that

"The Worshipful then explained the reason of the Emergency, which was to remove to a new Hall. The Body then walked in procession accompanied with proper music carrying the Manual, Jewels, Tools and Implements to our newly rented Hall in the House of Brother Palmer, where the Worshipful delivered a very animated discourse appropriate to the occasion. The Worshipful informed the Brethren that he had just received an invitation from His Excellency, Bro. William Hull, requesting the favor of the officers

and Members of this lodge and the Visiting Brethren after the labour is over to call and take refreshment with him, which was unanimously accepted of."

The days of the lodge under its Canadian warrant were drawing to a close. The regular meeting was held on 1st June, 1807. Eleven members were present. After routine "on motion of Bro. S. Scott, who suggests that as a new warrant from New York is clearly expected, having been left there by Mathew Elliot at Niagara, and this being the evening of the election of officers for the ensuing six months, that the same brethren continue in office." This was agreed to and the F. C. and M. M. degrees were conferred and the lodge closed.

On the 6th of June, 1807, sixteen brethren were present, the meeting being an emergency called for the purpose of arranging for the festival of St. John the Baptist. The lodge resolved "that on Wednesday, the 24th inst., being the anniversary of our patron saint, John, the Baptist, at ten of the clock of the morning, they will meet in full dress at our present hall and move in procession to a room, which is to be provided for the purpose." It was also resolved



BRO. HULL, GOVERNOR OF MICHIGAN, 1807.

that the W. M. "perform the office of orator on that day." The secretary was "ordered to purchase a pewter inkstand for the use of the lodge," and after the treasurer had paid 25 0. the expenses of the emergency, the lodge closed.

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1807, there were thirty-three brethren at the lodge room. After routine, the secretary said that he had made "a statement of dues from this lodge to the Grand Lodge of York Masons of Lower Canada, held at Quebec, from the 27th December, 1801, to the 24th June, 1807, with occasional extracts from the minutes."

The concluding parts of the minutes of this meeting, as being those of the last festival held under the Canadian warrant, are worthy of re-production:

"Bro. Secretary offered to dress the Lodge Implements at his own expense with suitable Sky Blue Ribbons, which was accepted of by the Brethren

and done. The Worshipful Master to solemnize the day so long Honored by Masons addressed a short prayer to the great Architect of the Universe to bless us in all the purposes of our present assembly.

"The Body then formed and moved in procession accompanied by suitable Music to the store of Brothers Robert and James Abbott, where the Worshipful Master delivered an Oration agreeably to appointment, Elegantly and happily suited to the fundamental principles of our institution and of the anniversary of our Patron Saint. The Lodge then formed and returned in the same Order to their Hall. Called from Labour to refreshment and again to Labour.

"The Body then formed and again marched in procession to the House of Br. Dodemead, where we partook of an Entertainment very handsomely provided and that with much social harmony and congeniality of Soul; from thence about Six of the clock P.M. we returned in orderly procession to our Hall and closed the Lodge in Charity & Brotherly love on an adjournment until next regular Lodge Night barring Emergencies."

The evening of Monday, the 6th July, 1867, saw the brethren for the last time under the Canadian warrant. The meeting was held in their hall at Bro. Palmer's, and the following brethren were present:

"Bro. James Abbott, W.M., in the Chair; Bro. Wm. Md. Scott, S.W., P.T.; Bro. John Anderson, J.W., P.T.; Bro. Christopher Tuttle, Treasurer; Bro. McDougall, Secretary; Bro. John Palmer, S.D.; Bro. J. B. Comparet, J.D.; Bro. John Connor, Tyler; Bro. John Dodemead, Bro. James Forsyth, Bro. James Connor, Bro. Emerson, Bro. Townsend, Bro. Picquet.

"Absent Brethren, Br. Jos. Campau, Treasurer; Br. Robt. Abbott, Br. Gabriel Godfroy, Br. Brevport, Bro. Robert Forsyth, Bro. Morse, Bro. Griffith, Bro. Woodworth.

"Visiting Brethren, Bro. Harvey, Bro. Ruland & Bro. Brooks."

"Bro. Secretary's report as handed in on Saint John's Day was taken up and read, thereupon, on motion of Bro. Scott, the following Resolution regarding Bro. Secretary McDougall was unanimously adopted, to wit: Resolved that the thanks of the members of this Lodge be presented by the Worshipful Master to Bro. Secretary, for the assiduity and Attention with which he has discharged the different duties heretofore assigned to him, and the Worshipful Master accordingly delivered him the thanks of the Lodge.

"Resolved, that a committee be appointed to draft an extract from the minutes and report to the Grand Lodge, together with all dues to the same, with our sincere acknowledgments for their Brotherly Love & affection towards us, and that Bro. Scott, Bro. Robert Abbott & Bro. McDougall be the Committee to prepare and forward the same with the utmost promptitude and diligence.

"Bro. Dodemead, Bro. Anderson, Bro. Tuttle, Bro. Connor and Bro. Picquet gave satisfactory reasons for their non-attendance and were excused On Motion, Resolved that the outstanding debts now due this Lodge as particularized in the Book of Lodge Dues be collected by the present Secretary, who is hereby authorized to pay the Balances due and to remit the Grand Lodge Dues as stated in said Book so soon as the amount can be collected by him, and the remaining Sum in his hands thereafter he is hereby required to pay over to the Secretary of Zion Lodge Number One as a donation from this Lodge to said Number One. The Master Masons Lodge then closed and an Entered Apprentices immediately opened. The Entered Apprentices Lodge then closed as usual in perfect Love and harmony, and Stands Closed for Ever. By order of the Worshipful Master and the Rest of the Brethren."

This closed the career of Zion lodge, No. 10, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. As will be gleaned from the

records, Zion lodge, No. 10, had no sooner passed out of existence than Zion lodge, No. 1, came into Masonic life, and from that hour has had a goodly share of that success which is due to an organization founded and worked on the guiding principles of the Craft.

It is not necessary to this history to deal with the records of foreign lodges, except where, as in this case, a lodge with a distinctly British and Canadian origin took a prominent part in the early history of the Canadian Craft. The history of Zion lodge shows that it was the mother of, at least, two lodges, which swarmed from it between 1797 and 1802, viz.: lodge No. 4, at the River La Trenché, now the Thames, and No. 18, Adoniram, which met at Amherstburgh, both in Upper Canada.

The meeting which closed the work of Zion lodge, No. 10, also saw the opening of the books of Zion lodge, No. 1, for as the lodge "closed as usual in perfect love and harmony and stands closed For Ever," so the same voice which made this declaration called the brethren to order as Zion, No. 1, which was opened and took its place on the roll of American lodges.

The warrant was from the Grand Lodge of New York, and was applied for by seventeen members of the lodge. The copy of the dispensation is not given, but the minutes of the first meeting, which immediately succeeded the close of Zion, No. 10, are recorded. As a fitting close to this history they are given as follows:

"Detroit, 6th July, 1807.

"In conformity to a dispensation granted to the Worshipful William McD. Scott, Esquire, Past Master of Zion Lodge, No. 10, By the Most Worshipful The Honorable DeWitt Clinton, Esquire, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the Most Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free & Accepted Masons of the State of New York, according to the old constitution regularly & solemnly established under the Auspices of Prince Edwin, at the City of York in Great Britain in the year of Masonry 4926, in ample form assembled. The following Brethren regularly summoned, gave their attendance at a Hall prepared for the Installation of Zion Lodge number One in the House of Brother John Palmer.

William McD. Scott, Esq., James Abbott, Esq., George McDougall, Esq., Richard Smyth, Esq., John Dodemead, Esq.

Br. Philip Lecuger, Esq., Br. John Palmer, Bro. Leonard Brooks, Br. Joseph Emerson, Br. John Harvey, Esq., Bro. Christopher Tuttle, Br. Jean Bap Comparet, Br. John Connor, Br. James Connor, Bro. S. Townsend, Bro. James Forsyth, Br. James Grow."

This was the preliminary entry in the records prior to the erection of the new warrant. Bro. William McD. Scott acted for the Grand Master and opened the lodge, the officers in the chair being all the "late officers" of Zion lodge, No. 10. The minutes continue:

"The Lodge was then opened in the third degree by the Substitute of the Grand Master

Br. Wm. McD. Scott, P.M., in the Chair; Br. Philip Lecuger, S. Warden; Br. Richard Smyth, J. Warden; Br. John Dodemead, Treasurer; Br. George McDougall, Secretary; Br. John Palmer, Senior Deacon; Br. Jean Bap. Comparet, Junr. Deacon; Br. John Connor, Tyler. Late officers & Members of Zion Lodge, No. 10, under the G. L. of Lower Canada.

The rest of the proceedings seem to have been in the ordinary form and read that:

"The Worshipful Bro. past master then repeated an appropriate prayer, When the dispensation and the Warrant of Constitution were read, and also a suitable and proper address on the nature and design of the Craft was delivered, When the new Lodge was constituted agreeably to the Ceremony of Installation as laid down in the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and accepted Masons aforesaid in the State of New York.

"Bro. James Abbott, Esq., Worshipful Master in the Chair; Bro. Philip Lecuger, Esq., Senior Warden; Bro. Rich. Smith, Esq., Junior Warden; Bro. John Dodemead, Esq., Treasurer; Bro. George McDougall, Esq., Secretary; Bro. John Palmer, Senior Deacon and Steward; Bro. Jean Bap. Comparet, Junior Deacon and Steward; Bro. John Connor, Tyler.

"On Motion, Resolved that a Committee be appointed to frame a code of Bye Laws for this Lodge. Resolved that Bro. Worshipful, Bro. Treasurer and Bro. Scott be the said Committee and report next regular Lodge. A letter from Bro. Whistler was then read accompanied with certain documents. Ordered to lay over until next regular Lodge & that Bro. Harvey, Dodemead & Smyth be a Committee to examine the documents & produce a change thereon, if deemed expedient.

"The Stewards produced accounts amounting to thirteen pounds, Ten shillings, New Yk. Currency, for the Furniture of the Lodge. The Secretary is ordered to draw on the Treasurer for the same as soon as the funds are adequate. The following Brethren late Members of Zion Lodge, No. 10, were admitted Members of this Lodge. Wm. McD. Scott, John Harvey, Leonard Brooks, Solomon Townsend, Joseph Emerson, James Connor, Benjamin Woodworth, James Forsyth, Jean Picquet.

"On Motion, Resolved, that thirty-two Dollars be remitted to the Grand Lodge by the next mail to defray the expenses of our Warrant.

"The Lodge was then called from Labour to refreshment and again to Labour.

"The Master Masons' Lodge then closed and an Entered Apprentices immediately opened. When the Lodge closed in perfect Love and harmony until the first Monday in August barring Emergencies."

This, therefore, concludes the history of Zion, No. 10, under the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Zion lodge, No. 10, under Canada, therefore, worked from the 19th December, 1794, until the 6th July, 1807, a period of twelve years, six months and seventeen days. During this period it held 210 meetings, of which 175 were regular meetings and 35 were emergent. There were 118 names on the roll from the day of opening under the warrant of Lower Canada until the day when the lodge "closed for ever." There were 86 initiations in the lodge, 35 affiliations and 30 demissions. Two brethren who had belonged to lodges under the obedience of the "Moderns," or the first and original Grand Lodge of England, were "healed" from "Modern" Masonry to "Ancient" or rather to the obedience of the third or "Ancient" Grand Lodge of England. This was often done, and the reverse was practised by the other organization. The officers were elected every six months, and twenty-six elections were held between December, 1794, and June, 1807. W. Bro. James Donaldson and W. Bro. James McDonnell held office six terms of six months each. The minutes referring to the elections in June and December of each year are in some cases inaccurate, names of officers being omitted, probably from the fact that at the time of election suitable brethren could not be found to fill the positions and afterwards, when elected, the secretary failed to note the selection.

An examination of the old ledger shows a curious assortment of entries. Pages are devoted to "stated Lodge nights," and the names of the members are all given, and under quarterly columns the dues are charged. The dues seem to vary in amount. Those for January, 1795, were 4/-, while those for February were 6/-, and those for March were 4/-, while from April, 1795, until November, 1796, the amount charged was 6/-. This latter amount seemed to prevail, so that the ledger accounts give an idea of the expenditure.

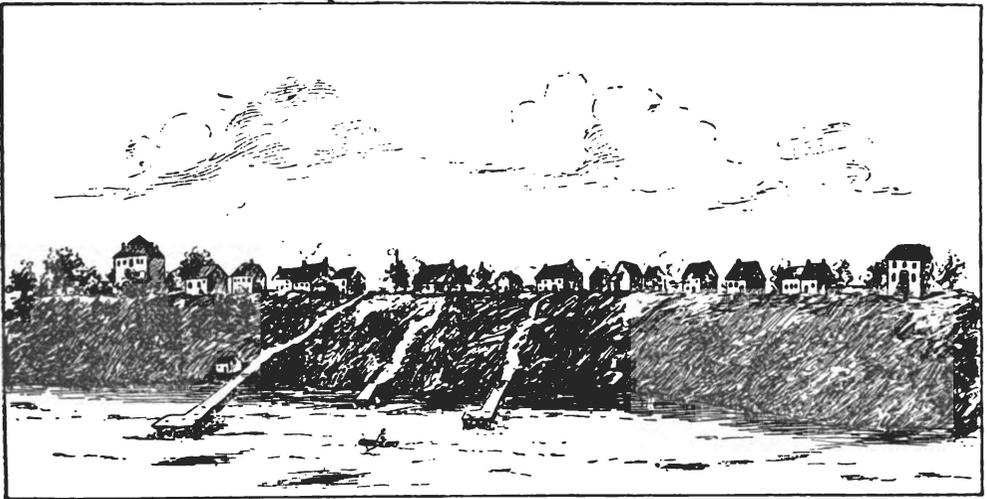
The warrant, Book of Law and Constitution cost £9 18s. 6d., N. Y. C., which would be equal to \$24.24 of current Canadian currency. The jewels were altered and the "expense of changing" was £1 17s. 6d., the original cost being £3 3s. 0d. "One small silver square for the lodge" probably for the Bible, cost 7/-, and the setting "Maul and Pillars" cost £1 7s. 3d. The minute book cost 4/-, and for "making two cross keys and two cross pins, with a compass to each" the lodge paid £6 8s. Bro. Ruland, who was evidently a jeweller, for "making six jewels" received £2 17s. 0d. All these accounts were in N. Y. currency, on 20 English sixpences to the pound.

A P. M. jewel, the first presented, cost £3 4s. 0d. This is the first record of a P. M. jewel being made for presentation in a Canadian lodge. Immediately following this entry is one, "To Cash paid for hanging of the P. M.'s jewel, £3 6s. 6d." This was an additional expenditure, so that the jewel cost £6 10s. 6d. The postage on a letter from the Grand Lodge at Quebec cost 4/9. One small box "for balloting" is charged 6 -, and in 1796 "postage on a letter to Quebec" entailed an expenditure of 9 8. "2 yards of flannel silk doe for floor cloth" cost £1 3s. 0d., and another letter with the early returns to Quebec cost 9 -. In 1797 £5 7s. 6d. was remitted to the Grand Lodge at Quebec, and "the expenses of a pall cloth, etc." were £16. 6s. 6d. This was for Bro. Williams' funeral, which also cost £4 18s. 0d. additional. "1 pint of spirits for Emergency" cost 4 -. An account sent in by Bro. Joseph Griffin shows that "To making one dozen aprons 8 - each, finding ribbon for strings 1/2 per ribbon," cost in all £6 2s. 6d., or 1- each. One Gabrielle was paid 4 - "for mending the pillars" and "for cleaning the sword and mending the scabbard" in 1801 cost 6 -. Twelve pairs of white gloves cost 3 6 each, and music for St. John's day cost 2 8, and cash paid "Wm. Smith for a cocked B. Hat, 8 -." Some hundreds of pounds passed through the treasurer's hands in the twelve years of the existence of the lodge, and it all seems to have been faithfully conserved and dispensed.

Five years later brings us to the war of 1812-15, the fourth period of Michigan Masonry. Zion lodge met on the 7th September, 1812, but on account of the surrender of Detroit to the British the lodge adjourned until the 12th September, 1812, and on that date placed its jewels in safe keeping and again adjourned until September, 1813, but on account of the troubled state of the country Zion did not meet until 1816.

In 1816, on March 6th, the lodge petitioned the Grand Lodge of New York to the effect that, owing to the late war the lodge had been compelled to suspend labor for so long a period that its war-

rant had lapsed, and asking that it be renewed. This prayer was granted, by the warrant being renewed, the lodge to be known as Zion lodge, No. 62, and it was then replaced upon the register of the Grand Lodge of New York until 4th June, 1819, when the numerical arrangement of the lodges was changed and Zion became No. 3. In 1826 it united with other lodges in forming the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan and, being the oldest lodge in the State, it became No. 1. This Grand Lodge, however, did not have a prolonged existence. Its measure of life was brief. The anti-Masonic Morgan excitement of 1827-30 had a blighting effect on Craft work in the State, and the Grand Lodge became dormant. In 1844 a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York for a new warrant, M.W. Bro. Alexander H. Robertson being Grand Master, and on 13th June of that year a warrant was issued for Zion lodge,



DETROIT IN 1811.

No. 99, of Detroit. In 1845, however, the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan was re-organized and Zion resumed its old place of No. 1 on the roll.

Zion lodge, therefore, has worked from the date of the issue of its first warrant under three different jurisdictions and six warrants or charters of constitution, viz.:

- 1st.—"No. 10," from P. G. L. of Lower Canada, at Quebec, 1794.
- 2nd.—"No. 1, at Detroit," from G. L. New York, 1806.
- 3rd.—"No. 62" (No. changed in 1819 to No. 3), from G. L. of N. Y., 1816.
- 4th.—"No. 1," from G. L. Territory of Michigan, 1826.
- 5th.—"No. 99," from G. L. of New York, 1844.
- 6th.—"No. 1," from G. L. of the State of Michigan, 1845.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ZION LODGE, No. 10, DETROIT, UNDER THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF LOWER CANADA, 1794-1807.

Year.	Name.	E. A.	F. C.	M. M.	Aff.	Demit.	Mother Lodge.	Died.	REMARKS.
1794	Byrn, Edward.....				19 Dec		A. No. 9 E.R.		
	Donaldson, James.....				19 Dec				
	Campbell, Findly.....				19 Dec	2 Nov., 1895			
	Johnson.....				19 Dec				
	Patterson.....				19 Dec				
	McClintock.....				19 Dec				
	Askwith, John.....				27 Dec.*	14 Apl., 1795			
	Ruland, Israel.....			17 Jan	27 Dec., 1794	2 Feb., 1801	Not known..		
	Douglas, Joseph.....	5 Jan.	17 Jan.	17 Jan		2 Nov.			
	Rowe, Joseph.....	17 Jan	17 Jan	2 Mar					S. 25 Aug., 1798.
Curry, Peter.....	7 Jan.	17 Jan	2 Mar					S. 25 Aug., 1798.	
May, James.....	2 Mar.	2 Mar	2 Mar					S. 6 Oct., 1800.	
McNiff, Patrick.....				2 Mar.*					
Mengus, James.....				2 Mar.					
Cornwall, Fredk.....				2 Mar		No. 806.			
Dodemead, John.....				2 Mar				S. 4 Jan., 1796. Rejoined 2 May 1803.	
Carpenter, John.....	2 Mar.	14 Apr	6 July.	1 June 1801					
Cornwall, Wheeler.....	6 Apr.	1 June	1 June						
Choates, Samuel.....	14 Apr.	1 June	1 June						
Marshall, Alex.....	4 May	1 June	1 June		2 Nov				
Goodrich, Salmon.....	1 June	22 June	6 July						
Heward, Hugh.....	22 June	6 July	6 July						
Wheaton, John.....				6 July.					
Cornwall, John.....	3 Aug								
Sutherland.....				7 Dec.					
Mills.....				7 Dec.					
1796	Surgener, Fred.....				4 Jan		No. 9 E.R.		
Harper, William.....	7 Feb.	4 April	4 April						
Sanford, E. W.....	7 Feb.	4 April	4 April						
Lovelock, Abraham.....	2 May	6 June	6 June						
Donovan.....				4 Jan			No. 706.		
1797	Williams, Nathan.....	5 June	7 Aug.	4 Sept.				5 Mar., 1798	
Shaw, William.....	3 July	3 Mar., 1800							
Eberts, Herman.....	3 July	4 Sept	4 Sept		25 Aug., 1798				
Ash, John.....	6 Nov	4 Dec	4 Dec						
Powers.....				1 Dec.					

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ZION LODGE, No. 10, DETROIT.—Continued.

Year.	Name.	E. A.	F. C.	M. M.	Aff.	Demit.	Mother Lodge.	Died.	REMARKS.
1798.	Freeman, E. Fritz	4 Dec.							
	Gibson, Matthew	4 June	6 May, 1799	3 June, 1799					
	McDonnell, James	2 April	4 June	4 June		2 May, 1803.			
	Rice, James	6 Aug.	2 Dec., 1799	2 Dec., 1799	1 June, 1801			Feb., 1806	
	Moses, Isaac	3 Dec.	7 Jan.	4 Feb., 1799					
	Rand, Benjamin	13 Dec.	7 Jan.	6 May, 1799					
1799.	Sibley, Solomon			7 Jan.		2 Mar., 1801	Not known.		
	Honedsworth, Thos	1 Apr.	1 June	1 June	7 Jan.				
	Cole, Lewis	6 May	1 July	7 Oct.					
	Bond, Lewis				2 Feb., 1801.	4 Jan., 1802.			
	Thompson, David.				6 May				
	Schuyler, Peter.	3 June	1 July	5 Aug.	6 May				
	Williams, Joseph	1 July	2 Sep.	2 Sep.					
	Seaberry	1 July	7 Oct.	7 Oct.					
	Mitten, Thos.	5 Aug.	7 Oct.	7 Oct.					
1800.	Wilson, John.	7 Feb.	3 Mar.	3 Mar.	2 Feb., 1801.				
	Visger, Jacob.	6 Oct.	2 Mar., 1801	4 May, 1801.					
	Nelson, Jonathan	3 Mar.	3 Mar.	5 Jan., 1801.					
	Brown, John	7 Apr.	7 July	7 July					
	Shaw, John	2 June	7 July	5 Jan., 1801.					
	Frazier, Thos		7 April	7 April	7 April		No. 42 E R.		
	Rosengrantz, Nicholas.	1 Aug.	1 Sept.	6 Oct.					
	Campau, Joseph	1 Aug.	1 Sept.	6 Oct.					
	Newton, Caleb	1 Sep.	3 Nov.	3 Nov.					
	Loveless, Archibald	1 Sep.	6 Oct.	6 Oct.					
	Rogers, Josh	15 Dec	5 Jan., 1801	13 Mar., 1801		4 Jan., 1802			
	Wilkinson, Joseph	15 Dec	5 Jan., 1801	13 Mar., 1801		1801			Rejoined 7 Dec., 1801.
1801	Honey, John	5 Jan.	2 Feb.	1 June		7 Mar., 1803			
	Miller David	5 Jan.	2 Feb.	6 April, 1801					
	Steers, William	5 Jan.	2 Feb.	2 Feb.					
	Wallace, George, Jr.	16 Jan	2 Feb.	13 Mar.		4 Jan., 1802.			
	Bates, Fredk	16 Jan	2 Feb.	13 Mar.		7 June, 1802			
	Abbott, Robert.	4 May	1 June	19 June					
	Little, Chris	1 June	3 Aug.	24 Aug.					
	Scott, W. McD				1 June				
	Godloy, Gabl	6 July	3 Aug.			3 Feb., 1806			
	McCrae, Thos	6 July	24 Aug.	11 Sep		5 Apr., 1802			Rejoined 6 Sep., 1802. Demit 1 Aug., 1803
	Dumas, Michael	2 Feb.	6 July	11 Sep		11 Sept.			

19

Askin, John	3 Aug	24 Aug.	11 Sep		
Schieffelin, J.	3 Aug	24 Aug.	11 Sep		
Barde, R. G.	7 Sep.	11 Sept.	11 Sep		1 Mar., 1812
McGregor, Jas.	7 Sep.				
Wallen, Elias				20 Oct.	
Pickney, Nerrion	7 Dec.	21 Dec.			5 Apr., 1802
Martin, Thos.	21 Dec	21 Dec.	1 Feb., 1802		5 July, 1802
Shaw, John	2 June.				
Griffen				1 Sept	
Pasteur, Thos.				5 Jan.	
Buckingham.				5 April	
1802					17 July, 1802
Robetaille Jno	5 July	3 May	17 July		6 Sept., 1802
Dougherty, Dennis	24 June.	2 Aug.	2 Aug		1 Aug., 1803
Smith, Richd.	6 Sept.	4 Oct.	4 Oct.		
Connors, Jno.	6 Dec.	7 Mar., 1802	3 Feb., 1806*		1 April, 1805
Comparet, J. B.	6 Dec.	3 Jan., 1803	7 Mar., 1803		
1803				7 Feb.	24 June, 1803
Prevost, B.	7 Feb.	7 Mar.	7 Mar.		4 Feb., 1805
Davis, D.	7 Feb.	7 Mar.			2 Jan., 1804
Tallman, P.	7 Mar.	7 Nov.			
Whistler	3 Jan.				2 May, 1803
1804				6 Feb.	
Palmer, J.					
Sweasenger, J. S.	5 Mar.	2 April	4 June		
Abraham, Casper	5 Mar.	2 April	4 June		
Richmond				5 Mar.	
Lecuyer	4 June.	5 Aug.	1 Oct.		
Abbott, James	2 July	5 Aug.	3 Sept.		
Connor, James	5 Aug.	4 Feb., 1805.	4 Feb., 1805		
Denoyer, Peter	7 May	1 Oct.	5 Nov		
Ten Eyk, Conan	1 Oct.	15 Oct.	5 Nov		
1805					3 Feb., 1806
Pringle, Alex.	1 Apr.	6 May	3 June		
Mapes				27 Dec.	
McDougall, Geo.	4 Nov	5 May, 1806.	2 June		
Forsyth, Robt.	4 Nov.	3 Feb., 1806.			
Piquet, Baptiste.	2 Dec.				
1806					
Forsyth, James.	3 June.	13 Oct	13 Oct		
Guy, Joseph	7 Apr.	7 April	9 April		22 Sept., 1806
Peltre, James	7 Apr.	7 April	9 April		
Griffith	7 Apr.	5 May	3 Nov		
Moss				6 Jan.	
Anderson, Jno.	5 May.	2 June	2 June		
1807					
Emerson, Jos.	2 Mar.	6 April	1 June		
Woodworth, Benj.	2 Mar.	6 April	6 June		
Townsend, Solomon	2 Mar.	6 April	16 June		

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ZION LODGE, No. 10, DETROIT.—Continued.

Year.	Name.	E. A.	F. C.	M. M.	Aff.	Demit.	Mother Lodge.	Died.	REMARKS.
	Freeman, E. Fritz	4 Dec.							
1798	Gibson, Matthew	4 June	6 May, 1799	3 June, 1799					
	McDonnell, James	2 April	4 June	4 June		2 May, 1803			
	Rice, James	6 Aug.	2 Dec., 1799	2 Dec., 1799	1 June, 1801			Feb., 1806	
	Moses, Isaac	3 Dec.	7 Jan.	4 Feb., 1799					
	Rand, Benjamin	13 Dec.	7 Jan.	6 May, 1799					
1799	Sibley, Solomon			7 Jan.		2 Mar., 1801	Not known		
	Honedsworth, Thos	1 Apr.	1 June	1 June	7 Jan.				
	Cole, Lewis	6 May	1 July	7 Oct.					
	Bond, Lewis				2 Feb., 1801	4 Jan., 1802			
	Thompson, David				6 May				
	Schuyler, Peter	3 June	1 July	5 Aug.	6 May				
	Williams, Joseph	1 July	2 Sep.	2 Sep.					
	Seaberry	1 July	7 Oct.	7 Oct.					
	Mitten, Thos	5 Aug.	7 Oct.	7 Oct.					
1800	Wilson, John	7 Feb.	3 Mar.	3 Mar.	2 Feb., 1801				
	Visger, Jacob	6 Oct.	2 Mar., 1801	4 May, 1801					
	Nelson, Jonathan	3 Mar.	3 Mar.	5 Jan., 1801					
	Brown, John	7 Apr.	7 July	7 July					
	Shaw, John	2 June	7 July	5 Jan., 1801					
	Frazier, Thos		7 April	7 April	7 April		No. 42 E. R.		
	Rosengrantz, Nicholas	1 Aug.	1 Sept.	6 Oct.					
	Campau, Joseph	1 Aug.	1 Sept.	6 Oct.					
	Newton, Caleb	1 Sep.	3 Nov.	3 Nov.					
	Loveless, Archibald	1 Sep.	6 Oct.	6 Oct.					
	Rogers, Josh	15 Dec.	5 Jan., 1801	13 Mar., 1801		4 Jan., 1802			
	Wilkinson, Joseph	15 Dec.	5 Jan., 1801	13 Mar., 1801		1801			Rejoined 7 Dec., 1801.
1801	Honey, John	5 Jan.	2 Feb.	1 June		7 Mar., 1803			
	Miller David	5 Jan.	2 Feb.	6 April, 1801					
	Steers, William	5 Jan.	2 Feb.	2 Feb.		4 Jan., 1802			
	Wallace, George, Jr.	16 Jan.	2 Feb.	13 Mar.		7 June 1802			
	Bates, Fredk	16 Jan.	2 Feb.	13 Mar.		7 June, 1802			
	Abott, Robert	4 May	1 June	16 June					
	Little, Chris	1 June	3 Aug.	24 Aug.					
	Scott, W. McD				1 June				
	Godfoy, Gabl	6 July	3 Aug.			3 Feb., 1806			
	McCrae, Thos	6 July	24 Aug.	11 Sep.		5 Apr., 1802			Rejoined 6 Sep., 1802. Demit 1 Aug., 1803
	Dumas, Michael	2 Feb.	6 July	11 Sep.		11 Sep.			

	Askin, John	3 Aug.	24 Aug.	11 Sep			
	Schieffelin, J.	3 Aug.	24 Aug.	11 Sep			
	Barde, R. G.	7 Sep.	11 Sept.	11 Sep		1 Mar., 1812	
	McGregor, Jas.	7 Sep.					
	Wallen, Elias				20 Oct		
	Pickney, Nerrion	7 Dec.	21 Dec.			5 Apr., 1802	
	Martin, Thos.	21 Dec.	21 Dec.	1 Feb., 1802		5 July, 1802	
	Shaw, John	2 June.					
	Griffen				1 Sept		
	Pasteur, Thos.				5 Jan.		
1802	Buckingham.		3 May	17 July	5 April	17 July, 1802	
	Robetaille Jno	5 July	2 Aug.	2 Aug		6 Sept., 1802	
	Dougherty, Dennis	24 June.	5 July.	17 July		1 Aug., 1803	
	Smith, Richd.	6 Sept.	4 Oct.	4 Oct.			
	Connors, Jno.	6 Dec.	7 Mar., 1802	3 Feb., 1806*		1 April, 1805	
	Comparet, J. B.	6 Dec.	3 Jan., 1803	7 Mar., 1803			
1803	Adams				7 Feb.	24 June, 1803	
	Prevost, B.	7 Feb.	7 Mar.	7 Mar.		4 Feb., 1805	
	Davis, D.	7 Feb.	7 Mar.			2 Jan., 1804	
	Tallman, P.	7 Mar.	7 Nov.				
	Whistler	3 Jan.				2 May, 1803	
1804	Palmer, J.				6 Feb		
	Sweasenger, J. S.	5 Mar.	2 April	4 June			
	Abraham, Casper	5 Mar.	2 April	4 June			
	Richmond				5 Mar.		
	Lecuyer	4 June.	5 Aug.	1 Oct.			
	Abbott, James	2 July	5 Aug.	3 Sept.			
	Connor, James	5 Aug.	4 Feb., 1805.	1 Feb., 1805			
	Denoyer, Peter	7 May	1 Oct.	5 Nov			
	Ten Eyk, Conan	1 Oct.	15 Oct.	5 Nov			
1805	Pringle, Alex.	1 Apr.	6 May	3 June		3 Feb., 1806	
	Mapes				27 Dec.		
	McDougall, Geo.	4 Nov	5 May, 1806.	2 June			
	Forsyth, Robt.	4 Nov	3 Feb., 1806.				
	Piquet, Baptiste.	2 Dec.					
1806	Forsyth, James.	3 June.	13 Oct	13 Oct			
	Guy, Joseph	7 Apr.	7 April	9 April		22 Sept., 1806	
	Peltre, James	7 Apr.	7 April	9 April			
	Griffith	7 Apr.	5 May	3 Nov			
	Moss				6 Jan.		
	Anderson, Jno.	5 May	2 June	2 June			
1807	Emerson, Jos.	2 Mar.	6 April	1 June			
	Woodworth, Benj.	2 Mar.	6 April	1 June			
	Townsend, Solomon	2 Mar.	6 April	6 June			

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ZION LODGE, No. 10, OF LOWER CANADA, HELD AT DETROIT, MICH.,
From 19 December, 1794, until 6 July, 1807.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treasurer.	Secretary.	S. D.	J. D.	Tyler.
Jan., 1795.	Donaldson, James	Byon, Edward	Campbell, Findley	Askwith, John	McClintock	*	*	Johnson.
June, 1795.	Donaldson, James	Rowe, Jos.	May, Jas.	Campbell, F	Heward, H.	Ruland, I.	Goodrich, S.	Marshall.
Jan., 1796.	Donaldson, James	Rowe, Jos.	May, Jas.	Johnson	Heward, H.	Goodrich, S.	Ruland, I.	Mills.
June, 1796.	May, Jas.	Heward, H.	Ruland, I.	Johnson	Donovan	Goodrich, S.	*	Mills.
Jan., 1797.	May, Jas.	Heward, H.	Ruland, I.	Johnson	Donovan	Goodrich, S.	*	Mills.
June, 1797.	Heward, H.	Ruland, I.	McNiff, P.	Wheaton, J.	Donovan	Goodrich, S.	*	Mills.
Jan., 1798.	Heward, H.	Ruland, I.	McNiff, P.	Wheaton, J.	Freeman	Goodrich, S.	*	Mills.
June, 1798.	Donaldson, J.	Ruland, I.	McNiff, P.	May, I.	McDonnell, Jas.	Howers, D.	*	Frost, P. T.
Jan., 1799.	Donaldson, J.	Ruland, I.	Carpenter	Brown, I.	McDonnell	Wheaton, John	*	Frost, P. T.
June, 1799.	Donaldson, J.	Ruland, I.	Carpenter	Bond, L.	Rand, B.	Wheaton, John	Moses, I.	*
Jan., 1800.	Heward, H.	McDonnell, J.	Rand, B.	Bond, L.	Schuyler, P.	Rice	Moses, I.	*
June, 1800.	McDonnell, J.	Sibley, S.	Rice, J.	Bond, L.	Schuyler, P.	*	Moses, I.	*
Jan., 1801.	McDonnell, J.	Sibley, S.	Griffin, Jos.	Hond, L.	Rice, Jas.	Rosengrantz, R.	Nelson, J.	*
June, 1801.	McDonnell, J.	Griffin, J.	Wallace, G.	Bond, L.	Bates, F.	Rosengrantz, R.	Nelson, J.	*
Jan., 1802.	Scott, W. McD.	Wallace, G., Jr.	Bates, F.	Askin, J., Jr.	Barde, R. G.	Abbott, R, Sr	Wilkinson, J	Steers, W.
June, 1802.	Scott, W. McD.	Askin, Jno., Jr.	Tuttle, C.	Campau, J.	McDonnell, J.	Harvey	Godfroy, G.	*
Jan., 1803.	Scott, W. McD.	Abbott, Jno. Jr.	Tuttle, C.	Campau, J.	McCrae, T.	Harvey	Smith	*
June, 1803.	Abbott, R.	Dodemead, J.	Davis, D.	Campau, J.	Tuttle, C.	Smith, R.	Dougherty	*
Jan., 1804.	Abbott, R.	Dodemead, J.	Davis, D.	Campau, J.	Tuttle, C.	Smith, R.	Harvey J.	*
June, 1804.	Dodemead, J.	Scott, W. McD.	Smith, R.	Campau, J.	Tuttle, C.	Harvey J.	Abraham, C.	*
Jan., 1805.	Smith, R.	Palmer, S.	Richmond	Campau, J.	Abbott, Jas.	Lecuyer	Abraham C.	*
June, 1805.	Abbott, R.	Tuttle, C.	Lecuyer	Campau, J.	Abbott, Jas.	Denoyer	Pringle, A.	*
Jan., 1806.	Tutt'e, C.	Abbott, J.	Lecuyer	Campau, J.	Scott, W.	Snyth	Comparet	*
June, 1806.	Abbott, Jas.	Lecuyer, P.	Smith, R.	Campau, J.	Abbott, R.	Palmer, J.	Connor, J.	*
Jan., 1807.	Abbott, Jas.	Lecuyer, P.	Tuttle, C.	Campau, J.	McDougall, G.	Palmer, J.	Connor, J.	Comparet.
June, 1807.	Abbott, Jas.	Lecuyer, P.	Smith, R.	Campau, J.	McDougall, G.	*	Comparet	*

* No record can be found of the brethren who filled these offices.



THE COLORS OF THE 8TH REGT. OF FOOT.

CHAPTER XI.

THE LODGE IN THE EIGHTH OR KING'S REGIMENT OF FOOT.—FIRST CRAFT MEETINGS IN WESTERN CANADA.—THE DAYS OF 1775-80.—A SCRAP OF HISTORY.—1755-1784.

When we, the Craftsmen of the nineteenth century, listen to the silver bell that chimes the incoming of the twentieth, we awaken to the fact that the memory of the oldest inhabitant, in reference to Masonic lore, is not to be implicitly relied upon. Our venerable informant has assured us that there were no lodges in the Niagara district prior to 1790. The evidence in hand, however, proves that he is not as well informed as some of his younger brethren, who, although not claiming to be pilots through the stream of antiquity, nevertheless have knowledge that deserves more than passing regard.

We are, however, all liable to fall into error. Many a time while delving into the old records, and sauntering—so to speak—through the busy little town of Newark with our brethren of one hundred years ago, we, without knowledge of the fact, were in sight of nuggets in the treasure fold of Masonic research, which might readily have gladdened us many years ago.

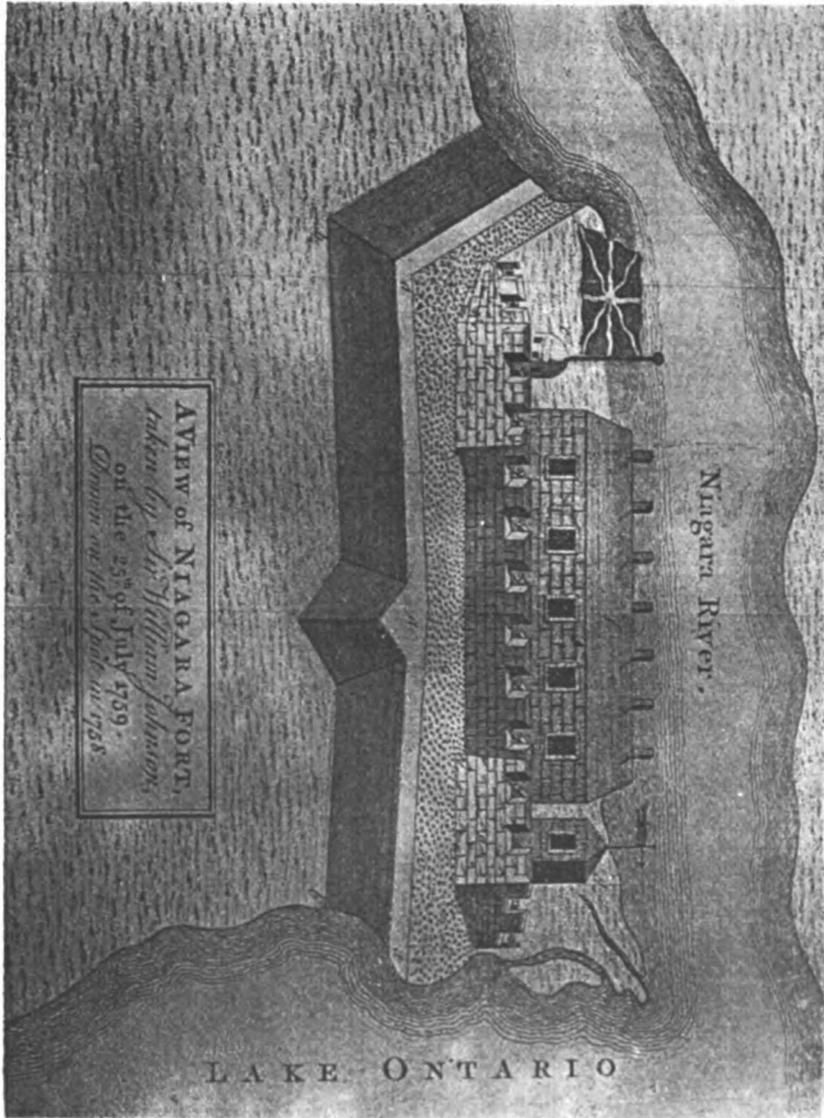
Albeit the march of time has made havoc with men and records. Nevertheless we may in fancy picture the busy scenes which made a military drama of the work in the Niagara district from 1775 down to 1815. Yet we can scarcely realize the earnestness of our military kinsmen, who within sight of hostile camps, performed Craft work, and knelt at an altar improvised by a regimental drum draped with the meteor flag that so often has carried the red coats of Britain to victory.

If the old stones could but speak, if we could but stand in the lodge room in the stone barracks on the east side of the river at Fort Niagara, and see the red-coated brethren of "Lodge No. 156, in the Eighth or King's Regiment of Foot," as in due and proper form they met in Masonic communion, what untold pleasure it would be to the Craftsmen of to-day.

And yet, with all their enthusiasm, we have nought to remind us of their existence, but the record in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, that a warrant—the first field warrant issued—was granted to a lodge in the Eighth or King's regiment of foot, with five certificates of membership issued under the seal of this military lodge—four—all originals—belonging respectively to Bros. Joseph Clement, Henry Nelles, Hy. W. Nelles, all in 1780, and to Bro. Daniel Servos, 1784, with a copy of the certificate of Robert Daniel. The first four were issued in Canada, while the fifth was issued at Salisbury in England a few weeks after the return of the regiment from Canada. We have also a picture of the stone building in which the regiment was quartered, and of one of the rooms in which the lodge met from 1773 to 1785.

The 8th regiment of foot is worthy of special mention, not alone on account of its connection with the Craft, but because for some years it was stationed at Niagara during the war of 1775-1782, and at

York, now Toronto, in 1812, and did its duty in trying to save the primitive capital in the face of overwhelming forces. The regiment is also closely identified with the general defence of the western frontier during the earlier period, and in 1812-15.



The 8th regiment was formed in England in 1685, and was distinguished by the title of "The Princess Anne of Denmark's Regiment of Foot," in honor of the King's second daughter, Queen Anne, who was married to Prince George of Denmark.

In 1688 King James, having ordered Catholic recruits to be incorporated with the regiment at Portsmouth, the lieutenant-colo-

nel and five captains refused to receive Roman Catholics into their companies, for they prided themselves on keeping their companies complete, all English and of staunch Protestant principles.

These officers, known as "the six Portsmouth captains," and viewed by the public as champions of civil and religious liberty, were courtmartialled and sentenced to death, but the King did not dare carry out the sentence in the face of public opinion, and the officers were dismissed the service, the expenses of raising their companies and purchasing their commissions being refunded.

In 1690 the regiment was at Derry during the siege, and in 1745



A SOLDIER OF THE 8TH REGT. IN FULL UNIFORM, 1742-1817.

at Culloden. On the elevation of the Princess Anne in 1702 to the throne, the regiment was designated "The Queen's Regiment," although the Fourth foot was also honored by the same distinction.

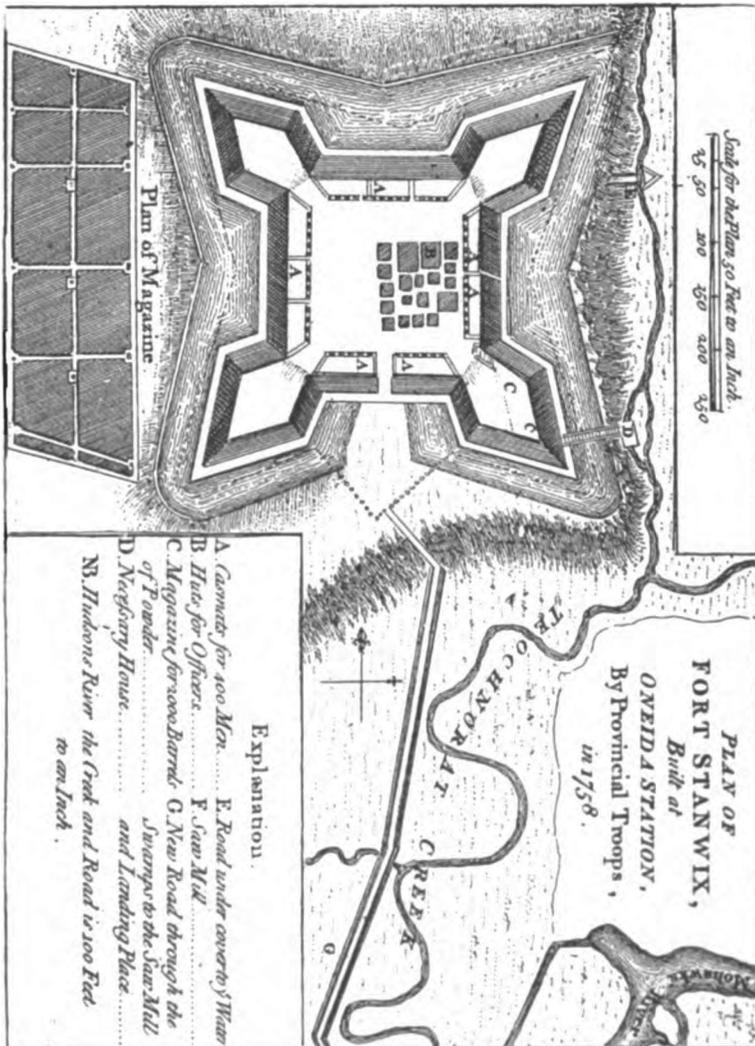
After the rebellion in 1716 King George I. rewarded their good conduct by styling them "The King's Regiment of Foot." On the 1st July, 1751, the regiment is designated "The 8th," or "King's Regiment." Its regimental costume was scarlet coats, the cuffs, facings and turn-backs of royal blue, ornamented with white lace, scarlet waistcoats reaching below the hips, blue breeches, white linen

gaiters, reaching above the knees, and three-cornered cocked hats bound with white lace and ornamented with a black cockade.

Its first color was to be the great union, and the regimental color to be of blue silk with the union in the upper canton. The regimental distinctions were in the centre of the color, the white horse on a red ground within the garter, and crown over it, and also on the drums and bells of arms, and in the three corners of the second color, the King's cipher and crown; on the grenadier caps the white horse and the King's crest, as on the colors, and the white horse and motto "Nec aspera terrent" on the flap.

The white horse on a red field was the armorial bearing of Saxony and the house of Brunswick, derived from the fact that Henry the Proud married the daughter of a lineal descendant of Wittekend,

PLAN OF FORT STANWIX, 1758.



the last Saxon king. Henry assumed the armorial bearing of the sovereign. The banner of Wittekind bore a black horse, which on his conversion to Christianity by Charlemagne was altered to white, as the emblem of the pure faith he had embraced.

In May, 1768, the regiment embarked for North America to relieve the 15th regiment. It proceeded to Canada, and, after passing several years at Quebec, Montreal, and Chambly, in 1773 was ordered to Upper Canada. One division landed at Fort Niagara, occupying the fort on the east side of the river and the town on the west side. Part of the 8th was stationed at Fort Niagara during the entire period of the American revolution, but detachments of the same regiment occupied Carlton Island, where there was a regimental Craft lodge in January of 1783, Oswego, Detroit, and Mackinac.

The detachment at Niagara joined Col. St. Leger's expedition against Fort Stanwix in 1777. A few volunteers from the same corps accompanied Walter Butler against Cherry Valley in 1778, and served with Col. Butler's Rangers in the Indian country in 1779. Other detachments took part in Sir John Johnson's raid down the Mohawk Valley in the autumn of 1780, and that commanded by Major Ross in the following year.

A curious old record of May, 1779, was discovered some months ago. It shows the strength of the 8th regiment at Fort Niagara and other stations on 21st May, 1779:

"Present doing duty (N. C. O. and men), 121; Sick, 30; Servants, 10; Gardners, 2; Artificers, 14; Doing duty with the Royal Artillery, 7; Fishermen, 2; Baker, 1; Attending sick, 1; Taking care of latter, 2; Making Cart-ridges, 5; Cutting and bringing home firewood, 23; Detachment at Detroit, 57; With colonel Butler, 14; At Fort Erie, 28; at Fort Schlossen, 26; At the lower landing (now Lewiston), 13; total 356."

Fort Niagara, of course, was that now owned by the Americans on the east side of the river and still known by that name. During the hostilities of 1775 between the British and American governments the Eighth were unmolested at Niagara.

After the winter of 1776, part of the regiment was sent to Lower Canada, but in 1777 was re-established with their comrades at Niagara and Detroit. The regiment remained in Canada down to 1785, when, on the arrival of the Sixty-fifth, it returned to England in September.

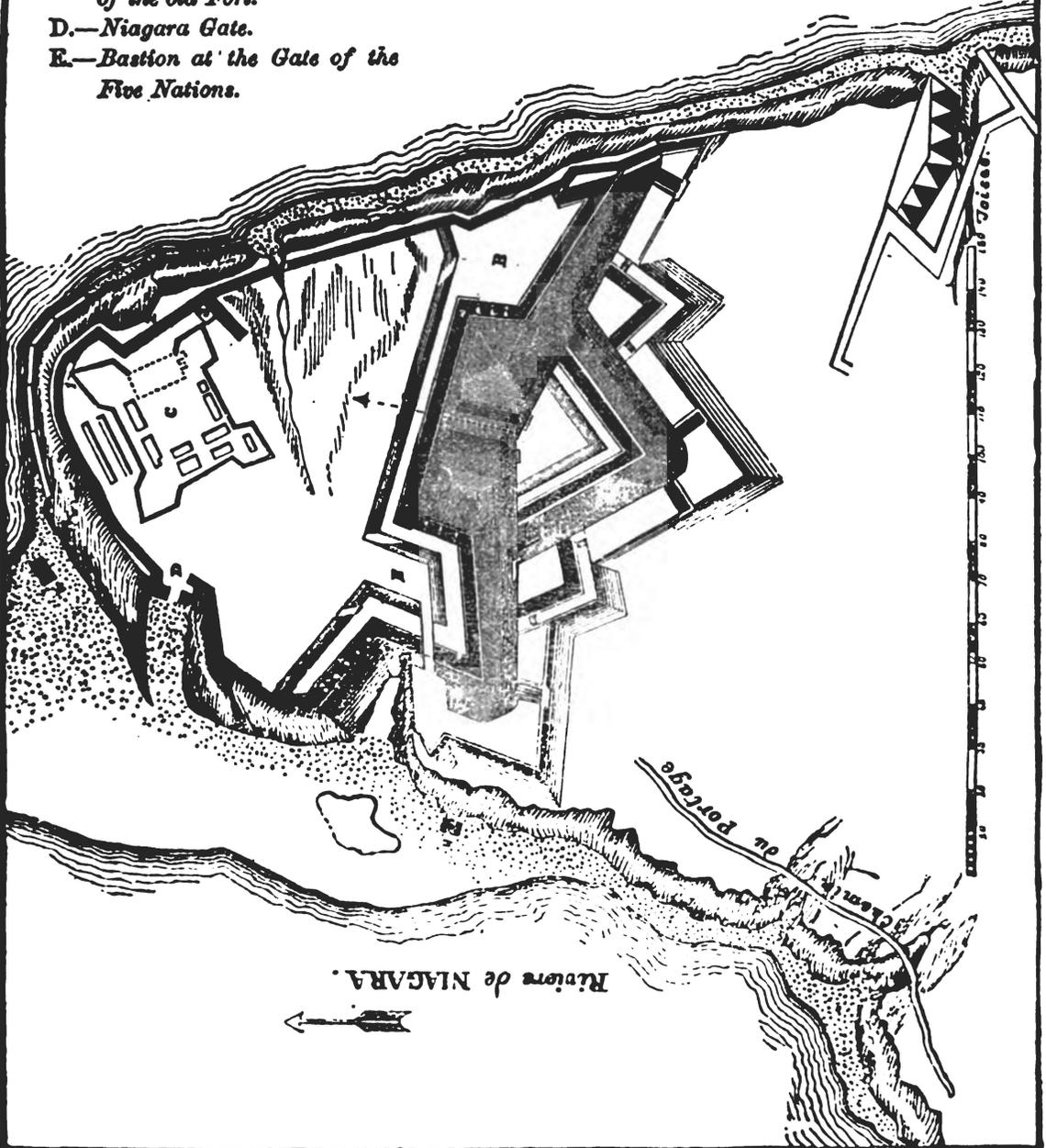
In 1804 a second battalion was added to the regiment. In April of 1808 the first battalion for the second time landed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, but in November sailed for the West Indies. On the 17th of April, 1809, the battalion returned to Halifax. In May of 1810, it was removed to Quebec, and six companies of the second battalion were ordered for service, landing in October in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. The headquarters of the first battalion remained at Quebec until the summer of 1812, when it was removed to Montreal, and in the autumn a detachment proceeded to Upper Canada. The regiment, when together, presented a most superb appearance, producing a thousand officers and soldiers on parade, and was much admired for its discipline and conduct.

In March, 1813, the 8th received orders to proceed to Kingston, with five companies detached to Fort George at Niagara. These companies en route halted at York (Toronto), and on the 27th of

LAC ONTARIO.

- A.—Galleries to communicate with the exterior works.
- B.—Lake Ontario Bastion.
- C.—Barracks; Stores and vestiges of the old Fort.
- D.—Niagara Gate.
- E.—Bastion at the Gate of the Five Nations.

- 1.—Barbette Battery of 5 Guns.
- 2.—Relief Gate.
- 3.—Another Barbette Battery of 5 Guns.
- 4.—Indian Huts.



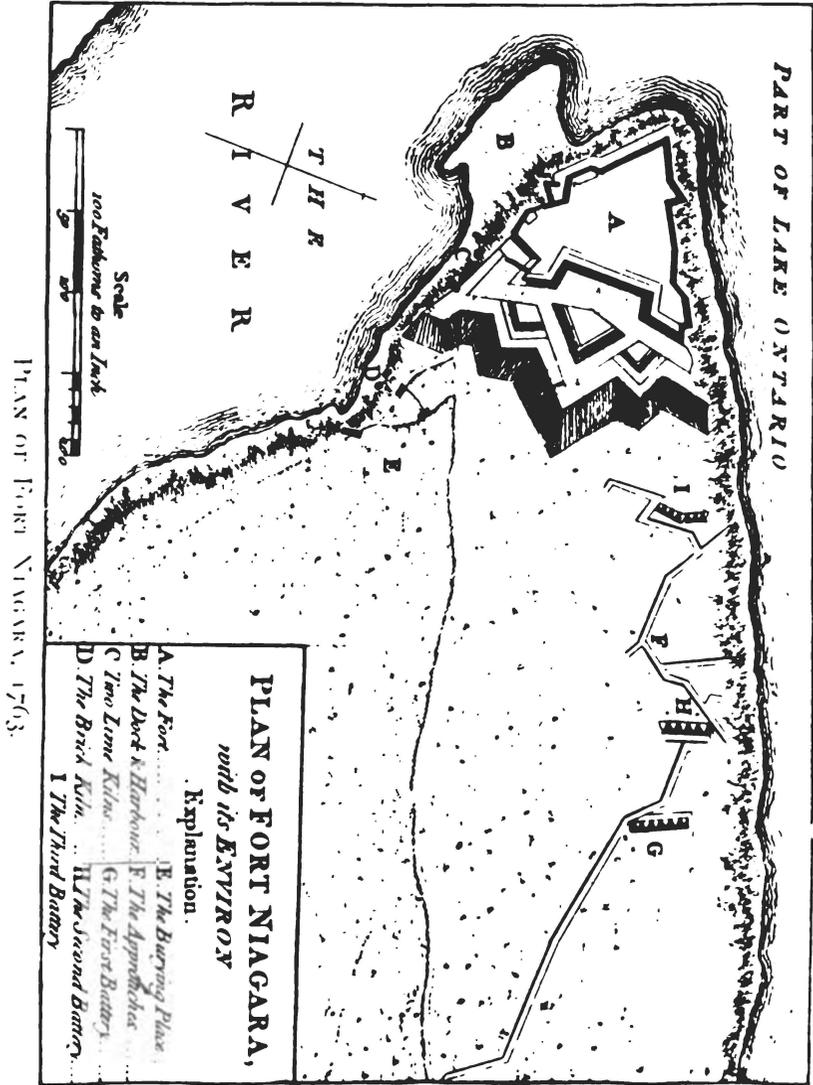
FORT NIAGARA, 1770-1800.



square,
ere now
es were
fight-
ason,
nt of

April fought bravely under Major General Sheaffe in his efforts to save the town. The five companies were subsequently stationed at Fort George, the British fort on the Canadian side, a few rods to the east of the present town of Niagara.

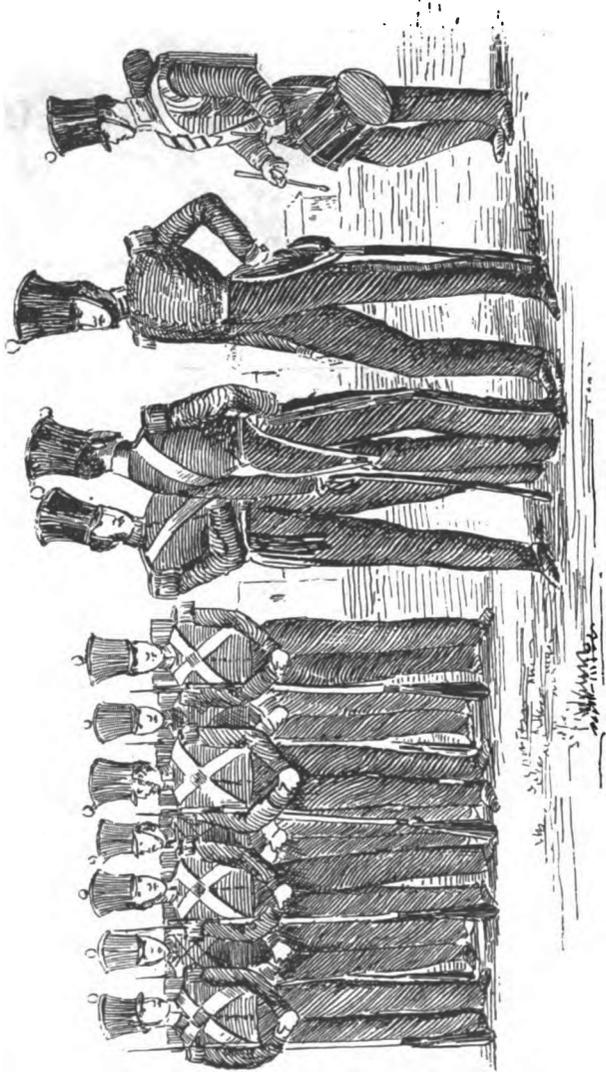
Mrs. Charles Seymour, now in her ninety-first year, a resident of Ottawa, in an interview some months ago, recalled the arrival of the



8th regiment in York (Toronto), and described accurately their uniform and appearance. Mrs. Seymour is a daughter of the late Dr Grant Powell, one of the early physicians of York. When a girl of seven years of age, she was with her mother and many of the principal citizens, including the wives of the Masons of York, who were as-

sembled for safety in the McGill cottage, situated in the square, bounded by Queen, Church, Mutual and Shuter streets, where now stands the Metropolitan church. As history records, the fates were against Canada on that occasion. The good old town of York, fighting against overwhelming odds, had to surrender.

Capt. John McGill, the proprietor of the cottage, was a Mason, and one whose name was on the first Knight Templar warrant of

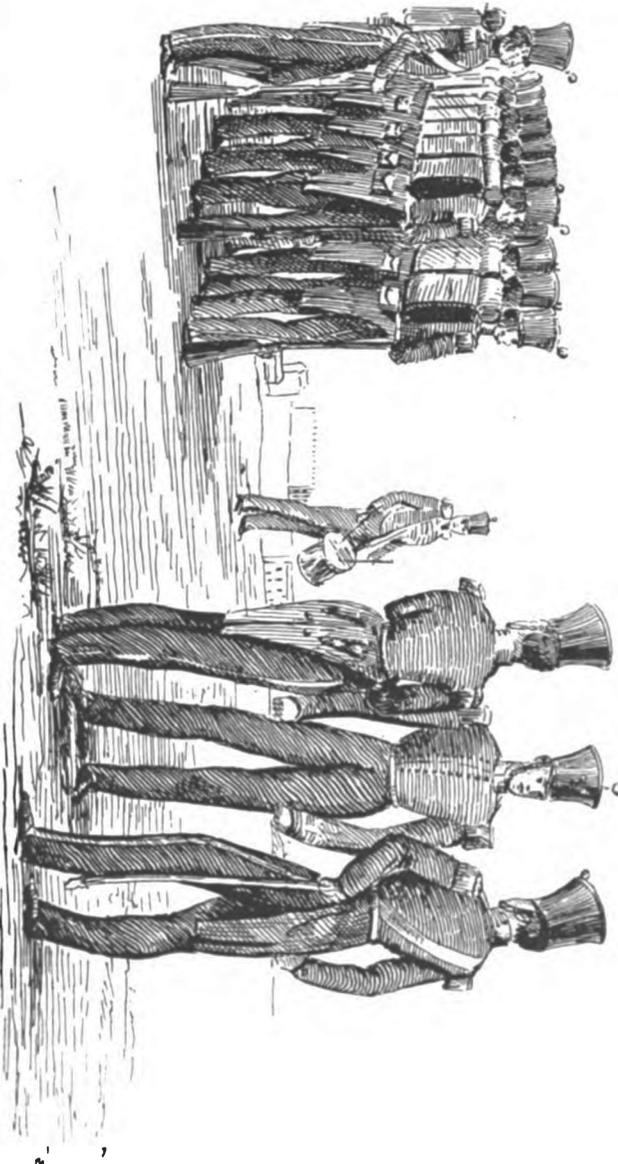


GROUP OF SOLDIERS OF THE 8TH REGT. AFTER 1817.

1800. One of the American officers wounded in the fight of 1813 was unable to be removed, and was brought from the fort to the cottage and tenderly cared for, with such good effect that he fell in love with his nurse, a lady of York, and fought and won another battle, for he became her husband, and lived for the rest of his life as a British subject in the town of York.

It was shortly after this that the affair at Beaver Dams took place, when 570 Americans advanced to disperse a few British troops and capture a detachment of the 49th regiment, which with the light company of the 8th and the flank companies of the 104th were at that place.

ANOTHER GROUP OF SOLDIERS OF THE 8TH REGT. AFTER 1817.



The men of the 49th were under Lieut James Fitzgibbon, who was a member of the Craft, and in 1822 was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. Fitzgibbon was a gallant soldier, and, thanks to the act of one brave woman, he was enabled to achieve a signal success.

Laura Secord, the wife of Mr. James Secord, then of St. David's, a member of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Queenston, had gained knowledge of a plot to capture Fitzgibbon and his party, and she was determined to save them. Undaunted, and with wonderful endurance, she walked nearly twenty miles, passing the American sentries, taking a circuitous course through the woods, finally reaching the military camp and apprising Fitzgibbon of his danger and enabling him to capture 500 infantry, a field piece and fifty dragoons with a comparatively small force of men. Lieut. Fitzgibbon has given a certificate to this effect, which is held by the Secord family.

It is related in the Niagara district that the American colonel and one of his principal officers became known as Masons to Fitzgibbon, a short time after their capture, and that even under the trying circumstances more than the usual courtesy was shown by their captor to the brethren whom he had made prisoners of war.

The Eighth regiment continued actively employed during the remainder of the campaign. It was in 1814, on the 5th of July, that the regiment, with a few Canadians and Indians, in all about fifteen hundred men, bravely advanced from the lines at Chippewa and attacked 6,000 Americans under Major-General Brown. The advance was not well timed, for it was found impossible to carry the enemy's position, and a retrograde movement was effected. It was during this encounter that the gallantry of Bro. John P. Clement was evinced.

One might almost call the Niagara district the cradle of Masonry in Upper Canada, for its soil is indeed sacred to the cause of the Craft. Many reminiscences are familiar, handed down generation after generation with a faithfulness which stamps them with the imprint of truth. Capt. John P. Clement, who died in 1845, was a brother of Bro. Joseph Clement, a member of lodge No. 156, in the 8th regiment, and a member of lodge No. 2, of Friendship, Queenston, and a U. E. Loyalist, who fought on the side of the British in Butler's Rangers. When the incident referred to occurred he had charge of some Indians, and was fighting at Chippewa. Clement's company had advanced and had taken some rifle pits, when the captain observed one of the enemy wounded, whom the Indians were about to scalp.

The poor prisoner, scarcely able to stand, and with his left hand helpless from the blow of a tomahawk, saw that he would have to pay the terrible penalty of savage warfare and struggled with a powerful Indian, whose keen knife was ready for its gory mission. With a wild shout the American freed himself, and, seeing an officer crossing an earthwork and coming towards him, he hastily gave a sign and appealed for protection, calling on the officer to save him from a cruel death. Capt. Clement took in the situation at once and with fleet foot, for he was young and active, rushed to the aid of his brother, and, as in the uplifted hand of the savage the bright blade glistened in the morning sun, descending to its deadly work, Clement seized the strong arm, threw the Indian on his back, ordered him off, and, although the British had to retreat, called an orderly, and had the officer carried away as a prisoner. A surgeon was found and the wounded man conveyed to a farmhouse, where the greatest care was taken of him. When sufficiently recovered he

was sent to his home in the State of New York, forever grateful that he had knelt at a Masonic altar.

It is related that Clement some months afterwards was taken prisoner by the Americans and lodged in a neighboring jail in New York State. The next morning when visited in his cell he found that his custodian was the very man whose life he had saved at Chipewawa. That night a friend came to him and intimated that at early dawn the jail door would be on the latch and that outside a horse, wagon and driver would be in waiting to convey him as quickly as possible to the frontier.

The Eighth regiment was actively employed in the battles of the Niagara district. The six companies from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick were in the west in 1814, and took part in every battle fought until the end of the war. For its gallantry the regiment was subsequently given the word "Niagara" on its colors.

In June of 1815 both battalions embarked at Quebec for Portsmouth, England, and on the 24th December following the second battalion was disbanded at Portsmouth. From 1815 until 1829 the regiment was stationed in different parts of the old world. In July, 1830, the six service companies arrived at Halifax, N. S., and were removed in 1833 to Bermuda and thence to Jamaica. After remaining six years in Jamaica they were returned to Halifax, and in 1841 sailed for, and were stationed in, Ireland.

With this brief reference to the record of a regiment, which has an essential Canadian history, more particularly interesting from its Masonic connection, let us now give its Craft history, with which we are more particularly identified.

The first record we have of Masonry in Upper Canada is the original MS. certificate of Bro. Joseph Clement, issued by lodge No. 156, of Free and Accepted Masons, from the Grand Constitution of England and held in the King's or Eighth Regiment of Foot, dated 1780.

The regiment was at Fort Niagara at this period and, by an examination of Lane's Masonic Records, p. 106, 2d ed., we find that a field warrant, No. 255, was granted by the original Grand Lodge of England to the lodge on the 15th February, 1755. At the time the warrant was granted the lodge met at "The Haunch of Venison," Maidstone, Kent, and was at Salisbury, England, in 1785. This, as stated previously, was the first field, or military, warrant issued by that Grand Lodge.

The only trace of the work of this lodge is a letter written by the W. M. to the Grand Secretary of the first Grand Lodge of England, acknowledging the receipt of a letter containing the renewal of their warrant. On its arrival in Canada the lodge had placed itself on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, and was known as No. 5 on the Provincial register. This number had originally belonged to the sea lodge on H.M.S. Canceaux, but in 1771 that vessel had left Quebec and the number was therefore considered vacant. The letter referred to is as follows:

Dear Brother,

Niagara, 26th July. 1781.

This is to inform you, that we acknowledged the receipt of your Letter,

dated 31st March, 1779 (with which we also received a renewal of our Warrant, &c.), last year. We are now glad to have an opportunity of remitting by the Bearer (Brother Pollard) Five Guineas to the R. W. Grand Lodge, which is to be disposed of as they may think fit.

From the uncertainty of corresponding with you in these times, We beg leave to inform you, that we have on that account, renewed our correspondence with the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec; to whom we make such Donations as our circumstances will admit of; which correspondence, we hope, will meet with the R. W. Grand Lodge's approbation * * * * notwithstanding which, we mean to keep up the regular correspondence that you observe to us in your last Letter by every safe opportunity.

We wish to have any Regulations, &c., which may have happened since we heard from you last, sent unto us, and all Demands whatever shall be duly honored. In the meantime, I beg leave, in the Name of the rest of the Brethren of Lodge No. 156, to subscribe myself with respect,

Dear Brother,

Your most obedient and
most humble servant,

John McLauchlan, Mr
Sergt. King's (or 8th) Regimt.

James Heseltine, Esqr.

In the official list of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec for 1784 the regimental lodge is given as "No. 8, officers in 8th Regt.," but in 1787 the official list reads: "No. 5, In the 8th Regt. of Foot.," while "No. 8" is given to Unity lodge at Fort William Henry. "Mr." in the above letter stands for "Master."

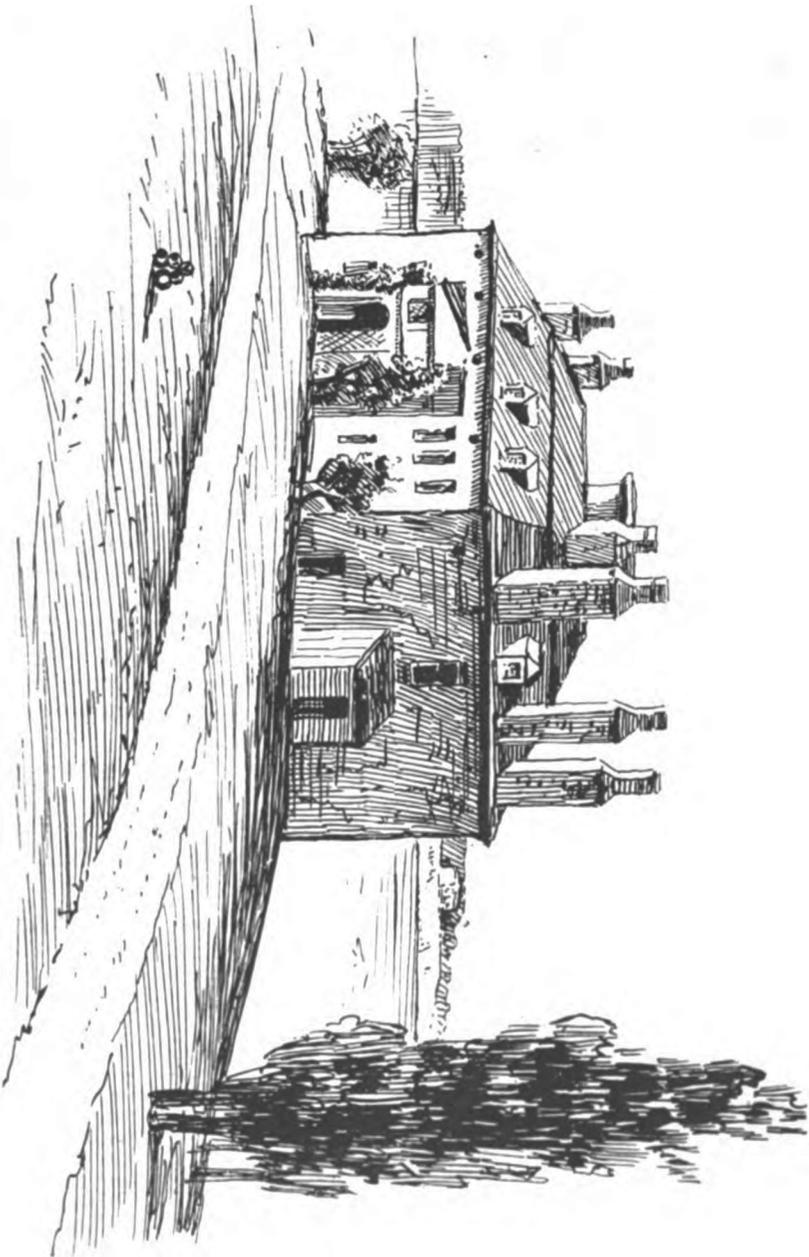
The lodge in the Eighth regiment was originally No. 255. In 1755 it was numbered 195, and from 1770 to 1780 it was No. 156, and in 1780 it became No. 124, and in 1781 No. 125, and in 1792 No. 112. The secretary in 1780, when the lodge was at Niagara, evidently omitted the figure "1" in writing the number of the lodge, hence the error in Bro. Clement's certificate. The lodge was at Salisbury in September of 1785, after its return from Canada. It made no return to the Grand Lodge of England after 1789, but the name was not erased from the list of lodges until 1813.

A careful examination of the books of the Grand Lodge of England and printed reports from 1771, etc., shows payments of £8 8s. od. and £2 2s. od. to the Freemasons' Hall Fund under the date of the Grand Lodge meetings of 3rd February, 1779, and 1st February, 1786, respectively. In 1786 the lodge was No. 125, but no place of meeting is recorded, although the regiment was in the south of England at the time. There are also three more records of subscriptions to Grand Lodge: 12th April, 1786, £1 15s. od.; 28th November, 1788, £1 11s. 6d.; 25th November, 1789, £1 11s. 6d.

This lodge met in a room in the stone building which was occupied as barracks and storerooms, and which still stands within the precincts of Fort Niagara, N.Y. It was erected by the French about 1760, on the extreme point of land at the mouth of the river, where the lighthouse was formerly located, and of it an engraving is given.

Mrs. Simcoe, of Walford, England, widow of Captain Simcoe, R.N., J.P. for Devon, and grandson of Governor Simcoe, has most kindly furnished a copy of the private diary kept by Mrs. Simcoe, wife of the Governor, during her residence in Upper Canada, and in

THE CASTLE, FORT NIAGARA, N. Y., IN WHICH THE LODGE OF THE 8TH REGT. MET.



it is found the following entry concerning this building, which was known as "The Castle":

"29th April, 1793:

"There is a large stone house built by the French in the Fort at Niagara, and from thence it is said to take its name, as Niagara, in the Indian language, signifies great house."

This fort, and that on the west shore, Fort George, are of all those in this part of Canada the most historic, both from a military and a Masonic point of view. The lodge in the 8th regiment met in the fort on the east side of the river, and some of the early lodges, notably that of the Queen's Rangers, No. 3, warranted by R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, met in the primitive building known as Butler's barracks at Fort George, on the west or Canadian side of the river.

Fifty years later the Fort Niagara, U.S., on the east side, was the scene of the Morgan incident, for within the walls of the stone house on the south side of the parade ground, Morgan spent some hours, if not days, of his life.

But little is known of the work of lodge No. 156. Its membership was about forty, and in 1776-77-78 it is known that Bro. James Greenfield, who was a woolcomber before enlistment, Bro. John Gilder, Bro. John Adams, cordwainer—in modern English, a shoemaker—Samuel Newson, a laborer, John Dillon, a cordwainer, and some twenty-seven others were all members. The names of officers or non-commissioned officers are not mentioned in the earliest register of the Grand Lodge of England.

The following is a copy of the register of the Grand Lodge of England with the names of the members made and in the lodge from March, 1776, until September, 1789. This is the first and only list of members that can be found of the lodge No. 156 in the 8th regiment.

NAME.	AGE.	BUSINESS.	WHEN MADE MASONS.			
Samuel Nelson	30	Laborer	8th Regt. 12th March, 1776			
John Dillon	25	Cordwainer	" 24th June, 1777			
John Bailey	31	Laborer	" 6th Jan., 1778			
James Ridgeway	38	Cordwainer	" 22nd March, 1786			
James Vallentine	}	1786.				
Robert Laysell						
Samuel Dollword						
Archibald Mackey						
John Ellis						
John Clues						
Daniel Mackey	}					
Theodore Brown				25	Laborer	" 22nd Aug., 1789
William Brown				23	Laborer	" 6th Feb., 1787
Jas. Greenfield				28	Woolcomber	" 3rd Feb., 1786
John Gliden				26	Laborer	" 24th June, "
John Adams				30	Cordwainer	" 4th Aug., "
Robert Emery				32	Joiner and Carpenter	" 4th Aug., "
John Ram				24	Laborer	" 1st Sept., "
William Parker				24	Do.	" 1st Sept., "

The lodge was one often spoken of at Niagara even in the days of 1812, and the fact is recounted that the first festival of St. John

And the Dukes of Comprehended it with.

We the Master Wardens & Secretary of Lodge
No 56 of free & accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution
of England held in the Kings or Dth Regiment of Foot.

Adorned with all their Honours and appointed
Lodges, in due form, do hereby declare, testify, and attest,
to all men lightened by the truth, and spread on the
face of the Earth, that the Bearer hereof, our Worthy
Brother Joseph Clement, has been by us lawfully
entered an Apprentice, Past a Fellow Craft, and after
having sustained with Strength & Courage, the most
Learntfull Works, & Severest tryalls, we have raised him
unto the Sublime Degree of Master Mason, and have

intituled him as such, to the misterious
and most secret Works of the Royal Art.
And he may without Demer, or hesitation,
be admitted, or incorporated, into any
Lawfull Warranted body, wheresoever met,
congregated, or concerned, he having to the
utmost of his Power, Stronously supported
and contributed to the advancement and
interest of Masonry, with Zeal and Vigour:

per Variation of

Jⁿ Bailey M^{tr}
Jⁿ M^{tr} Lanchlan S^{tr}
James Lanchlan S^{tr}

Given under our hand & Seal of our Lodge
this 23^d of Sept. A. D. 1780. A. D. 1780.

at Niagara

John M^{tr} Lanchlan Act^{ry} Sec^{ry}

And the Darkness comprehended it not.

We the Master Wardens & Secretary of Lodge
No 56 of free & accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution
of England held in the Kings or D^{ns} Regiment of Foot.

Adorn'd with all their Honours and appointed
Lodges, in due form, do hereby declare, testify, and attest,
to all men enlighten'd by the truth, and spread on the
face of the Earth, that the Bearer hereof, our Worthy
Brother Joseph Clement, has been by us lawfully
entered an Apprentice, Past a Fellow Craft, and after
having sustained with Strength & Courage, the most
Learntfull Works, of severest tryalls, we have raised him
unto the Sublime Degree of Master Mason, and have

intituled him as such, to the mysterious
and most secret Works of the Royal Art.
And he may without Demer, or hesitation,
be admitted, or incorporated, into any
Lawfull warranted body, wheresoever met,
congregated, or convened, he having to the
utmost of his Power, strenuously supported
and contributed to the advancement and
interest of Masonry, with Zeal and Vigour:

Non-variantur

Jm^o Bailey M^o

Given under our hand & Seal of our Lodge
this 23^d of Sept. A.D. 1780. A.D. 1780.

J^o M^o Lauchlan S. W.
Approved & Signed J. W.

at Niagara

John M^o Lauchlan Actⁿ Sec^s

the Evangelist, ever held west of Montreal was by the brethren of the old lodge in the 8th regiment at Fort Niagara.

As one turns over the leaves of memory and, looking back into the past, recalls the Craft meetings, with familiar faces, some here, others on the unknown shore, is it not pardonable to picture in mind the festival of St. John the Evangelist, of 1775, one hundred and twenty-two years ago, "when George the Third was King," and when the Craftsmen of the King's or 8th Regiment of Foot, in their regimental lodge, No. 156, in the Fort Niagara barrack room, decorated with the colors of the regiment, met and toasted with the enthusiasm of Masons "The King and the Craft." What a regret it is that we have no record of that fraternal gathering, or that of a later date in 1780, when the Craftsmen of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, ferried their way across the river from the county of Lincoln and enjoyed the festival with their military brethren. If the old records were but to the fore they would indeed give us gleanings of interesting Masonic events of the by-gone days.

The first written record on this side of the Atlantic of this old military lodge is the certificate of Bro. Joseph Clement. It is written on heavy English hand-laid paper and the writing is quite distinct. John Bailey was the master, although the usual affix of "W. M." is not added to his signature. Whether J. McLauchlan acted in a dual capacity as senior warden and secretary, it is impossible to say. If not, there must have been two of that name in the lodge. It is not unlikely that the S.W. and the acting secretary were one and the same person. The certificate does not contain the usual signature of the brother over the words "ne varietur."

AND THE DARKNESS COMPREHENDED IT NOT.

We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Lodge No. 156 of Free and Accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution of England, held in the King's or 8th Regiment of Foot.

Adorned with all their honours and assembled lodge in due form, do hereby declare, certify and attest, to all men lightened by the truth, and spread on the face of the earth, that the bearer hereof, our worthy Brother Joseph Clement, has been by us lawfully entered an Apprentice, Passed a Fellow Craft, and after having sustained with strength and courage the most Painful Works and Severest Tryalls, we have raised him into the sublime degree of Master Mason, and have entitled him, as such, to the mysterious and most secret Works of the Royal Art, and he may, without demur or hesitation, be admitted or incorporated into any Lawful Warranted Body wheresoever met, congregated or convened, having to the utmost of his power strenuously supported and contributed to the advancement and interest of Masonry with zeal and power.

Jno. Bailey,
J. McLauchlan, S. W.
Francis Sinclair, J. W.

Ne Varietur.

Given under our hand and the seal of our Lodge this 23rd day of September, A.L. 5780, A.D. 1780.

John McLauchlan, Acting Sec'y.

The certificate is given in fac simile. Bro. Clement, as stated, was a soldier in the Eighth and stationed at Fort Niagara. A detachment did guard duty on the west or present Canadian side of the

river, and the Mason soldiers of No. 156 frequently met their brother Masons in St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, which met in the township of Queenston, alias Newark, and at the house of Bro. Joseph Brown. The Clement family were prominent at Niagara from 1780, and Bro. Clement did good service for his country in not only the war of 1775-82, but in the war of 1812-15.

There were found some years ago, two certificates of this lodge, dated 11th February, 1780, and 7th May, 1784. These certificates are given in fac simile, and it will be noticed that there is a clerical error in the dates of the certificate of Bro. H. W. Nelles. The Masonic date is 5784, and the modern date 1704. The latter should read 1784. What is more peculiar is that the seals are different in design. Both have, in a narrow circle surrounding the seal, the words "Lodge 156, King's Regiment," but one has in its field or central part, a square and compass, and the other has for its centre a shield, which looks much like the coat of arms of a private individual. The latter shows in the upper left hand corner a stag's head, but nothing more is decipherable. It is not improbable that an officer of the regiment may have been the master of No. 156, and that his private seal was embodied in that of the lodge. We have an instance of a similar proceeding in 1822, when the private seal of R.W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was used on Masonic documents, although not in conjunction with any Masonic lettering or marks of any kind.



IMPRESSION OF THE SEAL OF LODGE No. 156, TAKEN FROM THE CERTIFICATES OF BROS. HENRY AND HENRY W. NELLES, 1780-1784.

Another certificate of this lodge is in the possession of a family at Niagara. It is that of Bro. Daniel Servos, of Niagara. The document is dated the 7th May, 1784, which proves that, at least, from September, 1780, the work of the lodge was active, and reads:

And the Darkness Comprehended it not.

In the East a place of light, where reigns reason, silence and peace.

We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Lodge No. 156, of Free and Accepted Masons from the Grand Constitution of England, held in the King's or 8th Regt. of Foot, Do hereby certify and attest to all men lightened by the Truth and spread over the face of the earth, that the bearer hereof, our Worthy Brother, Daniel Servos, have by our lodge lawfully entered an apprentice, past a fellowcraft, and after having sustained with strength and courage

~~And the Darkness comprehended it not~~
"
And he may without demer or hesi-
-tation, be admitted or incorporated as
such, into any lawfull Body where:
-soever congregated :

Given under Our Hands, and Seal of our Lodge⁵⁷⁸⁰
at Niagara, this 11th day of February A. S. 5780
A. D. 1700 —

Edward White Secy.

Wm Brown M

John Scott S. M.

Bailey J. M.

Contributed to the advancement and Interest of Masonry with
Zeal and Vigour.

Signature

Given under our hands and Seal of our Lodge at Niagara
this 7th Day of May A. L. 5784 A. D. 1704.

John Bailey Secy

W. H. B. Brown
Robert Whaley S. W.
John Scott J. W.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE CERTIFICATE OF BRO. HENRY W. NELLES, 7TH MAY, 1784.

Opp. page 258

Contributed to the advancement and Interest of Masonry with
Zeal and Vigour.
Newariature

Given under our hands and Seal of our Lodge at Niagara
This 7th Day of May A. L. 5784 A. D. 1704.

John Bailey Secy

Wm. Brown
Robt. Whitley S. M.
John Scott J. M.

the most painfull works and severest tryals, he is raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason, and as such have entitled him to the secret works of the Royal Art, and he may without demur or hesitation be admitted or incorporated into any lawfull Warranted Body, wheresoever met, congregated or convened, he having to the utmost of his power strenuously supported and contributed to the advancement and interest of Masonry with zeal and vigour. Nevariature.

Given under our hands and seal of our Lodge at Niagara, this 7th day of May, A. L. 5784, A. D. 1784.

	(Wm. Brown, M.
John Bailey,	(Robert Whatley, S. W.
Secty.	(John Scott, J. W.

It will be noted that John Bailey, the W.M. of 1780, is the secretary in 1784, and by another certificate we find that he was J.W. in 1785.

In the London Freemason of 25th February, 1871, is published a copy of a private certificate, furnished by lodge No. 156, in the Eighth regiment of foot to Bro. Robert Daniel, and it is signed by "Samuel Newson, Mr." The similarity of the names "John Bailey" and "John Beaily" suggests the idea that they are one and the same, and that the W.M. of 1780 was a warden in "1785." The certificate reads:

"And the darkness comprehended it not. In the East a place of Light, where reigns Reason, Silence, and Peace.

"We, the Master, Wardens, and Secretary of Lodge No. 156, from the Grand Constitution of England, held in the King's (or 8) Regiment of Foot, do hereby certify and attest to all Men Lightened by the Truth, and spread over the Face of the Earth, that the Bearer hereof, our worthy Brother Robert Daniel, have been by our Lodge Entered an Apprentice, past a Fellow-Craft, and in Due time raise'd to that Sublime Degree of Master Mason, and he may without Demur or hesitation be admitted or incorporated into any lawfully warranted Body wheresoever met, Congregated, or Conven'd; he having to the utmost of his Power strenuously supported and Contributed to the advancement of Masonry with zeal and vigour, he paying all just Dues and Demands to the Grand (Lodge).

(L.S.) Ne Variature.

"Given under our hands and Seal of our Lodge at Salisbury, the 24th Day of October, 1785; A.L. 5785.

"Saml. Newson, Mr.

"Philip Bockin, Secretary." Peter Deacon, S.W.; John Beaily, J.W."

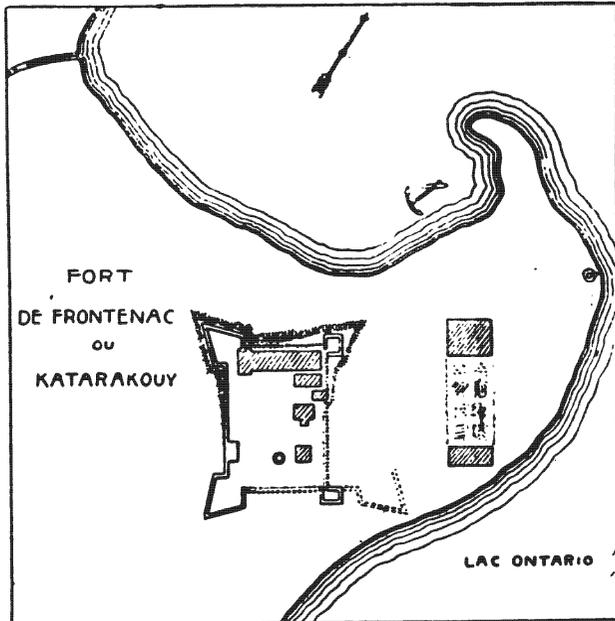
A battalion of the 8th regiment returned to Canada in December, 1892, and was stationed at Halifax, but is now in Barbadoes. It is a coincidence that when the centennial of Masonry was being celebrated in Toronto in 1892, the regiment which possessed the pioneer Masonic field warrant should, after an absence of over ninety years, be once more stationed on Canadian soil.

CHAPTER XII.

ST. JAMES' LODGE. NO. 14, P. R. Q., NO. 518, E. R.—THE FIRST LODGE AT CATARAQUI, NOW KINGSTON.—A LODGE IN AN HISTORIC PLACE IN CIVIL AND MILITARY HISTORY.

In 1670 the first European, M. de Courcelles, ascended the St. Lawrence to Lake Ontario, and at the spot now known as Kingston obtained permission from his master in France to erect a fort; but he being recalled, it was left to his successor, Count de Frontenac, to build the fort so well known in Canadian history. The place, from the strength of the fort, was called Cahiaque or Cadarogue, a Mohawk word signifying the "strongest" or "greatest fort" in the land.

Pouchot, the last French commander at Niagara, in his work on the war of 1755-60, writes the name Cataraqui as "Cataracoui."



AN ANCIENT PLAN OF FORT FRONTENAC.

Frontenac landed in 1673 at a point west of the present Cataraqui bridge, where stands the artillery barracks of to-day, and here after six days' work, as the governor of New France, he held the key to the great lakes in a fort built of hewn logs, while trees, felled and trimmed, were used for the palisades, which fenced in and protected the structure.

At its foundation it was named the Fort of Lake St. Louis, by which name Lake Ontario was known, but after a short time the fortification was called Fort Frontenac, after the French governor. The fort was situated upon the point of land by the entrance of the large bay close to the Tete du Point, and covered the entrance to

Cataraqui creek. The early settlers of Kingston state that the fort was separated from Kingston by a trench or ditch, so that it was really surrounded by water—an island, upon which the first settlement was founded—known as the village of Cataraqui.

The fort was occupied at different periods by troops. In 1675 it was torn down and rebuilt with stone and strengthened by curtains and bastions. In 1695 the fort was again rebuilt and garrisoned with soldiers.

The accompanying plan of Fort Frontenac in 1787 is taken from Foillion's History of Montreal. The fort building and the storehouse stable and garden in front, were the only signs of habitation in the place, save the Recollet church, a small wooden structure, standing two hundred yards west, between the present Princess and Queen streets. The fort was originally evacuated and destroyed by Governor Denonville in 1689, and restored by Count Frontenac on his return in 1695.

The exact location of the fort is defined in a manuscript published by the Historical Society of Quebec, which says:

"It was situated at the bottom of a bay, which a little river flowing into Lake Ontario forms, close to the junction of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence. It consisted of four stone curtains, 120 feet each defended by four spare bastions. The walls were defended by neither ditches nor palisades. There was no terrace to sustain it on the inside. A wooden gallery was built all round for communicating from one bastion to another. The platforms of these bastions were mounted on wooden piles and the curtains were pierced for loop holes."

Father Charlevoix, writing in 1720, says of this fortification that

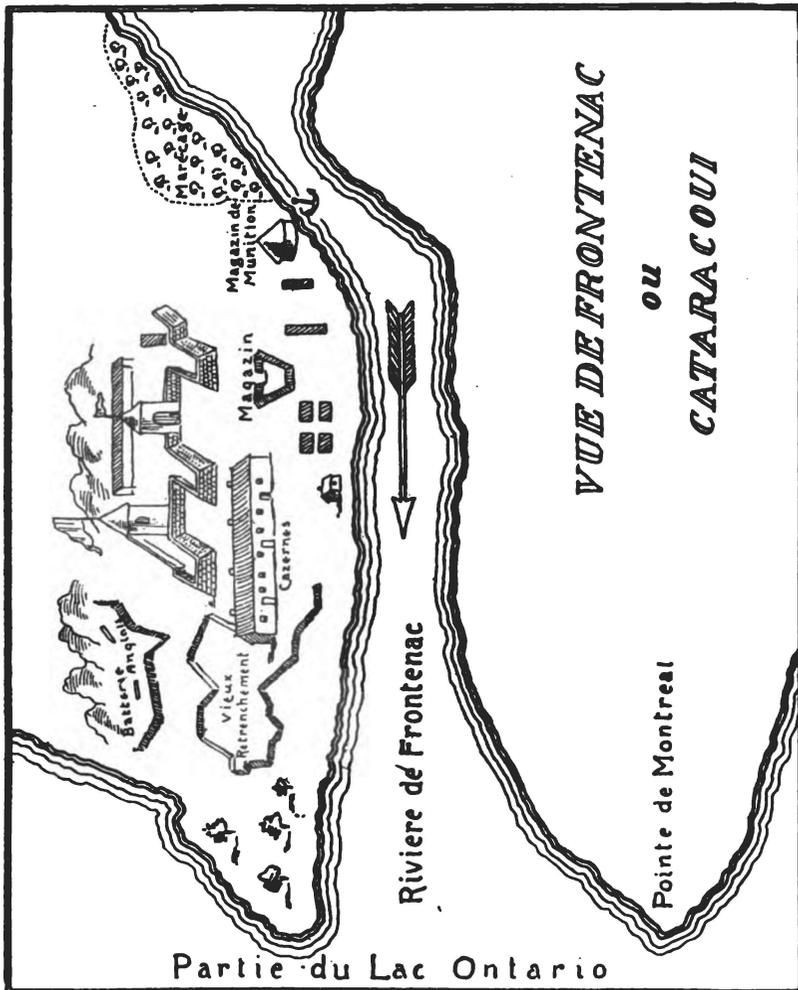
"It is a square within four bastions built of stone and the ground it occupies is a quarter of a league in compass."

Pouchot, writing in 1755-60 in his "Mémoir of the Late War," says:

"Cataraqui or Frontenac is a square fort of Masonry without terraces, its walls being fifteen inches thick and the outside square and forty-two toises on a side. The flanks are very small and a wooden scaffold serves for a terreplein." "The anchorage, which is directly opposite the fort, is excellent for vessels and as winter quarters"

Gradually the glory of Fort Frontenac waned—the stone walls had not been built up to the standard strength, and in 1758 it is said that the walls "were not good." On the 27th August of that year the fort surrendered to Bradstreet, the British general. After that event it fell into ruin and the settlement was abandoned, save by those who occupied the log huts and the cleared ground around the old fortification. Then a military post was established at the Island of Chevereaux, afterwards called Carleton Island, which lies opposite to Kingston, and near the south shore, where Lake Ontario descends into the St. Lawrence.

About 1783 a number of refugees landed at Cataraqui creek, and in 1784 the first township was occupied. It is believed that Capt. Glass, who founded this settlement, was accompanied by Deputy Surveyor-General John Collins, of Quebec, at that period the Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec. In 1788 Collins



A PLAN 140 YEARS OLD.

was ordered to survey the forts and harbours from Carleton Island to Michilimackinac. He reported Fort Frontenac as being in ruins, defenceless and incapable of being repaired, with the barracks "partly dismantled" and "in very bad condition," but added that it "may be still repaired."

The above is a reproduction of the plan of Fort Frontenac at some year in the period of French occupation, which was from 1750 to 1760. The drawing shows the creek, fort and buildings. The Catarauqui river was also called "The Frontenac."

In 1789 barracks were built for soldiers on the site of the old Fort, this being the reinauguration of the place as a military station.

Rochefoucauld, writing in 1795, says that Kingston in that year had "about 120 or 30 houses," and in 1796 a writer says that there were from sixty to a hundred men quartered in the barracks, and that in 1794 the population of Catarauqui village was 345.

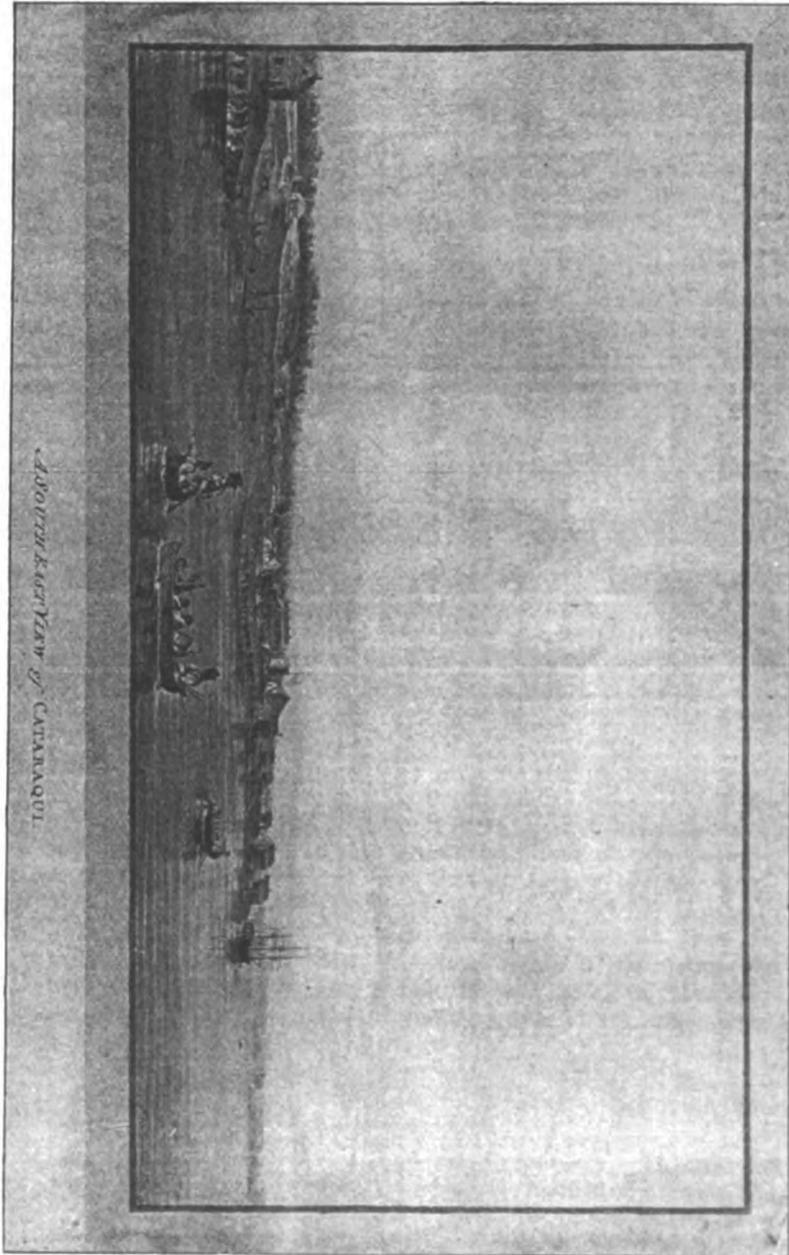
The remains of the tower in the interior of the old Fort Fronte-

Master of the Province of Quebec, the Hon. John Collins. The warrant has not been preserved, but a page of the minute book of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec is in the possession of the writer, and a fac simile is given in connection with this chapter. It is written on the first page of a sheet of foolscap in an official hand and signed by "Jas. Tanswell, G. Sec'y."

On the third page of the sheet is a minute ordering the remittance of "Three Guineas for every lodge you shall constitute, for the use of the Grand Charity." It might seem from this as if the brethren named in the petition were empowered to organize lodges at places other than Cataraqui, but evidently it refers to the fees payable to the Grand Lodge. The document reads:

high ground behind the house marked No. 2, No. 1 being about the site of the present market place, and the other on the high ground on Queen street, near the corner of Bagot street.

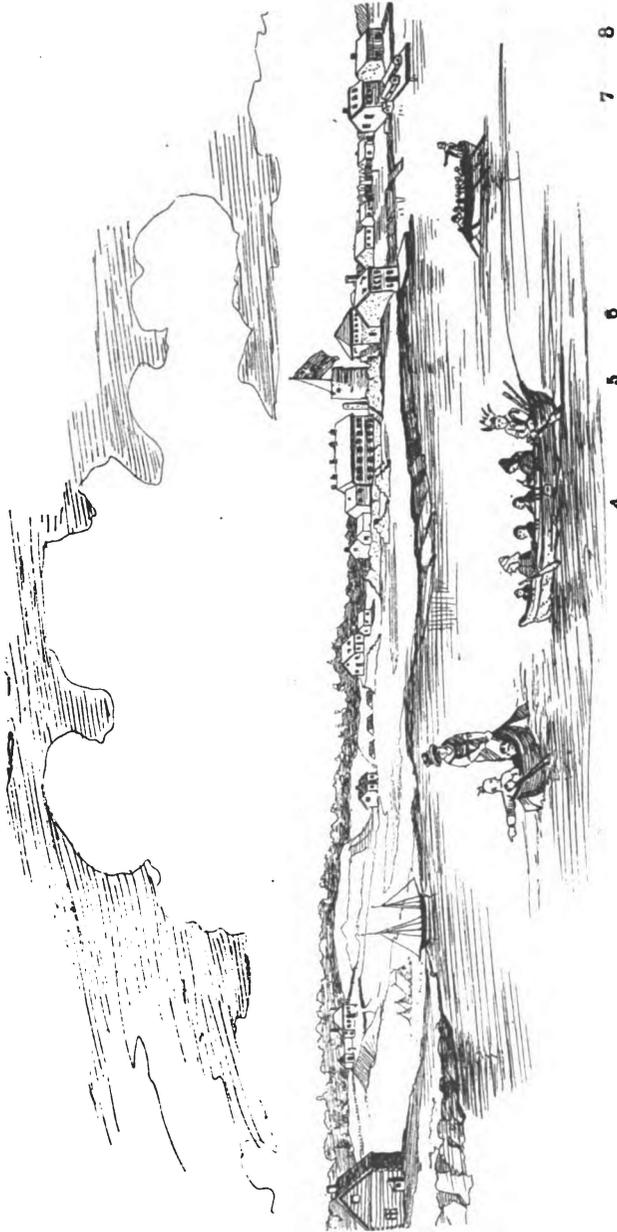
CATARAQUI (KINGSTON), FAC SIMILE OF SKETCH IN 1783.



No. 1 represents a small house, but of the owner or occupant nothing is known. It is near the site of the old Recollet church, which appears to have been removed or destroyed.

No. 2 represents the Commandant's house, which was on the line of Queen street, nor far from Bagot street.

No. 3 represents the barracks built by Count Frontenac inside the fort, the walls of which are designated by No. 4. The barracks



1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8
CATARAQUI (KINGSTON), PEN SKETCH FROM KOTTE'S DRAWING, WITH KEY.

appear to have been on the north-west side of the fort. The wall of the fort in the original picture is partly dark shaded and partly light. The light part represents the south-west side of the wall, the dark the south-east side.

No. 5 is a round tower built within the bastion at the corner of the fort. This was the south bastion. This tower was built of strong rubble masonry and continued in existence until 1832, when it was razed to the ground. The site of the tower, indicated by the circular stone work, is distinctly visible to-day in the barrack square close to the ball alley.

No. 6 is a three-cornered building, which was built of stone in front of and a protection to the entrance to the fort, which was on the north-east side facing Barriefield. One angle pointed towards Barriefield, and the building was constructed in this shape in order to divert the fire of guns which might be directed against the gate.

No. 7 represents a storehouse with a wharf in front of it, which formerly belonged to Mr. Forsythe.

Further east, No. 8 represents the storehouse owned by the Hon. Richard Cartwright, with a wharf in front of it. The adjoining building also probably belonged to him. Beyond this storehouse the land runs to a point and then sweeps into the left, forming a bay, which has now been nearly all filled up on which are the Montreal Transportation Company's shipyard, Anglin's mill and other works. The other houses are probably engineer's or officer's quarters, or houses occupied by inhabitants. The place seems to have been very thinly populated at the time.

The names in the petition of No. 14 in 1781 are familiar not only to Freemasons, but also to Canadians.

The first township was named after George the Third, "King's Town," which was afterwards abbreviated into Kingston. This township was allotted to the loyalists from New York; the second and third townships were allotted to the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, commonly called Sir John Johnson's regiment, also the King's New York Royal Rangers. By the rebels it was called "The Royal Greens."

In 1784 these soldier settlers migrated to the midland district. The first battalion was Jessups' Corps, which settled at Edwardsburgh and Augusta, while the second, Rogers' Corps, located on the Bay of Quinte. A company of the second battalion was at Carleton Island in 1782. Major James Rogers was an officer in Rogers' or the King's Rangers. His son, Robert Rogers, was in 1776 Governor of Michilimackinac. Both officers were Masons.

Captain John "Walden" Meyers, whose name in the manuscript should read not "Walden" but "Walter," was made a Mason at Quebec in 1780. The name was originally written "Waltermeyer," as in the German, but was afterwards divided.

In 1781 Meyers had under his command a company of ten men, and with great daring attempted to carry off General Schuyler, who resided at Albany. An old account says that

"the party entered the dwelling, commenced packing up the plate and made a search for the General. But that gentleman opened a window, and, as if speaking to an armed force of his own, called out 'Come on, my brave fellows, surround the house and secure the villains who are plundering.' This happy stratagem caused Walter Meyer and his fellows to betake themselves to flight."

Another version of the story is that Meyers went with ten men

to Albany, and, on reaching the residence of the general, they entered the yard and, through the window, saw the object of their search. They entered the house but could find no sign of a human being, although they examined the place from garret to cellar. In the latter place there were some puncheons, a number of which were examined, others not. It appears that the general after the war told Meyers that seeing his enemies approaching the house he had hidden himself under one of the puncheons, which, fortunately, was not examined.

During the war Bro. Meyers carried despatches from Canada to New York. On one occasion, returning from the States, he lost his way and nearly starved to death. He had with him a favorite dog, which became sick for want of food, and so great was his love for the animal that he carried it for days and finally reached home in safety.

Meyers was a brave and resolute man, but limited in education. On the 10th May, 1782, he was commissioned as a captain by Governor Haldimand. The name in the Masonic minute book would indicate that he was a captain prior to that date. He was a pioneer in all enterprises, owned a mill on the Moira river, and sailing vessels, and with these did a considerable trade with the settlers. He first lived on the front of the ninth township before it was surveyed, and in 1790 settled on the Moira river, where he erected a saw mill. The river was called "Meyers' Creek" until 1812, and subsequently "The Moira," after Earl Moira, Lord Rawdon, and the town was called "Belleville," after Lady Bella Gore, wife of Lieut.-Governor Gore.

The Masonic certificate of Captain Meyers has been preserved by his family and is a curious old MS. It reads:

Lux sit et Lux fuit.

John Walden Meyers was entered into the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 2, Quebec, there passed, and raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason. In testimony of which we have hereunto affixed the seal of our lodge, this 28th day of February, 1780, and of Masonry, 5780, and caused our said brother to subscribe his name in our presence.

	Laud Smith, as Master.
	John Hurst, S.W.
	James Durward, J.W.
John Lynd, Secretary.	(Seal.)
	John Walden Meyers.

Lieut. William Buell was the ancestor of the Buell family, the father of the late Bro. Col. Wm. Buell of Brockville. He was born in Hebron, Conn., on the 5th October, 1751. When the war broke out he made his way to Montreal and received a commission in the King's Rangers. He was a member of the early lodges at Brockville and died there in 1832. His son, the late Bro. William Buell, died in February, 1894, and was also a member of the Craft there.

Capt. Ozariah Pritchard, Lieut. Solomon Jones, James Taylor and William Marsh were all well known residents of Brockville. James Ferguson is supposed to have been a relative of the barrack master at Cataragui from 1782-85.

The Hon. John Collins was the Provincial Grand Master at

Succati & Succati

John William Meyers was entered into the
 John and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted
 Masons in St. Andrews Lodge, No. 222, Quebec, this
 paper and raised to the Sublime Degree of Master
 Mason. In testimony of which we have
 hereunto affixed the seal of our Lodge this 28th day
 of February 1780. and of Masonry 5780: and said
 our said Brother to subscribe his name in
 our Province.

John Huest & J. W.
James Durivancey
John Huest & J. W.
James Durivancey



Thomas W. Meyers and
 by Certificate and by Certificate of his
 Province, James Durivancey is named
 name, Andrew numerous times, so
 in general. The year in which was at James
 and general. The year in which was at James
 evidence of his name in the
 John and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted
 Masons in St. Andrews Lodge, No. 222, Quebec, this
 paper and raised to the Sublime Degree of Master
 Mason. In testimony of which we have
 hereunto affixed the seal of our Lodge this 28th day
 of February 1780. and of Masonry 5780: and said
 our said Brother to subscribe his name in
 our Province.

John Huest & J. W.
James Durivancey

Quebec in 1781, and as Deputy Surveyor-General knew well that Catarauqui would be an excellent location for a new lodge. James Tanswell, the Grand Secretary, was, at a later period, a prominent resident of Kingston. He was Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec from 1781 to 1784, for in both years his signature was attached to official documents. It is almost unnecessary to state that there are no records of this old lodge at Kingston. The first meetings were held in the barracks, at least this is the impression which the late Bro. Sellars expressed in speaking to the writer. Bro. Sellars died in 1891, aged 99 years and eight months. His father was a soldier and stationed at old Fort Frontenac. His early recollection was that his father had said that the lodge at Catarauqui met in the old French fort, for it was not in so great a state of decay in 1781 as to render it uninhabitable.

CHAPTER XIII.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 15, P. R. Q., No. 465, E. R., AT MICHILIMACKINAC, NOW MACKINAW.—A LODGE IN THE UPPER PENINSULA OF MICHIGAN, 1782.—WHAT OCCURRED AT A GAME OF LACROSSE.

The term "Michilimackinac" or "the country of Michilimackinac," was applied by the early French settlers to a large portion of the eastern half of the upper peninsula of Michigan. The term, however, finally became restricted to the island of Mackinac.

Mackinac is a county in Michigan, in the eastern part of the upper peninsula, borders on Lakes Huron and Michigan, and is separated from the lower peninsula by the Strait of Mackinac.

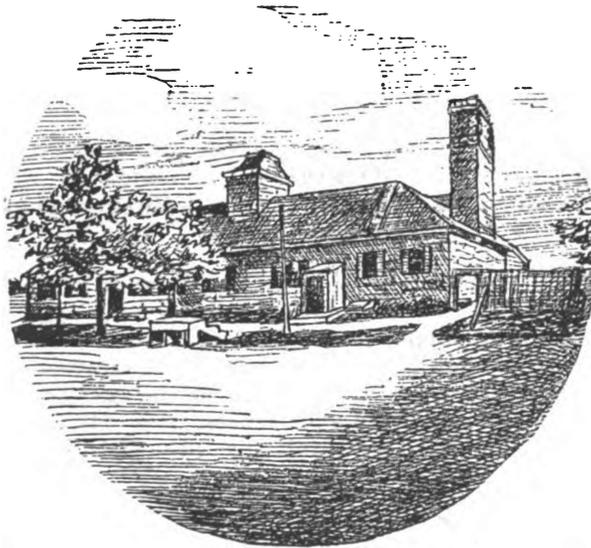


THE OLD BLOCK HOUSE, BUILT IN 1780.

Mishinimakina, in the locative case, Mis Ninimakinang, "at the great uplifted bow," "at the great hanging arch," is the Indian name for the Island of Mackinac.

The French "La Pointe de St. Ignace," applied to the whole of the little peninsula, the base of which may be defined by drawing a line due west from the mouth of the Carp River to Lake Michigan. The map gives the southern half only.

John Nicolet in 1634 was the first white man to see the island of Mackinac. In 1669 the Jesuit Father Claude Allouez visited it, and in 1670 Father Claude Dablon, as Superior of the Jesuits, selected La Pointe de St. Ignace as the site of a mission. In 1671 Father Marquette arrived, and in 1679 La Salle, after a voyage of twenty days, visited the settlement, journeying in the "Griffon," the first sailing vessel on the lakes above the Falls of Niagara, a boat built on Cayuga Creek, a tributary of the Niagara.



OFFICERS' QUARTERS AT MICHILIMACKINAC WHERE ST. JOHN'S
LODGE MET IN 1784.

On the 24th July, 1759, Niagara surrendered to the British. On September 18th Quebec surrendered, and on 8th September, 1760, Montreal and all the French Canadian territory also capitulated. On the 28th September, 1761, British troops first arrived at Michilimackinac. Under the conspiracy of Pontiac this fort was one of eleven attacked, of which eight, including Michilimackinac, were captured.

Pontiac was a North American Indian chief of the Ottawa tribe, an ally of the French. In 1762 after the surrender of all French Canadian territory to the British, he formed a coalition of many western tribes and attacked British garrisons and frontier settlements.

On the 2nd June Fort Michilimackinac was captured. The garrison consisted of Captain Etherington, Lieutenants Jamet and Leslie and about thirty-five men. A band of Chippewas, while playing

a game of lacrosse just outside of the fort, knocked the ball, as if by accident, so that it fell inside the stockade; the players rushed after it, and seizing their weapons from squaws, who had them concealed under their blankets, and had previously entered the fort as part of the plot, they raised the war-whoop and fell upon the garrison. Lieutenant Jamet and fifteen men were killed. Captain Etherington and Lieutenant Leslie, who were watching the game of ball, and the rest of the garrison were taken prisoners; they were afterwards ransomed by Lieutenant Gorell and his command from the fort at Green Bay.

St. John's lodge at Michilimackinac was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec in 1782, as No. 15, and the Lodge appears in the English records as constituted on the 15th November 1784. It was No. 465 until 1792, when it became No. 376, on the English register. It met in one of the rooms of the officers' quarters, which were built in 1780, and tradition says that some of the meetings were held in the upper part of the old blockhouse of the fort.

In 1784, on the 31st July, F. B. Fry, an ensign of the 8th foot, and George Clowes, of the same regiment, which was then stationed at Niagara, were at Mackinac.

In the register of warrants and patents of the first Grand Lodge of England, on page 3, there are three entries, affecting as many lodges warranted in Canada. Bro. Tanswell was the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Quebec. The entries read:

" Mr. Tanswell, P.G. Sec. for Canada, advises in his letter 15th Nov., 1784, to have constituted 3 lodges and has remitted 3 Guin's for each, viz:

" 465. No. 15, St. John's Lodge at Michilimackinac.

" 466. No. 17, Barry Lodge in 34th Regt.

" 467. Rainsford Lodge, 44th Regt."

By the Treaty of Paris, September, 1783, the post of Michilimackinac fell within the boundary of the United States, but the English did not withdraw for some years later.

CHAPTER XIV.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF FRIENDSHIP, NO. 2, NIAGARA, TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, COUNTY OF LINCOLN, 1782-94.—FIRST TRACE OF A PERMANENT LODGE IN THIS DISTRICT.—ITS ORIGIN UNKNOWN.

The first lodge that worked in the Niagara district was under field warrant No. 156, in the King's or Eighth Regiment of Foot. While this lodge was for a time upon the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, it could not be considered as a Craft organization which would be permanent in the district or country.

Some few years ago MS. petitions found in the Niagara district revealed the fact that contemporary with the lodge in the Eighth

regiment, which worked in the fort on what is now the east or American side of the Niagara River, there was a lodge on the west side working at Queenston, in the district now known as the county of Lincoln.

These petitions date from 1782, the earliest being that of Joseph Brown, dated 14th September, 1782, to the brethren of "Lodge No. 2." This proves conclusively that there was a lodge at work in the district, at least, five years before the advent of the Quebec lodge of 1787. Subsequent evidence indicates that the lodge met in the house of Bro. Joseph Brown in the township of Newark or Queenston, in the county of Lincoln.

Our knowledge of this lodge is confined solely to the petitions. There is no trace, however, of the authority from which the lodge "No. 2, of Friendship," derived its original warrant.

The petitions of lodge No. 2, have been in the hands of Bro. S. S. J. Brown of Toronto, and were given to him by his grandfather, Bro. Joseph Brown, who was initiated in 1782. That venerable brother told his grandson that he had been a member all his life of Niagara lodge, No. 2, which met in the township of Newark or Queenston. So that we have ample evidence that the lodge was a working organization, and that it eventually became the No. 2 on the list of lodges warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis about 1794.

Bro. Joseph Brown's house was a popular one with the Craft. It was situated on lot 13, township of Niagara, fronting on the river of that name, two miles and a half north of Queenston and four miles south of Niagara. It was burnt down in 1812, and another building was erected upon the same site. It was here that the lodge meetings were held until it became untenable, and was finally torn down. The house now standing upon the farm has been erected upon another site and is occupied by a grandson of the original Bro. Joseph Brown. Bro. H. J. Brown, who is a P.M. and member of Niagara, No. 2, has a brother, A. G. Brown, of St. Catharines, also a member of the Craft in St. George's lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines.

The petitions are odd specimens of MS., faded and yellow with age, but mementoes of the Craft work of over a century ago in the Niagara district. Copies of these petitions from 1782 until 1790, with some particulars concerning the brethren mentioned are herewith given. They were all taken from the same package in consecutive order, and certainly belong to one and the same lodge.

14th Sept., 1782. Petition of Joseph Brown. "To the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Lodge, No. 2, Ancient York Masons."

— 1787. Petition of James Cooper. "To the Master of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2."

This is the brother whose certificate is given. The date of the certificate is 1799, but the brother nevertheless may have been initiated in 1787. Certificates or clearance certificates were frequently issued at periods subsequent to entry into the lodges.

James Cooper had a farm at the Pine Grove on the Niagara River road, two miles below Queenston.

7th Aug., 1787. Petition of Charles Field. "To the Master and Wardens of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2."

This petition is peculiar in its wording. It reads:

"The petition of Charles Field shewth that your petitioner has long been desirous of becoming a Mason, and wishes to be initiated in your lodge, should he be thought worthy. I refer the lodge to Mr. Clark, who has been acquainted with me, and I am, with respect,

Your most obed't
h'bl servant,
Charles Field."

Charles Field was an old resident of Niagara. Nothing is known concerning his family.

16th April, 1790. Petition of Jessie Hulburd, "To the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Lodge No. 2, Antient York Masons."

30th April, 1790. Petition of Minar Bredt, "To the Worshipful Master and Brethren of St. John's Lodge of Friendship No. 2, Ancient York Masons."

There is no record of the work of the lodge nor any reference to it from 30th April, 1790, until 18th April, 1796, when we have the petition of Mr. Thomas Clarke for initiation, followed by others from Thomas Ingersol, John Clow, John Crysler, James Secord, and several as late as 1810. The fact that all these early petitions from 1782-90, and those from "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," from 1796-1810, were tied up in one package, labelled "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara," and that Bro. Brown, who had them in his possession, said that they were the property of the lodge of which he had all his life been a member, is fair evidence that the lodge, No. 2, of 1782, or earlier, worked in the township of Queenston from that date until 1794, when it became "Lodge, No. 2, of Friendship," on the roll of the first Provincial Grand Lodge under R.W. Bro. Jarvis.

This concludes the limited history of an old lodge, which may have been warranted by an early colonial jurisdiction, or may possibly have worked originally under a military warrant. The fact that it was given the local No. 2 indicates an authority nearer home, and points to the probability of its having been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec under the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns).

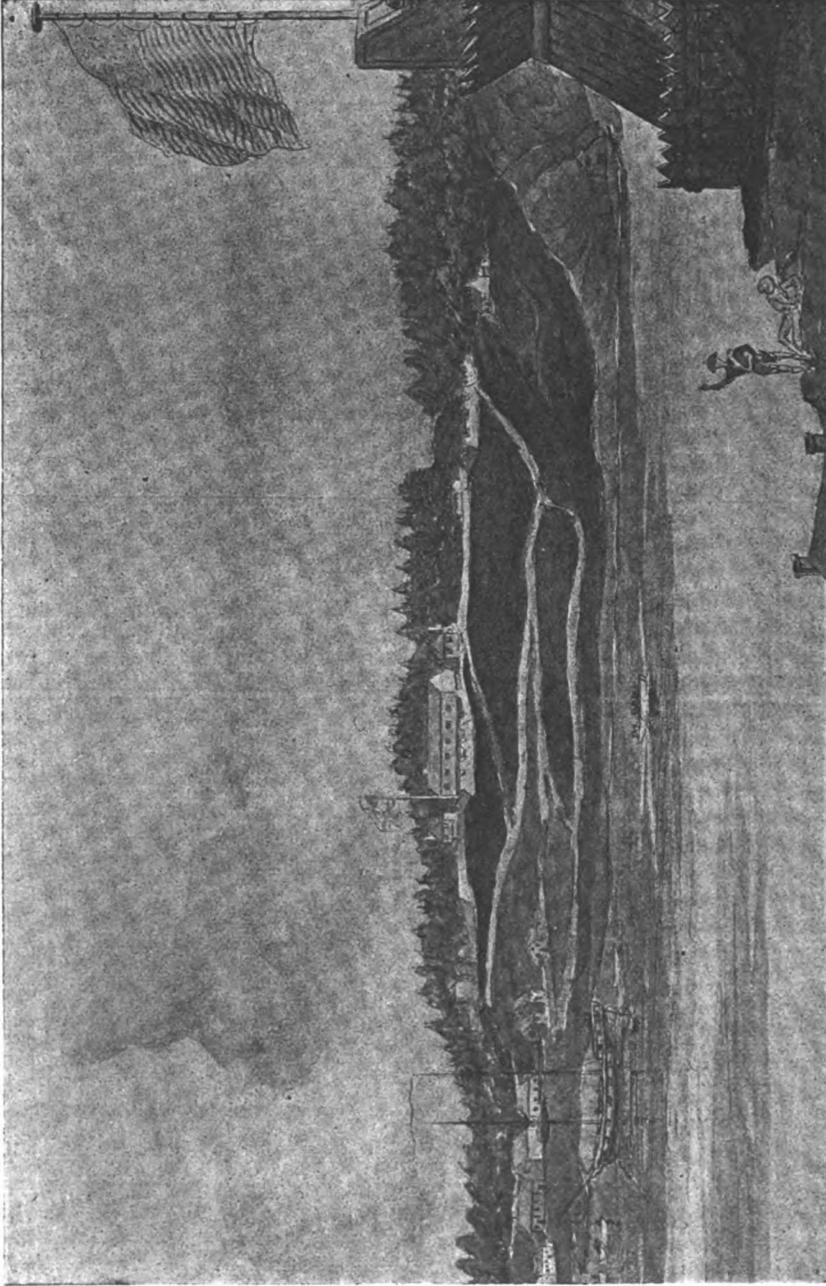


PHOTO FROM ACKERMAN'S ACQUATINT—1812.
Navy Hall.

Fort George.

The American Fort.

FORT GEORGE, UPPER CANADA, FROM THE AMERICAN SIDE OF RIVER, 1812.

CHAPTER XV.

LODGE No. 19, P. R. Q., AT NIAGARA, 1787-96. — ONE OF TEN
 LODGES WARRANTED IN THAT PART OF CANADA WHICH WAS
 AFTERWARDS KNOWN AS UPPER CANADA.

The first references which attracted attention in modern days to lodge No. 19, at Niagara, were found in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of the 14th July, 1794, and 29th August, 1794. In this journal, which was the official newspaper of Upper Canada, at that time are published two notices calling meetings of the Craft, and signed by "Rolfe Clenche," as "Secretary."

As with the original No. 2 at Queenston its origin was—if not a mystery—a question which would not survive close enquiry. No. 19 could not have been warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for the lodge given that number on his register did not exist until after 1800, when No. 19 in the township of Haldimand was formed. Therefore, we had to seek elsewhere for the authority under which No. 19 at Niagara worked.



SEAL OF LODGE No. 19, NIAGARA.

In collating MSS. in the possession of the writer, not only the day and date of the warrant have been found, but also the correspondence with reference to its issue. No. 19 was a creation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. A letter, written within thirteen days of the issue of its warrant, disposes of a vexed question which has been discussed for many an hour by the Craft in the Niagara district.

It was customary in the days of the early Provincial Grand Lodges to appoint a committee to answer communications received from the mother Grand Lodge. On the 23rd October, 1787, the committee appointed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec for this purpose, after references to other matters, wrote the Grand Secretary of England as follows:

"Upon the Petition of Lieut. Col. Butler a warrant was granted, 10th Inst., constituting a lodge at Niagara by the name of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, of which our said Bror. Col. Butler is appointed Master; the Fee of five guineas for the same together with our annual donation of one Guinea will be given you by our W. Brother Adam Lymburner, Esqr."

This paragraph is followed by another, important because it refers to the proposed action of the Provincial Grand Lodge with regard to other lodges. It reads:

"As several of the Lodges holding under the constitution of England in this country are extinct, we mean to revise them, and if we have time for that purpose we shall enclose you a correct list of those that remain."

These paragraphs settle two points. The first establishes the identity of "No. 19," as warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, and the second shows that the Provincial Grand Lodge was prepared to take action regarding the lodges of English birth which had worked in Canada and become dormant.

The warrant of No. 19 had been granted by the Provincial Grand Lodge during the interregnum which occurred between the death of R. W. Bro. Christopher Carleton, and the appointment of Sir John Johnson to the chair of Provincial Grand Master. The former had died in June of 1787, and the latter was appointed in 1789.

The fees and communications concerning "No. 19" had been carried to England by Bro. Adam Lymburner, but the Grand Secretary of England had apparently neglected to acknowledge the receipt of this money to the provincial body at Quebec, although, no doubt, he gave one to Bro. Lymburner. This neglect was noted in a letter of the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated 13th June, 1788, to the Grand Secretary of England. The Canadian brethren were evidently dissatisfied. They wrote:

"What surprises us most is that we have no acknowledgment for the money we have remitted to the Grand Lodge of England for constituting the Lodge at Niagara called St. John's Lodge; unless the Prov. Grand Lodge can give the said Lodge of Niagara as assurance that their Fees have been regularly paid, so that they may be registered by the Grand Lodge of England, we fear they will follow the example of some other Lodges in this Province by refusing to contribute a single shilling to the contingencies either of this Grand Lodge or that of England, and we will not undertake to answer for the consequences: for with all our attention & Zeal & Desire to conform to the true principles of our institution, we have not been a little reproached, not from any error on this side of the water, and we beg leave to say we have struggled hard to preserve the unanimity & harmony that has hitherto prevailed."

In the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, at the Quarterly Communication held on the 13th February, 1788, we find under the head of Constitutions: "St. John's lodge, Niagara, £2 2s. od."

The next reference to No. 19 is in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of Monday, the 29th August, 1794, which reads:

"A meeting of the members of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, to be held in the lodge room, Newark, on Tuesday, 22nd instant, at 11 o'clock, A.M., of which all concerned are desired to take notice."

"By order,

14th July, 1794.

"Rolfe Clench, Secretary."

This meeting was held in the Freemasons' Hall, which had been erected by the Land Board in 1792. "Rolfe Clench" should read "Ralfe Clench," as we find it given in the official records of the country.

This meeting points to the closing days of the lodge, and its probable amalgamation with No. 2 on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. It was in 1794 that the lodges of his regime were formed.

The next notice of No. 19 is in a supplement to the *Upper Canada Gazette*, dated Monday, 29th August, 1794. It reads:

"A meeting of the members of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, to be held in the lodge room, Newark, on the second Tuesday in October, at 11 o'clock A.M., of which all concerned are desired to take notice.

"By order,

31st July, 1794.

"Rolfe Clench, Secretary."

Whatever transpired at the meeting of the 22nd July was apparently of more than ordinary routine, for the meeting called a few days later was three months in advance of the regular time. Unfortunately, the records from 1794-96 are incomplete, but the belief that No. 19 returned its warrant to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec and united with No. 2 of Niagara is strengthened by the fact that in December of 1796 a meeting of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," was called at Wilson's Hotel in Newark, by a summons signed "Rolfe Clench," as "Secretary." Along the line of proof we find a notice of a meeting in June, 1797, of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," signed by "Thomas Clarke, Secretary." This brother's petition for initiation was found in the package of papers belonging to No. 2 of 1782, and his presence as secretary shows the connection between the old lodge of 1782 and the later one of 1795, warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

There is no further reference to No. 19 in the MSS. That it was originally a lodge of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec is proved by the records, and that its membership swarmed into "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," township of Niagara, is practically an assured fact.

CHAPTER XVI.

UNION LODGE, No. 9, P. R. Q., No. 521, E. R.—CORNWALL, 1793.—
AN OLD LODGE IN THE EASTERN DISTRICT.—AN ANCIENT
CERTIFICATE THAT GIVES A FAINT TRACE OF THE LODGE.

Cornwall is an incorporated town on the St. Lawrence, in the township of Cornwall, Stormont County, and is the county seat. The first settlers came to Cornwall in 1776, and the pioneers in the front townships of Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry, were the discharged soldiers and retired officers of Sir John Johnson's "The Royal Regiment of New York," and a few companies of the 84th Regt. Many of the first-named regiment were Masons. These forces were all disbanded in 1784.

In a map of 1786 made for Sir John Johnson the town plot is set out and named "New Johnstown," a familiar name in early Craft work. There were a number of Masonic lodges in different parts of this section of country, which was known as the Eastern District. The Masonic map which accompanies this volume will show better than letter press the location of those old lodges, which

existed from the earliest years in that part of the old province of Quebec, known as the district of Montreal, and which district included the whole of the territory formerly Upper Canada, and now the Province of Ontario.

There are enough of the records of the lodge at Cornwall to show that it was warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. There is no record of its work, except that on page 28 of the register of warrants in the archives of the original Grand Lodge at London, there is an entry to the effect that in 1793, No. 521, "Union Lodge, at Cornwall, in Upper Canada," was entered on the list at London. Under the line quoted from the English records there is another entry which reads: "522, St. John's Lodge of Friendship, at Montreal," and then this note, which gives us the necessary clue to the paternity of the lodge:

"The 2 above named lodges I rece the acct. of from Mr. Thos. McCord of Montreal, Prov. G. Sec. for Canada, dated 5 Novr., 1792, p. Mr. Beck."

Bro. McCord was well known as a prominent Mason in Montreal. The lodge met at Cornwall, and seems to have been the predecessor of one known as lodge "No. 9, at Cornwall, County of Stormont, Province of Upper Canada," the history of which will be found with those warrants issued by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. The earliest record of Masonry in Cornwall is a certificate issued in 1799 by lodge No. 9, and now in possession of the writer.

There is no information regarding the manner in which the lodge obtained the local number "9." The first lodge with that number was warranted at Bertie (Fort Erie) by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which was believed to have succeeded what was known as lodge "No. 5," at Fort Erie, but of which there is only a trace. The certificate of No. 9, Cornwall, is genuine. The warrant may have been an old field warrant, for Bro. John Pescod, who signed it as W. M., was an ex-soldier of one of the colonial regiments, and settled in that locality. The following is a copy of the certificate:

AND THE DARKNESS COMPREHENDED IT NOT;
IN THE EAST A PLACE FULL OF LIGHT, WHERE REIGNS
SILENCE AND PEACE.

These are to certify that the Beae.r hereof Brother William Emery being justly and Lawfully raised an Entered Apprentice, Pafsed a Fellow Craft, after sufficient Proof and Trial of his Integrity and Attachment thereto, was raised to the Sublime Degree of aMaster Mason, whose zeal for the Craft Induces us to recommend him to all true and faithful Brethren, wherever dispersed through the Globe and worthy of being admitted into any regular Lodge after due Examination, Given at our LODGE ROOM, No. 9 at Cornwall, County of Stormont, Province of upper Cannada, and under our Hands and Seal this thirteenth DAY of June, A Dom: One Thousand seven hundred and Ninety Nine, and in the year of Masonry, 5799.

John Pescod, Master.
Frank Clark, Sen'r War'd.
Robt. McGloughlond, J.W.

Daniel Campbell, Treasurer.
James Utterworth, Secretary.

On the 13th February, 1804, a lodge known as Athol, No. 3, was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis at Cornwall, whether as the successor

of "No. 9" in this chapter is not known. No. 9 met in "our lodge room, No. 9, at Cornwall." This gives the exact location of the warrant.

Cornwall was deemed an important place, and amongst the list of early settlers, emigrants from the United States, disbanded soldiers, and officers of the British army and others, are the names of many who were Craftsmen. The town was famous from 1803 to 1812 for its schools, and some of the leading men of the province at that time were educated there by the Rev. Dr. Strachan. Amongst these are also many members of the Craft, including Bro. Samuel Peters Jarvis, Registrar of Upper Canada; Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, a Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada; Bro. J. Macaulay of Kingston, and many others prominent in Masonic, business and legal circles.

CHAPTER XVII.

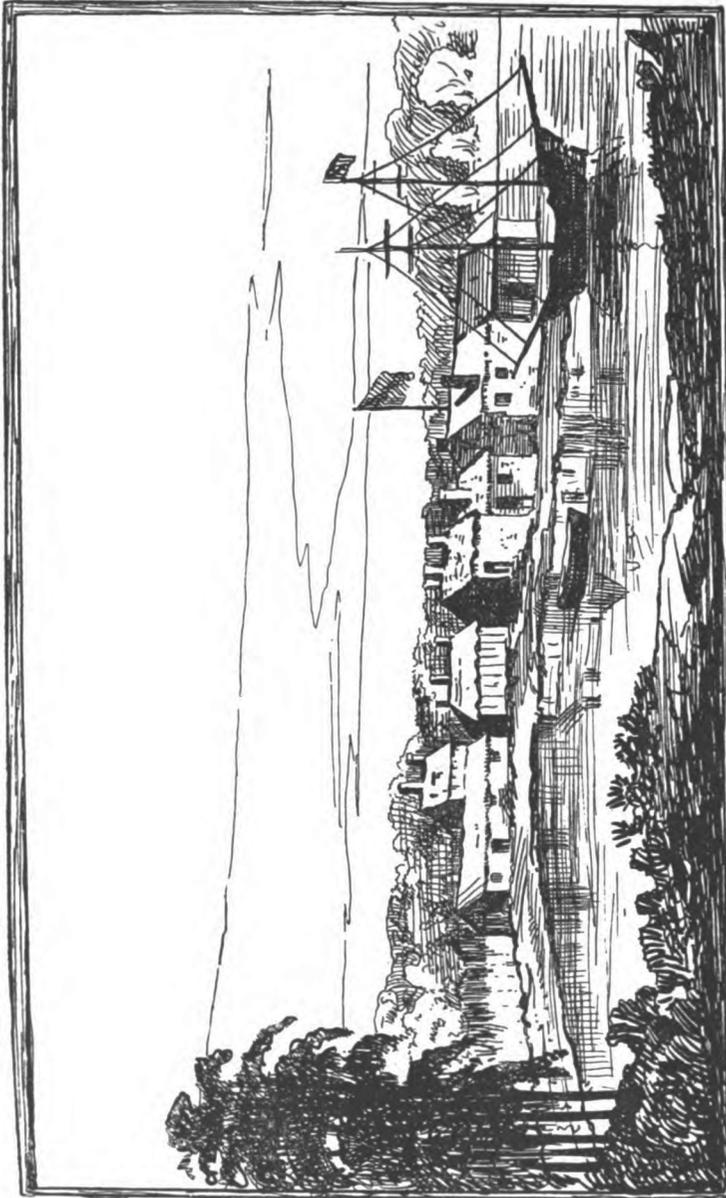
NEW OSWEGATCHIE LODGE, NO. 7, N. Y., AND NO. 7, P. R. Q., NO. 520, E. R., 1786-91.—A LODGE WITH AN AMERICAN AND CANADIAN HISTORY.

There is a halo of interest surrounding the history of early Craft work. The discovery of old records bearing the handwriting of the sturdy sons of Britain, who turned their reaping hooks into bayonets, and, armed with the old flint lock musket, marched shoulder to shoulder in defence of their adopted land, is especially entertaining. Amongst the earliest of these records are the minutes of the "New Oswegatchie" lodge, which met at Elizabethtown, in the county of Leeds, in 1787. The minutes preserved are the first writings of the kind we have of any Craft lodge work in what was then the province of Quebec, but which by the act of the imperial parliament in 1791, was divided into Upper and Lower Canada.

This lodge was of American origin, and was warranted as No. 7 by the Grand Lodge of New York on the 7th May, 1783. The claim is maintained that the lodge met in the American Fort Oswegatchie on the south side of the St. Lawrence. Another statement is that the lodge worked under a dispensation obtained from Ogdensburg in New York State. This latter deliverance was made by Bro. Adiel Sherwood. The probability is, however, that the warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of New York.

The name Oswegatchie—or Chouegatchie—is supposed to be a corruption of the Huron word meaning "Blackwater." Fort Oswegatchie is associated with the early struggles of the United States and Canada. The fort, which has long since gone to ruin, was originally built by the French in the immediate vicinity of Ogdensburg, in St. Lawrence county, New York, on the banks of the River Oswegatchie, which runs adjacent to the modern town of Ogdensburg. The fort was known, in 1740, as Fort Oswegatchie, but is also

called, on old French maps, La Presentation, and La Gallette. It was occupied by the French during the Seven Years' War, but was captured by the British in 1760, when they were en route down the St. Lawrence to attack Montreal.



VIEW OF OSWEGATCHIE ON THE RIVER ST. LAWRENCE. July. 1765.

The above view of Oswegatchie on the River St. Lawrence, dated July, 1765, is taken from the original drawing which the writer found in the British Museum in 1895. It is believed to be the earliest picture of Ogdensburg known.

Among the English troops, which, after the fall of Quebec, in 1759, made an attack under General Amherst on the French posts on the St. Lawrence, one of which was La Presentation, afterwards Oswegatchie, were the 44th regiment, and five companies of the 80th.

These regiments had field lodges, but not in the case of the 44th, till 1784, and, in that of the 80th, many years after.

The fort finally fell into the hands of the English, after a severe engagement. Lieut.-Col. Massey, with his grenadier regiment, took possession of the fort, the garrison was sent to New York, and the post named by General Amherst, Fort William Augustus.

The town of Ogdensburg and its suburbs are rich in historic memories of the old French and revolutionary wars, and a sail on the dark waters of the Oswegatchie recalls the marvellous stories of Putnam, and the gallantry of the defenders of the old battlement.

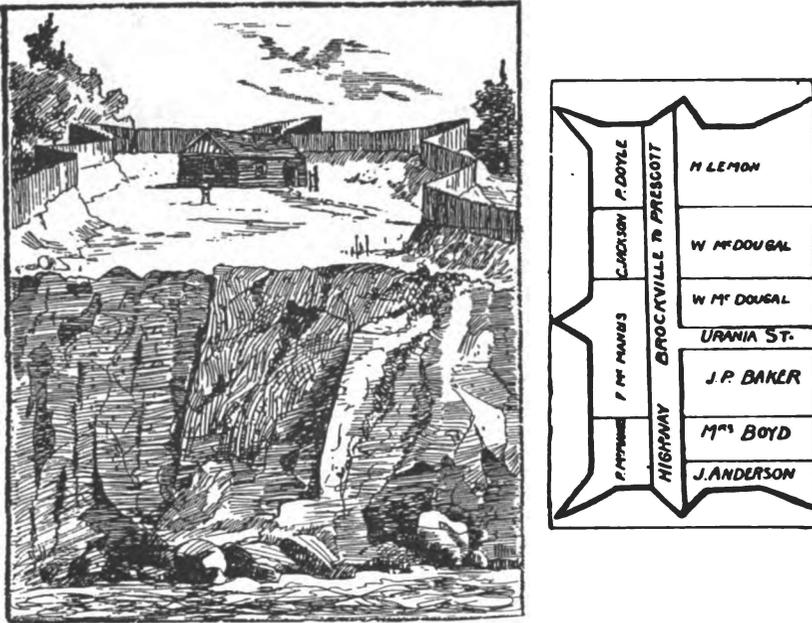
Directly opposite Ogdensburg is the Canadian town of Prescott, and east of Prescott is the township of Augusta, in the county of Grenville, in which was situated a district known as New Oswegatchie, a section of country that was for years a home and stronghold of Masonry.

Near the present village of Maitland, in 1758, defensive works were erected by the French, and because of the conveniences of timber a shipyard was established. The original French fort, with its pickets was in existence in 1785. It contained about six acres, and was star-shaped. About forty years ago a small portion of the earth works was visible. When Upper Canada was divided into townships, the fort was found to occupy lot 29 of the first concession of the township of Augusta, county of Grenville.

The house, represented in the centre of the accompanying sketch, was the French officers' quarters, and was the only one left when the place fell into decay and ruin. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips had a house on this site in 1820. It was a tradition among the early settlers that the French had buried money within the grounds of the fort, but although numberless relics of the days of the war have been discovered there, no money was ever found. The sketch shows the beach along the lake shore. The gates of the fort had been removed twenty years before the sketch was made. The small plan shows the property-holders on the present site.

The lodge certainly gained its title from either the river on the north side of the St. Lawrence, the creek near Maitland, or the section of country on the south side of the river. A correct presentation of the old and new Oswegatchie is necessary in order to locate the origin and seat of this old lodge, the records of which, having lain in darkness for a hundred years, have been brought into the sunlight in the endeavor to piece together the bits of Craft history which years of search and research have produced for the edification of the modern Mason.

In 1889 the minute book of New Oswegatchie lodge was discovered in the county of Leeds. The records are in an excellent state of preservation, kept in a manner which would reflect credit upon the modern lodges of this country. The old minute book is a curiosity in its way. It contains a couple of hundred leaves of stout hand-made paper, an almost square book, about 6 in. x 5 in., with a



VIEW OF FORT OSWEGATCHIE, CANADA, 1785, AND PLAN OF THE SITE, 1897.

stiff parchment cover, well bound, and none the worse for its century of existence. From the day the first minutes were penned this old book travelled with the secretary from place to place and from house to house, wherever the brethren found it convenient and profitable to meet together for "the making of Masons." The handwriting gives evidence that the pedagogue was not abroad when the secretary made his pot-hooks and early scrawls at the village school. The roll contains the names of many who were prominent in the defence of Canada during the war of 1812-15, and nearly every member of the lodge was a United Empire Loyalist.

For the information of the reader who may not be informed as to early Canadian history, it may be stated, that after the struggle between the revolted colonists and Britain closed in 1782, a treaty of peace was signed, giving the United States its independence. But before the close of the war, and after the treaty of peace, no fewer than ten thousand persons, who had fought for the unity of the Empire, and against the separation of the thirteen States, rather than live under a foreign flag removed to Canada. Life had been made uncomfortable for them in the States. Their property was confiscated, and they were practically driven out of their homes. These were the United Empire Loyalists, and the British government assigned land to them and to their children in different parts of Canada. In Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island extensive settlements were made, and also on the northern side of Lake Ontario in Upper Canada.

Sir John Johnson, son of Sir William Johnson, was one of the

most loyal men. He had gathered together a regiment of about 800 of his friends from the Johnson estates on the Mohawk River. This regiment was the "Royal Greens," as it was popularly called, but in military phrase the "84th Royal New York." The regiment had been stationed on Lake Champlain. The wives and children of the soldiers having to leave the States, had journeyed from the settlements on the Mohawk River, so as to be with their husbands and fathers.

In the autumn of 1783 the refugees reached Sorel, and in 1784 ascended the St. Lawrence. Part of the first battalion located in the townships of Cornwall, Osnabruck, Williamsburgh and Matilda, in the county of Durham, and the remainder of the detachment of the Johnson regiment, known as "Jessup's corps" settled in June, 1784, on what was afterwards Edwardsburgh, Augusta, and Elizabethtown.

The accompanying picture is by Lieut. James Peachey, a military officer. The scene is on the banks of the St. Lawrence, below Prescott. The drawing of this picture was made on the spot, 6th June, 1784, and it was copied in water colors in 1785. The original is in the possession of Mr. Lawrence Heydon, Toronto, who has kindly permitted a reproduction of it for this work. The Hon. Judge Pringle, of Cornwall, who is a member of the Craft, writes in connection with the location of Johnstown, that it

"was intended for the district town of the old district of Lunenburg and the plot for it was a few miles east of Prescott, where a building for a court house and jail was erected, which I remember seeing in 1833. Cornwall became the district town early in the century and Johnstown never developed even into a village."

The lodge met regularly in what was afterwards the township of Augusta, county of Grenville, Upper Canada, then known as the New Oswegatchie district. The minutes are recorded from 10th October, 1787, until the 13th September, 1791.

The title page of the minutes tells us that there are therein contained "Records of the Proceedings of the New Oswegatchie Lodge, No. Seven."

On the 7th May, 1783, a warrant, No. 7, was issued to "a lodge in His Majesty's Loyal American Regiment," by the Grand Lodge of New York. The jurisdiction of this American Grand Lodge was adjacent to what is now Canada.

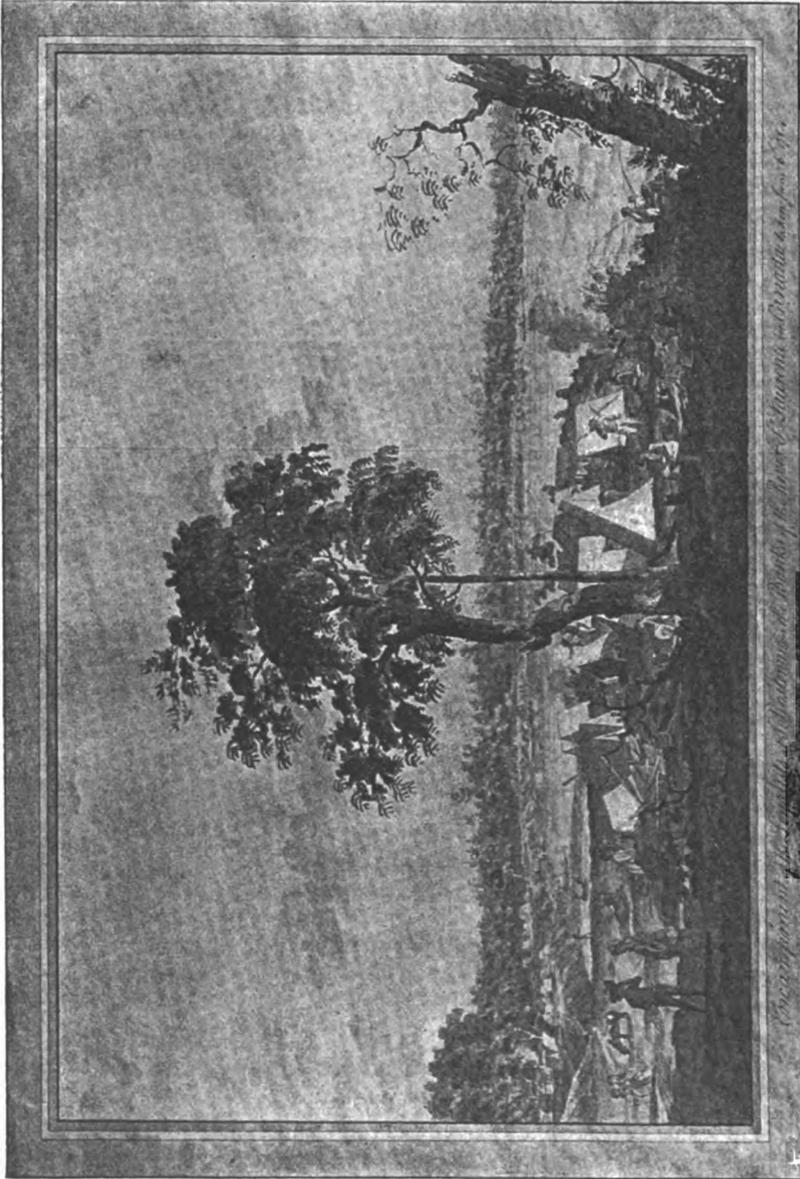
In the "History of the Craft in New York," by Barker, Vol. I., page, 11, at the meeting of the Grand Lodge, held on the 7th May, 1783, the minutes read,

"Read a petition for forming and holding a lodge in His Majesty's Loyal American Regiment, which, being recommended by Lodge, No. 210, was unanimously granted."

And on the 12th June, 1783, at a special meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, held for that purpose, we have a record of the issue of the warrant. The proceedings read:

"June 12th, 1783, Grand Lodge met and opened in ample form. The Right Worshipful the Reverend William Walter in the Chair. This Grand Lodge being called for the special purpose of constituting Lodge, No. 7, to be held in His Majesty's Loyal American Regiment or elsewhere, the peti-

tioners for that lodge presented brother Anthony Allaire to be Senior Warden, Brother Caleb Fowler to be Junior Warden, who, meeting with the approbation of the brethren, were installed and invested with their proper jewels, after which the Right Worshipful Grand Master delivered them their



ENCAMPMENT OF THE U. E. LOYALISTS AT JOHNSTOWN, ON THE BANKS OF THE RIVER
ST. LAWRENCE BELOW PRESCOTT, JUNE 6TH, 1784.

warrant, By-laws and Book of Constitution, with instructions to meet on the first and third Tuesday of each calendar month. The business being finished the Grand Lodge closed."

In the same volume are the proceedings of the Grand Lodge,

dated "New York, June 3rd, 1789." "The Right Worshipful Brother Peter McDougall, J.G.W., in the chair," that the representatives of lodges No. 2, 210, 169, 8, 5, Holland, and No. 4 were present.

At a meeting of Grand Lodge, on 4th March, 1789, it was resolved that a committee consider the status of the several lodges and meet

"For the purpose of settling the rank of the respective lodges in this city, and that they make report of their proceedings to the next Grand Lodge." (Barker, N.Y., p. 79.)

This committee reported at the meeting of Grand Lodge, on June 3rd, 1789, and from this report it appears that the representatives of Nos. 212, 2, 169, 5, 4, 210 and 8, with a representative from Holland lodge, were present at its deliberations. The report was read to Grand Lodge. In it is a resolution reading

"Brother Malcom, seconded by Bro. Harrison, moved that No. 5 be considered as the seventh, and carried in the affirmative." (Barker, p. 84.)

This is the first reference to No. 7 in the proceedings of New York since the meeting of 12th June, 1783, and the fact of the omission of all reference to its work is collateral evidence that it was the New Oswegatchie lodge, and was working in a part of the jurisdiction remote from the centre. The facilities for communication in those days were imperfect, which may account for no report of the lodge in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York. There is no record of Hiram lodge, "No. 5," under its changed number until the meeting of Grand Lodge, December 1st, 1790, when among the lodges represented is "No. 7."

Then at the proceedings of the Grand Stewards' lodge, on March 16th, 1791, the representatives of "Hiram lodge, No. 7," were in attendance, and again at the Grand Stewards' lodge, on May 25th, 1791, "Lodge No. 7." (Barker, pp. 112-3).

In a copy of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of New York for 1819 is a

"list of lodges whose warrants have become extinct and conformable to a resolution of the Grand Lodge of 4th June, 1819, cannot be revived."

The following line is under the date of 1783:

"No. 7, Royal Amer. Regt. Travelling warrant, June 12."

This corresponds with the date of the constitution of the lodge in 1783. In 1809 there was another lodge at Ogdensburg, entered in the list of New York, as

Title.	Town.	County.	Date of Warrant.
No. 186, St. Lawrence.	Oswegatchie.	St. Lawrence.	Sept. 6, 1809.

This No. 186 was, of course, a new lodge, and had no connection with the No. 7 of 1783.

McClenachan in his "History of Freemasonry in the State of New York," page 434, says:

"as little is known of the doings and history of this lodge as that of Fort William Henry, nor is it likely that aught of moment occurred to disturb its peaceful repose until its final sleep as no record appears of the return of its warrant."

The American historian wrote in 1886, but in 1889 the "peaceful repose" was disturbed, by reason of which we are enabled to give many of the records of the brethren who assembled for Craft work in Canada over a century ago.

Records of the Proceedings
of the New Oswegatchie Lodge
No. 7, N. Y. -----

FAC SIMILE OF THE TITLE PAGE OF MINUTE BOOK OF NEW
OSWEGATCHIE LODGE.

It has been proved that the New Oswegatchie lodge was duly warranted as No. 7, N. Y., that it must have worked at Ogdensburg from the date of its warranting until 1787, when it was transferred to the north side of the St. Lawrence river, probably by some of its members in the loyal American regiment, who settled in that part of Canada. It is well, however, to trace its history from 1787. In his Records, Lane gives "New Oswegatchie, Canada," with 1786 as the date of its warrant, with the No. 520 until 1792, when it became No. 429. The warrant was erased from the English list in 1813.

Considerable research gives clearly the connection of this lodge with Canada. It must have met under the original American warrant in the "Loyal American Regiment" at Fort Oswegatchie, which in 1787 was in the possession of the British. The minute book, which has been preserved, does not contain the records of any meetings of the lodge prior to 1787, so that the earlier records from 1783-86 must have been lost, perhaps in the archives of some of the old lodges in the State of New York. In 1787 the lodge was transferred to Canada. The statement in Lane's Records assuredly came from information received from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec. The first record of the lodge on the official list of Quebec is in a return sent 23rd October, 1787, to the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns). It reads:

"List of Lodges constituted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada and holding under the Grand Lodge of England, whereof His Royal Highness, the Duke of Cumberland is Grand Master, revised and reduced to regular numerical succession."

In another memorandum by the Grand Secretary of England of the same date is noted "John Jones, Prov. G. Sec. for Canada, in letter 24 Oct., 1787, mentd the following lodges which were not registered." He then gives the name of seven, including "520, New Oswegatchie."

These entries almost prove that the original warrant was renewed at Quebec, or given up to Quebec, and a new warrant issued.

Further evidence that the lodge was a military one is furnished by a letter to Mr. Adiel Sherwood, son of Bro. Thomas Sherwood, to Dr. Canniff, of Toronto, which is quoted later on.

In February, 1789, at a regular meeting of the lodge the minutes state, "proceeded to make a return to the Grand Lodge from July to December 27th, 1788." This is the first allusion to a Grand Lodge, which must have been that at Quebec.

At the meeting of 9th February, 1790, another entry of importance occurs. It was

"voted that Br. Secretary make a return of the proceedings and forward it, together with all arrears due to the Grand Lodge, as also a letter requesting to be numbered on the warrant of Establishment for this Lodge."

This minute refers to the Grand Lodge at Quebec. The request to be numbered is not intelligible, unless it meant that the lodge desired to have the original notation of No. 7 changed to its proper number on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Against this, however, is the fact that in an official list of the provincial lodges, dated 1787, New Oswegatchie is No. 14, and in another list it is given as No. 520 on the register of the Grand Lodge of England. The minute book of the lodge concludes with the record of the meeting of 13th September, 1791.

There was quite a number of half-pay British officers in the lodge. They knew that the lodge was of American origin, and consequently made application to the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) for a new warrant, which was issued in 1786. The local number of the lodge, Bro. Adiel Sherwood stated, was "No. 2," and was styled "Harmony lodge." The first thirty-five pages of the minute book are devoted to the records of New Oswegatchie, but on the thirty-sixth page is a memo. of an account of "Harmony Masonic Lodge, Dr. 1839 to Bro. Wm. W. Howard for expenses of sd. lodge and clearances from Farmersville, £8 15 0." This village was in the township of Yonge, county of Leeds. It is said that the lodge was continued here, and was eventually broken up through the introduction of political feeling.

In the same book are the minutes of lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The first minutes were those of a meeting held in Elizabethtown, a township in the county of Leeds, at the house of Thomas Sherwood. Elizabethtown was named after Elizabeth, one of the fifteen children of George III. The members of the Sherwood family were enthusiastic Masons. At the conclusion of the revolutionary war, in 1783, the first settlers in Upper Canada, and especially the counties of Leeds and Grenville, were ex-soldiers of the provincial military regiments, which, under Major Jessup, of "The Royal Rangers," and Major Rogers, of "Rogers' Rangers," had been stationed at the frontier post of St. John's, twenty-seven miles from Montreal, on the south side of the River St. Lawrence. About June of 1784, these settlers came up, and located on the banks of the St. Lawrence, a short distance west of the provincial line, and along the shores of the Bay of Quinte.

Thomas Sherwood, at whose house the first meeting, of which

we have record, was held, was the first settler in the county of Leeds. His house was on lot No. 1, in the first concession of Elizabethtown, and was built in June of 1784. He was one of a family of three brothers, Seth, Thomas, and Adiel Sherwood. Thomas was a native of old Stratford, Connecticut, and was born in 1745. He emigrated to the State of New York, and located on a farm five miles north of Fort Edward, a short distance from the spot where Burgoyne surrendered. At the beginning of the American revolution, Thomas Sherwood remained loyal to Britain, made his way to St. John's, Lower Canada, where he was employed by the military authorities in secret work, going into the United States to enlist men for the service of George III.

The Sherwood family, in 1779, removed from the States to St. John's, and Thomas Sherwood received a commission as a subaltern in Major Jessup's corps. Both his brothers entered the revolutionary army as officers. Thomas Sherwood was made captain of the first provincial regiment raised in Leeds, and received the first commission issued to a magistrate in that county. At that early period, magistrates were legally qualified to perform the marriage ceremony, and Bro. Sherwood probably united in the holy bonds more individuals than even the regularly licensed clergyman.

There is no trace of the initiation of Thomas, but his brothers, Seth and Adiel, were initiated in Master's lodge, which was warranted 5th March, 1768, at Albany, N. Y. The lodge opened for work on 4th April, 1768, and in 1776 the brothers, Seth and Adiel, were duly initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry.

Adiel Sherwood was one of the leading men of the Johnstown district, and filled the positions of colonel in the first regiment of Leeds, military paymaster, treasurer, and finally sheriff of the district. We hear of his Masonic connection at a much later date. In alluding, however, to the first Craft lodge, Adiel Sherwood writes to Dr. Canniff, of Toronto, the author of "The Settlement of Upper Canada," as follows:

"The first Lodge of Freemasons that I am aware of, was held in the township of Elizabethtown, near Brockville. I am unable to give the precise date. The members consisted principally of half-pay officers, who were located along the bank of the St. Lawrence. I understood that they met under a travelling warrant. It was some years after the settlement of the Province that the regular organization of the fraternity took place. I believe it was accomplished by Mr. Jarvis, who came out as Secretary of the Province, and acted under the appointment of the Duke of Sussex, then Grand Master. Mr. Jarvis assuming the duties of Provincial Grand Master, and issuing the necessary warrants."

(Signed) "Adiel Sherwood."

Adiel Sherwood refers in this letter to the lodge of which his father was a member. Young Adiel, for he was only a boy of eight years of age in 1787, had, up to the time of his death an excellent memory, and his statement as to the lodge meeting is borne out by the MSS. extant. He was born at Fort Edward, New York, on the 16th May, 1770, was brought to St. John's, in Lower Canada, while at his mother's breast, and, at five years of age, removed to the banks of the St. Lawrence, saw the first tree cut down in the united counties of Leeds and Grenville, and the first hill of corn and potatoes planted.

In 1800 he was a member of the Craft, and lodge No. 13, under the Jarvis regime, met at his house. In writing Bro. Sherwood speaks of the lodge as working under "a travelling warrant." This is further confirmation that the warrant alluded to was that of New Oswegatchie, for it met at different places in Elizabethtown and Augusta. There is no evidence in the MSS. of meetings earlier than 1787. If the meeting had been for organization, some reference would have been made to the fact. The minutes, which are also reproduced in fac simile, read:

"Tuesday, October 10th, 1787. New Oswegatchie Lodge Assembled at the house of Ensign Thos. Sherwood, in Elizabethtown, and opened in due form at 6 o'clock P.M.

"Present. John Jones, Esq., Master, Ensign William Buell, Sen. Warden, Brother Caleb Closson, as Jun. Warden, Ensign David Breakenridge, acting Secre'y, Brother George Campbell, acting Tyler, Capt. Samuel Wright, Ensign Thomas Sherwood, Brother Jeremiah McArthur, Visitor.

"Capt. James Breakenridge, by petition proposed himself as a Candidate; was balloted for, and two negatives appeared against him, Lieut. Alex. Campbell, proposed himself a Candidate by petition, was balloted for, and un-animously accepted. At 10 o'clock, business being completed, the Lodge was closed in due form."

The names of those present at this meeting include many of the early settlers of Leeds, viz.: Capt. John Jones, concession 2, lot 10-11, north part 1-2, 100 acres, Elizabethtown, patented March 26th, 1798. Bro. Jones, who was W. M., came originally from Maine, and was a captain in Rogers' Rangers. Being of dark complexion, he was called "Mahogany Jones." He was persecuted by the Whigs, tied with a rope, dragged through the water, thrust into Boston jail, escaped, and arrived at Quebec in 1780. Among his feats was the capture of his old enemy the American general, Cushing.

"Ensign William Buell." The Buell family settled originally on the town plot of Brockville. The town in those days was known as the village of Elizabethtown, and, in 1784, landings were frequently made at Buell's Bay, by western-bound emigrants, but, owing to the rocky nature of the land where Brockville now stands, no location of a permanent character appears to have been made until the arrival of Wm. Buell, Sr., or rather Bro. Wm. Buell, the S. W. of New Oswegatchie. The entire site was called "Williamstown, in the township of Elizabethtown."

Ensign Buell was of English descent, but was born in Connecticut, on 5th October, 1751. When the war broke out he was on the loyal side, left the States, found his way to Montreal, where he received an ensign's commission in the King's Rangers. He was the bearer of important despatches from Canada to New York, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne.

In consequence of the quarrelsome nature of some of the settlers, the site of Brockville was called "Snarlingtown," the first house in which was erected by Bro. Buell, and the first tavern by Adiel Sherwood. The place, however, increased in importance, and assumed the name of the village of Elizabethtown, and, at a later period (1811), an attempt was made by the Buell family to change it to Williamstown. The Buell and Jones families of that day were not friendly, but General Brock settled the name by styling it "Brockville."

Another name is that of "Bro. Caleb Clauson." In the original minutes it is spelt "Closson." This brother resided at concession 1, lot 11, E. 1-2, 102 acres, patented December 1st, 1797, also concession 1, lot 33, E. 1-2, 108 acres, May 17th, 1802, and concession

Tuesday October 10th 1787. New Oswegatchie Lodge
Assembled at the house of Bro. J. Sherwood and Elizabeth Sherwood,
And opened in due form at 6 O'Clock P. M.

Present-

John Jones Esq. Master,
Ensign William Buell, Sen. Warden.
Brother Caleb Closson, as Jun. Warden.
Ensign David Breakenridge, acting Secy.
Brother George Campbell, acting Tyler.
Capt. Samuel Wright.
Ensign Thomas Sherwood.
Brother Jereemah M. Arthur, Visitor.

Capt James Breakenridge, by Petition proposed himself as a
Candidate, was balloted for, & no negatives appeared against him.

Lieut. Alex. Campbell proposed himself a Candidate
by Petition, was balloted for, & Unanimously accepted.
At 10 O'Clock, business being completed, the Lodge was
closed in due form.

Augusta, Tuesday, November 13th 1787, 6 O'Clock P. M.
Opened the Lodge in due form at the house of Justus Sherwood Esq.

Present,

The Wof. John Jones Esquire, Master.
Ensign Wm Buell, Sen. Warden.
Justus Sherwood Esq. Jun. Warden, & acting Secy.
Ensign J. H. Sherwood.
Ensign Thos Smyth.

After Rehearsing an Entered apprentice's Lec-
-ture, the Lodge was closed in due form, and in harmony
at 10 O'Clock.

FAC SIMILE FIRST PAGE OF MINUTE BOOK OF NEW OSWEGATCHIE
LODGE 1787.

3, lot 37, W. 1-2, 100 acres, May 1st, 1798, all in the township of
Augusta. Bro. Clauson could not have been the regular occupant of
the J. W.'s chair, for it is written "as" junior warden. In the next
meeting we find that Justus Sherwood was the J. W.

"Ensign David Breakenridge," the acting secretary, lived in concession 1, lot 32, E. 1-2, 114 acres in Augusta, patented May 17th, 1802. His family were U. E. Loyalists, and his father, Lieutenant James Breakenridge, was a lieutenant in Rogers' corps. Ensign David Breakenridge afterwards received his commission as a colonel. He was a magistrate, militia colonel, and local elder, all in one, and performed more baptisms in the district than all the regular preachers put together. He was an ardent Tory, and of U. E. Loyalist stock. A writer, Mr. Carrol, says:

"Possessing a fair education, and a large public experience, he occupied a foremost position. As a preacher, he was caustic and severe. He would advise those who were so strenuous about the quantity of water in baptism, to make thorough work of it, and have themselves 'put to soak over night,' and those who carried their divinity in their pocket 'to put a lock and key on it, lest they should lose it.'"

The Bro. George Campbell on the list was a member of the Campbell family, who resided with Alexander Campbell, at concession 3, lot 35, W. 1-2, 100 acres, township of Elizabethtown, patented 4th September, 1800. Bro. Campbell was acting tyler.

Captain Samuel Wright was before the war an officer in one of the provincial corps. Ensign Thos. Sherwood has been alluded to in connection with his son, the late Adiel Sherwood.

Bro. Jeremiah McArthur was a visitor, probably from an American lodge.

Capt. James Breakenridge, the father of the acting secretary, appears to have "proposed himself a candidate by petition, was balloted for, and two negatives appeared against him." Capt. Breakenridge resided in the township of Elizabethtown. It does not state whether he was elected or rejected—probably the latter. Lieut. Alex. Campbell, who was also a resident of Elizabethtown, met with more favor.

The next meeting of the lodge was held in the house of Bro. Justus Sherwood. He resided in concession 5, lot 17, N. E., 1-4, 50 acres, township of Augusta, patented August 24th, 1796. This farm was near the spot where the old "blue church" was erected. Bro. Sherwood was a captain in the colonial militia, on active service during the American war of independence. He came from the United States in 1799, to St. John's in the province of Quebec, where his second son, the late Justice Sherwood, of Toronto, was born. He settled in Augusta. He had another son, Bro. Samuel Sherwood, a member in 1853 of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, Toronto, and in 1854 of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 16, Toronto, and, prior to his death, in 1867, was Registrar of the City of Toronto.

"Augusta, Tuesday, November 13th, 1787. 6 o'clock P.M. Opened the Lodge in due form at the house of Justus Sherwood, Esq."

"Present. The Wpfl. John Jones, Esq., Master, Ensign Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden, Justus Sherwood, Esq., Junr. Warden, and acting Secty, Ensign Thos. Sherwood, Ensign Thos. Smith. After rehearsing an entered apprentice's lecture, the lodge was closed in due form, and in harmony, at 10 o'clock"

Ensign Thomas Smith, or Smyth, was an officer in the provincial corps. There does not appear to have been a quorum present.

which accounts for omission of work, and the recital of the E. A. lecture only. The minutes of the next meeting read:—

“Elizabethtown, December 11th, 1787, 6 o'clock P.M. The Lodge was opened in due form at the house of Joseph White, Esq., and proceeded, 1st. to the Initiation of Lt. Alex. Campbell. 2nd, Gave an entered apprentice's Lecture. 3rd, Closed the Lodge, and adjourned to 8 o'clock. 8 o'clock opened a Master's Lodge.

“Present,—The Wpfl. John Jones, Esq., Master, Br. William Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, and acting Secty, Br. David Breakenridge, acting Tyler, Br. Thomas Sherwood, Br. George Campbell. Br. Elijah Bottum, Br. Samuel Wright. Proceeded to choose the officers of the Lodge for the ensuing year; Made choice unanimously of the Wpfl John Jones, Esqr., Master. Of Br. William Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. David Breakenridge, Secretary, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. Deacon, Br. Geo. Campbell, Junr. Deacon.

“Lodge closed at 9 o'clock, and adjourned to the 27th inst., at this house to celebrate the Festival of St. John.”

This meeting was held at the house of Joseph White, concession 4, lot 30, all, 200 acres, township of Augusta, patented 17th May, 1802. A new name appears in the minutes of this meeting, Bro. Elijah Bottum. He was a military man and a captain. Governor Simcoe arrived in Upper Canada in 1792, and, on his leaving Brockville for the west, the loyal provincial corps assembled at the inn of Johnstown, and toasted success to the Governor in his mission. Capt. Bottum was one of the jolly crowd, and a report of the meeting says:

“Captain Elijah Bottum, a large portly person, having at his side a formidable, basket-hilted claymore, then addressed them in brief, military phrase, and gave one of the old war slogans.”

Bro. Bottum resided on concession 1, lot 27, E. 1-2, 130 acres, township of Augusta, patented May 17th, 1802. In 1813 Bro. Bottum was one of the town and church wardens of Augusta.

“Elizabethtown, St. John's Day. Lodge assembled by adjournment, and opened in due form at 10 o'clock A.M. Present, Wpfl John Jones, Esq., Master, Br. Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, and Br. David Breakenridge, Secretary, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. Deacon, Br. Geo. Campbell, Junr. Deacon, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Samuel Wright, Br. Alexander Campbell. Received a petition from Mr. Bemslee Buell, who was balloted for, and unanimously accepted. Business being completed, the lodge was closed in due form at one o'clock P.M.”

No account is given in the minutes of the manner in which this Masonic festival was celebrated. The lodge opened at 10 a.m., and closed at 1 p.m., which gave ample time for an enjoyable re-union.

“Elizabethtown, 8th Jan'y, 1788. An entered Prentice's Lodge opened in due form at 6 o'clock P.M. Present, the Wpfl John Jones, Esqr., Master, Br. William Buell, Senr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, acting Junr. Warden, Closson, Senr. Deacon, Br. Samuel Wright, Br. Alex. Campbell.

“Proceeded to business. Initiated Messrs Bartholomew Carley, and Bemslee Buell. Business being completed, the Lodge was closed in brotherly and Br. David Breakenridge, Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb harmony at 9 o'clock.”

Bartholomew Carley, one of the newly initiated brethren, resided on concession 2, lot 20, E. 1-2, 100 acres, township of Augusta, patented May 17th, 1802. Bemslee Buell was a relative of the S. W., Br. Wm. Buell.

"Tuesday, Feb. 12th, 1788. 6 o'clock opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, The Rt. Worshipful Wm. Buell, Master Protem, Br. Thomas Sherwood, Sen, Br. Caleb Closson, Jun, Acting Wardens, Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Sec'y, Br. Bemsley Buell, acting Tyler, Br. Bartholomew Carley. Proceeded to business. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form, until the second Tuesday in March, unless in case of emergency."

"Elizabethtown, March 11th, 1788. The Lodge opened in due form on the first step of Masonry.

"Present, Br. Wm. Buell, acting Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, and Br. Geo. Campbell, Wardens, Br. Thos. Smyth, acting Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Bartw. Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler.

"Mr. Danl. Dunham proposed himself by Petition as a Candidate. Was balloted for & unanimously accepted. Closed the Lodge at 9 o'clock P.M. in brotherly harmony."

Mr. Dunham "proposed himself by petition as a candidate." This was an ingenious method of dispensing with the formality of a proposal and seconder. The lodge closed in "brotherly harmony."

"April 8th, 1788. 7 o'clock P.M. opened an enteredly Prentice's Lodge in Due form. Present. The Wpfl John Jones, Esqr., Master, Br. Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden. Br. Justus Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. D. Breakenridge, Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Caleb Clauson, Br. Alex. Campbell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Br. Bar. Carley.

"S. Duealon propced himself a Candidate by Petition, was balloted but not accepted. Daniel Dunham was then initiated. At 8 o'clock closed the Lodge upon the first step of Masonry; opened a Fellow's Craft Lodge, and passed Brothers Campbell and Bemslee Buell, and Bartw. Carley. Then closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony at 10 o'clock."

There is no trace in the county of "S. Duealon." Bro. Daniel Dunham was a native of Argyle, near Saratoga, New York. He was loyal to the core, and travelled for seven days and nights to join Burgoyne's army. The Dunhams came to Canada in 1784, in the first brigade of boats up the St. Lawrence, landing at Dunham's Bay in Augusta, where the ruins of the log shanty which they first built could be seen a few years ago.

"The Second Tuesday in May, 1788, 6 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl John Jones, Esq, Master. Proceeded to business. Made choice unanimously of Br. Wm. Buell, Master for the ensuing six months. Br. Justus Sherwood, Senr. Warden. Br. Thos. Sherwood, Junr. Warden and Treasurer. Br. Samuel Wright, Senr. Deacon. Dr. Thos. Smith, Junr. Deacon. Brs. Elijah Bottum & Caleb Clauson, Stewards. Voted the former Secty shall continue another six months. Recd. Bro. Ziba Phillips a member of this Lodge by unanimous consent. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and harmony"

This meeting gives the first record of an election of officers, who were chosen every six months, at the December and May meetings. The name of Bro. Ziba Phillips, given in these minutes, refers to an English Craftsman, who emigrated about 1785, and to whose indefatigable zeal the fraternity is indebted for much of its success in the early days. His work will be found specially in connection with

the Grand Masonic Convention of 1817-21, the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, and the attempted revival of 1842. Bro. Phillips and Bro. John Dean did herculean work for the Craft in later days in this section of the country. The peculiar term, an "Enteredly Prentice Lodge" will be noticed.

"The second Tuesday in June, 1788, 8 o'clock P.M. Opened an end'ly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl John Jones, Esq., Late Master. Br. Wm. Buell, Senr. Warden. Br. D. Breakenridge, Secty, & acting Junr. Warden. Br. Elijah Bottum, Br. Alex. Campbell, Br. B. Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Br. Danl Dunhem. Enstalled Br. Wm. Buell, Master. Closed the Lodge at nine o'clock in due form and brotherly harmony."

This is the first record of an installation, and also the first mention of a past master, although the term used is "late Master." Bro. Jones "enstalled" his successor. The festival of St. John the Baptist, does not seem to have been kept, as it is in this day, for installation ceremonies:

"An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form. The second Tuesday in July, 1788, 6 o'clock, P.M. Present the Wpfl Wm. Buell, Ensn & Master. Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Bro. Elijah Bottum, J. Warden, Pro tem. Bro. David Breakenridge, Secty. Bro. Caleb Clauson, Bro. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony."

"August 12th, 1788, 6 o'clock, P.M. Lodge opened upon the first step of Masonry in due Form. Present Br. Thos. Sherwood, acting Master, Br. E. Bottum, acting Senr. Warden. Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Geo. Campbell, acting Secty. Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. Br. John Jones, Past Master, Br. Saml Wright, Br. B. Carley, Br. Stephen Burrirt, Visitor. 7 o'clock closed the Lodge. Closed in due form; and then opened and closed a Fellow Craft's Lodge. Then opened a Master Mason's Lodge, and raised Br. Alex. Campbell, Bro. B. Carley, and Br. Bemse Buell, to the sublime Degree of Master Masons. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form & in harmony."

Bro. John Jones, present as a past master, and "Bro. Stephen Burrirt, Visitor." The name of the Burrirt family has been associated with the Craft from, possibly, 1790, down to 1898. The family of William and Stephen Burrirt emigrated from Wales in 1600. Both brothers fought on the royalist side at the battle of Bennington, Vermont. After the engagement they found a wounded American—a Mason—on the field, whom they nursed and saved. Some time after the Burrirts were thrown into jail at Bennington, and the soldier-Craftsman whom they had befriended was their guard. He aided them to escape. Stephen came to St. John's and joined the British army. After the war he received his discharge, and as a U. E. Loyalist drew lot No. 29, 1st concession of Augusta. Bro. Stephen then went out on the Rideau on an exploring expedition, and founded Burrirt's Rapids in the township of Marlborough. It was there that Col. Edmund Burrirt was born, the first white child on the Rideau, December 8th, 1793.

Sept. 9th, 1788. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form at 7 o'clock P.M. Present the Wpfl Wm. Buell, Master, Br. Justus Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Bros. Thos. Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. David Breakenridge, Secty. Bro. John Jones, P. Master, Bro. Caleb Clauson, Bro. Saml Wright, Bro. Alexr. Campbell, Bro. B. Carley, Bro. Henry Larne, Visitor.

Proceeded to ballot for Mr. Lem'l Castle, who had proposed himself a candidate by Petition, & was unanimously accepted; after which an Entered Apprentice's Lecture was rehears'd, and the Lodge clos'd in due form at 10 o'clock in Harmony."

Mr. Henry Larne was a visitor, probably an American Mason. Mr. Lemuel Casswell, not "Castle," as in the MSS., resided on concession 3, lot 29, 30, W. 1-2, E. 1-2, 200 acres, Elizabethtown, patented May 17th, 1800.

"October, 14th, 1788, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl Wm. Buell, Master, Br. Justus Sherwood, Senr. Warden: Br. Thos. Sherwood, Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, P.M., Br. David Breakenridge, Secty, Br. Elijah Bottum, Treasurer, Br. Caleb Clauson, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Bartw. Carley, Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Levi Stone and Br. Stephen Burritt, Visitors. Proceeded to Business. Initiated Mr. Lem'l Castle. 2nd. read the warrant. 3rd read the by-laws. Closed the Lodge at 10 o'clock in due form and Brotherly harmony."

"The Inclemency of the Weather prevented the Lodge from being opened the Second Tuesday in November, 1788."

Bros. Levi Stone and Stephen Burritt were both present as visitors, and it is also recorded that the warrant and by-laws were read. What an amount of information could be conveyed to the Craftsmen of to-day, if but a copy of the venerable piece of parchment, containing the sign manual of the English Grand East, could be obtained. With the success which has attended present search for old MSS. the warrant under which Oswegatchie lodge opened and worked may yet be found.

"December 9th, 1788, at 6 o'clock P.M. opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl William Buell, Master, Br. John Jones, Esqr., P.M., Br. Thos. Sherwood, & Br. Elijah Bottum, Wardens, Pro tem, Bro. Ziba Phillips, Secty, Pro tem, Br. Caleb Clauson, Steward, Br. Bartw. Carley, Br. Bense Buell, Tyler. Proceeded to choose the officers of the Lodge for the ensuing six months. Unanimously balloted in Br. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. Elijah Bottum, Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Secty, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, Br. George Campbell, Senr. Deacon, Br. Barthw. Carley, Junr. Deacon, Bro. Saml Wright & Br. David Breakenridge, Stewards. Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. Business being completed the Lodge closed in due form & in harmony (till the 27th Instant)"

"December 27th, 1788, at 12 o'clock the Lodge assembled to commemorate the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, and opened on the first step of Masonry. Proceeded to business. Enstall'd Br. Justus Sherwood as Master for the ensuing six months. Br. Thos. Sherwood, & Bro. Elijah Bottum, Wardens, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, Br. B. Buell, Tyler, Br. Thos. Smyth, Secty, Br. B. Carley, Deacon, Br. David Breakenridge, Steward. The above officers were enstall'd for the ensuing six months. The other members present were Br. John Jones, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Wm. Buell, Past Masters, Br. Lem'l Casswell, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Peter Loop, & Bro. Henry Larne, Visitors. The Brethren walked in Procession to Mr. Henry Cross's, where a sermon was read by Secy Smyth, suitable to the occasion, and an oration delivered by the Rt Wpfl Justus Sherwood, Esqr; Then returned in form to the Lodge Room, where after proper Refreshments the Lodge was closed in due form & Harmony."

This is the record of the second election of officers. Bro Ziba

Phillips, who had been elected secretary on 9th December, had declined to act, and Bro. Thos. Smyth was, therefore, installed into that office. Bro. Phillips had been made a Mason in England before emigrating to Canada, and was a P. M., but of what lodge is not known.

This is the earliest record of celebrating the festival of St. John the Evangelist in this part of Canada. Henry Cross lived on concession 6, lot 33, 200 acres, township of Augusta, patented April 14th, 1798, and he had land on concession 1, lot 25, W., 1-2, Augusta, patented 14th April, 1798. He probably kept a public house, or owned a public hall. The location of this land may lead to the discovery of the spot on which St. John's day was first celebrated in central Canada.

Jany. 13th. 1789, an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form at 7 o'clock P.M. Present the Wpfl Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer & acting Junr. Warden, Br. Geo. Campbell & Br. Carley, Deacons, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Brothers John Jones and Wm. Buell, Past Masters, Br. Sam'l Wright, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Leml Caswell, Br. Peter Loop, Junr., Visitor, & acting Secretary. Proceeded to business. Read a petition of Joshua Smadas, who was balloted for, not accepted. A petition of Henry Cross was read, he was balloted for and accepted. Then the Wpfl. Master Called for labor to Refreshment for the space of half an hour, which time being elapsed, Call'd to order, and Closed the Lodge in due form & harmony."

Bro. Peter Loop, a visitor, kindly acted as secretary. Mr. Henry Cross, at whose house St. John's day had been celebrated, was accepted as a member of the lodge.

"Second Tuesday in February, 1789, 7 o'clock P.M. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form was opened. Present the Wpfl J. Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, & acting Junr. Warden, Br. B. Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Bro. Danl Dunham, Br. Peter Loop, Junr. Visitor, & acting Secty. Br. James Jordan, visitor. Proceeded to make a return to the Grand Lodge from July to December 27th, 1788. Read a petition of Jonathan Fulford, which on account of the thinness of the Lodge was referred to the next regular Lodge night. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form."

The "thinness of the lodge" was probably due to the weather, for February in the old days before the forest was cleared, was a month which sent the thermometer down many degrees. The second paragraph is the first allusion to the governing body. There are no records of this return.

"Tuesday, 10th March, 1789. 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Br. Thos. Sherwood, acting Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, acting Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Junr. Warden, Br. David Breakenridge, acting Secty, Bro. Alexr. Campbell, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Barthw Carley, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Lem'l Caswell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Br. E. Merwin, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Read the Petition of Jon'n Fulford, balloted for, not accepted. Read the petition of Benoni Wiltse balloted for and not accepted. Closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony at 10 o'clock, until the second Tuesday in the ensuing month."

Mr. Fulford was not accepted, although he was of a highly respected family, nor was Benoni Wiltse. Benoni Wiltse was the first settler in the township of the rear of Yonge, county of Leeds.

Opposite the residence of the Wiltse's is the remains of an antique causeway, that was built long before white men settled in the vicinity, and of which making the Indians could give no definite information.

"April 14th, 1789, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Wpfl. Thos. Sherwood, acting Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, & Bro. Z. Phillips, acting Wardens, the Wpfl John Jones, Esqr., Past Master, Bro. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Bro. Barthw. Carley, Tyler Pro tem, Br. Geo. Campbell, Br. E. Mervin, and Br. Jas. Jordan, Visitors, Bro. Peter Loop, Junr. Visitor, & acting Secty. Proceeded to business. A Resignation of Br. David Breakenridge was handed up to the chair, and ordered to be read by the Secty, and was postponed until a future Lodge. There was also read a petition from Mr. Francis Scott, signifying his desire to become a Mason, referred till the next Lodge night. Business being completed the Lodge closed at 10 o'clock in due form & harmony."

Bro. Mervin and Bro. Jordan are entered as visitors. The frequency of visitors at meetings shows that there were other Craft lodges at work in this section of Canada.

"May 12th, 1789. 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Proceeded to business. Present, The Wpfl. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. William Buell, acting Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Past Master, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Barthw Carley, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler. A petition of Mr. Francis Scott was read, balloted for, and accepted. Received at the same time a petition from Mr. Asa Starkweather, who was balloted for and accepted."

Asa Starkweather was a relative of Bro. John Starkweather, who about 1800 made for Rawdon lodge, of York, Royal Arch furniture, which was afterwards used in No. 16, a record of which is in its minutes.

"June 9th, 1789. 10 o'clock P.M. opened an Enteredly Prentice Lodge. Present, the Wpfl. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Brother Thomas Sherwood, Senr. Warden, Br. E. Bottum, Junr. Warden, Brothers John Jones and Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Caleb Clauson, Treasurer, Br Barthol'w Carley, Junr. Deacon, Br. Bem'e Buell, Tyler, Br. David Breakenridge, Br. Saml. Wright, Br. Danl. Dunham, Br. Leml. Caswell, Br. Alex. Campbell, Brothers Stephen Burritt, Leml. Bottum, Peter Loop, Junr., Acting Sec'y, Visitors. Mr. John White was proposed by Br. Sen'r as a Candidate for Masonry. was balloted for & accepted. Then proceeded to ballot for the Officers for the ensuing six months—made choice of Br. Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. Warden, Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Brother Justus Sherwood, Secty, Br. Alex. Campbell, Treasurer Business being completed—Closed the Lodge in due form & in brotherly harmony at 10 o'clock."

"Wednesday, 24th June, 1789. St. John's Day. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due Form at 10 o'clock, A.M. Present, the Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, & Br. Caleb Clauson, Wardens. Brs. John Jones, Esqr. & Ziba Phillips, Past M., Br. Alexr. Campbell, Treasurer, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Geo. Campbell, Senr. Deacon, Br. David Breakenridge, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. Marsh, Visitor. Br. Starkweather, Secty, Pro tem. Officers not Install'd by the Non-attendance of the Late Master Justus Sherwood, Esqr. 5 o'clock Lodge closed in due form."

These two last minutes contain the record of the third election and a meeting for installation, which, however, did not take place on account of the absence of W. Bro. Justus Sherwood.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. 14th July, 1789. An Enteredly Prentices Lodge opened in due form & proceeded to business. Present, the Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. John Jones and Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Bottum, Senr. Warden, Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Barthw. Carley, Br. Starkweather, Secty, Pro. tem, Br. Jordan, Visitor, Initiated Mr. John White. Then closed the Lodge in due form."

The meeting does not contain any account of the installation, which possibly took place on St. John's day.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. August 11th, 1789. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Wpfl. Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. Warden, Br. Wm. Buell, Past Master, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Master, Br. B. Carley, Junr. Deacon, Br. Starkweather, acting Secty, Br. John White, acting Tyler, Br. James Jordan, and Br. Henry Larne, attending on business, Visitors. Half past 7 o'clock closed the Enteredly Prentice's Lodge and opened the Fellow Craft's, and Past Brothers Asa Starkweather & John White to the second degree of Masonry. 10 o'clock all the business being completed, closed the Lodge upon the second step of Masonry in due form and brotherly harmony until the second Tuesday in September Next."

The postscript is often the most important part of a letter. It is certainly the most interesting part of these minutes:

"N.B. Before the above Lodge, August 11th, 1789, was closed, it was unanimously ordered that Br. Geo. Campbell should stand suspended till he shall appear and give satisfactory reasons for his non-attention this evening, pay his arrears due to this Lodge, and answer to the complaints brought against him by Brs. Ziba Phillips, James Jordan & Henry Larne."

The brethren at this meeting determined to discipline Bro. George Campbell for non-attendance and non-payment of dues, and for non-fulfilment of his financial obligations. In these days lodges discharged the functions of a court for the settlement of business disputes. This primitive custom has fallen into a state of "innocuous desuetude," to the great relief of lodges, for they would have to meet oftener than once a month if they proposed to adhere to this one of the ancient landmarks, and attempt the work so faithfully performed by many of our brethren who occupy seats in courts established to deal with the question of mine and thine.

One scarcely can realize in these days of modern enlightenment the position of brethren who were called upon not only to practice the art and uphold the principles of Masonry, but also to play the part of jury, advocate, and judge, giving a just deliverance on what they had well and truly tried.

The following minute is of decided interest, and reveals a state of business morality which is commendable, in that all brethren must keep close to the lines of their obligation.

"Tuesday, 8th Sept., 1789, 7 O'Clock P.M. An Enteredly Prentices Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Wpfl. Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Brs. John Jones, Justus Sherwood, Z. Phillips, past-masters, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. & Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Br. Alex. Campbell, Treasurer, Br. Saml. Wright, Br. Barthol'w. Carley, Br. Geo. Campbell, Br. Bemslee Buell, Tyler, Br. Danl. Dunham, Br. Asa Starkweather, Br. John White. The Fellow Crafts and prentices being desired to withdraw, a Master Mason's Lodge was opened, and Br. George Campbell

was called before them, having made a satisfactory acknowledgment for not attending Last Lodge Night, agreeable to the summons sent him, he was called upon to answer the Complaints brought against him by Brothers Ziba Phillips, James Jordan & Henry Larne. Br. Phillips then rose and Declared to the Lodge that he was satisfied with Br. Campbell, and desired to withdraw his complaint, which was permitted. Br. Jordan, (a visiting Brother) was called, and alleged that Br. Geo. Campbell did clandestinely dispose of a note of £12 5s. belonging to him the said Jordan, without his knowledge. Br. Campbell confesses he did take the note, but by Jordan's consent to keep for him, and did dispose of it without his knowledge; which he acknowledges was wrong, but that he did afterwards pay Jordan to his satisfaction. Br. Jordan says that Br. Campbell has paid him, but since the complaint was made, and that now he is fully satisfied with Br. Campbell and considers him as a brother mason and an honest man. Br. Larne, being called, says Br. Campbell owed him for hay, which was to be paid in flour, at four dollars per hundred weight, which he has not done. Therefore on examining the above charges, the Lodge is unanimously of opinion, that Br. Campbell has not behaved with that rectitude and honesty, which becomes a man professing Masonry; and hereby order that he shall pay Br. Larne 7/6, which is his just due, and that he shall clear up the aspersions which Larne says he cast on him to Wiltse, and pay up his arrears due to this Lodge immediately, after which he shall stand suspended six months from this Lodge, commencing this night. At the expiration of this term, if it appears that he has reformed from the slippery actions which he has been guilty of, he will be permitted to resume his seat as a member in this lodge: 9 o'clock closed the Master Mason's Lodge. Initiated Mr. Francis Scott; closed the Lodge in due form at 10 o'clock. Justus Sherwood, Secretary."

Four dollars per hundred weight was not an unreasonable price, the more especially as it was a matter of trade and barter, not a cash transaction. Bro. Campbell, however, had to pay the penalty, but had another chance for Masonic life when he had "reformed from the slippery actions which he had been guilty of."

The meeting of Tuesday 8th September, 1789, was an important one for Bro. George Campbell, and, if the procedure was unique, it answered every purpose. It was a shorter method of disposing of the complaint than bringing it before one of the primitive courts of those days.

"October 13th, 1789. Tuesday Evening, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Wppl Justus Sherwood, Esq., acting Master, Br. John Jones, Past Master, Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Sent. Warden, Br. Thos. Smyth, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Master and acting Tyler, Br. Starkweather, acting Secretary. A letter from Br. George Campbell, directed to the Wppl Master, was read publicly in the open Lodge, recommending Mr. Samuel Wilson as a candidate. Deferred acting thereupon till next Lodge Night. Mr. James Morris having made application to be admitted as a visiting member, the Lodge deputed Brs Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Ziba Phillips, & Thos. Smyth to confer with the said Morris, enquire into his character, and make a report to the Lodge. 9 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form & harmony"

Nature had evidently made a man who would not be disheartened by adversity, for Bro. Campbell must have written this letter after being disciplined by suspension. However, his recommendation was effective, for on the 8th December Mr. Wilson was accepted and initiated

"November 10th, 1789 Tuesday Evening, 7 o'clock, P.M. Opened an

Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Wpful Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. and Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Br. Wm. Buell, Past Master, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. B. Carley, Br. L. Caswell, Br. Francis Scott, Br. David Breakenridge, acting Secretary. The Enteredly Prentices being desired to withdraw, a Master Mason's Lodge was opened, and Br. Starkweather was raised to the Sublime Degree. Then the Lodge was closed in due form & harmony."

"Decemr. 8th, 1789, Tuesday Evening, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice Lodge in due Form. Present the Wpful. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Master, Br. Elijah Bottum, Senr. and Br. Caleb Clauson, Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Master, Bro. Thos. Smyth, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty. pro tem, Br. Carley, Br. Francis Scott, Br. Jno. White, acting Tyler. Proceeded to business—Balloted for Mr. Saml. Wilson, who was unanuously accepted and initiated. Then proceeded to the Election of officers for the ensuing six months. Made choice of Br. Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, J., Senr. and Br. Thomas Smyth, Junr. Warden, Bro. Alex. Campbell, first steward, Bro. Starkweather, Secretary and 2nd Steward, Bro. Carley, Treasurer, and Sen. Deacon, Bro. Samuel Wright, Jun. Deacon, Bro. B. Buell, Tyler. Then Made choice of Bros. John Jones, Thos. Sherwood, Elijah Bottum, Ziba Phillips, and Asa Starkweather as a committee to revise the by-laws. As the Festival of St. John will happen on Sunday this Instant Dec., voted that the celebration of the same be deferred till the ensuing Monday; and that Bro. Justus Sherwood shall read a sermon on the occasion; and that Bro. Phillips and Starkweather shall deliever an oration, and Bro. Phillips give a charge to the Lodge on the subject of Masonry. At 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form & in Harmony."

Sincerity is one of the first elements of religion, and there need be no doubt that the ceremonial laid down by the lodge for the festival day of the Craft was dictated by the purest and best of thoughts, so that the Sunday service, with its sermon, its oration and charge upon the principles of Masonry, must have been made the doorstep of an entrance into a very temple of wisdom, in the esteem of the Craftsmen of Elizabethtown.

A copy of these old by-laws have not been preserved. The by-laws of all the old lodges were, however, modelled on those of subordinate lodges of the Grand Lodge of England, with such amendments as were deemed necessary by the Canadian brethren. Some of these emendations in other lodges were singular. The brethren of a century ago did not veil their language in allegory, but in framing by-laws for the lodges undertook to look after, not only the mental, but the physical welfare of the members.

"December 22nd., 1789, at 10 o'clock A.M. Opened an Entered Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the late presiding officers, by whom the newly elected officers were regularly installed, and are as follows, viz.: Br. Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. and Br. Thos. Smyth, Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Esq., Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., and Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. B. Carley, Treasurer & Senr. Deacon, Br. Alex. Campbell, first Steward, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secretary & 2nd Steward, Br. B. Buell, Tyler, Br. John White, Br. F. Scott, Br. Peter Freel, Br. Samuel Wilson, Br. Daniel Dunham. Badness of the weather and deficiency of clothing prevented the appointed procession. A. S.

"At 12 o'clock, the Wpful Master called from Labor to Refreshment, at which time Br. Philips delivered a charge to the Lodge, after which the correction of the by-laws was read and duly confirmed. At 6 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and in harmony."

"Tuesday, 12th of January, 1790. 7 o'clock P.M., opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Wpful Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. John Jones, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Wm. Buell, Esquires, Past Masters, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. and Br. Alex. Campbell, acting Junr. Warden, Br. B. Carley, Treasurer, Br. Starkweather, Secty, Br. John White, Br. Leml. Caswell, Br. S. Wilson, Br. B. Buell, Tyler, Br. Francis Scott, Br. Saml. Flagon, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Voted that Brs. Leml. Caswell, Saml. Wright, Thos. Smyth, & Francis Scott, shall be excused from attending the Lodge oftener than once a quarter. Also the by-laws were again considered, and duly ratified and confirmed. Br. Thomas Sherwood gave an Enteredly Prentice's Lecture. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form."

Non-attendance at the lodge was, in the early days, inexcusable. Therefore, when brethren neglected their duties they were summoned, and, when through business or length of distance from the lodge they were unable to attend, they had to be excused in due and proper form.

"Tuesday, 9th Feb., 1790. 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Past Master, acting Master, Br. John Jones, Esq., and Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. and Br. John White, acting Jun Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, Br. Saml. Flagon, Visitor. Voted that Bro. Secty. Make a return of the proceedings and forward it, together with all arrears due to the Grand Lodge, as also a letter requesting to be numbered upon the Warrant of Establishment for this Lodge. 10 o'clock, being completed, the Lodge was closed in due form and harmony."

This reference to the Grand Lodge at Quebec has already been alluded to.

"Tuesday, 9th of March, 1790. 7 o'clock, P.M., opened an Enteredly Prentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpful Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Past Master, acting Master, Br. C. Clauson, Senr. Warden, Br. B. Carley, Treas. & acting Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Br. Jus. Sherwood, Br. Wm. Buell, Br. Ziba Phillips, Past Masters, Br. Alexr. Campbell, First Steward, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, & Second Steward, Br. Jno. White, Br. Francis Scott. Proceeded to business. Half Past 7 o'clock, the Worshipful Master called from labor to refreshment for the space of half an hour, at the expiration of which term he called to order. Then the Enteredly Prentices and Fellow Crafts withdrew, and a Master Mason's Lodge was opened. Raised Br Jno. White to the sublime degree. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and brotherly Harmony."

"Tuesday, 13th of April, 1790, 7 o'clock P.M. An Enteredly Prentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, Wpful Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Closson, Senr. and Br. Thos. Smyth, Jun. Warden, Br. John Jones, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Past Masters, Br. Carley, Treas., Br. Starkweather, Secty, Br. A. Campbell, 1st Steward, Br. John White, Br. Danl Dunham, Br. S. Burritt, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Br. Geo. Campbell having neglected to comply with the order of the Lodge as recorded 8th of Sept. last, the Lodge have agreed to give him two months longer from this night to render his excuse for not attending to-night, as also his reason for not complying with the said order. The sense of the Lodge being taken whether Bro. T. Freel can, with propriety, be considered a member of this Lodge. Voted that he is not. Voted that Br Lemuel Caswell be exempted from fines until the expiration of the present quarter on account of illness, Br. Samuel Wright having sent a sufficient excuse for non-attendance the three last Lodge nights. Br. Thos. Smyth having given in his resignation,

prays a discharge from the Lodge. Voted that it be granted, on condition of his paying his arrearages due to the Lodge. 10 o'clock Lodge closed in Due form & Harmony."

Bro. Campbell had neglected to keep faith and carry out the direction of the lodge on the 8th September, and the brethren generously gave him further time to discharge his liability. Bro. Freel's name had been held over, and the resignation of Bro. Smyth is the first record we have of a withdrawal from the lodge being granted.

"Tuesday evening, 7 o'clock, 11th of May, 1790. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Rt. Wpfl Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, Br. Barth. Carley, Junr. Warden & Treas., Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. Jno. White, Br. Fran. Scott, Br. Bem. Buell, Tyler, Br. John Jones, Esqr., Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr. Proceeded to business. Balloted for Wm. Samson and accepted. Voted that Br. Samuel Wright be summoned to attend the duties of the Lodge next Lodge night; also that Br. David Breakenridge be again summoned to attend to the duties of the next Lodge night, inasmuch as the summons designed for him the last Lodge night did not come into his hands sufficiently seasonable for him to attend. Voted also that Br. Justus Sherwood be summoned to attend the duties of the Lodge next regular Lodge Night. 10 o'clock Lodge closed in due form and in harmony."

Even a past master, one of the active members of the lodge, failing to attend to his duties, was summoned.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. 8th of June, 1790. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Wpfl Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr., and Br. B. Carley, act. Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. John Jones, P.M.'s. Proceeded to business Choice of officers for the ensuing six months, as follows, viz.: Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Master, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Senr., & Bro. John White, Junr. Warden. Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty., & Treas. Voted that Br. George Campbell shall have six months from this night to pay his arrears, and comply with the decree as recorded on his trial this 8th of Sept. last. 10 o'clock Lodge closed in due form and in Harmony."

The lodge was in a liberal frame of mind at this meeting, for we find that it granted Bro. Geo. Campbell six months to pay his arrears.

"Thursday, June 24th, 1790, 10 o'clock A.M. The Brethren assemble to celebrate the anniversary of St. John Baptist. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present—Br. Caléb Clauson, acting Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, P.M., acting Senr. Warden. Br. Barthw. Carley, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Br. John White, Br. Lemuel Caswell. Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. Samuel Sherwood, Visitor. Illness having prevented the late Worshipful Master from attending the new elected officers were not installed. A petition of Wm. Warn was read. Proceeded to ballot and unanimously accepted. 7 o'clock P.M. the Lodge closed in due form and in Brotherly Harmony."

"July 13th, 1790. Tuesday evening, 7 o'clock. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, Rt. Wpfl Elijah Bottum, Master, Br. B. Carley, Senr., and Br. Jno. White, acting Junr. Warden, Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr., P.M.'s. Br. Alex. Campbell, Treas., Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, Br. Bemsley Buell, Tyler, Br. Caleb Clauson. Proceeded to business. When the Rt. Wpfl Thos. Sherwood was installed in ampie form, and invested with the Ensigns of his office for the ensuing six months. He was then pleased to appoint and invest with

the badge of their respective offices, viz: Br. Alexr. Campbell, Senr. & Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty & Treas., Br. Barthw Carley, Tyler, Br. Samuel Wright, 1st and Br. Daniel Dunham, 2nd Steward. Voted that in consequence of Br. David Breakenridge's application to withdraw from this Lodge he be discharged therefrom. 2nd. voted that Br. Ziba Phillips, Thos. Sherwood, Elijah Bottum, C. Clauson, and Asa Starkweather be a committee to revise the by-laws. Proceeded to the initiation of Mr. William Warn. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and harmony."

The insignia of office in the pioneer lodges consisted of silver jewels, simple in design, attached to a collar of blue ribbon. In some of the lodges, when the brethren were unable to afford the expense of such jewels, block-tin was substituted, and answered every purpose. Instances of this kind, however, were rare.

"Tuesday, 7 o'clock P.M. 10th August, 1790. Opened an entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpfl Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Master Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Senr., and Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Esq., Br. Ziba Phillips, Br. Elijah Bottum, Past Masters, Br. Bem. Buell, acting Treas. & Secty, Br. Francis Scott, Br. Barthw. Carley, Tyler. Proceeded to business, when the Wpfl Master gave an entered Apprentice's Lecture. The necessary business of the evening being over the Lodge was closed at 9 o'clock in Brotherly harmony."

It is refreshing to read of the regularity with which the W. M.'s of the old lodges delivered lectures to the brethren when business or work failed to fill up the time.

"Tuesday, 14th of Sept., 1790, 7 o'clock. P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, Br. Wm. Buell, P.M., acting Master, Br. Jno. White, and Br. B. Carley, Wardens, Br. Wm. Warn, acting Tyler. Proceeded to business, and closed the Lodge at 9 o'clock in Harmony."

"October 12th, 1790, 7 o'clock on Tuesday, P.M. An Entered Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present. The Rt. Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esqr., Master. Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Senr and Br. Alexr Campbell, acting Junr. Warden, Bro. Elijah Bottum, P.M., Br. B. Carley, Tyler, Br. Wm. Warn, acting Secty, Br. Saml. Wright, Br. Bem. Buell, Br. D. Dunham, Br. Daniel Breakenridge, Visitor. Proceeded to business. The Rt Wpfl Master gave a lecture on the First Step of Masonry. Lodge closed at 9 o'clock In Brotherly Harmony."

"Tuesday, Nov. 9th, 1790, 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esq., Master, Br. Alex. Campbell, Senr., and Br. John White, Junr. W., Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty, and Treas., Bro. Barth Carley, Tyler, Br. Ziba Philips, Br. Wm. Buell, Esq., P.M.'s, Br. David McFall, Visitor. Proceeded to business, when the Wpfl Master gave an Apprentice's Lecture. The Lodge closed at 9 o'clock in Peace and Unanimity."

"Nov. 30th, 1790, Tuesday, 4 o'clock P.M. Lodge of Emergency opened upon the third step of Masonry. Present, the Rt Wpfl Thomas Sherwood, Esq, Master, Br. John White, act. Senr. Br. Bem. Buell Act Junr. Warden, Br. John Jones, Esqr., Br. Z. Phillips, Br. Justus Sherwood, Esqr., Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr., P.M.'s, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty and Treas. Br. Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. Peter Freel, Visitor. Proceeded to business, which being ended the Lodge was closed in due form at 10 o'clock in harmony."

"Tuesday, 14th of December, 1790, at 7 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in ample form. Present, the Rt Wpfl Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Master, Br. Alexr Campbell, Senr., Br. John White, Junr.

Warden, Br. Z. Phillips, Br. Eh. Bottum, Br. Wm. Buell, Esqr., P.M.'s, Br. Caleb Clauson, Br. Samuel Wright, Br. Bemsley Buell, Br. William Warn, Br. Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. David Breakenridge, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Br. Wm. Buell and Br. Samuel Wright made verbal application to be discharged from this Lodge, upon which the sense of the Lodge was taken, and their requests granted. Proceeded to initiate Mr. Wm. Samson, then to election of officers for the ensuing six months. Whereupon Br. Ziba Phillips was unanimously made choice of for Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, and Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty. and Treas., Br. Bemsley Buell, Sen. Deacon, and 1st Steward, Br. Barthw. Carley, Junr. Deacon & 2nd Steward, & Wm. Warn, Tyler. Voted that Br. Ziba Phillips, John Jones, Alexr. Campbell, Elijah Bottum, & Asa Starkweather shall be a committee to revise the by-laws and examine the Treasurer's accounts. 10 o'clock the Lodge closed in due form and in perfect Harmony."

"Verbal application" was frequently made by those withdrawing from the old lodges. No form of demit or discharge seems to have been given. The certificate gave the character of the brother, and, in some cases, the lodge on the rejection of a brother for affiliation would endorse his certificate in language which could not be misunderstood.

"Monday, Dec. 27th, 1790. St. John Evangelist Day. 11 o'clock A.M. opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present the Wpful Thomas Sherwood, Esq., Master. Br. Caleb Clauson, acting Senr. Br. John White, Junr. W., Br. Z. Phillips, Br. Wm. Buell, Visitor, Br. E. Bottum, P.M.'s, Br. Asa Starkweather, Secty. and Treas., Br. Wm. Warn, Tyler, Br. Barth. Carley, Br. Bem. Buell, Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. David Breakenridge, visitor. The officers, according to the late appointment, were regularly installed, and each took his place in due form. Half after one o'clock the Rt. Wpful. Master called from Labor to Refreshment to continue till the brethren shall have taken dinner. Half after two called from Refreshment to Labor, at which time the Wpful. Master gave an oration to the Lodge and Br. Secty. administered a charge. Closed the Lodge at 7 o'clock P.M. in peace and Harmony."

This was the first lodge in Upper Canada in which R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was elected as W. M. He had been an active Mason from the date of his initiation, and continued his interest until within a short time of his death in 1845, so that he may fairly be said to have spent fifty-seven years in Craft work.

"Tuesday, Jan. 11th, A.D. 1791. 6 o'clock P.M. An Entered Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, The Wpful. Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. and Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Br. E. Bottum, Br. Alex. Campbell, Br. Bem. Buell, Br. Barth. Carley, Br. Wm. Warn, Tyler, Br. Daniel Dunham, Br. Wm. Samson, Br. Peter Freel, Visitor. Proceeded to business, which being ended the Lodge was closed at 9 o'clock in Harmony."

"February 8th, 1791, 6 o'clock on Tuesday P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wpful. Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Clauson, Senr., Br. White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esqr., P.M., Br. Alexr. Campbell, acting Treas., Br. Wm. Warn, acting Secty, Br. Barth. Carley, acting Tyler, Br. Bemsley Buell. Proceeded to business, and opened a Lodge upon the second step of Masonry, and proceeded to pass Br. Warn to the second degree of a Mason, after which the Wpful. Master gave a Craft's Lecture, and closed the Lodge at 9 o'clock in Peace and Unanimity."

"Tuesday, March 8th, 1791. The brethren assembled, but by the indisposition of the new elected Treasurer, the Lodge was not opened."

"April 12th, 1791, Tuesday 6 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, The Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr, Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Thos. Sherwood, P.M., Br. Wm. Warn, Secty, Br. Alex. Campbell, Treas., Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. Dunham, Wm. Samson. Proceeded to business, when the Wp'ful Master appointed Br. Warn to give an Entered Apprentice's Lecture, which, being concluded, was ordered that those brethren who have withdrawn from this body be desired to pay their arrears within three months or rejoin the Lodge. After which the Lodge in Harmony was closed."

The order that brethren must either pay up arrears, in cases of those who had withdrawn, or rejoin the lodge, is rather a novel procedure. The value of connection with the lodge is shown in many of the old records. Affiliation was appreciated, and those who withdrew could not expect to be looked upon with favor if they did not act honorably.

"Tuesday, May 10th, 7 o'clock P.M., 1791. An Entered Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form. Present, the Rt. Wp'ful Br. Thos. Sherwood, P.M., acting Master, Br. C. Clauson, Senr., Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. A. Campbell, Treas., Br. B. Carley, Tyler. Proceeded to business, and the Lodge closed at 9 o'clock in Peace and Harmony."

"June 14th, 1791, 6 o'clock P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr., Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., Br. E. Bottum, P.M.'s, Br. Barth. Carley, Tyler, Br. D. Dunham, Nathaniel Hillier, Visitor. Proceeded to business. Closed this Lodge. Opened and closed a Fellow Craft's Lodge. Opened a Master Mason's Lodge, and raised Bro. Warn to the sublime degree, after which it was closed. Then opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge, and Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing six months, when unanimously was re-elected Ziba Phillips, Master, Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, and Barth. Carley, Junr. Warden. Will Warn, Secty, Alex. Campbell, Treas., D. Dunham, Tyler, Bemsley Buell, Senr. Deacon and Steward, and John White, Jun. Deacon and Steward. Granted Br. Justus Sherwood, Esq., and Will. Warn the liberty of not attending oftner than once in three months. Choose Brs. Thos. Sherwood Esq., Alex. Campbell, and Barth. Carley, a committee to revise the by-laws before the Festival of St. John, on Friday, the 24th of this inst. Lodge closed in due form and harmony."

"The liberty of not attending" for a period was a custom that prevailed in the pioneer lodges. Regular attendance was an essential that obtained in many lodges prior to 1800. As the lodges increased in membership the rule did not seem to be so rigidly enforced, and since 1845 is not specially noted in the minutes of any lodge.

"June 24th, 1791, 10 o'clock A.M. The brethren assembled to celebrate the Festival of St. John B. P., and opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in ample form. Present, the Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Barth. Carley, acting Senr., Br. John White, Junr. Warden, Br. Thos. Sherwood, and Elijah Bottum, Past Masters, William Warn, Secty, Alex. Campbell, Treas., Br. D. Dunham, Tyler, Br. Buell, Br. Nathaniel Hillier, Visitors. Br. Bemsley Buell, in absence of Br. Clauson was installed pro tem. The officers were all regularly installed and congratulated according to form. Dr. Nathaniel Hillier made Verbal Application to be admitted a member. Upon which the sense of the Lodge was taken, and he unanimously accepted. In ample form the Lodge was closed And Harmony as I suppose"

While "verbal application" to withdraw from a lodge was and is proper procedure, such procedure "to be admitted a member" is an innovation now apparently introduced for the first time into this lodge. It was, however, successful, for the "sense of the Lodge was taken, and he (was) unanimously accepted." The secretary was doubtful as to the proper amount of harmony with which to credit the lodge, so he tempered his closing minute by poetically expressing his mental reservation as follows: "In ample form the Lodge was closed And Harmony as I suppose."

"Tuesday, July 15th, 1791, 6 o'clock P.M. Apprentice Lodge opened in due form. Thos. Sherwood, Esq., P.M., acting Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Sen. and Br. Carley, Jun. Warden, Br. Nathan Hilliier, D. Dunham, Tyler, John White, acting Secty, Francis Scott, Br. George Campbell, attending according to summons. Rejoined the Lodge, opened a Fellow Craft's Lodge, and passed D. Dunham to the second step of Masonry. 9 o'clock Lodge closed in due form."

"August 9th, 1791, P.M. 6 o'clock. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, The Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. B. Carley, Senr., Br. Buell, Junr. acting Warden, Wm. Warn, Secty, Br. D. Dunham, Tyler, Br. N. Hilliier, Br. G. Campbell, Br. Thos. Smyth, attending according to summons. Proceeded to business, when the sense of the Lodge was taken whether Br. Smyth shall again pay his arrears, after inspection it evidently appearing he once had paid them, voted that he shall not. Voted that a committee of three be chosen to examine Bro. Starkweather's behaviour in leaving this lodge in so abrupt a manner. Brethren chosen, Thos. Sherwood, Alex. Campbell, and Bem. Buell, and to make their report by the next Lodge night. Granted B. G. Campbell liberty of absence two Lodge nights in quarter. Closed the Lodge in ample form."

Bro. Starkweather was not present at the last meeting, so that his withdrawal must have been on this night, when the committee was appointed to investigate and report upon his unsociability and want of courtesy to the brethren. Granting leave of absence meant that the customary fine would not be imposed on any member who could not be present at the regular meeting of the lodge.

"August 10th, 1791. Wednesday, 4 o'clock P.M. Lodge of Emergency called by B. Francis Scott, opened in due form on the second step of Masonry. Present, Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Thos. Sherwood, P.M., acting Junr. Warden, Br. Carley, Senr. Warden, P.T., Will. Buell, visitor, acting Tyler, N. Hilliier, Francis Scott, Thos. Smith, and Peter Freel, Visitors. Proceeded to business, and passed Br. Scott to the second step in Masonry. Closed the Lodge in peace and Harmony."

"Sept. 13th, 1791, 7 o'clock, P.M. Opened an Entered Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present, the Rt. Wp'ful Ziba Phillips, Master, Br. Caleb Clauson, Senr. Warden, Br. Barth. Carley, Junr. Warden, Br. Alexr. Campbell, Treas., Br. John Sherwood, Br. Elijah Bottum, Past Master, Br. B. Buell, Br. G. Campbell, acting Secty, Br. N. Hilliier, Br. Wm. Samson, Acting Tyler. Proceeded to business in consequence of Br. Samuel Wright's not attending on the summons sent him by the Secty, the sense of the Lodge being taken, the Lodge have considered and give him to the next Lodge night. 10 o'clock closed the Lodge in due form and Harmony."

A local history of Sussex lodge, Brockville, states that the warrant of New Oswegatchie was cancelled in 1790, and that a new warrant was issued for "Harmony lodge, No. 2." This statement

does not seem to be borne out by the facts presented. New Oswegatchie met until September of 1791, and the last records certainly contain no hint of a discontinuance of the work. It is probable that the lodge continued to meet as Harmony, No. 2, until the advent of the Jarvis warrants in 1794, and then became No. 13 of the county of Leeds on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. As has already been stated the minutes of No. 13, from 1799, are contained in the same minute book as those of No. 7, and the cash account of "Harmony lodge." The history of No. 13 is given with those of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The following is a list of the members of New Oswegatchie lodge:

Buell, William; Brackenridge, David; Bottum, Elijah; Buell, Bemsley; Clauson, Caleb; Campbell, George; Carley, Bartholomew; Caswell, Lemuel; Cross, Henry; Dunham, Daniel; Hillyer, Nathaniel; Jones, John; McArthur, Jeremiah; Phillips, Ziba; Sherwood, Thomas; Sherwood, Justus; Smith, Thomas; Scott, Francis; Starkweather, Asa; Samson, William; Wright, Samuel; White, John; Wilson, Samuel; Warn, William.

The following is a list of the meetings of the New Oswegatchie lodge, from 1787 until 1791, all of which, with the exception of that held at Augusta on the 13th November, 1787, were held in the lodge room at Elizabethtown.

10th October, 1787; 13th November, 1787; 11th December, 1787; 27th December, 1787; 8th January, 1788; 12th February, 1788; 11th March, 1788; 8th April, 1788; 8th May, 1788; 8th June, 1788; 8th July, 1788; 12th August, 1788; 9th September, 1788; 14th October, 1788; 9th December, 1788; 27th December, 1788; 13th January, 1789; 13th February, 1789; 10th March, 1789; 14th April, 1789; 12th May, 1789; 9th June, 1789; 24th June, 1789; 14th July, 1789; 11th August, 1789; 8th September, 1789; 13th October, 1789; 10th November, 1789; 8th December, 1789; 22nd December, 1789; 12th January, 1790; 9th February, 1790; 9th March, 1790; 13th April, 1790; 11th May, 1790; 8th June, 1790; 24th June, 1790; 13th July, 1790; 10th August, 1790; 12th October, 1790; 9th November, 1790; 30th November, 1790; 14th December, 1790; 27th December, 1790; 11th January, 1791; 8th February, 1791; 8th March, 1791; 12th April, 1791; 10th May, 1791; 14th June, 1791; 24th June, 1791; 15th July, 1791; 10th August, 1791; 13th September, 1791.

CHAPTER XVIII.

RAWDON LODGE, OR "THE LODGE BETWEEN THE THREE LAKES," No. 498, E. R.—THE FIRST LODGE WARRANTED AT YORK (TORONTO), 1792-1800.—CURIOUS RECORDS AND ODD METHODS IN LODGE LIFE AT THAT PERIOD.

In 1793 the site of Toronto was selected by Governor Simcoe with the intention that the future town should be the capital of Upper Canada. The land-locked sheet of water a couple of miles long, and a mile and a half wide, which fronted the site, gave to the town until 1793 the name of "Bay of Toronto," but when Governor Simcoe named the embryo town York, it became the "Bay of York," for the country east, west and north, and including the town site was the county of York, and the new town was situated in the township of York.

It is an odd fact that previous to 1793 the locality of York township was known as Dublin, while to the east of the town site the Scarborough heights were called Glasgow. Darlington, a few miles further east was known as Bristol, and Whitby—now Port Whitby on the lake shore, was called Norwich.

The early inhabitants of the places named came from Great Britain, and, therefore, they sought to perpetuate the familiar names of the old land in the newly-laid out territory. It appears, however, that the name Toronto was familiar for a century before it was applied to Toronto, when in 1686 the Marquis de Denouville, Governor-General of Canada under Louis XIV., named the entire country lying between Gloucester or Matchedash Bay on Lake Huron and Lake Simcoe, the Toronto region. In a French despatch the Governor recommended two military posts, one at the southern end or entrance to Lake Huron, and another at the upper or eastern end at "the pass by Toronto." These posts were located at these places so as to prevent the English fur traders from journeying to Michilimackinac by these routes. The southern post was known as Fort St. Joseph, afterwards the site of Fort Gratiot, near what is now Port Huron in Michigan, opposite the Canadian town of Sarnia. The post at the eastern end was never built, but an old map shows its location not far from the town of Penetanguishene, and the proposed fort is described as "at the mouth of the Bay of Toronto upon Lake Huron."

In the same map which accompanies "Lahontan's Letters," Lake Simcoe is called Lake Toronto, and the Indian tribes of the locality were called Torontoguernons or the Toronto Nation, tribes which were properly known as the Hurons or Urjandots.

By the despatches of the Governor to France and by the old map referred to, it is shown that the name "Toronto," as originally applied, seemed to denominate the country which lay around the shores of Lake Simcoe. A map by Herman Moll, dated 1720, uses the same nomenclature.

In other maps of the period the Humber river, which lies to the west of the city of Toronto, was the line of communication southward between Lakes Simcoe and Huron and was called "the To-

ronto River," and even the route between these lakes by the rivers Otonabee and Trent shows that these rivers were called "Toronto River."

Eventually the Huron tribes, scattered from their homes on Lake Simcoe by the Iroquois, left the country without inhabitants and the name became attached to the country surrounding Lake Ontario.

The derivation of the word "Toronto" is a matter of doubt. Gabriel Sagard, a Franciscan missionary, in his dictionary of the Huron language published in 1632 in Paris, gives "Toronton" as signifying "much or plenty." The term was applied to men and things thus: "Toronton S. ahouyo," meaning that he killed many of the Senecas, a tribe of the Iroquois.

Another interpretation is that the word means "trees rising out of the water." This derivation has arisen erroneously from the fact that the word "Toronto" has resemblance in sound to a Mohawk word, which led those with a knowledge of the dialect to think that it alluded to the long rows of trees that years ago covered the peninsula, now the island opposite Toronto. The word has had various changes. Sagard also gives it as "Otoronton," and in 1799 "Ouentaronk" was a name applied to Lake Simcoe, a similarity which is noteworthy. The word was shortened at both ends, just as "Onigara" is now "Niagara," an initial Indian "O" being dropped off.

Others have suggested different derivations. Lieut. Coke writes that the name was from the French "ronde d'eau," stating that "it is so called from the circular bay upon whose margin the town is built." Sir Richard Bonnycastle thinks that it was named from the Italian officer of engineers who built the old French fort.

The French trading post was known as Fort Rouille, near the southwestern limit of Toronto and was established in 1749. It was known to traders as the Fort at Toronto, and so Fort Rouille became popularly known as Fort Toronto.

The fort was nothing more than a stockaded pallisade with storehouses and barracks for a small detachment of regular soldiers. It was visited in 1752 by Abbe Picquet, a French priest, who found "good bread and wine and everything requisite for the trade."

Pouchot in his memoirs (1755-60) of the war between England and France says: "The Fort at Toronto is at the end of the bay (i. e. the west end) upon the side which is quite elevated and covered with flat rock." The fort "was a square of about thirty toises on a side, externally with flanks of fifteen feet. The curtains formed the buildings of the fort. It was very well built, piece upon piece, but was only useful for trade." He then writes of the Toronto River, now the Humber, which communicates with Lake Huron by a portage of fifteen leagues.

During the war the storekeeper of the fort was anxious for the safety of his men and his stores, and wrote in 1752 to the Governor, stating that he was afraid that the Indians were assembling at the head of Lake Ontario and might be induced by the English to destroy the fort, as the trade at the place injured that at Choueguen (Oswego).

In 1757 a plot by a hundred Mississagas Indians to pillage the fort was frustrated by M. Pouchot. The force at the fort never ex-

ceeded twenty-five men, and at this time there were only eleven including the storekeeper.

Fort Frontenac was captured by the British in 1758, and the French Governor ordered that if Fort Toronto was in danger it should be burned and the stores removed to Niagara. It is believed that this was done and the stores and guard were shipped to Niagara.

On 13th September, 1760, Major Rogers, of the Rangers, with 200 men and fifteen whale boats left Montreal for Lake Ontario. On the 30th September they reached the River Toronto (the Humber), and Rogers in his narrative says: "There was a track of about three hundred acres of cleared ground round the place where formerly the French had a fort that was called Fort Toronto."

The Indians told Rogers that Detroit was only eight days' journey, and that when the French traded at Toronto the Indians came from Michilimackinac by way of the river Toronto, and that the portage from the north end of that river was only twenty miles across country to a river falling into Lake Huron, for the Indians considered the Holland river, Lake Simcoe and the Severn as one stream.

As early as 1788 the Hon. John Collins, the deputy surveyor general of the province of Quebec, reported to Lord Dorchester that "the harbour of Toronto is capacious, safe and well sheltered." Collins was in the western part of Upper Canada that year, and in 1787, when attending to his duties at Cataraqui (Kingston), founded the Craft lodge known at St. James, in the King's Rangers, of which Major Rogers was senior warden.

In Holland's map of the province of Quebec the peninsula opposite the present city of Toronto is marked "Presq' isle, Toronto," and Humber Bay is called "Toronto Bay," while all the tract of land in and around the old French post is named Toronto.

In 1791 Augustus Jones surveyed the whole of the north shore of Lake Ontario, a district that was included in the term: "Toronto, and the Trent head of Bay of Quinte," and in 1792 he surveyed the land around Humber Bay, and in 1793 visited the place with Lt.-Gov. Simcoe. They left Niagara and coasted the lake, arriving at Toronto after a journey of seven days, stopping at different places en route.

Joseph Bouchette made the first survey of York harbour in 1793, and in a description of the proposed provincial capital says that the sole inhabitants were two families of Mississagas Indians. Governor Simcoe named the new capital York, in honor of the second son of George III., then a military commander in Europe. In letters and documents appears the expression "York, late Toronto," and "Toronto, now York."

Down to 1793 Niagara had been the seat of government and the capital of Upper Canada. In July and August of 1793, however, steps were taken to remove to York. The Queen's Rangers were sent to the latter station, and on 29th July, 1793, Governor Simcoe left Niagara for York. On arrival they lived under canvas at the garrison at the west end of the town. At a later date the Governor built the log house known as Castle Frank on the Don river, at the east end of the town.

On the 27th August the news of the success of the Duke of York in Holland having arrived, the Governor ordered the union flag to be raised at noon and a royal salute to be fired "in respect to His Royal

Highness, and in commemoration of the naming this harbour from his English title."

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary is found the following entry concerning the naming of York:

"24th August, 1793. The Govr. has received an official account of the Duke of York having distinguished himself in action at Flanders, by which the French were dislodged and driven out of Holland. The Govr. ordered a royal salute to be fired in commemoration of this event, and took the same opportunity of naming this station York. There are a few 12 or 18 pounders which were brought here from Oswegatchie or Carleton Island. The Mississaga and Onondago fired also and their regt."

Probably had it been known that the success which attended the first operations of the Duke did not continue, the harbour might have remained Toronto Bay.

The first Executive Council at York was held in the canvas house on the site of the present fort on the 3rd August, 1793, and the Governor and his family passed the winter of 1793-4 under its shelter.

On the 13th May, 1793, Mrs. Simcoe made the following entry in her diary:

"Coll. Simcoe returned from Toronto, and speaks in praise of the harbour, and a fine spot near it covered with large oaks, which he intends to fix upon as a site for a town."

Augustus Jones writes in 1793 of "the town of York." This is the first time that the expression is used in an official document. On the 3rd of August he "waited on his Excellency in Council and went with him to look at the situation of the town of York."

Mr. Talbot, of the Governor's staff, wrote to Col. McKee from York: "There is a most magnificent city laid out which is to begin in the Spring," and Mr. Jarvis, the secretary of the province, who was also the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, wrote to a friend at Niagara that the legislature was to meet, and that after it was prorogued "The Colonel (Governor Simcoe) and his suite are to go to Toronto, a city hunting. I hope that they will be successful."

In Augustus Jones' journal we see that Chief Joseph Brant and Colonel Butler, of Butler's Rangers, were with Governor Simcoe at York in 1793. About the first work that the Rangers had to do was the "making a road from the camp to Toronto old Fort," that is to Fort Rouille.

The original town plot of York was at the north and towards the east end of the present bay. It was defined by George street on the west, Ontario street on the east, Duchess street on the north, and Palace street on the south. In the summer of 1794 the public buildings were erected. These were situated at the east end of the town, between the river Don and the east town limit. The barracks or fort were two miles away at the north west of the harbour. In these barracks the Queen's Rangers' Craft lodge met from 1796, and on festival days they marched to the town and to the public buildings, where divine service was held, after which the evening was spent in enjoyment at some hospitable house in town.

This was the York of 1794. In 1795 a French writer who visited the place states that there were only twelve houses in the town, and that these stood "on the bay near the river Don." But York pro-

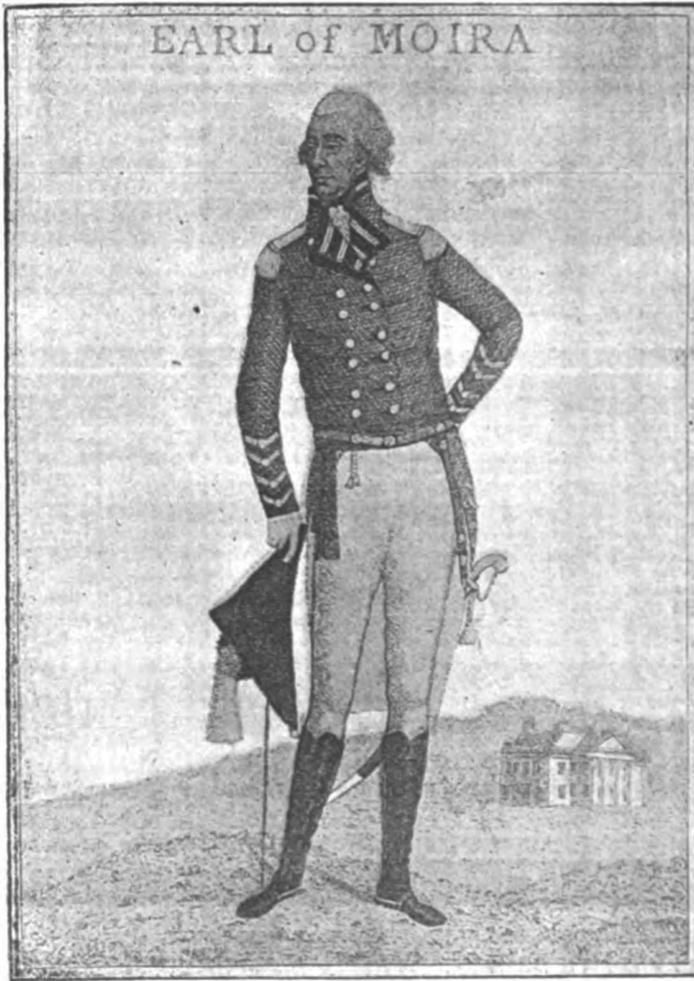


VIEW OF TORONTO (YORK) BAY, 1793. EAST END.

gressed, and by the end of the century there were, at least, a hundred people in the town, exclusive of those at the garrison.

In 1795 there was quite a number of houses in the fort at the west end of the town. The picture given by Mrs. Simcoe is one of thirty-three Canadian views discovered by the writer in a portfolio in the King's Library in the British Museum, London, in 1894. The drawings are in sepia, and are interesting because they are so closely identified with a city which, from a population of half a hundred in 1795, to-day has not much less than two hundred thousand within its limits.

One of the pioneer Craft lodges, the first of the early English of which there is any authentic record, was known as Rawdon lodge, No. 498, E. R., or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," Ontario Simcoe and Huron. This term arose from the situation of Toronto



LORD MOIRA ADDRESSING THE LOYAL EDINBURGH SPERMEN



RT. HON. FRANCIS RAWDON HASTINGS, EARL OF MOIRA—COMMANDER OF HIS MAJESTY'S FORCES IN SCOTLAND, 1805—FROM AN OLD PRINT.

on the map, and by the fact that the first trading posts north of Toronto were up in the Lake Simcoe region. In travelling between the three lakes, the first halting-place was an old pine tort called "Gwillimbury," on the Holland river, and from this ancient canoe landing, the journey was made on foot to Toronto, the place "between the lakes."

Rawdon lodge was named after Francis, Lord Rawdon, Earl of Moira, in Ireland, who was at the period of issue acting Grand Master of the Masonic fraternity in England. Lord Rawdon was descended from the ancient family of Rawdons in Yorkshire. His family was seated in that county at the time of the conquest, but in 1600 his ancestors removed to Ireland, from which kingdom they derived the honors they hold in the British house of peers. His father, Sir John Rawdon, Bart., was in 1750 advanced to the peerage with the title Baron of Moira, and in 1761 was created Earl of Moira in the county Down. By his third wife, Lady Elizabeth Hastings, sister of the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Moira had six sons and four daughters; the eldest of his sons was Francis, after whom Rawdon lodge was named. He became Marquis of Hastings in 1817.

Lord Rawdon was born 9th December, 1754, and was an ensign in the 15th regiment of foot and served in the American war. In the battle of Camden, 16th August, 1780, he greatly distinguished himself. On March 5th, 1783, he was advanced to the dignity of an English peer, with the title of Baron Rawdon of Rawdon, in the county of York, and by the death of his father he succeeded to the earldom of Moira. He took a prominent part in the debates of the House of Lords.

Of his lordship's Masonic career there can be but one opinion. He was acting Grand Master of England from 1790 to 1812. He was also Grand Master of Scotland in 1806. In 1793 he presented an address to the king from the Freemasons, and on his departure for India in January, 1813, a farewell banquet was given him at Freemasons' Hall, at which six of the royal family, members of the Craft, were present: The Dukes of Sussex, York, Kent, Clarence, Cumberland and Gloucester, and five hundred brethren. A magnificent jewel was then presented to Lord Moira, on behalf of the Craft, in an emergent communication of the Grand Lodge: "To no person," says Oliver, "had Masonry for many years been more indebted than to the Earl of Moira." He died in 1826.

Regarding the formation of Rawdon lodge there is in the book endorsed as that of "Warrants of Constitution and Patents to Prov. Grand Masters," now in the archives of the first Grand Lodge of England, the following entry at page 23:

498. The Rawdon Lodge between the three Lakes in Upper Canada.

Wm. Demont, Master.

Thos. Richardson,)

John Hewitt,) Wardens.

Const. dated 15th June, 1792, contains this clause:

"The Rawdon L. to be opened and held in any convenient
The place between the three lakes in Upper Canada, provided the
new Rt. Wors. Sir John Johnson, Bart., our P G M for
Nos Canada shall not object to the holding of sd lodge"

In the minutes of the meeting of the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) held 21st November, 1792, it is stated, "498, Rawdon Lodge, Upper Canada, £2. 2. 2," meaning that the lodge had been constituted and had paid £2 2 0, and £2 2 0 to the Charity and Hall funds respectively.

These entries are conclusive evidence that this well known lodge received its warrant direct from the Grand Lodge of England. The names of its officers are familiar to the pioneers of York, but in the earliest list extant of the inhabitants of the town, issued in 1805, there is no mention of these names. It is doubtful whether the right to hold the lodge was referred to Sir John Johnson. The lodge was to be held "between the three lakes," and not "between the lakes," as has been the location given the lodge prior to the discovery of the book containing the entries which have definitely decided the matter. It will be observed that W. Demont was the W.M. in 1797, five years after the issue of the warrant.

In the archives of Canada a document relating to the early settlement of the country contains the following:

"Loyal Americans who have signed to go and settle in U. C. (Upper Canada), London, Dec. 26th, 1791. These have pensions, Fred. Herickfield, 1, 1. 2.; Wm. Demont, 1. 1. 0."

The above were both members of the Craft. Bro. Demont was the W. M. of Rawdon lodge, and Bro. Fred. Herickfield was Bro. "Frederick Hirschfieldt, Grand Master," of Kingston, who in 1800 was the Grand Master of the Templar body held under the sanction of lodge No. 6, Kingston. He was no doubt a relative of "Thos. Hershfieldt," who was W.M. of No. 6, Kingston, in 1798.

The lodge worked in Toronto from 1793 until the 27th May, 1800, under a warrant granted by the Prince of Wales, Grand Master of England, and afterwards George IV. The warrant of Rawdon came, as stated, from the first or original Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), and was dated 15th June, 1792.

The earliest minutes of Rawdon lodge in existence are those of an emergent assembly held on the 14th May, 1797. Of the book containing these minutes the first four pages are missing. The fifth page and those following are intact. The first initiation of which there is a record in York (Toronto), is in the proceedings of this lodge on the 27th of May, 1797, when "Mr. William Cooper was brought forward to take the first step in Masonry." Mr. Cooper was a prominent inhabitant. He was one of the first wharfingers, and had a wharf at the foot of Church street, which was afterwards known as "Maitland's wharf." The committee meetings of Rawdon lodge were held in the office of the storehouse on the wharf. His descendants still reside in Canada, one being an Anglican clergyman at Port Hope.

On the 24th of June, 1797, the festival of St. John was for the first time celebrated in Toronto, and on the same date we have a record of the first expulsion from the Order—a brother, John Coons—the reasons for this action are not explained.

The writer, in searching the records of the Toronto Public Library, had his attention called to entries in an old day book of Abner Miles, the proprietor of the Toronto Hotel, frequented by the

Craft on festive occasions. Bro. John Coons was a liberal patron of the house, and the frequency of his name in the ledger, shows that possibly the brethren acted with discretion in expelling him from the Craft. Bro. Coons was certainly the most profitable customer the hotel bar had during Miles' time.

On December 27th, 1797, the lodge met at Miles' tavern, and celebrated the festival of St. John. The hotel stood on the south-west corner of King and Sherbourne (Caroline) streets.

The first record of refreshments being served is after the meeting of March 19th, 1798, and the first intimation of fees charged is at the meeting of June 11th, 1798, when

It being the desire at this time of the officers and brethren in general to know the wealth of the lodge coffers, therefore request the Treasurer to bring forward his accounts properly stated the night of our next meeting.

There was no meeting of Rawdon from this date until 8th December, 1798. No records whatever have been found which show that the lodge had been called together during the preceding six months. An epidemic of what was called "Philadelphia fever," perhaps typhus, afflicted the town, and many died, and this has been given as a reason for the lodge not being convened. The 27th December, 1798, gives us the first record of a past master. The minutes state that W. Bro. John Kendrick "passed the chair."

In 1799 Rawdon lodge met in Marther's Hotel, for the minutes of 27th December, 1799, say that

at 12 o'clock the members formed a procession, called at Mr. McDougall's Hotel and refreshed themselves, and then returned to Marther's Hotel, attended by music from the garrison.

Marther's Hotel was situated on the north-east corner of King and Jarvis streets. The registry office records show that on 4th September, 1800, the Crown granted to Samuel Marther, lot No. 24, on the north side of King street, concession 8, one-fifth of an acre. Samuel Marther was described as an innholder. He sold on 9th February, 1801, to Benjamin Gilbert, also an "innholder." The fact that the grant was not made to Marther until 1800, is no evidence that the hotel was not at the north-east corner of King and Jarvis in 1799, as no doubt some time, perhaps a year before the grant, Marther had taken up the lot and built his house thereon.

The 17th of May, 1800, saw the last assemblage of the members of Rawdon lodge. They had decided to cast their fortunes with the Provincial Grand Master, and give up their old warrant on the English register, and take one with Royal Arch powers from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This they did on the date named, and Rawdon became absorbed in St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, which worked from 1800 till 1825, and met regularly in Barrett's Hotel in the town of York. Barrett's Hotel stood on King street east, on the north west corner of Jarvis street.

In those times lodges opened and closed in whatever degree the W. M. desired to work. On the 24th of June, 1797, the first Masonic festival was celebrated in Toronto. The brethren met at 11 a.m., and "with the utmost harmony and felicity went to their respective houses at 7 p.m."

The minutes of Rawdon are interesting, and as read by the Craft to-day show the earnestness with which our old time brethren faithfully labored to carry out the principles of the fraternity.

The Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, writing in 1886 to R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason, Grand Secretary of Canada, says:

"I find that the 'Rawdon Lodge,' No. 498, was originally founded in 1792 to meet 'between the three lakes,' in Upper Canada. This lodge, however, never made any returns to this Grand Lodge, and probably ceased to exist shortly after the warrant was issued."

The minutes, however, show that the lodge did not become dormant for many years after the issue of the warrant. The first minutes are as follows:

14th May, 1797. "A Lodge of Emergency met according to order for particular reasons that Brothers Joseph, Hiram, and Duke William Kendrick should be passed and raised to the degree of Master Masons."

This is the first record that remains, as the portion of the minute book saved, by its paging, shows that four pages are missing. The "particular reason" was to qualify sufficient brethren to open a lodge. The above minutes are signed by "order of the Master and Brethren" by "John Coons, Secretary," and the following note is appended, "The petition of Mr. William Cooper was received and accepted."

This is the first petition in the lodge of which we have record.

27th May, 1797. The stated meeting was held on the 27th inst., when Mr. William Cooper was brought forward in order to take his "first step in Masonry." This was the first initiation.

On the 10th of June following, which is styled "Regular Lodge night," Brother William Cooper was passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft, and the lodge then closed, and opened in the Ent'd Apprentice degree. The lodge then proceeded to elect officers for the ensuing year.

It appears from a list of names in the minutes, which are dated the next day, that the following officers were elected on the 10th of June, for the ensuing six months. The secretary probably did not finish his minutes until the morning after the meeting. The officers elected were:

Brothers William Demont, W.M., John Kendrick, S.W., Duke William Kendrick, Treasurer, William Cooper, Secretary.

An emergency meeting was held on the 23rd of June, 1797, and the lodge was opened in the second degree, when, as Brother Phelps was going "to leave the country," he was passed and raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and Brother Bush was also raised to the same degree.

At this period it was the custom to open and close in the degree in which work was to be done, and not as is the rule to-day, to open in the first degree. It was also customary to elect their officers every six months, and to meet semi-monthly, and for the secretary to sign the minutes "by order of the Worshipful Master and brethren" at the time of meeting. To-day lodges can only elect as master, one who has served as a warden of a warranted lodge for one year. The organization and legal existence of Rawdon lodge, therefore, dated from the 24th of June, 1797.

There are no records of previous meetings, but it is evident that the brethren who filled the offices of senior and junior wardens, secretary and treasurer, were raised to the third degree in order to qualify them to take their part in the government of the lodge on the approaching St. John's day.

On the 24th June, 1797, the brethren celebrated the festival of St. John the Baptist. The record is original, humorous and instructive. The minutes state:

24th June, 1797. "In order to celebrate the anniversary of this day (so conspicuous upon the Masonic annals) the Brethren met according to adjournment at 11 o'clock, after going through the necessary business an elegant dinner was served up, when it appeared to be every brother's desire to do honor to the day, with conviviality accompanied by true decorum, after many Masonic toasts were drunk, the Brethren retired with the utmost harmony and felicity, to their respective homes at 7 o'clock."

In this happy and fraternal manner was the first anniversary of the festival of St. John the Baptist celebrated by the first lodge of Freemasons, assembled for that purpose for the first time in York. How pleasant to read that the celebration passed off "with conviviality accompanied by true decorum," and that the brethren "retired to their respective homes at 7 o'clock." What a change a century has brought. Read the records of our celebrations of festivals to-day, when the Craft is never "called off" until a couple of hours after our ancient brethren are said to have "resumed labor," and often the toast of Bro. junior warden is not required until it is low twelve, and "the iron tongue of midnight has tolled the hour."

"June 27th, 1797. Lodge of Emergency opened in the Master's Degree. Brother William Cooper was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

As the latter portion of the minutes refer to the first expulsion from the Craft in this city, it is here inserted verbatim:

"The Brethren then took into consideration the conduct of Brother John Coons, when after every minute circumstance was investigated the Lodge adjudged the said John Coons unworthy of ever being admitted into their or any other Lodge."

Sweeping as was the condemnation, we are left entirely uninformed as to the offence. A month before he was their secretary, and any slight offence would have been more lightly treated. However, we are assured that the enquiry was searching, and that justice was tempered with mercy, for the following extract from the same minutes shows that the punishment might not be permanent:

"Unless he makes every proper concession for said 'misconduct.'"

This was interlined in the original, probably at the instance of some worthy and charitable brother. Coons had been removed at the emergency on the 23rd inst. from the office of secretary, and William Cooper, a Fellow Craft, appointed in his stead. There is no record that Coons was ever reinstated, so that his name stands as the first brother expelled from the Craft in Toronto.

At this meeting Mr Seneca Ketchum was proposed for initiation, and notwithstanding the arduous labors of the brethren the lodge was closed at half-past ten o'clock.

Mr. Ketchum was the brother of the well known and philanthropic Jesse Ketchum, a prominent citizen of Toronto.

" July 11th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge opened in the first degree."

" Mr. Seneca Ketchum was balloted for, and agreed to be admitted without a dissenting voice."

" The Worshipful Master gave a lecture, and the Lodge closed at 10 o'clock."

" July 25th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. Brother Seneca Ketchum was passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft."

" August 8th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met according to order in the Second Degree, when a motion was made by Bro. John Kendrick and a petition was presented recommending Brother Seneca Ketchum to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, which being approved of and done, the Worshipful Master gave a lecture and the Lodge was closed.

(Signed) William Cooper,
Secretary.

This is the last time Brother Cooper officiated as secretary. The subsequent minutes were signed " Seneca Ketchum, Sec'y pro tem," until the 4th of December, when he was regularly elected.

" Aug. 22nd, 1797. The Lodge again met, but as there was no particular business before it, the Worshipful Master undertook to expound and fully show the beauties of Masonry."

The proceedings of the next meeting are important. The brethren recognized the principle of having a governing body in Canada. Although their charter was direct from England they were willing to pay obedience to the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge or the first Grand Lodge at Montreal. The minutes are given verbatim:

Sept. 5th, 1797. Being Regular Lodge night the Brethren met as usual; no particular business coming on, it was generally moved that the Worshipful Master should write and transmit a list of the Brethren belonging to Rawdon Lodge, in order that their names may be registered in the Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal, and to request a friendly correspondence thereon.

Brother Phelps moved that honorable testimony be given from Rawdon Lodge to the Grand Lodge of Montreal, that not only the registering money, but a donation of at least a half a joanna be sent, sent also with a requisition of acceptance, towards supporting the honor and dignity of the Grand Lodge of Montreal.

A discussion ensued respecting the weakness of the Lodge, when Brother Phelps in conjunction with Brother Hiram Kendrick declared that they themselves would, for the honor of Masonry, pay the sum of half a joanna to said Grand Lodge, at the same time assuring them they hold themselves in every due subordination and submission, and requesting their patronage and instruction, being authorized by the Grand Lodge of England, sanctioned and supported as the Most Ancient Grand Lodge of Masonry, by His Royal Highness, George, Prince of Wales, now Grand Master. The Lodge perceiving the Masonic generosity of the above two Brethren willingly coincided with them.

The Lodge closed in the utmost harmony and good fellowship.

Seneca Ketchum,

Secretary, pro tem.

Signed by order of the

Master and Brethren.

It is rather odd that in sending a subscription a foreign coin should be used to designate the amount. This is probably accounted

for by the fact that there were at that time a large number of foreign coins in circulation in the country, which were principally imported from the United States.

As explained in a previous chapter a "Johannes"—or in English, John, was a Portuguese gold coin, of the value of eight dollars, contracted often into Joe; as, a Joe, or half-Joe. Therefore, a half Joannes would be four dollars. This seems to be the amount considered sufficient for affiliation. We have an official list of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, issued on 10th January, 1798, which contains a list of lodges, and gives "St. Paul, Montreal," as No. 12. It is possible, however, that the lodge was registered by the Grand Lodge of Canada as "No. 13."

"Sept. 19th, 1797. Regular Lodge Night. No business other than that of routine was transacted."

"Oct. 3rd, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge was opened in the entered apprentice degree, and motion was made and seconded, and a discussion ensued on the singular conduct of Brother William Cooper, be specially summoned to answer the particulars of his conduct."

There is no record of this "singular" conduct.

"Oct. 31st, 1797. Regular Lodge night. "Lodge opened in the Second degree and the Worshipful Master gave a lecture, accompanied by some good and wholesome advice, and charges respecting Masonry in general, all of which was gratefully acknowledged. Lodge closed at 10."

"Nov. 9th, 1797. Being regular Lodge night the Lodge met and opened in due order in the Apprentice's degree, the Worshipful Master giving instructions to the younger part of the Brotherhood, explaining some matters that were not entirely clear to them."

"The Lodge was then closed, and a Fellow Craft's opened, which continued open for some time, was then closed and a Master's opened."

"A short discourse on the sublimity of Masonry ensued, which gave universal satisfaction."

"The Lodge closed in its usual good order at half past ten o'clock"

The meetings of this lodge were most creditable to the Craft. Its minutes, and the character of its membership, testify to the fact that they lived close to the lines of their obligations.

"Nov. 20th, 1797. Lodge of Emergency was called at the instance of Brother Ketchum for Joseph Phelps to be admitted a Brother; a committee was formed in order to make enquiry into his moral character, &c. Lodge closed at 9 o'clock.

"Nov. 28th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge opened in the first degree, a petition was presented from William Marsh and Solomon Arthur, praying to be admitted into our respectable society, and being desirous of receiving some of the benefits of Masonry.

"They were recommended by Brother Josiah Phelps as being well disposed, honest men, and worthy of notice being taken of them. A Committee was formed to enquire into their respective characters so as to have a full account the next Lodge night."

"The Lodge closed in its usual manner at 10 o'clock"

"Dec'r 12th, 1797. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the first degree. A favorable report having been received of the two candidates mentioned the last Lodge night, from the committee appointed to inquire respecting them, they were balloted for and duly admitted 'without a dissenting voice.'"

"A short lecture was given and the Lodge closed 'in good order and harmony' at 10 o'clock."

"Dec'r. 26th, 1797. This being Regular Lodge night, and preceding the anniversary of St. John, the Brethren met, and in order to have every requisite preparation for the same opened in the Apprentice's degree."

"Upon motion being made for the installation of new officers the following were chosen:—John Kendrick, Master, Joseph Kendrick, Senior Warden, Duke W. Kendrick, Junior Warden, Josiah Phelps, Treasurer, Seneca Ketchum, Secretary, which being done, and the necessary business of the meeting completed, the Lodge closed with its usual harmony."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary.

"Signed by order of the
Master and Brethren."

The Committee omitted to report on the petition of Josiah Phelps before the lodge closed, so that it was re-opened to admit him, as the following addenda to the minutes show:

"By the report of the committee appointed to scrutinize the character of Josiah Phelps it is found he is worthy of admittance, therefore a Lodge of Emergency is called this night after the close of the other.

"It being the eve of St. John, the candidate and his friends are desirous of his participating in the next day's festivity, he is admitted to the First Degree of Masonry."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary.

Signed, &c."

The lodge now consisted of thirteen members, four of whom had been initiated since last June, and one expelled (John Coons). The minutes of the following meetings are full of good nature and brotherly love, and are specially enjoyable.

"Dec'r 27th, 1797. Being the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, the Brethren met at Mr. Miles to commemorate the same. After assembling, clothed according to each degree, a genteel dinner was prepared, of which we partook, and after our repast several Masonic and sentimental toasts were drunk, and continued our hilarity, with the truest sense of delicacy, till seven o'clock when we returned, each brother well pleased to his respective home."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

The minutes of the new year must commend themselves to every reader.

"January 9th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren being met and the Lodge opened in the First Degree, when a short oration was given upon the New Year, and every brother joined with a sincere wish and supplication to the Grand Architect and Master of the World to inspire us with a true sense of our duty, and what we have entered into, earnestly hoping through his divine influence that peace, happiness and unanimity may ever subsist among us and Masons in general."

"A petition was presented recommended by Bros. Dunnie and Bush that Mr. Joseph McDonald be admitted a member."

"Lodge closed as usual."

The examination into the character of a candidate was not a cursory one. He had to be of good repute and worthy. In this case of John McDonald, which should read "Joseph," the committee enquired into "the candidate's character, and finding it to be unexceptionable he was admitted."

"January 23rd 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the First Degree. Brothers Dunnie and Bush requested that Mr. John McDonald should be brought forward. The master desired to know if due inquiry had been made into the candidates character, and finding it to be unexceptionable he was admitted to the First Degree, and after a Lecture the Lodge closed in its usual good order."

"February 5th. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the Second Degree, and Brother Joseph McDonald was passed to the Degree of a Fellow Craft. A petition was presented praying that Messrs. Badger and Beadle be admitted."

Bro. McDonald must have been a very worthy man, for one of the reasons for which he was raised, on the 20th February, to the third degree was "from his particular attention to the Craft, and his general good behaviour."

"The Lecture was given and Lodge closed in usual good order."

"February 20th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met according to order, the Lodge was opened in the Fellow Craft Degree, till the necessary business was gone through, it was then closed and a Master's Lodge opened. A request was made that Brother Joseph McDonald be raised to the sublime degree (from his particular attention to the Craft and his general good behaviour) which was unanimously agreed to. Gideon Badger was admitted to the First Degree, but Mr. Beadle, being a stranger, was refused till further enquiry should be made into his character and abilities.

"The Lodge then closed in its usual harmony at half past ten o'clock "

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

"March 5, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Brethren met according to order and opened in the First Degree. It was moved that Mr. Beadle should be admitted to the First Degree, which was agreed to and done properly, the Master then gave a lecture and the Apprentice Lodge was closed and a Fellow Craft Lodge opened, when Bro. Badger was admitted to the second degree of Freemasonry. The Lodge then closed in good order as usual at half past 10 o'clock."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

The minutes of 19th March, 1798, convey a perfect idea of the harmony which prevailed. The younger brethren were instructed, and the lodge was closed. Then the brethren were "called to refresh themselves," and after mirth, "songs and toasts," retired each to his respective home an hour before midnight "in the usual good harmony." This surely gives to posterity a pattern for imitation.

"March 19th, 1798. Regular Lodge Night. The Brethren met according to order, and the Lodge was opened in the Second Degree, after which several important parts of the constitution were read for the benefit of the young brethren, all tending to illustrate the Ancient and Royal Craft. The Lodge was then closed, after which the brethren were called to refresh themselves, and with some innocent mirth sang a few Masonic songs, and drank some toasts, upon the same at eleven o'clock the brethren retired each to their respective homes in the usual good harmony."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

This is the first record we have of the brethren partaking of refreshments after meetings on lodge nights, except at the regular festivals of St. John.

The welfare of the Craft generally was truly the subject matter of this "short lecture," and the "necessary admonition" coming from the east would, no doubt, have a lasting effect.

"April 2nd, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the First degree, no particular business was transacted, but a short lecture was given, and some necessary admonition touching the behaviour and conduct of Masons generally. The Lodge closed at 10 o'clock."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

"April 10th, 1798. Lodge of Emergency. Called for the purpose of passing Bro. Phelps to the Second Degree, that business being done with propriety, the Lodge was closed and the Brethren retired."

"April 16th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. A lecture was given appertaining to the two first degrees.

"Regular business completed, and Lodge closed with accustomed good order."

"April 30th, 1798. Regular Lodge Night. Lodge opened in the Second Degree, and remained opened for some time, then closed and a Master's Lodge was opened, and after the necessary business was completed, a lecture was given in the Third Degree. Lodge closed in good order at half-past nine."

"May 28th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the Third Degree. Brothers Badger and Arthurs were raised to the sublime degree of Master Masons. The said brethren paid their full fees after the business of the evening was finished. Lodge closed in good order at half-past ten o'clock.

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

In the minutes of this meeting we have the first record of fees or dues. The amount paid by members is, however, not given.

"June 11th, 1798. Regular Lodge night. Lodge opened in the Fellow Craft Degree, then closed and a Master's Lodge was opened."

"When Brother Joseph Phelps at his solicitation was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason. It being the desire at this time of the officers and brethren in general to know the wealth of the Lodge's coffers, therefore requests the Treasurer to bring forward his accounts, properly stated, the night of our next meeting."

"Brother Duke W. Kendrick (The Jr Warden) is requested by the lodge to procure a complete set of jewels, which he agrees to have done.

"At 10 o'clock the Lodge closed in good order, and it is agreed to remain closed until the 20th Inst., so as to appoint Master and Wardens for the ensuing season."

The lodge had at this time sixteen members on its roll, and closed on the 11th of June to open again on the 20th for the election of officers, but "man proposes and God disposes." At this time a serious epidemic ravaged the country, and for six months the brethren were unable to meet. In His mercy the Great Architect stayed this plague and restored the devoted band of Craftsmen to health. The record our brethren have left of their thanks to God for this act of mercy is as follows:

"December 8th, 1798. The Lodge met by appointment of the master and brethren with thanks to the Supreme Being for being able to do so after

such a chasm from their last meeting, occasioned by sickness incidental to the country raging among the brethren, so that they could not meet in numbers sufficient to form a Lodge."

"We, however, hope through the assistance of the Great Architect of the Universe, to proceed with it from this time as usual, and form ourselves at regular periods as heretofore."

"A motion was agreed to that 'Brother Marsh should be passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft,' which was duly performed and the Lodge closed in harmony."

Of the nature of the malady there is no record save that it was "incidental to the country." It was possibly typhus fever or ague, and this supposition has weight from the knowledge that the spot first selected to build the town of York was a cedar swamp, bounded on its eastern limit by thousands of acres of marsh, fertile with noxious weeds, the miasma from which, coupled with the effluvia of the new clearings, had a very deleterious effect on the health of the town. We have the evidence in the published report of the death of two individuals living in different sections of the country.

The "Upper Canada Gazette and American Oracle," of October 13th, 1798, states that there

"Died last week of the prevailing fever at New York Mr James McCobb, and last week at Newark, Mr. James Field, both natives of Ireland."

The inference to be drawn is that it was an epidemic, which swept this portion of America. Another extract from the same paper reads:

"Several letters received by gentlemen in Niagara from their correspondents in Montreal, mentioned the melancholy circumstance of the 'Philadelphian' fever, raging with great mortality, that fifteen of the 42nd Regiment died of it in one day, that the physician, Mr. Gould, who visited the unhappy victims, caught the disease, of which himself and all his family died, many of the inhabitants have already fallen victims."

This fever may have raged in Toronto in 1798, and in Montreal the following year. That the scourge did not afflict the brethren at Niagara as soon as it did those in York is shown by the following notice, taken from the before mentioned paper, of date June 30th, 1798:

"Newark, June 30th, 1798. The anniversary of the Festival of St. John falling on a Sunday, the celebration of the day was deferred until the 25th inst., when the Grand Lodge, and the mother Lodges in town, walked up to Wilson's tavern to meet their brethren from Queenstown, and the Mountain; about one o'clock a procession was formed of the following Lodges, viz: the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12. They walked to Hind's Hotel and as soon as the business of the day was over, they sat down to an elegant dinner, many loyal and Masonic toasts were drunk, and the brethren parted at eight o'clock in the evening, with the greatest harmony."

"December 8th, 1798. A petition was received from John Clark 'praying to receive the benefits of Masonry,' which was referred to the committee to report on.

"Brother Duke W Kendrick presented an elegant set of jewels, which he was sometime requested to procure. They were highly approved of, and

the Treasurer was ordered to discharge the bill for the same. The Lodge closed in good order at 10 o'clock"

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

"Signed by the order of
the Master and Brethren."

"Dec'r 15th, 1798. Lodge of Emergency. Called for the purpose of admitting Mr. John Clark, a favorable account being heard of him, he is therefore entered and takes his first step in Masonry.

"Brother Marsh was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." The Lodge closed, &c.

"S. Ketchum,
"Sec'y."

"Signed, &c."

"Dec'r 26th, 1798. The Lodge met according to adjournment, and opened in the Second Degree. Brother John Clark was passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft, after which the Fellow Craft's Lodge was closed, and opened in the Masters' degree."

"He was then proposed on his (Bro. Clark's) intercession to be raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, which was agreed to and executed in proper form."

"We then proceeded to the business of electing the several officers for the ensuing season, Brother Joseph Kendrick, in consequence thereof 'passed the chair.'

"The following officers were chosen: Duke W. Kendrick, Master; Gideon Badger, Senior Warden; Joseph Phelps, Junior Warden; John Clark, Treasurer; William Marsh, Secretary.

"The Lodge closed in the usual manner, when the brethren unanimously agreed to meet the next day, it being the anniversary of the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist."

At the election of officers in December, 1797, Brother John Kendrick was chosen W. M., and held office for one year, there being no election held in June for the reasons given. The record, however, distinctly states that Brother Joseph Kendrick "passed the chair." This, therefore, is the first record of "passing the chair," a prerequisite for R. A. Masonry at that period.

"December 27th, 1798. Being the anniversary of St. John the brethren of Rawdon Lodge, No. 13, met at their Lodge room in the house of Mr. John McDougall, where (as it is before agreed upon) they had ordered a dinner to be provided, of which the brethren partook, and after a few glasses of wine being drunk, to toast the season with Masonic sentiments, after much economy and good behaviour the brethren departed in a respectable manner."

"Seneca Ketchum,
Secretary."

The house of John McDougall was one of the early meeting places of the Craft in Toronto. John McDougall was a highly respected citizen. He was the father of the Hon. Wm. McDougall. John McDougall was on the 4th March, 1799, elected at the town meeting held in the City Hall of York, as one of the "overseers of the Highways and Roads, and Fence Viewer for the district of the City of York." In those early days the inhabitants felt that if they did not live in a "city," York would some day or other gain that eminence, and thus they merely anticipated history by about thirty-five years.

An examination of the records in the registry office shows that on 19th March, 1798, the Crown granted to John McDougall, of York, yeoman, a patent for lot 16, in block C., on south side of Duke

street, now called King-street, containing one-fifth of an acre. This lot is at the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets, and is 66 feet x 132 feet, on the east side of Frederick street. It was sold in 1804 to Mr. William Allan. At that time the location was in the centre of the town of York. On the 25th April, 1808, John McDougall and his wife, Sarah, sold to Jordan Post, lot 21 on the south side of King street, one-fifth of an acre, which was the south-west corner of King and George streets. It was granted to McDougall by the Crown on 6th April, 1808.

In 1824 John McDougall bought of Peter McDougall the south-east part of lot No. 10, on the north side of Palace street, near the Market, and opposite the present city weigh scales. The lot No. 16, at the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets, was the site of McDougall's hotel, "in the town of York," and of the old lodge room in which the Craft first held its meetings from 1797. The land had been occupied and the house built some considerable time before the patent was issued. The other lots held by John McDougall are given as from the original plans of the town, so that the difference of opinion which has existed about the site of the old hotel and the lodge room may be settled. The second and third lots held by Mr. McDougall were granted by the Crown years after he had gone out of business. The descendants of Mr. McDougall state that about 1805 he gave up business in Toronto, and removed to a farm a few miles from Toronto, on the west side of Yonge street. A statement has also been made that the hotel referred to was on the south side of King street, and between that street and the bay, not far from Ontario street, but no land in that immediate vicinity was ever owned by John McDougall.

When John McDougall arrived and settled in York there were but few houses, not more than thirty or forty in all. He rented a vacant log house and built an addition to it, on which he kept a store as well as hotel. The house was partly log and partly dressed timber. Lumber at that period was costly for building purposes. Mrs. McDougall, who until her death in 1886 lived in Toronto, stated that her family arrived in York after its capture by the Americans, and she thought the log house had then disappeared, and, although the site was pointed out to her by her husband after her marriage, she could not identify it after so many years. The Hon. William McDougall owned "part of town lot 5, on north side of King street, Toronto, described by metes and bounds." This property, however, was never owned by John McDougall, although he lived there in 1822-23. Dr. Stoyell, an early inhabitant of York, married Mrs. McDougall's mother, and he built the frame house at the north-east corner of King and Ontario streets, and also a large brick hotel, east of this house, on King street, afterwards owned by the Helliwells. The Hon. William McDougall was born in the house on the north-east corner of King and Ontario streets, and this spot is also well known as the site of the Yellow House, the best house of the time in York, erected by Hon. D. W. Smith, the Surveyor-General of 1794-1800.

At the first meeting of the last year of the century, the members are as usual brief but to the point

"January 12th, 1799. Being Regular Lodge night the brethren met and opened in the first degree. A petition was received from William Walsworth, praying to be admitted so as to receive part of the satisfaction relative to Masonry. The Worshipful Master ordered an inquiry as to the points touching the candidate's reputation.

"After receiving a short lecture the Lodge closed in the usual manner at ten o'clock.

"William Marsh,
Sec'y.

"Signed, &c."

"January 26th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge met and opened in the Master's Degree. A motion was made that the former petitioner should be balloted for, and it was unanimously agreed that he should come forward. The business being finished the Lodge closed, and opened in the first degree, when the candidate took the first step. After which a short lecture was given, and the Lodge closed with order and harmony."

"William Marsh,
Sec'y.

"Signed, &c."

"February 9th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met according to order, and opened in the First degree, which being closed and a Fellow Craft's Lodge opened, Brother William Walsworth was admitted to the Second degree.

"The Lodge closed with common decorum."

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y."

"Signed, &c."

"Feb'y 23rd, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met according to adjournment, and opened in the Second degree, after going through the necessary business, a lecture was given, and a Master's Lodge opened, when Brother Walsworth was raised to the sublime degree of a Master.

"The Lodge closed in due form at ten o'clock."

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y."

"Signed, &c."

March 9th, 1799. Stated Lodge night. The brethren met according to adjournment and opened in the Master's degree. No particular business was done, except a petition sent from Mr. Michael Miller, and which was presented by Brother Marsh. It was ordered that an enquiry should be made into the candidate's character. Brothers Badger and Clark were appointed to do the same."

"Brethren present: Duke W. Kendrick, Master; Gideon Badger, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; John Kendrick, P.M.; John Clark, Treasurer, and John Walsworth.

"The Lodge closed in good order at ten o'clock.

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y."

"Signed, &c."

The committee appointed to enquire into Mr. Michael Millar's character was not successful in its first attempt, for although they "report of his being an honest and industrious man" his initiation was retarded for a week.

"March 23rd, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Lodge met agreeable to adjournment, and opened in the usual manner in the Apprentice's degree.

"The committee that was appointed to inquire into Miller's conduct report of his being an honest and industrious man, but his coming forward is still deferred.

"The Lodge closed in good order at ten o'clock.

"William Marsh,
"Sec'y."

"Signed, &c."

" March 30th, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Being called the Brethren met and opened in due form in the First degree."

" Michael Miller according to his and his friend's request was brought forward and admitted to the first degree."

" Brother Walsworth made a report of Mr. Sealy's being desirous of being admitted into our society, a committee was therefore appointed to examine as to his character and morals."

" William Marsh,

" Sec'y."

" Signed, &c."

This appears to be the last time Brother Marsh acted as secretary, for, although some of the subsequent minutes bear his name, they are not in his handwriting.

" April 6th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met in the usual good order, and opened in the Apprentice's degree, which continued some time when it was closed, and opened in the Fellow Craft's degree, and Brother Miller was passed to the second step of Masonry. A lecture was given by the Worshipful Master and the Lodge was closed in perfect order."

" April 20th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met in the usual order, the Lodge being opened in the Master's degree.

" Brother Michael Miller was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, after that being done a petition was brought in from a Mr. Dixon, and being discoursed on by the members of the Lodge, it was adjourned to the next night."

" Members present: Duke W. Kendrick, Master; J. Clark, S.W.; Josiah Phelps, J.W."

" The Lodge closed at nine o'clock by order of the master."

" D. W. Kendrick,

signed for W. Marsh,

Secretary."

" May 4th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. Being Regular Lodge night the Brethren met in the usual order. The Lodge being opened in the Apprentice's degree a motion was made that Mr. Dickson should be balloted for, and if found worthy that he should be entered to the first degree of Free Masonry. It was unanimously agreed to and Mr. Dickson was presented in the First degree of Masonry."

" Signed for W. Marsh,

By order of the Master,

D. W. Kendrick."

" May 28th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The Brethren met according to adjournment. The Lodge being opened in the Second degree of Masonry a motion was made that Brother Dickson should pass to the Second degree of Masonry. It was accordingly so done.

A report was then made of a Mr. Robert Young, a committee was chosen to inquire into the character of Mr. Young, and if thought proper to be balloted for the next Lodge night. After that being done, the Master gave a lecture in the Fellow Craft's degree, and the Lodge closed in harmony."

" Signed for W. Marsh,

Secretary "

By order of D. W. Kendrick,

Master."

" June 10th, 1799 Regular Lodge night The brethren met according to custom and nothing of consequence transpired

" The lodge was closed at 10 o'clock in good harmony."

" John Kendrick, Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

" June 15th, 1799 Stated Lodge. The members met according to custom and no business being done of consequence, the Lodge was closed in good harmony

"Members present: John Kendrick, Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

The term "stated lodge" is an expression used in calling lodges together in the United States. "Stated communication" is perhaps the ordinary form. The minutes of June 10th and June 15th are not signed, and John Kendrick is named as master, while Duke William Kendrick is styled treasurer.

"24th June, 1799. St. John's Day. Members met at Marther's Hotel. Lodge opened at 10 A.M., proceeded to the installation of officers, when Brother John Kendrick was installed Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and Michael Miller, Sec'y."

"They then admitted Mr. Robert Young into the First degree of Masonry. After initiation the Lodge called off to refreshment, and had a most excellent dinner, and after a number of Masonic songs and toasts, the Lodge was called to labour."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Sec'y; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Brothers Badger, Dickson and Ketchum.

"The Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

The membership of the lodge at this time was twenty-one.

"July 6th, 1799. Regular Lodge night. The brethren met according to custom, and Brother Young was passed to the Second degree of Masonry."

"And Brother Young reported John Miller and Cornelius Benson. Brother Ketchum reported Mr. George Cutter."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Lodge closed at nine o'clock in good harmony."

"July 12th, 1799. Stated Lodge. The brethren met according to custom. The petitions of John Miller and Cornelius Benson were read and agreed to, and they were initiated into the First degree of Masonry, and each paid \$12 into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Members present: John Kendrick, Master; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good order."

This entry in these minutes gives an insight into the fees charged, viz., \$12. The minutes do not state that it was the full initiation fee, still, it was probably the regular amount.

"July 20th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to pass Cornelius Benson and John Miller to the Second degree of Freemasonry."

"Brother Clark reported Henry Lamb as a proper person to receive the degrees of Masonry."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"August 3rd, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom and proceeded to raise John Miller and Cornelius Benson to the sublime degree of Master Masons, then closed the Master Mason's Lodge, and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and balloted for Henry Lamb, which was agreed to and proceeded to initiate him into the First degree of Masonry, and he paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; John Miller, C. Benson, and Henry Lamb."

"Closed the Lodge in harmony at ten o'clock."

It will be noticed again that the fee of \$12 was paid for initiation.

"August 17th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to pass Henry Lamb to the Second degree of Masonry, and went through the necessary business, called to refreshment, and had a number of excellent songs, then called to labour."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; J. Miller, C. Benson, and H. Lamb.

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"August 31st, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to raise Henry Lamb to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and went through all that was necessary for that time."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S. W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; M. Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and Bros. S. Ketchum, H. Lamb, E. Hale."

Bro. Hale must have been a visitor, as there is no record of his either being initiated in or affiliated with Rawdon lodge, down to this date. Bro. Henry Lamb had a short career as a Craftsman. He was, as we have seen initiated, passed, and raised in Rawdon. His certificate has been found among the records of lodge No. 16. It reads:

"And the Darkness comprehended it not."

"In the East a place of Light, where reigns Silence and Peace."

"Virtus et Silentia."

"Wisdom" We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Rawdon Lodge, Number Thirteen on the Register of Montreal, do certify that the bearer hereof, our trusty and well beloved brother, Henry Lamb, hath been lawfully entered, passed, and raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and has ever behaved himself as such. We do therefore recommend him to all the worthy Fraternity, wherever assembled or met around the Globe.

"Beauty"

"Given under our hands and the seal of our lodge, in the year of Masonry 5709, and in the year of Salvation 1799."

Duke W. Kendrick, Secretary.
John Kendrick, Master,
John Clark, Senior Warden,
Joseph Phelps, Junior Warden.

The words "Denied admission 24th June, 1803," and "Unworthy" are written on the margin of the original certificate. On the back of the certificate is the following endorsement:—

"To all whom this may come,—Know ye, that the bearer of this certificate was not found worthy of becoming a member of Lodge No. 16, held in York. Upper Canada, June 24th, 1803.

Thomas Hamilton, Master
John Kendrick, Sen. Warden
Duke W. Kendrick, Jun. Warden."

The minutes do not show when Henry Lamb received his certificate, neither is the document dated. It is likely, however, that he received it in 1799. It appears by the minutes that he was present only on the night of initiation, August 3rd, on the night he received his second degree, August 17th, and on August 31st, when he was raised to the third degree. Here we find a brother initiated, passed and raised in the same month, and before the end of the year—for the certificate was issued in 1799—he asks for and receives his certificate.

"Sept. 14th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, but there being no business to come before the Lodge at that time, they were called to refreshment, and gave a number of Masonic toasts with the usual honors, and called to labor."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Richard Miller, Sec'y; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale, visitor, H. Lamb, and R. Young."

"Lodge closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Sept. 28th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, admitted Brother Cherry from No. 43, Columbia Lodge, Connecticut, and as there was no particular business to come before the Lodge it was closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; M. Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; R. Young; Bros. E. Hale and Samuel Cherry, visitors."

"Oct. 12th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, but no business done of consequence."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, Senior Warden; Joseph Phelps, Junior Warden; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros. R. Young, J. Miller and E. Hale, visitors."

"Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Oct. 26th, 1799. Stated Meeting. Members met according to custom, no particular business coming before the Lodge, the Brethren were called to refreshment, when a number of Masonic toasts and songs were given, with the honors which are customary on such occasions; called to labor at 8 o'clock."

"Brother Clark resigned the chair of Senior Warden to Brother Young, who will do the duties of Senior Warden until St. John's Day next ensuing. Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Members present: Bro. John Kendrick, W.M.; John Clark, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros. R. Young, and J. Miller."

No reason is assigned for the resignation of Bro. Clark.

"Nov. 9th, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and balloted for John Cutter, which was agreed to, and proceeded to initiate him into the first degree of Masonry, and he paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer. The Lodge was then called off to refreshment, and then had several songs; at eight o'clock called to labor."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and Bro. J. Clark."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 7th, 1799. Stated Lodge, Members met according to custom. John Copp had previously requested to become a member of this Lodge, the business being then canvassed concerning his character, and he was thought worthy of receiving his degree, and accordingly was initiated into the first degree of Masonry, and paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer. Brother Cutter was raised."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros. E. Hale, C. Benson, and J. Young (visitor)."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 21st, 1799. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom. Brother Young reported (proposed?) Mr. Hamilton, and Bro. Hale reported

Mr. John Starkweather, and their characters being so well known that they received the first degree of Masonry without further enquiry, and each paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer.

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Sec'y; Duke W. Kendrick, Treas."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock."

"Dec. 23rd, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to order, and read the petitions of Josiah Leitch, Pitman Collins, and John Titus, and proceeded to enter them into the first degree of Masonry, and each of them paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer, and they all came forward in the Lodge and returned thanks."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Sec'y; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale, P.M.; Thos. Hamilton, J. Starkweather, P. Collins, J. Leitch, and John Titus."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 24th, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Members met by summons and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, read the petitions of John Van Allen, and Thomas Shear, which was unanimously agreed to, and proceeded to enter them into the first degree, and each of the paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale, P.M.; Bros. Thos. Shear, J. V. Allen, J. Titus, J. Leitch, and Bro: P. M. Cherry, visitor."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec. 25th, 1799. Lodge of Emergency. Members met at their Lodge room by virtue of summons, opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and read the petition of Benjamin Gilbert, which was unanimously agreed to, and proceeded to enter him into the first degree of Masonry, and he paid twelve dollars into the treasury."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer; Bros P. M. Hale, and P. M. Cherry, Collins, Leitch, Titus, Hamilton, Cutter, Van Allen, Shear, Walsworth, Gilbert."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"Dec 27th, 1799 Festival of St. John, the Evangelist. Members met at ten o'clock a.m. and opened in the first degree. At twelve o'clock formed a procession, called at McDougal's and refreshed ourselves, and then returned to Marther's Hotel, attended by the music from the Garrison. At four o'clock returned home, and waited on our wives and sweethearts, back to the hotel, and partook of a sumptuous dinner at five o'clock. And at seven opened a ball in great harmony which was carried on with a great deal of politeness, and closed the ball at twelve o'clock."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; Michael Miller, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer; E. Hale and S. Cherry, P.M.'s, and fourteen others."

"The Lodge closed at three o'clock in good harmony."

Probably in the whole of the existing minutes there are none written which convey so aptly the good fellowship that characterized Rawdon lodge, as those of Dec. 27th, 1799. As Craftsmen they did their duty; as husbands they must have been exemplars, and the bachelors in the lodge no doubt were most attentive to the fair sex. With "a sumptuous dinner," a ball carried on with "great harmony," and "a great deal of politeness," it must have been a festive occasion.

This is the first record of celebrating the festival of St. John the Evangelist in so royal a manner. The lodge, although but two years and a half in existence, had thirty-six members on its roll, all of whom were active workers. The many emergent meetings held in the latter part of the Masonic year were in order that all might be made Master Masons, and to celebrate the last Masonic festival of the century. What an imposing sight in the pioneer town on the shore of Lake Ontario to see even nearly a hundred Craftsmen—for with members of other lodges there were that number—marching in procession, headed by the military band from the garrison. What feelings of pride must have filled the hearts of those worthy Craftsmen, the Bros. Kendrick, the Ketchums and the Phelps, as they stood on the threshold of an incoming century and looked back at their efforts to build up in the little hamlet of York an enduring Masonic structure. They deserve a full meed of credit for their work, and their names should have a warm place in the hearts of their Masonic descendants.

The roll of Rawdon lodge, No. 13, on the Grand Registry of Montreal and Three Rivers, was as follows, on the 1st January, 1800:

Master Masons: W. Demont, P.M.; John Kendrick, P.M.; Joseph Kendrick, P.M.; Duke W. Kendrick, P.M.; E. Hale, P.M.; William Marsh, Solomon Arthurs, Joseph McDonald, Gideon Badger, John Clarke, — Bush, H. Lamb, received certificate, William Cooper, Hiram Kendrick, Josiah Phelps, Seneca Ketchum, Joseph Phelps, J.W.; William Walsworth, Michael Miller, Sec'y; Robert Young, S.W.; George Cutter, — Dinnie, — Dickson, John Coons, expelled.

Fellow Crafts: John Miller, Cornelius Benson.

Entered Apprentices: John Copp, Thos. Hamilton, Pitman Collins, John Van Allen, John Starkweather, Joshua Leitch, John Titus, Thomas Shear, Benjamin Gilbert, — Beadle.

Bro. Beadle was initiated as early as 5th March, 1798, and does not appear to have received his second degree. He may have left the country, or died during the epidemic before alluded to.

The nineteenth century opened with bright prospects for the Craft, and the new year festivities were hardly over when the lodge was again at work. The minutes record:—

Jan'y 4th, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom, and proceeded to pass Brother John Starkweather, Thomas Hamilton, Pitman Collins, John Titus, Joshua Leitch, John Van Allen, Thomas Shears, and Benjamin Gilbert, to the second degree of Free Masonry."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; Joseph Phelps, J.W.; George Cutter, J.W.; George Cutter, Sec'y pro tem; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"The Lodge closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

For some unknown reason there was no election in December, consequently the officers elected in June, 1799, continued in office.

January 11th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members present according to custom, and proceeded to raise Bros. Hamilton, Starkweather, Collins, Leitch, J. Van Allen, Bro. Shears, and Bro. Gilbert, to the sublime degree of Master Masons."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; Geo. Cutter, Secretary pro tem; D. W. Hendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"January 26th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and no business came before the Lodge of consequence, except that W. P.M. Hale gave a lecture in the Entered Apprentice degree, and after the lecture the Senior Warden proposed Mr. Elisha Dexter as a proper person to become a member of this Lodge."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and nine others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"February 8th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and canvassed the petition of Mr. Elisha Dexter, and proceeded to initiate him into the first degree of Masonry. Brother Cutter 'reported' Mr. Ebenezer Hartwell, as a proper person to receive the degrees of Masonry, and paid the report."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

One can understand a candidate being "reported" upon, but what is meant by "paid the report" is more than a mystery; unless it refers to the "proposition fee" usual in most lodges. Bro. William Cooper, the first candidate of whom we have record as being initiated, had for some reason refused to pay his fees, and, accordingly, he was summoned to appear at the meeting of 1st March

"February 22nd, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom and opened the Lodge in the Fellow Craft degree, and proceeded to pass Bro. Elisha Dexter to that degree. W. Bro. John Kendrick 'reported' Anthony Buller, and 'paid the report.' P.M. Hale 'reported' Mr. John Emmons, and paid the report."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and seventeen others."

"It was ordered that the Secretary should summon Brother William Cooper, to appear on the 19th March, to answer for his past misconduct in not paying up his initiation fees, and in refusing to answer previous summonses."

"Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

Bro. Cooper did not appear in answer to the summons, indeed he refused to do so. For this he was expelled and the neighboring lodges notified.

"March 1st, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom, by order of the Worshipful Master, and opened in the Fellow Craft's degree, and proceeded to raise Bro. Elisha Dexter to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

"A motion was made by Brother Hale that the members of the Lodge should on their stated Lodge nights immediately return to their respective homes, as soon as the Lodge is closed, and the furniture made secure. Which motion was agreed to by the majority."

"At eight o'clock the Lodge took into consideration the conduct of Brother William Cooper in refusing to come forward and answer to his summons. Brother Shears and Van Allen came forward and declared that they did deliver to said Cooper two summonses, and requested him to attend as Masons, which he refused to do. And on that principle the Lodge proceeded to expel him from the Masonic society, and to report in form to their neighboring Lodges."

"Members present: E. Hale, W.M., pro tem; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary, and fourteen others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

At the meeting of 8th March it is recorded that a candidate was "unanimously blackballed." This was the fate of Mr. Anthony Buller. The name of John Emmons was laid over. Evidently his friends did not wish him to receive the same treatment.

"March 8th, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom, and the Lodge was opened in the Master's degree, and then proceeded to cancel the petitions of Anthony Buller and John Emmons.

"After balloting for Anthony Buller, and counting the ballots found him to be unanimously blackballed, and the petition of John Emmons was laid over until next stated Lodge night."

At the same meeting of the lodge action was taken with regard to the Royal Arch degree, and furniture and other equipment were ordered on the motion of Bro. Eliphalet Hale. This is the first indication of caputular work in York, and eventually led to the closing of the lodge.

"Brother Hale made a motion that the Lodge should be furnished with complete canopy hangings, with trimmings to complete the same, and likewise a trunk to contain the Royal Arch furniture, and Brother Starkweather was appointed to make and complete the same, as soon as possible, and the expense of the above furniture is to be paid out of the funds by consent of all the members present."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock p.m. in good harmony."

"March 17th, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom, and opened the Lodge in the Entered Apprentice degree.

"Brother Copp being present requested to be passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft, and being found worthy was passed to that degree. Brother Copp then requested the members present to meet the following evening, which was agreed to, for the benefit of Brother Copp."

"Members present: Eliphalet Hale, W.M., pro tem; John Van Allen, S.W., pro tem; Cornelius Benson, J.W., Pro tem; George Cutter, Secretary, and eight others."

"Lodged closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"March 18th, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom by request of Brother Copp, and proceeded to raise him to the sublime degree of a Master Mason. No other business coming before the Lodge it was closed in good harmony at ten o'clock."

"Members present: Eliphalet Hale, W.M., pro tem; Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; Benson, J.W., pro tem; G. Cutter, Secretary, and ten other members."

"March 22nd, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom, and opened in the Master's degree, and proceeded to business."

"Brother Duke W. Kendrick came forward and requested that the petition of John Emmons might be withdrawn, which was agreed to by the members."

"Brother John Starkweather presented his bill against the Lodge for twenty dollars, which was ordered to be paid out of the funds, and placed to the credit of the Treasurer."

"Mr. Baker from Genessee came forward as a candidate, and being well recommended by Bros. Dexter and D. W. Kendrick, the Lodge took the

business into consideration concerning Mr. Baker, and the disadvantage of his living at such a great distance from the Lodge. They proceeded to initiate him into the first degree of Masonry, and he paid five dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Brother Young 'reported' Abraham Cutter and James Fish."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; John Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and fourteen others."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock p.m. in good harmony."

The Royal Arch furniture, which had been made by Bro. Starkweather at an expense of \$20, which was paid on 22nd March, was improved on the 22nd by an order that the canopy "should be supported by two pillars."

"25 March, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met by order of the W.M. and opened the Lodge in the Entered Apprentice Degree. Afterwards proceeded to pass and raise Bro. Baker to the degrees of a Fellow Craft and Master Mason."

"A motion was made by Brother Hale that the canopy that Brother Starkweather was making should be supported by two pillars, which was agreed to by the majority of members present."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; D. W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and ten other members."

"Closed the Lodge at ten p.m."

"April 5th, 1800. Stated meeting. Members met according to custom and opened the Lodge in the Entered Apprentice degree, confirmed their last proceedings, and took into consideration the petition of Abraham Cutter, and after balloting found him worthy of receiving the degrees of Masonry, and proceeded to enter him into the first degree."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Robert Young, S.W.; John Young, J.W., pro tem; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others."

"Brother Abraham Cutter paid twelve dollars into the hands of the Treasurer. Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

"April 19th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and proceeded to pass Brother Abraham Cutter to the degree of a Fellow Craft."

"Closed the Craft Lodge, and opened in the Entered Apprentice degree, and balloted for and entered Mr. James Fish into the Apprentice degree."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and twelve others. Brother Abraham Cutter paid four dollars into the hands of the Treasurer."

"Closed the Lodge in good harmony at ten o'clock."

The fate of Rawdon lodge, however, was sealed on the 3rd May, 1800, when it was resolved to give up the Prince's warrant, and petition for one from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada. Rawdon had been warranted by the first Grand Lodge of England, and from 1791-1812, H. R. H., the Prince of Wales, who in 1820 became George IV., was Grand Master. The warrant of Rawdon, having come direct from the Grand Lodge of England, was known as "the Prince's warrant."

"May 3rd, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members met according to custom, and passed Brother James Fish to the degree of a Fellow Craft."

"W. Bro. P.M. Hale made a motion for giving up the Prince's Warrant and taking out another from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, which was unanimously agreed to, and Bro. Hale was appointed by the Lodge to intercede with the Grand Master for a Warrant."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W.; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary, and ten others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

No time was lost in carrying into effect the resolution of 3rd May, for on the 10th an emergent meeting was called, and the new officers chosen. The lodges warranted by the "Moderns" or first Grand Lodge of England, were often called "the Prince's lodges," after H. R. H. the Prince of Wales became Grand Master, in order to distinguish them from those of the Athols, or Ancient Masons, which were under the third Grand Lodge of England.

"10th May, 1800. Lodge of Emergency. Members met according to custom and opened the Lodge in the Masters' degree, and proceeded to the choice of officers for taking out a new Warrant from the Grand Master of Upper Canada, when W. Bro. P. M. Hale was unanimously elected Master; Brother Thos. Hamilton, S.W.; Brother George Cutter, J.W.; John Van Allen, Secretary; Cornelius Benson, Senior Deacon, and Joshua Leitch, Junior Deacon."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; John Miller, J.W.; George Cutter, Secretary, and ten others."

"Closed the Lodge at ten o'clock in good harmony."

On Saturday, the 24th May, 1800, Rawdon lodge passed out of existence. There are no particulars of the proceedings, but on receipt of the warrant, that of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, was handed to Bro. Hale, under whose direction the Craft worked with renewed vigor.

"May 17th, 1800. Stated Lodge. Members present according to custom, when it was agreed that Saturday, the 24th May, should be appointed to return our old warrant from the Prince of Wales, and receive a new Warrant from the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada."

"And then the Lodge proceeded to raise Brother James Fish to the sublime degree of a Master Mason."

"Members present: John Kendrick, W.M.; Thos. Hamilton, S.W., pro tem; John Miller, J.W.; G. Cutter, Secretary; Duke W. Kendrick, Treasurer, and ten other members."

"Lodge closed at ten o'clock in good harmony."

And thus ended the labors of Rawdon lodge, No. 13, on the registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal and Three Rivers.

The names of Worshipful Bros. John and Duke William Kendrick stand foremost in the annals of this lodge. In its eighty-five recorded meetings they were rarely absent. Like faithful stewards they were true to their trust. John Kendrick was the senior warden at the organization of the lodge, and was its W. M. at the close, holding office continually during its existence. Duke William Kendrick was its first treasurer, and, except when master, held that position until the lodge closed its labors.

Considering the circumstances and the difficulties which must have attended the work of the lodge, a great deal was accomplished in the short time of which we have records. There were initiated, passed, and raised in it, three brethren, viz: Bros. Elisha Dexter, Baker, and James Fish; one, Bro. Abraham Cutter, was initiated and

passed; nine, Bros. John Copp, Thos. Hamilton, Pitman Collins, John Van Allen, John Starkweather, Joshua Leitch, John Titus, Thomas Shear, and Benjamin Gilbert, were all passed and raised. One candidate, Mr. Anthony Buller, was blackballed, and one petition, that of Mr. John Emmons, was withdrawn. Tabulated, the summary of the roll shows:

Master Masons, 38; Fellow Crafts, 1; Entered Apprentice, 1; Total, 40. Expelled Master Masons, 2.

The subsequent history of Rawdon lodge is continued in that of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, into which it was merged on the 24th May, 1800, when the English warrant was surrendered to England and a new charter received from R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

RAWDON LODGE, No. 498, E. R.—ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1797-1799.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treas.
1797, June . . .	Wm. Demont . . .	John Kendrick . . .	Joseph Kendrick . . .	D. W. Kendrick.
. . . . Dec. . . .	Jno. Kendrick . . .	Jos. Kendrick . . .	D. W. Kendrick . . .	Josiah Phelps.
1798, Dec. . . .	D. W. Kendrick . . .	Gidn. Badger . . .	Joseph Phelps . . .	Jno. Clarke.
1799, June . . .	Jno. Kendrick . . .	Jno. Clarke . . .	Joseph Phelps . . .	D. W. Kendrick.
. . . . Dec. . . .	Jno. Kendrick . . .	R. Young . . .	J. Miller . . .	D. W. Kendrick.

List of Members—Arthurs, Solomon; Bush, —; Badger, Gideon; Beadle, —; Benson, Cornelius X.; Baker, —; Coons, John; Cooper, Wm.; Clarke, John; Copp, John; Collins, Pitman; Cutter, Abraham; Cutter, George*; Dunnie, —; Demont, Wm.; Dickson, —; Dexter, Elisha; Fisk, James; Gilbert, Benjamin; Hale, Eliphalet*; Hamilton, Thomas*; Kendrick, John; Kendrick, Joseph; Kendrick, Hiram; Kendrick, Duke W.*; Ketchum, Seneca*; Leitch, Joshua*; Lamb, Henry; Marsh, Wm.; McDonald, John; Miller, Michael; Miller, John; Phelps, Josiah; Phelps, Joseph; Starkweather, John; Shear, Thomas; Titus, John; Van Allen, John*; Walsworth, William; Young, Robert*.

* These were all Royal Arch Masons.

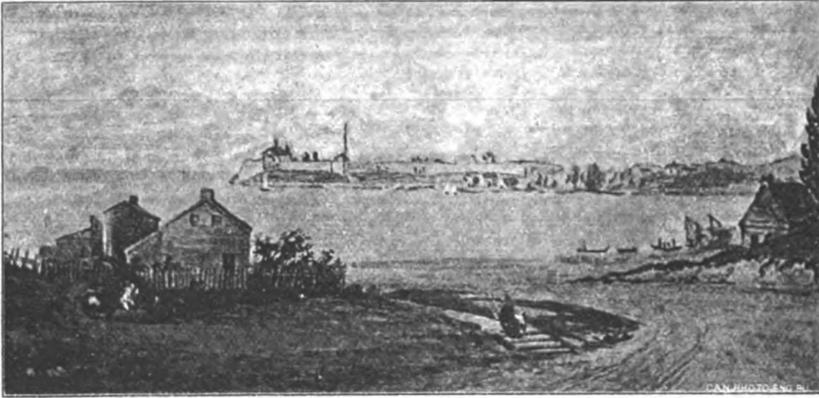
CHAPTER XIX.

THE FIRST PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1792-1822, AT NIAGARA AND YORK (R. W. BRO. JARVIS). AN ACCOUNT OF THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE OF 1802-1822, AT NIAGARA (R. W. BRO. KERR). A VALUABLE DISCOVERY.

The books of the third Grand Lodge of England, known as the Ancient and also as the Athol Grand Lodge, contain the record that on the 7th March, 1792, William Jarvis was appointed "Substitute Grand Master of Masons for the Province of Upper Canada." Without anticipating history it will be a text guide for the reader to know that this Provincial Grand Lodge, which was warranted in 1792, continued in operation until the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817, but that in 1802 a rival Grand Lodge was formed at Niagara by brethren who objected to the removal of the Grand warrant from Niagara, and claimed that their organization was the legitimate Grand Lodge of

Upper Canada. After the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis the Craft was in a disorganized state and the Grand Masonic Convention was formed at Kingston, a body which from 1817 until 1822 performed all the functions of a regular Provincial Grand Lodge.

The picture of a part of Niagara, U.C., shows the north-west end of King street near the river. It was originally made in water-color in 1863. The site at that date had on it two houses, one of which was the "Gleaner" printing office, and the building to the north was an hotel, of which the gable is clearly shown. These buildings were burnt about 1874. The site of these buildings was that on which stood in 1792 the public house, the Freemasons' hall and the residence of D. W. Smith, the Surveyor-General of Upper Canada, all of which were destroyed by fire in 1813. Until about 1860 a blockhouse stood in the centre of the street opposite the "Gleaner" office. Tradition gives the beach at the end of this street as the landing-place of the U. E. Loyalists in 1784.



NIAGARA, NORTHWEST END KING ST., 1863.
SITE OF FREEMASONS' HALL, 1791.

The original draft manuscript copy of the warrant issued to R. W. Bro. W. Jarvis was discovered in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England in July, 1898, by Bro. Henry Sadler, the sub-librarian of the Grand Lodge. It was found in a collection of papers which embraced returns and letters from R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the Grand Secretary of England. The package containing this document was tied up with ordinary red tape in April, 1792, and was untied for the first time in July, 1898.

The following is the endorsement on the draft warrant :

274 Dated 7th March 1792 Grand Warrt. for Upper Canada for William Jarvis Esqr. For Mr. Agar, NIAGARA, Mr. Leslie's compliments. To be written upon Vellum in the best manner — half Ingrossing hand and the words Grand Master &c. &c. at the Top in Capital large Letters Ingrossed in the best and handsonest manner.

On the 2nd February, 1820, Bro. H. T. Page, of Ancaster, made a copy of the original warrant. The latter eventually fell into the hands of the Niagara brethren, for writing from that place on the 18th March, 1820, to the W. M. of Stamford lodge, No. 12, Bro. Edward McBride, the Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, at Niagara, says:

"I have the satisfaction to communicate to you, for the information of your lodge, that the R. W. Grand Master and R. W. Past Grand Master have procured the warrant granted by the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in England, forming a Grand Lodge in Upper Canada."

And again on the 8th February, 1821, Bro. McBride writes to the W. M. of Stamford lodge:

"I have the satisfaction to inform you, for the information of your lodge, that the Grand Lodge has at last got the Grand Warrant in their possession after being so long unjustly deprived of the same."

The finding of the draft of the original warrant seemed to be as close as one would ever get to the vellum itself, and, for that reason, a careful copy of it was prepared for this chapter.

Everything, however, comes to him who waits. So, at least, the writer thought when in January of 1899, while questing in an old farmhouse seven miles from Toronto he found, snug and secure, within the covers of a hidebound trunk, not only the original vellum warrant of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, but the records of the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara from 1816-1822, together with the original minutes of the Niagara and other private lodges from 1795-1822.

This warrant is a well-preserved document. The sheet of parchment on which it is written is 24 x 17½ in. The writing occupies 22 x 14 in. In the upper left-hand corner of the written matter and immediately above the word "Atholl" are inserted two pieces of blue and yellow ribbon, to which very probably was attached the private seal of the ducal Grand Master, while at the bottom of the document under the word "Grand" preceding "Secretary," are two other pieces of ribbon of a similar color interwoven in the parchment, to which was attached the seal of the Grand Lodge of England. The seal is one and five-eighth inches in diameter and is an excellent impression.

The orthography of the names in the original document has been faithfully followed in the above copy. Some of the proper names in connection with the Duke's titles differ from those given in Burke's Peerage. The signature of the Grand Master at head of the document may be "Athole," while in the body of the document the engrosser clearly gives it as "Atholl." "Balveny" is now spelled "Balvenie," and "Balquider" as "Balquhidder."

Such a find as this had never before been made in Canada. Indeed, it will almost rank with some of the great finds of early MSS. made by the Masonic students of the old world.

The accuracy of the copy made by Bro. H. T. Page in 1820 is proven by the fact that when compared with the original parchment there were found only three errors and those of minor importance.

The warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis reads as follows:

Atholl, GRAND MASTER.

James Agar, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.

Watkin Lewes,

SENIOR GRAND WARDEN.

John Bunn.

JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN.

TO ALL WHOM, GREETING, KNOW YE THAT:

WHEREAS the GRAND LODGE of the most ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the old Institutions in Ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, viz.: The Most Noble Prince John Duke Marquis and Earl of Atholl, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount Balquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Balveney and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the County of Gloucester, GRAND MASTER of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging. The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER. The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewes, Knight, SENIOR GRAND WARDEN. The Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN, together with the Representatives of the several Warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge in order to remedy the Inconveniences arising from the delays and distance in communicating with this Grand Lodge upon various occasions by the Warranted Lodges in Upper Canada held under our authority and to facilitate the Establishment of new Lodges, and in order more effectually and speedily to rectify and determine ALL Masonic differences and disputes and controversies, if any such should arise BETWEEN the Brethren now resident in the said province of Upper Canada, IT WAS this day in Grand Lodge RESOLVED, THAT a Warrant be granted appointing a Provincial Grand Master for the province of Upper Canada who shall be invested with the full and ample powers, privileges and authority by the Constitutions of Masonry annexed to and vested in the said office of provincial Grand Master, IN PURSUANCE whereof WE DO hereby nominate, constitute and appoint our Trusty and Well beloved Brother, WILLIAM JARVIS, Esquire, of Upper Canada aforesaid, GRAND MASTER of MASONS in the said province and Invest our said Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample powers, privileges and Authority as aforesaid hereby authorizing and empowering our said Right Worshipful Brother to Grant Dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making of Free Masons to such Brethren as shall be sufficiently qualified and duly recommended to receive the same in order that such Lodges and Free Masons may be by Us and our Successors duly congregated and formed into regular Warranted Lodges according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all ages and nations throughout the World in order to which the said Dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the Time of issuing the same respectively and no longer, AND WE DO by these presents further authorize appoint and empower our said Right Worshipful Brother to rectify Irregularities and to hear, adjudge and determine ALL and singular matters of Complaint controversies or differences, if any such should arise relative to the Craft, when and as often as the same may occur in any of our said Warranted Lodges or Masonic Bodies or between the Brothers thereof, resident or being in the said province of Upper Canada aforesaid, strictly requiring all and every our Worthy Brethren in the said Province to be conformable to All the Orders and Degrees which shall be made, and to all Things done by our said Right Wor-

shipful Brother in pursuance hereof, and to aid and assist our said Worshipful Brother in the due Execution thereof, he our said Right Worshipful Brother duly conforming to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the ancient Craft, AND WE DO by these presents further authorize and empower our said Right Worshipful Brother to nominate, constitute and appoint his Deputy Grand Master in and over the said province, who shall be invested with the same powers, privileges and authority to act for our said Right Worshipful Brother and provincial Grand Master aforesaid in his absence or by his directions or desire, hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said Right Worshipful provincial Grand Master or his Deputy shall legally do in the due Execution of their respective offices aforesaid GIVEN under our Hands and the Seal of the Grand Lodge in London, the day and year above written.

Robt. Leslie, GRAND SECRETARY.

(Seal.)



SEAL ON THE WARRANT APPOINTING R. W. BRO. WM. JARVIS, PROV.
GRAND MASTER OF UPPER CANADA, 1792.

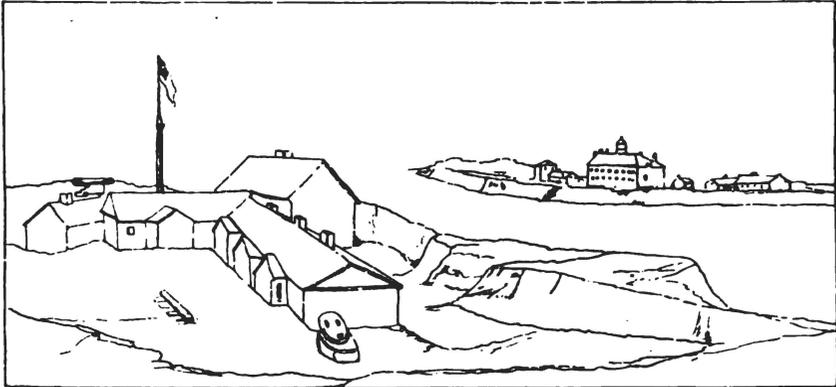
The text of this warrant for years gave rise to discussion in Masonic circles in Upper Canada, more particularly with regard to the power to be exercised by the governing head of the Craft. The paragraph relating to the power of the Provincial Grand Master reads :

"In pursuance whereof, We do hereby nominate, constitute, and appoint our trusty and well beloved Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, of Upper Canada aforesaid, Grand Master of Masonry in the said province, and invest our said Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample powers, privileges and authority as aforesaid, hereby authorizing and empowering our said Right Worshipful Brother to grant dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making Freemasons to such brethren as shall be sufficiently qualified and duly recommended to receive the same in order that such Lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted Lodges, according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all ages and nations throughout the world, in order to which the said dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the time of issuing the same respectively and no longer."

In order to acquaint the reader with the position of Masonic affairs in Canada prior to the appointment of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, we must turn to the proceedings of the Craft in Quebec in 1791. The Provincial Grand Master of the province of Quebec was R. W. Bro. Sir John Johnson, who resided at Montreal, and was appointed in 1788 by the Earl of Effingham, the acting Grand Master of the first Grand Lodge (Moderns) of England. The third

FORT MISSISSAUGUA, U.S.

FORT NIAGARA, N.Y.



FORT MISSISSAUGUA, FROM SKETCH BY GEN. SEATON GORDON. 1824.

SITE OF FREEMASONS' HALL, NIAGARA, 1791-1813.



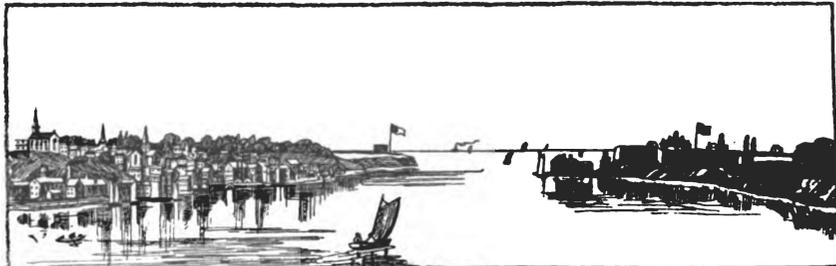
FOOT OF KING ST., NIAGARA, U.C., 1839, FROM RIVER.

(1) Mrs. Elliott's Hse., built, 1838; (2) Guard Hse.; (3) "Gleaner"; (4) Tavern; (5) Dugdale's Soap Factory; (6) Fort Mississauga.



FOOT OF KING ST., NIAGARA, U.C., 1839. FROM THE LAND.

(1) "Gleaner"; (2-3) Oates' Tavern; (4) Guard Hse.; (5) Mrs. Elliott's Hse.; (6) Andrew Heron's Hse.; (7-8) Dugale's Soap Factory.



NIAGARA, U.C., 1846.

Grand Lodge of England (The Athols or Ancients) had no foothold in Canada at this period.

The first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) had appointed, as early as 1760, R. W. Bro. Col. Simon Fraser as Provincial Grand Master. He was succeeded by R. W. Bros. Milborne West in 1762-66; John Collins, 1767-85; Col. Christopher Carleton, 1786-87, and finally by Sir John Johnson in 1788. Many lodges were under the direction of these brethren, whose authority extended over all parts of Canada, from 1760 until 1792. The third Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) had no provincial representative, although prior to 1792 there were in Quebec three lodges which derived their warrants from that Grand Lodge.

The first of these was No. 9, E.R., a lodge in the 4th Battery of the Royal Artillery, first warranted when the battery was in New York, 3rd July, 1781, as No. 213 on the register of the Ancient Grand Lodge. After the peace in 1783 the battery was stationed in Newfoundland, returning to England in 1787, when No. 213 purchased the vacant warrant No. 9, which had been originally issued June 12th, 1752, as No. 11. The battery returned to Quebec in 1790 and held its first meeting 4th Nov., 1790. It is now No. 2, G.R.Q.

The second lodge was No. 241, which from 1784 had worked under a dispensation, but which on 30th May, 1788, was constituted at Quebec under a warrant, dated 22nd Oct., 1787. It is now No. 3, G.R.Q.

The third lodge was No. 40, E. R. It was worked at Quebec under warrant No. 265, E.R., in December, 1790, by some brethren formerly of Merchants' lodge, No. 1, Quebec. The officers were installed in June, 1791. In December of that year No. 265 purchased the vacant No. 40, which warrant had originally been issued in 1755.

As stated in a previous chapter, under the regulations of that Grand Lodge of England, a lodge could, under certain conditions, purchase an older warrant than its own, if such warrant was vacant or lying unused in the hands of the Grand Secretary. In this way lodge, No. 213, purchased vacant warrant No. 9, which had originally been issued in 1752, and No. 265 purchased No. 40, which was originally issued in 1755.

The first members of the Craft in Quebec, who held allegiance to the third or Athol Grand Lodge, felt that for the successful cultivation of Masonry a governing head was necessary. One object was to facilitate the granting of warrants, especially in Upper Canada. Bro. Alexander Wilson, a prominent Mason of Quebec and a member of one of the "Ancient" lodges, was most anxious that an appointment should be made, and offered to act as Deputy until a suitable person for the position of Provincial Grand Master was selected.

In a letter to the Grand Secretary of England, dated 30th Oct., 1791, Bro. Wilson writes:

"We must have a Grand Master, and as we have no very great prospect at this moment of getting a man in high rank to fill that office, I hereby empower you to offer my services to the Grand, as from yourself, to act as Deputy Grand Master for this Province under the Grand Lodge of England, until we can find a person of more elevated station of life to make a Provincial Grand.

By this means we might form a Grand Lodge & fill it with very respectable characters, and be otherways the means of granting a number of warrants to such bodies in Upper Canada, as have neither funds or means of sending to you for it; and by paying into the hands of the Grand Lodge part of the Fees of such warrants it might still continue as under your sanction."

Bro. Wilson also wrote—apparently on the same date—to the Grand Secretary to this effect:

"Be pleased also to inform the Grand that the Antient Craft in this place are likely to increase in respectability as well as in number, and that an appointment of a Provincial or Deputy Provincial Grand Master, under the Grand Lodge of England is indispensably necessary."

On the 27th Dec., 1791, the Craft in Quebec communicated with the Athol Grand Lodge, stating that H.R.H. Prince Edward, the fourth son of George III., afterwards the Duke of Kent, had consented "to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada." The letter was signed by the W.M.'s and wardens of lodges, Nos. 241, 40 and 9, at Quebec, and read:

Quebec, 27th Dec., 1791.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

It is with infinite pleasure we have to inform the Grand Lodge of England of the advancement of Ancient Masonry in this part of the world by the valuable acquisition of His Royal Highness, Prince Edward, who has made himself known to our brother Alexander Wilson as an Ancient Mason, and has consented under his signature to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada, an office we consider as absolutely necessary for promoting the increase and ease of the Craft in this country, particularly while under the patronage of so exemplary a character as His Royal Highness, and we hope it will appear evident to the Grand Lodge, the difficulties Masons must have in the remote parts of these wide extended Provinces to carry forward to England applications for warrants to constitute lodges. We, therefore, for ourselves and in the names of the Bodies we represent supplicate Grand Lodge to send by the earliest ship for Quebec a warrant constituting His Royal Highness Prince Edward Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada, with authority to hold a Grand Lodge and to constitute Lodges.

We have to request you will lay the above circumstance and requisition (in our humble opinion so advantageous to the interests of the society) as early as possible before the Grand Lodge, and we flatter ourselves it will give them much satisfaction and meet their approbation.

The warrant, &c., &c., you will please to convey under cover to Alex. Wilson, Esqr., Surgeon to the Royal Artillery here; whose zeal and assiduity in promoting the good of Masonry has our hearty thanks, and we humbly conceive deserves the attention of Grand Lodge.

The amount of the expense attending the above shall be sent to you by the first returning ship to England.

We have the Honour, &c., &c.

George Beattie, Master.

Archibald Ferguson, S. W.

Thos. Ferguson, J. W. of Lodge No. 241.

James Davidson, Master.

John Lynd, S. W.

Andrew Cameron, J. W., Lodge No. 40.

Robert Moorheard, Master.

Edwd. Byrn, Senr. W.

Jas. McDougall, J. W. of Lodge No. 9.

The proposal made by the brethren of Lower Canada originated, no doubt, from the fact that Upper Canada was a wilderness compared with the populated and civilized settlements in Lower Canada, more particularly at Quebec and Montreal. Therefore, the claim was advanced that, owing to the difficulties of communicating from remote parts of the provinces with England in regard to the issue of warrants to constitute lodges, it would be impossible to conduct Masonic work unless by a warrant in Canada for a Provincial Grand Master "with authority to hold a Grand Lodge and to constitute lodges."

It will be observed that the request was made for a Provincial Grand Master with the powers of a sovereign body.

As is shown by this record the Quebec brethren desired the two provinces, comprising Upper and Lower Canada, to be covered by one warrant, under a Provincial Grand Master, in the person of H.R.H. Prince Edward. Dr. Alexander Wilson, a surgeon in the Royal Artillery, was enthusiastic in Masonic matters and interviewed H.R.H. Prince Edward, afterwards the Duke of Kent, who had arrived in Quebec on the 11th August, 1791. The Prince had "made himself known to Brother Alexander Wilson as an 'Ancient' Mason." Probably Bro. Wilson, knowing by public report that the Prince was a Mason, interviewed the distinguished brother, and, as a guarantee of mutual confidence, both satisfied themselves that each was a member of the Craft. They then discussed Craft matters, the wishes of the Masons of Quebec being placed before Prince Edward, and to these he assented.

Prince Edward had been made a Mason on February 10th, 1790, in the lodge "Union of Hearts," at Geneva in Switzerland. In the same year he was appointed honorary P.G.M. of the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), and Provincial Grand Master of Andalusia, a province in Spain. His jurisdiction comprised the stronghold of Gibraltar "and places adjacent." There had been a lodge at Gibraltar as early as 1728.

The record in the books of the Grand Lodge of England shows that at a quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge, when the Duke of Cumberland was Grand Master, with Sir Peter Parker in the chair, acting as Grand Master, the following resolution was carried:

"The Grand Lodge being acquainted by the Grand Master in the chair, that His Royal Highness Prince Edward had been initiated into Masonry in the Union Lodge at Geneva, it was thereupon

"Resolved unanimously.

"That, in Testimony of the high sense the Grand Lodge entertains of the great Honor conferred on the Society by the Initiation of Prince Edward, His Royal Highness be presented with an Apron lined with blue silk, and, in all future Processions, do rank as a Past Grand Master."

There is no record of the "healing" of Prince Edward that he might be brought under the obedience of the Ancient Grand Lodge, indeed, it is likely that his first acknowledgment and obligation to that body were made on the day of his installation.

In the minutes of No. 241, 18th December, 1791, we find that an extract was read "from the members of lodge No. 40." stating

that "Bro. Wilson had in his possession a paper signed by H.R.R. Prince Edward, agreeing to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada."

The intention of acceding to the request of the Quebec brethren prevailed, for on the 7th March, 1792, Prince Edward was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada, and on the same date we have recorded a meeting of the Grand Lodge at London, which contains the appointment of R. W. Bro. Alexander Wilson as the "substitute Grand Master" for Lower Canada, and R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for Upper Canada. These records are important for they show that the appointments of Bros. Wilson, Jarvis and Prince Edward, were all made at the same meeting.

The records of the third or Athol Grand Lodge of England, in 1792, give the appointment of Jarvis, or "Jarvys" as it is there written. The minutes read:

"At the Grand Lodge, Crown and Anchor, in the Strand, the 7th day of March, 1792.

"Present.

"The Rt. W. James Agar, Deputy Grand Master.

The R. W. Thomas Harper, Past Senior Grand Warden.

The R. W. Mr. Robert Leslie, Grand Secretary.

The R. W. Mr. John Feakins, Grand Treasurer.

The W., the Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of the warranted lodges.

"It was moved and seconded that our R. W. Brother Alexander Wilson, of Lower Canada, be appointed, under the sanction of this Rt. W. Grand Lodge, Substitute Grand Master for the said Province of Lower Canada. Ordered upon like Motion that our Rt. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvys, Esqr., soon about to depart for Upper Canada, be Invested with a like appointment for the said Province of Upper Canada."

The office of Substitute Grand Master is of Scotch origin. It is the third office in the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and was originated in 1738. It is an annual appointment, somewhat similar to that of Pro Grand Master in the English system and was introduced for the first time in 1782 on the election of the Duke of Cambridge to the office of Grand Master, when a regulation was adopted by the Grand Lodge of England that whenever a prince of the blood accepted the office of Grand Master he should be at liberty to nominate any peer of the realm to be acting Grand Master, and to this office is given the title of Pro Grand Master. He must be a nobleman and a past master. There have been but few Pro Grand Masters in England. At the death of the Duke of Sussex in 1843 the Earl of Zetland, who was then the Pro Grand Master, assumed the chair, and at the next annual election was chosen Grand Master, and in 1874 when the Prince of Wales was elected Grand Master the Earl of Carnarvon was appointed Pro Grand Master, and at his death the Earl of Lathom, G. C. B., was appointed to fill the vacancy.

In the minutes of the same date we have another entry which is of interest with regard to the establishment of the Royal Arch degree in Upper Canada. The minute reads:

"The R. W. Deputy Moved, and it was seconded, that our said Rt. W. William Jarvys, and several other Brothers of lodge No. 4, being soon to depart for Canada, and not in that capacity to be admitted or received into the Holy Royal Arch, That for the good of the Craft in those parts, a Dispensation pass for those brothers, being recommended to the Grand Officers for the purpose of their being received into the Holy Royal Arch."

To return, however, to the Craft appointments. The following letter, written by the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Wilson at Quebec, on the 21st April, 1792, gives the inner history of the appointment of both R.W. Bros. Alexander Wilson, H.R.H. Prince Edward and R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, which we do not find in the official minutes, but in the correspondence appended thereto. It aids materially in an understanding of the powers delegated these rulers of the Craft. The letter reads:

Dear Sir:

We are fully sensible how much the Ancient Craft are indebted to your exertions in its behalf, and before we received your last letter of 27th Dec., conveying to us the pleasing intelligence of the last distinguished effects of your zeal in the cause of Masonry in the acquisition of the Prince to us, the Grand Lodge had at their Quarterly Communication on the 7th of March last voted you their thanks for your services to the Craft, particularly for your judicious adjustment of the Masonic differences between the Brethren in Quebec, and had appointed you Deputy Grand Master of the Province of Lower Canada.

The Grand Lodge at the same time appointed our worthy and now R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Esq., Secretary to His Excellency Governor Simcoe, Dep'y G. M. of the Province of Upper Canada, which by a late Act of Parliament has been separated from the Province of Lower Canada. The late communications from you and the lodges in Quebec desiring that His Royal Highness Prince Edward might be appointed G. M. of Canada induced us to alter that Determination, and we have accordingly appointed His Royal Highness G. M. of the Province of Lower Canada, with full power to appoint his Deputy, &c., and a warrant for that purpose has accordingly been sent by our R. W. Br. Jarvis about a week ago, who will probably see you before you receive this. The Province of Upper and Lower Canada having been separated both in their political and Masonic jurisdiction before we received your communication respecting the appointment of the Prince, and the former Province being then under the Masonic direction of our R. W. Br. Jarvis, we were unable to confer the Masonic government of both Provinces on His Royal Highness, which otherwise we should have been happy to have done.

Agreeable to your instructions and upon your credit a set of Masonic Jewells are making with all expedition by our Rt. W. Brother Mr. Thomas Harper, of Temple Bar, Jeweller, which will amount to Thirty Pounds at least. Our Grand Lodge never takes any concern in these matters, but I was determined that you should not be disappointed in this particular, accordingly gave the order. I doubt not but you will remit the first opportunity. We duly received your Remittance for the renewal of the warrant of No. 40, which was paid into the Grand Lodge in March, and will be further noticed in our circular letter of the next year. I fully intended writing and sending some publications as requested, but unfortunately missed the Captain

By order of the Grand Lodge,

I have the Honor, &c. &c.

Robt Leslie, G Sec'y

21st April, 1792.

Dr. Willson, Quebec

This letter acknowledges the one of 27th December from Bro. Wilson, and deservedly conveys the thanks of Grand Lodge for his zeal in Craft matters in Quebec. The minutes of the meeting of Grand Lodge on 7th March, 1792, show the record that Bro. Wilson had been appointed Substitute Grand Master for Lower Canada, and Bro. Jarvis to the same office for Upper Canada. The territorial changes which had taken place led to these double appointments. The old province of Canada was about to disappear from view to re-appear in the geographical arena as the newly formed provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, for by the Imperial Act of 1791 these divisions had been ordered.

The letter then confirms the action taken by Grand Lodge on March 7th, appointing Bro. Wilson, Deputy Grand Master for Lower Canada, and Bro. Jarvis, Deputy Grand Master for Upper Canada. These appointments had, therefore, been made in due form, but later the letter of Bro. Wilson making the suggestion that Prince Edward should be appointed Grand Master of Canada was received. This, however, could not be acted upon as R.W. Bro. Jarvis had already charge of Upper Canada, but in order to meet the views of the Quebec brethren as regarded the Prince, the English Grand Lodge agreed "to alter" their original "determination" and appoint Prince Edward "G.M. of the Province of Lower Canada, with full powers to appoint his Deputy." The warrant was not "sent out" but "sent to" R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for "The Henniker" transport on which Bro. Jarvis had taken passage did not sail for three weeks after the date mentioned in the letter of the Grand Secretary of England.

The official letter shows that the Grand Lodge was alive to the territorial changes, for they recognized the fact that the two provinces "in their political and Masonic jurisdiction" were separate and distinct, the province of Upper Canada being at that time "under the Masonic direction of our R.W. Bro. Jarvis." Had it not been for this fact the wishes of the Quebec brethren would have been gratified.

The minutes of the Grand Lodge of England of 7th March, 1792, do not give the resolution appointing R.W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master, although the letter from the Grand Secretary of England on the 21st April, 1792, conveys the incontrovertible fact that the province of Upper Canada was "under the Masonic direction of our R. W. Bro. Jarvis."

The appointment of R.W. Bro. Jarvis is recorded in the minutes of the Athol Grand Lodge in London, p. 395, Vol. III. In the minutes of this meeting, written in and following a copy of the letter of the Grand Secretary, dated 27th Dec., 1791, we find the warrant of H.R.H. Prince Edward. A perusal of this document points conclusively to the fact that the powers delegated to him as Provincial Grand Master were in harmony with the original request of the Quebec brethren, and as ample and complete as they well could be made without investing him with the power possessed by a sovereign Grand Lodge. The warrant contains references to the "inconveniences arising from the Delays and Distances in communicating with this Grand Lodge" and "the warranted lodges." It names

Prince Edward as "Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Lower Canada" and gives him "full and ample powers and privileges and authority," etc., "to grant warrants and dispensations" for holding lodges, making Freemasons "and forming the same into regular warranted Lodges," determining all matters of complaint, conforming to the regulations of the Craft, "paying all due respect to this Rt. Worshipful Grand Lodge," and with the instruction that "a regular and yearly communication" is to be preserved with the Grand Lodge at London and empowering the P.G.M. to appoint his Deputy Grand Master. The following is the Provincial warrant issued to Prince Edward:

[ATHOLL, Grand Master.]

JAMES AGAR, Deputy Grand Master.

WATKIN LEWES,

Senior Grand Warden.

JOHN BUNN,

Junior Grand Warden.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

"KNOW YE, THAT

"Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old Institutions, in Ample Form assembled in London on the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, viz.:

"The Most Noble Prince John Duke Marquis and Earl of Atholl, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathguy and Strathardle, Viscount Balquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Balveny and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging. The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esqr., Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Junior Grand Warden, together with the Representatives of the several warranted lodges under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, in order to remedy the inconveniences arising from the Delays and Distance in communicating with this Grand Lodge upon various occasions by the warranted Lodges in Lower Canada held under our authority, and to facilitate the establishment of new Lodges, and in order to more effectually and speedily to Rectify and Determine all Masonic Differences, Disputes and Controversies, if any such should arise, Between the Brethren now resident in the said Province of Lower Canada—It was this day in Grand Lodge Resolved, That a warrant be granted, appointing a Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Lower Canada, and invested with the full and Ample Powers, Privileges and Authority by the Constitutions of Masonry annexed to and vested in the said office of Provincial Grand Master. In pursuance whereof We Do hereby Nominate, constitute and appoint our Trusty and well Beloved Brother, His Royal Highness, Prince Edward, fourth son of our Most Gracious Sovereign Lord-Lord George, The Third, King of Great Britain, &c., &c., Grand Master of Masons in the said Province, and Invest our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample Powers, Privileges and Authority, as aforesaid, hereby authorizing and empowering our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother to grant warrants and Dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making of Free Masons in the said Province, and forming the same into Regular warranted Lodges according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all Ages and Nations throughout the world, and to convene a Grand Lodge when and as often as

the same may be deemed necessary or expedient within the said Province, And We Do by these presents further authorize, appoint and empower our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother to Rectify Irregularities and to hear, adjudge and determine all and singular matters of complaint, controversies or Disputes if any such should arise relative to the Craft, when and as often as the same may occur in any of our warranted Lodges or Masonic bodies, or between the Brethren thereof resident or being in the said Province of Lower Canada aforesaid, strictly requiring all and every our worthy Brethren in the said Province to be conformable to all the Orders and Decrees, which shall be made and to all things Done by our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother, in pursuance thereof, and to aid and assist our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother in the due execution thereof our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother duly conforming to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, and the said lodges paying all due respect to this Rt. Worshipful Grand Lodge, by whom these presents are granted, and conforming to the Laws and Regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication and correspondence therewith, And We Do by these presents further authorize and empower our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother to nominate, constitute and appoint his Deputy Grand Master in and over the said Province, who shall be invested with the same Powers, Privileges and Authority to act for our said Royal and Right Worshipful Brother, our said Provincial Grand Master aforesaid, in his absence or by his Direction or Desire, hereby ratifying and confirming whatsoever our said Royal and Rt. Worshipful Provincial Grand Master or his Deputy shall legally do in the due execution of their respective offices aforesaid. Given under our Hands and the Seal of the Grand Lodge in London, the day and year above written.

R. Leslie, G.S."

This warrant for Prince Edward, authorized on the 7th March, 1792 (pages 398, 400-2, Vol. III., Minutes of Athol Grand Lodge) was given to R.W. Bro. Jarvis, who sailed in May from England, and who on the 11th June, 1792, delivered it to H.R.H. Prince Edward. The warrant of R.W. Bro. Jarvis had not been engrossed when he sailed from England, but was sent to him at a later date. It was evidently authorized on the same day as that of H.R.H. Prince Edward, but, as will be seen it differed in many respects from that issued to the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec. For the purposes of comparison it is necessary, however, to repeat the essential clause of the warrant.

"It was this day in Grand Lodge, Resolved that a warrant be granted, appointing a Provincial Grand Master for the province of Upper Canada, who shall be invested with the full and ample powers, privileges and authority, by the constitutions of Masonry, annexed to and vested in the said office of Provincial Grand Master. In pursuance whereof, We do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint our trusty and well beloved Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, of Upper Canada aforesaid, Grand Master of Masonry in the said Province, and invest our said Right Worshipful Brother with full and ample powers, privileges and authority as aforesaid, hereby authorizing and empowering our said Right Worshipful Brother to grant dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making Freemasons to such brethren as shall be sufficiently qualified and duly recommended to receive the same in order that such Lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted Lodges, according to the most ancient custom of the Craft in all ages and nations throughout the world, in order to which the said dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the time of issuing the same respectively, and no longer."

It will be noted that while appointing Bro. Jarvis as "Grand Master of Masonry in the said Province" he was restricted regarding the issue of warrants. He had power "to grant dispensations," but the lodges so authorized were to be "formed into regular warranted lodges by us and our successors," meaning the Grand Lodge at London.

Both Prince Edward and Bro. Jarvis were Provincial Grand Masters, but the former was given the power to issue warrants, while the latter was limited to the granting of dispensations. The discussion as to the authority of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, in after years, led to much friction in Craft circles.

The Grand Lodge of England in order to place on official record and confirm their procedure with regard to the issue of the warrant to H.R.H. Prince Edward, at a meeting held on the 6th June, 1792, revoked the authority given to Bro. Alexander Wilson on the 7th March, 1792, consequent on the acceptance of the office of Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada by H.R.H. Prince Edward. The minutes read:

"At the Grand Lodge at the Crown & Anchor in the Strand.

"6th June, 1792.

"The R. W. James Agar, Esqr., Deputy Grand Master, &c. The Rt. W. Deputy informed the Grand Lodge that since the last meeting an application had been received from the warranted lodges at Quebec in Canada, stating that his Royal Highness, Prince Edward, had made himself known to our Rt. W. Brother Alexander Wilson, Esqr., as an ancient Mason, and had consented under his signature to become Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada, and requesting a warrant constituting His Royal Highness Grand Master with authority to hold a Grand Lodge and constitute Lodges, and that consequence of such application the authority granted to our Right W. Brother Alexr. Wilson, Esq., had been rendered of no effect and had not been made out or forwarded—and that a warrant had been granted to His Royal Highness Prince Edward, constituting and appointing His Royal Highness Grand Master for the Province of Lower Canada."

In a second letter, dated 12th July, 1792, the Grand Secretary writes to Bro. Wilson concerning the jewels and regalia for the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec and says:

"I hope they will please and that the Grand Warrant forwarded by our R. W. Brother Jarvis will answer every expectation and increase the prosperity of the Antient Craft in Canada."

This is confirmatory of the fact that R.W. Bro. Jarvis had been entrusted with the warrant for H.R.H. Prince Edward as the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada.

In the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) in December, of 1792, are statements affecting the Craft in Lower Canada in connection with the powers delegated to H.R.H. Prince Edward, which would lead one to believe that his original warrant did not contain the ample powers outlined in that reproduced in this chapter. The prerogatives and powers in the warrant quoted seem to be most complete. They embrace everything which could be granted to a Provincial Grand Master. In the autumn of 1792, however, H.R.H. desired "a further extension of the powers granted by

the Grand Lodge," and hence the letter to the Grand Lodge in December of that year.

"At the Grand Lodge, Crown and Anchor, Strand.

"London, 5th December, 1792.

"Present:

"The R. W. James Agar, Esq., Deputy Grand Master.

"Grand Lodge opened in due form. Read dispensation from the R. W. the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, His Royal Highness Prince Edward, Grand Master, praying a further extension of the powers granted by this Grand Lodge. Ordered that the same be entered upon the minutes and mentioned in the next circular. And also"

(Here the lower part of the page is blank in minutes).

There is no further note in the subsequent minutes with reference to Quebec.

It will be remembered that in the minutes of the Grand Lodge, dated 7th March, 1792, it is stated that Bro. Wilson was appointed "Substitute Grand Master" for Lower Canada, and that Bro. Jarvis was invested with a like appointment for "the said Province of Upper Canada." The definition of the term "Substitute" Grand Master" has already been explained. In the minutes the word "Substitute" is used; in the correspondence of the Grand Secretary the word "Deputy" is found.

A Provincial Grand Lodge in England derives its existence from a "patent," not from a warrant. This patent is granted by the Grand Master, and at the death, resignation or removal of the Provincial Grand Master it becomes extinct unless taken charge of by the Provincial Grand Registrar, who keeps it alive until the appointment of another Grand Master. Its authority is limited to minor matters such as the making of regulations and the hearing of disputes, but no extreme penalties can be inflicted without the consent of the Grand Lodge. As Oliver says, "a Provincial Grand Lodge has a shadow of power, but very little substance. It may talk, but it cannot act."

When this minute was read and examined a few years ago it caused an unusual amount of discussion among those in Canada who were interested in Craft history. No one seemed able to give an opinion as to what "a further extension of the powers granted by Grand Lodge" meant. Time, however, brings everything to him who waits, and in this year of grace we find the exact interpretation. Among the MSS. of Canada in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England a letter from Bro. Alexander Wilson, of Quebec, to the Grand Secretary of the Ancients, dated 5th Nov., 1792, has been found. After thanking the Grand Lodge for the honor they intended conferring on him, as Deputy Grand Master, Bro. Wilson writes:

"I am convinced the Grand Lodge should not have confined His Royal Highnesses Masonical Jurisdiction to the Lower Province, as the political division of the country could have no influence on Masonic arrangements. We have already had applications from the upper province for warrants, People of all descriptions wishing to have their authority from the Prince; as they very justly observe it carries with it weight & gives dignity and consequence to the whole craft.

"I have taken the liberty of mentioning this circumstance to His Royal Highness, who has been graciously pleased to observe that he will most readily accept of any further authority the Grand Lodge of England may think proper to invest him with, provided it would promote the general good of Masonry.

"I, therefore, in the strongest manner wish to recommend this to the consideration of the Grand Lodge and humbly presume they might appoint His Royal Highness Grand Master of Masons in Canada, and that they might appoint a deputy for each of the Provinces, which would exactly correspond with the government of the Country; the two Provinces having one Governor General & two Lieut. Governors. Should I have presumed too much in offering this hint, I hope the Grand Lodge will attribute it to its proper cause, my zeal for the general good of the Craft."

The letter of R.W. Bro. Wilson had been written with a due regard to the exigencies of the situation. The authority granted to R.W. Bro. Jarvis had not at that time been made generally known to the Craft in Upper Canada, and the fact that the Prince was a Mason, and had been spoken of as Grand Master of both provinces was known to many in the few lodges of the west. Moreover there is no doubt that the high rank of the royal brother stimulated those who proposed organizing lodges to seek a warrant at his hands. Bro. Wilson expressed the view of the Masons of the west in that they would have gladly hailed the appointment of the Prince as Grand Master of both provinces.

In the archives of the Grand Lodge of England is the MS. copy of a letter sent from England to Quebec by the Grand Secretary of England. It was written after the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at London in December, 1792, or January, 1793. It is an important epistle because it clears away the doubts which have for years been expressed regarding the actual meaning of the authority granted to both Prince Edward and R.W. Bro. Jarvis. It reads:

"R.W. Sir & Brother:

"Be pleased to inform the Brothers of the R.W. Grand Lodge at Quebec, that previous to the application for a warrant to appoint His Royal Highness, Prince Edward, Grand Master, and over all Canada, to facilitate the establishment of new lodges and speedily to rectify and determine all Masonic differences and disputes, if any such should arise, it was Resolved in Grand Lodge to appoint William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial G. M. of Upper Canada, to Grant dispensations for holding of Lodges and for making of Free Masons, in order that such brethren might in due time be by us and our successors (the Grand Lodge of England) formed into regular warranted Lodges, such Dispensations were not to continue in force for a longer time than twelve months—reference to the warrant and authority granted by us to Bro. Jarvis.

"That upon receipt of your last mentioned application it became expedient to grant His Royal Highness a much more extensive warrant and authority, which his Royal Highness has been graciously pleased to accept of and the warrant to Brother Jarvis, as before mentioned, was before granted to and taken by him from hence, limited in the manner before mentioned, but from whom we have not as yet had any return. That upon the receipt of your dispatches since and particularly D.G.M. Wilson's Letter of the 5th Novr., 1792, which was presented to his Grace, the Duke of Atholl, our R.W. Grand Master in London, it became a matter of much concern and particularly to his Grace that the Warrant for his Royal Highness, Prince Edward

was not extended generally to the province of Canada, being our sincere wish to confer every honor in our power on so Noble and worthy a Grand Master, His Royal Highness and the R.W. Grand Lodge of Quebec; we intend to grant every aid and assistance to our R.W. Br. Jarvis, together with warrants if necessary for Upper Canada, and finally to conclude and settle what will be most conducive to the extension and unity of the Great family of Masons in those very extended provinces. This will at all times meet our confidence and support, and it is with pleasure we reflect that Masonry flourishes so well in Canada under the auspices of so worthy and noble a G.M., & that the zeal and attachment to the Ancient Craft so conspicuously manifested by his Royal Highness cannot fail to impress the Masonic world in every quarter of the globe with the strongest sentiments of gratitude and esteem. We are, with sentiments of regard,

“Your very sincere brothers in Masonry.”

The letter, it will be observed, alludes to the appointment of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and recites his powers under his warrant, including the time limit of the dispensations issued by him. “It then,” the Grand Secretary writes, “became expedient to grant His Royal Highness a much more extended warrant and authority,” which “His Royal Highness has been graciously pleased to accept of,” but as R.W. Bro. Jarvis had possession of his warrant, although he had not made any return, his territory could not be interfered with. It does not appear by the minutes of the Grand Lodge that any further authority was granted, although when R.W. Bro. Wilson’s letter was read by the Duke of Athol “it became a matter of much concern” to him that the warrant of Prince Edward “was not extended generally to the Province of Canada.” This clearly settles the point as to the further extension of the powers of Prince Edward.

The clause in the letter which refers to Upper Canada plainly indicates that while the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was limited, the Grand Lodge of England intended that his powers should be ample, as shown by the statement: “We intend to grant every aid and assistance to our R.W. Bro. Jarvis, together with warrants if necessary for Upper Canada.” This may possibly have meant that the intention was to give him power to issue warrants as in the case of Prince Edward.

One can readily appreciate the views of the brethren of Upper Canada, who up to 1818 had grave doubts as to the powers allotted R.W. Bro. William Jarvis as the head of the Craft in the province. To-day with all the correspondence before us it must be confessed that it is somewhat difficult—yea, well nigh impossible—to arrive at a perfectly satisfactory conclusion. The Craft at Quebec had suggested a governing head for both provinces. The Grand Lodge had appointed Substitute or Deputy Grand Masters for the two jurisdictions, had revoked the authority relegated to Bro. Wilson for Lower Canada and allowed that for Upper Canada to remain, at the same time issuing a warrant to H.R.H. Prince Edward as “Provincial Grand Master” of Lower Canada. In the latter warrant ample powers were given for the issuance of dispensations and warrants, without confirmation by the Grand Lodge at London, while in the warrant of R.W. Bro. Jarvis the power was limited to the “granting of dispensations” for the holding of lodges, “in order

that such lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges," and that "the said dispensations shall continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months from the time of issuing the same respectively, and no longer."

Had there been no territorial change we can readily understand that the warrant of the "Substitute" Grand Master for Upper Canada would not have contained as extensive powers as those delegated to the "Provincial Grand Master of Upper and Lower Canada," but the political changes had taken place and the Craft jurisdiction had also to be altered. Bro. Jarvis also had already been appointed. There was, therefore, only Lower Canada to give to the Prince. The question as to what powers were given Bro. Jarvis will always be a debatable one. His warrant must have been changed, for it has within it the term "Provincial Grand Master," which would not be found in the warrant of a Substitute Grand Master. But while that term is used his powers did not permit him to do more than "to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges" in order that "such lodges" might be "formed into regular warranted lodges."

The original intention of the Grand Lodge of England was that R.W. Bros. Wilson and Jarvis should have the restricted powers of subordinate officers. But after the appointments had been made, the territorial question came to the front. The English authorities rightly judged that it would not do to place Upper and Lower Canada under one governing head, and, therefore, resolved "to alter that Determination" and to separate and make two jurisdictions where originally they only intended to have one.

The warrant for R.W. Bro. Wilson, as we see by the minutes of the Grand Lodge on 6th June, 1792, "had not been made out or forwarded" to Canada, but that of Bro. Jarvis had been delivered to him. We know that on the 28th March, Bro. Jarvis was fully cognizant of his appointment, for in a letter of that date to his brother he alludes to the fact that the Grand Lodge of England had appointed Prince Edward "Grand Master of Ancient Masons in Lower Canada," and "William Jarvis, Grand Master of Ancient Masons" in Upper Canada.

It is difficult to reconcile the statement in the minutes of the Grand Lodge in December, of 1792, to the effect that "a further extension of powers granted" is asked by the lodges in Lower Canada for H.R.H. Prince Edward. As Provincial Grand Master he apparently possessed an almost unlimited prerogative. Nevertheless, the minutes of Grand Lodge state that the request made for "further powers" was ordered "to be entered on the minutes." What action was taken cannot be given owing to the imperfect state of the English records.

It will stand explanation, even after the lapse of a century, why these two warrants differed in text. The impression prevails that the announcement made by Bro. Wilson, of Quebec, to the Grand Lodge of England, regarding the willingness of Prince Edward to accept the position of Grand Master materially changed the opinion of the authorities in England. Had they been free to act they certainly would have appointed Prince Edward Provincial Grand Master of

Canada, with all the powers detailed in his warrant for Lower Canada, and would probably have appointed Bro. Wilson Deputy for Lower Canada and Bro. Jarvis Deputy for Upper Canada. But the action of the Grand Lodge on the 7th March, 1792, prevented any such course, and consequently the jurisdictions were entirely separate.

It is not improbable that the Grand Lodge at London felt that the Prince, as a more distinguished brother, both by his royal birth and Masonic work, having held the position not only of Provincial Grand Master at Gibraltar, but that also of honorary Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns), was considered worthy of the highest honor and consequently the most ample privilege and authority, as Provincial Grand Master, and that, while R.W. Bro. Jarvis was in every regard worthy as a man and Mason, one held in the highest esteem by all who knew him, his Masonic experience was not as great, and, therefore, his powers were limited. Both brethren were, however, Provincial Grand Masters, and, to all intents and purposes, their work was the same.

At this writing it matters not as to the text of the warrant of R.W. Bro. Jarvis. If he had not the power he assumed it. If he had been energetic and progressive in the work of the Craft there is no doubt that he could have obtained from the Grand Lodge of England as great an extent of authority as that included in the warrant of Prince Edward issued on the 7th March, 1792. Whatsoever the intention of the Grand Lodge of England may have been the fact remains that the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis had not the scope of that issued to H.R.H. Prince Edward. This defect contributed mainly to the dissatisfaction and unrest which prevailed in Craft circles in Upper Canada from 1797 until 1822.

The work of H.R.H. Prince Edward, brief as it was in Lower Canada, strengthened the Craft in that province. He left Quebec in 1794, and in July was at Halifax, where he remained for seven years. He continued to hold the office of Provincial Grand Master for that length of time, the work being done by the Deputy Grand Master. On the resignation of the Duke of Athol, as Grand Master of the Ancients, he was elected Grand Master, and was installed as such on the 1st December, 1813. At the ratification of the union of the rival Grand Lodges of England on the 27th December of that year, he nominated his younger brother, the Duke of Sussex, as the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England.

The records from 1792 until 1817 are not by any means in a perfect condition. Of the Provincial Grand Lodge there are but few and almost all the information obtained of its work is gleaned from the papers, minute books and other documents in the possession of private lodges of the Jarvis regime, which are to-day working under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

It is certain that R. W. Bro. Jarvis did not assert his authority under his Masonic warrant within the first year of his arrival, although the records of Niagara, which were burned thirty years ago, showed that he was present at the celebration of St. John's day, 27th December, 1792, in the Freemasons' Hall at Niagara, and was received and honored as the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

From 1782 "St. John's Lodge of Friendship" had been at work

in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, and "Lodge No. 19," Niagara, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, was also an active organization. The spirit of Masonry in and about Niagara had been materially enlivened by the work of the lodge, No. 156, in the 8th Regt. of Foot, which had faithfully worked in the fort on the east side of the Niagara river, now in American territory. R. W. Bro. Jarvis found congenial spirits in Lt.-Col. John Butler and the Hon. Robert Hamilton, both Masons, and the fact that both these brethren held office in the Provincial Grand Lodge is evidence that the aim of Bro. Jarvis was to have the best men in the community to aid him.

As will be seen by the tabulated list there were no less than eight different warrants erected in that part of the old province of Quebec, which afterwards became Upper Canada. Two of these lodges were at Detroit, warranted by the Moderns of England, and of one at that place there is no record beyond its name and number. One lodge, also a "Modern," was at York (Toronto), the "Rawdon," or "The Lodge Between the Three Lakes." Another had been warranted at Cataragui (Kingston), and one in what was then the far west, at Michilimackinac (Mackinaw), both warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, while a lodge of American origin—"The Oswegatchie"—was in operation at Elizabethtown (Brockville). A lodge, "Union," warranted by the Moderns of England, was also at Cornwall, while at Niagara, including the military lodge in the 8th Regiment, there were "St. John's, No. 2, of Friendship," the original warrant of which cannot be traced, and "St. John's, No. 19," warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec.

From the date of the advent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master of the Athol Grand Lodge we have an imperfect account of Craft work down to 1817. From that date the records have been fairly preserved.

In an old record of the government Land Board, held at Niagara, it is shown that the authorities, many of whom were Masons, recognized the fraternity by providing for it a meeting-place. The MS. states:

"Land Board, held at Niagara, 24th June, 1791. Present,

"Colonel Gordon, Commanding Upper Posts,

"Lt.-Col. Butler,

"Peter Ten Broeck,

"Robert Hamilton,

"Benjamin Pawling, Esquires.

"John Burch,

"John Warren,

"John McNabb,

"Lt. Brugers, R. Engineers.

"The Board, after re-considering the plans for a county town in this district, relinquish the first proposed by the Surveyor-General and adopt the second as the most eligible, the first having been curtailed by the reservations for Government to a front of only eight hundred yards. They accordingly direct the surveyor to run the outlines of the said town to the west of Navy Hall, adjoining the reservation, and they direct that such persons as may be inclined to build on town lots shall pay to the present possessors two pounds ten shillings, N.Y. currency, for each improved acre, and the present occupants are permitted to retain the lot on which their houses may face.

"The Board authorize a public house to be built on the corner lot at the east end of the town, adjoining the river, and a Masons' Lodge the next to it.
"Adjourned to the 2nd Monday in July."

Why the authorities conceived the idea of locating a Masonic altar and a place of refreshment so close to one another we are unable to decide, but without prejudice to those worthy pioneers we may assume that the scheme originated in a desire to meet the convenience of the brethren and shorten the intervals between refreshments, the length of which at a later period, as many will remember, was made a subject of complaint by the Governor of North Carolina to his friend, the Governor of South Carolina.

Col. Gordon was the officer in command of "the upper Posts," referring to Niagara and the frontier posts to the west.

Lt.-Col. John Butler was the commander of Butler's Rangers, His Majesty's Commissioner for Indian affairs, and also the Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Benjamin Pawling was a native of Philadelphia; a farmer prior to the revolution, served seven years in Butler's Rangers, rising to the rank of captain-lieutenant. After the war he settled near Niagara.

Peter Ten Broeck was a resident of Niagara.

Robert Hamilton was the Hon. Robert Hamilton, a member of the Executive Council under Lt.-Governor Simcoe, and the Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

John Burch was a Provincial Land Surveyor, a member of lodge No. 2, and at a later period the Provincial Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

John Warren was a resident of Niagara. Henry Warren, of the same place, was a relative.

John McNab was a government clerk and father of Sir Allan Napier MacNab, afterwards Provincial Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada. The entry in the baptismal register of St. Mark's church reads that on 24th June, 1799, "Baptism, Allan Napier McNabb, from York." The name was in after years spelled "MacNab" by Sir Allan.

Lieut. Brugers was an officer of the Engineers.

The "Masons' Lodge" was apparently intended not only for Masonic purposes, but also for public use, when not occupied by the Craft, for we find in The Upper Canada Gazette, or American Oracle of Thursday, July 4, 1793, the following paragraph:

"On Saturday last the Agricultural Society of this Province dined together at Freemasons' Hall. Several gentlemen were invited, which with the members of this laudable institution assembled, formed a very numerous party. The utmost cheerfulness and conviviality prevailed on this occasion."

This was the first hall or lodge-room built specially for Masonic purposes in Upper Canada—that at Bath, in 1824, being the second. The hall at Niagara was an historic meeting-place. It was a two-story building, and while the meetings of the Craft were held in the upper portion the lower part was devoted to the public. The meetings of the Agricultural Society were held here as also were the conferences between Lt.-Governor Simcoe and the Mohawks and other Indian tribes. The lower room was the place for public

dinners and social gatherings. On the festivals of St. John the Masons met the wives and daughters of the Craft in the lower hall.

The exact location of this building was at the extreme north-west end or angle of King street and the River Niagara, close to the river beach. Mrs. Simcoe in her diary refers to it as follows :

29th July, 1792. "There is no church here, but a room has been built for a Mason's lodge where Divine Service is performed on Sunday."

Mrs. Simcoe also refers to The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle, from which an extract is given above, thus:

17th April, 1793. "A newspaper is published here, called the Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle." As yet it is filled with Proclamations and advertisements. The only printer to be met with was a Frenchman and he cannot write good English."

In the Report on Canadian Archives for 1891 (page 48, State Papers, L.C.) it is stated that a council of the Indians of the western confederacy was held by Lt.-Governor Simcoe "at Freemasons' Hall, Niagara."

Many of the members of the Land Board were Freemasons and the proposal of the Craft to pay a rental for a building, to be known as the Freemasons' Hall, was no doubt an incentive to the Military Board to accede to the request.

When R.W. Bro. Jarvis assumed the regalia of Provincial Grand Master, he did not possess a profound knowledge of the duties he was called upon to perform. His personal knowledge of Craft work in its executive sense was limited, and, therefore, he had to rely on others to guide him as he walked in the furrow of the Masonic field of labor and planted the seed, which for a hundred years has been so productive.

The provincial warrant was not engrossed and ready for R.W. Bro. Jarvis when he sailed from Gravesend on the "Henniker," so that it was sent to Canada a few weeks later by the hands of Brother Christopher Danby, a member of lodge No. 4, London. He had met the Provincial Grand Master in England.

Bro. Christopher Danby had emigrated to Canada after June of 1792. Bro. Danby was clever, well-read and expert in the Craft jurisprudence of the day. He could draft a letter, frame a dispensation, indite a warrant, talk on Masonic subjects or organize a lodge as if it were the work of every day life. He was popular with the Craft, but desired rank and authority, and up to middle life hesitated at no effort or labor to make the Craft work a success. Bro. Jarvis looked to him for guidance and Bro. Danby held the lines. The Provincial Grand Master had his hands fully occupied with the affairs of the province, and, therefore, his counsellor, friend and brother drove the Craft as he willed, in a manner which led to serious trouble during the term of office of the first Provincial Grand Master.

Whatever doubts there may have been in the minds of some as to the powers under the Jarvis warrant, there were none in the opinion of W. Bro. Danby. The warrant, as its text indicates, did not confer the full authority which was afterwards exercised under it. The warrant read that R.W. Bro. Jarvis was empowere-

"to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges and making of Freemasons in order that such lodges and Freemasons may be by us and our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges."

The entire warrant differs in form from that issued, for example, to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia in 1757, signed by Bro. Laurence Dermott, the Grand Secretary. In that warrant we read that the Provincial Grand Master was empowered "to grant Dispensations, Warrants and Constitutions for the forming and holding of Regular Lodges." There is nothing in the Nova Scotia warrant to indicate that the issue of dispensations or warrants should be reported to England, only that the brethren to whom the warrant was granted should "always pay due respect to" the Grand Lodge at London.

The first notice we have of a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge is in July of 1795 when the following summons was sent to all the lodges working up to that date. The copy given is extracted from the minutes of lodge No. 6, Kingston. It reads:

"To the Worshipful Master and good Brethren of Lodge, No. 6. It is the will and pleasure of the R.W.P.G. Master, William Jervis, Esq., that I inform you that Wednesday, the 26th day of August next, at Newark, is the time and place appointed on which the representatives of the several lodges in the Province are to assemble and form a Committee for the purpose of electing the officers to compose the Provincial Grand Lodge, at which time and place you are desired to attend.

"Fail not. By order of the R.W.

"Grand Master.

"July Anno Domino, 1795, Anno Sap, 5795.

"(Signed) D. Phelps, G. Sec, pro tem."

"N.B. Should it be inconvenient, on account of your distance, or otherwise, for your Wardens to attend the foregoing, the attendance of the Worshipful Master only, with a written instrument empowering him to act as fully and as amply in behalf of the Lodge as if the Wardens were present, will be dispensed with, and he will bring with him the jewel of the officer whom he may represent. It will be expedient that you make a return at the within mentioned time of the members of your lodge, when they were respectively raised, when made members, &c."

"(Signed D. Phelps, G.S., pro tem)."

The following document contains the earliest official return of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. It shows that the Grand Lodge was duly formed at Newark in August, 1795, by five Craft lodges, and gives the Grand officers for 1795-6-7. It also contains new names in connection with the Grand Lodge, for we find that R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps was Grand Secretary only in 1795, and that he was succeeded in 1796 by R. W. Bro. Richard Cockrel, who retained office from June, 1796, until June, 1798.

The return is valuable, because it notes the location of twelve lodges formed prior to June, 1797. It will be observed that "No. 2" was "held at Queenston in the Home District," and not at Newark or Niagara, although at a later date this lodge did meet at Niagara. "No. 10" is returned as being "held in the Township of Ancaster in the Home District," and not warranted to meet in the Township of Barton. The townships of Ancaster and Barton lay adjacent to each other in the County of Wentworth. It is possible that the original intention was to locate lodge No. 10 in the former, and that later the

brethren preferred to meet in the latter. In the sparsely populated condition of the country at that date the territory might be considered the same. The return also gives "No. 5, held at New Johnson in the Eastern District," and "No. 11," the lodge at the Mohawk village, as being "held at the Mohawk Castle."

"Castle" and "village," however, are synonymous. Iroquois towns were originally fortified, and by the early writers called "castles," subsequently the term "castle" was applied to the Indian reserves.

"RETURN OF THE GRAND LODGE OF THE PROVINCE OF
UPPER CANADA.

"Newark, Home District, Aug. 26th, 1795.

"Pursuant to Summonses to five Lodges constituted under the sanction of the Warrant of the Grand Lodge of England to the Rt. W. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, the Master and Wardens of the said five Lodges, and Past Masters attended in Committee, agreeable to the Constitution, and the following Brethren were elected and installed officers of the Grand Lodge, viz.:

"R. W. John Butler, Esqr., Lieut. Colonel in His Majesty's Service, Agent of Indian Affairs in Upper Canada, and Lieutenant of the County of Lincoln, S. G. W.; R. W. Wm. McKay, Esqr., Superintendent of Inland Navigation, &c., &c., J. G. W.; R. W. Davenport Phelps, Esqr., G. Secy; R. W. Christopher Danby, G. Treasurer."

"June 24th, 1796.

"The following Brethren were this day installed Officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing year:

"The Honorable Robert Hamilton, Esqr., D. P. G. M.; R. W. Francis Crooks, S. G. W.; R. W. Samuel Gardner, J. G. W.; R. W. Richard Cockrel, G. Secy.; R. W. John McKay, G. Treasurer"

"Niagara, June 24th, 1797.

"The following Brethren were this day installed Officers of the Grand Lodge for the year ensuing:

"R. W. Robert Kerr, Esqr., Surgeon to the Indian Department in the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., D. P. G. M.; R. W. Christopher Danby, S. G. W.; R. W. Raffe Clinch, Esqr., J. G. W.; R. W. Richard Cockrel, G. Secy; R. W. Alexander Stewart, Esqr., G. Treasurer. Wm. B. Peters, G. Secy. pro tem."

"List of Lodges under the Sanction of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, with their places of meeting: Grand Masters' Lodge—Newark—Home District No. 2, and held at Queenston, in the Home District; No. 3, 1st American Regiment of Q. Rangers at York; No. 4, held in the Town of Newark; No. 5, held at New Johnston in the Eastern District; No. 6, held in the town of Kingston, Midland District; No. 7, held in the Bay of Quinte, Midland District; No. 8, held in the Town of York, Home District; No. 9, held at Fort Erie, in the Home District; No. 10, held in the Township of Ancaster, Home District; No. 11, held at the Mohawk Castle, Home District; No. 12, held in the Township of Stamford, Home District"

The first officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, therefore, were:

R.W. Bro. William Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Robert Hamilton, Provincial Deputy Grand Master.

Bro. John Butler, Senior Grand Warden.

Bro. William Mackay, Junior Grand Warden.

Bro. Davenport Phelps, Grand Secretary.

Bro. Christopher Danby, Grand Treasurer

Bro. Robert Addison, Grand Chaplain.

The next reference is to a quarterly meeting of that body held in 1798. Evidence from the minutes of lodge No. 6 at Kingston, shows that dispensations were issued to the early lodges by R.W. Bro. Jarvis. The minutes of the 2nd June, 1796, record that

"Bro. McKay brought from Newark our warrant from the Grand Lodge, which was received in open lodge, and our dispensation delivered to Bro. McKay to return to the Grand Lodge."

The first meeting of No. 6 was held on the 7th August, 1794, so that it worked under dispensation for nearly two years before receiving its warrant. The date of the warrants in the case of these lodges is not a guide to either the age or numerical order of the lodge. Lodge No. 1, or the Provincial Grand Master's lodge, a lodge similar to that in Dublin known as "The Grand Master's Lodge," was not warranted until the 6th April, 1796. This lodge ranked next in succession to the Provincial Grand Lodge, for in the celebration of St. John's day, 1798, at Niagara, we find that the procession consisted of "The Grand Lodge, The Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12." While lodge No. 2 was warranted to meet in the township of Newark, alias Queens-ton, on the 20th Nov., 1795, it was the direct successor of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," of the township of Newark, and also of lodge No. 19, a lodge warranted in 1787 by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec.

It may be asked why the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada issued warrants in the west after the appointment of R.W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. This, however, can only apply to Zion lodge at Detroit, and can be accounted for by the fact that the charter members of that lodge were military men, to whom, as they possessed a personal knowledge and acquaintance with the Masonic authorities at Quebec, it seemed natural to become connected with the mother Grand Lodge of the old province of Quebec rather than with the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

Moreover, Michigan was really beyond the purview of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, for although the British did not evacuate that territory until 1796 Detroit came under the control of the United States in 1787, and the scope of the Provincial warrant was never intended to cross the Detroit river. It is also possible that the neglect of R.W. Bro. Jarvis to exercise his authority, and in due and proper form commence the work of a Provincial Grand Master, may have led the Detroit brethren in 1794 to apply to Quebec for a Craft warrant.

Again, it may be claimed that "The Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5," which met in the Johnstown district of Upper Canada, a couple of miles east of Prescott, is an example of a further extension of the powers of H.R.H. Prince Edward. But this is not the case. Lodge No. 5 was originally formed, warranted and held in the city of Quebec on the 30th Oct., 1792, almost before R.W. Bro. Jarvis was settled in a permanent home at Niagara. It is true that the petitioners preferred a warrant from H.R.H. Prince Edward to that of R.W. Bro. Jarvis, simply because they thought it would give them an influence and standing which they could not attain as

readily under the warrant of a gentleman who, although of the army, was yet considered a civilian.

But withal the Grand Lodge at Quebec under Prince Edward neither infringed on the territory of R.W. Bro. Jarvis nor purposed doing so. This is clear from the conditions of the warrant of No. 5 which was granted to petitioners, who were about "to settle in the Upper Province," and when they had done so they were "ordered to put themselves under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, while they are inside there."

Nothing could be clearer. It simply proves that the extension of power suggested by Bro. Wilson, of Quebec, and applied for, was never given by the Grand Lodge of England.

Another lodge in the west—"No. 19, Niagara"—warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec has been cited as a similar case to No. 5, but the answer to that is that No. 19 was warranted in Oct., 1787, by the Provincial Grand Lodge (Moderns) at Quebec, nearly four years prior to the imperial Act of 1791, which divided the province of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada. All these lodges are dealt with in the history of each in this period of the work. What more particularly occupies our attention just now is the actual history of the Provincial Grand Lodge in its varied phases of existence. The references to these lodges briefly anticipate their individual histories, but this plan will commend itself to the reader, as thereby he may group under one lens all the lodges warranted by R.W. Bro. Jarvis. The references apply only to the date of origin and number of each lodge.

Of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara we have some few records of proceedings. The minutes of lodges Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 are missing. It is difficult to give the names of the officers and members of many of the lodges. Some of the secretaries of the lodges at Kingston, York (Toronto), Hamilton, Grimsby, and Stamford kept a list of visitors, and by that means in a few cases a partial record of the members has been secured.

The first lodge record is that of lodge No. 6, which states that at "Kingston, U.C., 7th August, 1794," the Grand Lodge "opened and proceeded to constitute Lodge No. 6." As this was the sixth lodge on the register there seems to be no reasonable doubt that the five earlier lodges were warranted during the last quarter of 1793 or early in 1794.

Although there is no proof whatever of the work of the early lodges, as long as the memory of man runneth, it has been claimed that lodge No. 3 of "Ancient York Masons" in the "Queen's Rangers," met in Butler's Barracks, on the west side of the Niagara river at Newark. If this be the case the warrant must have been issued in 1793, for the Rangers left Niagara in August and September of that year for York.

Between 1793 and 1804 R.W. Bro. Jarvis warranted about twenty lodges, and up to 1817 he had increased the number by six, making the total number on his register twenty-six.

In order to keep the erection of the different lodge warrants clear of the direct history of the Provincial Grand Lodge, with its many vicissitudes, it will be well to deal under one head with all the warrants issued.

The warrant for a Provincial Grand Lodge for Upper Canada at Niagara was issued on the 7th March, 1792, as No. 274 on the register of the third or Athol Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) with the appointment of William Jarvis as the Provincial Grand Master.

"The Grand Master's Lodge" was warranted at Niagara on the 6th April, 1796. This lodge had no number, although it was commonly known as No. 1.

The lodge No. 2, or "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," is believed to have been warranted by some colonial Masonic authority prior to 1780. There is a MS. petition of that date. It is claimed that No. 2 of 1780 absorbed No. 19 of 1787, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec, and that afterwards it merged into the No. 2 of the Jarvis register on the 20th November, 1795. In 1787 St. John's lodge No. 19, Niagara, was warranted by Quebec, the warrant being dated 1787 as No. 521 on the English register, and in 1792 as No. 430.

In the letter of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, dated 10th March, 1798, which was found in London in 1898, he states: "Twelve lodges have been constituted under my sanction, three of which were formerly under a modern sanction, and composed of a great number of members. Lodge No. 19, held at Niagara, in particular, consisted of nearly 100, and which has now branched out into several regular lodges." From the foregoing it appears that the membership of No. 19 merged into the other existing lodges under the Ancients in Niagara.

The lodge No. 3 of "Ancient York Masons," in the Queen's Rangers, is said to have been warranted in 1793 and to have met in Butler's Barracks at Newark.

The lodge No. 4, known as "The Lodge of Philanthropy," was warranted in 1794 at Niagara.

The lodge No. 5 was warranted in 1794 at Fort Erie, and was known as "Fort Erie No. 5." It is supposed to have amalgamated with No. 9, Bertie. There was also a lodge No. 5 in the Johnstown district at Edwardsburgh, but this was warranted in 1792 by the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada. The Edwardsburgh lodge subsequently came under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The lodge No. 6 was warranted in May, 1796, at Kingston. It had worked under a dispensation from August, 1794, and received its warrant on the 2nd June, 1796.

The lodge No. 7 was warranted in 1797 at Fredericksburg in the county of Lennox.

The lodge No. 8, known as "Harmony lodge," was warranted in 1797 at York, but in 1811 it dissolved and a new warrant was issued to "Toronto" lodge No. 8.

The lodge No. 9 was warranted in 1797 at the township of Bertie in the county of Welland. The lodge "Fort Erie No. 5" is supposed to have amalgamated with this lodge at the time of its formation.

The lodge No. 10 was warranted on 20th Nov., 1795, in either the township of Barton or Ancaster, in the county of Wentworth. Its first meeting was held on the 6th of January, 1796.

The lodge No. 11 was warranted in 1796 at the Mohawk village in the township of Brantford, county of Wentworth.

The lodge No. 12 was warranted in 1798 to meet in that part of the township of Stanford, now Drummondville or South Niagara Falls, in the county of Welland.

The lodge No. 13 was warranted on 11th June, 1804, in the township of Elizabethtown, county of Leeds. This lodge was originally No. 7 of the Grand Lodge of New York, and in 1799 became lodge No. 13 on the Grand register of Montreal. On 11th Feb., 1804, it exchanged its warrant for one from R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

The lodge No. 14 was warranted in 1799 in the township of Southwold, in the county of Middlesex.

The lodge No. 15 was warranted in 1799 in the township of Grimsby, in the county of Lincoln.

The lodge No. 16 was warranted in 1800 in York, as the successor of "Rawdon" lodge, York, No. 498, E.R., and No. 13 on the Grand register of Montreal, to meet in the town of York.

The lodge No. 17 was warranted on the 10th March, 1801, in the township of Thurlow, county of Hastings.

The lodge No. 18 was warranted in 1801 to meet at Amherstburgh, in the township of Malden, county of Essex.

The lodge No. 19 was warranted on the 4th Oct., 1801, in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland.

The lodge No. 20 was warranted on 11th Dec., 1804, at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont.

The lodge No. 21 was warranted 3rd Sept., 1810, at Mille Roches, in the township of Cornwall, county of Stormont.

The lodge No. 22 was warranted 3rd Sept., 1810, in the township of Charlottesburgh, county of Glengarry.

The lodge No. 23 was warranted on 3rd Sept., 1810, in the township of Osnabruck, county of Stormont.

The lodge No. 24 was warranted on 3rd Sept., 1810, in the township of Edwardsburgh, county of Grenville.

The lodge No. 25 was warranted in 1812, in Richmond, county of Lennox.

The lodge No. 26 was warranted in 1815 in the township of Augusta, county of Grenville.

The lodge No. 25, "Rideau" lodge, was warranted in 1814, in the township of Marlborough, in the county of Carleton. It was not given a number until the time of the Kingston Convention, when it received the number "25" of the lodges on the register of that organization. It of course had no connection with the lodge at Richmond.

While thus disposing of the dates of organization and location of warrants it may not be amiss to note that the first fifteen lodges were warranted between 1792 and 1800, while the remainder were warranted between 1800 and 1815.

The irregularity of proceeding on the part of R.W. Bro. Jarvis in exceeding the powers granted him by the Athol authority was certainly embarrassing to those who were active in the work, and the dissension thus caused materially retarded the progress of the Craft in Upper Canada. Not only was the cause weighted down

with friction, but a feeling of doubt and disquietude was created, which led to a distrust of the governing body in England.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as the Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, resided at Newark, but in 1797 he removed to York (Toronto), and from that time down to 1804 he does not seem to have given much attention to the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge other than affixing his signature to the various dispensations and warrants issued by that body. The Niagara brethren were deeply interested in the work. When Jarvis removed to York he carried with him the parchment warrant from the Athol Grand Lodge. The absence of this document, however, did not prevent the brethren of Niagara, who were members of the Grand Lodge, from meeting and transacting business of which R. W. Bro. Jarvis was duly and regularly notified. The latter, although he retained the warrant at York, signed all dispensations and documents forwarded to him by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara.

The following letter, written by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in March, 1798, is the first of its kind directed to the Masonic authorities at London. The body of the letter is in the handwriting of some official, perhaps the Grand Secretary, the signature being that of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Its contents are of some import. The announcement that there were three lodges with warrants under the original Grand Lodge of England, working prior to the advent of Bro. Jarvis, is noteworthy. No. 19, warranted by the Grand Lodge at Quebec and working at Niagara, was always known as a lodge of the Moderns, and No. 7 on the Bay of Quinte. The new Oswegatchie lodge, warranted prior to 1792, was also of the same stock. The third lodge, to which Bro. Jarvis referred, may have been "No. 5 at New Johnson," but of this there is no reliable evidence.

The endorsements on the letter are quite numerous. It had in the first place been sent to Quebec, to the care of Bro. Lindsay, Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Quebec, who endorsed it thus :

"Rec. Sunday. Recd. at Que., the April, & forwarded the 1st June, 1798, by yr. very Hble. Sert. W. Lindsay."

and also

"p The Lively, Cap. Preston, 2 Dec."

The ship "Lively" carried the letter, and the date probably indicates its delivery in London. R. W. Bro. Jarvis wrote:—

Niagara, March 10th, 1798.

R. W. Sir & Brother,

It is with singular satisfaction that I am enabled to inform you of the flourishing State of the Ancient Royal York Craft in this Province under my immediate care, and also that the influence of Masonry under the Modern Sanction is now totally done away and extinguished; on my arrival in the Province I found the Masons to be numerous, tho on examination they were found to be ancient by their working, yet their warrants were from modern authority. Twelve Lodges have been constituted under my Sanction, three of which were formerly under a Modern Sanction, and composed of a great number of Members, Lodge No. 19, and held at Niagara, in particular, consisted of nearly 100, and which has now branched out into several regular Lodges: from the Harmony and good understanding which prevails among the Fraternity in

general, much good may be expected to result for the Benefit of the Craft, and particularly to its advancement in this Western Quarter of the Globe.

I have the honor to be, R. W. Sir & Brother,

Your most Obedt. Hble. Servant,

Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M. of Upper Canada.

James Agar, Esqr.

The acting Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara on the same date forwarded a general report of the condition of Masonry in the province to the authorities at London. Bro. W. B. Peters was a relation of Bro. Jarvis. His letter contained the returns, such as they were, of the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge from August, 1795, until June, 1797, as well as a list of the lodges and places of meeting. The letter reads:

Niagara, March 10th, 1798

Rt. W. Sir & Brother,

I am directed by the Rt. Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada to inform you of the flourishing State of the Ancient York Craft in this Province under his immediate care and Jurisdiction, and to transmit to you the returns of the Officers of the Grand Lodge of this Province, from the time of its Establishment to this period; being apprehensive that those heretofore made out and sent to you for the information of the Grand Lodge of England have miscarried by some fatality attendant on a State of War, it is sincerely to be wished, that in consequence of such failure of regular communication, we have rendered ourselves liable to incur censure, the receipt of this may efface and do away any impressions entertained to Our prejudice, or that of the Craft in general, in this Province.—'tis with much satisfaction I can acquaint you, that the utmost Harmony and good understanding prevail among the Craft in general, and that in consequence thereof it increases and extends itself daily.

The returns enclosed you will have the goodness to lay before the Grand Lodge, and should there be anything informal in them, your information relative to the correction of them in future, will be gladly received by

Rt. Worshipful Sir & Brother,

Your most Obedt. Hbl. Servant,

Wm B Peters, Actg. G. Secy

Robt. Leslie, Esqr.

The endorsements on this letter, as far as addresses and mailing are concerned, are the same as those on the letter of Bro. Jarvis, but a further note shows that the letter, after being filed, was re-endorsed by a memorandum in the handwriting of the Grand Secretary of England, as follows :

Memorandum of Notice.

1st June, 1803

“William Jarvis, Esq.

“We have not recd any Return from you agreeable to the Tenor or purport of our Warrant entrusted to your Honor and granted in London some years since—the R. W. Grand Lodge in London hopes and trusts you will speedily comply in this request and cause the proper return to be made record according to regulation: in the Books of the Grand Lodge in London”

The memo was the draft of a letter written in 1803 to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and there is also another endorsement : “ See ans June, 1803.” and “ See ans 4 March, 1804.” showing that on two occasions the Grand Secretary at London had called the attention of Bro. Jarvis to his neglect.

A copy of the returns mentioned as having been enclosed in his letter has already been given in connection with the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1795.

In 1895 the MSS. of official minutes of four meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, were found in the possession of a gentleman residing near Dundas, and were by him shown at an exhibition in Hamilton amongst other literary curiosities of bygone days. To the writer this was a genuine and gratifying surprise, not only because it was a further record of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, but also because it refuted a statement made by some writers that the Jarvis Grand Lodge did not meet with anything like regularity. The fact is that the quarterly meetings were held, as is shown by notices convening them, in the months of March, June, September, and December. The minutes of the meetings held in 1795 have not yet been discovered, but the active search, which has not yet been given up, may result before many years in the finding of a complete record of the first governing Masonic body in the province.

The minutes referred to are those of June 8th, 1798, held in the town of Niagara. At this meeting nine brethren are reported present with R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, who was Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, in the chair. The minutes read:

Hines Hotel—June 8th, 1798.

Grand Lodge met at 8 o'clock—the following brethren present:

R.W. Robert Kerr, G.M., pt.
 ——Christopher Danby, G.S.W.
 ——Middaugh, G.J.W., pt.
 ——John McKay, G.S., pt.
 ——A. Stewart, G. Treas., p.t.
 Bro. John Clause, S.W.) No. 12.
 ——B. Page, J.W.)
 ——A. Templeton, J.W., No. 4 as M.
 Bro. John Fleming, G. Tyler, p.t.

At half past 8 o'clock the lodge was called from labor to refreshment; at 9 o'clock the Lodge was called from refreshment to labor. When the lodge commenced to elect officers for the following year—that is to say from the 24th of June instant, when Bro. Danby was elected G.S.W.—Bro. Clench was proposed to be G.J.W. by Bro. Danby, which was unanimously carried—Bro. John McKay was proposed as G. Secretary, which was also unanimously carried & Bro. Alexander Stewart elected as G. Treas. Bro. Addison was proposed to be G. Chaplin, which was unanimously carried.—Bro. P. DeJardin was proposed as G. Pursuivant, which was likewise carried, Bro. DeJardin proposed Bro. Fleming as G. Tylor. The Lodge upon examining the G.L.'s account find that the D.G.S. has in some measure neglected his duty in rendering in an exact account of the monies received on account of warrant issued, &c., from the Grand Master No. 11 & 12—it is therefore proposed that the Secretary elect shall write him on the subject as soon as may be possibly convenient, as authorized by the Grand Lodge.

R.W.D.G.M. proposed that the different Lodges shall meet on Monday. 25th inst., at 10 o'clock, & go to church and hear Divine Service at one o'clock—this providing Mr. Addison comes from York. The brethren of No. 1 & 4 to meet the other Lodges at Wilson's Tavern & the Secretary is hereby advised to summon the Lodge No—1, 2, 4, 9, 10, 11 & 12.

Bro. Danby presented a bill for making a press for to keep the jewels. Amount £9 12s. N.Y.C., which the G. Treasurer is to pay as soon as in cash.

The Lodge closed at 10 o'clock in good harmony.

Thomas Hotel June 3rd 1778

Grand Lodge met at 3 o'clock - the following brethren present

- W. W. Robert Ross of M. P.
- Christopher Dandy of S. M.
- — — — — of W. P.
- John McKay of S. P.
- A. Stewart of T. P.
- Mr. John Clouse, S. W.
- — — — — Page, W. } N. 12
- — — — — Tompkinson, W. } N. 12
- — — — — Fleming, W. } N. 12

At half past 3 o'clock the Lodge called on from labor to refreshment and at 4 o'clock the Lodge called on from refreshment to labor - When the Lodge commenced to elect Officers for the following year 1778 to 1779. From the 24th of June instant. When Bro. Dandy was elected G. S. W. - Bro. Clouse was proposed to be G. W. - Bro. Dandy, which was Unanimously Carried - Bro. John McKay was proposed as G. Secretary, which was Also Unanimously Carried & Bro. Alexander Stewart elected as G. Treasurer - Bro. Clouse was proposed to be G. Chaplain, which was Unanimously Carried - Bro. P. Dyanan was proposed as G. Surgeon, which was Also Unanimously Carried - Bro. Dyanan proposed Bro. Fleming as G. Light

The Lodge upon examining the G. T. Account found that the G. S. had in some Manner neglected his duty in rendering an exact account of the Monies received on Account of what is called of from the Grand Master N. 11 & 12 to the Grand Lodge - Proposed that the Secretary elect shall write him on the subject as soon as may be, & perfectly communicate to the Grand Lodge -

W. D. G. M. proposes that the different Lodges, shall meet on Monday 25th inst. at 10 O'clock, & go to Church and hear Divine Service at one o'clock - This proposing Mr. Jackson comes from York - The Brethren of No. 2 & 4. to meet the other Lodges at Wilson's tavern, & the Secretary is hereby ordered to Summon the Lodge No. 1. 2. 4. 9. 10. 11. & 12 -

Bro. Danby presented a bill for making a pipe for to keep the funds; Amount £ 9. 13 11/2 which the G. Treasurer is to pay as soon as in Cash.

The Lodge closes at 10 O'clock in good harmony &c

FAC SIMILE OF MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE 1ST PRO. G. L.,
28TH JUNE, 1798.

The accompanying view or bird's eye sketch of the falls of Niagara and the surrounding country was taken in 1812. The Wilson's tavern referred to in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge was at Newark, and must not be confounded with Wilson's tavern at the Falls, which are twelve miles from Newark. The tavern marked on the sketch, which was afterwards known as "The Pavilion," stood on the top of the bank almost directly back of the "Table Rock." The saw mill at the foot of the bank belonged to Messrs. Clark & Street. Logs used to be floated down from Chippewa Creek to this mill along the bank of the river. The "Indian Ladder" was at or near where the roadway now runs down to the ferry, nearly opposite the Clifton House. Robert Gourlay's "Statistical Account of Upper Canada," compiled with a view to a grand system of emigration, Jan'y 1st, 1822, contains the following reference to this ladder:

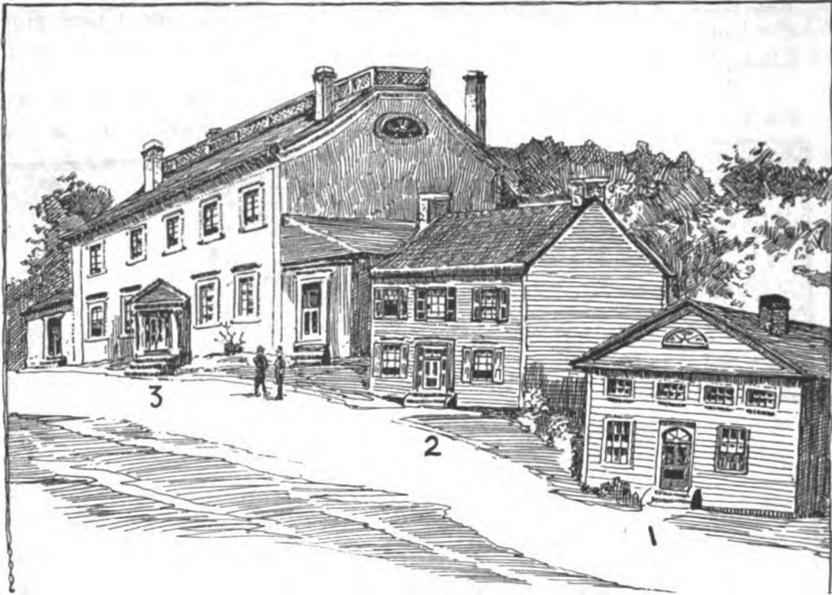
"Almost half a mile below the Falls you may descend beneath the cliff and pass up to the very precipice. The descent is by a ladder of 36 rounds and 45 feet in length. It formerly was by the trunk of a tree the limbs of which were trimmed into steps on each side. At the foot of a ladder you land on a sloping pile of earth and broken stones, which appear to be fragments crumbled down from the cliff and scattered along towards the water's edge."

No information concerning Simcoe's "Ladder" can be gained, and no trace of any of these places now remains, although in Mrs. Simcoe's diary, under the date of 24th August, 1795, I find:

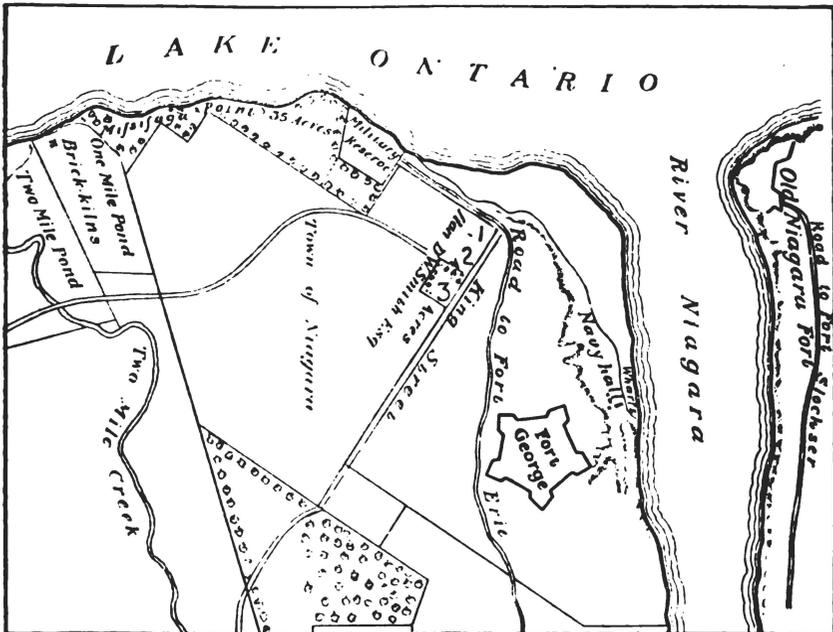
"Mr. Pilkinton having been desired to put one or two short ladders to make the descent easy from rock to rock by the side of the Indian Ladder (a notched tree), we set out to-day," etc.

It is possible that the ladders erected by the direction of Governor Simcoe were afterwards designated by his name.

Nothing is known of Bros. Templeton, John Fleming, Page or Campbell. Bros. Alex. Stewart and John Claus were prominent men at Niagara in 1798. Claus was a member of lodge No. 2, at Niagara. His son, John Claus, married a daughter of Bro. Stewart. This son



NORTH-WEST END KING ST., NEWARK (NIAGARA), NEAR THE RIVER
 Showing (1) Public House. (2) Freeman's Hall. (3) D. W. Smith,
 Surveyor-General's House.



PART OF THE HON. D. W. SMITH'S, SURVEYOR-GENERAL OF CANADA,
 PLAN OF NEWARK (NIAGARA), SHOWING N.W. END OF
 KING ST., NEAR RIVER, 1791.
 (1) Public House. (2) Freeman's Hall. (3) D. W. Smith's House.

Master's lodge and lodges, No. 2 and 4 of Niagara, and No. 12 at Stamford. The proposal to celebrate the festival of St. John shows that not only lodges Nos. 1, 2, and 4 from Niagara were invited, but also No. 9 from the township of Bertie, No. 10 at Barton (Hamilton), No. 11, from the Mohawk Village on the Grand River, and No. 12 from Stamford. R. W. Bro. Addison who was in York (Toronto) was expected to be present and preach to the brethren.

The next record of which there are MS. minutes is that of the meeting of September 5th, 1798, and reads:

Newark Grand Lodge Room—Sept 5th/98.

Lodge opened at 11 o'clock A.M.

Present—R.W. Robert Kerr, esqr., D.G.M.

——Christopher Danby, G.S.W.

——Ralfe Clench, G.S.W.

——Alexander Stewart, G. Treas.

Read the minutes of last Grand Lodge night, which were unanimously approved of.

Proceeded to call the Lodges—No. 1 absent & fined—No. 2 present—No. 3 absent, not summoned—No. 4 present—No. 5, 6, 7 & 8 absent, not summoned—No. 9 present—No. 10 absent & fined, having been summoned—No. 11 & 12 present.

Grand Master's Lodge apologised on account of absence of Treasurer—not being able to pay their dues—their excuse was by consent of the Brethren admitted—Lodge No. 2, admitted in the same way on account of absence of Master. Received dues from No. 4 for members raised and passed: Quarter Dues: No. 11 being called on for their Dues, Bro. Horner, S.W., excuses on account of Distance & receiving the summons at a late hour—upon its being put to the vote his excuse is admitted; No. 12 paid their dues.

Read a letter from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada inclosing a list of their officers for the present year, with a list of the Lodges under their jurisdiction with those of Nova Scotia, accompanied with an extract from the minutes of said Lodges & Masonical occurrences.

Resolved that, the Grand Secretary being absent, Bro. Stewart do answer the same and solicit a continuance of the brotherly correspondence, accompanied with the thanks of this Lodge to their Grand Secretary for his attention in forwarding their letter to the Grand Lodge of England.

Motion by the R.W. Bro. Clench, G.J.W., and seconded by Bro. Hale, that the first Wednesday in December be the day for election of Grand Officers, instead of the first Wednesday in June.

2 o'clock P.M.—Called Lodge from Labor to refreshment—half past 2 o'clock Lodge called from refreshment to Labor—Bro. Clench's motion being put was carried unanimously.

"Bro. Danby informs the Grand Lodge that Bro. Hale, Past Master of Lodge No. 4, sat as Master pro tem on the 2nd August last, the regular Lodge night, and did actually refuse to collect the Grand Lodge dues. At the same time did solemnly declare that he would attend the Grand Lodge Quarterly Communication & have that taken off, saying "if we are to pay a tax to the Grand Lodge we must scratch out the word free-masonry & put down bond-masonry," that he was seconded by Bro. Whiting, S.W. of the same Lodge, and on Saturday, 18 August being a Lodge of Emergency made the same declaration in the same solemn manner. On motion of Bro. Danby, G.S.W., seconded by R.W. the D.G.M., Bro. Hale being called upon to account for such unmasonic conduct and stating the circumstances, the brethren of that Lodge who were present at the time, were called upon and examined—upon the question being put "whether Bro Hale do make to the Grand Lodge an apology for his behavior?" it was resolved that his words and ac-

tions have not been such as to render such a step on his part necessary—On motion of the R.W.D.G.M., seconded by the R.W.G.S.W. "whether Bro. Hale has made use of the above words with an intent to prevent the dues being paid to the Grand Lodge or through ignorance?" the question being put all the officers and brethren present, except the R.W.D.G.M. & the R.W. the G.S.W. are of the opinion that his conduct proceeded from Ignorance.

Motion by the R.W.D.G.M., seconded by the R.W.G.S.W., whether Bro. Hale do make an apology? The question being put the same Brethren voted as before that no apology was necessary. On motion of Bro. Hale and seconded by R.W.D.G.M. ordered that the Secretary do summons the different Lodges to meet at 11 o'clock A.M., one month, at least, before the next Grand Quarterly Communication, and notify them to pay their dues to the Grand funds.

On application of Bro. Danby R.W.G.S.W. ordered that Lodge, No. 4. do furnish him with his certificate.

4 o'clock P. M. closed Lodge in good harmony.

Newark Grand Lodge Room Sep^r 5th 1891

Lodge opened at 11 o'clock A.M.

Present R. W. Robert Kerr Esq. D. C. M.
R. W. Christopher Sanby, G. S. W.
R. W. Ralph Clench, G. S. W.
R. W. Stephen Stewart, G. Treas^r.

Read the minutes of last Grand Lodge night which were
Unanimously approved of—

Resolved to Call the Lodges, No 1 absent & for ap. No 2 present
No 3 absent not summoned, No 4 present
No 5, 6, 7 & 8 absent, not summoned; No 9 Present; No 10 absent & for ap.
having been summoned, No 11 & 12 present;

Grand Master Lodge Apologized on account of absence of
The Treasurer, not being able to pay their dues. Their excuse was by
Consent of the Brethren admitted, Lodge No 2 admitted in the
same way on account of the absence of the Master. Received
dues from No 4 for Members raised & paid, Quarter dues; No 11 being
Called on for their dues. Bro. Hornor & W excuse on account of
Distance & receiving the summons at a late hour. upon its being
Put to the vote this excuse is admitted, No 12 paid dues—

Read a letter from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada
 enclosing a list of their officers for the present year —
 with the list of the Lodges under their jurisdiction with
 those of Nova Scotia accompanied with an extract from
 the minutes of said Lodge, & Masonical Occurrences —

Resolved that, the Grand secretary being absent, Bro.
 Stewart do answer the same, and direct the Continuance
 of the brotherly Correspondence, accompanied with the thanks
 of this Lodge to their Grand Secretary for his attention in
 forwarding their Letter to the Grand Lodge of England —

Motion by the R. W. Bro. Clonker, G. J. W. and seconded
 by Bro. Hale, that the first Wednesday in December be the
 day for election of Grand Officers instead of the first Wednes-
 day in June

2 O'clock P M Lodge Called from Labor to refreshment
 half past 4 Lodge Called from refreshment to Labor —

Bro. Clonker Motion being put was carried Unanimously
 Bro. Danby informs the Grand Lodge that Bro.

Hale, past Master of Lodge N. 4. sat in Master's chair
 on the 2^d of August last the regular Lodge Night and acting
 did officially refuse to Collect the Grand Lodge dues.

At the same time did solemnly declare that he would attend
 the Grand Lodge the Quarterly Communication, & have that
 taken off, saying "if we are to pay a tax to the Grand Lodge,
 we must scratch out the word freemasonry & put upon bond
Masonry, that he was deceived by Bro. Whiting, & W of the
 same Lodge; and on Saturday 18th August: being a Lodge of
 emergency, made the same declaration, & in the same blatant
Manner

On motion of Bro, Danby, G. S. W. seconded by R. W. the
 D. G. M. Bro, Hale being called upon to account for such
 Unmasonic Conduct, and stating the circumstances, the bro:
 men of that Lodge who were present, at the time, was call-
 ed upon & examined - upon the questions being put "whether
 Bro, Hale do make to the Grand Lodge an apology for
 his behaviour?" - it was resolved that his words and actions
 have not been such as to require such a step on his part
 Necessary -

On motion of the R. W. D. G. M. seconded by R. W. G. S. W.
 whether Bro, Hale has made use of the above words with an
 Intent to prevent the dues being paid to the Grand Lodge;
 or through ignorance? the question being put; all the Officers
 and Brethren present except the R. W. D. G. M. and the R. W. the
 G. S. W. are of opinion that his Conduct proceeded from ignorance

Motion by the R. W. D. G. M. seconded by the R. W. G. S. W.
 whether Bro, Hale do make an apology: the Question being
 put, the same Brethren Voted as before, that no apology
 Necessary -

On motion of Bro, Hale and seconded by R. W. D. G. M.
 ordered that the secretary do summons the different Lodges to
 meet at 11 O'clock A.M. one month at least before the next
 Grand quarterly Communication, & Notify them to pay their
 dues to the Grand funds -

On application of Bro, Danby, R. W. G. S. W. ordered that
 Lodge No. 11. do furnish him with two ~~Books~~
 11 O'clock P.M. Close as Lodge in good harmony

FAC SIMILE OF MINUTES OF 1ST PRO. G. L., SEPT. 5TH, 1798.

These minutes show that lodges No. 2 and No. 4 from Niagara,
 No. 9 from Bertie, No. 11 from the Grand River, and No. 12 from
 Stamford, were represented, and that No. 1 from Niagara, No. 5 from
 Edwardsburgh, No. 6 from Kingston, No. 7 from Fredericksburg,
 and No. 8 from York were absent. No. 3, the Queen's Rangers'
 lodge, at York, had not been summoned. The Grand Master's lodge
 and No. 2, both from Niagara, were excused. The proceedings show
 that the Provincial Grand Lodge was in correspondence with the

Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and also with the Grand Lodge of England. It is to be noticed that the Provincial Grand Lodge thanked the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada for forwarding a letter to the Grand Lodge of England. This was, no doubt, the communication addressed by Bro. Wm. B. Peters, acting Grand Secretary, to the Grand Secretary of England, on the 10th March, 1798.

The afternoon session of the Grand Lodge developed the fact that Bro. Hale, who was a past master of lodge No. 4, while presiding over that lodge in August, 1798, refused to collect the Grand Lodge dues, and that at the same time he made a remark that would indicate strong objection to paying the dues claimed by the Grand Lodge. This was Bro. Eliphalet Hale, formerly of Niagara, and at that time resident at York. His work has been referred to in a chapter connected with the Toronto lodges. The expression used by Bro. Hale, stating that paying dues to Grand Lodge did not mean "freemasonry but bondmasonry" was the subject of active discussion, and a motion was put demanding that Bro. Hale apologize for the expression that he had used, but finally it was decided that "his conduct proceeded from ignorance," and that, therefore, no apology was required.

Bro. Hale, although not mentioned in the list of those present at the meeting of the Grand Lodge, was nevertheless on hand, for he moved a resolution directing that the different lodges be summoned before the next quarterly communication to pay their dues to Grand Lodge.

The next record in the MSS. is concerning the quarterly meeting of December 5th, 1798, at which at least seven brethren were present, probably more from the fact that no doubt the wardens, as well as the masters of the four lodges named in the minutes, were present. In addition to these representatives were present from Nos. 1, 4, 9, and 12. The semi-annual election of officers was held at which we have for the first time the name of Bro. John Warren, as Grand Senior Warden. It was also resolved that St. John's day be celebrated, and that the Grand Lodge be held at the house of Mrs. Weir. The following are the official minutes:

Newark Grand Lodge Room—December 5th, 1798

Lodge opened at 11 o'clock A.M.

Present, R.W. Robert Kerr, Esqr., D.G.M.

R.W. Christopher Danby, G.S.W.

R.W. George Forsyth, G.J.W., pt.

R.W. John McKay, G. Secretary.

R.W. Alexr. Stewart, G. Treasurer.

Lodges, No. 1, 4, 9 & 12.

Bro. G. Campbell, G.P.

Bro. J. Fleming, G. Tylor.

Read the minutes of the last Grand Lodge night, which were approved

Proceeded to call the Lodges—No. 1 present & paid 36/—No. 2 & 3 absent—No. 4 present, paid 5/ quarter dues; No. 5, 6, 7, & 8 absent—No. 9 present—No. 10 & 11 absent—No. 12 present and paid 8/0.

Motion of the R.W. Bro. Danby, G.S.W., that the Secretary write to the absent Lodges in this county to know the reason why they did not attend to the election of officers and pay their Dues & they shall attend on the morning of the festival.

Proceeded to the election of officers, when the following brethren were unanimously elected: R.W. John Warren, Esqr., G.S.W.; R.W. George

Forsyth, G.J.W.; R.W. Silvester Tiffany, G.S.; R.W. Alexr. Stewart, G. Treas.; R.W. Robert Addison, G. Chaplin; Bro. Geo. Campbell, G.P., and Bro. J. Fleming, G. Tylor.

On motion of R.W.D.G.M. "whether or not the festival should be celebrated on St. John's Day?" the motion being put it was unanimously agreed to, also that the Grand Lodge shall in future be held at the house now occupied by Mrs. Weir—likewise that the different Lodges meet at 10 o'clock on St. John's Day to form a procession, go to church and hear a sermon from the Reverend Grand Chaplain.

Newark Grand Lodge Room., Decem^r 5th 1798.

Lodge opened at 11 o'clock A.M.

Present R. W. Robert Kerr Esq^r. D. G. M.
 R. W. Christopher Danby, G. S. W.
 R. W. George Forsyth, G. J. W. P.
 R. W. John M^r. Kay, G. Secretary
 R. W. Alex^r. Stewart, G. Treasurer

Lodges n^o 1 4 9 & 12.

Mrs G. Campbell, G. P.
 Mrs J. Fleming, G. Tylor

Read the minutes of last Grand Lodge night, which were approved

Proceeded to call the Lodges; n^o 1 present & paid 36/
 n^o 2 & 3 absent; n^o 4 present paid 57 quarter dues; n^o 5
 6 & 7 & 8 absent n^o 9 present; n^o 10 & 11 absent; n^o 12 present
 And paid 3/4—

Motion of the R. W. Mrs. Danby G. S. W. that the Secretary write to the absent Lodges in this Country to know the reason why they did not attend to the election of Officers and pay their dues; & they shall attend on the morning of the Festival

Proceeded to the election of Officers, when the following brethren were Unanimously elected: R. W. John Warren Esq^r G. S. W. R. W. George Forsyth G. J. W. R. W. Silvester Tiffany, G. S. R. W. Alex^r. Stewart, G. Treas^r— R. W. Robert Addison G. Chaplin; Mrs. George Campbell, G. P. and Mrs. J. Fleming, G. Tylor

On motion of R. W. D. G. M. whether or not the Festival should be celebrated on St. John's day? the Motion being put, it was Unanimously agreed to; also that the Grand Lodge shall in future be held at the House now occupied by Mrs. Weir, likewise that the different Lodges meet at 10 O'clock on St. John's day to form a procession, go to Church and hear a sermon from the Reverend Grand Chaplain —

FAC SIMILE OF THE MINUTES OF THE 1ST PROV. G. L., DEC. 5TH. 1798.

The last meeting recorded in the MSS. for 1798 was that referring to the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, on December 27th, 1798. The Grand Lodge met at Mrs. Weir's tavern, on the south-west corner of Prideaux and Gate streets. This house was afterwards remodelled and known as Harrington's Hotel, and was destroyed by fire about 1870. Eight Grand officers were present. Three lodges were represented, no doubt by a large number of members, for the brethren went in procession to church. They were accompanied by the "Worshipful Glengarry Lodge." There is no trace in the MSS. from 1780 to 1820 of any such lodge at Niagara. The Glengarry lodge referred to was in the second battalion of a regiment known as the Royal Canadians. The warrant was number "1," and the regiment was either stationed or about to be stationed in Glengarry, Upper Canada. This was the first warrant issued by H.R.H. Prince Edward as Grand Master of the Ancients in Lower Canada. These minutes are certified to by Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary, who was installed on this occasion. His Masonic work has been referred to in another chapter.

Newark—Decem. 27, 1798.

Grand Lodge of Emergency.

St. John's.

The Grand Lodge met at Mrs. Weirs Tavern at 12 o'clock (noon).

Present, R.W. Robert Kerr, Esqr., D.P.G.M.

R.W. C. Danby, G.S.W., pt.

R.W. E. Hale, G.J.W., pt.

R.W. R. Addison, G.C.

R.W. J. McKay, G.S.

R.W. A. Stewart, G. Treasr.

Lodges No. 1, 4 and 11.

Bro. G. Campbell, G.P.

Bro. J. Fleming, G. Tylor.

Confirmed the minutes of last Grand Lodge—the Grand Lodge in ample form proceeded to install the following officers for the year ensuing (viz):

(The G.S.W. elect absent, not installed).

R.W. George Forsyth, G. J. Warden.

Being joined by the worshipful Glengarry Lodge—went in procession to church, when the Revd. G.C. delivered a sermon on the occasion, after returning home installed the R.W. Silvester Tiffany, G. Secretary and closed, to meet at the same Room on the first Wednesday in March, unless sooner congregated in case of Emergency.

A true copy from the minutes,

Silvester Tiffany,

Grand Secretary.

His Honor, Judge Pringle, of the County Court of Cornwall, Ontario, with whom the writer has communicated, states that at page 122 of his book on "Lunenburg or The Old Eastern District," is the statement that the 5th Regt. of infantry was stationed at Fort Niagara in 1795. In his letter the judge says:

"An army list of the 1st of December, 1798, shows that none of the regular Highland regiments were stationed in Canada in that year. The old 84th Regt. which was raised on the breaking out of the revolutionary war, was disbanded in 1784. The Fencible Regt., raised in Glengarry, Scotland, about

Grand Lodge of Emergency. Newark, Dec. 27, 1798.
St. Johns-

The Grand Lodge met at 900th Horse, Tavern
at 12 O'clock (noon)

Present A. W. Robert Hon. esp. D. G. M.

A. W. C. Danby, G. S. W. P.

A. W. E. Hall, G. J. W. P.

A. W. R. Adams, G. C.

A. W. J. McKay, G. S.

A. W. J. Stewart, G. Treas.

Lodges 201 & 11.

Mrs. G. Campbell, G. P.

Mrs. J. Fleming, G. Tyler

Confirmed the minutes of last Grand Lodge, the Grand
Lodge in ample form proceeded to install the following
Officers for the year ensuing (viz)

(The G. S. W. elect, absent, not installed)

A. W. George Forsyth G. J. Honors

Being joined by the worshippful Glasgow Lodge, went
in procession to Church, where the Rev. G. C. delivered
a sermon on the occasion, after returning home,
installed the A. W. Silvester Tiffney, G. Secretary, and
Elected to meet at the same place on the first Wednes-
nesday in March next, unless sooner congregated in
case of emergency -

A true copy from the minutes

Attest

Silvester Tiffney
Grand Secretary

1794, was in Ireland in 1798, and was disbanded soon after that year, and the corps raised in Glengarry (Canada) for the war of 1821 were not in existence in 1798. Therefore, I think that there was no Highland or Glengarry corps at Niagara in that year, but the lodge may have taken its name from some men, perhaps retired officers or soldiers from Glengarry, then living at Niagara."

In the MSS. there is a letter dated December 14th, regarding the appointment of a Deputy Grand Secretary, and the warrant of lodge No. 15, Grimsby. It refers to the installation of the officers of the lodge, and also to the appointment of Bro. W. McKay, of Kingston, as Deputy Grand Secretary. Another assurance is given us in this letter, that although written by one who at a later period was unfriendly to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, still up to this time amicable relations existed not only in Masonic but in personal matters. As will be seen hereafter R. W. Bro. Tiffany was the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge in contradistinction to the Grand Lodge at York. He is writing to R. W. Bro. Jarvis about the warrant "for the 40 (No. 15, township of Grimsby)," Grimsby was formerly known as Forty Mile Creek, hence the expression "for the 40." The letter is without a year date, but it must have been written in December of 1799, for the warrant of No. 15 was dated 20th November, 1799, their first meeting having been held in December of that year. The letter reads:—

Decr. 14.

Sir,—

In obedience to your order I have made out the warrant for the 40 (No. 15 township of Grimsby), and they being desirous of appearing in form on St. John's, and many others not having had an opportunity of getting your signature in season, I appointed next Tuesday for their installation, and shall go for that purpose to-morrow. On examining I find it legal; as it now stands it is more than a dispensation, and when signed by the G. M. it is a complete warrant. I now find that there will be an opportunity in a few days to get your signature, and shall direct them to send it that there may be no accident by mortality.

I must inform you likewise that W. McKay, Esq., of Kingston, is appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. Any orders you may have to make to the lodges eastward, may be done thro' him.

Am, Sir, your very humble servant,

S. Tiffany.

To appear "in form on St. John's" meant to meet and celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist. This letter indicates due and proper submission, up to this date at least, on the part of R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany. It is remarkable that Bro. Tiffany should write that the warrant for No. 15, when signed by the P. G. M., should be "a complete warrant," and that two years later he was content to have the warrants signed by a P. G. M., who certainly had not received any appointment from the Grand Lodge of England.

The minutes of No. 10 at Hamilton show that on the 2nd August, 1799, "A summons was read from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge" at Niagara, and also that on 22nd November, 1799, "a letter and summons" were read "from Grand Lodge." On this occasion it was resolved that "each brother present shall pay in order to enable the lodge to pay up their dues to the Grand Lodge."

Worshipful Master, Past-masters & Wardens, No. 10.

A QUARTERLY grand communication will be held in the Grand-Lodge room, on *Wednesday*, the 4th of *September* next, at 11 o'clock A. M. among other purposes, for that of electing grand officers for the ensuing year; at which place and time you, or some one of you are requested to be in your jewels, and with you to have the returns of your lodge, and the dues that then may be owing. Fail not. *By order.*

Sylvester Tiffany
GRAND SECRETARY.

July 20, 1799.

GRAND LODGE.

List of the Officers of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, for the year 1799

The R. W. WILLIAM JARVIS, ESQ. *Provincial Grand Master,*
R. W. ROBERT KERR, ESQ. *Provincial Deputy Grand Master,*
R. W. JOHN WARREN, ESQ. *Grand Senior Warden,*
R. W. GEORGE FORSYTH, ESQ. *Grand Junior Warden,*
R. W. SYLVESTER TIFFANY, *Grand Secretary,*
R. W. ALEXANDER STEWART, ESQ. *Grand Treasurer,*
R. W. REV. ROBERT ADDISON, *Grand Chaplain.*

Lodges under their sanction.

No. 1, or, Grand Masters, } Newark.	No. 8, York,
2, <i>Queenston,</i>	9, <i>Bertie,</i>
3, <i>In the Regt. of Queen's Rangers,</i>	10, <i>Barton,</i>
4, <i>Newark,</i>	11, <i>Mohawk Village.</i>
5, <i>Edwardsburgh,</i>	12, <i>Stamford,</i>
6, <i>Kingston,</i>	13, <i>New-Johnstown,</i>
7, <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	14, <i>Southwold.</i>

FAC SIMILE OF THE OFFICIAL SUMMONS FOR THE QUARTERLY COMMUNICATION OF THE 1ST PRO. G. L., 4TH SEPT., 1799,
WITH LIST OF GRAND OFFICERS THEREON.

We know not the business transacted at Niagara up to December, 1799, but surmise that it was confined to the election of officers and routine. A quarterly meeting was held in December, 1799, at which the Grand officers were elected, R. W. Bro Robert Kerr taking the place of R. W. Bro. Robert Hamilton as Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. George Forsyth as Grand Senior Warden in place of John Butler (Lt.-Col.) who died in 1796, while R. W. Bro. Wm. McKay gave way to R. W. Bro. John McKay, with R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany as Grand Secretary, he being the second in that office, and replacing R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps.

For the convenience of the lodges Nos. 5 at Edwardsburgh, 6 Kingston; 7, Fredericksburg; and 13, New Johnstone, Bro. Wm. McKay of Kingston, was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The circular reads:—

Niagara, January 20, 1800.

Worshipful and Brethren.

I have it in command as is my duty, now to transmit to you the list of the grand officers for this province for the present year, viz.

- The R. W. William Jarvis, Esq., Provincial Grand Master.
 - The R. W. Robert Kerr, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master.
 - The R. W. George Forsyth, Esq., Grand Senior Warden.
 - The R. W. John McKay, Grand Junior Warden
 - The R. W. Silvester Tiffany, Esq., Grand Secretary.
 - The R. W. Alexander Stewart, Esq., Grand Treasurer.
 - The R. W. and Rev. Robert Addison, Grand Chaplain.
- Lodges under their Sanction and Jurisdiction.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| No. 1, Niagara. | No. 9, Bertie. |
| No. 2, Queenston. | No. 10, Barton. |
| No. 3, In Regt. of Queen's Rangers. | No. 11, Mowhawk Village. |
| No. 4, Niagara. | No. 12, Stamford. |
| No. 5, Edwardsburg. | No. 13, New Johnstone. |
| No. 6, Kingston. | No. 14, Southwold. |
| No. 7, Fredericksburg. | No. 15, Grimsby. |
| No. 8, York. | |

You will be pleased to notice, that for the convenience of Nos. 5, 6, 7, and 13, our Worshipful Brother William M'Kay, of Kingston, is appointed Deputy Grand Secretary, to whom and through whom communications may be made by such as choose.

You will in a particular manner notice that at the quarterly grand communication in December last, the sentence of expulsion on Archibald Montgomery, by our lodge No. 5, was unanimously confirmed, and he is thereby excluded the benefits of Masonry, and the society of Masons, as such. Worshipful Master, Past Masters and Wardens.

A quarterly grand communication will be held at the grand lodge room, in Niagara, on Wednesday the 5th of March next, at 11 o'clock a m., when you or some one of you in your jewels, are requested to be, and hereof fail not; and also at the same time to make due returns, and payment of dues

S. Tiffany,
G. Secretary.

The roll shows that at this date there were fifteen lodges in operation. In the circular special reference is made to an expulsion "by our lodge, No. 5," at Edwardsburgh. This would indicate that there were two lodges of that number. In 1792 the Provincial Grand Lodge at Quebec had warranted a lodge "No. 5" on the petition of "brethren who were about to settle in the Upper Province." These brethren were instructed to place themselves under the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada when they had settled in a permanent home. There is no record of the establishment of two lodges at Edwardsburgh. It may be that R. W. Bro. Jarvis placed this lodge on his list on his arrival in Upper Canada, and that even then the lodge may have kept up correspondence with its mother Grand Lodge. A subsequent circular issued on 1st August, 1800, however, alters this

opinion, for in it R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany calls the attention of the brethren to the death of the D. G. M. of Lower Canada, and also specially alludes to the fact that the Provincial Grand Lodge of that Province had expelled a brother of "No. 5, Edwardsburg," one of "No. 10, Detroit," and others. It therefore seems clear that there must have been two lodges at Edwardsburgh.

The next quarterly meeting was held at Niagara in March, but there is no record of the proceedings. A circular issued in May of 1800, states that as the King's birthday falls upon the day of the quarterly meeting, it is postponed until the 7th June.

Niagara, May 1, 1800.

Worshipful Master, Past Masters and Wardens,

The next stated quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge falling on the birthday of His Majesty, it is postponed to the Saturday following, the 7th of June, on which said last day you, or some one of you in your jewels, are requested to be with your returns and dues of your lodge, if any dues should then be owing, at 11 o'clock a.m., at the Grand Lodge room; and fail not.

Worshipful and Brethren,

You will be pleased to call to mind the resolution of the Grand Lodge which was some time since communicated to you on the subject of delinquency in the payment of dues, and permit me to recommend to every lodge to have its returns accurately stated, and where it is convenient, to send them to me as early as may be, that I may, if possible, be able on that day to lay before the Grand Lodge the state of its funds.

As a guide to you in estimating the dues, I will state, that no quarterage in any case is by the existing resolves of the Grand Lodge, to go further back than to June 1797, or 3 years, to June next; that the quarterage is 1s. each raising 5s. and enregistering 1s. H. C. all to be paid from your fund; on all newly admitted members, master Masons, if not before enregistered in this Province, then registry must be paid with the dues.

Brethren, you will likewise with your returns note the place and time of holding stated lodges, that I may be enabled to lay the same before all the lodges with my next summons.

Sylvester Tiffany,

Grand Secretary.

This circular gives the first breathings of the serious trouble that involved the Craft in Upper Canada. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as secretary of the civil government of Upper Canada, had left Niagara in 1797 to reside in York, taking with him the Grand regalia and Grand warrant. The proposal, therefore, not to charge quarterage "further back than to June, 1797," was an indication that they would cancel all arrears during the period of R. W. Bro. Jarvis' regime at Niagara. But prior to the issue of this circular in December of 1799 R. W. Bro. Jarvis had expressed his views openly on the state of matters at Niagara. In the minutes of No. 6 at Kingston, dated 6th December, 1799, Bro. James Richardson, a prominent citizen of York, is said to have stated that he

"had conversation in person with the R.W.G.M., who said that at Newark (Niagara) there was no Grand Lodge, and that the lodge was to pay no attention to those letters that might be received as the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession."

This notification was followed at the meeting of No. 6, on 27th December, 1799, with a motion by Bro. Darley "that we hold no communication with the lodge at Newark until we hear from the R. W. Bro. Jarvis."

In the minutes of lodge No. 6 at Kingston, dated 1st May, 1800, it is recorded that

"a motion made by Br. Mackay that a member of this lodge, had told in open lodge, that the Provincial Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., had withdrawn the jewels and warrant from Niagara and that in consequence they are not entitled to hold a Grand Lodge at Niagara. Upon said information Br. Mackay applied to the R.W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis By private letter, but as yet has had no answer, having received communications from the Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and the dues paid, & returns made to them without authority, & further that he will forward the enclos'd to the Different lodges & further that the minutes of this night be Coppy'd and sent to the R.W.M. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., and to the Grand Lodge at Niagara who Calls themselves. such a Committee to be held at Br. Mackay's on Friday evening at seven o'clock upon particular business, when and where the officers of the lodge are to meet but afterwards postponed till the arrival of the first vessel from Niagara, then the lodge clos'd in Harmony."

At the meeting of No. 6, on 7th August, 1800, the lodge by resolution agreed to the wish of the Provincial Grand Master to remove the Grand Lodge from Newark to York. On the 1st November, 1800, it was also voted by this lodge that "Br. Barthw. Carley should go forward with the returns and pay up the dues of this lodge to Br. McKay," and again on 8th November, 1800, it was "Voted to send a member to the Grand Lodge in consequence of a letter received of them to ascertain to whom we shall pay our dues and to whom we shall make our returns."

The minutes of lodge No. 10, at Barton, for 28th May, 1800, show that a letter was read "to the G. L. enc. returns and the amount of the sum due to the G. L., which letter and returns were approved of by the lodge."

On the 29th August, 1800, this lodge paid £7. 7. 6. to the Grand Lodge, and the W. M. was requested to attend "the quarterly communication and pay the last quarterly dues, amt. 34/ Halif. Cur."

On the 14th November, 1800, No. 10 was still true to the Grand Lodge of Niagara, for it was resolved "that 16 dollars be sent to the G. L. exclusive of the quarterly dues, as part payment of the debt we owe G. L."

The next record is one calling attention to the death of the Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, under a notice calling a quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge at Niagara on 3rd September, 1800. Special reference is made to the fact that a complaint lodged against Bro. Eliphalet Hale, P. M. of No. 4. Niagara, as a member of lodge 16, would be determined. The letter reads:

Niagara, August 1, 1800

Worshipful and Brethren

Since the last communication of the Grand Lodge, we have received the official and melancholy intelligence of the death of the R.W. George Lewis Hamilton, Esq., D.G.M. of Masons in the province of Lower Canada. In

this dispensation of our divine Grand Master, Masonry has lost an ornament, and, for a time, a pillar in that province.

By the same opportunity it is also announced to us that the Grand Lodge of that province had pronounced sentence of expulsion on the following persons, of which you will take notice, viz.—Levi Presbry, No. 5 Edwardsburgh, Daniel Dupre, No. 6, Wm. Henry, and Jacob Marston, No. 8, Montreal, for violating of their obligations in high degree; Victor Baudain, No. 8, for defamation; Peter Curry, Herman Eberts, and James May, No. 10, Detroit, for disorderly behavior in lodge.

Worshipful Master, Past Masters, and Wardens,

A quarterly grand communication will be holden at the Grand Lodge room, in this town, on Wednesday the 3d of September next, at 11 o'clock a.m. when some one or more of you are required to be in your jewels, and to have with you the returns and dues of your lodge; and fail not, as then among other necessary business, the complaints against Brother Hale, late Master of No. 4, will be determined.

Sylvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

The No. 5 at Edwardsburgh here alluded to was the lodge of that number under the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Bro. Hale was one of the most energetic of the York brethren, a well known and respected inhabitant, a past master of Rawdon lodge, and W. M. of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16. The charge made against him—whatever it may have been—did not affect his character in the estimation of his fellow townsmen of York.

The business transacted at the quarterly meeting in September had reference to the collecting of dues and the adjustment of accounts. The record is made of the expulsion of a brother of lodge No. 6, Kingston, "for a robbery on a brother." The circular calls the quarterly meeting for the 3rd December, 1800, and reads:

Niagara, October 5, 1800.

Worshipful and Brethren.

At the quarterly communication on the 3rd of Sept. the Grand Lodge taking into consideration the willingness of the delinquent lodge to pay, and the difficulties attending the adjusting of their accounts in time to exonerate themselves from the censure promised at this meeting, have reconsidered the resolve, and given me further time to the communication in December next, to make final settlement.

At this meeting sentence of expulsion was passed on _____, of No. 6, Kingston, for a robbery on a brother, and of this you will take notice.

The choice of grand officers, and other highly important business of the Craft being to be transacted in December, it is much wished that a full representation may be made from as many lodges as can make attendance convenient.

Worshipful Master, Past-masters and Wardens.

A quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge will be holden at their room in this town on Wednesday, the third day of December next, at 11 o'clock a.m., for the election of grand officers for the ensuing year, and for the transaction of other concerns of the Craft, you, or some one of you are required then and there to be in your jewels, and with the returns and dues of your lodge; fail not.

Sylvester Tiffany,
G. Secretary.

Of the meeting in December, 1800, there is no record. It is possible that none was held, as a circular dated April 6th, 1801, states that the installation, which probably included election, had been "so long delayed" that "the Grand officers for this year stand as in the last."

In this circular there is a proposal for the establishment of a Royal Arch chapter, and the lodges were to express their opinions on the advisability of forming it and report to the stated quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge in June. The funds were to be raised "by loan or subscription" to be repaid from fees received or "allowed in the fee for arching," meaning that the sum borrowed was to be credited as fees for conferring the Royal Arch degree. The circular reads:

Niagara, April 6. 1801.

Worshipful and Brethren,

Several things intervening to prevent the installation of the newly elected grand officers in December last, even until this time, prevented my making the usual returns to you; and the installation having been so long delayed, will not probably be entered into, wherefore the grand officers for this year stand as in the last.

The lodges under the sanction and warrant of this Grand Lodge are:—

No. 1, Niagara.	No. 8, York.
No. 2, Niagara township.	No. 9, Bertie
No. 3, Reg't of Q. Rangers.	No. 10, Barton.
No. 4, Niagara.	No. 11, Mohawk Village, G. R.
No. 5, Edwardsburgh.	No. 12, Stamford.
No. 6, Kingston.	No. 13, Elizabethtown.
No. 7, Fredericksburgh.	No. 14, Howard.
No. 15, Grimsby.	

In the course of the year past the R. W. Grand Lodge has had the painful occasion to expel from the benefits of our society Archibald Montgomery, of No. 5, Wm. Eadus, of No. 6, as heretofore communicated; and lately Eliphalel Hale, late Master of No. 4, for very highly unmasonic conduct, comprised in seven articles of charge, duly proven

The portion of the letter omitted contained a list of expulsions from the Grand Lodges of American jurisdictions in correspondence with the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

On the 27th February, 1801, Bro. Beasley was requested to act as a delegate to the Provincial Grand Lodge in March by lodge No. 10, at Barton, and in May of the same year Bro. Aikman was requested to represent this lodge at the meeting held at Niagara, while on December 26th, 1801, the J. W. of lodge No. 10 "read a summons from the G. L. requesting the officers of lodge No. 10 to attend the G. L." and it was also

"Resolved to write the Grand Lodge that they have not received the summonses till late, the 26th too short notice for their attendance, and inform them that No. 10 will pay their dues as soon as possible"

The proposal to establish a Royal Arch chapter was evidently received with favor by the officials of Grand Lodge. R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been made a Royal Arch Mason in England before his departure for Canada, and he had always felt a lively interest in the Royal Craft, so much so that in 1800 he granted a Royal Arch warrant to "St. John's Royal Arch lodge," No. 16, York. He also granted one to lodge No. 6, at Kingston.

Niagara, April 6, 1801.

Worshipful and Brethren,

SEVERAL things intervening to prevent the installation of the newly elected grand officers in December last, even until this time, prevented my making the usual returns to you; and the installation having been so long delayed, will not probably be entered into, wherefore the grand officers for this year stand as in the list.

The lodges under the sanction and warrant of this grand lodge, are:

No. 1, Niagara,	No. 9, Bertie,
2, do. township,	10, Barton,
3, Reg't of Q Rangers,	11, Mohawk Village, G. R.
4, Niagara,	12, Stamford,
5, Edwardburgh,	13, Elizabethtown,
6, Kingston,	14, Howard,
7, Frederickburgh,	15, Grimsby.
8, York,	

In the course of the year past the R. W. Grand Lodge has had the painful occasion to expel from the benefits of our society Archibald Montgomery, of No. 5, Wm. Eadus, of No. 6, as heretofore communicated; and lately *Eliphalet Hale*, late master of No. 4, for very highly unmafic conduct, comprised in seven articles of charge, duly proven.

Besides these, brethren you are to take notice of the following communications from R. W. Grand Lodges in correspondence, made since my last, viz:—*Lower-CANADA*, expelled, Jean Wm. Delisle, of No. 12, *Montreal*:—*NOVA-SCOTIA*, expelled, James Cassidy, No. 155, St. Andrews, registry of England, now at *Halifax*, and lieu. James Moore, No. 7, at *Guyfers*, in that province:—*BROTHER* Peter Wade, expelled by No. 21, at *Kingston*, (N. B.) is restored. *PENNSYLVANIA*, expelled, Jeremiah Fisher, John Cloer, Frederick Hurst, Joshua Baffington, Joseph Pearce, John Barry, William Carlow, John Hammil, John Brown, Isaac Smith, John Quinn, No. 2, *Philadelphia*:—William Mountain, No. 5, *Cantwell's Bridge*; James M'Farland, No. 11, *London-Grove*; John Shields, No. 21, *Harrisburgh*; Wm. M'Clay, No. 33, *Newcastle*; Samuel Condon, No. 52, *Philadelphia*; Dr. James Nesbitt, No. 55, *Huntingdon*; Richard P. Cusack, James Role, Stephen Hand, Thos. Gordon, Rob't T. Ralston, Thos. Gifford, Jonathan Jenks, No. 59, *Philadelphia*; James M'M'hen, John Young, carpenter, Samuel Nelson, William B. Campbell, John Probst, merchant, No. 64, *Greensburgh*; Thos. Evans, Edw'd Cahill, Samuel Scott, No. 68, town of *Wiffin*; Robert Dean, No. 74, *Concord*; John Strain, James Strain, George Strain, No. 80, *Sadbury*:—brother Archibald Thomson, of No. 59, *Philadelphia*, has been restored from his expulsion.

Worshipful and Brethren,

The grand lodge being very desirous of establishing a royal arch chapter, propose to procure the proper regalia therefor, by loan or subscription; and have directed me to lay the same before the respective lodges for doing thereon as they may see fitting: you will, therefore, after duly weighing the importance of the subject, transmit to me a list of the arch masons, past masters and master of your lodge who will promote the design, and what sums they will advance, to be accounted for by repayment from the funds of that degree, or allowed in the fee for arching. And as there may be some worthy brethren of your lodge who have not passed the chair, and who would wish to assist the design along, such you will also return, in like manner; but distinguish them from the present master and pastmasters, and these from those already arched. The returns are requested to be made timely for me to lay the same before the grand lodge in June next, and the result you shall be made acquainted with as soon as it shall have been made.

Worshipful masters, pastmasters and wardens,

A stated quarterly communication of the grand lodge will be holden on the 1st Wednesday in June next, at 11 o'clock, P. M. in this town, when you, or some one of you in your jewels are requested to be, and to have with you the returns and dues of your lodge.

By order.

SILVESTER TIFFANY,

Grand Secretary.

FAC SIMILE OF CIRCULAR FROM R. W. BRO. SILVESTER TIFFANY,
GRAND SECRETARY TO THE SUBORDINATE LODGES OF THE
JURISDICTION, APRIL 6TH, 1801.

The Royal Arch was looked upon by Bro. Jarvis, as Dermott writes, as "the root, heart and marrow of Masonry." Prior to 1791 Royal Arch warrants were under the control of Craft warrants. The references to the Royal Arch in this circular are as follows:

"The Grand Lodge being very desirous of establishing a Royal Arch Chapter, propose to procure the proper regalia therefor, by loan or subscription; and have directed me to lay the same before the respective lodges for doing thereon as they may see fitting; you will, therefore, after duly weighing the importance of the subject, transmit to me a list of the Arch Masons, Past Masters and Master of your lodge who will promote the design, and what sums they will advance, to be accounted for by repayment from the funds of that degree, or allowed in the fee for Arching. And as there may be some worthy brethren of your lodge who have not passed the chair, and who would wish to assist the design along, such you will also return in like manner; but distinguish them from the present Master and Past Masters, and these from those already arched. The returns are requested to be made timely for me to lay the same before the Grand Lodge in June next, and the result you shall be made acquainted with as soon as it shall have been made.

"Worshipful Masters, Past-masters and Wardens,

"A stated quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge will be holden on the 1st Wednesday in June next, at 11 o'clock p.m., in this town, when you, or some one of you in your jewels are requested to be, and to have with you the returns and dues of your lodge.

"(By order)

"Sylvester Tiffany,

"Grand Secretary."

This circular, which was sent to all the lodges, was signed by R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany. At first there does not seem to be anything aggressive in it, but the reference to "the installation having been so long delayed," and the proposal that the present Grand officers should "stand as in the last" without re-installation, merited attention from brethren who knew, as is evidenced by the subsequent action of No. 6, that there was unrest in the Grand Lodge at Niagara. Further the request to attend quarterly meetings and pay quarterly dues was a demand open for discussion.

This letter of 6th April, 1801, was read at a meeting of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, on the 7th May, and a committee appointed to consider the same. Without anticipating the action of the lodge, it was no secret that No. 6 was fully informed of the state of matters at Niagara. Briefly R. W. Bro. Jarvis had taken up his residence at York, keeping the Grand warrant in his possession, and did not take much interest in the work. The brethren at Niagara were determined that more attention should be paid to the business of Grand Lodge or a change made. This was the position of affairs as gleaned from the subsequent action of the Niagara brethren.

The attention of the committee of lodge No. 6 was specially directed to the legitimacy of the position taken by the Niagara brethren. The Kingston brethren knew that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was at York, that he held the warrant, and that he had not been deposed by any superior authority. Therefore, the committee was directed "to enquire into the propriety of allowing the same" that is the Niagara organization—"to be a Grand Lodge or not and to write to them," the Niagara brethren.

The report of the committee of No. 6 is embodied in a letter which was sent to Niagara and to the other lodges, for all had received the circular of 6th April, 1801. The letter from No. 6 reads:

"Copy of the Remonstrance sent to the Members of the Grand Lodge sitting at Niagara, also to the Right Worshipful Grand Master at York and to different Country Lodges."

"Right Worshipful Brothers:

"However painful, Lodge No. 6 feel constrained to point out certain irregularities that appear to them in the members of the Grand Lodge. In the first place, certain Members of that Body are holding a G. Lodge at Niagara without a Warrant, they are giving directions to the different Country Lodges, requesting Quarterages, and Quarterly Communications, we as one of them hold it our indispensible Duty to pay due deference to our Gr. Lodge, if in due organization, but can we possibly consider our G. Lodge duly organized when the Grand Warrant and Grand Master are removed to a considerable distance from them, and the latter claims the privilege of holding the Grand Lodge at a different place, and is there dispensing Warrants for the establishment of new Country Lodges. We are fully persuaded by our Constitution we cannot hold a Lodge without a Warrant, and were we for certain reasons so improperly to act, our proceedings during that period would be nul and void, and how far censurable will leave for you to determine. We feel proud in being tenacious of our antient Land Marks, and cannot wilfully err, we hope never to be deficient in true Masonic duty even towards an individual Brother much more to our G. Lodge, but it too plainly appears to us that the proceedings of the G. Lodge favors too much of an house being divided against itself. We do not presume to point out where the error lays, wither in the Grand Master or in the Members of the G. Lodge, but that a palpable error does exist is too evident.

"We have further to observe our warrant expressly says, 'we shall hold yearly communications with our Provincial G. Lodge,' where as our Brother Grand Secretary has requested our Quarterly Communication we presume were Quarterly communications are held, it is from those lodges who are within the Bills of Mortality of the G. Lodge of England, for we know all Country Lodges without said Bills pay one Guinea per year to the G. Lodge, but no Quarterage has ever been exacted from them; but even if it has been the practice in England where communications are easy, our local situation renders it impracticable here; for instance, the expense of attending one year by the four Quarterly communications 16 Guineas must be expended for passage money only independent of the expenses while attending.

"We presume it cannot be the right, neither the will of the G. Lodge to distress us, if the above have Charity in view it swallows up itself. .

"In looking over our papers we find a Copy of a letter sent to the Grand Lodge respecting Country lodges paying one Guinea pr year, bearing date the 21st day of October, 1799, the answer bearing date December 12th, 1799, does not appear satisfactory, the Grand Secretary there says 'Quarterages in all Countries is laid on membership,' our Constitution says 'within the Bills of Mortality,' and that 'Country lodges shall pay one Guinea yearly.'

"We have next to observe the singularity of the Grand Secretary's diction in his communications. We presume whatever transferring from the Secretary of a private Lodge is done by the sanction of the presiding officer: whatever is communicated from the G. Lodge, we have from the same principle to presume ought to be sanctioned by the Grand Master; what then must have been our surprise in finding the words 'By Order' scratched out and not a word mentioned of the G. Master. We have next and last to observe it has ever been the established custom in England as in other Countries for the G. Lodge to be held at the seat of Government.

"These considerations Right Worshipful Brethren, bear great weight in

our minds, we hope an answer soon, and that effectual conciliatory measures may soon be adopted, is the prayer of your affectionate Brothers.

"Kingston, May 18th, 1801."

The committee first pointed out the untenable position of the brethren at Niagara in holding a Grand Lodge without a warrant, while the Grand Master was actually carrying on the work at another place, and, secondly, questioned the right of any Grand Lodge to exact quarterly fees and attendance.

After this letter had been read W. Bro. Gardner made his explanations, of which there is no record, but it was unanimously agreed

"that the thanks of the body be given to Bro. Samuel Gardner for his particular attention in behalf of this lodge and rest of the country lodges."

Probably Bro. Gardner fully satisfied the brethren of the good intentions of the Niagara brethren. Following this a committee of No. 6 was directed to answer the second letter of R. W. Bro. Tiffany, and "unanimously agreed to by a shew of hands."

The letter prepared was explicit and courteous. Apparently the explanation tendered by Bro. Gardner foreshadowed a reconciliation. The reply shows assuredly that the members of No. 6 were ignorant of any impropriety in the conduct of the Provincial Grand Master:

"R.W. Brother:

"By Brother Saml. Gardner, No 6 received your answer dated Sept. 29 to their Remonstrance, dated June 6th. Are happy to find that a proper understanding has taken place, for by the tenor of your letter, we draw an intention of a reconciliation. Also by the report of brother Gardner, we are led to understand that former irregularities will be done away, which we trust will be accomplished by virtue of the new Election of Officers.

"Assuring at the same time, it is our firm determination to adhere strictly to the antient land-marks of our Order, whatever may be the Consequence. Persisting still, the necessity of a Provincial lodge holding, and ever keeping in its profession, the instrument by which they were created, namely the Dispensation, or Warrant, granted them by their Mother Grand Lodge; for the moment that ceases, the power and authority, of the Provincial Grand Lodge sinks to nothing and until we shall be convinced to the Contrary, our conduct will be according

"We are fearful the proceedings of the G. Lodge have been too much biased, by the whimsies of some superannated member, who has said and acted agreeable to present conveniences; if we are wrong in our conjectures, allow this as a palliation, that No. 6 has for some years past been subject to such inconveniences, by means of a litigious Member, whom they were unwilling to correct by means of his age, and still in Masonry; if such is the case, we hope the new arrangement will obviate the evil:

"Respecting the impropriety of the Grand Master's conduct, and whatever information you may have received thereon, we here acknowledge that we are strangers to it; but trust that no eminence of station will make you forget we are all brothers, and error even in the most exalted stations among Masons, cannot pass with impunity

"It is immaterial to us who is Grand Master, so that he is worthy, and for the honor of the Craft, Respectable

"We hope to be favored with the proceedings and the result of the new arrangements; in the meantime R. W. Brother we are Yrs faithfully

"Jermyn Patrick, W. M.

"John Darley, S. W.

"John Stauber, J. W.

"Thomas Sparham, Junr., P. M.

"Br Silvester Tiffany,

"Grand Secretary"

Bro. Hale, who had been charged in August, 1800, had neglected to attend trial and was expelled. However an official communication shows that he declared his innocence of any intention to disregard the summons of Grand Lodge, and offered a full explanation. The MS. does not give the charges made against him, but the notification to R. W. Bro. Jarvis concerning the case is as follows:

June 6th, 1801.

"To the R. W. William Jarvis,

P. G. M., &c., &c., of Upper Canada.

"Mr. Eliphalet Hale lately expelled by the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Lodge on several charges, did not attend before the said Grand Lodge at any of the communications according to summons.

"He now declares that the omissions in that respect is not guilt and contempt, but the result of his misinformation and ignorance as to the powers of the said Lodge, and that he can, and is able, when duly qualified therefore to support his just claim to grace therein, and prays that he may be heard thereon by himself or brother, and done by as to Masonical right belongs, and as for as to him, be enabled to appear and show the same.

"Attest

"S. Tiffany,

Grand Secretary."

An edict was issued afterwards, no doubt by order of the Provincial Grand Master, to the following effect:

"To R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis,

Provincial Grand Master.

"Mr. Eliphalet Hale being desirous and declaring himself possessed of circumstances to entitle him to grace, and requiring to be heard thereon, these are to require the said R. W. G. L. to hear him thereon, so far as to him of right belongs, provided such application to be made and entered into within six months, and during which time for that purpose he is restored to all such rights and privileges as to him belong.

"By order,

"S. Tiffany,

Grand Secretary."

This shows that the Grand Lodge recognized R. W. Bro. Jarvis as the Provincial Grand Master until June, 1801.

Bro. Hale must have been a man of good repute in the community, for "The Oracle," of 20th December, 1800, states that he was present at a public meeting and that he had been awarded a contract, which was to be superintended by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This contract was for opening up Yonge street.

The Torontonians of to-day and, indeed, every member of the Craft in Ontario who has visited Toronto, will be interested in knowing that prior to 1800, Yonge street, north of Queen street, was a pathway filled with stumps of trees cut down by the settlers. When the farmers came into town from the road north of Yorkville they turned east at Bloor street to what is now Parliament street, then south to the town. When the lodge No. 16, in 1812 was removed to Thornhill one of the reasons for it was that the lodge might meet "in peace and harmony," for our American friends would never undertake the hazardous journey up Yonge street to Barrett's Hotel. After the subject had been discussed

"A paper was then produced and read from Mr. E. Hale to open and make the road, or so much of it as might be required, at the rate of \$12 per acre for clearing it, where no causeway was wanted, four rods wide, and

cutting the stumps in the two middle rods close to the ground, and 7-6 provincial currency per rod, for making a causeway, eighteen feet wide, where a causeway might be wanted. He undertook to give security for the performing of the work by the 1st of February next."

This was a primitive roadway, eighteen feet wide, costing about \$500 per mile. To-day with its sewers, its stone sidewalks and asphalted pavements, it has cost half a million dollars, and is traversed by an electric railway, a thousand vehicles and not less than 100,000 people daily.

Mr. Hale's proposition was accepted, and Mr. Secretary Jarvis, Mr. Allan, and Mr. Jas. Playter were appointed to superintend the carrying it into execution.

"A petition to the Legislature lies for signature at Mr. McDougal's tavern, and subscriptions will be received by Messrs. Allan and Wood."

McDougal's Hotel was the central place of meeting of the early residents of York, and contained the lodge room in which "Rawdon" and other lodges met. It stood on the south-east corner of King East and Frederick streets.

The following notice of the death of Bro. Hale is taken from the "York Gazette," of September 19th, A.D. 1807:

"Died, on the evening of the 17th inst., after a short illness, Mr. Eliphalet Hale, High Constable for the Home District, an old and respectable inhabitant of this town."

"From a regular discharge of his official duties he may be considered as a public loss."

As there is no mention of a Masonic funeral it is to be presumed that he never resumed his connection with the Craft.

Of the quarterly meeting in June there is no record, nor of that called for September. This information is derived from a MS. circular to the lodges dated in December, 1801, in which the quarterly meeting called for early in December is postponed till a later date. It will be noticed that R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master, had signified his intention of being present. He had probably intended to visit Niagara and explain to the brethren what he intended to do with reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary furnished a financial statement of the condition of the Grand Lodge, and also a postscript to the W. M. of No. 15, to whom the circular was addressed, and who had borrowed the book of constitutions belonging to the Grand Lodge, and forgotten to return it. The circular reads:—

Niagara, Dec. 15, 1801.

Worshipful Master, Past Masters and Wardens.

The quarterly communication of the R. W. Grand Lodge is further adjourned to Monday, the 28th inst., at 10 o'clock a.m., at which time at the G. L. room, you or as many of you as can attend, are requested and required to be in your jewels, for the completing of the choice of Grand Officers, and the despatch of other business of the highest importance to Masonry, and to us of this Province in particular. The R. W. G. Master meaning to attend, and business relative to him being then to be discussed, your attendance is the more necessary, and fail not.

(By order)

S Tiffany.

Grand Secretary

Worshipful and Brethren.

The want of time allows me not to enter into the items of your amounts; I shall hereafter give a more particular statement of them—and for the present permit me to state for your information as under, and which will be found nearly accurate from the books, and by which it seems that by the exertions of a few paying lodges the debts are ready to be extinguished. The statement is from December, 1799, to June, 1801, to which time the accounts are accredited.

At the first date the Grand Lodge was indebted to the R. W. G. Master, exclusive of interest, principal, say H. C.	£32 0 0
To Grand Secretary	5 9 11
To Bro. Danby's old account	5 13 5

£43 3 4

It was customary for the Grand Secretary to send to each of the lodges a quarterly statement of indebtedness. On this occasion "the want of time" prevented the usual custom being followed. In this circular we have the first allusion to W. Bro. Christopher Danby, which is as follows: "To Bro. Danby's old account, £5. 13. 5." W. Bro. Danby advised R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and besides acting as organizer and Masonic lecturer aided in the formation of the early lodges. From the word "old" account it is judged that for some years prior to this he had been doing work for either the R. W. Provincial Grand Master or the Provincial Grand Lodge. The circular continues:

Prior to the first date the little that had been paid by the few paying lodges was only sufficient for the immediate expenses.

Monies paid by lodges	£67 15 1
Paid G. Master	10 10 0
Paid G. Secretary, his fees and expenditures among the latter relief to indigent brethren, £11 5 0; tyling, £4 7 6; old debts, £9 3 0; to Treasurer, £21 0 0	£67 15 1

There remains in the Treasury towards extinguishing the Grand Master's debt £12, which with the monies he has probably received from lodges directed to pay and take in receipt, this and all debts of the G. L. have been or will be speedily paid.

I have the honour to be your friend and brother.

S. Tiffany, Grand Secretary.

Please to bring down the book of constitutions. I am very much blamed for letting it go, and you for keeping it so long. S. T.

Here are found further glimmerings of discontent. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was a resident of York. He rarely visited Niagara. He had in his possession the Provincial Grand warrant and had declined to part with it, maintaining, and rightly, that it was his personal property for life, unless re-called for cause by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and that the Grand East of the Grand Lodge was wherever the Provincial Grand Master resided. The "business relative to him being then to be discussed" alluded, as after correspondence proves, to the manner in which he was acting as Provincial Grand Master. The letter of the Grand Secretary was decided in character. The officers of Grand Lodge had evidently been goaded to the limit. The Craft was suffering. The lodges were unsettled and the omens of prosperity were not propitious as long as the R. W. Bro. the Provincial Grand Master continued to neglect the behests of the brethren.

Dated the 19th December, 1801, there is in the MSS. a letter from Bro. Tiffany to R. W. Bro. Jarvis which shows that the Provincial Grand Master was determined to ignore the claims of the Niagara brethren. He had determined, no doubt, that where the Grand warrant and Grand Master were, there should be the location of Grand Lodge. The letter proves that the Niagara brethren were of opinion that they could practically direct the operations of the Provincial Grand Lodge, irrespective of the presiding officer of that body, for they promptly addressed R. W. Bro. Jarvis in terms that could not be misunderstood, and thereby placed him at defiance as will be seen.

Niagara, 19th Dec., 1801.

R. Wor. W. Jarvis.—Sir and Brother. At a special meeting of Grand Lodge, held by adjournment on the 14th inst., I was ordered to acquaint you with the nomination of George Forsyth, Esq., to the office of Grand Master in case of your non-attendance on the 28th inst.

S. Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

Of the proceedings of this emergent communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge there is no record. The members of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara should be credited with a desire to see Craft matters progress. The minutes of the special meeting of the 14th December have not been preserved.

The Niagara brethren were thoroughly roused to action by the determination of the Provincial Grand Master to locate the executive office of the Craft at York, and showed no disposition to yield to the removal of the Grand East, from where it had been originally established. They determined to ignore the Provincial Grand Master, and if he persisted in what they alleged were his impious designs, resolved to establish a rival organization in the interests of at least a section of the Craft. Many of the lodges it must be remembered, however, were satisfied that the Provincial Grand Lodge should be transferred to the residence of the Provincial Grand Master. The Niagara brethren claimed in their opposition that they had borne all the expense of carrying on the business and operation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, that many of the lodges were in arrears of dues, and that should the Provincial body be removed from Niagara to Toronto the defaulting lodges would possibly use their influence, and by resolution discharge all outstanding liabilities.

There was a great deal of reason in their contention and modern Craft thought would be inclined to deal generously with brethren so situated. No record exists of the proceedings of the December meeting, but there is no doubt they had a meeting for installation purposes, as "some of the newly elected Grand officers" were absent. On the 3rd March, 1802, the stated quarterly meeting, "the installation was completed."

The proceedings of lodge No. 10, at Hamilton, for February and June, 1802, show that Bro. Lottridge, the W. M., attended the quarterly communication for March, and that a summons was read from the Grand Lodge requesting the attendance of the lodge on the 2nd July. This must have referred to an emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge, for the quarterly meeting was held in June.

The proceedings of this meeting show that the threat of December, 1801, had not been carried out, for the printed circular, dated the

29th March, 1802, gives a list of Grand officers with R. W. Bro. Jarvis as Grand Master. The circular is addressed to the lodges "under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada" showing that at this time there were nineteen. It also calls the attention of lodges to the non-payment of dues, and contains a brief financial report, the first of the kind that was issued. The Grand Lodge was indebted to the Grand Master and in the statement the Grand Secretary makes a "note" of the fact and partially reduces the balance due the Grand Master by a payment to him of £16 5s. and makes a further reduction in the amount due by supposing that the G. M. had received money to the extent of £12 for the lodges. The ruler of the Craft was not prompt in remitting. The circular reads:—

Niagara, March 29th, 1802.

Worshipful and Brethren.

The absence of some of the newly elected grand officers preventing their installation on St. John's Day last, obliged me until the 3rd inst., when the installation was completed, to delay the returns usual at that period until this time.

The grand officers for this year are as follows:—

R. W. William Jarvis, Esq., G. Master.
 R. W. Robert Kerr, Esq., D. G. Master.
 R. W. George Forsyth, Esq., G. S. Warden.
 R. W. Alexander Stewart, Esq., G. J. Warden.
 R. W. Sylvester Tiffany, G. Secretary.
 R. W. John M'Kay, G. Treasurer.
 R. W. Rev. Robert Addison, G. Chaplain.
 W. Jermyn Patrick, of Kingston, D. G. Secretary.
 Bro. John Bassell, G. P.
 Bro. John Fleming, G. Tyler.

Lodges under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada:—

No. 1. Niagara,	No. 10. Barton,
2. do Township,	11. Burford,
3. Queen's Rangers,	12. Stamford,
4. Niagara,	13. Elizabethtown,
5. Edwardsburgh,	14. Howard,
6. Kingston,	15. Grimsby,
7. Fredericksburgh,	16. York,
8. York,	17. Thurlow,
9. Bertie,	18. Amherstburgh,
	No. 19. Haldimand.

This circular was the first issued since the 6th April, 1801, which contained a list of the lodges. It shows an addition of four, viz.: No. 16, York (Toronto), No. 17, in the township of Thurlow (Belleville). No. 18, Amherstburg, and No. 19, in the township of Haldimand in the county of Northumberland. The circular then continues:

Worshipful and Brethren:—You will take notice, that since my last communication to you sentences of expulsion have been confirmed by this grand lodge on Charles Trump, of No. 4, for his improper conduct to the late Ann C. Cain, and on Aaron Stewart, of No. 12, for injuries to brethren of that lodge, and that Andrew Bradt, of No. 2, is suspended for non-payment of dues: from every of these brethren, you will refuse all intercourse as masons; and in like manner from Joshua Asbury, of No. 7, John Lynch, No. 9. and John Van Winkle, jun., No. 25, of Nova Scotia.

By order of the R. W. G. L., on publishing of the accounts, I subjoin a brief statement; and am sorry to remark that the too great neglect of several distant lodges in not making returns and payment of dues, leaves the statement not so respectable as it ought to be. These have once had relinquished to them the dues of more than two years: and a long time has since expired without much, and in some instances no payment, while lodges in the vicinity of the G. L. and some of them small, have never been eased of a single quarterage, but have borne all the burthens, and yet have considerably reduced the debt: whereas, if all had paid in any degree of proportion to these, the debt would long since have been extinguished and the G. L. might then adopt the motion before it, of reducing the quarterage, or otherwise as shall seem most beneficial.

In the statement I have condensed the items as much as could be with clearness and a due regard to precision in the sums. Before my acting in the office I find no regular accounts, from whence I suppose the receipts did not exceed the necessary and immediate expenditures, and therefore it may be accounted for not corresponding in some instances, perhaps, with the total payments nor with the expenditures, and therefore a gross charge is made for these. The accounts are regularly to be published hereafter, and will allow of dates and items now omitted of necessity, or from a desire of not exposing the last time of payments from some lodges. Future statements will exhibit this, and by which it will be seen which are and which are not punctual. It is almost needless for me to remind you of the conditions expressed in, and on which a warrant is holden. The not being represented in, or not making returns and payments to the G. L. for more than one year, is a full and complete forfeiture. Several are now in this predicament and liable accordingly

Worshipful Master, Past-masters and Wardens.

The next quarterly communication of the G. L. will be in their room in Niagara, on Wednesday, the second day of June, at 11 o'clock, a.m., when and where you are required to make returns and payment of the dues of your lodge.

By order of G. L.

S Tiffany.

G. Secretary

By this statement it will be seen that Bro. Danby's account had been contracted by the Provincial Grand Lodge for "expenses attending installations and for a Grand Lodge case." The circular contains no record of the installations attended by Bro. Danby. The "Grand Lodge case" was one for the regalia of Grand Lodge, which had been imported from England.

The entry concerning the Provincial Grand Master shows that he had received moneys direct from the lodges. How much the amount was the Grand Secretary could not state, but "suppose he has received from lodges about £12. 0. 0." The receipt of this money and the omission of a statement thereof was another cause of dissatisfaction to the Niagara brethren.

This is the first financial statement that we have showing amounts due by subordinate lodges. The accounts prior to this date had been kept in an irregular manner, and hence the declaration of the Grand Lodge that "the accounts are regularly to be published hereafter." The initials "H. C." signify Halifax currency.

In the minutes of lodge No. 13, county of Leeds, on 5th June, 1802, it is shown that the lodge had determined to remain loyal to Bro. Jarvis, because on the receipt of Bro. Tiffany's circular it was "Voted to write the Grand Lodge and enclose a copy of Bro. Tiffany's letter, which came to hand 2nd June, 1802."

R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been advanced money for the payment of jewels and other incidental charges. The jewels had been made expressly for the Provincial Grand Master by a London jeweler. R. W. Bro. Danby, whose heart at this period in his Masonic career was ever with the Grand Master, was an earnest worker. He drafted some of the warrants, conducted much of the correspondence pertaining to the formation of lodges, attended to the organization of the lodges under the warrants, installed officers, exemplified the work and performed duties akin to those of a modern Grand Lecturer or District Deputy Grand Master.

The murmurings of discontent with the conduct of R. W. Bro. Jarvis were, however, in the meantime becoming more intense. In these days a similar state of affairs would have produced something more than suppressed criticism. The Niagara brethren were earnest in the work. Every act recorded shows that their forbearance was tested to the limit. Indeed, it is surprising that they did not promptly mete out to their official head as large a measure of wrath as he, with full knowledge of the situation, had given them of neglect from 1797 down to 1802. If ever brethren were energetic those at Niagara were entitled to the palm. It is marvellous that the ardour of the brethren was not completely crushed by what was more than ordinary indifference to the Craft work.

Bro. Jarvis was so occupied with official business in connection with the government that he allowed his grip to prove a slip on the management of Masonic work. Yet while in York he had an interest in the lodges which were in operation. He often visited the meetings and on several occasions appeared in public with the Craft at funerals and other ceremonials. But the keen eye of rebellion was scanning the Craft horizon. The brethren at Niagara were definite in their resolve that unless the Provincial Grand Lodge were summoned to meet with regularity at Niagara, as the Grand East, a change would have to be made in the Provincial head of the Craft. They apparently would have been satisfied if the communications of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been called at York, but at either the old or new capital the meetings must be held. R. W. Bro. George Forsyth of Niagara, a merchant of repute and good standing, was looked up to as one able to undertake the management. His name had been brought forward at the quarterly meeting in March, at which, of course, R. W. Bro. Jarvis, although summoned to attend, was not present.

An idea of the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge at its meeting of 3rd March, 1802, can be formed from a letter written by Bro. Richard Beasley, of Barton lodge, who had an account of the proceedings from W. Bro. John Lottridge, the W. M. of Barton (Hamilton) lodge No. 10. Brother Beasley writes to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and says:

Barton, 13th March, 1802.

Dear Sir:

My last to you remains yet unanswered, probably it has not yet come to your hands. This serves merely to give you some information respecting the transactions of the Grand Lodge at the last quarterly communication. I had it not in my power to attend; the master of Lodge No. 10, however, attended. Your dismissal from office was strongly urged, there being only five present; there were three against you and two for you. The business was postponed

till the quarterly communication in June; it is then to be brought to issue. There is a thought struck me which I shall communicate to you, allowing you however to be the best judge whether the observations that I make be founded on the constitution. I am much at a loss, having no book or books that contain the constitution in full. I should suppose that you, as the Grand Master, have it in your power to summons the different lodges under your jurisdiction to meet at York, if so, why not summon them to attend at the quarterly communication in June and summon the Grand Lodge with the rest? Could that be accomplished the business would most certainly determine in your favour, and an end put to the views of some individuals composing the Grand Lodge. I could enlarge on the subject; it will not answer to put more to paper. They have Mr. G. Forsyth in view now for P.G.M. Excuse me for troubling you with so long a letter. I remain your very humble servant,
Wm. Jarvis, Esq. Richard Beasley.

Bro. Beasley had written, probably in February, to the Provincial Grand Master, but not receiving a reply, wrote again on the 13th March. The five brethren who attended this quarterly meeting certainly had not the courage of their convictions, as is shown by the official list of officers published. The idea that by a stroke of the pen the brethren assembled could remove the chief ruler of the Craft, is so at variance with what was even in those days the strict rules of the fraternity, that personal animus must have exceeded their discretion, and led them to the committal of an act that was not only improper and illegal, but most impolitic.

As will be seen by the letter from Bro. Beasley of Barton he had received through the W. M. of No. 10 a full knowledge of the proceedings at Niagara. He writes to Bro. Jarvis: "Your dismissal from the office was strongly urged, there being only five present; there were three against you and two for you. The business was postponed until the quarterly communication in June. It is then to be brought to issue." Bro. Beasley adds: "I could enlarge upon the subject; it will not answer to put more on paper. They have Mr. G. Forsyth in view now for P. G. M."

Bro. Beasley in a letter of 22nd March had strongly advised the calling of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, but this advice given in 1802 was not acted upon by Bro. Jarvis until 1804.

The second letter brought an acknowledgment from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, on the 17th, in which he said he would follow the proffered advice and summon the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Both R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. Beasley seem to have been interested in other matters beside Masonry. We find in a letter of the 22nd of March, that these two distinguished brethren were engaged in a trade or bargain for a negro woman, the property of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Beasley agrees to buy for \$50 New York currency, but does not desire to be burdened with the child of the negro woman. As to the result of the correspondence, at least as far as the slave is concerned, the MS. gives no further information. The letter reads:

Barton, 22nd March, 1802

Dear Sir,

I have received your favour of the 17th inst., you say that you will take my advice respecting summoning the lodges to meet at York. I hope you have considered the matter well and that you are fully invested with the power requisite; if you have it will be the only means of frustrating the designs of some few members of the Grand Lodge. I am much obliged to you for your

goodness in wishing me to preside in your absence. My remote situation from the lodge will subject the Craft to great inconveniences which will be obviated by putting in a person that resides nearer to you. With regard to your negro woman, she is certainly not worth as much as when you first purchased her: in the first place she is older, and she will never make so good a servant as what she has been, as she has adopted different ideas from what she formerly possessed. The female child you mention worth thirty pounds, New York currency I do not want. I will give you for the negro woman fifty pounds, New York currency; if you owe that much to Barry estate shall settle it with the executors. I remain, dear sir, your very humble servant,

William Jarvis, Esq.

Richard Beasley.

The MSS. of the pioneer lodges are full of inviting titbits. Literature was not a field of glory for the early Craftsmen, but the fragments handed down have a wondrous charm and increase respect for the ancestry who penned them. Slavery was permitted in Upper Canada down to 1800. No slaves could be brought into the country, it is true, but those already resident at the formation of the government in 1792 were allowed to remain as such and could be sold or hired. The transaction referred to in the letter of W. Bro. Beasley was between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. H. Spencer, a member of lodge No. 7, at Fredericksburgh. It is about the last document of the kind drafted and executed in this part of the British dominions. It was drawn up by Bro. Davenport Phelps, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and is written in an excellent hand. Bro. P. V. Alstine was also a member of the Craft. The document reads:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Hazelton Spencer, of Fredericksburgh, in the county of Lenox, in the Province of Upper Canada, For and in consideration of the sum of Fifty pounds, Quebec currency, to me in hand paid before the ensembling and delivery hereof by William Jarvis, Esq., of Newark, in the county of Lincoln and Province aforesaid, Esq., the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, I do by these presents give, sell, convey and confirm to him the said William Jarvis, Esq., a certain negro woman, named Sarah —, aged about thirty years, and a certain male child born of her body named Prince, about ten months old, now belonging to me as negro slaver, viz.: the said negro woman during her natural life, and said male child during the term allowed by the Laws of said Province.

"To have and to hold the above bargained and sold negro woman and male negro child unto him the said William Jarvis, esq: and to his heirs and assigns, to his and their own proper use, benefit and behoof forever, I hereby engaging to warrant and defend them the said negro woman and male child to him the said William Jarvis, Esq., his heirs & assigns as aforesaid against the lawful claims and demands of any person or persons whomsoever—In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this ninth day of July. A.D., 1794.

" H. Spencer."

" Signed, sealed & Delivered

" in presence of ———."

" P. V. Alstine,"

" Daven Phelps."

The Niagara Grand Lodge was an accomplished fact in December of 1802, for on that date the official letter and circular were issued, signed by R. W. Bro. Danby, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, under R. W. Bro. George Forsyth, as Provincial Grand Master of this irregular organization. The circular of Bro. Danby was sent to all the lodges, the number being filled in for each lodge.

Bro. Danby, who had the reputation of being well versed in Biblical reading, fraternally refers the brethren to the epistles of St. John. Probably he did this in the hope that a perusal of the writings of the patron saint of the Craft might so soften the hearts of those who were known to be antagonistic to any assumption of authority, that they would be readily influenced by the specious arguments prescribed for them. Bro. Danby possessed himself an elastic conscience and he, therefore, had the faculty of adapting the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England to meet the requirements of any circumstances which might arise.

It is only by collateral evidence in the minutes of lodges that the records of the Niagara organization can be verified. We know that Bro. Beasley of Hamilton was a friend of Jarvis, and a subsequent communication, prior to the assemblage of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1804, was expressive of his views in connection with the revival of the lodges. The minutes of lodge No. 10, at Barton, for 27th October, 1802, state that the W. M. "presented a summons from the Grand Lodge at Niagara," requesting Lodge No. 10 to attend the Grand Lodge on the 1st Wednesday in December, for the purpose of choosing officers," and Bro. Beasley was "appointed and authorized to represent No. 10."

W. Bro. Danby must have known that the G. L. warrant he brought out to R. W. Bro. Jarvis did not confer the power to issue subordinate warrants. It sounded very well for Bro. Danby to ask the brethren to "walk after the tradition" they had received of Grand Lodge and "trust in the Lord that they remain steadfast therein." He should have remembered when advising them that they should "not permit" themselves "to be led away by men of little faith," that he himself was not a hero in faith, in that he had deserted the standard of his Grand Master and might well have been included among them of whom he wrote "all men have not faith."

The explanation which Bro. Danby gave the brethren would have been constitutional had the premisses upon which he argued been correct. His advice was at variance with Masonic law for, while R. W. Bro. Jarvis had no doubt exceeded the powers granted by his warrant, it was unfair for Danby to assume, as he did in writing to the Craft, that the warrant actually embraced the power which he would have liked to have seen in it. The warrant, as has been pointed out, empowered the issue of dispensations— not of warrants.

The circular is the first and most important of those issued by the Niagara organization. It reads:

[CIRCULAR.]

Niagara, Jan 27, 1803

To Our Good Lodge, No

We hope you walk after the tradition you received of us, and trust in the Lord that you remain steadfast therein, and not permit yourselves to be led away by men of little faith: for all men have not faith

We recommend to you a close attention to the Epistles of our great patron St. John, which will strengthen you in your duty one towards another; and particularly request, that if any brother walk disorderly amongst you, and not after the tradition which he received of us, that you withdraw yourselves from him, and bid him not God-speed, for he that biddeth him God-speed is a partaker of his evil (See the 10th and 11th verses of 2nd Epistle of St. John)

You have perhaps heard some murmuring respecting the grand or provincial warrant remaining in the possession of our late Grand Master Jarvis, and of the Grand Lodge being held at Niagara. We wish you to be perfectly informed of the use and intention of a provincial warrant—It is granted to an individual, travelling into, or living in a distant part of the globe, for the purpose of establishing Masonry there. It gives the brother to whom it is granted full power and authority to issue not less than five private warrants, to form a Grand Lodge; the masters and wardens of these lodges, being regularly summoned for that purpose, meet as a committee, agreeably to the constitution, and out of that committee are elected the grand officers for one year, who must be installed on the ensuing St. John's day by the authority of that warrant: this being done then cease the power and authority of the provincial warrant, and the grand lodge thus constituted is a complete grand lodge, having full power to form a code of laws that best suit their situation, provided they do not remove an ancient landmark; and, agreeably to the constitution, they can elect their officers every year, and their authority is equal in every respect to the grand lodge in England which gave them birth.

With respect to removing the Grand Lodge from one town to another, or from one house to another, a motion must be made in a quarterly communication, and seconded, and in the next summons it must be particularly mentioned that such a motion is before the lodge; when the lodge meets agreeably to the summons, the motion must be read, and the majority of voices carries it: and by no other power or authority can a grand lodge be removed. I write this principally for your information, and if any more remains in my power, it shall at any time be at your command, and remain,

Your affectionate Brother,
Chris. Danby, P.D.G.M.

If you have anything to propose for the good of yourselves and the craft at large, direct in a letter to the Deputy Grand Master, who is the proper person by the constitution to receive communications of this nature.

This odd production of R. W. Brother Danby, with its peculiar preamble, would not commend itself either in style or diction to brethren of to-day, and yet he seems to have wielded such an influence that anything that came from his pen was accepted in good faith, notwithstanding the fact that he represented a party at variance with all the lodges on the north side of the lake, and with a following that could scarcely expect to retain any position as rulers of the Craft.

The action of the quarterly meeting in December, 1802, at Niagara, was followed up with vigour, and in a letter, which even exceeded the denunciation of Bro. Danby, the following was sent by the Grand Secretary to the Provincial Grand Master at York:

"Niagara, April 24th, 1803.

"R.W. Sir and Brother.—The R.W. George Forsyth being installed Grand Master for this year, I am ordered by the Grand Lodge to request that you will be pleased to send the jewels, and whatever belongs to the Grand Lodge in your hands, that the proper officers may be installed with them. I am also directed to communicate to you that the Grand Lodge sincerely thank you for your services.

By order of Grand Lodge.

"S. Tiffany,
Grand Secretary."

W. Jarvis, Esq.

"P.S.—Bro. Kendrick will be a proper hand by whom to send as above requested. S. T."

Niagara, April 24/1803

R. W. Bro. Jarvis

The R. W. Bro. Forsyth being
 installed G. M. for this year I am ordered by the
 G. Lodge to request that you will please to
 send the jewel, and whatever belongs to the
 G. L. in your hands, that the proper officers
 may be invested with them.

I am also directed to communicate to
 you that the G. L. sincerely thanks you for
 your services

By order of G. Lodge:

J. J. Forsyth G. M.

P.S. Bro. Kinslock will be a proper hand
 by whom to send as above requested
 J. J. Forsyth

FAC SIMILE OF THE LETTER FROM THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE AT
 NIAGARA TO R. W. BRO. WILLIAM JARVIS.

Whatever doubt the friends of R. W. Bro. Jarvis may have had
 as to the courage of the Niagara brethren must have been dissipated
 by the action of the Grand Lodge at Niagara in April, 1803. The
 installation of R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was a direct defiance to the
 Provincial Grand Master at York, and the intimation of the proceed-
 ings as given in the letter demanding the jewels while firm was
 courteous.

The brethren had apparently settled the question that a Provincial
 Grand Lodge, holding a warrant under duly constituted authority,

William Jarvis esq
 Bro Kendrick
 York

FAC SIMILE OF THE COVER OF THE LETTER TO R. W. BRO. JARVIS.

could remove the Provincial Grand Master, without consent, notice or knowledge, without charge or trial. The fact that Bro. Jarvis retained in his possession the warrant of authority from the Duke of Athol, the Grand Master in England, was, it is evident, the cause of all the unrest; and all efforts to obtain the prized parchment were unavailing as after events proved.

The absence of official documentary evidence to any extent makes it obligatory to use whatever correspondence from other sources offers, in order to place clearly before the Craft the proceedings of the Provincial Grand body at this period.

Bro. Kendrick who was the bearer of the communication from Bro. Tiffany to Bro. Jarvis at York, was Capt. Kendrick, the owner of a vessel which plied between York and Niagara. He was a prominent Mason in York from 1792, and had three brothers who were also members of the Craft in Rawdon lodge, No. 498, E. R., 1792-99 and St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, 1800.

In the meantime the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara had been held in June and again in September. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby had by this time completely severed his allegiance to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. His hour at last had come and his ambition—the dream of years—was realized in his promotion to high office in Grand Lodge. While the action of Bro. Danby was not to be commended from a Craft point of view, yet, with his brethren at Niagara he had much to justify even more extreme measures. For the past quarter of a century his course has been the subject of sharp review, but he should not be judged by the standard of Craft procedure to-day. Had the mother Grand Lodge been more active in looking after its subordinates the entire life of the Craft in Upper Canada might have been so encouraged as to have avoided the years of trouble that later were in store for it.

There is no official circular in the MSS. of this date giving the new Grand officers, but from correspondence it will be seen that R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Christopher Danby, Deputy Grand Master, and Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary.

Bro. Jermyn Patrick, of lodge No. 6, Kingston, was a Mason initiated in an English lodge in 1790. He emigrated to Canada shortly afterwards, and resided at Kingston. He was a worthy man of good repute, and a bright Craftsman. He was an Englishman by birth, and with feelings which were possibly clannish, certainly

fraternal and brotherly, he indited a sensible letter to R. W. Bro Jarvis, reviewing the situation and offering his personal advice under the circumstances. He writes:

Kingston, March 17th, 1803.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

I trust to be pardoned this intrusion when I assure you that I am actuated to it from a true principle of promoting the welfare of Masonry in this Province, and you, R.W. Sir, must be fully sensible of its unhandsome situation. I would not wish to be considered an enthusiast in the cause, for I highly disapprove the conduct of those who, for the sake of glory, make it a stalking-horse for the world. I hope not to be suspected of egotism when I assure you I act from principles imbibed at my initiation and tenets imitated in the most admirable institution. At an early age I received the mysteries of our Order in my native country (England). Thirteen years' experience has not depreciated it in my favour. Since my arrival in Canada I have been honoured with the chair of Lodge No. 6 in this Province. On the death of Bro. Wm. McKay, the P.G.L. at Niagara thought proper to appoint me D.G.S., which office I now hold. I should not have troubled you with this recital, but to show that my experience in the Craft enables me to form a judgment and my present situation has made me acquainted with the proceedings of the P.G.L. and the different country lodges in this Province.

On the 20th January last I received a letter from Bro. Tiffany, dated the 18th of the same month, stating that Bro. George Forsyth was Grand Master, Christopher Danby, D.G.M., etc., and wishing me to communicate the same to the different lodges. I laid the communication before No. 6. According to the present appearance of things they highly reprobate the conduct of the members at Niagara, but forbore making a formal declaration until further information on the subject. I was by them requested to write you a private letter, requiring of you the terms of your warrant or dispensation, granted by the Grand Lodge of England, as much as appertains to your appointment and authority. I humbly presume, R.W. Sir, the request is truly laudable, for No. 6 feel it as an incumbent duty to support you in your office (still supposing you are right), yet want this information for the establishing of this opinion and to fully report it again to the members at Niagara. I say again, because they have heretofore repeatedly presumed to disapprove their conduct on this head when it was but in agitation. I mention this, doubting whether you have been fully informed of the conduct of No. 6 toward the Provincial Grand Lodge respecting this business. My doubts arise from what Bro. Cottier observed. He says you did not know me personally or by report. This I know, my conduct since I had the honour of being Master of No. 6 has appeared conspicuous in the Provincial Grand Lodge, either in a good or evil point of view, in consequence of an earnest desire that unanimity and respectability might pervade that body, we have so far exerted ourselves by frequent remonstrances, that unhappily we deferred so far in opinion as to incur their censure, and it seems they were on the point of calling home our warrant, and branded us with the epithet of a litigious lodge, but finally the storm subsided. They acknowledged some irregularities and so far acceded to our propositions as to put an end to present altercation.

The subject matter in dispute was, in the first place, they demanded regular attendance, with our attendance; our local situation rendered this burdensome and inconsistent; our next subject of complaint was in the official printed communications. They were concluded with these words: "By order of the Grand Lodge," the word "Master" being erased. Such communications, we contended, were illegal, and submitted it as our opinion that they had no power to sit and act as a P. G. Lodge without a warrant or dispensation any more than a private lodge could do. In answer they contended that "as being a Grand Lodge fully constituted and appointed by virtue of the original warrant, they no

longer needed that instrument." No. 6 rejected their arguments, and again explained. They returned us a vague answer on this head, and with a view of reconciling matters acceded to our requests in other respects; so the controversy dropped. We now find the subject of complaint amply renewed by your total rejection, they having of themselves chosen another in your place. I sent you a copy of our letter to them on this subject, but as I never received an answer, am fearful it did not come to your hand.

Permit me, R. W. Sir, if I offer my private opinion on the subject which divides the minds of the brethren of Upper Canada. The rock on which our Niagara brethren split appears obvious to me, and I trust a few observations communicated by a proper channel would convince them of their error: but they are not disposed to hear counsel from inferior lodges, especially of their own creating. The argument they use in support of their measure is, that "being a regularly constituted Grand Lodge by virtue of a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, they are fully empowered (by being so formed) to act and continue as such without the further aid of that instrument." In answer to this, I observe they are not, nor never have been, a Grand Lodge, but a Provincial Grand Lodge only. Permit me to say, Sir, that a Grand Lodge is a self-erected power formed by the conjunction of a certain number of lodges convened for that purpose; by virtue of that conjunction, that Grand Lodge so formed have an inherent principle of transmitting to their successors their (so acquired) authority; their minutes on record is their sufficient warrant. Such was the case in the establishment of the Grand Lodge of England, and such has repeatedly been the case in North America, for every state on the other side of the water had its Grand Lodge established, which has been acknowledged through Europe, they being no longer under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England. This is the error, I presume, our Niagara brethren have fallen into, not making that necessary distinction between Grand Lodges and Provincial Grand Lodges. Am fearful you will think me tedious, but must presume still further on your patience when I explain my ideas of a Provincial Grand Lodge which experience taught me before I left England, for there are many Provincial Grand Lodges there for the purpose of relieving the brethren of the Grand Lodge; also for the convenience of the Craft. The Provincial Grand Master holds his authority from the Grand Master and his officers, and act as so many agents for the Grand Body; to them and to their successors they are accountable, and none else can dispossess them. There is no specific time (that I know of) when that authority dies, but at the will of the agent or the body who appoints him. If he does anything unworthy his situation, he may be reported by the brethren who have knowledge of it, and the Grand Lodge will take cognizance of it, and if proper, dispossess him of his office. Such, I presume, is the situation of every Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England, and unless our Upper Canada brethren choose to throw off their dependence on the Grand Lodge of England, they must acknowledge the agent appointed them or solicit another showing just cause. I am again constrained to ask your pardon for my prolixity.

If I have officiously offered my opinion unasked or unwished for, be assured it is my zeal for the Craft and a reconciliation has prompted me to it.

I have the honour to be

R. W. Sir and Bro..

Your obedient, humble servant.

Jermyn Patrick.

You will see, Sir, I have outstripped my intended limits by beginning my letter in the plan I did. I hope to be honored with an answer as soon as convenient, for that I shall not wait to resign my office of D.G.S. for, if it is not in my power to annul an illegal body, I will object being an officer to it.

In June of 1802 Bro. Abner Everitt, of Ancaster, had paid a visit to the United States and found that the brethren across the line

were deeply interested in the action of the Canadian brethren, and that "many respectable Masons" whom he met "unanimously approve of our proceedings, excepting that we have delayed the forming of an independent Grand Lodge longer than we should have done."

The American brethren favored the formation of a sovereign body in Upper Canada, and the hints that we have all through the correspondence of independent action was the outcome of discussion that the Canadian Masons had with the brethren on the southern side of the St. Lawrence, who for years had enjoyed the rights of a self-governing body.

The strongest lodge in the west was No. 10, and there is no doubt that its action in 1803 contributed, to a certain extent, to determine the fate of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, for in 1803 on

"motion of Bro. John Aikman, seconded by Bro. Caleb Reynolds, that this lodge shall make no returns to them that calls themselves the grand Lodge until the dispute between them and the Grand Master is settled.

And on the 17th September of the same year the brethren of this lodge declared their absolute loyalty to the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, by resolving that:

"the Secretary prepare a letter for the Grand Lodge against the next lodge night. informing them that Lodge No. 10, does not Consider them as authorized to summons them to attend their quarterly Communication as Lodge No. 10, knows no other Provincial Grand Master than Brother William Jarvis, Esqr., nor Grand Lodge that act without a warrant."

At the same meeting

"After reading the summons from the Grand Lodge of the 8th of August, Requesting their attendance at the quarterly communication in October to have with them their Return, as the Grand Lodge does not acknowledge Br Wm Jarvis, Esqr., provincial Grand Master, and that this Lodge knows that he has a warrant from the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in that part of England called Great Britain and the jurisdiction thereunto Belonging, and further that the present Grand Lodge is destitute of a warrant that this Lodge will acknowledge no other Provincial Grand Master than Br. Wm Jarvis unless Br. Jarvis be duly and Regularly suspended by the Grand Lodge of England, nor attend the summons of those that terms themselves the Grand Lodge at Niagara."

R. W. Bro. Patrick correctly estimated the situation. The official letter of the 18th January to which Bro. Patrick refers is not in the MSS., but his reply gives a concise view of the contents. The living fires of loyalty to native land were not stronger than the fealty that the brethren at Kingston felt for the Provincial Grand Master. They were ready to follow where he led and Bro. Patrick knew that he voiced the opinion of the brethren, not only in his correspondence with the Provincial Grand Lodge, but in the personal advice which he tendered to the Grand Master.

The departure made by the Niagara brethren in January of 1803 was a radical one. For some reason they had been unable to persuade R. W. Bro. Jarvis to call the Provincial Grand Lodge even at York. If any meeting was held there are, save of one, no minutes. Having severed their connection, the Niagara brethren proceeded to carry on the business of a governing body without any warrant of authority

They claimed that they were fully constituted "by reason of the original warrant" and that "they no longer required that instrument." The action of the Niagara organization was further emphasized by the use in all their official documents of the phrase "By order of the Grand Lodge," the word "Master" being erased.

It was plain that a guiding and directing mind was quietly at work laying the lines on which the newly-formed body was to work. R. W. Bro. Danby was the moving spirit, and all action at Niagara was endorsed by his opinion before it was made known to the Craft. He was shrewd enough to see—for he well knew—the difference between a Provincial and a Grand or sovereign body. He contemplated an organization that should have in name at least, as part of its foundation, the authority of the original Provincial Grand Lodge as warranted to Bro. Jarvis, but in action Bro. Danby had other ideas—of a much wider scope. The limited sphere of a Provincial body was narrow and restricted and, therefore, his aim was to make the organization at Niagara a Grand Lodge in every sense of the term with powers as unlimited as those of the mother Grand Lodge in England. The veteran brother had unwittingly perhaps, really penned the first stroke, and taken the first step for Canadian independence. That R. W. Bro. Patrick fully comprehended this may be seen from his letter. The view contained therein was but an endorsement of those of the majority of the lodges, for whatever may have been the opinion formed of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Craft, as a whole, repelled the unwarranted and illegal assumption of power by the Niagara brethren, as shown by their action with regard to the removal of the Provincial Grand Master.

As an example of the views of the lodges that of the brethren in No. 15 at Grimsby may be quoted. They were perplexed and so dubious that at the meeting of September, 1803,

"It was agreed that Bro. John Moore should attend accordingly, and to be informed respecting the Grand Lodge under what authority they act."

The cloud on the warrant of the Provincial Grand Master may have been only as small as a man's hand when the agitation against him commenced, but it had visibly increased in size and threatened to darken the entire Craft horizon.

The letter of Bro. Patrick was not without its effect on the mind of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The proceedings at Niagara had created dissatisfaction, which might possibly lead to a schism in the Craft, or perhaps in the Provincial Grand Lodge. Accordingly the Provincial Grand Master, by the power in him vested, determined to put an end to the proceedings of the Niagara brethren, and for that purpose called a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 10th of February, 1804. The summons calling the meeting was signed by Bro. Patrick, who had been appointed as acting Grand Secretary in place of Bro. Tiffany, for he, by his allegiance to the Niagara brethren, had placed himself in a position of antagonism to the Provincial Grand Master.

The letter quoted is not the only one by any means that might be given to show the great dissatisfaction that existed at the action of the brethren at Niagara. Bro. Patrick's letter to the lodges was effective and to the point. It reads:

Kingston, 2nd October, 1803.

By virtue of authority vested in me by the R.W. Prov. Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq., I address you on the subject of Masonry. I presume you cannot be ignorant of some of the unwarrantable proceedings of the brethren at Niagara, I mean those who are in possession of the Regalia, who consider themselves the Grand Lodge of the Province.

That they did, without the consent, or even the knowledge of the only true Provincial Grand Master of this province nominally throwing him out of office, and created another in his place, thereby exercising an authority unconstitutionally, which has unhappily produced anarchy and confusion among the Craft. In order that the brethren working under the sanction of the Grand Warrant may have a clear and perfect idea of their proceedings, and also in order that a true and legal Provincial Grand Lodge may be established in this province, the R.W. Prov. Grand Master, W. Jarvis, has thought it expedient to have every lodge under his jurisdiction to meet him at York in the person of their proper officers, and there to hold a grand convention and form a Prov. Grand Lodge. The Prov. Grand Lodge Officers being a deputation from the Grand Lodge of England, the person appointed cannot be divested but by the power who invested him. The above proceedings, therefore, are an infringement of the prerogative of the Grand Lodge of England, and when transmitted to them, which will be immediately after the grand convention, they no doubt will take notice of it and act accordingly.

Lodge No.—I hereby summon to attend the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, W. Jarvis, at York, on the 10th day of February, 1804; a proper officer will therefore represent the lodge, being duly clothed, and with the jewels, to meet the officers of other subordinate lodges in Grand Convention for the purpose of restoring harmony and to settle some constitutional points in Masonry heretofore unhappily misunderstood. Herein fail not.

By order of the R.W.P.G. Master, Wm. Jarvis.

Signed, Jermyn Patrick, acting Secretary under the deputations from the Grand Lodge of England

Bro ———

Worshipful Master,
of No. ———

In considering this letter the Grimsby brethren decided on a cautious attitude, for on 26th November, 1803, it was resolved not to answer the letter "at present."

This letter was read to the brethren at Kingston and before being mailed to the lodges had the approval of the Provincial Grand Master. The sentence referring to the power of that officer was suggested by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and also the fact that he was "a deputation from the Grand Lodge of England."

A deputation, it may be explained, is the authority granted by the Grand Master to a brother to act as Provincial Grand Master. It was also used in the sense in which a dispensation is now employed to signify the Grand Master's authority for a new lodge.

The fraternity on the north side of the lake was loyal to Bro. Jarvis, and did not heed the behests or summonses of the newly-created Grand Lodge. Why so long a time was allowed to elapse between the issue of a summons for the meeting and the day arranged for the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge cannot be explained. It was unwise to delay the day for discussion as it gave the Niagara brethren further opportunity to place themselves in a better position with the Craft, for whatever may be said of the personal longings of some of the officers it may be admitted that they had the welfare of

the Craft at heart. The Niagara brethren did not, so far as is known, take hostile action. They regarded the work of R. W. Bro. Jarvis with apparent indifference, and called the regular meeting for the election of Grand officers. R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary, had resigned, and Bro. William Emery had been appointed to act in his place. In the MSS. there is a summons signed by R. W. Bro. Forsyth as Grand Master and "Wm. Emery, G. S."

The first warrant issued by the Niagara brethren in notation followed the last numbered warrant on the register of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, viz.: No. 21, which was instituted on the 24th June, 1803, in the township of Oxford—West Oxford, in which is situated the town of Ingersol. The second lodge was instituted at Long Point and was known as No. 22. Of No. 23 there is no trace, but we have the warrant of No. 24 issued on the 19th May, 1810, to a lodge at West Flamboro, so that between 1803 and 1810 the irregular body only issued—if all were issued—four warrants, making with Nos. 1 and 4 at Niagara, No. 2 at Queenston, No. 9 at Bertie, and No. 12 at Stamford, nine lodges on its roll. There is no evidence that No. 8 at York ever acknowledged the irregular organization.

The Niagara brethren did not appear to be influenced by any pressure from the fraternity on the north side of the lake, for in the MSS. there is a summons, signed by "Wm. Emery, G. S., pro tem.," calling the Grand Lodge at Niagara for the 7th December. It reads:

Niagara, 7th Nov. 1803.

Sir and Brethren. You are hereby requested to attend the duty of the Grand Lodge on Wednesday, the 7th of December, and then and there in proper clothing, and depart not without leave, it being the day for election of Grand Officers for the ensuing year.

By order of the Right Worshipful

Geo. Forsyth.

Grand Master

Wm. Emery, G. S.,

pro tem.

To the

W. Master of Lodge No. 15.

The friendship of W. Bro. Beasley and the members of lodge No. 10 for the Provincial Grand Lodge was shown by their action at the meeting on the 13th January, 1804, when they resolved to "send a copy of their letter to the Grand Lodge to their sister lodge at 'the forty' in order to open a communication between the lodges respecting the conduct of the present Grand Lodge."

The lodge "at the forty" was the lodge at Grimsby or the Forty Mile Creek.

On the 24th January, 1804, lodge No. 10 resolved that Bro. Beasley should represent them at the convention to be held at York on the 10th February, agreeable to the summons of R. W. Bro. Jarvis for the purpose.

The advice tendered to and impressed upon R. W. Bro. Jarvis culminated in the summoning of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

The Provincial Grand Lodge had been by the summons of the acting Grand Secretary called on February 10th, 1804, and of this meeting we have the MS. minutes sent to lodge No. 2, township of Niagara, duly attested by Bro. "Jermvn Patrick, Grand Secretary." The minutes are creditable specimens both in form and penmanship. While, however, the brethren had determined to convene in Grand

Lodge, many of them thought it well to have a preliminary interview with the Grand Master, possibly at his own request, in order to settle definitely the authenticity and genuineness of his warrant of authority. It is believed such a meeting was held a couple of hours before Grand Lodge met, for there is in the handwriting of Bro. "Thomas Hind, Acting Secretary," the minutes of a meeting in which the Jarvis warrant was discussed, and at which "Bro. Jermyn Patrick" was present, not as secretary, but simply as a delegate P. M. from lodge No. 6, Kingston.

The MS. is endorsed, "Minutes of the Grand Convention held at York, February 10th, 1804." The MS. may be a rough draft of the extended minutes, and is only important in this respect that the brethren may have desired all doubts to be set at rest before consenting to meet the Provincial Grand Master in Grand Lodge; moreover, every line written by the Craftsmen of the early days of this century is of value and interest to the brethren of to-day. The minutes read:

York, Upper Canada, February 10th. 1804.

10 o'clock a.m.

Pursuant to summonses received from Brother Jermyn Patrick, acting Grand Secretary, by appointment from the R.W.P. Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, the Masters and Wardens of Nos. 6, 8, 16, 17, 20, and St. John's Lodge by dispensation at Ernestown, met in the lodge room of No. 16, at York, U.C. A lodge was opened in the third degree by the Master of the senior lodge for the express purpose of examining the powers invested in the Grand Provincial Warrant, and also the preceding conduct of some brethren at Niagara who have assumed the prerogative of a Grand Lodge.

Brethren present

R. W. Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P.G.M.
 W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, Master for the time being from No. 6.
 W. Bro. Heron, from No. 8.
 W. Bro. Hamilton, from No. 16.
 W. Bro. Bleeker, from No. 17.
 W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, P.M., from No. 20.
 W. Bro. Cottier, from Lodge of St. John's, Ernestown
 Bro. Zenas Nash, acting Senior Warden, from No. 6.
 Bro. Duke Kendrick, do, from No. 16.
 Bro. Campbell, do, from No. 8.
 Bro. Walsbridge, do, from No. 17.
 Bro. Grey, do, from St. John's.
 Bro. McFee, Junior Warden, from No. 8.
 Bro. Hiram Kendrick, acting do, from No. 16.
 Bro. Harris, Junior Warden, from No. 17.
 Bro. Isaac Pilkington, acting Treasurer, from No. —
 Bro. Joseph Kendrick, acting S. D., from No. 16
 Bro. J. Kendrick, acting J. D., from No. 16.
 Bro. G. Cutter, from No. 16.
 Bro. Ab. Cutter, acting from No. 16
 Bro. J. Leech, from No. 16.
 Bro. J. Hale, from No. 16.
 Bro. Clinkenbruner, from No. 8.
 Bro. Middleburgher, No. 8.
 Bro. Benson, from No. 8.
 Bro Hind, acting Secretary, from No. 4.
 Bro. Pitto, St. John

The W. Master then read the Provincial Grand Warrant, and also that part of the constitution which treats of the prerogatives and powers of a Provincial Grand Master, the extension of which appeared to the full satisfaction of all the brethren present.

The conduct of the brethren at Niagara was then fully discussed and was unanimously considered to have been unwarrantable. The Lodge then closed in harmony at 12 o'clock a.m.

Thomas Hind,
Acting Secretary.

At this preliminary meeting there were twenty-seven brethren present, exclusive of the Provincial Grand Master. At the communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which followed, there were only seventeen representatives present, being the W. M.'s, P. M.'s and wardens of the various lodges which sent duly qualified representatives. The desire of the Provincial Grand Master was assuredly to inspire thorough confidence by allowing as general an attendance as possible. The Bros. Kendrick, Leach, Hale, Hind and Clinkenbruner, were all enthusiastic Masons of York.

The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which must have met immediately after the preliminary convention, show that R. W. Bro. Jarvis had awakened from his lethargy. The brethren were determined to support him and insist that the permanent seat of Grand Lodge should be at York. The Niagara organization was denounced and communications were ordered to be sent to England, notifying the Grand Lodge at London of the illegal acts of the rebellious brethren on the south side of the lake.

The meeting was attended by the representatives of eight lodges out of the twenty-one which was constituted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Two lodges explained by letter why they could not attend, eight did not heed the summons, and three of the lodges were dormant. The minutes read:

Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, sitting at York.
York, Upper Canada, Feb'y 10th, 1804.

Pursuant to summonses issued by order of the Right Worshipful Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, to the subordinate lodges, under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Upper Canada, the Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of the same, attended as follows:

- No. 1, Niagara, did not attend.
- No. 2, Township of Niagara, did not attend.
- No. 3, Queen's Rangers, warrant given in; regiment disbanded.
- No. 4, Niagara, did not attend.
- No. 5, Edwardsburgh, did not attend, but showed good cause by letter.
- No. 6, Kingston, W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, M.; Zenas Nash, S. W.
- No. 7, Fredericksburgh, did not attend, but showed good cause by letter.
- No. 8, York, W. Bro. Samuel Heron, M.; J. Campbell, S.W.: McFee, J.W.
- No. 9, Bertie, did not attend.
- No. 10, Barton, W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, M.
- No. 11, Burford, did not attend.
- No. 12, Stamford, did not attend.
- No. 13, Elizabethtown, warrant delivered in.
- No. 14, Howard, did not attend.
- No. 15, Grimsby, W. Bro. Robert Nellis, Esquire, Past Master.
- No. 16, York, W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, M.; Duke Kendrick, S.W.; H. Kendrick, J.W.

Copy

Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada

Sitting at York

York U Canada Feb 4 10th 1804

Pursuant to Summons, issued by Order of the Right Worshipful Grand Master, William Jarvis Esquire. To the Subordinate Lodges, under the Jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of U Canada. The Master, Past-Masters, and Wardens, of the same, attended as follows

- 1. Niagara Did not attend
- 2. Township of Do Do
- 3. Queens Rangers Warrant given for Reg^t Desbarrain
- 4. Niagara Did not attend
- 5. Carletonburgh Did not attend but shew'd good cause by letter
- 6. Kingston M^r Brother Jemmye Patrick M^r Thomas Wash J^r W^m
- 7. Frederickburgh Did not attend but shew'd good cause by letter
- 8. York M^r Bro^r Samuel Heron M^r Campbell J^r W^m M^r Lee J^r W^m
- 9. Bertie Did not attend
- 10. Barton M^r Bro^r Richard Brasley Esquire M
- 11. Buffalo Did not attend
- 12. Stamford Do
- 13. Elizabethtown Warrant delivered in
- 14. Howard Did not attend
- 15. Grimsby M^r Bro^r Robert Hall's Esquire Past Master
- 16. York M^r Bro^r Thomas Hambleton M^r Duke M^r Kinross J^r W^m Kinross J^r
- 17. Newlow M^r Bro^r In^o Blecker Esquire M^r Halliday J^r W^m G^r Harris J^r W^m
- 18. Amherstburgh Did not attend
- 19. Haldimand Warrant not taken up
- 20. Cornwall M^r Bro^r Joshua V. Rogers Esquire
- Lenestowne By Dispensation M^r Bro^r M^r Lottin M^r M^r Gray J^r W^m

173

- 1. Lodges attended
- 2. Concurred
- 3. Did not attend
- 3. Deac. Warrants

A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened.

The Right Worshipful R. G. Master Mr. Jarvis Esq. in the Chair

Richarda Bradley Esq.	D. G. M. - 10/-
Isaac Wash.	G. J. M. - 10/-
Thomas H.	G. J. M. - 10/-
James P. Oct 8.	G. J. -
Samuel Rogers	G. J. - 10/-
Joseph H.	G. J. - 10/-
John Bassell	G. J. - 10/-

The G. Secretary read a letter, he had received from the W. Master of No. 5, Edwardsburgh, in answer to his former showing cause for non-attendance, with strong expressions of approbation from No. 5 of the measures contemplated.

The G. S. then advised, he had also received a letter from Mary Frederickburgh expressing the like satisfaction, and cordial approbation, but from local circumstances could not attend.

The G. S. then read the R. W. R. G. Master's Warrant from the tenor of which the Representatives of the different Lodges, unanimously acknowledge the Authority of the R. W. R. G. Master Mr. Jarvis Esq.

The G. S. then read that part of the Constitution, which points out the Obligations, the Duties, and Priogatives, of a Provincial Grand Master To the entire satisfaction of the Worshipful Brethren present.

The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.

Rule 1st That this Provincial Grand Lodge, declare the proceedings of the Body of Masons, that assume the title of the Grand Lodge of this Province of U. Canada, assembled at Niagara. To be unconstitutional and consequently: illegal. The same was carried unanimously

- No. 17, Thurlow, W. Bro. Jno. Bleeker, Esquire, M., W. Walbridge, S.W.,
 G. Harris, J.W.
 No. 18, Amherstburgh, did not attend.
 No. 19, Haldimand, warrant not taken up.
 No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M.
 Ernestown, by dispensation, W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, M.; Mat. Gray, S.W.
 N.B.—8 lodges attended.
 2 concurred.
 8 did not attend.
 3 dead warrants.

It was customary in pioneer days for the Grand Secretary to write a copy of the minutes for each of the lodges. The fac simile of the first two pages of the MS. minutes is from the copy sent by the Grand Secretary to lodge No. 2, at Niagara.

The representatives of eight lodges were present, viz.: No. 6, Kingston; No. 8, York; No. 10, Barton (Hamilton); No. 15, Grimsby; No. 16, York (Toronto); No. 17 Thurlow (Belleville); No. 20, Cornwall, and the lodge at Earnestown. Two of the lodges, No. 5, Edwardsburgh, and No. 7, Fredericksburgh, excused themselves for non-attendance for reasons not given. Eight lodges were not represented, viz.: No. 1, Niagara; No. 2, township of Niagara; No. 4, Niagara; No. 9, Bertie (Fort Erie); No. 11, Burford; No. 12, Stamford; and No. 14, Howard (Southwold), and No. 18 Amherstburgh. Six of these lodges are believed to have been unfriendly to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, viz.: No. 1, Niagara; No. 2, township of Niagara; No. 4, town of Niagara; No. 9, Bertie (Fort Erie); No. 11, Burford; No. 12, Stamford. These were the lodges which were not represented. Three warrants were returned as dormant, viz.: No. 3, the **Queen's Rangers**, at York garrison; No. 19, in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, and the warrant at Elizabethtown (Brockville), county of Leeds. The minutes of the business transacted as follows:

A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened

The Right Wor. Loyal P.G. Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, in the chair
 Richard Beasley, Esquire, D.G.M., P.T.

Zenas Nash, G.S.W., do.

Thomas Hurd, G.J.W., do.

Jermyn, Patrick, acting G.S.

Daniel Cozens, G.T., do.

Joseph Kendrick, G.P., do.

John Bassell, G.T., do.

The Grand Secretary read a letter he has received from the W. Master of No. 5, Edwardsburgh, in answer to his summons, showing cause for non-attendance, with strong assurances of approbation from No. 5 of the measures contemplated. The G. S. then observed he had also received a letter from No. 7, Fredericksburgh, expressing the like satisfaction and cordial approbation, but from local circumstances could not attend.

The G. S. then read the R.W.P.G. Master's warrant, from the tenor of which the representatives of the different lodges, unanimously acknowledged the authority of the R.W.P.G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq.

The G. S. then read part of the Constitution, which points out the Origin, the **Duties and Prerogatives**, of a Provincial Grand Master, to the entire satisfaction of the Worsluptul Brethren present.

The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.:

Rule 1st That this Provincial Grand Lodge declare the proceedings of the Body of Masons that assume the title of Grand Lodge of this Province of

U. Canada, assembled at Niagara, to be unconstitutional and consequently illegal.

The same was carried unanimously.

The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.:

Rule 2. That the following be entered on the minutes:

That as the irregularities of the Brethren, who call themselves the Grand Lodge of this Province, sitting at Niagara, have been so manifest and contrary to the true and ancient design of the Craft, and their proceedings so unconstitutional and illegal, that they have unwarrantably elected, (without the consent or even knowledge of the one, and only legal P.G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq.) a Grand Master, and other Grand officers, and have further proceeded, after such election, to style themselves the 'Grand Lodge of U. Canada,' and issued summonses to the different lodges of the Province, (the same being under, and within the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England,) to attend their Quarterly Communications and to pay up their dues.

"In order to prevent such abuses, and to put a stop to such illegal practices, and, further, in order that harmony should be restored to the Craft, an event devoutly wished by all worthy brethren, and further, as some lodges under and within the jurisdiction aforesaid, have actually attended the summonses from the aforesaid brethren at Niagara to the end, that anarchy and confusion have unhappily prevailed among the Craft of this Province.

"That therefore, the R.W. Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P. G. Master, being duly authorized by virtue of his warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, summoned all the lodges under his sanction to meet in convention at York, the 10th day of Feb., 1804, in order to deliberate how to remedy the aforesaid evils, and constitutionally establish harmony and good order to the Craft. Eight lodges having assembled agreeable to summonses, with the concurrence of two others, and having had reference to the P. G. Master's warrant, and also to the Constitution touching the Prerogatives and Duties of a Provincial Grand Master, and from other good causes do hereby feel themselves constrained to accord with the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, in establishing the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province in the Town of York, and that the same be hereby established accordingly.

"Carried unanimous

The D. G. M. requested the R. W. P. G. Master to proceed on the nomination of his Grand Officers.

"The R. W. P. G. Master then appointed our R. W. Brother, Richard Beasley, Esq., Deputy Grand Master.

"On the choice of P. G. officers the following Brethren were unanimously elected:

John Hadden, G. S. Warden.
 Thomas Hind, G. J. Warden.
 Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary.
 Daniel Cozens, G. Treasurer.
 Rev. Robert Addison, G. Chaplain.
 Joshua Leach, G. S. Deacon.
 Caleb Humphries, G. J. Deacon.
 Duke Wm. Kendrick, G. Pursuivant.
 Nicholas Klingingbrumer, G. Tyler.

The Provincial Grand Lodge then closed in perfect harmony, until next day at half-past six o'clock, p.m.

"By order of the R. W. P. G. Master.

Jermyn Patrick.

G. Secretary.

Whatever doubts may have existed in the minds of the Niagara brethren, as to the action of the Craftsmen of the leading lodges on

the north side of Lake Ontario, must have been dispelled when they received the report of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The peremptory and definite tone of the resolutions emphasized a determination to stamp out, at all hazards, the sedition which had been sown by those who, of all others, should have been loyal to the governing head of the Craft. Unfortunately the mandates of the Provincial Grand Lodge did not secure the anticipated obedience, and although on paper the declarations of intention were pronounced in no uncertain terms, the ability to carry into effect to any extent was lacking.

The resolutions may be read and understood without comment. R. W. Bro. Richard Beasley, of lodge No. 10, and R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, of lodge No. 6, had reviewed the entire situation. This personal correspondence with R. W. Bro. Jarvis was of a character which determined from the first bodings of trouble their loyalty to their chief, and the resolutions carefully prepared and discussed by the Provincial Grand Master exemplified an opinion that was practically unanimous with all the brethren except the few who were members of the Niagara lodges.

The second day's—or rather evening's—proceedings were of a more general character. That the welfare of the Craft was the first consideration is attested by every resolution passed. At the first meeting the Deputy Grand Master had been appointed and the subordinate officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge elected. R. W. Bro. Beasley, of No. 10, Hamilton, the friend whose allegiance had been tried and proved, was appointed Deputy Grand Master, while R. W. Bro. Thos. Hadden was elected as Grand Senior Warden, but the latter, a venerable Craftsman, requested that on account of age he might be excused, and his place was taken by R. W. Bro. Samuel Heron of lodge No. 8, York. The Grand Secretary's position fell to the lot of R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, of No. 6, at Kingston, a brother eminently capable, and a man "most gentlemanly in his demeanor" as the late Bro. Sellars, of Kingston, informed the writer. He had known Bro. Patrick well, having sat in St. John's lodge, Kingston, with him for over fifty years.

The Rev. Robt. Addison, the first rector of St. Mark's (Anglican) church, Niagara, and the chaplain of the Legislature of Upper Canada, was elected as Grand Chaplain, with W. Bro. Joshua Leach as the Grand Senior Deacon.

The latter was a well known resident of York, and a member of No. 16. Bro. Leach about 1800 lived on an acre of ground at the corner of King and Yonge streets in York, now Toronto. This he sold for £50, Halifax currency, or \$200 of Canadian money. At the present day this acre is probably worth over three-quarters of a million dollars.

W. Bro. Duke William Kendrick was one of the Kendrick brothers, who were so long members of Rawdon lodge, and afterwards of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16.

Bro. Caleb Humphrey—not Humphries as in the MS.—was a prominent resident of York. His name is on the list of pewholders in St. James' cathedral as early as 1800.

Bro. Nicholas Clinkenbrunner was an old soldier, well up in years, for as a lad he had fought in the army of Wolfe at the capture of Quebec. His son was a clock and watchmaker in York. In the

early assessment rolls the orthography of the name was Clinkenbrunner, but his son, disregarding the Teutonic rendering anglicized it into Clinkinbroomer. There was quite a German settlement in the vicinity of Toronto—to the north of the city—in 1800.

The installation of officers must have been according to an original form, for to-day to open a lodge in "Ample" form can only be done by a Grand Master, while it is the prerogative of a Provincial Grand Master in England to open in "due" form. The legality of the act is the same whether in "due" or "ample" form. The expletive refers only to the dignity of the officer by whom the act is performed.

The resolutions passed covered the entire Craft work in all its branches. The Provincial Grand Lodge was proclaimed anew. The olive branch of peace was offered to the refractory lodges and an effort made to reconcile the divided friendship, and, as a sure bulwark against future evil, the lodges loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis were to be freed of the payment of arrears of dues and all future charges were to date from that meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The leading men of the Provincial Grand Lodge realized the importance of making their case known in England. There existed no doubt in their minds that the Niagara brethren had informed the Grand Secretary of the Athol Grand Lodge at London of the action taken at Niagara, and probably, from their standpoint, of the neglect of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in his management of the Craft, so that a resolution requesting the Provincial Grand Master to communicate with England was quite in order.

While R. W. Bro. Jarvis had in his possession the English warrant for the Provincial Grand Lodge, the regalia and many of the books and belongings were at Niagara. The return of these was to be insisted upon. A further move was to be made in connection with the quarterly dues and meetings. Heretofore the practice had been to hold the regular communications of Grand Lodge quarterly, together with the collection of quarterly dues from the lodges. This system while well enough in a thickly populated Masonic constituency could not prevail to advantage in Upper Canada, where attendance meant many days' travel. For instance, from Kingston to Toronto or Niagara occupied the best part of three days, while to journey from Amherstburg to Niagara covered about the same period. So that the proposal to dispense with the quarterly dues and communications as regarded the distant lodges was a wise one.

The rest of the business was routine. It will be observed that for the first time a scale of fees was adopted for the Grand Secretary, he was to receive a shilling a folio, one hundred words. The English shilling, at Halifax currency, rated sixteen to the pound. The Provincial Grand Lodge was to be supported by a contribution of a guinea a year, or twenty-one shillings, Halifax currency, with five shillings for every initiation, while two guineas was the amount charged for engraving a new warrant. As compared with the fees collected to-day that for a warrant would be about six guineas; for initiation eight shillings, which was a fee similar to that charged for a Grand Lodge certificate, and four shillings for registration. In early days each private lodge was furnished with a MS. copy of the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The minutes of the second session read as follows:

" York, Feb'y 11th. 1804.

Half-past 6, p.m.

" A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened; the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq., in the chair.

" Present:—

R. W. Richard Beasley, Esq.,	D. G. M. Elect.
W. Zenas Nash,	G. S. W. P. T.
R. W. Thomas Hind,	G. J. W. Elect.
R. W. Jermyn Patrick,	G. S. do.
R. W. Rev. Robert Addison,	G. C. do.
W. Joshua Leach,	G. S. D. do.
W. Caleb Humphries,	G. J. D. do.
W. Duke Wm. Kendrick,	G. P. do.
Bro. Nicholas Klingingbrumer,	G. T. do.

" With the Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of the different lodges as before, Minutes confirmed.

" Brother John Hadden, who was elected G. S. Warden the preceding evening, having expressed a wish to decline in consequence of his age, &c., W. Bro. Samuel Heron was elected to that office.

" The R. W. Grand Officers elect were then installed. The R. W. P. G. Lodge constituted and proclaimed, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, the one and only provincial Grand Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada in ample form.

" Rule 3rd. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.,

" Whereas some of the lodges in this province, having paid their dues to that body of Masons, assuming the title of the Grand Lodge of this province, not knowing their illegality, that no arrears of dues should be demanded, and no dues be paid in future, only just as appear on the minutes of this night unless attended by this P. G. L. at the regular Quarterly Communications hereafter. The same was carried unanimously.

" Rule 4th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.,

" That this P. G. L. do request our R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, to embrace the earliest opportunity of communicating to the Grand Lodge of England the proceedings of this P. G. L.; at the same time to state the proceedings of that body of Masons, sitting at Niagara, calling themselves the G. L. of this province, informing them (the G. L. of England) that they (the aforementioned brethren at Niagara) do wilfully withhold the regalia of the P. G. L., and the requisite documents, by which means this P. G. Lodge is not in possession of materials to make a true representation of the Craft in this province. The same was carried unanimously.

" Rule 5th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by W. Brother Thomas Hamilton, No. 16,

" That the Grand Secretary be directed to demand, in the name of the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis and the P. G. L. of the brethren at Niagara, assuming the title of the G. L. of Upper Canada, the regalia with its appendages belonging to the P. G. L. of this province.

" The same was carried unanimously.

" Rule 6th. The G. S. moved, seconded by W. Brother Robert Nellis, No. 15.

" That in consequence of the local situation of many subordinate lodges, under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant, that quarterly dues and communications be dispensed with from the distant lodges, and that returns be made annually to this P. G. Lodge, and that each and every subordinate lodge, under the aforesaid sanction, shall pay one guinea yearly to the P. G. Fund, and five shillings, H. C., for every initiation, and one shilling, H. C., to the Grand Secretary for registering the same. Carried unanimously.

"Rule 7th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S.,

"That the Grand Secretary be directed to summons the brethren who call themselves the Grand Lodge of this Province, sitting at Niagara, to attend this P. G. Lodge at York, at the Quarterly Communication in June next, to answer for their late unmasonic conduct. The same was carried unanimously.

"Rule 8th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. J. W.,

"That the fees for engrossing a warrant be two guineas, one of which to be paid to the Grand Secretary, the other into the P. G. Fund, and that the Grand Tyler's fees be seven shillings and sixpence, H. C., for every and each attendance. The same was carried unanimously,

"Rule 9th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. Treasurer,

"That the Grand Secretary be directed to purchase two books for entering the records, minutes, and keeping the P. G. L. accounts, and that the Grand Secretary be allowed to charge and receive one shilling, H. C., for every hundred words he shall have occasion to write in summonses, communications, or in any business relative to his office, and is hereby allowed to draw on the Grand Treasurer for the same. Carried unanimously.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge closed in perfect harmony until five o'clock, p. m., on the following Monday.

"Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary.

"By order of the R. W. P. G. Master,

The close of the week ending the 11th February, 1804, brought with it the close of the second session of the Provincial Grand Lodge. On Monday afternoon the third session was opened and it was in one regard most important. The schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara had assumed all the functions of a governing body, and had kept up continuous correspondence with the lodges of Upper Canada, so as to secure not only official yearly returns but also allegiance. The brethren at York saw through this scheme, and accordingly took prompt measures to notify lodges that the Provincial Grand Lodge met at York and that to it all returns must be sent. Hence the resolution.

It is difficult to comprehend the exact meaning of the resolution regarding the fees of the Grand Secretary. In the proceedings of the 11th it is ordered that "one shilling" be paid to the Grand Secretary "for registering the same," that is entering the name of the initiate on the books of Grand Lodge, while the resolution on the 13th states "that the G. S. be allowed one shilling, H. C., for every member so registered."

This meeting was important in that it was there resolved to establish at York a Grand Royal Arch Chapter for the Province of Upper Canada. The Kingston brethren were anxious to have it formed in the east, perhaps from the fact that the Provincial Grand Lodge was in the west, but the delegation from York had the control and wielded not a little influence with the brethren west of York, so that the honor of organizing Capitular Masonry in Upper Canada was ceded gracefully to York, with, however, little purpose, for the resolution was never carried into effect and the Grand Chapter became for the first time an organization in Masonry in the province when formed at Kingston in 1817.

The proceedings of the third session concluded with an examination into charges brought against Bro. J. B. Cox, touching his conduct in Masonry, for which he "showed great contrition for his past errors," and "after receiving a handsome reprimand and pithy charge

from the Provincial Grand Master he was unanimously admitted." The minutes read:

" York, Monday, Feb'y 13th, 1804.

" A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened.

" The R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esq., in the chair.

Present:

R. W. Richard Beasley, D. G. M.

R. W. Samuel Heron, G. S. W.

R. W. Thomas Hind, G. J. W.

R. W. Jermyn Patrick, G. S.

R. W. Daniel Cozens, G. T.

W. Joshua Leach, G. S. D.

W. Caleb Humphries, G. J. D.

W. Duke Wm. Kendrick, G. P.

Bro. Nicholas Klingingbrumer, G. T.

" With the Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of the different lodges as before. Minutes confirmed.

" Rule 10th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by Brother Robert Nellis, No. 15. That in consequence of the late confusion among the Craft in this province, regular returns have not been made of the warranted lodges under the sanction of this P. G. Warrant, and if any such returns have been made, they are unwarrantably withheld from this P. G. Lodge by the brethren at Niagara.

" Resolved, therefore, That the Grand Secretary be directed to order regular returns of membership from every subordinate lodge working under the sanction of this P. G. Warrant, and that the G. S. be allowed one shilling, H. C. for every member so registered, the same to be paid by the respective lodges Carried unanimously.

" Rule 11th. The D. G. M. moved, seconded by Brother Thomas Hamilton, No. 16. That the Grand Secretary be directed to transmit a copy of the minutes of this P. G. Lodge during the several sittings, to all subordinate lodges, under the sanction of this Provincial Grand Warrant. And also to request those lodges, who have not attended his summons at this time, to show cause by letter, to the Grand Secretary for their non-attendance, to be laid before the P. G. L. at the Quarterly Communication, at York, in June next, on failure of which to be struck off the list. The same was carried unanimously.

" Rule 12th. The Grand S. moved, seconded by the D. G. M.

" That a Grand Royal Arch Chapter be established in this province. The same was carried.

The G. S. moved, seconded by the D. G. M.,

" That the same be established in the town of Kingston.

" W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, No. 16, moved, seconded by the G. S. W.,

" That the same be established in the town of York,

" On taking the votes, a majority appeared for York.

" As some charges had been exhibited against Brother Joseph Beliter Cox, touching his conduct on Masonry, the G. S. received a letter from Brother Cox, stating a request to be indulged a hearing before this Provincial Grand Lodge, which was granted. An investigation took place; Brother Cox showed great contrition for his past errors. After receiving a handsome reprimand and pithy charge from the P. G. M., he was unanimously admitted.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge, having no further business before them, closed in perfect harmony, until Wednesday, the sixth day of June, next ensuing.

" By order of the R. W. P. G. Master,

" Jermyn Patrick, Grand Secretary.

The minutes of this meeting of the Grand Lodge were not printed, but as explained before, a written copy was sent to each lodge in the

jurisdiction. Bro. Patrick, the Grand Secretary, in enclosing the copy of the minutes to the lodges, accompanied it with a letter calling the attention of the lodges to their duties—the collection of dues and the issue of two warrants, one to lodge No. 13, Ernestown, and the other Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall. A communication to lodge No. 2, township of Niagara, gives a copy of the letter sent to all the lodges:

“ Kingston, April 17th, 1804.

“ To the Worshipful Master, Lodge No. 3, Township of Niagara.

“ Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

“ The copy annexed I transmit to you according to the eleventh rule. By the same rule I hereby request that you do show cause by letter, directed to me at Kingston, for your non-attendance at York, on the tenth day of February last, being duly summoned, on failure of which your lodge will be struck off the list.

“ You also find by the tenth rule, I am directed to order regular returns of membership. You will therefore make me a regular return of the members' names of your lodge with their occupations and time of initiation, and one shilling, H. C., for every member so returned, that the same may be enregistered on the P. G. Lodge books.

“ According to the sixth rule your dues are to be paid yearly, you will therefore forward the same by the twenty-seventh of December next, to me at Kingston.

“ A warrant has been granted to brethren at Ernestown, who have been working under dispensation designated by No. 13, bearing date the 11th of February, 1804, Wm. Cottier, Master.

“ Another warrant has been granted to brethren at Cornwall, designated by Athol Lodge, No. 3, bearing date 13th February, 1804. Walter Butler Wilkinson, Esquire, Master.

“ I am, Worshipful Sir,

“ Your faithful Brother,

“ Jermyn Patrick,

“ Grand Secretary.”

The eleventh rule provided that a copy of the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge be sent to all lodges and that non-attending lodges show cause by letter. The tenth provided for regular returns and fees to the Grand Secretary, while by the sixth rule quarterage was dispensed with in the case of distant lodges and the payment of certain fees regulated.

The first warrant referred to in this letter as being granted to the brethren at Ernestown was that which succeeded “New Oswegatchie,” No. 7, at Elizabethtown. The lodge No. 7 had been warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York, but a dispensation had been granted to the brethren at Ernestown, early in 1804, for a warrant which was the lineal successor of No. 7. The “New Oswegatchie” minute book of 1799 shows that the lodge was known as “No. 13, County of Leeds,” and this book contains minutes down to 1803, so that it eventually became “Addington lodge,” No. 13, of which there is an extensive history.

The warrant at Cornwall was the dormant warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge, No 3, York garrison, which had been returned to the Provincial Grand Master, when the regiment disbanded at York in 1800. It was revived under the name and number of “Athol lodge, No. 3,” Cornwall. This is the warrant that was in later years trans-

ferred to Brockville and under which Brockville lodge No. 3, was opened in 1817.

The Grand Secretary of England was evidently up in arms and determined to get some satisfaction from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. On the 12th of March, 1804, he wrote to the latter. His letter, as given below, does not seem to have been a reply to any previous communication. It was, no doubt, the outcome of correspondence with the brethren at Niagara, who were in this year very active. After the despatch of the letter a statement of the case was received from the Niagara brethren, for the draft copy of the Grand Secretary's letter bears the endorsement :

"Prov. Grand Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada, Df Copy Letter sent 12 Mar, 1804.

showing that it was duly mailed to Bro. Jarvis. A second endorsement reads :

"Duplicate forwarded to Emery, G. S. 30 June, 1804. at the same time." and a third endorsement, "1804, ansd" refers to the answer of the Emery letter.

The letter to Bro. Jarvis explains itself. It points out the lack of returns and the non-payment of fees, even for the provincial warrant. The letter reads :

Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,

I am directed to transmit you a list of the Officers of the Grand Lodge for the year 1804, and am happy to inform you that within the last twelve months we have purchased and added to our fund property nine hundred pounds three per cent. Bank Annuities at the Bank of Eng'and, making in the whole 4.000 in the p Cent ann.

It has been matter of serious regret that since the granting your Warrant, due respect and attention has not in any one Instance been paid thereto, nor any return according to Regulation yearly or otherwise of the dispensations or Warrants, nor of the Members of and under the several Warrants granted by you as Provincial Grand Master.

According to the Regulation of the Charity it would be a Bar to any relief being granted to any of those Brothers so made with you and not registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge here, and to remedy this defect let me entreat the most serious attention of your Provincial Grand Lodge and an attentive perusal of the Warrant under which you act.

The of the Members of the Military Country and Foreign Lodges holding Warrants under the Grand Lodge of England according to the old Constitutions prior to the year 1794 was only one shilling paid (?) to the G S., since then however and under the regulations adopted (after great consideration) the Registers have been particularly well attended to, and have much extended the Funds of the Grand Lodge, and consequent relief granted to Brothers at home and from abroad by the R. W. Stewards Lodge held every third wednesday in the Month

My fees as well as those belonging to the Fund of the Grand Lodge upon the Grant of your Warrant were not paid at that time nor at any time since.

I remain, R. W. Sir & Bror,

Your very sincere and hble Servt & Brother in Masonry.

Robert Leslie, G S
Tokenhouse Yard
12th March 1804

Wm. Jarvis Esqr.
P. G. M. Niagara
Upper Canada

The following petition or remonstrance is the first known written protest made by the schismatic Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. George Forsyth against the conduct of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis to the Grand Lodge of England. It will be remarked that the date of the constitution of the Provincial Grand Lodge is incorrectly given as the Festival of June, 1795, instead of the 26th August of that year. It is probable that the brethren after the lapse of nine years, and not having the exact date to hand, assumed that the ceremony of constitution was held on the day of the festival. The proofs regarding the actual date are unassailable.

In this document an exact account of the proceedings of Bro. Jarvis is given, and references are made to his action in retaining the records of the provincial body, and asserting his prerogative as Provincial Grand Master. The action taken by the brethren at Niagara is then related, the election of R. W. Bro. Forsyth in the stead of Bro. Jarvis, and an account of the convention and Provincial Grand Lodge held at York in March, 1804, at which Bro. Jarvis presided. It concludes with a list of the Grand officers elected at York, and asks for the discipline of Bro. Jarvis and the officers taking part in the meeting at York. The letter is endorsed by the Grand Secretary of England :

"Recd. 12th Decr., 1804, from certain persons calling themselves Prov. Grand Lodge, Upper Canady, Niagara, 274."

It reads:

Niagara, 17th March, 1804.

To the Grand Lodge of England, of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons (according to the old institution) Holden at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, Strand, London.

We the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. Greeting.

Humbly Sheweth

That we as a Grand Lodge, was regularly constituted and appointed at Niagara in June in the Year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, under and by virtue of a Provisional Warrant from His Grace the Duke of Athol, Granted to Br. William Jarvis, Esqr. for the purpose of establishing and propagating, the Royal Craft throughout this Province, the Grand Lodge was by Virtue of this warrant so Established, the Officers duly appointed and have uninterruptedly and regularly proceeded in their respective duties and functions in the Grand Lodge so established, untill within some time past which it is with regret we are now obliged to state, and which nothing but the greatest deviation from Masonic Rules and principles could now draw from us, as it is far from our wish to have cast the slightest censure, but the good of the craft & the necessity of the case now demands it.

After the Grand Lodge was regularly constituted, and Br. Jarvis installed Grand Master, then we of course were subject to, and knew no other Guide than our constitution, by which we have been most scrupulously Governed. Our Grand Master instead of Depositing the Warrant, with our other Records, kept it in his own possession, notwithstanding, we repaid him, for every expence he had (been) at in procuring it and the Regalia, wanting to ornament, and establish our Lodge. From his thus having the Warrant in his possession, he has at Different times made bold and in our opinion unwarrantable attempts to remove, the Grand Lodge from this place, where it has been constantly held, this he attempted to do by Prerogative, insisting he is Hereditary Grand Master,—in consequence of his presumption and tyrannical conduct we were after giving him the usual notice agreeable to the Usages and Customs of Ancient Masonry, requesting of him to know whether he would be again

inclined to serve as Grand Master, his reply was, that he considered himself to be Grand Master, until he was divested of it by the same authority that he was invested with it, we in consequence of this as well as Various other Charges we can support against him, were under the necessity of Proceeding to a new Election, when George Forsyth, Esqr., of Niagara, Dept. Lieut. of the County of Lincoln, &c., &c., in the District of Niagara, was unanimously elected Grand Master, and was duly & regularly installed on the 27th December, 1803. and the Business of our Lodge has been regularly conducted and proceeded on, until within a few weeks since, when Bro. Jarvis either from disappointed ambition, or not being acquainted with our Masonic Constitution, Summoned a number of Lodges to attend at York in a Grand Convention (as he pleased to term it), and in this Convention, when not a single officer of the Grand Lodge could attend the illicit meeting, there we have reason to suppose that Br. Jarvis nominated a Dept. G. Master and all the other officers wanting to form a Grand Lodge, as all this has we conceive been done in an unasonic like manner, and as the Honor of the Craft, must be injured, we could not think of allowing of this Schism in Masonry to pass unnoticed, for this reason we have thought proper to give you this early intimation, of Br. Jarvis's proceedings, and have earnestly to beg, you able counsel, how we are to act towards these Schismatics, as we wish to be guided by you & our Constitution. After the most mature reflection, we were under the necessity of proceeding to the exclusion of these Brethren amongst the schismatics who accepted of appointments or offices under the pretended Hereditary Grand Master Jarvis, and beg leave to state their names, viz.

Wm. Jarvis, G. M
 Richd. Beasley, Dep. G. M
 Duke Wm. Kendrick, S. G. W
 Thos. Hind, J. G. W
 Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary.
 Daniel Cozens, G. Treasurer.

Our proceedings we therefore Humbly submit to your superior Wisdom and knowledge, fondly hoping, that you will be pleased to give us the earliest advice and relief in order that we may know how we are to conduct & to be conducted in future, as nothing can be more mortifying to us, than be obliged to complain of any Brother or sett of Brethren, nor should it now have taken place, had not their conduct been truly such, as to demand the strictest scrutiny & the severest censure, this R. Worshipful Brother we can safely say as men and Masons, proceeds from no malice or hatred we bear to them or either of them, and trust on investigation you'll find our assertions well founded, just and true, & Permit R. W. Brethren to subscribe, With the Greatest Esteem,

Your faithful Brother

By order of the R. W. Geo. Forsyth
 Grand Master.

R. W. Robert Leslie, Esqr
 Grand Secretary

Wm. Emery, Grand Secretary.

The petition of the schismatic Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, as given above, was dated 17th March, 1804, but under date of 14th March of that year Bro. Emery had notified the Grand Secretary at London of the intention to send in a memorial of complaint concerning the movements of Bro. Jarvis. In reply the Grand Secretary of England points out to "The Provincial Grand Lodge, care of William Emery, Esqr., Niagara, Upper Canada," that when he receives the statement of Bro. Jarvis on the same subject he will "take the first opportunity of laying the same before the Grand Lodge for their serious consideration."

This letter indicates a state of doubt and hesitancy in the mind of the Grand Secretary. He would not give specific advice as he could not deal with a schismatic body. He was, therefore, careful to address his letter to the "Provincial Grand Lodge, in care of Bro. Emery," who had signed himself as Grand Secretary.

This letter to Niagara was dated 30th June, 1804, when apparently Bro. Leslie had not received the foregoing petition of 17th March, 1804, which was signed by Bro. Forsyth as P. G. M., and Bro. Emery as G. S.

That the executive official at London had full knowledge of the trouble at Niagara may be gathered from the concluding paragraph of his letter, in which particular stress is laid upon the wording of the warrant relative to the powers to be exercised by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The Grand Secretary emphasizes the neglect of the Provincial Grand Master by stating that the instructions had "not in any one instance been complied with."

Right Worshipful Brothers,

Since forwarding our last dispatch of March, although we have not recd. an answer to the many requests made to induce you to pay due attention and respect to the R. W. Grand Lodge here, I have received an address from Wm. Emery, G. S., under date the 14th of March which is not in any other manner authenticated.

I shall take the first opportunity of laying the same before the Grand Lodge for their serious consideration, particularly as soon as dispatch comes to hand upon or relative to that same subject matter from our R. W. Brother Wm. Jarvis.

The least attentive perusal of the Warrant obtained by Broth. Jarvis (without the usual fees payable thereon being then or since paid) would have prevented the Schism you have now got into: to remedy which I cannot advise nor warn (?) anything so effectual (?) as a Dereliction (?) of all erroneous proceedings, due respect to the law of Masonry and compliance on your part according to the Tenor and Effect of the Warrant and the Regulations of the Grand Lodge by whom it was granted.

The above Warrant "appoints our R. W. Br. Wm. Jarvis, Esq., Provincial Grand Master in Upper Canada Investing him with the power and privilege vested in said office and thereby authorizing and empowering our said Brother to grant dispensations for the holding of Lodges and making of Free Masons to such as shall be sufficiently qualified in order that such lodges and Free Masons may be by us & our successors duly congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges according to Ancient Custom in order to which such dispensations to continue in force for the space of twelve months & no longer—with power to hear, adjudge and determine complaints and differences if any should arise relative to the Craft, in any of our said Warranted Lodges and to appoint his deputy—to act in his absence. Such is the Scope of the Warrt. and as mentioned in former dispatches & with much regret—it has not in any one instance been complyd with.

I remain Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,

Your very hbl. Sert. & Brother,

Rob Leslie, G. S.

30 June, 1804.

To the R. W. Provincial Grand Lodge
Upper Canada.

The letter is addressed to the "Prov. Grand Lodge, care of William Emery, Esq., Niagara, Upper Canada," and is endorsed by the Grand Secretary of England, "30 June, 1804, ans to despatch from Wm. Emery, G. S., Niagara, Upper Canada, with circular letter."

In July, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, addressed a communication to the Grand Secretary at London, as directed by resolution at the special meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in February, 1804. This letter first acknowledges the receipt of a communication from London, dated 27th December, 1802, and recites the condition of Craft matters in Upper Canada from the standpoint of the Provincial Grand Master. It bears out in detail what is generally known from other correspondence, and reads : .

" Kingston, Upper Canada, July 5th, 1804.

" Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,

" By order of the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, I acknowledge the receipt of Yr. Communication dated the 27th Decemr. 1802, which is the last received. The reason it has not been answered before will appear in the detail.

I am exceedingly sorry R. W. Sir, that my present Communication must of necessity, be a subject of complaint, and we fear will implicate Brethren formerly in estimation among the Craft, but the merits of the case rest entirely on the decision of the Grand Lodge of England; from whom our power is derived, and on whose candor and just judgment we implicitly rely. The many improprieties, and their complex connexions, added to the earnest desire of this present Provincial Grand Lodge of U. Canada that a clear, and just representation should be made to the Grand Lodge of England, will we trust apologize for the prolixity of this Communication.

William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary and Register of this Province of U. Canada, by virtue of a Provincial Grand Warrant granted to him, and in conformity to the Ancient usages of the Craft, did Open a Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, that then being the Seat of Government and place of general Rendezvous for the Province of U. Canada.

Dispensations and Warrants were granted to applying Brethren. Many Subordinate lodges were established throughout the Province to the number of Twenty. At length the Seat of Government and general Rendezvous of the Province were removed from Niagara to York. The former laying on the South Side of Lake Ontario, and near the lines of the United States. The latter on the North Side of the Lake, and more central: the Province of U. Canada being partly bounded on the South by the lake and more especially that part which is settled.

The Provincial Grand Master owing to his Governmental Office was also obliged to remove. Time soon shew'd the great inconveniency of the P. G. Lodge being held at Niagara, and the almost impossibility of the P. G. Master attending, especially at the Grand Festival, and also a considerable majority of the Subordinate lodges, it being at a Season of the year when navigation is shut by means of the Frost, and if ever so desirable, it is at that time, impracticable to travel through the Woods, round the head of the lake for the

of snow at that early Season being a journey of 86 miles from York and from some of the Eastern lodges upwards of four hundred miles. In consequence of these difficulties, and the increase of the Craft to the Eastward The P. G. Master expressed a wish in open P. G. Lodge at Niagara to have the same removed to York, which was objected to by some of the then sitting Members they being inhabitants of, and near Niagara. Some time elapsed, The P. G. Master attended again but the same Members remained, and he did not urge the matter at that time. Dr. Robert Kerr, Deputy Grand Master, wished to resign, his resignation was accepted, Richard Beasley, Esquire, (Speaker of the House of Provincial Parliament) was appointed in his place. From this time we have to date our Complaints. The P. G. Master required due obedience from the Members to His Deputy and as he himself must of necessity be absent, he requested the then Grand Secretary (Silvester Tiffany)

to transmit to him or his Deputy not only a faithful account of the transactions of the P. G. Lodge, but also of the Subordinate lodges from time to time.

A very considerable time elapsed, and no accounts were received. The P. G. Master wrote Several times to the Grand Secretary, but received no answer.

The local Situation of this Country renders Communications tardy, some years passed in this uncertainty. During this time the Members of the P. G. Lodge put aside of their own accord the Deputy appointed by the P. G. Master and put another in his place.

To cover this, and other improprieties, which will appear in the Sequel. the Members at Niagara preferred charges of accusation against the P. G. Master, and appointed Lodge No. 8 at York a Committee of the Grand Lodge to examine the same. The Articles of charges contained in the Warrant authorizing the above Committee to sit which I have now before me, are as follows verbatim.

"1st. That he has endeavoured to hold a clandestine lodge at York, and censured this Grand Lodge, by which means he has endeavoured to remove the Ancient landmarks.

"2d. He arbitrarily witholds the Warrant or Dispensation of this Grand Lodge from the G. L.

"3. He has endeavoured arbitrarily to remove the Grand Lodge to York."

The Provincial Grand Master condescended to meet this Committee being conscious of his own integrity. The result of the Committee was honorable to the P. G. Master and the charges found to be frivolous and malicious. The P. G. Master requested that proper steps should be taken concerning his accusers, as the Constitution points out—but nothing as yet has been determined.

The P. G. Master knowing the authority vested in him by virtue of his Provincial Grand Warrant (The ample powers it contains I need not here relate) Amenable only to the Power which granted it—did not think it prudent, or Constitutional tacitly to render up his Prerogatives, and dignities to unwarrantable authorities: nor unconstitutionally transfer that Instrument which was made to him alone; but has ever held himself ready to resign it to that power which granted it—When called upon—He often requested the Members at Niagara, if they had ought against him, to report him to the Grand Lodge of England, to whom he should pay due obedience.

During this Anarchy and confusion the subordinate lodges Remonstrated with the Members at Niagara, many letters passed, they were threatened with expulsion for their presumption—Returns were very irregular—printed Communications were sent to the different lodges with the words "By Order of the Provincial Grand Master," ERASED! and "By Order of the Grand Lodge" put in their stead.

The subordinate lodges at this glaring infringement took an alarm. Some refused to make any Returns, one lodge (No. 13) gave in their Warrant, others threatened to do the same. At length, as a Cap-stone to this Babel building, the Members at Niagara Elected a Grand Master and other Grand Officers styling themselves "The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada"—Assuming an Authority on their once having been form'd into a "Provincial" Grand Lodge by virtue of a "Provincial" Grand "Warrant," forgetting, we presume, what Constitutes a "Grand" Lodge.

The Country lodges supposing the above Brethren were about adopting the Measures of the Brethren in the United States, namely, throwing off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, they being determined to acknowledge no other head therefore applied to the Provincial Grand Master at York praying him "to persue such measures as might be conducive to the re-establishment of harmony and good Order among the Craft in this Province, and to exert all lawful and legal authority, as was in him invested by virtue of his Warrant," with assurances that "they would second all such lawful

endeavours to promote the same." The consequences which followed produced a most happy effect. The Provincial Grand Master caused all the lodges in the Province to be summoned as also the aforementioned Brethren at Niagara, to meet him in Convention at York on the 10th day of February last, Notwithstanding the great distance of many lodges, (one of which was upwards of three hundred miles) the season of the year, and the badness of the roads, so desirous were the brethren for harmony, that the Officers of eight lodges attended, two concurred who from intervening circumstances could not attend, Others from their local situations did not get the summonses timely, but have since acknowledged, others indeed kept back, perhaps through fear of expulsion from the lodge at Niagara not knowing of themselves who was right.

After the business of the Meeting was explained an investigation of the proceedings of the Brethren at Niagara (who did not attend) took place. The Provincial Grand Warrant was read, reference was had to the Constitution, touching the prerogatives, privileges, and dignities of a Provincial Grand Master And after ample discussion it was thought expedient for the Provincial Grand Master to Open a P. G. Lodge which was accordingly so done at York on the tenth day of February, 1804. At this Sitting The proceedings of the Body of Masons assuming the title of "the Grand Lodge of this Province of Upper Canada," Sitting at Niagara, were "declared to be unconstitutional, consequently illegal." After the proceedings of the brethren at Niagara were declared to be "unconstitutional and illegal," The D. G. Master requested the R. W. P. G. Master to nominate his P. G. Officers.

Richard Beasley, Esquire, was appointed Deputy Grand Master. The following Brethren were Elected to the Office annexed

Samuel Heron, G. S. W.
 Thomas Hind, G. J. W.
 Jermyn Patrick, G. S.
 Daniel Cozens, G. T.
 Rev. Robert Addison, G. C.
 Joshua Leach, G. S. D.
 Caleb Humphries, G. J. D.
 Duke Wm Kendrick, G. P.
 Nicholas Klingingbrunner, G. T.

Previous to the above Election the D. G. M. moved, seconded by the G. S. That the following be made a Rule, and entered on the Minutes,

"As the Irregularities of the Brethren who call themselves the Grand Lodge of this Province. Sitting at Niagara, have been so manifest, and contrary to the true and Ancient design of the Craft; and their proceedings So unconstitutional, and illegal, That they have unwarrantably Elected a Grand Master and other Grand Officers without the consent or even knowledge of the ONE, and only legal Provincial Grand Master William Jarvis, Esquire, —and have further proceeded after such Election, to style themselves The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and have issued summonses to the different lodges of this Province. (The same being under, and within the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England) to attend the Quarterly Communications, and to pay up their Dues

"In order to prevent such abuses, and to put a Stop to such illegal practices, and in order that harmony should be restored to the Craft in this Province, an event devoutly wish'd for, by all worthy Brethren, And further as some of the lodges under, and within the jurisdiction aforesaid have actually attended summonses from the above mentioned Brethren at Niagara, to the end, that Anarchy and Confusion have unhappily prevailed among the Craft in this Province

"That therefore, The Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, (being duly Authorized by virtue of his Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England) caused to be summoned, all the lodges under the sanction of the said Warrant, to meet him in Convention at York, on the

tenth day of February, 1804, for the purpose of deliberating how to remedy the aforesaid evils, and Constitutionally establish harmony among the Craft—Eight lodges having assembled agreeable to summons, with the concurrence of two others, and having had reference to the Provincial Grand Master's Warrant, and also to the Constitution, touching the Prerogatives, and Duties of a Provincial Grand Master and four other good causes. Do hereby feel themselves constrained, to accord with the R. W. P. G. Master William Jarvis, in Establishing the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province at the Town of York—And it is hereby Established accordingly.

“The above motion was carried Unanimously.”

The Provincial Grand Lodge, by adjournments sate three days, during which sittings every measure was adopted to restore harmony; a number of salutary laws were passed which would be too voluminous to insert here. Shall give a brief statement of what appertains to the subject. On motion it was agreed

“That this P. G. Lodge do request our R. W. P. G. Master William Jarvis to embrace the earliest opportunity of Communicating to the Grand Lodge of England, the proceedings of this Provincial Grand Lodge, at the same time to state the proceedings of that Body of Masons sitting at Niagara, calling themselves ‘The Grand Lodge of this Province,’ Informing them, (The Grand Lodge of England) that they (the aforementioned Brethren at Niagara) do wilfully withhold the Regalia of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the requisite documents, by which means this Provincial Grand Lodge is not in possession of materials to make a true Representation of the Craft in this Province.”

“The same was carried unanimous.”

On motion it was agreed

“That the Grand Secretary be directed to demand in the name of the R. W. P. G. Master William Jarvis and this Provincial Grand Lodge, of the Brethren at Niagara, assuming the title of ‘the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada,’ the Regalia, with its appendages, belonging to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province.”

“The same was Carried unanimous.”

On motion it was Resolved

“That the Grand Secretary be directed to summon the Brethren who call themselves ‘The Grand Lodge of this Province,’ sitting at Niagara, To attend this Provincial Grand Lodge at York at the Quarterly Communication in June next, to answer for their late unmasonic Conduct.”

“The same was Carried Unanimous.”

I should have observed in its proper place That when the P. G. Master corresponded by letter with the County lodges he assured them, that if they wished him to resign his Office, or was anywise dissatisfied with his conduct in Masonry, he would send home his Warrant and with pleasure recommend any one to the Grand Lodge of England whom they would wish to fill the Office provided he thought the person eligible. But they uniformly rejected his resignation, except two or three lodges at Niagara.

It appeared from the testimony of two respectable brethren in open P. G. L. one of which is the G. J. Warden, That the confusion originated from private pique! which one of the members of the Old P. G. Lodge has had against the P. G. Master, in their private concerns, and who actually declared “he would thrust him out of Office.”

This same Brother which I have here occasion to speak of, is grown old in Masonry, his knowledge in the “Ceremonials” of many exalted Degrees, has gained him repute as a skilful Mason. The consequence has been that, many improprieties, and gross absurdities (The effects of whim and caprice) have been, sir, allowed as necessary compotent parts of Masonry. This man has for a number of years had considerable influence in, and virtually govern'd the P. G. Lodge of U. Canada, and too many worthy brethren have been dupes to his litigiousness. This is the Brother who unwarrantably got himself ap-

pointed Deputy Grand Master in opposition to the one appointed by the P. G. Master. Soon after his appointment he sent Circular letters to the Country lodges, one of which I herewith inclose for the perusal of the Grand Lodge—Which will better disclose his sentiments than I possibly can do—One thing is worthy of remark, although they had established a “Grand” Lodge, and to use his own words in the letter “in Authority equal in every respect to the Grand Lodge of England which gave them birth.” Yet knowing how obnoxious to many of the Country lodges this Usurpation would be he has had the address to sign himself “Provincial Deputy Grand Master.” This same Christopher Danby whose ambition to rule has prompt him to overturn every stumbling-block to his promotion, whether right or wrong, has ever in his mouth his veneration for the landmarks of our Order, how far he has preserved them, and kept them inviolate by his own Actions, We leave to the decision of the Grand Lodge of England, to whom We look up with veneration, and to whose precepts we are bound.

This same brother Danby We presume is of notoriety in some of the lodges in London. He was formerly of No. 4 Piccadilly opposite St. James's Church, and may perhaps be remember'd in the Grand Lodge.

The Regalia, Books, papers, &c., belonging to the P. G. Lodge have been required of them, but refused.

The Members were summoned to attend our Quarterly Communication in June last, but neither attended or wrote Lodges in the vicinity of Niagara, have neglected our summonses and seem regardless of our Authority.

Every argument, and every means of persuasion to convince them of their error and to bring them to a sense of their duty have been used, but without effect.

Since our Establishment at York they have broke up their lodge, but obstinately retain the jewels, &c.

We humbly hope, and pray the interference of the Grand Lodge, We do not wish of ourselves to make use of coercive measures if there remains a possibility of avoiding it, that may bring censure on the Craft, but heartily regret the cause of this our just Complaint.

The following are the names of the Members, now or late comprising that body, assuming the title of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada sitting at Niagara

George Forsyth, Esquire, G. Master
 Christopher Danby, D. G. M
 Robert Kerr, G. S. W.
 Joshua Ferries, G. J. W.
 William Emery, G. S.
 John McKay, G. Treasurer.

The above explained situation of the Craft in this Province, at this time will I hope excuse my not making a Regular Return of the different lodges.

I am happy to have it in my power to acquaint you for the information of the Grand Lodge, that there does not now remain a single lodge under the Modern sanction in this Province, they have every one sent in their Warrants to our Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master.

With anxious expectations we wait the favor of an answer

I have the honor Right Worshipful Sir, to subscribe myself

Yr. Obt. Hble Sert and faithful Brother

Jermyn Patrick

Grand Secretary for the Provinces of U. Canada

P. W. Robert Leslie,

Grand Secretary to the Grand Lodge of
 Ancient York Masons, England

P.S. Please to address me at Kingston, U. Canada

On the back of this letter are four endorsements made by the Grand Lodge of England on 6th March, 1806. The first states that the letter of Bro. Patrick, "dated the 5th July, 1804," was "rec'd in London the 12 Dec.," with the figures "274," the number of the Provincial warrant, and the memo "See duplicate ans, 16 Mar., 1806," added.

The second refers to a letter sent to Bro. Jarvis in March, 1804, and noted as follows :

Extract letter to Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P. G. M., Niagara. U. Canada. 17 Mar., 1804—beginning "It has been matter of serious regret—ending 2d paragr. "under which have acted."

The third refers to a letter from London, sent in duplicate to Niagara and Kingston, in June, 1804, noted as follows :

Extract of a Letter to the Prov. Grand Lodge, Upper Canada. 30th June, 1804, sent in Duplicate to Niagara—and to Kingston—beginning Since forwarding our &—ending with the abstract of their Warrant—to appoint a Deputy in his absence.

The fourth endorsement was made in March, 1806, and is a draft of a letter sent to Bro. Patrick in reply to his letter from Kingston, dated July 5th, 1804. It reads :

"R. W. Brother,

The last of the above dispatches were sent you in duplicate, and as yet I have not recd any direct answer to either of them—but I have recd a long extract of proceedings of the Prov. G. L. under date the 6th Jany. last inclosing duplicate of their letter to me of the 3rd Dec. 1804. acknowledging of my letter of the 30 of June—the origl. of which never came to hand—these dispatches each contain a list of Prov. Gd. Off. and animadversion & reciprocal charges & complaints ag. each other: each claiming the Title of Grand Off. of the G. Lo. of Upper Canada.

In this situation of things I have only to repeat my observation and recommendation contd. in our dispatch of the 30 June as above sent and duplicate to each party, and that as soon as the Tenor or purport of your prov. warrant is complied with I shall be happy to correspond—but not with '2' Grand Lodges!—Both parties being very inconsistent & irregular for the present

I am Rt. Worshipful & Worshipful Brother.

Your very sincere friend & Brother.

G S
6 March, 1806 "

"Provincial Grand Lodge,
Upper Canada."

"Jermyn Patrick, Esq.,
"Kingston."

In October, 1805, R. W. Bro. Jarvis sent a letter to Bro. Patrick at Kingston with "a return" which he had received from England, an official document—probably a list of lodges. In this letter Bro. Jarvis says nothing of having received any communication from England regarding the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on February 10th, 1804.

Bro. Patrick replied on 4th November, 1805, regretting that lodges were not sending in returns, and that no answer had been received from England, although twenty months had elapsed since the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

The gravity of this letter is apparent, showing as it does not only absolute neglect of the Grand Secretary by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but an intention to withhold from him correspondence of great importance.

Kingston, Nov. 4, 1805.

Dear Sir,—Your letter with the return from England was delivered by your son; am sorry I was from home during his stay at K. I feel intolerably perplexed at the present disarranged state in which we stand as a Masonic body; but two returns have as yet come in from the country—(I cannot say subordinate Lodges) namely Nos. 6 and 13. I embrace every opportunity in urging them, but to no avail, and what adds to my perplexity and to my great surprise, that no answer has been received from the Grand Lodge of England; this last return is dated last March (proceedings of the Athol Grand Lodge) at which time they must of course have been in possession of my letter—but not one word on the subject. We must be either right or wrong. I have received communications from the Grand Lodges of Halifax and Quebec, in answer to my letters on the present establishment; they are highly satisfactory; shall send them when I make up my packet for the next festival.

I renounce Mr. Cox as D. G. Secretary, and must confess myself justly served in placing confidence in such a man; shall therefore for the present take the liberty of addressing you until another is appointed. With your leave I will again write to the Grand Lodge of England and urge an answer.

I wrote down to No. 3, at Cornwall, requesting them to hail the brethren applying for the last warrant, as they being wardens, and also to inquire into their conduct. I have received a letter from No. 3 not very flattering, but I have my doubts of the propriety of the proceedings of No. 3. Shall wait till better satisfied on both sides, in the mean time I hope you will send down the warrant the first opportunity; be assured of my circumspection before I deliver it.

* * * * *

I remain, Sir, with respect. your most obedient servant,

Jermyn Patrick.

Wm. Jarvis, Esq.

The Grand Secretary was evidently not satisfied with the "handsome reprimand" given to Bro. Cox and so informed the Provincial Grand Master. The letter confirms the opinion formed by many brethren, that the Provincial Grand Master was not acting as energetically as the cause deserved. The subscription in the letter shows that it was forwarded to York "By Capt. Kendrick." Bro. Cox was an old member of the Queen's Rangers lodge No. 3, and was also a soldier in that regiment, which was disbanded in 1800.

There was some difficulty in connection with the Ernestown warrant. The reasons for certain actions of Athol lodge, No. 3, at Cornwall, are not given. The matter must, however, have been adjusted for the warrant was afterwards delivered and the lodge opened. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, however, had suppressed the letter from the Grand Lodge at London. The communication of the Grand Secretary, Bro. Patrick, had been replied to through him as early as June, 1804. The Provincial Grand Master, however, was careful to see that it did not reach the Grand Secretary. It was a sharp reprimand and severe enough to awaken the energies of a Provincial Grand Master. The letter was dated 30th June, 1804, and an extract reads:

"R. W. Sir and Bro.—It has been matter of serious regret that in the granting your warrants, due attention and respect have not in any one instance been paid thereto, nor any returns according to regulations, yearly or other-

wise, of the members of and under the several dispensations for warrants, granted by you as P. G. M.,—how to remedy this defect let me entreat the most serious attention of your Prov. Grand Lodge, and attentive perusal of the authority under which you act."

R. W. Bro. Jarvis, if he had the interest of the Craft at heart, certainly did not display much enthusiasm, nor did he exercise attention in directing the proceedings of the Craft. The acknowledgment of the letter to England, containing the proceedings of the meeting held at York, was received by him at Kingston in the autumn of 1804. Instead of communicating the contents of the letter to the Provincial Grand Secretary he pigeonholed it, for on the 4th November, 1805, we find that R. W. Bro. Patrick writes him, complaining of the dilatory manner in which the lodges make returns and pay their dues. "And," Bro. Patrick writes:—

"what adds to my perplexity, and to my great surprise that no answer has been received from the Grand Lodge of England; their last return is dated last March," (Proceedings of the Athol Grand Lodge), "at which time they must of course have been in possession of my letter, but not one word on the subject. We must be either right or wrong."

The lodges of the Niagara district which severed their connection with the regular Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis were No. 1, The Grand Master's lodge at Niagara; No. 2, the lodge in the township of Queenston, alias Newark, in the county of Lincoln; No. 4, the town of Niagara lodge, also known as the "Lodge of Philanthropy;" lodge No. 9 in the township of Bertie, and No. 12 in the township of Stamford, both in the county of Welland. These were five of the lodges. A sixth was said to be lodge No. 8, at York, which claimed Bro. Kendrick as a member. A letter written in 1817 from the Grand Secretary of the Niagara organization to lodge No. 17, at Stamford, refers to "No. 8 at York" as being one of the disloyal lodges.

The communications from the Grand Lodge of England seem to have been always addressed to the Provincial Grand Lodge "At Niagara." There is no record in the books or proceedings of the mother Grand Lodge which would indicate that the English authorities were opposed to the Niagara organization.

There are not many documents relating to the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1806, so that we are compelled to rely upon copies of correspondence preserved in the archives of private lodges—and MSS. that have been collated in England and Canada referring to the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In January, 1806, Bro. William Emery, the Grand Secretary, at Niagara, wrote to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, enclosing a duplicate copy of an address to that Grand body, adopted at Niagara on the 5th December, 1804, which had not been acknowledged. It referred to the receipt of the Grand Secretary's letter of 30th June, and reviewed the action of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, pointing out that he had been paid all fees for warrants and regalia, and repeating the former charges of neglect by the Provincial Grand Master. It also gives the names of the officers of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara in 1806, and in a postscript alludes to the doubts expressed by lodges in the province as to which Grand Lodge they should adhere. The letter or petition reads:

Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada in Quarterly Communication
assembled, Niagara, 5 Decr. 1804.

Duplicate

[To the Grand Lodge of England] Greeting

we acknowledge the rect. of Brother Leslie, Grand Secretary's, Letter, bearing date 30 June with the duplicate to Br. Jarvis.

It is with sincere regret & heart felt sorrow that we are informed that our late Grand Master has been so very negligent in the Discharge of that duty which we owe to our Mother Lodge, but his conduct has been uniformly opposite, to the wellbeing of the Craft in this Province which compelled the Grand Lodge, to put the constitution in force, & to Elect another in his place.

Your Secretary in his last dispatches was pleased to say that the least attentive perusal of the warrant, obtained by Br. Jarvis (without the usual fees thereon being paid) would have prevented the schism that we have got into. The fact is, that the schism has happened with Br. Jarvis, who has the warrant in his possession, & as we observed, in our secretary's last dispatch, which we do hereby acknowledge to be done by our advice, frequent remonstrance has been made to obtain it from him, but all to no effect. We cannot help again expressing our sincere sorrow that Mr. Jarvis has not paid the fees thereon. We do hereby assure the Grand Lodge, that we have Paid him the sum of Eighteen Pounds fourteen shillings Sterling for the warrant & regalia for Grand Lodge, which we have vouchers to shew. According to a resolution in this Grand Lodge, Sept. 1800, the late Grand Master was permitted to receive the quarterly dues of Lodges No 8 & 16 held at York, and according to the register of their members, amounts to thirty-six pounds three shillings and nine pence sterling, & as those two Lodges has joined Mr. Jarvis in the schism, we have reason to suppose, he has recd the said sum of the above Lodges. If our Mother Grand Lodge thinks proper to exert their authority to obtain the warrant for us, the regular successors to the Grand Lodge, according to custom from time immemorial, we do hereby Pledge ourselves to pay the fees thereon. With all due respect & attention to the Grand Lodge therein contained, we have strictly acted by the constitution that came with the warrant, & have no other object than that of fixing the Craft upon its broad Basis in this western quarter of the Globe which requires the most serious attention & the greatest exertion, duly considering the part of the world we are placed in, situated in the midst of a wilderness, the extreme distance of some of the Lodges, the difficulty of communication, & above all the late Grand Master Granting warrants indiscriminately, never examining or caused it so to be done, the Qualifications of the party so Granted to. Even the Br who was appointed to be the W. Master thereof & the number of Abridged constitution, that is obtained from the Different states of America causes great confusion, in order to remedy this last difficulty if we the legal successors to the Grand Lodge are continued therein we have Come to the resolution to have one Ahimon Rezon for every warranted Lodge, & for the future to issue no warrants without one to be affixed thereunto.

We have summoned all the Lodges under the Provisional warrant to make regular returns to us for registering in your Books on or before the first Wednesday in June next which we will take the earliest opportunity to transmit to you

After taking your letters into our most serious Deliberation the Grand Lodge Proceeded to the Election of Officers agreeable to the Ancient custom of the Craft when the Present officers being severally proposed were unanimously re-elected for the Ensuing year which I have the Honour of transmitting to you their names.

R W Geo Forsyth, Esqr. P G M

R W Chrstr Danby, D G M

R W Joshua Ferris Esqr. S G M

R. W. Robt. Kerr, Esq., J. G. W.
 R. W. Jno. McKay, Esqr., G. Treasr.
 R. W. Wm. Emery, G. S.
 Br. Bradt, G. P.
 Br. McBride, G. Tyler.

true copy

Wm. Emery

N.B. Our returns being kept back is owing to the decision of the disputes in this Province in the Lodges, some hold one way & some the other, but will comply when a Definitive answer arrived from our Mother Grand Lodge which I hope will be soon.

I am right W. Sir
 Yours &c.

Wm. Emery, G. S.

Niagara 12 Jany. 1806.

The Grand Secretary of England endorsed this letter from Niagara with the following memoranda :

Extract of Letter to Wm. Jarvis, Esq., P. G. M.
 Niagara, U. Canada, 17 Mar. 1804—beginning

"It has been matter of serious complaint—ending with 2d paragr. in said Letter attentive perusal of the Warrant under which you "

This was the beginning and ending of a letter sent from London in 1804.

A second endorsement reads :

Extract Letter to the Provincial Grand Lodge U.
 Canada, 30 June. 1804. beginning

"Since forwarding our last dispatch in March"—to the end.

The third endorsement is a full draft of a letter from the Grand Secretary at London, written 5th March, 1806, and addressed to the "Provincial Grand Lodge, Upper Canada." As the original is torn in several places some portions are necessarily omitted. It reads:

Right Worshipful Brother,

The last of the above Letter was sent to you in Duplicate and as yet I have not recd any answer to either—but I have a long Extract Statement of the proceeding of your Pro. G. L. under date July, 1804, Kingston, Upper Canada. written and signed by Jermyn Patrick, Grand Secretary for the Prov. of Upper Canada.

I have also a dispatch from Niagara signed Wm. Emery, S. G. (qy. G. S.) under date the 12th of Jany last, inclosing duplicate of letter of the 5 Dec., 1804,—the original of which never came to hand—these dispatches contain a list of the Provincial Grand Officers and animadversions and reciprocal complaints against each other—each claiming the Title of Grand Officer of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada—In this situation

I can only repeat my observation and recommendation contained in our last dispatch under date the 30th of June and as above sent in duplicate—and as soon as the Tenor or purport of your prov. Warrant with I shall be happy of your Correspondence but not with "2" Grand lodges and both parties are so very inconstant and irregular at present that one can hardly say which (or who) are the most so.

5th March. 1806.

To the Provincial Grand Lodge,
 Upper Canada.

The letter simply reiterates the opinion at Freemasons' Hall. It acknowledges the strongly-worded statement of Bro. Jermyn Patrick in July, 1804, written from Kingston, and also that of 12th June, 1806, from Bro. Wm. Emry, enclosing the duplicate of December, 1804, which, it will be observed, never reached London.

This letter, with the petition, has as a general endorsement : " 274, Dec. 1804, Niagara, Duplicate 2d March, 1806, never came to hand, see copy sent to each of the contending parties, March, 1806."

There is no record of the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and in 1805 the only document found in the accumulation of MSS. is the dispensation for a funeral in that town. It is directed to W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York.

By the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, etc., etc., etc.

To Worshipful Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master of Lodge No. 16, York. You are hereby authorized and empowered to inter the body of our late Brother Thomas Schofield, deceased, in Masonical order, on Monday, the 28th inst., at the same time having due regard to see that none of the Ancient Landmarks of Masonry are removed, and this shall be your sufficient warrant.

By order of

The Right Worshipful Grand Master,

Jos. B. Cox, Deputy Grand Sec'y.

York. 26th January, 5808.

At the church door the whole shall open from right to left, and counter-march inwards. The first orders, Templars and Royal Arch, with the Deacons with their staves, to form the Arch at the two doors of the church, under which the body passes, and again in returning out of the church in the same manner. Two of the oldest Masons in office, or two Past Masters to walk as chief mourners.

It is believed that this funeral took place in St. James' church-yard. The records of burials in the cathedral of St. James were burned in the fire of 1839 and all traces were lost. The large proportion of the members of the Craft in the early years of York were members of the Anglican church. This was not the first Masonic funeral at York, for on the 15th December, 1800, Bro. Alexander Perry of Montreal, who had been drowned in the Rouge River, some miles east of York, was buried with Masonic honors, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis being present, and the Right Revd. George Okill Stuart, the first Anglican rector of York, although not a Mason, acted as Grand Chaplain.

It will be observed that there was a place for the Knights Templars in the Masonic ceremonials of those days. Perhaps the fratres were from Kingston, Ontario, where in 1800 a Knight Templar encampment had been opened, or it may have been fratres in York, who had received the Templar degree in England.

In the autumn of 1806 we find a letter from Bro. Patrick at Kingston, partly on private matters, and with a slight reference to Masonic affairs. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as head of the Craft at York, did not trouble his Grand Secretary with much correspondence; indeed, Bro. Patrick is seemingly in doubt as to whether he was or was not an official of Grand Lodge. That he was on friendly terms with Bro.

Jarvis is shown by references to private business in this letter, for it must be remembered that Bro. Jarvis occupied a prominent position in the local government.

The letter of Bro. Patrick reads:—

Kingston, Nov. 18, 1806.

Dear Sir,—I embrace by Mr. Sherwood the opportunity of reminding you of your friendly offer in assisting me to obtain a town lot in Kingston. * * *

Having disposed of business matters Bro. Patrick refers to Masonry as follows:

Masonic—not knowing my present situation, can say but little on this head. I presume some other has been appointed to my office of Grand Secretary, as I have not received any communications either from the subordinate lodges or P. Grand Lodge these twelve months past.

I greatly lament it has not been in my power to have rendered more essential services to the Craft for the want of proper materials; being entirely ignorant of the proceedings could not take an active part.

If another is appointed, I am ready to deliver up my books to your Order. But if I am still in office, pray grant I may be informed of the proceedings of the P. G. Lodge, that I may communicate the same to the subordinate lodges and demand returns from them; they are looking up to me for information, and are ready to censure me for neglect.

With due respect, I am your most obedient servant and faithful Brother,

Jermyn Patrick.

Wm. Jarvis, Esq.

One can scarcely comprehend the situation. R. W. Bro. Patrick had assuredly been ignored or neglected, for he knew nothing of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. It may be said that we of to-day know still less. His connection with the Craft in Kingston shows that he was an active worker, and his letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis assures us that he was willing to perform his duties if he had but opportunity.

The Niagara brethren were not idle. They had communicated with England. The result was a sharp reprimand to R. W. Bro. Jarvis for his inertness. At the same time it did not depose him from the position he held as Provincial Grand Master. Of any future action down to 1807 by the Grand Lodge of England in regard to R. W. Bro. Jarvis there is nothing known. But in April, 1807, there is in the MSS. a letter from the Niagara Grand Secretary, Bro. Wm. Emery, which gives the information that the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara and the Grand Lodge at London were in correspondence, transmitting official documents, paying fees, &c. In order to secure their position as a governing body the Niagara organization had sent £12. 10. to England to pay for the Provincial warrant, and other fees.

The letter from Niagara refers to the dispute between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. Eliphalet Hale, and states that Bro. Hale, having quarrelled with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had begun "to make clandestine Masons, and has got one lodge in York and two more in its vicinity." The one lodge is supposed to be Toronto, No. 8, but there is nothing in the MSS. which gives positive information as to the cause of the trouble.

The letter of Bro. Emery, the Grand Secretary, at Niagara, also contains a list of the officers for 1807, elected at Niagara, and a copy of the bill of exchange sent in payment of fees. The letter reads:

Niagara, 28 April, 1807.

Right Worshipful Sir & Brother,

We received two dispatches by one post, bearing date the 5 March & 4 June, 1806, which contains no other than Duplicates from 30th June, 1804, excepting that of your receiving a long despatch from Jermyn Patrick, of Kingston, with charges reciprocal and each claiming the title of Grand Officers, &c.

We wrote to you in our despatch, bearing date 6th Jan'y, 1805, the proceedings of Br. Jarvis and itself-created Grand Lodge, and if men will deliberately violate the constitute and openly forfeit their sacred trust, which you have experienced, and we the same, in paying him the sum of money, which we mentioned to you in our dispatches bearing date 5 Decr., 1804, it is not to be wondered that men of such principles should be at a loss to make up dispatches, but experience teaches they are liable to be disbolical and should they be otherwise it would be a wonder indeed.

We have sent you a bill of Exchange, payable in London, for the sum of £13 10, sterling, which is to pay the fees for the provincial warrant and the remainder for enregistering fees, but we are ignorant what the fees for the warrant are, and with respect of the returns for registering, the Lodges that are well disposed to the constitution declined making returns till a categorical answer is received. It is a matter of serious regret the state of the craft in this province, and much to be lamented, that the business should be retarded, especially when the Provincial Grand Lodge pledge themselves in answer to your dispatches of the 30th June, 1804, that they would pay the fees, &c., provided that they could be put in possession of the Grand Warrant, and thus it stands at this day, and since the melancholy dispute has arisen another schism has taken place by one Eliphalet Hale, formerly in the League with Mr. Jarvis, in his ambiguity, but the object being discovered it was crushed in its bud. Mr. Jarvis denied all the charges that Hale brought against him, in consequence of which the said Hale began to make clandestine Masons and has got one Lodge in York and two more in its vicinity. This will shew you the urgent necessity for a quick dispatch, and that full power and authority be placed on one part or the other, in order to bring the Craft if possible into its regular channel. We do not mean to dictate to the Grand Lodge, in whom this power should be invested, but we sincerely pray that it may fall into such hands that has judgment, and energy to carry them into salutary effect.

I am, Right Worshipful,

Sir & Br.,

Your most obedt. & Very

Hib. s.

Wm Emery, G. S.

Robert Leslie, Esquire,

Return of Grand Officers for the year, 1807

The R. W. the Honbl. Robt. Kerr, Esqr., Provl. G Master.

The R. W. Christopher Danby, D. G. Master.

The R. W. William Wallace, S. G. Warden.

The R. W. Stephen Brown, J. G. Warden

The R. W. Will'm Emery, G. S.

The R. W. & Revd Robt. Addison, G. Chaplain

The R. W. John Chrysler, G. Treasr

No. —. Exchange £13 10 sterlg. New York, 22nd June, 1807.

Three Days after sight of this First of Exchange, second, third & fourth unpaid. Pay to Mr Robert Kerr, or Order, Thirteen pounds, ten shillings, sterling, value received & charge the same to account, with or without advice, to your obedt servt

G N Murray

To Messrs Thos. Mullet & Co.,

London

Please to pay the within to Mr Robert Leslie, Esqr. London

Wm Kerr

The correspondence proves that the Niagara brethren maintained an independent position and pursued their work with the consciousness that they possessed a perfectly legitimate organization. That they did not come under the authority of the Provincial Grand Master, is marked by the fact that they held their quarterly meetings, the one for this year being called for 5th September, 1808. The attendance, however, was small, and confined to the Niagara lodges, and a few of those in the immediate vicinity. The lodges at York, or on the north side of the lake, did not take part in any of these meetings.

The brethren of Niagara still had faith in their ability to bring those who held allegiance to R. W. Bro. Jarvis within their fold. The Grand Secretary Bro. Emery had received an official document from England with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge in June, 1757. R. W. Bro. Danby saw in the receipt of this document an opportunity for another appeal to the Craft, and who will say that it was not a vigorous—if not very appropriate—one? The fact that the English package had been addressed to the "Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada held at Niagara" was, he thought, an argument in favor of complete submission by recalcitrant brethren. If volubility of words and the adaptation of Holy Writ could have accomplished the desire of Bro. Danby's heart, he certainly would have won many victories. He dictated this circular for the Grand Secretary.

Circular.

In Open Grand Lodge, 5th Sept., 1808.

Sir and Brother,—Who hath believed our report, and to whom the truth has been revealed.—The following extracts from the Grand Lodge of England, received by the annual returns directed to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held at Niagara, we charitably hope will prove satisfactory to every well meaning brother, which we know that you have been regularly initiated into the merits of the Craft, and that you have been led away by men that had not the good of the Craft, heart, which may be compared to the False Shepherd that climbs over the walls, as to such we recommend you to the Apostle Paul's observations, evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse—deceiving and being deceived: 2nd Timothy, 3rd Chapter, verse 13th. Now, be it known to you, brethren, that we once more call you to return to your faithful allegiance to the Grand Lodge, that we may be enabled to make a good report of you to the Grand Lodge of England; this is the last admonition, this is the acceptable time, and we will defer sending our returns till the first Wednesday in March, 1809.

At the Grand Lodge, June 1st, 1757, Earl of Blessington, G. M., it was resolved and ordered, that if any Master, Wardens or Presiding Officer, or any other person whose business it may be to admit members or visitors, shall admit or entertain in his or their lodge, during lodge hour, or the time of transacting the proper business of Freemasonry, any member or visitor not strictly an ancient Mason, conformable to the Grand Lodge rules and orders, such lodge so transgressing, shall forfeit their warrant; and the same may be disposed of by the Grand Lodge.

(Signed) L. Dermott, G. S.

True copy. Wm. Emery, G. S.

I also transmit you a list of the Officers of the R. W., the Grand Lodge of England, for the ensuing year:—

His Grace, John, Duke of Athol, etc., etc., etc., Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. Thos. Harper, D. G. M.

R. W. Bro. Richard Humphreys, S. G. W.

R. W. Bro. Thos. Scott, J. G. W.

R. W. Bro. Robert Leslie, G. S.
 R. W. Bro. Edwards Harper, D. G. S.
 R. W. Bro. W. Cummerford Clarkson, G. Treasurer.
 R. W. and Rev. Bro. Edward Barry, M.D., G. Chaplain.
 W. Bro. Malcolm Gillies, G. S. Bearer.
 Bro. Benjamin Aldhouse, Grand Pursuivant.
 Bro. James Masters, G. Tyler.

I am W. Sir and Bro., yours, etc.,
 Wm. Emery, G. S.

20th January, 1809.

W. Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 15.

There is nothing on record concerning the Provincial Grand Lodge at York from this date until the 7th of May, 1809. In that year lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, requested its master to call on the Grand Secretary for information as to the Niagara Grand Lodge.

The MS. records of the Niagara organization in 1810 contain the report of the usual meeting in December of that year for the election and installation and made R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr Provincial Grand Master, with R. W. Bro. Danby as Deputy Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Emery had resigned his position as Grand Secretary and his place was filled by R. W. Bro. MacKee.

It will be noticed that the heading of the letter reads: "Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada." This seems to be a recession from the ground taken by R. W. Bro. Danby in 1802. The copy of this document was sent to the lodge at the Forty Mile Creek, No. 15, at Grimsby. The brethren desired "information respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and on the 25th May this lodge also "declared the authority of the Grand Lodge" was "to the entire satisfaction of this lodge," but on 22nd June, 1809, they withdrew their endorsement, and on 21st September paid dues to the Grand Lodge at Niagara. From these extracts may be seen the state of mind into which the lodges were thrown by the disintegration of the provincial authority. The Niagara brethren had a member of the regular Grand Lodge at York on their list in the person of Bro. the Rev. Robert Addison as Grand Chaplain. The letter refers to fees and dues and does not indicate any laxity on the part of the officials to do their duty. The constituency of the Niagara Grand Lodge may not have been extensive, for but few lodges were under its obedience, but the machinery for Craft government was better attended to and the Provincial Lodge met more regularly than their confreres of the legitimate body at York.

Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada of the Most Antient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, according to the old constitution.

Grand Lodge, Niagara, 29th Dec., 1808.

Sir and Brother.--

I send you a list of the Grand Officers for the year ensuing, viz:

The Rt. W. Robt Kerr, Esq., Pro. G. Master
 " Rt. W. Christ. Danby, Dep. G. Master
 " Rt. W. Ben. Meadough, Sen. G. Ward
 " Rt. W. John Chrysler Jun G. Ward
 " Rt. W. Adam Bowman, Grand Treasurer
 " Rt. W. Alex. MacKee, do Secretary
 " Rt. W. Rev Robt Addison, do, Chaplain
 Bro Saml Lord Grand Pursuivant

I am also required by the Grand Lodge to inform you that every regular member of a lodge since the year 1804 shall pay into the Grand Lodge Three Dollars, and members made since that date—for every Master—shall pay six shillings currency for entering, and one shilling currency per quarter for the Grand Fund of Charity, and from the 5th day of September, 1810, no warrant shall be issued for no less a sum than Sixteen Dollars; also that on every Mason being raised to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason shall pay into the Grand Fund of Charity Two Dollars and One Shilling as Grand Secretary's fees. You are also required to be very, very particular as to whom you admit in your lodge. The candidate is to be well recommended, well vouched for, an unblemished character, and by no means given to the use of spiritous liquors, which we conceive to be the bane of all good society.

By all means you are recommended for the future to send your regular returns as well as keep a regular correspondence according to antient custom.

For the future you shall have an extract of particular minutes, as well as correspondence from foreign Grand Lodges.

By authority.

I am, Sir and Brother,
 Alex. MacKee,
 Grand Secretary.

Bro. Moore, W. Master of Lodge No. 15.

The MSS. of 1811 from the archives of the Grand Lodge at London show that while the Grand Lodge carried on correspondence with the body at Niagara, it never acknowledged the receipt of the moneys paid for the Provincial warrant. The Grand Lodge at London had at least two despatches from Niagara, since the remission of the sterling draft in June, 1807. The brethren at Niagara not having an acknowledgment up to January, 1811, concluded that they would send another letter and a duplicate draft, once more pointing out their desire to pay for the Provincial warrant. They further made the charge that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was granting warrants in opposition to the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and that he was appropriating the money so obtained to his private use. A postscript states that the Niagara brethren were about to open a Royal Arch lodge. The letter reads:

Provincial Grand Lodge
 of the most antient & Honourable Fraternity of Free & Accepted Masons
 of Upper Canada, according to the old Constitution.

Niagara, 22d January, 1811.

- The Rt. W. Robt. Kerr, Esqr., Prov. Gr. Master.
- “ Rt. W. Chrstr. Danby, Dy. P. G. do.
- “ Rt. W. Benjn. Middaugh, Senr. Gr. Warden.
- “ Rt. W. John Chrysler, Jun. Gr. W.
- “ R. W. Alex. Mackee, Gr. Secretary.
- “ Rt. Revd. & W. Robert Addison, Gra. Chaplin.
- “ R. W. Adam Bowman, Gr. Treasurer.

Bro. Samuel Lord, Gr. Pursuivant.

Rt. Worshipful Sir:

I am ordered to send you this duplicate of Two letters we sent you last year, respecting a first & second Bill of Exchange amtg. to £13 10 sterling, bearing date the 23rd of June, 1807, the one we sent by the way of New York, the other by Quebec. We received two dispatches from you by one Post, bearing date the 8th March & the 7th June, 1809, and to our great disappointment no mention made of said bills having been received.

As we mentioned in our dispatch, inclosing the first of exchange, that it

was to pay for the Provincial Warrant, and the fees thereon, the residue to go towards the enregistering of members hereafter to be transmitted to you, the which cannot be entered upon record here until such time as we are in possession of the Grand Warrant or some other authority from the Grand Lodge of England, as they may think meet.

And we beg leave further to acquaint the Grand Lodge that Mr. Jarvis makes very improper uses of the Provincial Grand Warrant, particularly in granting warrants in opposition to this Grand Lodge, and in appropriating the money arising therefrom to his own private use.

We have also to acquaint you that we have received a dispatch from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, held in Dungannon, signed by a Mr. A. Seeking, styling himself Dy. Grand Secty of said Grand Lodge, but according to the return we received from you, dated 2d Sept., 1807, wherein you forbid us to receive any travelling Brother with certificates signed by said Seeking, we also forbear entering into any correspondence with said Grand Lodge until we see your next dispatch, which we sincerely hope may be as soon as you can conveniently make it, as the prosperity of the Craft here in every respect depends on you.

I am, sir and Bro.,

Alex. Mackee, GrI.Sect.

N.B. Since we have received another dispatch for the year 1809, dated 6th Sept., but no dispatch for 1810, nor any account of the said bills having been received by you. I am happy to inform you we are now about to open the Holy Royal Arch Lodge, and will be glad if you will in your next inform what the expense of the Dresses of the Grand Chiefs, the three Companions & the Two scribes may come to. We wish the Dresses of the three Chiefs to be good, though not extravagant.

I am, W. Sir & Brother,

Alex. Mackee, Gr Secty

Extract. New York, ———

I am this day favoured with yours of 26th Decr.; in reply I can only say that the Bill in your favour on Thomas Mullett & Co., dated 23d June, 1807, for £13 10, sterling was paid on the 11th August following.

I am, sir, Yours, &c.

Geo Wm Murray

Robt. Kerr, Esqr., Niagara,)
Prov. Gr. Master.)

N. B. The above extract is given on Purpose that by your assistance we may find the sooner what has become of our money.

I am, &c., &c.,

A. Mackee, Gr. Secty

The Niagara brethren probably had forgotten that R. W. Bro. Jarvis held the Provincial warrant and was continuing the work under that document. While giving all due credit to the brethren on the south side of the lake, their action, regardless even of every justification, was not according to Masonic law and procedure.

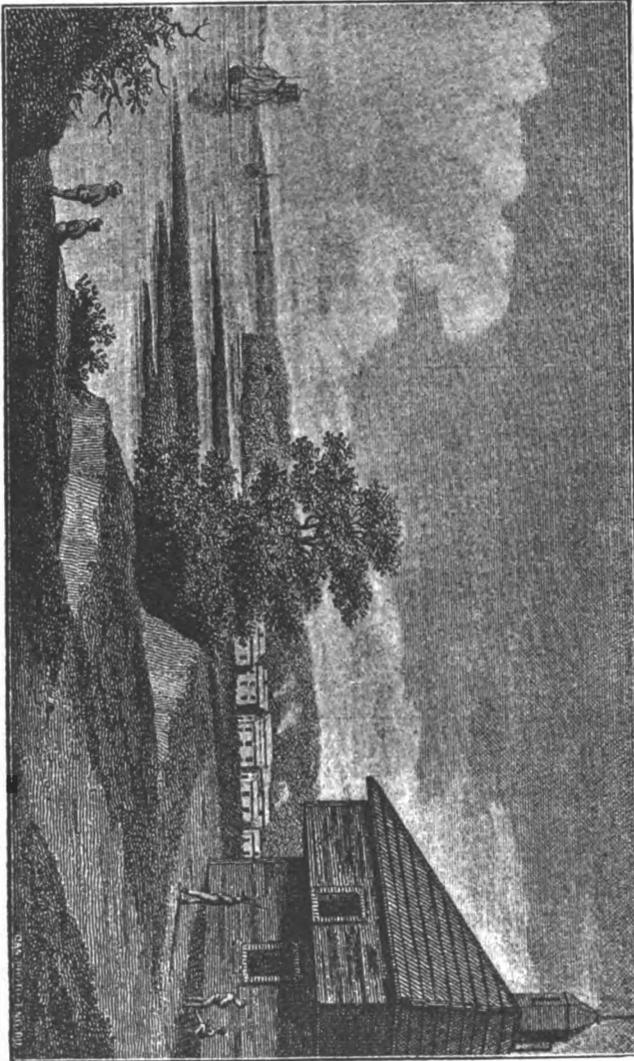
The conviction firmly settled in the hearts of the Craftsmen of the jurisdiction was certainly in favor of the position held by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This is the more surprising, for all evidence proves that he was as a general rule neglectful of Masonic work. Be that as it may the two leading lodges of York were with him, and demonstrated their loyalty in a tangible manner, which certainly had an influence with the lodges on the north side of the lake.

In April of 1811 a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at York, at which R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis was present. The Provincial Grand warrant was then read and explanations made with

regard to the actions of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Kerr was in York at the time, and whilst there threw doubt on the legality of the warrant of Toronto lodge No. 8, but on being called to appear he declined. Bro. Zelotes Watson of Ancaster was present. This is gathered from a letter written in July of 1811 to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

In May of 1811 Toronto lodge, No. 8, endorsed the authority of

THE TOWN OF YORK (TORONTO) IN 1812. VIEW OF BLOCK HOUSE AT DON RIVER.



R. W. Bro. Jarvis, condemning the Niagara brethren, advising the lodges and cautioning them not to be imposed upon. The letter of No. 8 is an admirable piece of caligraphy, written by Bro. John Cameron, the proprietor of a printing house at York and publisher of the Upper Canada Gazette. Every line in the MS. would make good copy lines for the children of the Craftsmen of to-day. The letter reads:—

Upper Canada,

York, 11th May, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir,—

Toronto Lodge, No. 8—to whom you have permitted your warrant as Provincial Grand Master to be read—which warrant they view as a document of the highest import, and the only existing authority, direct or indirect, from the Grand Lodge of England by which a Provincial Grand Lodge can be constituted, held or conducted;—and as they view its letter and application peremptory and positive and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals) is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the constitution and tending to vitiate and degrade the known virtuous principles of our honourable institution. I am therefore commanded by the Master, Wardens and members of Toronto Lodge to request, by written requisition, that you will forthwith cause the various constitutional lodges in this Province to be notified of the baneful system adopted and acted upon by certain individuals at Niagara—and with such desired notifications signify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also with an official caution to the lodges against suffering any species of imposition which may be attempted upon them by the individuals in question.

I am further commanded by Toronto Lodge that they have a just impression of the regularity, order and constitutional deference which the Provincial Grand Lodge—of right—claims from the affiliated lodges—and that under such impression they feel it doubly incumbent on them to discountenance whatever conduct may produce anarchy and schism; and that they will be the first to assert that dignity with which from the highest fountain of Masonic honours the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada stands clothed.

I have the honour to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your obedient servant

John Cameron

Secretary Toronto Lodge

The action of lodge No. 8 was endorsed by the members of St John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, which met out on Yonge street. Their letter reads:—

Upper Canada,

Yonge street, 22nd May, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir,—

Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, who view your warrant as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada the only document from the Grand Lodge of England by which a Provincial Grand Lodge can be constituted or held—and as its letter and application are peremptory and positive and directed solely and individually to yourself—they conceive that any assumption of your powers as Provincial Grand Master by any individual or collection of individuals is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the known virtuous principles of our institution. I am therefore directed by the officers and members of Royal Arch Lodge to request that you will without loss of time cause the several lodges of this Province to be notified of the baneful system adopted and acted upon by certain individuals at Niagara—and with such notifications testify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also with an official caution to the lodges severally against suffering any species of imposition that may be attempted to be practised upon them by the individuals in question. And I am further directed by Royal Arch Lodge to state to you, Sir, that they are duly impressed with a sense of the deference due to the Provincial Grand Lodge—and that

their every step shall aim to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada pure and unimpaired.

I have the honour to be, etc.,

M. Wright,

Secretary.

Wm. Jarvis, Esq., Right Worshipful Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis from Simon Zelotes Watson, of Ancaster, indicates that the Niagara Grand Lodge had been propagating its work and had warranted a lodge in Oxford, known as No. 21. The announcement made to them by Bro. Watson was a revelation quite unexpected. The brother had been travelling in the west and while in Oxford paid a visit to lodge No. 21, where he delivered himself of information, which caused the following correspondence.

Ancaster, 4th July, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

On my way from Westminster to this place I had the pleasure to celebrate the festival of St. John the Baptist with my brethren of Lodge No. 21 at Oxford, and from having visited the Toronto Lodge at York last April, at the time you condescended to honour us with your presence with the Grand Warrant, which was then read and several communications made to that lodge explanatory of the duplicity of the nominal Grand Lodge at Niagara, together with Mr. Kerr being then at York, and having questioned the legality of the warrant of the Toronto Lodge, who cited him to appear and show cause for and substantiate his aspersions, which he notwithstanding refused to do. This information I thought it my duty to state to the brethren at Oxford, for the good of the Royal Craft, which I did in open lodge, and they saw it in the same light that I did and appointed two of their members to draft a letter to the Grand Lodge at Niagara. These two asked my assistance, and I drafted a letter, of which the following is a true copy.

Oxford. 24th June. 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

I have it in command from the Worshipful Master, the Wardens and brethren of Lodge No. 21, in open lodge assembled, to inform you that in your communication dated Grand Lodge, Niagara, 29th December, 1810, addressed to the Worshipful Sykes Townsley, Master of this lodge, containing a list of Grand Officers for the present year, wherein Robert Kerr, Esquire, is announced as Provincial Grand Master, and having always understood that the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, had been legally appointed Provincial Grand Master of Masons in Upper Canada by a regular executed warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, authorizing and empowering him, the said William Jarvis, Esquire, to constitute and organize a Grand Lodge in the said Province, and appoint the proper officers to rule and govern the same; at the same time we have always conceived that the warrant under which we work emanated from the authority of the said Grand Warrant through the Rt. Worshipful Christopher Danby, D. G. Master, who we always supposed had been legally appointed to that office by the said Grand Master, by whose delegated authority the said D. G. Master was authorized to issue warrants to constitute lodges accordingly. And having been lately informed that the high and honourable situation of Grand Master of Masons is permanent and not elective. Lodge 21 have humbly conceived it to be their indispensable duty to look up to the Grand Lodge, humbly requesting to be informed whether the said Grand Warrant has been superseded by another, issued from the same source of authority, constituting and appointing the said Robert Kerr, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Masons in his Majesty's Province of Upper Canada. If so, we shall at all times be happy to acknowledge and recognize

him as such, in scrupulously observing a due subordination, in punctually paying our dues, and otherwise rendering every respect and attention consistent with all the established usages, laws and customs of the most Antient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons according to the old constitution. With high consideration, I have the honour to be, W. Sir and Bro.,

(Signed)

Your friend and Bro.,

Wm. Sumner,

Secretary.

Rt. W. Alex. Mackie, Grand Secretary.

It is at the request of the Worshipful Master and brethren of Lodge No. 21 that I give you this information, observing at the same time that they will be happy to be honoured with any Masonic communications you may think proper to make known to them.

With high consideration and respect, I have the honour to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your Friend and Brother,

Simon Zelotes Watson.

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, etc., etc.

The letter of Bro. Watson demonstrates the position in which some of the lodges were placed by accepting the statements of R. W. Bro. Danby in behalf of the Niagara brethren. The members of No. 21 were willing to listen to an explicit statement of facts, and would never have consented to the transmission of a letter drafted by Bro. Watson, had they not been convinced that he correctly represented the state of matters with regard to the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

The Niagara Grand Lodge was assuredly in a state of semi-activity at this time, for they were in communication with many of the lodges, and an anxiety prevailed to have their pseudo organization acknowledged by the lodges, for records from 1811 to 1817 show that the Craft had seemed to have settled into a state of inertia and decay. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was not a successful ruler. Whether his official duties as secretary of the province interfered with his office as Provincial Grand Master we are unable to say, further than that in his reign Masonry was at a low ebb. Those of the lodges that did meet only came together at irregular periods, and many of the lodges had ceased working. This state of affairs, no doubt, was the result of the indifference of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The war of 1812 had a depressing effect on Craft work; indeed, from the latter part of 1811 down to the signing of the treaty of peace the meetings of the lodges were not held with regularity. The history of the early lodges, embraced in this work, exemplifies the difficulties that Craftsmen laboured under at this critical period in Canada.

The dissatisfaction which had, so to speak, slumbered during the war time, increased with renewed vigour on the return of peace. The lodges re-assembled, but the harmony of the Craft generally was marred by the indifference of the Provincial Grand Master. He neither spoke nor acted, and this condition of things gave a fresh impetus to the Niagara brethren, who once more claimed to constitute the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The accounts of the Past Grand Secretary of the Niagara body, R. W. Bro. Emery, could not have been in perfect order, for in March of 1811 a circular was issued for a meeting of the Grand Officers to investigate and adjust the accounts. The brethren of the lodges were also invited to attend. The circular reads:—

Niagara, 27th March, 1811.

Sir and Brother,—

According to a resolution of the Grand Lodge last quarterly communication, you are hereby required to attend (if convenient for you), a committee of the G. Officers on Wednesday, the 27th day of April next, at 12 o'clock a.m., for the purpose of settling the late G. Secretary's accounts, etc., etc., etc.

You are also requested to inform the brethren of your lodge that those who choose may attend.

By authority.

Alex. MacKee,

G. Secretary.

There are no further records of the irregular Grand Lodge extant from 1811-16. The war of 1812 interrupted the proceedings and from June, 1812, until March, 1816, no meetings were held. It was officially intimated in 1816 that no dues would be charged against any of the contributing lodges for the period named.

In January, 1899, the writer found the original minute book of the irregular Grand Lodge, with the records intact from 1816 until June, 1822, two months before the re-organization of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge at York by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

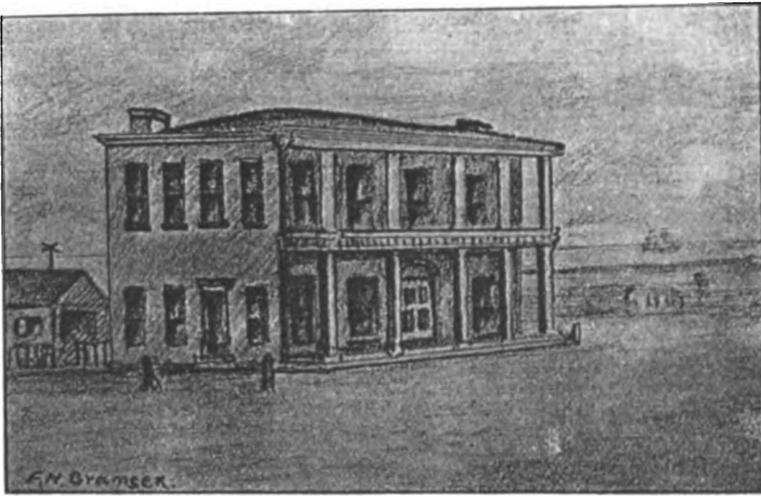
The first meeting after the war was held on the 3rd January, 1816, at the house of Alexander Rogers, Niagara. R. W. Bro. (Dr.) Kerr, Provincial Grand Master, presided, with R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby as Deputy Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Benjamin Middough, as Grand Senior Warden, and R. W. Bro. George Adams as Grand Junior Warden.

During the year four quarterly meetings, viz.: 6th March, 5th June, 4th Sept., and 4th Dec'r, were held, each at Alexander Roger's Hotel, which was known as the Harrington Hotel, and was situated on the south-west corner of Prideaux and Gate streets. It was burned in 1869.

Notification of the resumption of Craft labor was sent to the Grand Lodge of England, and the supervision of the subordinate lodges was carried on apace. The minutes show that R. W. Bro. Danby was the authorized representative of the organization "to visit the different lodges. . . . examine their books and look into the state and progress of each lodge and to report the same as soon as convenient to this Grand Lodge," for which the different lodges "are hereby requested to aid and assist the said Bro. Danby in paying and supporting him in so laudable an undertaking." In this work he was actively engaged until 1820.

Diligent search for the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was also made by the same officer, for the minutes of 5th June, 1816, state that "the R. W. D. G. Master should be remunerated for his trouble and expense in going to the Genesee River in quest of the Grand Warrant, which was unanimously carried that he should receive fifty dollars for the same." The minutes of 3rd December, 1817, show that R. W. Bro. Danby also went to York on this mission, for which he received £13 N. Y. Cy.

The officers were elected this year in June, the regular date for that purpose being changed from December. The officers elected in



ALEX. ROGERS' HOTEL, S.W. COR. GATE AND PRIDEAUX ST., NIAGARA.



JAMES ROGERS' HOTEL, QUEEN ST., NIAGARA.



**CHARLES KOHN'S COFFEE HOUSE, N.W. COR. VICTORIA AND
PRIDEAUX STS., NIAGARA.**

Opp. PAGE 115

each year will be found in the tabulated list. There is no record of the celebration of the festivals in this year.

Two special meetings were convened during the year. The first was on June 1st, at "Paul Shipman's Tavern in Grantham," for the purpose of constituting a new lodge, designated "St. George's." No number is given to the new lodge in the record of its formation, and later it is given twice as "No. 25," once as "No. 26," and finally as "St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines," which was its proper appellation.

The second special meeting was held on the 1st October, 1816, at "Bror. Calvin Cook's in Crowland," where Hiram Lodge, No. 28, was "constituted a regular lodge under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Upper Canada."

Calvin Cook was collector of Crowland Township in 1815. His house was probably situated at Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, ten miles from its mouth, about the centre of the township and three miles east of Welland. It was once a place of considerable size but has almost disappeared. It was also sometimes called Skinner's Corners, but the Post-office there is now called Crowland.

The minutes also contain a copy of an official circular, dated St. David's, 11th September, 1816, which contains a list of the officers for the current year.

Three regular meetings were held during 1817. The first on the 5th March, was held at Alexander Rogers' Hotel, and the remainder, viz., 3rd Sept and 3rd Dec., at "the house of Br. James Rogers in this town."

This house still stands on the north side of Queen St., between Gate and Simcoe streets. It has been the residence of Bro. John A. Blake for many years.

The news of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was communicated on Sept. 3rd by a letter from Br. Hamilton, the W. M. of Lodge No. 8, at York. It was resolved that "an answer should be immediately sent, signifying our thanks for his timely information of the death of our late Past R. W. G. Master," and that the "Dy. R. W. G. M. Christopher Danby, should go to York as soon as convenient for to endeavor to obtain the Provincial Grand Warrant, and that the expense attending the journey should be paid by the Grand Lodge."

A special meeting was held on the 25th Oct., 1817, at "Brother Parry's Hotel in the Township of Thorold," when Lodge, No. 20, was duly constituted.

During 1818 four quarterly meetings, viz.: 4th March, 3rd June, 2nd Sept., 2nd Dec'r., were held at the house of Br. James Rogers, the election of officers taking place in June. The Festival of St. John, the Baptist, was duly celebrated by a procession and attendance at divine service.

Three meetings only were held in 1819, viz.: on 3rd March, 2nd June and 24th June. The election of officers took place at the June meeting, installation following on the festival.

There are no minutes of any meetings in 1820, although in the records of Lodge No. 12 the receipt of a summons to the quarterly meeting in June is noted. An emergency was held on the 10th Jan., 1821, at which the minutes of "the last Quarterly Communication" were read, but the date is not given, and a committee was appointed

"for the purpose of summoning the different lodges throughout the Province to attend at the next Quarterly Communication in June next." Two officers, viz., Deputy Grand Master and Grand Treasurer, were elected at this meeting, which would seem to indicate that meetings had not previously been held with regularity.

The four quarterly meetings for 1821 were held on 7th March, 6th June, 5th Sept. and 5th Dec'r. The election of officers was held at the June meeting, when also there was appointed a committee "to draft a letter to the Grand Lodge of England."

About this time there begin to appear in the minutes entries showing the granting of sums for the support of R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, who eventually was entirely supported by donations from the subordinate lodges and contributions from the Provincial Grand Lodge and private individuals, and seems to have been in the care of R. W. Bro. George Adams, the R. W. Provincial Grand Master.

The remaining records are of two meetings in 1822, the first on the 6th March and the second on the 5th June, at "Charles Kouns' Coffee House," where the officers were elected and "the proceedings of the day" were "left for the approval of the Grand Lodge at its next communication," which was probably never held. A motion to remove to the "House of the Widow Rogers," which was left over for consideration from the March meeting, does not seem to have been discussed.

Charles Koun's Coffee House until 1874 stood on the north-west corner of Prideaux and Victoria streets. It was at one time owned and managed by the late Bernard Roddy. The site is now occupied by a peach orchard.

This resume of the work of the schismatic Grand Lodge is necessarily of the briefest character because of the limited space at the disposal of the writer. Sufficient has been given, however, to show that the Niagara organization was composed of active craftsmen, who brought energy and enthusiasm to the prosecution of their labors in the cause of masonry.

The lodges warranted by the schismatic organization during 1816-22 were, as has already been shown, St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816; Hiram Lodge, No. 28, "Crowland," constituted 1st Oct., 1816; Lodge, No. 29, Thorold, constituted 25th Oct., 1817. There is no record of the constitution of Lodge, No. 30, at St. Thomas, but, as it is recorded as paying R. W. Bro. Danby £5 4s. on the 2nd June, 1819, about which time it came into existence, the inference plainly is that it owed its inception to the Niagara Provincial Grand Lodge.

The lodges represented at the various meetings held during this period were:

Nos. 2 and 4 Niagara; No. 9, Bertie; No. 12, Stamford; No. 15, Grimsby; No. 21, Oxford; No. 22, Vittoria; No. 24, Flamboro' West; No. 26, Townsend; No. 27, St. Catharines; No. 28, Crowland; No. 29, Thorold, and No. 30, St. Thomas.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis died on the 13th August, 1817, and was buried with Masonic honors in the old churchyard attached to the cathedral of St. James in Toronto.

In the month of February, before the death of the Provincial Grand Master, the brethren of lodge No. 13, at Bath, had made up their minds that some vigorous effort must be made in order to place the Craft government in proper position. They communicated with all the lodges and finally held a convention at Kingston, in February, 1817, the first of a series of meetings which did effective work for the Craft. The Niagara brethren were asked to join in this attempt at reorganization but refused.

The MSS. in the English archives furnish a valuable addition to the literary contributions of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara to the Ancient Grand Lodge at London. The writer is certainly to be credited for an energetic presentation of the Canadian case, even if his views of Masonic procedure somewhat diverged from the ordinarily accepted opinion of the powers of a Provincial Grand Master. He writes:

Niagara, U. C., April 14th, 1820.

Right Worshipful Sir & Brother:

The state of the Royal & Ancient Craft of Free Masonry in this Province requires that we should express through you to the Grand Lodge of England the solicitude we feel and have long felt in relation to it. We have from time to time addressed the Grand Lodge in the hope, that the differences which had arisen in this Province might and would be considered by them and corrected, yet have received no answer; we have now to call upon you for the expression of the opinion of the G: Lodge in order to preserve the existence of Masonry in this Province.

In the year 1792 the Duke of Athol constituted William Jarvis, Esquire (Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada), Grand Master of Masons therein, that a Grand Lodge was regularly congregated at Niagara, and that in the year 1798 the seat of Government being removed to York, the said Grand Master removed there—that in consequence of such removal the said Grand Master conceived he was authorized to remove the Grand Lodge thither, by virtue of his own authority only, the inconvenience which was likely to arise to the Craft in general and the old established land marks, by which the Grand Lodge conceived itself to be guided, led them to oppose such a measure, and they accordingly continued to convene as a Grand Lodge, and annually proceeded in the Election of their Grand Master, kept up a correspondence with the Lodges of the Country and with the Grand Lodge of England until the commencement of the late American war. Designing and mischievous men have induced many to believe, that all the proceedings of the Grand Lodge have been irregular and improper; grounded upon the principle that Willi: Jarvis, Esquire, was permanent Grand Master, and that he could direct the Grand Lodge to remove wheresoever he might think proper; we need not represent the folly and absurdity of such Doctrine so repugnant to the rules of Masonry, which annually requires the free Election of their officers, yet it has had its effects, and a convention has been assembled, composed of many Brethren, some of respectability, but many from the United States, destitute of all principle, in Direct opposition to the Grand Lodge constituted under the first Grand Master. Our Right Worshipful Brothers George Forsyth and Robert Kerr ever assiduous and attentive, detected and exposed the machinations of certain men, who were disposed to destroy all order and regularity in Masonry for their own individual purposes and views, the latter actually expelled two Lodges of real illuminati out of the Province. What we wish distinctly to be expressed by the Grand Lodge of England is this, whether a Grand Lodge, constituted and congregated as that of Upper Canada has been, be not competent according to the ancient Land Marks, to proceed and elect annually its own officers, not excepting the Grand Master. We have to refer you to the

record of the Warrant to William Jarvis, Esquire, for the more perfect understanding of this important subject. On this decision we conceive the future prosperity of Masonry depends here. We have thirty subordinate Lodges acknowledging the authority of the Grand Lodge; yet the proceedings of the Grand Convention of Free Masons as they style themselves (since the Death of William Jarvis, Esquire), have been calculated to sow discord and division among the Brethren, and to this cause may be attributed in a great degree the failure of a regular remittance of our dues. We cannot refrain from expressing our hope that the Grand Lodge of England will see the necessity of interposing its authority on this occasion and check a Disorder, which is increasing and is tending constantly to bring into disrepute the whole Fraternity, and will perhaps lead to its total extinction or dishonour in this Province. We will forbear to make any particular comments on the proceedings of the self-styled Convention, and shall only refer the Worshipful Grand Lodge of England to the instrument itself which we now enclose.

I beg leave, Right Worshipful Brother, to transmit to you the names of the officers now composing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Right Worshipful	George Adams, Esquire,	Pl. Grand Master.
"	"	Robert Kerr, Esquire, Past Grand Master.
"	"	Chrisr. Danby, Dy. Gd. Master.
"	"	Benjamin Middough, Sr. Gd. Warden.
"	"	Josiah Brown, Junior Gd. Warden.
"	"	John Burch, Grand Secretary.
"	"	James Rogers, Grand Treasurer.
"	"	Revd. Robert Addison, Grand Chaplin.
"	"	Edward McBride,) Deacons.
"	"	Samuel Potts,)
"	"	Andrew Truesdel, Grand Pursuivant.

I am,

Sir & Brother,
Your obedient & humble
servant,
John Burch.
Prol. Grand Secretary.

To Edwards Harper, Esquire,
Sec'y to the Grand Lodge of England,
Free Mason's Hall, London.

(Addressed "Edwards Harper, Esquire, Great Queen's Street, London," and endorsed, "John Burch, Pro. G. Secry, dated Niagara, April, 1820, in respect to the appointment of a Provl. G. Master.")

The Grand Secretary inadvertently assumed an untenable position, one directly opposed to the definition of the powers of a Provincial Grand Master. While everyone will admit provocation for many acts of irregularity, no one will deny that the Provincial Grand Master had a perfect right "to remove the Grand Lodge" to York "by virtue of his own authority," the "inconvenience" of this act "to the Craft" to the contrary notwithstanding.

The brethren who are quoted as "designing and mischievous men" had at least Masonic law upon their side, when they affirmed that the "proceedings of the Grand Lodge have been irregular." Following this the secretary claimed that these actions were "grounded upon the principle that William Jarvis, Esq., was permanent Grand Master," and that "the folly and absurdity of such doctrine" was "repugnant to the rules of Masonry," which, he claimed, "requires the free election of their officers." The secretary may be excused for



R. W. BRO. GEO. ADAMS, P. G. M., NIAGARA, 1820-22.

his limited knowledge of Craft law, for possibly he had not understood the reading of the warrant of appointment handed over by the heirs of Bro. Jarvis.

He then criticises the work of the Grand Convention and praises the action of those who formed the irregular Grand Lodge, claiming thirty lodges as under its obedience. This must have included every lodge in the jurisdiction.

The appeal to the Grand Lodge to interpose its authority was the portion of the letter which should have brought from England the investigation made two years later under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The meetings of the Kingston Convention were continued from 1817-21, and in its proper place will be found an account of its work. In these years repeated efforts were made to bring the Niagara brethren into line. The records although meagre reveal the exact

position held at Niagara. A letter from the Grand Secretary in December, 1820, shows that hope in the future was not by any means extinguished. He writes:

Niagara, December 18th, 1820.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

I have the satisfaction to communicate to you, for the information of your lodge, that the R. W. Grand Master and R. W. Past Grand Master have procured the warrant granted by the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in England, forming a Grand Lodge in Upper Canada.

In consequence of that event the R. W. Grand Master has thought proper to call a lodge of emergency, to be holden in the Grand Lodge room in the town of Niagara, on Wednesday, the 10th day of January next ensuing, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, where you, your Wardens, and all members who can conveniently attend, are requested to be there present in due form and regalia of your lodge.

By order of the R. W. Grand Master.

Edward McBride.
Grand Secretary.

To the W. M. of Lodge No. 12, Stamford.

P. S. As business of the utmost importance is to be transacted in the Grand Lodge a full attendance of your lodge is absolutely necessary.

To this letter there is no reply in the MSS. On 8th Feb., 1821, Bro. McBride issued a circular letter to all the lodges, and that sent to lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown, reads:

Niagara, 8th Feby., 1821.

Worshipful and Brother:—

I have the satisfaction to inform you, for the information of your lodge, that the Grand Lodge has at last got the Grand Warrant in their possession, after being so long unjustly deprived of the same. In consequence of which a Grand Lodge of Emergency was held here on the 10th inst., where it was resolved that every lodge in this province should be summoned to attend on the first Wednesday in June next. The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada wishes to meet your lodge with all brotherly love and Christian charity, not wishing to take a retrospective view of what has happened, but that every difference may be buried in oblivion. Ancient Masons ought to be like primitive Christians; meek, mild, gentle, and easy to be entreated. The Grand Lodge fondly hope, on the above considerations, that your lodge will be properly represented on that day. Wishing you and your lodge all the happiness and prosperity that you can anticipate.

I have the honour to be.

Worshipful Sir and Brother.

Yours sincerely,

Edward McBride.

Grand Secretary.

To the W. Master of Lodge No. 13, Ernestown

This brought forth a reply from Bro. John Dean, as the W. M. of Addington lodge. It was a brotherly letter, and yet gave the brethren of the schismatic Grand Lodge clearly to understand that their authority was not recognized, while expressing the hope that a legally formed Grand Lodge might be organized. A letter to the same effect was read at the meeting of lodge No. 12, at Stamford, on the 15th February, 1821. Stamford lodge had always been loyal to the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Prior to this, on the 5th September, 1816, they had ordered to be transmitted "Thirty-one dollars and three shillings, N. Y. Cy., to be paid into the Grand Fund for quarterages and registering fees for this lodge." Bro. Dean's letter reads:

" Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

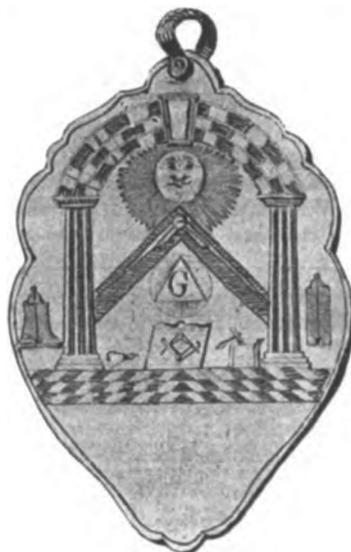
Edward McBride, Esq., Sir—

" By the last mail I received a letter signed by you, summoning our lodge to send a representation to what you style the 'Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.'

" In reply, permit me candidly to reply to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming in possession of the Warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it), such measures had been adopted by lodges in the different quarters of the province as they deem legal, of whose proceed-



OBVERSE.



REVERSE.

CRAFT JEWELS OF R. W. BRO. GEORGE ADAMS, 1820.

ings you cannot be ignorant. And our lodge is of the number. Considering as we honestly do our proceedings to be legal and yours illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue.

" We are sensible that 'Brotherly love and Christian Charity' are essential requisites among Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues.

" We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal and ours illegal, we shall not be 'easy to be entreated' by such measures as you are adopting.

" I subscribe myself

" Your respectfully,

" John Dean,

" Addington Lodge No. 13

N. B.—Our next quarterly communication will be on the first Wednesday in March next; if time will permit a representative from your lodge will be happily received.

Niagara, February 8th, 1821.

The Niagara brethren were convinced that if due exertion were made, and a fraternal and happy spirit evinced, all lodges might be won to their allegiance. The felicitous letter of Bro. McBride justifies this conclusion, and the determination to carry on the government of a Provincial Grand Lodge, in strict accordance with Craft rules, was certainly a strong factor in the methods employed to secure the fealty of the lodges.

At this time no copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis could be found at the Grand Secretary's office at London. Bro. John B. Laughton, of Ancaster, who had gone to England, empowered to have matters placed on a proper footing, wrote on 22nd May, 1821, to Bro. Josiah Cushman at York that the letters and petitions sent by the Grand Convention of 1817-19-20 were of "no use, as there is not a copy of the Grand warrant to be found," and that he had "waited on the Grand Secretary" who said "there can be nothing done for the Craft in that part of the country, as there is not a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara or York since the first establishment of the same, and having no copy of the warrant they cannot consider us as Masons, unless the copy of the warrant can be obtained, whereby they may be convinced that the warrant was granted." Bro. Laughton then adds to his letter:

"I hope you will go to Ancaster and get our worthy Brother Page to go to Mr. Jarvis and get a true copy of it from him, but if that cannot be obtained send me the copy of that which was got from Mr. Jarvis, as soon as you can and I will do what I can to obtain a warrant."

There is no doubt that the warrant given over by the heirs of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was the original parchment of 7th March, 1792. The Grand Lodge at London was certainly in doubt as to the exact powers granted to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This is shown by the interview with the English authorities as late as 1821.

It was not until July, 1898, when this chapter was already in type, that the draft copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis was discovered by Bro. Henry Sadler, the sub-librarian of the Grand Lodge of England. The package containing this document was tied up with the orthodox red tape in April, 1792, and was not unfastened until a century had elapsed. Its discovery in 1821 would have set at rest all controversy as to the powers vested in R. W. Bro. Jarvis as the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The meetings at Niagara were, however, harmless as regards the effect on the Craft. The majority of the lodges were true to the articles of association adopted by the first Kingston Convention, and the alluring words of the Niagara Grand Secretary did not prevail to even the slightest extent.

The history of the Provincial Grand Lodge and its schismatic companion does not make a brilliant page in the history of the Craft of Upper Canada. As an organization it possessed all the elements which, combined, should have made a powerful and influential body.

The account of its work must be read with profit by all who desire a knowledge of Masonry in Upper Canada from 1792-1822. Whatever defects might be found in the proceedings of the governing body, the work of the subordinate lodges was excellent. Their history possesses a two-fold interest, for they displayed an inherent and sterling strength, which was steadily maintained during a term of

years, when without the supervising attention of a Grand Lodge they were subjected to the throes of every storm that was raised by those in power. Then the earnestness of the membership demonstrated that they had the principles of the Craft at heart and were determined to stand by the ship, knowing that sooner or later disturbing elements would disappear and peace and harmony prevail.

A review of the Craft life from 1792 to 1822 exhibits the effects of mismanagement, both in the old land and in Canada. Its repetition in a less harmful form for the succeeding forty years created a depression in Masonry in this province from which it had scarcely recovered in 1860.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1792 was followed by the establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on the 26th of August, 1795, and of fifteen lodges between that date and 1800. In the issuance of these warrants the Provincial Grand Master exceeded the powers of his written warrant, although it is probable that if he had been an active worker and had regularly reported to the authorities all the power required would have been readily granted to him. Then R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1797 removed to York bringing with him the Provincial warrant. This action led to dissatisfaction and to the trouble of 1799-1802 and the formation of a schismatic body at Niagara, a rival of the Grand Lodge at York. The meetings of the latter body in 1804 were evidence that R. W. Bro. Jarvis clung to the authority under the warrant. The Niagara brethren kept in running order all the machinery of a Grand Lodge and carried on correspondence with England. They remitted fees, but, as far as can be learned, never received any acknowledgment or any communication beyond the ordinary official copy of the proceedings of the Athol Grand Lodge. In all their claims for recognition they were never able to show a communication of any kind from England that assured them of their legitimacy or the correctness of the position occupied by them.

That the English body recognized R. W. Bro. Jarvis as the head of the Craft in Upper Canada is proved by the correspondence of 1804, which contained the reprimand of the authorities upon his neglect of duty—correspondence which he withheld from his own Grand Secretary.

It is true that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was schismatic and irregular, yet it had a moral claim upon the Craft. The Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which met at York in 1804 and elected officers, was the direct successor to the Provincial organization formed at Niagara in 1795, but its life was really a dormant one, for there are records of but one meeting between 1804 and 1817, while almost a score were held at Niagara during the same period. A respectable minority of the Craft believed in the rights of the Niagara body, and the lodges, few as they were, under its warrants and control, did their share of good work.

With no inclination to justify and without any desire to condemn, the action of the Niagara brethren, looking clearly into the past after the lapse of seventy years, their position, if not tenable according to regular procedure, was the only one which they could reasonably have taken under the circumstances. Their stand was strengthened by the fact that the English authorities, knowing the state of the Craft, never interest themselves in straightening out the difficulty.

The current of discontent which commenced in 1802 was never turned during the life of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis; while in name it existed until 1822 it exercised no influence whatever after 1811, and with the death of its head in 1817 passed into a state of lethargy. The rival body at Niagara, however, was active enough to hold meetings and look after the lodges of its obedience, and if it possessed not the innate qualities required for legitimacy, it made up for these defects by its persistence and activity. The war of 1812-15 made a void in the life of the Niagara body, although it revived in 1816 with a fresh accumulation of endeavor.

All this unrest, while it did not militate against the individual work of the subordinate lodges, caused a feeling that some lodge or lodges should rise to the occasion, and settle difficulties that for fifteen years, from 1802-17, were apparently insurmountable. This feeling gave life to the Grand Masonic Convention of 1817-22. Its work is given in its proper place. A reference here will suffice. The convention was the outcome of discussion in the lodge No. 13, at Bath, and was promoted, in fact brought into life, by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, of Brockville, while the work of organization was done by the indefatigable hand of W. Bro. John Dean, of Bath, the secretary of the future convention.

In a memo. by R. W. Bro. John Dean to the Craft the reasons are given for the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention. He states

"For a long time the lodges generally had been in a declining state, owing in a great measure to an unfortunate division between the brethren of York and Niagara, arising from the removal of the late Grand Lodge from the latter to the former place, and for a considerable length of time after the death of William Jarvis, Esq., our late Provincial Grand Master, was suffered to languish."

The irregular Grand Lodge seemed to take a fresh lease of life after the death of the Provincial Grand Master. But it maintained only an indifferent existence, so antagonistic, however, that when the day of reconciliation came their interests had to be considered and infinite tact displayed in order to create that harmony which is co-existent with all Masonic bodies.

During the years 1817-1822, in which the Grand Masonic Convention had charge of Craft matters in Upper Canada, for it did the actual work of a Provincial Grand Lodge, the Niagara Grand Lodge not only failed to recognize the authority of the Convention, but had on the 18th December, 1820, notified the lodges that the Grand Lodge at Niagara had procured the Grand Warrant held by the late R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. This announcement was followed on the 8th of February, 1821, by a letter, asking the recognition and aid of Addington lodge No. 13 in the work of the Niagara Grand Lodge.

Then trouble ceased and the efforts of the Convention prevailed. The Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis had, as an organization, become dormant, while the body at Niagara still lingered, hoping against hope, evincing a spirit of determination which under the circumstances might be admired. The better sense prevailed and when R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray carefully measured his steps and with infinite tact assembled the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York, he re-made friendships that had been severed for years and gave the Craft in Upper Canada, in 1822, what it should have been granted in 1792.

CANADA — 1792-1822.

ANCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA,

UPPER CANADA, 1792-1822

Canada, and of the Subordinate Lodges under its jurisdiction.

GRAND SECRETARY	DEPUTY GRAND SECRETARY	GRAND CHAPLAIN	GRAND PURSUIVANT	GRAND TYLER	YEAR
	Note E	Note F			1792
					1793
					1794
					1795
					1796
					1797
		Addison, R.	DeJardin, P.	Fleming, John	1798
		Addison, R.	DeJardin, P.	Fleming, John	1798
		Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1798
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1798
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1799
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1799
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1800
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1800
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1800
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1800
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1801
	Syl. McKay, W.	Addison, R.	Campbell, Geo.	Fleming, John	1801
	Syl. Patrick, Jrm	Addison, R.	Bassett, John	Fleming, John	1802
	Note G	Addison, R.	Kendrick, D. W.	Klinging- brumer, J.	1804
					1805
					22

NOTES.

Grand Secretary was first appointed in 1798 for convenience of

a Grand Chaplain, Grand Pursuivant or Grand Tyler prior to 1798 probably acted as Grand Chaplain.

Leach and Caleb Humphries were the first Grand Deacons of the lodge, 1804; they were from York (Toronto). No assistant Grand i Bro. Patrick.

Record of any meeting of Grand Lodge at York from 1804-22. Bro.

803-22.
12, and Niagara, 1812-22.
us Mss.

GRAND DEACONS	GRAND PURSUIVANT	TYLER GRAND	YR.
Note H	Note J	Note K	1803
			1803
			1804
			1805
			1806
			1807
			1808
			1809
			1810
			1811
			1812
			1813
			1814
			1815
			1816
Note Q Note T	Slater, Major		1816
			1816
			1816
			1816
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
			1817
Note U Note V	Lutz, Jacob		1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
			1818
Note W	Truesdel, Aw		1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
			1819
Note Y	Roules, W.		1820
			1820
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
			1821
Note Y	Cramer, R.		1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822
			1822

4.
R—Emergent meeting to constitute St. George's Lodge, No. 27, of St. Catharines, Graunham township, Lincoln Co.
S—Emergent meeting to constitute Hiram Lodge, No. 28, in Crowland tp., Welland co.
T—The Grand Officers were elected on the 1st Wednesday in June in each year.
U—There was no meeting of Grand Lodge on June 5th on account of storm, so that the election was held Sept. 3.
V—Emergent meeting to constitute Lodge No. 29 in the Township of Thorold, Lincoln co.
W—The regular month for election.
X—Office not filled.
Y—Chas. Koun's coffee house until 1874, n.w. cor. Prideaux and Vittoria, Niagara.

CHAPTER XX.

THE FIRST PERIOD OF CRAFT HISTORY.—LIFE OF WILLIAM JARVIS,
FIRST P. G. M. OF UPPER CANADA.—THE OFFICERS OF THE
PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AND THE SCHISMATIC GRAND
LODGE.

It would be manifestly unfair after a century has passed to measure out criticism to those who had under their care the early Craft work, as if we were dealing with its management at a much later period. In a new country, dense with the foliage and tree-life of the forest primeval, with scattered clearings and but few evidences of civilization, the difficulties presented to advancement in every line of life must be apparent. Therefore, when we view the surroundings in the Niagara district, and more especially in the town of Newark in 1792, and know the pioneer endeavour to build up a colony in this part of the imperial domain, with the civil, religious and fraternal features, which to-day flourish to so great an extent, we should be generous with the early standard-bearers and accord them even more credit than that to which they are certainly entitled. Our mission, and a pleasant one it is, is to deal with but one phase of the social or rather fraternal landscape—with care and accuracy to recite for the brethren of to-day the records in the boyhood of the Craft, with its yearnings as it climbed into manhood, reaching its prime in these busy days, amid a score of kindred associations.

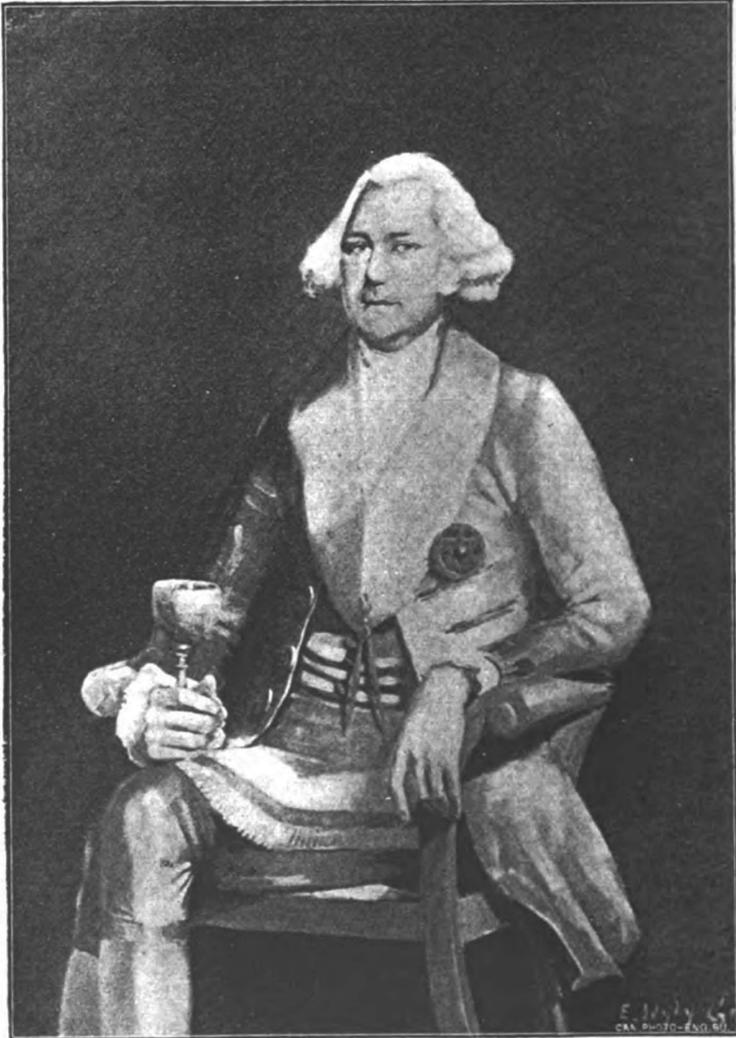
To realize the truth of all this we must remember that in the entire Niagara district there were not a thousand settlers, that the present capital of the province of Ontario—the old town of York—numbered scarcely a hundred souls and that to journey from settlement to settlement was a task, which in these years of steam and electricity could be accomplished in perhaps one hour, but in the olden time would be far more than a day's journey.

Our brethren in the sister province of Quebec possessed many advantages over those in, what was then, the far west. When Wolfe wrested Quebec from the French, and when Montreal capitulated, the seeds of modern civilization had flourished into bloom, and the newly formed British colony had the prosperity of the French regime, with all its prestige, to build upon. Two great cities had been founded. Centres of population had sprung up and around the ancient capital. The energy of British enterprise made the pathway of Craft Masonry comparatively an easy one. In fact the advent of British arms in the province of Quebec, accompanied as it was by the presence in the soldier ranks of brethren who had knelt at a Craft altar in the old land, gave to the ancient fraternity in that province an impetus which it maintained through its youth—and which in spite of an ever wakeful and implacable foe has raised it in these days to a robust maturity.

This preamble is not given in an apologetic sense but merely to account in a degree for an apparent meanness which marked the Craft in the west at the time of the erection of the Provincial Grand warrant in Upper Canada.

William Jarvis was the governing head of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, having been appointed to that po-

tion on the 7th March, 1792, by the M. W., the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England "under the old institutions," which met in London, England. This body, known as the Athol, or Ancient Grand Lodge, was the third Grand Lodge of England in line of formation (1751), and the body which in 1813 amalgamated with the original



R. W. BRO. WM. JARVIS, P. G. M., 1792-1817.

Grand Lodge of England (1717), under the title of the United Grand Lodge of England, the organization which controls the Craft in England in this year of grace.

William Jarvis was born in Stamford, Conn., on the 11th September, 1756, and died in York (Toronto) on the 13th August, 1817. He was the fifth son of Samuel Jarvis and his wife Martha Seymour.

Samuel Jarvis was born on the 27th December, 1720, and was the town-clerk of Stamford, Conn., from 1760 to 1775. He died in 1783. William Jarvis, the grandfather of Samuel Jarvis, was born on the 5th October, 1698, and died on 27th September, 1777, and resided at Huntington, Long Island, and married Naomi Brush, of Cold Spring, Long Island.

Samuel Jarvis, bought a homestead "with a barn and shed" on the 11th January, 1744, from Nathan Finch. William and his two brothers, Munson and John Jarvis, were loyalists, and were seized at the commencement of the revolutionary war by American soldiers. In the month of August "on a clear night" they were taken in an open boat to Long Island and found hospitality in the home of a Mr. Coles, who treated them kindly. In 1783 Munson and John went to New Brunswick. The former died at St. John on the 7th October, 1825, and the latter at the same place on the 11th February, 1845.

The Jarvis family was ever loyal to the crown. William was sent at an early age to England and received an education, which fitted him not only for civil but for military life. He was a well-read man, of genial character and fair business ability. He was commissioned as an ensign in the Queen's Rangers, or 1st American Regiment, that commanded by Col. John Graves Simcoe, prior to 1780. His grandson, Mr. George Murray Jarvis, of Ottawa, Ontario, has a M.S. letter addressed to him as "Ensign Jarvis, Queen's Rangers, Portsmouth, Virginia," dated 1st May, 1780. He was promoted in 1782 to colonel in the same regiment. He was present at the siege of Yorktown and was wounded in that memorable engagement in October of 1871.

There is no doubt that he was in the fight and was injured, for Munson Jarvis, writing in February, 1784, from Nova Scotia, says: "I hope by this time you are recovered of your wound."

The Rangers, which consisted of both cavalry and infantry, disbanded in 1783, and the Army List of 1798 (page 573) gives the names of forty-four officers, who were placed on half-pay, many of whom settled in Upper Canada—some of them Masons—and in the number we find the name of William Jarvis. He returned home and in 1785 went to England, and was married in his twenty-ninth year, on the 12th December, 1785, at the fashionable church, St. George's, Hanover Square, London, to Miss Hannah Owen Peters, the daughter of Dr. Peters, an episcopal clergyman of Hebron, Conn. The bride was twenty-three years of age. Jarvis was commissioned in 1780 as a lieutenant in the "Western Regiment of Militia," in Middlesex, England, and on the 1st January, 1791, as a captain in the same regiment.

It is at this period of his career that we take up the thread of his Masonic connection. He was made a Mason on the 7th February, 1792. The minutes of the Grand Master's lodge, held at London, give the following record:

"William Jarvis, Esq., Captain in the West Middlesex Militia (late Cornet in the Queen's Rangers' Dragoons) was initiated in the Grand Master's Lodge on the 7th February, 1792."

The Grand Officers present were

"His Grace, the Duke of Athol

Grand Master in the chair

R W James Agar, Esq. D G M

R W William Dickey Esq. P S G W

as S W



R. W. BRO. WM. JARVIS, AS AN OFFICER IN THE QUEEN'S RANGERS.

R.W. James Jones, Esq., P.G.G.W.
as J.W.

R.W. Thomas Harper. P.S.G.W. as S.D.

R.W. Robert Leslie, Esq., G. Sec. as J.D.

R.W. John Bunn, Esq., S.G.W.
and many other members."

In the books of the Grand Chapter register of the Ancient Grand Chapter we find in folio 8, Vol. A, this entry: "1792, April 4th, Jarvis. William, G. M. L.—240 certified." showing that William Jarvis, a member of the Grand Master's lodge, was admitted to the Royal Arch in lodge No. 240, and that he received a Royal Arch certificate.

The reader will understand that prior to 1791 the Royal Arch degree in Canada was given in chapters attached to the Craft lodges, in fact, the capitular degree was considered the completion of the "Atholl" Craft degrees.

As before stated Bro. Jarvis married the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Peters, of Hebron, Conn., and it is not therefore surprising that we should find in the next line on the same date and folio this entry: "Peters, Sam'l, Rev'd., 4,240 certified," which shows that the Rev. Samuel Peters was a member of lodge No. 4, now No. 7, and was admitted to the Royal Arch in lodge No. 240, and received a Royal Arch certificate, although the word "certified" is scored with a single line, as if the entry had been made in error. It is recorded on page 481 of the Grand registry of the Ancients that the Rev. Samuel Peters was initiated in March, 1792, and paid 10s. 6d.

In this connection it may be stated that on the same date Bro. John Darley, who was so active at a later period in the work of No. 6, at Kingston, Canada, was a member of No. 4, now No. 7, in London, and was admitted to the Royal Arch in lodge No. 240, and also received his certificate.

William Jarvis was appointed the Provincial Grand Master of Masons in Upper Canada by the Duke of Athol, the M. W. Grand Master of the third Grand Lodge of England, on the 7th March, 1792. (Vol. 3, page 395, Minutes of Athol Grand Lodge.) The records extracted from the books of the Grand Lodge of England show how and when the appointment was made.

On the 9th July Bro. Jarvis was appointed as "Secretary and Registrar of the Records of the Province of Upper Canada." He sailed from Gravesend in May, 1792, and of his proposed trip he says in a letter written from Pimlico, London, to his brother, Munson Jarvis, at St. John, New Brunswick, dated March 28th, A.D. 1792:

I am in possession of the sign manual from His Majesty, constituting me Secretary and Registrar of the Province of Upper Canada, with the power of appointing my Deputies, and in every other respect a very full warrant. I am also very much flattered to be enabled to inform you that the Grand Lodge of England have within these very few days appointed Prince Edward, who is now in Canada, Grand Master of Ancient Masons in Lower Canada, and William Jarvis, Secretary and Registrar of Upper Canada, a Grand Master of Ancient Masons in that Province. However trivial it may appear to you who are not a Mason, yet I assure you that it is one of the most honourable appointments that they could have conferred. The Duke of Athol is the Grand Master of Ancient Masons in England. I am ordered my passage on board the transport with the Regiment, and to do duty without pay for the passage only. This letter goes to Halifax by favour of an intimate friend of Mr. Peters, Governor Wentworth, who goes out to take possession of his government. The ship I am allotted to is the 'Henniker,' Captain Winter, a transport with the Qns Rangers on board."

There is some doubt as to the reading in the MS. letter of the word "Queen's." It is abbreviated, and may be either "Qns" or "2d." It must mean the "Queen's Rangers," as there was no regiment known as the 2nd Rangers.

The Queen's Rangers under Simcoe in the revolutionary war and the Queen's Rangers in Upper Canada were different organizations. The former was disbanded in 1783; the latter was recruited in

England and in Upper Canada by Captain Shank. Many discharged soldiers re-enlisted in the newly formed Rangers. They were stationed at Niagara, York and other points in Upper Canada, but never saw active service in the field. They were the military force that did duty on important occasions, such as the opening of Parliament in Governor Simcoe's time.

In 1784 Munson Jarvis addressed his letter "To Cornet William Jarvis, L. R. Dragoons, No. 2 Comp'y," so that R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1784, although the Rangers were disbanded, as usual retained his military title and was addressed by it.

The "Henniker" arrived at Quebec on the 11th June, and R. W. Bro. Jarvis was officially presented to H.R.H. Prince Edward, the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada, as the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. Bro. Jarvis remained at Quebec for some days and then proceeded to Kingston, where the provincial government, under John Graves Simcoe as Lieut.-Governor, was inaugurated. The members of the Executive and Legislative Councils were sworn in, and writs were issued for the election of the Legislative Assembly of the new province. Bro. Jarvis left Kingston with the official staff on the 11th September, 1792, and was present at the opening of the first session of the provincial parliament on the 17th September, 1792, at the village of Newark, now Niagara, a place which at that time contained about eighty houses with a population of a few hundreds, composed of soldiers, officials, storekeepers and settlers. Parliament met here until 1796 when it was removed, with the government, to York.

Bro. Jarvis frequently visited York, his first trip being with Governor Simcoe in 1792. When the town had been laid out by the Surveyor-General, D. W. Smith, the Secretary selected and obtained the park lot at the south-east corner of Duke and Sherbourne (Caroline) streets. Smith built for him in 1794, or the following year, a finely finished house of hewn logs, clapboarded on the outside. The material for the house was cut on the spot. The building, which was two stories and a half in height, faced on Sherbourne street. It was built directly on the street line, and the main entrance was through the Sherbourne street—then Caroline street—door, over which there was an attempt at ornamentation. A long extension ran east along Duke street, but there was no entrance to the house from that side. Farther along was a fence with a high peaked gate opening from Duke street into the lot where were built capacious barns, outhouses and a root house, for the Secretary brought with him from Niagara a number of horses, cows, sheep and pigs. About the house were planted fruit trees, among which was the pear, which seems to have been an especial favorite with the early settlers. At the rear or south of the house was a roomy verandah. The building was painted white.

At the time of its erection this house was probably the largest and best building in the town of York. The spacious room at the corner on the ground floor was converted into an office, the living rooms of the family being at the rear and upstairs. On the floor above the Secretary's office was the large drawing-room where balls and parties were frequently held. It was reached by a handsome flight of winding stairs from the main hall.

Secretary Jarvis was a man of striking personal appearance, being over six feet in stature, well proportioned, with a fine face and head. His name frequently occurs in the archives of Upper Canada during the administration of Governors Simcoe, Hunter and Gore. He was a pewholder in St. James' church from its commencement. In The Gazette and Oracle of November 3rd, 1803, his name may be found appended as Provincial Secretary to an order of Governor Hunter, appointing a day and place for holding a weekly public market at York. He was foreman of the jury which in 1800 tried and acquitted Major John Small for killing Attorney-General John White in a duel. Following the custom of the time he was a slaveholder, and in the early part of March, 1811, he complained to the court that a small negro boy and girl, his slaves, had stolen silver and gold from his desk after which they made good their escape, and that they had been aided and advised by one Coachly, a free negro. The accused having been caught, the court ordered that the boy, named Henry, but commonly known as "Prince," be committed to prison; that the girl be returned to her master and that Coachly be discharged.

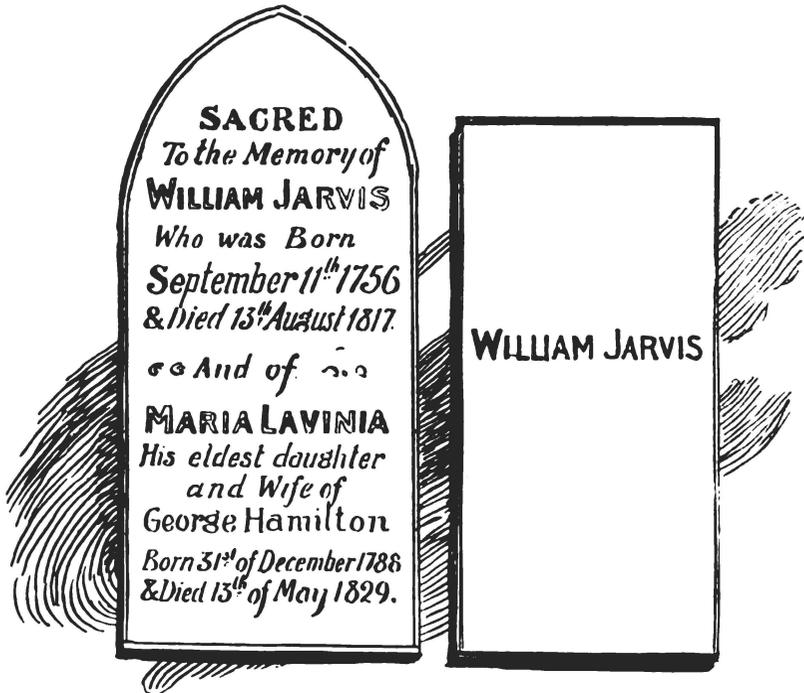
Secretary Jarvis presided at a meeting of the subscribers for the improvement of Yonge street on Monday, March 9th, 1801, and after the meeting the committee went in a body to view that part of the street which Mr. Eliphalet Hale, who was a prominent Mason of York, had opened and made.

On one occasion Secretary Jarvis came very near losing his place. It was during the administration of Governor Hunter, a man very peremptory at times in his dismissals. The Quakers from up Yonge street sent a delegation, headed by Timothy Rogers and Jacob Lundy, to the Governor, complaining of the difficulty and delay they experienced in getting the patents for their lands, whereupon Mr. Jarvis and several other officers of the province were ordered to appear the next day before the Governor, together with the deputation of Quakers. Pointing to the Quakers, the Governor exclaimed: "These gentlemen complain that they cannot get their patents." Each of the officials tried to exculpate himself, but it appeared that the order for the patents was more than a year old and Mr. Jarvis was found to be the one most to blame. The unfortunate Secretary could only say that the pressure of business in his office was so great that he had been absolutely unable up to the present date to get these particular patents ready. "Sir," was the Governor's reply, "if they are not forthcoming, every one of them, and placed in the hands of these gentlemen here in my presence at noon on Thursday next, by George, I'll un-Jarvis you."

R. W. Bro. Jarvis lived in York until his death, which occurred on the 13th August, 1817. He was buried with Masonic honours in the churchyard attached to the cathedral church of St. James, Toronto. The grave plot was on the west side of the church. The present edifice was built further north than the building in existence in 1817. Mr. G. Murray Jarvis, of Ottawa, states that in 1856-57 the grave of his grandfather was opened in his presence and the remains removed to St. James' cemetery. In describing the location of the grave he says: "I have a distinct recollection of standing at the grave, looking up Court street, then a lane," so that the exact



BURIAL PLACE OF R. W. BRO. JARVIS, ST. JAMES' CEMETERY.



ST. JAMES' CEMETERY, 1856. ST. JAMES' CHURCHYARD, 1817.
 INSCRIPTIONS ON THE TOMB OF R. W. BRO. WM. JARVIS.

spot would be west of the church and about in a line (east) with the north side of Court street.

The funeral of Bro. Jarvis was such as was due to the honorable position which he held, not only as Provincial Grand Master, but also as Provincial Secretary. The entire expense of the burial was defrayed by contributions from all the lodges in the jurisdiction. The records of No. 15 at Grimsby state that on "28th October, 1817, voted £1. 15s. 0. towards the funeral expenses of our late Grand Master Wm. Jarvis, deceased."

In some Masonic documents we find the name of Stephen Jarvis, signed as "Grand Secretary, pro tem." He was a lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists in 1872, and was in several actions during the revolutionary war. He lived in New Brunswick after the revolution, and then emigrated to Upper Canada. He was a cousin of the Provincial Grand Master, and was for years the registrar of the counties of York, Ontario and Peel, the old Home district, but exchanged the office of registrar for that of sheriff with Mr. Samuel Ridout. Stephen Jarvis made this exchange for the purpose of securing the office to his son, the late William Botsford Jarvis. Stephen died at Toronto in 1840, in the eighty-fourth year of his age at the residence of the Rev. Dr. Phillips of Upper Canada College. After the death of William Jarvis the duties of the office of Secretary of the Province were performed by his eldest son, Samuel Peters Jarvis, who died in Toronto on the 6th September, 1857.

If Jarvis in his Masonic position had exercised more energy, the influence he possessed in civil life would have tended to give the Craft a far more advanced position than it gained during his regime as the Provincial Grand Master.

Jarvis was a friend of Governor Simcoe, and one of the earliest records we find is a document empowering him (Jarvis) to administer the oaths of office to the members of the first legislature of Upper Canada.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the responsible position of Provincial Grand Master, by the Duke of Athol, could not have been made with a full knowledge of that gentleman's ability as an executive and governing head. True, the R. W. Brother occupied a responsible and official position in connection with the government of the day, but if the affairs of his civil office were administered in the same manner as his Masonic duties, it did not bode well for the government of the country. The initiatory acts of Bro. Jarvis led to disastrous confusion, and the severest strictures have been written concerning the policy of the accredited agent of the highest Masonic authority in England.

He did not rely on the dictates of his own mind in directing the current business of Freemasonry, but called into his counsels Bro. Christopher Danby, a brother who had been made a Mason in England, and who had arrived in the country at the same time as Bro. Jarvis. The advice tendered by this brother did not augur well for the Craft, for Danby was one who seemed able to magnetize the Provincial Grand Master. Indeed his influence with that officer was used to serve personal ends. In proof of which we find that he deserted his patron, and at the very first opportunity concerted with

those who were directly opposed to the views of the Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Hon. Robert Hamilton, was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the First Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. He was a merchant of Niagara, a member of the Land Board in 1791 at that place, a member of the first Executive Council of the civil government in 1792, and a man prominent in affairs in that part of Upper Canada. He was also the first judge of the district of Nassau. Lord Dorchester formed western Canada into four districts, of which one was Nassau, and it was located between the river Trent on the east and to a line extending from Long Point north from the western boundary which included the Niagara peninsula.

In 1797 the lodges at Niagara elected him as Provincial Grand Master in the place of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, although the records after that date give the name of the latter officer as continuing in the office to which he had been appointed. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, however, in a letter, which he wrote to the Grand Master of England in 1822, states that after R. W. Bro. Jarvis removed to York "the lodges at Niagara held a meeting and elected the late Robert Hamilton, Provincial Grand Master," but, he added, "Jarvis retained his warrant." It is possible that the lodges did this in 1797 and at a subsequent meeting in 1799-1800 re-elected Jarvis, for in a circular, dated 29th March, 1803, "R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Esq., G. Master," is given.

During the American revolution Mr. Hamilton, in partnership with Mr. (afterwards Hon.) Richard Cartwright, established a store on Carleton Island, near the military post which was known as Fort Haldimand, and carried on an extensive trade with the Indians. Soon after the close of the war Mr. Hamilton removed to Queenston, and was appointed one of the local judges, having Lieut.-Col. John Butler as his colleague on the bench.

Captain Patrick Campbell, who visited Niagara in December, 1790, says:

"Mr. Robert Hamilton, a gentleman of the first rank and property in the neighborhood, and one of the Governor's Council, came also to wait on me and invite me to his house, an honor I readily embraced. He and Mrs. Hamilton were so very obliging as to go along with me in their oak sled to see the Grand Falls of Niagara."

Hamilton built a large stone residence at Queenston, a brewery and a warehouse. In 1791 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council for the new Province of Upper Canada, an office he retained until his death. For some time he distinguished himself in connection with Mr. Cartwright, his old partner, also a member, by opposing government measures, thereby incurring Lt.-Governor Simcoe's lively displeasure. In one of the Governor's despatches he denounces Hamilton as an "avowed republican," but when it was hinted that certain privileges would be taken away from them the opposition ceased. Governor Simcoe acknowledged that he had received much valuable information respecting the commerce of the country, and particularly the Indian trade of the far west, from Mr. Hamilton. He was the father of the late Hon. John Hamilton, of Kingston.



R. W. BRO. COL. BUTLER

The following entry concerning Mr. Hamilton is found in Mrs. Simcoe's diary, dated at Niagara, 30th July, 1792:

"We stopped and breakfasted at Mr. Hamilton's, a merchant who lives two miles from here at the landing, where the cargoes going to Detroit are landed and sent 9 miles to Ft. Chippewa."

"Mr. Hamilton has a very good stone house the back rooms looking on the river. A gallery, the length of the house, is a delightful covered walk, both below and above in all weather."

The Grand Senior Warden was Lieut.-Col John Butler, who was a charter member of St. John's Lodge of Friendship No. 2. He was born in New London, province of Connecticut, in 1728. His life was spent in the service of the crown. In the war with France for the conquest of Canada he distinguished himself at the battle of Lake George on the 8th September, 1755, and was present at the attack on Ticonderoga and the capture of Fort Frontenac, and also at the siege and capitulation of Fort Niagara, 25th July, 1759.

When Gen. Prideaux was killed Sir Wm. Johnson took command of the whole force, and the conduct of the Indians devolved on Butler. He greatly distinguished himself in the defeat of a relieving force. He accompanied Gen. Amherst against Montreal. During Pontiac's war he was active in restraining the Six Nations from taking part. Owing to his knowledge of Indian languages he was retained in the service when the department was reduced at the end of that war. In 1775 he accompanied Col. Guy Johnson to Montreal, and was sent by Sir Guy Carleton to Fort Niagara to take charge of the department there. In 1777 he was present at the siege of Fort Stanwix. He then raised the battalion known as "Butler's Rangers."

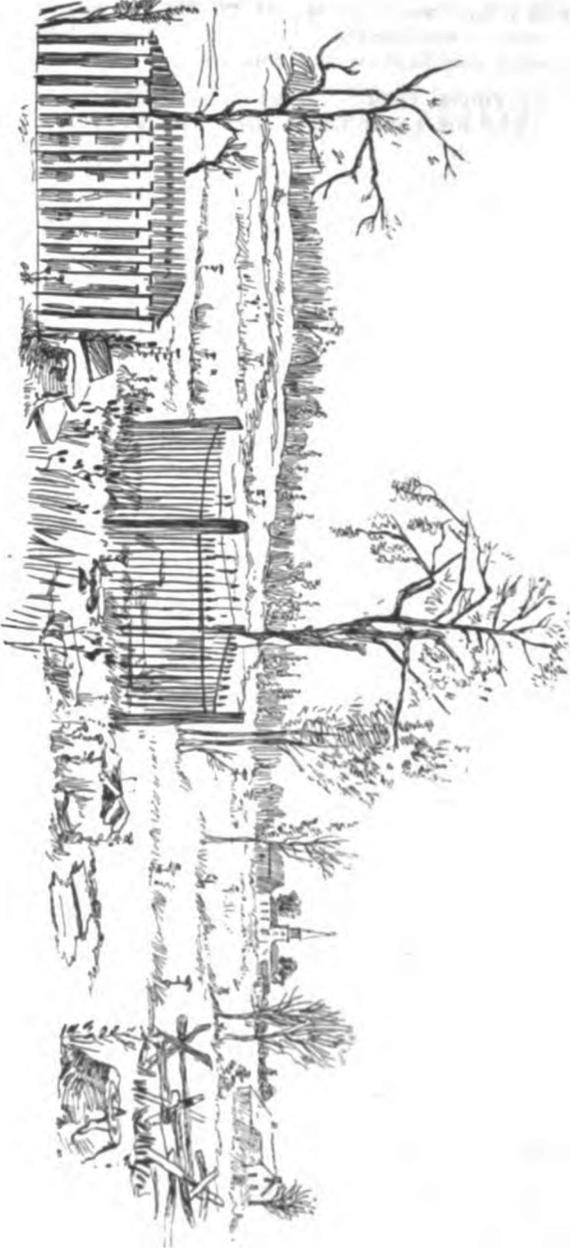
During the war his wife was taken prisoner and was exchanged for the wife of a Whig colonel, named Campbell. In 1778 he took and destroyed eight forts in the Susquehanna valley near Wyoming, and defeated a large force of Americans in a pitched battle. In the same year he built a row of log barracks at Niagara, on the Canadian side of the river, which was gradually enlarged as his corps increased in numbers. These buildings were known as the Rangers' barracks, and are still standing. During the years 1779-80-81 and '82 his corps was engaged in many successful expeditions. After peace he was appointed deputy superintendent of the Indians and justice of the district court, and enjoyed a salary of £500 sterling, and a pension of £200, with a grant of land for himself and family.

Col. Butler was one of the founders and the first patron of the present parish of St. Mark's in Niagara or Newark, as it was then called. He died at Niagara, May, 1796, and his remains were interred in the vault in the family burying-ground near the town. The Butler farm, which includes the burying-ground, is the first after passing the town line on the stone road to St. Catharines.

In the register of deaths in the church, in the handwriting of the Rev. Robert Addison, is the entry in the year 1796, "May 15th, Col. John Butler, of the Rangers, buried (my patron)." A tablet is erected to his memory in the church. It reads that Col. Butler was "Born in New London, Province of Connecticut, 1728. Died at Niagara, May, 1796, and is interred in the family burying-ground near this town."

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary is the following brief entry: "Navy Hall. 15th May, 1796. Whit Sunday. Coll. Butler buried."
Bro. William McKay, the Deputy Grand Secretary, resided in

THE BUTLER BURYING-GROUND NEAR NIAGARA.



Kingston, and was a member of lodge No. 6. For the convenience of the brethren living east of York, in the Midland district, he was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. On the 14th December, 1799,

a letter from R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, written to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, contains amongst other matters a reference to this new appointment. Bro. Tiffany writes:

"I must inform you likewise that W. McKay, Esq., of Kingston, is appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. Any orders you may have to make to the lodges eastward may be done thro' him."

The Provincial Grand Lodge in this matter, as in many others, had acted without consultation with the Provincial Grand Master. The first mention of Bro. McKay's name is found at the head of the warrant of the Grand Master's lodge in 1796, in which he is mentioned as "Grand Junior Warden." In the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1800 there is mentioned "W. Bro. John McKay, Grand Junior Warden," and also the record of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Wm. McKay, as Deputy Grand Secretary. His signature is not found in any documents connected with Grand Lodge. He was a government official and the W. M. of No. 6, at Kingston in 1795. He was also the bearer of the warrant of that lodge, when it was exchanged for the dispensation under which it worked until June, 1796. Bro. McKay died in March, 1801, and was buried with Craft honors by lodge No. 6.

Bro. Sylvester Tiffany who succeeded Bro. Davenport Phelps as Grand Secretary was the brother of Mr. Gideon Tiffany, both of Niagara. They were publishers of *The Upper Canada Gazette*, or *American Oracle*, the first newspaper published in Upper Canada, and the official organ of the government.

Bro. Sylvester Tiffany was a member of the New England branch of the Tiffany family. Humphrey Tiffany, the founder of the American branch, was born in 1628, and came to America in 1663, settling at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He was killed by lightning in 1685. Sylvester, who was the great-great-grandson of Humphrey, was born at Norton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, on August 9th, 1759. He was twice married, his first wife being Frances Hopkins, his second, Elizabeth Ralston, of Keene, New Hampshire. Eight children survived him. Bro. Tiffany left Canada about 1803, and moved to Canandagua, N.Y., and there established a newspaper. He ceased his connection as Grand Secretary in 1802 as R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick held that office in 1804, and R. W. Bro. Wm. Emery held the same office in the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara in November, 1803. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany was the granduncle of Bro. E. H. Tiffany, of Alexandria, Ontario.

R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps, the first Grand Secretary, was a man of unusual attainments. He was born in Hebron, Conn., although his family came originally from Tewkesbury in England. His grandfather was William Phelps, who sailed from England in the good ship "Mary and John" in 1630. The family lived in Dorchester, Mass., for five years, and then moved to Windsor, Conn., in 1635. There the father died in 1672. He had three sons, Joseph, Timothy and another, who went to live at Hebron, Conn. Bro. Davenport Phelps was descended from Joseph Phelps. He was educated at Dartmouth college, New Hampshire, one of his schoolmates being John Brand, or Brant, son of Thayendanagea, chief of the Six Nations Indians. Bro. Phelps was a fast friend of the Iroquois chief and his family, and especially of his son, Capt. Brant.

Thayendanegea was present at the organization of Barton lodge, Hamilton, on 31st January, 1796, when W. Bro. Davenport Phelps was in the chair. So strong was his friendship for Phelps that on the 24th June, 1803, he walked to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley to hear Bro. Phelps preach a sermon on the festival.

This brother was originally educated for the church, and about 1790 was sent by an American episcopalian church to Canada to preach. For the first few years he lived at Niagara, close to old Fort George, where he preached, and where it is understood he was associated with the Rev. Dr. Addison. He also preached at Queenston and at the Twelve Mile Creek, the site of the present city of St. Catharines. After this he was located at the Forty Mile Creek, where there was a prosperous Craft lodge. Later he spent a few weeks at the house of Robert Kerr, in Hamilton, who was the brother-in-law of John Brant, and there he again met his old friends. The attachment of these Indians to Phelps induced them on one occasion to present him with some thousands of acres of land in the township of Glanford, but the claim was lost through neglect.

The Masonic work of Bro. Phelps is closely interwoven with the early history of the province of Upper Canada. He was the first Grand Secretary of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, the first Master of Barton lodge, at Hamilton, and was identified with Masonic work throughout the entire Niagara district. The following notice, which appeared in *The Upper Canada Gazette* of 10th July, 1794, proves that he possessed good business ability:

"His Excellency, the Lieut. Gov., has been pleased to appoint Davenport Phelps, Esq., to be an attorney and advocate in His Majesty's Courts of Justice in this Province and Thomas Ridout, Gentleman, Public Notary."

By those who knew him he was considered a man of erudition and culture, of sterling integrity, and worthy the respect of not the Craft alone, but of all with whom he came into contact.

Not only was Bro. Davenport Phelps known as a notary public and lawyer, but he also had a reputation as a lay preacher in the Anglican church. In a letter of 11th January, 1798, written by the bishop of Quebec to Mr. President Russell, who was then President of Upper Canada, his lordship states that he had received a letter from Sir John Johnson, enclosing another from Capt. Brant, on the subject of establishing a stipendiary clergyman amongst the Five Nations Indians.

Capt. Joseph Brant, when in England in 1796, had had a conversation with the archbishop of Canterbury on the subject of appointing a clergyman for the Five Nations Indians, and he not only recommended Bro. Phelps, but made application to the bishop of Quebec, through Sir John Johnson, for his ordination after he had been duly examined. Brant stated:

"He is a person whom we would wish to have and it is also the wish of several respectable inhabitants in the neighborhood and he has sufficient testimonials of his moral character and loyalty."

In writing to the president the bishop said that the application was in some degree irregular; that if the necessary testimonials had been found satisfactory, and if Bro. Phelps had offered himself for examination and been found competent, he might have been directly

recommended, but the bishop felt that he could not now call for such testimonials nor invite Phelps to take the long journey in order to undergo the examination, "without holding out to him, and to the chiefs, a greater degree of encouragement than in the present state of the business I am authorized to do." He, therefore, asked President Russell whether the English governor would allow a salary for the support of a clergyman to the Five Nations.

In February, 1798, Mr. President Russell wrote a confidential letter to the bishop of Quebec, from which the following is extracted:

"What Mr. Phelps' literary qualifications may be I am ignorant, as the only knowledge I have of him arises from my having sometimes seen him before the Council Board as a petitioner for land, and in the Courts of Law as an Advocate and Attorney. But if he is not more competent to execute the functions of a clergyman than he appears to have been those of a lawyer, I am persuaded your Lordship will not judge him a fit subject for ordination.

"Mr. Phelps is a native of the United States and was (I understand) a colonel in their militia. He appears to be a shrewd sensible man, and to have the manners and address of good company, but I apprehend the largeness of his family and the narrowness of his circumstances had more share than his fitness for the office in inducing Captn. Brant to recommend him for Orders, and the stipend of missionary for the five Nations. I have besides reason to doubt the propriety of placing Mr. Phelps as a missionary among any Indians of this Province. As I hold it my duty to guard against the introduction of persons to situations of that nature (where they may do mischief) whose attachment to the British Constitution I have the slightest cause to suspect. But that your Lordship may be capable of judging of that propriety I deem it right to mention the cause of my doubts with respect to Mr. Phelps, which I beg leave to do in confidence that I may not hereafter be exposed to the necessity of further explanations to Captn. Brant. Your Lordship will therefore be pleased to keep this communication to yourself.

"About two years since the Attorney General had filed an information against a person for Seditious practices, and this Mr. Phelps (as I am told) was seen in his Barrister's gown at the head of a concourse of farmers marching to the Court House with a proposed intention of supporting the accused on the day of trial; they had the prudence however to disperse in time, and the man was convicted, but it was the Attorney-General's intention to have made a motion in consequence for removing Mr. Phelps from the Bar had he not been prevented by his absention himself from it almost ever since."

The truth is that Mr. Phelps was a much more popular man in the community than Mr. President Russell, and that there was a large amount of animus connected with the matter of Bro. Phelps' appointment is shown by the reference to the case then being heard at the court house.

On May 14th, 1798, President Russell wrote again concerning the appointment, and thus referred to Bro. Phelps:

"My ignorance of Mr. Phelps political or religious principles puts it out of my power to pass any opinion on the propriety of your choice, but it is of the utmost moment to the welfare of the Province that no person should be admitted to this situation, of whose attachment to the British Constitution there can be the smallest doubt."

I am, &c.

Capt. Joseph Brant. (Signed) Peter Russell.

In those days political feeling ran very high, and no man known to have been an American was in favor for office. This probably

militated against Bro. Phelps, who was certainly a good Mason, a man highly respected by the Craft, and one who apparently possessed the confidence and esteem of the public generally.

A letter written to President Russell on the 24th January, 1799, by the Duke of Portland alludes to the fact that he had laid the question of Mr. Phelps' ordination before King George, and that His Majesty agreed that the appointment of a clergyman should be made. In July of 1799 President Russell wrote to the Duke of Portland to this effect:

"I am very happy that what has been done respecting Capt. Brant's application for the ordination of Mr. Phelps meets with Your Grace's approbation."

The records of Trinity Anglican church, Geneva, New York State, show that Davenport Phelps was rector of that church from 1803 until 1813. He died about 1813, but of his death and burial there are no records.

In Stone's Life of Brant, Vol. 11., page 438, it is stated that

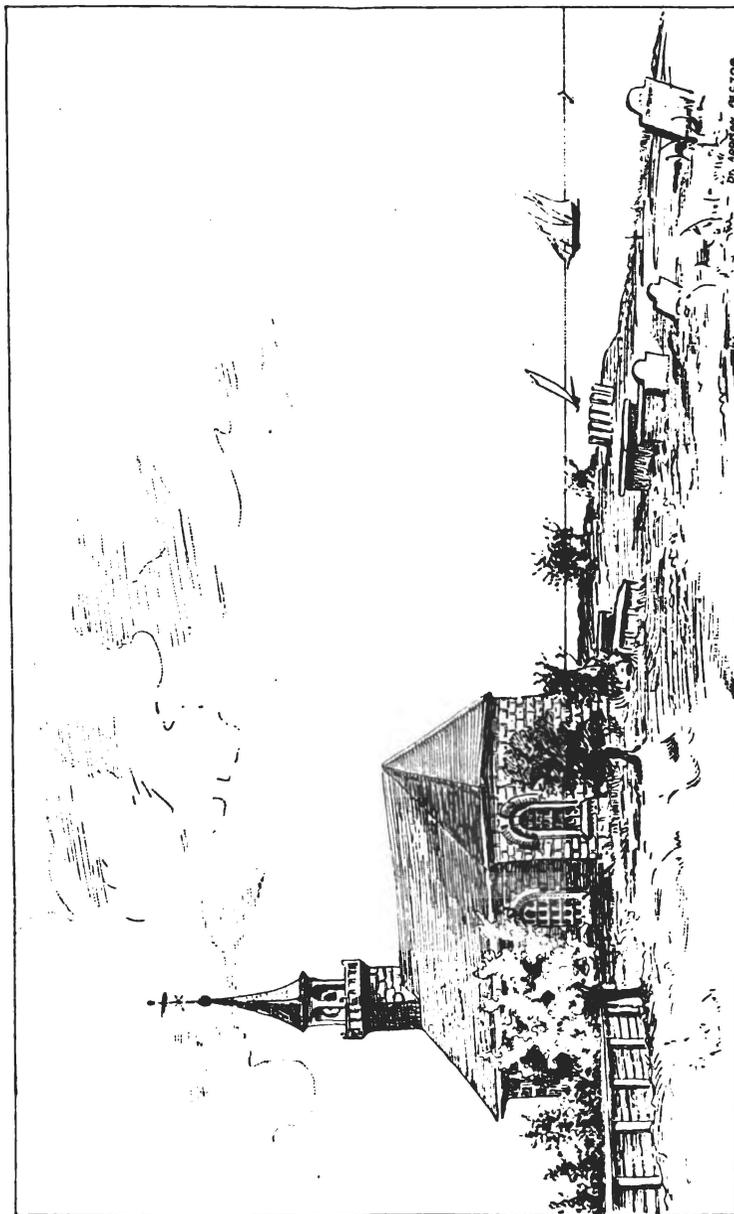
"Mr. Phelps was ordained a deacon in Trinity Church, in the City of New York, by Bishop Benjamin Moore, on Sunday, Dec'r 13th, 1801. He immediately returned to Canada and entered upon the active duties of a missionary, holding frequent services and travelling far and wide in the discharge of his duties. His residence then and for several years before was upon his farm about three miles from Burlington Bay. Capt. Brant had repeatedly endeavored to induce him to accept a grant of land, probably with a view to his residence with or near him at Grand River, but without success, as the accumulation of wealth was not the desire of Mr. Phelps. In 1803 he was ordained as a priest in St. Peter's Church, Albany, also by Bishop Moore. Thenceforward he entered upon the life of a missionary in the western part of New York, and in 1805 removed his family from Upper Canada to Onondaga. He subsequently removed to Geneva, where he died some years since."

The Rev. Robert Addison, who was born in Westmoreland, England, in 1754, was the Grand Chaplain of the Provincial Grand Lodge; indeed, he subsequently also held the office of Grand Chaplain for the irregular Grand Lodge formed in 1802. He came to Niagara in June, 1792, and was the first rector of St. Mark's church. In 1791 he had been appointed by the Anglican church as a missionary from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He acted as the chaplain to the troops at Niagara, and preached to the settlers. When the Government was formed at Niagara in 1792 Bro. Addison was appointed chaplain, and he occasionally visited the Indians, on the Grand River, officiating as an interpreter, baptizing and marrying. In 1823 an act was passed by the legislature granting him a yearly pension of £30 for life.

When Lt.-Gov. Simcoe lived at Navy Hall Bro. Addison was a frequent visitor. The sermons to the Craft on the festivals of St. John were preached in St. Mark's church, when Bro. Addison was rector, and when in 1810 he visited Toronto he preached a sermon to the Masons on St. John's day in the council chamber of the old parliament buildings, which stood south of the east end of Palace, now Front, street. Bro. Addison was a man of kindly disposition and an attractive speaker.

The sketch of St. Mark's, 1812-14, is from a point three hundred yards to the south of the building. The parish was founded in

1792, and the church was commenced in 1797, being completed in 1800. In the war of 1812-15 the building was not totally destroyed, for the present walls of the old part or nave are the originals. The interior and roof were destroyed. The position of the church is



ST. MARK'S CHURCH, NIAGARA, 1812-14.

north-west and south-east, the tower and steeple being the proper front, facing north-west. The transept was built in 1841-43. The latter date is given on the pulpit. The steeple was not removed until after the enlargement of the church, late in the forties.

No picture of the Rev. Bro. Addison can be found, but the house he occupied in 1816 still stands in Niagara, and in it there is a peculiar bit of colonial carpenter work, of which a reproduction is given.

The death register of St. Mark's church contains the following entry in 1829: "Oct. 9th, 1829, the Rev. Robt. Addison departed this life on the 6th, in the 75th year of his age." On the outside wall of the church a large tablet has been erected to his memory and there is another in the chancel.

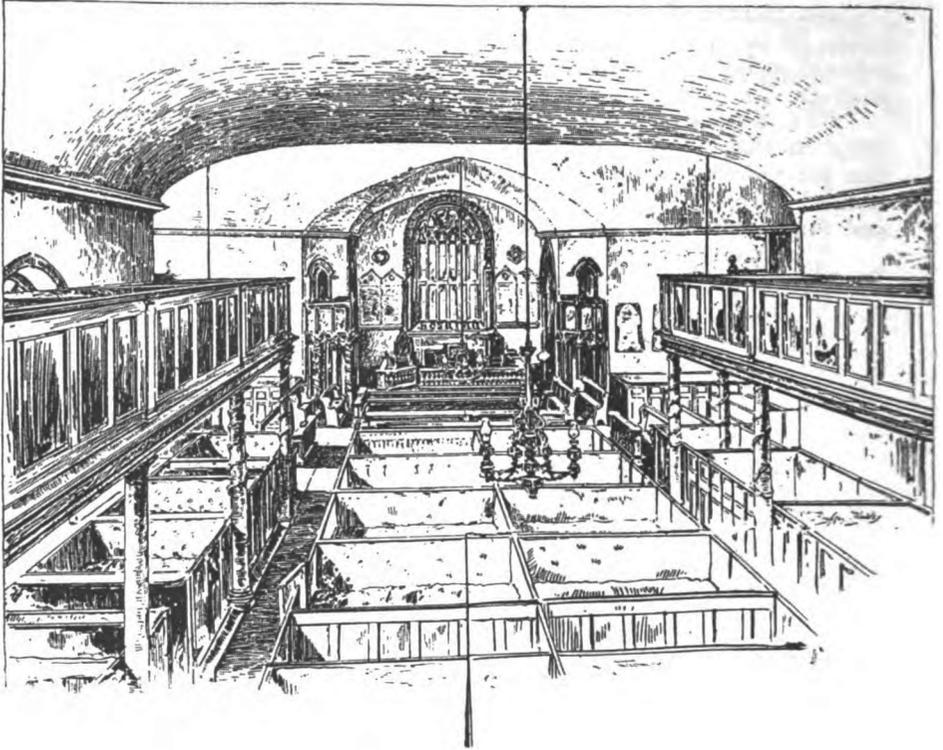
The names of R. W. Bros. Jarvis, Hamilton, Butler, McKay, Phelps and Addison comprise the list of those who formed the first



ST. MARK'S CHURCH, NIAGARA, 1887.

Provincial Grand Lodge. In 1796, when the Provincial Grand Master's lodge was formed by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, he named Bros. Francis Crooks and Robert Kerr to be wardens of that lodge. Bro. Francis Crooks was a relative of the Hon. James Crooks, who settled in Niagara in 1794. The family came from Kilmarnock, Scotland.

At the death of the Hon. Robert Hamilton, Dr. Robert Kerr succeeded to the office of Deputy Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Kerr was for many years surgeon to the Indian department. He was a connection of Sir Robert Kerr, who in 1600 became the Duke of Roxburgh in the peerage of Scotland. He was an army surgeon in Sir John Johnson's 2nd battalion, and settled at Niagara about 1780. He married a daughter of Sir William Johnson, whose second wife



INTERIOR ST. MARK'S CHURCH, NIAGARA, 1887.

was Mary or "Molly" Brant, a sister of the Indian chief, Joseph Brant. The family lived on Prideaux street, Niagara, named after the general who was killed at Fort Niagara. Dr. Kerr is said to have been initiated in lodge No. 466, E. R., known as "Barry" in the 34th Regiment, and was made a Royal Arch Mason at Quebec in 1790. This lodge was at one time No. 17, Lower Canada. R. W. Bro. Kerr was the Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1802, and in 1807 was the Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic or rival Grand Lodge at Niagara, and held that office until 1820 when he was succeeded by W. Bro. George Adams of the township of Grantham.

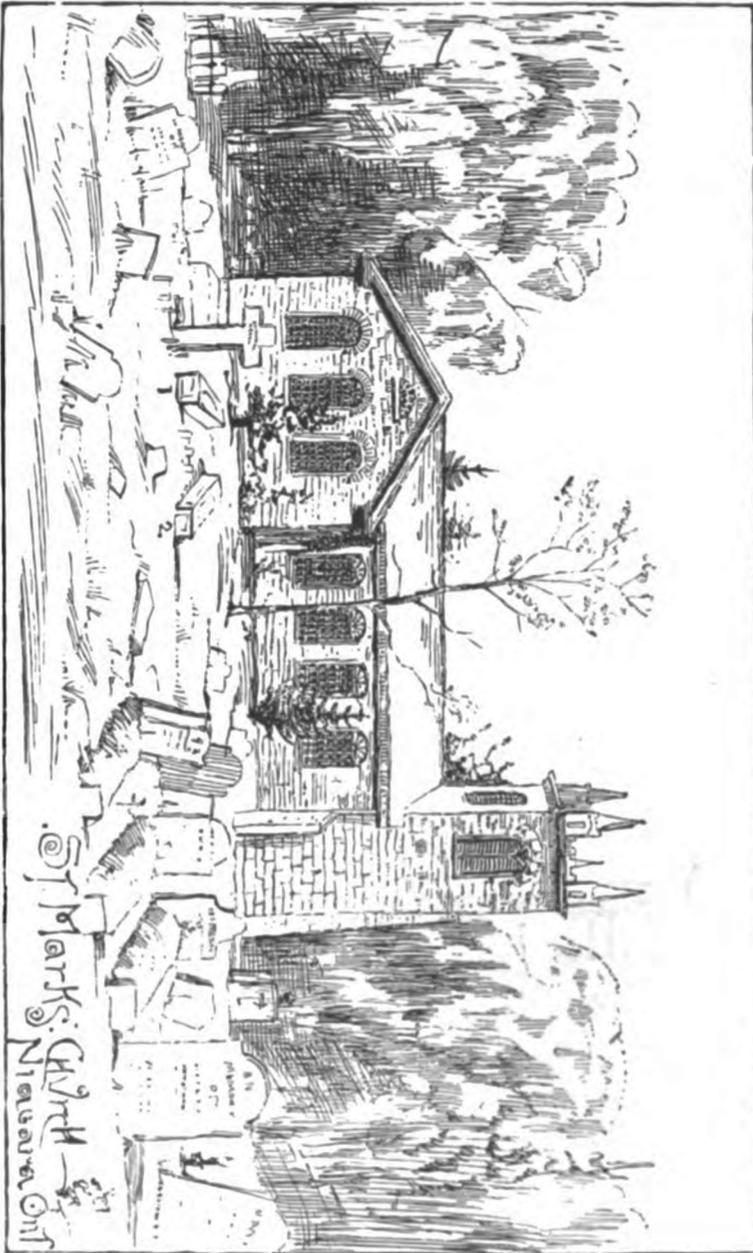
His effective work, while holding the latter assumed position, is shown by the fact that when R. W. Bro. McGillivray re-organized the Canadian Craft in 1822, he stated that he had "neither the inclination nor the right to deprive Dr. Kerr of his rank in the Provincial Grand Lodge."

In the archives of Unity Royal Arch chapter No. 20, Quebec, is the Royal Arch certificate of Bro. Robert Kerr, dated Quebec, 29th March, 1790. It is signed by Companions "James Davidson, Z.; John Lynd, H.; and Thos. Aylwin." The name of the "J." is not given. Comps. Ja. Thompson and John Munro were the scribes.

In 1787 Major John Ross, of the 34th, writing from Montreal, testified to the ability of Dr. Kerr, who was surgeon to Johnson's

2nd battalion. Major Ross added that Dr. Kerr had served faithfully at Carleton Island and Cataraqui. At both of these places there were Craft lodges as early as 1787. A further testimonial to his ability

ST. MARK'S CHURCH AND BURIAL GROUND, 1860.



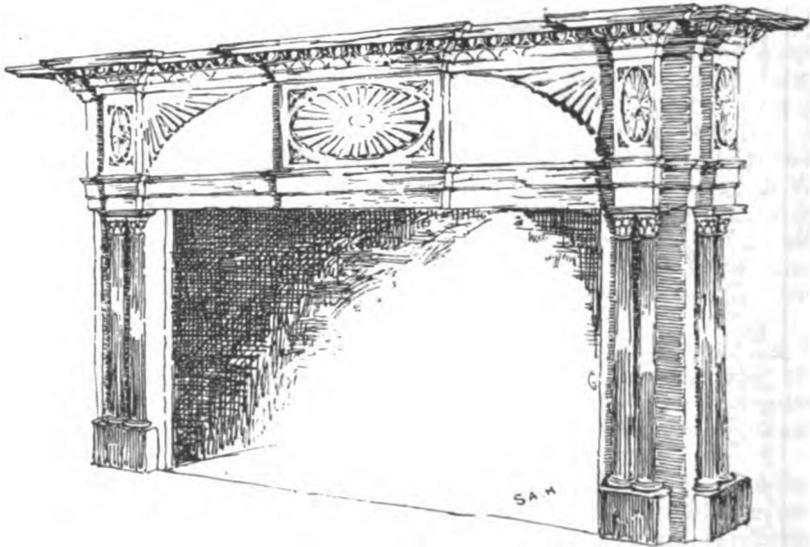
is found in a letter of May, 1787, from Neil McLean, father of the late Chief Justice McLean, who wrote to Dr. Kerr, testifying to his care and attention as a medical man, and trusting that the government

would retain his services. This letter was addressed to "Mr. Robert Kerr, Surgeon to the Loyalists in the District of Cataraqui." He left that part of Upper Canada about 1788 and settled at Newark, and was surgeon to the Indian department. He had the reputation then of being "an eminent surgeon."

In 1817 he is spoken of as "Surgeon to the Indian department of Upper Canada and Fort George," and in 1823 the military records show that he was on the "Military Staff" of the "Indian Department" at "Niagara," and also in the "Militia General Staff." He was active in the war of 1812-15, and occupied many prominent positions. In 1801 and in 1822-23 he was a school trustee by appointment of the Lieut.-Governor and was also Master of the Surrogate Court at Niagara. In 1806 he was a magistrate, and was well known for his fair and just decisions. He was fond of athletic sports, and was proficient in the art of boxing and enjoyed a friendly bout with the gloves, so much so that he was styled by many "the boxing magistrate."

A lady now living at Niagara has a distinct recollection of Dr. Kerr. She states that he was a tall, finely built man, walked very straight, but from his brown skin looked weather-beaten, as if he had seen much active service. He was well educated, a pleasant speaker, interesting to converse with and full of anecdote. He lived prior to 1822 in the old hospital at Niagara, removing in 1823 to Albany, N. Y. Bro. Kerr died in Feb. of 1824, at the age of sixty-nine years, leaving a family of three sons and two daughters.

Bro. Kerr did not lose his interest in Craft work after the reorganization of the second Provincial Grand Lodge by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822, and was present at the semi-annual meeting at York (Toronto) in July, 1823. In the autumn of that year.



Chimney piece in wood - from house
at Niagara-on-Lake - once occupied
by Mr Addison - date about 1816.

OLD CHIMNEY PIECE, NIAGARA, 1816.

however, he determined to remove from Niagara, U. C., to Albany, N. Y., where he had many friends. He did not long survive his change of residence, for he died at the capital of the State on 25th February, 1824.

Through the courtesy of W. Bro. Solomon Strasser, P.M., of Mount Vernon lodge, the writer was enabled to gather some particulars concerning his death and funeral.

The Albany "Argus" of Friday, 27th February, 1824, thus notes the death of the distinguished brother:

DIED.

"In this city, on the evening of the 25th inst., Dr. Robert Kerr, aged 69 years. Dr. Kerr was a most respectable inhabitant of Niagara, Upper Canada. For upwards of 45 years he was a surgeon in His Majesty's service, and we understand that he has held several important places in the magistracy and public trusts of the province, where his station has been for many years. His liberal hospitality and uniform kindness to the American army are extensively known and gratefully remembered by many now in this city. His funeral will take place this day at half-past 4 o'clock from Cruttenden's (Public Square). His acquaintances and friends are respectfully requested to attend without further invitation, and it is hoped that our citizens and members of the Legislature generally will be disposed to pay due honor to the memory of this respectable stranger."

Dr. Kerr's death is also noted in "The Weekly Register," the unofficial supplement of "The Upper Canada Gazette," the official paper of the old Province of Upper Canada (Ontario) in its issue of Thursday, 8th April, 1824. On the second page of the "Register" is the following notice:

DIED.

"At Albany, on Wednesday, the 25th of February last, aged 69 years. Robert Kerr, Esquire, of Niagara, Upper Canada, Surgeon in the Indian Department. Mr. Kerr was one of the oldest inhabitants of Upper Canada. He was a man of great respectability and conspicuous for his loyalty. During the late war he was with his three sons actively employed in His Majesty's service. The funeral of Dr. Kerr was attended by a large concourse of citizens and members of the Legislature. He was indeed universally respected. Being a Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, the Masonic brethren of Albany, under the superintendence of the officers of Mount Vernon lodge, paid the last tribute of affection to their good and worthy brother and dropped the sympathetic tears over his grave. The lodges resolved to wear crape on the left arm for 30 days as a testimony of their respect for him whose loss they deplore."

The funeral was under the auspices of Mount Vernon lodge, No. 3, F. & A. M., Grand Lodge of the State of New York. The records of the lodge for the year 1824 are missing, so that the official record of the action of the lodge in connection with Bro. Kerr's death cannot be given. The notice, however, in The Gazette shows that the last tribute of respect for the dead was paid to the remains of the distinguished brother by the Craftsmen of Albany and that the funeral was of a public character.

The interment was originally in the burial ground of St. Peter's Episcopal church, situated near the old State Capitol building. This church was incorporated in 1769. Some years after the burial of the

late Bro. Kerr the bodies in the grounds attached to St. Peter's church were removed and re-interred in grounds now forming a portion of Washington Park, and finally were again re-interred by the municipal government of Albany in the Rural Cemetery. This burial ground was opened in 1845. Bro. Kerr's remains are in the lot devoted to the re-interments from St. Peter's Episcopal church grounds and in section 49, lot 13, North Ridge. Over his grave is a slab of white marble in a fair state of preservation, about four feet long and two-and-a-half wide, bearing the following inscription:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
ROBERT KERR, Esq.,
JUDGE OF THE SURROGATE COURT AND AN ACTIVE MAGISTRATE
FOR THE DISTRICT OF NIAGARA IN UPPER CANADA.
DESCENDED FROM AN ANCIENT FAMILY IN NORTH BRITAIN.
HE FAITHFULLY SERVED THE KING AS SURGEON OF THE FORCES;
AND ON THE STAFF FOR UPWARDS OF FORTY-SIX YEARS.
HIS SOCIAL HABITS AND KINDNESS OF HEART
ENDEARED HIM TO HIS ACQUAINTANCES, AND HIS LOSS WILL LONG BE FELT BY
THOSE WHO KNEW HIM BEST.
HE WAS A DISTINGUISHED MASON AND A DEPUTY
GRAND MASTER OF THE PROVINCE.
THE HONORS PAID TO HIS REMAINS BY THE ANCIENT FRATERNITY AND BY SEVERAL
HONORABLE MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE AT ALBANY, IN THE STATE
OF NEW YORK, WHERE HE DIED, IN THE 69TH YEAR OF
HIS AGE, ON THE 25TH FEB., 1824, ARE
GRATEFULLY ACKNOWLEDGED
BY HIS SORROWING
FRIENDS.

On the 3rd December, 1866, was published by order of the Common Council of Albany a book containing a list of the inscriptions on the slabs and tombstones of all the dead whose bodies were removed from the St. Peter's Episcopal Cemetery to the Rural Cemetery. The record reads:

" Robt. Kerr,
" Judge of the Surrogate Court, Niagara,
" District of Upper Canada, Masons, &c.
" Feb. 25th, 1824. 69th year."

This simple entry contains the record of the close of a useful life. It is much to be regretted that the records of Mount Vernon lodge are lost, for from them there might have been obtained some information concerning the last days of this distinguished brother. As W. Bro. Strausser writes of this Canadian Mason, whose remains were honored by American Craftsmen, "his exalted and distinguished services were no doubt appreciated by the fraternity of this ancient city, and there appears no reasonable doubt that the tomb-stone was erected by his brethren of this city, as the inscription somewhat indicates."

His wife's remains were interred in the Niagara churchyard, and a headstone bears the inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Kerr, wife of Robert Kerr, who departed this life at Niagara, the 24th January, A.D. 1794, aetat 32 years."

His eldest daughter, Anna Agnes Kerr, married at St. Mark's church, Niagara, on October 3rd, 1816, Mr. Robert Gillespie, of Montreal, and the youngest daughter married the Hon. Thomas



R. W. BRO. (DR.) ROBERT KERR, P. D. P. G. M., NIAGARA, 1822.

Clarke, who was a member of one of the Niagara lodges, and who on 30th May, 1825, affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge No. 1, Toronto. His eldest son, William Johnson Kerr, born in 1787, married in 1828 Elizabeth, a daughter of Joseph Brant or Thayandanegea, chief of the Six Nations. William distinguished himself in the war of 1812 and commanded the Indians at the battle of Beaver Dams. He also in 1837 at the time of the rebellion raised a body of Indians for crown service. He was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, and sat for one of the ridings of Halton, and in 1841 was W. M. of Barton lodge, Hamilton, of which lodge Chief

Joseph Brant was in 1796 a member. He had two other sons, Walter and Robert. William Johnson Kerr had three sons and one daughter. The third son, William Johnson Simcoe Kerr, was a barrister by profession. He died in 1875.

His daughter, Catharine, married John Osborne, of Hamilton and now of Winnipeg. Mr. Osborne was elected to the office of Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1856, and held the position until the annual meeting in 1857.



TOMB OF MRS. ROBERT KERR, NIAGARA.

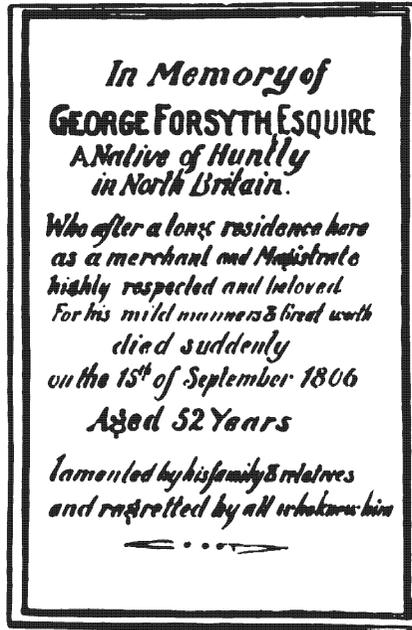
R. W. Bro. Dr. Kerr, Bro. the Rev. Robt. Addison, and R. W. Bro. Col. Butler were present, and walked in the cortege at the funeral of General Brock at Niagara in 1812.

George Forsyth, the Grand Senior Warden in 1800, was a merchant of Niagara. He was connected with the Craft from about



TOMB OF BRO. GEORGE FORSYTH, ST. MARK'S CHURCHYARD, NIAGARA.

1797, and in 1803 was the Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and continued as such until his death. In business life he was connected with a firm known as Messrs. Richardson, Forsyth & Co., of Montreal. He was buried in St. Mark's churchyard, and his tomb is prominent from the fact that it was used as a butcher's block by the American troops in the war of 1812. As a citizen he had prominence and was well known throughout Upper Canada. The engraving gives a representation of his tomb in St. Mark's churchyard at Niagara.



INSCRIPTION ON THE TOMB OF BRO. GEORGE FORSYTH.

Bro. John Burch, who was for a time the secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, was a surveyor by profession. Of his antecedents but little are known. He was born in 1784, and from 1817-19 was the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge under Bro. Kerr. He lived at Stamford and died in 1822. In the graveyard near Lundy's Lane is an old tombstone, bearing the inscription: "In memory of John Burch, Junr., who departed this life August 15th, 1822, aged 38 years and 5 months."

Christopher Danby, who for so many years played a prominent part in the Craft work at Niagara, deserves more than a passing notice, not that he merited all the criticisms which have been freely showered upon him, but because he was the man who manipulated Bro. Jarvis and, so to speak, managed Craft affairs at Niagara from 1792-1817. Bro. Danby was an Englishman by birth, and an enthusiastic Mason. He emigrated to Canada about 1792, and joined No. 4, Niagara, on its establishment. He had been a member of lodge No. 4, London, England, for on folio 7 of Grand Chapter register of Ancients, Vol. A., under date, 1791, we have the

entry, "Danby, Christ'r, 4, certified." This shows that Christopher Danby was a member of lodge No. 4, and received a Royal Arch certificate, but it does not state the lodge in which he received the Royal Arch degree.

In Vol. 6, Letter F., of the register of the Ancient Grand Lodge, pages 363-64, in the Masonic archives at London, it is stated that Christopher Danby paid 10s. 6d. in March, 1788, with payments of 1s. on 4th June, 1788, and 1s. on 3rd Sept., 1788. This active and energetic brother was, therefore, made a Mason in March, 1788. On pages 356-66 we find that Bro. Danby paid 1s. on Dec. 3rd, 1788; 1s. March 4th, 1789; 1s. June 3rd, 1789; Sept. 2nd, 1789; Dec. 2nd, 1789; March 3rd, 1790; June 3rd, 1790; Sept. 1st, 1790; Dec. 1790; March, 1791; June, 1791; Sept. 1791; December, 1791, and on page 481 we find that he paid 1s. in March and June of 1792. This proves that he did not sail from England for some months after Bro. Jarvis.

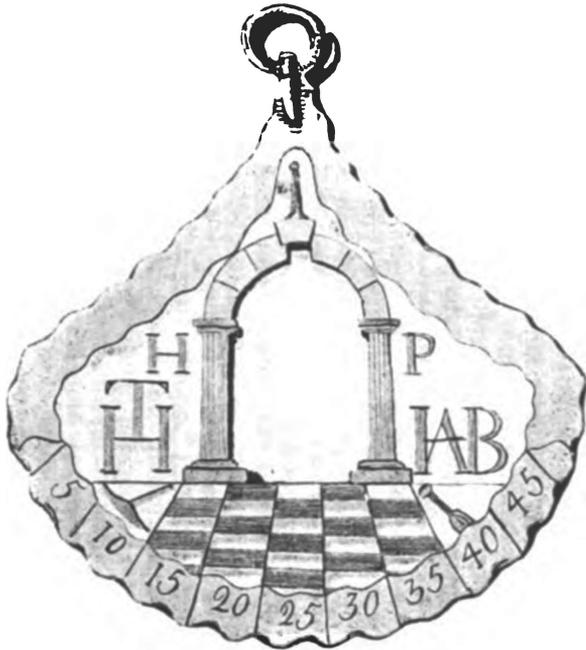
Bro. Danby was elected Provincial Grand Treasurer when the first Provincial Grand Lodge was formed in 1795, and the history of his work has been given in that of the Craft of the first period. In 1810 on the 29th Dec. a circular issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara gives his rank as Deputy Grand Master. The Niagara brethren made liberal contributions to his support prior to 1822, when Bro. George Adams, of the township of Grantham, wrote to R. W. Bro. Kerr, stating that Bro. Danby was a physical wreck, and had to be taken care of by an attendant, for which Bro. Adams had to give his note for \$95. This was followed by a direct appeal to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and in this letter are given some facts concerning Bro. Danby's early life.

In his report to the Grand Master of England Bro. McGillivray writes:

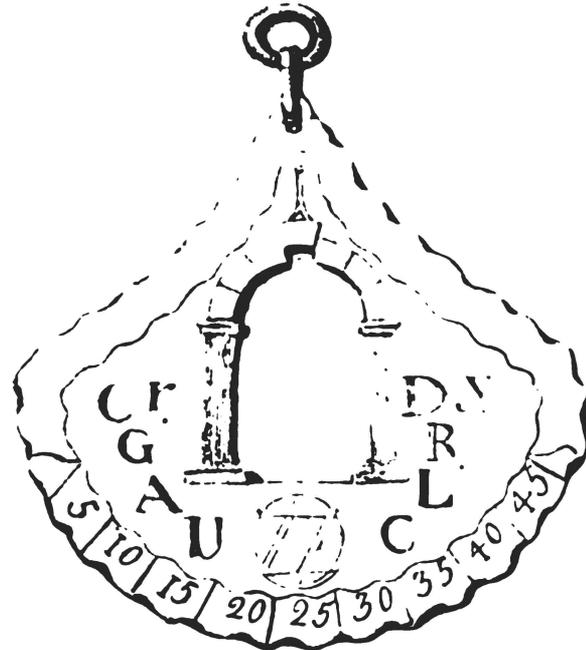
"It is difficult to imagine how Bro. Jarvis and the brethren whom he was associated with as officers of this Provincial Grand Lodge should have ventured thus to assume powers, which a more minute perusal of his patent would show they did not possess. Upon this point I have questioned the Past Provincial Grand Officers, with whom I had an opportunity of conversing, some of whom declared they never had seen the original patent granted to Bro. Jarvis, while others stated that they understood subsequent authority had been received from England, abrogating the limitations of time imposed upon dispensations in the patent, and all concurred in imputing to a certain Bro. Christopher Danby, rather than to Bro. Jarvis himself the blame of the irregularities which had taken place.

"It appears that Bro. Danby was the person entrusted to carry out from England the patent sent to Bro. Jarvis, and he was introduced as a brother well skilled in Masonry. Bro. Jarvis himself seems to have known very little of the matter, and bestowed very little attention upon it. There seems indeed to have been no experienced Mason in the province, and Bro. Danby, first in the character of Lecture Master, and afterwards as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, seems on all occasions to have been referred to as an oracle, and is quoted as the authority for everything that was done. I shall have occasion to speak of Bro. Danby further in the sequel, who still survives to endure the evils of old age and poverty, the latter arising, I am told, from his own habits of irregularity and intemperance."

This reference to Bro. Danby is the last in the MS. It is thought that he died in the neighborhood of St. Catharines, for he seemed to



HIGH PRIEST'S JEWEL.



GRAND ROYAL ARCH LODGE, UPPER CANADA.

ROYAL ARCH JEWELS OF BRO. CHRISTOPHER DANBY.

be under the partial care of lodge No. 27, which met there. The position taken by Bro. McGillivray in the case of Bro. Danby was quite tenable. There can be no doubt that Danby misled the Craft and gave advice to R. W. Bro. Jarvis which played havoc with the work at Niagara. In fact, had a strong hand like that of Bro. Robert Kerr been at the helm, guiding R. W. Bro. Jarvis, many of the troubles that arose between 1798 and 1817 would never have seen light.

W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick was an Englishman by birth and was born in London on the 10th October, 1765. He emigrated to this country about 1798-99. The first record of his name in Masonic MSS. is on the 24th June, 1800, when he was present as a brother of No. 6 at Kingston. There is no record of his affiliation. He was initiated in England in 1790. We gather this from a letter which he wrote on the 17th March, 1803, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis at Niagara. He had then "thirteen years' experience" in the Craft and was W. M. of No. 6 at Kingston in 1801, and was subsequently appointed Deputy Grand Secretary on the death of W. Bro. Wm. McKay, by the original Grand Lodge at Niagara. He died on the 20th June, 1810. During his residence in Kingston he lived on the corner of Wellington and Brock streets, and there carried on his business as a watchmaker. It was in this house that the lodge No. 6 met for some years. Bro. Patrick was the great grandfather of R. W. Bro. Henry J. Wilkinson, of Kingston.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER'S LODGE, NO. 1, P. R., AT NIAGARA, 1796-1798.—ITS FORMATION BY R. W. BRO. JARVIS.—SOMETHING ABOUT THE OLD CAPITAL OF UPPER CANADA.

Jacques Cartier first visited Canada in 1634, and sailed the St. Lawrence to Hochelaga, now Montreal. Champlain colonized the shores of the St. Lawrence in 1608. Both these discoverers had met the Indian tribes, and exploration to the west showed that the present province of Ontario was the country of the Hurons, the Iroquois and "the neutrals," or "the tobacco nation." The Huron country extended from the eastern limits of Ontario to the shores of Lake Huron. The Iroquois were the occupants of the lands to the south of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence west to Lake Erie. The neutrals were the possessors of the land between the Huron and Iroquois country. This territory comprised in part the Niagara district. The neutrals were also called the "tobacco nation" by the French traders, for the tribe had a predilection not only for bartering in, but for the use of the weed. The principal village of the neutrals was Onghiara or Niagara at the mouth of the river of that name. The present town of Niagara is said to occupy the site of the Indian hamlet. The Five Nations lived on the east side of the Niagara river. These were the Senecas. They called the river, Nyahgeah, but the village, Onghiara. The river above the falls had no name. In 1650 the Mis-

sissauguas occupied the western side of the river, and the site of the present town, the old village of Onghiara, was the headquarters of the tribe when La Salle, the French explorer, visited the river in 1688.

La Salle built the first fort at Niagara, on the east or New York side of the river. It was a primitive stockade, and had heavy pickets and earth-works. In 1685 Denonville ordered it to be built of stone from quarries at Queenston. The large stone building, known as "The Castle" in the American fort, and the stone block house were built about 1726-36. In June of 1759 the French commander, Pouchot, surrendered Fort Niagara to the British general, Sir Wm. Johnson. Niagara prior to 1791 was the capital of the district of Nassau, one of the four districts into which the province had been divided. The town was first called Butlersburg, after Col. Butler. It was afterwards and prior to 1792 called West Niagara, and was known as Newark up to 1812. In all Masonic documents of the period 1792-1812 the words Niagara and Newark are used indiscriminately.

The town was laid out with the idea that it would be eventually the capital of the province. The first grist and saw mill was built in 1783 by Capt. Daniel Servos, at the mouth of the Four Mile Creek. Servos was a member of one of the Niagara lodges.

Major David Secord had a mill in 1786 at the head of the Four Mile Creek. The year 1787 was known as "the hungry year" at Niagara. The crops were a failure in 1787-8, water was scarce, and from the King's stores at Niagara food was distributed to the settlers.

At the meeting of the Land Board in June, 1791, the survey of Niagara town was adopted, a public house at the east end of the town was ordered to be built and "a Masons' lodge next to it."

In 1792 "Butler's Barracks" were built, and Governor Simcoe arrived in the same year. In 1791 Prince Edward, father of Queen Victoria, visited Niagara. The first regular religious service, other than that celebrated by the garrison chaplain attached to the various regiments at Niagara, was celebrated by the Rev. Dr. Addison, and by him the parish register was opened. He lived at "Lake Lodge" near Niagara. The house is still standing.

In 1791 the division of the province into districts was abandoned, and that part of Canada west of the Ottawa became Upper Canada and the east, Lower Canada. The first parliament of Upper Canada met at Niagara on the 17th September, 1792. The town was prosperous, and from the shops and stores the western part of the province was supplied with goods.

Fort Niagara, N.Y., was ceded to the United States by treaty in 1783, and was given over in 1795. Newark or Niagara had been the provincial capital and was recognized as such when Governor Simcoe arrived. In the year 1793 the governor visited the western part of the province, and decided to select London, U.C., as an appropriate and central site for a capital, but as Michigan was ceded to the Americans he decided to remove to the trading post at Toronto and make it the capital. In order to make a distinction in name, Simcoe gave the old township of Niagara the name of Newark, but the change was not permanent, for the original name is preserved.

The first church at Niagara was erected in 1794 by the Presbyterians of the town. It was built of wood. The second was St. Mark's church, built about 1804.

After the giving up of Fort Niagara in 1795 to the Americans, Governor Simcoe commenced the building of Fort George. It is situated above the bank of the river, east of the town. It was finished after his recall in 1796. The Hon. Peter Russell succeeded Governor Simcoe. The second parliament was held in York 1797. In 1802 Lt.-Col. Isaac Brock arrived at Niagara, with the 49th regiment. Col. James FitzGibbon, D. P. G. M. in 1822-25, was at this time the sergeant-major of the 49th.

On the 27th May, 1812, Niagara was captured by the American army. The town was of considerable extent and had about three hundred houses, including shops and large mercantile establishments. Many of the dwellings were of stone and brick. On the 13th December the town was destroyed by fire by order of the American Secretary-of-War at Washington. Butler's Barracks and one dwelling house alone were saved.

On the 19th December Fort Niagara, N. Y., was captured, and in retaliation for the destruction of Niagara the British burned Lewiston and every building from Fort Niagara to the Falls, and even to Buffalo and Black Rock.

In 1814 Fort Mississaugua, a small fort, was built on the point of that name, commanding the river. It was dismantled in 1856. The battle of Lundy's Lane was fought and won by the British on 25th July, 1814. In 1815 the inhabitants of Niagara commenced rebuilding the town, and since then it has continued to improve and is now popular for summer residences.

Heriot in his "Travels through the Canada" in 1806 writes of the old town of Niagara thus:

"The old fort of Niagara, which was erected by the French in 1751, is placed in forty-three degrees and fifteen minutes of north latitude, on an angle which is formed by the east side of the Saint Lawrence and the vast diffusion of its waters into the lake. It is erected in the country of the Iroquois, and was for a series of years considered as the key to those inland seas of fresh water, which occupy so vast a portion of this part of North America. The ramparts of the fort are composed of earth and pickets, and contain within them a lofty stone building, which is occupied for barracks and for store-rooms. The Americans are in possession of it but seem to take no measures either for its repair or enlargement. As the waters of the lake make progressive encroachments on the sandy bank whose summit it occupies the foundations of the building will, in a short time, be undermined. This fort was taken from the French in 1759 by Sir William Johnson.

"On the western bank, about a mile higher up the river, the British fort is situated on ground several feet more elevated than the last. It is likewise constructed of earth and cedar pickets, and the buildings contained in it are executed with much neatness, taste and accommodation. On the border of the river and beneath the fort there are several buildings consisting of store-houses and barracks, one of which is called Navy Hall and is contiguous to a wharf, where vessels load and unload. A swamp in the vicinity becomes at particular seasons, from the stagnated vapours exhaled from it, prejudicial to the health of those whose residence is by the river, and sometimes to that of troops in the garrison. A plain, whose extent in every direction is near a mile, intervenes between the town of Niagara and Fort George, the name of the fortress already described. The houses are in general composed of wood and have a neat and clean appearance: their present number may amount to near two hundred. The streets are spacious and laid out at right angles to each other so that the town when completed will be healthful and airy. On Mis-

sisagua Point, which is on the west side of the mouth of the river, a light-house, for the guidance of vessels which navigate the lake, has lately been erected. Near this point, white fish and black bass are caught in great abundance."

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe resided at Navy Hall at different periods during their sojourn in Upper Canada. On the 26th July, 1792, Mrs. Simcoe wrote the following description of the house in her diary:

"Navy Hall is a house built by the Naval Commanders on this lake for their reception when here. It is now undergoing a thorough repair for our occupation, but it is still so unfinished that the Govr. ordered 3 marquees to be pitched for us on the hill above the house, which is very dry ground and rises beautifully, in parts covered with oak bushes. A fine turf leads on to woods thro' which runs a very good road leading to the Falls. The side of our hill is terminated by a very steep bank covered with wood, a hundred feet in height in some places, at the bottom of which runs the Niagara River."

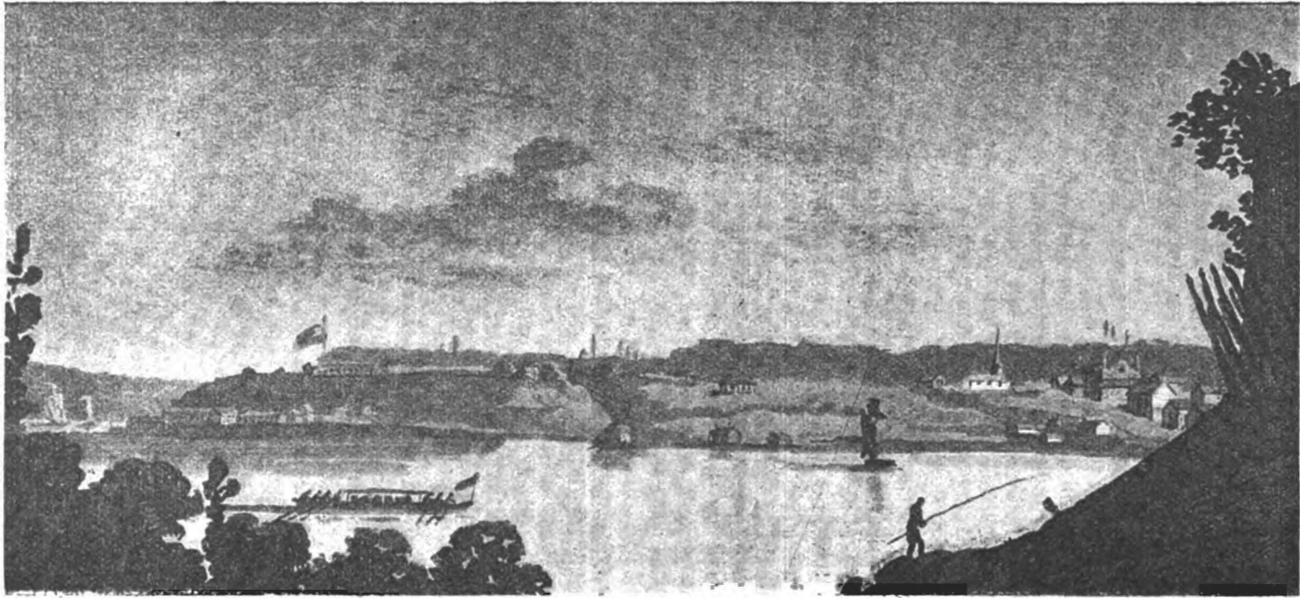
When R. W. Bro. William Jarvis was empowered in 1792 to form a Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara he did not do so with a promptness which would be commendable in a Provincial Grand Master. We have no data as to his Masonic work for 1792-3, although we know that he celebrated the festival of St. John at the Freemasons' Hall in Niagara on the 27th December, 1792, and that he visited some of the lodges, notably No. 19 at Niagara, an organization warranted by the Grand Lodge at Quebec.

From the advent of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis there is not a little difficulty in attempts to unearth records. True, there is a list of his lodges, and many interesting facts are known concerning them, but for facts connected with the early Niagara lodges on his register the search-ground is a desert of literary want. Earnest quest and eagerness to peruse old manuscripts is rewarded in many cases by writings which do not afford a fair opportunity to gather sufficient matter for even a few pages. The best that can be done is to preserve what exists, and conjecture from the environment the progress made by the founders of the first Grand East of Upper Canada in the last decade of the eighteenth century.

The unfortunate fire of 1860, at Niagara, did much mischief, and deprived the Craft of what might have read like a romance in Masonic work. The old brethren of Niagara, who knew much of the history of early days, have passed away, and with their departure what was left of Craft history was lost. There are facts, however, which have been preserved and from these an outline of the work can be gathered, which must serve until time and circumstances reveal documents that so far have not seen the light.

It is perplexing to attempt to decide upon what principle R. W. Bro. Jarvis issued his dispensations and warrants. Lodge No. 6 had its dispensation on the 7th August, 1794, and lodge No. 2, at Niagara, had its charter in November, 1794, for its warrant is dated 20th November, 1795. No. 4, at Niagara, was probably warranted about December, 1795, and all evidence points to lodge No. 3, in the Queen's Rangers, being organized, at least, as early as lodge No. 2.

There never was an issue of a warrant to a lodge No. 1. This is proved by the enumeration in the McGillivray manuscript. R. W.



Navy Hall.

Fort George.

Niagara, U.C.

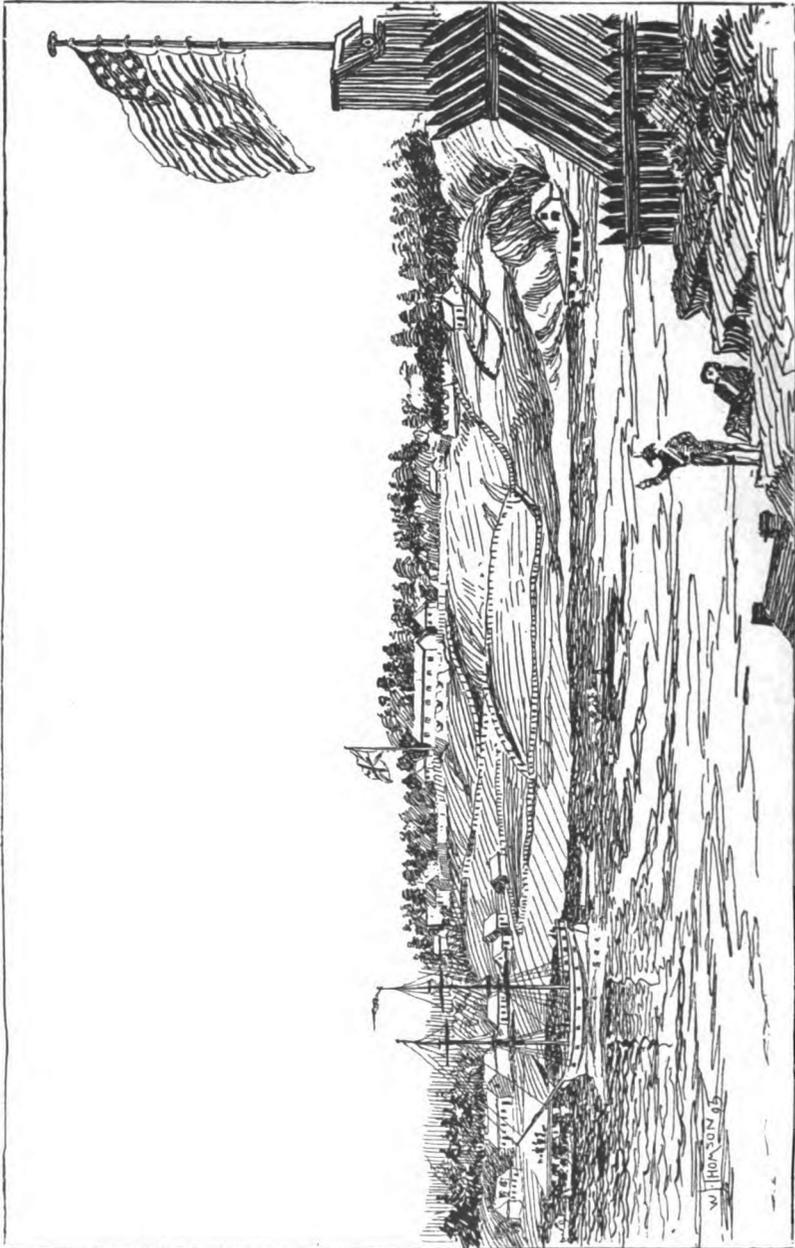
St. Mark's Church.

Black Swan
Tavern.Smith's House.
Freemason's Hall.
Public House

FROM THE AMERICAN FORT.—HERIOT'S PRINT, 1806.

NAVY HALL, NIAGARA, 1793. FAC-SIMILE OF A DRAWING BY MRS. SINCOE IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.





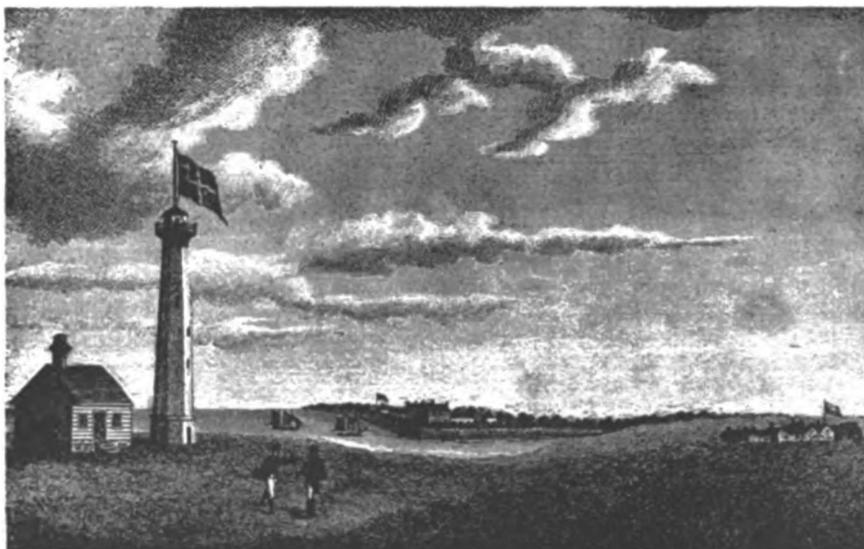
SKETCH FROM ACKERMAN'S ACQUATINT, 1812.

FORT GEORGE, NIAGARA, FROM FORT NIAGARA.

Bro. Jarvis, no doubt, intended that the Provincial Grand Master's lodge should occupy the position of No. 1 on the list.

The view of Niagara in 1806 is a copy of a drawing in Heriot's "Travels in Canada." The building with the flag is Fort George, while those near the river bank are the Red Barracks and Navy Hall. The church shown with a steeple is St. Mark's. The building facing it is the old Black Swan Tavern, on the corner of King and Prideaux streets. The house to the right of the tavern was the house and store of the late Andrew Heron. The site is now included in the grounds of the Queen's Royal hotel at Niagara.

The picture of Fort George, U. C., taken from Fort Niagara, N. Y., shows Fort George with Navy Hall and the Red Barracks on the left. The gully shown on the right is now a travelled road and leads to what is known as the upper or Navy Hall ferry from the town across the common.



THE LIGHTHOUSE AT NIAGARA, U.C., 1805-14

The picture of Niagara, showing the lighthouse, with the keeper's house beside it, and also the American side of the Niagara river, was taken before the war of 1812. The lighthouse was built in 1805, and the keeper of it was Dominic Henry, an old soldier. During the course of the war the Americans gained possession of Fort George, and held it for about six months. When they heard that the British were coming with a large force to re-take it they burned the town and crossed the Niagara river. They did not, however, burn the lighthouse, as it benefited them as much as the British. Fort Mississagua stands on the site of this lighthouse, which was removed about 1814. The tower of the fort was built out of the old bricks from the town after its destruction by the Americans in 1813.

The charter of the lodge warranted as that of the Provincial Grand Master is given in the text and also in fac-simile

This lodge was to all intents and purposes that which in ordinary enumeration would have been No. 1, but it was known as "The Provincial Grand Master's Lodge." It will be noted that its warrant was issued in April, 1796, about four months later than that of Lodge No. 10, in the Township of Barton, and nearly six months after that of Lodge, No. 6, Kingston. The fact that Lodge, No. 6, at Kingston, met in August of 1794 under dispensation shows that R. W. Bro. Jarvis had to a certain extent not followed proper procedure in the warranting of the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge. From MSS. found in January, 1899, it is evident that the subordinate officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, outside the actual signing of the warrant, had more to do with the preliminary organization than the Provincial Grand Master himself. It has been and always will be a matter of surprise why this Provincial Grand Master's Lodge was not formed, at least prior to the warranting of the first lodges by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. There is this to be said, that the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master had no knowledge whatever of Masonic procedure, while some of those connected with the Provincial Grand Lodge were unusually well versed in the jurisprudence of the Craft. By this fact he was to a certain extent at the mercy of those inclined to control.

WM. JARVIS, Provincial Grand Master.

R. HAMILTON, P.D.G.M., JOHN BUTLER, S.G.W., WM. MACKAY, J.G.W.

Whereas, the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honourable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the Seventh Day of March, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and ninety Two, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety Two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathray and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvaney and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging: The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master, The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; The Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, Did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, etc., etc., etc., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honourable and ancient Craft, Did empower him to grant Warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient Form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING: Know Ye, That whereas it is thought expedient for the benefit of the ancient Craft in the said Province, that the Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge be formed and opened. We have, therefore, thought fit and do hereby authorize and empower, The Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, for the time being, in the absence of the Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master, to preside as Master of the said Lodge, Francis Crooks, Esquire, to be Senior Warden, and Robert Kerr.

21

William Mackay J G W

... of England and Masonical Jurisdiction the same belonging according
... and seven hundred and ninety two and in the year of Masonry five thousand
... Earl of Rothesay and Strathairn Viscount of Balgundie Glenalmond and
... Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the County of Gloucester
... Right Worshipful James Agar Esquire Deputy Grand Master. The
... den together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges
... Esquire Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada &c. &c. to be
... the said ancient Craft did empower him to grant Warrants or

... for the benefit of the ancient Craft in the said Province that the Right
... Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master for the time being on the
... be Senior Warden and Robert Kerr Esquire to be Junior Warden
... and Robert Kerr Esquires, to hold the said Lodge as aforesaid for
... lodge not subsisting to the Benefit and Honor of the Craft; and at all times and
... & Customs of the Royal York Craft in all ages and Nations throughout the
... Provincial Deputy Grand Master Francis Crooks and Robert Kerr Esq^{rs}
... and insert them into their process and Dignities &c. &c. and substitute
... Provincial Grand Master to nominate, appoint and install the said Provincial
... be continuance of the said Lodge forever who shall from time to time cause
... so for the good government of the same for the Inspection of the Grand Officers
... respect to us by whom these powers are granted and to the Grand
... with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this Warrant
... ear of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety two, and

Davenport Phelps G. Secretary

Esquire, to be Junior Warden of the same, and do hereby authorize and empower them, The said Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, Francis Crooks, and Robert Kerr, Esquires, to hold the said Lodge as aforesaid (for the present) in the Town of Niagara, or in whatever Town or Township the said Provincial Grand Master for the time being shall or may hereafter judge most conducive to the Benefit and Honour of the Craft; and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge when duly congregated to make Free Masons, according to the most ancient and honourable custom of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world: And we do further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved Brethren, the Right Worshipful the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, Francis Crooks, and Robert Kerr, Esquires, with the consent of the members of the said Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities, etc., etc., etc., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, etc., etc., etc., Saving nevertheless the right of the said Right Worshipful the Provincial Grand Master to nominate, appoint, and install the said Provincial Deputy Grand Master, who for the time being is to preside as aforesaid. Such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of the said Lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same for the inspection of the Grand Officer. Provided the above named Brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us, by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, this sixth day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-Six, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-Six.

Davenport Phelps, G. Sec.

Newspaper notices in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" contain no references to the Jarvis lodges until 1796. The first refers to the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist. The second, published on 21st December, 1796, reads:

"The members of the Grand Master's Lodge are requested to attend at Thompson's Hotel, at ten o'clock in the forenoon on Tuesday, the 27th inst. in order to celebrate the Festival of St. John."

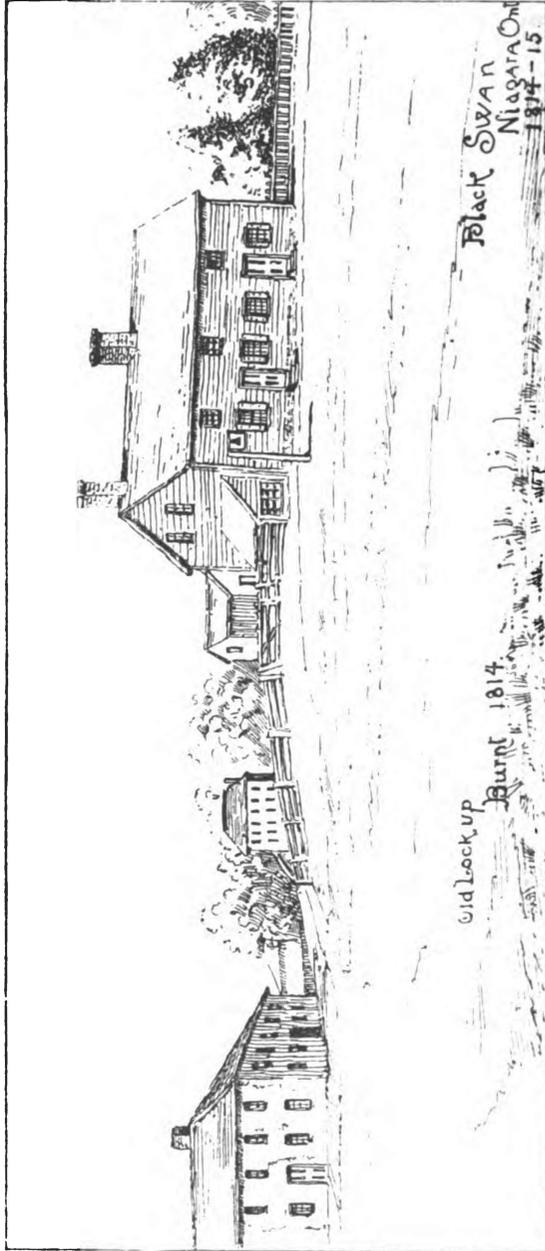
"By order,

"J. McKay, Secretary

Thompson's Hotel was subsequently known as "The Black Swan." It was situated on the corner of King and Prideaux streets, Niagara, and adjacent to it on the latter street was the old "lock up"—a jail in name only. Thompson sold out to one John Graham, and the house continued to be known as "The Black Swan," and was a favorite resort for the brethren on festival days. The building was destroyed by fire in December, 1813, was re-erected, and again burned in 1890.

In 1798 on the celebration of St. John's day, the procession consisted of "The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's lodge, lodge No. 2, lodge No. 4, lodge No. 12."

The foregoing is all that can be given concerning this lodge. Records have disappeared—lost either by fire or carelessness of secretaries, so that one can only guess at the work done in the pioneer lodges.



THE BLACK SWAN, NIAGARA, 1795-1813.

CHAPTER XXII.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF FRIENDSHIP, NO. 2, P. R., IN THE TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, 1795-1822.—A LODGE THAT HAD AN IMPORTANT PART IN THE CRAFT WORK AT THAT PLACE.—AN OLD CERTIFICATE.

The history of St. John's lodge "No. 2 of Friendship," in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, and that of lodge No. 19, on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, inform us that from whatever authority No. 2 derived its warrant it existed as early as 1782, and continued to work until R. W. Bro. Jarvis formed his first lodges, when it was placed, ready-made, on his register as No. 2 of the twenty lodges organized by him between 1792 and 1817.

The lodge in which we are now specially interested is that known as No. 2 "in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, Home District." The Home district was one of the political divisions into which Upper Canada was divided.

The records of this lodge are complete. MSS. petitions of the St. John's lodge of Friendship of 1782 were found in the archives of this lodge practically proving the lineal descent from the old lodge. The warrant of the lodge was also discovered some years ago, and an accurate copy of it preserved. A copy of this warrant had been made in 1840 from a Niagara MS., but in the transcription many of the phrases had been altered by the copyist and names which never existed had been inserted. These errors are accounted for by the fact that the original MS. was illegible, and that in the transcription care had not been exercised. The warrant is signed by R. W. Bro. Davenport Phelps, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, and endorsed on the back is the name "Dalhousie No. 2." It is strange that this record of Craft work should have remained hidden for a century. The name "Dalhousie" was not written by the person who inscribed the body of the warrant, for the latter was given about 1822 when the lodges were reorganized and the second Provincial Grand Lodge formed by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The name was given in honor of Earl Dalhousie, who was appointed Governor-General of Canada in 1819.

The names "William Jarvis," "R. Hamilton," "John Butler" and "William Mackay," P. D. G. M., S. G. W. and J. G. W. respectively, at the head of the document, are as distinct as if but recently written. The warrant, which is given in fac simile, reads:

WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER

R. HAMILTON, P. D. G. M.

JOHN BUTLER, S. G. W.

WILLIAM MACKAY, J. G. W.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form as embodied in London on the seventh day of March in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand

Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, The most noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond, and Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Stanley and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester; Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honorable and ancient craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form:

To all whom it may concern, GREETING, Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Butler, Esquire, Capt. Joseph Clement, and Ralph Clench, Esquire, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved John Butler, Esquire, to be Master; Captain Joseph Clement to be Senior Warden; & Captain Samuel Gardner to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Newark, alias Queenstown, Home District, which is hereby designated No. 2, and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Freemasons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages, and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, John Butler, Joseph Clement, and Samuel Gardner, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose, and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities, as Freemasons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this Lodge forever; who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers.

Provided the above-named brethren, and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hand, and the seal of the said Grand Lodge, at Niagara, this 20th day of November, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-five, and of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-five.

(Signed) Davenport Phelps, G. Secretary.

Received of the W. Master of Lodge No. 2, Two Guineas for this warrant.
(Signed) D. Phelps, G. Sec'y.

The lodge No. 19 warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec, 10th October, 1787, was registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) as No. 521 of that year, and, as evidence

from documents discovered so late as the summer of 1898 proves, the membership of this lodge was of material use in the organization of the lodges of the vicinity of Niagara by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

The fact that the W. M. had paid for the warrant is attested by the receipt for the fees at the foot of the document.

Four of the charter members were:—

John Butler, who was colonel of the Butler's Rangers;

Joseph Clement, the granduncle of V. W. Bro. John M. Clement, of Niagara, a P. M. of No. 2, G. R. C.;

John Clement, grandfather of the same brother who held the rank of captain in Butler's Rangers. He was made a Mason in the lodge No. 156, in the 8th regiment of foot, and his certificate, the earliest Masonic document extant in, what was in 1791, Upper Canada, is reproduced in this volume. Bro. John Clement died in 1844 and was buried in the cemetery attached to St. Mark's church. His commission is in the possession of his grandson.

Ralph Clench, the fourth charter member, was an old resident of Niagara, and the head of a large and influential family. He was colonel of the militia in the time of the war of 1776, and was a U. E. Loyalist. He was also superintendent of public buildings in Newark in 1795. His youngest son, Mr. F. A. B. Clench, was for many years the county clerk of Lincoln and deputy clerk of the crown. He died in Niagara in 1887. Mr. Johnson Clench, the present county clerk, who resides at St. Catharines, is a grandson.

The complete minutes of this lodge from 1795-1821 were not discovered until January, 1899, when a chapter on its history, based chiefly upon a bundle of petitions and some fragmentary MSS. had been prepared for this volume. The space available for the substitution of fuller information was, therefore, too limited to admit more than an outline of the work of this historic lodge. This is the more regrettable as the records, written as they were over a century ago, contain many quaint passages full of interest to the Masonic student.

The first meeting was held at "Fairbank's Tavern, Queen's Town," on the 24th May, 1795, when (Col.) John Butler, of the Butler's Rangers, Master; Bro. Joseph Clement, S. W.; Bro. Sam'l Gardner, J. W.; Ralph Clench, Secretary; John Clement (as) Treas.; and ten members were present.

A code of by-laws was adopted at this meeting and ordered to be copied into a book "to be kept for that purpose," and "A floor cloth and Book of Constitution, as also Moore's Treatise on Masonry" were to be procured as soon as possible.

The first festival of St. John the Baptist, to be celebrated by this lodge was the 24th June, 1795, when the brethren convened at noon in Hind's Hotel.

On this occasion nineteen members and five visitors walked in procession to the Council Chamber where a sermon was preached to them, but the minutes do not say by whom.

A Lodge of Emergency was held on the 15th of July, 1795, "by a special Dispensation from the Grand Master," at Hind's Hotel, "Bro. William Gervis" himself being in the chair. The purpose of the meeting is not stated, but was probably for the consideration of petitions, as the ballot was passed for two candidates.

It was decided to meet again on the 1st Saturday in August "at the house of Fairbanks," but it was the 14th November, 1795, before the lodge met in emergency at "Ingersoll's Tavern, Queen's Town." The only business was a discussion respecting "the present regulations and meetings."

Three meetings were held in December, on the 5th, 26th and 28th, the first being the regular meeting for the election of officers, and the last for the celebration of the festival of the Evangelist. At the festival gathering the officers for the year, a record of which will be found in the tabulated list, were installed by special dispensation in the presence of "the Right Worshipful G. M. Jarvis."

Seventeen meetings were held during 1796, several different meeting places being used. For the first half of the year the lodge met at Thomas Ingersoll's Tavern, sometimes given as "Queen's Town," again as "Ingersoll's Landing, and at other times as "Ingersoll's Queen's Town Landing." Both festivals were celebrated at "Wilson's Tavern, Newark," while the meetings of 16th September, 17th October and 14th November were held at "Bowman's Tavern, Stamford."

The business transacted at these meetings was confined entirely to routine, and is covered by the list of members given.

On the 6th June, 1796, Bro. George Adams, who in 1820-22, was Grand Master of the Niagara Grand Lodge, was initiated. This family lived in the township of Grantham and at the Twelve-mile Creek (St. Catharines). The descendants are members of St. George's Lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines.

In the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of December 14th, 1796, is found this:

"NOTICE.

"St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, will meet at Wilson's tavern, town of Newark, on Tuesday 27th inst., at ten o'clock, in the forenoon, being the Festival of St. John, of which all concerned will take notice.

"By the lodge,

"Ralph Clench, Secretary.

"Newark, Dec. 12th."

Wilson's tavern was a well-known hostelry and a popular place of resort in Niagara. It stood on the corner of Queen and Gate streets, and as early as 1795 was owned by a man named Wilson. It was originally erected in 1793, but was afterwards improved in appearance and enlarged, when it was called the "British Hotel." Gage Miller, the father of V. W. Bro. Gage J. Miller, who died recently at Virgil, Ont., was the proprietor. The house was burned in 1849, since which time the site has been vacant.

There was a tavern in 1810-15 known as "Wilson's Tavern," situated on the Canadian side a short distance above the Falls. It is referred to in a previous chapter.

During 1797 thirteen meetings were held, degree work being the principal business transacted. The meeting places were divided between "Bowman's, now Detton's (or Dayton's) Tavern," Stamford, and "Ingersoll's Tavern, Queenstown." On the 10th July, 1797, the lodge met at the house of "Wm. Mullinex on the Mountain":

on the 7th August at the house of "Bro. Thos. Clark"; on the 6th November at "Mullinux Tavern," when it was

"Resolved that this lodge shall be moved to the Landing, and to stand fast there as soon as a convenient place is fixed on"

The festival of St. John the Baptist was celebrated at Wilson's tavern, the officers being installed and some petitions read. Among these was one from William Dummer Powell, a Fellow-craft.

In drawing the boundary line between the British and American possessions in 1789, Detroit was left in the hands of the Americans, and a new town was built on the other side of the river, where court was established, and the Hon. William Dummer Powell was the first Judge who presided over this Court. He was appointed a commissioner of the Peace of the Province of Quebec in 1789. In 1791 he was appointed a Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer and Jail Delivery for Quebec, and in 1792 to the same office in Upper Canada.

On the festival of St. John the Evangelist the lodge met at Adam's tavern, the officers being installed according to custom.

In the "Oracle" of 2nd December, 1797, there is a notice calling "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2," to meet and celebrate St. John's Day. It reads:

" Notice.

"The members of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, will meet at the new lodge room at Queenston, on Wednesday, the 27th inst., precisely at ten o'clock in the forenoon, to celebrate the Festival of St. John, and to do the business of the day, of which visiting brethren and those concerned are required to take notice.

" By order of the Master.

" Geo. Adams, Secretary

" Queenston, Dec. 2nd, 1797 " •

The lodge continued to meet regularly during 1798 at " Adam's Tavern, Queenstown," termed in the minutes " our lodge room "

On the 5th February a letter was received from the

Grand Secretary, desiring the lodge to send a list of their members, together with the dues, due the Grand Lodge, and also stating that one shilling be paid by every member of the different lodges in future quarterly; also a list of the Grand Officers and a summons to the Worshipful Master and Wardens ordering their attendance at Hind's Hotel, at the quarterly communication on the first Wednesday of March at ten o'clock of the forenoon

At the next regular meeting, held on the 5th March, it was decided that the lodge should meet " on the 3rd Monday on the month and at the hour of 4 o'clock for the present year, 1798, except in case of emergency."

On the 17th April John Chrysler, who two years previously had been rejected by two black balls, was initiated " into the mysteries of Masonry." His petition is amongst the MSS., and as it is rather a novel record of the period is reproduced here:

" The petition of John Chrysler Humbly shewith That your petitioner has long been desirous of becoming a Mason, having once before petitioned your lodge and was rejected, still relying on a good character and the liberality of the lodge, again presumes to request the honor of being admitted into your society Your petitioner will ever pray John Chrysler

John Chrysler lived on a farm on Four-Mile Creek road, between St. David's and Virgil. He was grandfather of the present Mr. John Chrysler, who now resides on the same property. The late Morden Chrysler, also a member of this lodge, and a wholesale dry goods merchant in Niagara in the early part of the present century, was his son.

On the 30th April, 1798, by "a holding up of hands" the lodge decided "not to go to Newark to dine on the next festival," but rather "that this lodge dine at Queenston in this lodge room on the Festival of St. John." It was later resolved to "meet at the house of Bro. Mullynux at ten o'clock in the forenoon to proceed to the meeting house to hear a sermon preached by Bro. Dun, and to return to our lodge room at Queenston to dine on Monday, the 25th June, and to celebrate the Festival of St. John."

Notwithstanding these arrangements on the 25th June the

"Lodge met at their lodge room and proceeded in procession to Newark to join the R. W. the Grand Lodge and celebrate the Festival agreeable to a summons of the Grand Lodge for that purpose."

The "Gazette" published at West Niagara, contains a notice regarding this celebration, as follows:

"When the Grand Lodge and the other lodges in town walked up to Wilson's tavern to meet their brethren from Queenston and the Mountain."

The procession consisted of "The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's lodge, lodge No. 2, lodge No. 4, and lodge No. 12," etc. Now the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's lodge and lodges Nos. 2 and 4 were located at Niagara. They, therefore, met and marched to welcome the brethren of No. 2 from Queenston. The "Oracle," published at West Niagara, June 30th, says:

"Newark, June 27th, 1798.
"The anniversary of the Festival of St. John falling on a Sunday, the celebration of the day was deferred until the 25th instant, when the Grand Lodge and the other lodges in town walked up to Wilson's tavern to meet their brethren from Queenston and the Mountain. About one o'clock a procession was formed of the following lodges, viz.:—The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12. They walked to Hind's hotel, and as soon as the business of the day was over they sat down to an elegant dinner. Many loyal and Masonic toasts were drunk, and the brethren parted at eight o'clock in the evening with the greatest harmony."

The certificate of James Cooper, who was made in St. John's lodge of Friendship in 1787, is a relic of the Craft days of long ago. It is, however, proof of the connection of the lodge of 1782 with that of 1795. This, with the fact that all the documents extant of No. 2 of 1782 were in possession of Bro. Cooper down to 1856, gives us a clear understanding of the origin of a lodge which gave life to that now working at Niagara.

The certificate is in the possession of the late Bro. Cooper's grandson, Bro. James G. Cooper, of River Park lodge, No. 356, Streetsville, Ontario. Another grandson, James A. Cooper, lives at the present time two miles from Queenston, and Rowland, Thomas and Daniel Cooper are also resident in Ontario. James Cooper, to whom the certificate was issued, was an active Mason. He was born

on the 16th July, 1770, married on the 22nd Sept., 1796, and died in March, 1856. The following is a copy of the certificate and with it we give a fac-simile of the document. So few of the records of the old lodges are extant that any reproduced will be examined with interest by the Craft of the present day.

IN THE EAST

A PLACE OF LIGHT.

We, the Master and Wardens of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Ancient York Masons, do certify that Br. James Cooper has been regularly Entered, Passed and Raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason in our said lodge, and has during his stay with us behaved as becomes a worthy Brother.

Given under our Hand and Seal at our Lodge room, Queenston, Upper Canada, this 18 of February, Anno Domino, 1799, Anno Luminis, 5799.

John Reilly, Master.
Sam'l Gardner, S. W
Gilbert Fields, J. W

Ralph Clench,
Sec'y.

Sam'l Gardner last Past Master of Lodge, No. 2.

Prior to the festival of St. John the Evangelist in 1798, the members again decided to celebrate the occasion by dining in their own lodge room, and that "dinner bespoke for twenty members." The paragraph in the minutes reads:

"Received a note from the Grand Lodge, wishing the attendance of the officers of this lodge to dine at Newark, which was not carried"

At the second meeting in 1799 "Bro. Danby was obliging enough to give a short lecture," and it was decided to remove from Adam's tavern to the house of Bro. Gilbert Fields, after which the lodge closed "to meet at G. Field's, agreeable to the resolve of this night, and at 5 o'clock of the afternoon."

The lodge met regularly through the year and continued to do a fair amount of work. The election of officers took place as usual at the meeting previous to the festival of St. John the Baptist, but at the celebration of that day "the election of officers on last night appearing to be rather unconstitutional, for fear of any impropriety we have proceeded to a fresh election."

On the 18th November in this year the minutes state that "Bro. Christopher Danby petitioned the Lodge to be admitted a member—balloted for and unanimously granted." Bro. Danby was elected Master for 1800.

The lodge continued to meet with unfailling regularity until 1812, a large number of candidates being initiated, but nothing of importance is to be found in the minutes. There is not the slightest hint regarding the discussion as to the right of the Provincial Grand Master to remove the Grand East to York, which engrossed all Masonic minds after 1797. On April 15th, 1805, the minutes contain a motion to summon the members

"to attend lodge of Emergency on Saturday, the 1st of June next, in order to pay their dues &c. to be paid into the Grand Lodge, or such members who

do not pay will not be returned to the Grand Lodge of England except some excuse appear to exist."

Also on the 16th December, 1807, "The R. W. D. G. Master Danby reported to the lodge proceedings he had at York with the late Provincial Grand Master Jarvis." The exact meaning of this entry is decidedly vague, but it probably referred to a personal demand made by brother Danby to R. W. Bro. Jarvis for his Grand Warrant, such occurrences being quite frequent after the removal of the government from Niagara to York in 1797. However, the phrase "the late Provincial Grand Master Jarvis" shows that the members of lodge No. 2 did not consider R. W. Bro. Jarvis their governing head. At this meeting "the Treasurer was ordered to allow the W. Master one dollar being his expenses of attendance at the Grand Lodge on the 2nd instant. The W. Master reported the proceedings of the Grand Lodge at same time." This must refer to a meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge, as the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis did not meet after 1804. Similar entries show that Lodge No. 2 was frequently represented at the Niagara Grand Lodge by R. W. Bro. Danby, who usually "related the proceedings of the Grand Lodge."

On one occasion, the 29th June, 1809, R. W. Bro. Danby "made his report of Grand Lodge, which was that every lodge should unite or dine in their own lodge room." This must have been a decision regarding the celebration of the festival of St. John the Baptist.

The meeting held on February 5th, 1813, was the last until the war of that period had ended. The minutes of the first meeting after the interregnum, which are undated, state that "the reason why the lodge did not meet since the 5th February—St. David's was head-quarter's for the troops."

The work of the lodge was resumed with vigor, an emergency being held on January 17th, 1815, for the initiation of six candidates of the marine artillery and one of the Royal Artillery. Nevertheless, the war had had a depressing effect on the country generally, a fact which is noted in the minutes of 16th December, 1815, thus: "No election of officers, no St. John's Day, owing to the war, dull times for the Craft."

From March 18th, 1799, to 25th June, 1804, the lodge met at the tavern of Bro. Gilbert Field, Queenstown.

From 24th July, 1804—10th October, 1805, at Bro. Gilbert Drake's tavern, Queenstown.

From 8th November, 1805—1st August, 1806, at Bro. W. Moore's tavern, Queenstown.

From August 30th, 1806, to 6th September, 1808, at Bro. Joseph Brown's tavern, Niagara.

From 6th October 1808—3rd March, 1809, Gilbert Drake's tavern, Queenstown.

From 1st May, 1809—28th July, 1809, at Mr. Bannister's tavern, Queenstown.

From 25th September, 1809—11th February, 1811, at Bro. Joseph Brown's tavern, Niagara.

From — March, 1811—February 5th, 1813, Bro. Josiah Brown's tavern, St. David's.

In the East.

The the
Friendship No. 2. Ancie.
Casper, has been regula
degree of a Master In
his stay with us beh.

Given
In presence
Domini,

Walter (unclear)
Secretary

FAC-SIMILE OF CERTIFIC

From January 17th, 1815, to 26th October, 1819, at Solomon Quick's, St. David's.

From — November, 1819—July, 1821, at Wynn's hotel, Niagara.

The minutes of 1st May, 1809, state that the "Master's Senior and Junior Wardens' and two Deacons' jewels were taken from the hangings and stolen out of the Master's desk since the last lodge night. The lodge was at that time meeting at Mr. Bannister's tavern, Queenstown, but as on 28th July, 1809, "it was the opinion of the members present that the property of the lodge was not safe, therefore resolved, that the furniture be removed to Bro. Brown's by next regular lodge night."

The minutes are complete until the end of 1819, but show only one meeting in 1820, and in 1821 only those of February 24th, March 13th, April 10th and — July.

The reader will probably be surprised to learn that in the pioneer days on British soil in a Canadian colony on the banks of the Niagara river the slave had his home and habitation. Slaves could breathe the pure air of old England, but in a Canadian colony they were openly sold to the highest bidder. Members of the Craft were slaveholders—even the Provincial Grand Master himself.

Mr. Robert Franklin, at the Receiver-General's office, had "a negro wench" for sale. The term "wench" was not used at this period as it would be in modern times. In former days in England its primary meaning was a young woman—a maiden—while in America it alluded to a black woman, a colored female servant.

This wench understood washing and cooking. The advertisement is from the Upper Canada "Gazette" of 25th July, 1795. It reads:

"For sale, for three years, from the 29th of this present month, of July, a negro wench, named Chloe, twenty-three years old, understands washing, cooking, &c. Any gentleman wishing to purchase or employ her by the year or month is requested to apply to Robert Franklin, at the Receiver-General's Newark, July 25th, 1795."

James Clarke also had "a wench" named "Sue," who preferred liberty to bondage, so this notice from the Upper Canada "Gazette," of 14th August, 1795, suited her case:

"Ran away from the subscriber a few weeks ago, a negro wench, named Sue. This is, therefore, to forewarn all manner of persons from harbouring said wench, under the penalties of the law. James Clark, Senior." "Niagara, August 17th, 1795."

Mrs. Clement, the widow at a later date of the respected brother who presided over the lodge of Friendship, also desired to dispose of a "man and woman," who had apparently been specially "bred." The advertisement read:

"For Sale. The negro man and woman, the property of Mrs. (widow) Clement. They have been bred to the business of a farm; will be sold on highly advantageous terms, for cash or land. Apply to Mrs. Clement Niagara, January 9th, 1802"

Charles Fields, another member of the Craft, had an Indian slave named Sal. She recognized the truth that the air was free and

2
est.

2
e the

Anci

gula

in G

beh

von

eenst

ini, 1

1
1

common to all. The best argument on that line was that she had said good-bye to a man who would give her only thirty minutes in one place to collect her thoughts, and work out the doctrine of repentance. Bro. Fields said in the "Gazette":

"Indian Slave. All persons are forbidden harboring, employing, or concealing my Indian slave, called Sal, as I am determined to prosecute any offender, to the utmost extremity of the law; and persons who may suffer her to remain on their premises for the space of half an hour, without my written consent, will be taken as offending, and dealt with according to law.

(signed) Charles Fields."

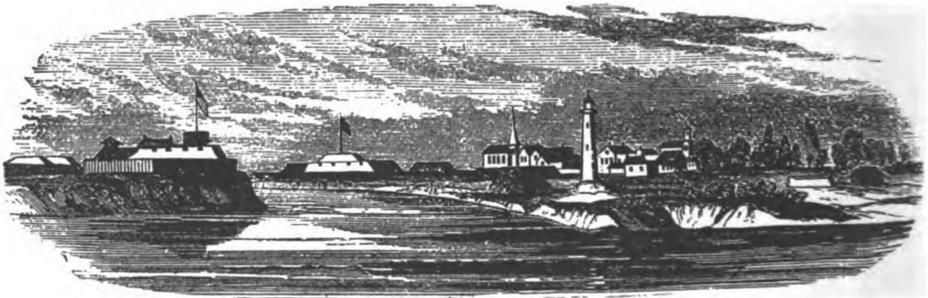
"Niagara, August 28th, 1802."

R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, who subsequently was the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the publisher of the "Upper Canada Gazette," also had a desirable hand to hire. True he was not without blemish, but was "stout and healthy." The terms were "cash or new lands." The offer read:

"For Sale. A negro slave, 18 years of age, stout and healthy, has had the small pox, and is capable of service, either in house or out door. The terms will be made easy to the purchaser; and cash or new lands received in payment. Enquire of the Printer.

"Niagara, November 28th, 1802."

By an act of the first legislature of Upper Canada in 1793 slavery was abolished. The conditions provided that its abolition should be gradual. No new slaves were to be imported, and children born were to be free, provided their names were registered with an official of the government.



VIEW OF NIAGARA, 1807.

The above view of Niagara is from a drawing made in 1807. To the right is shown the lighthouse, with the houses of the town to the south and east. Fort George is shown on the western side of the river, while on the left is shown the eastern bank of the river and the American fort of Niagara in New York State.

On the re-organization of the Craft by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in 1822, a new warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of England, dated 23rd Sept., 1822, and in it this lodge is named "Dalhousie." It is not unlikely that the old Jarvis warrant received the endorsement "Dalhousie" after 1819, and that the name was continued in the new one sent from England in 1822. In Lane's Masonic Records, page 180, we find "Dalhousie Lodge, Niagara, Up-

per Canada, 23rd Sept., 1822." In the English numerical series of 1814-1831 the lodge was numbered 755, and in the list of 1832 it is No. 488. It was not erased from the English roll until 1862.

In the Provincial Grand Lodge Proceedings of 1848 it is noted that no returns were received from twelve lodges, and there is the entry "Lodge No. 2, Niagara, returns required for six months" and "twelve months' dues owing." In the Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West Sir Allan N. MacNab, P.G.M., 1853-4, "Niagara No. 2" is given in a list of the lodges under the jurisdiction of that Provincial Grand Lodge, which had its authority from the United Grand Lodge of England. In the last issue of the Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge "Niagara No. 2" is not on the list of lodges, but in the first annual report of the Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Canada it is given in the list of the lodges forming that Grand Lodge.

List of members of St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, U.C., 1795-1822.

Charter Members—Jno. Butler, Master; Joseph Clement, S. W.; Sam'l Gardner, J. W.; Ralph Clench, Sec'y; Jno. Clement, Treas. 1795—Daniel Powers, Andrew Bradt, Ebenezer Whiting, Gilbert Fields, Jno. Reilly, James Medaugh, John Darling, Robert Campbell, Jacob Tederick, Walter Buller Sheenan, J. B. Rosseau, Charles Depew, James Seacord, James Cooper, Asa Dayton, David Seacord. 1796—John Morden, Abraham Bowman, Geo. Campbell, Thos. Ingersoll, Thos. Clark, Jno. Fraleigh. Geo. Adams, Jno. Pinchion, Jno. McKertie, Peter Bowman, (a)—Wilson. (a) D. Thompson, 1797—James Bags, Charles Whiting, Jno. Dunn, Jno. Clow, Gustavus Schiveral, (a) James Hurst, Adrian Hunn, Thos. Horner, James Wilson, J. McCartey, Daniel Servos, (a) Wm. Dummer Powell, Benj. Page, Wm. Mullinex, Caleb Sweazey, Thos. Adams, Geo. Purvis, Benj. Medaugh 1798—Jno. Chrysler, Jesse Hubbard, (a) Ezekiel Woodruff, (a) — Halliburt, Charles Gilbert, Stephen Seacord, Dan Scroop. 1799—Shubael Park, Aaron Stevens, Francis Weaver, (a) Christopher Danby. 1800—Ray Marsh, Thos Hewitt. 1801—Elisha Purdy, (a) Isaac Sweazy, (a) Adam Vrooman (a) George Adams. 1802—James Durham, Elija Angevine, Joseph Brown, Jno. McBride, Hy. McBride 1803—Gilbert Drake. 1804—Isaac B. Tyler, Chris. Bongeners, Jas. McKenny 1805—And. Rorback, Fred. Brackbill, Conrad Hoffman, (a) F. Coyle. 1806—Jno F. Micking, Jno. Burch. 1808—Jno. Connolly, Mathias Carron. 1810—Sam'l Sweazy. 1811—Joshua Green, Jno R Smith, Wm Gardner, W. Beach 1812—Wm. Forsyth. 1815—Wm. Hutton, Edw. Applegath, Hugh Fraser, Cap. Wm Lee, Wm. J. Frandling, Geo. Hamilton, Sam'l Bunting, Geo. Fred. Ireland. 1816—Christian Carne, Lewis Clement, R. M. Chrysler, Adam Chrysler. 1817—Daniel Field, Joseph Hodgkinson, Joseph B Darling, Wm Hodgkins, Duncan Clow, (a) Jno. Dodge. 1818 — Buckler 1819 — Raymon.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF FRIENDSHIP, No. 2, NIAGARA, U.C., 1795-1822.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	S.D.	J.D.	Sec'y.	Treas.	Tyler.
June, 1795	Jno. Butler	Joseph Clement	Sam'l Gardiner			Ralph Clench		
Dec., " 1796	Sam'l Gardner	Jno. Reilly	A. Vrooman	Benj. Medaugh	I. Vrooman	"	Daniel Seacord	
June, " 1797	Ralph Clench	J. Medaugh	G. Adams	A. Dayton	J. Pinchion	J. Clarke		Geo. Campbell
Dec., " 1798	S. Gardner	Jno. Reilly	Thos. Clark	Gilbert Fields	Jno. Clow	Geo. Adams	Andrew Bradt	
June, " 1799	Jno. Reilly	Jos. Clement	—, Gilbert				Geo. Adams	
Dec., " 1800	Jno. Clement	Gilbert Fields	Jno. Chrysler	Schubal Park	Isaac Vrooman	E. Woodruff	Chas. Fields	Jno. Fraleigh
June, " 1801	Chris. Danby	Jno. Chrysler	Ray March	Thos. Hewitt		Aaron Stevens	Chas. Fields	
Dec., " 1802	Gilbert Fields	Jno. Chrysler	Ray March	Thos. Hewitt		Aaron Stevens	Gilbert Fields	
June, " 1803	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1804	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1805	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1806	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1807	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1808	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1809	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1810	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1811	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1812	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1813	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1814	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1815	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1816	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1817	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1818	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1819	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1820	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
June, " 1821	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	
Dec., " 1822	Jno. Chrysler	Ray Marsh	Thos. Hewitt			"	"	

CHAPTER XXIII

QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE, No. 3, P. R., AT YORK (TORONTO),
1793-9.—THE CRAFTSMEN OF A PROVINCIAL MILITARY
REGIMENT.—ITS MEMBERSHIP AND MEETING-PLACES.

One of the warrants issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master, at Niagara, was to the military corps known as the Queen's Rangers, which had been raised for colonial defence. In the official return to the Grand Lodge of England, made by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1797, the Rangers' lodge is given as meeting in Niagara. It must have had a dispensation or have been warranted in 1793, for the Rangers sailed for York late in August of that year. Of these warrants No. 1 was for a lodge in the town of Niagara, known as the Grand Master's lodge; No. 2 for a lodge in the township of Newark or Queenston, known as St. John's lodge of Friendship, 20th Nov., 1795; No. 3, for a lodge in the Queen's Rangers' regiment, which became dormant in 1800. This warrant was transferred to Cornwall as Athol lodge No. 3, and it is claimed that the same warrant was again transferred to Brockville in 1816, and that under it Brockville lodge No. 3, was opened; No. 4 for a lodge in the town of Niagara, also known as the Lodge of Philanthropy.

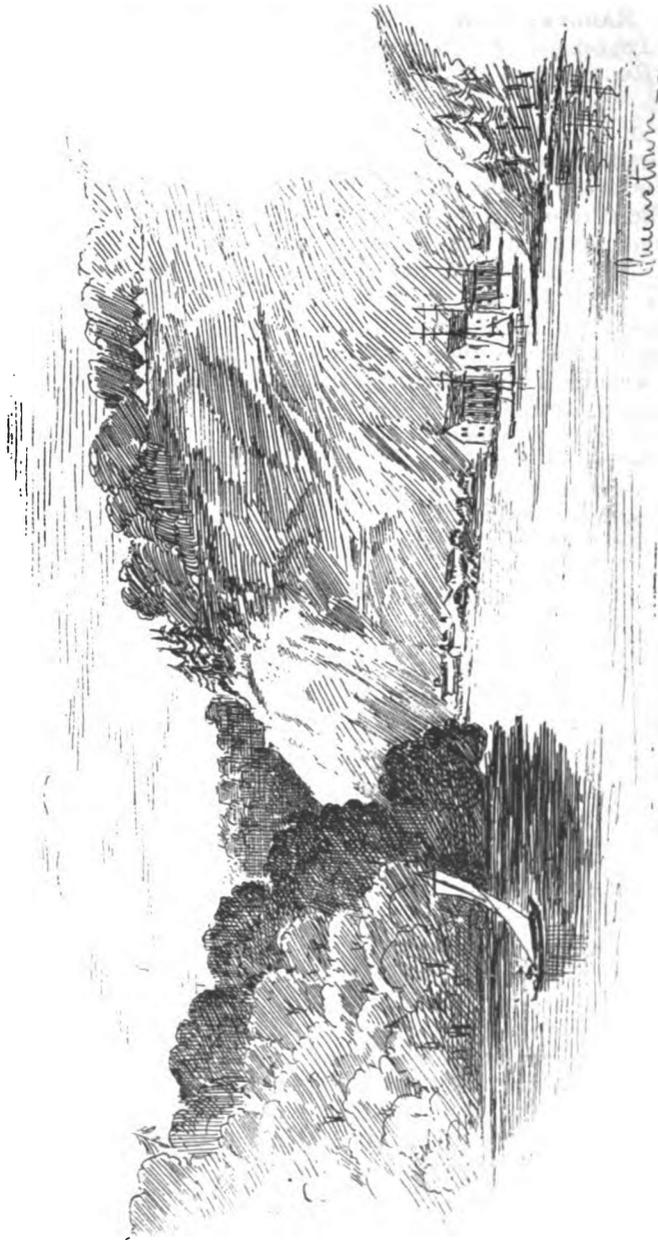
Of the Queen's Rangers' lodge, "No. 3, Ancient York Masons," which held its meetings in the York Garrison, now the historic "Old Fort" of Toronto, we have a list of members of the lodge, a yearly return to the Provincial Grand Master, copies of circulars, the copy of an old certificate, and references to the fort or garrison at Toronto. These, with a copy of part of the pay roll of the Rangers, as preserved in the Archives Department at Ottawa, and a sketch of the life of Lt.-Governor Simcoe, who—it is said—did not look with unfriendly eye on the meeting of Craftsmen, which took place, month after month, in his regiment, complete the MSS., and lend additional interest to the history of one of the earliest Craft organizations in Upper Canada.

The original corps of the Queen's Rangers was one of the best known regiments during the war of 1776. It was organized by Major Robert Rogers of New Hampshire, who had served during the French war as the commander of "Rogers' Rangers," and in 1776 was appointed to the governorship of Michilimackinac. In 1777 Rogers sailed for England, and Lieut.-Col. John G. Simcoe succeeded him as commander of the regiment.

The Queen's Rangers, of Niagara history, was an entirely different body of men from that which had taken part in the revolutionary war. The latter regiment was composed of both cavalry and infantry, and was disbanded in 1782. In 1783, the soldiers were paid off, and allotted land in Nova Scotia, where they permanently settled. The Rangers of Niagara were raised in Canada from old soldiers of the regular regiments, strengthened by a detachment of ex-soldiers from English regiments, which was drafted

and came out to Canada with R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, in H. M. S. "Henniker," in 1792.

It is believed that if thorough search could be made in the Eng-



A VIEW OF QUEENSTON, FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.

lish records, it would be found that Lieut.-Governor Simcoe was a member of the Craft. His friend, John Butler, a lieut.-colonel of the Rangers, and chief agent for Indian affairs for Upper Canada,

was Senior Grand Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, in 1795, and another friend, Davenport Phelps, a prominent attorney, was Grand Secretary, in 1795, of the same body.

Lieut.-Governor Simcoe permitted the Rangers to have the use of a building in the fort at Toronto, for lodge purposes, and there are many evidences that his heart warmed to the brethren of the primitive lodge. A sketch of the life of this distinguished man is fitting in this history. The name of Simcoe is more familiar than perhaps that of any other Governor, even to the present time, and his alleged Craft connection gives his career more than ordinary interest.

John Graves Simcoe, of the town of Cotterstock, Northamptonshire, England, was the son of John Graves Simcoe, late commander of H. M. Ship "Pembroke," who lost his life in the expedition against Quebec in 1759, at the age of forty-five years. Capt. Simcoe left a widow and two infant sons. The elder was John Graves Simcoe, who at the time of his father's death was seven years of age. The widowed mother, with her two sons, soon after her husband's death, removed to Exeter, and John Graves Simcoe was educated at the free grammar school of that town. His younger brother was, unfortunately, drowned in childhood. At fourteen John was sent to Eton and from thence to Merton College, Oxford. At nineteen he was an ensign in the 35th regiment. He landed at Boston on the 17th June, 1775, the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. He was subsequently adjutant of the regiment and afterwards purchased command of a company in the 40th, which he led at the battle of Brandywine, and was wounded. He was a thorough soldier at heart and attentive to every part of his duty. On the 15th October, 1777, Sir William Howe appointed Capt. Simcoe, with the provisional rank of major, to the command of the Queen's Rangers.

The Queen's Rangers, a newly-formed colonial corps, were originally raised in Connecticut by Rogers as stated. They were scouts or light cavalry. The cavalry detachment went under the name of "The Queen's Rangers' Warriors." In Rivington's Royal Gazette, printed in New York during the occupancy of the British army, an advertisement was published which read:

" All aspiring Heroes

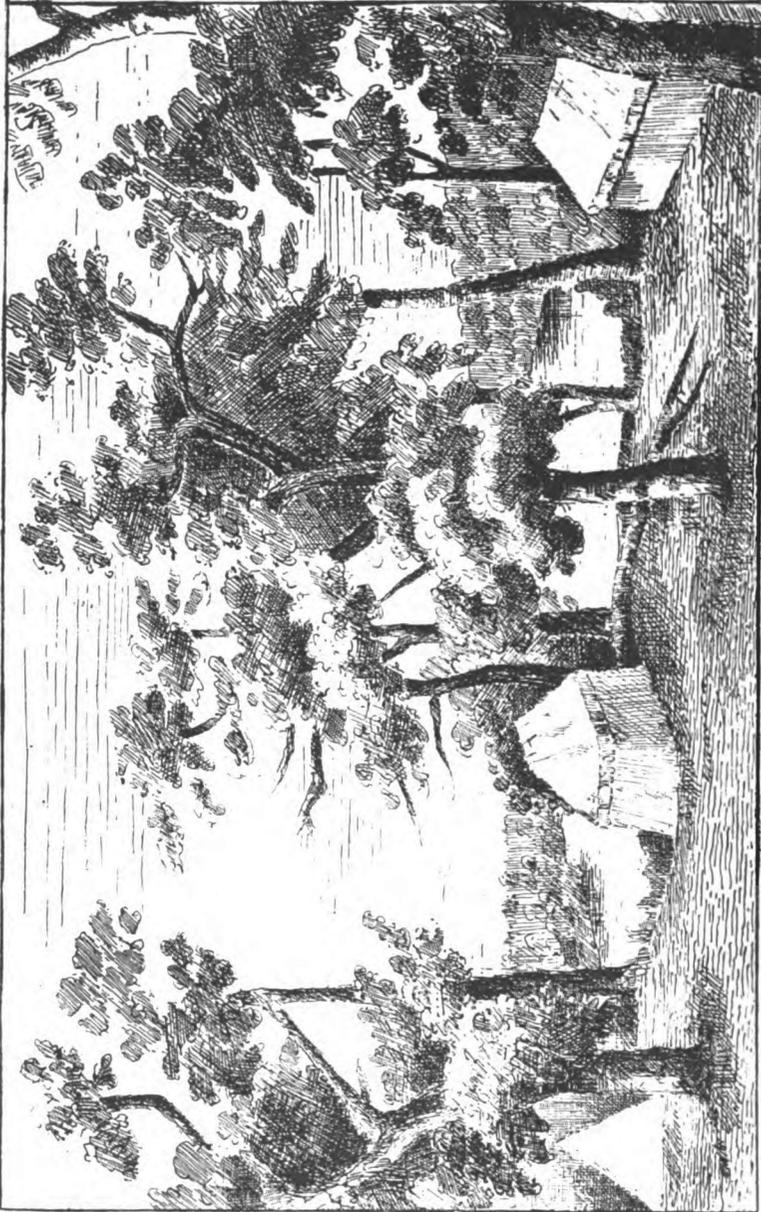
" Have now an opportunity of distinguishing themselves by joining The Queen's Rangers Huzzars, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Simcoe." " Any spirited young man will receive every encouragement, be immediately mounted on an elegant horse, and furnished with clothing, accoutrements, &c., to the amount of Forty Guineas, by applying to Cornet Spencer, at his quarters, 1,03,3 Water Street, or his rendezvous, Hewit's Tavern, near the Coffee House, and the depot at Brandywine on Golden Hill.

" Whosoever brings a Recruit shal' instantly receive Two Guineas

" Vivant P:ca et Regina."

The Rangers were disciplined for active service, not for parade. The deeds and adventures of Col. Simcoe and his Rangers during the war of independence are well known. The corps and its commander were included in the surrender of the army of Cornwallis. Col. Simcoe in ill-health was sent away in a sloop of war, which,

by an article of capitulation, the British received to transport the sick and wounded to be exchanged as prisoners of war. The capture of Yorktown ended the conflict. The Queen's Rangers regi-



MRS. SIMCOE'S TENT AT QUEENSTON, U. C.

ment never reassembled under Simcoe's command. In 1782 it was disbanded, the officers were placed on half-pay, and the men settled in Nova Scotia and in Upper Canada. Col. Simcoe returned home, was received with honor by the King, and, after the recovery of his

health, was appointed "Lieut.-Col. Commandant" of a new corps to be raised in Canada, to which he gave the name of "Queen's Rangers." He married a Miss Gwillim, a near relative of the wife of Admiral Graves, who had commanded at Boston during the revolution. He was elected member of parliament for St. Maw's, Cornwall, England, in 1790, and his name figures in the debates on the bill by which the province of Quebec was divided into Upper and Lower Canada. Col. Simcoe was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada shortly afterwards. His first thought of placing the centre of his settlements within the land encircled by the lakes Ontario, Erie, Huron, and the Detroit river, but, as Niagara was to be given up, he changed his plan. York had at first been determined on as the capital, although Simcoe favored London, Upper Canada, but afterwards this idea was dropped and York was made the capital. In October, 1794, Simcoe was promoted to the rank of major-general, and on the 3rd December, 1796, he was appointed Lieut.-Governor of San Domingo. On 30th October, 1798, he was made lieut.-general, and in 1801 he was in command at Plymouth, England. He was sent to Portugal on a diplomatic mission in 1806, but, taken sick on the voyage, he returned to England and died in a few days at the age of fifty-four. The chief command of the British army in India had been given him, and his wife was in London making arrangements to leave for that country when he died.

In the Simcoe papers, 1792-93, U.C. 270, Part I. Archives department, Ottawa, Gov. Simcoe writes to the military authorities:

"The Queen's Rangers are huted by great exertions at the Niagara Landing, now Queenston. Mr. Street, an inhabitant of the place, chose to dispute the right of the land. I directed the Attorney General to defend the suit, and judgment was given in favor of the Crown."

The Mr. Street referred to was the ancestor of the Streets of the Niagara district.

The following entry concerning the Queen's Rangers is found in Mrs. Simcoe's diary:

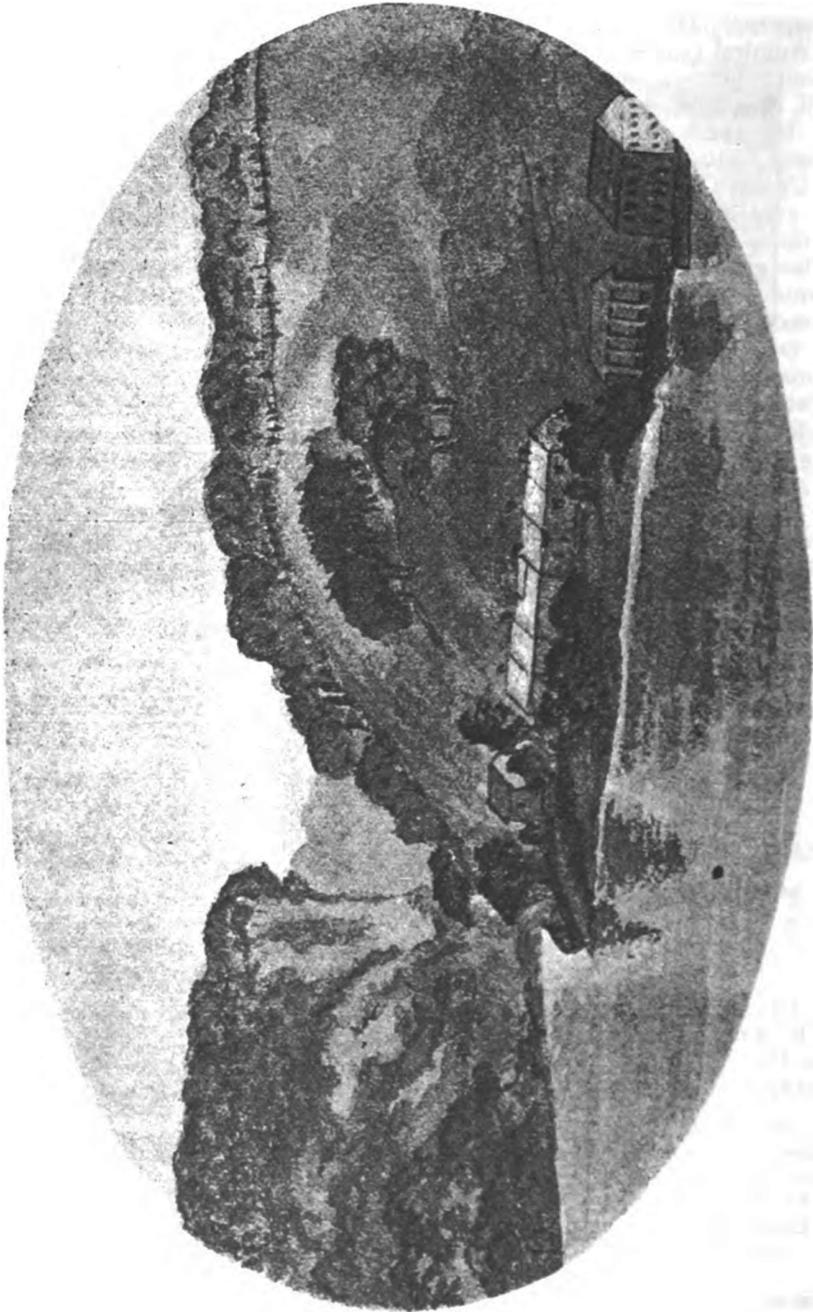
14th of June, 1793 "The Queen's Rangers have left the huts at Queenstown and are encamped on the mountain above. It is a fine, dry, healthy spot, and the tents look extremely pretty among the large oaks which grow on the mountain"

In August, 1793, Gov. Simcoe determined to make a move to York, seeing that the site of the modern metropolis had advantages that Newark did not possess. An extract from *The Upper Canada Gazette, or American Oracle*, of 1st August, 1793, says:

"A few days ago, the first division of His Majesty's corps of Queen's Rangers, left Queenston for Toronto (now York), and proceeded in a batteau round the head of Lake Ontario, by Burlington Bay, and shortly afterwards another division of the same regiment sailed in the King's vessels Onondago and Caldwell, for the same place.

"On Monday evening, His Excellency the Lieut. Governor, left Navy Hall, and embarked on board His Majesty's schooner, the *Messauga* which sailed under a favorable gale for York with the remainder of the Queen's Rangers on board"

Mrs. Simcoe remained at Niagara for a short time after her



QUEENSTON, UPPER CANADA, FROM A DRAWING MADE BY MRS. SIMCOE, 1793.

husband and the Queen's Rangers had left for York. On her arrival at York she writes as follows:

30th July, 1793. "The Queen's Rangers are encamped opposite to the ship. After dinner we went on shore to fix a spot whereon to place the canvas houses, and we chose a rising ground divided by a creek from the camp, which is ordered to be cleared immediately. The soldiers have cut down a great deal of wood to enable them to pitch their tents. We went in the boat two miles to the bottom of the bay, and walked thro' a grove of fine oaks, where the town is intended to be built. A low spit of land, covered with wood, forms the bay, and breaks the horizon of the lake, which greatly improves the view, which indeed is very pleasing. The water in the bay is beautifully clear and transparent."

In another letter from Gov. Simcoe, dated at Niagara, 23rd August, 1793, he again refers to the "hutting," or housing of the Rangers, and writes:

"I have determined to hut the Queen's Rangers, and probably to remain with them this Winter at this place. It possesses many eminent advantages, which I shall do myself the honor of expatiating on, by the 1st opportunity, and expatiating on such places as appear necessary to me for permanent barracks, and fortifications to be erected, adapted to present circumstances, but which may be increased, if it shall become necessary, and, at a less expense, be rendered more impregnable than any place I have seen in North America."

Queenston is situated upon the Niagara river, seven miles above Newark and five below the falls of Niagara. It was originally at the head of navigation for ships and the old portage road, which was made on account of the falls, commences there. All goods for Lake Erie from Lake Ontario were landed at Queenston and carted or carried along "the portage road." In a topographical description of Upper Canada, issued in London in 1813 and revised by Lieut.-Governor Gore of Upper Canada, it is written: "There are huts enough here to receive a regiment." This reference is to the huts built in 1793 by Gov. Simcoe. The huts are to be seen in the centre of the foreground of the picture, which is a facsimile of the drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, made by her in 1793 and, with thirty-two others, presented by Lt.-Gov. Simcoe to King George III., and now in the King's Library in the British Museum.

Later in the year Gov. Simcoe again writes concerning the Rangers, and his determination to quarter them at York.

"York, 20th Sept., 1793.

"Upon the first news of the rupture with France I determined to withdraw the Queen's Rangers from the unhealthy vicinity of Niagara, where they were encamped, and to occupy York. I submitted to the Commander-in-chief my intentions, and desired his sanction to authorize me to construct a block house to defend the entrance to the Harbor."
J. G. S.

In December, 1793, Gov. Simcoe communicated the fact of the removal of the Rangers to York. The document, addressed to Lord Dorchester, the Governor-General, is as follows:

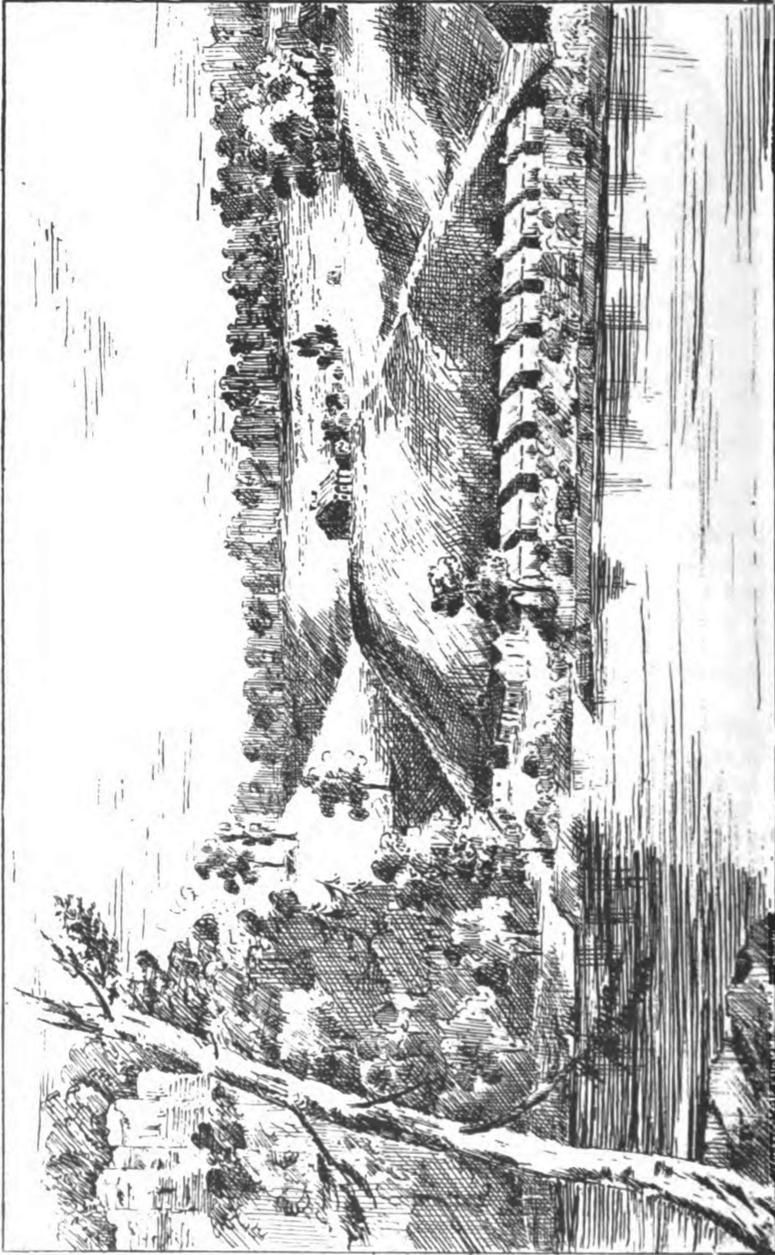
"Should I have the pleasure of seeing your Lordship at this place, I make no doubt but the arrangement of the log huts for the Queen's Rangers, and the public store I shall build the ensuing Spring, on Pt. Gibraltar, will be such as,

in your Lordship's estimation, with a due proportion of artillery and an equal garrison, will appear to be more defensible than Detroit, and scarcely less so than Niagara.

"J. G. Simcoe.

"To Rt. Hon. Lord Dorchester."

The log huts for the Rangers were erected on the left side of the eastern entrance to the present fort at Toronto. It was in one



A VIEW OF THE HUTS AT QUEENSTON, IN WHICH THE QUEEN'S RANGERS WERE QUARTERED.
FAC-SIMILE OF A DRAWING BY MRS SIMCOE.

of these log huts that the Queen's Rangers' lodge met. A block house was erected on the island at Gibraltar Point, now Hanlan's Point, but the building was dismantled in 1818. It stood near the waterworks manhole, a few hundred feet north of the present ferry wharf. A cannon ball was brought up by a dredge at this point in

ANOTHER VIEW OF THE HUTS AT QUEENSTON. DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE. FAC-SIMILE OF A



1806 General Pilkington drew the plans for the fort at York, and the first buildings that were erected were those in which the Rangers were quartered.

The garrison or fort of 1794-1800 was on the site, and comprised many of the buildings of the present fort, indeed very

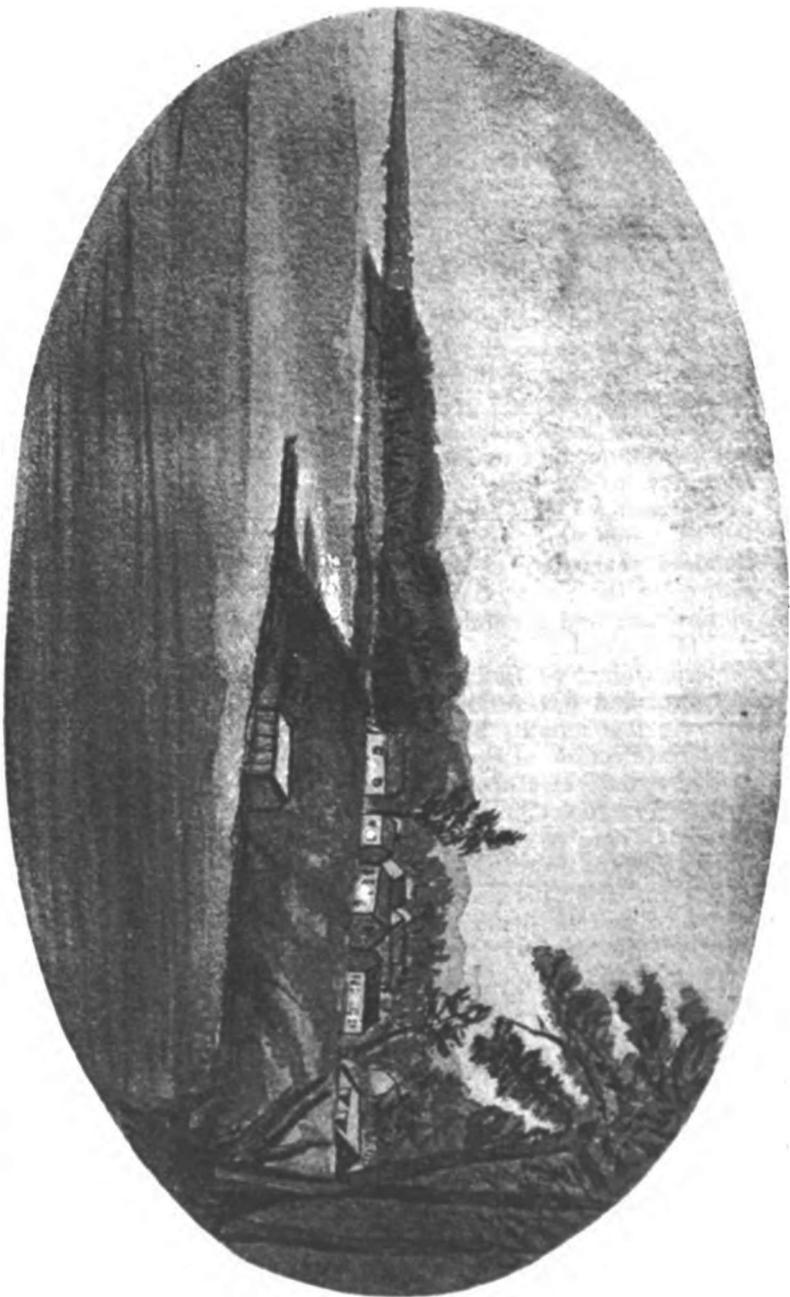
many of the buildings of the first erections stand to-day, much the same as when the logs were hewn by the men of the Queen's Rangers, nearly a century ago. The enclosure is still the original one, west of the Queen's Wharf, and south of the Grand Trunk railway tracks. The gate at the entrance is changed, and the sere and yellow appearance of the old block houses, the one-story frame and log buildings, testifies to the fact that Father Time has a mortgage on the old weather-beaten timbers.

The fort was laid out, and the first buildings erected by Governor Simcoe, in 1794-5. The enclosure was in 1798 surrounded by a tall picket fence on the east, west, and north sides. The only entrances were at the east and west, and they were guarded by stout oak gates of sturdy construction. The south, or lake, front was approached from the back, and the high bank was picketed, while, from over the edge of the bank peered half a dozen guns which, for the early days of York, were of no mean calibre. The magazine was near the western entrance, or rather exit, and it was at this spot that the explosion of 1813 took place, which cost General Pike, and two hundred men of the American army, their lives. The buildings were all log, although in later days frame and brick were added. At the east end the buildings were log, and it is to one of these that we are particularly directed in our rambling through the old fort. Many of the buildings on the west and north sides were shattered by the explosion and fire of 1813. A row of one-story, frame buildings, on the north side of the enclosure, was erected in 1815, and replaced the log huts that were destroyed by the fire.

The two story, frame buildings, at the west side of the fort, were built about 1825, and the one story row of brick cottages, on the north and south sides of the west entrance, was erected to accommodate the officers of the British regiments stationed at Toronto in 1827 and 1828. This does not concern Masonic history, and yet it cannot fail to recall to the older Craftsmen in Toronto memories of the days when the red coats paraded our streets, and when our lodges were visited by many of Her Majesty's servants, who were as proud to wear the lambskin as they were to don the uniforms of British soldiers.

The row of log houses which more particularly interests us is that on the east side of the fort. There were six in the row, each about twenty-one feet frontage, and a depth of thirty feet. A verandah or shed ran the entire length of the front, and in wet weather the soldier on guard, instead of seeking the cover of the blue-painted sentry box, which stood across the roadway, in view of the gate, would kill time by walking to and fro under this shed-like covering, which protected him alike from the blinding snow of winter and the rain or sun heat of summer.

The house adjacent to the gateway or entrance was a guard room, the second and third were mess rooms, the fourth and fifth were for officers and "non-coms." The sixth house, which interests the Craft reader, was assigned to the engineers attached to the Queen's Rangers, and contained shelves filled with official publications, freshly drafted ordinance maps, and an array of general lit-



THE FORT AT YORK (TORONTO) WHERE THE QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE MET IN 1795-97
FAC-SIMILE OF THE ORIGINAL BY MRS. SIMCOE.

erature, stray English magazines, copies of The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle, and other reading matter which came out by mail from the military authorities in England and from old country friends of the Rangers, who had kindly remembrances of those who were the pioneers of civilization in the wilds of Canada. In fact the room was a rendezvous for those of a literary turn of mind. Evidently it was a serviceable apartment. An ingenious brother had employed his spare time in decorating the upper part of the house door with squares and compasses in brass-headed tacks. Had the authorities at the War Office known that His Majesty's property was put to such use a remonstrance to the Governor might have been the result.

On lodge nights the room was metamorphosed. A primitive altar, fashioned out of an oak log by a carpenter of the Rangers, stood near the east end to the right of the W. M., for in this they followed the rule of the old English lodges. Here with the Good Book and the other "great lights" were men first brought to light in this now metropolitan city. The "lesser lights" were wanting, but the tallow dips in their tin sconces imparted a yellowish, home-like glow to the little room with its bright log fire. As the blasts of the winter's wind swept past the doorway our old time brethren felt as much impressed with what they had been taught, nigh a hundred years ago, in their plain lodge room with its homely furniture, as the Craft of to-day with our palatial meeting-places, rich in furniture and decorated in the exquisite style of modern art.

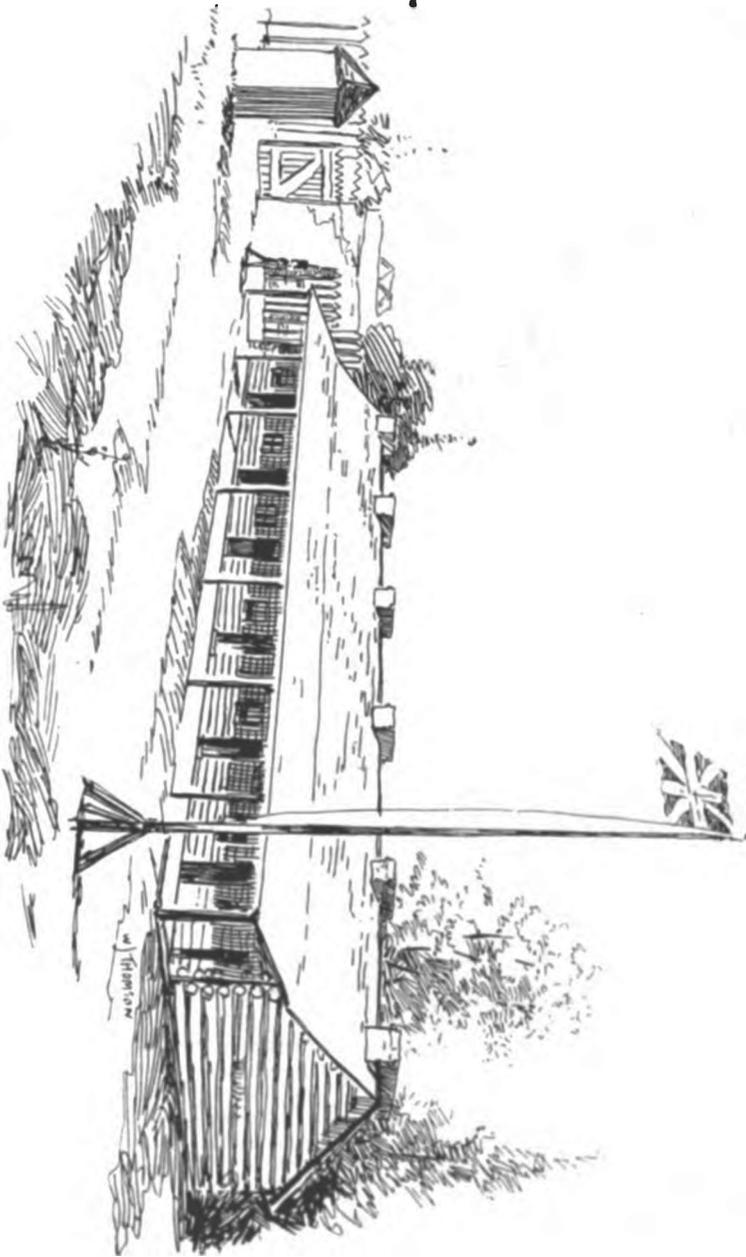
Miss Cecil Givins, sister of the late Col. Givins, who was Superintendent of Indian Affairs in 1797, a lady who was born in Toronto, and has resided there for eighty-six years, informed the writer a few months before her death in 1890 that she had a distinct recollection of the buildings as they were in 1811, when a girl of seven years of age. Her memory was perfect. She remembered Governor Sir Francis Gore and Lieut.-General Sir Isaac Brock. There is every reason to credit her statements as she was a daily visitor from early childhood at "York Garrison." It was only a mile from her residence, "Pinegrove," near the corner of Dundas street and the Brockton road, to "York Garrison." "Pinegrove" was built in 1794 by Col. Givins. The house stood for nearly one hundred years without any addition or alteration. A couple of years ago it made way for the march of improvement in opening a new street.

Mr. Heriot, the Deputy Postmaster-General of England, in his book of travels, written prior to 1800, says of York:

"York, or Toronto, the seat of government in Upper Canada, is placed in forty-three degrees and thirty-five minutes of north latitude, near the bottom of a harbour of the same name. A long and narrow peninsula, distinguished by the appellation of Gibraltar Point, forms, and embraces this harbour, securing it from the storms of the lake, and rendering it the safest of any, around the coasts of that sea of fresh waters. Stores and blockhouses are constructed near the extremity of this point. A spot called the garrison, stands on a bank of the main land, opposite to the point, and consists only of a wooden blockhouse, and some small cottages of the same materials, little superior to temporary huts. The house in which the Lieutenant-Governor resides, is likewise formed of wood, in the figure of a half square, of one story in height, with galleries in the centre. It is sufficiently commodious for the

present state of the province, and is erected upon a bank of the lake, near the mouth of Toronto Bay. The town, according to the plan, is projected to extend to a mile and a half in length, from the bottom of the harbour, along its banks. Many houses are already completed, some of which display a con-

THE QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE ROOM AT THE FORT AT YORK (TORONTO), 1795.



siderable degree of taste. The advancement of this place to its present condition, has been effected within the lapse of six or seven years, and persons who have formerly travelled in this part of the country, are impressed with sentiments of wonder, on beholding a town which may be termed hand-ome reared

as if by enchantment, in the midst of a wilderness. Two buildings of brick at the eastern extremity of the town, which were designated as wings to a centre, are occupied as chambers for the upper and lower house of assembly. The scene from this part of the basin, is agreeable and diversified; a blockhouse, situated upon a wooden bank, forms the nearest object; part of the town, points of land clothed with spreading oak-trees, gradually receding from the eye, one behind another, until terminated by the buildings of the garrison, and the spot on which the governor's residence is placed, compose the objects on the right. The left side of the view comprehends the long peninsula which incloses this sheet of water, beautiful on account of its placidity and rotundity of form; the distant lake, which appears bounded only by the sky, terminates the whole.

"A rivulet, called the Don, runs in the vicinity of the town, and there are likewise other springs by which this settlement is watered. Yonge street, or the military way leading to Lake Simcoe, and from thence to Gloucester bay, on Lake Huron, commences in the rear of the town.

* * * * *

"To the westward of the garrison of York are the remains of an old French fort, called Toronto; adjoining to this situation there is a deep bay. receiving into it the river Humber, between which, and the head of Lake Ontario, the Tobyco, the Credit, and two other rivers, with a number of smaller streams, join that immense body of waters. These abound in fish, particularly in salmon, for which the Credit is celebrated; a house of entertainment for passengers, is established on the banks of this river."

This divergence from our history proper, gives the reader a description of the embryo city where Holy Writ was first opened on a Craft altar in the metropolis of the west. The Queen's Rangers' lodge, with the exception of "Rawdon," is the only lodge in York of which there are authentic records prior to 1800. True, warrants were issued prior to that date at Niagara, but the fire of 1860 destroyed every vestige of records and minutes of their proceedings.

The following is a complete list of the officers and members of Queen's Rangers' lodge, alphabetically arranged, with the titles held by them in the Rangers, the regiment from which they were drafted in England, the date of enlistment in the Rangers, and the length of service in the British army.

Rank.	Name.	Masonic Rank.	Regt.	Date of Enlistment.	Service.
Sergt.-Major..	Cox, Joseph B.	W. M.		15th Nov., 1791.	
Sergt.	Carfrae, Hugh.	S. W.	19th.	25th Feb., 1792.	2½ years.
"	Duncannon, John.	J. W.		18th Mar., 1792.	
"	Enticott, John.	P. M.			
Corp.	Evans, Spencer.	Secretary.		3rd Jan., 1792.	
"	Hadden, R.	W. M.			
Private	Jackson, H.	M. M.	91st.	25th Dec., 1797.	4 yrs. 8 mos.
"	Jenkins, Wm.	"	3rd.	25th July, 1792.	4 years.
Corp.	Lyons, John, Sr.	"	34th.	25th Feb., 1792.	1 yr. 6 mos.
Sergt.	Mealey, Michael.	J. D.	68th.	Mar., 1792.	2 yrs. 6 mos.
"	Norton, Peter.	M. M.	19th.	25th Feb., 1792.	2 yrs. 6 mos.
"	Purvis, Geo.	J. W.		24th Dec., 1791.	
Quarter-Master					
to Sergt.	Perry, Alex.	M. M.	44th.	8th June, 1792.	22 yrs. 6 mos.
Sergt.	Petto, John.	"	53rd.	9th April, 1792.	21 years.
Private	Shanks, Jas.	"	1st.	28th Feb., 1792.	16 years.
Sergt.	Trout, Henry.	S. W.	29th.	Mar., 1792.	3 years.
Private	Thomas, James.	M. M.			
Corp.	Van Sole, John.	Treasurer.		14th Dec., 1791.	
"	Walker, John.	S. D.			
"	Ward, George.	M. M.	31st.	31st Mar., 1792.	5 years.

The military rank, regiments, and dates, are from the Simcoe papers in the archives at Ottawa.

Many of the members of the lodge had affiliated from other military lodges which possessed travelling or field warrants. Quarter-Master Sergt. Alex. Perry was made in Rainsford lodge, in the 44th regiment, Canada, a warrant No. 467 on the English roll of 1781-1791, in Canada, 12th September, 1784, and in 1792, No. 378. Corp. John Lyons, Sr., was made in the Lodge of Unity in the 17th Regiment, warranted in 1771, as No. 168 on the Scotch register, or in No. 237, in the same regiment warranted 24th January, 1787, at Chatham, England. Private Jenkins was made a Mason in lodge No. 170, in the 3rd regiment, or Buffs, warranted 9th November, 1771, in the city of Exeter. Doubtless other members were initiated in military lodges.

The first record, except the reference to it in the official return of 1797 made by R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the Grand Lodge of England, is the yearly return of the lodge made to the Provincial Grand Master from the 27th December, 1799, to the 27th December, 1800, inclusive, and is as follows: "Robert Hadden, W. M.; Henry Trout, S. W.; George Purvis, J. W.; Wm. Jenkins, secretary; John Van Sole, treasurer; John Walker, S. D.; Michael Mealey, J. D.; John Enticott, P. M.; Alex. Perry, James Thomas, John Petto."

The lodge had been working for some years prior to this return, for Joseph Cox and John Enticott are both on the roll as past masters. J. A. Duncannon was, from the roll, a past junior warden, and Spencer Evans a past senior warden. It is not unlikely that this lodge received its warrant in 1793. Of all the names that of Hugh Carfrae is the most familiar to the Craftsmen of to-day. He was the father of the Carfrae family, who resided, until 1860, in Toronto. His son was at one time collector of customs at the port of Toronto. The portions of the minute book that remain show that the following members had "declared off" during this year: Hugh Carfrae, Henry Jackson, and Joseph Cox. This meant that they had withdrawn and become unaffiliated.

The following members of the corps had been ordered to Kingston on duty: George Ward, John Lyons, Peter Norton, and Spencer Evans, and John Petto, James Shanks, and Alexander Perry had evidently been guilty of unmasonic conduct, as will be seen by the following notice sent to Royal Arch lodge No. 16:

"Lodge No. 3. Ancient York Masons.
York Garrison, June 7th 1800

"Worshipful Sir and Brothers:—I have it in command from the Worshipful Master of the above Lodge to desire you to acquaint your Lodge that Sergeant John Petto (late a member of said Lodge) has forfeited every right to the sanction and benefit of Masonry, for highly unmasonic conduct, and is therefore expelled the said Lodge, and reported to the Grand

"And also to inform you that Brother James Shanks, and Alexander Perry are suspended from sitting in the said Lodge for the space of six months from this date, for great irregularity in their conduct in regard as Masons

"I am, Worshipful Sirs,

Your affectionate Brother,

Spencer Evans,

Secretary "

To the Worshipful Master of Lodge No 16.

Amongst the papers, there is also found the certificate of James Thomas, who was admitted to lodge No. 3, on the 17th of December, 1800, and "declared off" on the 17th November, 1802. It reads:

AND THE LIGHT SHINETH IN DARKNESS, AND THE DARKNESS COMPREHENDETH IT NOT.

BE it known to all BRETHREN round the Globe, that Brother James Thomas was regularly Entered, Passed, Raised to the Sublime Degree of a MASTER MASON, in LODGE No. 3, on the registry of the Province of Upper Canada, in North America, and that, during his stay with us, he hath conducted himself, in every respect, as becometh a Good and faithful Brother.

AND we do hereby recommend him as such to all the Fraternity, wherever he may happen to come.

GIVEN under our hands, and the Seal of our Lodge, at York, in the Province of Upper Canada, this seventeenth day of November, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and two, and of Masonry, 5802.

Spencer Evans, Sec'y, P. T.

Jos. B. Cox, Master.

Hugh Carfrac, Senior Warden.

John A. Duncanson, Junior Warden.

Admitted the 27th day of Dec., 1800.

Declared off, the 17th day of Nov'r, 1802.

James Thomas.

The warrant of this lodge, called in the Grand Lodge reports, by the title of "Queen's Rangers," was given up prior to the meeting of the Grand Lodge on the 10th February, 1804. The report of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge states: "Given warrant up because the regiment was disbanded."

At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1804 a question affecting Bro. J. B. Cox was debated. This has already been given in a previous chapter. The reader will remember that Bro. Cox had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary by Bro. Jarvis much to the chagrin of Bro. Patrick, who emphatically repudiated the appointment, writing to the Provincial Grand Master and stating that he would not "take the liberty of addressing you till another is appointed."

The assertion is then made that the warrant was given to Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, on 13th February, 1804. We have an extract from a letter written by Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, to the W. M. of lodge No. 2, of the township of Niagara, which states that:

"Another warrant has been granted to Brethren at Cornwall, designated by Athol Lodge, No. 3, bearing date, 13th February, 1804, Walter Butler Wilkinson, Esquire, Master."

In the Provincial Grand Lodge returns up to 31st December, 1802, No. 3 is credited with a payment of £5. 14. 0. so that, up to that date, the lodge must have been working; indeed, the order from England for disbandment was not issued until 31st May, 1802. In the Provincial Grand Lodge Proceedings of 1804, it is recorded that the warrant was given up. It was as the representative of Brock-

ville, No. 3, that Z. M. Phillips sat as president of the "Grand Convention of Masons," at Kingston, on the 27th August, 1817. This fact is confirmed by the original minutes of the convention. Although careful examination of the records has been made, there is no evidence presented that Queen's Rangers' warrant was ever moved to Cornwall, although it is not doubted that the number and warrant were transferred, and the name changed to Athol lodge No. 3 at Cornwall.

The MS. minutes of the Kingston Convention, 1817, state that Bro. Phillips represented "Lodge No. 3, Brockville," and a postscript to a letter of Bro. John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Grand Convention, of 1817, states "the localities represented at this Convention were No. 3, Brockville," etc. On 4th November, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick wrote from Kingston to R. W. Bro. Jarvis in this extract:

"I wrote down to No. 3, at Cornwall, requesting them to hail the brethren applying for the last warrant, as they being wardens, and also to enquire into their conduct. I have received a letter from No. 3, not very flattering, but I have my doubts of the propriety of the proceedings of No. 3. Shall wait till better satisfied on both sides. In the meantime I hope you will send down the warrant the first opportunity: be assured of my circumspection before I deliver it."

In Lane's Records it is recorded that a warrant, No. 521, was in 1793, issued to Union lodge, Cornwall, constituted in 1790 (1b., 2nd edit., 1895, page 230), but there is no MS., or trace of its work. It is not even referred to in early documents, and, while it may have had an existence, was certainly not an organized body in 1794-95 when the first issues of the Jarvis warrants took place. The only document which furnishes any clue to Union lodge is an old certificate given in the history of that lodge and issued "at our lodge room, No. 9, at Cornwall, County of Stormont, Upper Canada."

This examination of dates and figures is absolutely necessary in order to define the actual antiquity of the lodges of the jurisdiction. It has been claimed that Athol lodge No. 3, at Cornwall, never had an existence, that difficulties arose with the brethren and that Bro. Jermyn Patrick, who thoroughly understood the situation, acted on his judgment, and did not forward the warrant, but the MSS. remaining show that the lodge had more than a brief existence. This is only surmise in the absence of documentary evidence, but the fact that Bro. Z. M. Phillips sat as representative of "No. 3, Brockville," in 1817, seems to satisfy the claim that this lodge warrant after leaving York was transferred to lodge No. 3, Brockville. The Sussex lodge at Brockville of this day may, therefore, be the heir to all the antiquity of old Queen's Rangers.

It was for a time thought that New Oswegatchie lodge, which was warranted in 1787, and worked in Elizabethtown, was the progenitor of the oldest of the Craft organizations of Brockville, but this assumption was incorrect. New Oswegatchie No. 7, preceded No. 13 in the county of Leeds, and No. 13 worked from 1790 until 1812, and from 1817 until the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822.

The Queen's Rangers' lodge must have met with regularity, although nothing remains concerning its work but newspaper no-

tices. The Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle of 29th June, 1799, has the following paragraph from a correspondent in the town of York, with reference to the celebration of St. John's day of the last year of the century:

"York, Saturday, June 29th, 1799. Monday last being the anniversary of the Festival of St. John, a procession in consequence was formed of Lodge No. 3, which walked down to Miles tavern, where they met their brethren of No. 8, Harmony Lodge, from thence they walked down to the Legislative Council Room, where an eloquent sermon was delivered on the occasion by the Rev. Robert Addison, after which they returned to their respective lodges."

These are all the records known of Queen's Rangers' lodge. It is doubtful whether any of the old MSS. will ever turn up. Mr. Edward Wright, an inhabitant of York, who died in the sixties, was quarter-master sergeant of the Queen's Rangers, in 1792. He was not a Mason, but knew of the old lodge. He lived for sixty years on the corner of John and Front streets, Toronto, and owned the tavern known as "The Greenland Fisheries."

The order from the British War Office, for the disbandment of the Rangers was issued in May, 1802, and, probably, reached Canada by the August following. An excerpt from the Simcoe papers in the Archives department, Ottawa, reads:

"Horse Guards—31st May, 1802.

"Letter from Lieut. Brownrigg, by order of the Commander-in-Chief that the Queen's Rangers, of which Lieut.-Col. David Shank is Lieut.-Col. Commandant, should be disbanded."

"To Lieut.-Gov. Hunter,

"Upper Canada."

Also another:

"10th June, 1802—Extract from letter from C. Yorke, by command of His Majesty."

"5th. You will take such measures for sending Home the disbanded commissioned officers, non-commissioned officers, and private men, who shall be desirous of returning to Great Britain, as shall be found best for our service, and cause the men to embark, with their wives and children, under the command of such discreet commissioned officers as you shall think necessary to take care of them on their passage."

This letter was addressed to "General Hunter or the Officer commanding Forces at Quebec."

The old fort of 1834 had not changed much from that of 1800. The fire of 1813 destroyed the western part of the fort, but by 1816 it was all rebuilt. The huttings, which once were occupied by the Rangers, and the buildings occupied by the many military regiments on the east side of the garrison, which had been stationed there, had been kept in a "happy-go-lucky" condition. An old MS. in the archives at Ottawa formed the basis of this report to the military authorities. The part which was in an indifferent condition was the present Old Fort. The new barracks referred to were those to the west of the present garrison, which, however, were not erected until 1841. They are now occupied by the Canadian regu-
lars. The report reads:

"State of Barracks.

Condition of barracks in York, 1834, old Fort.

"Condition indifferent. The buildings at this place might be conveniently

abandoned, without prejudice to any essential object of military defence during peace time, but, as peace is the proper season to provide for our wants in war, it would be very inexpedient not to continue the new barracks, as proposed to be erected from the proceeds of the sale of part of the military reserves. Besides, a detachment seems necessary at the seat of Government and residence of the Lieut.-Governor and General Officer commanding in U.C."

"12th May, 1834."

To revert to the history of lodge No. 3, there is nothing in its history at Cornwall to guide us as to the transfer of the warrant. The records of "lodge No. 3," Brockville, in 1817, read:

"Province of Upper Canada. Brockville, 22nd December, A.L. 5817. This meeting being called by a request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a Lodge on Warrant No. 3, and electing officers for the ensuing six months."

This would indicate that the warrant was sent or lent to Cornwall, but of this act there is no evidence. It seems certain from Bro. Jermyn Patrick's letter that the dormant number was assigned to Athol lodge, which worked at Cornwall as late as 1813. A lodge, called Hiram lodge, also claiming to be "No. 3," was warranted at Brockville about 1816, but it probably became dormant as we have no record of its work. All existing evidence points in favor of the lodge of 1817 at Brockville being opened "on warrant No. 3," of Athol lodge, or, possibly, that of "Hiram lodge No. 3."

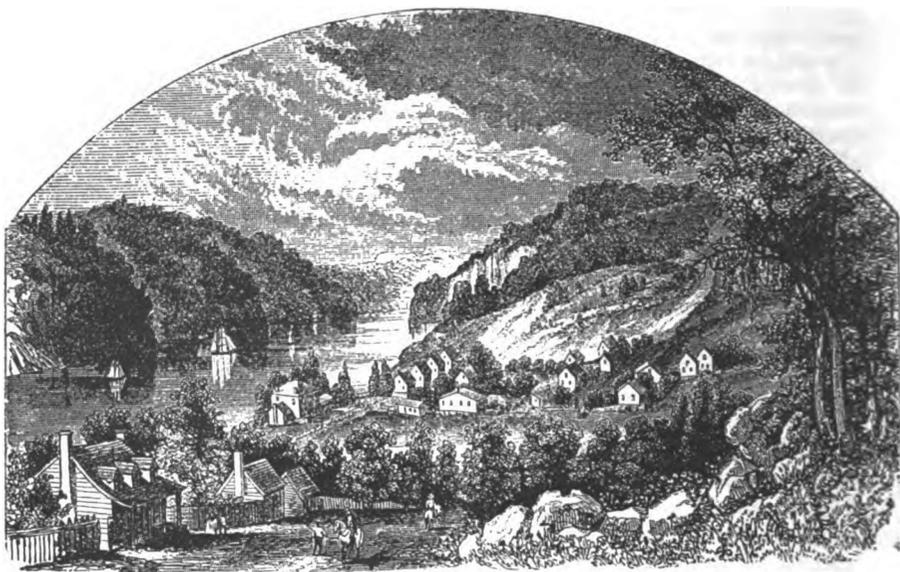
CHAPTER XXIV

LODGE NO. 4, NIAGARA, TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, COUNTY OF LINCOLN, 1796-1822. THE LODGE OF PHILANTHROPY.—THE FOUNDING OF A BENEVOLENT FUND.

The history of this lodge, like that of others of this period, is incomplete from lack of official documents. The minute book has not been preserved and the scattered facts gathered together have been taken from newspapers and references to the existence of the lodge in the reported minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It was warranted 6th April, 1796, and was included in the official return made to the Grand Lodge of England by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1797.

In a notice in the "Oracle," published in June, 1798, lodge No. 4, is among the lodges called to participate in the anniversary of the festival of St. John, and is quoted in connection with the Grand Master's lodge. In 1800 a quarterly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was called for 3rd September, at which special reference was made to the fact that a complaint had been lodged against Bro. Eliphalet Hale, late W. M. of No. 4, Niagara, who was also a member of lodge No. 16, York. His case is dealt with in the history of lodge No. 16 of York.

In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge for



QUEENSTON, ON THE NIAGARA RIVER, 1811.

1802 there is a credit of £4. 3. 0. on account of lodge No. 4, and in February, 1804, "Bro. Hind, acting Secretary, from No. 4," represented that lodge at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at York, and was elected Grand Junior Warden. On the morning of the 10th, a preliminary meeting was held to examine the Provincial Grand warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Hind is registered as being present at this meeting. The regularly organized meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held later in the day, and the records state that "No. 4, Niagara, did not attend," but at an adjourned meeting, on the same day, amongst the list of officers, we have "Thomas Hind, G. J. W., Pro tem."

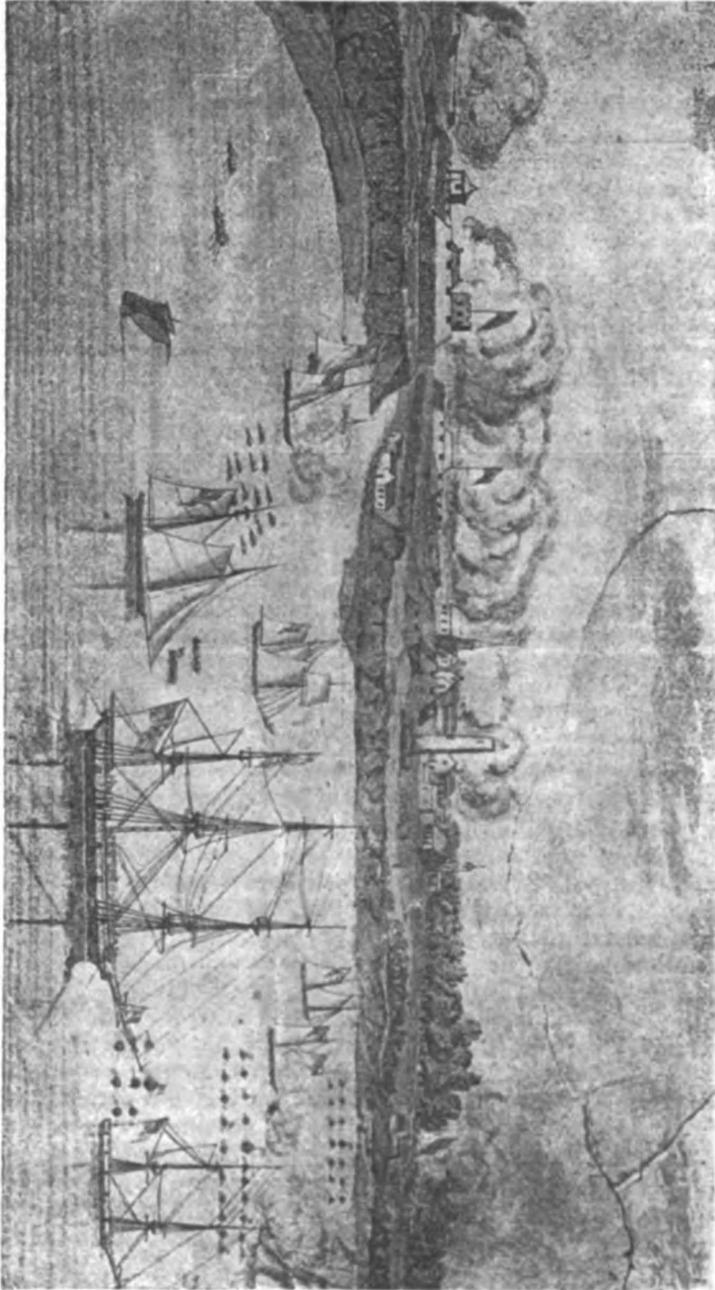
The only record handed down is a certificate of John McGlashan, issued on 7th August, 1822, with "Alexr. Hutton, M. Abraham Boice, S. W., Robert Emery, J. W., James Tinline, Sec'y," and attached to this certificate is an impression of the seal of the lodge in wax, from the original seal used in 1798.



SEAL OF LODGE NO. 4, NIAGARA, 1796.

This view of Niagara represents the town with the American fleet under Commodore Chauncey on the 27th May, 1813. It is the best sketch of the town obtainable.

In December, 1802, R. W. Bro. George Forsyth had been



FORT NIAGARA, FORT GEORGE, NIAGARA TOWN, 1813. FROM AN OLD PRINT.

elected Grand Master of the Niagara Grand Lodge, so that, while Bro. Hind may have been a member of No. 4, he was present in his individual capacity, for lodge No. 4, Niagara, was an adherent of the rival Grand East at Niagara.

The Niagara lodges were not members of, nor were they represented at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston in 1817-22. At the Provincial Grand Lodge held on 23rd September, 1822, at York, the record states that, "Bro. Alex. Hu'ton, W. M., and James Tinline, Jr., S. W., P. T., (pro tem)" represented "No. 4, Niagara," and at the meeting of the Provincial body at York, on 8th July, 1823, "No. 4" was represented.

As an evidence of the existing harmony of that year "the R. W. Dr. R. Kerr, P. D. G. M.," of Niagara, at one time the Provincial Grand Master of the irregular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, sat on the right hand of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. R. W. Bro. McGillivray had given Bro. Kerr this honor as a mark of his approval of the fraternal feeling he displayed in giving his allegiance to the newly-organized Provincial Grand Lodge.

The "Gazette" of 28th June, 1797, has a notice of Philanthropy lodge No. 4. It is the first reference in any lodge announcement in Upper Canada to a benevolent fund for widows and orphans of the Craft. Of the proceedings at the meeting we have no record, nor do we find anything to show what determination was arrived at by the brethren:

PHILANTHROPY LODGE, No. 4.

At a meeting of the lodge in their room, Newark, it was resolved that a fund should be established for the benefit of Free Masons' widows, the education of orphans, and indigent brethren's children. Those of the fraternity who are desirous of encouraging this laudable institution are requested to attend at the above lodge room on Thursday evening at seven o'clock. The chair will be taken precisely at eight o'clock by Brother Danby.

In the list of visitors at the meetings of Stamford lodge No. 12, there are five names given as from No. 4, viz.: Bros. William Emery, John Alison, Josiah Brown, A. Corbin and Josiah Cushman. Bro. Emery was afterwards the Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Brown was a brother of Bro. Joseph Brown of lodge No. 2, 1782, and Bro. Josiah Cushman was an American affiliate, who in after years took a prominent part in the promotion of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22.

There are no further records of No. 4. The only Niagara lodge which has been handed down in direct succession is No. 2 on the provincial register, the lodge warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1795-8. It received its second warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 as 755 on the English register, becoming in 1832 No. 488 on the same register, but as dating provincially from 1792. The warrant was erased from the English list on 4th June, 1862. It is explained that erasures from the English list at this date do not signify that the lodge was under English control until that period, but simply that it had not been struck off the list of English lodges until the date given.

3 2044 013 338 124



3 2044 013 338 124





3 2044 013 338 124





3 2044 013 338 124



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

0

The History of Freemasonry in Canada

From its Introduction in 1749



COMPILED AND WRITTEN FROM
OFFICIAL RECORDS AND FROM MSS.
COVERING THE PERIOD 1749-1858, IN
THE POSSESSION OF THE AUTHOR

By

J. Ross Robertson,

Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada



*Author of "A History of the Cryptic Rite," "History of the
Knights Templars in Canada" and "Talks with Craftsmen"*

1, pt. 2

Volume one

TORONTO

George H. Morang & Company, Limited

1900



~~Soc 7700.5~~

~~Soc 7130.55~~

Clarence M. Warner

~~Soc 7050.4 (1)~~

Soc 7050.4 (1, pt. 2)

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, by J. ROSS ROBERTSON, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.

CHAPTER XXV.

ROYAL EDWARD LODGE NO. 5, P. R., AT EDWARDSBURGH, TOWNSHIP OF EDWARDSBURGH, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1794-1822.—A LODGE WARRANTED AT QUEBEC FOR UPPER CANADA.

The evil effect of duplicate names and numbers in connection with early lodges places not a few obstacles in the way of giving with absolute accuracy the genealogical descent of some of the old lodges.

For forty years past "Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburgh," "No. 5, Edwardsburgh" and "Prince Edward Lodge," at Hallowell, have been thought to form an inextricable Masonic maze. It is only within a few years that the identity of the lodges was fixed, and but during the last few months that a search of the archives of the Grand Lodge of England has dissipated much which has obscured the Craft vision for half a century.

Of these three lodges two were in the township of Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, both at a village called Johnstown, three miles northeast of Prescott in the old Johnstown district. The first of these was warranted at Quebec by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada on the 30th October, 1792. It was known as "Royal Edward" lodge. The second was a lodge known as lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, warranted by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis in 1794-5, and included in the return made by him to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797. The last lodge of the trio was Prince Edward at Hallowell in Prince Edward county, which was in the old Prince Edward district. It was warranted in 1811. These three lodges were separate organizations. But the fact that two were in the township of Edwardsburgh with the word "Edward" in each title led to a lengthened search which has eventually brought the truth to light.

In 1793 H. R. H. Prince Edward was the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada. The first official record of "No. 5. The Royal Edward lodge," is in an official list sent with a letter to the Grand Lodge of England by Bro. James Davidson, Grand Secretary, Province of Lower Canada, which states that the lodge was constituted "30th October, 1792," and that it was

"Formed and held in the City of Quebec, and to be held elsewhere so far as may be expedient for the general good of the Ancient Craft, at the petition of the Members, who intend to settle on Lands in the Upper Province, and preferring His Royal Higness's warrant to that of Mr. Jarvis, conceiving it will be to the greater advantage of the Ancient Masons. They are ordered to put themselves under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada while they are inside there. Meet on every second Saturday of every Month"

In the official lists of Lower Canada, issued 5th January, 1795-6, the lodge is given as "No. 5, Royal Edward Lodge at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada," and in 1798 in the "list of lodges," under Lower Canada, the lodge appears as "No. 5, Royal Edward Lodge at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada," the only lodge in the list which met in that province.

The minutes of No. 241, E. R., Quebec, a lodge of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) for 14th July, 1793, show that a Bro Phillips, of No. 5, Upper Canada, was a visitor. This was the father of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who in after years was so prominent in Canadian Craft circles.

On the 9th August, 1793, Bro. Phillips and Bro. F. Scott, both registering from No. 5, Upper Canada, were made Mark Master Masons in a lodge of that degree attached to No. 9, E. R., Quebec. In the minutes preserved of lodges meeting in Quebec for ten years from this date are found the names of Upper Canada Masons. Of these Bros. Samuel Sherwood, Reuben Sherwood and Smades are found in the records of No. 241.

In the official proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, issued at Quebec on 28th December, 1816, under the heading "Lodges under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," "No. 5, (X) Royal Edward Lodge, at Edwardsburch, UP. Can.," and "No. 10 (X) Zion Lodge, Detroit, Upper Canada," are given. A foot note shows that all lodges marked "X" were "Lodges having no permanent situation, and not making returns to this Grand Lodge." In the official list of Lower Canada of 28th December, 1817, "No. 5" is given, but on the list of 28th December, 1818, that number is blank.

The official circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara issued 20th January, 1800, by the secretary, Bro. Tiffany, states that for the convenience of lodges No. 5 at Edwardsburch, No. 6 at Kingston, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh and No. 13 at Elizabethtown, all of which were in the Kingston district, Bro. Wm. McKay had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. This notice applied to "No. 5" Edwardsburch of the Jarvis register, and not to No. 5 Royal Edward.

In the same circular the Grand Secretary notifies the Craft of an expulsion "by our lodge No. 5," thus indicating that there were two lodges of that number. On the 1st August, 1800, the Provincial Grand Secretary, in his official circular from Niagara, calls attention to a circular of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and points out that "the Grand Lodge of that Province" had expelled a brother of "No. 5, Edwardsburch." This is further proof that there were two Nos. 5, one under Lower Canada, and the other under Upper Canada obedience.

R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister in his report to the Kingston Convention on 8th February, 1819, writes:

"At Johnstown are two lodges, the brethren of No. 5 and of Harmony Lodge, who assembled manifested a strong desire of ambition, and he entertains no doubt that their exertions will prove successful."

This shows that there were two lodges at Johnstown. This "No. 5" must have been "Royal Edward," for at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 15th February, 1820, W. Bro. Richard D. Fraser represented "Royal Edward No. 5," and W. Bro. Frederick Keeler "Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, No. 24." It is peculiar that No. 5 was not represented at the earlier meetings.

The Harmony lodge No. 24 referred to by Bro. McAllister was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in December, 1810, and was con-

stituted, and the officers installed on the 19th December, by W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens and three P. M.'s of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall.

The investigation into the history of "No. 5, Royal Edward" leads to the belief that "No. 5, Edwardsburgh," of the Jarvis register, united with it under the original title of "Royal Edward No. 5," and that Harmony lodge, No. 24, was a separate organization warranted by the Kingston Convention, and that when Bro. McAllister reported on the two lodges at Johnstown he meant the united "No. 5" and "No. 24."

When the Kingston Convention was formed the secretary of that body wrote to the W. M. of No. 5 requesting the attendance of a delegate from that lodge. In his reply it will be observed that the W. M. uses the term "Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5." It would seem as if the terms "Prince Edward" and "Royal Edward" were used indiscriminately—as will be seen subsequently. The W. M. Bro. Joel Adams, who certainly did not live in the Prince Edward district, writes:

Johnstown, U. C.,
3rd February, 1820.

Brother:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated Kingston, U. C., 1st January, 1820, for the general Annual Communication of Free and Accepted Masons, requesting a deputation from Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5, of which I am W. M., and in obedience to the will of the Grand Convention, I beg leave to recommend Brother Richard D'n Fraser, as duly authorized and appointed, as Representative from our Lodge. At the same time, I hope our neglect (if any) in non-performance of our duty, will be attributed to our long absence from labor. Please inform Bro. Fraser, respecting dues, &c., also any other moneys to be paid, and to whom.

I have the honor to be, Brother,

Your most obedient servant and Brother.

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.,

Secretary.

Joel Adams,

W. M.

Accompanying this letter was a return of the membership, showing that there were fourteen members on the roll. What the expression "Received a Dispensation" meant in connection with each member of the lodge, is difficult to understand. The returns read:

Return of Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5, held at Bro. W. Tucker's Inn in Johnstown, U. C., 3rd February, 1820.

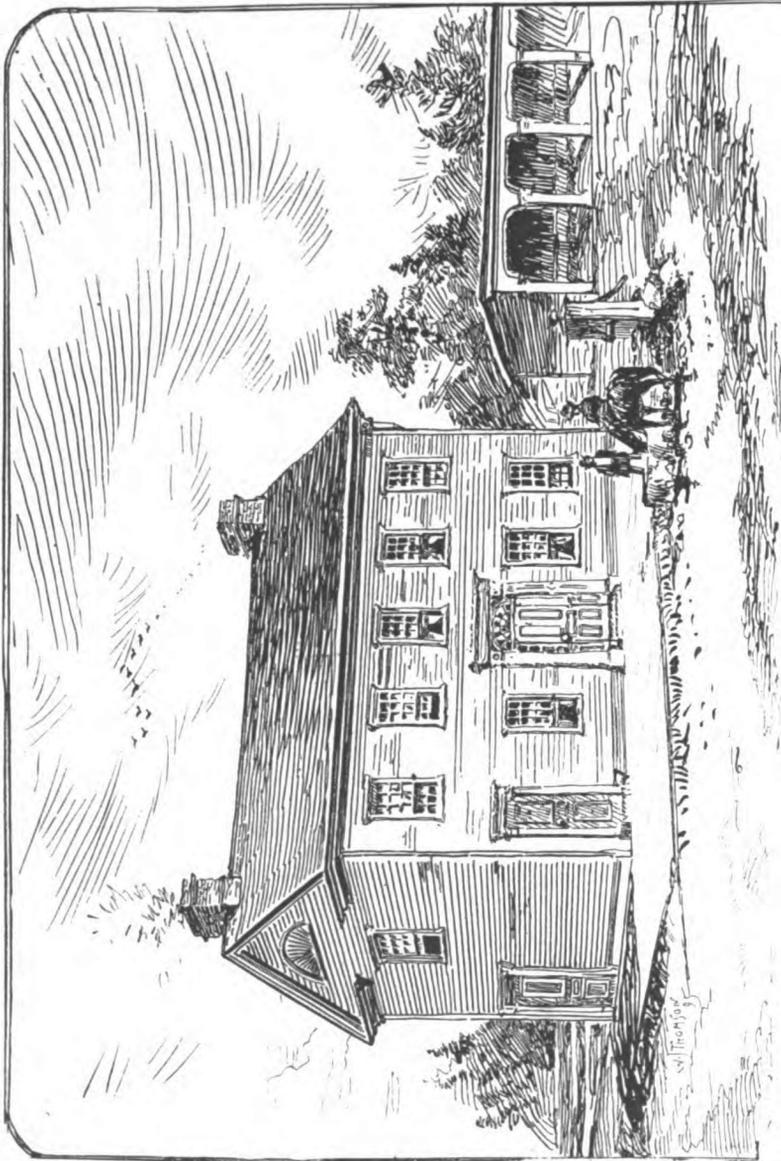
No.	Name	Present.	Absent.	Received a Dispensation.	Remarks
1.	B Joel Adams, W.M.	1.		1.	
2.	B Hugh Munro, S.W.	1.		1.	
3.	B John McDonell, J.W.	1.		1.	
4.	B George W. Tucker, S.D.	1.		1.	
5.	B Roswell Cook, J.D.	1.		1.	
6.	B Richard D'n Fraser, Sec'y	1.		1.	
7.	B Samuel Adams, Treas	1.		1.	
8.	B Andrew Adams	1.		1.	
9.	B John Fraser, Steward	1.		1.	
10.	B Thomas Fraser, Steward	1.		1.	
11.	B Ezra Adams, Steward	1.		1.	
12.	Wm. G. Fraser	1.		1.	
13.	B Gideon Adams	1.		1.	
14.	Thomas Armstrong, Tyler	1.		1.	

Approved by W. M.

Joel Adams, W. M.

R. D. Fraser, Secretary

The names on this roll are fresh to this day in memories of the brethren of the district. Bro. Joel Adams lived seven miles west of Cardinal on the River St. Lawrence. Samuel Adams, his son, lived at the old homestead four miles west of Cardinal on the River St.



TUCKER'S INN, EDWARDSBURGH, WHERE LODGE NO. 5 MET.

Lawrence. The Adams grandchildren live on the 7th concession of the township of Edwardsburgh, near Shanly. Bro. Thos. Armstrong, the tyler, lived at the old homestead near Cardinal on lot 11, 1st concession on the River St. Lawrence. Bro. Roswell Cook lived on the E. concession of the township of Edwardsburgh, in the rear

of Cardinal. Bro. Ashley Dodge lived on the 3rd concession of Edwardsburgh. Bro. R. D. Fraser, "Col." Fraser, lived at the windmill, near Prescott, and Bro. John Fraser resided near the same place. Bro. Tucker's inn was an old fashioned frame building that stood on lot No. 6, of the 1st concession of Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, in the Johnstown district, which was formed by the three counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton, on the main road between Prescott and Montreal. The house was on the north-east corner of the main road and a road that runs from Spencerville.

From 1800 until 1825 there was no hostelry so well known on the Montreal road as Tucker's. It was the sojourning place of the gentleman traveller from the old land, and the resting-place of the emigrant settlers who crossed the sea to find a home. Although only four miles from Prescott it commanded a trade not only from the personal popularity of the landlord but from the fact that he served his patrons well. The house was built in the old style familiar in early colonial days. The windows were small, twenty-four panes of glass to each sash, while the main door looked as if the carpenter had thought well over his work. The west gable had a semi-circular opening covered with lattice work, and it was understood that in the room on this floor the lodge meetings were held. Some of those now living at the place remember the old house and the lodge meetings, but when, owing to the proximity of Prescott, business left that part of the main road, the house went to ruin and the memories of old associations seemed to pass away with it.

In many of the communications "Prince Edward" was used instead of "Royal Edward" and, although W. Bro. Adams writes of "Prince Edward's lodge, No. 5," it should have been "Royal Edward." Bro. Adams and Bro. B. D. Fraser lived in Edwardsburgh, and not within miles of the Prince Edward district. In the returns of 1820 the term "Prince Edward" is again used but "W. Bro. W. Tucker's Inn" was "in Johnstown, U.C.," further evidence that it had no connection with the Hallowell organization. "Lodge No. 5" was duly represented at the Kingston Convention of 1820, although the term "Prince Edward" is again used in the proxy of the delegate. This letter and the copy of the proxy are important as they justify the explanation of the error by the W. M. in using the words "Prince Edward." The proxy to the Kingston Convention read:

We, the W. M. and Wardens of Prince Edward Lodge, No. 5, of Johnstown, do certify that Brother Richard D. Fraser, is fully authorized to represent our Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M., 5820.

Joel Adams,	W.M.
H. Munro,	S.W.
John McDonell,	J.W.
	Sec'y

Johnstown, 3rd February, 1820.

A reference to the original minutes of the Convention, however, shows that the W. M., when he writes of "a deputation from Prince Edward lodge No. 5" and recommends "Bro. Richard D'n Fraser as duly authorized," should have written "Royal Edward" for in the official minutes of the Convention it is given: "Richard D. Fraser, Royal Edward, No. 5," and also "Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell." These entries show that "Royal Edward" and "Prince

Edward" were distinct bodies. The use of the terms "Royal" and "Prince," and the fact that the latter was used in error by the W. M. are shown by a letter to the Kingston Convention of February, 1822, which reads:

Johnstown, 8th Feby, 1822.

To the Grand Sec'y Grand Convention of

Free Masons held at Kingston.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 31st Dec'r last, which came to hand last Saturday, and have to inform you for the information of the Grand Convention, that the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, are extremely sorry they cannot comply with the request contained in your letter, to attend at Kingston at the Grand Convention on the 10th of this month. We beg, therefore, after due consideration of our distressed situation, that you will accept of this letter as an ample apology for us. The Worshipful Master, Sec'y, and Treasurer, are the only three who attended the last Lodge night, and no money in our chest.

The W. M., therefore, begs leave to request that you will be good enough to let him know how to proceed, as he, as well as the Sec'y and Treasurer, are determined to hold out in hopes of getting better members. Our late W. M. wished to return or give up the charter, but a few held out against it, and we hope in a short time to give you a more favorable account of our lodge than at this time.

I have the honor to be,

Yours fraternally,

John Fraser,

Sec'y.

In July of 1822 R. W. Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, sent a list of the lodges in the jurisdiction to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was re-organizing the Provincial Grand Lodge. In this list are the following entries: "Royal Edward lodge, No. 5, Johnstown, Richard D. Fraser, W. M.;" "Prince Edward lodge, Hallowell, no returns." The latter was the lodge at Picton. In the same year there is the annual return of membership, made presumably for the secretary of the Grand Convention. The return shows a roll of twenty members, and is headed "Return of Royal Edward lodge, No. 5." Bro. John Fraser had succeeded Bro. Perkins as secretary.

At the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 23rd Sept., 1822, there is no reference to "Royal Edward No. 5." At the same time the Provincial Grand Secretary did not forget that there was such a lodge, for in November, of 1822, he writes:

Bath, 29th of Nov., 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of Royal Edward Lodge.

I beg leave to call your attention to a resolution contained in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge respecting dues from subordinate Lodges, and as there is a balance due from your Lodge to the body of Masons lately acting as a convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as, in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it for the payment of which there are no funds, and whatever balance remains after discharging the demands is to be paid into the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Such dues embrace the proportion of monies received by your lodge account to the time the Convention was dissolved. I remain Brethren,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean, Prov. Grand Secy.

There is no record of the lodge after 1822. From the letter of Bro. Fraser, the secretary, it would seem that the lodge became dormant. Prince Edward lodge, however, continued to exist, and met in the village of Hallowell, now Picton, in the Prince Edward district.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1820-21.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Treas.	Sec'y.
1820	Adams, Joel	Munroe, Hugh	McDonell, John	Adams, Saml.	Fraser, R. D.
1821	Fraser, R. D.	Cook, Boswell	Fraser, Thos.	Fraser, J. B.	Fraser, John
Year.	S.D.	J.D.	S.S.	J.S.	Tyler.
1820	Tucker, G. W.	Cook, Boswell	Fraser, Jno.	Fraser, Thos.	Armstrong, Thos.
1821	Adams, Gideon	Fraser, Wm.	Fraser, J. B.	Tucker, G. W.	Armstrong, Thos.

The following is a list of the members of this lodge, compiled from the minutes:—

Adams, Joel; Adams, Samuel; Adams, Andrew; Adams, Gideon; Armstrong, Thomas; Adams, Ezra; Brown, W. E.; Cook, Roswell; Dodge, Ashley; Fraser, Richard D'n; Fraser, John; Fraser, Thomas; Fraser, Wm. G.; Munro, Hugh; McDonell, John; Munro, Phillip; Smile, Wm.; Tucker, George W.

CHAPTER XXVI.

LODGE NO. 6, KINGSTON, TOWNSHIP OF KINGSTON, COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, 1794-1822.—THE LEADING LODGE OF THE MIDLAND DISTRICT.—A PROSPEROUS LODGE IN AN HISTORIC PLACE.

In another part of this work, in dealing with the history of the old lodge at Cataraqui, reference is made to the early settlement of Cataraqui from the days of Frontenac. The locality of Kingston was known originally under the Indian name "Cataraqui," although subsequently the name was confined to the small stream, which falls into the River St. Lawrence at this point. From 1783, the date of the first English settlement, Cataraqui was little more than a military station, and although in the earlier days the French preserved in Fort Frontenac a military force, it was not a populous place until after the English had settled in and about the district. Kingston is situated in the township of Kingston, in the county of Frontenac. In July, 1792, the government of Upper Canada was organized at Kingston, and it was at this place that R. W. Bro. William Jarvis sojourned when, as the Secretary of the Province, he did his part in putting into motion the executive machinery which under the watchful eye of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe had been prepared for the newly-formed Province of Upper Canada.

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe visited Kingston in this year, and in Mrs. Simcoe's diary is the following entry descriptive of the town:

July 1st, 1792. "Kingston is 6 leagues from Gananowui, a small town of about 50 wooden houses and merchants' store houses. Only one house is built of stone. It belongs to a merchant. There is a small garrison here and a harbour of ships. They fired a salute on our arrival and we went to the house appointed for the commanding officer, at some distance from the barracks. It is small, but very airy, and so much cooler than the great house at Montreal that I was very well satisfied with the change. The Queen's Rangers are encamped a $\frac{1}{4}$ mile beyond our house, and the ball tents have a very pretty appearance. The situation of this place is entirely flat, and incapable of being rendered defensible. Therefore, were its situation more central it would still be unfit for the seat of Government."

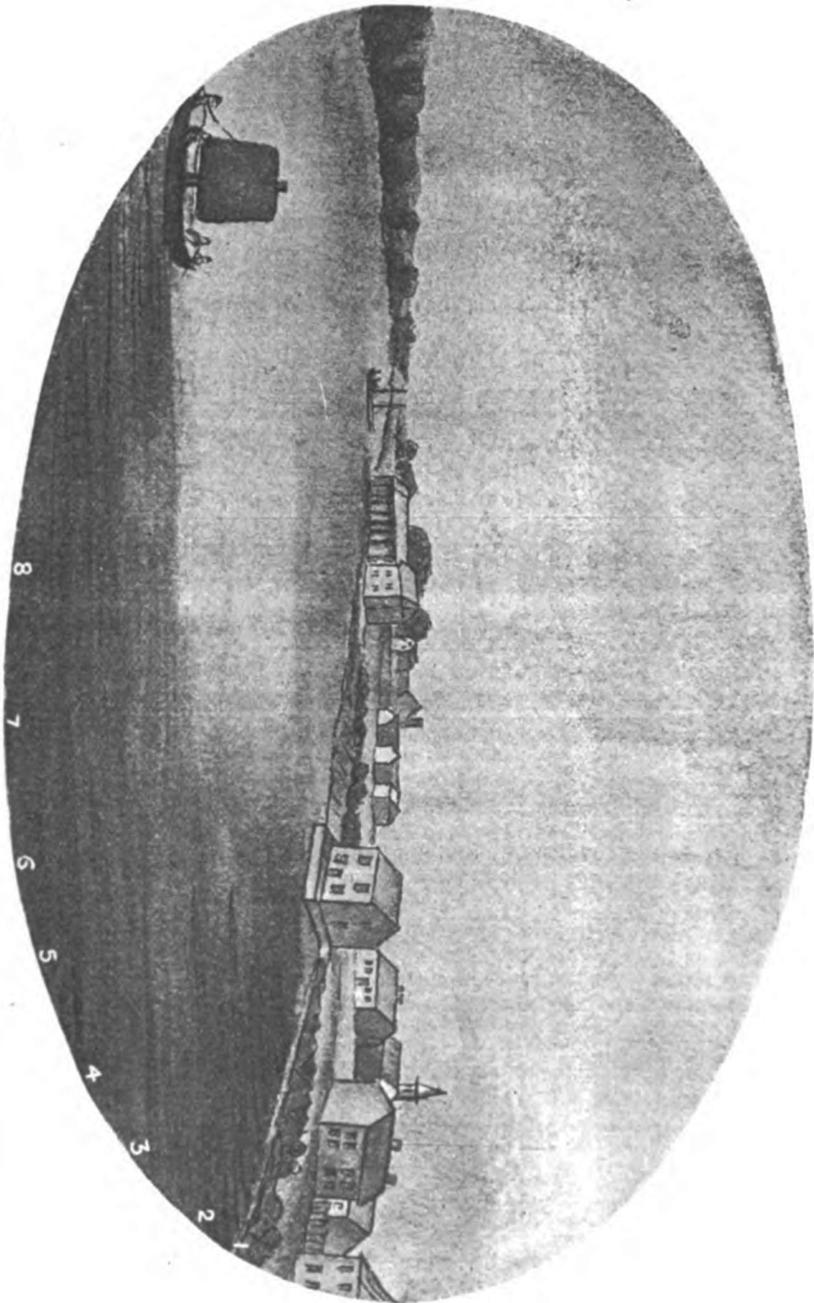
- No. 1.—The building on the right represents a building on Ontario Street, near the carriage factory, foot of Princess Street (Store Street).
- No. 2.—A building on the site of Gaskin's present residence, s.e. corner Ontario and Princess Streets.
- No. 3.—The old Macaulay House, now a butcher shop, standing on s.w. corner of Princess and Ontario Streets, west side of Ontario Street, and south side of Princess Street.
- No. 4.—St. George's Church, back of Masonic Hall of 1792, opposite the present Market-place.
- No. 5.—In front is a building now in Market-square and on the site of General Bradstreet's batteries.
- No. 6.—Indian storehouse, near the water's edge, now the site of Folger and Richardson's wharves.
- No. 7.—Beyond is vacant space at present occupied by the K. & P. R. R., and in front of the City Hall. West of vacant space are buildings on Ontario Street.
- No. 8.—Site of Swift's wharf at the foot of Johnson Street, near the G. T. R. Depot.
- No. 9.—Probably Archdeacon Stuart's house, now occupied by Dr. Oliver.

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe visited Kingston again in 1795, and concerning their sojourn at that time the following entry in Mrs. Simcoe's diary is found:

March 1st, 1795. Kingston. "We are very comfortably lodged in barracks: as there are few officers here we have the mess room to dine in and a room over it for the Govr's office, and these, as well as the kitchen, are detached from our other three rooms, which is very comfortable. The drawingroom has not a stove in it, which is a misfortune, but it is too late in the winter to be of much consequence. We have excellent wood fires." "I went to church to-day and heard an excellent sermon by Mr. Stewart."

This picture was taken from between Point Frederick and the main shore, looking southwest. Mrs. Simcoe must have sketched from a boat at the west end of the present bridge, some distance from the shore.

In 1841-44 Kingston was the capital of the province.



KINGSTON IN 1793. FROM A DRAWING IN THE KING'S LIBRARY, BRITISH MUSEUM,
BY MRS. J. G. SIMCOE.

From a Masonic point of view Kingston and its lodges have always stood high in the esteem of the Craftsmen of the jurisdiction, and as one reviews the minutes of the work done from 1794 down to the present time, it is but a just compliment to the brethren of the old capital of Upper Canada to say that those of the present day have effectually carried on the work so worthily begun in August, 1794—over one hundred years ago.

The first meeting of lodge No. 6 was held on the 7th August, 1794, under a dispensation issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis at Niagara. The warrant, which for some reason or other was not issued until 2nd June, 1796, is dated Niagara, 20th Nov., 1795, fourteen months after R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, in emergent Grand Lodge, held in due form at Kingston, "proceeded to constitute Lodge No. 6." There is no doubt as to the lodge working under a dispensation, for on 2nd June, 1796, the lodge agreed that "our dispensation" be returned to Grand Lodge.

The warrant is on a sheet of parchment and is in the usual form. On the back is endorsed the words "Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 2d June, 1796, dated Niagara, 20th Nov., 1795." Under the figures "1795" is written, at the lower end of the endorsement, but reversed, the abbreviation "exame," which probably meant "examined."

The warrant is in the neat and carefully penned script of R.W. Bro. Davenport Phelps, and is reproduced in fac-simile in this chapter, with the endorsement.

WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

R. HAMILTON, P.D.G.M. JOHN BUTLER, S.G.W. WILLIAM MACKAY, J.G.W.

WHEREAS the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the Old Institutions, in ample form assembled in London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry five thousand, seven hundred and ninety-two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called Engand and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honourable and ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient Form.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN, GREETING, KNOW YE, That we at the petition of our Trusty and well beloved Brethren, William McKay, Esquire, John Charles Stewart, and John McLeod, three of our Master Masons, and several other Brethren, to be separated

^{W^m} Jarvis Province

N. Hamilton P. D. G. M

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the m
belonging according to the Old Institutions in ample Form
in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety
and Viscount of Ballquidder Glinalmona and Glenlyon Lord
and Baron Murray of Stanley in the County of Gloucester
The Right Worshippful James Agar Esquire Deputy Grand Master
Grand Warden together with the Representatives of the several
William Jarvis Esquire Secretary the Province of Upper Canada
most honorable and ancient Craft had empower here to gra

To all whom it may concern

John Charles Stewart and John M. Loel three of our Masters
a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby
and John M. Loel to be Junior Warden and to firm and hold
when duly congregated to make Free Masons according to the
we do hereby further authorize and empower our said Trusty
to nominate chuse and install their Successors, to whom the
Successors shall in like manner nominate chuse and install
shall cause to be entered in a Book for that purpose an account
the same for the Inspection of the Grand Officers:— Provided, and
paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted
yearly Communication with the said Provincial Grand Masters

Given under our hand and the seal of the said Lodge
and on the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred

and formed into a Lodge, Do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved William McKay to be Master, John Charles Stewart to be Senior Warden, and John McLeod to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston, which is hereby designated Number Six, and at all times and all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said Trusty and well beloved Brethren, William McKay, John C. Stewart, and John McLeod, with the consent of the members of their Lodge to nominate, chose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignity as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, chose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., said installation to be upon or near every St. John's day during the continuance of this Lodge forever, who shall cause to be entered in a Book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good Government of the same for the Inspection of the Grand Officers—Provided the above-named Brethren and their successors duly coniform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no Force or Virtue.

Given under our hand and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, the twentieth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

Davenport Phelps, G. Secretary

Of all the early lodges "No. 6" at Kingston, now Ancient St. John's, is the only lodge which has anything like perfect minutes. From its history, therefore, one can form a fair opinion of the Craft life generally, for the records left of the work of the Provincial Grand Lodges are few, and the communications from those bodies to the subordinate lodges are all that remain of the official work of the Provincial Grand Lodges.

These writings are valued remains of Craft literature, and of these MSS. certainly the by-laws and regulations of lodge No. 6 can claim special attention. The bylaws of all the early lodges were peculiar in construction. The compilers in their efforts to secure a combination of all the virtues, without any of the vices, followed to a certain extent the rules laid down by those who years before had first put foot on Plymouth Rock, for the fathers of the pilgrims could not have made any better effort had they been called upon to institute a Craft lodge. The preamble or preface of these "rules and regulations" states that they were framed

"in order to prevent all Feuds, Controversies, Illegal arguments or debates, which might in any sort disturb or make void the true Intent and Meaning of this our unanimous Conjunction."

It must be admitted that this covers more than an ordinary multitude of sins.

Having included and disposed of what might be called a general covering clause, the rules and orders are laid down in twenty-

six clauses with interjectory notes, which were supplemented at the first meeting of the lodge by "Extra bye-laws for Lodge No. 6," of a financial character.

The bylaws are given as examples of the work of the Masonic lawmakers of a century ago. It is true they are somewhat antiquated in form, nevertheless the framers had within them the true spirit of Masonry when they prepared them for the government of the brethren. The first clause names the meeting-place as

"at the house of Brother John Darley, at Freemasons' Tavern, Kingston, (or elsewhere)."

Lodge No
 6
 Kingston
 22 Jan 1796
 Dated Niagara 20th Nov^r
 1795
 Stone

ENDORSEMENT ON WARRANT OF LODGE NO 6, AT KINGSTON.

Bro. Darley was one of the leading spirits of the Craft at its introduction into Kingston. He lived at one time in London, England. As Bro. Darley had the reputation of being an excellent provider, and was particularly hospitable with the members of the Craft, his house was a popular place of resort. Only seven officers comprised the number allotted to the lodge in the early days, although in this age the number is nearly doubled, and "every brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum while the lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn."

This suggests the idea that appearance counted for something in the estimation of the lodge, and that at times the membership had facetious moments as a set-off to those which were "serious and solemn." The clause reads:

"1st. That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid shall be held at the House of Brother John Darley, at Free Masons' Tavern, Kingston, (or elsewhere) on the first Thursday of each Calendar Month; That the said Lodge shall consist of One Master, TWO WARDENS, Two DEACONS, one SECRETARY, one TREASURER, and as many Members as the Master and Majority may think proper; and that every Brother shall appear in Clean, decent Apparel, with proper Clothing, and observe a due Decorum, while the Lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn, and, for the better Preservation of Secrecy and good Harmony, a Brother well skilled in the Master's Part shall be appointed and paid for Tying the Lodge door, during the Time of Communication."

The second clause defines the hours of meeting, and for non-attendance exacts a fine, graded by the duration of the absence "except such absentee be sick, Lame, in Confinement or upwards of Three miles from the place of meeting."

The hours of meeting were in the spring and summer time, or "from the vernal equinox," when the sun enters the first point of Aries, being about the 21st March, "to the autumnal equinox," when the sun enters the first point of Libra, being about the 23rd Sept. "at seven o'clock in the evening, and sit to ten," while in the autumn and winter, or "from the autumnal equinox to the vernal equinox following from six to nine o'clock."

In these days such limited hours would not prevail. The degree work of modern lodges generally commences when our ancestors thought it time to retire from labour. The clause suggests a novel feature in that while general debility is provided for, due regard was also had for those whose liberty was curtailed by the strong hand of the law or through illness. The principle of charity was evinced in the proposal to apply the accumulated fund "for the Relief of indigent Brethren." The clause reads:

"2nd. That the Lodge shall meet at the Hours hereafter mentioned: vizt. (X) from the Vernal Equinox to the Autumnal Equinox. at Seven O'Clock in the Evening, and sit to Ten, and, from the Autumnal Equinox to the Vernal Equinox following from Six to Nine O'Clock: and if any Member be absent one Hour after the Appointed Time of Meeting, he shall be fined sixpence, and, if absent the whole Night, or time of Business, he shall be fined one shilling & sixpence, except such Absentee be sick, Lame, in Confinement, or upwards of Three Miles from the place of Meeting, and that such Fines shall be deposited in the Fund for the Relief of indigent Brethren.

"(X) The Vernal Equinox upon or near the Twenty-first of March; Autumnal Equinox upon or near the Twenty-Second of September."

The explanatory note was intended, no doubt, for brethren not deeply versed in the topography of the heavens.

The third clause provides for the election of the W. M. by ballot, but "the wardens shall stand candidates for the chair on stated Lodge night next before each St. John Day." The wardens were to be the nominees for the chair, and the elections were held each six months. During the election "the candidates shall withdraw, while every free Member gives his Vote in favor of Him, which he deems most worthy; each free Member having one Vote, and the Master two Votes." The "free members" were those who were not indebted to the lodge, for Clause 13 states that those indebted "shall not have a vote on St. John's Day."

History sometimes repeats itself. In 1890 at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held nearly one hundred years later in the same city and almost on the same site, this principle was endorsed by an amendment to the constitution which provides that "should the lodge desire to do so, it may by bylaw provide that no member shall be entitled to vote at the annual election of officers who is twelve months in arrears of lodge dues."

The power given "the Master Elect" to "nominate" a brother "for the Senior Warden's chair" and that "the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in opposition," is a feature which might not prove acceptable in modern times. The method of election without nomination, which prevails to-day, is in advance of the pioneer form. The foot note explains when the W. M. could exercise his dual power in voting:

"3rd. THAT the Master shall be chosen by Ballot; Vizt, the Wardens shall stand Candidates for the Chair on stated Lodge Night next before each St. John's Day; and the Candidates shall withdraw, while every free (x-Member gives his Vote in favour of Him, which he deems most worthy; each free Member having one Vote, and the Master two Votes. (X)

"When done, the Master shall order the Candidates before him; and, having carefully examined the Poll, shall then audibly declare him (that hath the Majority) duly elected.

"Then the Master Elect shall nominate for the senior Warden's Chair; at which time the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in Opposition to be balloted for in like manner, and so on in the Choice of all the inferior Officers; and that no person shall be put in such Election but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of Performance.

"(X) Vide the Rule 13.

"(X) That is, when the Number of Votes happens to be equal, in such case the Master has two Votes; otherwise he has but a single Vote."

The fourth clause was probably a copy of the bylaw of an English lodge, for it speaks of the W. M. and wardens attending "the Grand Lodge and the Steward's Lodge" * * * "if within twenty miles of London." This is owing to the fact of bylaws being printed, save as to local dates, places of meeting, etc., as a general form for the lodges under the "ancients." This code is similar, save the needful changes, to the bylaws of the present No. 185, London, of A.D. 1787. (History of the Lodge by Bro. Jno. Constable, London, 1874).

There was no Grand Steward's lodge in the jurisdiction of Upper

Canada. It may be explained that in England the present and past Grand Stewards constitute a lodge, which is not numbered on the register, but stands at the head of all lodges. In Grand Lodge it is represented by its master, wardens and past masters, but has no power to make Masons. On this continent the Grand Lodge of Maryland has a Grand Steward's lodge, which acts as a committee for the hearing of grievances during the recess of Grand Lodge. The clause in the bylaws of No. 6 reads:

"4th, THAT the Master and Wardens of this Lodge shall attend the Grand Lodge, and the Steward's Lodge, when summoned by the Grand Secretary (if within twenty Miles of London) and, when in the Grand or Steward's Lodge, he, they, or either of them shall have full power and Authority to transact all Matters relative to this Lodge, as well, full and truly as if We, the Whole Body, were there present."

The fifth clause expressly provides that those who accept office shall serve their time or be subject to a fine, but that when a member has filled an office he shall not be asked to serve again in that office nor in any office below it while there are others in the lodge. So that a brother who had served as warden could not be asked to serve as deacon, unless there were a lack of members in the lodge. The clause reads:

"5th, That if any Member (past Officers excepted) (X) refuse to serve any of the aforesaid Offices, he shall be fined as follows: viz: for the Master, Five Shillings, each Warden and Secretary, Two Shillings and Sixpence, each Deacon, one Shilling, (the Treasurer at the Discretion of the Majority) and to be fined the like Sum if they don't serve their full time, except for the Reasons mentioned in the second Rule.

"(X) It is not lawful to fine a Member for not serving an office, which he hath formerly served with Honour; nor for non-servitude in any office, beneath the Dignity thereof, while there are other Master Masons in the Lodge."

The sixth clause provides for the celebration of the festivals. The proviso is made that all visitors "who dine at such Feast shall pay Ten Shillings, sojourners always at the Discretion of the Majority." The term "visitors" applied to non-Masons who might be invited. In the old days it was a common practice to invite prominent citizens, non-Masons, to dine with the Craft. The "sojourners were to pay as the favor of the majority of the lodge declared." The clause reads:

"6th. THAT all the Members of this Lodge shall dine together upon (or near) every St. John's Day, that each Member shall pay 5/- on the Lodge night (next) before such Feast Day, towards defraying the Charges of the Festival, that the Wardens shall be appointed Stewards to transact all Matters relating to the Feast; That the new Master and other Officers shall be immediately installed after Dinner, at which time all and every of the Accompts belonging to the Feast and Lodge Affairs in general, shall be properly settled and Delivered to the new Officers, and that all Visitors, who dine at such Feast, shall pay Ten Shillings, Sojourners always at the Discretion of the Majority."

The seventh clause determines the amount to be paid as dues "one shilling and sixpence," Halifax currency, equal in modern currency to 37 1-2 cents, with "three pence," about 6 1-4 cents, "for the relief of Indigent Brethren." The junior warden, if he did not

give an "exact account" to the lodge, was to be held accountable for any deficiency, and, further, that if "any member shall order any liquor on the lodge account," without the consent of the said Warden, "he, the transgressor, must make up the amount due out of his private pocket." The note marked "X" to this clause was not included in the rules, but possibly given to justify the apparently high rate charged for dues. The second note was inserted in the bylaws when a change was made on 27th Dec., 1800, when five shillings or "one dollar" per quarter" was charged. The clause reads:

"7th. "THAT, on every stated Lodge Night, each Member shall pay (X) one shilling & sixpence, Hfx Currency, of which one shilling & three pence (x) shall be spent, and the Remainder put into the Fund, for the Relief of Indigent Brethren, that the Junior Warden shall keep an exact Account of the Reckoning, and acquaint the Lodge, when the stated Complement is in. And, upon his negligence or Omission, he shall be accountable for the Deficiency. And, whereas, the Junior Warden is accountable for such Deficiency, it is hereby ordered and Declared that, if any Member shall Order any Liquor, &c., on the Lodge Account, without the consent of the said Warden, the Transgressor shall pay for the Quantity so Ordered, out of his private Pocket, exclusive of the Stated Expense of the Night.

"(X) Many Lodges pay seven shillings per Quarter, Grand Dues Included.

"(X) December 27th, 5000, this law was altered to Five shillings per Quarter. See the Minutes."

The eighth clause restricts the privileges of visitors, who, if admitted, must prove themselves Masons before joining in the social feature of the lodge. Brethren who were resident in Kingston and unaffiliated could only pay one visit, while to "sojourners," those who were in Kingston on business, the privileges were without restriction. The lodge was careful that the visitors should pay for their share of the social enjoyment, although it is to be presumed that the "discretion of the majority" was tempered with generosity. The clause reads:

"8th. That no Visitor (X) shall be admitted after Lodge Hours: Viz: Nine in Winter and Ten in Summer, nor at any time, without the consent of the presiding Officer: and, if admitted into the Lodge Room, he shall perform a certain ceremony in the Master's Presence, before he sits down; nor shall any Brother (that is not a Member of a Lodge) visit a Second Time, Sojourners excepted.

"(X) Visitors' Contributions to the Reckoning left at the Discretion of the Majority."

The ninth clause was an important one. It laid down the conditions of membership and outlined those who were eligible, providing that propositions shall be made one month before ballot, so that "the morals, character and circumstances of the Candidate" might be enquired into, and that a deposit "of the candidate's money not less than one crown," equal to six British shillings, be made. It also regulated the fees, making the price for the three degrees sixteen dollars, four British shillings being equal to the dollar, but "not less than two guineas" and "cloath the Lodge if required." The term "clothing the lodge" meant furnishing the brethren with gloves and aprons. In the "General Regulations" approved of by the first Grand Lodge of England in 1721, it is provided in Article 7 that "Every new brother at his making is decently to cloath the

Lodge," that is all the brethren present; and "to deposit something for the relief of indigent and decayed Brethren." The regulation no longer exists. In regard to the deposit required, if the candidate were rejected "his money" was to be "faithfully returned to him," but if accepted and then he refused the invitation he shall "forfeit his money." There was no doubt in those days as to mental or physical qualifications. The candidate must be "upright in body and limbs," with the "senses of a man," and some "visible way of acquiring an honest and respectable livelihood," i.e., under the "Ancients." The original Grand Lodge, as such, never insisted on physical perfection in the manner so long advocated in the United States of America. It is the operative requirement really introduced in speculative Masonry.

"9th. ANY Person, desirous of being made a Free Mason in this Lodge, shall be proposed by a Member hereof: that is to say his Name, Age, Description of his Person, Title, or Trade, and Place of Residence: That such Proposal shall be made in Lodge Hours, at least, one Lodge Night before the Initiation, in order that the Brethren may have sufficient Time and Opportunity to make a strict Inquiry into the Morals, Character and Circumstances of the Candidate: And the Brother that proposes him shall, at the same time, deposit such a Sum (of the Candidate's money) as the Majority shall think sufficient (not less than one Crown) to ensure the Lodge the Candidate will attend, according to the Proposal, and, if the Lodge approve his Person, Age, Character and Circumstances, and, therefore, Initiate him into the Mystery, &c., &c., he shall pay Ten dollars for the first step, Two dollars for the second, and four dollars for the Third step, or whatsoever sum the Brethren shall think proper hereafter, (not less than two Guineas) and Cloath the Lodge, if required: but, if the Lodge think the Candidate unworthy and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him: But, in case, the Lodge Approve his Person, Character, etc., and he refuse to be made, then shall he forfeit his Money for the Benefit of Distressed Free Masons, and it is hereby Ordered and Declared that no person is capable of becoming a member of this Lodge, but such as are of mature Age, upright in Body and Limbs, free from Bondage, has the senses of a Man, and is endowed with an Estate, Office, Trade, Occupation, or some Visible way of acquiring an honest and reputable Livelihood, as become the Members of this Most Antient and Honourable Fraternity."

The tenth clause regulates affiliation and reads:

"10th. ANY old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this Lodge, shall produce a Certificate of his good Behaviour, in his former Lodge: upon which he shall be proposed and Balloted for as before: and, if admitted as Member, he shall pay whatsoever Sum the Brethren shall think proper, not less than Five Shillings."

The eleventh clause covers a multitude of sins, and, if acted up to in its entirety, would place lodge No. 6 high in the esteem of good men and women, too. To "curse" or "swear"—the difference is not defined—to "Lie" or "offer to lay Wagers," to "use any reproachful language in derogation of God's name or corruption of good manners," subjected the offender to a fine. Collateral evidence in much of the Craft work of the early periods of Masonry indicates that character was an essential of some moment in a lodge, and that the work of investigating committees was of more than a formal character.

"11th. If any Brother in this Lodge, Curse, Swear, Lie or offer to lay Wagers, or use any reproachful Language in derogation of GOD'S Name or

Corruption of good manners, or interrupt any Officer while speaking, he shall be fined at the Discretion of the Master and Majority."

The twelfth clause dealt severely with those members who came to the lodge "disguised in Liquor," or became so "during Lodge hours." It reads:

"12th. If any Member of this Lodge come disguised in Liquor, or become so during Lodge hours, he shall be admonished (by the presiding officer) for the first offence; for the Second, of the Nature, he shall be fined One shilling; and for the third, he shall be excluded and reported to the Grand Lodge."

The thirteenth clause has been before referred to in connection with the payment of fines and dues and the exclusion of members from voting at the semi-annual elections on St. John's day, if indebtedness were not liquidated.

"13th. ALL Fines, Dues, &c., shall be paid on the third (stated) Lodge Night next after they become due, otherwise, the person indebted shall not have a Vote on ST. JOHN'S DAY. He shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite Lenity."

The fourteenth clause provides for the filling of the office of master in his absence, and goes further than the code of to-day in extending all the powers of the master to the wardens—even to the exclusion of past masters. The clause is, however, qualified by a note "X" which enables the wardens to waive the right to which they have legal claim. The clause reads:

"14th. That on a Lodge Night, in the Master's absence, the past Master may take his Place, (X) and, in his Absence, the Senior Warden, and, in his Absence, the Junior Warden, and, in the Absence of all the Officers, the Members, according to Seniority and Merit, shall fill the Absent Officers' Places, (x) and it is hereby Ordered and Declared that every Officer, absent on a Lodge Night, whether stated or on an Emergency, shall be fined a Discretionary Fine, over and above the common Fine of private Members; except for the Reasons mentioned in the second and Thirteenth Rules."

"(X) It is the undoubted Right of the Wardens to fill the Chair, even though a former Master be present: but the Wardens generally waive this Privilege upon a Supposition that the past Masters are best acquainted with the Business of the Lodge."

The fifteenth clause gives the W. M. power to call emergency meetings. It reads:

"15th. That the Master shall have full power and Authority to call a Lodge on an Emergency, when all the Members are to attend or be liable to Fines, as on stated Lodge Nights: but such fines shall not be levied until Proof is made of the Absentee being actually summoned (in Writing) to such Emergency."

The sixteenth clause places the property of the lodge under the care of "some responsible brother." This rule disagrees with the modern regulation that the master has exclusive control of the war-rant. It was, however, customary in those days to delegate this duty, as provided in the clause, to a thoroughly reliable brother.

"16th. THAT the Chest, Warrent, Cash, and Furniture of this lodge shall be in the Care of some responsible Brother, such as the Master and Majority shall think proper and sufficient; and the Money to be disposed of for the Advancement of the Lodge and Benefit of the Brethren."

The seventeenth clause lays down the rules for the guidance of the secretary. in that it reads:

" 17th. THAT the Secretary shall keep a regular Register of the Members, according to the Form annexed; and proper Minutes of all the Transactions (that are fit to be committed to Writing) in Order that the said Transactions may be laid before the Grand Lodge once a Quarter, if Required."

The eighteenth clause is another which was extracted from the official English code and incorporated in the "rules and orders" of No. 6. In many of the early lodges, for example, the New Oswegatchie No. 7, at Elizabethtown, the provision for the adjustment of disputes was ample.

" 18th. THAT no disagreeable Dispute be suffered to arise in this Lodge: but, if a Dispute (concerning Masonry, or otherwise) should happen between the Brethren, out of the Lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such Dispute, Complaint or Controversy shall be laid before this Lodge and here decided, if possible. But, if the Disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious Law-suits, &c., the Master shall order the Secretary to take proper Minutes of such Complaint, Dispute, or Controversy, and lay the same before the next Grand Lodge, where such Disputants are to attend (if within Twenty Miles of London) and agree as the Grand Lodge shall order. But, in case of Non-compliance to such Decision of the Grand Lodge, such person or persons as refuse to be conformable, shall be forever excluded, and deemed unworthy of this society: and the Grand Secretary, (according to the Nature of his Office) shall give Notice of such Exclusion to the Warranted Lodges (under the antient Constitution of England) throughout EUROPE. ASIA, AFRICA and AMERICA."

The nineteenth clause is the usual one empowering the lodge to amend or alter the rules and orders.

" 19th. That the Master, Wardens and the rest of the Members of this Lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full Power and Authority to make, amend, correct or explain these, or such other Rules and Orders as may seem most necessary and convenient for the Welfare of the Lodge, provided such Additions or Alterations do not remove our antient Landmarks. And, if such Addition or Amendment be made, the Master shall order the Secretary to send a fair Copy of such Regulation to the Grand Secretary, for the Benefit of the Society in general."

The twentieth clause enables the tyler to sustain life by a fee of a shilling for every initiate, and sixpence for every affiliate. The further provision is made regarding visitors and sojourners. A visitor not a member of a warranted lodge was to be admitted once, while a sojourner who produced a certificate had greater privileges than the visitor. The rules and orders were to be read to members and candidates.

" 20th. That the Tyler shall receive one shilling for every Mason that shall be made in this Lodge, and sixpence for every old Mason that shall become a Member of this Lodge. And the said Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any Person (not even a Member) without the Knowledge and Consent of the presiding officer; neither shall he admit any Visitor (that is not a Member of a Warranted Lodge) a second time, Sojourners, producing Certificates, excepted.

" That these Rules and Orders shall be read (by the Secretary, or some other Brother of the Master's appointment) to every new Member (or candidate, if required) or otherwise, as Occasion shall require in the Lodge."

The twenty-first clause has been omitted from the minutes. The twenty-second requests contribution to "the Grand Lodge Fund or general Charity." The Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada

had no general fund devoted to that purpose. It is stated in the issue of the Upper Canada Gazette, published at Niagara, for 28th June, 1797, that lodge No. 4, the "Lodge of Philanthropy," of Niagara, met for the purpose of organizing a widows and orphans fund but it did not result in definite action.

"22nd. THAT the Members of this Lodge shall contribute annually to the Grand Lodge Fund, or general Charity, for the Relief of distressed Freemasons, according to the general Mode of contributions PRO TEMPORE: and that the Master shall send a true List of all the Members to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at the Time of such Contributions, or as often as Occasion shall require."

The twenty-third clause is drastic. While it provides a penalty for a brother under charge who shall be found guilty, it is explicit in regard to a brother who makes a charge which he is unable to sustain, for the same punishment shall be meted out to the accuser who fails in his proof, as would have been exacted of the accused had he been found guilty.

"23rd. If a Complaint be made against a Brother by another Brother, and he be found Guilty, he shall stand to the Determination of this, or the Grand Lodge, according to the Eighteenth Rule; but, if a Complaint be made against a Brother, wherein the Accuser shall forfeit such Penalty as the Person so accused would have forfeited, had he been really convicted on such complaint."

The twenty-fourth clause embodies a rule which would not prevail in the Craft to-day in the exclusion of Entered Apprentices and Fellow Crafts from lodge fellowship. It reads : ,

"24th. THAT, in order to preserve good Harmony and encourage (working) Master Masons, it is hereby Ordered and Declared, That no Brother, under the Degree of a Master Mason, shall be admitted to visit this Lodge, upon any Pretence whatsoever."

The twenty-fifth clause seems to have been specially framed to secure a proper register of the membership in the books of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It appears that this duty properly belonged to the secretary rather than to the newly-installed and past officers.

"25th. THAT upon (or near) every St. John's Day, during the Continuance of this Lodge, the new installed Officers shall send a proper List of all the Members, signed by the said Officers and countersigned by the past Officers, to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said Secretary may be enabled to know the Handwriting of such Officers, and pay due Respect to such Persons as may from time to time be certified by the Officers of this Lodge."

The twenty-sixth clause provided for appeal to Grand Lodge against any decision of the subordinate lodge.

"26th. AND, if a Member be found guilty of any misdemeanor, not directly specified in the aforesaid Rules and Orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and Majority. Such Decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an Appeal to a general Grand Lodge."

These were the bylaws of lodge No. 6 at Kingston, and precede the minutes of the lodge in the first minute book.

The first meeting of the lodge was held on 7th August, 1794, when a Provincial Grand Lodge was opened with R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby in the chair. The minutes read:

" Kingston, U.C., 7th Augt., 1794.

" Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons opened at 7 o'clock, at Brother John Darley's Free Masons' Tavern.

Present:

" Christopher Danby,	G. M., Pro:Tem:
John Darley,	dep'y G. M., Pro:Tem:
Richard Cartwright,	S. G. W., Pro:tem:
John Walker,	J. G. W., Pro:tem:
J. C. Stewart,	act'g Grand Sec'y.

" Visitors."

" William Barron,	No. 7.
Nathan Curtice,	St. John's.
Abraham Gates,	St. John's.

" The Lodge proceeded to Constitute Lodge, NO. 6, when the following Brethren were installed in due form, according to ancient custom.

" Bro. Richard Porter, Esqr.,	W. M.
" William McKay, Esqr.,	S. W.
" William Burrell,	J. W.

" Brother J. C. Stewart was appointed Secretary and Brother Hershfeldt, Tyler.

" The Grand Lodge was then closed at 9 o'clock in due form and perfect Harmony."

The Freemasons' Tavern, in which the first meeting of the lodge was held, stood on the southwest corner of King and Barrack streets, not far from the site of old Fort Frontenac. It was a two-story frame building. R. W. Bro. Danby had journeyed expressly from Niagara to be present and constitute the lodge No. 6, and it may be added was the brother who assisted in the organization of many of the lodges on the Provincial register. Under the "ancient" system, the officiating officer was described at such constitutions as "Grand Master pro tem."

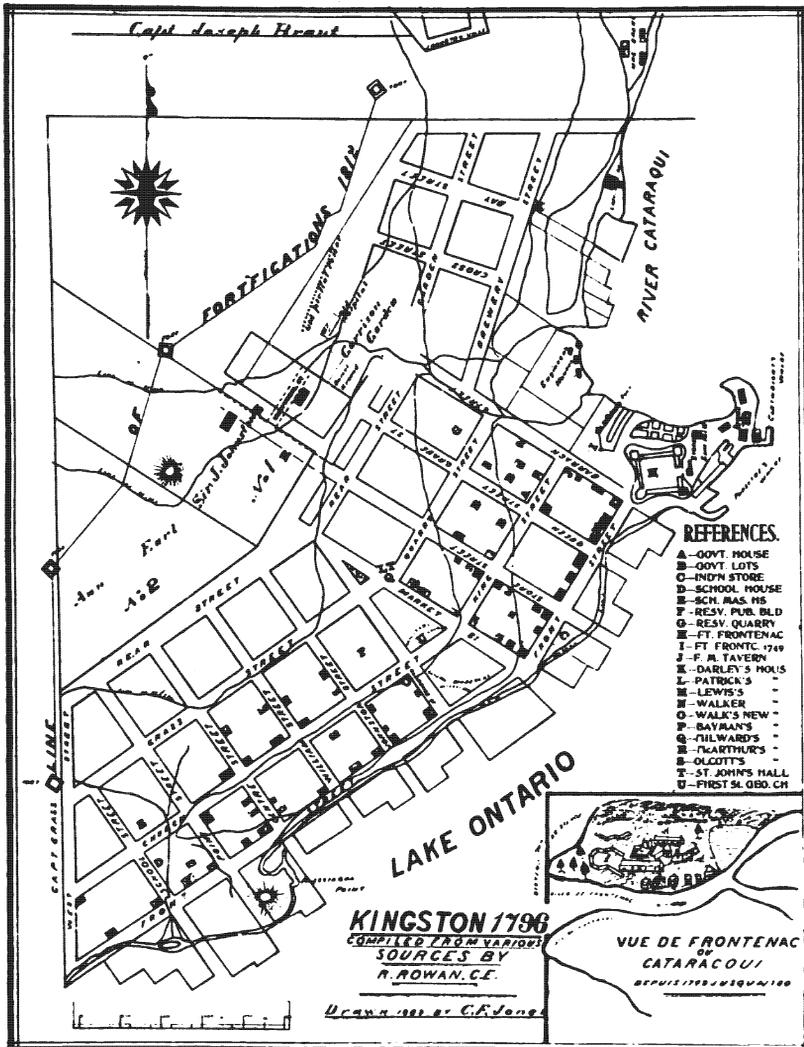
Bro. John Darley was the host who provided the room and cheer for the Craft.

Bro. Richard Cartwright was the great-grandfather of the present Sir Richard Cartwright and Rev. Conway Cartwright. Bro. Cartwright settled in Kingston in 1790. Born in Albany, he was compelled to leave his home on account of his loyalty to the British crown, and after the peace of 1782 he resided at Niagara, and was business partner of Bro. Robert Hamilton, afterwards the Hon. Robert Hamilton, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master of the First Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. Bro. Cartwright was a man of business energy and "liberal education." In 1816 a new township in the rear of Darlington, in the old district of Newcastle, was surveyed, and out of regard for the services of Bro. Cartwright, who was a member of the legislature, the council and an officer of the militia, the township by order of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province was named "Cartwright." He was fifty years of age at the time of his death, which occurred in Montreal on the 27th July, 1815.

Bro. John Walker was the host of Walker's Hotel, which subsequently was built at the south side of Brock street, and by the corner of Ontario street, about the east end of the present corporation buildings in Kingston.

Bro. William Barron was a member of lodge No. 7, at Frederickburgh, and Bros. Nathan Curtice, now Curtis, and Abraham Gates, were members of St. John's, probably of Niagara, although their names are not in the records of that lodge.

Bro. Richard Porter, the first W. M. of No. 6, was a captain in the 60th regiment, which had two field warrants, one No. 448, E. R., issued in 1764, originally granted by the Provincial Grand Master of New York to Lieut. J. Christie, as Master and others, to meet as lodge No. 1, at Detroit. It became No. 62 in 1806, and in 1819 No. 3, Grand Lodge of New York, and is now Zion lodge No. 1, Grand Lodge of Michigan, as will be seen in the history of that lodge. The second warrant was to be held "in H. M. Loyal American Regiment or elsewhere." This lodge was warranted in 1783 by



MAP OR PLAN OF KINGSTON IN 1796.

the Grand Lodge of New York, and was No. 7, which eventually became the New Oswegatchie lodge, which worked at Elizabethtown in Upper Canada (see history of No. 7). W. Bro. Porter probably belonged to the second lodge known as "No. 7."

Bro. William McKay, the senior warden, was a resident of Kingston, and in 1797 was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Bro. Hershfieldt was Bro. Fred. Hershfieldt, who at London, England, on the 26th Dec., 1791, is included in a list of "Loyal Americans, who have signed to go and settle in Upper Canada." The impression is that Bro. Hershfieldt came over with R. W. Bro. Jarvis in the "Henniker."

Bro. John Darley, the first treasurer of the lodge, was in business of hotel-keeping up to 1797, and then assumed the management of the Kingston Brewery. Mr. John Stauber succeeded John Darley in the tavern business, and in 1798 became a member of No. 6.

It will be helpful to the reader to see a plan of the town of Kingston in 1796, with each official residence and the meeting-places of the Craft marked. The plan has been carefully drawn from maps of the period and the references have been verified by R. W. Bro. H. J. Wilkinson, of Kingston.

In order that the plan may be accurately followed by those who have not old-time knowledge of localities the references to the Masonic locations are given in the letter press:

- J.—Freemasons' Tavern, s.e. corner of King and Barrack streets, red brick dwelling house, Matthews Estate, known as "Valliere Terrace." Aug., 1794; Oct., 1801.
- K.—Darley's dwelling, east side Rideau (Brewery) street, on a line with the north side of Bay street, now a vacant field. Nov., 1801—Feb., 1802, and June, 1802—Oct. 1802.
- L.—Patrick's house, n.w. corner of Brock (Market) and Wellington (Quarry) streets, now occupied by the Waldron block. Nov., 1802—Dec. 1802, and June, 1803—Jan., 1806.
- M.—Lewis' dwelling, 60 feet north of Queen on west side of Ontario street, near n.w. corner of Ontario and Queen streets. Dec., 1802—May, 1803.
- N—Walker's hotel, now site of Kennedy House, brick building, Brock street, near the n.w. corner of Ontario (Front) street. March, 1802—May, 1802, and Feb., 1806—Nov., 1807.
- O.—Walker's new hotel, "British American," s. e. corner of King (Church) and Clarence streets, present buildings. Dec., 1807—Jan., 1814, and May, 1815—Jan., 1822.
- P.—Bayman's Inn, north side of Brock (Market) street, 80 feet from n. e. corner of Wellington (Quarry) street, on site of Livingstone's store, 75—77 Brock (Market) street. Aug., 1814—Oct., 1814.
- Q—Millward's dwelling—Same as L. Feb. 7th, 1822—May, 5th, 1825.
- R—McArthur's dwelling, south side of Princess (Store) street, now No. 178 Princess street, near the corner of Montreal street, west of Bagot street. June 2nd, 1825—Sept. 2nd, 1833.

- S.—Olcott's Hotel, now site of Windsor Hotel, north side of Princess street, No. 204, west of Montreal street. Oct. 3rd, 1833—Feb. 6th, 1834, and Dec. 15th, 1843—Nov. 20th, 1845.
- T.—St. John's Hall (Patrick's dwelling), corner of Brock (Market) and Wellington (Quarry) streets. Nov. 28th, 1845—Oct. 15th, 1846.
- U.—First St. George's church in rear of old Masonic Hall, fronting on Market Square.

The lodge having been duly constituted proceeded to business, which, it is presumed, included the confirmation of the bylaws already given and certain "extra bylaws for Lodge No. 6." These additional laws increased the fees of the tyler, while other clauses regulated the extra fines payable for absence. The original "Rule No. 10" was amended, making the sum for affiliation two dollars or ten shillings, instead of five shillings. The extra bylaws read:

- " 1. The Tyler of this Lodge shall be allowed one shilling and three pence Currency for each night's attendance, and three pence for every summons served, independent of the accustomed fees for Initiation, &c., &c.
- " 2. Officers absent shall pay extra fines, as follows, vizt:
 " W.M. Two shillings & sixpence.
 S.W. Two shillings.
 J.W. One shilling & sixpence.
 " And it is further ordered that, if any of the above-mentioned officers cannot attend that the Master send a letter to the Senior Warden, the Senior Warden, in like manner, to the Junior Warden, or Master, and the Junior Warden to the Master or Senior Warden, stating the cause of his or their inability to be present, upon which the next Officer in seniority shall take their respective Places.
- " 3. " As it appears that this lodge has unavoidably incurred certain Expenses: it is, therefore, ordered that these expenses shall be paid from time to time out of the surplus of such moneys, as shall arise from Initiation, &c. on each stated Lodge night, or Lodge of Emergency.
- " IV. That, when the Lodge Debts are paid, the preceding Rule to be no longer in force.
- " V. Master Masons, wishing to become Members of the Lodge, shall pay two dollars, previous to their admission."

The bylaws were duly signed by twenty members, the last named being that of Bro. "Thomas Beasley," the ancestor of the Bro. Beasley of lodge No. 10, at Barton, whose interesting correspondence with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the reader has already perused.

The second meeting was held on the 11th Sept. The minutes are as follows:

Free Masons' Tavern, Thursday, 11th Sept., 1793

- " Bro. Richard Porter, Esquire, W.M.
 " William Mackay, Esqr., S.W.
 " William Burrell, J.W.
 " John Darley, Treasurer.
 " (5.) John C. Stewart, Secretary.

" The Lodge opened in due form in the 3d deg: Brother William Barron, (late of Lodge. No. 7) wishing to join this Lodge, his certificate was read, and he was unanimously admitted a member. Messrs. Thomas Plummer and William Edhouse, two Candidates, were balloted for and, without opposition, were ordered to attend at next meeting, in order be Initiated. The Lodge was then closed in perfect Harmony.

" J. C. Stewart, Sec'y."

There appears to have been only five members of the lodge present by the return in the minutes. If others were at the meeting their names have not been given. The figure "5" before Bro. Stewart's name would indicate that there were only that number present. There were, however, no initiations, but when these occurred, the right number of members were present.

The third meeting was held on the 2nd Oct., 1794, with W. Bro. Porter in the chair; Bro. Wm. McKay, S. W., and Wm. Burrell, J. D., Bro. Darley, treasurer, and Bro. John Walker, a visitor, acting as junior deacon. Bros. Ichabod Hawley, Nathan Curtice and John Donovan, of lodge No. 7, were present as visitors.

The lodge was opened in the third degree as were all the lodges of that period. "Bro. Abel Gates, late of Dorchester No. 3, wishing to join this body, his certificate was produced to the lodge, upon which he was unanimously approved of and admitted a member."

Dorchester lodge No. 3 was the lodge on the register of Lower Canada at the town of St. John's, an old frontier post on the River Richelieu, in the county of St. John's.

"Bro. Titus Fitch, late of St. John's No. 8," was affiliated. This "No. 8" could not have been "No. 8" of the Jarvis register, as the lodge No. 8 at York was known as "Harmony Lodge," and the names are not to be found in the Craft history of that place. "Requisitions were then read from Messrs. William McDonnell, Jonathan Gorman and Dugald Gray, praying to be initiated, who were balloted for and approved worthy nem con." The minutes close with the entry, "Thos. Plummer and William Edhouse entered in the 1st deg." This is the first record of an initiation in No. 6.

On the 16th Oct., 1794, an emergency was called. An absentee, Bro. William Edhouse, was noted as such. The record of the work done at all these meetings is to be found in the register of the lodge. It is only when special mention is necessary that the mere record of work itself interests the reader.

At the meeting of the 4th December, 1794, fourteen were present, including three visitors. "Upon motion of Brother Darley it was unanimously carried that the present officers of this lodge do remain in their several stations for six months ensuing." After work in E. A. it was "Resolved, That the members of this lodge do meet at 10 o'clock on St. John's Day, in order to regulate that Festival," and it was "Ordered, That the Lodge dinner be at 3 o'clock, and that five shillings be paid by each member for his admission." This was preliminary to the first celebration of the festival in Kingston, but of the actual celebration there is no record in the minutes, for the next meeting of the lodge was on the 2nd January, 1795, in which there is no reference to the occasion.

On the 1st February, 1795, there was a large number of brethren present, eighteen in all. This meeting was devoted to degree work.

At the meeting of 5th March, 1795, Bro. Burrell acted as W. M., twenty-one were present and "Bro. Curtiss, from Lodge No. (5) was prepared to become a member of this body, but he was re-

jected by three brethren." Before the lodge closed "a lecture in the 1st degree was put round." This was practically the queries of an E. A. before he becomes an F. C.

In April two meetings of the lodge were held, one on the regular night and "the other an emergency, but no other business was done than merely taking leave of our Worthy Brother and much respected Master, Richard Porter, Esquire, who was unavoidably called off, and much against his wish and inclination was obliged to resign the chair." W. Bro. Porter, as captain in the 60th regiment, had been ordered from Kingston on military duty.

At the meeting of 7th May, 1795, Bro. Burrell, the S. W., acted as W. M. until the installation in June. The business transacted was degree work. At this meeting one visitor, Bro. John Slykeman, from No. 5, New Johnston, was present.

On the 4th June, 1795, at the regular meeting "a motion was made by Brother Senior that the Reverend Mr. Stewart be requested to preach a sermon for this Lodge on Saint John's Day, and that he shall be invited to dine with this Lodge at that Festival." The meeting closed with the election of officers for the ensuing six months.

An emergency was called on 11th June, 1795, at which fifteen were present. After degree work the lodge "agreed that five shillings be paid by each member for Saint John's Festival."

On St. John's day the lodge met and the officers were installed.

"The Lodge afterwards went in procession to the Church, and attended Divine Service, after which it was resolved that the Thanks of the Body be offered to the Rev'd Mr. Stuart for his most excellent Discourse, and that Eight Dollars, be presented to him, & two Dollars to his Clerk."

After the sermon the lodge, at its dinner perhaps, ordered the following letter to be sent to the clergyman:

"Free Masons' Tavern

Wednesday, 24 June, 1795.

"Sir/

"I am Directed by the Worshipful Master, Wardens & Brethren of Lodge, No. 6, to present to you their united thanks for the Honor you have done them this Day, and that they sincerely hope and wish. that the sentiments so elegantly express'd in your most excellent sermon may be deeply impressed upon the minds of the Body, as well as the other part of the Congregation.

"I have the Honor to be,

"Sir, Your most obedient &

"Very humble Servant,

"To

"Will. McDonell, Sec'y.

"The Rev'd Mr. Stuart."

This was the first public celebration of the festival of St. John by the Craft of lodge No. 6. The service took place in the first St. George's church, which faced the Market Square in about the centre of the block. The preacher was the Rev. John Stuart, father of the Rev. George O'Kill Stuart, who in 1800 was Anglican rector at York (Toronto).

At the meeting of 2nd July, 1795, "A motion was made Brethren absent on their lawful concerns for the dues to the Box, when the Same shall be beyond their Cable Tow." This probably

meant that absentees were not to be charged for dues by the treasurer. The word "box" is often used in early minutes in the sense of the modern "treasury." The cost of tyling was also to be done away with for

"a motion was made and carried that this meeting the Lodge be tyled by the Brethren in rotation, beginning with Brother Burrell, and that the present Tyler be dismissed from his employment."

At the meeting of 6th August, 1795, eleven members were present and nine noted as absent, but all were sick or excused except one, and his case was promptly investigated for "a motion made to fine Bro. Wilkins 1s. 6d. approved and carried." "A motion made by Bro. Darley to take off the next monthly lodge till the first Thursday in October," and "The Master and Wardens ordered to attend the Grand Provincial Lodge of U. Canada in the Home District." Niagara (Newark) was in this district.

"A motion made by Bro. Senior to have the business settled on our next meeting, with the Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 5 and 7, the sum proposed to pay the Grand Pro. Lodge." R. W. Bro. Kerr, of Niagara, was present at this meeting for the minutes state "visited by Bro. Kerr." At this meeting the following letter was read from the Grand Secretary:

"To the Worshipful Master and the good Brethren of Lodge, No. 6.

"It is the will and pleasure of the Rt. W.P.G. Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, that I inform you that Wednesday, the 26th day of August next, at Newark, in the Home District, is the time and place appointed, on which the representatives of the several Lodges in the province are to assemble, and form a Committee for the purpose of electing the officers to Compose the Provincial Grand Lodge, at which time and place you are desired to attend.

"Fail not. By order of the R. W.

"Grand Master.

"July, Anno Dom. 1795, Anno Luc. 5795.

"(Signed) D. Phelps, G. Sec'y, pro tem.

"N.B. Should it be inconvenient, on account of your distance, or otherwise, for your Wardens to attend the foregoing, the attendance of the Worshipful Master only, with a written instrument, empowering him to act as fully and amply in behalf of the Lodge, as if the Wardens were present, will be dispensed with, and he will bring with him the Jewel of the Officer whom he may represent.

"It will be expedient that you make a Return, at the within-mentioned time, of the number of your Lodge, when they were Respectively raised, when made members, &c.

"(Sig'd) D. Phelps, G.S., pro tem."

Thus ends the first year's work of lodge No. 6. The lodge was known as "No. 6" and not by the subsequent name of "St. John's." It had but five members at its first meeting, but from October 10th it had the full complement of seven. It cannot be said that in all particulars Craft procedure was followed. Members were proposed, balloted for, accepted and initiated at the same meeting, members affiliated without previous notice and the custom of opening and closing in any degree, at the will of the W. M. was a common occurrence. While such action to-day would call forth comment it must be remembered that all this occurred a century ago, when but few possessed more than a passing acquaintance with Masonic ritual, procedure or jurisprudence.

On the 1st September, 1795, an emergency meeting was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of a Bro. Neil McLean. At the meeting of 8th October, 1795, the names of those absent are given, but not the names of the officers of the lodge. A motion was made by "Bro. Senior to have the minutes of the Committee in the Grand Lodge of U. C. read, which was done accordingly," but, unfortunately, the minutes do not contain a copy of the report. That the meeting of Grand Lodge was duly held is confirmed by the above motion, and also by the fact that the W. M. delivered in "his account of expenses for attending the Grand Lodge, which carried."

At the meeting of 5th November, 1795, "The W. M." said "that if any admitted Bro. has certificates from any other lodge and do not deliver them up to this, cannot or will not obtain any certificate from this lodge." Bro. John Peters from lodge "No. 7, Up. Can.," was present as a visitor. This lodge was located at Fredericksburgh.

The passage of this resolution indicated that all joining brethren must deposit a certificate of withdrawal from the lodge with which they were formerly connected. Our Masonic pioneers had kindly thoughts for those in distress, for at this meeting it was also resolved "that a subscription be made for Bro. Church, being a distressed brother with a large family, hoping that the brethren of the lodge will do their duty accordingly."

At the meeting of 21st November, 1795, "a recommendation" was "made in due form for Brother Burrell, as he is going to join his mother lodge." Previous minutes give no clue to this lodge. Bro. Burrell was present at the first meeting on 7th August, 1794, as J. W. of the lodge.

On the 3rd December, 1795, the record states: "No business done this evening," and at the meeting of 7th January, 1796, the W. M., S. W., and J. W. were installed, after which it was "voted that the other officers shall be nominated the next lodge night." There is no record of the celebration of the festival of St. John.

On the 4th of February, 1796, "a move" was "made by Bro. Sampson to withdraw his certificate from our lodge." "A motion made (by) the Worshipful (master) to appoint Bro. Eckford, S. D. (was) approved." This was in accordance with Rule 3 of the bylaws, or rules and orders. This custom has been varied in modern days.

At the meeting of 7th April, "Bro. Eckford requested his certificate as he is leaving the province." He had been appointed senior deacon in February. With regard to Bro. Sampson's withdrawal "A motion made by the secretary to certify the time he remained in our body, as he is about leaving the place." This was to be done on the back of the certificate. "Bro. Sampson moved to let his certificate in the lodge, and continue to be a member having changed his intent."

On the 2nd June, "a move made by the W. M. to elect the officers for the ensuing six months." This was carried. This meeting is noteworthy, as it records the arrival of the lodge warrant. No. 6 had from its foundation been working under a dispensation. The minutes read that the brethren "should go to Church on St. John's day," and "Bro. McKay brought from Newark our warrant from the Grand Lodge, which read in open lodge, and our dispensation delivered to Bro. McKay to return to Grand Lodge." This warrant was one of the number issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. In this local history

it is unnecessary to discuss whether Bro. Jarvis exceeded his power by issuing warrants without communicating with the Grand Lodge at London. He apparently did and, as a consequence, his action led to serious dissension in the province, which was not settled until the advent of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. There is this to be said that had R. W. Bro. Jarvis attended properly to his duties, the limit of authority in his warrant would never have been questioned.

At the meeting of 16th June, 1796, Bro. Beasley had a special summons sent him "to give in the reasons for non-attendance to this body in open lodge," and the lodge received a request from Bro. Dawson to have a certificate from this lodge--

"the reason why demanded is that he cannot live in peace with his wife if he attends the Craft, which the lodge is to take into consideration."

Bro. Dawson had assuredly household trouble, and, while it would be unfair to impute the cause to his good wife, it would not have been unjust to enquire whether the protesting brother were as perfect a man as a Mason should be.

On the 24th June, although no date is given in the minutes, the lodge opened at 10.30 o'clock, and

"Then proceeded in procession to church in due form, and received the benefit of an excellent sermon from the Rev. Mr. Stuart. Returned from church and it was resolved that the thanks of this body be written by the Secretary for his most excellent discourse."

At the meeting of 4th August, 1796, "Brother Darley informs this body that Bro. Eadus has violated his obligation," and the brother was ordered to be summoned for the next meeting, but no further mention is made in the minutes concerning the matter. A footnote to these minutes reads: "N.B. Will'm Eddes committing a robbery on Nathian Curtis, of St. John's, formerly of No. 7, U. C." At a much later date, however, this case was dealt with by the Provincial Grand Lodge, for at the quarterly meeting held on the 3rd September, 1800, "Sentence of expulsion was passed on William Eadus of No. 6, Kingston, for a robbery on a brother."

On the 6th October, 1796, the minutes read:

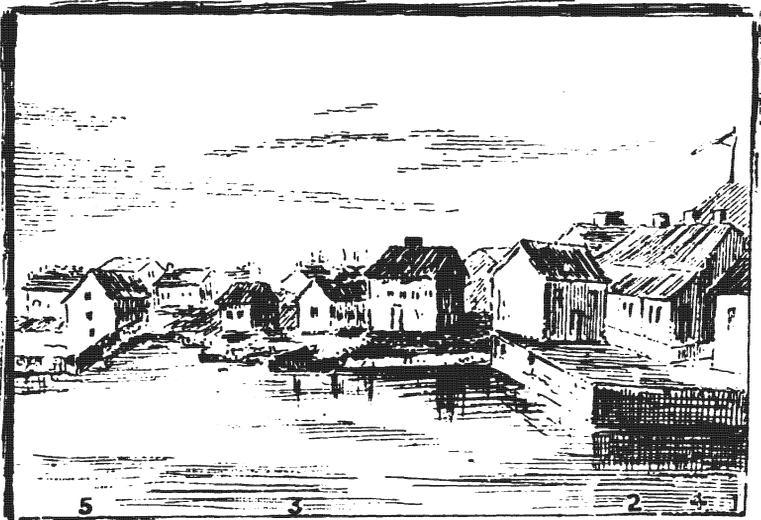
"Bro. Barron has withdrawn his certificate, which was deposited with our Secretary, he leaving the Province and Bro. Sampson's also, he living at Niagara."

On the 3rd November, 1796, the lodge "received two lectures from the Worshipful (master) in the 1st degree." The system pursued was for the W. M. to explain the purport of the ritual and then question the brethren, commencing with the member on his right or left, taking all in turn.

On the 1st December the lodge met and

"A move made by Bro. McLeod to call Bro. Smith to make an apology to the Lodge for leaving it so abruptly. Bro. Gates declared that B. Smith had informed him he was going away, and Brother Smith further says that he had written two letters to Bro. Fitch, during the time he was absent, which B. Fitch says he never received. The Body in consideration of these assertions admits him as a Member once more."

The accompanying picture is taken from between Point Frederick and Main street, looking in a north-western direction.



A VIEW OF KINGSTON IN 1796. FROM A DRAWING BY
MRS. SIMCOE.

- No. 1. Is Cartwright's wharf and storehouse, built on the Horn which turned in toward the ground now occupied by the Montreal Transportation Company's shipyard, there being formerly a bay on the site of the shipyard and extending in close to the present site of the Haymarket. It is now occupied partly by the military stables on the south side of the road leading to and across the Catarqui bridge, partly by the road itself and partly by Knapp's boathouse. It is on the north side of the road and close to the end of the bridge.
- No. 2 These buildings were storehouses, formerly occupied by the Quartermaster-General's department. They have long since been swept away, their site being occupied by officers' quarters within the walls of the barracks. The foundation walls are still visible in the barrack square.
- No. 3. This is Forsyth's Wharf, now called the Queen's Wharf, in the barrack yard, on the south side and on the line of Barrack street.
- No. 4. The flag on Fort Frontenac, probably the s. e. bastion, where there was a round tower, the foundations of which are visible in barrack square.
- No. 5. Probably the gable of the present Central Hotel, corner Queen and Ontario streets.

While the brethren were strict in looking after the deportment of their fellows, they did not apply the same rule to the lodge business. for in direct violation of their by-laws "A move (was) made by Bro. McLeod that the officers now in office remain 6 months longer," which was "carried by a shew of hands." The bylaws had provided for a ballot, but that regulation on this occasion did not concern the brethren.

On the 27th December, 1796, the lodge found that the system of tyling by brethren in "rotation" was not acceptable, and it was resolved that "Bro. Fleming to be the Tyler of this body in future, to be paid out of the lodge fund," and, as will be seen, it was a benefitting appointment.

On the 5th January, 1797, after the minutes had been confirmed,

"Brother Darley presented a Petition from Brother Flemming, our Present, Tyler, being a poor, Distressed Brother, Craves assistance from our Body. After maturely examining his Situation, Brother McKay proposed to allow him 20/ at 4 different Payments, that is to say 5/6 for 4 weeks, which was unanimously done by a show of Hands."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1797, the lodge dealt with another applicant but in a much different manner.

"Bro. McLeod presented a Petition from Bro. Robert Brown, who Craves this Lodge to lend him 12 Dollars, as a Mr. Moziers' oxen ate his wheat. He being an old residenter of the Place, and did not make himself known to the Lodge, or any Member, that he was a Brother, 'till he had Craved their assistance. Directed that Brother Darley should acquaint Bro. Brown that we Cannot Comply with his request, being an old Residenter, and never informed the Body he was a Brother."

The reply of the brethren emphatically enunciated the correct principle that brethren who were non-contributors were not entitled to the benefits of the charity. On the 4th March, 1797,

"A few of the Brothers met, but the key of the Box not being Brought, and no particular Business to do, the Worshipful thought that it might be dispensed with till the next night."

The books, jewels and cash were kept in "the box," and, therefore, without the key the work was at a standstill. From the minutes of the meeting of 8th April, 1797, it would appear that the Freemasons' Tavern had changed hands for

"Bro. McLeod made a move to Consult, if we could have the use of this room for our Lodge, or Determine how the Treas'y, Chest, & Jewels are to be taken care of, as none of the present possessors of the House are Masons, & proposes that the present W. M. should have charge of them until we were fully settled. Agreed to by a Shew of Hands & Closed in perfect Harmony.

"Will McDonell, Sec'y."

At the meeting of 6th May, 1797,

"Bro. Darley proposed Charles McDonell a Candidate, and to be entered to-night, it being so nigh St. John's Day, which was confirmed by a shew of Hands, which accordingly was done & entered."

and then

"A motion made by Bro. McKay that Brother Darley takes the Chair for the ensuing 6 months."

The brethren had little respect for rules, orders or constitution. On this night they quietly ignored two of the most important clauses in the code which governed the lodge. At the meeting of 1st June, 1797, the minutes state

"Read over the Petitions of Solomon Ball & Silas Nicholas of 2d Township, praying to be admitted into our Body. They being strangers to any of our body, referred to Brother Amos Martin, a Visitor of St. John's. A Move made by Bro. McKay to communicate the same by Letter to Lodge, No. 7, if they had made any application to their Body to be admitted"

The applicants were residents of the second township. The first township was named after King George III., the King's Town, and all of the other townships, both upon the St. Lawrence and the Bay of Quinte, were named after royalty. The second township, Ernestown, was named after "Ernest Augustus," the eighth child of George III. The second township was allotted to the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, or the New York Royal Rangers. The entry in the minutes is important as indicating whether the visitors to No. 6 at Kingston from "No. 7" were members of the New Oswegatchie, which met at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, or of "No. 7," Fredricksburg, a township in the county of Lennox. A foot note to the minutes of 1st June says:

"N.B. Bro. C. McDonell received his 2nd step."

On the 24th June, 1797, "Bro. McKay informed the lodge that Solomon Ball, who had made application to this lodge, had likewise made application to lodge No. 7, and could not be admitted." The lodge celebrated the festival of St. John, and "walked to Church in due form, had an excellent sermon" and "dined together inviting the Rev. Mr. Stuart."

On the 5th October, 1797, the "lodge opened in 1st degree. Bro. Simpson repeated his charge and the W. M. return Bro. T. McDonald thanks for his attention to Bro. Simpson, who was passed to the 2nd degree." Bro. McDonald had been the instructor of Bro. Simpson prior to the F. C.

"A Motion made by Bro. M'Kay that a bolt should be put on the outside of the Door, seconded by the W. M."

Why the bolt was placed on the outside of the door is not explained. One could understand the action if it had been on the inside.

"Bro. Clark, a visitor from Lodge, No. 7, having suggested to this Body that a necessary communication should be opened between both Lodges 6 & 7 of the Midland District, signifying that no Persons who have lived in the Neighborhood of the one Lodge, should be admitted into the body of the other without the consent of both Lodges.

"It was agreed that, when it is confirmed in Lodge, No. 7, it will be admitted of in Lodge No. 6."

There seems to have been quite a friendly feeling between the members of No. 6 and No. 7. The intent of this motion was to preserve in its entirety the jurisdiction of the respective lodges. There was no such question as infringement of jurisdiction in the days of 1797.

"A Motion made by the W.M. that the Body of this Lodge should meet to-morrow evening to settle the acc'ts to go before the Grand Lodge with Bro. M'Kay, who is going up."

This gives the assurance of another meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Amongst the visitors were Bros. Priam and Courtier of "No. 7," and Petto of "No. 3." The latter lodge was that of the Queen's Rangers meeting in York garrison. On the 6th October, 1797:

"Bro. Clarke made an acknowledgment in behalf of Lodge, No. 7. for Bro. Dowzenborough, for his irregularity the last night in abusing Bro. McLeod, and using very aprobrious language in calling him a rascal, & threatening to kick him. After discussing their affairs, closed till the first Thursday of the ensuing month."

On the 21st November, 1797, the W. M. "desired that part of the bylaws to be read concerning Law suits." The master may have seen litigation in the distance. At the meeting of 7th December, 1797.

"A Bro. Gibson, of Lodge, No. 4, wished to be admitted as a Visitor. Bro. Petto (of Lodge, No. 3), said he was present in Lodge, No. 8, with the said Bro. when some misbehaviour was committed by Bro. Gibson, which he (Bro. Petto) believes he has not made an apology for the same."

This Bro. Petto was expelled for unmasonic conduct on 7th June, 1800, from No. 3. No. 4 was "The Lodge of Philanthropy," and this is the first record of a member of that lodge. It met at Niagara and was represented at the Provincial Grand Lodge. The officers were elected without ballot for the ensuing six months.

On St. John's day, 27th December, 1797, the first business after reading minutes was "The petition of James Richardson read." This was the well known Captain James Richardson, who commanded the sailing vessel running between Kingston and Niagara via York. He was for years the harbor master of Toronto and died in 1870.

At the meeting of 4th January, 1798, J. F. Dame and James Richardson were "initiated," and a "motion by the W. M. that the Tyler should have 1s. /6d. every night he attends: 1s. /- every step; 3d. every summons, and 1/- everyone joins." Among the visitors that evening were "W. Bro. Vananlstine" (Van Alistine), W. M. of No. 7, Scofal (Scofield) of probably the same lodge, Gilford Mires and Shepard of No. 4.

At the meeting of 2nd February, 1798, the business consisted of work in the second degree, Bros. Dame and Richardson being passed. Bro. Dame was not well up for examination, for the minutes state that "Bro. Dame promised to be better instructed under the hands of Bro. J. McDonald," while "Bro. James Richardson received applause for his attention in being so well instructed." An interesting letter was read from Bro. Cozens, of lodge No. 8, at York, concerning the conduct of Bro. Gibson referred to at the meeting of 7th December, 1797. The letter reads:

"York, Jan'y 3rd. 1798

Worshipful Brother:

"I have it in charge from the Brethren of No. 8 to inform you, which we beg you would be pleased to communicate to the Brethren of No. 6, that Bro. Petto has been mistaken in representing to your body the conduct of Bro. Gibson, when at York. He stands fair on the minutes of our Lodge. If Bro. Petto will recollect that James Pitney, not a member of our Lodge, but hired as Tyler, & who now associates with the moderns committed some irregularities, for which he was corrected, and, in the end, caused the Lodge to retire, he will throw the imputation on the deserving person. The Lodge further begs you would be pleased to communicate this to Bro. Petto in soothing and moderate language, for, on account of the very friendly terms between No. 3 & No. 8, we have the highest esteem for that body. The Lodge begs, through this channel, to return their cordial thanks to Bro. Gibson for his Labours in the Craft when at York & the instructions given to the young members, and likewise wish to be remembered to Bro. Petto. May Peace, harmony & love cement the Brethren of No. 6, is the sincere prayer of

"Your affectionate

"Bro. Darley.

"and sincere Brother

"Sam. D. Cozens"

The letter fully exemplified the principle of Masonic courtesy. The request that "the Lodge further begs you would be pleased to communicate this to Bro. Petto in soothing and moderate language" was characteristic of W. Bro. Cozens. He was an exemplary man in life and in Craft work. The reference to the "Moderns" was to Rawdon lodge, No. 498, E. R., which met at York, and which had been warranted on the 15th June, 1792, by the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns). The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis came from the third Grand Lodge (Ancients), and the antipathy of one to the other was carried out at York in the rival lodges of the English bodies. At the meeting of 2nd March, 1798,

"A letter was read from the Grand Lodge to Bro. McKay, proposing a Dep'y Grand Sec'y to be appointed in this District. Therefore, as Bro. McKay's situation does not suit him to accept it, he pitches on Bro. McDonell, who meets the unanimous consent of the Lodge."

Bro. McKay was a government official, and his constant absence from home rendered it impossible for him to fill the position of Deputy Grand Secretary. To "pitch on" is an energetic way of making an appointment.

At the meeting of 6th April, 1798, "Bro. J. McDonald made a motion that a Large Bible should be bought for the good of The Lodge." At the meeting of 7th June, 1798, Bros. Finkle, of No. 7, and W. Bro. Gardner of "No. 2" (Newark) and Bro. Wm. Fortune, of "St. John's" were present as visitors. Bro. Finkle was a member of No. 7 at Ernestown.

At the meeting of 21st June, 1798: "Bro. Sills of Richelieu lodge, No. 6." Lower Canada, affiliated. Richelieu lodge was located at William Henry, now Sorel, P.Q. There was also a motion by Bro. Sparham.

"A Motion by Bro. Sparham, Jun., that wishes some other person should be appointed as steward in his place, & being called upon to name, he names Bro. Dame.

"Bro. Sparham, Jun., further adds that, as he has not been out of office this 3 years, he wishes to resign, being Sec'y any longer. Some altercation arising both the last night and this, through Bro. Sparham, Jun., He wishes to withdraw from the Lodge. Bro. Sills, seeing what has passed, begged to recall his wish of being a member, which hurt Bro. Sparham, Jun., very much, being his fault. The Lodge then closed till St. John's Day at nine o'clock A.M., by Lawful summons."

Some difficulty, of which there is no record, had arisen at the last meeting. Bro. Sills regretted his petition for affiliation and had no desire to sit with brethren who were so demonstrative. In giving a list of the officers and members at the close of the minutes, after Bro. J. W. Plummer's name, a note states that he was "Rendered incapable to close the lodge." The strength of the refreshment, for the lodge had been called off, was more than the J. W. could stand, hence the candid remark of the secretary.

At the meeting on St. John's day, the 24th June, 1798, the

"lodge walk'd in procession to church at eleven o'clock, return'd to Bro'r Darley's. Motion made by Bro'r Mackay, informing the Lodge of Bro'r Spencer's engagement with Mr. Brayan Crawford, and wishing to know if it would be agreeable to the Lodge that Bro'r Spencer should bring Mr. Crawford to Dine with him, & Carried by a Shew of hands."

There is no record of installation. On the 7th September, 1798, a "Motion made by Bro. Mackay that the Constitution Book should not remain with any Brother more than three weeks, or be produc'd one week previous to the Lodge night."

There was but one book of constitution for the lodge, and, consequently, it had to be passed around. After refreshment at this meeting the lodge resumed and

" Bro. Sills moves that the minutes of each preceding night be entered in the books and not, as usually, put upon a scrap of paper."

The minutes of many of the meetings were not as fully reported during the past year as in the earlier years. Bro. Sills determined to correct the neglect. From the minutes of the meeting of 1st November, 1798, it appears that

" The Secretary being absent, and the minutes since June last not appearing, a blank space is left for their insertion the next ensuing lodge night."

A motion was made by Bro. Sparham:

" to have three chairs provided for the use of the Lodge, for the Worshipful, Senior, & Junior Wardens, with the emblems of their offices on the back of them."

The secretary had not been performing his duty satisfactorily for on the 6th December, 1798, the lodge determined that:

" In future, when the Secretary shall neglect his duty by non-attendance, or reserving to himself such minutes as he may have made that he shall be fined the sum of five shillings, or nominate a proper person to go through with the duties of his station."

Another indication that No. 6 was attentive to its duties as a lodge on the Provincial Grand Register for

" W. Bro. Mackay, past Grand Officer, having taken the Chair, moves that this Lodge make their proper returns to the Grand Lodge of our proceedings, to see that the fees be paid, and to proceed with any other Business that may be Deemed necessary."

Bro. Beasley, for some reason, had neglected to attend the lodge and

" Bro'r Darley moves that Bro. Worshipful propose to Bro'r Sills to be appointed to speak to Bro. Beasley, respecting his non-attendance, and that, upon a proper concession he will be admitted a member of this Lodge again."

On the 27th December, 1798, they worked the 3rd degree, then " adjourned until three o'clock, opened, then called to refreshment. They dined & called to labour." On the 3rd January, 1799, " The lodge open'd in the first degree. The lodge call'd from labour to refreshment high Twelve," after which the lodge opened, the officers were installed and the lodge was " called to refreshment." It was " called to labour " then and after " Brother Murray paid his dues of Fellow Craft and Master Mason " the lodge was again " call'd to refreshment." This was the third occasion at the same meeting on which the lodge thought fit to refresh themselves with the alleged comforts of life.

On the 7th March, 1799, two candidates were " rejected " and five members withdrew from membership. An emergency was called on the 15th April, 1799. The state of the finances of No. 6 occupied attention.

"Brother Mackay moved that a Regular return be made to the Grand Lodge by the 24th inst., and that those Brethren that have not attended the duties of the lodge, after being regular summoned, in order to settle the same, that, in case of non attendance on the 24th must be reported accordingly, also that the moneys arising from the Lodge shall (in future) be deposited in the Lodge Chest, and, when found sufficient sum, it shall be put into the hands of some person of property, who can be entrusted with the same. to bear Interest, the Treasurer to come forth the 24th to give in his accounts, in order that they may be adjusted and settled."

The funds could not have been properly husbanded as the moneys were to "be put into the hands of some person of property, who can be entrusted with the same" and "to bear interest."

On the 2nd May, 1799, it was

"Moved by Br. Mackay that all the members of this Lodge shall pay to the Grand Lodge one shilling A quarter, and one Dollar for every Member. from the fund, that has been entered since last return to the Grand Lodge, & one shilling for every Regular Master Mason's enregistering."

And a letter to the following effect was read from the Grand Secretary at Newark:

"Newark, 16 April, 1799.

"Worshipful & Brethren:

"I am requested to call on you for the return of your Lodge, and the dues owing to the Grand Lodge. The date of your Last return on record is June 11, 1795. To that there is to the 5th of June next, 4 years, to be assessed on the members, (Master Masons) 1/ per quarter while he was a member, and one Dollar for everyone Raised since that date, which must be paid from your fund. None but Master Masons are to be returned, and those who would be enregistered must send 1/ therefor; from this you can make up your own statement of dues, and if you have paid any moneys since then, deduct them from the sum. We are obliged to adopt this mode of adjustment in too many cases, because the Grand Secretaries heretofore have most astonishingly neglected their duties, and deranged the accounts. It is, however, the intention of the Grand Lodge to be diligent in rectifying the negligence, and, to put the Business on a proper footing. It is wished your attention may soon be taken up in complying with the request. For the more easy transmitting of the Business of the Eastern Lodges, I shall be diligent in finding and appointing a worthy and qualified Brother, in Kingston, deputy Grand Secretary.

"I have also to inform you that a Lodge is constituted at the third township, on River Letrench, by name of No. 14. and that Bro'r James Fleming is Master thereof.

"I also notify to your Lodge and all Lodges & Brethren that, at the Last quarterly Grand Communication, Joseph Edwards, Esqr., of this town was convicted of infamous, contemptuous, and highly unmasonic conduct, and, therefore, expelled all the honors and benefits of Masonry.

"I am, Worshipful and Brethren,

"Your devoted Brother,

"(Signed) Silvester Tiffany, Gr. Secty "

"P.S. The Dollar is paid only on those raised in your Lodge, No. 6"

That No. 6 should have been nearly four years in arrear is a matter of surprise. The fact that the state of the finances had been investigated would lead to the supposition that there had been dereliction of duty on the part of the treasurer, or of the previous Grand Secretary to collect the fees, which may account for this remissness on the part of the lodge. This letter reveals the fact that

the former Grand Secretaries, had been inattentive to their duties, and that to remedy such a state of matters a Deputy Grand Secretary was to be appointed at Kingston.

The lodge No. 14 was in the township of Southwold in Middlesex. The river Le Trench is the "La Tranche" (or la Trenche) called the Thames by proclamation on the 16th July, 1792.

At the meeting of the 8th June, 1799, the brethren were in a charitable frame of mind, for Bro. Mackay moved that

"as there are some Brothers that are indigent, at present, that their notes of hand be taken, payable in two or three months, or sooner, if their finances will allow."

The officers were elected and Bro. Darley was continued as treasurer "provided that he keep regular books that may be adjusted every three or six months as it may be deemed (by the body) necessary." This closed the minutes of three years and ten months' work of the lodge. When the lack of general knowledge in the opening years of the Craft in Canada is taken into consideration one must admire the plodding and conscientious manner, in which the brethren of those days discharged their duties.

The minutes of St. John's day, 24th June, 1799, are preceded by a copy of the rules and orders "corrected and revised" "on the 5th January, 1801," duly signed by the members. On the 24th the lodge opened at 10 a.m., and after business, was called to refreshment and then to labour, after which it was

"Moved by the W. M., as no parson was here, begged leave to read the gospel and epistle adapted for the day, which was unanimously agreed to and read accordingly."

On the 4th July, 1799, a motion was made by the W. M. that

"No old Mason, becoming a member, shall hold any office without first paying ten shillings for his admittance, and also that any Br. that is not within three miles of this Lodge, shall pay only three pence for every absent night, and, when present, the stated dues of 1/6."

And then "Br. Sellar of No. --, Royal Artillery, prays to become an extra member of this lodge and was agreed to by the unanimous consent of the body."

This Bro. Sellar was the father of Bro. Robert Sellars, who died at Kingston on the 14th October, 1899, aged 99 years and ten months. At the time of his death he was the oldest Freemason in Canada, having in 1819 been admitted a member of this lodge, No. 6, when it was known by the name of "St. John's."

By the minutes of 1st August, 1799, it would appear that cowans were about. It was:

"Moved by Brother McKay that as impositions have been committed on several of our Sister Lodges, it was unanimously agreed that every person making application to become a Member or Visitor, shall be duly examined & tried by some brother that is qualified."

At an emergency held on the 24th August, a motion was made "by Br. Senr. Warden":

"that there are Brothers that cannot at all times Be present, and others that can, so as the outstanding Dues may be Collected conformable to the Letter as above Dated"

The intention clearly of Bro. senior warden's motion was to free the lodge of the payment of its just indebtedness to Grand Lodge. The suggestion that No. 6 should not be taxed for the expenses of a representative to the quarterly meetings of Grand Lodge was not unreasonable. On the 30th of August, 1799, the treasurer was short in his cash and a motion was made by Bro. senior warden that:

"One or two shall call on Br. Treasurer to Request of him to give his note of hand for the balance of what he owes the Lodge. As life is transitory to all mortals, therefore, it is requested that the above must be adopted."

A foot note shows that the convivial feature was not to be neglected, for

"The Members of this Lodge, at a meeting of an emergency, unanimously agreed to have a supper every Lodge night, During the Winter Season, & that those Brethren are to pay their equal proportions the same as if it present. The suppers to continue until the first Thursday in March."

At the meeting of 7th November, 1799, "A move made by Br. Sen'r (warden) that it might be incommodious to some of the Brethren to attend at the Hour of five in the evening, in lieu of six o'clock, for the Benefit of Lecturing on Masonry."

The meeting of the 6th December, 1799, is important, for at this date there was an indication of the dissension at Newark and York. The Provincial Grand Master had in 1797 left Newark and was at York with the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England in his possession. The brethren at Niagara were full of bitterness, denouncing R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and proposed to ignore his authority. At this meeting

"A Letter & Summons read from the Grand Lodge corroborated Br. James Richardson, who asserts to have had conversation in person with the R.W.G.M., who said that at Newark there was no Grand Lodge, as at that time was removed to York, and that the Lodge was to pay no attention to those Letters that might be Received, as the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession."

It was moved by the W. M. "that one or two Doz'n lamb skins be provided for the good of the lodge. If possible they can be provided by St. John's day." A motion was also made by Br. Bayman,

"that new Ribbon be purchased for the Jewels, and enquiry to be made whether there can be a Bible to be had for the Good of the Lodge, and also that three Locks be furnished for the Chest, with Keys for each, that is to say one Key for the W. M., one for the S. W., & one for the Treasurer, & should any of the above officers Lose or neglect to bring their respective Keys, the lock to be broken, and the expense of the same to be charged to their private account."

No action was taken at this meeting with regard to the letter from the Grand Lodge at Newark, but at the meeting of 27th December, 1799, it was moved by Bro. Darley "that we hold no communication with the lodge at Newark until we hear from the R. W. M. Jarvis." At the meeting of 6th March, 1800, the lodge opened and

"During business—brother Bayman and Brother Hershfield having some words, the preceding night, Br. Hershfield Beg'd pardon for his conduct, to which Br. Bayman gave his consent, but it is incumbent upon him to come here in sobriety for the future."

A lodge of emergency was called on the 1st April, 1800, for the funeral of Bro. McLeod, and "the lodge walked in procession for the interment of our Late Br. McLeod, and, after that, the lodge was Closed at 5 o'Clock, in the afternoon in good Harmony."

Bro. McLeod was an official of the Commissariat Department. The question of the differences between the Niagara brethren and those at York came up at this meeting (1st May, 1800). Bro. McKay was loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. A letter had been received from the Grand Lodge at Newark on the 20th January, and a motion was made by Br. Mackay:

"That a Member of this Lodge, previous to the receipt of the above letter, had told, in open Lodge, that the Provincial Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., had withdrawn the Jewels and Warrant from Niagara and that, in consequence, they are not entitled to hold a Grand Lodge at Niagara. Upon said information, Br. Mackay applied to the R.W.M., Wm. Jarvis By private Letter, but as yet has had no answer. Having received Communications from the Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and the dues paid, & returns made to them without authority, & further that he will forward the enclos'd to the Different lodges, & further the minutes of this night be Coppy'd and sent to the R.W.M. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., and to the Grand Lodge at Niagara who Call themselves such a Committee to be held at Br. Mackays on Friday evening at seven o'clock upon particular business when and where the officers of the Lodge are to meet, but afterwards postponed till the arrival of the first vessel from Niagara, then the Lodge clos'd in Harmony."

At an emergency meeting on the 20th May, 1800, a motion was made by Bro. Darley

"that it is inconceivable that quarterage Should be paid to the Grand Lodge as we conceive that according to the rules of Lodges in particular, when a Bro. in Distress Calls upon us for Relief it is hard that he should be at the Expense to go to the Grand Lodge for support."

This meant that the lodge could better discharge the duty of dispensing charity than by sending the applicant to Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 4th June, 1800, it was resolved "that a small box be provided for the purpose of receiving donations for relief of indigent brethren." At the meeting of 7th August, 1800,

"A motion was made by Br. Wm. McKay that it was the wish of the Right Worshipful Grand Master to remove the Grand Lodge from Newark to York. Seconded by Bro. Darley, this motion was agreed to by an unanimous shew of hands"

The charge made some years previous against Bro. Eadus had apparently reached Grand Lodge for "Bro. McKay presented the following letter from the G. Secty. to Bro. Wm. Eadus—

"Niagara, June 7th. 1800

"Bro.

"Lodge, No. 6, having reported to the R.W. Grand Lodge that you had violated yourself in a species of injury on a Brother of so great a degree as to be the nature of a robbery. The said grand Lodge this day ordered me to require you to shew cause to them on the first Wednesday in September next why sentence of Expulsion should not be confirmed on you then, and you will govern yourself accordingly.

"By order Silvester Tiffany,

"Mr. Wm. Eadus"

It is noted that at the meeting of 4th September,

"Bro. B. Hay procured from Montreal a painted Floor cloth and Bible for the use of the Lodge the expense of each four Dollars. Bro. Darley made a motion that the thanks of this Lodge is due to Bro. B. Hay for his kind attention in procuring the above usefull articles. Seconded by W. Master."

On the 2nd October a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Newark, dated 1st July, which stated

"that unless all the dues of this Lodge were paid by the 1st. Monday of Sept. following that censure would be imposed on this Lodge."

And at the meeting of November, 1800,

"A letter was received from the Grand Lodge dated October 5th. 1800, expressing a willingness to wait with the delinquent Lodges until December next. This Lodge was summoned to attend the Quarterly communication on Wednesday the third day of December next at 11 O'clock A.M."

On the 17th November, 1800, a lodge of emergency was called to attend the funeral of Bro. Wm. Thacary of the Royal Artillery and of lodge No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, Lower Canada. The funeral took place from the garrison.

At the meeting of 6th December, 1800, Bro. Jermyn Patrick was elected W. M. This brother of all the early W. M.'s did excellent work not only in his own lodge, but he exerted considerable influence in the management of the Craft in the Province.

On the 11th December, it

"Being Represented to the W. M. there is some subsisting difficulties betwixt Brother James Richardson and Brother John Murray, therefore, agreed that Broth. McKay, Broth. Darley and Broth. Patrick be a Committee to examine and Settle the difficulties betwixt those brothers, on the 13th Instant, if possible—and that Brother Richardson Summons for that purpose."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1800, the

"Lodge met for the purpose of Celebrating St. John's agreeable to the appointment of the Committee of the last meeting of the Lodge. Bro. McKay Reported that all subsisting difficulties betwixt Bro. Richardson and Bro. Murray are amicably settl'd."

Bro. Plummer had not behaved as a Mason at a former lodge meeting. This the W. M. did not forget, for "a reprimand was given by the Worshipful M. to Bro. Plummer for his past conduct lies over for him either to withdraw or be reported to the Grand Lodge if he does not mend his conduct."

The lodge then attended Divine service, for the minutes state that the "lodge received a very good sermon by the Rev. Doct. Stuart, text taken out of 133 Psalm, 1st Verse." The officers were duly installed at this meeting

At the meeting of 1st January, 1801, there was degree work and general business. It was moved by

"The W. M. that three Chairs be made, one for the East with three steps, one for the West with two steps, one for the South with one step to assend, an estimate to be given by the W. M. Next Lodge Night of the expense attending the same."

At the meeting of 5th February, 1801, William Atkins. of the Queen's Rangers. was rejected, and a committee was appointed to settle "the old accounts." and the estimate of the three chairs "of cherry" was given as "twenty dollars" or £5. -" -" Currency."

At the meeting of 4th March, 1801,

" Bro. F. Hershfield attended, according to Summons, to answer certain charges exhibited against him. Br. Hershfield was accused of living in open violation of his obligations in manner following, that he the said F. Hershfield lived in Carnal knowledge with a Bros. Wife, which in open Lodge confessed he did. The sense of the Lodge was taken, Shall we report Br. H. to the Grand Lodge. Was carried unanimous. F. Hershfield Suspended this Lodge till the Report of the Grand Lodge. Bro. Plummer also to be reported to the Grand Lodge for Contempt of orders—the Lodge afterwards Clos'd in harmony."

On the 19th of March the lodge had a sad duty to perform in that Bro. William McKay was " called to his account." The W. M. Bro. Patrick prepared an oration, read it to the lodge, and it was ordered to be delivered at the grave. The lodge

" then proceeded in procession to the Court House where the Corps was laying, from thence to the Church, from thence to the Grave yard where the Corps was interred with usual Solemnities, and at the conclusion the oration was Delivered by the W. M. Return'd in order to the Lodge Room."

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1801, the bylaws were amended so that " none shall become a member of this lodge, whose petition for initiation has already been rejected."

The personal affairs of the late Bro. Wm. McKay had given rise to considerable discussion, and his effects had apparently been handled without leave by divers persons. The lodge felt that they were called upon to protect the brother's property, and it was resolved that Bros. Sparham, Richardson and Darley should be nominated as a committee to

" wait on Capt. Andrews to know by what authority he retain'd the key of Br. McKay's House where his property was. It was agreed by Capt. Anderson that he was ready to attend at 10 O'clock to Morrow Morning to Deliver the key & inventory of such Goods as Might be found in the House, by giving a receipt for the same, and also an order on Mrs. Ansley for £2 3 10 Currency, which is to be presented to Mrs. Ansley the first opportunity."

W. Bro. McKay's name is given in the MSS. as " McKay " and " Mackay." The former rendering is correct.

At the meeting of 7th May, 1801, " a letter was read from R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary, at Newark." This letter contained a list of brethren expelled. Although it was read, a copy is not given in the minutes, but a committee of three, viz.: Bros. Sparham, Darley and Cox, were appointed to enquire as to whether the organization at Newark was a Grand Lodge or not, this committee to report on the 11th. Bro. Darley, the treasurer, was indebted to the lodge in £68, cy., for which he gave a certain bond, dated May 5th, 1800, payable 5th May, 1806, as security for his indebtedness. The proposal seems to have been acceptable.

At the meeting of 4th June, 1801, the officers were elected and the report of the committee appointed to deal with Grand Lodge matters was read. The report was decidedly against the position taken by the Niagara brethren, and a copy was ordered to be sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis at York, and also to lodges No. 3, York, No. 5, Edwardsburg, No. 7, Fredericksburg, and No. 13, Elizabethtown. The report was headed

" Copy of the Remonstrance sent to the Members of the Grand Lodge sitting at Niagara, also to the Right Worshipful Grand Master at York, and to different Country Lodges——"

and read:

“ Right Worshipful Brothers:

“ However painful, Lodge No. 6 feel constrained to point out certain irregularities that appear to them in the Members of the Grand Lodge. In the first place certain Members of that Body are holding a G. Lodge at Niagara without a Warrant, they are giving directions to the different Country Lodges, requesting Quarterages, and Quarterly communications, we as one of them hold it our indispensable Duty to pay due reference to our Gr. Lodge, if in due organization, but can we possible consider our G. Lodge duly organized, when the Grand Warrant, and Grand Master are removed to a considerable distance from them, and the latter claims the privilege of holding the Grand Lodge at a different place, and is there dispensing Warrants for the establishment of new Country Lodges. We are fully persuaded by our Constitution we cannot hold a Lodge without a Warrant, and where we for certain reasons so improperly to act, our proceedings during that period would be null and void, and how far censurable will leave for you to determine. We feel proud in being tenacious of our antient Land Marks, and cannot wilfully err, we hope never to be deficient in true Masonic duty even towards an individual Brother much more to our G. Lodge, but it too plainly appears to us that the proceedings of the G. Lodge favors too much of an house being divided against itself. We do not presume to point out were the error lays, wither in the Grand Master or in the Members of the G. Lodge, but that a palpable error does exist is too evident.

“ We have further to observe our warrant expressly says, ‘ we shall hold yearly Communications with our Provincial G. Lodge,’ where as our Brother Grand Secretary has requested our Quarterly Communication we presume were Quarterly communications are held, it is from those Lodges who are within the Bills of Mortality of the G. Lodge of England, for we know all Country Lodges without said Bills pay one Guinea pr year to the G. Lodge, but no Quarterage has ever been exacted from them; but even if it has been the practise in England were communications are easy, our local situation renders it impracticable here; for instance, the expence of attending one year by the four Quarterly Communications 16 Guineas must be expended for passage money only independent of the expenses while attending.

“ We presume it cannot be the right, neither the will of the G. Lodge to distress us, if the above have Charity in view it swallows up itself.

“ In looking over our papers we find a Copy of a letter sent to the Grand Lodge respecting Country Lodges paying one Guinea pr year, bearing date the 21st day of October, 1799, the answer bearing date December 12th, 1799. does not appear satisfactory, the Grand Secreatry there says ‘ Quarterages in all Countries laid on membership;’ our Constitution says ‘ within the Bills of Mortality’ and that ‘ Country lodges shall pay one Guinea yearly.’

“ We have next to observe the singularity of the Grand Secretary’s diction in his communications. We presume whatever transferring from the Secretary of a private Lodge is done by the sanction of the presiding officer; whatever is communicated from the G. Lodge, we have from the same principles to presume, ought to be sanctioned by the Grand Master; what then must have been our surprise in finding the words “ By Order ” scratched out, and not a word mentioned of the G. Master. We have next and last to observe it has ever been the established usage in England as in other countries for the G. Lodge to be held at the seat of Government.

“ These considerations Right Worshipful Brethren. bear great weight in our minds, we hope an answer soon, and that effectual conciliatory measures may soon be adopted, is the prayer of your affectionate Brethren.

“ Kingston, May 18th, 1801.”

At the meeting of St. John’s day, 24th June, 1801, certificates “ to be made on parchment ” were ordered for brethren for the sum of “ one dollar ” and

“ A Small jewel having been Delivered by Br. Sparham of our Late

Brother Wm. McKay, Deceased, it is the wish of the W. Master and the rest of the Brethren present that the said jewel be left in the Box until the affairs of our Late Brother Wm. McKay deceased be settled by his administrator:

"After Dinner the W. Master Call'd from Refreshment to Labour to Install the officers Elect, the ceremony of Installation was Performed."

A letter was read from the Grand Secretary and also from lodge No. 13, to the "remonstrance" sent out at a previous meeting.

On the 4th August, 1801, W. Bro. Joseph Kendrick of York was a visitor. He was a prominent York Mason, a member of Rawdon lodge, and afterwards of No. 16, York. The lodge was desirous of changing its meeting place, and a committee was appointed "to visit Mr. Coffin respecting obtaining a room in the Court House in purpose to hold a lodge at stated meetings." At the meeting of 1st October, 1801, however, the meeting place was not changed to the court house for it was

"Moved By Br. Sparham, Junr., that in Consequence of Br. Darleys offering a room in his House for the purpose of holding a Lodge, therefore thought it not necessary to call on Mr. Coffin respecting the Court House."

"The unanimous consent of the Lodge was given by shew of hands that the Lodge be held at Br. Darleys on the first thursday of the ensuing month, thene to be furnished with a colation of Bread & Cheese as a refreshment which agreed."

At an emergency held on 1st October, 1801, a letter was read from R. W. Bro. S. Tiffany, the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, after which it was

"Moved by the W. M. and Seconded by Br. Darley & the Rest of the Body unanimous, that the thanks of the Body be given to Bror. Saml. Gardner for his particular attention in behalf of this Lodge and the rest of the Country Lodges. Mov'd By Br. Darley & Seconded by Brs. Price & Milton, that a Committee of three, Viz: Br. Sparham, Junr., Br. Darley, Br. Stauber, for the purpose of answering the aforesaid Letter to the Grand Lodge & unanimously agreed to by Shew of hands, thene the Lodge Call'd from labour to Refreshment for a short space—thene the Lodge Cal'd from Refreshment to labour."

Then is given the correct story of the expulsion of Bro. Eadus. It appears that goods were given him to deliver to Bro. Nathan Curtice, and that, for some reason, he broke open the boxes and sold the goods. It was evidently a commercial dispute, and he may have sold the goods for the carriage.

At this meeting there is the first record of No. 6 as connected with the Royal Arch degree, for it was

"Mov'd by the W. M. and Seconded by Br. Stauber, that a report be Made to the G. L. that the Lodge is Mov'd from Free Masons Tavern to Br. Darley's Room, passed unanimous that in Conjunction with the Royal Arch Chapter & Masters Lodge, that twelve Wine Glasses & twelve ½ pint tumblers be purchased for the use of the Body, and whatever member of either Degree shall Breake, Decanter, tumbler or glass, shall pay or be fined for the Benefit of Supporting the Stock."

At the meeting of 5th November, 1801.

"After being recalled to labor, the Committee appointed last lodge night to answer the Grand Secretary's letter, reported they had done as requested: and produced a Copy of the letter, which was read and unanimously approved"

The letter read:

" R. W. Brother:—

" By brother Saml. Gardner, No. 6, received your answer dated Sept. 29, to their Remonstrance, dated June 6th. Are happy to find that a proper understanding has taken place, for by the tenor of your letter, we draw an intention of a reconciliation. Also by the report of Brother Gardner, we are led to understand that former irregularities will be done away, which we trust will be accomplished by virtue of the new Election of Officers.

" Assuring at the same time, it is our firm determination to adhere strictly to the antient landmarks of our Order, whatever may be the consequence. Persisting still the necessity of a Provincial lodge holding and ever keeping in its profession, the instrument by which they were created, namely the Dispensation, or Warrant, granted them by their Mother Grand Lodge; for the moment that ceases, the power and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge sinks to nothing; and until we shall be convinced to the Contrary, our conduct will be according.

" We are fearfull the proceedings of the G. lodge have been too much biased, by the whimsies of some superannuated member, who has said and acted agreeable to present conveniences; if we are wrong in our conjectures, allow this as appalliation, that No. 6 has for some years past, been subject to such inconveniences, by means of a litigious Member, whom they were unwilling to correct by means of his age, and still in Masonry; if such is the case, we hope the new arrangement will obviate the evil——

" Respecting the impropriety of the Grand Masters conduct, and whatever information you may have received thereon, we here acknowledge that we are strangers to it; but trust that no eminence of station will make you forget we are all brothers, and error even in the most exalted stations among Masons, cannot pass with impunity.

" It is immaterial to us who is Grand Master, so that he is worthy, and for the honor of the Craft, Respectable.

" We hope to be favored with the proceedings and the result of the new arrangements, in the meantime R. W. Brother, we are Yrs faithfully.

" Jernyn Patrick, W. M.

John Darley, S. W.

John Stauber, J. W.

Thomas Sparham, Junr., P. M.

" Br. Silvester Tiffany.

" Grand Secretary."

No reasons are assigned for removal of the lodge room from the Freemasons' Tavern, but the record shows that it met in the house of Bro. John Darley, situated on the east side of Rideau street, then known as Brewery street, and now the property of a member of the Bajus family.

The Darley house was originally built in rubble stone-work, but many years ago it was given a coat of rough-cast, and from time to time alterations have been made, so that the original building, as given in the engraving, is somewhat different to the one of to-day. When first built it was a large house for that period, and Bro. Darley could well afford to offer St. John's lodge a room in which to hold its meetings. The ground upon which it stands slopes well to the rear. This was made available for increased cellar room, being quite near the Robbin's brewery. The cellar was used for storing the barrels of beer. The crown patent for the lot was issued to Joseph Forsyth, and soon afterwards the ownership was transferred to James Robbins. Some years after John Darley left it, and Samuel Shaw, once a hardware merchant in Kingston, and later a clerk in the Royal Engineers, resided in the house. Bro. A. Shaw, now of Kingston, is a descendant of



THE HOUSE OF BRO. DARLEY, WHERE LODGE NO. 6, MET FROM NOVEMBER, 1801, TO OCTOBER, 1802.

Bro. Samuel Shaw, the secretary of No. 6. The Darley house was afterwards the residence of Col. Boucher, Town Major, and more recently became the property of Phillip Weuze, and then of his nephew, the late Jacob Bajus.

The meetings as ordered were held at Bro. Darley's room. At the meeting of 28th December, 1801, Bro. James Richardson withdrew from the lodge. On the 7th January, 1802,

"It is agreed by the Worshipful Master and rest of the Brethren that for the time we have occupied Br. Darley's room that we shall make Mrs. Darley a present of a new hat, and the same to be charged to the body."

At a meeting of 4th March, 1802, the minutes read that

"The Worshipful Master received a letter of date 13th of Janry., 1802, from the Grand Secretary desiring him to acquaint the Body that he cannot do anything until March when the instalation of the new officers will take place."

This meeting was held at the house of Bro. Walker. On the 3rd June a letter was read by the W. M. as prepared by the committee appointed to reply to the letter of the Grand Secretary. At this meeting we have the appointment of a committee on benevolence to

take into consideration all applications. "The lodge then appointed Bro. Zenas Nash to prepare new shutters for the windows in the lodge room." At what is presumed to be the September meeting—for it is undated—

"The minutes of the preceding night read and confirmed, on account of the general sickness no further business was done, the Lodge closed in perfect harmony."

The nature of the "general sickness" which prevailed at the time is unknown. A similar record appears in the proceedings of one of the York lodges. It may have been typhus fever which was epidemic at that period.

The meeting of October 7th, 1802, was held at Bro. Darley's, and of December 2nd at Bro. Patrick's, and from December 27th, 1802, until May, 1803, the meetings were held at the house of Bro. Isaac Lewis, which stood at that time near the foot of Queen street. This house was torn down many years ago. The minutes of 6th January, 1803, are peculiar in the line of "refreshment."

"The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirm'd by show of hands, the Lodge proceeded to Business. Brs. Titus Fitch petitioned the Lodge for a longer forbearance to pay up his complete dues, when the Lodge Voted two months longer for Brother Fitch to complete his payment, the one half to be paid at the expiration of one month. The Lodge then call'd from Labour to refreshment & then from refreshment to Labour, when the first section enter'd Prentice Lecture was given by the W. M. when the Lodge call'd from Labour to refreshment and then from refreshment to labour, when the second section of the same Lecture was given & the Lodge call'd from Labour to refreshment & then from refreshment to Labour, when the third section of the Sd Lecture was given, & the Lodge closed in due form & perfect harmony."

This was surely sufficient refreshment to have satisfied the brethren for many meetings. On the 18th February an emergent lodge was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of Brother Allan Cameron, of Union lodge No. 286, Bridge Town, Barbadoes.

At the meeting of the 3rd of March, 1803, the "W. M. produced a letter from the Grand Secretary showing that the Grand Lodge had made choice of a new set of officers, when a debate arose respecting the authority of the new elected officers of the Grand Lodge." A footnote states that "The Lodge voted that the W. M. do write a letter to the G. M. Jarvis respecting the late proceedings of the G. Lodge."

The first meeting of the Royal Arch chapter in connection with No. 6 was held 7th June, 1797. There is no record of the date at which Royal Arch powers were given to the lodge, but it was doubtless in 1795 when the Craft warrant was issued. All petitions for the higher degree had to be recommended by the lodge, for at this meeting:

"The W. M. read a petition from Thomas Milton desiring the approbation of this lodge to recommend him as a member worthy to receive the Holy Royal Arch degree, which was signed by all the members present."

All lodges of the "Ancients" were empowered to work the Royal Arch degree, as by the rules enforced by that body in the "Ahiman Rezon."

At this meeting (7th April, 1803)

"The W. M. produced the copy of a Letter which he had wrote to the R. W. G. M. Jervice respecting the late proceedings of the Body of Masons at Niagara; Br. Senior then rose to return the thanks of the Body to the W. M., for the letter which he had wrote to the G. M. Wm. Jervice."

An emergency was called on the 5th May, 1803, summoned by order of the Grand Lodge at York, for the purpose of installing the officers of a new lodge "under the Title of No. 17 in the Registry of Upper Canada, to be held at Thurlow in this Province." At this emergency Bros. Samuel Sherwood, John Bleeker, John Myers and — Richardson were present.

A Grand Lodge was duly opened with Bro. Jermyn Patrick as R. W. G. M. P. T.

"After the usual ceremonies, the R. W. G. M. Constituted the above mentioned Brethren, into a regular body of Free and Accepted Masons, agreeable to the ancient forms of our honorable Fraternity. They first produced their Warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge. The following brethren were then Installed in their respective offices. Viz: Bro. Samuel Sherwood, W. Master; John Bleeker, S. Warden; and Caleb Gilbert, J. Warden. The Grand honors were given and the same was proclaimed by the Grand Secretary in form. The R. W. G. M. then delivered a charge, suitable to the occasion. The business being intirely gone through for which the G. Lodge was opened, it was then closed in perfect harmony."

This gives information regarding the erection of the warrant of No. 17, at Thurlow, which for a long time was unknown. On the 5th of May, 1803, Bro. John Sellars was suspended, and

"Bro. Wm. Cottier, W. M. of the Lodge in Earnestown, rose & in behalf of his Lodge represented that a Social Intercourse be established between the two Bodys of Earnestown & Kingston, for the purpose of communicating such application as may be made to each body by persons residing within the vicinity of each body. & also to report them all Suggestions of members or any other usefull information, and the Lodge clos'd in due form & harmony"

The meeting of 3rd June, 1803, was held at the house of Bro. Jermyn Patrick, and at the meeting of 24th June, 1803, the officers were elected.

The house of Bro. Patrick was situated on Brock street, then known as Market street, at its junction with Wellington street, then known as Quarry street. It stood on the site of the present stone block at this corner.

At the meeting of 4th August, 1803.

"The W. M. read the contents of a letter, which he had re'd from Brother Tiffany from Niagara, dated the 27th of Janr. last, when the subject of the conduct of the new Body calling themselves the grand Lodge at Niagara took place, & ended without being brought to an issue."

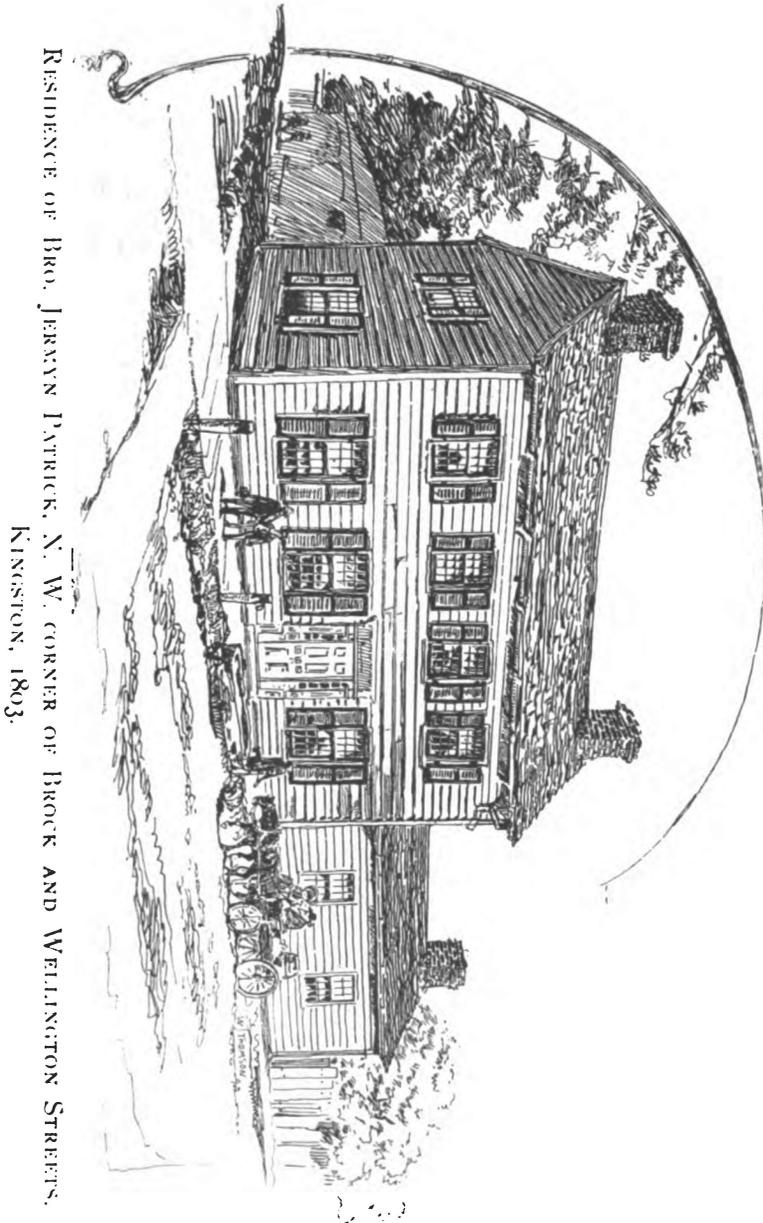
A footnote to these minutes states that "To close the business of the Lodge Brother Grant made the Body a present of a snuff box of a most enormous size." At the meeting of the 1st September, 1803.

"The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by show of hands, The W. M. laid before the Lodge the contents of a number of Masonic Letters & papers from the R. W. G. M. and others respecting the conduct of the Irregular Body of Masons at Niagara. & call'd to refreshment & then

ordered to labour. The W. M. after reading the before mentioned papers and letters read the report of the Standing Committee Summon'd by his order, which was as follows:

“ Kingston, Augt. 18, 1803.

“ The Standing Committee of Lodge No. 6, met at the request of the W. M. to take into consideration the contents of certain papers receiv'd by him from the R. W. G. Master, concerning the reestablishment of a legal P. G. Lodge, do hereby report,



RESIDENCE OF BRO. JERVYN PATRICK, N. W. CORNER OF BROCK AND WELLINGTON STREETS,
KINGSTON, 1803.

"That it is their opinion that it will be proper, & it is their wish, that Lodge No. 6 do forthwith request the P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Syr., to summons them or their respective officers or presiding officer, at least, to attend him at York or elsewhere for the purpose of establishing a regular P. G. Lodge——

"Signed—Zenas Nash,)
 " Robert Walker,) Standing Committee.
 " John Darley,)

"The W. M. Then produced a copy of a letter which he wrote to the P. G. Master respecting the aforementioned proceedings of the Masons at Niagara, & Call'd for the Vote of the Lodge to concur in the report of their Standing Committee respecting the same, which was done accordingly and voted in the affirmative."

At the meeting of November 3rd, 1803,

"The minutes of the Last Lodge night being read & confirm'd by show of hands, the W. M. read a letter & summons from the R. W. M., Wm. Jarvis, for the several Lodges under his jurisdiction to meet him by their officers at York the next grand festival on Business of a very interesting nature to the Craft, and likewise his answer to the summons & letter together with the copy of the summons from him to the different Lodges, & the Lodge call'd to refreshment & then order'd to Labour."

At the meeting of 3rd December, 1803, it was determined that

"On account of incidental expences to the Lodge at present it might be economical to dispense with the insuing Festival, and it was agreed unanimously that no dinner shall be provided on that day at the expense of the members."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1803, the officers were installed. The W. M. read a letter from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, dated December 6th, postponing the time of the general meeting at York until the 10th day of February next. The influence of No. 6 was felt at York, and the meeting, which it is presumed had been called for an earlier date, was duly postponed, as requested. At the meeting of 1st March, 1804, held at "the lodge room" (no report of a removal in the minutes),

"The W. M. produced a copy of the Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge Sitting at York, the 10th, 11th and 13th days of February, 1804, which was read and ordered to be entered on this Book."

And it was further ordered that

"A Silver Medal" be "unanimously Voted to Worshipful Brother William Cottier, Master of Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, For his friendly assistance to the W. M. of this Lodge in prosecuting the business of Establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge at York."

The minutes of this meeting have already been given in full in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 5th April, 1804, the expenses of the W. M., Bro. Patrick, to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York were audited and passed, and so highly did the brethren appreciate the work of their W. M. that

"Bro. John Darley rose and moved (seconded by Brother Robert Walker) that Lodge No. 6 do present our Worshipful Master, Jermyn Patrick, with a Gold Medal, for his eminent services in Masonry in promoting the Establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and thereby restoring harmony and good order among the Craft in this Province.

"The same was voted by a unanimous show of hands.

"Brother John Darly & Robt. Walker were a Committee to see that the above Gold Jewel, and also that voted to Bro. Cottier, were properly appropriated."

These two brethren fully deserved the encomiums and testimonials voted them. Bro. Patrick, as a Grand Secretary, showed zeal in his office, while W. Bro. Cottier was determined that the government of the Craft should be in good and legitimate hands. They had relied, however, too much upon the promises of men, and the aftermath of Craft work—from 1804 to 1822—exemplified the fact that a body without a governing head and mind could not progress successfully.

An emergent meeting was held for the purpose of attending the funeral of Bro. John Carey. The solemn services had an ameliorating effect, for on the return to the lodge room,

"Bro. John Darley moved, that Br. John Sellars be reinstated a Member of this Lodge, and in consequence of Bro. Sellars great contrition, and making hearty promises for his future good conduct, after receiving a severe charge from the W. M. He was admitted by an unanimous shew of hands, the Lodge then closed in perfect harmony."

A public reproof was common in the early lodges. In every case it seems to have been received with "great contrition." At the meeting of the 3rd May, 1804,

"The minutes of the last regular night were read and confirmed by show of hands, as was also the lodge of Emergency.

"Brother Robt. Walker as one of the Committee to see the Medals properly executed voted by this body before, presented the same.

"The Worshipful Master accepted the Gold Medal with sentiments of gratitude which He hoped to retain with lasting remembrance.

"The silver Medal voted to W. Brother Wm. Cottier was presented and given in charge to Brother Samuel Gardner with a note to Bro. Cottier, which He promised to deliver to Bro. Cottier. Called to refreshment—Recalled to labor. Brother Walker produced the bill of the aforesaid Medals, which were as follows:

" Gold Medal	£4. 10. 6.
Silver do.	1. 12. 6.

" £6. 2. 6."

At the meeting of 7th June, 1804, a public dinner was ordered for St. John's day, but of this festival there is no report in the minutes.

On December 27th, 1804, the officers were installed. At the meeting of the 3rd January, 1805, seven members were present. There were no weather probabilities in those days. The winter was exceptionally cold. The minutes are in accordance with the facts for

"The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by show of hands, in consequence of the intense cold the W. M. called to refreshment, when the Brethren all gathered round the stove, he then ordered to labour when the Brethren again gathered round the table, when Brother Patrick observed to the body that the candlesticks now on the table was a present from Brother Cottier. when the Body unanimously voted thanks to Br. Cottier for the same. The W. M. then ordered that the Members attend to a Lecture, which having been

performed the Lodge calld to refreshment & was then ordered to labour, and having no further business the Lodge closd in due form & perfect harmony."

While the cold weather may have interfered somewhat with the work it had no such effect upon the time spent in refreshment. The minutes of all the meetings of No. 6, when not confined to work, were diversified with the business incidents, extracts of which are given. The truth is that in the early days none of the lodges were within range of a modern District Deputy Grand Master, and, therefore, liberties were taken with the constitution, which would not be tolerated by the membership of to-day.

The minutes of the meeting held on 5th January, 1805, are given as an example of the manner in which business was transacted. Bro. Talbot was initiated on the 27th December, passed on the 5th January, and on the 7th he was raised at an emergency. The minutes read:

"The Minutes of the last Lodge night being read and confirmed by show of hands. Brother Olcott rose & proposed that Brother Talbert now receive his second degree, a Vote being then calld Passd in the affirmative he having been found qualified to receive the same. The Lodge then closed on the first & opend on the second degree for the purpose of Passing Brother Talbert to the degree of fellow craft, which having been done the Lodge proceeded to the performance of the Ceremony, which having been duly & regularly performed, with a suitable charge delivered from the chair, the Lodge ordered to refreshment & then ordered to labour. The lodge was then ordered that a Lodge of emergency be held on Monday night next by the W. M. for the purpose of raising Brother Talbert to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, he expecting soon to leave this place & go on a long journey, and after a serious and well timed admonition from the chair for every member of the Body to pursue a line of just Morality for the ensuing year, the Lodge closed in due form & perfect harmony."

The minutes of the emergent meeting are also interesting.

"The Minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by shew of hands. Brother Darley rose & proposed B. Bush to become a member of this body, his Petition was then read & accepted, he is therefore considered a member of this Body. Brother Talbert was then desired by the W. M. to repeat his Fellow Crafts obligation, which he did to the full satisfaction of the Body. the lodge then closd on the second & opend on third degree for the purpose of raising Brother Talbert to the sublime degree of a Master Mason he having been found worthy to receive the same. Preparation was then made, the Ceremony Performed & the Business finished with the greatest Propriety & due decorum. The W. M. then calld to refreshment and then ordered to labour. The W. M. then proceeded to deliver a charge suitable to the occasion to our newly raised Brother Talbert, who accepted the same with due respect, the Lodge then closed with due decorum & perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 7th February, 1805, "The lodge then received some information from the chair, and made some improvement upon the Master Masons' obligation." This might not have been news for a Provincial Grand Master. It could not be said that "No. 6" had not the morality of the Craft at heart.

On the 10th March, 1805, an emergent lodge was called for the purpose of burying with Masonic honors Bro. Stauber, the treasurer. The Rev. Geo. O'Kill Stuart officiated and was duly thanked.

At the meeting of 4th April, 1805, "Bro. Milton excused himself for non attendance this night by saying he was obliged to at-

tend the King's work in bringing a raft of timber into the yard." Brother Patrick

"motioned, seconded by Brother Allen that this lodge be furnished with three sockets for the candle-sticks and likewise that a pair of snuffers, which were voted accordingly, and Bro. Patrick was appointed to procure the same."

At the meeting of 4th July, 1805, Mrs. Stauber, the widow of the late treasurer, presented the lodge with "a pair of elegant candlesticks," which were gratefully accepted. At the meeting of 1st August, 1805,

"On motion by Brother Nash, seconded by Bro. Talbert, that it was unanimously agreed that this lodge be furnished with Decanters and other requisites, and that our liquor, &c., shall be laid in by the quantity, and that Steward be appointed for that purpose. Brother Nash was appointed Steward."

The meetings had been held "at the lodge room." This was in Bro. Patrick's house, but on 7th November, 1805, the lodge met at Bro. Walker's, "on account of the extreme ill-health of Mrs. Patrick." At this meeting

"A letter was presented by the W. M. from Brother Thos. Milton on the subject of his suspension, the tenor of which shewed humble contrition on Bro. Milton, and heart felt sorrow for his late conduct, earnestly praying to be reinstated in the body, it appeared by the W. M. and brethren that Brother Milton was so sincere in confessing the fault, and that he would probably be hereforward more on his guard in his general conduct, and be more particular in his observance in the Duties of Masonry, that on taken the vote it was unanimously agreed that the suspension should be taken off Brother Thos. Milton, and that he should again be restored to this body as a Member, and that the Secretary should notify Bro. Milton accordingly."

At the meeting of 5th December, 1805, the officers were elected, and on the 27th December, they were installed. At this meeting W. Bro. Patrick withdrew from the lodge. At the meeting of 6th January, 1806, "the propriety of holding the lodge in the present lodge-room on account of the cold" was discussed, but nothing was decided on. The meeting of 9th January, 1806, was an emergency, called

"to determine whether the Lodge under the present circumstances would agree to remove from the Lodge room to some other place, as Brother Patrick has refused to give a lease to the Lodge agreeable to his promise of the room which the Lodge have generally occupied. Voted accordingly, & Brother Walker's was the place agreed on till the Lodge could be further provided for a room."

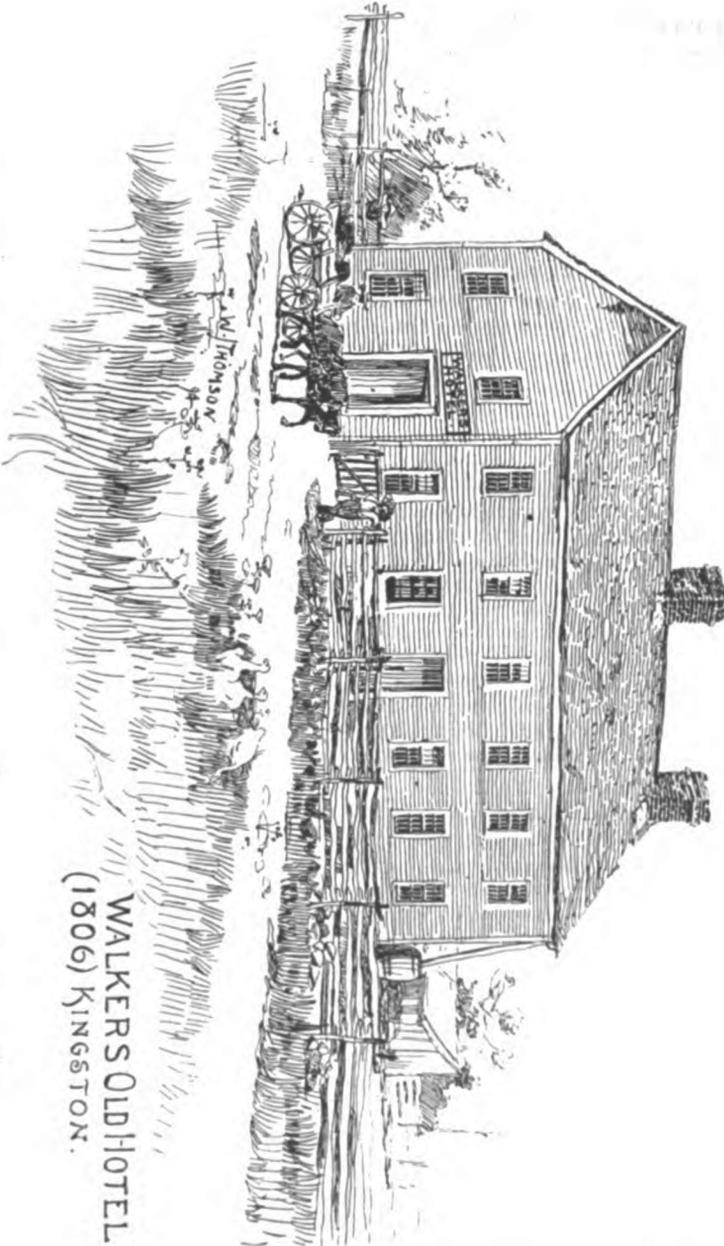
"Walker's Old Hotel" was a long and rather narrow wooden building, which stood on a part of the Market Square property. With its yard it occupied the land on which the eastern part of the Kingston City Hall block now stands. Its front gable faced inwards, on the Market Square, and looked towards the site of the modern market, the rear of the hotel yard being bounded by Brock street, then known as Market street.

The meeting of 1st February, 1806, was devoted to the discussion of a charge brought by Bro. Darley against Bro. Nash, and also a dispute between Bros. Nash and Richardson, the latter claiming that Bro. Nash had at one time been suspended by a lodge in

Montreal. The matter was left over, however, for "further consideration." At the meeting of 6th March, 1806,

"The Minutes of the last Lodge being read, they were found incorrect and

WALKER'S HOTEL, NEAR THE CORNER OF (MARKET) BROOK AND ONTARIO STREETS,
KINGSTON, 1806.



ordered to ly over vattill a fuller Lodge should be assembled to take them into consideration & correct them, if they shall think proper by order of the W. M."

On the 10th April "the minutes were separately read and all

confirmed by show of hands," and on May 1st there was an initiation, and a committee appointed to write up "all the minutes which are now entered on loose paper" and "a reconciliation now took place between Bro. Darley and Nash to the full satisfaction of the body." From May, 1806, until January, 1808, the records had been kept on loose slips.

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1806, "the brethren voted that Bro. Walker should write to Montreal for an account book for the benefit of the lodge." The minutes had not been entered up in a proper manner, as will be seen later. Appended to this book of the original minutes are "the rules and orders of No. 6 as corrected and revised by the unanimous consent of the lodge on the fifth day of January, 1801." With a few additions these were practically the same as those passed at the institution of the lodge. There were twenty-six clauses in the original rules and thirty-one in those revised. The most important referred to the balloting for candidates and the procedure to be observed. The new rule read:

"30th. That every candidate previous to his being Initiated into this Lodge shall be properly Balloted for in manner following.

"The W. M. shall order his Deacon to deliver to every regular Member present who has the freedom of voting two Beans or Balls, the one shall be white, the other shall be black, the W. M. shall then declare from the chair, that the white beans or balls admit the candidate, and that the black beans or balls reject him; and it is hereby ordered and declared that on examining the Box after Balloting if one black bean or ball shall be found against the Candidate his petition shall be considered as rejected, but he shall have the privilege hereafter if he thinks proper, to offer another petition, in which case one black bean or ball shall be sufficient for a final rejection.

"But if two black beans or balls shall be found in the Box aforesaid, the Petitioner shall be forever rejected as a Member of this Lodge. And it is further ordered and declared, that if one or more black beans, or balls, on examining the Box aforesaid, shall be found against the petitioner, that no questions shall be asked respecting it, or them, except on supposition of a mistake."

At the meeting of 24th June, 1806,

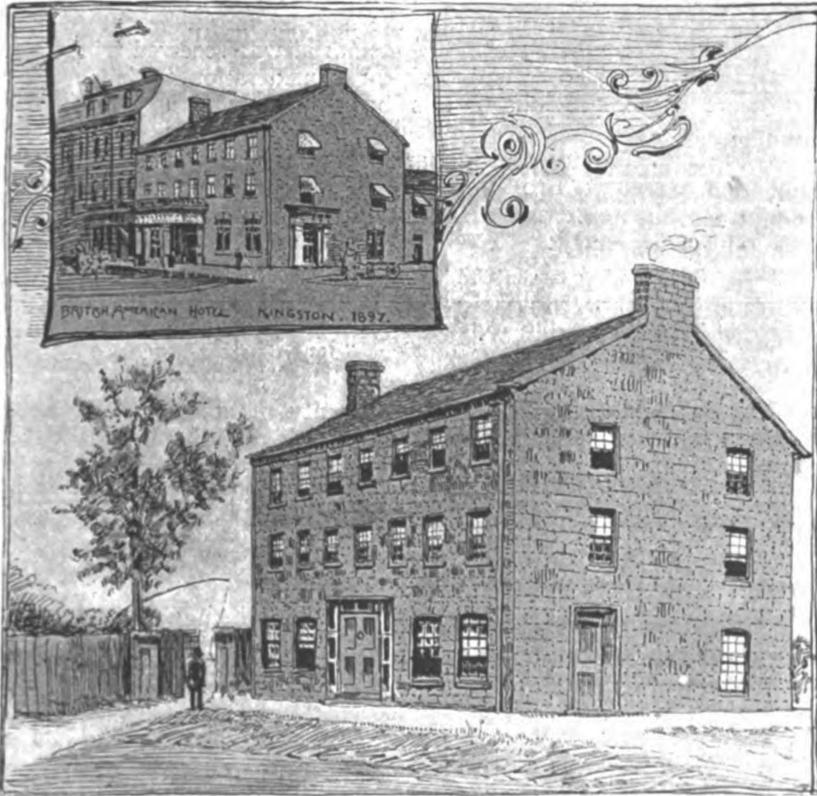
"The W. M. then order'd that Br. Nash should write a Letter to John Kendrick at York respecting the Business of his being long since endowed with a Jewell to represent No. 6 in the Grand Lodge, and as being inform'd at this time that he is so far Degenerated at present as to join an unwarranted & clandestine Lodge at York."

There is no apparent reason for this complaint against Bro. Kendrick. There was no irregular lodge at York. Rawdon or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes" at York had gone out of existence, and its membership had entered St. John's Royal Arch lodge No. 16, in the same place—a lodge with a regular warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. John Kendrick was a member of this lodge. No records of No. 16 contain any trace of disloyalty to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Yet it is quite possible that it did not stand firm in the cause of the Grand Master for it advocated the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and at its first meetings was represented by Bro. John H. Hudson. In 1806 there were meetings at York of both No. 8 and No. 16.

At the meeting of 3rd July, 1806, "The W. M. proposed that two Royal Arch Masons do wait on Bro. Sparham before the next

regular Chapter of Royal Arch Masons do meet, to desire him to remove the box belonging to that Body to Bro. Walker's," but this proposal "was opposed in consequence of the business not belonging to the Masters' Lodge."

The Craft work and that of the Royal Arch were independent and distinct, and the members desired that this position should continue. There is no record of the receipt of a Royal Arch warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The lodge, probably with the consent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, assumed the authority on the ground



WALKER'S HOTEL, KINGSTON, 1807.

that the Royal Arch was the completion of the Craft work. The Grand Lodge, which appointed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, defined Craft Masonry as including the Holy Royal Arch, and he had been exalted to that degree before leaving England in order that Canadian lodges might have the opportunity of exemplifying the capitular part of the work.

The minutes of all the meetings for the remainder of the year and down to December of 1807 are mere records of degree work, as contained in the tabulated statement with this history.

On the 2nd October, 1806, "on account of Mrs. Walker's ill-

ness," Mrs. Walker being the wife of the landlord, the lodge did not meet, but adjourned until the 6th November, 1806.

On the 13th June, 1807, the lodge met "at Bro. Walker's old house and continued to do so until 5th November, 1807," when on 3rd December, 1807, it moved its quarters to "Walker's New Hotel," afterwards known as "The British American Hotel." It was at this house, while occupied by Bro. Walker, that the Grand Masonic Convention of Kingston met in 1817.

On October 1st, 1807, "The Lodge received two books from Bro. Robert Walker, price not known." These were the books sent for to Montreal in order that the minutes might be entered up. On the 28th December, 1807, "A memorial was received from Bro. T. Herschfieldt, which is laid over for consideration." This brother had some years previous to this been disciplined for unmasonic conduct.

At the meeting of 7th January, 1808, it was "agreed by the body that Secretary Bro. Bartlet shall have the regulation of the minutes of this lodge and inserting them in the new book," and then follows the entry:

"The first, Twenty seven Lodge nights are copied from the original records kept on papers, filed & Numbered.

"Copied by order of the Worshipful Master & Brethren—

"Jany, 1808,

"Smith Bartlet. Secy."

The lodge, therefore, for nearly twenty months was without a minute book. On the 5th May, 1808, "A motion was made by the Worshipful Master that Bro. Walker should get Bro. Nash to mend the chairs and confirmed by a show of hands." On the 24th June, 1808,

"The Ballot being taken for James Adams to become a member of this Lodge, was rejected by two black balls."

A meeting of emergency was called on 6th August, 1808.

"Worshipful Master gave his reasons for calling the Lodge of emergency, that Br. Darly had said that he would bring an action against the Chair, saying that Patrick was a rogue and all those concerned with him. Brother Darley says he was in Liquor at the time, and does not remember anything about it, and if he hurt any Brothers feelings he is sorry for it. Brother Walker says that he was present with Patrick, and he said that he would get Br. Darley to sign a note with one Cromly for the purpose of being paid sooner, on Br. Walkers saying to him that then Darly would have to pay it, Patrick gave answer that as a man and a Mason Darley should never be hurt for so doing—then the Lodge closed in perfect harmony."

In September, October, November and December the lodge was occupied with degree work, and in December the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. At the meeting of 2nd March, 1809, "Bro. Darley motioned to meet on every Sunday evening for the purpose of lecturing," which was "unanimously agreed to." On the 4th May, 1809, assistance was given to Bro. Rogers, "the lodge agreed to lend him five pounds," and on the 3rd of August, "Bro. Frederick Bush petitioned to the lodge for the loan of seven pounds, ten shillings, which was unanimously granted by show of hands." On the 5th October, 1809, Bro. Joseph Kendrick, of No. 16, York, was a visitor.

At the meeting of 27th December the officers were installed, and a motion was also carried "to send Bro. Wm. Cottier a bottle of wine as a token of their friendship—unanimous." A motion was also made "that the present committee shall meet Sunday evening at 6 o'clock for the purpose of completing the settlement of the book." The state of the books had been a fruitful source of discussion at intervals for years. The meetings of the lodge up to June were of an ordinary character.

On the 23rd of June, 1810, the lodge assembled to attend the funeral of W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, a brother, who as a member of No. 6 and as Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge had performed estimable service. There were eleven members of No. 6 present, nine visitors from scattered lodges not named, and nine from No. 13 at Ernestown. There are no particulars regarding the services other than that after the funeral "The business being conducted in harmony the lodge was closed in due form."

At the meeting of 2nd August, 1810,

"The Worshipful Master directed Brs. Patton & Moore, Masters, to Investigate and settle a Grievous between Brothers Campbell and Jones."

At the meeting of 4th October, 1810, "the petition of Frederick Herschfeldt laid by as nothing could be done concerning it at present." This case of a brother's expulsion by the Provincial Grand Lodge for unmasonic conduct has been before referred to.

At the meeting of 1st November, 1810, it was resolved "to have printed summonses for the good of the lodge," and at the meeting of 6th December it was decided that these should be "preserved for emergencies only." At the celebration of St. John's day in December, the lodge "proceeded to church to honor Divine service, after which the officers for the ensuing six months were installed," and the W. M. closed the lodge so that the members might "retire to dine."

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1811, Wm. P. Patrick, jr., son of the late W. M., was proposed, and duly accepted at the meeting of 7th February, 1811. On the 14th May, 1811, it was resolved "to send by Bro. Moore to Quebec for a Constitution book and bylaws." The vote was "unanimous." The price of the book was to be "one guinea and a half." The stock of constitutions and bylaws at Newark and York had previously become exhausted, hence the enquiry at Quebec. This incident is another evidence of the neglect of the executive officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

On the 6th June an adjournment was made to the 13th, and on that date the officers were elected by open vote. The brethren had little thought for the rigorous bylaws passed by their predecessors of 1797, for this action of electing officers "by a show of hands" was contrary to all law and precedent.

At the meeting of St. John's day, 24th June, 1811, the officers were installed, but no other business was transacted. At the meeting of 24th July, the minutes state that,

"It seeming by the communication receiv'd this evening that Doctor Reed absolutely refuses to assist his wife in returning home to her friends, or to render her support in this place, the W. M. made a motion the body should

assist Mrs. Reed in returning home that she might be enabled to procure sufficient proof according to law to obtain her right from Doctor Reed.

"Br. Hastings Carpenter made a motion that the Body should allow Mrs. Reed fifteen dollars, seconded by Br. Spafford, it was unanimously agreed by the show of hands the above mentioned sum should be allowed."

The W. M. felt that it was necessary to show the action of the lodge to Mrs. Reed, so a motion was made that,

"a letter should be furnished Mrs. Reed of the transactions of Lodge No. 6, with a recommendation to the Lodge in Montreal for further assistance."

No further particulars of this charge against Bro. Reed are given, but at the meeting of 1st August, 1811,

"A complaint was brought forward against Br. Asa F. Reed for having his lawful wife in the United States coming into Canada and living in adultery with another woman, and for absolutely refusing to aid or assist his lawful wife in her wants, but to continue in the same unlawful way of life."

This was followed by "A second complaint made by Bro. Walker against Bro. Reed for having used him with the greatest contempt and likewise, using the Lodge in the same manner."

The lodge was determined, however, that some discipline should be shown, so a motion was made by Bro. Walker,

"Seconded by Brs. Spafford and Patrick that Br. Asa F. Reed should be suspended from this Lodge for the ensuing six months, that during that space of time he should if possible clear up his character if it lies in his power, and again become a worthy member."

At the meeting of 5th September, 1811, there was no particular business other than the reading of a petition for initiation, and a brother who was going to the lower provinces was "declared off." In the old minutes this expression is frequently used, either "He declared off" or "declared off." In modern phraseology it signifies the issuance of a withdrawal certificate or demit.

The minutes for the end of the year were not enlivened by anything more than the ordinary work of initiating, passing and raising. The minutes of June 3rd, 1812, are those of the last meeting recorded for about six months, when a meeting was held on the 3rd December, 1812, by the minutes of which it appears that an emergency had been called for the 19th August. Its minutes were approved of on the 3rd December, but are not reported in the minute book. It is supposed that after the declaration of war on the 18th June, 1812, it was found impossible to hold the meetings with regularity. This was certainly the case after April, 1813.

At the meeting of 4th March, 1813, three candidates were initiated, and the W. M. presented to the lodge a letter from Bro. Huffman. The minute reads:

"The Worshipful Master presented to the Lodge a Letter from Brother Huffman, complaining that Brother Smith has refused paid him the Balance of Wages which is honestly due him. & praying that the members of this Lodge will use their endeavours to conciliate the Matter. The Worshipful Master and Brethren have appointed a Committee of three Members to investigate the business."

Here again is a repetition of the settlement of business disputes by the lodges. Many of the old records show that similar matters were disposed of and in nearly every case satisfactorily.

In the minutes of the meeting of April 27th, 1813, we find that the lodge had not met from April 27th of that year until December 2nd. This we learn from the following foot note.

"Recorded for the information of succeeding Lodges; that owing to the unpleasant situation of publick affairs and various inconveniences occasioned By the war—"Lodge No. 6, ancient York Masons, have Been unavoidably prevented from meeting in regular form during the months of May, June, July, August, September, October, and November of this present year, Dec. 2. 1813."

There must have been exciting times in Kingston during the war. Many of the brethren of No. 6 were connected with the military forces and, therefore, their time was fully occupied in attending to their duties in the defence of the country.

On December 13th, 1813, the lodge met as usual at Bro. Walker's hotel. The minutes of the meetings held on March 4th and April 27th, 1813, were read and approved. The third degree was worked and the officers for the year elected "by show of hands." The lodge met on January 6th, 1814, and the third degree was worked. Following these minutes there is a note to the effect that

"Brother Robert Walker having disposed of his house with the Lodge Room. The Worshipful Master has not been able to obtain a room convenient for opening the Lodge in regular form during the several preceding regular Lodge nights: Feby. 3d, 1814, March 3d, 1814, April 7th, 1814, May 5th, 1814, June 2d, 1814, July 7th, 1814, August 4th, 1814.

There is no record of the business transacted at any of these meetings. The next two meetings of the lodge were convened at "Brother Bayman's Inn." At that held on the 1st September, 1814, "Bro. L. Bayman requested to become a member—Being put proved unanimous by show of hands." This inn was situated on the north side of Brock street, below Wellington street, about No. 75 of the present time. On September 5th there was another meeting, at which considerable degree work was done. This was followed by two emergencies, one on the 7th and the other on the 12th September.

That there was enthusiasm in Craft matters at this period is evident. The meetings up to October 10th were of the usual character. No meetings are recorded between that date and May 28th, 1815. On the latter date

"Lodge No. 6 ancient York Masons Convened (Lodge of Emergency) at Br. Robt. Walkers Hotel for the purpose of regulating the concerns of the Lodge, the same not having been opened for some time, owing to the difficulty of getting a room convenient to carry on the respective duties of the Lodge."

It will be noticed that this meeting was held at Bro. Walker's. The removal to Bro. Bayman's had not proved satisfactory, for at the same meeting it was decided that

"For the Brethrens convenience it was deemed necessary to remove the Lodge from Br. Baymans to Br. Walkers, the W. Master was authorized (previous to the opening of this Lodge) to remove the Box containing the jewels with the several articles Belonging to the Lodge——."

At the meeting of the 5th June, 1815, the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, and on the following St. John's day the same were duly installed. On the 7th December, 1815, there was a very large attendance. The officers were elected, and the de-

degrees worked. The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was duly celebrated by a dinner although the minutes do not so state. On the 5th January, 1816, there was again a large attendance, and the degrees were exemplified. There were six petitions for initiation read.

At the meeting of 8th February, 1816, a brother—an E. A.—desired to affiliate without having a certificate from his mother lodge. However,

“in consequence of his long established good character in this Town,” he was “permitted to take the 2nd & 3rd Degree of Masonry in this Lodge without subjecting him to the inconvenience of sending to his original lodge in England for a letter of recommendation, being put to the Lodge proved unanimous.”

The succeeding meetings were held with the usual regularity. At the meeting of 4th April there were present forty members and six visitors. Five petitions were read and five brethren were balloted for, three of whom were rejected. An emergency was called on 23rd April for the purpose of “interring Bro. Hamilton, he being a sojourner.” Although the emergency was called for this purpose the Master had no scruples regarding the conferring of the second and third degree upon two brethren who expressed their desire to have this done.

At the meeting of 6th June, 1816, the officers were elected and the Rev. Mr. Stuart was invited to preach to the Craft on St. John’s day. At the meeting of July 4th, 1816, there were 33 brethren present and eight visitors. The minutes of 13th July, 1816, state that alterations were being made in the lodge room, for

“by a reading of the carpenter’s bill for erecting the seats for the officers of the lodge with chairs being thought too much—It was proposed that A Brother & One of the Carpenters Shou’d Attend & Value the Work, & Br. Dickinson was accordingly propos’d to attend on Monday Evening for that purpose, agreed to Nem Con.”

On the 1st August, 1816, the carpenter’s bill was read, with that of the estimate made by Bro. Dickinson, “and the latter agreed to Nem Con, with authority to Brother Walker, the treasurer, to pay the same.”

At the meeting of 5th September there were fifty-eight members present. At the regular meeting on the 5th December, 1816. “A Bill for Making 11 Dress & Eight Plain aprons was then read & approved unanimously: Louisa Oliver £5 1s. 6d.” “This being the night for the election of officers,” the minutes state that several were proposed, and

“After several other Brs. Had been proposed Who each Declar’d his Inability to attend to the Important Duties of the Office, When the Worshipful Master, Br. Butterworth, was unanimously requested to fill the chair for the ensuing Six months, which he accepted.”

It seems to have been a difficult matter to induce brethren to accept office in these days. The present condition of affairs affords a striking contrast. At this meeting

“The W. Master then proposed that the Lodge do Meet on the 27th Instant to Celebrate the festival of St. John. agreed to Nem. con., to meet at

Ten o'clock in the Morning, & Brs. Oliver & Walker are requested to Enquire of the Reverend Mr. Stuart if he will preach to the Lodge, so that the Brethren may be enabled to proceed to Church in procession, agreed to, & that the Same be published in the Gazette, agreed to."

On the 8th December, 1816, another meeting of the committee of the lodge was held on "Sunday morning to settle the accounts of the lodge." The brethren may possibly have thought that the "better the day the better the deed." On the 27th December, 1816,

"After the Installation of the officers the whole of Brethren present Walk'd to church in the usual form, and heard a Discourse by the Rev. J. O. Stuart, after returning from church the Lodge closed in perfect Love & Harmony."

"A motion was made by the W. M. that the thanks of the Lodge be returned to the Rev. G. Stewart with an offer of a present of the sum of two guineas for the kindness he has shown in preaching to the Body on the Festival of St. John—which was agreed to Nem com—and Brother Bayman & Shaw are to wait on him accordingly."

That charity was characteristic of the members is evident, for at a meeting of No. 6 in March, 1816,

"A petition was read from Br. Ireland, a sojourner, praying relief, to assist him on his journey to New York. A motion was made from the Chair that the sum of \$25 dollars be paid from the Treasury for his relief, which was agreed to Nem Con."

That brethren appreciated the services of a clergyman on St. John's day is shown in the fact that

"A Motion was made from the Chair that brothers Walker & Oliver may wait on the Rev. O. Stuart. and present him with the sum of 2 guineas, and at the same time to make an apology for not waiting on him before."

The next meeting of importance was held on the 3rd April, 1817, when a motion was made from the chair that

"a letter may be sent to Br. Wm. Jarvis, W. G. M. P. G. Lodge of Upper Canada, respecting a correspondence between this Lodge and the Grand Lodge, which was agreed to unanimously."

No reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge is to be found in the minutes for several years. The absence of correspondence with the governing body does not seem to have greatly troubled the brethren. That they were on terms of amity with the Provincial Grand Lodge is shown in the visits of members of the regular lodges on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York to lodge No. 6. It will be recollected that during this year the Grand Masonic Convention was held at Kingston, convened for the purpose of re-establishing the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

At the meeting of 5th June, 1817, a circular letter was read, "requesting that a Candidate may be appointed from every Lodge in the Province to meet at No. 6 Lodge, at Kingston, on the 4th Wednesday in August next, for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge."

This circular was sent by lodge No. 13 at Ernestown. The Convention met on August 17th, although in this paragraph the 4th is the date mentioned.

At this meeting it is shown that a knowledge of the English language was considered a pre-requisite for initiation.

"In consequence of the Candidate who has been ballotted for not understanding sufficient English to understand the nature of an obligation, a motion was made that his initiation may lay over until the next regular night—agreed to."

At the meeting of 1st May, "A Petition was read praying relief for a visiting Brother, which was rejected on account of the lowness of the funds."

On the 5th June apparently the funds were in a better condition as "A Motion was made from the Chair that the sum of Five Guineas be taken from the Fund and subscribed to the Bible & Prayer Book Society—agreed to Nem Con."

The brethren, too, were socially inclined for in order to display their fraternal feelings towards brethren at a distance, "A Motion was also made that Lodge No. 13 may be invited to dine with L. N. 6 on St. John's Day, which was agreed to unanimously."

On the 24th June, 1817, "After the installation of the officers the whole of the brethren present walked to Church in usual form and heard a discourse from the Revd. Wm. Wilson, after returning from church the Lodge closed in perfect love & harmony."

At a former meeting it had been agreed that the Rev. Mr. Stuart should be invited as a preacher, but probably the rector who had served them so long had other engagements. Therefore, the Rev. Mr. Wilson occupied the place. The records in the next minute book commence with the 3rd July, 1817, and bear the preface. "The Records of St. John's Lodge No. 5 Prov., No. 758, R. E.," but in the records the "No. 6" is still adhered to. No. 758 was the warrant issued 23rd September, 1822, by England, but in Canada really dated from 20th November, 1795, locally as St. John's lodge, Kingston, Upper Canada. The warrant was erased from the English book in 1857. The lodge did not receive its local "No. 5" until the re-organization in 1822. The entry of "No 5" on the title page of the minute book of 1817 was made after 1822, and not at the time the book was opened. On the second fly-leaf we find the following entry:

" Grand Convocation held		
1817.	Kingston,	Dr.
Oct. 2.	To Paid Postage of a letter to the Grand Secretary) of England)	
	One letter by Hallifax,	5. 11.
	D-----by N. York.	14. 2.

£1 0. 1.

The postage on a letter to England seventy years ago was a serious expense. In these days of fast Atlantic liners a similar letter—probably double weight—would cost for postage about ten cents. A duplicate had been sent by New York.

At the meeting of St. John's held on the 3rd July, 1817, the minutes are headed: "Kingston, St. John's Lodge No. 6." This is the first time that the title of "St. John's" occurs in the minutes. The celebration of the festival of St. John in 1817 must have been

of more than ordinary character, for not only did the lodge wait upon the Rev. Mr. Wilson and present him with "Two Guineas for preaching to the Body on St. John's Day," but also voted that the "sum of £2. 10 should be paid out of our funds to the band of the 37th Regiment for playing on St. John's Day." At the meeting of 7th August, 1817, .

"A Motion was made that the Worshipful Master, Brother Olcott, be appointed as a Delegate to meet Delegates from other lodges in this province at this Lodge room on Wednesday, the 27th Inst., at 10 O'Clock, A.M., to consult measures for the establishment of a Grand Lodge in this province which was agreed to unanimously."

This was the Grand Masonic Convention which did such marvellous work in connection with Masonry during the period of 1817-1822.

At the meeting of 4th September, 1817, the name of Bro. Roderrick Mackay is given amongst those present as visitors. This brother at a later period was nominated as Provincial Grand Master, but unfortunately was drowned shortly after the recommendation had been sent to England. At the same meeting Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, a brother whose influence upon Craft work was extensive, was also present.

At the meeting of 4th December, 1817, "A motion was made by the W. M. that Brothers Walker & Oliver shall wait on the Revd. Mr. Stewart and beg he will preach to the Body on St. John's, which was agreed to." And in exemplification of the spirit of charity a motion was also made that "sum of Twenty Dollars be given out of the funds to Bro. McCadden as a distressed Brother, which was unanimously agreed to and paid him accordingly. Two pounds was also granted to another Distressed Brother unanimously."

At the meeting of 1st January, 1818, the new year was marked by a motion made by Bro. Olcott and seconded by Bro. Oliver, "that the sum of two Guineas be allowed to the Revd. G. O. Stuart, and one Guinea to the Clark of the Church out of the funds of the Lodge for their services on St. John's day," and in the same feeling of liberality, "A motion was also made that the sum of Five Guineas be allowed out of the funds of this Lodge to the Kingston Compassionate Society and agreed to."

The meeting of 20th February, 1818, was an emergency called for the purpose of "granting certificates" to candidates to be "exalted to the degree of Royal Arch Masons." From this it would appear that the Craft lodge gave certificates of recommendation to the Royal Arch chapter.

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1818, Bro. H. C. Thomson received the Fellow Craft degree. This brother was a prominent publisher, and afterwards owned a printing house in Toronto. At the meeting of 7th May, 1818,

"Brothers Will Dean & Robt. Smith having been specially summoned by order of the W. M. for charges brot against them did not think proper to attend the same, the former Brother was expelled the benefits of Masonry for Ninety Nine years, and the charges against Brother Smith was ordered to lie over until Saturday 9th inst., being an Emergency."

A precedent for an expulsion of "99 years," it is needless to say, cannot be found in the annals of Masonic discipline. At the meeting of 9th May, 1818, Bro. Smith's case was dealt with. The minutes state that the following charges were preferred against him:

"For non-attendance to a special summons, for non-payment of Back Dues, and for a Breach of promise to Br. John W. Ferguson. On the first charge he was acquitted, second guilty of culpable Negligence, and on the third guilty of a Breach of promise, and thereby deceiving Br. Ferguson, in consequence of which the Lodge have unanimously agreed to suspend him until next regular Night, and if at that time the dues of the Lodge be not paid, and Br. Ferguson and the other Brethren to whom he is indebted not be satisfied Br. Rt. Smith shall then be expell'd from all the benefits of Masonry."

At the meeting of 5th June, 1818, the brethren anticipated the celebration of St. John's day by requesting the Rev. Mr. Stuart to preach to them. Whatever eruptions may have occurred during the year the brethren always seemed to recognize the first principles of Masonry by attendance at Divine service on the festivals of St. John. At this meeting the case of Bro. Smith was again dealt with. He had not complied with the resolution of the lodge, for the minutes state:

"That in consequence of Br. Rt. Smith non-compliance with a certain resolution of this Lodge, and conduct unbecoming a Mason, he is hereby expelled from this Lodge and all benefits of Masonry for Nine Hundred & Ninety Years."

The brethren had determined that whatever chance Bro. Dean might have of again affiliating Bro. Smith certainly should have none. At the meeting of 2nd July, 1818,

"It was unanimously agreed, to present the Revd. Geo. O. Stuart with the sum of Two Guineas, and the clerk with one Guinea, for their services on St. John's Day—Brother Saml. Shaw and Brother George Oliver were nominated to wait upon the Minister & clerk to present the gift—and, upon the motion of Bro. Pringle it was unanimously agreed, that should the minister decline accepting the present, the Brethren who wait upon him shall use their discretion in requesting him to appropriate it to what use he pleases."

At the meeting of 6th August, 1818, it is recorded that: "The gift granted on last regular night to the Revd. G. O. Stuart of two Guineas for Preaching to the Body on St. John's Day was accepted by him, and afterwards returned to the Body for the benefit of the institution."

On the 1st October, 1818, "it was resolved the members of the Lodge wear suitable mourning, a crape round their left arm, during the time of communication in Lodge, for the space of three months, in consequence of the late Death of our Grand Master Elliot Rodwell Mackay, Esquire."

The lodge recognized the appointment of Bro. Mackay as Provincial Grand Master as having been fully made, although it had not received confirmation from the Grand Lodge of England.

The minutes of 7th January, 1819, read "1818." Bro. S. D. Fowler, the secretary in 1849, makes a note of the error. In the records of February, 1819, there is no reference to the receipt of any authority from the Kingston Convention, but we find on the original warrant an endorsation in the form of a dispensation from Bro. John M. Balfour, Vice-President of the Grand Convention. It reads:

Upper Canada.

To all whom these presents may concern.

"Greeting."

Know ye, all men, by these presents that We, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, George Oliver, W. M., John Strange, S. W., John W. Ferguson, J. W., and a constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Kingston, by the name, style and title of St. John's Lodge, No. 6. I, John M. Balfour, President, for Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of Feb'y, 1819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston aforesaid, to make free Masons to the third degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world in all ages and nations.

In Witness whereof I, John M. Balfour, for the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1819.

John W. Ferguson,)	John M. Balfour, V. President.
Sec'y to the Grand Convention.		

Upper Canada

To all whom these presents may concern

"Greeting"

Know ye all men by these presents that We at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren George Oliver W. M. John Strange S. W. John W. Ferguson J. W. and a Constitutional number of Brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Kingston by the name style and title of St. John's Lodge No. 6 - I John M. Balfour President for Ziba M. Phillips President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons held at Kingston on the 9th day of Feb'y 1819 have thought fit to grant this my dispensation to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer to the aforementioned Brethren to hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston aforesaid to make free Masons to the third degree according to the ancient custom of the Craft as in all other parts of the World in all ages and nations

In Witness whereof I have set my hand and seal at Kingston this tenth day of Feb'y in the year of our Lord 1819

John M. Balfour

Sec'y to the Grand Convention } *John M. Balfour V. President*
of the Grand Convention } *P. President*

FAC-SIMILE OF DISPENSATION FROM THE GRAND CONVENTION, 1819.

Apparently one of the members had lost his liberty for at the meeting of 1st July, 1819,

"Upon motion of Bro. Coy, it was resolved that a committee of Brothers Oliver, Walker & Coy do visit Peter Lowe (a Brother) now in jail, and administer such relief as his situation may demand."

In the records of this year there is no reference whatever to the proceedings of the Grand Convention at Kingston other than the statement that on the 5th August, 1819, upon motion of Bro. Ferguson, "it was unanimously agreed that Brother George Oliver be allowed Six Dollars for his attendance upon the grand Convention."

On the 15th September, 1819, an emergency was called for the purpose of burying Bro. Ward, who had died at Point Frederick, and on the 19th inst., another was called for the purpose of interring the body of Bro. George Douglas. The expenses of these funerals must have been borne in part, at least, by the lodge, for at the meeting of 7th October, the following rule was submitted, and adopted:

"That no other than Members of this Lodge be interred with Masonic honors at the expense of the same, and in the event of an application to inter a Brother who is not a member the expenses must be guaranteed previous."

An effort was also made to charge brethren attending funerals who were not members of the lodge, 2s. 6d, and members, 1s 3d, "the same to be collected at the entrance of the brethren," but this proposal was not carried out. A third motion of a peculiar character was proposed but not carried:

"That from the frequent irregularities committed by the Military Brethren whilst visiting this Lodge, and for the better management in the future, no Military Brother shall be allowed to attend except in plain clothing, which was unanimously agreed to and ordered to be annexed to the ByeLaws."

After this resolution the word "Expunged" is written. It is impossible to form any idea of the "irregularities" committed. They were probably of a jovial character.

At the meeting of 3rd February, 1820, a petition was read for the first time, "from Robert Sellares, wishing to become a Member, which was ordered to lie over till the next regular communication the following Brethren were appointed a committee to enquire into the character of the petitioner: Chrisr. F. Collins, William Evans and A. J. Fearn, and to report the same." And at the same time Bro. Oliver was appointed delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention to be held on the 14th February, 1820.

The Bro. Sellars mentioned in the minutes is the same brother whose petition was read a second time at the March meeting. He was then balloted for, and accepted, and on the 6th April was initiated, on the 3rd August, 1820, was passed to the degree of Fellowcraft, and on 2nd November, 1820, was raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held in Kingston, in 1890, Bro. Sellars was introduced to the Grand Lodge by the writer, then Deputy Grand Master. As the aged brother, feeble

with the weight of his hundred years, and yet active, passed up the Grand Lodge room and saluted the Grand Master, the entire assemblage of over a thousand brethren, including visitors, rose to its feet and gave the aged brother a most generous welcome. The M. W., the Grand Master, Bro. R. T. Walkem, spoke a few kindly words and gave the venerable brother a seat at his right hand during the rest of the afternoon meeting.

On March 21st, 1821, a resolution which affected the morals of certain brethren was passed on a motion of Bro. Thomas, seconded by Bro. Strange:

"that a committee be appointed to investigate the conduct of certain brethren, whom it is understood are walking disorderly, and to admonish refrain from their evil ways."

At the meeting of 24th March, 1821, the report of the committee appointed to investigate the conduct of certain brethren was called for and read as follows:

"Kingston, March 21st, 1821.

"The committee appointed at last communication for the purpose of investigating the conduct of certain Brethren met at Harts Hotel accordingly.

"Present Geo. Oliver, John Butterworth, Jerry Whitehead, Wm. Donaldson, & A. J. Fernes.

"The following Reports were made to the Committee, that Mr. James Meager has a wife and family in Ireland, and was excommunicated from the Catholic Church in consequence thereof.

"It was likewise reported to the committee that Mr. R. Walker is living in adultery with a woman, by whom he has had a child.

"It was reported to the committee that Mr. Richard Bond is keeping a disorderly House.

"It was reported to the committee that Mr. John Main is living with a woman by whom he has had a child."

"The Body having taken into consideration the case of Brother Magher find that he is not guilty of the crime imputed to him, and, therefore, honorably acquit him.

"Brother Walker having admitted the charge preferred against him, it was moved and unanimously carried, that a committee be appointed to admonish him to abstain from his evil ways, and should he remain refractory after the Regular Communication in May, that he then be dealt with according as the Body may deem expedient. The following were appointed, viz: Brother Oliver & Brother Olcott.

"No specific charge having been supported against Brother Bond, it was moved & Carried that he be admonished to be more circumspect in his conduct generally.

"Brother Main's case having been taken into consideration it was unanimously agreed that he is not guilty of the charge imputed to him "

Bro. Robert Walker evidently felt the reproof he received, for on 3rd May, 1821, he "signified his wish to withdraw from the lodge, to settle his accounts with the Body, and hand over the Balance of the funds in his hands, which was unanimously agreed to."

At this meeting Brothers Ferguson and Strange also signified their desire to withdraw. The minutes state: "At the request of Brother John W. Ferguson to withdraw from the Lodge it was agreed to, he not having any particular reasons for doing so" "Br. Jno. Strange signified his wish to withdraw from the Lodge which was agreed to."

The brethren were determined that the principles taught within the lodge room should be exercised without it. The conduct of the late treasurer was so scandalous that a motion was made and seconded that

"the late conduct of Br. Walker be laid before the Secretary of the Grand Convention, and that the Secretary of this Lodge transmit the same."

At the meeting of 3rd June, 1821, a lodge of emergency was called for the purpose "of paying the last sad tribute of respect to the remains of Brother John Darley, who departed this life, 13th May, 1821, aged 70 years." It will be remembered that Bro. Darley was one of those present on the 7th August, 1794, acting as Deputy Grand Master pro tem, when the lodge was instituted. He was one of the most faithful attendants at all the meetings.

The meeting place of the lodge was removed in December of 1821 from Bro. Walker's to Bro. George Milward's tavern. This was the old Patrick House on the corner of Brock and Wellington streets, where the lodge had met in the earlier years of its existence. It was in Bro. Millward's time known as "The King's Arms" and was pulled down in 1842 to make way for the erection of the stone block that now occupies the site, built by Mr. William Wilson, whose wife was a daughter of Bro. Jermyn Patrick, and the mother of Mrs. James A. Henderson, wife of the late M. W. Bro. Henderson, P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

At the meeting of October 4th, 1821, a committee for the purpose of considering the case of distressed brethren was formed. The committee was limited to an expenditure "not exceeding 25s."

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1822, "Bro. Oliver was unanimously approved of as a delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention."

At the meeting of 18th April, 1822, it was resolved that "there shall be a Marshall appointed (regular) whose business it shall be to attend upon all funerals, processions, &c., and see no irregularities carried on, which was unanimously agreed to by the usual show of hands."

On the 6th June, the officers were elected for the ensuing six months, and a motion made that "not more than five shillings be taken from the funds to defray the Expenses of St. John Dinner for each member Present."

On the 1st August, 1822, an announcement was made by the secretary of the Masonic Convention to lodge No. 6, stating the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, pro tem, for Upper Canada. This was the arrival and appointment of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who reorganized the Grand Lodge in the following September. St. John's lodge with a desire to bring as many members into the fold who were in arrears as possible agreed to the extension of time for one month. A meeting of the lodge was held on the 12th September, 1822, for the purpose of "communicating to the body Certain Letters received from the Grand Secretary, which was read accordingly." There are no particulars in the MSS. regarding the communications, but they certainly referred to the warrant of lodge No. 6, granted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the dispensation from the Masonic Convention. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was admitted a member at this meeting, and, on motion, the expense of sending a representa-

tive to the Grand Lodge was paid out of the funds of the lodge. A further motion was carried that the master, wardens and secretary be "a committee to make such arrangements as may seem to them meet respecting the ensuing representation to the Grand Lodge."

This brings the history of lodge No. 6, founded in 1794, down to the September meeting of 1822, the last meeting held under the first Provincial Grand Warrant, and the dispensation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. A continuance of this history will be found in the period, which embraces the history of the second Provincial Grand Lodge from 1822 until 1845.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 6, KINGSTON,
1794-1821.

1794.	1799.	a. Henry Moore
a. Richard Porter	John Size	a. John Leslie
a. William McKay	Jonathan Sayers	Daniel Lovett
a. William Burrell		
a. John Darley	1800.	1809.
a. John C. Stewart	John Carey	a. James Wheat
a. William Barron	a. Frederick Bush	a. Jabez Sizer
a. Abel Gates	Richard B. Hay	a. Lewis Evans
a. Titus Fitch	Patrick Smith	a. William Wilkinson
Thomas Plummer	a. Thomas Price	Elijah Spafford
William Eadus	a. Jermyn Patrick	George Smith
a. F. C. Thomas Sparham	a. John Sellars	Sylvanus Smith
William Macdonell	a. George Ward	Samuel McLean
Jonathan Goram	a. Spencer Evans	Richard Smith
Dugald Grey	a. Peter Norton	a. J. Mills Church
John McLeod	a. Joseph B. Cox	a. John Campbell
Thomas Sparham, jr.	a. — Shanks	a. Alexander Mackenzie
Thomas Beasley	Isaac Pilkington	Samuel Brazier
Henry Eckford	Alexander Phillmore	Solomon Shepherd
James Beyman	a. John Thompson	
William Norfolk		1810.
a. Theophilus Sampson		Joseph Jones
a. Robert Wilkins	1801.	Hastings Carpenter
	a. Zalmon Castle	a. Thomas Smith
1795.	a. Robert Walker	Joseph Cowley
James Dawson	a. Thomas Milton	a. Stephen Blyther
Warrant from Wm. Jervis	a. — Calls	a. John Butterworth
	1802.	
1796.	a. Zenas Nash	1811.
Nicholas Smith	a. David O'Connor	John L. Jackson
John Grewer	a. Isaac Lewis	William P. Patrick
John George	a. Asa F. Reed	James Robins
	1803.	Abraham Grenier
1797.	a. Benjamin Olcott	a. Peter Page
Charles Macdonell		a. George Douglas
a. John Macdonald	1804.	a. Francis Carlisle
a. Joseph Douglas	a. — Killburne	a. E. A. T. Duran
Robert Simpson	Robert Talbot	Henry Katzbach
a. Frederick Hershfield	a. Archibald Reith	a. George Huttwan
William Allen	a. George Douglas	a. Elijah Hough
	1806.	a. Charles Keith
1798.	Henry Baker	a. Alexander Oliphant Petrie
John Frederick Dame	William Osborne	
James Richardson	Laughlin McIntyre	1812.
John Emery		Stephen Mills
Edward Gahen	1807.	Appollins Midcalf
John Stouber	Alexander Stewart	
Jonathan Silla	a. Smith Bartlett	1813.
Simon F. Nabb		a. Frederic Bush
Angus McIntyre		Francis Macdonell
James Murray	1808.	Albert McMichael
a. Parke Allyn	Samuel Lord	Thomas Hardie

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 6—Continued.

1814.	a. Reuben Cahoon a. E. A. Jeremiah Whitehead a. David Barr a. Samuel Goudy a. James Bowie a. John Goudy a. James Purdy a. James Davidson John Mosier a. E. A. John Bone John Ward Henry Gillett Robert Tait James Woody Abraham Whitehead a. Joseph Rumsey a. James Kelly John Moore Haffel Coy Francis Redmond James Dickinson Asa Yeomans a. John H. Campbell Joseph Collam John Davenport Robert Adams James Meagher James Sinclair John Martin, 1st Henry Latham a. John Mason a. Robert Smith a. William Main John Martin, 2nd John Rumsey a. George Bryan a. Andrew Cunningham a. John Hall a. Walter Patrick James Keough Adam Coyle Richard Miskin Robert McConaghty John Diggory a. George Scougall John Wilson Ferguson	1817.
Samuel Shaw a. James Baymon a. George Henry Sarratt a. John McCullen a. Daniel E. Allen Daniel May John Jones William Lutman Godfrey Brenton		a. A. Patterson a. C. H. Clements a. — Hammond James Medley John Bond Hiram Todd John Strange Thomas Murphy
1815.		1818.
a. Angus McIntosh a. Robert Young a. Etienne Petrie Samuel Huntley James Waller a. Alexander Davy Henry Coster Horace Yeomans Daniel Ferris John Cowan a. John McCollum Ebenezer Jewell a. John Hughes a. George Oliver a. Robert Johnson a. Bernard McGee a. John McMuller a. Nathaniel Cherry a. John Aughy a. John C. Wilson a. John Aldersley Richard Peel John Waller		Robert Graham Hugh C Thompson a. Alexander Pringle a. John Jennings a. Horatio Gates Bertrand Christopher F. Collins a. Joseph Scott John Moore Alexander F. Ferris
		1819.
		David Morrison William Evans a. John Spence William Donaldson a. E. A. Joseph Daley a. John Martin
		1820.
		a. James Medle Robert Sellars a. Jeremiah Whitehead George Millward
		1821.
1816.		Jonathan Goldsmith John Miskin a. William Dean Hugh Kelly a. Roderic McKay a. John Hynes
William Dunn Richard Shaw a. Duncan Thompson William Boyd John Oakshot John Main Henry Main		

ROLL OF PRINCIPAL OFFICERS.

	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.
Aug., 1794.....	Rich. Porter.....	Wm. McKay.....	Wm. Burrell
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1795.....	Wm. McKay.....	Jno. C. Stewart.....	Jno. McLeod
Dec., ".....	Jno. McLeod.....	Thos. Sparham, jr.....	James Baymon
June, 1796.....	Thos. Sparham, jr.....	James Baymon.....	Wm. McDonne
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1797.....	Jno. Darley.....	".....	".....
Dec., ".....	".....	Jno. McLeod.....	Thos. Plummer
June, 1798.....	Jno. McLeod.....	Thos. Hershfeldt.....	Chas. McDonne
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1799.....	Thos. Sparham, jr.....	Wm. McKay.....	Jas. Baymon
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1800.....	".....	Jno. Grewer.....	Dugald Gray
Dec., ".....	James Baymon.....	Jno. Size.....	James Murray
June, 1801.....	Jermyn Patrick.....	Jno. Darley.....	Jno. Stauber
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	James Baymon
June, 1802.....	".....	".....	Park Allyn

ROLL OF PRINCIPAL OFFICERS—Continued.

	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.
Dec., 1802.....	Jermyn Patrick.....	Jno. Darley.....	Park Allyn
June, 1803.....	".....	Park Allyn.....	Robt. Walker
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1804.....	Park Allyn.....	Robt. Walker.....	Benj. Olcott
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1805.....	Robt. Walker.....	Benj. Olcott.....	Zenas Nash
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1806.....	Jno. Darley.....	".....	".....
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	Jno. Size
June, 1807.....	Benj. Olcott.....	Jno. Size.....	Fred. Bush
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1808.....	Fred. Bush.....	Asa F. Reid.....	Smith Bartlett
Dec., ".....	".....	Robt. Tolbert.....	Geo. Douglas
June, 1809.....	Asa F. Reid.....	".....	Jno. Darley
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1810.....	Jno. Darley.....	Jabraz Sizer.....	Rich. Smith
Dec., ".....	Hy. Moore.....	Rich. Smith.....	Wm. Patton
June, 1811.....	Francis Carlisle.....	Elijah Spafford.....	Jno. Butterworth
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1812.....	Benj. Olcott.....	Robt. Tolbert.....	".....
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1813.....	".....	".....	".....
Dec., ".....	Robt. Walker.....	Jno. Butterworth.....	Rd. Smith
June, 1814.....	".....	".....	".....
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	".....
June, 1815.....	Benj. Olcott.....	".....	Charles Keith
Dec., ".....	Jno. Butterworth.....	Robt. Young.....	Jno. Allen
June, 1816.....	".....	Rd. Shaw.....	Thos. Smith
Dec., ".....	".....	Thos. Smith.....	Geo. Oliver
June, 1817.....	Benj. Olcott.....	".....	".....
Dec., ".....	Sam'l. Shaw.....	Geo. Oliver.....	Jerry Whitehead
June, 1818.....	".....	".....	Jno. Strange
Dec., ".....	Geo. Oliver.....	Jno. Strange.....	Jno. W. Ferguson
June, 1819.....	".....	".....	".....
Dec., ".....	".....	".....	Chris. F. Collins
June, 1820.....	".....	Jno. Butterworth.....	Alex. J. Ferns
Dec., ".....	".....	James Whitehead.....	".....
June, 1821.....	Jno. Butterworth.....	Alex. J. Ferns.....	Jno. Spence
Dec., ".....	Alex. J. Ferns.....	Jno. Spence.....	James Meagher
June, 1822.....	".....	Jas. Meagher.....	Wm. Donaldson
Dec., ".....	Jno. Butterworth.....	Benj. Fairhead.....	Geo. Oliver

CHAPTER XXVII

ST. JAMES' LODGE, No. 7, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF FREDERICKSBURG,
COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1794-1822.—THE FIRST MASONIC
HALL IN THE MIDLAND DISTRICT.

Fredericksburg, where lodge No. 7 met, is one of the oldest settlements in Upper Canada. It is a township of the old Midland district, now the counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, having the township of Ernestown on the north-east, Richmond on the north-west, the Bay of Quinte on the south-east, and Adolphus-town on the south-west. It is now in the county of Lennox. With the pioneers of the district it was known as "The Township of Fred-

erick," so named in honor of Augustus Frederick, the Duke of Sussex, ninth child of George III., and the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England after the union in 1813. The township was settled by Sir John Johnson's disbanded soldiers, but there not being sufficient land in the township, thirteen lots were added. The first portion was known as "Fredericksburgh original," and the second as "Fredericksburgh additional." There was a reserve for a village in the township for years, but the population was never large enough for even a small hamlet.

The records of this lodge are meagre. The number "7" has sometimes been confused with that of the New Oswegatchie lodge, which met at Elizabethtown, but this lodge exchanged its number for No. 13 about 1800. The minute book of the latter gives the date as 1799, but the names of the members do not in any way correspond with those of No. 7, Fredericksburg. The lodge was warranted in 1794, and was included in the official return made to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The earliest record of it is in a petition presented on the 4th February, 1812, when, as will be seen by the records of No. 25, which met at Richmond Mills in the township of Richmond, in Lennox, a petition was sent to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis recommending "Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley and Elisha Phillips, three proper persons to be appointed officers of a lodge to be holden in the township of Richmond." This petition was signed by "Bros. H. Spencer, Duncan Bell, Daniel Kingsbery, Jos. Gunsden, Gilbert Sharp, Garnet D. Clute, Henry Sharp, B. C. Spencer."

The petition asked for "a warrant to establish a lodge in the Township of Richmond, in the Midland District, Upper Canada," with "Joseph Pringle as Master, Jehial Hawley, Sen'r Warden and Elisha Phillips, Jun'r Warden." The officers signing were "Duncan Bell, W. M.; Daniel Kingsberry, S. W.; Gilbert Sharp, J. W.; B. C. Spencer, Secretary, P. T." As directed the officers of No. 7 proceeded to Richmond, installed the officers and reported to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, that the duty had been performed on the 10th March.

The report of the proceedings gives about the only records preserved of the membership of No. 7. It reads that:

"Agreeable to the instructions from the Grand Lodge, No. 7, assembled at Abel Goold's, on the 11th of March, 1812, in the Township of Richmond, for the purpose of installing Richmond Lodge, at present without Number.

"Br. D. Bell, Master of the Chair.

Br. M. Laraway, Past Master.

Br. J. Cornsolus, Past Master.

"Then proceeded to open a Master's Lodge and proceeded to Install Joseph Pringle, Worshipful Master.

"Jehial Hawley, Senior Warden.

Elisha Phillips, Junior Warden.

"Then closed the Master's Lodge in order to open that of an Entered apprentice. Members present: Br. B. Bell, Worshipful Master; Br. M. Laraway, Past Master; Br. G. D. Kingsbury, Senior Warden; Br. G. Sharp, Junior Warden; Br. E. Phillips, Senior Deacon; Br. J. Pringle, Junior Deacon; Br. J. Hawley, Treasurer; Br. T. D. Sanford, Sect'y; Br. G. D. Chute, Tyler; Br. H. Sharp; Br. J. Otis; Br. T. Pringle; Br. S. Ashley; Br. P. Van Drider; Br. J. Cummins.

"Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 8 o'clock."

The first building exclusively for Craft purposes was built in

the township of Fredericksburg by a Bro. Finkle. The records of No. 6 at Kingston show that the members of lodge No. 7 were oft-times visitors as early as 1794. On the 2nd October of that year Bro. Ichobed Hawley, Nathan Curtice and John Donovan were visitors at No. 6.

Then on 1st September, 1795, Bro. Dusenbury, and on the 2nd July, 1795, Bro. Bell, who was master in 1812. Bro. Clarke was at No. 6 on the 5th January, 1797, on the 5th October, 1797, and on the 15th May, 1803, while Bro. Curtice visited on 5th June, 1797, and Bro. Priam and Courtier on 5th October, 1797. Bro. Van Alstine, the W. M. of No. 7, was a visitor at No. 6 on the 4th January, 1797. This brother was amongst the early settlers of Adolphustown. He was of Dutch descent and spoke English imperfectly. He was noted for his hospitality—even to a fault. He was a Lutheran in religion, and for services in the rebellion of 1837 was granted a pension by the government. He was known as Major Van Alstine.

Fredericksburg was convenient to the townships of Richmond, Ernestown and Kingston, in all three of which there were Masonic lodges.

Bro. Henry Finkle visited No. 6 on the 7th June, 1798, and on the 5th May, 1803, and registered from No. 7. There were three brothers in the Finkle family—Henry was the youngest. Geo. Finkle, the father of Henry, emigrated originally from Germany, and settled in New York, but, being a loyalist, his estates were confiscated. His son Henry, the Brother Henry referred to, came to Quebec about 1770, and at the age of sixteen entered the Royal Engineers department. When Bro. Finkle settled in the west he erected the first frame building in Upper Canada. The first court which was ever held in the province of Upper Canada was opened in his house.

An old record says that a negro for stealing a loaf of bread received thirty-nine lashes. The basswood tree to which the culprit was tied stood until 1878. Bro. Finkle was a slave owner and one of the first settlers to give them freedom.

On the 10th March, 1805, Bro. Thomas Stauber, Jr., Francis Wycock, Bro. Garlow, Bro. Brass, were visitors at Kingston, and Bro. Sherwood visited on 2nd August, 1810. The brothers Sherwood were also members of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, which met in 1787 at Elizabethtown. Bro. Peter Vandertuden, or "An Drider," visited No. 6 on the 3rd December, 1812, and on the 21st February, 1813, the name of Bro. Jehial Hawley, the senior warden of the newly-established lodge in the county of Richmond is on the list of visitors. R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, a brother who did so much work for the Craft all through the Midland district, was a member of No. 7, and visited No. 6 on the 4th December, 1817. It was his relative, Bro. Elisha Phillips, who was the junior warden of the lodge in the county of Richmond. Bro. A. B. Huff, of No. 7, was a visitor to No. 6 on the 15th September, 1819.

These names antedate any list extant of the membership by many years. Had the visitors' register been carefully kept much more information would be at hand in compiling the history of this early lodge.

In the MSS. there is a certificate of a delegate to the Kingston

Convention of 1820, which is signed by the officers of the lodge. In 1799 at a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara after the election of Grand officers, for the convenience of lodges, No. 5, Edwardsburg; No. 6, Kingston; No. 7, Fredericksburg; and No. 13, New Johnstone; Bro. Wm. McKay of Kingston was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The lodge was not represented at the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting of 1804, for the minutes state that "No. 7, Fredericksburg, did not attend but showed good cause by letter." The minutes also state that "The G. S. then observed he had also received a letter from No. 7, Fredericksburg, expressing the like satisfaction and cordial approbation, but for local circumstances could not attend." The "like satisfaction" alluded to a similar letter from No. 5 at Edwardsburg, "showing cause for non-attendance."

As already stated, the records of Richmond lodge, in the county of Lennox, show that on the 4th February, 1812, the members of No. 7 recommended "Bros. Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley and Elisha Phillips, three proper persons to be appointed as officers of a lodge to be holden in the Township of Richmond." And it is also in the MSS. that "St. James' Lodge, No. 7," which was the name given to Fredericksburg lodge, "met on the 10th of March for the purpose of installing the new Lodge held in the township of Richmond, at present without number." The lodge, therefore, must have been in working order, as the installation was carried out, agreeable to the instructions of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

In the proceedings of the Grand Masonic Convention of 27th August, 1817. "Bro. Elisha Phillips" represented "Lodge No. 7," and in 1819 R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister in his report to the Kingston Convention writes concerning this lodge: "On visiting the brethren * * * * at Fredericksburg the second time, a suitable degree of ambition seemed to have been raised, which I hope will have a proper effect." The lodge, however, was not represented at the Convention of 1819. In the MSS. there is a certificate for a delegate to the Kingston Convention in 1820, signed by the officers of the lodge, which contains the names of Bros. Spencer, Elisha Phillips, Duncan Bell and Alexander Clark, all names familiar in the history of this lodge. The certificate reads:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge, Number Seven, do certify that Brother Timothy Thompson is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

Bro. Conger Spencer,	W.M.
Elisha Phillips,	S.W.
Duncan Bell,	J.W.
Alex'er Clark,	Secretary.

To

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Grand Convention,
Kingston.

In the minutes of the Convention of 1820 under the head of "Returns" is entered "Lodge No. 7, at Bath." This was the lodge

at Bath, perhaps re-numbered by the Convention. That No. 7 did not pass out of existence is established by the fact that in 1822, under the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, No. 7, was re-numbered as "No. 6," and "No. 759" on the English register. The warrant was granted for a lodge at "Fredsburgh," not Fredericksburgh," an evident error in transcription. In this warrant, dated 23rd September, 1822, is the name of W. Bro. Duncan Bell, who stood faithfully by the lodge from its foundation. The history of the lodge—all that can be ascertained of its work—will be found in the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge, when it was re-organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following is a list of the members of this lodge:

Bell, Duncan, J. W., 1820, X	Pringle, Joseph, W. W., X
Brass, —	Phillip, Elisha, J.W., 1812, and S.W., 1820, X
Curtice, Nathan,	Priam, —
Clark, Alex., Sec'y, 1820, X	Phillips, Z. M.,
Courter, —	Stauter, Jr., Thos.,
Donovan, John.	Sherwood, —
Dusenbury, —	Spencer, Conger, W. M., 1820, X
Finkle, Hy.,	Thompson, Timothy,
Garlow, —	Van Alstine, —
Hawley, Jehial, S. W., 1812, X	Vandertuden, Peter,
Hawley, Ichobed,	Wycock, F.,
Huff, A. B.,	

The x mark indicates the only officers of the lodge whose names are recorded

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HARMONY LODGE, NO. 8, TORONTO, 1796-1811.—A LODGE THAT HAD MANY PIONEERS AMONG ITS MEMBERS.—THE FIRST MASONIC FUNERAL IN YORK (TORONTO).

It has always been a matter of doubt as to the exact position occupied by lodge No. 8, at York, in its relation to the action of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge was warranted in 1796 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and is included in his official return made in 1797 to the Grand Lodge of England. The first record of its work is to be found in a certificate issued to Bro. Samuel D. Cozens. The document is on parchment, and in the ordinary form of the modern certificate, with parallel columns, one in English, but the other, instead of the orthodox Latin, is in French, a language which at that period was more or less spoken in western Canada.

The names of the members have been compiled from the scant records left in the MSS. Those of the membership are familiar to all readers of early Craft history. Many of their descendants are in Ontario at the present time.

The text of the certificate of S. D. Cozens is as follows:

To
All Ancient, Regular, Free and Accepted Masons.
Union, Health, Happiness.

We do hereby certify that the bearer hereof, Brother Samuel D. Cozens, a member of Lodge No. 8 (Ancient Free Masons), under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, hath been raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and hath performed all his work among us to the entire satisfaction of the brethren, he is therefore recommended as such.

In Testimony whereof we have delivered him this certificate, and that it may not be of use to anyone else, we have caused him to sign his name in the margin "Ne Varietur."

Done at York in Upper Canada, this 10th day of July, A.D. 1797.

Approved.
Wm. Jarvis, P.G.M.
Samuel D. Cozens, Sec'y.

A
tous les anciens Macons reguliers sur les deux Hemispheres.
Union, Sante, Bonheur.

Nous certifions que le porteur du present le Frere Samuel D. Cozens, member de la Loge, No. 8 (Anciens York Macons), Sur le jurisdiction de la Grand Orient, de Haut Canada, a ete eleve au sublime grade de Maitre Macon, et quil a travaille parmi nous a l'entiere satisfaction de ses freres, est pourquoi nous le recommandous commetel.

En Foi, de quoi nous liu avore delivre le presente certificat, et affin quil ne puisse servir a aux antre personne, nous lui avons fais signor son nomme a la marge "Ne Varietur."

Donne a York en Haut Canada La 10 Juillet A.D. 1797, A.L.

Samuel Heron, Master.
Jonathan Scott, Senior Warden.
Thomas Stoyelle, Junior Warden.

At one time a seal was attached to the certificate by a blue ribbon. In the margin is written the signature of the owner of the certificate above the words "ne varietur."

The Cozens family were of the early settlers. The original owner of lot 22 on the west side of Yonge street near Richmond Hill was Captain Daniel Cozens, a man who took an active part in the war of American independence.

On the breaking out of the American revolution of 1776, Daniel Cozens, whose grandfather had emigrated to North America with William Penn, adhered to the British crown, and took an active part in raising a military force in Gloucester county, who readily embodied and put themselves under his command, and whom he victualled at his own expense a considerable time before he made application for rations. For this he received the commission of captain from Sir William Howe, then in Philadelphia, commander of the British forces. The company of Captain Cozens was called the "West Jersey Volunteers," and he continued firm in his adherence to the crown throughout all the protracted struggle of the revolutionary war.

The active exertions which Captain Cozens made in enlisting men and maintaining them at his own cost until mustered into service, and the extensive influence which he exerted in West Jersey, excited the enmity of the colonial government, and led to the confiscation of his entire estate, which extended between Philadelphia and Trenton, and the forced ejection of his family, consisting of his wife and five children.

This firm and unyielding loyalist was rewarded for his devotion to the crown, by a grant from the British Government of 3,000 acres

of land, situated in Upper Canada, on the shores of Lake Ontario, and lying in "Little York," now Toronto, and Vaughan and Clarke townships.

Captain Daniel Cozens, in whose name this grant stands, had issue two sons (both of whom received grants from the crown) and three daughters, one of whom only was ever married—Susan Cozens, who married Stephen Carnick, of Philadelphia, and whose son, Edward H. Carnick, of New York city, and her five grandchildren, four of them being the children of her eldest son, Stephen Carnick, Jr., of New York city, and the other the child of her youngest son, Louis Carnick, Philadelphia—are the only living descendants of Captain Daniel Cozens.

Captain Daniel Cozens, after receiving this grant from the crown, went to Toronto where he built one of the first houses erected in that city. His sons, Daniel and Shivers, also had grants of land. In the early plans of Markham on lots 2, 4 and 5, in the sixth concession, the name of Shivers Cozens may be seen. Shivers removed to New Jersey, and died there. In an early plan of Toronto the name of Shivers Cozens is on No. 23, in block E., on the south side of King street. The name of Benjamin Cozens is on No. 5, on Market street (Wellington), and the name of Captain Daniel Cozens on No. 4, King street (new town), north side with the date of the grant, 20th July, 1799.

The Niagara "Herald" of 31st October, 1801, has an announcement to this effect: "Died on the sixth ult., near Philadelphia, Captain Daniel Cozens."

Captain D. Cozens, eldest son of Daniel Cozens, was born in New Jersey, December 6th, 1769, and educated in London. He died suddenly in a fit in Toronto, January 27th, 1808, and was interred with Masonic honors, on the 31st ult., in the churchyard of St. James' cathedral.

In the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of January 27th, 1808, there is the following record relative to the death of Samuel D. Cozens, whose certificate is given: "Departed this life, on the 29th ult., Mr. Samuel D. Cozens, one of the first inhabitants of this town (York). His remains were interred with Masonic honors on the 31st."

The following is a copy of a letter, written by Benjamin Cozens, a cousin of Samuel D. Cozens, and now in the possession of his grand-nieces. One paragraph refers to the death of Samuel D. Cozens:

York, Upper Canada.
8th April, 1808.

Mr. Jonathan Paul,
West New Jersey.

Dear Sir—

Yours of the 26th Jan. I received the 1st of March, which is the first and only one I have received from that quarter since I arrived here. I am happy to hear you and family are well.

There is a perfect stagnation to business here. We have no communication with the States, and cannot get goods from Montreal before May. East India goods we bring from New York; they come much cheaper; and that communication being cut off, makes them scarce and very dear.

It has been a very hard winter here. Snow fell four feet on the level, and there is considerable snow at present back in the country.

The people in this country are much alarmed for fear of an American War, which God forbid there ever should be. If the Americans declare war against France, I should like to go to South America. I belong to a Volunteer Company of Horse that is ready at a minute's warning to go on any expedition they are ordered.

Samuel D. Cozens died this winter. He was taken in a fit, fell backwards, and never spoke afterwards.

There were orders arrived this morning to raise two Regiments of foot in this Province and two thousand Regulars, and there march from the Lower Province to this place.

Dear Sir, I remain,

Yours most truly,

(Signed) Benjamin Cozens.

The "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of 15th December, 1800 (a paper published in York by William Waters and T. G. Simons), gives a description of a Masonic funeral, the ceremony being conducted by lodge No. 8. The report says:

"Brother Alexander Perry, a member of Lodge No. 12, of Montreal, was drowned on the 11th December, 1800, whilst crossing the river (now called the Rouge) seventeen miles from town, being on his way home."

The Rouge River is in the Township of Scarboro', County of York, seventeen miles east of Toronto.

The following extract from the minutes has reference to the sad event. Captain Daniel Cozens, of loyalist fame, was W. M. The extract is the first record of a Masonic funeral in this province.

"Lodge of Emergency called on Sunday, the 15th Inst. (15th Dec'r, 1800) to pay the funeral honors to the body of Brother Alexander Perry of St. Paul's Lodge No. 12, of Montreal."

"The Lodge was opened in due form at half-past two o'clock, P.M. and honored with the attendance of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of U. C., William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of this Province, and a respectable number of visiting brethren."

"Before removing the body the following short oration was pronounced by the Worshipful Master of said Lodge, Brother Daniel Cozens":

"'Like Leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground.'

"Fellows and Brethren:—

"Knowing your feelings on the present melancholy occasion, I should conceive it unnecessary for me to urge anything on my part, or to point out to you the necessity of observing a particular decorum in doing the last offices to the remains of this our departed brother, had not his late whilst living seemed strongly to mark for "commiseration," and whose untimely end demands the tribute we are about to pay. The spectacle before us should inculcate the most awful lesson on the minds of us, his surviving brethren, and I doubt not but that it will leave impressions on each of us, impressions, whose benignant operation may convince us, that there is nothing terrible in death. To Freemasons more particularly, death should not be terrible, to them whose sole object is a moral one, bound by their vows to a moral union, to the practice of charity, and the Cardinal virtues, if their lives but conform to the spirit of Freemasonry their deaths however untimely, however accomplished, cannot but be happy. Could our participation alleviate the distresses of a childless mother, or soothe the afflicted

mind of an affectionate father, their burden should be light, and their cup not overflow. We leave to God and Religion the task we cannot perform, what is now in our power we piously and affectionately will do. Little further remains for me to add, my brethren, but that we proceed in the most decent manner, to discharge the last and only duty, which this lifeless mass can receive at our hands. We wish his immortal part at rest, as this his mortal will shortly be.

"With your concurrence we will now convey the body to the grave, that goal of eternity which Priors and people, and collective humanity must progressively inhabit."

The procession then moved to the place of interment in the following order:

Preceded by the Rev. Geo. Stuart,
Corpse with six Master Masons as pall bearers
Two Tylers
Two Deacons
Past Master, with the Bible, Square, & Compasses,
Senior and Junior Wardens with columns,
Master Masons, two and two, ,
Secretaries and Treasurers,
Past Masters, two and two,
Masters of Lodges, two and two.
The Right Worshipful, the Prov'l Grand Master.

Between visiting Brethren, Angus McDonnell, Esquire, and John Cameron, officiating as Deputy Grand Chaplain and Deputy Grand Master

The most perfect order and silence was observed. After seeing the body deposited in the grave, the procession returned in the same order, and the Lodge was closed at 4 o'clock, P.M., in due form and perfect harmony

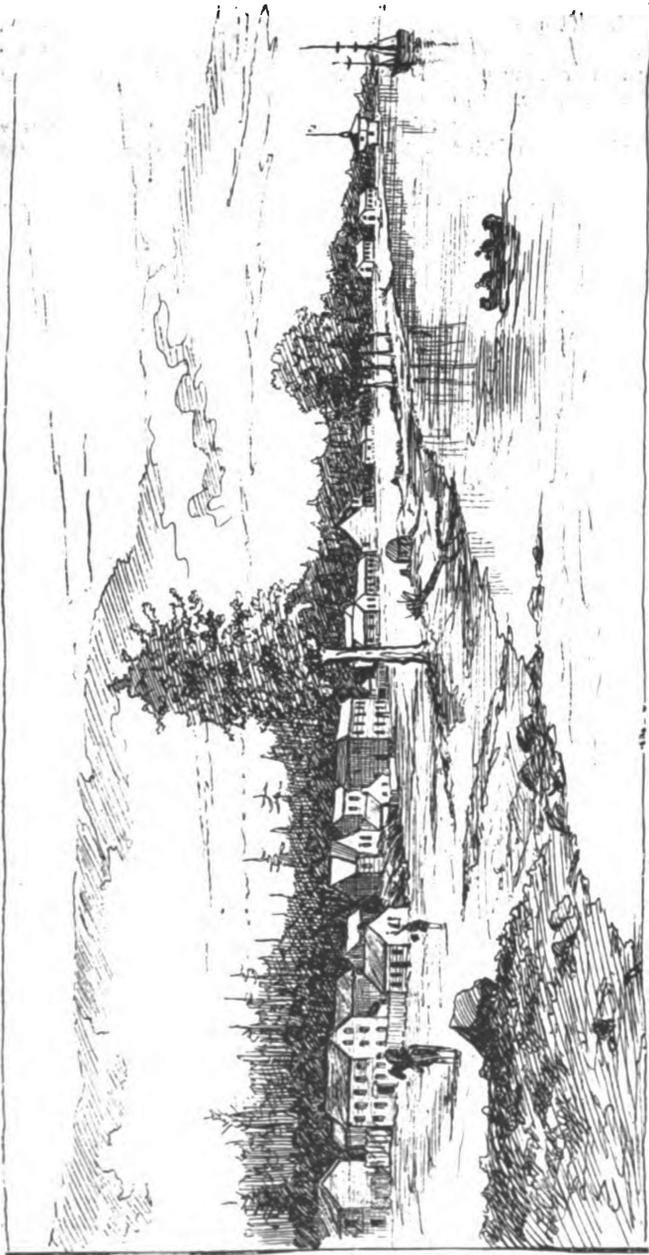
"York 15th Dec'r in the year of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Master Builder of our hope, 1800, and of Masonry, 5800."

Bro. Angus McDonell was an old Torontonion. In 1801 he was member of the legislature for the "county of Durham, the East Riding, and the County of York, and the County of Simcoe." These three counties elected conjointly one member. On the 2nd of July, 1801, the election took place, under the colonnade of the government buildings in the town of York. Mr. William Allan, father of Senator G. W. Allan, was returning officer. The writ, issuing from His Excellency, Peter Hunter, Esq., directed the returning officer

"to cause a Knight, girt with a sword, the most fit and discreet, to be freely and indifferently chosen, to represent the aforesaid county, riding and county, in assembly, by those who shall be present on the day of election"

Two candidates presented themselves, Mr. A. McDonell, and Mr. J. Small. Mr. McDonell was duly elected "there appearing for him," as the "Oracle" states, "112 unquestioned votes, for J. Small, Esq., 32; Majority 80." In 1804 there was another election contest and Bro. McDonell was again returned for the same constituencies. Bro. McDonell, a year later, however, met a fearful fate in being one of the thirty-nine persons lost on Lake Ontario in the government schooner "Speedy." He was then sheriff of York. Judge Cochrane, Solicitor-General Gray, and others were lost at the same time. No trace of the vessel was ever discovered.

Bro. John Cameron was a printer in York, and in 1813 published "The York Gazette," the official paper, formerly known as the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle." In the early time



VIEW OF YORK (TORONTO), 1803.

the government press was set up in Mr. Cameron's house on King street, east of George street, but in later days from 1808 till the war of 1812, Cameron's press was in the old house occupied by Andrew Mercer, on the south-east corner of Bay and Wellington streets. The lodge met in this house.

Bro. Thomas Humberstone, the S. W., was a sergeant in the 3rd regiment of York militia in 1812, and afterwards a lieutenant, fighting with Col. Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams. He resided on Yonge street, near Hogg's Hollow, where he had a factory for pottery ware. It was on his farm that the noted William Morgan, of Niagara river fame, worked as a laborer in 1825, afterwards coming to Toronto as a brewer and maltster in the Doel brewery on the north-west corner of Bay and Richmond streets.

The accompanying view is interesting as it gives an idea of Toronto in the earlier part of the century. The locality is the eastern end of the city east of the present St. Lawrence Market and north of the shore line of the bay—in those days on the bay shore. It is also the only view of the then Parliament buildings extant. The building in front of the man on horseback was at the present corner of East Market Square and Front street. The building to the north, with the door in the centre, was McGinnis & Montgomery's general store. That in the centre to the left of the tree was George Monro's private house, at the foot of the present George street. This house is still standing (1808). The building with the gable towards the reader was the Post Office at the foot of Frederick street. The block house which was destroyed by the Americans in 1813 stood within a few feet of the water's edge, near the mouth of the Don River. This is the earliest picture which gives any idea of the embryo city.

"The Gazette" of 20th June, 1801, contained the following oration, delivered by the Master of Harmony lodge, No. 8, on the occasion of his resigning the chair of the lodge.

Brethren:

As this is the period which the constitution of our order has limited for my holding the high and important, and most honorable seat, in which brotherly love and Masonic affection has placed, and so long continued me, I cannot resign the dignified charge without giving expression to the warm and tender emotions, which this charge has created.

First then, Brethren, accept my grateful and unfeigned thanks for the distinguished honor of voting me into the chair, I have endeavored with earnest solicitude to discharge the duties attached to it, in such a manner as to secure your applause and my own approbation as a Mason. If in any instance I have been delinquent, my abilities only are taxable, my heart is purely blameless.

Accept Brethren, my warmest thanks for the order and harmony which has shone conspicuous in the Lodge, since I have had the honor of presiding over it. It is only by such praiseworthy and exemplary conduct, that we can be enabled to restore Masonry to its original dignity, and render subservient to the design of its institution. It is thus only, my Brethren, that we can display to the world the native beauties of our order, and avoid being the reproach of the unenlightened, and it is thus only that we can raise ourselves above the common level.

Let us then, my Brethren, so order our moral conduct and deportment, that we may reflect new lustre on the badge of innocence and bond of friendship, which is more ancient than the golden fleece, or Roman Eagle, more honorable than the gilded star or silken garter.

Let us wear in our hearts that innocence of which we wear the emblem on our bodies, let us in every situation or transaction of life remember that we are Masons, let the order in which the rules of the Lodge impose on us be voluntary, and our rule of conduct on all occasions.

Let this truth be deeply impressed on our minds, that no one can be a good Mason in open Lodge, who is otherwise out of it, that goodness is the foundation of Free and Accepted Masonry, and that goodness only can form the superstructure, and lastly, that no one can be a good Mason who is not a good man.

I cannot dismiss this subject, Brethren, without tenderly suggesting that it be your future and most serious care to guard against admitting into this society, persons, who from loose principles, immoral and disorderly conduct, bring Masonry into disgrace, and fix upon the whole body a stigma, as unjust as it is prevalent. You are called to be thus jealous by every inducement, your domestic peace as a body, your character as men, your reputation as Masons, and your dignity as members of society.

With such impressions I feel an assurance that you hereafter will scrutinize with watchful caution the character of every future candidate, and admit no man until his principles are fully ascertained.

May the three Great Lights in Masonry, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, so enlighten and invigorate our souls, that we stray not into the regions of darkness, beyond the tropic of redemption.

Let us then, my Brethren, make the four Cardinal virtues, the four corners of that immortal mansion, which every Mason should pride and glory in raising. As we advance in the noble labor, let us mount on Jacob's ladder, whose summit will bring our faith to reality, and our hope to widely spreading immortal love, to us will then be allotted some of the many mansions, which the Great Architect of the Universe has declared to be his father's house, where all is regulated by the Square of Almighty Goodness, and the compasses of infinite mercy, 'where is heard no axe or hammer's sound,' but sounds of eternal praise from cherubims and Seraphims, with whom may that of Masons join until time shall be no more.

The Grand Lodge report of 1801, of which, however, no detailed minutes are extant, and in which No. 8 is mentioned, states that the worshipful master, past masters and wardens, were summoned to attend the next Grand Lodge at Niagara, which was holden on Wednesday, the 2nd June, at 11 o'clock a.m.

The brethren at York—at least some of them—were in doubt as to the genuineness of the warrant of authority held by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The irregular or rival Grand Lodge at Niagara had been formed, and was making every effort to draw the lodges from their allegiance to the Provincial Grand Master at York. This state of matters is proven by the request made to R. W. Bro. Jarvis to satisfy the brethren at York. The MSS. contain the following letter or summons to the Provincial Grand Master:

Right Worshipful Sir & Bro.:

You are hereby notified that, in concurrence with a Warrant to us directed, by the Right Worshipful, the Grand Secretary, dated Niagara, 3rd August, 1802, of which you have had the perusal, we have called an Emergency of Harmony Lodge No. 8, to be holden at Brother William Cooper's House, on Saturday, the 21st Instant, to assemble at three o'clock in the afternoon, of the said Day, and we have summoned all the Brethren of No. 16, who were members thereof, on the 24th May, 1800, and one intelligent Brother, Thomas Ridout, Esquire, who was a Visitor of No. 16, on that night, to attend us, to give their information to the Injunctions in said War-

rant. We hope our Right Worshipful Grand Master will have the condescension to attend us to assist in the said Examination, that the Truth may be found.

I am, Right Worshipful Brother and Sir,

Yours sincerely,

Hugh Heward.

P. M. and Deputy of said Warrant.

York, 16th August, 1802.

Wm. Jarvis, Esqr.

This was about four months prior to the removal of Bro. Jarvis from office by the Niagara brethren. There is no record of any meeting of No. 16 at which Bro. Ridout was present. It is not unlikely that Bro. Ridout was a friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Bro. Thomas Ridout was sergeant-at-arms of the first House of Assembly in Upper Canada in 1794, the Clerk of the Peace for the Home district in 1800, and joint acting-Surveyor General with Mr. Chewett in 1802. Bro. Ridout settled in Toronto in 1797. His second son, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, in 1845 was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Canada, when R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab was Provincial Grand Master.

In the MSS. of the year 1805 there is the certificate of Samuel Heron, dated the 11th day of May, A.L. 5808, and signed by Caleb Humphrey, W. M.; Isaac Pilkington, S. W.; Parshall Terry, J. W., pro tem.; and Wm. Heward, secretary.

Isaac Pilkington, the senior warden, joined No. 16 from No. 3 on the 4th December, 1802, and declared "off" on the 15th May, 1804. He must have joined No. 8, and became its senior warden. His certificate from No. 16 is signed by Thos. Hamilton, Master; Duke W. Kendrick, S. W.; Hiram Kendrick, J. W., and John Edgell, secretary.

These certificates are drawn up in proper form, and show that the lodge was at work at the period named.

Caleb Humphrey was a pew-holder in St. James' church, and his descendants still reside in Toronto. Isaac Pilkington resided in a little group of white buildings, in a grove of pine and acacias, on a knoll to the right, after crossing Goodwin's creek, a tiny stream, which entered Toronto bay, east of the old jail, on Berkeley street. It was afterwards known as the "Little Don." Lieut. Givins, afterwards Col. Givins, on the occasion of his first visit to Toronto in 1793, forced his way in a canoe with a friend up several of the meanderings of this stream, under the impression that he was exploring the Don. It was, however, only a rivulet, running out of the larger stream known as the Don.

In the list of the appointments of the town of York, made at the town meeting in 1799, the records show that Parshall Terry was "Pound keeper for the Circle of the Don."

A short distance over the Don bridge there is a road, the first to the right, which turns northward. It is known to this day as the Mill road. It led originally to the mills of Parshall Terry, of whose accidental drowning in the river Don there is a notice in the "Gazette" of July 23rd, 1808. In 1800 Terry had been promoted from pound keeper to "overseer of the ways from the Bay

Road to the Mills." In 1802 it is described "from the Bay Road to the Don Mills." Helliwell's mill* subsequently occupied the site of Terry's mills.

Bro. Isaac Swayze, or Sweazy, and Bro. Parshall Terry, had the monopoly of contracts for the supply of the fort at York. Bro. Swayze was originally a member of lodge No. 7, New Jersey, and was initiated in 1776, receiving his E. A. and F. C. in the United States, and affiliating as an F. C., was raised to the sublime degree of a M. M. in 1801, in lodge No. 2, at Niagara. This was the original "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," No. 2, at Niagara. Wm. Heward was a son of Hugh Heward, clerk in the Lieut.-Governor's office, in 1803. Bro. Thos. Hamilton was a storekeeper in York.

Duke W. and Hiram Kendrick are names thoroughly identified with the early history of Masonry in Toronto. There were four brothers, Joseph, Duke, Hiram and John, respectively. They were originally possessors of lots Nos. 6, 7, 8, and 9, on the west side of Ycngc street. They all displayed nautical proclivities, or, as one who knew them said, they were all "water dogs." In 1799 Duke Kendrick established a pot-ashery on lot 7, and his advertisement headed "Ashes! Ashes! Ashes!" appears in the "Gazette" of 21st December, 1799. The name of Kendrick appears frequently in connection with the early marine of York. In Masonic matters they took the greatest interest, and in connection with Rawdon and other lodges displayed much energy and zeal in advancing the welfare of the Craft.

Of Bro. John Edgell nothing is known save that in the "Gazette" of 14th March, 1801, he is named with other inhabitants as a subscriber to the extent of \$5 towards the improvement of Ycngc street.

Samuel Heron was one of the town-wardens of York in 1799. He was a brother of Mr. Heron, of Niagara, the father of the late Andrew Heron of Toronto.

The Grand Secretary, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, had some doubt as to the work of No. 8. He wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis on the 2nd March, 1808, and his letter exhibits the unsettled state of the Masonic mind in the province at this time. The records show that the lodge No. 8 of 1797 had not met for two years prior to 1811, so that the lodge was really dormant. Bro. Patrick writes:

"When I had engrossed the Warrant, I propose sending them a copy of our minutes for the mode of proceeding, but I suppose they will fall into the same channel the other subordinate Lodges have done. I hear nothing, nor do I receive anything from them, and as I hear nothing from York, I cannot call them to account."

The words "When I engrossed the warrant" could scarcely refer to the charter of 1797, and yet as there was no other lodge No. 8 between 1797-1808, it might refer to a new warrant. The new warrant, which followed "Harmony," was not issued until 1811. The term "I suppose they will fall into the same channel as the other lodges" is also unintelligible, unless it should refer to an incoming warrant. Whatever may have been the result of Bro. Patrick's letter the last document in the MSS. proves that the lodge

was dormant from about the beginning of 1809 until 1811. It reads:

On the 12th January, 1811, "Various brothers of the ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, assembled by verbal summons, on Saturday the 12th of January, 1811," and adopted the following preamble and resolution:

"We, the undersigned officers and members of Harmony Lodge, number eight, from the following existing and cogent reasons thereto, have surrendered to the Deputy of the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons, all the jewellery, furniture, badges, implements, ensigns (Insignia?) of the said Harmony Lodge No. 8.

"Reason 1st. To wit, from the death, absence and removal, of many members of the said Lodge from the town of York, wherein such Lodge was heretofore held."

"Reason 2nd. For that whereas the non meetings of the said Lodge have been from weakness in number of members, existing for two years and upwards."

"And 3rdly and lastly, That whereas a number of brethren, members of Lodges without this Province, and of Lodges in distant Districts thereof, are now resident here, and desirous of becoming members of a Lodge to be newly organized, and to be denominated "Toronto."

Caleb Humphrey S. W.
Benjamin Cozens I. G.

"Signed and approved in presence of
John Cameron.
Secretary elect."

These resolutions are signed only by the senior warden and inner guard. The meeting may have been called at the suggestion of the Provincial Grand Master, for on the 3rd of January, nine days previous, a deputation waited on the R. W. Brother, and presented a letter, having for its object the establishment of a new lodge. The letter reads:

York, 3rd January, 1811.

"To the Right Worshipful Grand Master of and in the Province of Upper Canada.

We, the undersigned Brothers of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, viewing with painful sensations that the due organizations and duties of regular Lodges have been neglected, and negligently performed, have met for the purpose of designing some plan, and have deputed Brothers Thomas Hamilton, Glennon Cozens, Stebbins and Carfrae, to wait on the Right Worshipful, and with his approbation and acquiescence to concert such further measures, and take such further steps, as may be necessary to obtain a Warrant for our constitution, into a regular Lodge forthwith."

John Cameron
Joshua Leitch
John Campbell
Caleb Humphrey
Joseph Kendrick.

P.S. The Brethren deputed were also present.

The result of the efforts of the deputation was the adoption and transmission of the following memorial:

January 19th, 1811.

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire.

Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

"The petition of the undersigned Brethren belonging to the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity, being all Master Masons, and desirous to establish a Lodge in the town of York.

They therefore pray your Worship to grant them a Warrant for that purpose, and beg leave to name Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master, Brother Hugh Carfrae, Senior Warden, and Brother Benjamin Cozens, Junior Warden, and also beg leave to have the Warrant for the above mentioned Lodge, to be designated 'Toronto Lodge, No. 8,' and your petitioners, &c."

Thomas Hamilton, Master.

Hugh Carfrae, S. W.

Benjamin Cozens, J. W.

John Cameron, Caleb Humphrey,

John Campbell, Joshua Leitch,

and Thomas Deary

The prayer of the petitioners was granted forthwith and the officers of this new lodge were installed on the 26th January, seven days after the application was dated, and thus Toronto lodge No. 8, as the successor of Harmony lodge No. 8, was fairly set in working order.

After the lodge had been organized the W. M., Bro. Hamilton, on St. John's day in June, 1811, made an address to the lodge, and it so commended itself to the brethren that it was determined to draft a reply thereto, and a committee was accordingly appointed for that purpose. No copy of the address has been preserved in the MSS., but a copy of the reply was found in 1897, at St. Catharines, Ont.

"A Committee was appointed to draft an answer to the Address of the Worshipful Master on St. John's Day, and the following was read and approved of in Lodge, 6th July, A.D. 1811.

Worshipful Master:

"We are pleased once more to witness your rising amongst us, to renew, enforce, and strengthen doctrines and sentiments which you in a former instance delivered to our Brotherhood, instilled in our principle, interwove with our common duties, and forcefully strove to engraft on our practice.

"We now, Worshipful Master, in a body testify with commingled emotions our unfeigned happiness to see you again preside over a body whom you aim to render virtuous and 'delight to honor.' Where the practice, the whole tenor of his public and private conduct are in perfect unison with his duties as Master of Toronto Lodge No. 8; let us ask, yes, let us ask unanswered where or how we could have selected a Brother more worthy to fill the honorable Seat, which our truly worthy Brother is again selected to fill and now fill with such dignity and exemplary rectitude.

"We individually hope that the complimentary thanks with which you favor us for our general conduct is neither misplaced nor misapplied: Indeed with the conduct of our Master for our example, and his instructive admonitions, he who will wantonly deviate from his precepts or estrange himself from the spirit or substance of his moral lessons, would be unworthy a Brother's seat within these walls. It makes one of the ever during pillars, the prop of our Craft, that our Master's conduct should be our guiding Beacon, and yours, Worshipful Brother, is to us such a desired Beacon.

"We cordially participate in your congratulations on the increase of our

numbers, and with you we as cordially perfume that they will not dishonor the Craft.

"With your Worship we feel that the sacred order we are Members of necessarily excludes the prying Eyes of wanton curiosity from witnessing the formal steps which lead to Masonic super-excellence. Our oaths are too solemn, our institution and duties too sublime to publish the effence of Masonry; but from our moral deportment let the World form its opinion of the Society, and should the generality of mankind find cause of wonder in Masonry, let that wonder be excited by the tenor of our exemplary lives.

"With you, Worshipful Sir, we deplore that the immorality and lost characters of some unworthy beings who are called Mafons, have attached a stigma to honors more antient and honorable than the Golden Fleece or Roman Eagle. But we implore that Power whose will and inspiring assistance alone can decree it, that our lighted Candle may not be placed under the darkening Bushel.

Painful indeed it is (and with sorrow we declare it) that the destructive effects of intemperance are too multiplied; whilst they cause disgust, they not only shock feeling and sympathy, but degrade us as men and Masons and sink us below the lowest grade of the instinctive brute. With us it remains in some measure to dispel that gloom cast over our Society by such as are enemies to Masonry, and strangers to its purity, and know not the foundation on which Brotherhood is built; still let it be our object, and may our every act tend to rend the veil which prejudice has thrown over their eyes, and may our orderly lives establish the sanctity of the institution, and our conduct be a letter of recommendation which those who run may read.

"We join with you in reflecting that under every circumstance we ought to view ourselves as happy a people as the Earth now contains, and whilst we deeply lament the sufferings of War-worn Europe, still it is our duty to bow to those dispensations which decide the destinies of the World. That Scourge and Tryant who is suffered to exist, and whose every stride to universal dominion is marked with inhumanity and blood, is instead of Mason a human monster, to which let the victims to his ambition, the slaughtered millions, with the widowed wife and houseless orphan stand forth the melancholy witnesses.

"We unite with you in the sentiment that our duty urges us to endeavor by every reasonable mean, by every lawful motive to cement in bonds of friendship and union, the people of our happy country, to fulfil which object let it be our pleasure and our pride.

"The rules which you recommended us to follow as Masons, lead to order, peace and harmony—as it is our first duties to follow them, let it be our first of hopes for fortitude and resolution to persevere.

"May we ever remember that as not an unworthy branch, the interests of Masonry are also placed in our hands, and if the World are disappointed in what they expect from us, may that disappointment be lost in their admiration of our irreproachable lives, and the dignity which will distinguish us as real Masons, and may our whole conduct render it truly illustrious! Let our only competition be to rival each other in good works, and should a Brother's weakness lead to his backsliding, let us through Brotherly love admonish him to return, and let us endeavor to reclaim him from his evil ways.

"We cannot forget that as fellowmen we may be serviceable to others in this World, and that upon our desert and merit will depend our acceptance in that GRAND LODGE of another World in which may our Stewardship in this be the pass-word which will be answered with "Well done thou good and faithful Servant."

In a letter written on 12th November, 1817, by Bro. John Burch, Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara

to Stamford lodge No. 12, asking that body to send representatives to a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, he states that he had enclosed to them a printed copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, received between 1812-15, and that he had also sent a copy to lodges "No. 6 and 7" and to "No. 8 at York," adding "the officers of the above lodges formed a part of the committee out of which the Grand Lodge of Niagara was constituted." This letter, written in 1817, referring to an occurrence of 1802, confirms earlier MSS., which show that one Toronto lodge was opposed to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

A review of the MSS. forces the conclusion that Harmony Lodge was the original No. 8 on the list of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. That after 1802 it allied itself with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, to which organization it held allegiance until about 1809, when it became dormant. That in 1811 either a number of the old members changed their views as to the legality of the Provincial warrant or a few of the original No. 8, who were loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, handed in their warrant and petitioned the Provincial Grand Master for a new warrant to be known as "Toronto No. 8."

The following is a list of the membership of this lodge:

Benson, John,	Heron, Samuel,
Campbell, G.	Kendrick, Joseph,
Cozens, S. D.,	Leitch, Joshua,
Cozens, Benjamin,	McPhie, H.,
Cozens, Daniel,	Pilkington, Isaac,
Cameron, John,	Stoyelle, Thomas,
Humphrey, Caleb,	Scott, Jonathan,
Humberstone, T.,	Terry, Parshall.
Heward, William,	

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Sec'y.	I. G.
1797..	Heron, Samuel..	Scott, Jonathan..	Stoyelle, Thos..	Cozens, S. D..	.....
1800..	Cozens, Daniel	Humberstone, T.	.....	.....	.....
.....	Campbell, Geo..	Pilkington, T....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	Terry, Parshall..	Cameron, John..	.....
.....	.....	.....	McPhie, H.....	Benson J.....	.....
1808..	Humphrey, Caleb	Pilkington, Isaac	.....	Heward Wm..	Cozens, B.

CHAPTER XXIX.

LODGE No. 9, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF BERTIE, COUNTY OF WELLAND, 1796-1825.—TRACINGS OF MASONIC WORK AT FORT ERIE. A LODGE WITH THIRTY YEARS OF LIFE BUT WITHOUT RECORDS.

The Niagara district is composed of three counties—Lincoln, Haldimand and Welland. In the townships of Grimsby and Niagara in Lincoln, and in the townships of Bertie, Stamford and

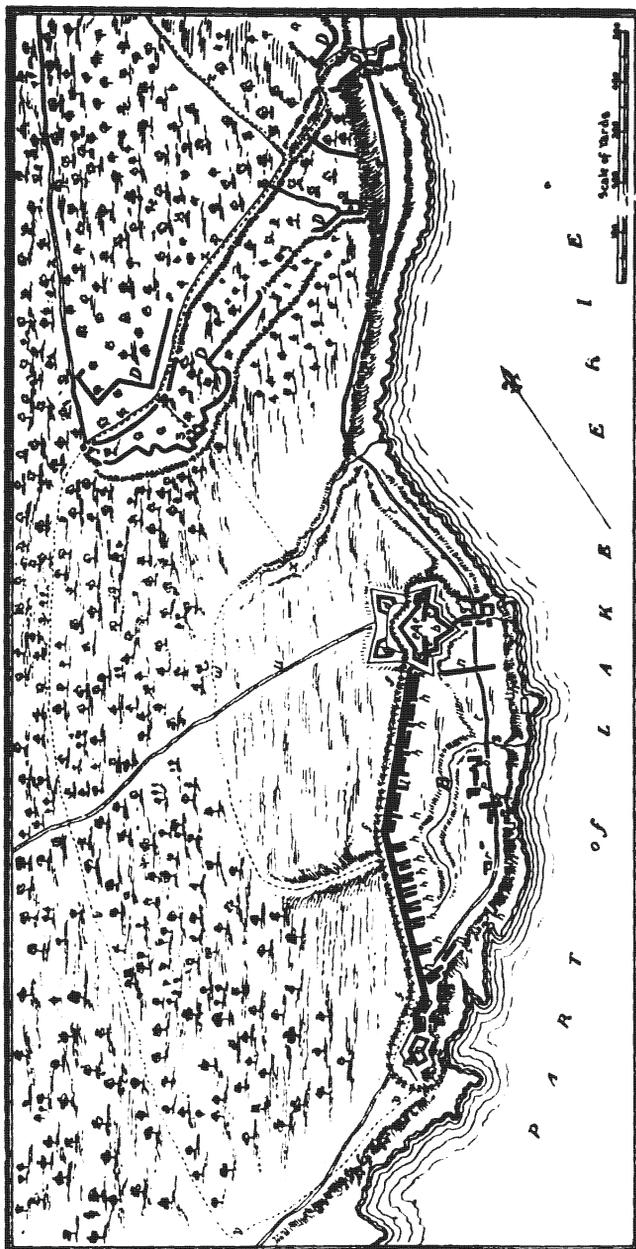
Welland, there were Masonic lodges as early as 1794. Bertie is the township in which is situated Fort Erie, and lies directly opposite Buffalo.

There is no trace or reference to "No. 9" in any circular, letter or record in the MSS., until January 20th, 1800, when in a circular issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara in the list of lodges is given "No. 9, Bertie," and also in another circular of 6th April, 1801. On the 29th March, 1802, the name appears in the Grand Lodge roll. In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 31st December, 1802, No. 9 is credited £3. 0. 0. The lodge was not represented at the Grand Lodge meeting at York in 1804, which renders it probable that it adhered to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. None of the lodges in the district of Niagara were represented at this meeting. In the minutes it is recorded that "No. 9, Bertie, did not attend." There is no mention of the lodge in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1817-22, but of those present at the Convention was "No. 9, Haldimand," as if the number being dormant at Bertie, had been transferred to the township of Haldimand. This is a copyist's error, for at a later date the same lodge is entered as "No. 19, Haldimand," reverting to the number under which the lodge in that township was originally formed.

No lodge on the roll has caused more research than that of "No. 9, Bertie." In the days of 1794, about the time warrants were issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master, the late Bro. Lewis Palmer, of Bertie, states that there was a warranted lodge at the date mentioned in Fort Erie. The original warrant, he said, was brought out from England by Col. Joseph Palmer, according to the statements of many old residents, and was known as "Fort Erie, No. 5." Whether after the issue of the warrant by R. W. Bro. Jarvis "No. 5" amalgamated with No. 9 it is impossible to state further than that there is no record of any kind in the MSS. or archives of Grand Lodge of a "No. 5" at Fort Erie. That there was a "No. 5" at this place is proved by the evidence of brethren, twenty in number, who in 1850 were alive and who were members of "old No. 5." At the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, held at the village of Ridgeway on December 27th, 1877, Bro. Lewis Palmer, who died in 1889, and who for sixty years was a member of the Craft, was present and corroborated the statements made concerning the earlier history of Masonry in the township of Bertie. He had his father's word for the authenticity of No. 5. This celebration was held by the members of Dominion lodge, A. F. & A. M., of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Of the early names connected with "Fort Erie, No. 5," were Bros. Henry Warren, Sr., Benjamin Hardison, Sr.; Henry Warren, Jr.; John Palmer, Henry Trout, John Warren, Thomas Baxter and John Baxter.

Associated with Col. Joseph Palmer, grandfather of Bro. Lewis Palmer, was Col. Henry Warren, grandfather of Bro. R. G. Warren, of Victoria. These brethren were officers of the British army and had been made Masons before leaving England, under probably a field or military warrant. It is stated that before leaving England they obtained a warrant, of which however there is no trace in the

English records. On being stationed at Fort Erie the brethren organized the lodge, which was designated "No. 5" Fort Erie. Before his death Bro. Palmer stated that the lodge was under the



FORT ERIE—1812-15.

jurisdiction of England with "a deputy Grand Master" at "old Fort Niagara." This, of course, must have been R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

The records of Stamford—1815-20—lodge No. 12, which met in the township of that name, at what is now known as South Niagara Falls, formerly of Drummondville, give the names of some of the members of No. 9. They were Bro. Mahlon Burnell, Charles Fell, John Lafferty, John Fanning, Angus McIntyre, Crowell Wilson, Asa Coltrie, Richard Moore, and Francis Goring.

Shortly after formation a number of gentlemen from Buffalo were admitted to membership in Fort Erie lodge. Their names were Dr. Cyrenius Chapin, Messrs. Ransom, Barker, Crow, Webster, Mabee and Johnson.

But the war of 1812 broke out and so disorganized matters that meetings could not be held. The warrant, papers and paraphernalia of the institution were concealed by Mr. John Palmer (father of Bro. Palmer) until the close of the war, when he removed the documents to his house in the township of Willoughby. In the fall of 1815 a few brethren collected at Bro. Palmer's house and determined on a reorganization of the lodge, which was accomplished. The senior Bro. Palmer was the first worshipful master after the reorganization. Two years after this event, viz.: in the year 1817, Bro. Lewis Palmer was made a Mason. Among the members at this time were: Bros. Andrew Miller, Edward Carr, Dr. Benjamin Hall, Charles Hibbard, Mathias Haun, Benj. Hardison, Sr., Peter Wintemute, John Miller, Joseph Palmer, Jr., Peter Laur, Peter Edsall, Conrad House, Nicholas House and Jacob Haun.

Bro. Lewis Palmer was installed as W. M. of Fort Erie lodge in the year 1822, and had for his senior warden Bro. Benj. Hall, for junior warden, Bro. Andrew Miller; treasurer, Bro. Edward Carr and secretary, Bro. Charles Hibbard. The brethren encountered many difficulties in keeping their band together, but to make matters worse a crushing blow came when least expected, for in the early part of the year 1825 Bro. Palmer's house was burned to the ground, together with its contents. Nothing was saved. The charter, books, records, regalia, jewels, and even the funds of old Fort Erie lodge No. 5 were lost beyond recovery. An attempt to resuscitate the lodge was made after the fire and an application for a new charter forwarded, but for some reason the lodge was never revived.

The following shows the membership of this lodge :

Baxter Thos.; Baxter, Ino.; Burwell, Mahlon; Barkey, —; Coltrie, Asa; Chapin, Dr. Cyrenius; Crow, —; Carr, Edward, Treas., 1822; Edsall, Peter; Fell, Charles; Fanning, Ino.; Goring, Francis; House, Nicholas; House, Conrad; Hardison, Sr., Benj.; Hall, Benjamin, S.W., 1822; Hibbard, Charles, Secretary, 1822; Haun, Mathias; Haun, Jacob; Johnson, —; Lafferty, Ino.; Laur, Peter; Miller, Ino.; Moore, Richard; Mabee, —; Miller, Andrew, I.W., 1822; McIntyre, Angus; Palmer, Ino.; Palmer, Jr., Joseph; Palmer, Lewis, W.M., 1822; Ransom, —; Trout, Henry; Warren, Sr., Henry; Warren, Jr., John; Wintemute, Peter; Wilson, Crowell; Webster, —.

CHAPTER XXX.

LODGE NO. 10, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF BARTON, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1796-1810.—THE LODGE AFTERWARDS KNOWN AS "THE BARTON," HAMILTON, U.C.

Two hundred years ago La Salle and his French voyageurs ascending the St. Lawrence reached the Seneca village at the mouth of the Genesee river, and with a few of that tribe further proceeded west in canoes, and in about four days reached the sheet of water known now as Burlington Bay. "The Head of the Lake" was the popular name for that part of the township of Barton, centering for some miles around the location of the present city of Hamilton. Indeed, a settler who lived anywhere within a few miles of what is now known as Burlington Bay would be described as living at "The Head of the Lake." Among these early settlers were Charles Depew and his brother-in-law, George Stewart. Bro. J. H. Smith, in his historical sketch of Wentworth county, states that these men coasted the south shore of Ontario and landed at the mouth of Big Creek near the present waterworks pumping house, at the south-east corner of the bay, portaged across the beach and pursued their course along the south shore of Burlington Bay, landing about halfway between Hamilton and the Beach on what is now the Depew farm, and tenanted by Mr. S. P. Stipe. Mr. Stewart located further west on what is now the "Grant Farm," east of the city limits. Bro. Smith thinks that 1785 was the date of this pioneer voyage. He also states in his interesting sketch that Mr. Richard Beasley, who traded with the Indians, claimed the land where Dundurn Park is now situated.



A VIEW AT "THE HEAD OF THE LAKE," UPPER CANADA, 1794.
FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE.

The accompanying sketch is a pen-and-ink reproduction of a drawing made by Mrs. Simcoe, wife of Sir John Graves Simcoe, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, 1792-96. The sketch is taken from a point on what is now known as Burlington Beach, north of the canal, looking west into Burlington Bay, then known as Lake Geneva, and, by the Indians, as Quilqueton. Early writers state that it was at one period called Macassa Bay. Mrs. Simcoe made the King's Head tavern, at the north end of the beach, her home when sketching in the neighborhood.



"THE KING'S HEAD TAVERN," 1795. FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.

This was a well-known public house to the pioneers of 1792-1800. It stood near the south-east or southerly end of Burlington Beach, not far from the present filtering basin of the Hamilton Water Works, and north of the pumping house. The house was about a mile and a half south of the Burlington canal, 200 feet from the bay shore, and its front faced north or north-westerly, looking towards the Brant homestead. It was on the east side of the road between the Burlington Bay and Lake Ontario across the road from the present Fitch's tavern. The view given is of the rear or southerly side of the house. It was a two-storey building, and is described by Mrs. Simcoe as "a pretty plan." The water shown to the left in the picture is that of Burlington Bay. The high land in the left distance is the north shore of the bay—the "sand cliffs" of which Mrs. Simcoe speaks. The Forty-Mile Creek is at Grimsby. Distances were vague when those streams were named. The Twelve-Mile Creek was at St. Catharines; the "Twenty" at Jordan; the "Thirty" just west of Beamsville; the "Fifty" near Winona. Then came Stoney Creek. Flamborough Head is the bend of the mountain north of Burlington. It is quite a prominent feature on the northern horizon, looking from Burlington Beach. The Des

jardins bridge of the Grand Trunk Railway is at the west end of the bay, five or six miles from the scene of the sketch—that is, to the left hand, but not shown in the drawing.

The King's Head was the house of call for all travellers going into the townships of Barton and Ancaster, and the officers and detachments of the Queen's Rangers often tarried at the hostelry on their way to York.

Mrs. Simcoe's diary contains the following description of the "King's Head Inn":

"11th June, 1796. King's Head Inn. This house was built by the Govr. to facilitate the communication between Niagara and La Tranche, where he intended the seat of Government, and its situation was not without reference to a military position. There are 8 rooms in this house, besides two low wings behind it, joined by a colonnade where are the offices. It is a pretty plan. I breakfasted in a room to the S. E., which commands the view of the lake on the s. shore, of which we discern the Pt of the 40 Mile Creek, Jones' Pt. and some other houses. From the rooms to the n. w. we see Flamborough Head and Burlington Bay.

The old Gore district of Upper Canada was set apart in 1816 and comprised the counties of Wentworth and Halton. Of the townships in the former, Barton and Brantford possessed Masonic lodges even as early as the last decade of the eighteenth century, while in Wentworth the township of Flamborough West owned an active band of Masonic workers in the early years of the present century. The Gore district is nearly octagon in shape, and is penetrated on its eastern boundary by Lake Ontario with its continuation, Burlington Bay.

This sketch is also a reproduction of a drawing in color by Mrs. Simcoe. The artist evidently stood on the beach, where the figures are shown, with the bay to the west, the site of the present



A VIEW OF "THE HEAD OF THE LAKE" (ONTARIO), 1794. FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. J. G. SIMCOE.

city of Hamilton being to the left of the picture. The west centre would show about the site of the present Desjardins bridge.

Hamilton is situated on the south-western shore of Burlington Bay, and in the north-western angle of the township of Barton. The first settlers in Wentworth were almost exclusively United Empire Loyalists, who came to Canada after the revolutionary war. Not a few of these were Masons, made in military lodges and in regular American lodges, principally under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New York. This fact is particularly noticeable in the old Midland district of Upper Canada, and the initiations of quite a number of brethren who belonged to lodges in that district may be seen recorded on the rolls of American lodges. The township of Barton, in which the well known Barton lodge worked, is bounded on the north side by Burlington Bay, while nearly half of the township is below the high range of land known as "The Mountain." This township was settled in 1787, and in 1817 contained about one hundred and fifty houses and nearly a thousand inhabitants.



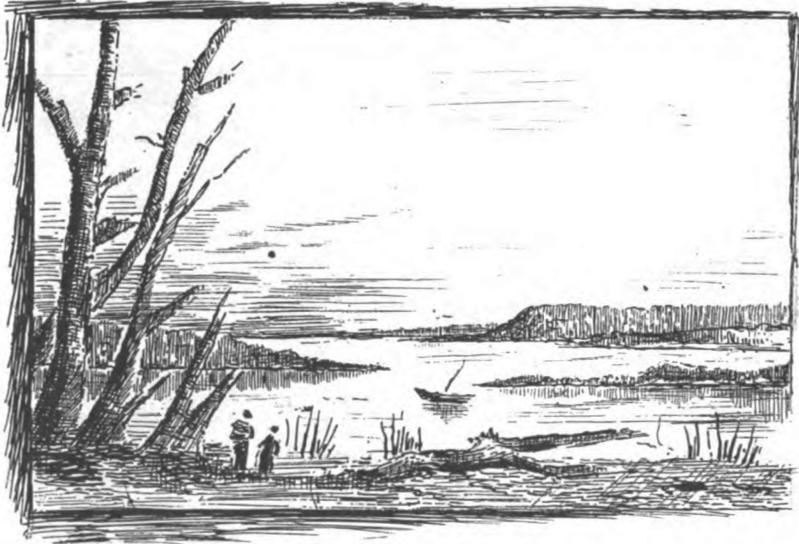
"THE HEAD OF THE LAKE." ANOTHER VIEW OF BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE).

The history of the work of the lodge is embraced in its minutes from which extracts have been made, which may be of interest to the members of Barton in particular, and the Craft in general.

Barton No. 10 was formed under duly constituted authority in the person of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master from 1792 until 1817. The Craft ancestors of Barton deserve much from their descendants. One hundred years ago the county of Wentworth was in many places an impassable forest, and when the members of Barton assembled at the Masonic altar they did so after a long and weary journey through the woods. The mail delivery was irregular, and on the arrival of ships at Ouebec letters for the far

west were dispatched by the vessels sailing up the St. Lawrence to Montreal, thence by road to avoid the rapids, and either by the Indian trail from Kingston west or by small coasting vessels or batteaux which traversed the western part of Lake Ontario. After 1811 the mails were sent from Toronto to Hamilton and London via Dundas street, which was opened in that year.

Supplies in those days were obtained from Newark. The road was nothing more than an Indian trail which ran not far from the lake shore through places such as Grimsby, then known as the Forty Mile Creek, and St. Catharines, named the Twelve Mile Creek. The emigrant Craftsman paid heavily for his supplies, and after 1800, when goods were sent from Montreal, the time of transit was generally five or six weeks, the price being increased almost in proportion to the length of the journey. Wheat, which our brethren paid over in lieu of cash for dues, was half a dollar a bushel, and goods given for wheat cost about four times the present price. Rye was a quarter of a dollar a bushel, and whiskey, such as it was, sold for two dollars a gallon.



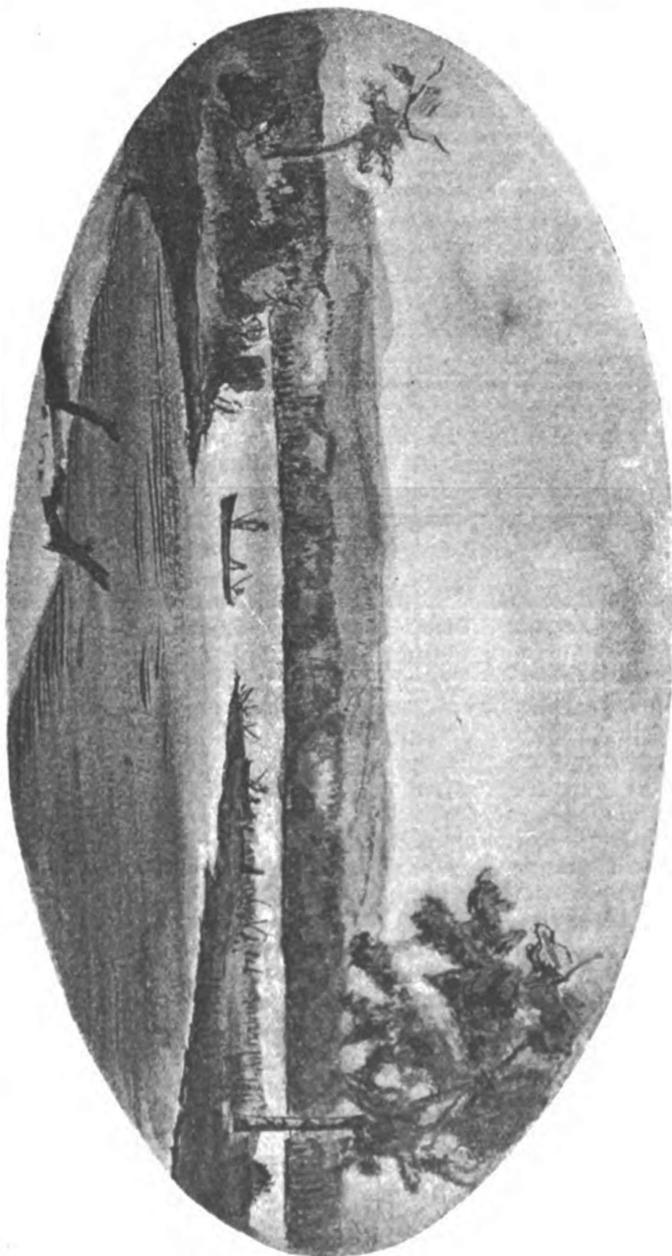
“THE HEAD OF THE LAKE.” ANOTHER VIEW OF BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE).

This sketch was probably made from the west side of the present beach, looking up the bay. The most accurate sketch by Mrs. Simcoe is one in the collection in the British Museum, giving the original entrance to the bay, as it was in 1794.

Ancaster was laid out as a village in 1817, and the lot on which the meeting place of Union lodge No. 24 stood was sold for fifteen dollars per quarter acre, while a corner lot was worth one hundred dollars. Strange stories are told of doings in those early days. A log house, 20 by 15, served as a lock-up or jail. It was not only insecure but uncomfortable, so much so that prisoners who were fonder of home comforts than those provided at the public

expense, frequently went home at night, had a good supper, a comfortable bed and returned to jail the following morning. On one occasion a man imprisoned for debt sent word to the Sheriff that

ORIGINAL ENTRANCE TO BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.)



if he was not more liberal with the county cordwood, and let him have better fires in the log jail, he would have to leave the lock-up. Hamilton, which is situated in the garden of Ontario, was laid

out in 1813. The bay in earlier days was almost land-locked. The only break in the sandbar before the present canal was built, was a narrow opening over half a mile north of the present canal. The water was deep enough for small craft, but not for sailboats or schooners. In 1823 the Burlington canal was built, and in 1826 it was opened, after which the more northerly entrance fell into disuse and gradually filled up with sand. As a business and manufacturing centre Hamilton is engaged in a large trade, and to this it may be added that the majority of its business men from the earliest days have been connected with the Masonic fraternity.

This is the only sketch known of the entrance to Lake Geneva or Macassa Bay, now Burlington Bay. The original of this and other sketches by Mrs. Simcoe, are in the Manor House at Wolford, near Honiton, in Devon, England, the family residence and burial place of Lt.-Gov. Simcoe. The sketches are reproduced by the kind permission of Mrs. Henry Simcoe, the widow of Capt. Simcoe, grandson of the Lt.-Governor.

The picture shows the original entrance to the bay. It was about half a mile north of the present canal. At times it was closed by easterly storms throwing up the sands and forming a dam, which would be reopened by an accumulation of water in the bay.

With these preliminary observations, made so that the reader may understand geographically where he is, let us open the original minute book of Barton lodge No. 10, warranted by the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, P. G. M., which met on the 31st January, 1796, the warrant being dated 20th November, 1795. There were eight Craft warrants issued prior to this date by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, viz.: to No. 2 at Niagara, No. 3 at Niagara and at York in the regiment of the Queen's Rangers, No. 4 at Niagara, No. 5 at Edwardsburg, No. 6 at Kingston, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh, No. 8 at York and No. 9 in the township of Bertie.

The first MS. which attracts attention as one turns over the writing of bygone days is the account rendered by the Grand Secretary for the warrant of the lodge. The original warrant was returned to England in 1844, at least, the records so state. However, it has not been found, although an exhaustive search for it was made in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England in 1896.

The fac-simile given in the receipt of fees for the warrant and for a copy of the proceedings of Grand Lodge. The warrant cost £1. 3. 4., the fees were a similar amount and the proceedings 8s. 3d. The latter were in MS. and, as was the custom, were sent to each lodge in the jurisdiction. The account was rendered in November of 1795, probably about the beginning of the month, and was paid in March of 1796, some months after the lodge had commenced work.

The first minutes extant are dated 31st January, 1796. Those of the meeting at which the lodge was constituted are missing, so that the exact date on which it first met cannot be given, but it probably met in November or December after the receipt of the warrant.

It will be remembered that in the return made by R. W. Bro.

Jarvis to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797, Barton Lodge is given as having been warranted in "Ancaster," meaning the township of that name. The minutes of the lodge, however, contain no reference to any meeting-place but the township of Barton.

1795 Lodge No 10 To Officers — 8s
 1/3 1
 Paid To Fees for Warrant to G. Secy — 1. 3. 4
 To do do Grand Lodge — 1. 3. 4
 Copy of proceedings of G. Lodge — 8. 3
 £2. 14. 11

March 14. 1798

Recd from Brother S. Young, Treasurer of Lodge No 10
 Two pounds fourteen shillings sixteen pence in full
 of the above — A. M. Rogers G. Secy

FAC-SIMILE OF RECEIPT FOR FEES FOR WARRANT PAID BY LODGE NO. 10.

R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton states that formerly among the archives of the lodge were the draft minutes of a meeting held on 6th January, 1796. They were contained in a small book, paper covered, and were extant in 1868, but have been missing since that date.

" Pursuant to a summons from the Worshipful Master of Lodge No. 10. The members met at Smith's Tavern, in Barton, January 31st, 1796, and A. D. 5796. Lodge opened in the entered apprentice degree; Fellow Crafts and apprentice's being present. That Lodge was closed, and opened in the Master's degree, when Brother James Wilson was duly installed Senior Warden. The Masters' Lodge was then closed, and an apprentice Lodge opened, when the ByeLaws were laid before the Lodge and being read and considered, paragraph by paragraph, were approved. Brother Daniel Young was elected Treasurer—and Brother John Thomas, Secretary, for the ensuing six months, or until St. John's Day next. The Lodge closed at a Quarter past Ten, in good harmony.

" John Thomas. Sec'y."

" Brethren prest.

Worshipful Davenp't Phelps, Esqr., Master, Barton.

Brother James Wilson, Sr. Warden, Barton, Merch.

Brother John Rykeman, J. W. Pro tem, Barton, Capt.

Bro'r Daniel Young, Treas'r pro tem, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r John Thomas, Sec'y pro tem, Barton, Schoolmas.

Bro'r Warner Nelles, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Will'm Nelles, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r John Aikman, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Will'm Smith, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Saint John, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r John Young, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Capt. Brant.* Wellington.

Visitors.—Bro'r Fry, Bro'r Bradt, Bro'r Clark, P. M., Bro'r Cozen, P.M.

" N.B. The Lodge Expense of the night amounted to £5. 6. 0.

J. T., Sec'y.

*" Chief of the 6 nations."

Bro. Davenport Phelps was not only the W. M. of " No. 10," but also the first Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. He was a clergyman, an attorney and notary, and transacted much of the legal business for the settlers in the Niagara district. His biography will be found in the chapter devoted to the officers of the first Provincial Grand Lodge.

Bro. James Wilson, the S. W., was a pioneer of Ancaster, a U. E. Loyalist, from Pennsylvania. He kept a general store for the supply of the settlers.

Bro. John Rykeman, who acted as J. W., was a farmer and one of the first settlers of Barton township. He is given in the U. E. List as " Lt. John Ryckman, H. District, Indian Department, S. G. Stamped Book."

Bro. Daniel Young was a farmer, and his name is found on the list of the United Empire Loyalists, made in 1789 by the Privy Council at Quebec. The roll is now in the Crown Lands Department, Parliament Buildings, Queen's Park, Toronto. His name is given as " Young, Sergt. Daniel, S. G. Indian Department, Stamped Book, Niagara. A wife and two children, P. L. N. 1786 " (Provision List, Niagara).

Bro. John Thomas, who filled the position of secretary at the first meeting, was a pedagogue of repute, who possessed the faculty of imparting information to the sons and daughters of settlers, who lived in the log farm houses, scattered throughout the newly settled townships. He is believed to have been a soldier in the 8th or King's

Resolved to a unanimous voice the Worshipful Master of Lodge No 10. The members met at Donalthe Tavern in Barton, January 31st 1796 and at 5 3/4. Lodge opened in the usual apprentice degree, Tullow Crafts and apprentices being present that Lodge was closed and opened in the Masters degree, when Brother James Wilson was duly installed Senior Warden. The Masters Lodge was then closed, and an apprentices, duly opened, when the Bye Laws were laid before the Lodge, and being read, and considered paragraph by paragraph were approved. Brother Daniel Young was elected Treasurer. And Brother John Thomas Secretary for the ensuing six Months, on which it was resolved. The Lodge closed at 12 Minutes past Ten in good harmony.

John Thomas Secy

Brothers present

Worshipful Deacons: Thos & Jno. Maske

- Brother James Wilson Sr Warden
- Brother John Rykeman Jr Sr Justice
- Bro: Daniel Young Jr Justice
- Bro: John Thomas Sr Justice
- Bro: Thomas Kelli
- Bro: John Kelli

Visitors

- Bro: Fry
- Bro: Brath
- Bro: Clark
- Bro: Cooper

At 5 the Lodge Expenses of the night amounted to £ 5. 6. 0

J. C. Fry

FAC-SIMILE OF MINUTES OF THE FIRST MEETING OF BARTON LODGE NO 10, HELD ON THE 31ST JANUARY, 1796.

Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1785, but his name is not on the roll of the members of the lodge No. 156, in that regiment. From his after avocation it is likely that he was a man of some ability.

The Bros. Warner and William Nelles were farmers, who lived in the township of Barton, relatives of the Nelles family of Grimsby. The latter were sons of Capt. W. Henry Nelles. The name is given as "Nellis" in the U. E. List. Capt. Nelles belonged to the Indian department, and in the U. E. list is given "Indian Department: a wife and 5 children, P. L. N., 1786: Niagara Stamped Book."

Bro. Aikman was a farmer and tavernkeeper, who lived in Barton, in a house situated on the site of the present residence of Mr. Michael Aikman. His wife, Mrs. Hannah Aikman, born in 1778, was the daughter of a loyal refugee from the Wyoming Valley, who was one of Butler's Rangers. The family fled after the battle of Wintermoots Fort and sought Canada as a resting place. Their journey was a perilous one. The boat used in crossing the river became disabled and messengers had to be sent to Newark on foot to obtain aid. During the interval the family subsisted on roots dug from the ground, but fortunately help came to them from a party of Mississagua Indians who were on a hunting expedition. There were about 500 Butler's Rangers, each of whom received a thousand acres of land.

Dr. Case, an old resident of Hamilton, says that in 1812 the Aikman habitation was an old log house with a frame kitchen, but that soon after the war the log portion was either torn down or built over by the present clap-boarded building, the frame kitchen being retained. Bro. A. T. Freed states that the present building does not form any part of the old log house.

Bro. William Smith was also a farmer, while "Bro'r Saint John" stood for "Bro. Jean Baptiste Rousseaux," "St. John" being the short and familiar name of Bro. Rousseaux. His signature appears in the minutes as "J. B. Rousseaux." His name is found again as "St. John" in the minutes of 5th August, 1797, and 3rd February, 1798. Bro. Rousseaux was a French Canadian, and one of the first settlers in Ancaster. He built the first grist and saw mill on the site of the present village. Bros. Rousseaux and Wilson were personal friends, and on lodge nights invariably walked to the meetings of the brethren of Barton. The reader must recollect that in the days of the first settlement, the county was a wilderness, and that the best road was the Indian trail, along which the early settlers had to travel.

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary is a paragraph concerning Bro. Rousseaux, which shows that he was living in York in 1793. It is dated the 20th July, of that year, and reads:

"We had gone under an easy sail all night for, as no person on board had ever been at Toronto, Mr. Bouchette was afraid to enter the harbour till daylight, when St. John Rousseau, an Indian trader, who lives near, came in a boat to pilot us."

Bro. Rousseaux died in 1815. In the York (Toronto) Gazette of 23rd September, 1815, is the following notice with reference to his estate. It reads:

For Sale.—Being duly authorised by the last will of John Baptiste Rous-

seau, Esquire, deceased; the Executors thereof will sell by Public Auction on Monday the 9th day of October next, at the Hotel in Ancaster, Five Hundred Acres of land in the township of Barton commonly known as St. John's farm situate on the little lake adjoining the lands of Col. Beasley. If payment be made at the hour of sale a title will be then given. If not security will be required for payment within one month, and the Deed withheld till payment. William Croors, Executor. Margaret Rousseau, Executrix, Sept. 1. 1815.

This advertisement contains more information than is shown on its face. The Rousseau and Beasley properties adjoined one another, and the St. John's farm, named after Jean Baptiste Rousseau, was "on the little lake," that is, the small bay at the north-west corner of Hamilton Bay. While the lodge met at Bro. Beasley's, it was certainly convenient for Bro. Rousseau.

Bro. John Young was another farmer from Barton. He was a lieutenant in Butler's Rangers and resided in the Home district.

Bro. "Capt." Brant, of Wellington Square, was the chief of the Six Nations Indian tribe. His name appears as a member in the minutes of the first meeting, but he did not sign the "Rules and Regulations." Bro. Brant does not seem to have visited the lodge at any time from 1796 until 1803, when on the 24th June, on the festival of St. John, he was with the brethren when they "walked in procession to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley, Esq., and heard a sermon given by Bro. D. Phelps," the first W. M. of the lodge.

In 1821 John Brant visited England, and while there refuted the dastardly calumnies thrown upon his father by Campbell in his poem "Gertrude of Wyoming." In 1827 the Earl of Dalhousie, the Governor-General of Canada, appointed him a captain in the British army and superintendent of the Six Nations. He was elected for the county of Haldimand in the provincial parliament in 1832, but on the ground of technical disability was forced to give up his seat. He died of Asiatic cholera at the Mohawk Village in the same year in which he sought parliamentary honors. His opponent also died about the same time, and of the same disease. Bro. John Brant was 48 years of age at the time of his death. He was buried in the same vault as his father in the burying-ground of the Mohawk Village, near Brantford. His sister, a woman of many virtues, married W. Bro. Wm. Johnson Kerr, who was W.M. of Barton lodge in 1842, and his son, the grandson of the great chief Thayendangea, is a P. M. of the Craft lodge No. 165 at Wellington Square.

It is supposed that Bro. John Brant was initiated about 1815 in Union lodge No. 24 which first met in Flamborough village, and afterwards at Dundas and Ancaster, one of the lodges of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. He was present at the meeting of this lodge held at Dundas village, Flamboro' West, on the 10th May, 1818, and received his second degree. The minutes state that "a motion made and seconded to pass Bro. John Brant and Bro. John Kievelle to the second degree of Masonry," and "Bro. John Brant and Bro. John Kievelle both passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft. Bro. John Kievelle paid three dollars for passing; Bro. John Brant paid three dollars, fees, for passing."

On the 7th November, 1818, Bro. John Brant was acting secretary, and on the 20th December, 1818, after the lodge had opened and proceeded with business the minutes state that "Bro. John Brant arrived." On the 27th December, 1819, Bro. Brant was present at the meeting of the lodge in Dundas village, and was elected junior warden for the six months ending June, 1820. He was also present in January, 1820. There is no record of his initiation nor that he received the third degree.

Of the visitors, Bro. Fry was a member of "No. 13," known in 1799 as "Lodge No. 13, in the County of Leeds," and Bro. Bradt, who held a commission in a colonial regiment. Bro. Clark was a P. M. of lodge No. 7, Fredericksburgh, and Bro. Cozens was a P. M. of Harmony lodge No. 8, York (Toronto). The lodge expenses for this meeting were £5. 6. 0., or about \$21. Details are not given.



SMITH'S TAVERN, BARTON TOWNSHIP, 1795.

This is a sketch of Smith's tavern, where Barton lodge No. 10 met from January, 1796, until 6th November, 1797. It is now the northwest corner of King and Wellington streets, Hamilton, Ont. The drawing is made by R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton from a small sketch in his possession.

The minutes of the first meeting of No. 10 are followed by the "Rules and Regulations," which state that the lodge is to "be held at Smith's Tavern or elsewhere in Barton." The lodge met here for some months, and, from subsequent minutes, is supposed to have removed to Bro. Beasley's house about the latter part of 1797.

Bro. A. T. Freed, the historian of Barton lodge, states upon information received from R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton that "the front door of the original tavern was about eighty feet west of Wellington street, and the same distance north of King street." There is

some doubt as to the length of time during which the lodge met at Smith's tavern. After the first meeting there is no further record of the place of meeting for a long period, but on 6th January, 1797, it was resolved "that as the members of this lodge could not meet on St. John's Day, the brethren present go in procession to Smith's Tavern and dine together, which was unanimously agreed to by the brethren present." This is the first entry regarding a removal. But this does not indicate the date of removal to Beasley's, for on the festival of St. John the Baptist, in June, 1797, the lodge walked in procession to Bro. Beasley's and, after dinner, "returned to the lodge room."

The minutes of September 4th, 1797, state "That as it was not certain whether Bro. Aikman would not furnish a room for the use of the lodge, the question was put to Bro. Aikman, to which he consented, and it is unanimously agreed that the lodge shall be held at Bro. Aikman's as soon as the room is fixed for their reception." This house was situated at the east end of King street, Hamilton, near the site of the present Aikman dwelling.

The lodge must have removed at some date prior to 7th April, 1798, for the minutes of that date state that "Bro. Aikman says the lodge shall sit no more at his house, if it is to sit on Saturday." In consequence of Bro. Aikman's refusal to let the lodge sit at his house, if it were on Saturday, it was moved by Bro. J. W. Ryckman, seconded by Bro. John Smith, that

"A lodge of emergency be held at the house of Bro. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room, on Monday, the 9th of April, there to take into consideration the present circumstances of Lodge No. 10, and to know how and where we may find a convenient room for said Lodge No. 10."

Importance seems to have been attached to the fact that this meeting was held "at our former lodge room," for it is recorded that "Pursuant to a summons from the W. Master, Lodge No. 10, met on Monday, April 9th at the house of Bro. P. Master Beasley, their former lodge room, on emergency, at 3 o'clock."

In the end Bro. Aikman consented that the lodge should continue at his house, on condition that the "lodge sit no longer than ten o'clock, let whatever business be before the lodge."

It is reasonable to infer from this review of the minutes that the lodge met from January, 1796, until November, 1797, at Smith's Tavern, and at Beasley's house, which was situated at Dundurn, and that in November, 1797, it removed to Bro. Aikman's and returned on 9th April to Bro. Beasley's, and there it continued up to June, 1798, when it leased Bro. Aikman's rooms for a period of three years.

The minute book contains the by-laws of the lodge, which are interesting. The rules have the following preamble:

"Rules and regulations concluded upon and adopted by lodge number Ten, under the sanction and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada."

It is evident that these were copies, with alterations, of the rules of an English lodge and not specially compiled for Canadian bodies. The bylaws of No. 6 at Kingston, which met in 1794, were

compiled from similar sources. In rule 18 of "No. 6" at Kingston we have the expression, "if within twenty miles of London." The secretary had, no doubt, neglected to erase the word "London" and insert "Kingston." The first secretary of No. 10, however, was careful not to fall into the same error as regards location. The belief is that the bylaws of all the lodges up to 1813 were modelled on the form adopted by lodge No. 2, at Niagara, which was warranted on the 20th November, 1795, by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

The bylaws in the first minute book are signed by fifty-seven members of the Craft. These enactments read:

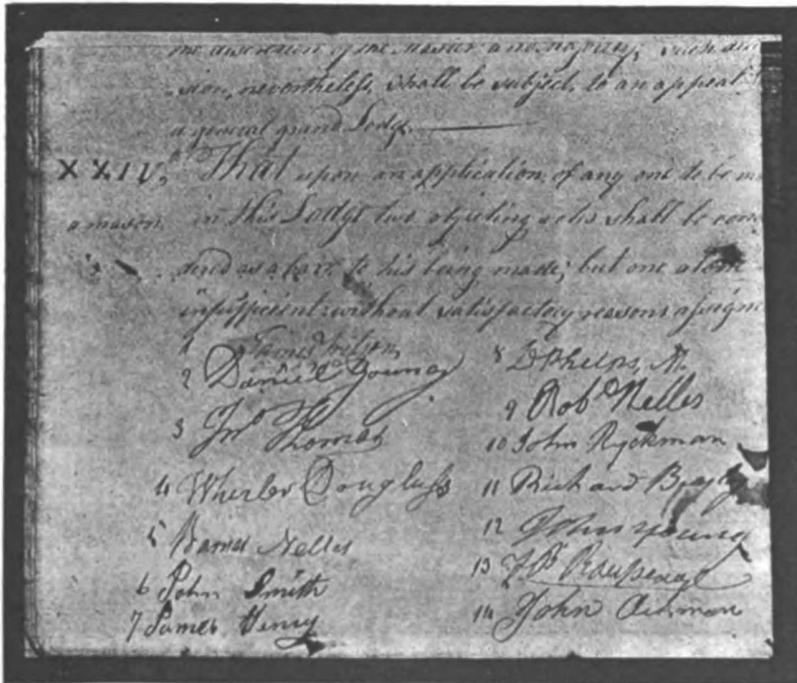
- " 1st. THAT a LODGE of Free and accepted Masons shall be held at Smith's tavern, or elsewhere in Barton, upon the first Monday in every other month, to commence on the first Monday of March next, and that the said LODGE shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, two Deacons, one secretary, one Treasurer, and as many members as the Master and majority shall think proper to admit: And that every Brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum, while the LODGE is engaged in what is serious and solemn, and, for the better preservation of secrecy, good harmony, a Brother well skill'd in the Master's degree, shall be appointed and paid for tyling the Lodge door during the time of communication.——
- IInd. THAT the LODGE shall meet at the hours hereafter mentioned, (viz:) from the vernal Equinox to the autumnal Equinox at seven o'clock in the evening, and sit until ten, and from the autumnal equinox aforesaid to the vernal equinox following, from six o'clock until nine, and if any member or members are absent one hour after the appointed time of meeting, he or they shall be fined two shillings, and, if absent the whole night, or time of business, he or they shall pay five shillings each, except such absentee be sick, lame, in confinement, or more than three miles from the place of meeting, or some other sufficient excuse, and that such fines shall be deposited in the fund for the relief of Indigent Brethren.——
- IIIrd. THAT the Master shall be chosen by ballot, (viz:) the wardens shall stand candidates for the chair, on the stated LODGE night next before St. John's Day, and the candidates shall withdraw while every free member gives his vote in favor of him, whom he deems most worthy; each free member having one, and the Master two votes; when done the Master shall order the candidates before him, and, having carefully examined the poll, shall then audibly declare him, who hath the majority, duly elected: Then the Master elect shall nominate one for the senior Warden's chair, at which time the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in opposition to him, to be ballotted for in like manner, and so on in the choice of all the inferior officers, and that no person shall be put in such elections but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of performance.——
- IVth. THAT, if any member, (past officers excepted) refuse to serve in any of the aforesaid offices, he shall be fined as follows, (viz:) for the Master, seven shillings and sixpence; each warden and secretary, two shillings and sixpence; each deacon, one shilling and sixpence. (The treasurer at the discretion of the majority) and to be fin'd in like manner, if they do not serve their full time; except for reasons mentioned in the second rule.——
- Vth. THAT the members of the LODGE shall dine together upon or

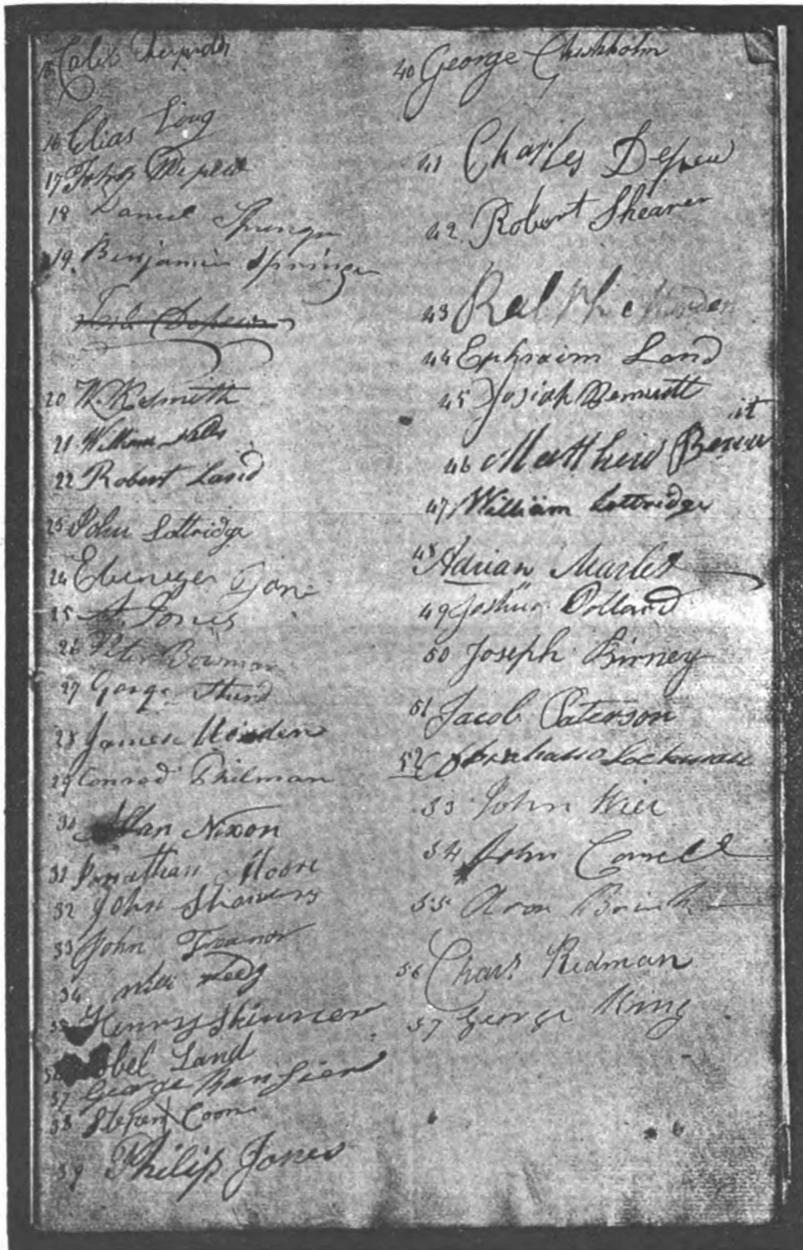
near every St. John's day: that the wardens shall be appointed stewards to transact all matters relating to the feast, That the new Master and other officers shall be install'd before dinner, at which time all and every of the accounts belonging to the feast and Lodge affairs in general shall be properly settl'd and delivered to the new officers: and that all visitors, who dine at such feasts, shall pay their equal dividend; sojourners always at the discretion of the majority.——

- VIth. THAT on every stated LODGE night, every member shall pay two shillings and sixpence, such part of which as shall not be spent shall be put in the fund for the relief of indigent Brethren. That the junior warden shall keep an exact account of the reckoning, and acquaint the Lodge, when the stated complement is in, and, upon his neglect or omission, he shall be accountable for the deficiency; and whereas the junior warden is accountable for such deficiency, it is hereby ordered and declared that, if any member shall order any liquor, &c., on the Lodge account, without the consent of the said warden, the transgressor shall pay for the quantity so ordered out of his own private pocket, exclusive of the stated expense of the night.——
- VIIth. THAT no visitor shall be admitted after Lodge hours, (viz.) nine in the winter and ten in the summer, nor at any other time, without the consent of the presiding officer.
- VIIIth. EVERY person, desirous of being made a Freemason in this lodge, shall be proposed by a member thereof, that is to say, his age, name, description of his person, title, or trade, and place of residence; That such proposal shall be made in LODGE hours, at least one LODGE night before the Initiation, in order that the brethren may have sufficient time and opportunity to make strict enquiry into the morals, character and circumstances of the candidate, and the Brother who proposes him shall, at the time, deposit such a sum of the candidate's money as the majority shall think sufficient, (that sum not less than two dollars) to insure the Lodge that the candidate will attend according to proposal, and, if the Lodge approve his person, age, character and circumstances, and, therefore, initiate him into the mysteries, &c. he shall pay eight dollars for the "first" degree, Three dollars for the "second" degree, and four dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason; but, if the Lodge think the candidate unworthy and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him. But, in case the LODGE approve his person, character, &c. and he refuse to be initiated, then shall he forfeit the money so deposited, and it shall be for the relief of indigent free Masons.——
- IXth Any old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this Lodge shall produce a certificate of good behaviour in his former LODGE; upon which he shall be proposed and ballotted for, as before, and, if admitted a member, shall pay two dollars for the fund.——
- Xth. If any brother in the LODGE, curse, swear, lay, or offer to lay wagers, or use any reproachful language, in derogation of GOD'S name, or corruption of good manners, or interrupt any officer, while speaking, he shall be fine'd at the discretion of the Master and majority.——
- XIth. If any member of this LODGE comes x x x x x disguis'd with liquor, he shall be admonished by the presiding officer for

- the first offence, for the second of the same nature, he shall be fin'd five shillings; and, if a third of like nature should happen, that member shall be excluded and reported to the grand LODGE.—
- XIIth. All fines, dues, &c., shall be paid on the third stated Lodge night, next after they become due; otherwise the person so indebted shall not have a vote in the Lodge; and, if not cleared or paid off on the next St. John's Day, he shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite lenity.—
- XIIIth. THAT every officer absent on a Lodge night, whether stated or on an emergency shall be fined a discretionary fine, over and above the common fine of a private member, except for the reasons mentioned in the second and fourteenth rule.
- XIIIth. That the Master shall have full power to call a LODGE on an emergency, where all the members are to attend, or be liable to the same fines as on stated Lodge nights, but such fines are not to be levied until proof be made of the absentees having been actually summoned in writing to each emergency.—
- XVth. THAT the chest, warrant, cash, and furniture of the lodge shall be in the care of some responsible Brother, such as the Master and majority shall think proper and sufficient, and the money to be disposed of for the advancement of the Lodge and benefit of the Brethren.
- XVIth. THAT the secretary shall keep a regular register of the members and proper minutes of all the transactions (which are fit to be committed to writing), in order that the same may be laid before the GRAND LODGE when required.—
- XVIIth. THAT no disagreeable dispute be suffered to arise in the Lodge; but, if a dispute (concerning Masonry or otherwise) should happen between the brethren (or any of them) out of the Lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such dispute, complaint, or controversy shall be laid before the Lodge, and there decided, if possible, but, if the disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious lawsuits, &c., the Master shall order the secretary to take proper minutes of such complaint, dispute or controversy, and lay the same before the next GRAND LODGE, where the said disputants shall attend, if within Fifty miles of the Grand Lodge, and agree as the GRAND LODGE shall order, But in case of noncompliance to such decision such person or persons as refuse to be conformable shall be forever excluded and deemed unworthy this society.—
- XVIIIth. THAT the Master, wardens, and members of the Lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full power to make, amend, correct, or explain these or such other Rules and orders as may seem necessary and convenient for the welfare of the craft, provided such amendments, &c., do not remove our ancient landmarks, and such amendments or alterations, the Master shall order the secretary to send a fair copy of to the grand secretary for the benefit of the society in general.—
- XIXth. THAT the Tyler shall receive five shillings for every Mason, that shall be made in this Lodge, and one shilling for every old Mason, that shall become a member of this LODGE, And the said Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any person (not even a member) without the knowledge and consent of the presiding officer; neither shall he admit any visitor (who is not a member of a warranted Lodge), a second time, sojourners producing a certificate excepted.—

- XXth. THAT these rules and orders shall be read by the secretary, or some other Brother of the Master's appointment, to every new member or candidate, if required, or otherwise, as occasion may require in the Lodge.——
- XXIst. IF a complaint be made against a Brother, by another Brother, and he be found guilty, he shall stand to the determination of this or the Grand Lodge, according to the seventeenth rule, but if a complaint be made against a Brother, wherein the accuser cannot support his complaint to conviction, such accuser shall forfeit such penalty as the LODGE shall think just.——
- XXIIInd. THAT, upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge, the new install'd officers shall send a proper list of all the members, signed by the said officers and countersigned by the past officers, to the secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said secretary may be enabled to know the handwriting of such officers, and pay due respect to such persons as may, from time to time, be certified by the officers of this Lodge.——
- XXIIIrd. AND if any member be found guilty of any misdemeanor not directly specified in the aforesaid rules and orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and Majority, such decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an appeal to a general grand Lodge.——
- XXIVth. THAT, upon an application of anyone to be made a Mason in this Lodge, two objecting votes shall be considered as a bar to his being made; but one alone is insufficient, without satisfactory reasons assigned.





FAC SIMILE OF SIGNATURES ATTACHED TO BYLAWS OF BARTON LODGE, No. 10, 1796.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. James Wilson. | 30. Allan Nixon. |
| 2. Daniel Young. | 31. Jonathan Moore. |
| 3. Jno. Thomas. | 32. John Showers. |
| 4. Warner Nelles. | 33. John Treanor. |
| 6. John Smith. | 34. Willi. Wedg. |
| 7. James Henry. | 35. Henry Skinner. |
| 8. D. Phelps, M. | 36. Abel Land. |
| 9. Robt. Nelles. | 37. George Ransier. |
| 10. John Ryckman. | 38. Stephen X. Coon. |
| 11. Richard Beasley. | 39. Philip Jones. |
| 12. John Young. | 40. George Chisholm, Sap'n. |
| 13. J. B. Rousseau. | 41. Charles Depew. |
| 14. John Aikman. | 42. Robert Shearer. |
| 15. Caleb Reynolds. | 43. Ralph Morden. |
| 16. Elias Long. | 44. Ephraim Land. |
| 17. John Depew. | 45. Josiah Bennitt. |
| 18. Daniel Springer. | 46. Matthew Bennit. |
| 19. Benjamin Springer. | 47. William Lottridge. |
| 20. W. K. Smith. | 48. Adrian Marlet. |
| 21. William Nelles. | 49. Joshua Pollard. |
| 22. Robert Land, Col. | 50. Joseph Birney, Capt. |
| 23. John Lottridge. | 51. Jacob Paterson. |
| 24. Ebenezer Jones. | 52. Abraham Lockman. |
| 25. A. Jones. | 53. John Will. |
| 26. Peter Bowman. | 54. John Connell. |
| 27. George Sturd (probably Stewart). | 55. Aron Brink. |
| 28. James Morden. | 56. Char's Redman. |
| 29. Conrad Philman. | 57. George King. |

An endeavor has been made elsewhere, with the aid of the United Empire lists, to give a word or two regarding the members of the lodge present at the first meeting. The bylaws have appended the names of fifty-seven brethren, and some of these can also be traced by the U. E. list.

No. 15.—Bro. Caleb Reynolds—belonged to Butler's Rangers.

No. 17.—John Depew, Jr., was a son of "John Depew," Sr., a "S. G. Loyalist, Lieut. Indian Dept., S. G., a wife and four children, P. L. N., 1786, Niagara Stamped Book." The initials "P. L. N." or "N. P. L.," indicate that those to whose names they were appended were maintained in the year indicated by the Commissariat Department at Niagara. Bro. Depew, Jr., is also entered in the S. G. List as "S. N. P. L., 1786."

No. 18.—Daniel Springer was a "Soldier in Butler's Rangers."

No. 22.—Bro. Robert Land (Col.) was in the "Indian Department" in 1786.

No. 23.—Bro. John Lottridge was of the family of "Capt'n Robt. Lotridge, H. District, Indian Department, S. G. (Five in family) P. L. N., 1786."

No. 24.—Bro. Ebenezer Jones was a "Sergt. in Orange Rangers, S. G."

No. 26.—Bro. Peter Bowman, was in Butler's Rangers.

No. 27.—Bro. George Sturd, probably intended for "Stuart" or "Stewart," was a "soldier in Butler's Rangers."

No. 28.—Bro. James Morden is thought by Bro. Freed to have been a son of a patriot, named Ralph Morden, who was ex-

ecuted by the Americans in 1780. The entry in the U. S. List gives "Ralph Morden, H. District, Deceased, condemned and executed by the Rebels in 1780, had three sons, John, Ralph and James."

No. 30.—Bro. Allan Nixon was a resident, after 1799 of Grimsby, and a member of No. 15, which met "at the forty mile creek."

No. 31.—Bro. Jonathan Moore was another resident of Grimsby, and a member of No. 15.

No. 32.—Bro. Freed thinks that "John Showers" was the son of a Michael Showers, a soldier in Butler's Rangers.

No. 33.—Bro. John Treanor was a "S. G. Soldier."

No. 36.—Bro. Abel Land, the U. E. Record gives as "States to have served last war, say Indian Department and Engineer's Department at York Town."

No. 37.—Bro. George Ransier was a soldier in Butler's Rangers. He was in 1799 a member of No. 15 at Grimsby.

No. 38.—Bro. Stephen Coon was a son of Sergeant John Coon of Butler's Rangers, and was in 1799 a member of No. 15, at Grimsby.

No. 40.—Bro. George Chisholm, regarding whom the U. E. List contains the following entry: "H. District—P. states a carpenter in Gen' Burgoyne's Army."

No. 41.—Charles Depew was a "Soldier (in) Butler's Rangers, a wife and one child. P. L. N., 1786."

An early resident of Barton township, if not the first, was Bro. Richard Beasley, whose name appears as being present at the meeting of 10th March, 1796. Bro. Beasley was an Englishman by birth, born about the year 1762. He owned the land now known as Dundurn Park, with a large acreage adjacent, which for years was known as Beasley's Hollow, and he built a flour mill on the creek, which flows into a marsh known as Coote's Paradise, which extends from Burlington Bay west to Dundas. Coote was a keen sportsman, who enjoyed duck shooting, and who spent so much of his time in the marsh that it was called his "Paradise." Mrs. John Graves Simcoe knew Mr. Beasley and made a number of sketches of Burlington Bay and Coote's Paradise. Bro. Beasley was not only a mill owner, but storekeeper, and located in Barton township about 1794-5. He traded with the Indians and kept a general store on what is now King street, Hamilton. He was buried in the churchyard of Christ Church, James street, Hamilton, and on his monument is the inscription:

"In memory of Richard Beasley, Esquire, who departed this life on the 16th day of February, 1842, aged 80 years and 7 months. The first settler at the Head of the Lake."

Bro. Richard Beasley was the W. M. of the lodge prior to 1810, and was active with R. W. Bro. Jarvis during the period when the Niagara brethren were antagonizing the Provincial Grand Master. It was Bro. Beasley who had a conversation with the W. M. of Barton lodge, W. Bro. John Lottridge, who had attended a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara just prior to the formation of the irregular Grand Lodge. Bro. Beasley had written to

R. W. Bro. Jarvis in February, 1802, but not receiving an answer he again wrote on the 13th March, stating that the W. M. of No. 10 had attended the Provincial Grand Lodge, where the "demission" of Bro. Jarvis had been advocated, and that W. Bro. George Forsyth, of Niagara, was to succeed to the Grand east on the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Beasley had also urged a meeting of all the lodges at York, and there is no doubt that his advice had some weight with R. W. Bro. Jarvis. A letter of the 22nd March, 1802, concerning Masonic and personal matters, is in the MSS., and has also been given in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It shows that on the 17th March Bro. Jarvis had in his reply consented to the calling of the Provincial Grand Lodge as suggested by Bro. Beasley. The personal matter is a business transaction, in which R. W. Jarvis desired to sell a female slave and child to Bro. Beasley. This portion of the letter read:

"With regard to your negro woman, she is certainly not worth as much as when you first purchased her: in the first place, she is older and she will never make so good a servant as what she had been as she has adopted different ideas from what she formerly possessed. The female child you mention worth thirty pounds, New York currency, I do not want. I will give you for the negro woman, fifty pounds, New York currency: if you owe that much to Barry estate shall settle it with your executors. I remain, dear sir, your very humble servant.

"Richard Beasley."

"Wm. Jarvis, Esq."

Bro. Beasley was so firm a friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis that the latter desired him to preside at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The entry in the minutes of this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge reads: "No 10, Barton, W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, M." At the meeting held on the 10th February, Bro. Beasley acted as Deputy Grand Master and on the 11th was appointed to that position. The minutes read: "The R. W. P. G. Master then appointed our R. W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master."

With the friendship which existed between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. Beasley, it is not a matter of surprise that Barton lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention. Bro. Beasley was in the chair at the revival of the lodge in 1836. Bro. Ephraim Land, Bro. George Chisholm and Bro. Joseph Birney were brethren who in 1836 aided in the re-opening of the lodge. In the minutes of 31st October, 1836, Bro. Land's name appears with the note: "First visit, and from whom we have received the jewels." This minute refers to the fact that in 1810 Bro. Ephraim Land, a zealous Mason, fearing that the warrant and jewels might be lost, took charge of them and guarded them carefully until the revival of the lodge in 1836, when he handed the property over to the lodge in as good order as when he received it.

An emergent meeting of the lodge was held on the 7th March, 1796, at which "the petition of Messrs. John Smith and Caleb Reynolds were a second time read." There is no record of the first presentation of these petitions, but they may have been read at a meeting, said to have been held on the 6th January, 1796. They

were not read at the meeting of 31st January, 1796, to which reference has already been made. It is possible that an emergency may have been held in February, of which no record was kept.

The second regular meeting of the lodge was held on the 10th March, 1796. W. Bro. Phelps presided and Bro. Robert Nelles was installed as junior warden of the lodge.

"On motion of Bro. Beasley for the consideration of the Brethren of this Lodge, that any person offering as a candidate to this Lodge, who had offered as a candidate to any other Lodge, and was refus'd admittance, their petition ought to be taken no notice of in this Lodge."

"The motion of Bro. Nelles that, instead of Monday in the week, that Saturday should be the day appointed for the Lodge to meet, laid over for future consideration."

"Motion of Brother Beasley that the Lodge meet every month laid over for further consideration."

The expenses of the lodge for this night were somewhat less than at the first meeting, for they were reduced to forty-four shillings or £2. 4. 0.

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1796, Bro. Beasley, Bro. Aikman and Bro. Henry were made M. M.'s.

There is no record of Bros. Beasley, Aikman and Henry being initiated or passed, and the surmise is that they may have received their E. A. & F. C. degrees at Niagara or at a meeting held in January or February, of which we have no minutes. At this meeting we find that Bros. "Rousoue, Smith and Raynolds, who had ser'd a lawfull time as enter'd apprentices," were "Made Craft Masons," but of the initiation of Bro. Rousoue (Robert Rousseaux) we have no record.

At the meeting of 2nd May, 1796, Bro. Phelps was re-elected W. M. and Bro. Beasley S. W. with Bro. Rykeman as J. W. The lodge was without jewels, although an order had been sent to Niagara for a set, but as the order had not been filled Bro. Beasley proposed

"that as the Lodge had been disappointed in not getting the jewels from Newark, he would procure Jewels from Kingston as soon as possible. Resolv'd that brother Beasley procure the jewels as soon as he possibly can do it."

The jewels were in due course received, and when the lodge ceased working in 1810 were taken care of, as has been stated, by Bro. E. Land and returned to the lodge on the 22nd August, 1836. An emergent meeting was called on the 23rd of May and brethren were instructed and raised. At the meeting of 8th June, 1796, after opening in the E. A. degree

"That Lodge was then closed, and a Lodge open'd in the Master's degree, when it was proposed by Bro. Rykeman, that, as Bro. Dan'l Springer was going to travel, that he supposed there was a real necessity of raising Bro. Dan'l Springer, to the sublime degree of M. Mason; by order of the Worshipful Master the members were desired to let their opinions be known whether they thought it necessary to give Bro. Springer two steps the present night, or not. The brethren present, in consequence of the great progress that Bro. Springer had made in Masonry, together with the necessity of his going to travel, were unanimous of opinion that Bro. Springer ought to be rais'd to the sublime degree of Mas'r Mason."

The degree was then conferred. There does not seem to have been any written or unwritten law in connection with the government of Masonry that the members of Barton lodge were not able to circumvent. In this they were not exceptional, for all the early lodges could so read the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England that there was no trouble in adapting the clause so as to meet the exigencies of the case. There was this much to be said in favor of such innovation—that it was always for a good purpose, and with a view to confer benefits on either individual members or the Craft at large. At the meeting of 24th June, 1796, the

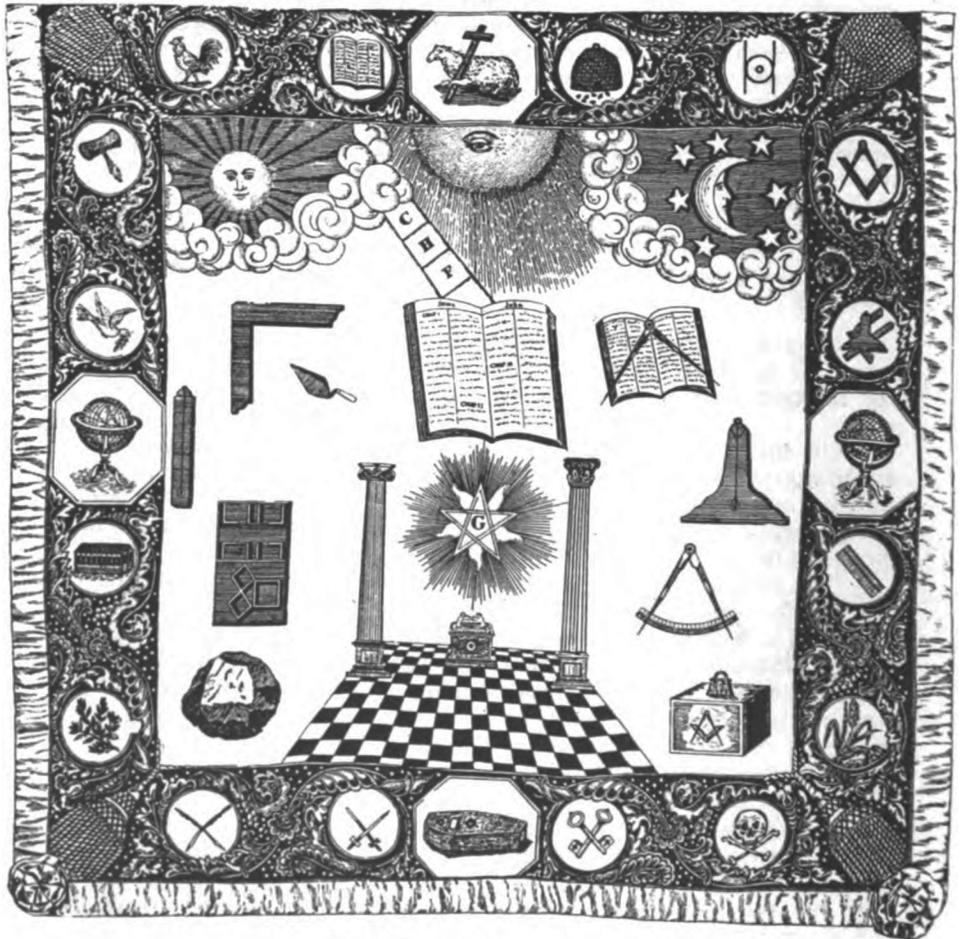
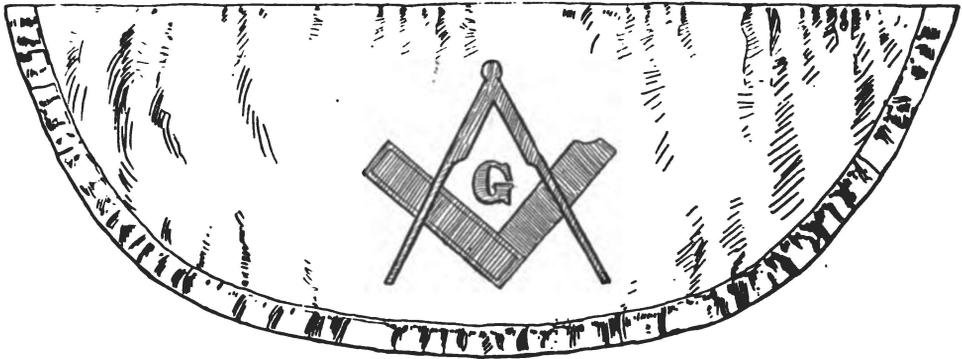
“Lodge opened in the Fellow Crafts' degree, fellow Crafts being present. The minutes of the preceding Lodge night were read and confirm'd as they stood, and then proceeded to take into consideration a motion made by Br. Sen'r Warden, Beasley, the preceding Lodge night, That, as there are several of the members of this Lodge that do not attend on regular Lodge nights, and, as the fine mentioned in the bylaws is too small to command the attendance of such absentees as are unnecessarily absent: That it be annexed to the bylaws that, if any member be absent from the Lodge on stated Lodge nights or from Lodges of emergency, if legally summoned to attend, he or they so absent shall pay the sum of two dollars, unless such absentee be as is specif'd in the second article of the bylaws of this Lodge, and such absentee being absent two regular Lodge nights unnecessarily, and he or they being summon'd to attend the next stated Lodge night, on account of such absence, unless he render such reasons as, in the opinion of the Majority, shall be deemed sufficient to justify such absence, such absentee shall be suspended and dealt with as the constitution directs: and that the secretary shall transmit a copy of this vote to all the members that are absent; the question was put in consequence of the aforesaid motion and Unanimously agreed to.

On the principle of regulating the community by act of parliament the brethren determined to see what a stringent bylaw and the imposition of a fine of \$2 would do in securing better attendance.

On the 4th July, 1796, Mr. George Chisholm was initiated. His apron was an historic one. It was worn when he was made a Master Mason, and on special occasions, notably at Chief Brant's funeral, the general public obtained a view of it. In size it would make four modern aprons.

One of the most important symbols of speculative Masonry, one which commands the attention of the Craft from the earliest period of a Mason's progress, is the apron. The ceremony of clothing the Masonic candidate has its archetype in the secret societies of all nations from the earliest periods. In the priesthood of the Israelite the girdle was part of the investiture. In the Mithraic mysteries of Persia an apron was used in the ceremony. The Esenes clothed their novices in a robe of white material, cotton or linen, while the Japanese, in rites of initiation, invest with the apron, and in Scandinavia a white shield is used in its place.

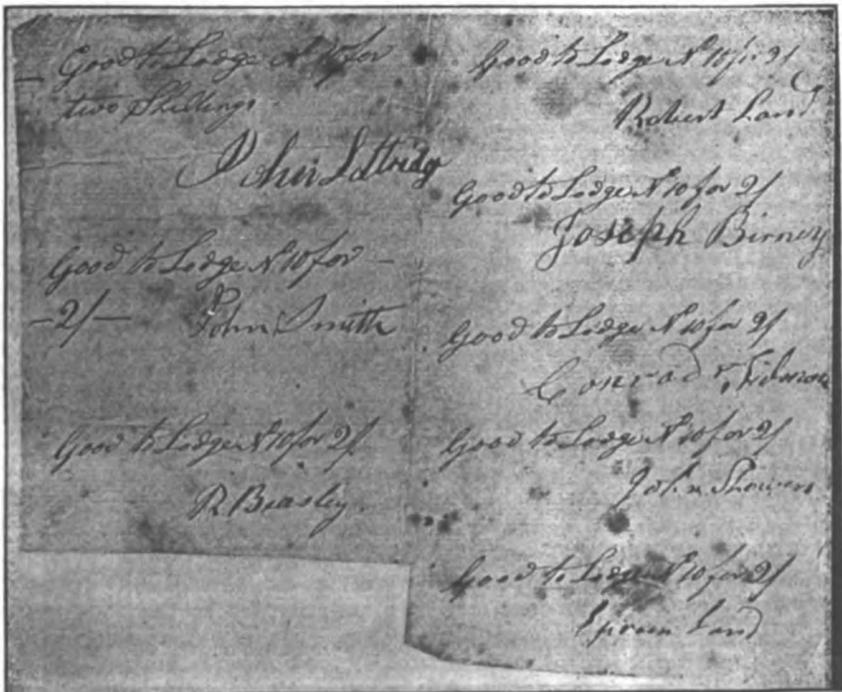
In color the apron should be white and of lambskin. The normal size is about 14 inches by 16 inches. The decorations vary; some are plain, others have an edging of blue ribbon, with rosettes and silver tassels. The regulations are not alike in all jurisdictions. In Canada the size and style correspond with those of England



BRO. CHISHOLM'S APRON.

In the old times there was no attempt at uniformity in Canada. The lodges of 1792-1822 used aprons which ranged in size from twelve by fourteen inches to nineteen by fifteen inches, while the use of any size or style by affiliates from England, Ireland or Scotland was permitted. The apron, of which a reproduction is given, is one of the oldest in the jurisdiction. It is 33 1-2 inches by 32 inches, with a flap, 25 inches by eleven inches deep. It belongs now to Bro. Samuel Gull of Simcoe, and was, as stated, owned and worn in Barton lodge No. 10, P. R., by Bro. George Chisholm, better known as Col. Chisholm, of the township of Nelson, county of Halton, who was initiated in Barton lodge on the 4th July, 1796. The apron is made of Indian silk, edged with blue ribbon, and originally came from Scotland, having been worn by Bro. Chisholm's father. The designs on the apron have been printed from three sets of blocks, for the apron is in three colors. It was carried by Col. Chisholm through the war of 1812-15, and also the rebellion of 1837-38. There was a piece of crape on the apron about 1865, when Bro. Chisholm wore it at the funeral of his brother-in-law, the late Bro. Joseph Birney. The apron has been lent many times to P. M.'s, who desired to use it as a tracing board, in conferring degrees upon candidates.

The members of Barton were not always in funds and, accordingly, they had to resort to the now modern idea of giving I. O. U.'s. This they did in due and proper form, and some of these interesting documents are herewith reproduced.



FAC SIMILE NOTES FOR MONTHLY DUES.

At the meeting of 5th September, 1796, the lodge

"took into consideration a verbal message from the right W. M. of this province, by Bro. Rousoux, to the worshipful master, Sen'r and Jun'r Wardens. and members of this Lodge, That as Mr. Chas. Depew had formerly petitioned to Lodge No. 8 of this Province before Lodge No. 10 Existed, that in consequence of the sd petition, Sd Lodge balloted for Mr. Depew, and upon the examination thereof found they were unanimous in Mr. Depew's favor, But, as certain causes prevented Mr. Depew's attending, at the time appointed for his initiation, and as he had deposited the sum of four dollars in that Lodge, as a security to the sd Lodge for his attendance, But as the members of sd Lodge are convinced that his not attending was not thro' any neglect of his that could be avoided, and as he, the sd Mr. Depew, lives within the limits of this Lodge at present, and as the members thereof are universally acquainted with the character of Mr. Depew, That, if they think proper to admit him into the mysteries of Masonry, that the grand Lodge should credit this Lodge with the sum so deposited by Mr. Depew. The question was then put whether the petition of Mr. Depew should be taken notice of by this Lodge, in consequence of his former petition, the usual sign being requested, was found unanimous in Mr. Depew's favor."

Briefly this lengthy explanation meant that Mr. Depew had been proposed and accepted by the lodge No. 8 at York, that he had deposited four dollars as a pledge that he would attend for initiation if accepted, but that being unable to keep his promise, and in the meantime having removed to the jurisdiction of No. 10, the \$4 paid to No. 8 was to be transferred, if Mr. Depew were accepted, to the credit of No. 10 on the books of Grand Lodge.

At the meeting of 7th November, 1796, after accepting the offer of Bro. Reynolds to act as tyler, the lodge then

"took into consideration a motion made by Bro. Thomas, that, as the members of this Lodge were, in general, unexperienced Masons, and none of the members so capable of instructing in the necessary masonic Lectures as all that society ought to be instructed in, That the officers that are at this time elected shall attend Newark, or some other well informed Lodge's lectures, at least, once between each and every regular Lodge night, so as to be capable of informing the members of this Lodge, with the necessary principles and lectures of operative masons, and that they solicit the degree of Mark Masons, that the brethren of this lodge may be benefited thereby, and that any Brother proposed as a candidate shall make known whether attendance will be convenient to him, previous to his election. The sd motion was seconded by Bro. Sen'r W. Rt. Nelles and unanimously agreed to by the brethren present."

The thirst for knowledge of the ritual was frequent in all the early lodges. In the days of the pioneers of Barton, such brethren as Bros. Phelps and Beasley were fairly well informed, but the expert of the day was Bro. Danby, of Niagara. His services were always in demand. The allusion to the desire for the Mark degree was made, no doubt, from the fact that many of the Niagara brethren who visited Barton had received it.

The election of officers followed, as recorded in the tabulated statement which accompanies the history of the lodge and which also contains its work. At the meeting of 4th December, 1796, Bro. Bowman, of lodge No. 4, known as the "Lodge of Philanthropy," at Niagara, affiliated. For some reason "it was thought

inconvenient for the members of this lodge to meet on the anniversary of St. John." At the meeting of 6th January, 1797, the

"lodge opened in the fellow Crafts' degree, Crafts being present, and took into consideration the deplorable situation of Mr. George Stewart, from his having his house and property burnt, and thought him an object (requiring) and deserving the relief of all charitable and well disposed people. On motion of Br. Worshipful Beasley. That Mr. Stewart should receive out of the fund of this Lodge, the sum of Ten pounds, which motion was seconded by Br. Rykeman and unanimously agreed by the rest of the brethren present."

The brethren were determined to have a festival, even if it could not be on that of St. John, for at this meeting

"On motion of Br. Beasley that, as the members of this Lodge could not meet on St. John's Day, the brethren prest go in procession to Br. Smith's Tavern, and dine together, which was unanimously agreed to by the brethren present."

It may be that the lodge was meeting in Bro. Reasley's house at this time, from the fact that it walked in procession to Smith's tavern.

The brethren had again resolved that reguar attendance was essential, for on the 5th February, 1797,

"On motion of Br. Thomas, seconded by Br. Sen'r Warden Beasley, That the secretary shall keep a book, in which the names of the members present, and the members absent, shall be registered, and that such registry shall be call'd over every regular lodge night, and that such members as are at any time absent shall give reasons why they were absent, and that such reason shall be laid before the members present to consider whether such absence was necessary or not, before the member may be fined."

At this meeting, 5th February, 1797, the lodge received a visit from R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, of Niagara. His visit was, perhaps, the result of the motion at a former meeting concerning the instruction of the membership. He must have given the brethren a goodly share of knowledge on this occasion, for at the meeting of 6th March, 1797:

"On motion of Bro. S. W. Beasley, That, as bro. P. M. Danby has been so obliging as to take the trouble to visit the Lodge, and instructing the members thereof in the lectures of the three first degrees of Masonry, thinks, therefore, this Lodge is in duty bound to make bro. P. M. Danby a present, in consequences of the services he has render'd this Lodge, and proposed that the sum of forty dollars, with the thanks of this Lodge be presented to bro. P. M. Danby. The aforesaid motion was seconded by bro. Robt. Nelles, and unanimously agreed to by the rest of the brethren present. Therefore, the worshipful Master, Sen'r and Jun'r Wardens, and the rest of the brethren of Lodge No. 10, return their hearty and sincere thanks to bro. Danby for his brotherly love and masterly instructions given to this lodge, hope bro. Danby will accept of the small sum of forty dollars from this lodge as an acknowledgment of their thanks, brotherly love, and affection to him.

Bro. Danby, as is known, was considered the bright Mason of the Provincial Grand Lodge. His visit to Barton may have extended over a week, for even in these days forty dollars would be considered a large sum for such services.

On the 24th June, 1797, the lodge opened early and was called from labor at two o'clock. "and walked in procession from the lodge

room to Bro. Beasley's to dinner," to celebrate the festival of St. John. This is another mention of the lodge without naming its locality, but it may have been Smith's tavern.

The meeting of 29th July was scarcely regular. The minutes state that "at the request of Bro. Dan'l Springer, a few of the members of the Lodge No. 10, met at their lodge room in Barton on Wednesday, the 29th July, 1797, A.L. 5997, for the benefit of a lecture." Then a "lodge" was open'd in the Masters degree.

"when it was motion'd by br. Jun'r Warden, pro tem, J. Smith, that as Mr. Andrew Wesbrook, who had been balloted for on the last regular Lodge night was then in waiting, whether the brethren present were not duly qualified and invested with power to initiate Mr. Wesbrook. The question being put 'tis the unanimous opinion of the brethren present that they are invested with that power, and accordingly that Lodge clos'd and Lodge open'd in the apprentice degree, when a Mr. Andrew Wesbrook was bro't forward and initiated in the first degree of Masonry."

This meeting could not even be called an emergency, yet it suited the purpose of the brethren to make it a legal meeting and confer degrees.

The lodge met on 5th August, 1797, when Bro. Beasley was installed as W. M., and in September, when it was resolved

"that the liquors for the use of the lodge shall be purchased with the money belonging to the lodge by the barrel or quarter cash, and that the money to purchase the same may be obtained from the Treasurer by a person appointed by the lodge to purchase the same, and that said liquor be deposited with Bro. S. W. Aikman and that he is to be accountable to the lodge for the same."

On the 6th November, 1797, the lodge met, transacted degree work and elected Bro. Thomas as "W. M." No meeting was held in December, but on New Year's day of 1798, the lodge met. The irregularity of the meetings led to a motion being carried "that the lodge should meet once a month" and on "the first Saturday in every month."

The W. M. of the lodge in 1796, Bro. Phelps, was present at the meeting of 3rd February, 1798. Amongst other matters after degree work it was

"Moved by Br. P. Master Phelps that this Lodge take into consideration the utility of appropriating a part of the fund for the purpose of purchasing a public library to be under such regulations as shall hereafter be agreed upon, and that, to this end, a committee be chosen to report a sketch of rules and regulations respecting this design, as also the sum to be appropriated, the mode in which and place where a selection of books might be best purchased, &c. Sd Motion seconded by bro'r J. W. Rykeman, and unanimously agreed to by the rest of the brethren present, and the committee, therefore, appointed for that purpose is Br. W. Thomas, Br. P. M. Phelps, Br. P. M. Beasley, Br. J. W. Rykeman, Br. Chisholm, Trea'r, Br. D. Young and Br. Rocauxaux."

This was the first move towards the establishment of a public library in this district, if not in Western Canada. The resolution adopted, however, does not seem to have been carried into effect.

The expenses of this night were thirty-one shillings, New York currency. The expense of the meeting of the 9th February

amounted to thirty-two shillings, "which was paid by the benefited brethren," so that those who did not partake of refreshments were not called upon to defray the expenses of those who did.

At the meeting of 7th April, 1798, the lodge "proceeded to settle their accounts with the Treasurers." There were apparently three defaulters, "Brothers Daniel Young, Aikman and Bowman." That there was financial difficulty was evident as "a balance was found of £14. 2. 6. due from Br. Aikman, which he could not account for, £6. 3. 10. from Bro. D. Young, for which he also was unable to account, and Bro. Bowman's was "left unsettled until the next Lodge night." On motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved "that the Treasurers shall give their bonds for the money that they cannot account for the next lodge night."

The shortage in cash by the custodians was a feature in a few of the early lodges. The members would not permit advancement from one degree to another unless the candidates were sufficiently instructed, for at this meeting the

"Lodge then unanimously agrees that Br. Williams and Br. Skinner are not entitled to receive a further Degree in Masonry until they shall be better instructed."

Bro. Robert Land had been too earnest in debate, for on motion of Bro. Beasley, "Bro. Robert Land" was "fined for interrupting the harmony of the lodge." Bro. Smith was also fined and the cash, two shillings, each, was "put in the fund for the relief of indigent brethren."

The meetings of the lodge had been held on Saturdays, but this was not a convenient day for the landlord of the house, so at this meeting, 7th April, 1798, Bro. Aikman proposed "that Lodge No. 10 meet the first Friday in every month, instead of Saturday." The motion was lost "by a majority." Bro. Aikman having tried moral suasion and the pacific course of endeavoring to carry out his wishes by resolution when he found that this did not succeed, said "the lodge shall sit no more at his house if it is to sit on Saturday." This led to discussion, and

"In consequence of Br. Aikman's refusal to Let the Lodge sit at his house, if it were on Saturday, Motion by Br. J. W. Rykeman, Secon'd by Br. John Smith, that a Lodge of emergency be held at the house of Br. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room, on Monday, the 9 of April, there to take into consideration the present circumstances of Lodge No. 10, and to know how and where we may find a convenient Room for sd Lodge No. 10.

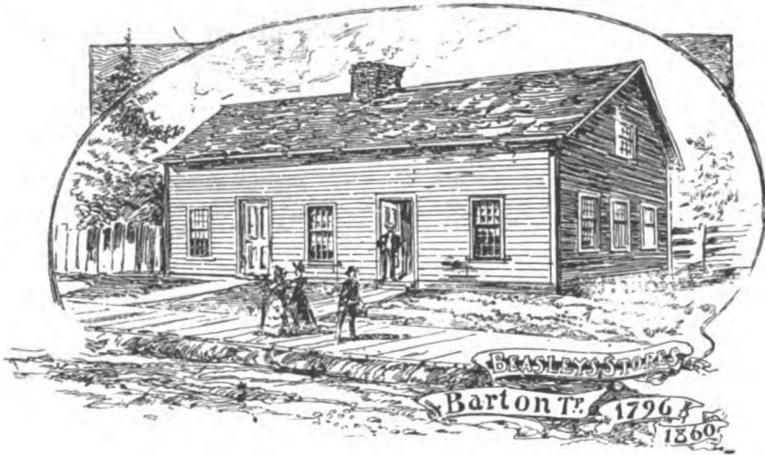
An emergent meeting was accordingly held on the 9th April, 1798, at the house of W. Bro. P. M. Richard Beasley, "their former lodge room." The lodge opened and it was resolved "that the sense of the members be taken, whether we now proceed on the business for which we have met." This was "agreed upon."

It must be noted that the minutes up to this date do not record any meeting of the lodge at Bro. Beasley's, but it is clear that some of the earlier meetings of the lodge must have been held at the residence of that brother.

"On motion," Bro. Beasley was requested "to prepare a room for Lodge room, to rent the said room for a term." but this was

"laid over for further consideration." Then on motion of Bro. Beasley, seconded by Bro. Wilson, it was resolved "that the Lodge meet at their Lodge room, at the house of Br. Sen'r W. Aikman, at the usual hour and day, there to take into consideration the remaining part of this our present meeting."

Beasley's house and stores were on the north side of King street, between what is now Ferguson avenue and James street. The building was standing in 1860. It was built of hewn timbers and in the early twenties covered with clap-board. It stood about eight feet back from the present street line.



BEASLEY'S HOUSE, NORTH SIDE, KING ST., HAMILTON, 1860
(200 YARDS WEST OF SMITH'S TAVERN).

There has been considerable doubt as to the site of "the house of Bro. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room." Bro. Beasley owned two sites in Hamilton, one on the north side of King street and another which comprises the site of the present Dundurn castle. The vicinity of Smith's tavern was a central locality, even in the days of 1794-98. The pioneer buildings of Hamilton were built in that neighborhood, and it is within the recollection of the writer that buildings near by were old buildings in 1850, structures which were said to have been erected about and prior to 1800.

It is, however, stated by the Beasley descendants that the house of Richard Beasley was west of the present site of Dundurn castle and that the building was afterwards incorporated in the present castle, but this is not at all likely as the first dwelling must have been built of logs. The so-called castle is a substantial residence, built of brick and well proportioned. Senator McInnes, the present owner, states that the stone building at the western part of the castle, now used as a gymnasium, was built prior to the main structure. It shows indications of having been incorporated in the main building. The descendants of Bro. Beasley's family state that Richard Beasley moved to his house at Dundurn immediately after his arrival at Hamilton, or more properly speaking, Barton town-

ship, and that his sons, Richard, George, David C. and Henry Beasley were born in the house, and that Henry was born there in 1793. Without documentary evidence it is believed that Richard Beasley's, the U. E. Loyalist's first house, was at Dundurn, and that his elder sons were born in a house on this site.

At the meeting of 5th May, 1798, after degree work, it was resolved,

"On Motion of Br. P. Master Beasley that, as we have Not time this evening to do all the business that is on hand in this Lodge, that the distant brethren may received their degrees if they are qualified for them, and that those brethren who have most contiguous, may Appoint any evening they think proper for receiving a degree, if they are qualified for the same, without any expense."

The brethren had not been paying their dues, for

"On motion of Br. P. Master Beasley, seconded by Br. J. W. Rykeman, that it may be understood that those bro'r, that do not choose to pay the cash for their dues, on or before St. John's, shall give their notes for the same, bearing interest from the dates."

The cause of the difficulty at Bro. Aikman's seems to have been the late hours kept by the brethren, for at this meeting "Bro. S. W. Aikman agreed for the lodge to continue at his house, on condition that the lodge sit no longer than ten o'clock, let whatever business be before the lodge." Then "Br. Aikman agrees to rent the room for one or two years. This was followed by a motion that required a definite answer as to date and terms, "That Bro. Aikman let the lodge room, positive, how long, and at what rate he will rent the room." As a further inducement it was resolved that "Br. Aikman provide suppers to be regularly paid," and Bro. Aikman was "to give an answer the next meeting."

In reference to Bro. Aikman's connection with the lodge, Bro. B. E. Charlton says:

"Many years ago Ephraim Land told me that, being Tyler of the Lodge in its early history, he had waited upon Bro. Aikman to ascertain the cause of his non-attendance upon meetings, and had found him shingling his house and using his lodge apron as a pocket for shingle nails. Land said this visit was shortly after the Morgan excitement and that a Methodist revival was in progress, in which Aikman took part. This Land said was the reason why Aikman told him he did not intend to attend any more lodge meetings."

Whatever differences may have existed with reference to Bro. Aikman's connection with the lodge were swept away by its subsequent action, which must have been satisfactory to the brother concerned.

The next meeting was an emergency, but on the 2nd June, 1798, the officers were elected and Bro. Aikman was elected W. M. This may have been one of the unwritten conditions connected with the meeting of the lodge in his house. Bro. Aikman at this meeting

"agrees to furnish the Lodge with a Room for three years, at the rate of twenty dollars per year. He likewise agrees to furnish the Lodge suppers for six persons on every stated Lodge night. Unanimously agreed to."

This resolution removes all doubt as to the meeting-place, and on the 25th June the lodge returned to Bro. Aikman's. At the

meeting of St. John's day the officers were installed. The secretary in error, caused no doubt by the celebration, has entered in the minutes that "B. John Aikman, Installed Worshipful 'Grand' Master."

At the meeting of 7th July, 1798, it was "reported to the lodge that a gentleman stranger wished to visit the lodge," and it was "voted that a committee should be appointed to try the sd visitor." The result was satisfactory, the visitor proving to be a "Bro. Duff." After installation it was resolved on motion of Bro. Beasley that

"four gallons Rum be provided for the use of the Lodge, & paid out of the fund. The question was put & Carried, Br. Worshipful Master to furnish the Same & a keg to contain it."

And on another motion by Bro. Beasley it was resolved

"that Bro. Rousseaux furnish the lodge with one barrel of spirits and one of wine, at prime cost and charges, and be paid the same out of the fund."

The fees for raising at this meeting were ninety-six shillings, and the expenses of the night thirty-four shillings and six pence.

At the meeting of 1st September, 1798, the lodge "settled accounts with such members as were present by taking their notes of hand," in all amounting to £72. 11. 6., New York currency. A letter was read from the secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara requesting the attendance of the W. M. and wardens of No. 10 at the Quarterly Communication on the 5th September. The W. M. was unwell, lots were drawn as to who should attend, and "the lot fell on Bro. S. Warden, Robert Land."

At the meeting of 3rd November, 1798, it was resolved "that Bro'r Samuel Williams be summoned a second time to perform the duties of his lodge." Bro. Ephraim Land gave a due bill for "his crafting fees."

At a lodge of emergency held on the 19th, it was resolved that "provided Bro. Williams does not attend the duties of his lodge. after the 2nd summons, he shall be proceeded with in a summary manner, provided he has received his summons."

At the meeting of 1st December, 1798, it was resolved "that the sense of the lodge be taken whether Br. James Wilson be fined or reprimanded from the chair for undecorum in the Lodge." It "was unanimous" that he "be reprimanded." It will be remembered that Bro. Wilson was the S. W. at the first meeting and the first signer of the rules and orders of the lodge in 1796. Prior to this business there was degree work and before the close of the meeting the new officers were elected. The reading of these meetings is out of the ordinary. The minutes state:

"Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing six months, when the Sn'r & Jun'r Wardens retired, and the wish of the Lodge that Br'r Beasley should retire as a candidate, as Br. S. Warden Land has Declined taking the Chair. Ballots taken, on examination, were found unanimous in favor of Br. Beasley, was duly elected Master for the ensuing 6 months. Br'r S. W. & Br'r Jun'r Warden retired. Moved by Br. Beasley that R. Lottridge should retire as a Candidate for the office of Sen'r Warden. Upon examination, found that Br. Robert Land was unanimously re-elected S. War-

den. The Jun'r Warden retired, and Br'r John Lottridge was requested to retire as Candidate for the office of Jun'r Warden. Ballots, when taken, were found unanimous in favor of Br. John Lottridge, and he was duly elected Jun'r Warden for the ensuing 6 months."

It appears that when a candidate for office was being balloted for it was his place to retire from the lodge during the process of the ballot. The cause of Bro. Wilson's "undecorum" was a dispute with Bro. Elias Long, for at the meeting of 27th December, "Bro. James Wilson gave a written application for his certificate to leave the lodge" and "leave was granted." Then on motion of Bro. Beasley, seconded by Bro. Rousseaux, it was resolved that "Brother James Wilson should not leave the lodge till a dispute between him and Bro. Elias Long was decided."

On the 31st December an emergent meeting was called, and the lodge

"Proceeded to examine the Complaint of Br. James Wilson, against Br. Elias Long & Br. John Smith. The complaint was that Br'r Smith should have told Br. Long that Br. James Wilson did not keep a secret that Br. Smith had given him as a Masor which charge Br'r James Wilson denied. Br. Smith & Bro. Long being Present, the Lodge, upon examination found the Charge not sufficiently supported, & Br'r James Wilson cleared of the same, by the unanimous voice of the Lodge."

The installation of officers then followed, after which the lodge resolved that "twenty shillings be appropriated to purchase candles," and the lodge closed in "perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 5th January, 1799, the F. C. degree was worked. Bro. Wilson had suffered loss by fire since the last meeting and in the true spirit of generosity, it was resolved on motion of Bro. Henry, seconded by Bro. Thomas

"that the wife and family of Bro. James Wilson should be presented with such sum, out of the fund of this lodge, as the majority shall think meet to replace part of the family clothing lost by fire."

And it was also resolved that on behalf of the lodge Bro. Beasley "present Mrs. Wilson with the sum of sixteen pounds, N.Y. Cy., in such manner as he shall think most proper."

On motion of Bro. Phelps, it was resolved "that the sum of six dollars be allowed any brother that attend the Grand on the business of this lodge."

This was done for the purpose of ensuring a representative of "No. 10" at the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. Of the meeting of 2nd February, 1799, there is a curious entry, which would scarcely appertain to modern work. The Lodge opened in the Masters' degree and, after the minutes of the last meeting had been read and confirmed.

"Bro'r James Morden, seconded by Bro'r Showers, that Bro'r Secretary summon Bro'r Philman to attend next Lodge night, to answer the charge of Brother Fellow Craft Miracle, who thinks that Bro'r Philman received a grip from him, a Fellow Craft Mason, and told him it was a Master's grip, and knows the Masters' grip; Bro'r Philman then appeared, and, on examination, said Brothers Morden & Showers affirm that Bro'r Fellow Craft Miracle denies that he told Bro'r Miracle whether it was the Masters' Grip, or not. Laid over for further proof."

The question of Bro. Danby's expenses was discussed. He had been voted \$40, which had been paid to him, but all his expenses contracted during his stay in Barton had not been liquidated, so that question of paying for his stay "at Bro'r Rykeman's was laid over." At the meeting of March 2nd, 1799, it is recorded that Bro. Thomas the secretary, "is to remove to the Grand River." As to the expenses of Bro. Danby it was resolved that:

"Upon the application of Bro'r Rykeman, for payment of his account for boarding & Lodging of Bro'r Danby, voted that the Sum of Three pound, nine shillings, N. Y. C'y be paid him out of the fund, which with the sum of four pounds, unpaid, of the sixteen pounds, before voted to Bro'r Danby, will amount to Bro'r Rykeman's account of £7 9/, N. Y. C., seven pounds, nine shillings, N. York currency."

The minutes of 6th March, 1799, show that forty dollars, or ten pounds, had been voted to Bro. Danby, and not sixteen pounds, which would be in N. Y. currency \$64, so that the claim was liquidated by an additional amount of "three pounds, nine shillings, N. Y. C'y."

W. Bro. Davenport Phelps was elected to the office of secretary, which had been rendered vacant by the resignation of Bro. Thomas. At the meeting of 4th May, 1799, "communications" were "read from the Grand Lodge. At the previous meeting Bro. Samuel Williams had been "excluded" for refusing "to attend to the duties of the lodge," and at this meeting it was resolved "that the Grand Lodge and sister lodges be made acquainted with the exclusion of Bro. Samuel Williams." In the minute book, following the record of this meeting, is a financial statement, showing the indebtedness of Bro. Geo. Chisholm, as treasurer from 1798, followed by a statement of the indebtedness of Bro. Samuel Young, and a third statement showing the account against Bro. Aikman, Bro. Lottridge and Bro. Bowman, with contra accounts from all the brethren except Bro. Chisholm. The total amount involved amounted to about £300, a large portion of which was in notes of hand given by brethren for degrees.

The next meeting was on the 6th July, 1799, no meeting having been held in June. The meeting nights were changed to the second Friday in the month. It was resolved that "window curtains be procured for the lodge to be provided by Br. Beasley," also that "the rest of the brethren be acquainted with the alteration of the stated lodge nights." On the 2nd of August the lodge met and a "summons was read from the secretary of the Grand Lodge" at Niagara. The minutes stated that at eight o'clock after refreshment, "Received from Br. Charles Depue, Treasurer, in notes and due bills and moneys, £126. 10. 7., N. Y. cuy."

The lodge for the second time proceeded to refreshment, and on return, "On motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved that the lodge will accept good merchantable wheat delivered at Br. Rosseaux' Mills from any Bro. of the lodge in payment of their dues."

When cash was not available, rather than see the lodge financially embarrassed, the brethren were prepared to take dues "in kind." At the meeting of 11th October,

"On motion of Bro. Beasley, 2nd by Br. James Mordan, that the Secretaries, Br. Robt. Land. Br. R. Beasley. Br. D. Phelps, do make out the accounts of the absent dues during the terms they were Secretaries to the Lodge and to have those accounts ready against the festival, so as to enable the present or future Secretary to give or make out certificates for such of the Members as have received the Lodge sanction for that purpose."

And a motion was carried that "the lodge pay Br. J. Smith for the lock that Bro. Aikman furnished the old lodge room." The brethren, however, were dissatisfied with Bro. Aikman's promises to make the room comfortable, for on motion of Br. Beasley, it was resolved that "if Br. Aikman should not have the room furnished according to agreement the lodge conclude not to sit in the room in its present state. Br. Aikman is to have timely notice of this night's proceedings."

On the 8th November Bro. Phelps, who was an expert accountant, was "summoned to make up the accounts during his Secretaryship against the next lodge night." On the 22nd November, "a letter and summons" were read "from Grand Lodge," and it was resolved on motion of Br. Beasley, "that each brother present shall pay up in order to enable the Lodge to pay up their dues to the Grand Lodge."

On the 13th December, after opening, Bro. Phelps "informed the lodge that a stranger of the name of Osburn wished to be admitted as a visitor." He was examined and "admitted accordingly." The brethren of No. 10 desired to assist other lodges which were forming and agreed to "pay their sister lodges forty dollars out of the fund." At this meeting Bro. Beasley was elected as master, and on motion of Bro. Rousseau, it was resolved that "the lodge meet on the Festival at ten o'clock in the forenoon."

At the meeting of 10th January, 1800, Bro. Rousseau was ordered "to furnish the lodge with one lock, one quire paper, 1/4 hundred quills, 2 sticks sealing wax and paper, ink powder, 3 lb. candles." This was quite a miscellaneous order but one which could be readily filled in the general store of the district. It will be noted that writing material in the days of the pioneers was more popular in the form of "ink powder."

The lodge No. 15, at the Forty Mile Creek, Grimsby, had been formed, and with the view of aiding that lodge, and in harmony with the resolution of 13th December, Bro. R. Land moved "that this lodge lend their sister lodge at the 'forty' in the Township of Grimsby fifty dollars," but the motion was lost. It should be said that all resolutions which came before the lodge were duly moved and seconded. The name of the seconder in all cases is omitted, as unnecessary in this history.

The meetings of the 14th February, 14th March, and 11th of April were of an ordinary character. At the meeting of 25th April, 1800, it was resolved that "No candidate in future be admitted without paying the fees in cash at the time of his admission." The former resolution to accept "good merchantable wheat" had not the anticipated results. Another resolution was passed at this meeting "that any Br. that shall be disguised in liquor in the lodge room, after the lodge is closed shall be fined at the discretion of the lodge."

At the meeting of 9th May, 1800, "a committee was appointed to examine Br. G. Tiffany" and "the committee reported him Just." Bro. Tiffany was one of the Tiffany Brothers, printers and publishers, of Niagara. A letter was "read from the Grand Secretary, requesting the attendance of the lodge at the Quarterly Communication on 7th June, and to come prepared to pay up their dues agreeable to a former resolution of the Grand Lodge." At the meeting of 28th May—an emergency—a letter was read "to the Grand Lodge enclosing the returns and the amount of the sum due to the Grand Lodge, which letter and returns were approved of by the lodge."

At the meeting of 13th June, 1800, Bro. J. Morden was elected Master, followed by the election of the other officers. A letter was also "read from the Grand Lodge" dated "9th June." On the 24th June the officers were duly installed.

At the meeting of 11th July, it was resolved that every brother "who has not paid the initiation fees be requested to pay the same on the next lodge night;" and a further resolution was passed on motion of Bro. Beasley "that every member of this lodge is to pay off the whole of their dues by the 27th December, such as are not discharged by that period will be reported to Grand Lodge."

The next meeting on the 9th August was for degree work. On the 29th August at an emergency "£7. 7. 6." was to be "paid to the Grand Lodge towards defraying the debt of the lodge," and the W. M. was requested to attend "the Quarterly communication" and "pay the last quarterly dues, amt. 34/- Halif. Cuy."

On the 12th September, 1800, it was resolved that "Bro. Aikman should furnish the lodge with liquor and light." On the 10th October the lodge "received a lecture from Br. Robert Land." On motion of Br. Beasley it was resolved that "any Br. petitioning to become a member of this lodge must with his petition deposit one dollar."

On the 14th November Bro. "The senior Warden" was requested to attend the meeting of Grand Lodge, and at the next meeting, the minutes of which are also dated "14th November," the J. W. not being satisfied with the efforts of the caterer, it was resolved "that Br. John Aikman should be fined the sum of 4/- for not furnishing the lodge with refreshments agreeable to the minutes of the last lodge night." On motion of Bro. Rosseaux it was resolved "that 16 dollars be sent to the Grand Lodge exclusive of the quarterly dues as part payment of the debt we owe Grand Lodge." Evidently the brethren were anxious to see their liabilities decreased.

At the meeting of 12th December, 1800, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary, and Bro. Trainer produced a receipt from that official "for 23 1/4 dollars." This receipt probably covered a large number of payments by lodge No. 10. At this meeting Bro. Trainer was elected W. M. and the other offices were duly filled. After refreshments a letter was read

"from the Grand Secretary informing this Lodge of Communication received from the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania announcing the death of the R. W. G. Master Washington, and requesting this Lodge to go in mourning at their public and private meetings Six months, including their first meeting, in consequence of which Br. Aikman moved, 2nd by Br. J. Showers that a piece of black ribbon should be purchased for that purpose. The motion being put was carried. Br. John Lotridge agreed to furnish the Lodge with the ribbon."

George Washington died on the 14th December, 1799, but at that time news from New York, which to-day would travel in a few hours by electric wire or by post in a day, did not reach the brethren of Barton for a year. The accounts of the lodge occupied the time of the brethren at nearly all the meetings, and after a motion for an emergency "to enable the secretary and treasurer to settle their accounts," it was resolved that "six dollars should be taken out of the funds to purchase liquor for the lodge." The brethren of No. 10 all enjoyed the social feature of their meetings.

At the emergency on the 31st December, 1800, the accounts were adjusted, and it was resolved that "every Br. that has not furnished himself with clothing" shall pay a "fine of 4/-." This, however, was repealed at the meeting of January 9th, 1801. In the minutes of the 31st December, Bros. Wedge, Bennet, A. Land, Showers, E. Land and Depue, are given, with the note "those above had no clothing."

At the meeting of 9th January, 1801, the lodge opened and the minutes were confirmed. The lodge was called from labor to refreshment for half an hour. Labor was then resumed and Adrian Marlat was balloted for and accepted, after which the lodge was again called to refreshment, then to labor, when Mr. Marlat was initiated, after which there was another call to refreshment and a return to labor. business was transacted and before closing "in perfect harmony" the brethren were called to refreshment for the fourth time that evening. Surely there must have been "perfect harmony!" The expenses of that night were twenty-four shillings.

The reproduction of the certificate in half-tone is as good as can be obtained from a time-worn document. It reads:

"To all whom it may Concern, We do hereby certify that Brother Adrian Marlat has been entered, passed and raised, and is a regular Registered Master Mason in th——number ten, and has during h——amongst us. Behaved himself——Became an Honest Brother——under our hands this eight Day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and two.

"Br. John Lottridge, W.M.

"J. B. Rousseaux, S.W.

"Br. Ephraim Land, J.W.

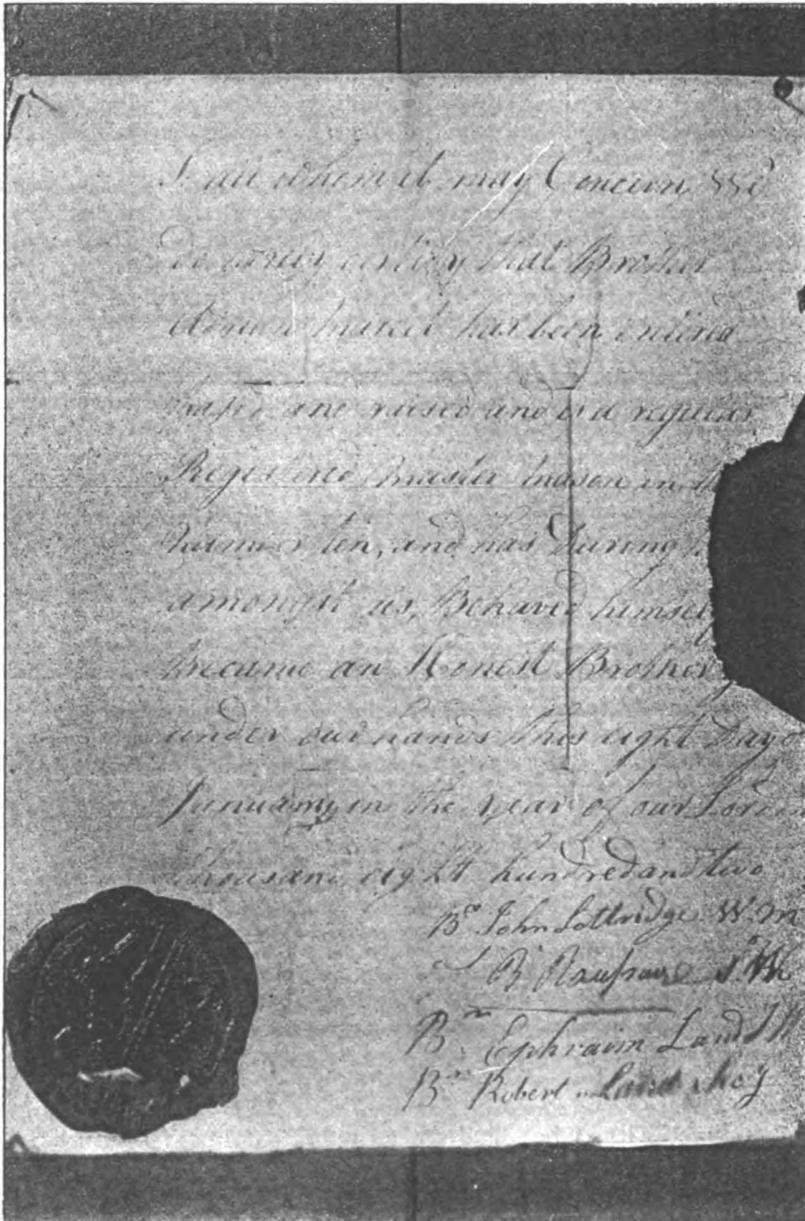
"Br. Robert Land, Sec'y."

The seal of the lodge is not decipherable, and no impression of the first seal can be found that would give any idea of its design.

The reproduction of the old apron gives an example of the style of Masonic clothing worn in 1802. for the case containing the certificate and apron is marked 1802, which corresponds with the minutes. for Bro. Marlat was initiated in January, 1801. The apron is of lamb-skin, trimmed with ribbon, and has on it the customary emblems.

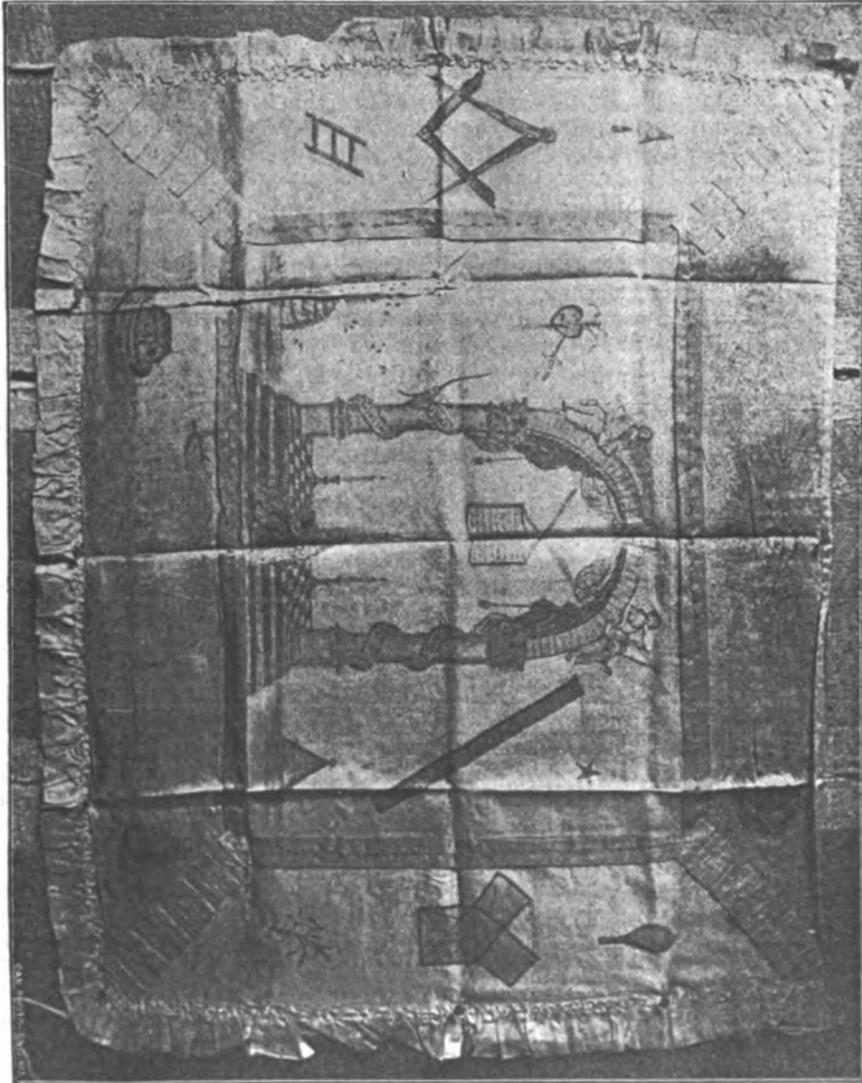
On the 15th February it was resolved "that there should be a petition sent to the Grand Lodge to lessen our quarterly dues, so to know the reason why we pay so much money, and if they would not comply to take our warrant." It would appear that the dues were too heavy, but before the lodge closed it was resolved "that eight dollars should be sent to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of 27th February, 1801, the minutes of the last



FAC-SIMILE OLD CERTIFICATE BARTON LODGE, HAMILTON, 1802.

meeting were read but "not confirmed," for which action, however, no reason is given. A letter was read "from the Grand Lodge estimating" the "fees" at forty-eight shillings. Bro. Beasley was requested to act as delegate to the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting in March, and on motion of Bro. Smith "Br. Beasley is authorized



APRON OF BRO. ADRIAN MARLAT, BARTON LODGE, 1802.

to request the Grand Lodge to accept of a yearly stipend instead of the dues now exacted by the Grand Lodge for the reason which Br. Beasley shall state to the Grand Lodge." Degree work followed with the usual call to refreshments.

The meeting of the 13th March, 1801, was routine. The ex

penses of the meeting of 10th April are entered "Expenses of the night 3 pints whiskey." At the meeting of 8th May Bro. Aikman was directed to represent the lodge at the next quarterly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The meeting of the 10th July, 1801 was of a routine character.

At the meeting of 14th August, after routine business, Bro. Aikman agreed "to furnish the lodge with a room for one year at the rate of one dollar for each night the lodge shall sit," and he also agreed "to furnish the lodge with tables, benches, two chairs, deacons rods, two tills in the chest, candles and refreshments."

On the 3rd October it was resolved "that Bro. Aikman be fined 2 dollars for not furnishing the lodge room agreeable to the minutes of a former lodge night," and he was also ordered "to furnish a lock for the lower door." The questions of non-attendance, not appearing in Craft clothing, and non-payment of dues were topics that always furnished texts for discussion with the members of No. 10, when they were not occupied with degree work, to which, by the way, they were most attentive.

At the meeting of the 13th November, 1801, the "lodge proceeded to examine the members without clothing," and Bro. Showers, J. Bennett, M. Bennett and R. Morden "were fined 4/- each," and, on motion of Bro. E. Land, it was resolved "that every Master Mason shall repeat his Master's obligation the next lodge night." Also, "Bro. Aikman agrees to make a handle to the seal of the lodge against the next lodge night or submit to be fined."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1801, the officers were elected, Bro. Lottridge being chosen as Master. It was determined to hold the celebration of the festival of St. John on Saturday, the 26th. The brethren had not forgotten their resolution concerning Bro. Aikman for the minutes inform us that "Bro. Aikman fined one shilling for not putting a handle to the seal."

On the 26th December, 1801, Bro. Lottridge was installed as W. M. The J. W. "read a summons from the Grand Lodge requesting the officers of lodge No. 10 to attend the Grand Lodge," but it was resolved "to write the Grand Lodge that they did not receive their summons till late—the 26th, too short notice for their attendance, and inform them that lodge No. 10 will pay their dues as soon as possible." The secretary had neglected to note the election of the S. W., secretary and treasurer, so he appended the note "Minutes amended, the Senr. Warden, Secretary and Treasurer were re-elected."

At the meeting of 8th January, 1802, after routine, it was resolved "that the Sec'y be ordered to summon every brother to attend the next lodge night, and such as are indebted to the lodge, if they can't provide more, one dollar will be accepted," and it was also resolved that as "Br. Rosseaux is going to Niagara the first sleighing, he shall be authorized to purchase one piece of blue ribbon and half a yard of broad cloth for the use of lodge No. 10."

The brethren apparently were in a moderate frame of mind with regard to dues. Rather than lose what was due, they were prepared to accept payments on the instalment plan from "one dollar" up. As for the purchases ordered through Bro. Rousseaux, what a contract to "shopping" in modern days. Ninety years ago Niagara

was the metropolis, and all purchases had to be made from the shopkeepers of that once thriving place. Now the order is reversed, and Niagara people to a large extent deal in St. Catharines or Hamilton. One can scarcely realize Hamilton without a shop or store where a piece of ribbon or a yard of broadcloth could be bought. It must be remembered that the Gore and the locality of King and James streets were in those days naught but a forest of tall pines, and that there was hardly a foot-path down James street to the bay.

At the meeting of 12th February, 1802, Bro. Lottridge, the W. M., was requested to attend the quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the meeting of 12th March, 1802, "a committee of not less than three" was "appointed to examine Mr. Dexter's rooms, and if they find them convenient to learn from him the condition that the lodge can attain them."

The house of Mr. Dexter was on the site of Barker's residence, on Upper John street, Hamilton. There is no report from the committee recorded, but it is presumed that the lodge changed its meeting place from 19th March, 1802, and met in this house until the 12th August, 1803, when it removed to the residence of Bro. Beasley, at what is now the site of Dundurn.

At the meeting of Friday, the 19th March, 1802, Bro. Aikman was ordered to produce his accounts by the next lodge night, but on motion of Bro. Land, seconded by Bro. Beasley, it was resolved that "if there should be a balance found in favor of Bro. Aikman, he shall not be paid until he furnishes the lodge with deacons rods agreeable to the vote of the lodge."

The brethren kept close to the lines of the contract, and even an old P.M. was not allowed to escape the fulfilment of every detail. At the meeting of 3rd April, 1802, brethren were summoned for different reasons, and "the sec'y" was "ordered to give Br. Steward an order upon Br. Rt. Nelles for money that he owes lodge No. 10, and Bro. G. Steward to give his note bearing interest for the same, as soon as he receives the money."

The meeting of the 14th May, 1802, was formal. "The expense of the lodge" was only "three shillings York." On Friday, the 11th June, the secretary read "a summons from the Grand Lodge requesting the attendance of Lodge No. 10 on the 2nd inst." Bro. John Smith was elected W. M., and for the celebration of St. John's day it was ordered "that Mr. Dexter provide dinner for twelve members on the 24th inst., if there should not come as many, the lodge should make up the deficiency."

On the 24th June the officers were installed, and the lodge was called "to refreshment at one o'clock, to labour at half past three." "The expense of the feast" was "4. 8. 6. N. Y. C."

At the meeting of 13th August, 1802, it was again resolved "to summon every member who is absent." Bro. R. Nelles was ordered to pay what was due No. 10 to Grand Lodge. A candidate was initiated, and Bro. Rousseaux ordered to "purchase a pair of candlesticks, two quires of paper and one paper of ink powder." The supply of stationery and furniture was to a certain extent limited, although this is but the second time that the "ink powder" required replenishing. At this meeting Br. D. Phelps finding it "inconvenient for him

to attend the duty of the lodge wishes to obtain a certificate from the lodge." "The members were all agreed," and it was ordered to be "made out." At the meeting of 13th September on motion of Bro. Lottridge,

"that two trustees be appointed to take notes from the members of the Lodge to the amount of their dues, and those trustees to account to the lodge for the monies as they Receive them, that on giving such notes such as Require it may have their Certificates. Motion Carried."

And Bros. Beasley and Depue were chosen "trustees to the lodge for the purpose aforesaid." Bro. Lottridge "wished to know why Bro. Aikman did not bring his accounts against the lodge," and was answered that the omission was through "neglect."

The meeting of the 9th October was routine, but on the 12th November the question of dues again came up, and "a committee" was appointed for the purpose of "settling" accounts due and "to make out the quarterly returns to send to the Grand Lodge." At the meeting of the 9th October Mr. Wm. Piper Paul had been proposed for initiation, and at this meeting Bro. Land and Bro. Aikman desired, for some unexplained reason, that Mr. Paul's petition be withdrawn, but Bro. Beasley and Bro. Lottridge proposed that "Wm. P. Paul's petition be not withdrawn but balloted for." This was carried, but when search was made Mr. "Paul's petition" was "not to be found," and Bro. Beasley proposed "that the balloting be postponed till the next lodge night." This was negatived, and the lodge proceeded "to ballot for Wm. P. Paul." "The ballots when taken" were "eight black and one white." There was no need of a second ballot. The brethren who were urgent for postponement knew well what was coming. Yet with all this difference of opinion the "lodge closed in perfect harmony."

On the 27th October, 1802, the W. M. "presented a summons from the Grand Lodge" at Niagara, requesting lodge No. 10 "to attend the Grand Lodge the first Wednesday in December for the purpose of chosing officers" and Bro. Beasley was "appointed and authorized to represent No. 10."

At the meeting of the 10th December Bro. Rousseaux was elected W. M., and the usual procedure of candidates being proposed for the other offices and retiring during ballot was gone through until all were elected. The case of Mr. Paul came up again, and it was resolved that "the sister lodges be made acquainted with the application of Mr. Wm. Piper Paul, and his being debarred the benefit of Masonry by Lodge No. 10." A foot-note to the minutes states that the previous minutes were amended for "the committee met and reported that the accounts were all arranged and ready for settlement."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1802, the festival of St. John was duly celebrated by two calls to refreshment, the expenses of "the feast" being £6. 16. N. Y. currency. At the meeting of the 14th January, 1802, Bro. Morden, who had been censured at a previous meeting for not attending, appeared before the lodge and explained that "inability to pay his dues" was the cause of absence. After this explanation the vote of censure was expunged, but Bro. Morden withdrew from the lodge by certificate and settled his dues by giving "his notes for dues" to the amount of "nine pounds, fifteen shillings

and two pence." The M. M. degree was worked, after which on motion of Bro. Beasley, "Bro. Rosseaux" was to be "fined one shilling if he does not bring a Bible to the lodge the next night."

The meetings of 11th February and 11th March, 1803, were devoted to initiating, passing and settlement of dues. Bro. Beasley was paid "six dollars for his attendance at the Grand Lodge." The meeting of the 8th April was confined to work in the M. M. degree, and that of the 13th May was noted for "refreshment" only.

At the meeting of the 10th June Bro. Lottridge was elected W. M. It was resolved that "any Br. Taking the constitution book out of the Lodge and not returning it on or before the next lodge night shall for every such offence pay a fine of four shillings N. Y. C."

The cost of a copy of the constitution was about \$2 and only one copy was provided for each lodge. The stock on hand in the west was so small that in the central part of the jurisdiction extra copies required for lodges had to be procured from Quebec pending the arrival of copies from England.

The arrangements for St. John's day, June, 1803, were also made, and it was resolved that "lodge No. 10 meet at their Lodge Room the 24th of June at ten o'clock A.M. in order to settle the business of the day, then to walk in procession to the House of Br. Richard Beasley to hear divine service providing Br. D. Phelps will attend for that purpose, then return to their lodge room and dine together at three." And it was resolved that "the secretary write to Bro. Phelps to acquaint him with the wishes of the lodge."

The so-called right exercised by the Niagara brethren to meet as a Grand Lodge agitated the members of No. 10, and accordingly on "Motion of Br. John Aikman, seconded by Br. Caleb Reynolds that this lodge shall make no Returns to them that calls themselves the Grand Lodge untill the dispute between them and the Grand Master is settled."

On St. John's day, 24th June, "lodge No. 10" was "called to refreshment and at half-past eleven walked in procession to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley, Esqr., heard a sermon given by Br. D. Phelps" and "returned to the lodge room." "Br. J. Brant," the chief of the Six Nations, was amongst those present on this interesting occasion. Brant was an intimate friend of Bro. Phelps and journeyed from Wellington Square where he lived, not only to honor his friend, but because he enjoyed the reunion with his brethren. Those who remember Brant as late as 1850 declare that he always had an enjoyable time with his brethren.

At the meeting of the 8th July, it was moved that "Bro. J. Aikman," the treasurer, be "fined four shillings for non-attendance and disappointing the lodge." The reason for this discipline was that "the Treasurer not attending we could not get clothing." The motion was lost. Four shillings represented in York money half a dollar. It was not a heavy enough fine, and on motion of Bro. Smith, the Treasurer was fined "one dollar."

At the meeting of the 12th August, 1803, the lodge requested "Mr. Dexter's attendance to enquire of him respecting the lodge room," for Mr. Dexter had said "that it is not convenient to let the room any longer." This led to a motion by Bro. Smith "that

the lodge be kept at the old house of Br. Beasley, providing that it is agreeable to Br. Beasley." The motion was carried for Bro. Beasley said "he is agreed that the lodge should sit there." The lodge, therefore, removed at this date from Mr. Dexter's house on Upper John street to the dwelling of Bro. Beasley, now the site of part of the present Dundurn castle, where it met until the 13th of December, 1805.

On motion of Bro. Aikman it was resolved that "the Treasurer take as much money out of the chest as will purchase three gallons of whiskey against the next lodge night," and it was also resolved "that Bro. Wedge take the furniture of the lodge to the house of Bro. Beasley by the next lodge night." There does not seem to have been any expense on this evening for the minutes read: "Expenses of the night 0000."

At the meeting of the 9th September it was resolved that "the lodge provide themselves with six pounds of candles, a half gallon pitcher, and one pair of snuffers, and the Treasurer is desired to furnish the money for the same if there is so much in the chest." And it was also proposed that "Br. Beasley be paid eight shillings, N. Y. C., for the use of the lodge-room every night that the lodge shall sit therein, providing that Br. Beasley furnishes firewood for the use of the lodge."

This motion was lost and also one for "ten shillings" per night, and finally it was resolved "that Br. Beasley be paid 8/ per night when there is no fire wanting and 12/ when fire and wood is prepared."

The supply of refreshments was always an object of importance, so that it is not a matter of surprise to read that a motion was carried to the effect "that any member of the lodge that chooses to furnish the lodge with liquor it will be accepted of." It was ordered "that Br. Wedge be paid 14/ N. Y. C. for bringing the furniture of the lodge to the lodge-room."

At an emergent meeting of the 17th September, 1803, after the minutes had been confirmed, a summons was read "from the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and on motion of Bro. Smith, seconded by Bro. Depue, it was resolved

"that the Secretary prepare a letter for the Grand Lodge against the next Lodge night, informing them that Lodge No. 10, does not Consider them as authorized to summons them to attend their quarterly Communication as Lodge No. 10 Knows no other Provincial Grand Master than Brother William Jarvis, Esqr., nor Grand Lodge that act without a warrant."

And after refreshment it was resolved to insert in the minutes that

"after reading the summons from the Grand Lodge of the 8th of August, Requesting their attendance at the quarterly communication in October to have with them their Return, as the Grand Lodge does not acknowledge Br. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., provincial Grand Master, and that this Lodge knows that he has a warrant from the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of Masons in that part of England called Great Britain and the Jurisdiction thereunto Belonging, and further that the present Grand Lodge is destitute of a warrant, that this Lodge will acknowledge no other Provincial Grand Master than Br. Wm. Jarvis unless Br. Jarvis be duly and Regularly suspended by the Grand

Lodge of England, nor attend the summons of those that term themselves the Grand Lodge at Niagara."

This was an open declaration of allegiance to the properly constituted authority, and evinced a spirit, that from the earliest days characterized this well known lodge. The brethren at Niagara were making every effort to bring No. 10 under their banner, but Bro. Beasley was a sincere friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and thoroughly understood the position of the contending parties.

The meeting of the 11th November was routine. At the meeting of 9th December, 1803, the election of officers took place with Bro. E. Land as W. M. After refreshment business was transacted and the treasurer was directed to "take money out of the fund sufficient to purchase one small bible." It was also resolved

"that the secretary be Desired to send a copy of the letter sent to Br. Danby to the present Sec'y of the Grand Lodge, and merely to inform the Sec'y that the Lodge has Recd. his summons and Request him to present the enclosed to the Grand Lodge."

R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, the brother who on a former occasion had visited "No. 10" and instructed the brethren, had been elected the Deputy Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, the officers were installed and the lodge "adjourned to the home of Br. John Aikman to dine and celebrate the festival."

At the meeting of the 13th January, 1804, the minutes of the last meeting were not confirmed "being incomplete." On motion of Br. Aikman the lodge directed "the Secretary to send a copy of their Letter to the Grand Lodge to their sister Lodge at the forty in order to open a communication between the Lodges respecting the Conduct of the Present Grand Lodge."

A foot-note states that "there was nothing paid by the members present."

At the meeting of 24th January, 1804, a letter was read from

"J. Patrick, styling himself G. Secretary to the Provincial G. Master, W. Jarvis, Esqr., acting by dispensation under authority of the Grand Lodge of England, which letter contained a summons for Lodge No. 10 to meet at York, a Grand Convention, in order to endeavour to settle and arrange the present confusion that subsisted in the craft."

And it was resolved that Bro. Beasley should "represent lodge No. 10 in Convention at York, the 10th February, agreeable to the P. Grand Master W. Jarvis, Esqr. summons for that purpose."

After an initiation a brother who thought that cash "down" for initiation was too rigid a rule, moved, "that so much of the former minutes of the lodge as says that every person taking a degree in Masonry, that the money for such degree be paid down, be dispensed with," but the motion was "not carried."

The meetings of 10th February, 9th March and 11th May, 1804, were devoted to routine and degree work. At the meeting of 11th May, it was resolved that "Bro. Beasley represent this lodge at the Quarterly communication at York." This is the only record in existence of a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at York in June, 1804.

The meeting of 28th May, 1804, was routine, and at that of 11th June, the officers were elected, being duly installed on Monday, the 26th June. A note to these minutes states that on the 13th July and 10th August there was "no lodge for a want of the sufficiency of the members." The meeting of the 14th September, 1804, was routine, and at that of 12th October the fees were "reduced to one shilling, N. Y. Cy." It was moved that Bro. Dexter return "the tumblers that he has of the lodge or the money for the same," but this was lost and a resolution passed "that Bro. Lottridge call upon Mr. Dexter for the tumblers or the pay for them." This was a distinction without much of a difference.

At the meeting of the 9th November balloting and other routine business was transacted. In these days "petitions" for initiation were "read a second time." On this night that rule by vote was suspended in the case of John Wire. The usual motion was made for payment of dues. Bro. Beasley was anxious to know how Bro. Warner Nelles should account for a four years' absence, and, seconded by Bro. John Lottridge, he moved that,

"as Br. Warner Nelles has not attended his Masonical Duties for more than four years past, that he has frequently been summoned by writing also by a Brother at Different times, and has not attended the summons nor the duties of his lodge, when so often and so regularly thereunto summoned, he treating the Lodge with such gross contempt and by his conduct violating his obligation as a mason, that he be excluded from Lodge No. 10, and that the Secy. be Directed to Inform the Grand Lodge of his unmasonical behaviour, and also our Sister Lodge at the Township of Grimsby, and all Lodges acknowledging the Jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge at York. Br. Beasley moved that the W. M. Direct the Sec'y to inform Warner Nellis that he is excluded from Lodge No. 10 consequently from the benefits of masonry."

This minute shows at any rate that up to this date there could be no doubt of the allegiance of the lodge at Grimsby to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

At the meeting of the 14th December the officers were elected, Bro. Barney being selected for the east. On the 27th December, 1804, the brethren celebrated the festival of St. John the Evangelist. "The lodge received a letter from Bro. Warner Nellis wishing to be heard and to give his reasons" for "not attending the summons of the Lodge." Bro. Nelles was admitted and acknowledged the summons, but pleaded "the want of and the ignorance of his Masonical obligations," asserting at the same time that he had no one near him to give him any instructions, and that "after receiving the last summons" he was "under the necessity of going to Niagara." The meeting closed with the installation and in "perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 11th January Bro. John Wire was passed to the second degree, and "applied to the lodge for a further degree in Masonry, stating for his reason that he expected to take a long journey." The lodge granted "his request," and also reinstated Bro. Warner Nelles and moved that "the Secretary be ordered to Write to the Grand Lodge and to their Sister Lodge at the forty Bro. Warner Nelles and moved that "the Secretary be ordered to factory reasons for his former Conduct."

At the meeting of 8th February, 1805, Bro. Shower was ordered to furnish the lodge with "10 gallons of whiskey." Those of 9th March and 8th April and 10th May were for degree work. On the 14th June, 1805, the officers were elected, and on the 24th were installed, Bro. Philman being W. M. The meetings for the 12th July and during August, September, October and November, were occupied with degree work and ordinary business. At the meeting of 13th December, 1805, Bro. Abel Land was elected W. M. After the officers had been elected

"The Lodge then took into consideration the offer made by Br. Wedge to furnish the Lodge with a room for the purpose of holding the Lodge, namely to pay Br. Wedge 8/, N. Y. C., each night when no fire, and 12/ each night when fire was wanting. The Lodge considering Br. Wedges house the most Convenient as well as the most Centric accepted of Br. Wedge proposal, and the Lodge with the unanimous consent of the members present was moved to the House of Br. Wm. Wedge in Barton."

This was the fifth place of meeting, the four previous meeting-places being Bros. Smith's, Beasley's, Aikman's and Mr. Dexter's. The minute of 13th December, 1805, shows that the lodge desired to meet in a central location, and Bro. Wedge's house was not more than half a mile from Smith's tavern. The lodge met in Bro. Wedge's until 1810, when the records cease.

The house of Bro. William Wedge was near the site of the military hospital, formerly the residence of Mr. Peter Hamilton. The house of Mr. Wm. Hendrie now occupies the site.

At the meeting of 27th December, 1805 Bro. Beasley was granted his certificate of withdrawal. The minutes of 10th January, 1806, point to the fact that this action of Bro. Beasley was probably a personal matter, for on motion it was resolved "that the absent members be summoned to attend the next lodge night in order to take into consideration the difference between Bro. R. Beasley and Bro. J. Smith."

At the meeting of the 18th January, 1806, as Bro. G. King expected "to go a journey to the United States shortly," he asked for and received "a travelling certificate." At the meeting of the 14th February the differences between Bros. Beasley and Smith were adjusted by Bro. Smith being suspended "for one year."

The meetings of March, April, May, June, July, September, October, November and December were all routine. In October "a lock for the chest" was ordered; in December the officers were not elected "as the lodge did not meet at the night of election, owing to badness of the weather" and as on St. John's day, when the lodge did meet, "the election" was "neglected for unknown reasons."

At the meeting of 13th February, 1807, the lodge "heard a lecture from Bro. Rt. Land." That of 10th April was routine, as were also those of May and June. At the festival of St. John "none of the officers elect being present" there was no installation. Probably the officers did not think that under the circumstances installation was necessary. There had been no election—why then installation? The lodge "dined at 3 o'clock," the expense being "£1. 12."

There were no meetings of the lodge in July, August nor Sep-

tember. Those of October and November were poorly attended. At the meeting of 11th December, 1807.

"Bro. Showers informed the lodge that a Br. of the name of Harry Lamb wished to visit the Lodge. On being asked whether he could vouch for him he answered in the negative. The W. Master nominated a committee to examine Harry Lamb, the members of which were R. Beasley and R. Land. The committee reported that 'nothing Satisfactory could be obtained from Harry Lamb he being in a state of intoxication,' he was not admitted."

This was a brother who was disciplined by a Toronto lodge for probably similar conduct. The records of No. 16, York, show that on the 24th June, 1803, this brother had applied for admission as a member, when he was not only refused admission but his certificate was endorsed, "Denied admission, 24th June, 1803," and the word "Unworthy" was written across the margin of the certificate, with a further endorsement on the back stating that the bearer had been found unworthy "of becoming a member of a lodge, No. 16, held at York." There was, therefore, good and sufficient reason for his exclusion. Bro. Lamb had evidently been guilty of misconduct on other occasions.

The celebration of St. John was held on the 28th December. The lodge dined, but "the officers elected not being there no installation took place."

It is not often that a W. M. elect declines office, but on the 11th March, 1808, we find that "Bro. John Showers signified to the lodge that he did not wish to do the duty of the Master for the lodge," and after debate Bro. Lottridge was requested "to fill the chair until the next installation." At the meetings of 1808 there was no deviation from the usual routine. In December Bro. Lottridge was elected W. M., but on the 27th December, 1808, he declined office and requested that another brother be elected "in his stead to fill the chair." The lodge promised to take "his request into consideration," and Bro. Patterson, who had been elected for the previous six months, but had not been installed, "having given sufficient reason to the lodge for his non-attendance, was re-elected" to the seat vacated by Bro. Lottridge.

The next meeting recorded in the minutes is that of 27th December, 1809. There is no reason given for the lapse in the meetings. This was followed by a meeting on the 12th May, 1809, at which six members were present, and a "petition" from Edward Peer was "read." On the 16th May, 1809, an emergency meeting was held, and Bro. Forfar received the third degree.

On Friday, the 9th February, 1810, the next meeting was held and on motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved

"that every member of the Lodge that lives within the limits of four miles of the lodge room shall attend the Duties of his lodge every regular Lodge night, sickness or absent from home on his necessary business excepted, motion put and carried."

Bro. Charles Depue and Bro. Jno. Aikman "were exempted from attending every regular lodge night and that they attend once a year unless particularly summoned." "Br. Barnum" was "fined for swearing in the lodge." The lodge then closed, and as this is

the last meeting recorded from 1810 until 1836 the names of those present are given:

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| " A. Land, W.M. | G. King. |
| J. Smith, S.W., P.T. | G. Chisholm. |
| E. Land, J.W. | G. Stewart. |
| R. Beasley, Secy. | C. Depue. |
| J. Burney, Try. | John Aikman. |
| R. Land. | J. Lottridge. |
| " Visitors. | J. Burney. |
| " Br. Barnum. | T. Atkinson. |
| R. Cockrell. | William Wedge, Tyler." |

This closes the first period in the history of Barton lodge No. 10, on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and No. 733 on the register of England, now No. 6 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The lodge opened on the 1st of January, 1796, and closed its work, as far as can be ascertained, on the 9th February, 1810, resuming work in October, 1836.

In this year were heard the first murmurings of the eventful war of 1812-15, and although many of the lodges clung together during those stirring times, those on the line of march had in the defence of their hearths and homes other than Masonic matters which required their close attention. Fortunate it was that Bro. Ephraim Land, an earnest Craftsman, took charge of the jewels and property left at the house of Bro. Wm. Wedge, the old meeting place of the lodge, and on the revival in 1836 presented them to the lodge in as perfect a condition as when he had received them twenty-six years before. The veteran brother, now gone to his rest, relates an incident relative to his charge. In the days of 1813 on the 6th of June, the American forces encamped at Stoney Creek, within seven miles of the British force under Col. Vincent. A night attack on the enemy was decided on and seven hundred British bayonets burst on the American camp, routing the enemy, capturing four guns and two American generals.



EPHRAIM LAND'S HOUSE, SOUTH SIDE OF MAIN STREET, NEAR ONTARIO AVENUE, HAMILTON.

Bro. Land's residence was at the extreme eastern limit of what is now the city of Hamilton. The engraving shows the house as occupied by him in 1855. The ground to the left and rear of the house was an orchard, while to the right was a field of grain. On the morning of the attack Bro. Land's wife—for he had shouldered a musket in defence of his country—knowing that her husband prized the jewels and that the records of the lodge, if lost, could never be replaced, buried these with some of her own valuables in the garden attached to the house, planting a flower in the centre of the bed so as to be able to identify the spot. As has been stated the enemy was put to flight, and the jewels were unearthed and again placed in a more suitable hiding place until eventually restored to the lodge.

There are no records of the meetings of Barton until the 10th August, 1836. On that date a meeting for reorganization was held at Kennedy's tavern on Hughson street south, between Main and Jackson streets, Hamilton. The jewels and warrant were returned by Bro. E. Land on the 22nd August, 1836.

The brethren were anxious to meet again under a proper warrant, and, with that object in view, they made no less than two applications to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but their communications were unanswered, or, if they were answered, the replies miscarried.

Neither the lodge nor any of its members took part in or were represented at the Grand Masonic Convention of 1817-22 at Kingston, nor is there any reference to "No. 10" in the proceedings of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822. In 1810 Union lodge No. 24, a lodge warranted by the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, met at the tavern of Manuel Overfield in the village of Flamborough West, about three miles north-east of Dundas, and it records as a visitor on January 25th, 1812, "Adrian Mariat, from lodge No. 10," where he had been initiated on the 9th January, 1801, and on the 29th March, 1817. Bro. John Showers, of No. 10, was a visitor. The latter had been initiated in No. 10 on the 9th April, 1798, and was W. M. of that lodge in 1808.

From August, 1836, until 21st October, 1841, there were 27 meetings of the lodge. The first minutes in the book for 1841 are those of 28th October, 1841, but it is said that a meeting was held on the 13th.

The continuation of the history of Barton lodge will be found under the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822-45 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The following is a list of the regular and emergent (E.) meetings of Barlow Lodge, from Jan. 1796 until Feb. 1810: 1796, Jan. 31st; E., March 7th; E., April 2nd; May 2nd; E., May 23rd; June 8th; June 24th; July 4th; Sept. 5th; Nov. 7th; Dec. 4th.

1797, Jan. 6th; E., Feb. 5th; March 6th; May 1st; June 24th; July 29th; Aug. 5th; Sept. 4th; Nov. 6th.

1798, Jan. 1st; Feb. 3rd; E., Feb. 9th; March 3rd; April 7th; E., April 9th; May 5th; E., May 12th; June 2nd; June 25th; July 7th; Aug. 4th; Sept. 1st; Oct. 3rd; Nov. 3rd; E., Nov. 19th; Dec. 1st; Dec. 27th; E. Dec. 31st.

1799, Jan. 5th; Feb. 2nd; March 2nd; April 6th; May 4th; July 6th; Aug. 2nd; Sept. 13th; Oct. 11th; Nov. 8th; E., Nov. 22nd; Dec. 13th; Dec. 27th.

1800. Jan. 10th; Feb. 14th; March 14th; April 11th; E., April 25th; May 9th; E., May 28th; June 13th; June 24th; July 11th; Aug. 9th; E., Aug. 29th; Sept. 12th; Oct. 10th; Nov. 14th; E., Nov. 14th, (?); Dec. 12th; Dec. 27th; E., Dec. 31st.

1801. Jan. 9th; Feb. 13th; E., Feb. 27th; March 13th; April 10th; May 8th; E., May 16th; July 10th; Aug. 14th; Sept. 11th; Oct. 3rd; Nov. 13th; Dec. 11th; Dec. 26th.

1802. Jan. 8th; Feb. 12th; March 12th; E., March 19th; April 3rd; May 14th; June 11th; June 24th; July 9th; Aug. 13th; Sept. 13th; Oct. 9th; Nov. 12th; E., Nov. 27; Dec. 10th; Dec. 27th.

1803. Jan. 14th; Feb. 11th; March 11th; April 8th; May 13th; June 10th; June 24th; July 8th; August 12th; Sept. 9th; E., Sept. 17th; Oct. 14th; Nov. 11th; Dec. 9th; Dec. 27th.

1804. Jan. 13th; E., Jan. 24th; Feb. 10th; March 9th; April 13th; May 11th; E., May 28th; June 11th; June 24th; Sept. 24th; Oct. 12th; Nov. 9th; E., Nov. 26th; Dec. 14th; Dec. 27th.

1805. Jan. 11th; Feby. 8th; March 9th; April 8th; May 10th; June 14th; June 24th; July 12th; Aug. 9th; Sept. 13th; Oct. 11th; Nov. —; Dec. 13th; Dec. 27th.

1806. Jan. 10th; E., Jan. 18th; Feb. 14th; March 14th; April 11th; May 9th; June 13th; June 24th; July 11th; Sept. 12th; Oct. 10th; Nov. 24th; Dec. 27th.

1807. Jan. 9th; Feb. 13th; April 10th; May 8th; June 13th; June 24th; Oct. 9th; Nov. 13th; Dec. 11th; Dec. 28th.

1808. Feb. 12th; March 11th; April 12th; June 10th; Aug. 12th; Sept. —; Dec. 9th; Dec. 27th.

1809. May 12th; E., May, 16th.

1810. Feb. 9th.

MEETING PLACES OF BARTON LODGE, NO. 10, 1796-1810.

From 31st January, 1796, to November, 1797.—Smith's Tavern, Barton, located at n. w. corner King and Wellington streets, Hamilton, and at Bro. Beasley's, near Dundurn Castle.

From 6th November, 1797, to 7th April, 1798.—John Aikman's House, site of present residence Michael Aikman. Main street, Hamilton.

From 9th April, 1798, to 2nd June, 1798.—Beasley's House, near Dundurn Castle.

From 25th June, 1798, to 12th March, 1802.—Aikman's House.

From 19th March, 1802, to 12th August, 1803.—Mr. Dexter's House, Upper John street.

From 9th September, 1803, to 13th December, 1805.—Beasley's House.

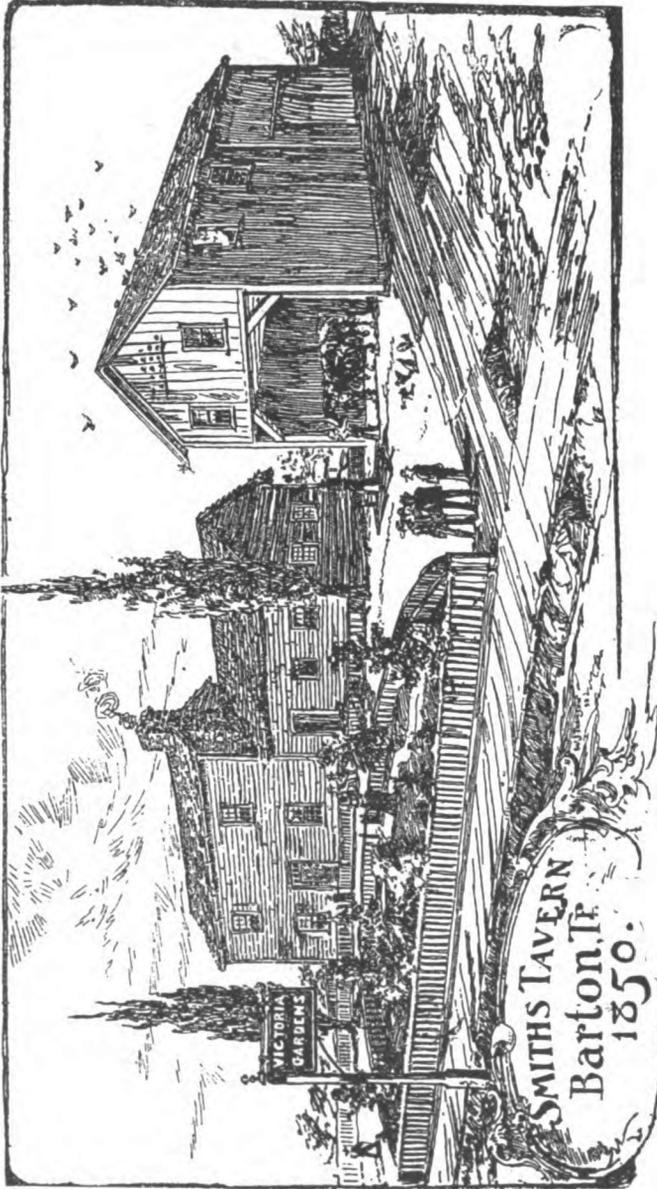
From 27th December, 1805, to 9th February, 1810.—Residence of Bro. Wm. Wedge, near site of Military Hospital, Hamilton—formerly residence of Peter Hamilton.

INITIATIONS IN BARTON LODGE, NO. 10, 1796-1810.

1796. . . . 12.	1801. . . . 1.	1806. . . . 2.
1797. . . . 6.	1802. . . . 1.	1807. . . . 0.
1798. . . . 11.	1803. . . . 3.	1808. . . . 1.
1799. . . . 4.	1804. . . . 3.	1809. . . . 0.
1800. . . . 0.	1805. . . . 3.	1810. . . . 0.

The meetings were held generally with regularity. From the opening of the lodge on the 31st January, 1796, until and including

the 9th February, 1810, there were 154 regular meetings and 24 emergencies. The regular meetings until the 3rd of February, 1798, were upon the first Monday in each month. After that date, however, the day was changed to the first Saturday of every month,



SMITH'S TAVERN, NORTH-WEST CORNER OF KING AND WELLINGTON STREETS, WHERE LODGE NO. 10 MET IN JANUARY, 1796.

and from the 3rd of September, 1799, a further change was made to the second Friday in each month.

The meetings were held with regularity from the 7th March, 1796, until December, 1807. In 1796 there was no meeting in

August or October; in 1797, none in April, October or December; in 1798 all the meetings were held; in 1801 there was no meeting in June; in 1802 and 1803 all were held; in 1804 there was no meeting in July or August; in 1805 all were held; in 1806 August was omitted; in 1807 there were no meetings in March, July, August or September, and in 1808 there were no meetings in January, May, July, October or November. In 1809 the only meetings recorded are those of May 12th and 16th; and in 1810 there was only one meeting, that of 9th February, the date of the last meeting.

The election of officers took place at the regular meeting prior to the festivals of St. John the Baptist, and St. John the Evangelist. The list of officers is incomplete. There were only three instances in which senior and junior deacons were appointed according to by-laws, viz.: in 1798-99. Of the W. M.'s Bro. Phelps held the office for three terms and Bro. Beasley for the same number. All the senior wardens up to 1810 reached the east, except Bros. Wilson, Philman and Brink, and all the junior wardens except Bros. Ryckman, Thomas, Philman, Pollard and Brink. Bro. Aikman was treasurer for eight terms; Bro. L. Lottridge for nine, and Bro. Birney for three. As secretary Bro. Thomas acted for three terms, Bro. R. Land for seven and Bro. Beasley for thirteen.

The attendance at a large number of the meetings was fair. At the opening meeting in 1796 there were twelve members and four visitors, and at the meeting of 13th December, 1799, there were thirty members present and one visitor. From the 7th March, 1796, to the meeting of 9th April, 1798, there were twenty-seven initiations, and from 1796 to 1810 there were forty-eight initiations.

Smith's tavern in Barton, or rather in the city of Hamilton, was a more extensive building in 1850 than in 1800. The log house had disappeared. It had been covered with a sheeting of clapboard and is shown in the engraving with the extension of the larger building which was erected about 1830-40, and which after 1840 was known as the "Victoria Gardens." Part of the old driving-shed remains at the present time, and it is a coincidence that the brief but interesting history of the lodge, prepared twenty years ago, should be from the pen of R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton, who is now the occupant of the property, which was so well known as "Smith's Tavern, in Barton."

List of members of Lodge No. 10, Township of Barton, 1796-1808 :

Charter Members—Davenport Phelps, W. M., James Wilson, S. W., Robert Nelles, J. W., John Thomas, Sec'y, Daniel Young, Treas., Wheeler Douglas, Warner Nelles, James Henry, John Ryckman, Richard Beasley, John Young, Jean Baptiste, Rousseau, John Aikman, James Morden, William Nelles, William K. Smith. 1796—Capt. John Smith, Major Caleb Reynolds, Elias Young, John Depew, Daniel Springer, Benjamin Springer, Colonel George Chisholm, Charles Depew, Col. R. Land, Jr., Capt. John Lottridge, Ebenezer Jones, Phillip Jones. 1797—John Kitson, George Stewart, Andrew Westbrook, Conrad Philman, Allan Nixon, Jonathan Moore. 1798—Samuel Williams, John Trainer, William Wedge, Henry Skinner, George Ransier, Stephen Coon, Abel Land, John Showers, Robert Shearer, Ephraim Land, Falsh Morden. 1799—Peter Ferguson, Josiah Bennett, Mathew Pennett, William Lottridge. 1801—Adran Marlet. 1802—Joshua Pollard. 1803—Capt. Joseph Birney, Jacob Peterson, Abraham Lockman. 1804—George King, John Wier, John Cornwall. 1805—Bro. Kaway, Ames, Thos. Fortar, Aaron Brink. 1806—Charles Redman, Daniel Taylor. 1808—Thomas Atkinson.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF LODGE No. 10, P. G. R.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treasurer.	Secretary.	Senior Bearer.	Junior Bearer.
1796, Jan.	Phelps, D.	Nelson, J.	Nelles, R.	Young, D.	Thomas, J.		
1796, June	"	Beasley, R.	Rykeman, J.	Aikman, Jno.	"		
1797, Jan.	"	"	Aikman, J.	Smith, Jno.	Young, D.		
1797, June	Beasley, R.	Aikman, J.	Thomas, J.	Bowman	Rykeman, J.		
1798, Jan.	Thomas, J.	"	Rykeman, J.	Chisholm, J.	Land, R.	Depew, C.	Depew, J., Jr.
1798, June	Aikman, J.	Land, R.	Young, D.	Lottridge, J.	Beasley, R.	Morden, J.	Philman, C.
1799, Jan.	Beasley, R.	"	Lottridge, J.	Depew, C.	Thomas, J.	Trainer, Jno.	Wedge, Wm.
					Phelps, D.		
1799, June	Land, R.	Lottridge, J.	Morden, J.	Trainer, J.	Beasley, R.		
1800, Jan.	Beasley, R.	Morden, J.	Trainer, Jno.	Rosseau, F. B.	Smith, J.		
1800, June	Morden, J.	Trainer, J.	Smith, J.	Aikman, J.	Beasley, R.		
1801, Jan.	Trainer, J.	Smith, J.	Depew, C.	"	"		
1801, June	Depew, C.	Rosseau, J. B.	Lottridge, W.	"	Land, R.		
1802, Jan.	Lottridge, J.	"	Land, E.	"	"		
1802, June	Smith, J.	Lottridge, W.	Showers, J.	"	"		
1803, Jan.	Rosseau, J. B.	Land, E.	Wedge, Wm.	"	"		
1803, June	Lottridge, W.	"	"	"	"		
1804, Jan.	Land, E.	Wedge, W.	Birney, Jos.	Lottridge, J.	Beasley, R.		
1804, June	Wedge, W.	Birney, J.	Philman, C., jr.	"	"		
1805, Jan.	Birney, J.	Philman, C., jr.	Land, A.	"	"		
1805, June	Philman, C., jr.	Land, A.	King, G., jr.	"	"		
1806, Jan.	Land, A.	King, G.	Showers, J.	"	Land, R.		
1806, June	King, G.	Young, D.	Pollard, J.	"	"		
1807, Jan.	"	Showers, J.	Brink, A.	"	"		
1807, June	Young, D.	"	"	"	Beasley, R.		
1808, Jan.	Showers, J.	Patterson, J.	"	"	"		
1808, June	Patterson, J.	Brink, A.	Pollard, J.	Birney, J.	"		
1809, Jan.	Lottridge, J.	Land, A.	Land, E.	"	"		
1809, June	"	"	"	"	"		
1810, Jan.	"	"	"	"	"		

CHAPTER XXXI.

LODGE NO. 11, TOWNSHIP OF BRANTFORD, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1796—THE STORY OF THE MOHAWK VILLAGE.

The counties of Wentworth and Halton originally comprised the Gore district. In the former there were eight townships, and of these, Ancaster, Barton and Brantford possessed Masonic lodges. In Halton there were also eight townships, in one of which, Flamborough west, there was a Craft lodge. The site of the Mohawk village is on a bend of the Grand River in Brantford township, near Brantford, the county seat.

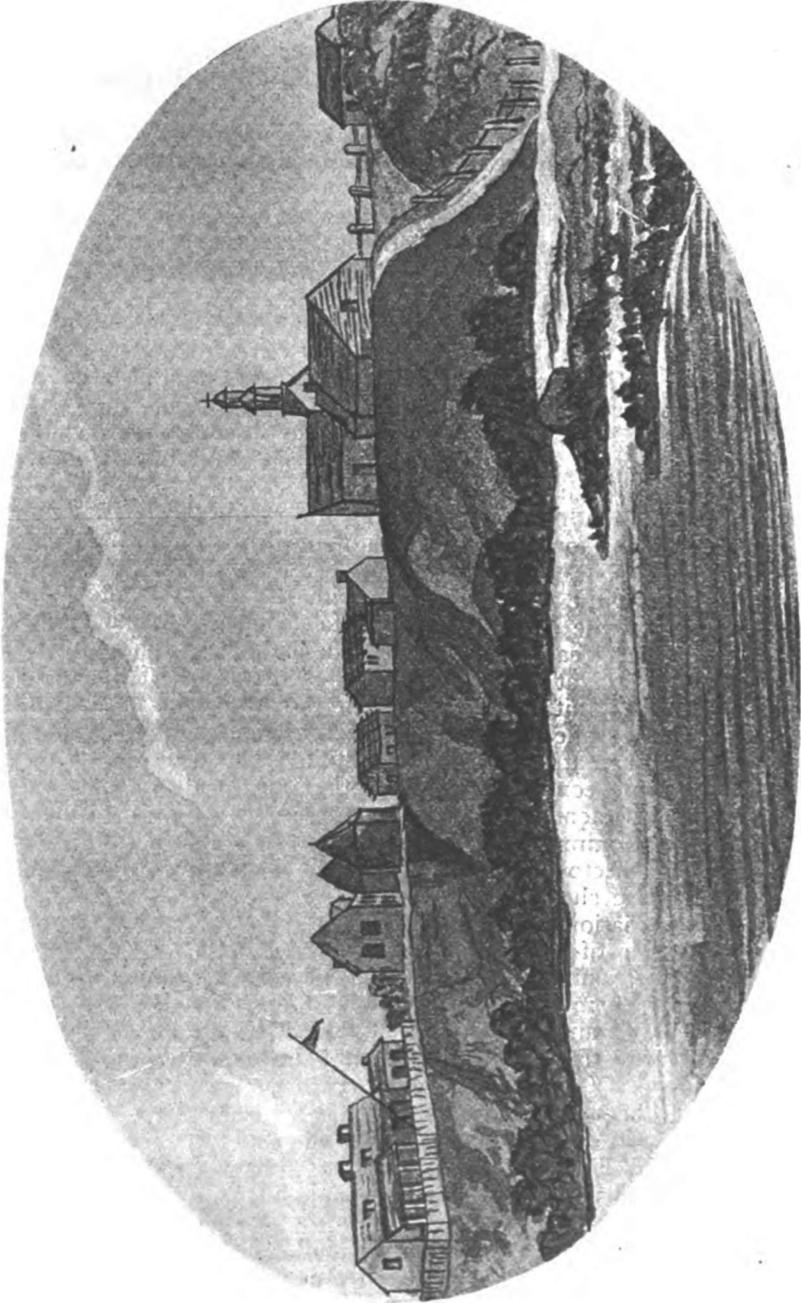
Years ago Wentworth was redivided and the new county of Brant formed, so that now the prosperous city of Brantford is in Brant county. The town, or rather city, is situated on a high gravel ridge skirting the north bank of the Grand River, and has fine views over a large extent of country, the picturesque valley of that stream. Its name is derived from the Indian chief, Joseph Brant, the Indians having a ford or crossing at this point, which is known as Brantford. During the revolutionary war the Six Nations Indians fought on the side of the British until the peace of 1783.

In negotiating the terms of peace with the United States, the commissioners on the part of Great Britain omitted to make any conditions for the treatment of their Indian allies, although the country of the Six Nations was within the boundaries of the territory ceded to the United States. When the Mohawks first abandoned their native valley to take part in the conflict, Sir Guy Carleton promised that at the close of hostilities the tribe should be placed in the same condition as before the war, at the expense of the British Government. In accordance with this promise General Haldimand, the Commander-in-Chief in Canada in 1779, confirmed the promise of Carleton and pledged himself to execute it "as soon as that happy time should come."

At the termination of the war the Mohawk tribe were living on the American side of the Niagara river in the vicinity of the fort. The Seneca tribe, which had been allied with the Mohawks during the war, offered them land in the valley of the Genesee, but this was declined by Brant, who said that the Mohawks would "sink or swim" with the British. Subsequently, Haldimand agreed that land on the Bay of Quinte should be purchased, but as the Senecas were unwilling that their allies should be so far from them, the land on the Grand River was chosen. In 1812 when the war between the United States and England broke out, the Mohawks, true to their ancient faith, fought under the flag of Britain and took part in many actions.

The Mohawk village is about a mile and a half from Brantford. It consisted originally of a cluster of fifteen or twenty houses, built of log and frame.

The writer, while examining records in the British Museum in London, England, found in the King's Library a portfol



THE MOHAWK VILLAGE.

color sketches, executed in 1792-6 by Mrs. John Graves Simcoe, and presented to King George III. by Lt.-Governor Simcoe, the first Governor of Upper Canada. In this collection is a picture of the Mohawk village on the "Ouse River." The Grand River was originally called the Ouse by proclamation of 16th July, 1792. The sketch is taken from the south.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton has submitted this sketch to the only two persons alive, who knew the village prior to 1829. Mr. James Wilkes did not recognize any of the buildings, other than the church. He stated that the spire was at the west end, while the drawing places it at the east. He further stated that the building with the flag and marked No. 1 was the house of Captain John Brant. The Rev. I. Bearfoot states that he remembers an old Indian woman saying that a large two-story building stood near the church, and that this building was used as a council house for the accommodation of visitors to the village and for dancing. The large building marked 2, with the gable facing the reader, answers the description.

The village is only a memory to-day. The river still flows as it did one hundred years ago, but all signs of habitation have long since disappeared, in fact, but one log shanty marks the site of what was not an unimportant place prior to the war of 1812.

The principal house in the neighborhood was that occupied by the agent of the "New England Company," and the officers who had charge of the establishment for the support and education of the Indians. This company was constituted in 1649 as a society "for



THE ONLY HOUSE OF THE VILLAGE NOW STANDING.

the Propagation of the Gospel in New England." and in the early part of the reign of Charles II. a royal charter was issued renewing the title and adding the words, "and the parts adjacent in America." It was this company that supported missionary undertakings in New England during the 17th century. In Canada the operations of the company have been carried on in New Brunswick and Ontario.

The principal object of attraction in what remains of the original village is the Mohawk church. It is interesting to strangers, more for its antiquity rather than its beauty.

The church, which was commenced early in 1785, during the reign of George III. and finished about the end of that year, was erected by the British government, and not by Brant or with money he collected. The building was erected for the government by John H. Smith, a U. E. Loyalist, with the assistance of his sons. The timber was cut in the neighborhood of Paris, C. W., and floated down the Grand River to the site, where it was sawn by hand, and the clapboards were beaded by hand, as may be seen by an examination.

The church was the first built in that part of Canada which in 1791 became Upper Canada, and was the first Protestant edifice built in either Upper or Lower Canada. It was consecrated by the Bishop of Quebec in 1830.

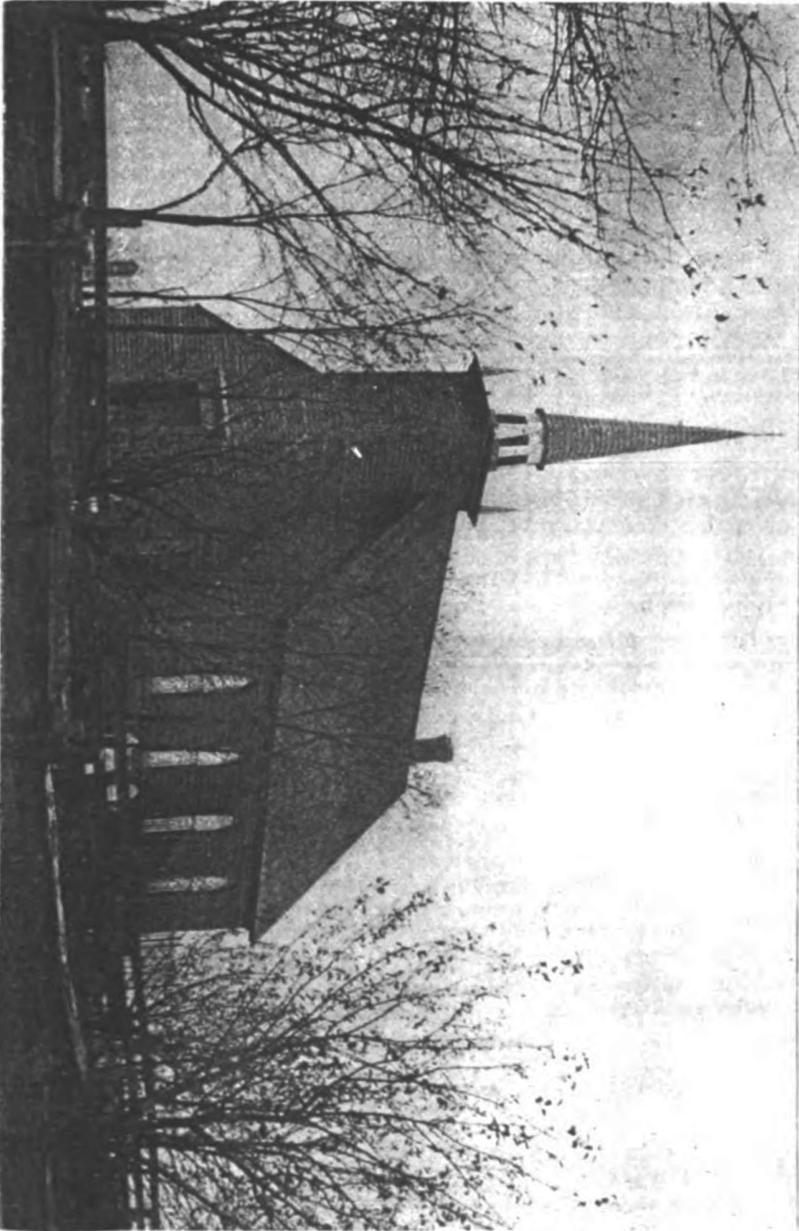
In "The Church of England in Canada, 1759-1793," (1893) the Rev. H. C. Stuart of Three Rivers, Quebec, claims the latter honor for a church at Sorel, Quebec, but the building was not erected for a church, it was originally a "marine store," and fitted in 1784 for church purposes. In 1785 another building had to be obtained as the "marine store" was removed, then "one of the best houses in Sorel, part of a bankrupt's effects," was purchased and fitted for a church. Dr. Doty, rector of Sorel, wrote in his diary under date Christmas, 1785, "Completed the first Protestant Church built in Canada and opened it for Divine Service."

The structure was not built as a church; it had been a house, "part of a bankrupt's effects," and had a less valid claim to be called "the first church built in Canada" than had the old "marine store," fitted up for a church a year before. The present church at Sorel was built in 1790. When Dr. Doty made the entry in his diary at Christmas, 1785, he evidently was not aware that the Mohawk church had been built earlier in the year, and further he made an incorrect use of the word "built."

In April, 1784, Sir John Johnson wrote to Governor Haldimand concerning the boundaries of the grant of land to the Indians, and also stated that "Brant has applied for a place of worship, and for a bell that is now at Carleton Island," which application Sir John recommended should be granted.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton, who has charge of the Mohawk Institution and church, has made much research into the early history of this church. He informs the writer that at one period the lower part of the church structure, its timber and sidings had rotted away. These have been replaced, the first three feet of the siding being now composed of machine sawn timber, while all above that is of the original hand-worked boards.

When the church was built the entrance was at the east end; it is now at the west. The spire was different in design. The windows were lower, broader, and not so pointed.



THE MOHAWK CHURCH. X BRANT'S GRAVE.

Mr. James Wilkes, who was present at services in the church in 1823, and whose memory even at this date is perfect, states that on entering at the east end he saw the tablets containing the creed

and the ten commandments, and the communion table. The pulpit was in the centre of the south wall, facing north. On the west side of the church was the pew occupied by the Brant family. At either side at the west end facing the altar were two pews for the white members of the congregation, the remainder of the seats being for the Indians. All the seats were high box pews. The Mohawk church, strange to state, had no regular minister in charge during the first forty years of its existence.

In 1829 the church was repaired by the New England Company. The spire was taken down and rebuilt, the lower portion being so enlarged as to form an entrance porch through its centre, a small vestry on the south and a small store room opposite on the north side.

The door at the east end of the church was boarded up. It is still within the wall. The communion table and tablets were removed from the west to the east end of the church.

The royal arms of England were given to the church by the British government and adorn the wall on the west end. The Mohawk church at the Bay of Quinte received the same gift. Both these churches are known in official phraseology as "H. M. Chapels of the Mohawks."

The church possesses a handsome communion service of beaten silver, each piece bearing an inscription, stating it to have been given by Her Majesty, Queen Anne of England, "To her Indian Chapel of the Mohawks, 1712." As the larger body of the Indians finally settled on the Grand River to their church was given the flagon for the wine, the alms bowl for the offering, the chalice, or consecrated cup for the wine, and paten, or consecrated plate for the eucharistic bread, and also the large Bible. The church at the Bay of Quinte was given a flagon, a chalice and paten only. The Bible bears the inscription "To Her Majesty's Church of the Mohawks, 1712." The inscription on the plate bears no date, but the silversmith's mark is 1711. From March, 1696, until June, 1720, Britannia and the lion's head were substituted for the leopard's head crowned and the lion passant on silver, which both before and since have been in use. All silver bearing the former mark is now greatly prized and is generally termed "Queen Anne silver."

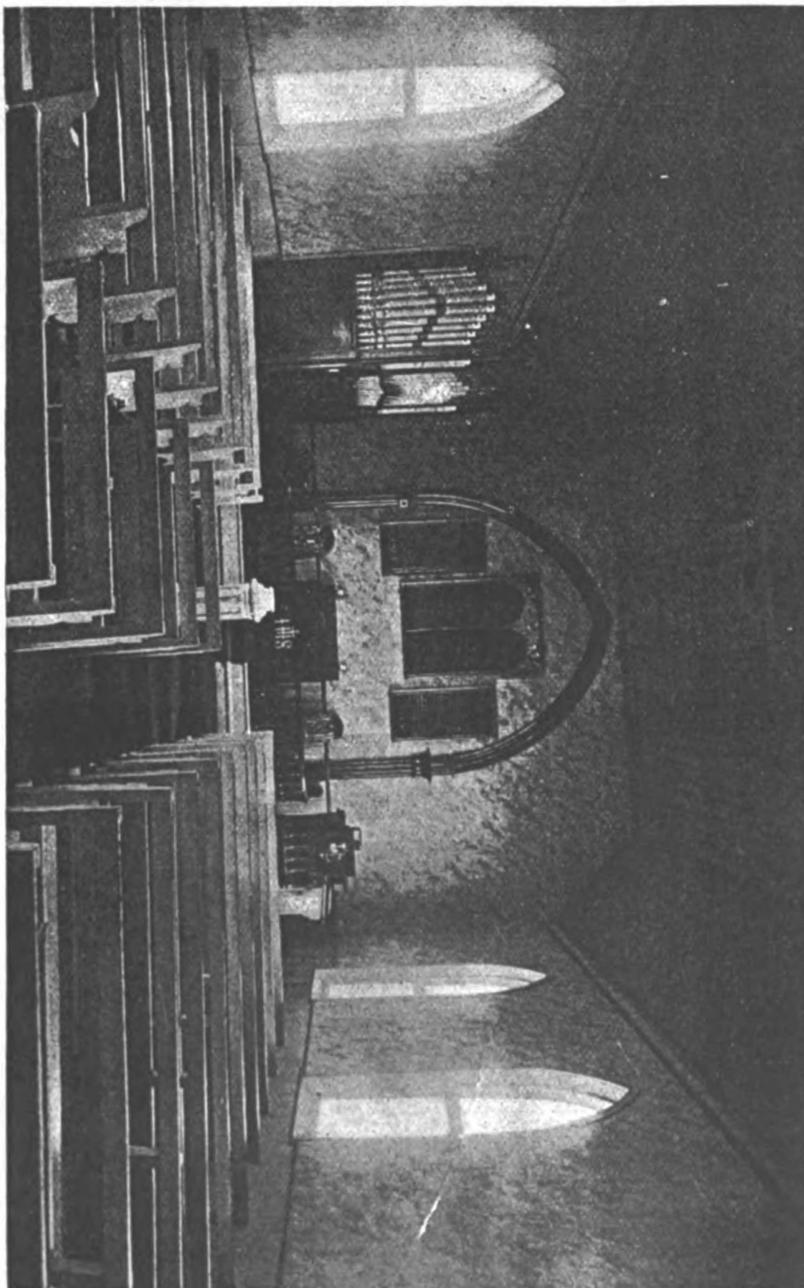
Dr. Stuart visited the Mohawk Village in 1788. He describes the village as consisting "of a great number of good houses, with an elegant church in the centre. It has a handsome steeple and bell and is well furnished within." He also mentions the communion service, the crimson covered furniture in the pulpit and that "the Psalmody was accompanied by an organ."

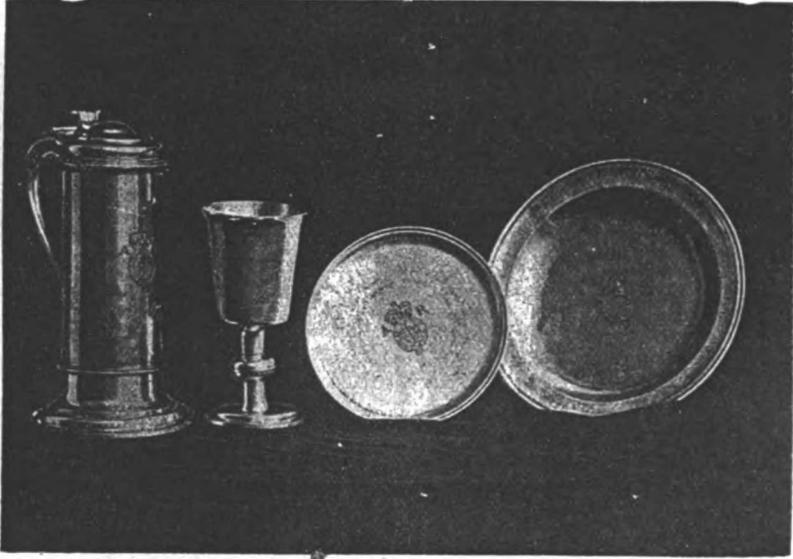
Lieut. Hall, in his "Travels," states that he visited the church in 1816, and that the services were being conducted by "Aaron, a grey-headed Mohawk (who) had touched his cheeks and forehead with a few spots of vermilion in honor of Sunday. He wore a surplice and preached."

It was after a report made by the Rev. John West in 1823 that the New England Company decided to assist the Mohawks on the Grand River.

It was claimed that the bell in the steeple was given by Queen

THE MOHAWK CHURCH. INTERIOR.





THE COMMUNION SERVICE.

Anne, but as it bears an inscription, noting that it was made by "John Warner, Fleet Street, London, 1786," this pleasant fiction passes away. The bell was given by the government, with other furnishings at Chief Brant's request, when he was in England. It was placed in the steeple in 1787, but was removed to a new church at Kanyenga in 1866. There it was cracked in 1873, taken down and replaced by a new bell. The original English bell was made

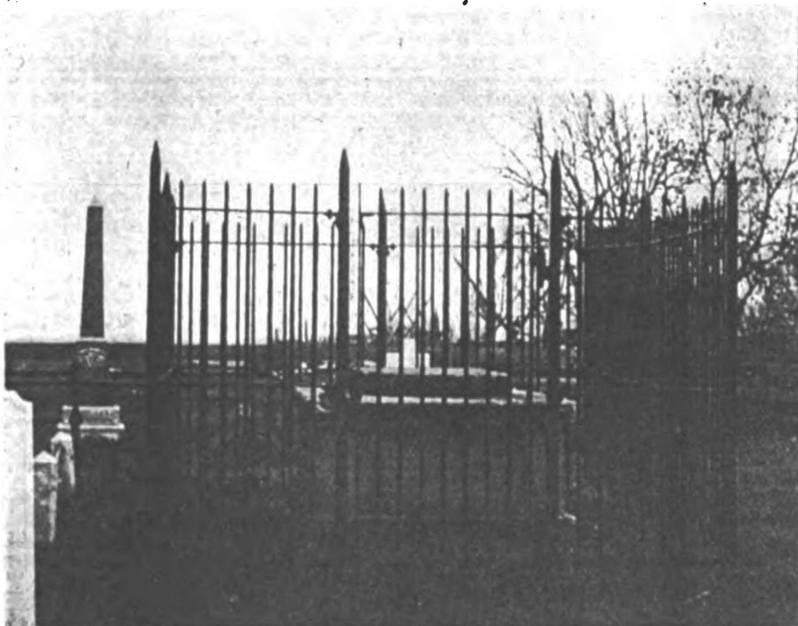


THE BELL OF THE MOHAWKS.

ready to be shipped to Troy as old metal, but was rescued by the Rev. Mr. Ashton at the railway freight shed before the train left Brantford.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton (for he is past District Deputy Grand Master of the Eighth Masonic District) has charge of the Mohawk Institution as the agent of the "New England Company." The children are boarded and receive a good English education. The boys are taught trades in workshops established on the premises. There are about 120 children in the school, and these include not only Mohawks, but Tuscaroras and the children of other tribes.

The Mohawks had the Church of England Prayer Book translated into their language as early as 1714, an enlarged edition being issued in 1769, reprints of which were ordered by General Haldimand at Quebec in 1780, as the Indians had lost theirs. In 1787



GRAVE OF CHIEF JOSEPH BRANT.

an improved edition was issued in London, to which was added the Gospel of St. Mark translated into the Mohawk language by Capt. Joseph Brant. All of Brant's translations were made before the war of 1776-82. He had nothing whatever to do with the editing of the Prayer Book after that date.

The grave of Brant lies on the south side of the church and is surrounded by an iron railing. The original vault of the Brant family was of wood, and being out of repair was in 1850 replaced by one of stone. The services at the completion of this monument were attended by a large number of persons, including the Masonic fraternity from Brantford, Brant having been a member of Barton lodge No. 10 at Hamilton, and No. 11, the lodge at the Mohawk Village.

The stone slab forming the top of the tomb bears the following inscription:

This Tomb
Is erected to the Memory of
Thayendanegea, or
Capt. Joseph Brant,
Principal Chief and
Warrior of
The Six Nations Indians,
By his Fellow Subjects,
Admirers of his fidelity and
Attachment to the
British Crown,
Born on the banks of the
Ohio River, 1742, died at
Wellington Square, U.C., 1807.

It also contains the remains
of his Son, Ahyouwaighs, or
Capt. John Brant,
Who succeeded his father
as Tekarihogea, and
distinguished himself in
The War of 1812-15.
Born at the
Mohawk Village, U.C., 1794,
Died at the same place, 1832,
Erected 1850.

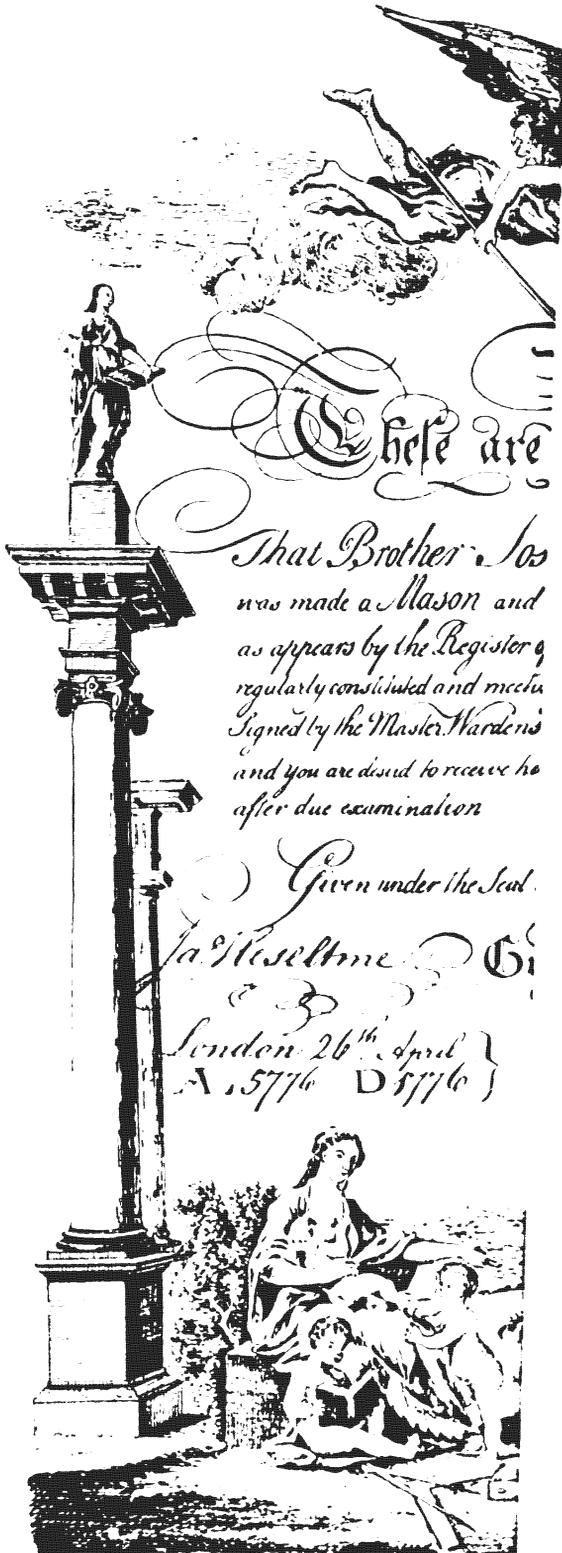
A short distance from Brant's grave is another with a headstone stating that it was erected to the memory of "Peter Brant John," a grandson of Joseph Brant.

Joseph Brant, or Thayendanegea, was born on the banks of the river Ohio in 1742. His father was Nickus (Indian for Nicholas) Brant, a full-blooded Mohawk of the Wolf family—one of the three totems into which each of the Five Nations was divided. Brant is said to have been a grandson of one of the five Sachems, who visited England in 1710 and were presented to Queen Anne. He was educated at Lebanon, Connecticut, by Sir William Johnson, who took as his second wife Molly Brant. One of Sir William's daughters married Dr. Robert Kerr, of Niagara, P. G. M. of the Provincial Grand Lodge at that place.

In 1776 Brant visited England and was introduced at Court, when he proudly declined to kiss the King's hand, but remarked that he would gladly thus salute the Queen.

He was initiated into Masonry in "The Falcon" in Princess street, Leicester Fields, London, on the 26th April, 1776. His certificate is signed by James Heseltine, who was the sole Grand Secretary from 1769 until 1780 of the Grand Lodge of the Moderns.

While in England Bro. Joseph Brant was presented with a Masonic apron by King George III. This apron was presented by the old chief to his son, Capt. John Brant, and by him given to his brother-in-law, Col. Wm. Johnson Kerr, who in 1787 married Bessie (Elizabeth) Brant, a daughter of Joseph Brant. Col. Kerr presented the apron to Mr. O'Reilly, and the latter gave it to a relative who now holds it.



These are

That Brother Jos
 was made a Mason and
 as appears by the Register of
 regularly constituted and meetin
 signed by the Master Warden's
 and you are desired to receive ho
 after due examination

Given under the Seal
 Ja. Masellme G.
 London 26th April
 A. 1577⁶ D 1776⁶

See the NEW Edition of the Book of C
 FAC-SIMILE OF THE C



CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT (IN HIS YOUNGER DAYS).

Capt. Brant visited Navy Hall at Newark while Governor and Mrs. Simcoe were residing there, and in Mrs. Simcoe's diary she refers to him as follows:

9th Dec'r, 1792. "Capt. Brant dined here. He has a countenance expressive of art or cunning. He wore an English coat with a handsome silk blanket, lined with black and trimmed with gold fringe, and wore a fur cap; round his neck he had a string of plaited sweet hay. It is a kind of grass which never loses its pleasant scent. The Indians are very fond of it. It smells like the Tonquin Bean."

Brant died at Wellington Square on the 24th November, 1807, aged 64, and his remains were removed to the Mohawk Village on the Grand River and interred in a vault near the south side of the church. According to the constitution of the Mohawks the inheritance descends through the female line exclusively and not to the eldest male, the eldest female nominating one of her sons or grandsons. The widow selected John, or Ahyouwaighs, the fourth and youngest son, who was also a member of the Craft. He was born at the Mohawk Village on the Grand River, on the 27th September, 1794, and received his education at Ancaster and Niagara, where he was an attentive student. His amiable and manly disposition was

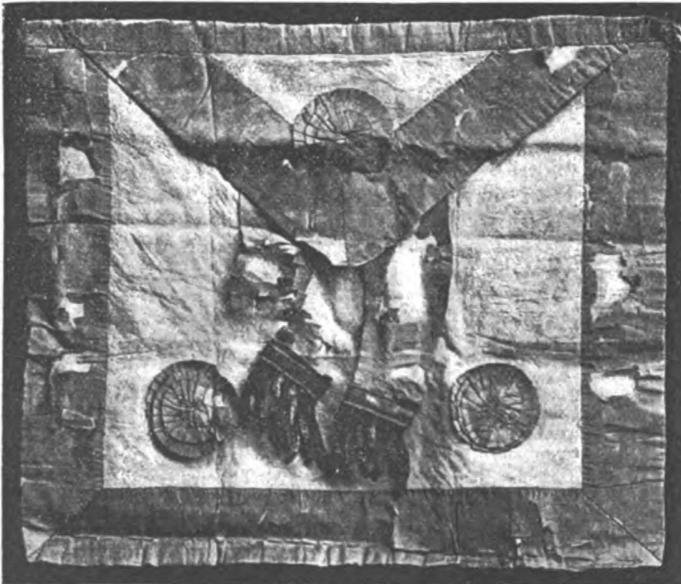
much improved by education. When in 1807 he succeeded his father he became the Tekarihogea, or principal chief of the Six Nations. He took the field in 1812 and was a leader at the battle of Queenston. At the close of the war he resided at Wellington Square with his sister Elizabeth. This was a village in the township of Nelson, eight miles from Hamilton. The family house of the Brants was, for those days, a handsome two-storied dwelling, situated north of the beach which divides Lake Ontario from Burlington Bay.

On the 13th October, 1886, a memorial statue of Chief Brant in bronze was unveiled at Brantford, Ontario, the foundation stone of which had been laid by the Council of the Six Nations Indians.

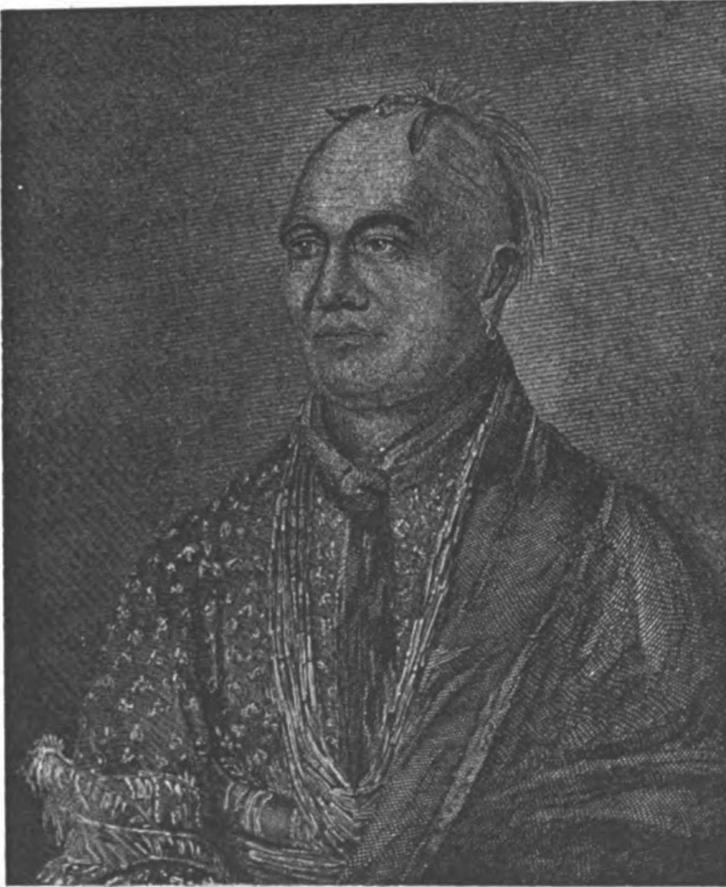
The first clue to the origin of the lodge at the Mohawk village was discovered in January, 1899. True, a reference to this lodge had been found in the minutes of Union Lodge at Flamborough West for 1816, alluding to a brother who was permitted to affiliate "without a certificate," as "it could not be procured on account of Lodge, No. 11, being broken up, which he formerly belonged to." That it was a Jarvis lodge was also known from the fact that it was given in the official lists of 1797 and 1800, as meeting in the "Mohawk Castle." Again in a return issued by R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, on the 20th January, 1800, under the list of lodges within the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, there is "No. 11, Mohawk-Village."

The discovery of January, 1899, however, shows that, although the lodge is given in the return of 1797, its warrant, which was in the usual form of the period, was not issued until 12th February, 1798. It names the first officers as: Capt. Joseph Brant, Master; Thomas Horner, S.W.; and Wm. K. Smith, J.W.

On the 6th April, 1801, a return issued from Niagara giving a



MASONIC APRON OF CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT.



*Jos. Brant
Shayendanegea*

list of the lodges includes "No. 11, Mohawk Village, G.R." The initials "G.R." indicated The Grand River. In the return of 9th March, 1802, "No. 11, Burford," is given. This last entry shows that either the location of the lodge or its name was changed. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1804, No. 11 was not represented, as the record states "No. 11, Burford, did not attend." This lodge is not referred to amongst those present at the first meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, in 1817, nor do we find any mention of its name or work in the report of



STATUE OF JOSEPH BRANT, AT BRANTFORD, ONT.

the Grand Visitor, R. W. Bro. McAllister, who in 1819 reported on the state of all the lodges in affiliation with the Convention.

On one occasion R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby visited the lodge during the regime of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and there is a strong reason for the belief that No. 11 did not adhere to the standard of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but enrolled itself with the opponents of that official in constituting the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge, however, did some work, as is shown by their payments to the Grand Secretary. But this work is a matter of the past, without record or location—nothing but a name. The lodge met at the Council House, which seems to have been utilized for all such functions. The general belief is that No. 11 was removed to Burford in Brant township, nine miles south-west of Brantford, sometime in the summer of 1801.

CHAPTER XXXII.

LODGE NO. 12, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD, COUNTY OF WEL- LAND.—THE LODGE OF FRIENDS.

When to-day the Craftsman travels through the Niagara district and, tarrying on the east side of the township of Stamford, at the point where can be viewed in all their grandeur the Falls of Niagara, he can perhaps realize the feelings of Father Hennepin when for the first time he beheld "the waters which fall from this horrible precipice * * * * foam and boil after the most hideous manner imaginable, making an outrageous noise, more terrible than that of thunder."

When the venerable priest saw this "cadence of water" the surroundings were of a vastly different character to those of to-day. Both sides of the river were thick with forest foliage, while perhaps the pathway through the woods may not have been marked by even the footprints of an Indian trail. This was in the last quarter of the sixteenth century, in 1679, when La Salle enclosed with stockades the site of the first fort at the mouth of the Niagara river. To-day Stamford is one of the centres of fruit farming and agriculture in the Dominion of Canada, and Niagara Falls have been viewed by admiring millions from every part of the old and new worlds.

The township of Stamford is in the county of Welland, which with Lincoln and Haldimand forms what is known as the old Niagara district. A mile and a half from the river was the village of Stamford, in the days of 1798-1812 with a population sufficient to make the place a business centre—for from 1784, when the township was first settled, the present location of Stamford seemed to suggest itself as most convenient for the pioneer hotel and primitive blacksmith-shop with its imported anvil and home-made grind-stone.

Here it was that our Masonic forefathers planted the warrant of lodge No. 12, or as it was for years known "the Lodge of Friends," an organization which contributed in no small measure to the effort made by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, when he raised the banner of the irregular Grand Lodge.

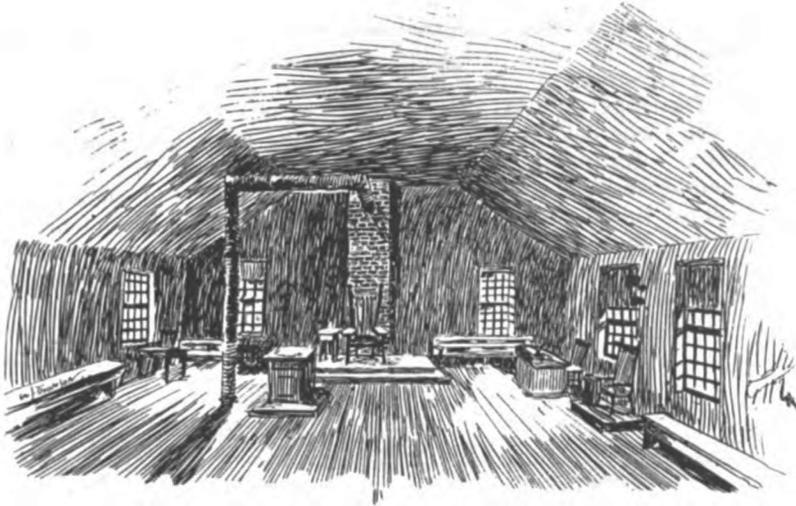
The lodge No. 12 was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, Niagara, about the year 1799, probably in the early part of



THE JONES' HOUSE, AN EARLY MEETING-PLACE OF THE LODGE AT STAMFORD.

that year. Lodge No. 13, in Leeds, had its warrant in August, 1799, and lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, had its warrant in December of the same year, so that lodge No. 12, at Stamford, must have been founded prior to August of 1799, in fact it is not improbable that it was in the latter part of 1798. It is known that it met in 1800 at the house of Bro. Jones, lot No. 27, in the township of Stamford, on the Beaver Dams road, four miles from Niagara Falls south, and three from Lanty Shannon's house. The house was built in 1800, and the lodge was held in the upper north room. The old house stands to-day as it stood years before the war of 1812, when it was the resting place of many a weary loyalist, who with musket on shoulder plodded along the newly made mud road, and, at times, through the bush path on the way to the village of Stamford, which was adjacent to the scene of operations in the days of the struggle with the American republic.

The interior of the house bears evidence of the work of the colonial carpenter. The stairway is not machine-made as in modern times. The balustrades, the mouldings on the door, the care displayed in the frame work at the entrance of the house, and the details of the



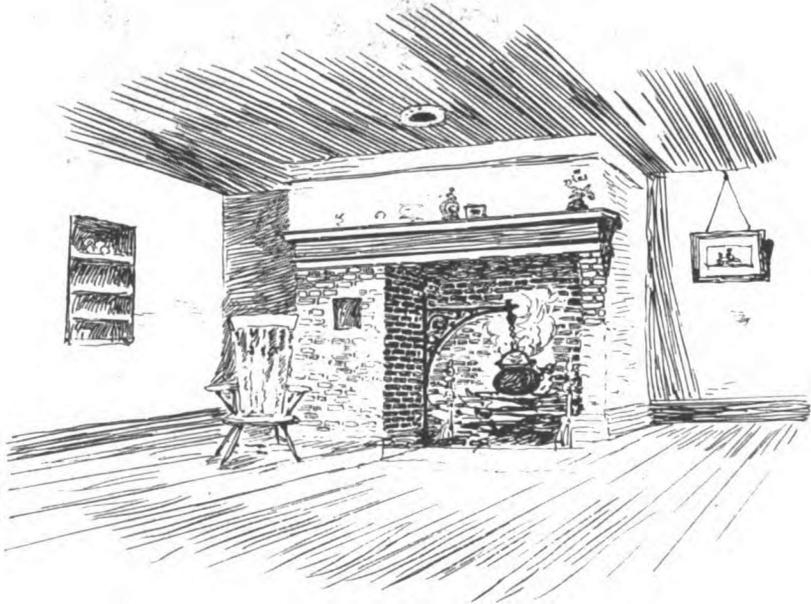
LODGE ROOM OF NO. 12 IN THE JONES HOUSE, STAMFORD, 1800.



THE HALL AND STAIRCASE LEADING TO THE LODGE ROOM IN
THE JONES HOUSE.

colonial architect, so many examples of which may be found in the Niagara district, all recall the pioneer days of nearly a century ago.

The first festival, of which there is record at Stamford, was celebrated in December of 1800 in the Jones house. The room to-day is a parlor—in those days it was used as a dining room and probably a sitting-room. Its mantel is unique in size and build. It stands six feet in height and eleven in length, and at the west end there is an oven built of brick, out of which many a substantial loaf of bread was turned in the days when the public bakeries were unknown and when the recipe for making palatable bread was the cherished secret of the housewife of the sturdy colonist.

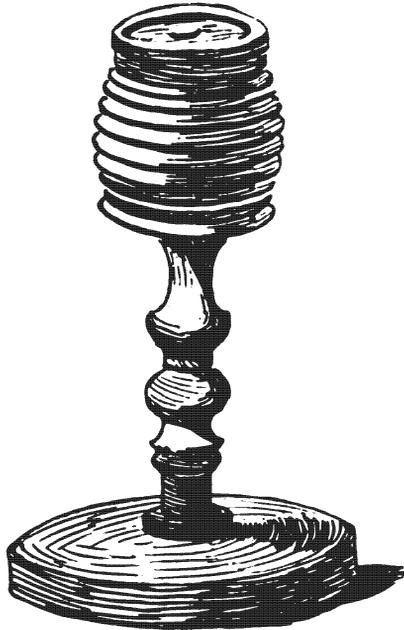


THE ROOM IN WHICH THE FIRST FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN WAS HELD AT STAMFORD, 1800.

The first notice of the lodge is found in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle," published at West Niagara on June 30th, 1798. Newark was the eastern portion of the present town of Niagara, and Niagara, or Niagara West, was the present town. The "Gazette" notice is dated at Newark and reads:

"The anniversary of the Festival of St. John" was celebrated on "the 25th inst," as the 24th fell on Sunday, and that "the procession was formed of the following lodges, viz.: The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12."

In a circular issued by the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, R. W. Bro. S. Tiffany, amongst the "lodges under their sanction and jurisdiction" was lodge "No. 12, Stamford." In 1802, "No. 12, Stamford," is on the list. In the first financial statement of the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, issued 31st December, 1802, "lodge No. 12" is debited with "£6. 12. 6." Halifax currency.



THE FIRST SEAL OF LODGE NO. 12, STAMFORD, 1800.



PAIR OF COMPASSES USED IN LODGE NO. 12.

In the minutes of the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at York on 10th February, 1804, the record states that lodge "No. 12, Stamford, did not attend." This is explained by the fact that No. 12 was an adherent of the rival Grand Lodge body at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr. In a circular issued by this body in 1810 the name of R. W. Bro. Benjamin Middough is given as Senior Grand Warden of the irregular Grand Lodge.

The first writing of Masonry in the township of Stamford is that of the bylaws and minutes of "the Excellent, High Excellent. Mark

Man and Mark Masters Lodge, under the warrant of Lodge No. 12, in Stamford, Upper Canada." These bylaws bear the signature of the members of the Mark lodge, that of James Middough being dated as signed "Feby 6, 1803." This is followed by the minutes of the Mark lodge, dated "Stamford, July 6, 1803." This writing proves conclusively that lodge No. 12 was an active body. The Mark lodge met at Bro. John Clow's, and the last minutes extant are 27th March, 1817.

The earliest minute book of No. 12, which has been preserved, is from the 21st August, 1806, down to 31st January, 1822. This book, however, shows that from the 23rd July, 1812, until the 15th June, 1815, the lodge was called off "in consequence of the late war with the United States of America."

The minutes of the 21st August, 1806, show that a regular meeting had evidently been held in the previous month, for the record says "the minutes of the last regular lodge night being read and confirmed." The lodge met at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon and at this meeting Bro. Benjamin Middough, being master, no business other than the reception of a petition from Mr. Wm. Rowls was transacted. The officers were: Bro. Adam Bowman, S.W.; Bro. Thomas Derfield, J.W.; Bro. Lanty Shannon, treasurer; Bro. John Misner, S.D.; and Bro. Haggai Cook, J.D.

Bro. Lanty Shannon lived at a place called Muddy Run, about two hundred feet from a bridge that crosses the small creek or run at the portage road which led from Queenston to Chippewa, and over which goods were carried by waggons; for all merchandize was teamed from Queenston by this road, so that it could be shipped up the lake beyond the Falls of Niagara. This was also the main road, and the house of Bro. Shannon, of which an engraving is given, was on lot 113, township of Stamford, on the west side of the portage road, about a mile from the present village of Niagara. Bro. Shannon emigrated from Ireland when about 22 years of age, and had his first house in New Jersey. He came to Canada about 1797, with Bro. Robert Cook, also a member of lodge No. 12. As a Mason he was popular. He stood about six feet in height and was straight as an arrow, and his walk was that of an active man up to within twenty years of his death, when he became stooped and bent with the years that crowded on him. He was active in temperament and his clean-shaven face had so much of mirth in its lines that it was not to be wondered at that he was an enjoyable companion and that all the neighbors delighted in the company of Lanty Shannon. He was of kindly and benevolent disposition, and the only beings towards whom he bore malice were the small boys who then, as now, would without permission, strip the chestnut and the fruit trees at Muddy Run. He had a farm at this place and another at Beechwoods, about three miles from where the battle of that name was fought. His closing days were spent on his farms, and of an evening he delighted to gather the neighbours around his fireside and tell them stories of the war of 1812-15, and of the work of the old Craft lodge or, as he used to say, of "number twelve" at Stamford. He died in 1846 and was buried in the ground near the red meeting house at Lundy's Lane, and known as the graveyard on Drummond's Hill.

Bro. Shannon's sister married Bro. James Lundy, after whom Lundy's Lane was named. Bro. Shannon had two daughters, one a Mrs. Hebron and another a Mrs. Lynch, of Lundy's Lane. A Mrs.

BRO. LANTY SHANNON'S HOUSE AT MUDDY RUN, STAMFORD, 1806.



Baxter of Chicago was brought up by Bro. Shannon. Bro. Hebron was a past master of "No. 12," and on festival nights the wives and daughters of the members of the lodge always made it a point to provide bountifully for the refreshment of the brethren.



THE GRAVES OF BRO. LANTY SHANNON AND HIS WIFE.

In
Memory
of
Lanty Shannon
who departed
this life
A.D. 1846
aged 75 years
& 9 months.

In Memory of
Agnes
wife of
Lanty Shannon
who was born 8 April
1775
and died 23 dec 1857
Erected by her granddaughter
S. M. Denison, Toronto.

THE INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENTS IN THE GRAVEYARD AT SOUTH
NIAGARA FALLS.

At the meeting of October 23rd, 1806, Bros. Blanchfield, Thos. Huitt and Fredr. Brackbell, of No. 2, at Niagara, were visitors, and the lodge "received a deposit from Wm. Rowls for his first degree," and "Wm. Rowls being duly prepared was brought forward and took the first degree in Masonry." A committee "for settling lodge accounts" reported that it had "found in notes payable to the Lodge £25. 12. 5., and money in the hands of the Treasurer £10. 5. 10., a total of £35. 18. 3.," which must have been a satisfactory rendering for the brethren of a pioneer lodge, so much so that "a motion was made that the refreshment of the committee," amounting to ten shillings, "be taken out of the funds." After this report the lodge spent an hour and a half at refreshment and then closed "in good harmony" till the regular meeting night, the "Thursday previous to the full moon in November" except in case "of Emergency."

Decr 27th 1820
 Recd of Robtr Pew as tr, one
 dollar on Account of Lodg.
 No. 12 Recd by me
 Lanty Shannon

FAC-SIMILE OF THE HANDWRITING OF BRO. LANTY SHANNON.

The odd receipt, dated 1820, given by Bro. Lanty Shannon, as Treasurer of No. 12, reads:

" Decmr. 27th, 1820.

" Recd of Robtr Pew, as tr., one
 dollar on Account of Lodg

No. 12, Recd by me _____

" Lanty Shannon."

At the meeting of 20th November Bro. William Rowls "took the second degree of Masonry, and at the same time paid one pound four shillings, N. York Currency." At the meeting of 18th December, 1806, being the regular meeting, the master "opened a fellow Craft lodge." It was customary in the early days to open in whatever degree the W. M. desired. At this meeting Bro. Middough presided, and amongst the visitors was a brother Thos. Fanning, of "No. Nine." This was a lodge in the township of Bertie, at the south-east corner of the county of Welland, its south boundary fronting on Lake Erie, and its east on the Niagara river. Fort Erie is in Bertie, and old "Fort Erie Lodge, No. 5," said to have been held under a military warrant in 1794, is considered the predecessor of "No. Nine," which was warranted by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. There is no trace of No. 9, Bertie, other than its name on the list of lodges, so that the fact of a visitor from "No. Nine" at "No. 12" proves that the lodge had an actual existence. The officers were re-elected at this meeting of 18th December. The term of office was six months.

The meeting of 22nd January, 1807, was for routine, while the meetings for the remainder of the year were of a similar character, diversified only by the election and installation of officers in June and the faithful discharge of all duties directly under the care of Bro. junior warden.

At the meeting there were two visitors, Bro. McMicking, of "No. two," and Bro. Blanchfield, of "St. Man." The "No. two" it is thought referred to the lodge of that number on the Jarvis register, and the "St. Man" was an abbreviation for "St. Jolin's Man," or as

it was sometimes written "St. Johnsman." At the meeting of 24th June, 1807, the entry is repeated: "Br. Cooper, St. John Man," and "Br. John Burch, No. 2." These entries occur at various meetings of which there are minutes, and point to the idea which has prevailed as to the absolute distinctness of these two bodies.

On the 15th October, 1807, "the lodge allowed Bro. Haggai the 14th October, 1807, at Niagara. At the meeting on 12th November, 1807, amongst the visiting brethren were R. W. Bros. Robert Kerr, the Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge, Stephen Brown, Grand Senior Warden, William Willis, Grand Junior Warden, and William Emery, the Grand Secretary.

The meeting of the 10th December, 1807, is in error written "1806" in the MS. minutes. At this meeting "William McKee being balloted for and carried in the negative" the lodge ordered "his money returned." The officers were elected and Bro. John Misner was selected as master.

The meetings of 1808, which were held with regularity, were devoted to degree work. At the meeting of 30th June a Bro. Crane, desirous of affiliation, on "making application to our lodge to become a member was carried in the affirmative by a show of hands," and paid as a fee "nine shillings, N. Y. Currency." The fee for initiation was \$6, for the second degree \$3, for the third degree \$2, and for affiliation \$1. "Nine shillings," N. Y. Cy. would be nine York shillings, each York shilling being an English sixpence. There is no reason given for the extra charge of one shilling. The correctness of the fees for degrees is shown by the minutes of 1st September, 1808, when Bro. Joseph Harres received the "degree of Master Mason and paid 16 shillings, N. Currency." Sixteen shillings or sixteen English sixpences were equal to \$2, the fee quoted above and charged for the degree.

At the meeting of 1st December, 1808, the election for the ensuing six months was recorded, and Bro. Joseph Harres paid "nine shillings, N. Y. Cury, for registering his name." This was the brother who received his third degree at the meeting of 1st September, 1808. When he affiliated he was only a Fellow Craft. The registration was really affiliation, for which he paid "Nine shillings, N. Y. Cury." The meetings for the year did not vary from the ordinary routine. There was instruction and work in the second and third degrees and an occasional affiliation.

At the meeting of 19th January Mr. Johnson Harris was by "a dispensation from the Grand Master" balloted for, accepted and initiated "at this meeting without the customary notice having to be given prior to ballot."

On 26th January, 1809, the R. W. Bros. Robert Kerr, the G. M., Christopher Danby, D. G. M., Isaac Swayze, G. S. W., Benjamin Middough, G. S. W., and Bro. Adam Bowman, the Grand-Treasurer of the irregular Grand Lodge, were present. Bro. Johnson Harris, who had been initiated by special dispensation, paid at this meeting "forty shillings, N. Y. Currency, for his two degrees," the second and third, being \$3 for the second and \$2 for the third. The registration of visitors at the early lodges is of great value to-day, as it

furnishes the names of many members of lodges whose records have been destroyed.

In 1809 the even tenor of the way does not seem to have been disturbed. R. W. Bro. Danby on the 19th October paid a visit and gave a lecture. He was not as well paid as when years before he had visited lodge No. 6 at Barton, and instructed the brethren at a cost of \$40, for at the meeting of November 16th, 1809, "a motion was made and carried in the affirmative that Bro. Danby's expenses of his visit should come out of the fund of this lodge, it being eight shillings York," or a dollar of modern currency. Bro. Angus McIntyre of "No. 9" was present, so that probably the lodge at Bertie was in full operation, and, as is not at all unlikely, may have favored the rival organization at Niagara.

The minutes of this lodge possess the merit of being a mere and bare record of the work performed, without any attempt to give future generations any idea of business other than degree work, and little or nothing regarding the celebrations of the festivals of St. John. When there were no initiations other degree work offered, and when there was a paucity in this direction, the call from labor to refreshment which no doubt enlivened the brethren and their visitors. It is surprising the number of brethren from the United States who crossed the river to pass Masonic greetings with the brethren of Canada.

Prior to 1809 the election of members was done by show of hands, but at the meeting of 25th May, 1809, a motion was carried that "we shall ballot with balls instead of a show of hands."

At the festival of St. John the Baptist, on 24th June, 1809, Bro. James Cooper, of St. John's lodge, Niagara, was present as a visitor. He was entered as a "S. J. man." This brother had been initiated in 1787 in "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," No. 2, township of Newark, alias Queenston. At this meeting of No. 12 there were also two brethren registered as from "No. 2," Bros. Goring and Carn, which leads one to assume that St. John's lodge, No. 2, at Queenston, and No. 2, at Niagara, were two different organizations, one in the township of Niagara and the other at the town of Niagara. Similar entries have been noted in earlier minutes of No. 12, as on 24th June, 1807, in the cases of "Br. John Burch, No. 2," and "Br. James Cooper, St. John Man."

In the absence of records it is simply impossible to explain the exact identity of these two lodges. The record in the minutes of No. 12 that there were visitors at their meetings from "No. 2" and "St. John's," favors the assumption that these were two separate lodges and that no amalgamation had taken place up to 1809. This statement is substantiated by the fact that of the list of members present at meetings of No. 12 those registered from "St. John's" or as "S. J. man," or "St. John'sman" are found on the roll of lodge No. 2, of Friendship, which met at Queenston as early as 1782, while none of those registered from "No. 2" are found on the roll of "the Lodge of Friendship." Lodge No. 2 was within a few miles of Stamford lodge, which would be convenient for those of its members who were desirous of visiting. The point is that entries of visitors from "No. 2" and of "St. John's" indicate that these lodges were distinct bodies. It would appear that whatever position they occupied prior to 1794-5, there was only one "No. 2" heard of after that date. There

could not be two of the same number on the Jarvis register. The lodge No. 12 was also known as "the Lodge of Friends," although this name does not appear in the printed records of either the regular or irregular Grand Lodge between the years 1792 and 1822.

At the meeting of 7th March, 1811, "a dispensation" was received "from the Grand Lodge for Wm. Forsyth and laid over until the next lodge night." This Mr. Forsyth was a relative of Bro. George Forsyth, the first Provincial Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the meeting of 4th April, 1811, "the lodge did not think proper to initiate William Forsyth on the dispensation from the Grand Lodge." No reasons are given. At the meeting of August 29th, 1811, it was resolved "to furnish the lodge with six handsome aprons for the use of visiting brethren."

The minutes of 24th October, 1811, record in full the name of "The Right Wp. Christopher Danby, D. P. Grand Master," as a visitor. At the meeting of 20th February, 1812, it was resolved "to raise the charge for admitting an old member." By the minutes of 21st May, 1812, it is recorded that on the 3rd May a "John Reyle, Esq.," presumably a member, had been buried at an expense of £3. 4. 0. N. Y. C.

At the meeting of 18th June, 1812, it was ordered that "Br. James Middough should have the loan of eight dollars out of the fund of this lodge for six months," and that "Miss Shannon should receive five dollars from the Treasurer for her trouble of the lodge room."

At the meeting dated "Stamford, July 23rd, 1812," the lodge met, worked the third degree, had the usual "refreshment" and "closed in harmony." This was about a month after the declaration of war by the United States against England on the 18th June, 1812. This closed temporarily the work of the lodge. The Niagara district was a military camp, and in the neighborhood of Stamford and Bertie the greatest excitement prevailed.

The treasurer's jewel, an engraving of which is given, was found on the battlefield some time after the fight at Lundy's Lane. It is an



TREASURER'S JEWEL FOUND ON THE BATTLEFIELD AT LUNDY'S LANE, 1812.

American Craft jewel and represents the emblem worn by the treasurers in American lodges. The English jewel of that office is a single shell and Canadian lodges from 1764 have perpetuated the same form.

In 1815 the great trouble was over and peace was finally declared in December by the treaty of Ghent. In June of this year, in view of the anticipated peace, the "Lodge of Friends," No. 12, met again on the 15th June, at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon.

The bylaws passed were much the same as those of lodge No. 10, Barton, and No. 6 at Kingston. Amongst the rules it was provided that

"the lodge shall meet each Thursday previous to the full moon at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon in Stamford, at 6 o'clock from March to September, and at 7 o'clock during the remainder of the year, when every brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper Masonic clothing."

"If any brother in this lodge curse, swear or use any reproachful language in derogation of God's word or of good manners, he shall be fined."

Or if "disguised in liquor" he "will not be admitted," but "be sure of being admonished by the Master" the next night. For absence a fine of "one shilling, N. Y. C'y" was imposed.

The roll was called over "half an hour after the opening of the lodge," and absence for a year severed all connection regarding membership, unless the offending brother "shall satisfy the lodge that pressing business or distance, or that it would have injured his family's welfare to have attended." A brother so absent had no claim upon "any cash" or "property" belonging to the lodge. The W. M., P. M.'s and wardens had full power to represent the lodge in Grand Lodge, and the J. W. was to "keep an exact account of the reckoning," and any member "ordering liquor without the consent of the Junior Warden shall pay for the quantity, exclusive of his proportion for the night."

Persons were to be proposed at one regular meeting and balloted for at the next, and the proposer had to deposit "six dollars to ensure the lodge that the candidate will attend." For "the first step" the six dollars deposit was the fee, for "the second step" three dollars, and for "the third step" two dollars, in all eighty-eight shillings, N. Y. Currency, or eleven dollars of the currency of to-day. If his proposition were refused his deposit money was returned, but if accepted and the candidate failed to appear for initiation, the deposit money was forfeited to the lodge.

The fee for affiliation was two dollars, with half a dollar to the secretary for registration of name. Fines and dues, if not paid by the festival day, deprived the member of a vote.

In the absence of the W. M., the S. W. presided, and if he were not present the J. W., and if these officers were absent "an old officer," the choice being determined "by a show of hands." The warrant and property were to be "in the care of some responsible brother."

The W. M., wardens, the treasurer and secretary were to be chosen by ballot, every six months, and other officers appointed by the W. M. elect, all to be installed on the festival day "on the forenoon of the aforesaid days."

Every person proposed must have resided in the province unless

a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge were issued to suspend this clause. Members were required "to conduct themselves decently and with sobriety, that the character of the lodge may not be injured thereby," and the rules were to be read by the secretary at every initiation "and once a quarter perpetually."

These bylaws were signed by forty-six members. Amongst the names are those of Bros. Thomas Lundy, James Lundy and James Secord. The Lundys owned much of the land in and surrounding the battlefield of July, 1814, known as Lundy's Lane. Bro. James Secord was the husband of the heroine Laura Secord. Bro. Secord fought and was wounded at Queenston Heights.

A meeting for reorganization was held on 15th June, 1815. The minutes read:

"Lodge No. 12 met at Brother Lanty Shannon's at 8 o'clock. Opened in Entered Apprentice Degree. The Minutes of the Last regular Lodge (which was held on the 23rd July, 1812, a regular lodge night), was read and unanimously approved of. In consequence of the late War with the United States of America, This Lodge has been unable to meet until this Night, when the following Brethren were Present."

Then follow the names of Aaron Crane, W.M.; Wm. Roles, S.W.; Bro. B. Middough, J.W.; Bro. Adam Bowman, treas.; Bro. Haggai Cook, secretary, and Bro. Grough and Lewis Smith, S.D., and J.D. respectively, with Bros. Lanty Shannon, John Fralick, Calvin Cook, Thomas Lodge, and Bros. John Burch and Wm. Forsythe, of lodge No. 2.

It will be remembered that "before the war" Bro. Wm. Forsyth had been proposed in No. 12 and had received a special dispensation from the Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge for initiation. The jewels and other furniture of the lodge had been lost or mislaid so that it was "proposed that Bro. Bowman should purchase the jewels and other implements required by a lodge" and "a committee" was voted "for the purpose of constituting a code of bylaws." R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby's name was the first on this committee.

At the meeting of July 20th, 1815, R. W. Bro. Kerr, the G. M., and R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, D. G. M., of the Niagara Grand Lodge, were present, and the petition of Thomas Lundy and four others were presented.

At the meeting of 17th August, 1815, there was more than the average number of members and visitors present. Amongst the visitors were R. W. Bros. Kerr and Danby, Bros. Daniel Shannon and Jno. J. Lafferty, from No. 9, the lodge at Bertie, and James Blanchfield from lodge No. 24. The only No. 24 on the Provincial Grand Register was Harmony lodge at Edwardsburgh, but an examination of the list of members of that lodge does not show the name of Bro. Blanchfield. The No. 24 may have been the lodge of that number, which met in the State of New York.

The presence of the Grand Master afforded an opportunity for the proposal of a candidate, who was balloted for and initiated at the same meeting—an emergency being called for the following day.

"A petition was laid before this lodge by the Right Worshipful Gd. Master, Robt. Kerr, Esqr., praying for the initiation of George Thomas

Frederick Ireland, To-morrow morning at Ten o'clock," and, "a petition from James Thompson of the same tenor was also read."

In the minutes of 17th August there is given the usual list of visitors, among whom were some from "No. 9" at Bertie, one from "No. 2" and another "Robert Smith," a "St. John Man," which is followed by the words "Irish istablast." The origin of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, in the township of Newark, alias Queenston," has never been discovered. It is probable that this lodge worked under an Irish warrant—perhaps a military charter—brought out before 1782 by the soldier settlers. There is no record, however, of such a lodge on the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.

On the morning of the 18th August, at ten o'clock, an emergent meeting was held, at which W. Bro. Aaron Crane, the W. M., presided. "The petition of George Frederic Ireland was read and by order and in the presence of the Right Worshipful Grand Master, Robert Kerr, Esqr., was initiated in the first degree of Masonry." The lodge was closed in good harmony at 12 o'clock. There is no mention of further business. At this morning meeting doubtless the customary refreshment was dispensed with.

The meeting of 14th September was attended by a large number of members and visitors. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby was present, with Bro. Blanchfield of No. 24, and Bro. Lafferty, of No. 9, with Bro. William Weston, of lodge No. 8, Montreal. The business was routine and degree work. The succeeding meetings were devoted to initiation, passing and raising. At the meeting of 12th October Bro. Amos Bradshaw, of lodge No. 24, was present. At the meeting of 14th December the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. Bro. Rowls was "appointed to purchase a sword for the use of the lodge."

At the meeting of 4th April, 1816, "the lodge proceeded to business and heard the following brethren repeat their obligations," after which the brethren were passed to the second degree. This action is worthy of repetition in the lodges of to-day.

The lodge had a vigorous existence during 1816. At a meeting on 11th April no less than four were "raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." At a committee meeting of the lodge in May the accounts were audited, showing "a balance remaining in the hands of Brother Adam Bowman, treasurer, amounting to the sum of £91. 3. 2." This sum would be a creditable showing for many lodges of the present time.

At many of the meetings the Grand officers of the Niagara Grand Lodge were present. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby seemed to be particularly interested in the success of No. 12. He was present at the meeting of the 9th May, when there were twenty-four members and four visitors present. Four persons were balloted for, one was rejected and "the money and petition returned." The lodge must have decided by ballot whether accounts should be paid or not, for at this meeting "the lodge moved by ballot to pay Brother Timothy Street a bill against the lodge for blank certificates." At the meeting of 6th June Bro. Street was elected W. M.

At the meeting of 24th June Bro. Danby was present and amongst others Bro. Thomas Noxon from No. 14. This was the

lodge in the township of Southwold, which met at Lee's house on the Talbot road, some miles from what is now the city of St. Thomas.

In the MSS. of No. 12 there is a lodge certificate filled out for Brother Richard Allen, 19th Light Dragoons. It is dated 1st August, 1816, but is unsigned and was issued in September. At the meeting of 1st August Bro. Allan received his third degree, and the minutes state that "Thomas Graham and Richard Allan belonging to the army" moved for their certificates.

At the meeting of 5th September, 1816, Bro. Danby was again present. Amongst the visitors were Bro. Edward Peer, of No. 24; Bro. Stephen Wyn, of Hiram lodge, No. 1. This must have been an American lodge. Bro. Samuel Glover, of St. John's, No. 17, in error for 16, Josiah Cushman, of Hiram lodge. This brother was a member of lodge No. 16, York, in 1820, and may have been a member of Hiram chapter, Barton, but there is no record of a Hiram lodge in the western part of Canada. Bro. Jacob Finch was present from Hiram lodge, No. 14. This could not have been the lodge at Southwold for that lodge was known as Howard lodge. These names are of importance as affording a clue to the membership of lodges, of which there is no record of any kind. At the meeting of 5th September Bros. Graham and Allan of the 19th Light Dragoons paid their fees for their certificates of withdrawal. The treasurer was ordered to transmit "thirty-one dollars and three shillings, N. Y. Cy. to be paid into the Grand Fund for quarterages and registering fees for this lodge." It was also resolved to "provide a seal for the lodge."

At the meeting of 3rd October, 1816, with a view of lightening the burden of indebtedness, "all the officers of this lodge who have represented it at the Grand Lodge have relinquished all claim for fees for attendance for time past." For the purpose of keeping the records "two books for the use of the lodge" were purchased, "for the ledger 18/-, for the minute book 40/-." It was resolved to amend the 15th article of the bylaws in so far that it "shall not exclude old Masons from the privilege of joining the lodge."

It would seem from the meeting of 2nd January, 1817, that the minutes had not been regularly entered but probably kept in a rough minute book for "an order was given by the worshipful master to pay Brother Paxton a bill against this lodge for copying the minutes of this lodge, and for his boarding at Mr. Shannon's while employed at the same, amounting to two pounds, sixteen shillings, N. Y. Currency, and the treasurer to pay the same from the funds of this lodge." This minute book has disappeared. From the MSS. from which this history is written it is evident that the book, which cost "40/-" was not the paper-covered volume now to the fore.

At the meeting of 30th January, 1817, it was resolved "to have the jewels hung with scarlet," and at the meeting of 27th February Bro. Middough was granted "an order on the Treasurer for £7. 14. 1 1/2, N. Y. C., it being for the hanging for the jewels." Bro. Aaron Crane was "admitted to draw from the Treasurer the sum of Fifty Dollars with giving proper security."

At the meeting of 27th March, 1817, "a motion was made and carried in the affirmative that Br. Benjamin Middough should have an order from the Worshipful Master on the Treasurer for fifty

pounds, N. Y. C., by giving proper security." This was certainly going beyond the limits defined for the Craft in modern times.

All the meetings of this period were well attended, and it was extraordinary the number of initiations and affiliations. At the meeting of 24th June, 1817, "Mrs. Shannon for her kindness and attention" was voted five dollars. At a committee meeting of 26th June, 1817, "Br. Burch was directed to answer a letter received from the lodge at Earnest Town," and on the night of the 26th "a printed letter was received and read from a Lodge at Earnest Town," and it was resolved that "it be laid before the Committee on Saturday, the 5th July next, for to draft an answer." There is neither a record of this meeting nor a copy of the answer to the letter. This letter from the lodge No. 13, at Earnestown, was the circular letter calling the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on the 17th August, 1817. It is needless to state that No. 12 did not attend. The authority of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara did not recognize the brethren who attempted at Kingston to reorganize the Craft. As the reader will learn later, after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, lodge No. 13 issued a call for a convention at Kingston to reorganize the Provincial Grand Lodge and petition the Grand Lodge of England for the appointment of another Provincial Grand Master.

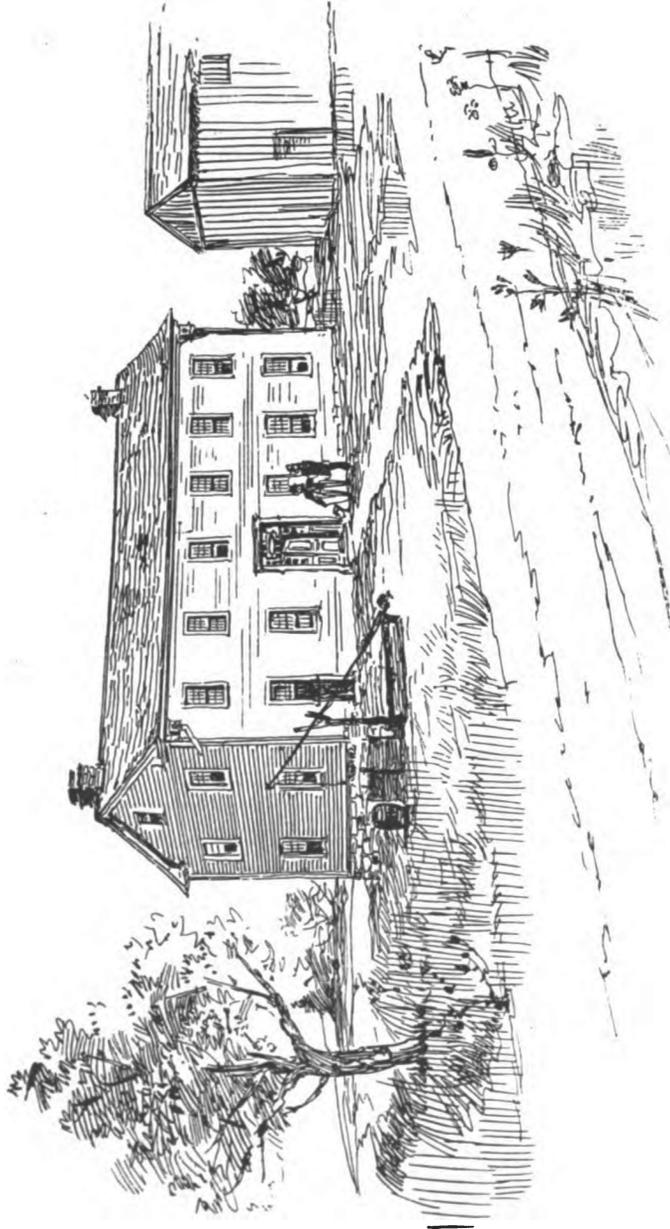
On the 12th November, 1817, Bro. John Burch, the Provincial Grand Secretary of the Niagara body, issued a circular calling lodge No. 12 to a quarterly communication at Niagara on the first Wednesday in December, and at the same time enclosing a printed copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England received "in the time of the late war." Bro. Burch states "we transmitted one to Kingston to No. 6 & 7 in the Bay of Quinty and No. 8 at York (the officers of the above lodges formed a part of the committee out of which the Grand Lodge of Niagara was constituted)." Bro. Burch adds that answers had been received from Kingston, but that No. 6 had come "to no conclusion on the subject," and had written to England for information. There is nothing in the records extant of Nos. 6, 7 and 8, to indicate that they favored the Niagara Grand Lodge. On the contrary these lodges were loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

At the meeting of 30th November, 1817, it was resolved to carry "into effect the order from the Grand Lodge" and attend at Niagara on "the 1st Wednesday in December." At the meeting of 11th June, 1818, "the seal of this lodge was lent to Br. John Burch for prefixing it to a certificate." On the 16th of July, 1818, "a bill for three dollars on the Auburn bank, No. 7517, and also one on the Jefferson County Bank for three dollars, No. 1896, were deposited in the Treasurer's hands." These bills were issued by the old State banks, which have been supplanted by the National Banks in the United States.

On the 13th August, 1818, the lodge changed its meeting-place to the house of Bro. Robert Pew, which was situated on lot 95, township of Stamford, one mile north of the Lundy Lane battle ground. The lodge met at this place until the 31st January, 1822.

The record accompanying this history gives the dates of all meetings of the lodge as far as known. The meetings were all of a harmonious character and the amount of work done is significant of the deep interest taken in Masonry by the brethren. On the 4th of

February, 1819, they were determined to maintain the dignity of the lodge, and, therefore, disciplined Bro. Hugh Rose, who, it is feared, was inclined to occasionally stray beyond the bounds of moderation. The minutes read:



HOUSE OF BRO. ROBERT PEW, NEAR LUNDY'S LANE.

“ Bro. Hugh Rose came before the lodge, his crime judicially stated to him by the Worshipful Master, Bro. Hugh Rose acknowledged the justness of the charge, pled inebriety and prayed the mercy of the lodge. The lodge

well knowing the character of Bro. Rose to be that of an honest, and with the exception of this charge, a true and faithful brother, freely pardoned the insult in the charge and accepted him on the footing of a member of this lodge."

At the meeting of 25th November, 1819, the late treasurer, Bro. Adam Bowman, was ordered to be notified that if "he did not give his note to the Treasurer for the amount of dues in his hand, with the legal interest thereon." Bro. Wareham Johnson for repeatedly disobeying the order of the worshipful master of this lodge "was suspended for six months," and Bro. Bragbill for non-attendance "this lodge thinks proper to state his contempt of orders to his lodge No. 2 for their consideration." Bro. Bragbill was an affiliate, No. 2 being his mother lodge.

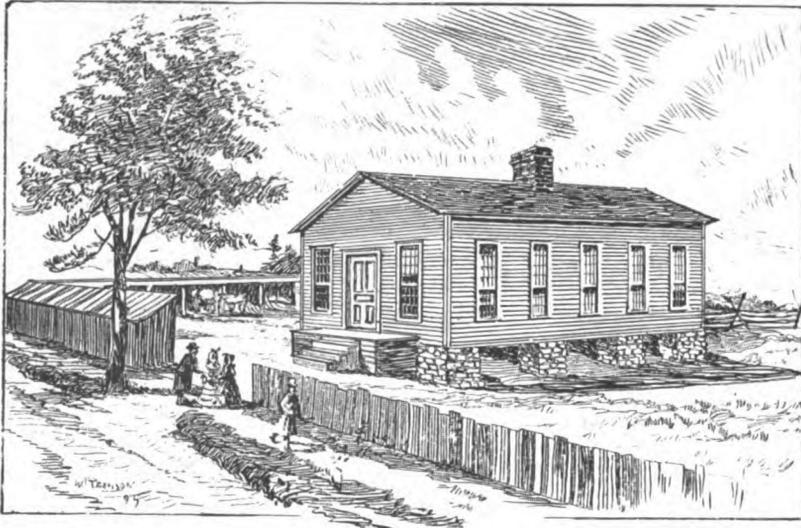
After the record of the meeting of 27th December, 1819, in the minute book, there appears this entry: "Part of the proceedings of Lodge No. 12, which met at Br. Robert Pew's on the 27th January were destroyed." What remains in the blotter is as follows: "To labour to 9 o'clock." This entry shows that a rough or draft minute book was kept. The minutes of this date which remain, amongst other things state that a motion was "Carried in the affirmative that the Lodge should pay Mr. Ferguson three dollars for his services on St. John's Day."

On the 25th May, 1820, the lodge was notified to be present at the next quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Adam Bowman, the late treasurer, was not amenable to regulations, for "being particularly requested by the above members to settle his old account" he "utterly refused," and at a committee meeting on the 10th June, "Br. Lanty Shannon" was directed to prosecute for the recovery of the same.

At the meeting of 17th August, 1820, it was resolved "to lend Br. David Secord ten dollars out of the fund." At the meeting of 15th February, 1821, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge, informing No. 12 that "the Grand Warrant was now in possession of that lodge, and that a general meeting of all the subordinate lodges was requested to attend the meeting of the Grand Lodge in June next." A committee meeting was held on the 3rd March, 1821, to examine the accounts, finding "£19. 2. 5 1/2 N. Y. C." due from the late treasurer, Adam Bowman, and on 15th March, 1821, we find that Bro. Bowman paid over this amount.

The Red Meeting House, built about 1800 on lot 130 at the west end of Lundy's Lane, opposite the old Lundy house, one and a quarter miles west of the Lundy's Lane battle ground, in the township of Stamford, was a building in which many of the members of the lodge worshipped, and to which they marched in procession when the festival of St. John was being commemorated.

The last meeting of which there is record is that of 31st January, 1822, at which a motion was "made and carried that the Treasurer should pay to Isaac Puffer three dollars for preaching on St. John's Day." At this meeting Br. William Roles was W. M., Br. B. Middaugh, S. W., and Br. Josiah Brown was acting J. W., Robert Pew, treasurer, and Bro. Thomas Lundy, secretary. Of the brethren present there were Bros. William Wilkins, William Stevenson, "St. John'sman," Timothy Street, Peter Middaugh, and Stout More. "St.



THE RED MEETING HOUSE, STAMFORD, 1800-1840.

Johnsman." A committee was appointed to settle the lodge accounts, and the "lodge closed in good harmony" until the "Thursday previous to the next full moon, when every member shall have timely

This is the last written record in the minutes of No. 12. The absence of the minute books prior to 1806 renders the record incomplete regarding its formation. In the cash account of the treasurer there is no reference to lodge No. 12, at Stamford, in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822. There was no lodge at that place until the formation of St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, in 1858. A committee of that lodge, consisting of Bros. James McGarry, J.W., and John Roberts, was appointed to examine the papers and jewels of old No. 12, which had been presented to St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, by Bro. James Depew. In its report it is stated with regard to the property of the lodge that

"We find in the parcel presented to us for our report the following, viz.: Books and papers, eight red collars, to five of which are attached jewels, one senior and one junior Warden's and one Treasurer's, also a Steward's jewel; a square and a portion of a compass, a gavel and a chisel of wood and five sheepskin aprons, very much worn."

There were on the roll 104 members between the years 1806 and 1822. Of these 61 were initiated and 6 affiliated in No. 12 during this period, leaving 37 names on the roll as members at the date of the earliest minutes extant. Of the 37 the minutes of the Mark Masters' lodge, held under the warrant of No. 12, Stamford, show that 12 were members of the Craft lodge, No. 12, in 1803. There are 16 names on the roll of the Mark lodge not on that of the Craft lodge. These brethren may or may not have been members of No. 12 for the Mark lodge drew its membership from the Craft lodges at Queenston and Niagara, as in the case of Bros. John P. Clement and James Cooper. The former was made a Mason in the lodge No. 156.

in the 8th Regiment of Foot at Fort Niagara, in 1780, as is shown by his certificate, and the latter was a member of lodge No. 2, in 1799, also attested by his certificate. Both these certificates have been preserved.



A GAVEL AND CHISEL OF WOOD OF LODGE NO. 12, STAMFORD.

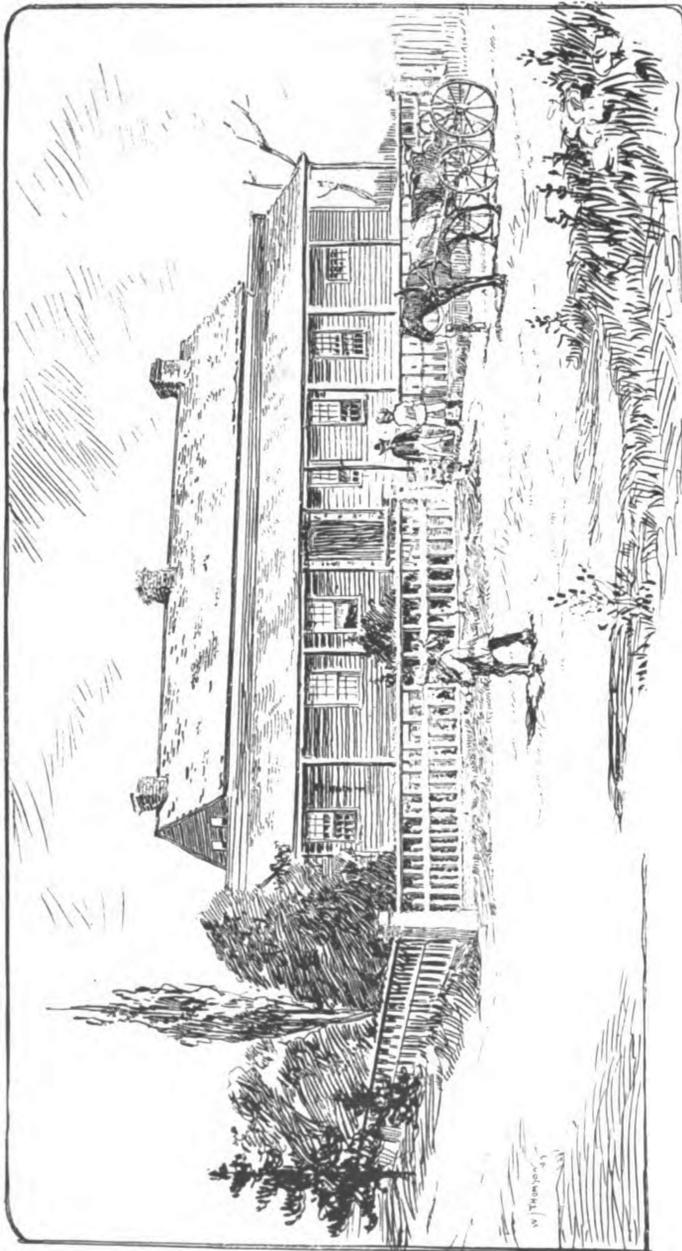
Lodge No. 12 had a large number of visitors between 1803 and 1822, some 123, and of these 24 were from lodge No. 2, township of Niagara; 5 from No. 4, Niagara; 5 hailed from the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, and 32 came from miscellaneous foreign lodges and 15 from various Canadian lodges. It is worthy of note that the only list of the membership of No. 2 after 1806 is that compiled from the visitors' book of No. 12, and that the only clue to the membership of No. 9, in the township of Bertie; No. 4, in Niagara town, and the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, is also from the visiting book of No. 12.

In some years the lodge accomplished more than the average amount of work. In 1806-7-8 there was only one initiation in each year; in 1809 there were eight, while in 1810 there was one, and in 1811, eleven. In 1812 the number of initiations was reduced to two, the lodge only meeting part of this year; and in 1813-14, on account of the war, the lodge work was suspended. In 1815 there was a revival and eleven were brought in, while in 1816 the number increased to thirteen; in 1817 there were three; in 1818, four; in 1819, two; in 1820, one; and in 1822, three. In some cases there are records of the conferring of the E. A., but none of the F. C. or M. M., while in others the record of E. A. and F. C. is shown but none of the M. M. The minutes are defective in the required dates.

There were 190 meetings held between 1806 and 1822, except in the period between 23rd July, 1812, and 15th June, 1815. Of the 190 meetings 18 were emergencies, and in the period of twelve years the average number of meetings each year was nearly 16, while the average attendance of membership was about twelve or with visitors about fifteen.

The roll of officers elected every six months at the meeting prior to the festivals of St. John is fairly perfect. As W. M. Bro. M. Middough held office for seven terms, and he also served in all the offices except those of secretary and treasurer. All those who held

the office of S. W. reached the chair except seven. Bro. N. Cook was secretary for eleven terms; Bro. Paxton for two; Bro. Burch, for five, and Bro. T. Lundy for four. Bro. Lanty Shannon was treas-



THE WHIRLPOOL HOTEL.

urer for fourteen terms; Bro. Bowman for seven, and Bro. R. Pew for three. The honors were divided for the other offices. The tyler does not seem to have been elected with the regularity of other

officers, and the offices of senior and junior deacon were evidently filled by brethren accurate in the floor work of the lodge, for, with the exception of five, all the S. D.'s reached the chair.

A favorite place of resort for many of the Freemasons residing in the Niagara district in the earlier days was the public house known as "The Whirlpool Hotel," situated one mile west of the Whirlpool on the west side of the bridge leading from the Queenston Heights to Lundy's Lane. It was built by Andrew Rosebank about 1816, and was occupied by James Oswald for many years.

As a close to this history of lodge No. 12, it may be said that St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, being the legitimate successor of "the Lodge of Friends," which met in the township of Stamford, with the view of preserving the link which binds it to the past, when applying for its dispensation in 1858 presented a memorial asking the Grand Lodge of Canada to revive the old warrant, issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. In 1859 the Committee of Grand Lodge on Warrants reported (p. 394, Pro. 1859) that the "old Jarvis warrant of St. John's Lodge, Stamford, County of Lincoln, recovered by the brethren of St. Mark's Lodge, Drummondville, be retained in the Archives of this Grand Lodge, and that \$10.00, being the balance due by St. Mark's Lodge for their warrant, be remitted."

The archives of the old lodge at Stamford show that there was a Mark lodge held under the authority of Craft warrant No. 12, in the township of Stamford, and while particulars regarding this Mark lodge will be found in a History of Royal Arch Masonry in Canada, in course of preparation, those members who belonged to both the Craft and Mark lodges are specially indicated in the list.

Record of meetings, 1806-1822:

1806.—21st August, 23rd Oct., 20th Nov., 18th Dec. 1807.—22nd Jan., 19th Feb., 19th March, 16th April, 14th May, 24th June, 16th July, 13th August, 10th Sept., 15th Oct., 12th Nov., 10th Dec. 1808.—7th Jan., 4th Feb., 10th March, 7th April, 5th May, 2nd June, 30th June, 4th August, 1st Sept., 29th Sept., 27th Oct., 1st Dec., 21st Dec., 29th Dec. 1809.—19th Jan., 20th Jan., 23rd Feb., 30th March, 27th April, 25th May, 22nd June, 24th June, 20th July, 19th Aug., 23rd Aug., 21st Sept., 19th Oct., 10th Nov., 14th Dec., 27th Dec. 1810.—18th Jan., 15th Feb., 15th March, 12th April, 17th May, 14th June, 24th June, 12th July, 9th Aug., 6th Sept., 11th Oct., 8th Nov., 6th Dec. 1811.—3rd Jan., 7th Feb., 7th March, 4th April, 6th May, 30th May, 4th July, 1st August, 15th August, 29th August, 26th Sept., 24th Oct., 28th Nov., 26th Dec. 1812.—23rd Jan., 20th Feb., 26th March, 23rd April, 21st May, 18th June, 23rd July. 1815.—15th June, 20th July, 17th August, 14th Sept., 30th Sept., 12th Oct., 20th Oct., 9th Nov., 14th Dec., 27th Dec. 1816.—12th Jan., 8th Feb., 7th March, 4th April, 11th April, 9th May, 18th May, 6th June, 21st June, 24th June, 4th July, 1st August, 5th Sept., 3rd Oct., 31st Oct., 28th Nov., 27th Dec. 1817.—2nd Jan., 30th Jan., 27th Feb., 27th March, 24th April, 29th May, 24th June, 26th June, 24th July, 1st August, 18th Sept., 23rd Oct., 30th Nov., 18th Dec., 27th Dec. 1818.—15th Jan., 19th Feb., 19th March, 16th April, 14th May, 11th June, 2nd July, 16th July, 13th August, 22nd August, 10th Sept., 8th Oct., 5th Nov., 10th Dec., 19th Dec., 27th Dec. 1819.—7th Jan., 4th Feb., 6th March, 8th April, 6th May, 3rd June, 1st July, 11th July, 29th July, 28th August, 28th Oct., 25th Nov., 27th Dec. 1820.—27th Jan., 23rd Feb., 23rd March, 27th April, 25th May, 10th June, 22nd June, 24th June, 20th July, 17th August, 21st Sept., 19th Oct., 10th Nov., 15th Dec., 27th Dec. 1821.—15th Feb., 15th March, 17th April, 25th April, 10th May, 19th May, 14th June, 4th July, 4th Oct., 8th Nov., 6th Dec., 27th Dec. 1822.—31st Jan.

MEMBERS OF LODGE No. 12, STAMFORD, 1806-1822, COMPILED FROM THE MINUTE BOOK OF THIS PERIOD.

Name.	Christian Name.	Residence.	Occupation.	Date of E.A.	Date of F.C.	Date of M.M.	Application.	Mother Lodge	Withdrawal.
Allan	Richard	Stamford	19th Dragoon	6 June, 1816	1 Aug., 1816	1 Aug., 1816			1 Aug., 1816
Bench	John	"	Surveyor				24 April, 1817		
Bowman	Adam, Jr.			3 Oct., 1816	2 Jan., 1817				
Bengar	Joseph	Stamford	Farmer	14 Dec., 1815	8 Feb., 1816				
Brooks	Thomas			17 Aug., 1815	30 Sept., 1815	9 Nov., 1815			
Bennett	Elias M.	Willoughby	School Teacher	12 Jan., 1816	8 Feb., 1816	4 April, 1816			3 Oct., 1816
Brookfield	William	"	"	7 Mar., 1816	4 April, 1816	11 April, 1816			
Benden	Asabel								
Boyden	Asa			24 Oct., 1811	28 Nov., 1811	26 Dec., 1811			
Blanchpeed	James			26 Sept., 1811	24 Oct., 1811	28 Nov., 1811			
Bowman	Adam, Sr.	Stamford	Farmer						
Barber	William			29 Aug., 1811					
Bunter	John								
Barnard	Daniel								
*Brown	Stephen	Stamford	Joiner						
Bastedo	Gilbert								
Bevin	James			26 Jan., 1809					
Birdsell	Benjamin			1 Aug., 1811	15 Aug., 1811	15 Aug., 1811			
Birdsell	Jacob			26 Sept., 1811	24 Oct., 1811	28 Nov., 1811			
Barter	Stephen			30 May, 1811	1 Aug., 1811	28 Nov., 1811			
Cook	Noah								4 Feb., 1819
Cook	Charles	Stamford	Farmer	30 Sept., 1815	12 Oct., 1815	9 Nov., 1815			4 Feb., 1819
Cook	Robert	"	"	2 Jan., 1817	30 Jan., 1817	27 Feb., 1817			4 Feb., 1819
Cook	Haggan	"	"						
Cook	Calom								27 Feb., 1817
Crane	Aaron						30 June, 1808		
Campbell	James			3 Jan., 1811	7 Feb., 1811	7 Mar., 1811			
Cummins	Ephraim M.			29 Aug., 1811	26 Sept., 1811	26 Dec., 1811			
Cook	Caleb				12 Oct., 1815	14 Dec., 1815			14 May, 1818
Cassidy	Daniel			7 Mar., 1816	4 April, 1816	11 April, 1816			9 May, 1816
Crysler	Adam			10 June, 1820	16 Nov., 1820				
Defield	Joseph								
Davis	David	Willoughby	Farmer	12 Jan., 1816	4 April, 1816	11 April, 1816			
Defield	Edward	Stamford	Carpenter	12 Oct., 1815	27 Dec., 1815	27 Dec., 1815			
Davis	Thaddeus			2 July, 1818					
Evans	Edward	Stamford	Farmer	11 April, 1816	18 May, 1816	4 July, 1816			
Eaton	Moses	Niagara		6 June, 1816	21 June, 1816	1 Aug., 1815			

*Fralick	John	Stamford	Farmer.						
Feld	George	Niagara	"	14 Sept., 1815.	14 Dec., 1815	12 Jan., 1816.			
Freed	Joseph I.								4 Feb., 1819.
Groff	Henry								11 June, 1818.
Gerwood	Jostah			2 Oct., 1811.	28 Nov., 1811.	28 Nov., 1811.			
Graham	Thomas	Stamford	10th Dragoons.		1 Aug., 1816	1 Aug., 1816.			1 Aug., 1816
Humphrey									
*Hagarty	Edward								
Haner	George			10 Mar., 1808.	7 Apl., 1808.	5 May, 1808.			
Harris	Joseph				4 Aug., 1808	1 Sept., 1808.	4 Apl., 1808.		
Harris	Johnson			19 Jan., 1809.	26 Jan., 1808	26 Jan., 1808.			
Hosher	Henry	Niagara	Farmer.	12 Jan., 1816	11 Apl., 1816	18 May, 1816			
Helmore	Thomas			22 Aug., 1818.	8 Oct., 1818.	6 Dec., 1818.			
Hind	Stephen	Stamford	Blacksmith						
Ireland	G. T. F.			18 Aug., 1815					
Johnson	Wareham								
Jaques	A.	Niagara					9 Nov., 1815.	No. 2 or No. 4.	
Judge	Thomas			18 June, 1812	14 Sept., 1815				
*Lutz	Jacob	Niagara	Blacksmith						
Lee	William								
Lee	W. H.								
Little	George			7 Feb., 1811.					
Lundy	Thomas	Niagara	Farmer.	17 Aug., 1815.	14 Sept., 1815				
Lycan	John			10 Dec., 1818					
Luudy	James			8 Apl., 1819.					
*Middough	Benjamin	Stamford	Farmer.						
*Middough	James	"							
Meisner	John		Wheelwright.						
Milme	James								
Mester	Abram			*19 Feb., 1818.					
Middaugh	Peter.			15 Mar., 1821.					
Osbourne	Samuel.								
Philly	Reuben			23 Feb., 1809.	30 Mar., 1809	27 Apl., 1809			
Powell	Willis.			22 June, 1809	20 July, 1809				
Page	Jesse								4 Feb., 1814
Pew	Robert	Niagara	Farmer	17 Aug., 1815	14 Sept., 1815	9 Nov., 1815			
Paxton	Thomas.	"		7 Mar., 1816	4 Apl., 1816	11 Apl., 1816.			
Quick	Solomon								27 Mar., 1817
*Rose	Hugh.	Stamford	Farmer						
Rowls	William.	"	Wheelwright	23 Oct., 1806.	20 Nov., 1806	18 Dec., 1806.			
Ruthven	James			26 Jan., 1809	27 Apl., 1809				
Randall	Timothy			22 June, 1809	20 July, 1809	21 Sept., 1809.			26 Sept., 1811
Stevens	William			17 Apl., 1821.	25 Apl., 1821	19 May, 1821			9 May, 1826
Smith	Harmanus		Physician.	24 July, 1817.	21 Aug., 1817.				10 Sept., 1818

MEMBERS OF STAMFORD LODGE No. 12 — *Continued.*

Name.	Christian Name.	Residence.	Occupation.	Date of E. A.	Date of F. C.	Date of M. M.	Application.	Mother Lodge.	Withdrawal.
Secord	James, Jr.	Niagara	Farmer	11 Apl. 1816	21 June, 1816	24 June, 1816			
Street	Timothy	Niagara	Farmer						
Secord	David			7 Mar., 1816	11 Apl., 1816				
Shannon	Lanty	Stamford.	Farmer						
*Scott	Amos			19 Mar., 1807	16 Apl., 1807	10 Sept., 1807			
Shannon	Daniel	Stamford	Farmer						
Scott	Wynes								
*Smith	John								
Smith	Joseph			7 Feb., 1811	7 Mar., 1811	4 Apl., 1811			
Smith	Lewis W	Niagara	Farmer	18 June, 1812	23 July, 1812	23 Aug., 1812			
Sager	John G	Willoughby	Farmer						
Skinner	Joel	Grantbam.	Farmer	17 Aug., 1815	14 Sept., 1815	14 Dec., 1815			3 Oct., 1816
Skinner	Haggai P.	Niagara	Farmer	17 Aug., 1815	14 Sept., 1815	14 Dec., 1815			
Smith	Elias								
Shaw	James			19 Aug., 1809	23 Aug., 1809	23 Aug., 1809			
Thomson	James Jr.			14 Sept., 1815	30 Sept., 1815	14 Dec., 1815			3 Oct. 18 6
Thompson	Richard	Stamford.	Farmer	11 Apl., 1816	18 May, 1816	4 July, 1816			
Terry	William			24 Apl., 1817	29 May 1817	24 June, 1817			18 Sept., 1817
Wiggins	Thomas			8 Nov., 1810	6 Dec., 1810	7 Mar., 1811			8 Nov., 1821
Wallace	William						29 Aug., 1811		
Wood	David	Willoughby..	Farmer			18 Sept., 1817			16 Apl., 1818
Weight or ..	John	Stamford.	Blacksmith	4 Feb., 1819	6 Mar., 1819	8 Apl., 1814			
Neight									
Wilkins	William T			14 June, 1821					
Wyn.....	Stephen.						31 Oct., 1816		

* All members marked * were also members of the Mark Masters Lodge at Stamford.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, LODGE No. 12, TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD, 1806-1822, COMPILED FROM THE MINUTE BOOKS OF THE LODGE.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Secretary.	Treasurer.	S. D.	J. D.	Tyler.
1806—August	Middough, B.	Bowman, A., Jr.			Shannon, L.	Defreed, Jos.	Misner, Jno.	Cook, H. S.
Dec.	Middough, B.	Bowman, A., Jr.	Defreed, J.	Cook, N.	"	"	"	"
1807—June	Bowman, A.	Misner, J.	Cook, H.	"	"	Johnson, W.	Rowls, W.	Middough, B.
Dec.	Misner, J.	Cook, Calvin.	Rowls, W.	"	"	Bowman, A.	Brown, S.	Fralick, Jno.
1808—June	Scott, Amos.	Lutz, Jacob.	Cook, H.	"	"	Misner, Jno.	Rowls, W.	Cook, C.
Dec.	Cook, N.	Rowls, W.	Misner, J.	Cook, H.	"	Bowman, A.	Brown, S.	"
1809—June	Middough, B.	Rowls, W.	Cook, C.	Cook, N.	"	"	Lutz, J.	"
Dec.	Rowls, W.	Cook, H.	Randal, T.	"	"	"	Middough, B.	"
1810—June	Cook, H.	Misner, J.	Randal, T.	"	Rowls, W.	Middough, B.	Brown, S.	"
Dec.	Brown, S.	Shannon, L.	Crane, A.	"	Bowman, A.	"	Rowls, W.	"
1811—June	Shannon, L.	Crane, A.	Randal, T.	"	"	"	Wiggins, T.	"
Dec.	Crane, A.	Johnson, W.	Barber, S.	Cook, H.	"	Birdsell, B.	Gerwood, I.	"
1812—June	Brown, S.	Gernood, I.	Rowls, W.	Crane, A.	"	Middough, B.	Johnson, W.	"

1812—Last meeting of Lodge recorded July 23, 1812.

1815—Next meeting of Lodge recorded June 15th, 1815.

1815—Dec.	Middough, B.	Rowls, W.	Sheet, T.	Thompson, J.	Bowman, A.	Lunty, T.	Pew, Robt.	
1816—June	Sheel, T.	Lundy, T.	Defreed, E.	Paxton, T.	"	Bennett, E. M.	Smith, W. L.	
Dec.	Misner, J.	"	Pew, R.	Paxton, T.	"	Rowls, W.	Middough, B.	
1817—June	Middough, B.	"	Pew, R.	Hurch, Jno.	Shannon, L.	Evans, E.	Thompson, R.	
Dec.	Lundy, T.	Pew, R.	Lutz, J.	"	"	Middough, B.	Rowls, W.	
1818—June	Pew, R.	Lutz, J.	Thompson, R.	"	"	Middough, B.	Rowls, W.	
Dec.	Middough, B.	Skinner, H.	Fields, Geo.	"	Street, T.	Pew, R.	Fields, E. L.	
1819—June	Burch, J.	Fields, Geo.	Thompson, R.	Pew, R.	Shannon, L.	"	"	
Dec.	Middough, B.	Fields, Geo.	Skinner, H.	Burch, J.	"	"	"	
1820—June	Field, Geo.	Brooks, T.	Pew, R.	Lundy, T.	"	"	"	
Dec.	Rowls, W.	Middough, B.	Weight, J.	"	Pew, R.	Fields, Geo.	Brooks, Thos.	
1821—June	"	Middough, B.	Brooks, T.	"	"	"	"	
Dec.	"	Skinner, H.	Middough, B.	"	"	"	"	

1822—Last meeting of Lodge recorded January 31st, 1822.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

LODGE No. 13, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF ELIZABETHTOWN, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1799-1803.—A CRAFT CENTRE FOR A CENTURY.—A CERTIFICATE OF 1801.

The Johnstown district comprised in 1792-1841 the counties of Leeds and Grenville. In Leeds there were eleven townships, of which Bastard, Elizabethtown, Kitley, Leeds and Yonge had Craft lodges, as well as the town of Brockville, which is also in Leeds county. There are three lodges concerned in connection with lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, viz.: New Oswegatchie, No. 7, a lodge of American origin, in Elizabethtown; lodge No. 2, Harmony lodge in Kitley, and lodge No. 13, in Elizabethtown, to which this chapter is devoted.

A peculiarity connected with the history of these lodges is that although they worked in three different places, the one minute book contains records of all three. This book embraces 168 pages. Of these the first 35 are devoted to the records of New Oswegatchie from 10th October, 1787, until 13th September, 1791.

At the head of the 36th page are four lines which read: "Harmony Masonic Lodge, Dr. 1839 to Br. Wm. W. Howard for expenses of sd lodge and clearances from Farmersville, £8. 15. 0."

The book was then reversed and the minutes of "Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds," August 1799, are given and occupy 133 pages, continuing until 6th August, 1803.

This is followed by four pages of a cash account, after which there are 38 pages of a cash account of Harmony lodge from June 5th, 1836, until 22nd January, 1839, and the line "carried to book the second" on the same page as contains the record of the "clearances from Farmersville."

These details are important as they give a direct clue to the connection of these three lodges.

Many years ago an article appeared in the Brockville "Recorder," edited by Bro. D. Wylie, which contained references to the existence of New Oswegatchie, No. 7, Harmony, No. 2, Kitley, and Sussex lodge, No. 5, of Brockville. The information was furnished by the late Bro. Adiel Sherwood, whose father was a member and P. M. of No. 7. In this article referring to the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, the statement is made that many of the members being "half pay officers they did not like the idea of their lodge bearing paternity from the United States, consequently application was made for a dispensation or warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and this was obtained in 1790, which cancelled the existence of New Oswegatchie, No. 7, and gave place to Harmony No. 2." The assertion is also made in the same article that No. 7 was succeeded by lodge, No. 2, in that "this lodge (No. 7) was continued until a political feeling was introduced, which despite the efforts of the Master, Col. McCrea, of Kitley, ultimately spread to such an extent that the warrant was retired and the lodge broken up." There is, however, no trace of the work of Harmony lodge from 1791-2 until 1838, and then the records are scant.

The lodge, however, about which this chapter is concerned and which was assuredly connected with New Oswegatchie, No. 7, and Harmony, No. 2, is lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, which was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about 1799.

There were up to the end of 1799 fifteen numbered warrants issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the last being Grimsby, No. 15, which was warranted in December, 1799. The lodge No. 13 was warranted about 1798 and the official circular from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara issued in August, 1800, gives "No. 13, New Johnstown," and in another official list, issued on April 6th, 1801, it is given as "No. 13, Elizabethtown."

Elizabethtown is a township of the county of Leeds, one of the two counties forming the Johnstown district. The official list from Niagara on 29th March, 1802, gives "No. 13, Elizabethtown," but on the 10th February, 1804, at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge which R. W. Bro. Jarvis held at York the minutes give "No. 13, Elizabethtown, warrant delivered in," and on the 11th February, 1804, one day later, a warrant, No. 13, was issued for a lodge at Ernestown.

So that, if New Oswegatchie, No. 7, was succeeded by Harmony No. 2, it was only in this regard that some of the membership, headed by Bro. McCrea received a warrant from some source not unlikely the Grand Lodge at Quebec and opened at Kitley, for there existed a Harmony lodge in that district until 1845.

To return to No. 13—it met in 1799 at the house of David Kilborn, which was in the township of Elizabethtown, two miles from Brockville. The first minutes extant are those of August, 1799, and the meeting of which they are a record was not for the purpose of organization. The minutes of the first meetings must be in book No. 2, which has disappeared.

The first minutes read:

Lodge No. 13th, County of Leeds, 1st Saturday in August, the 3rd. 1799. Lodge at Brother D. Kilburn's. Present: Wp'l T. Sherwood, M. Edwd. J. Jessup, Junr. S. Wn., H. Landon, Jr. Wn., Peter Howard, Secty, Bemslee Buell, S. D., Brothers Benj. Andrews, David Ratbern, Archibald Mc-Lauren, Jonathan Mills Church, Phillip Matison, Isaac Booth, Visiting Brother, Br. Thos. Dash, Dr. Basil Rorison, Br. Jacob Postman, Br. John Stugmay. Lodge opened, and lack one took their places and proceeded to business. The by-laws Read and approved of Lodge closed in peace and Harmony.

The only indication that this may have been the first meeting is the reference to the bylaws of the lodge. These, however, may have been drafted and considered at an earlier date or may have been amended rules. Thos. Sherwood was the master of Oswegatchie lodge in 1789. The lodge met, as has been stated, at the house of Bro. David Kilborn, who was the third son of Benjamin Kilborn, a U. E. Loyalist. His residence was on lot 4, 1 con., in Elizabethtown, adjoining Augusta, a couple of miles from Brockville. He had command of Fort Oswego, when Sir Guy Carleton was capturing Carlton Island and Oswegatchie, now Ogdensburgh. Bro. Kilborn also fought at all the battles of the Niagara district. Bro. Basil Rorison was a captain in the Queen's Rangers, when the

regiment fought with Lord Cornwallis' army. After the revolutionary war, Bro. Rorison settled in Leeds, and his wife bore the first female white child born in Leeds or Grenville, on lot 4, 1st concession of Elizabethtown.

The first male child born there was James Sherwood, son of Thomas Sherwood, W. M. of lodge No. 13.

An autograph letter from Bro. James M. Rorison, uncle of Bro. Basil Rorison, was found some months ago, and with it a certificate of St. John's Royal Arch lodge No. 16 at York, in 1800, both of which are of interest, the one from the sentiments expressed by a brother in his ninetieth year, and the other because few of its kind are in existence. Fac-similes of these will be found in the chapter devoted to Royal Arch lodge No. 16.

Edward Jessup was a major in the colonial corps known as "The Loyal American Regiment." He was born in Fairfield, Conn., 1735. At the time of the revolutionary war, he was residing in Albany. He entered the service of the King, sacrificed his fortune, including a grant of 500,000 acres of land, and joined Burgoyne's army. He raised the corps, known as Jessup's Rangers, and, after the war, settled on lots 1, 2 and 3, 1st concession, Augusta, county of Grenville. In 1810, he had a town lot surveyed, in front of lots Nos. 2 and 3, which he named Prescott, in honor of a British officer of that name. Bro. Heman Landon resided on concession 2, lot 5, E. 1-2 100 acres, Elizabethtown, land which was patented on the 6th March, 1798.

The minutes of the second meeting read:

Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds, first Saturday in Sept., 1799. Lodge opened at Brother David Kilborn's an Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present: Br. Thos. Sherwood, W. M., Br. Heman Landon, S. W., Pro tem, Br. David Kilborn, J. W., Pro tem, Br. Mills Church, Tyler, Br. Peter Howard, Secty, Br. Phillip Matison, Proceeded to business, by-laws read (and) approved, and signed, an Enteredly Apprentice's Lecture given by the W. Master. Lodge closed at half after nine in peace and harmony.

It will be noted that the by-laws were read, approved, and signed. The minutes of the succeeding meetings were of an unimportant character, the average attendance was eighteen, and the time was devoted to routine, and the conferring of degrees, with occasional lectures by the W. M. On this occasion, an "Enteredly" Apprentice lecture was given. On the 27th December, 1799, the election of officers for the ensuing year took place.

The minutes of 27th December, 1799, record the election of officers, Bro. Edward Jessup, Jr., being W. M. for the ensuing six months. On the 4th January, 1800, Jonathan and James Dunham were proposed and accepted, but John Gardner was not accepted. Levi Comstock was also proposed, but "unanimously agreed by the body to be omitted until the next night in February or called for." This meant in part a postponement of the ballot, but the term "called for" is unknown to all but the worthy secretary of a century ago.

At the meeting of 5th April, 1800, Bro. Adiel Sherwood, son of W. Bro. Thos. Sherwood, the W. M., was balloted for and accepted. On the 3rd May, William Kilborn was balloted for, but not

accepted, and a similar fate awaited Levi Comstock and Ruggles Hunsal. At the meeting of 7th June Bro. Heman Landon was elected W. M. for the ensuing six months, along with the other officers of the lodge.

The minutes of 23rd August, are dated at "Elizabethtown," as are also those of 6th September, 1800. At the latter meeting the lodge "voted to give our consent to have the Grand Lodge moved to York." There was at this time the dispute between the brethren at York and those at Niagara as to the location of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

At the meeting of 5th July, 1800, the concluding portion of the minutes reads:

"Called from labor to refreshment for a small space of time. Called from refreshment to labor—Voted, that, when any brother, by misfortune, or otherwise, shall break a glass, shall make it good."

And in September the lodge showed its allegiance to constituted authority, for at the meeting held in

"Elizabethtown, 6th Sept., 1800, 6 o'clock, P. M. Opened on the first step of Masonry. Voted to give our consent to have the Grand Lodge moved to York. Application made to alter the by-laws, by Adiel Sherwood, and Jonathan M. Church—voted that B. Jessup pay his fine for nonattendance last Lodge night. Called from labor to refreshment. Called from refreshment to labor."

The next meeting which seems to have been important was that of 1st November, 1800. Bro. W. McKay, of Kingston, the Superintendent of Inland Navigation for the government, had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary by the Provincial Grand Lodge and had applied to No. 13 for payment of their annual fees on which it was "Voted by the body that Br. Barthw. Carley should go forward with the returns, and pay up the dues of this lodge to Bro. McKay. For which service Br. Carley is to receive his pay out of the box." The "box" referred to was the treasurer's receptacle for the cash. In other words, the expense was to come out of the general funds of the lodge.

The meeting of the 1st November was followed by an emergency on the 8th November. The action of the previous meeting had not gone into effect. The minutes read:

"Lodge of Emergency, 8th Nov., 1800. At 6 o'clock P. M. Members present, &c., &c. Lodge opened in the first step of Masonry. Voted to send a member to the Grand Lodge in consequence of a letter received of them, to ascertain to whom we shall pay our dues, and to whom we shall make our returns. Voted Br. Heman Landon should be the man to go for that Purpose to Execute the above mentioned Business; and allow him five shillings Pr Day for his time and a Reasonable expense. And if the money be brought by Sunday night next for the above expense then the Business is to go on, otherwise stop for the Present. Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony at 10 o'clock."

The resolution to send a member of Grand Lodge would indicate that No. 13 was in doubt as to whether dues should be paid at York or Niagara. There was to be a meeting of that body at York, and No. 13 had declared its loyalty to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but

of this meeting there is no record in the MSS. of either York or Niagara in 1800. The lodge could scarcely have decided to go to the expense of sending a delegate to York, merely for the purpose of making returns and paying dues.

The minutes of 24th November read:

"Elizabethtown, 24th Novrm. 1800. Lodge of Emergency opened on the first step of Masonry at 4 o'clock. M. present, &c, &c. The Lodge resolved that an answer be written to a Letter Received from the Grand Secretary and directed to the Rt. Worshipful Grand Master of this Province for his Consideration."

The letter to the Provincial Grand Master assured him of the allegiance of No. 13 to the Grand East at the town of York. The next meeting, 6th December, 1800, was for the election of officers, after which, as the minutes read that "after election and a complaint of Bro. Freel against Bro. Carley the Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony at 10 o'clock until Saturday afternoon at 6 o'clock, P. M."

"Saturday, 20th December, 1800, Lodge No. 13, on an Emergency opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Brothers Present, &c. Proceeded to business. Brother Heman Landon furnished a sword, which cost £3. 15. 0., and received his pay from the box for the same, being £3. 15. 0. R. B. Andrews fined for non-attendance."

The meetings were all of a general character. On the 27th December, 1800, the officers were installed.

"Wednesday, 14th of Jan., 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step in Masonry. Brothers present, &c., &c. Proceeded to business. 1st., read letters from the Grand Lodge. The Wp. M. took the sense of the body, if B. J. E. Campbell should be allowed, and paid £2. 0. 0., for expense and trouble done for the Lodge, which was unanimously agreed to, and B. Campbell paid said £2. 0. 0. B. D. Kilborn came into the Lodge, and requested the loan of six wine glasses, which was agreed to by the sense of the body. Lodge opened to the third degree of Masonry. The sense of the b. was that a copy of the G. Secty's Letter should be transmitted to the G. M., which was agreed to, and the Lodge closed in peace and Harmony at 8 o'clock, P. M."

The lodge was determined that any action taken by the Niagara brethren should be made known to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

"Saturday, 4th of April, 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Broths. present, &c., &c. Proceeded to business. Voted for and agreed to the amendment of the bylaws. * * * * * Called from refreshment to Labor. In the dispute between Br. Downs and Br. Mattison Ordered by the Majority of the Lodge or unanimous vote. That the said Brothers do ask each other's pardon, taking each one by the hand of good brotherly love, and that Mattison do ask the pardon of the Lodge for the great offence done it, and the society at large. Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 11 o'clock, P. M."

The settlement of personal disputes was a feature in the transactions of many of the early lodges. Friendship was valued by our brethren of primitive times. The principles of Masonry were not a mere matter of theory, either in the lodge room or in public places. The rule was that members must practice what they preached.

"Saturday, 2nd of May, 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form, on the first step of Masonry. Brothers present, &c, &c. Proceeded to business. Read the proceedings of the last night. Agreed upon by the body that a committee chosen to transact business for the Lodge shall have 2/6 each day, exclusive of expenses. Agreed upon by the body that this Lodge should be moved to and held at the house of B. B. Andrews, so soon as proper conveniences and accommodation can be made for the reception of the same. B. Wait was passed to a Fellow Craft's degree. B. J. Seeley passed Do. Lodge closed in peace and harmony at high meridian."

The lodge had met at Bro. Kilborn's on lot 4 of the 1st con. Elizabethtown, from 3rd August, 1799, until the 2nd May, 1801, and this removal was, no doubt, made, although the fact is not recorded in succeeding minutes. In 1801, the brethren of No. 13 celebrated the festival of St. John, the Baptist. The minutes read:

"Wednesday, 24th of June, 1801. 12 o'clock, A. M. Brethren assembled to celebrate the anniversary of St. John, the Baptist of Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds. Brothers present, &c, &c. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form, when was handed in to the Lodge to the Secty. to be read by the W. M., a letter dated 8th of inst, from Lodge No. 6, Kingston, requesting this body to form a letter to send to the G. Lodge, stating that some arrears that they think have been commuted by them. Resolved by the majority of the Lodge that a letter should as soon as may be transmitted to the said Lodge No. 6, informing them that this body had already sent forward a letter for that purpose, for which the following members, as a committee, were chosen to do the same, Br. Peter Freel, Br. Asa Landon, Br. E. Sherwood, Br. Peter Howard. Committee. Called from labor to refreshment for a short time for the above letter to be completed. Lodge called to labor. The letter written by the committee read and approved of, and the new elected officers duly installed, and took their places in due form. Lodge called to refreshment during the pleasure of the W. M. Called to labor. Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

In asking for returns the Grand Lodge had charged full arrearages to all the lodges. The reference to commutation may allude to the fact that the lodge had commuted certain arrears of dues, which was not apparently admitted by Grand Lodge. The lodge No. 6 at Kingston was in the same position and applied to "No. 13" for approval of their action.

"First Saturday in August, 1801. Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds, met and opened on the first step or degree of Masonry in due form. Brothers present, &c, &c. Proceeded to business. The proceedings of the last nights proceedings. * * * Bra. John and James Dunham voted to pay fines for not coming into the Lodge in due time. When came into the Lodge showed reasonable excuse and the fine excused. * * * 2nd. Br. Dunham came forward and took up the notes from the box, amtg. to three pounds, fifteen shillings, now deposited with the above 10/ in the box. 2 shillings paid the Tyler. Closed in Peace and Harmony."

Part of an old certificate issued by this lodge in 1801 has found its way into the writer's MSS. It is reproduced in fac-simile and would read, if complete, about as follows:

"These may certify to whom it may concern that our trusty and beloved brother, Reuben Wait, is a duly entered Master Mason, and has been regularly entered in our Lodge of A. Y. M., stiled loag No. 13, of Leeds, under the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada.

These may certify &
 Comen that our worthy
 Brother Reuben Wait,
 and Master Mason as
 been regularly Entered
 in our Lodge of A. Y. M. called soag
 N^o. 13. of Leeds,
 Under the sanction of the Provincial
 Grand Master of the Province of Upper
 Canada in
 And as such we recommend him to
 all the regular Master Mason Lodges
 round the globe

Given at Elizabethtown
 in the County of Leeds
 this 15th day of Nov. 1801.
 and in the year of
 Masonry 1801

Peter Greel (P. M.)

Aja Landon (W. M.)

Alfred Howard (W. M.)

Peter Howard Super

CERTIFICATE OF BRO. REUBEN WAIT, WHO WAS INITIATED IN LODGE
 No. 13, AT LEEDS, ON SEPT. 13TH, 1800.

"And as such we recommend him to all the regular Master Mason lodges round the globe.

"Given at Elizabethtown in the County of Leeds, 15th day of Nov. 1801 and in the year of Masonry, 5801.

"Peter Freel, W. M.
Asa Landon, S. W.
Adiel Sherwood, J. W.
Peter Howard, Sec'y."

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was celebrated in due form.

"St. John's Day, Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step of Masonry at 10 o'clock, A. M. Br. Present, &c. &c. Proceeded to business. Firstly, Procession and walked in form to the School House near Br. Mills Church's, where the Lodge members rec'd the benefit of a sermon from the Reverend Br. James Nichols. * * * Lodge opened to the third degree of Masonry and proceeded to the instalment of the new elected officers. Master's Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony. * * * * Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony."

On the 6th February, 1802, it was "voted by the body that this Lodge be moved to J. A. Howard's by the next regular night." This was the third place of meeting. On the 1st May, 1802, the lodge met and it was

"Voted by the Body that a positive order be sent to Br. Downs that he pay the money due to the box immediately on the receipt of line he shall receive from the Body."

"Saturday, 5th June, 1802. Agreed by the Body that Bro. Asa Landon take out of the box five dollars for the purpose of purchasing a Bible. Voted to write the Grand Lodge and enclose a copy of Br. Tiffany's letter, which came to hand 2nd June, 1802."

Bro. Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, had been in continuous communication with the brethren of No. 13. The struggle between the interests of York and Niagara was culminating, and six months later R. W. Bro. Jarvis was deposed by the Niagara section of the Craft. At the meeting of 3rd July, 1802, the minutes state that there was

"Paid in by Br. Adiel Sherwood, five dollars, which was taken out of the box by Br. Asa Landon to purchase a bible. Voted by the body that Br. Asa Landon on the strength of the body but shall not be holden to attend agreeable to the by-laws on account of his health. Voted by the body that the Lodge meet in future at 3 o'clock afternoon."

On the 1st of January, 1803, the lodge

"Voted by the Body that Broth. Andrews take 20 out of the box to purchase liquor for the use of the Lodge, and by them to pay up quarterly till pd. again."

It is regrettable that the investment of lodge funds in liquor was a prominent feature in many of the early lodges. The February meeting of the lodge was interesting. Summary justice was inflicted upon erring members. The minutes read:

"Saturday, 5th of February, 1803. Lodge opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Brs. present: &c. &c. Proceeded to business. Ist., to determine what should be done with ——— for misusage of Br. — —

wife, and voted by the body that he should be suspended for three years. * * * Proceeded to ballot for Jos. McLean, on being brought forward by the vote of the Body, and not accepted. Brother _____ withdrawn for misusing his father, and voted that he should be suspended for one year."

At the meeting of 30th March, 1803, "Leeds Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step." The dissatisfaction with Grand Lodge proceedings which prevailed and the attempt of the Grand Secretary to collect commuted dues, led the lodge to vote "that the warrant shall be given up immediately after the festival of St. John, unless good satisfaction is given, previous to that time from the Grand Lodge by paying up the dues." This was an outcome of the trouble at York and Niagara.

At the meeting of April 2nd, 1803, the lodge "appointed a committee to visit Lodge No. 5 (at Edwardsburg) to consult concerning giving up our warrant and to have their determination on the subject." This is evidence that No. 5, which had been warranted by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, had come in under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. At the meeting of 7th May, 1803: "Bro. J. M. Church, and Bro. Alex. Anderson were appointed as a committee to visit Lodge No. 5 on the subject of giving up our warrant."

At the meeting of 2nd June, 1803, the lodge

"Agreed by the voice of the Body that the next regular Lodge night shall be the last night of holding our Lodge under the present warrant. Agreed that B. Reuben Sherwood shall make inquiry in Montreal, whether a warrant can be procured, whether at Montreal or Quebec, and upon what terms. Voted by the body, that each member, belonging to the Lodge, shall on the next regular Lodge night pay all dues in cash or by note of hand to B. Peter Howard."

None of these resolutions were carried into effect. The lodge was dissatisfied with the work of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, and, although the warrant had been issued in a proper manner, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, prior to the actual severance of the two sections of the Craft, yet the brethren of No. 13 did not feel that they were working under a duly constituted authority, and, therefore, were ready for any change that would establish their legitimacy, even if they had to go to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. The meeting of the 2nd July, 1803, was called for installation, after which ceremonial the lodge "Voted to summon each member next regular Lodge night, as also voted to continue the warrant until the next regular lodge night."

"Saturday, 6th August, 1803. Lodge No. 13, met in due form at 1 o'clock, and proceeded to business. Opened on the first step of Masonry. Brothers present, &c. &c. Voted that there shall be an estimation made of the dues to Grand Lodge, 2nd. Voted that there shall be a division made of the property belonging to the box, and that all those that are indebted to the box more than their share will come to are to make immediate payment to enable this Lodge to pay their dues to the Grand Lodge. Voted that Bro. Asa Landon and Adiel Sherwood should act as a committee to collect and receive payment for the several brethren entitled to the box, and to order an instant acct. of the same to all those the box is in order according to the statement as will appear by the minutes. Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

The minutes do not give the details of the business done at this meeting, but it is manifest that matters had been arranged satisfactorily, and that the lodge had resolved to pay its dues to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

The cash and all the valuables—such as jewels, banners, etc.—were kept in the lodge chest, which was known as “the box”; hence the expression to divide “the property belonging to the box.” There was assuredly an intention to adjust the finances, for in the MSS. there is a lengthy statement of account, showing the indebtedness of the members. As the reader will observe, by the subsequent action of the brethren there was no desire to give up the Masonic work, but rather to have a warrant that the lodge would feel assured emanated from a properly constituted source. The last record of minutes at this time is dated 6th August, 1803. The minutes give very little concerning the future action of the lodge. The resolution to divide “the property belonging to the box” and to pay dues to Grand Lodge meant that the lodge intended to give up its warrant and that the brethren had resolved to discontinue work. The entries in the official list of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 10th February, 1804, show that the warrant was “delivered in” and that on the 11th February the number was given to a lodge known as “No. 13, Ernestown.” There is no entry of this lodge on the books of the Grand Lodge of England.

The following is a list of meetings of Lodge No. 13 held at Bro. Kilborn's, Elizabethtown, 1799-1803:

3rd August, 1799; 1st September, 1799; 5th October, 1799; 2nd November, 1799; 7th December, 1799; — December, 1799; 4th January, 1800; 3rd February, 1800; 1st March, 1800; 5th April, 1800; 3rd May, 1800; 7th June, 1800; 5th July, 1800; 12th July, 1800; 23rd August, 1800; 6th September, 1800; 13th September, 1800; 4th October, 1800; 11th October, 1800; 1st November, 1800; 8th November, 1800; 24th November, 1800; 6th December, 1800; 20th December, 1800; 27th December, 1800; 3rd January, 1801; 14th January, 1801; 7th February, 1801; 7th March, 1801; 4th April, 1801; 2nd May, 1801; 6th June, 1801; 13th June, 1801; 24th June, 1801; 4th July, 1801; — August, 1801; 5th September, 1801; — October, 1801; 17th October, 1801; — November, 1801; — December, 1801; 27th December, 1801; 2nd January, 1802; 6th February, 1802; 6th March, 1802; 3rd April, 1802; 1st May, 1802; 5th June, 1802; 24th June, 1802; 3rd July, 1802; 7th August, 1802; 4th September, 1802; 2nd October, 1802; 6th November, 1802; 4th December, 1802; 18th December, 1802; 27th December, 1802; 1st January, 1803; 5th February, 1803; 12th February, 1803; 30th March, 1803; 2nd April, 1803; 7th May, 1803; 2nd June, 1803; 24th June, 1803; 2nd July, 1803; 6th August, 1803.

LIST OF MEMBERS, LODGE No. 13, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1799-1803.

	Name.	Occupation.	Residence.	E. A.	F. C.	M. M.	Aff.	Demit.	Withd.	
1799.	Sherwood, Thos.	} Charter Members.		Charter.						
	Jessup, Ed. J.									
	Landon, H.									
	Howard, Peter									
	Andrews, Benjamin									
	Rathbern, David									
	Church, Jonathan M.									
	Mathson, Philip									
	Booth, Isaac									
Sept.	Kilburn, David									
	Sherwood, Reuben.									
	White, John									
Dec 1800.	Hunter, David									
Jan	Curtis, James			Feb., 1800	April, 1800	13 June, 1801				
	Smyth, Thos.						Feb., 1800			
	Carley, Barth						Feb., 1800			
	Freel, Peter						Feb., 1800			
	Smith, Ebenezer			Feb., 1800	April, 1800	3 May, 1800				
	Dunham, Jonathan			Feb., 1800	7 June, 1800	5 Jan., 1801				
	Dunham, James			Feb., 1800	April, 1800	3 Jan., 1801				
	Donns, Seth						1 Mar., 1800			
	Everett, Jeremiah			1 May, 1800.	3 May, 1800		1 Mar., 1800			
	Waterman, Jno. A						1 Mar., 1800			
	Sherwood, Adriel			7 June, 1800	5 July, 1800	5 July, 1800		May, 1800		
	Anderson, Alexander			3 May, 1800	5 July, 1800	5 July, 1800				
	Landon, Asa, Jr.			7 June, 1800	5 July, 1800	5 July, 1800				
	Gardner, John.			12 July, 1800.	6 Dec., 1800	1 June, 1800				
	Munsel, R.			12 July, 1800.	6 Dec., 1800	13 June, 1801.				
	Kilborn, William			12 July, 1800.	6 Dec., 1800	6 Dec., 1800				
	Kilborn David, Jr.			13 Sept., 1800.	6 Dec., 1800	6 Dec., 1800				
	Bissell, Mered.			13 Sept., 1800.	3 Jan., 1801.	3 Jan., 1801				
	Wait, Reuben.			13 Sept., 1800.	2 May, 1801	13 June, 1801		Nov., 1801		
	Sealey, Justus			7 Feb., 1801	2 May, 1801	13 June, 1801				
	Gilchrist, Alex			Oct., 1801	Nov., 1801	Feb., 1802				
	Lewis, Isaac						Dec., 1801.			
	Hunter, David, Jr			Nov., 1802	Dec., 1802					
	Marsh, H. R.				Mar., 1803.					

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Month	Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treas.	Sec'y.
Aug...	1799...	Sherwood, T	Jessup, E J., jr.	Landon, H.....	Andrews, B....	Howard, P.
Jan....	1800...	Jessup, E. J.	Landon, H.....	White, John...	Andrews, B....	Howard, P.
June...	1800...	Landon, H.....	White, J.....	Douns, S. H....	Andrews, B....	Hunter, D.
Jan....	1801...	White, John...	Freel, P.....	Landon, Asa...	Landon, H.....	Sherwood, A.
June...	1801...	Freel, Peter...	Landon, Asa...	Sherwood, A....	Hunter, D.....	Howard, P.
Jan....	1802...	Landon, Asa...	Sherwood, Adiel.	Church, J. M....	White, John...	Hunter, D.
June...	1802...	Sherwood, A....	Church, J. M....	Howard, P.....	Freel, Peter...	Hunter, D.
Jan....	1803...	Howard, P.....	Hunter, D.....	Anderson, A....	Andrews, B....	Freel, P.
June...	1803...	Church, J. M....	Anderson, Alex	Munsell, B. R.	Andrews, B....	Sherwood, A.

Month	Year.	S. D.	J. D.	S. S.	J. S.	T.
Aug...	1799...	Buell, B.....				Church, J. M.
Jan....	1800...	Kilborn, D....	Hunter, D.....			Church, J. M.
June...	1800...	Mattison, P....	Church, J. M....			Howard, P.
Jan....	1801...	Church, J. M....	Mattison, P....			Andrews, B.
June...	1801...	Birrell, F.....	Dunham, J.....			Munson, B.
Jan....	1802...	Birrell, F.....	Smith, Eb.....			Seeley, J.
June...	1802...	Mattison, P....	Smith, Eb.....	Gardner, John.	Dunham, J.....	Munsell, B. R.
Jan....	1803...	Mattison, P....	Dunham, Jona.	Seely, James...	Smyth, E.....	Curtis, Jas.
June...	1803...	Mattison, P....	Marsh, H. K....	Seeley, J.....	Smyth, E.....	Hunter, D.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

HOWARD LODGE, No. 14, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF SOUTHWOLD, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, 1798-1804. — ANOTHER LODGE THE HISTORY OF WHICH HAS BEEN LOST.

The county of Middlesex was one of those which formed what was known as the London district, and in the seventeen townships comprising it there were two—Southwold and Westminster—which were well known to the pioneer Masons as having within their limits Craft lodges. Southwold lies near the south-west corner of Middlesex, south of the township of Westminster, its southern part running along the Lake Erie shore. It is now in the county of Elgin. The exact location of the lodge was on the London road. It met at Lee's tavern, which was on lot No. 26, north, on Talbot Road East, Southwold.

This lodge No. 14 is the one referred to in the minutes of Adoniram lodge No. 18, as being at the River La Tranche, Trenche or the Thames, which runs through the centre of Middlesex, and is very serpentine in its course. One of its branches separates the townships of Lobo and Caradoc from Delaware and Southwold. It discharges into Lake St. Clair above Detroit. It is said that this lodge met at a point not far from the mouth of this river, and hence it was called the lodge "at the river Thames." One reason for

placing some reliance upon this tradition is that it would have been too long a journey from the Fingal Road to Amherstburgh; not so, however, if the lodge met at a point near the mouth of the river. There were four brothers in the Lee family and all of them were members of the lodge. The warrant was issued in 1799 by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the lodge being known first as "No. 14, Southwold," and later as "Howard" lodge. In a return dated "Niagara, 20th——, 1800" (the month is not given) we find "No. 14, Southwold," as one of the "lodges under the sanction and jurisdiction" of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In a return dated Niagara, April 6th, 1801, the lodge is given as "No. 14, Howard," instead of "Southwold," and in the return of 29th March, 1802, is the same report. In the cash statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, dated 31st December, 1802, "No. 14" is credited with a payment of £6. 10. 10. In the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 10th February at York, "No. 14, Howard, did not attend." It has always been understood that this lodge favored the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. There is no record of the membership. Dr. Rolph who was so well-known, especially in the days of 1837, was a member of the lodge, and also Jacob Lee, Friend Bissell and James Ferguson. On the 14th April, 1805, in a letter from Bro. Jermyn Patrick to the Provincial Grand Master, he states: "I have enclosed a letter to Mr. Wm. Howard herewith. He is Secretary to No. 14." The letter is not in the MSS. of the period. It is in answer to a singular communication from him. In another paragraph Bro. Patrick writes:

"On further recollection I enclose you the two letters I received from No. 14 and my answer, unsealed. You will please to peruse them and forward my answer. You will see by Bro. Howard's letter how neglectful Bro. Cox has been in forwarding their letters. After they have been laid before the P. G. L., I hope to receive them again."

This was one of the complaints Bro. Patrick made against Bro. Cox, who had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The fact that Bro. Howard was the secretary of the lodge may account for the change in the name. No record of any Provincial Grand Lodge meeting after that of 1804 under R. W. Bro. Jarvis has been found, so that the coveted letters, which would throw so much light upon the history of this lodge, are not to the fore.

CHAPTER XXXV.

LODGE NO. 15, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF GRIMSBY, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.
 —“THE LODGE AT THE FORTY MILE CREEK,” 1799-1822.—
 A PIONEER LODGE WITH AN INTERESTING RECORD.

In the closing days of the eighteenth century another Masonic warrant was planted in the heart of the Niagara district, in one of the early settled sections which may well lay claim to the honor of being the birthplace of Masonic work in the western part of Upper Canada. Three counties, Lincoln, Haldimand and Welland, formed the Niagara district, and Grimsby, in Lincoln, and Bertie and Stamford, in Welland, were all the seats of Craft altars. Grimsby in Lincoln where lodge No. 15 met was in early days a village, sometimes known as the “Forty Mile Creek,” and for years pioneer writings contain notices of the lodge at this place. Grimsby is three-quarters of a mile from the lake. The rise of land, running along the border of the Niagara district, called “The Mountain,” was in Governor Simcoe’s time by royal proclamation called “Mount Dorchester.” It was at Beaver Dams, near this old village, that Lieut. Fitzgibbon, of the 49th Regiment, afterwards Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, made such a gallant fight in June of 1813. The story is told that an hour or two after the surrender, when the American officers were within the British lines, Lieut. Fitzgibbon was told by a non-commissioned officer that two of the American officers were members of the Craft. This fact, to the joy of the Americans, secured them comfortable quarters in the home of a resident, who was a member of “the lodge at Forty Mile Creek,” and who did what he could to make his brethren in fraternity, if not in arms, as comfortable as the circumstances would permit. This story was related to the writer by a brother who lived for many years at Beamsville.

For the purpose of opening lodge No. 15 a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was summoned, R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, of Niagara, acting as Provincial Grand Master in the absence of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who was at York. The minutes of the opening meeting read:

“Grimsby, December 17th, 1799. A lodge opened at the house of John Foot, as Grand Lodge.

“Present: R. W. Sylvester Tiffany, in the chair; R. W. Davenport Phelps, as G. S. W.; R. W. Samuel Cherry, as G. J. W.; Bro. Thomas Mears, Clerk to G. S.; Bro. Steaven Coon as G. P.

“And proceeded to install Lodge No. 15, and the several officers of the same, and they were duly installed, viz.:

“Worshipful Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; named in the Right Worshipful Grand Master’s warrant, dated the 20th of November last, 1799. At the same time Bro. John Foot installed Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; of said Lodge.

“Members: W. Bro. Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolver-

ton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; Bro. John Foot, Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; Bro. George Ransier; Bro. Steaven Coon; Bro. James Henry." "Attest."

The record does not give an elaborate account of the organization of the lodge. The entry "Bro. Thomas Mears, Clerk to the G. S.," is novel. Probably as R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany was the Grand Secretary and acting at this meeting as Provincial Grand Master, it was thought well to have the Grand Secretary represented, and hence the entry. In the MS. minutes of this lodge there are no signatures after the record of each meeting, as is usual in modern days. The warrant, which has not been preserved and which was dated the 20th November, 1799, cost £3. 14. 8., while the jewels cost £4. 0. 0., and the fees to the Grand Secretary were £2. 5. 4., or a total of £10. 0. 0., N. Y. Cy., the sum being raised by a loan from six of the principal members of the lodge. As the first record of one of our old lodges the minutes from the original MSS. will be of interest.

"Grimsby, December 17th, 1799. Lodge No. 15 opened at the house of Bro. John Foot, in the Master's degree at six o'clock.

"Present: Bro. Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; Bro. John Foot, Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; Bro. George Ransier; Bro. Steaphen Coon, Tyler; Visitors: R. W. S. Tiffany, G. S.; R. W. D. Phelps; Bro. Samuel Cherry; Bro. Peter Hare; Bro. Thos. Mears.

"Received the warrant and jewels for the lodge room from the R. W. G. Secretary, amounting as follows; viz:

" Warrant,	£3.	14.	8.
" Jewels,	4.	0.	0.
" To Grand Secretary,	2.	5.	4.
	<hr/>		
	N. Y. C'y,	£10.	0. 0.
" Cash lent by Bro. Robt. Nelles,	£4.	0.	0.
" " " " Bro. Jonathan Moore,	1.	4.	0.
" " " " Bro. George Ransier,	1.	4.	0.
" " " " Bro. Steaphen Coon,	1.	0.	0.
" " " " Bro. J. Wolverton,	1.	12.	0.
" " " " Bro. John Foot,	1.	0.	0.
	<hr/>		

" N. Y. C'y, £10. 0. 0.

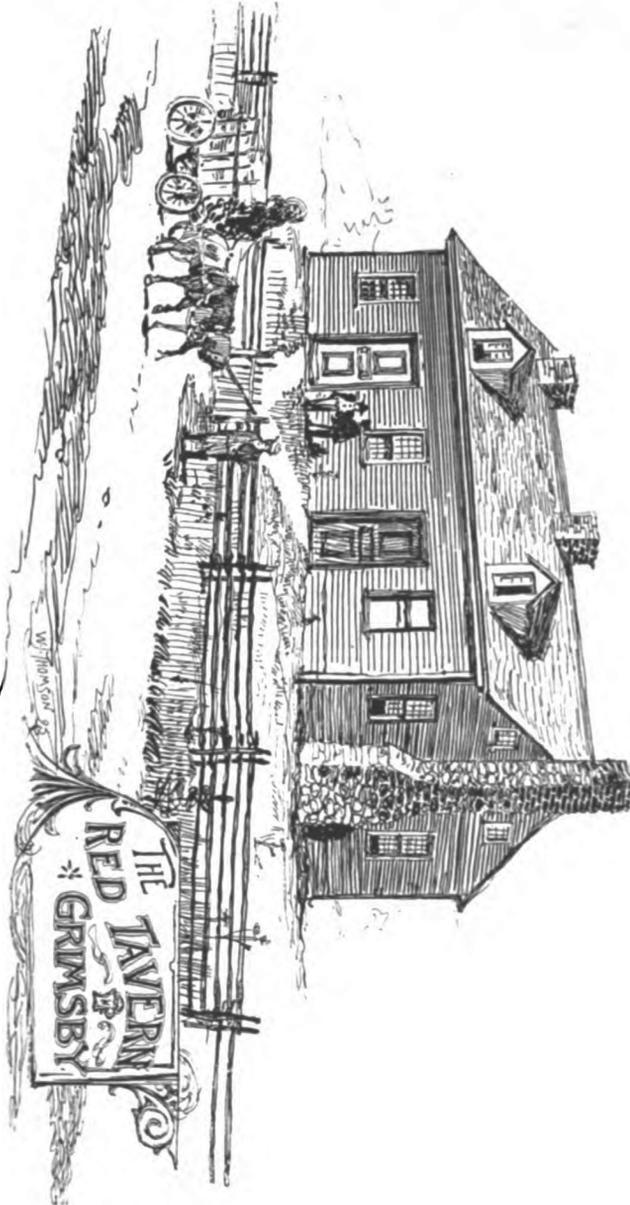
" For which the R. W. Grand Secretary gave his receipt. The lodge returned their thanks to the Right Worshipful Grand Master for the warrant, &c. Expenses of the day £6. 11. 3.

" The lodge closed in perfect harmony at nine o'clock to meet on St. John's Day."

Bro. John Foot's house was on Main street in the village of Grimsby, and stood on lot 8 of concession 1 of the township. It was afterwards the inn of Bro. Jacob Nelles, and was a frame building painted red, sometimes being called "the old red tavern." Its site is now occupied by the house of Mr. Jesse Lawrence. In the opening days of the century it was a rendezvous for the villagers, and meetings connected with the village government were sometimes held in it.

On St. John's day, the 27th December, 1827, "the lodge opened at twelve o'clock, in the (apprentice) or first degree of Masonry." The name of the lodge, which was not given in the warrant, was decided upon at this meeting by the following resolution:

THE OLD RED TAVERN AT GRIMSBY. 1799.



"A motion by the Worshipful Master to name the lodge, seconded by Bro. S. W., and thirded by Bro. Foot, the name proposed (Union Lodge) and unanimously agreed upon by all the members present."

It was considered necessary to emphasize the resolution so it was "thirded." The action indicated at least a determination to add energy to the resolution. There is no reason given, nor can any be ascertained, why the name "Union" was selected. It could not have referred to a union of lodges, for there were none other than the Jarvis lodges in the county, except perhaps one at Fort Erie, in the township of Bertie. Probably the name was given to indicate the principle of Craft unity.

It was resolved "that the expenses of the installation of this lodge (the 17th December) should be paid out of the fund, when able, and it was unanimously agreed by the members present, the expenses amounting to £6. 11. 3."

The entry is followed by the names of those present and the sums lent to the lodge as follows:

" Present:

Cash lent by	Bro. Robt. Nelles, Master,	£0.	10.	9.
"	" " Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, S. W.	2.	16.	3.
"	" " Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.			
"	" " Bro. John Foot, Secretary,	0.	18.	9.
"	" " Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treas.			
"	" " Bro. George Ransier,	0.	18.	9.
"	" " Bro. Steaven Coon,	0.	18.	9.

Bro. John Foot received this amount,

N. Y. C'y, £6. 11. 3.

A note in the minutes shows that the "expenses of the day were £3. 8. 0." At this meeting, the bylaws for the government of the lodge were adopted, and headed: "Rules and regulations concluded upon and adopted by Lodge Number Fifteen, under the sanction and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, December, the Twenty Seventh, Anno Domini 1799, A.L. 5799."

These rules and regulations are most readable. The code of morals prescribed was strict and unyielding, and the brethren were surrounded by a confession of faith, that, if adhered to even fairly well, would have contributed to the welfare, not only of the Craft, but of all who had association with the members of "the lodge at the Forty Mile Creek."

The title page of the book of "Rules and Regulations" was prefaced by an extract from the Songs of Solomon:

"My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
Be not wise in thine own eyes,
For the Lord giveth wisdom, out of
His mouth cometh knowledge."

The following extract from Isaiah was given as a final reminder:

"Look unto the rock, from whence ye are hewn, and the
Hole of the pit, whence ye were digged."—Isaiah.

The following were the "Rules and Regulations," which are similar in nearly all respects to those of lodges of this period:

Rule 1st. That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons shall be held at Bro. John Foot's Tavern, at the Forty-Mile Creek, or elsewhere in the

Township of Grimsby, upon every Thursday, preceding the full moon, in every month, and, in case the moon falls on Thursday, then to be held the same time, to commence on St. John's Day, the Twenty-Seventh day of December, in the year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, and that the said Lodge shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, and majority shall think proper to admit, and that every brother shall appoint two Deacons, one Secretary, one Treasurer, and as many members as the Master in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum, while the lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn.

"And for the better preservation of secrecy and good harmony, a brother well skilled in the Master's degree, shall be appointed, and paid for tiling the lodge door, during the time of communication.

"Rule 2nd. That the lodge shall meet at the hours hereinafter mentioned, viz: from the vernal equinox to the autumnal equinox, from seven o'clock in the evening until ten, and, from the autumnal equinox aforesaid to the vernal equinox following, from six o'clock until nine. And, if any member or members are absent one hour after the appointed time of meeting, he or they shall be fined one shilling and three pence, lawful money of this province, or, if absent the whole night, or time of business, he or they shall pay one Spanish dollar each, except such absentee be sick, lame, in confinement, or more than three miles from the place of meeting, or some other sufficient excuse, and that such fines shall be deposited in the fund for the relief of indigent brethren.

"Rule 3rd. That the Master shall be chosen by ballot. The Wardens shall stand candidates for the chair on the stated lodge night next before St. John's Day, and the candidates shall withdraw while every free member gives his vote, in favor of him whom he deems most worthy, each free member having one, and the Master two votes. When done, the Master shall order the candidates before him, and, having carefully examined the poll, shall then audibly declare him who hath the majority duly elected. Then the Master elect shall nominate one for the Senior Warden's chair, at which time the present Master and members shall nominate one in opposition to him, to be balloted for in like manner, and so on in the choice of all inferior officers. And that no person be put in such elections, but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of performance.

"Rule 4th. That, if any member (past officers excepted) refuse to serve in any of the aforesaid offices, he shall be fined as follows, to wit: for the Master, seven shillings and six pence, for each Warden and Secretary, two shillings and sixpence, and for each Deacon, one shilling and six pence, lawful money of this province, as aforesaid, (the Treasurer at the discretion of the majority) and to be fined the like sum, if they do not serve their full time, except for reasons mentioned in the second rule.

"Rule 5th. That the members of the lodge shall dine together upon or near every St. John's Day. That the Wardens shall be appointed Stewards to transact all matters relating to the feast. That the Master and other officers shall be installed before dinner, at which time all and every the accounts belonging to the feast and lodge affairs in general, shall be properly settled and delivered, and that all visitors, who shall dine at such feasts, shall pay their dividend, sojourners at the discretion of the majority.

"Rule 6th. That, on every stated lodge night, every member shall pay one shilling and three pence, lawful money of this province, such part of which as shall not be spent, shall be put into the fund, for the relief of indigent brethren. That the Junior Warden shall keep an exact account of the reckoning and acquaint the lodge when the stated compliment is in, and, upon his neglect or omission, shall be accountable for the deficiency.

"Rule 7th. That no visitor shall be admitted after lodge hours, viz: nine in the Winter, and ten in the Summer, nor at any other time without the consent of the presiding officer

" Rule 8th. That every person desirous of being made a Freemason in this lodge, shall be proposed by a member thereof. That such proposal shall be made in lodge hours, at least, one lodge night before the initiation, that there may be opportunity to make strict enquiry into the character, morals, and circumstances of the candidate, and the brother who proposes him, shall, at the time, deposit such a sum of the candidate's money, as the majority shall think sufficient, (Not less than two Spanish dollars) to insure the lodge that the candidate will attend according to the proposal, and if the lodge approve his character, &c, and, therefore, initiate him into the mysteries, &c, he shall pay five Spanish dollars in addition for the first degree, three Spanish dollars for the second degree, and three Spanish dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, but, if the lodge think the candidate unworthy, and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him, but, in case the lodge approve his character, &c, and he refuse to be initiated, then shall he forfeit the money so deposited, and it shall be for the relief of indigent brethren.

" Rule 9th. Any old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this lodge, shall produce a certificate of his good behaviour in his former lodge, upon which he shall be proposed and balloted for as before, and, if admitted a member, shall pay two Spanish dollars for the fund.

" Rule 10th. If any brother in the lodge curse, swear, lay or offer to lay wagers, or use any reproachful language in derogation of God's name, or corruption of good manners, or interrupt any officer while speaking, he shall be fined at the discretion of the Master and the majority.

" Rule 11th. If any member of this lodge comes disguised with liquor, he shall be admonished by the presiding officer, for the first offence, for the second of the same nature, he shall be fined one Spanish dollar, and, if a third of the like nature should happen, that member shall be excluded and reported to the Grand Lodge.

" Rule 12th. All fines, dues, &c., shall be paid on the third stated lodge night after they became due, otherwise the person so indebted shall not have a vote in the lodge, and, if not cleared or paid off on the next St. John's day, he shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite leniency.

" Rule 13th. That every officer absent on a lodge night, whether stated or an emergency, shall be fined a discretionary fine, over and above the common fine of a private member, except for the reasons mentioned in the second and fourteenth rules.

" Rule 14th. That the Master have power to call a lodge on an emergency, where all the members are to attend, or be liable to the same fines as on stated lodge nights; but such fines are not to be levied until proof shall be made of the absentees having been actually summoned in writing to such emergency.

" Rule 15th. That the chest, warrant, cash, and furniture of the lodge shall be in the care of some responsible brother, such as the Master and majority shall think proper and sufficient, and the money to be disposed of for the advancement of the lodge, and benefit of the brethren.

" Rue 16th. That the Secretary shall keep a regular register of the members, and proper minutes of all the transactions (which are fit to be transmitted to writing) in order that the same may be laid before the Grand Lodge when required.

" Rule 17th. That no disagreeable dispute be suffered to arise in the lodge, but, if a dispute concerning Masonry (or otherwise) should happen between the brethren (or any of them) out of the lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such complaint, dispute, or controversy, shall be laid before the lodge, and there decided, if possible, but, if the disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious lawsuits, &c. the Master

shall order the Secretary to take proper minutes of such complaint, dispute, or controversy, and lay the same before the Grand Lodge, where such disputants shall attend, if within forty miles of the Grand Lodge, and agree as the Grand Lodge shall order, but, in case of noncompliance with such decision, such person or persons, as refused to be conformable, shall be forever excluded and deemed unworthy of this society.

"Rule 18th. That the Master, Wardens, and Members of the lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full power to make, amend, correct, or explain these or such other rules and orders as may seem necessary and convenient for the welfare of the craft, provided such amendments, &c, do not remove our ancient landmarks, and such amendments or alterations, the Master shall order the Secretary to send a copy of to the Grand Secretary for the benefit of the society in general.

"Rule 19th. That the Tyler shall receive one Spanish dollar for every Mason that shall be made in this lodge, and one shilling and three pence, money of this Province for every old Mason who shall become a member of this lodge, and the Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any person (not even a member) without the consent of the presiding officer, neither shall he admit any visitor (who is not a member of a warranted lodge) a second time, sojourners producing a certificate excepted.

"Rule 20th. That these rules and orders shall be read by the Secretary, or some other brother of the Master's appointment, to every new member, (or candidate if required) or otherwise, as occasion may require in the lodge.

"Rule 21st. If complaint be made against a brother by another brother and he be found guilty, he shall stand to the determination of this or the Grand Lodge, according to the seventeenth rule, but, if a complaint be made against a brother, wherein the accuser cannot support his complaint to conviction, such accuser shall forfeit such penalty as the lodge shall think just.

"Rule 22nd. That upon or near St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge, the newly installed officers shall send a proper list of all the members, signed by the said officers, and countersigned by the past officers, to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said Secretary may be enabled to know the handwriting of such officers, and pay due respect to such persons as may from time to time be certified by the officers of this lodge.

"Rule 23rd. And, if any member be found guilty of any misdemeanor, not directly specified in the aforesaid rules and orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and majority, such decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an appeal to the Grand Lodge.

"Rule 24th. That upon application of anyone to be made a Mason in this lodge, two objecting votes shall be considered as a bar to his being made, but one alone is insufficient, without satisfactory reasons assigned."

The lodge meetings were held with unfailing regularity. As has been written in connection with other lodges, the history of the work is to be found in the register of the membership. The extracts given from the minutes vary the monotony of lodge work, and at this day create a feeling of enjoyment at the odd and eccentric entries by the secretaries of the olden time.

A reading of the bylaws shows that the coin of the period was the old Spanish dollar or piece of eight, and that the fees for degrees were paid in this money. The accounts were kept in New York currency, of which twenty York shillings or English sixpences made up a pound.

On February 6th, 1800, after balloting and initiation, "Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer, received the sum of £7.9.8." and was

"accountable to the lodge for the same," after which the lodge closed "in perfect peace and harmony."

At the meeting of 6th March, 1800, it was resolved that the lodge proceed to "Craft the apprentices," or confer on them the second degree, and a petition for initiation was "laid by for inspection" until the next meeting.

Certain brethren had advanced money "for establishing this lodge," and on the 10th May, 1800, this "money was repaid to the members in part."

On the 5th June, 1800, Bro. Nixon was deputed to attend the Grand Lodge at Niagara and pay £3. 8. 0., for which he was "to bring a receipt." This act shows that the lodge was in harmony with the proceedings of the brethren at Niagara, who at a later date formed the schismatic Grand Lodge under Bro. George Forsyth. At this meeting "Bro. John Foot proposed that a certain dispute subsisted between Bro. Mears and Wilcox on the one part and himself on the other part, respecting their dealing and accounts, a committee of the members of the lodge be chosen to hear and settle the same, to which Bro. Willcox readily agreed." A subsequent report states that "they settled the same differences to their satisfaction."

"Bro. Nixon also made on 24th June, 1800, a return of his proceeding with the Grand Lodge and produced a receipt to this lodge in full for their dues to the same."

On the 3rd July, 1800, the lodge met as usual, the F. C. degree conferred, and "the Lodge was called to refreshment at nine o'clock, to labor half past nine o'clock," and "It was unanimously agreed Bro. John Pettit to pay one shilling, instead of two (night dues) as he takes no refreshment." Bro. Pettit tempered refreshment with prudence. At the meeting of 28th August, 1800, after routine,

"William P. Paul requested the favor of having his petition handed into the lodge by Bro. Foot, or Jona Moore, for admittance into this lodge. He being too much of a stranger, it was unanimously agreed the petition should not be read until future lodge night, and every brother present was requested and charged by the Worshipful Master to enquire into his character, &c."

The lodge could not determine his character by his written words, so it was ordered that the candidate with his virtues or vices should run the gauntlet of a dress parade with the membership as inspectors.

Bro. Foot was appointed the representative of the lodge at the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara in September. At the meeting of 2nd October, 1800, the minutes of the previous night "were read and confirmed as they stood." Mr. Paul's petition "was agreed to lie over." At the meeting of 30th October, 1800, Mr. Paul's petition was "brought forward but not read," and a motion was made that "it should not be read but lay over and further enquire to be made into his character." There was so much enquiry that on the 27th November, 1800, "Mr. Paul prayed the liberty of withdrawing his petition, which was unanimously agreed to." It was also resolved that Bro. Willcox's dues to this date

should be assessed for board received for the use of the lodge, and it was also

"further agreed that the Worshipful Master should represent us in the Grand Lodge, and pay the dues from this lodge, which were deposited in his hands for that use, also twenty shillings, N. Y. C'y, for his expense money, for which he gave his bond."

At the meeting of 29th January, 1801, "No business appearing before the lodge, called to refreshment at seven o'clock, to labor at half past seven." The intermittent calls to refreshment at all meetings would to-day be considered a free and easy way of killing time. On this occasion they must have had a friendly debate at the refreshment table, for after resuming labor they "resolved to petition the lodge to lighten the dues payable to that lodge." At the meeting of 26th February, 1801,

"The petition of Francis Stevenson was read, praying to become a member of this lodge, and laid over for further consideration, but an objection raised on account of a dispute subsisting between him and Bro. Coon. A committee was then chosen to inspect into the character of the candidate."

At this meeting it was resolved "that any brother attending the Grand Lodge by appointment shall receive from the fund of this lodge three dollars as expense money." It was certainly worth that amount to travel through the bush from Grimsby to Niagara.

On the 8th of April, 1802, a motion was made "to remove the lodge from the present place of meeting to the house of Bro. Nelles, but was opposed by Bro. Henry, seconded by Bro. Woolverton, for it to continue for further consideration. The sense of both motions being taken, it was carried in favor of the latter." At the meeting of 15th April, it appears that Bro. Foot, at whose house the meetings were held, obtained his certificate, "as he was about to leave the province."

Mr. Francis Stevenson must have settled his differences with Bro. Coon for he was initiated on the 27th April, 1801. On the 21st May, "Bro. Stevenson paid five dollars" for initiation and "gave his due bill for five more." Ten dollars was the fee and degrees were given on the instalment plan.

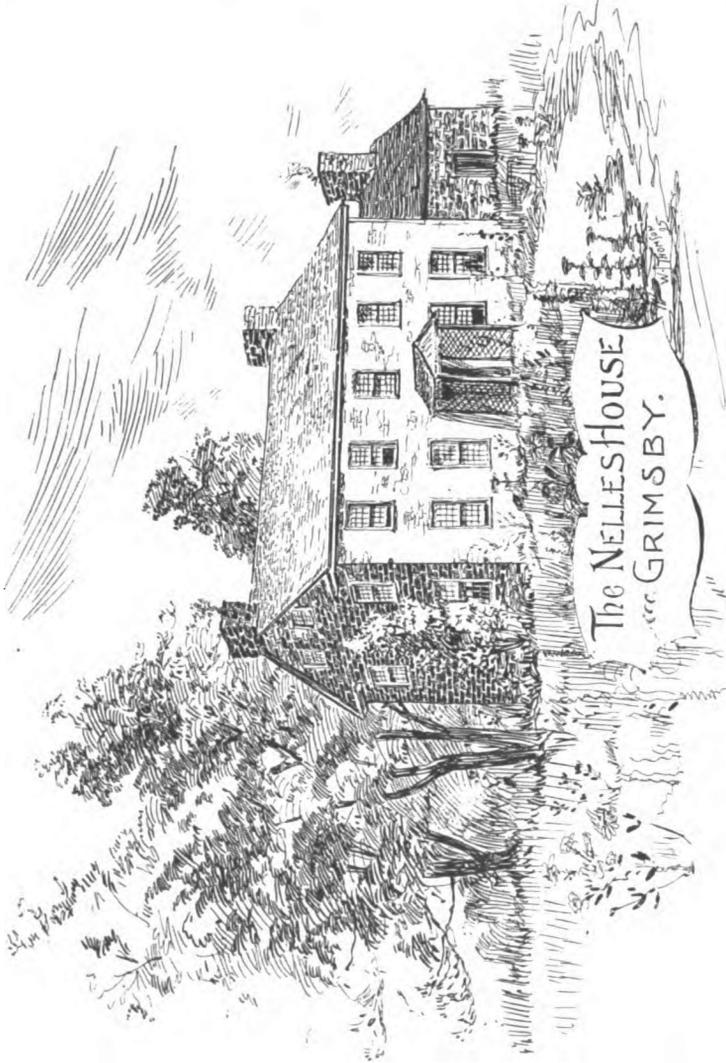
On the 13th May, 1802, in response to a circular from the Grand Lodge requesting the representation of the lodge "by one of the officers in his jewel," Bro. Moore was deputed to "attend the Grand Lodge at the Quarterly communication to settle their dues." This confirms the fact that up to this date No. 15 was loyal to the brethren at Niagara.

At this meeting it was carried that "the lodge should be moved to Bro. Nelles' house at the distillery, which was agreed by the unanimous voice of the brethren present."

"Bro. Nelles' house at the distillery" was situated near the Forty Mile Creek, on lot 11, in the 1st concession of Grimsby, while the distillery was near by on the creek and on lot 10, in the 2nd concession of the township. The house is a substantial structure of Niagara stone, well built, with heavy walls, roomy and comfortable. In the days when the lodge met here the house fronted Lake Ontario, but some years later the main road which ran in front

of the house was changed a few hundred feet south, so that Bro. Nelles also determined to change front and, accordingly, moved the old colonial porch at the front door and placed it on the south side of the house.

An old inhabitant explains that the travelled road in 1800-20 ran westerly from the north-east corner of the Presbyterian church-



THE NELLES HOUSE AT THE FORTY MILE CREEK, 1802.

yard, and thence westward to the north side of the Nelles' house and the Church of England cemetery, passing over a ravine. It then ran southerly to the now travelled road near Bro. W. W. Kitchen's house. Accordingly the Nelles house fronted Lake Ontario, while to-day it faces the main road which runs between Hamilton and Queenston. The dwelling is now occupied by Miss Maria Nelles. It is a picturesque spot, sheltered on the north by tall trees

and the height of land, which from the ridge runs westward into Burlington Heights.

On the 10th June, 1802, it was carried that "any brother undertaking the duty of a tyler and performing the same to satisfaction shall be clear of his dues that night, or during such servitude." On 24th June, 1802, the brethren celebrated St. John's day by attending Divine service, and

"from thence to Bro. Woolverton's to dine, and, after dining and refreshing, then return to the lodge room. It was then agreed upon that Bro. Phelps, Chaplain, should receive out of the fund four dollars for his services in attending and giving an oration."

A perusal of this record will of course excite in the bosom of the Craft literati a keen and perhaps not unselfish regret that so good a custom should have died in its youth.

At the meeting of 6th January, 1803, it was resolved "that the night's dues from this sitting shall be lessened to one shilling the evening of meeting." On the 3rd March, 1803, it was recommended that "the lodge should be moved to some other convenient room." On May 4th, 1803, it was resolved that

"applicants to this lodge requesting to be a member, shall pay the respective fees agreeable to our bylaws in gold or silver, and also that all members that stand indebted to this lodge shall make payment at or upon next St. John's Day, or to give their due bills upon interest, for the same.

That gold or silver was required in payment of fees marks the fact that the lodge could not pay its debts with due-bills and that money was as essential at the present time. At the meeting of 7th April, 1803, "it was carried that this lodge be moved into the house of Mr. Allen Nixon." After the motion had passed, the lodge was called from labor to refreshment, and

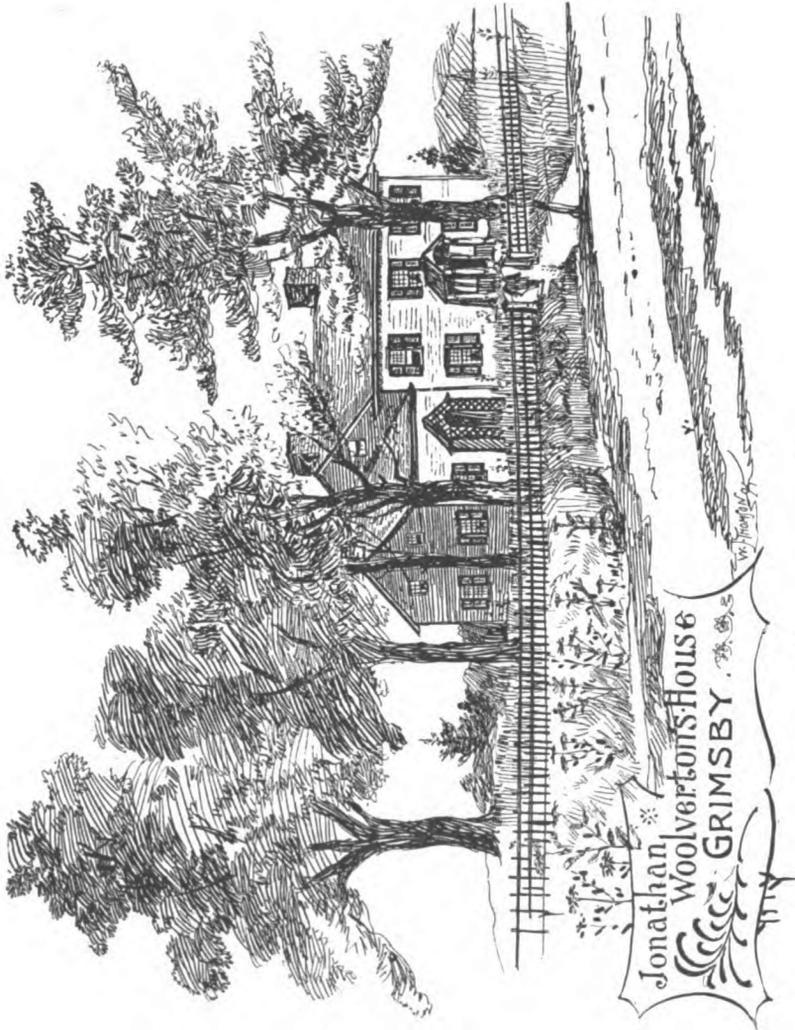


ALLAN NIXON'S HOUSE IN GRIMSBY, 1803.

“from thence the lodge moved to their new lodge room, where a lodge of emergency was called upon by the Worshipful Master.”

Bro. Allen Nixon's house was a low frame building—a story-and-a-half high—situated on lot 13, of the 2nd concession of Grimsby. A greenhouse now occupies the site on what is now the farm of Mr. A. G. Pettit.

On the 12th May, 1803, “Bro. Wm. Hepburn entered a com-



THE WOOLVERTON'S HOUSE, 1803.

plaint against Bro. Wm. Knowles, for improper conduct,” and it was taken into “due consideration,” and

“from Bro. Hepburn's condescension, and Bro. Wm. Knowles' acknowledgment, it was agreed upon by the Worshipful, and the rest of the brethren, that the charge should be forgiven.”

On the 24th June, 1803, the lodge opened at “ten o'clock A. M.,” and the installation of officers took place.

"They then walked in due order to the house of Bro. Jon'n Woolverton where they dined, and refreshed very sumptuously, at three in the afternoon. The expense of the day Five pounds, twelve shillings."

At a meeting of No. 15 held on the 1st September, 1803.

"A letter was then read from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, signifying that one of the officers of our Grand Lodge should attend the Grand Lodge on the first Wednesday inst. It was agreed that Bro. Jon'n Moore should attend accordingly, and to be informed respecting the Grand Lodge, under what authority they act. It was then agreed that the Treasurer should pay unto Bro. Jon'n Moore three dollars, to be taken out of the fund, to defray his expenses attending the Grand Lodge."

This indicates that the brethren were in doubt as to the authority of the brethren at Niagara to convene a Grand Lodge. Bro. Josiah Cushman, in a letter to the brethren of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, says with regard to the appointment of a Deputy Grand Master:

"Also he, Bro. Jarvis, was delegated with power to choose his Deputy, and his second choice disannulled the former, viz: Bro. Kerr. Therefore, the Niagara Grand Lodge have been entirely destitute of any authority, and their obtaining Bro. Jarvis' warrant does in no way authorize them to act as a Grand Lodge. That Grand Lodge does not say to him and his successors but to him only, and from the documents heretofore inserted you cannot be misled by them."

At the meeting of 29th September, 1803, it was "carried by a majority that Bro. Jacob Glover shall be acquitted of his night's dues due to this lodge, by paying one dollar."

The brethren were in doubt, for at the meeting of 24th November, 1803, "it was moved by Bro. Henry Nixon, and seconded by Bro. Jon'n Moore, that the voice of the lodge may be taken to know whether an answer, either verbal or written, to a letter from the Grand Secretary, dated the Seventh of November, and it was unanimously agreed upon, that no answer should proceed, at present, from this lodge."

This resolution referred to a letter from the Grand Secretary, at Niagara. The letter of R. W. Bro. Patrick had arrived in season, and was therefore laid by for further consideration by the lodge.

Bro. Alex. Jackson was indebted to the lodge, and, with a view of liquidating his dues, at the meeting of 27th December, 1803. "it was further agreed upon that

"Bro. Alex. Jackson, for his former services, and his pledging his word and honor to this lodge, that henceforward, for the term of two years, that he will do or cause to be done all the Secretary's business, that the nature of this lodge shall require, and, for the aforesaid pledge and obligation, he, the said Bro. Jackson, is to obtain a final clearance or acquittance of all that he is due to this lodge up to this day. It was, accordingly, ordered by the lodge, that Bro. Allen Nixon should draw upon the Treasurer for the sum of one pound, twelve shillings, which was done."

"It was further moved, seconded, thirded and confirmed by the voice of the lodge, that the expense of dining should be taken out of the fund, which was accordingly done."

At the meeting of the lodge on the 26th January, 1804.

"There were then several letters read from Lodge No. 10, wishing to hold a correspondence with this lodge, and also a letter from the G. P. Secretary, residing at Kingston, Bro. S. Patrick, requesting one of our officers to meet the Grand Convention at York, on the tenth day of February next, in his jewels, and it was accordingly agreed upon that Bro. Robert Nelles, Esquire, should represent this Lodge in Grand Convention."

At this period the differences between the brethren at Niagara and those at York, with reference to the location of the Grand East, began to seriously jeopardize the prosperity of the Craft. The matter has been fully referred to in the history of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, but, as lodge No. 15 was one of the leading Craft organizations which up to this date had remained in affiliation with the schismatic Grand Lodge, it is here alluded to. R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick had been appointed Grand Secretary by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the duly installed Grand Secretary, was not loyal to the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Patrick, probably on the suggestion of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, wrote the following letter, which was sent to all the lodges in the jurisdiction:

Kingston, Oct. 29th, 1803.

Worshipful Sir and Brethren:

By virtue of the authority vested in me by the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, of Grand Secretary, I address you on the subject of Masonry. I presume you cannot be ignorant of some of the unwarrantable proceedings of Brethren at Niagara, I mean those who are in possession of the Regalia (and who consider themselves), the G. Lodge of this Province.

That they did, without the consent or even knowledge of the one and only true P. G. Master of this Province, nominally thrust him out of office, and created another in his place, therefore, exercising an authority unconstitutionally, which has unhappily produced Anarchy and Confusion among the Craft.

In order that the Brethren, working under the sanction of the Grand Warrant, may have a clear and perfect idea of their proceedings, and also in order that a true and legal P. G. Lodge may be established in this Province, The R. W. P. Master, Wm. Jarvis, has thought it expedient to have every lodge under his Deputation summoned to meet him at York, in the person of their proper officer, and these to hold a Grand Convention, and form a new Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Provincial Grand Office being a Deputation from the Grand Lodge of England, the person appointed cannot be Divested, but by the power who Invested him. The above proceedings, therefore, are an Infringement on the Prerogative of the Grand Lodge of England, and when transmitted to them, which will be immediately after the Grand Convention, they, no doubt, will take due notice of it and act accordingly.

Lodge No. 15 I hereby summon to attend the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, at York, on the 10th day of February, 1804. A proper officer will, therefore, Represent the lodge, being duly clothed, and with the Jewels, To meet the Officers of other subordinate lodges in Grand Convention, for the purpose of restoring harmony, and to settle some Constitutional points in Masonry, heretofore unhappily misunderstood.

Herein fail not.

By order of the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis,
Jermyn Patrick,

Acting Grand Secretary,

under the Deputation from the
Grand Lodge, England.

Bro.

Worshipful Master,

of No. 15. Grimsby.

Bro. Nelles attended this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York and took an active part in its work. He was the seconder of a resolution condemning the action of the Niagara brethren.

In the early days when money for charity could not be raised by the ordinary assessment of members, other schemes were contrived to meet exigencies. For instance, it was resolved at this time to embark in the bee and honey business and thus raise funds to aid the widows of the lodge. At the meeting of 23rd February, 1804, the question of Masonic charity was discussed, and the various methods of raising funds for the purpose. The question was looked upon and handled from a thoroughly commercial standpoint.

"Bro. Alex. Jackson motioned that the procuring of bees would be highly beneficial to this lodge, and the procuring the same upon advantageous terms, where he goes on and produces a plan for the same. It was then moved by Jon'n Moore, seconded by Bro. Henry Hixon, that the same should lie over until next regular lodge night."

On the 22nd March, 1804, the scheme was again discussed, and

"Bro. Alex. Jackson's motion on the preceding night for the purchase of bees was brought forward, and there not being but few members present, it was agreed upon that the said business should lie over until next regular lodge night."

Bro. Laurance received the F. C. degree at this meeting and "Bro. Jon'n Moore passed his word for the crafting money, three dollars, to be paid in a few days." And on the 19th of April, 1804, the minutes show that the members were determined to act upon the suggestion of Bro. Jackson, for

"Then they went into the business of purchasing of bees, and for the better accommodating our said lodge, and making further provision for the same, in order to make it more extensive, charitable, we have thought prudent to fall upon the following plan, viz.: We find, upon settlement with the Treasurer, that we have sixty-four pounds, eight shillings, and two pence in the fund, £50. 6. 9. in notes, and £14. 1. 5. in cash, exclusive of other debts due to the lodge. Now in order to put our paper debts to a better use, we think fit that one dollar be taken out of the pound, say forty-five dollars, and that to be laid out in bees, and, for the better accommodating the same, we nominate and appoint Bro. Jon'n Moore, Bro. J. S. Teetzel, Bro. Alex. Jackson; as trustees, to superintend and conduct the business through every stage, for which they shall have a reasonable allowance made them, they to be under the control of the Master, and the five wardens.

"1st. To demand of the Treasurer, sixty-five dollars, for the purchase of bees.

"2nd. They are to purchase as reasonable as possible.

"3rd. They are to let them out on the most advantageous terms.

"4th. They are to collect the profits arising from the stock, and make return of the same unto this lodge on every autumnal St. John's day."

"Five" wardens was probably written in error. Possibly the brethren dreaded the effect of an attack by the bees on "two wardens," and, therefore, thought it well to have a supply in reserve.

At the meeting of 21st June, 1804, a letter was read by Bro. Robt. Nelles from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, dated

17th April, 1804, with a copy of the minutes of that body held at York on the 10th February, 1804. It will be remembered that the lodge, No. 15, was represented at the meeting called by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and at which his Provincial Grand Lodge was reorganized. On the 24th June the brethren celebrated the festival. The minutes read:

"We then walked in due form in procession to the new church, where a sermon was delivered by the Rev. Bro. Davenport Phelps to the brethren, and a numerous audience assembled. We then walked in form to the house of Bro. Jon'n Woolverton, where we partook of a very excellent dinner, with the necessary refreshment. Expense of the day, £6. 6. 0. From thence to our lodge room at Bro. Allen Nixon's, where we closed the day. It was here moved by Bro. Jon'n Woolverton, and seconded by the majority of the lodge, that a sum of money should be taken out of our fund to defray the expense of building or completing a pulpit in the new church, which was accordingly ordered that the same should be done. It was unanimous that Bro. D. Phelps should receive four dollars. The steward brought in his bill, which was approved of, £4. 9. 9.

Bro. D. Phelps, 1. 12.

£6. 1. 9., which an order was drawn upon the Treasurer for the same."

And at the meeting of 16th August, 1804, "Bro. William Herring drew out of the fund three dollars, in part for building the pulpit in the new church."

The first church in Grimsby was of logs, the second frame, and the third a brick building. These several erections were Anglican. The pulpit was a piece of plain work, yet put together, as an old inhabitant of 1850 said, "by the best carpenter in the village." This pulpit has often been mistaken for a black walnut pulpit erected about 1820 and used in the Episcopal church until 1853. Many claimed that this was the Masonic erection, but the fact that the black walnut pulpit of 1820 cost some hundreds of dollars, and was complete with its communion rail and reading desk, renders it unlikely that it would have been the furniture placed in a log or even a frame church of 1800-4. The statement, therefore, handed down that the walnut pulpit of 1820 was the Masonic gift of 1804 is an error.

At the meeting of 10th January, 1805, after routine,

"Bro. Jon'n Moore stated to the lodge that, as Bro. Stephen Coon was lying on his deathbed, and not likely to remain long in this world, that it was his wish and desire that the lodge should grant him fifteen dollars to get a deed out of the office for the lot of land, on which he now lives, and about to leave to his widow and children. The lodge then took it into consideration, and unanimously agreed that the want of the distressed Bro. Stephen Coon should be complied with. Accordingly an order was drawn upon the Treasurer for the sum of fifteen dollars, and put into the hands of Bro. Jon'n Moore for the purpose above mentioned, and, after the usual mode of refreshing, the lodge then closed at ten o'clock in perfect harmony."

There are many curious entries in the old minutes, but none more interesting than the following. The extract given will show that a liberal expenditure upon refreshments was essential to the proper performance of the funeral rites. The jovial habits of that

early time left a festive impress even upon the last scene of all in the career of the brother, whose virtues were embalmed in the following obituary. Bro. Coon had passed away. Therefore,

"It was unanimous in the lodge that our fund should pay unto Bro. James Henry, the price of three gallons of whiskey, it being for the use of Bro. Stephen Coon's funeral."

On 5th March, 1805, a "swarm of bees" was purchased. Bro. Jackson, who had charge of the bee business, had been rather irregular in his accounts, for on 24th June, 1805, the lodge

"Proceeded to examination of the night's proceedings as committed by Bro. Jackson on the 9th of May, 1805, which was found to be incorrect, and in consequence of which, and other unmasonic conduct, this lodge has un-animously censured said Jackson to a suspension for six months from this lodge, and the benefits thereof.

"Resolved that the minutes of the 9th of May, as stated by Alex. Jackson be eradicated, and that the true minutes of that night be stated in its place."

On September 5th, 1805, the lodge was

"Called from labor to refreshment at half-past seven, and to labor at eight, and after taking the due sense of the present lodge, respecting the charges laid by Bro. Hixon, against Bro. Wm. Hepburne, the lodge mutually agreed that the charges, by the former, were ill-founded and unmasonic, and bear too much the resemblance of envy, and, therefore, judged it the duty of Bro. Hixon to make an acknowledgment to Bro. Wm. Hepburne, when Bro. Hixon shall be entitled to his former favor of this lodge."

It is noticeable in all the proceedings of this lodge that a strong desire was evinced on the part of the membership to act justly in the settlement of disputes and, at the same time, inculcate a high sense of morality amongst the Craft of the locality. But on 30th January, 1806,

"It was agreed upon unanimously that Bro. Jackson should be restored as a brother again."

The work of the lodge during 1800-6 was ordinary routine without incident. On the 24th June, 1806, it was resolved to suspend the work of the lodge until St. John's day, 27th December, "unless in case of emergency." On the 19th February, 1807, it was resolved "to continue the lodge in due order," and that "every brother shall pay one shilling N. Y. C'y every lodge night," and "to strike off all night dues which were then in arrears." It was also resolved "that every brother pay one shilling, N. Y. C'y, every lodge night, out of which the night's dues shall be paid, and the overplus to go to the fund, Bro. Pettit excepted, who is to pay six-pence."

A New York shilling was an English sixpence, so that the six-pence that Bro. Pettit had to pay would be equal to three pence of sterling money. From 18th June, 1807, the work of the lodge was dormant. The

"lodge opened * * * * but so few members attended, it was agreed unanimously by members present, to continue our present officers, and suspend our future meeting until further notice, or until summoned by the Worshipful to attend, in consequence of which the lodge closed without doing any further business at eight o'clock, in harmony"

On the 22nd December, 1808, after eighteen months' rest the lodge resumed labor. Of the lapse no explanation is given other than that referred to in the minutes of the 18th June, 1807. The minutes of 22nd December, 1808, immediately follow those of 18th June, 1807. Those of the former date read:

"Union Lodge met at their Lodge room by particular request of the Master, on Emergency."

This is the first record of the re-opening of the lodge. The old officers were re-elected, and

"The Masters' lodge then closed, and a Mark Lodge being opened, Bro. Woolverton in the chair, Bro. Cyrus Sumner, Bro. John Pettit, and Bro. James Graham, received the Mark Master degree." "It was then proposed to close this lodge of a Mark, and open an Entered Apprentices' Lodge, which was accordingly done."

This is the first record of work in lodge, No. 15, in the Mark degree. The reader will find, in the history of Royal Arch Masonry in Upper Canada, a brief history of this Mark lodge, which more properly belongs to the capitular branch of the work.

On the 27th December, 1808, the lodge met "at ten o'clock, A. M." The minutes state that the lodge was

"Called from labor to refreshment at eleven o'clock. Walked from the lodge room to the church in procession, where we had a well adapted discourse, delivered by our Reverend Bro. John Palmer, from these words: 'And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.' After the sermon, we continued our procession to Mr. T. Crooks' Hotel, where we partook of an excellent dinner, and from thence back to our lodge room. Called to labor at four o'clock, p.m., and closed at five o'clock in perfect harmony."

On 29th December, 1808, after work in the E. A., "at half-past nine, a Mark lodge was opened," and "after attending a lecture, the lodge closed of Mark Master, at ten o'clock, in harmony."

It was the rule that when a brother proposed a candidate, he had to advance a portion of the fees, as a guarantee of good faith. At the meeting of 23rd February, 1809, "Bro. Kitchen became sponsor for the deposit money" of Mr. Mattias Bugner. At the meeting of 30th March, 1809, however, the petition of the applicant "was withdrawn."

At the meeting of 11th May, 1809, the question of the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara came up again. At this time the brethren of that place, as the reader is already aware, had an organization entirely independent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the Grand Lodge at York, so that

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. Woolverton should call on the Grand Secretary, Bro. Emery, for information respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and to make report to this lodge at their next sitting, and to know what security could be shown, respecting their dues to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of the 25th May, 1809, Bro. Woolverton made his report, and, apparently, convinced the membership that the proceedings of the Niagara brethren were regular, for the minutes state that

"The business of the Grand Lodge was then taken up, and Bro. Woolverton made report of such information as he could get from Bro. Emery, respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge, which was to the entire satisfaction of this lodge, and it was unanimously agreed to be conformable to the same."

But, at the meeting of 22nd June, 1809, the brethren did not seem to be quite satisfied with the decision of the last meeting, as

"It was then moved, seconded, and unanimously agreed on that Bro. Cyrus Sumner should form and send a letter from this to the Grand Lodge, stating their situation, and the reasons why they had not conformed to the request of the Grand Lodge at their last communication."

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1809, the lodge met at Bro. Nixon's as usual, and the officers were installed, and a new arrangement seems to have been made with the landlord, for the minutes state that

"Bro. Nixon agrees to furnish the room for the use of the members, and find candles for 6/- per night, and also to provide one quart of whiskey each night, for which he is to be paid."

The record of every meeting shows that the "expense of the night" was regularly noted. It varied from three to ten shillings. For some reason the members did not all show zeal and enthusiasm in the work, and, with the intention of having definite information as to the views of each brother, a motion was made at the meeting of 1st September, 1809,

"by Bro. Woolverton, that every brother be called on separately and distinctly, to know whether he intends to continue a sitting member in this lodge, in order to make a correct return to the Grand Lodge, and also that every absent member, who was summoned to attend this night, be debarred the privileges of this lodge until the dues to the Grand Lodge are paid. This motion was seconded by Bro. Everitt, and carried into effect by a great majority."

In order that the accounts might be adjusted with the Grand Lodge

"It was then motioned and seconded, that every present member, who was not prepared to pay his dues to the Grand Lodge, should have the privilege of borrowing a small sum from this lodge to enable him to do the same, which was also carried into effect."

Bro. Alex. Jackson, who had at an early period conducted the management of the "bee" enterprise, fell into disfavor for

"A motion was then made, and seconded, and carried into effect, that Bro. Alex. Jackson, for various insults committed against this lodge, contemning the authority of the same, and very derogatory to the principles of Masonry, be excluded from this lodge, and reported to the Grand Lodge at their next quarterly communication."

At the meeting of 21st September, 1809, the Grand Lodge dues were reported paid. The minutes state:

"Bro. Worshipful then made report of his proceedings, and that of the Grand Lodge. Produced his receipt for the payment of \$20. in part payment as dues from this lodge to the Grand Lodge, and further informed us that one dollar more from each standing member would be accepted as in full of all

demands to that date, excepting one dollar for each member initiated since our last settlement, which is to be paid out of our fund, and that each member, wishing to have his name inserted in the Grand Lodge book, pay one shilling, Halifax, to the Grand Secretary for the same, and it was further agreed on by our Worshipful that all the dues that could be collected from the brethren, under suspension, should be paid to the Grand Lodge when collected."

The Grand Lodge at Niagara had the adherence of this lodge notwithstanding the many influences exerted by those who favored R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The different resolutions passed by No. 15 indicate that the feeling was not unanimously in favor of the Niagara body. The reference to Halifax currency is the first in the minutes of this lodge. It is probable that the Canadian currency was used in dealing with Grand Lodge.

On the 21st December, 1809, it was decided that the lodge meet "every two months instead of every month," and "Bro. Nixon was appointed to conduct the feast" on St. John's day.

On the 27th December, St. John's day was celebrated as arranged, and Bro. Moore

"was then called upon for a settlement of an old account, respecting honey, and, on settlement, there appeared to be due to the lodge, £5. 12. 0., for which he gave his note, and it was deposited in the Treasury."

In the MSS., and not included in the regular minutes, are the proceedings of a meeting of the Mark lodge, when Bro. Nelles received the Mark Master's degree. The same sheet contains the minutes of a Mark lodge on 11th October and 6th November, 1810, In the proceedings of 6th January, 1810,

"It was agreed on that Bro. Robt. Nelles write to the Grand Lodge, stating to them that we consider ourselves under their jurisdiction, and be ready at all times to obey any regular orders from them.

"It was also agreed on to meet on St. John's day at our lodge room at nine o'clock, A.M., to settle the necessary business of the lodge, to walk to church at twelve o'clock, and back to Bro. Nixon's to dine at three o'clock in the afternoon. Bro. Woolverton was appointed to call on Bro. Burdick to deliver a discourse suitable to the meeting and to dine with our lodge."

Amongst some old documents found in the Niagara district Bro. Burdick figures as an orator, for in 1821 he delivered an address at Auburn, N.Y., which was reprinted at Niagara in the same year by the late Andrew Heron. The pamphlet is one of the early specimens of typography in Upper Canada. In the proceedings of the meeting on 11th October, 1810, it is stated that after routine "Bro. Robert Nelles attended, agreeable to summons, and agreed to settle up his accounts in arrear and to adhere to the Grand Lodge at Niagara." As Bro. Caleb Stafford was removing to Oxford "without a regular discharge from this lodge" it was agreed "to remit him all nights' dues until such time as he shall return again to this place."

This direct statement shows that the lodge still remained loyal to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

On January 3rd, 1811, the lodge agreed "that a sum, not exceeding ten dollars, be given to Bro. Danby, provided he would attend us for instruction."

On 7th March, after routine business, it was decided that

"the expense of the night was 10/6, it being for a decanter and a quart of whiskey."

On the 6th June, 1811, it was resolved "that the present officers should be continued and they were re-elected." At the meeting of 28th November, 1811, the absent members were summoned "to pay their back dues to the Grand Lodge and see it is represented in due form on the first Wednesday in December next."

The MSS. contain a memorandum of a report of a committee appointed at the meeting of 21st May, 1812, and dated 23rd May, to the effect "that this lodge do not make any return at this present time to the Grand Lodge." The lodge had been represented at the regular quarterly meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, but this entry leads to the belief that the dissatisfied element had once more succeeded in antagonizing lodge No. 15, and the authorities at Niagara.

The meeting of the lodge, on 26th September, 1812, was the last that was held during the three years' war. The "lodge closed in perfect harmony at nine o'clock," and did not reopen until the 11th April, 1816, when it met at the house of Bro. Samuel Kitchen. It was resolved to continue to meet at Bro. Kitchen's, and also that "a number of notes, remaining in the hands of the Treasurer, against some brethren deceased, shall be destroyed."

This house was on lot 3 of concession 2 of Grimsby. During the war of 1812-15, the jewels, warrant and the books were hidden in a log house owned by Bro. Kitchen, which stood on the east side of the lot. The keeping place was an old wooden trunk or box, and every few months Mrs. Kitchen, who was a great admirer of the Craft, examined her charge, saw that the jewels were kept polished and that the other valuables were in good condition. She often told the story of the hiding of the jewels to Mrs. Forbes, her daughter, now the wife of R. W. Bro. William Forbes, of Grimsby, who still has the trunk.

"Bro. Teetzel declared himself eleven dollars in debt to this lodge, and has given his note for the same," and it was also resolved

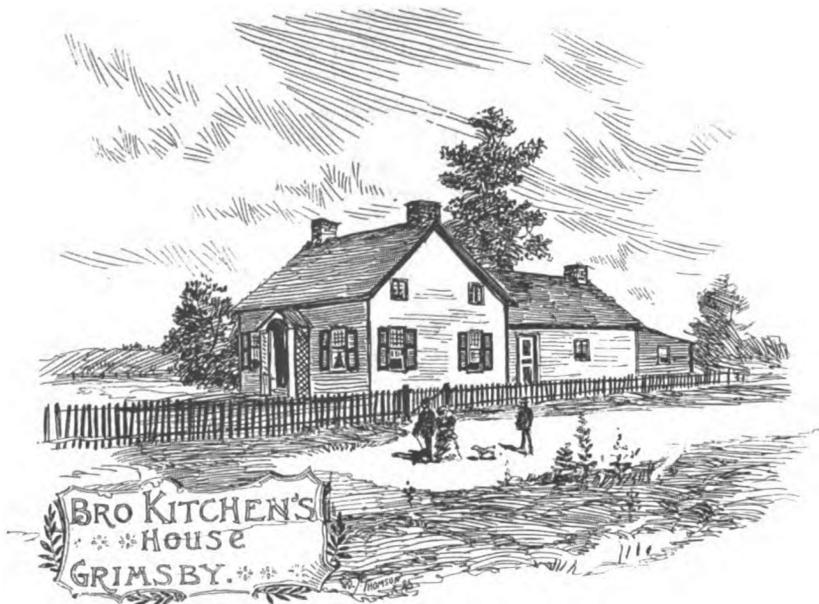
"that our further meetings shall commence at three o'clock in the summer season, and one o'clock in the winter season."

The meetings of the lodge were held monthly from this date. The schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara had within it more of the elements of life than the body at York, and carried on a continuous correspondence with No. 15, so that at the meeting of 30th November, 1816, a motion was made

"to consider the business about Grand Lodge, and being left to vote and carried that this our lodge will proceed as formerly in their labor and duty, until a regular notice from the Grand Lodge is made, why not?"

This indicated that irrespective of the supervising hand of any governing body the members of No. 15 proposed to go on with their work and await the turn of events.

On St. John's day, December 27th, 1816, the lodge met, and



THE KITCHEN HOUSE, 1812-15.

"went to labor, and then prepared to proceed to the church at the forty mile creek, where a noble sermon was delivered by Mr. John Upfold, on said occasion, and five dollars paid to the said Mr. Upfold, by the consent of all present."

The Episcopal church was the only building of the kind in the village. It stood where the parsonage now stands, on lot 1, concession 2 of Grimsby. It was built for Anglican service, but with the condition that when not used by that denomination, that Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists might have it for service.

On the 29th May, 1817, the lodge removed from Bro. Kitchen's to the house of Bro. David Cargill. It was resolved that St. John's day be celebrated, and that "Bro. Cargill provide a good dinner for the occasion."

Bro. Cargill's house was on the same lot as the house of Bro. Jacob Nelles, on lot 8, concession 1 of Grimsby. The house was taken down some years ago and a brick house built a few yards from the old site.

At this time lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, sent a circular to all the lodges, suggesting the meeting of a convention at Kingston, on the 17th August, 1817, for the purpose of organizing a governing body for the Craft. The members of the lodge at Grimsby assented to the proposal and Bro. Woolverton was appointed a delegate. On the 24th of June, 1817, after routine, the brethren voted "Bro. Woolverton sixty dollars out of the fund, for his expenses to attend the Grand Convention, at Kingston." At this meeting it was agreed that for the future the lodge should meet at five o'clock.

On the 25th October, 1817, Bro. Woolverton made a statement of the business done at the late convention at Kingston, "to the

satisfaction of the lodge, and the proposals thereof are left to this lodge."

This action was a withdrawal of fealty from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master at York, having died in August of 1817, it was resolved "that this lodge do wear mourning for the honor and memory of our Provincial Grand Master deceased, for six months." At the meeting of 28th October, 1817, the lodge voted "£1. 15. 0., which, being done for the funeral expenses of our late Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, deceased." The minutes of an emergent meeting on 3rd October, 1818, state that "our regular lodge did not meet because the Court of Queen's Bench was on and almost all the members absent."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1819, the subject of allegiance to the Kingston Convention was taken up. The minutes read:



BRO. CARGILL'S HOUSE, GRIMSBY, 1817.

"A letter from Kingston, of the Convention, being dated 12th of January, being received of this day, being read and agreed by the lodge members, that Bro. Woolverton shall write an answer as soon possible, in the request of the letter."

In the MSS. we have the official notice from the secretary of the Grand Convention, summoning lodge No. 15 to send a delegate to the meeting in February, of 1819, at Kingston, and the following petition was prepared to be presented to the Convention, asking for a new warrant:

"To the Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, President and officers, composing the late Convention of Ancient York Masons, held at Kingston, on the eighth day of February, 1819, A.L. 5819.

"We, the undersigned petitioners, members of Lodge No. 15, held at Grimsby, having worked under a warrant a number of years, granted us by

the late Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esq., at whose death the Grand Warrant became vacated, and, of course, all the warrants of the subordinate lodges, working under the same, in consequence of which, we consider ourselves unauthorized to do any further business, and, of course, in a declining state, being impressed with a sense of our depressed state, and, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, we pray your honors will endorse us a dispensation, on the back of our present warrant, agreeable to Article, the Third, of our late Convention, &c.,——

“And we do, further, with permission, nominate our trusty and well beloved Brother Robert Nelles, Master, Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, S. Warden; and Bro. John Pettit, Esquire, J. Warden; and that our present Master elect, Thomas Hewitt, be empowered to install the same.

“And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

“ Robert Nelles,	Moore.
Jonathan Woolverton,	Samuel Kitchen.
John Pettit,	Berry.
Thomas Hewitt,	Erastus Derby.
Henry Hixson,	Samuel S. Moore.
Daniel Hopkins,	Wm. Nelles.”

There is no record of the receipt of this petition in the minutes of the Kingston Convention. On 11th June, 1819, the lodge moved its quarters from the house of Bro. Cargill to that of Mr. John Moore, in the township of Grimsby. Bro. John Moore's house was two miles from Grimsby village, on lot 1, concession 2 of the township. The house still stands in part, but it has been remodelled.

On the 24th June, 1819, “Bro. Taylor applied to the lodge for a letter to travel, which was granted.” On 5th August, 1819, it was resolved that “a large quarto Bible be purchased out of the lodge funds, which was agreed to by the members unanimously.” At the conclusion of the minutes for the 30th September, 1819, we find the following entry:



JOHN MOORE'S HOUSE IN GRIMSBY, 1819.

"N. B. On the following day, October 1st, 1819, the lodge was called together, by order of the Worshipful, to meet Bro. McAllister, from Kingston, a deputy to visit the different lodges, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Convention at Kingston, when he was complimented by the lodge in the following manner.

"We, the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. 15, do hereby certify that Bro. Benjamin McAllister, has visited our lodge at Grimsby, in our lodge room, and by his unremitting attention, has merited our unanimous applause, for which we return him our sincere thanks.

"We do further certify that we consider ourselves under the jurisdiction of the Grand Convention at Kingston."

Bro. McAllister was the Grand Visitor. His report, to be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, is the first of the kind ever written in connection with the Craft in Canada. In the MSS. is a letter dated "York, January 1st, 1820," written to Bro. Woolverton, of Grimsby, by Bro. Josiah Cushman, of York, calling attention to the meeting of the Convention at Kingston in February, 1820.

At a meeting of 27th January, 1820, Bro. Hixon was appointed as a delegate, but at an after meeting—a private gathering of the members held at Bro. Woolverton's "to discuss upon business respecting finding a candidate to meet the Convention at Kingston," the decision must have been reversed. There is no record in the minutes of the Kingston Convention showing that No. 15 was represented at its meeting in 1820. On the 25th May, 1820, it was resolved that "a petition should be formed and sent to the Grand Convention at Kingston, praying for a dispensation to work and to act under their order." This resolution had formerly been passed in 1819 but apparently had not been acted upon. A committee was appointed "to form the said petition" and to send it "to the Grand Convention at Kingston."

In the MSS. are the new bylaws of the lodge, confirmed on the 27th December, 1820, but no record appears in the minutes of such action. After the entry of the minutes of 21st January, 1821, we have two paragraphs with reference to the investment of the lodge in the bee industry. One is from Bro. Alex. Jackson and the other from Bro. Wm. Hetherington. Bro. Alex. Jackson will be remembered in connection with the singular enterprise of honey-making. The letters are odd pieces of business effort.

"I have in possession, for the use of Union Lodge No. 15, two swarms of bees, which I have taken for the term of three years upon the shares, and I promise, upon the word of a Mason, that I will observe care, and at the expiration of the said term to return the old stock, with one half of the increase.

"Alex. Jackson.

"I have in possession for the use of Union Lodge No. 15, two swarms of bees, which I have taken for the term of three years, upon the shares, and I promise, upon the word of a Mason, that I will observe care, and, at the expiration of the said term, to return the old stock, with one-half of the increase.

"Wm. Herrington."

On the 18th February, 1821, the lodge met at Bro. Hopkins', in

Grimsby, when a letter, the contents of which were not given, was read from the Grand Lodge at Niagara. The location of this house is unknown. Bro. Hopkins was a relative of Bro. Woolverton. On the 15th of March the lodge met at the same place, but "no business of importance" occurred. On the 10th May, the lodge met at "John Moore's in Grimsby, when the proceedings of the Grand Convention were received." On the 5th June, 1821, the lodge met at the same place, when "there was a letter from the Grand Lodge of Niagara read, requiring of us a representative. Bro. Edward Pilkington was solicited to the office. On his assenting, it was ordered accordingly. He was also presented with two dollars to defray his expenses."

The action of the lodge in thus sending a delegate to Niagara, when it had declared loyalty to the Grand Convention, at Kingston, is inexplicable, except that it was for the purpose of making explanation, and probably pointing out to the Niagara brethren the illegality of their proceedings. This view is borne out by the report made at the meeting of 14th June, which "Bro. Edward Pilkington was pleased to present the following night:

"Bro. Pilkington reports that, having attended Grand Lodge at Niagara, at their last quarterly meeting, to represent Union Lodge, No. 15, he was asked by the Right Worshipful Grand Master what was the sense of Union Lodge, No. 15, towards the Grand Lodge. Bro. Pilkington told him that it was their wish to wait for the decision of the Grand Lodge of England, that, in the meantime, the lodge would wish to hear any communication the Grand Lodge has had with the Grand Lodge of England. The R. W. Grand Master said that the last returns were of 1812, a copy of which was produced. The R. W. then stated that, in the fall of last year, the Secretary of that lodge received a letter from a member of the Convention, stating that he had seen a letter in the Lewistown Postoffice, directed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, held at Niagara, that he, the Right Worshipful Grand Master, sent his son to Lewistown and to Buffalo, in quest of the letter, but it has not since been heard of.

"Bro. Pilkington further states that a committee was appointed from the Grand Lodge to draw up an address to the Grand Lodge of England, explaining the whole state of Masonic affairs in Upper Canada, which has been since forwarded, together with letters written by the Rev. Brother Stevens, to some Masonic friends in London, wishing their assistance. Brother Brant is the bearer of the papers. The Right Worshipful Master wished to know if it was the intention of Union Lodge, No. 15, to commence from that period to pay their dues to the Grand Lodge. Bro. Pilkington replied that he had no instructions to that effect, but would mention it to the lodge on his return. The Grand Lodge expressed their desire that this lodge would unite with it. There were eight lodges represented there, some of which were from the western district."

There is no record in this report of the lodges represented at this meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. It is, however, evident that at this meeting Bro. Brant, the Indian chief, who was about to visit England, was appointed as a messenger from the Grand Lodge at Niagara to the Grand Lodge at London. This was Bro. John Brant, son of Chief Joseph Brant. In the MSS. is an important letter from Bro. Abner Everitt regarding this appointment. Bro. John Brant was a member of lodge No. 24, and also at one time of No. 10, Barton (Hamilton). In this letter Bro. Everitt points

out that R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, of the Niagara body, was not appointed to the office of Provincial Grand Master by the Duke of Athol, and that he (Everitt) has doubts as to whether the envoy of the Niagara brethren will be received by the Grand Lodge of England. The letter reads:

" Ancaster, 19th July, 1821.

" Sir & Brother: " I have nothing of importance to communicate since I wrote you last, relative to our Masonic affairs. I have received several communications from the lower part of the province, but contain nothing of importance, otherwise than the articles of union between the 2 G. Lodges in England. I have also received a communication from the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Kentucky, sent to me, I suppose, through mistake, as my name is inserted in the Masonic Register as Grand Sec'y, instead of G. Scribe. It contains nothing of importance. They wish a future correspondence to be kept up. I shall reply to it immediately, and forward a copy of our proceedings for their information and satisfaction. There is also a communication opened since I saw you between the Convention and the G. Lodges of Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Rhode Island. I expected that you would have been up at the celebration of St. John's. Our Lodge and Chapter are in a very flourishing way at present. I understood John Brant is clothed with authority to act in behalf of the G. Lodge in bringing about a reconciliation, and hope it may have a good effect, but am doubtful of his being received as a Mason, from his being made under authority from Dr. Kerr, stating that he was appointed Provincial G. Master in London, which certainly was not the case. John B. Laughton, a member of our Lodge, that went home to England last Winter, is also instructed by the Convention, and no doubt both parties will have a fair representation. I understand by Bro. Cushman that the minutes of the last Convention have been forwarded to your Lodge, by which you will see the regulations respecting the District Visitors. You are also acquainted with my being solicited by the W. Master of Union Lodge, No. 15, to attend, in consequence of which, I consider myself employed by that lodge, and wish you to lay my act before the same for their approval or disapproval, as in their judgment may seem most proper. Truly, I rendered the Lodge no service, but the fault was not mine. According to request, I attended, was ready, willing, and capable of performing the duties defined in the 9th article of association, which was the duty incumbent on me to perform. You will confer a favor on me by laying the same before your Lodge at your next meeting, if convenient, and write as soon as convenient.

" I am,

" Sir, Yours Fraternaly,

" Abner Everitt.

" Bro. Samuel S. Moore,

" Sec'y Union, No. 15. Grimsby."

Bro. Everitt was the District Visitor for the Gore, London and Niagara districts. He was a member of Union lodge, Dundas. Bro. Everitt had apparently attended, ready to instruct the brethren of the lodge in accordance with article No. 9 of the " Articles of Association " governing the Kingston Convention, which provided that the District Visitor pay an official visit to each lodge twice in the year, instruct the members in the work and report on the condition of the lodges visited. Bro. Everitt had performed his part of the duty by visiting, but for some reason had not been called upon to instruct the brethren in the lectures. Hence the concluding paragraphs in his letter. That No. 15 was in affiliation is attested by an

account rendered to the lodge by Bro. Everitt. It is one of the curiosities of the past literature of the Craft and reads:

“ Union Lodge, No. 15, at Grimsby, Dr.

“ To Abner Everitt, as District Visitor.

“ November 15th.

“ 1821. To 2 days employed at 5/-..... £0. 10. 0.

“ To expenses, 5/- 0. 5. 0.

“ £0. 15. 0.”

The meetings of the lodge were held continuously, and, at the meeting of 8th November, 1821, the lodge moved to Bro. Nathan Goodall's inn, in Grimsby. On April 4th, 1822, the lodge room was again changed to the inn of Bro. Samuel Swayze. This brother had been made a Mason in lodge No. 2, of Friendship, which met at Queenston, in the county of Lincoln. This house was seven miles west of Grimsby on the Hamilton road, on lot 16 in the 2nd concession of Saltfleet. No reason is given by the lodge for its removal to such a distance from the village settlement, for this building was west and near Stoney Creek. It is doubtful if this was the house, indeed, it is the only meeting place of the lodge that has not been positively ascertained.

The state of feeling in 1822, with the Niagara brethren, may be judged by a letter in the MSS., written by Bro. Abner Everitt on the 13th June of that year, to Bro. Dean at Bath. Bro. George Adams was one of the leaders of the Niagara movement, and his utterances were significant. The following extracts will suffice. Bro. Everitt writes:

“ I saw George Adams on my return home, and had an opportunity of discussing the matter fairly but all to no purpose. He said if we would send a delegate to the Grand Lodge at Niagara they would receive him. I told him that he must not look for any such thing, for the Convention would neither respect them as a Grand Lodge nor would any member sit with them in Grand Lodge. They depend much on Brant doing much for them in England.”

Bro. Everitt spoke to Bro. Adams about the attitude of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby. He writes: that Adams declared that if the Convention struck them off they “ will receive them by making an acknowledgment.” Bro. Everitt had written No. 15 in the interests of the Convention.

“ Brothers Barlow, Boyden and myself visited Lodge No. 15, agreeable to instructions from Convention on the 30th May, but we find them refractory. They advance no reasons why they consider the Niagara Grand Lodge legal but refuse to make their returns to the Convention until we get better authority. Notwithstanding this they continue to Initiate. They say that they would not have Initiated the last one on account of the authority not being good, but he was such a good young man that they could not refuse him. We made use of all the arguments we were capable of but all to no effect. After hearing all we had to say on the subject they requested us to withdraw for them to deliberate on the subject, when they immediately closed the lodge. Calling us into the room the Master told us that they had determined not to adhere to the Convention until they got better authority. In consequence of this we demanded their dispensation which they refused to

It was also requested that our lodge should send a petition, by the said representatives, praying for a new dispensation. In compliance with this letter, a petition was accordingly sent, subscribed by the following brethren, viz.: Bro. Henry Hixon, W. M.; Thos. Hewitt, S. W.; Jon'n Woolverton, J. W.; Bro. Robt. Nelles, P. M.; Edward Pilkington; Bro. Jno. Durham; Samuel S. Moore; David Cargill."

This signified that the lodge had agreed to affiliate with the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York, and at the organization meeting of that Grand Lodge No. 15 was duly represented. The history of the lodge under the second Provincial Grand Lodge will be found in the period from 1822-45.

The following is a list of the membership. The first eight are charter members:

Charter members.—Nelles, Robert; Wolverton, Jonathan; Nixon, Allan; Foot, John; Moore, Jonathan; Ransier, George; Coon Steaver; Henry, James. 1800.—Pettit, John; Willcox, David; Hixon, Henry; Herington, William; Glover, Jacob; Moore, William; Stafford, Abel. 1801.—Stephenson, Francis; Knowles, William; Jackson, Alexander. 1802.—Hare, Peter; Stafford, Caleb; Kitchen, Wheeler; Barnum, Elijah; Moore, Pearce; Fink, Christian. 1803.—Gardner, Sweet; Hepburn, W.; Griffin, Smith; Teetzel, Solomon John; Lourance, Wm. 1804.—Beem, Jacob; Everett, Abner; Wilson, Wm.; Collard, Elijah; Kitchen, Samuel; Harris, James. 1807.—Macklim, Samuel. 1810.—Sumner, Cyrus; Frisby, Gideon; Waggoner, Wm. 1811.—Lyons, Wm.; Graham, John. 1812.—Bigelow, Abel; Culver, Ebenezer. 1816.—Cutler, Jacob; Gilmore, James; Kalare, John; Derby, Erastus; Tomlinson, Nathan; Taylor, Edward; Cargill, David; Bell, Nathaniel; Chisholm, Wm.; McCollum, Peter; Palmer, David. 1817.—Hill, Richard; Hewitt, Thomas. 1818.—Hopkins, Philander; Harvey, Samuel; Dornen, James O.; Snsley, Christopher; Durham, John; Patrick, Jacob; Cutler, Stephen; Moore, S. S. 1819.—Hopkins, Samuel; Colbert, T. S.; Sterling, Major; Holton, Ira; Hopkins, Daniel; Berry, Orin.; Dean, Noble T.; Dean, Perez. Saff. 1821.—Gardner, William. 1822.—Dyer, Thomas; Pilkington, Edward; Wright, —; Prior, Silas.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1799-1822

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	S. D.	J. D.	Sec'y.	Treas.	Tyler.	Steward.
1799.....	Robt. Nelles	Jonathan Wolverton	Allen Nixon			Jno. Foote	Jonathan Moore		
June, 1800	J. Wolverton	Allan Nixon	Jno. Foote	Hy. Hixon	Jno. Pettit	Jona Moore	Geo. Ransier	W. Herrington	
Dec., 1800	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	Wm. Moore	
June, 1801	Allan Nixon	Jno. Foote	Jona Moore	"	S. Coon	Geo. Ransier	Jno. Pettit	"	
Dec., 1801	Jno. Foote	Jona Moore	Geo. Ransier	S. Coon	Wm. Moore	Jno. Pettit	Hy. Hixon	"	
June, 1802	Jona Moore	Geo. Ransier	Jno. Pettit	Alex. Jackson	Wm. Knowles	Hy. Hixon	Stephen Coon	"	
Dec., 1802	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
June, 1803	Jno. Pettit	Hy. Hixon	Wm. Herrington	"	Pearse Moore	Wm. Moore	Jona Wolverton	"	
Dec., 1803	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
June, 1804	Hy. Hixon	Wm. Herrington	Wm. Moore	Pearse Moore	Christian Fink	Alex. Jackson	"	"	
Dec., 1804	Wm. Herrington	Wm. Moore	Pearse Moore	Christian Fink	Wm. Lourance	"	"	"	
June, 1805	Jona Wolverton	Jona Moore	Jno. Pettit	"	"	W. Herrington	Allen Nixon	"	
Dec., 1805	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
June, 1806	Robt. Nelles	Allen Nixon	W. Lourance	"	Sam'l Kitchen	Pearse Moore	Jno. Pettit	P. Moore	
Dec., 1806	(No election took place until Decr, 1808).								
June, 1807									
Dec., 1807									
June, 1808	Jona Wolverton	J. Moore	Jno. Pettit						
Dec., 1808	Jona Moore	Hy. Hixon	A. Nixon	Elijah Collard	S. Kitchen	Jona Wolverton	Jno. Pettit		
June, 1809	"	"	"	"	"	Cyrus Sumner	"		
Dec., 1809	"	"	"	"	"	"	"		
June, 1810	Hy. Hixon	A. Nixon	Jona Wolverton						
Dec., 1810	"	"	"						
June, 1811	A. Nixon	Cyrus Sumner	Sam'l Kitchen	W. Herrington	Jno. Graham	Robt. Nelles	Hy. Hixon		Jona Moore
Dec., 1811	(Lodge did not meet until 1816.	First election held in June, 1817).							
June, 1812									
Dec., 1812									
June, 1813									
Dec., 1813									
June, 1814									
Dec., 1814									
June, 1815									
Dec., 1815									
June, 1816									
Dec., 1816	Wm. Nelles	Jas. Gillmore	Pearse Moore	Sam'l Kitchen	David Cargill	Jno. S. Teetzel	Sam'l Kitchen		
June, 1817	"	"	"	"	"	"	"		
Dec., 1817	"	"	"	"	"	"	"		
June, 1818	Jona Wolverton	"	Jno. Pettit	Erastus Derby	Thos. Hewitt	"	"		David Cargill
Dec., 1818	Hy. Hixon	Thos. Hewitt	Rich. Hill	"	Phil. Hopkins	"	"		"
June, 1819	"	"	"	"	"	Jas. Gillmore	"		"
Dec., 1819	Thos. Hewitt	Rich. Hill	Dan'l Hopkins	Phil. Hopkins	Sam'l S. Moore	Noble F. Dean	"	Pearse Moore	
June, 1820									
Dec., 1820				Thos Hewitt	Wm. Nelles				Rich. Hill. } D. Hopkins }
June, 1821									
Dec., 1821	Jona Wolverton	Hy Hixon	Thos Hewitt	Rich. Hill	Sam'l Kitchen	Sam'l S. Moore	Sam'l Kitcheq.	Pearse Moore	
June, 1822	Hy. Hixon	Thos. Hewitt	Perez Dean	"	Jno. Durham	Sam'l Moore	"	"	
Dec., 1822	Edw. Pilkington	Robt. Nelles	Sam'l Moore	David Cargill	Jona Wolverton	Hy. Hixon	"	"	

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ROYAL ARCH LODGE, No. 16, P. R., TOWN OF YORK (TORONTO),
TOWNSHIP OF YORK, COUNTY OF YORK, 1800-22.—THE
LEADING LODGE OF EARLY DAYS IN YORK.

The opening year of the nineteenth century brought with it the light of Royal Arch Masonry to the brethren and companions of the western section of the old province of Upper Canada.

For the purpose of connection it is well, in giving the history of Royal Arch lodge No. 16, to briefly refer to the closing days of Rawdon, which preceded it and out of which the membership of No. 16 was formed.

From Rawdon lodge at York sprang the germ which gave enthusiasm and life to the Royal Craft. The minutes of this lodge, perhaps the best known of the days of long ago, show that when its members determined to convene under constituted authority, as with their companions in the east—at Kingston—it was resolved at the meeting of 8th March, 1800, on motion of Companion Eliphalet Hale "that the lodge should be furnished with complete canopy hangings, and trimmings to complete the same, and likewise a trunk to contain the Royal Arch Furniture." Bro. Starkweather was appointed "to make and complete same as soon as possible, and the expenses of the above furniture are to be paid out of the funds by the consent of all the brethren present." At the meeting of Rawdon lodge, on 22nd March, 1800, the minutes read that

"Bro. Starkweather presented his bill against the lodge for Twenty dollars, which was ordered to be paid out of the funds and placed to the order of the Treasurer."

At the regular meeting, or "Stated Lodge," held on the 3rd of May, 1800, the minutes read that

"W. Bro. P. M. Hale made a motion for giving up the Prince's warrant, and taking out another from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, which was unanimously agreed to, and Bro. Hale was appointed by the lodge to intercede with the Grand Master for a warrant."

The brethren had decided, no doubt after due deliberation, to recognize the governing head of the Craft in the Province, in the person of the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. It was therefore determined to give up the warrant issued by the Grand Lodge of England, of which H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (George IV.) was Grand Master, and accept a warrant from the provincial authority, which was governed by the Grand Lodge of England, the Ancient Grand Lodge, of which the Duke of Athol was Grand Master.

The warrants issued by the original Grand Lodge of England, when the Prince of Wales was Grand Master, were frequently called the "Prince's warrants." In this case the term identifies Rawdon with a warrant of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns).

The minutes of Rawdon lodge further record that on the 10th of May, 1800, at a "lodge of emergency," the "members met according to custom, and opened the lodge in the Master's degree, and proceed-

ed to the choice of officers, for taking out the new warrant from the Grand Master of Upper Canada, when W. Bro. Eliphalet Hale was unanimously elected master; Brother Thomas Hamilton, senior warden; Bro. George Cutter, junior warden; Bro. John Van Allen, secretary; Brother Cornelius Benson, senior deacon; and Joshua Leitch, junior deacon."

The minutes of the "Stated Lodge" held on 17th May read

"Members present according to custom, when it was agreed that Saturday, the 24th of May, should be appointed to return our old warrant from the Prince of Wales, and receive a new warrant from the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada."

This was the final meeting of "Rawdon Lodge, No. 498, E. R.," or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes" at York. At the time of the surrender of the warrant there were thirty-nine members on the roll. It is worthy of remark that Bros. Hamilton and Van Allen were young members of the lodge, having been passed and raised within the last four months of the life of Rawdon. They were elected to the offices of senior warden and secretary, while old members, such as the Bros. Kendrick, were apparently ignored. The absence of the early records is to be regretted, for the information at hand is meagre and is gathered from memoranda, correspondence and a few petitions. The warrant had been granted to the brethren although there was not the constitutional number on the petition. However, the petitioners, recognizing this fact, by dispensation from the Provincial Grand Master, conferred the degrees upon brethren, Master Masons, and in June, 1801, were ready to formally open the lodge and chapter. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was anxious to promote Masonry in York, for he felt that among the brethren of the town in which he had made his residence he possessed a host of friends, upon whom he could rely. He, therefore, gave permission to the brethren to qualify the requisite number of members. The work of the lodge and chapter was quite distinct, and in this history that of the Craft lodge alone is dealt with. In the absence of regular minutes nothing can be given of a consecutive history for the few years of the lodge. Fortunately there are some MSS. which have been found worthy of record, and which aid in framing a sketch of the work of the new lodge.

On the 24th of May the brethren of Rawdon surrendered the warrant, which they had received from the Grand Lodge of England, into the hands of the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, and received from him a dispensation to open and work a lodge, styled "Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16." The warrant of No. 16 was dated the 20th day of June, 1801, A.L. 5801, and recited that it was granted on the petition of Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, and others, three of whom the Provincial Grand Master therein appointed to the offices respectively of worshipful master, senior, and junior wardens. The reason for a change in the brother selected on the 10th May, 1800, as W. M. of No. 16 is not given. It is known that there was at this period some friction between Bro. Eliphalet Hale and certain of the brethren in York, and this may have led to the selection of W. Bro. Kendrick, instead of Bro. Hale as W. M. of the new lodge. The warrant reads as follows:—

[WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER;] Robert Kerr, P. D. G. M.; George Forsyth, G. S. W.; John Mackay, G. J. W.

“Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institution, in ample form, assembled in London, on the seventeenth day of March in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two. The Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Balquider, Genalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray, Belveny and Gask, Heretable Constable of the Castle of Kincleaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Stanley and Baron Murray of Stanley in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging.

The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esq., Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Kt., Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge.

Did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and extension of the most honorable and ancient Craft, did empower him to grand Warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren, as should apply for the same accordingly.

To all whom it may concern—

GREETING.

Know ye, that we at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons; and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved brother Duke William Kendrick to be Master, Thomas Hamilton to be Senior Warden, and George Cutter to be Junior Warden, and to hold and form a Lodge in the Town or Township of York, which is hereby designated sixteen, and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge when duly congregated to make Free Masons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the world; and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, with the consent of the members of this Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c. (such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of the Lodge forever), who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers; Provided the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge this twentieth day of June, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and One, and of Masonry Five Thousand Eight Hundred and One.”

Silvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

Received two Guineas in full of this Warrant, and which is enregistered with the same.

Silvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

There is also this endorsement on the warrant dated four days later than the charter. It reads:

"York, 24th June, 1801.

"Received from Lodge No. 16, for warrant, one pound, three shillings and four pence, and for enregistering of twenty-two members, twenty-two shillings, H. C'y. 2. 5. 4.

"S. Tiffany, Secretary (Grand)."

The Craft in York from 1797-1801 met at McDougall's Hotel, on the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets, and after that date at Bro. William Cooper's house on Market street (Wellington), sixty feet west of the north-west corner of Market and Church streets, one door west of the Bank of Toronto building, or at Bro. Barrett's Hotel, on the north-west corner of King and New (Jarvis) streets.

Barrett's Hotel in York was a prominent house as late as 1825. It was then known as the "Waterloo House." Bro. Lawrance kept the hotel in 1821-22. There were three houses in York built by the same builder on one plan, namely, Barrett's Hotel, here referred to, the Ketchum residence on a lot on the west side of Yonge street, near Adelaide, now occupied by Nos. 118-30, and a third on the east side of Yonge street, now Nos. 197-99. The latter house still stands, and one may, by looking from the west side of Yonge street, see the quaint square tower or cupola and the south sides of the old building which has been remodelled somewhat since 1850.

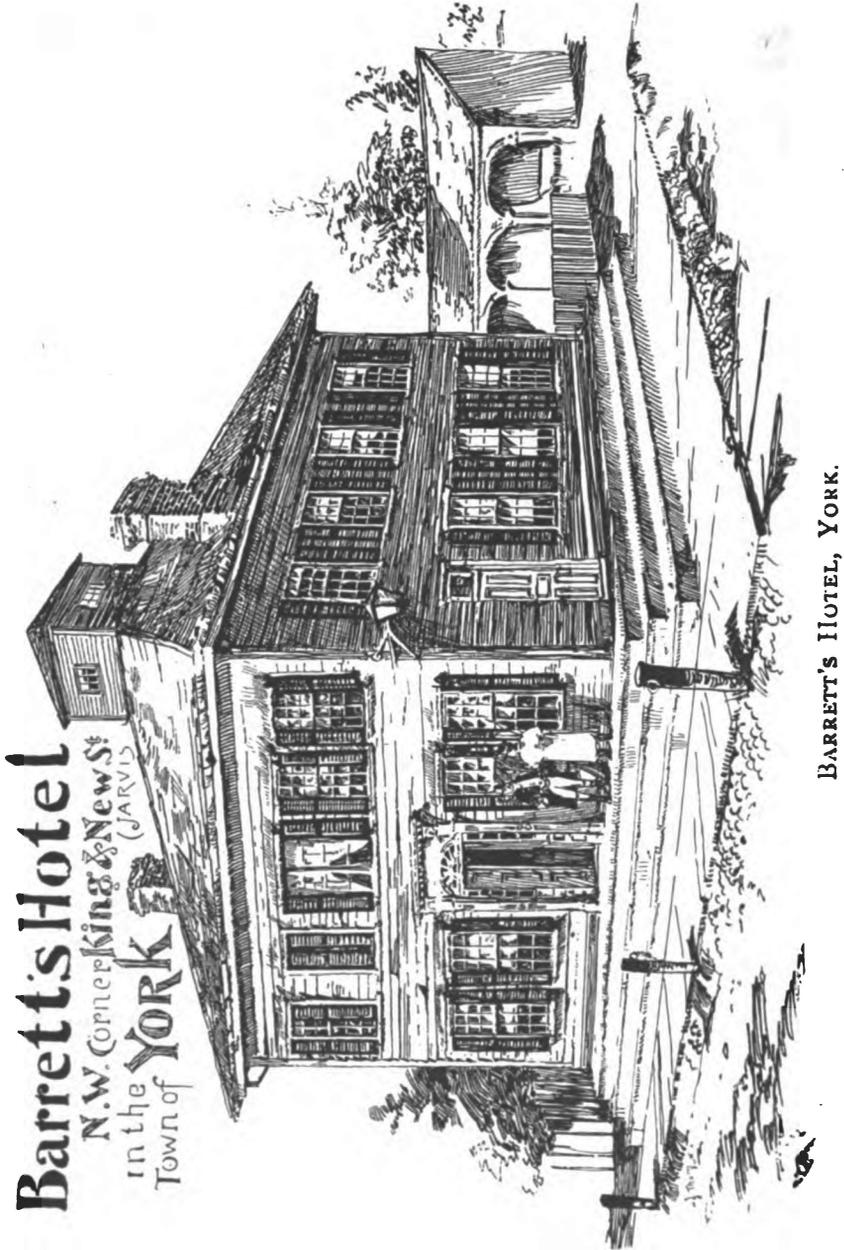
The records of this period are few, and consist only of memoranda, notices, &c., but sufficient information is acquired from them to be satisfied that the lodge was opened in due form on receiving the warrant, and was recognized by the brethren of the Craft, as is shown by a notice sent by "No. 3, Lodge of Ancient York Masons," Queen's Rangers' lodge, of date June 7th, 1800.

The first officers of lodge No. 16, with the exception of the W. M., were the same as those selected by the members of Rawdon lodge at the emergent meeting held on 10th May, 1800. They were W. Bro. D. W. Kendrick, instead of Eliphalet Hale, as W. M.; Thos. Hamilton, S. W.; George Cutter, J. W.; Joshua Van Allen, Secretary; Cornelius Benson, S. D., and Joshua Leitch, J. D.

Of Bro. Geo. Cutter nothing is known save that in the Gazette of 14th March, 1801, he is down for a subscription of \$10 towards the opening of Yonge street. Joshua Leitch, or rather "Leach" for the latter is the correct spelling, was the owner of the frame building on Lot street (Queen street), which from about 1810 until 1818 was used as a court house. Bro. Leitch was one of the jury in the celebrated Selkirk rioters trial, which took place in York.

That the authority of the new warrant was regularly recognized by other lodges may be seen by the notice sent from the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, Ancient York Masons, which held its meetings in the garrison at York. The notice is dated 7th June, 1800, and informs the brethren of No. 16, that "Sergeant John Petto," late a

member of Queen's Rangers' lodge, had "forfeited every right to the sanction and benefit of Masonry, for highly unmasonic conduct, and is therefore expelled from the said lodge, and reported to the Grand."



BARRETT'S HOTEL, YORK.

The notice also communicated the fact "that Brothers James Shanks and Alexander Perry are suspended from sitting in the said Lodge for the space of six months," for great irregularity in their

conduct in regard as Masons. The notice is signed by "Spencer Evans, Secretary."

The first petition for initiation in the new lodge is dated 4th July, 1801, and is from Thomas Dexter, to whom the Provincial Grand Master granted a dispensation "to be initiated forthwith, he being sufficiently vouched for to me as respects his character, on account of his place of residence not admitting of his standing the usual time conformable with the bylaws of the Lodge." A fac simile of this document is given, as it is the best of the MS. in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. Jarvis which has been preserved.

The petitions of Aaron Scribner and William Mallory for initiation also bear date of this year. The brethren, finding that the lodge room was not convenient, decided to make a change, and accordingly a petition for a dispensation to change the place of meeting was forwarded to the Provincial Grand Master, signed by the officers of the lodge.

"To the Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons, in the Province of Upper Canada."

"Know Ye,"

"That the request of your petitioners humbly sheweth."

"That for divers good causes, and as well-wishers to the craft, after consulting the members of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, and by the majority having agreed said lodge from their present place of meeting, to the house now occupied by Mr. William Cooper, and we now come forward begging your permission by dispensation for the same, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray,"

D. Wm. Kendrick,	W.M.
Thos. Hamilton,	S.W.
Putnam Collins,	J.W.

On the petition is endorsed the words "Granted," "William Jarvis, P. G. M."

Bro. Cooper was a wharfinger and his dock was situated at the foot of Church street. It was in later years known as Maitland's wharf.

The MSS. of the lodge referring to its Royal Arch work are fairly complete, but those of its Craft work are confined to petitions, which only give information regarding the membership. In 1801 are the petitions for initiation of Jabez Brownson and Elisha Crane, and for 1802 the petitions of Ebenezer Fish, Elijah Mallory, William Foster and Jonathan Hale. Jonathan was a brother of Eliphalet Hale. He resided on Yonge street, just beyond Eglinton on the east side of the street, and was a frequent visitor at the lodge when in later years it was located on Yonge street, near Thornhill.

The only record of this year is the certificate of H. Lamb, who was deemed unworthy of admission into lodge No. 16. The certificate is despoiled of its seal, ribbon, &c., as described in the history of "No. 3, Ancient York Masons," and is signed by Thomas Hamilton, M., John Kendrick, S. W., D. W. Kendrick, J. W.

In 1804 is a letter from Jermyn Patrick, Provincial Grand Secretary, at Kingston, dated the 24th October, 1804, acknowledging the receipt of the returns of lodge No. 16, and complaining that the residences of the members were not given. The Grand Secretary also informs the lodge that their account with the Grand Lodge showed

To the worshipful Master & Warden
of Lodge No 16-

There are to authorize you to
introduce Mr Thomas Dexter in the
first degree of an intended apprentice
in the course of this Evening he
being sufficiently vouched for, so far
as respects his Character, & good & sufficient
reasons given and vouched for to me
on account of his place of residence
not admitting of his ^{standing} ~~being~~ proposing
the usual time conformable to the By
-laws of the Lodge

I have the honor to be

Yours
your most obed^t &
Affec^t Servant

Wm Jarvis P. G. M

FAC-SIMILE OF A DISPENSATION BY R. W. BRO. JARVIS.

a balance in their favor "of twelve shillings and one penny." There is also the petition of Paul Marian for initiation, and the certificate of Brother Isaac Pilkington, who joined No. 16 from No. 3, on the 4th of December, 1802, and declared "off" on the 13th of May, 1804. For this year Thomas Hamilton was the W. M., D. W. Kendrick, S. W., Hiram Kendrick, J. W., and John Edghill, secretary. Paul Marian was a Frenchman, a baker and confectioner, who had a public oven on King street, in rear of Jordan's York Hotel, where at a later date the lodges met regularly. In the "Gazette" of 19th May, 1804, he informs his friends and the public

"that he will supply them with bread at their dwellings, at the rate of nine loaves for a dollar, on paying ready money."

In the MSS. of 1805 is the original dispensation to bury the body of Bro. Thomas Schofield, and also the order of procession, the latter in the handwriting of the Provincial Grand Master. It reads:

"By the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c."

"To Worshipful Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master of Lodge No. 16, York."

"You are hereby authorized and empowered to inter the body of our late Brother Thomas Schofield, deceased, in Masonical order, on Monday, the 28th inst., at the same time having due regard to see that none of the ancient Landmarks of Masonry are removed, and this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

By order of the Right Worshipful Grand M.

Joseph B. Cox, Grand Secre'y."

York, 26th January, 1805.

"Order of procession to be observed from the house of deceased to church door:

Tyler,

Deacon—Bible—Deacon,

Entered Apprentices, two and two,

Fellow Crafts, two and two,

Master Masons, two and two,

Royal Arch Masons, two and two,

Knight Templars, two and two,

Pall Bearers—The Body—Pall Bearers.

"At the church door the whole will open from right to left, and counter march inwards, the first orders—Templars and Royal Arch—with the Deacons with their staves to form the arch at the two doors of the church in the same manner.

"Two of the oldest Masons in office or two Past Masters to walk as chief mourners."

In the year 1806 are petitions for initiation from Peter Kaiser and James Ashley, but of the year 1807 no record remains. The only Ashley residing in York in 1806 was "Jarius" Ashley, so that "James" must have been written in error. There is also

"The petition of William Smith to the Honorable Society of Free Masons most respectfully setteth forth:"

"That your petitioner for a long time past had an earnest desire to

become a member of your honorable society, and therefore now offers himself as a candidate for that purpose.

I am, Gentlemen,
Yours, &c.,
William Smith."

Recommended by
Abraham Walker,
Thomas Hamilton.
"York, Dec'r 27th, 1808."

To this petition is attached the following:

"It is my pleasure that you grant the prayer of the petitioner, if you find him worthy."

Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M.

There is no record of lodge work, not even memoranda, from 1808 until 1811. The attempt at Niagara to set up a rival Grand Lodge had to a certain extent unhinged the Masonic mind and interfered with the work of the lodges. In different parts of the province doubt existed as to which organization to render allegiance. It will be remembered that lodge No. 8 of York had assured the Provincial Grand Master of their fealty and, probably with this for an example and perchance with friendly and fraternal feelings for R. W. Bro. Jarvis, lodge No. 16 also sent an address of similar import. It is surmised that both letters were written by the same brother. That from No. 16 reads:

"Upper Canada, Yonge St.,
22nd May, 1811.

"Right Worshipful Sir:

"Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, who view your Warrant as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada—

"The only document from the Grand Lodge of England by which a Provincial Grand Lodge can be constituted or held;

"And as its letter and application are peremptory and positive and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers, as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals), is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the Constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the honor and virtuous principles of our Institution.

"I am directed, therefore, by the officers and members of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, to request that you will, without loss of time, cause the several Lodges of the Province to be notified of the baneful system, adopted and acted upon, by certain individuals at Niagara, and with each notification testify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also by an official caution to the Lodges severally against suffering any species of imposition that may be attempted to be practised upon them by the individuals in question.

"And I am further directed by this Royal Arch Lodge to state to you, Sir, that they are duly impressed with a sense of the deference due to the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that their every step shall aim to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

"I have the honor to be, &c., &c."

William Jarvis, Esq.

"R. W. Provincial Grand Master
of Upper Canada."

M. Wright,
Secretary."

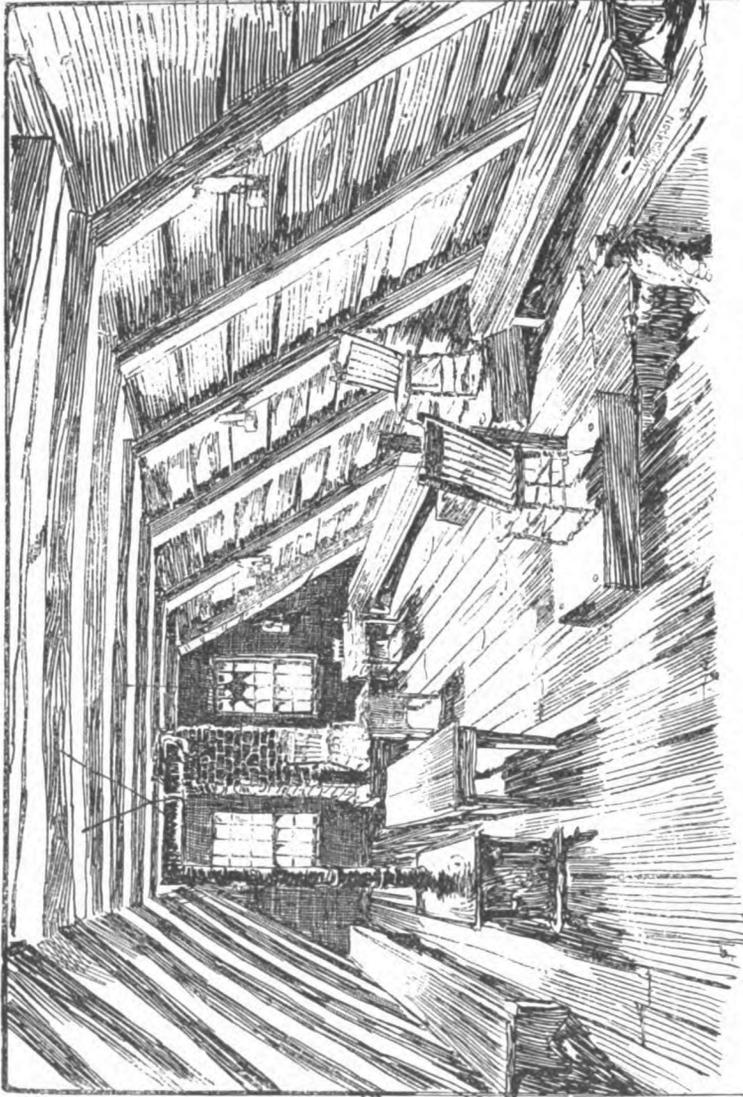
The heading of this letter shows a change of meeting place of No. 16 from York to "Yonge St." It is not improbable that the anticipated trouble with the United States had something to do with the removal from York. Besides, a large number of the brethren resided on Yonge street. The house selected was that of Bro. Alfred Barrett, which stood on the west side of Yonge street, eleven miles from Toronto, just at the outskirts of the village of Thornhill. The house was used as a tavern and was frequented by the farmers passing to and from the town. Early in 1811 lodge No. 16, and its chapter moved to Yonge street and remained there for some years. This house was standing until a few years ago, and was the road house of the district. Fortunately a pencil sketch of the house and the old lodge room has been preserved by Bro. Thomas Humberstone. The house was not an attractive piece of architecture but was commodious and well patronized. The old lodge room had all the characteristics of the Craft pioneer days.



BARRETT'S HOTEL, NEWTONBROOK, 1790.

Barrett's Hotel on Yonge street was altered and improved about 1840, and presented a respectable appearance as late as 1856. The old lodge room up to that date was in existence. The benches were around the room, the raised platform at the stations of the W. M., S. W. and J. W. were still there, a tin sconce or candle-holder clung to the single nail which held it in place on the beam, and a few lengths of stove-pipe in a corner of the room were all that remained to mark the meeting room of a lodge which had a distinguished record even if it did migrate from one spot to another, in its effort to find a permanent habitation.

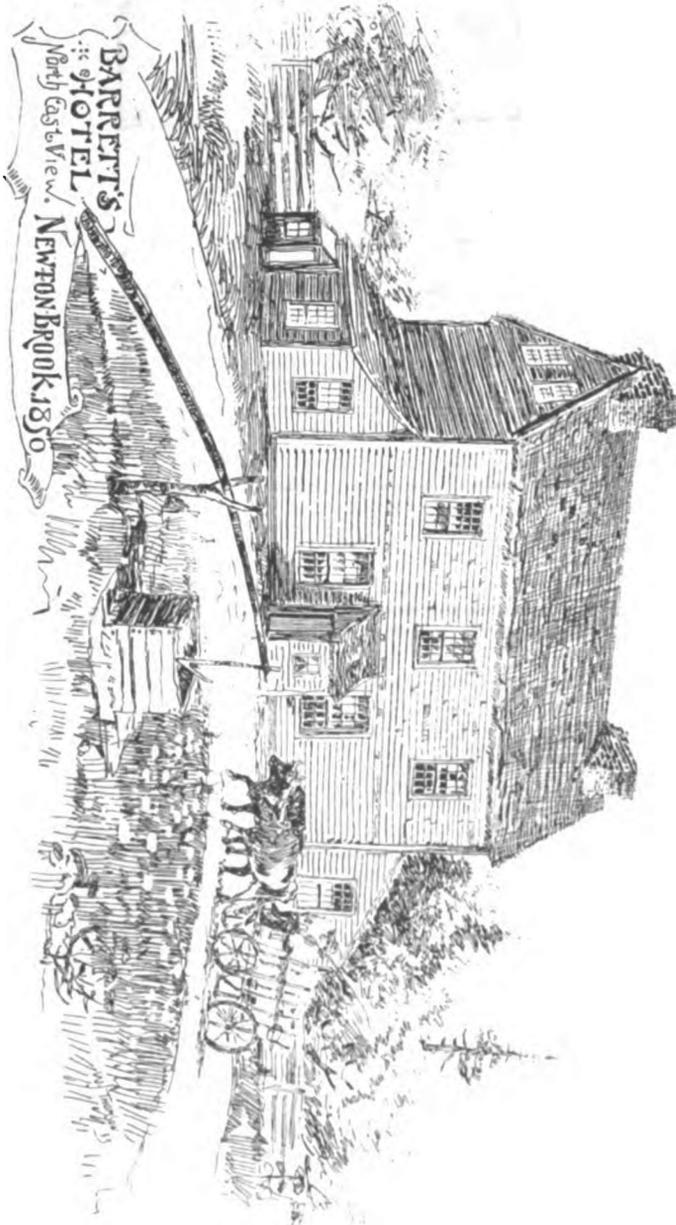
At a meeting held on the 19th January, 1815, it was proposed that the "Chapter be moved to the town of York," but no action was taken. In the year 1811 in the MSS. are the petitions of George Bond, Richard Bond, William Barber and Charles Willcox, for initiation.



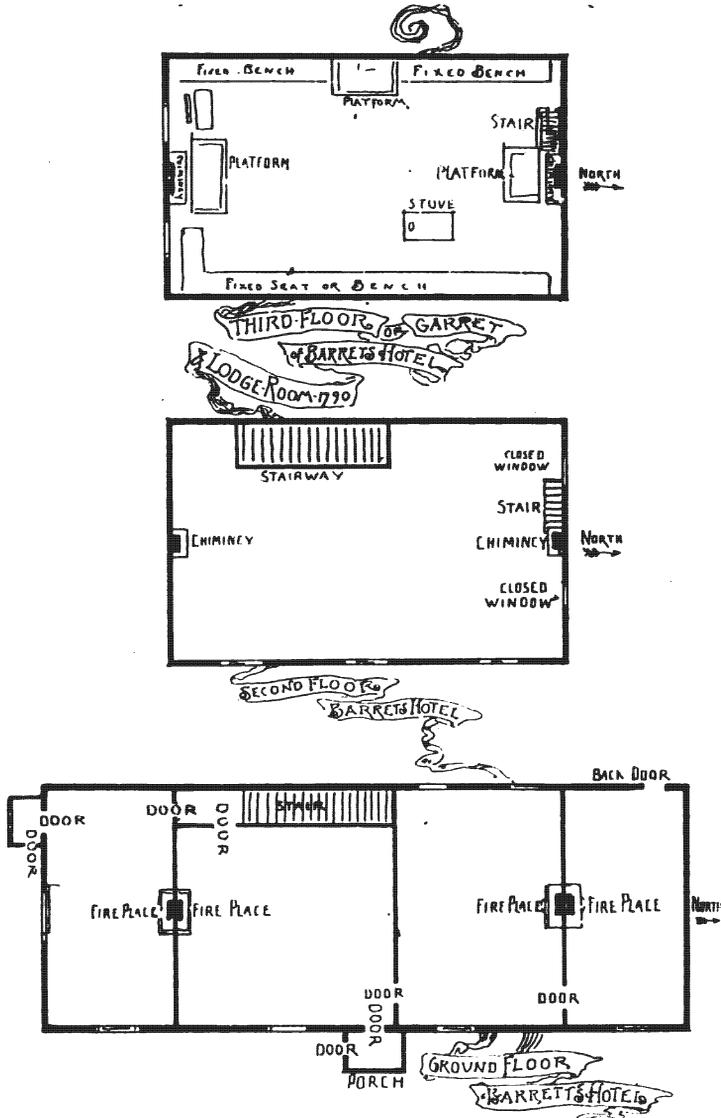
INTERIOR OF THE LODGE ROOM OF NO. 16 AT BARRETT'S HOTEL, YONGE STREET.

Brother George Bond resided on Yonge street in a small one-story house on the east side, four miles from the city. Charles Willcox must have been a peculiar character. He was no doubt quite sane when made a Mason, but years afterwards (1818), through the columns of the "Upper Canada Gazette," he proposed to publish, by subscription, a history of his own life. The advertisement read:

"The subscriber proposes to publish, by subscription, a History of his Life. The subscription to be One Dollar, to be paid by each subscriber; one-half in advance; the other half on the delivery of the Book. The money to be paid to his agent, Mr. Thomas Deary, who will give receipts and deliver the Books. Charles Willcocks, late Lieutenant, City of York Militia. York, March 17th, 1818."



BARETT'S HOTEL, NEWTONBROOK, 1850.



FLOOR PLANS OF BARRETT'S HOTEL AT NEWTONBROOK.

This Mr. Charles Willcocks once fancied he had grounds for challenging his name-sake, Joseph, to mortal combat, according to the barbaric notions of the time. But at the hour named for the meeting, Joseph did not appear on the ground. Charles waited a reasonable time. He then chipped off a square inch, or so, of the bark of a neighbouring tree, and, stationing himself at duelling distance, discharged his pistol at the mark he had made. As the ball buried itself in the spot at which aim had been taken, he loudly bewailed his old friend's reluctance to face him. "Oh, Joe, Joe," he passionately cried, "if you had only been here."

In digging up an old orchard in the rear of George Bond's house on Yonge street some years ago a Royal Arch jewel belonging to Bro. Thomas E. Hopkins was found embedded in the ground.

On the 7th of December a letter was received from the secretary of lodge No. 8, Bro. E. Sweetland, requesting the assistance of lodge No. 16, towards supporting the family of Brother A. Marshall, deceased. Bro. Sweetland writes:

York, 7th Dec'r, 1811.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, & Brethren of Lodge, No. 16.

Brethren:—The officers of Toronto Lodge, No. 8, have desired me to address a Note to you, relative to the situation of the Family of our late departed Worthy Brother, Alexander Marshall, and also acquaint you that the expenses attending his interment, and the necessaries requisite for the same, which were all borne by our Lodge, have (considering its infancy) reduced its funds to a very low state. The rectitude of Conduct in our late Brother, his philanthropic disposition, his love of order & harmony, proved by his General conduct in his family and in Society, yet more particularly manifested by his zealous attachment to the Craft, his regular attendance at our meetings, and his love for the institution, require that we should bear in remembrance his Virtues, and protect from want his helpless orphans. It was not my instructions, my Brethren, to write you a Panegyric on the Virtues of our late Brother, Indeed, for you, to whom he was known, it is needless. You are not ignorant that his resources arose from his services to his country, which were but just adequate with strict frugality for the support of his family. At his death, these means stopped. It is from the hand of Benevolence alone they can keep above want. As Charity is amongst the first of the Masonic Virtues, so is the recollect of having contributed to suppress the woes of the afflicted, and silence the cries of orphans, amongst the sweetest of Masonic duties, especially when these are particularly, the objects of our charity. Should your Lodge think proper to bestow its mite, you can forward the same, in such manner as you deem most proper, to the Widow, or to Brothers Hamilton, Cafrae, or Hartney, who would see the same duly paid.

With sentiments of Respect and esteem,

I am, brethren, Your obedient

Humble serv't,

E. Sweetland, Sec., P. T.

Of the year 1812 no records have been found. War had been declared between Britain and the United States and confusion reigned supreme in all parts of the country. Residents of York during this year state that the excitement was so intense that it would have been impossible to hold meetings for any other object than that of defence. During the occupancy by the Americans some of the wives and children of the members of the Craft, who could not get other protection, sought refuge in the cottage of Bro. John McGill, in McGill Square, on Queen and Church streets, the site of the Metropolitan Church. Bro. McGill was one of the early Knights Templars, although in Craft matters he did not take a very active part.

Notwithstanding the war there appears to have been in 1813-14 quite a revival in Masonry, as for the former year there were no less than ten petitions from persons residing on Yonge street for initiation. Many of these resided at Newmarket and Holland Landing. Their names were: D. Terry; Hial Wilcox; George Munshaw; Joshua Clarkson; Samuel Foster; Conrad Curtz; Nathaniel Gamble; Amos West; S. E. Howard; and Lewis Corby.

Bro. Terry was a relative of Bro. Parshall Terry, who lived east of the Don, and was a member of Queen's Rangers' lodge. Hial Willcox was one of that well known family. George Munshaw was a son of Balser Munshaw, a constable for Vaughan and the first concession of Markham.

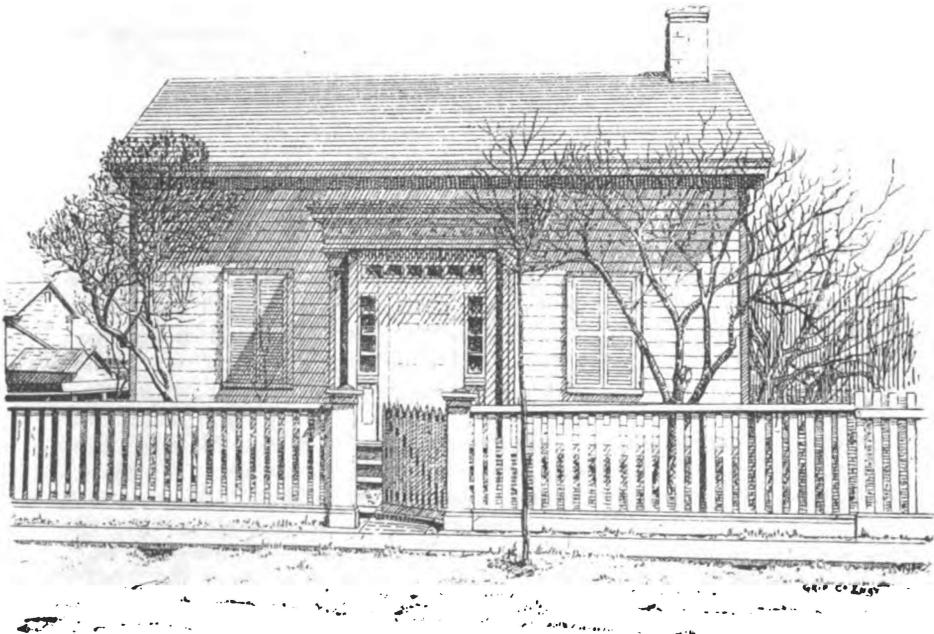
In 1814 there were eleven candidates for initiation, viz.: James Fulton, Jr.; Christopher Hill; Calvin Emes; Jonathan Wilcox; William Osborne; Peter Whitney; Levi Bigelow; Frederick Lawrence; James Fleck; John Monro and George Smallman.

The petition for affiliation of Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips is also there. Bro. Phillips was a prominent Mason, and his petition for affiliation with the lodge is reproduced verbatim. Bro. Phillips was in 1823 Grand Master of the Knights Templars of Canada, and was also the President of the celebrated Kingston Convention, held in connection with the reorganization of the Craft. His petition reads:

"The petition of Ziba M. Phillips, late Master and Secretary of Lodge, No. 24, under the name and appellation of 'Harmony Lodge,' being desirous of becoming a member of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, if found worthy, and in duty bound will ever pray. His place of residence is York, his occupation a Soldier."

Z. M. Phillips."

He was admitted 3rd September, 1814. In June, 1815, another attempt was made to migrate to town but without result. On April 20th, 1816, yet another effort was made by some of the members to have the meeting place nearer, at least, to the town. A committee was appointed to make arrangements, but the lodge and chapter still



BRO. GEORGE BOND'S HOUSE, YONGE STREET, LOT NO. 3,
EAST YORK.

continued to assemble at Barrett's Hotel. In January of the following year, however, a removal was at last effected but not to York. The house selected was that of Bro. George Bond, five miles from Toronto, on lot No. 3, East York. The house, of which a drawing is given, is still standing.

The lodge used the room on the north side of the house facing the west, but it only remained here for less than a year, for between 6th May, 1817, and March, 1818, it moved into York, and met at McDougall's hotel, where it remained until the erection of a new lodge room on Market Lane.

Lodge No. 16 also met when on Yonge street in 1817 near Thornhill, at the tavern of Mrs. Lawrence, which was situated on the north-east corner of lot No. 13, on concession 1 of West York, being north of Hogg's Hollow, on the west side of Yonge street. The house was burnt down in 1835-36. Part of the cellar of this old house is yet visible, with some old apple trees growing in it. Whether the lodge met here after the removal from Bond's or not, the records do not state. In the MSS. is a petition for initiation the wording of which is unique. It reads:

The Petition of Jacob Miller, Viz.: To the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, Holding their regular communication at Mrs. Lawrence's Tavern, on Yonge Street, Lodge No. 16—If I am thought worthy, I wish from Convincement of the Secrets being of use to me, and for the good of mankind, to become a member, with due respect, I Pray.

his
Jacob x Miller,
mark.

N.B. Brother Abram Walker recommends me.
By Samuel Heron.

Levi Bigelow was an ancestor of the Bigelow family and a grand uncle of the late V. W. Bro. N. G. Bigelow of Toronto. Bro. Frederick Lawrence was one of the family who owned a large tannery on Yonge street about five miles from the city. Bro. John Monro was a prominent resident of York, a brother of Bro. George Monro, one of the early Mayors of Toronto.

For the year 1815 there were eight petitions for initiations, viz.: Leonard Ashley; Silas Crane; H. Knight; James Bigelow; J. H. Wilson; George Hamilton; E. Dunham; and Thomas B. Cary. In this year Benjamin Barrett was the worshipful master.

James Bigelow was a brother of Levi Bigelow. George Hamilton was a leading resident of York, and a subscriber to St. James' church fund in 1822. Benjamin Barrett, the master, was the landlord of Barrett's hotel on Yonge street at Thornhill. Some years later he was proprietor of a hotel on the north-west corner of King and New streets (Jarvis), opposite the Market place in York (Toronto).

The York "Gazette" of Saturday, 20th June, 1815, contains the notice of the expulsion of Bros. Daniel Tiers and Abraham Vanhorn from lodge No. 16. The notice reads:

WHEREAS it has become expedient from unmasonic conduct to expel Daniel Tiers and Abraham Vanhorn from Royal Arch Lodge No. 16 on Yonge

St. Notice has been hereby given that they have been expelled therefrom accordingly.

J. ASHLEY; O. HALL; L. BIGELOW, Committee for the said purpose.
York, June 14.

Expulsion in 1815 was not a very serious matter, and as both these brethren were afterwards members in good standing the offence must have been trivial.

Among the MSS. are the petitions of E. Fisk and Allen Robinette for initiation, and the petition of Honora Mealey, the widow of a deceased brother, for relief, and also the petition of the widow of one of the enthusiastic Masons of the early days of York, Bro. Duke William Kendrick. No record remains of the action taken regarding these requests for assistance. Mrs. Kendrick's petition was penned by a brother who was bent on having the request attended to if a plethora of words would avail in that direction. The document recites that:

"Your petitioner does not mean to intrude on your time by resorting to the lengthy extreme of obviating her necessities, as they are already conspicuously observable to your conception, and your praise-worthy compliance will be ever attended by your Petitioner's fervent prayer.

"Susan Kendrick."

"York, 1st March, 1816."

The war troubles of 1812-15 confined the membership to residents who lived outside of the town of York. This was one reason why after the war a determined effort was made to move back to the primitive capital of the province.

In the archives of Norfolk lodge, at Simcoe, may be seen a Royal Arch certificate of Bro. Jacob Langs, who was a member of lodge No. 16, which reads:

Royal Arch Certificate of Jacob Langs, Jun'r, April 17th, 1817.

St. John's Royal Arch Chapter, No. 16, holden in the Town of York, Upper Canada.

To all enlightened Masons on the surface of the Globe, GREETING:
KNOW YE, that Jacob Langs, Junior, is a Royal Arch Mason, and as such is entitled to our recommendations.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto affixed the seal of Lodge No. 16, under sanction of which warrant we work.—The 17th day of April, A.L. 5817.

John H. Hudson,	H.P.
Morris Lawrence,	K.
George Bond,	S.

James Bigelow, Sec'y.
We have caused him
to sign his name in
the margin.

In the MSS. of 1817 are the petition of John Holmes for initiation and the report of the expulsion of Bro. Alfred Barrett. No reason is given for this action. The document reads:

Lodge No. 16,

May 3rd, A.D. 1817, A.L. 5817.

"Convened at Bro. T. Gilbert's, opened in due form, and proceeded to business. A complaint was brought against Brother Alfred Barrett for un-

masonic conduct, which was duly considered, in consequence of which he was by the unanimous voice of the Brethren present, expelled the Lodge, and Brothers J. H. Hudson, George Hamilton, and J. Bigelow were appointed a committee to wait upon the Worshipful Grand Master with the report, in order to receive his approbation."

"Approved,

Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M.

Attest, James Bigelow,

Secretary."

The case received the approval of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as his signature is attached to the minute. The Provincial Grand Master died in this year, and his decease is thus noted in the minute book.

"The Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, William Jarvis, who was born in England on the 11th of September, 1756, died on the 13th of August, 1817, aged 60 years and 11 months."

The lodge attended the funeral, which was conducted with Craft honors, the burial being in the graveyard of the cathedral of St. James on King street, York.

The rough minutes of a meeting held on the 11th of September are in the MSS. This meeting was summoned for the purpose of interring the body of Brother Malcolm Wright, who died on the 9th of September, 1817, aged 62 years. There is also an acknowledgment of the receipt of a donation of eight pounds, twelve shillings, and three pence, from the lodge to Yonge street church. The receipt is signed by Seneca Ketchum and attested by James Bigelow, secretary. There are also the petitions of George Brown; Jonathan Sanborn; Samuel Corey; Abraham J. Van Valkenburgh; and W. W. Pattison, for initiation, and the following request for assistance from the wife of a Brother Mason:

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and members of Lodge No. 16, at York, U.C.

The petition of the subscriber humbly sheweth that she is the wife of Aaron Leonard, who was formerly made a Mason in your Lodge, and for some time remained a member of the same.

That some time in October, 1817, he, together with your petitioner, removed from this town to Sacketts' Harbor, in hopes of rendering our means of living more easy; but, unfortunately, soon after our arrival in that town, Mr. Leonard had the misfortune to break his leg, which for a long time rendered him unable to provide for his family, the expense of which, together with the Doctor's bill, and other incidental charges, reduced him and your petitioner to the lowest degree of penury. That after his recovery the scarcity of money, and the enormity of house rent, and other disadvantages rendered it impossible, with all the industry and economy we could use, to recover from the low situation our misfortunes had reduced us to.

It was therefore thought proper for Mr. Leonard to seek an asylum in some more fortunate part of the country, and whither he might at some future day conduct his family with better prospects of success. In the meantime your petitioner with three small children had by the assistance of friends arrived in this town to await the result, and is now destitute of money, and without a home, or even the necessaries of life. She, therefore, is induced to solicit your honorable society, to take her situation into your consideration, and grant her such relief, as in your goodness you shall think proper, and your petitioner will ever acknowledge with gratitude any favor she may receive.

Anna Leonard.

Late in the year 1818 the brethren of York determined to have a

lodge room of their own, and in the MSS. of the lodge is a sheet of foolscap paper, containing a list of subscribers for "Tickets or shares in Lodge room, given and signed." There are 23 names as subscribers for 46 shares, each share being £4 each. Some of the brethren subscribed for one share, others for more. Bro. George Bond held eight, while Bros. Alexander Burnside and Luther Stoutonburg had four each. It was to be a hall for all the lodges in York. Lodge No. 8 subscribed for one share.

The paper on which this subscription list is written is undated but the water mark is 1818, so that the writing corresponds with other MSS. which show that in 1819-20 the effort was made to have a proper meeting-place for the Craft. This is the first notice of any intention to erect a building. In the MSS. of 1819 is a receipt for \$500 for "the building of a lodge room." It reads:

"Received, York 27th Nov'r, 1819, of Morris Lawrence, the sum of Five Hundred Dollars, being full consideration for the building a Lodge Room in the Town of York, for Lodge 16, and in full of all demands against the members thereof for said building, which stands on lot No. —, granted by the Corporation for building a school house. &c.

\$500.

"John Holmes."

The number of the lot is not given in the receipt, but the building must have been erected on two adjoining lots, as it was about sixty feet long or from west to east, and the lots on this street did not exceed fifty feet. Further, the town was governed by the magistrates in 1819-20, so that the grant must have been from the government and not from "the Corporation." for no such body was known until after 1834. The receipt for \$500. however, shows that a lodge room had been erected.

In the MSS. of 1820, with subscriptions as early as April, 1820, is a second list, headed "Market Square lot, No. —, York, 8th April, 1820." This paper contains a list of 23 subscribers with subscriptions to the extent of £90 Halifax currency. This is preceded by a statement of the reasons for building a hall, showing that it was intended for lodge and public purposes and that the money is to be devoted to "paying for and furnishing the lodge room, being the 2nd story of the School House, built on ———."

This seems to indicate that the original building had been erected one story in height, and that the Craft were adding the second. The subscription head was as follows:

The undersigned sensibly expressed with the duty of promoting all charitable & humane societies, and being certain that the Masonic Institution has ever been one of the principal mediums, through which suffering humanity has been so effectually relieved in all civilized & enlightened countries;

DO promise and agree to pay the full sum annexed to our several names, respectively, within one year from the date of our subscription to Josiah Cushman, Alexander Burnside, James Bigelow, William Banister, & Wm. W. Pattison, Trustees for said Institution, or their successors in office, for the particular use and benefit of St. John's Chapter, No. 4, and Lodge No. 16, at York, or any other Chapters or Lodges that shall be constitutionally established in this place, under the general regulations of the order in this Province, to have and to hold the same for the use of a Lodge room, Preaching, or school room, or otherwise to dispose of it as circumstances may require. In all cases the fund shall be kept for the above mentioned use,

said subscriptions to be appropriated to the paying for and furnishing the Lodge room, being the 2nd story of the School-house, built on——

In the MSS. there is another list of the members of St. John's chapter, which is headed "Subscription list for St. John's Chapter." Whether the building was erected first as a one-story building and that afterwards about 1820 a second story was added, is immaterial. The building was a complete and respectable edifice in 1822, when the Provincial Grand Lodge met and was reorganized under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The site of this building was on Market Lane (now Colborne street), in the centre of the block bounded on the north by King street, on the south by Market Lane, west by Church street and east by West Market street. A lane about twenty feet wide ran from the south side of King street, at about No. 115-20, to the centre of the block, ending at the corner of the Masonic Hall building. There was no lane in 1819 through the centre of the block from Church to West Market Square, as there is to-day. The spot is now the site of a brick stable in rear of Nos. 115-21 King street, on the south side of the lane running from Church to West Market street. The building was about sixty-five feet long, about thirty feet wide, and about twenty-five feet in height, measuring from the ground to the slanting shingle roof. It was constructed of ordinary half-inch clapboard, planed and painted a sort of bluish grey color. The distinguishing characteristic of the meeting house seemed to be its plainness, in design and finish. The building was lighted by nineteen windows, four on the north and three on the south side of the lower floor, and four on each side of the upper floor, with two at the east gable for each floor. The entrance to the lower story was at the east end of the south side of the building, and a few feet of this end were partitioned off as a vestibule before entering the large room, which occupied the remaining part of that floor. In the partition was a door opening into the school-room, which was also used as a place of worship. The room was abundant in furniture. The walls were plain white, with neither cornice nor ornamentation. A score of pine benches and some desks ranged across the room, with a few chairs at the east end, served as accommodation for the audience, whether children at school, worshippers at a religious service or inhabitants at a town meeting.

From a tree near the east gable, Bro. Eastwood, an old resident who died some years ago, used when a boy at Caldicott's school, which was held in the lower story, to peer in to see, he tells to-day, if "the goat" were kept there. The window panes were small and in each pair of sashes there were twenty-four. The 3 x 6 pane of sixty years ago served our ancestors as well as the plate glass does the citizen of to-day.

When the second story was added to the building the church folk flitted upstairs. The entrance to the Masonic hall was by the double stairway at the west end or gable, which, protected by a handrail of plain scantling, ran from the north-west and south-west corner to the second floor, terminating at the top in a landing, on which the brethren and visitors stood, as the keen-eyed tyler peeped through the circular hole in the door and assured himself that he who knocked had the right to cross the threshold. This staircase, if lacking

in architectural beauty, had the essential element of strength. The handrail on the south side had disappeared early in the forties when the picture, which we give, was drawn.

The eastern apex of the roof was surmounted by a belfry, semi-circular in shape, holding within it a shrill-sounding bell, which called the youngsters of seventy years ago to their daily lessons, while on the Lord's day it did duty for the little band of Baptists who assembled morn and afternoon to praise the Great Architect of the universe, the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge above.

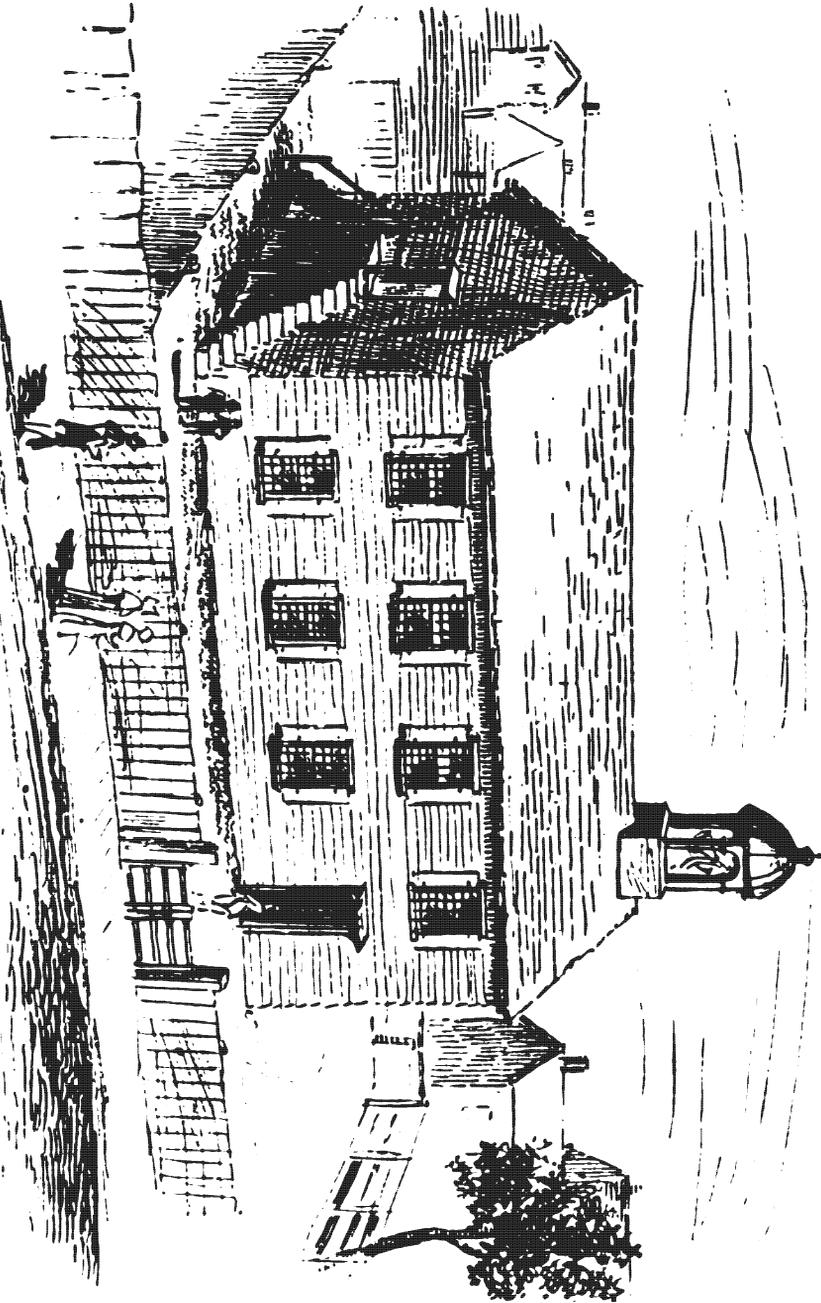
William Cooper of Rawdon lodge was the first person initiated in Toronto, of which there is record, and tradition informs us that to the upper floor of his storehouse on Church street wharf, he used to retire to post himself before he came up for advancement in the second and third degrees. It is said that during the war of 1812 the Masonic furniture was stored in the loft of the old storehouse. Of course, in those days there were no piles of brick buildings intervening, and one could see from Cooper's wharf, now part of the Esplanade, through to Market Lane and the south side and belfry of the schoolhouse and the Craft hall. Both floors were used at times for purposes of worship, but when the school was established in the lower floor the upper or Craft hall was used for divine service.

Bro. Eastwood, of Toronto, in giving an account of the enlarged building, states that the desk of Mr. Appleton and his successor, Mr. Steward, stood at the west end of the lower room. There were pine desks and seats for the use of the scholars, those for the boys on the south side of the room and the girls on the north. The well-washed floor had no other decoration than the red knots, which repeated scrubbing had brightened, but which had not worn down as rapidly as the rest of the flooring. Brown holland blinds covered the windows and kept the sun's rays from interfering with the little learners. The room was ten feet in height, and its white-washed, plastered walls, made it about as plain a looking room as could well be imagined. A huge box-stove, which stood in the centre of the east end, protected by an acre of tin, under and around, was the hardest piece of material in the room, except perhaps the heads of some of the urchins, into whom the stern pedagogue vainly endeavored to instil information, first by moral suasion and, in the event of failure, with the aid of the birch.

The upper floor, in which we are more particularly interested, was reached as before described. At the west end of it were two small ante-rooms. The main room was fourteen feet in height and was about forty feet long and under thirty in width. The west end of the room, 25 x 30, was divided into a hallway, and a couple of ante-rooms. The ante-rooms were used, one as room for the altar and lodge furniture and a fire-wood box, while the other was a preparation room for candidates, and as a refreshment room.

The windows had curtains of a dark green material, as the late V. W. Bro. E. W. Gardner, of King Solomon's lodge, could remember. He says they were of a heavier material than the ordinary window curtains. Bro. Gardner, who was in this room in 1843, said that the covering was so dense that it completely darkened the windows.

THE MASONIC HALL IN MARKET LANE, YORK, 1819-48.



The late Bro. Dr. George Crawford, who came to the city in 1829, and was initiated in this hall in St. Andrew's lodge No. 1, stated that he well remembers the room. There was "no finery"—no carpets—the master sat in a high-backed chair, on a small square dais, a couple of steps in height from the floor, without any covering, while the S. W. and J. W. sat in their respective places on smaller chairs, four inches above the level of the floor, and a small circular table on the right side of each of them. The W. M. had a small square table, with a blue cover over it, and a small pedestal beside it for his gavel. The only ornaments on the tables of the officers were three brass candlesticks, holding up three tallow dips; the walls of the room were adorned with tin sconces, which backed by reflectors brightened up the whole room and added to its cheerfulness. "The J. W.," Dr. Crawford adds, "had a pair of snuffers, and some of the brethren had duties to perform, which are



MARKET LANE (COLBORNE ST.) MASONIC HALL, YORK (TORONTO).
LODGE ROOM OF ST. JOHN'S, NO. 16, 1818-21.

not laid down in our modern work, such as that of standing on chairs to trim the wicks of candles." What a relic these old time snuffers would be to-day. The altar was of pine and painted blue, and on this the Good Book was supported by a cushion covered with blue velvet. The altar in many of the early lodges of York from 1797-1830 was placed in front and to the right of the W. M. Some of the lodges, however, followed the American plan of having it in the centre of the lodge room. The fact that the second Provincial Grand Lodge met on the 23rd September, 1822, in this room, is sufficient proof that it was commodious and comfortable.

Bro. Sparks, the tyler of the hall, who lived east of the Don River, Toronto, used to carry the sacred volume at all processions in which the lodge took part. There were a couple of dozen

benches in the room for the use of the Sunday worshippers, and on lodge nights these were set close to the wall, so that the whole room was clear and the brethren sat in the outer row. When the lodge met, the pulpit—the same which was in use in the lower room when it was a one-story building, was placed in the corner of the room, and old Bro. Sparks often said to Bro. Crawford, "I must have a look in there, for we don't know but someone's inside it."

One of the ante-rooms occasionally held some refreshment, and after the lodge meeting was over the good things provided by a brother who kept a neighboring hostelry were dispensed in this little room to the members of the lodge and visitors. It was indeed a small refreshment room, but was considered ample in those days. Bro. Hugh Miller, the chemist, says he has often seen the time-honored Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, trudging in the twilight up the wooden stairs, which led to the lodge room in this old building.

The surroundings of the hall were not of a very picturesque character. The ground in front of the building, facing Market Lane, was strewn with gravel, carted from the island beach. This open space served as a playground for the scholars, while a rough unpainted board fence, kept stray cattle and other interlopers from invading the precincts of this primitive edifice, and a small gate, that the boys used to delight to swing on, allowed a passage for those desiring to enter from Market Lane.

In those days there were but few buildings on Market or Colborne street, and at the corner of Church street, before Russell's hotel was built by Mr. Beard, two or three wooden houses made the corner look respectable. Snow, a colored man, kept a restaurant near the corner.

St. George's lodge No. 9 which met in York from the 23rd April, 1825, until December 17th, 1829, and which was at that date merged into St. Andrew's, also convened in the Market Lane hall.

A record in the minutes of St. George's lodge shows that it rented the lodge room to the Baptist congregation for 7/6 currency per month. "the said congregation to keep it clean for the use of the lodge." From 1833 until 1840 the records of meetings of Masonic lodges in Toronto are meagre. Probably the cholera epidemic of 1833-34 and the political troubles and rebellion of 1837-38 may have had something to do with this partial cessation in Masonic work.

The dissatisfaction which had been gradually growing in the minds of the brethren in Upper Canada, respecting the position and powers of the Provincial Grand Master, culminated at his death and all parties were agreed that no one could longer continue at work under the powers delegated to him. Steps were taken to communicate with the authorities in England, but in the meantime it was necessary to reorganize the Craft. The Convention, as its history shows, authorized their President to continue in force the old warrants until other arrangements could be completed. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was appointed president and John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Grand Convention. On the 10th of February, 1818, they authorized the continued working of lodge No. 16 as will be seen by the following comprehensive document:

This view of York is the best of all the early views made down to 1820. It is the work of Mr. Irvine, a Scotch artist, who resided in York about 1812-22, and is taken from the western point of the penin-



From an oil painting by Mr. Irvine
painted about 1812

Lighthouse on the Island and
View of York

LIGHTHOUSE ON THE ISLAND AND VIEW OF YORK, 1820.

sula, now an island on the south side of Toronto Bay. In the original picture, which is 18 x 36 inches, all the dwellings and stores along the entire front of the city can be distinctly seen.

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

"Know ye, that we at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Alexander Burnside, George Bond, and Leonard Ashley, and a constitutional number of brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of York by the name and style and title of Lodge No. 16, I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention held at Kingston, have thought fit to give and grant this dispensation to be in force during the continuation of the Convention, to the aforementioned brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of York, aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world, in all ages, and among all nations.

In witness whereof I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of February, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighteen."

Ziba M. Phillips,
President U. C. G. C.

John W. Ferguson,
Sec'y to the Grand Convention.

Under this dispensation lodge No. 16 worked until R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was appointed by the Grand Lodge of England as Provincial Grand Master in 1822. During the year 1818 A. Burnside was W. M.; Morris Lawrence, secretary, and W. W. Pat-tison, treasurer.

In the MSS. is a letter from the W. M. of lodge No. 19 in Hal-dimand, recommending a Bro. McCabe for assistance:

"Haldimand, 10th Jan'y, 1819.

Dear Sir: This morning a brother called on me for assistance recom-mended from Earnestown Lodge. After examining him and his papers I find him a lawful warranted brother, and recommend him as such to all who have the good of the fraternity at heart.

Joseph J. Losee, W.M."

Dr. Burnside, W.M.,
Lodge 16, York.

"Received from A. Burnside one dollar.

James McCabe."

"Paid out of the funds of the Lodge, 5th March, 1819."

There are also in 1819-20 petitions for initiation from John S. Day, Samuel G. Flint, Andrew Thomson, Simon Goodwin, Richard Lewis and Joseph Bivins. On the latter is endorsed: "Received the deposit, 16/."

During the month of February, 1819, the Grand Masonic Con-vention assembled at Kingston to reorganize the Craft. No. 16 was represented at this gathering by Bro. Cushman under the following authority:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 16, York, certify that Bro. Josiah Cushman is fully authorized as delegate from our lodge to represent us in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the 14th inst. James Bigelow, W.M.; Wm. Banister, S.W.; Micah Porter, J.W.

York, 8th February, A.L. 5820. Morris Lawrence, Sec'y.

In the MSS. is a notice from the Grand Secretary, dated Kings-ton, 15th April, 1820, to this effect:

"To the W.M. of Lodge 16.

I am directed by the President of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of the Province to request that your members will appear in mourning at your different communications until the 23rd of June, in memory of our late departed, Most Illustrious Brother, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent. The mourning recommended is black crape around the arm

With Fraternal regards,

I am, Your ob'd Serv't and Bro.,
John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary."

Bro. James Fitzgibbon, who was to play so important a part in Masonic affairs from 1822-26, was a resident of York. He had been made a Mason in lodge No. 40, at Quebec, and frequently visited the York lodges. He resided in the old fort at York in a brick cottage to the north of the present western entrance to the fort. His good offices were solicited by Bro. Pilkington on behalf of two young men who were anxious to join No. 16. In a letter of recommendation Bro. Fitzgibbon said:

York, 29th April, 1820.

"At the request of Brother Pilkington, I do hereby recommend as respectable young men, and deserving of being received into the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, John Hayes and Richard Howard, now of the town of York, and also because they have expressed to me an earnest desire to become Freemasons."

James Fitzgibbon,
R. A. M. late of Lodge No. 40.
Quebec.

To all Brothers whom it may concern.

The petitions of these brethren were presented, with others from John Fenton, James H. Meigs, Simon Goodwin and Dennis Brown. A list of lodge dues dated 5th June, 1820, is also given, showing the names of the members at that time: Bros. James Bigelow, George Bond, Jacob Miller, Peter Secor, A. Burnside, A. D. Thomson, W. March, S. Ketchum, P. Whitney, L. Ashley, B. Corey, S. Corey, George Garside and W. Barber.

In 1820 the brethren were desirous of extending the hospitality of the Craft to all sojourning brethren. Bro. James Fitzgibbon had not affiliated with a York lodge, but as a visitor had often met with the brethren, so the W. M. of No. 16 invited him to the festival of St. John, the Baptist, in June of 1820. Bro. Fitzgibbon had to decline and in doing so said:

"Brother James Bigelow, W.M.

I thank you and the brethren for your kind invitation to the Festival of this day, and regret that it is not in my power to spare even an hour of this day, without neglecting a public duty of the first importance, the performance of which cannot be dispensed with.

James Fitzgibbon."

York, 24th June, 1820.

There is also in the MSS. an account of John Ross, undertaker, dated September 20th, 1820, for a coffin for Bro. Samuel G. Flint (whose petition for initiation is not dated). The amount charged is £4. 10. Mr. Ross was an undertaker of York, a prominent mem-

York 29th April 1820.

At the request of Brother
 Pitkinnton I do hereby
 recommend as respectable
 young men and deservyng
 of being received into the
 Fraternity of free and
 accepted Masons. John
 Hayes and Richard Howard
 now of the Town of York.
 and also because they have
 expressed to me an earnest
 wish to become Free Masons

James FitzGibbon
 R. M. M. M. of
 Lodge No 4th are his
 To all Brothers }
 whom it may }
 concern. }
 3

FAC-SIMILE OF A LETTER FROM BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON.

ber of the Presbyterian denomination and greatly respected. He was first led to enter the undertaking business by having to take charge of General Brock's body after the battle of Queenston Heights. His account, which is the oldest of its kind in what is now Toronto, reads:

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, &c., of Lodge No. 16, of York, Upper Canada.

Bot of John Ross.

1820.		s. d.
June 20.	A Coffin for Mr. Flint, full Mounted	4 10. 0.
	Hlix C'y.	

Gentlemen: The Above Bill includes the expense of the Pall, and is, besides, ten shillings less than the Proper Price of the Coffin.

If you will have the Goodness to settle this little account, you will much oblige.

Gentlemen,

Your very Humble servant,

John Ross.

York, June the 4, 1822.

The lodge No. 16 was faithful to the articles of the Kingston Convention and paid its dues with regularity. In the MSS. is a letter from the Grand Secretary, of date, Kingston, 16th June, which reads:

"Dear Sir and Brother: Yours of 9th Inst. I duly received, with the dues from Western Light Lodge, and St. John's, No. 16, amounting in all to Thirty-one Dollars, for which you have receipts enclosed, and also what I could spare of the Proceedings of the Convention and Chapter. I am happy to find that the Institution is so well attended to in your neighborhood, and I have the pleasure to state that I have similar information from different quarters. As yet our situation with the Grand Lodge of England remains in embryo. About six weeks since I forwarded another communication to the Grand Secretary."

In the report of the annual communication of the Grand Convention Josiah Cushman represented Royal Arch lodge No. 16, York, and Western Light lodge at Newmarket. The returns of lodge No. 16 are stated to have been £7. 0. 0.

In the MSS. are the petitions of Philo Alden of Whitby, John Terry and James Elliott for initiation, and a list of members for 1820. The list is dated the 3rd of December and the names are as follows: Micah Porter, Adna Penfield, W. W. Pattison, Josiah Cushman, James Bigelow, George Garside, James Parker, James Hunter, Simon Goodwin, Peter Secor, Joseph Secor, John Hayes, Seneca Ketchum, George Bond, John Fenton, Morris Lawrence, C. C. Davis, Smith Humphrey, C. Williams, W. Barber, A. Robinette, James McNabb, Daniel Sayer, John Jennings, Benjamin Eaton, Peter Whitney, Jacob Miller, Levi Bigelow, John Brown, Titus Wilson, Moses Fish, J. Brigham, P. Hartney, R. Spencer, John Terry, John Davis. The amount due by the members was £41. 15. 0.

In the report of the annual communication of the Grand Convention, 12th February, 1821, held at Kingston, this lodge was represented by Josiah Cushman, and Western Light lodge by Titus Wilson.

The following brethren are reported as expelled from No. 16:

Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thomson and George Brown. The assets of the lodge were £40. 5s. od.

In the Weekly Register newspaper, published at York (Toronto), on 20th June, 1822, is a notice of the celebration of the festival of St. John. It reads:

[FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN.]

THE Brethren of York Lodge, No. 16 are intending to celebrate the day at the Waterloo Hotel. All Masonic Strangers are invited to attend. For admission tickets apply to Bros.

W. W. Patterson.
John Davis.
Calvin C. Davis.

N.B.—The lodge will be opened at 10 o'clock for the installation of Officers. York, June 18, 1822.

In the Weekly Register of 12th December, 1822, there is also a notice of the celebration of the Festival of St. John. It reads:

[FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST.]

THE Brethren of St. John's Lodge No. 16, intend celebrating the Day at the Lodge Room in York, where an address will be delivered by a brother at Two o'clock. The Brethren of neighboring Lodges, as well as transient Masons, are particularly invited to attend. The Lodge will be opened at 11 o'clock A.M., for the installation of Officers. Brethren desirous of attending will please leave their names with Brother Lawrence at the Waterloo Hotel, on or before the 22nd inst

Wm. W. Patterson.

Among the records is found a letter from Allen Robinette dated May 5th, 1822, recommending Phillip Coady, together with his petition for initiation. It is a curious document. It reads:

Toronto, May 5th. 1822

Brother:—I expected to have had it in my power to have met you at the Master's Lodge on the first Monday, on the present Inst., but I find it impossible. My neighbour, Phillip Coady, is desirous of coming forward as soon as the nature of our Constitution will admit (if found worthy). I have lived many years his neighbour & can most solemnly protest in good conscience that I know of nothing that can be laid to his charge, in opposition to the principles, on which the very ground work of Masonry may be founded with safety. I beg you will (if consistent with the minds of the Society & principles on which you Work) consider him as a candidate for Masonry, and as I, in my present constrained situation, am in the habit of removing such difficulties as interfere with my temporal concerns to a future period, I shall, at present, have to dispense with this, in the way I have had to do with many former opportunities of useful & laudable improvement. I feel it my duty. I would be very happy to be present with you at every Master's Lodge, but I will only say that distance, with other interferences, renders it impracticable. I have written in haste, as I am just about to leave home, & have directed it to you, & hope you will be pleased, with my best wishes, to make the contents known to the Lodge

Your friend and Brother,

A. Robinet.

Mr. James Bigelow.

There is also a list of the members of the lodge from December, 1821, to December, 1822, viz.: James Bigelow, Micah Porter, John Parke, G. Garside, W. W. Pattison, C. C. Davis, John Terry, John Davis, S. Humphrey, D. Sayer, Simon Goodwin, A. Penfield, P. Secor. Jos. Secor, S. Ketchum, G. Bond, J. Fenton, M. Lawrence, C. Williams, W. Barber, A. Robinette, P. Whitney, J. McNabb, B. Eaton, L. Bigelow, M. Fisher, R. Spencer. P. Cody, admitted August 5th; Thos. Wallis, August 5th; W. Cartley, August 11th; J. Sparkes, August 11th. The dues owing by members in 1822 amounted to £21. 8. 0.

Bro. Sparks, the tyler of the lodge room in Market Lane, was a member of the Craft from 1809. He was made in lodge No. 995, in the 8th Garrison Battery when at Cork, Ireland. His certificate is now in the possession of his widow in Toronto. Bro. Sparks lived in a log house on Broadview avenue, in that city, built probably in 1800 and which, having been well cared for, is to-day (1898) a comfortable dwelling-house. Bro. Sparks was the caretaker, and for many years tyler, of the Masonic hall in Market Lane, from about 1817 until 1845. The following is a copy of his certificate from his Irish lodge:

Sola Concordia Fratrum.

“And God said, Let there be Light, and there was Light; and the Light shineth in Darknefs and the Darknefs comprehendeth it not.”

“Now I command ye, Brethren, in the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ, that he withdraw yourselves from every Brother who walketh disorderly, and not after the Tradition which he receiveth of us.”

TO ALL MOST EXCELLENT, SUPER-EXCELLENT, AND
ROYAL ARCH BRETHERN (FREE MASONS) ROUND THE
GLOBE.

WE, the High Priest, &c., &c., of a Grand Chapter of Super-Excellent Royal Arch Masons, held under Sanction of Lodge No. 995, held in his Majesties 8th Garr'n Batt'n, and on the Grand Regiftry of Ireland, DO HEREBY CERTIFY, Attest and Affirm, that the Bearer hereof, our trufty and well-beloved BROTHER, John Sparks (having passed the Chair of said Lodge), being well and duly recommended unto us, and we having found and experienced, that he was endowed with Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude, WE further Initiated and Installed him in the SUBLIME DEGREES OF EXCELLENT, SUPER-EXCELLENT, and ROYAL ARCH MASONRY. HE having with much Excellent skill, Knowledge and Fortitude, justly supported the amazing Trials of Skill and Valour attending his MYSTERIOUS ADMISSION. Therefore, may the Soul of this our BROTHER be both Inspired and Illuminated; so that he may avoid evil Temptation, and the rigid Paths of his Passion, and finally be conducted into the presence of the MOST HIGH. With this short Prayer we warmly and affectionately recommend him as a True and Faithful E. S. R. A. Mason to all regular Chapters, and to all honest BROTHERS and worthy Members of the ROYAL COMMUNITY (collectively and individually) around the GLOBE.

Given under our Hands and Seal of our Grand and Royal Chapter, and in our Lodge-room at Cork, this 22nd Day of March, A.D. 1809, and of Maſonry, 5809, and of E. S. R. A. Maſonry, 3509.

Stephen Luke, H.P.
 R.A.C.
 Thomas Ronaldson, 3rd G.M.
 Benj. 2nd G.M.
 Robt. Jackson, 1st G.M.
 John France, P.M.
 Absolom Howell, G, Secretary.

This closes the history of St. John's Royal Arch lodge from 1800-22. The disconnected evidences of work, while giving but little information, still afford a glimpse of active life in an organization which during its existence was the leading lodge of York. Its existence was of short duration, as will be seen by its work under the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822.

INCOMPLETE ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Treas.	Secy.
1800.	E. Hale	T. Hamilton	G. Cutter		J. Van Allen.
1701.	D. W. Kendrick	"	Pitman Collins		
1802.	T. Hamilton	J. Kendrick	D. W. Kendrick		
1803.	"	"	"		
1804.	"	J. W. Kendrick	Hiram Kendrick		J. Edghill.
1811.	T. Humberstone				M. Wright.
1815.	B. Barrett				
1816.	George Bond				
1817.	James Bigelow				
1819.	A. Burnside			W. Patterson	M. Lawrence.
1820.	Jas. Bigelow				
1821.	M. Porter				Jas. Bigelow.
1822.	James Bigelow				
1823.	Jno. Terry				
1824.	Jas. Parker				

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE No. 16, P.R.—1800-1825.

	Name.	Christian Name.	Occupation.	Residence.	Initiation.	Passing.	Raising.	Application.	Jurisdiction.
1806	Ashley	James or Jarvis			1806				
1820	Alden	Philo							
1814	Ashley	Leonard			1814				
1820	Benson	Cornelius							
1801	Brownson	Label			1801				
1811	Burgett	Benjamin							
1811	Bond	George	Farmer	Yonge St	1811			11 Aug., 1822	Made on Yonge St.
1811	Bond	Richard			1811				
1811	Bartu	William			1811				
1814	Bagelow	Levi			1814				
1815	Bagelow	James			1815				
1815	Burnside	A							
1818	Brown	George			3 Jan., 1819.				
1810	Burns	James							
1820	Brown	Dennis							
	Brown	John							
1820	Bisen	John			6 Mar., 1820.				
	Bingham	J			1 Nov., 1819.				
1800	Butter	George							
1800	Collins	Putnam							
1801	Cane	Elisha			1801				
1813	Clarkson	Josh. B.			1813				
1813	Curtis	Conrad			1813				
	Correy	Benjamin							
1813	Corby	Lewis			1813				
1814	Cane	Silas			1814				
1815	Carny	Thos. B.			1815				
	Corey	B							
1818	Corey	Samuel							
1818	Cushman	Josiah							
1821	Coody	Philip			5 Aug., 1822.				
	Cafrie	Hugh							
1800	Dexter	Thomas			4 July, 1800.				
1815	Dunham	E			1815				
	Delaney	William							
1820	Day	J. E.			6 Mar., 1820				
	Delandar	William							
1820	Davis	Calvin C	Black smith	York				5 Dec., 1819.	United States.
1821	Davis	John	Taylor	York	2 July, 1821.	6 Aug., 1821.	6 Aug., 1821		
	Elrod	John F							
1814	Emes or Ames	Calvin			1814				
1820	Elliot	James							
1820	Eaton	Benjamin							
1802	Foster	William			1802				
1813	Foster	Samuel							

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 16—Continued.

No.	Name.	Christian Name.	Occupation.	Residence.	Initiation.	Passing.	Raising.	Application.	Jurisdiction.	
1811	Miller	Jacob			1811					
1814	Munro	James			1814					
1820	Menys	Jas. H.			5 June, 1820.	5 June, 1820.	5 June, 1820.			
	McNab	Jas.								
1814	Muter	Jacob								
1814	Osborne	William			1814					
1802	Pilkington.	Isaac						4 Dec., 1802.	No. 3, P.R.	Withdrawn, 13 May.
1804	Pilkington.	James								
1812	Philips	M.			1813					
1818	Patteson	W. W.	Linsmith		10 Dec., 1818	2 Jan., 1819.	1 Mar., 1819			
1821	Penfreed	Adrian								
1821	Parker	James	Tailor	York				11 March, 1820	England.	
	Parker	John								
1817	Porter	Michael			3 May, 1819.	7 June, 1819.	7 June, 1819.			
1816	Robinette	Alan	Merchant	York	6 July, 1818.	13 July, 1818.	7 Sept., 1818.			
1800	Schriebner	Aaron			1800					
1803	Scholefree	Thomas								
	Stoutenberg	Luke								
1808	Smith	William			1808					
1814	Smallman.	George			1814					
1818	Sanbourn	Jonathan								
1821	Secor	Peter	Farmer	Scarborough				6 Feb., 1819.	Made at Bay of Quinte	
1821	Secor	Joseph								
	Street	Timothy								
1821	Smith	Humphrey	Carpenter	Yonge St.				5 Dec., 1819.	United States..	
1821	Savers	Daniel	Mason	Trafalgar				2 Oct., 1820.	United States..	
1821	Spencer.	Boswell								
1821	Sparks	John	Mariner	York				11 Aug., 1822.	Ireland	
1813	Terry	D.			1813					
1820	Terry	John	Goldsmith	York	2 July, 1821.	2 July, 1821.				
	Thomson.	Andrew D.		Scarborough	5 July, 1819.					Expelled, 1821.
1811	Wilcox.	Charles			1811					
1814	Wilcox.	Jonathan.			1814					
1813	Wilcox.	Heal			1813					
1813	West.	Amos			1813					
1814	Whitney	Peter.			1814					
1815	Wilson	J. H.			1815					
	Wheeler	Seth								
1817	Wright.	Michael.								
	Williams	Christopher.	Farmer.	Yonge St.				5 Dec., 1819.	Niagara.	
1821	Wilson.	Litus								
1821	Walsh	Thomas	Cabinet Mkr.	York	1 July, 1822.	5 Aug., 1822	2 Sept., 1822.			
1806	Van Allen.	John								
1818	Van Valkenborg.	V. J.						1 March, 1819.		
	Young	Walter								

CHAPTER XXXVII.

LODGE NO. 17, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, COUNTY OF HASTINGS, 1801-22.—THE FIRST LODGE IN THE TOWN OF BELLEVILLE.

The township of Thurlow is in the county of Hastings, on the Bay of Quinte, and Belleville, the county seat, is situated at the south-west corner of the 1st concession of Thurlow, at the mouth of the river Moira. The township was originally surveyed in 1787 and first settled about the same year. The county of Hastings was originally in the Midland district of Upper Canada.

Amongst the early settlers was John Walden Myers or John Waltermeyer, the latter being the German rendition. Myers, known at that time as "Captain Myers," having received a commission from Governor Haldimand, was one of the first settlers. He gave the name to the creek or river at Belleville, known for years as Myers' Creek and afterwards as the river Moira. This latter name was selected in honor of the Earl of Moira, Marquis of Hastings, who served in the American war as Lord Rawdon, and who in 1790 was the acting Grand Master of the original Grand Lodge of England. Capt. Myers was made a Mason in 1780 at St. Andrew's lodge No. 2, Quebec. Capt. William Buell was also a member of St. Andrew's and the lodge No. 14 at Cataraqui, warranted in 1787, was organized by Bros. Col. Rogers, Buell and Myers. All these brethren were friends of R. W. Bro. John Collins, the Deputy Surveyor General, and the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Quebec, the brother who visited Cataraqui between 1787-90, and is said to have been present at the meetings of lodge No. 14.

The site of Belleville was originally part of a reserve belonging to the Mississauga Indians. In early times it is claimed that this tribe, like many others, had mystic associations, which although not Masonic may have been fraternal, and curious tales are related of the mysterious friendships which existed between Indian chiefs during the war on both sides of the river. It is known that Lord Rawdon had a great friendship for Brant, the chief of the Mohawks. The fact that they were both Masons may have cemented their friendship.

Belleville was named in 1816. The inhabitants requested Lieut. Gov. Gore to name the newly surveyed town, which he did by calling it "Belleville," after his wife, Lady Bella Gore.

About fifteen miles from this town on the line between the townships of Rawdon and Sydney is a village called Rawdon, situated on a small stream, a tributary of the river Trent. The place is now called Stirling. For years doubts existed as to the origin and location of Rawdon lodge No. 408, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes." It was warranted in 1792 and was supposed to be located at York, but in that year there was no settlement there. Some chroniclers have placed Rawdon lodge at Rawdon in the county of Hastings, but little as there was in the way of settlement at York in 1792, there was none whatever in Rawdon, indeed, the

forest in that township had not even been tracked by cattle. There is little doubt that Rawdon lodge worked earlier than the date of the earliest minutes preserved, but in the western part of Upper Canada, for at its issue it was known as "the lodge between the three lakes." These lakes were Ontario, Simcoe and Huron, for the pathway to the west from the waters of Ontario was through the province to the Holland River, then through Lake Simcoe and on by portage and stream to Lake Huron.

The Craft lodge in the county of Thurlow was one of those warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about September, 1801. Of all the MSS. of the lodge none remain except a few records, one of which is the petition of Bros. Sparham, Thompson and Leavens, asking for a new warrant in lieu of the one consumed by fire in 1812, when the entire lodge room was destroyed.

The first record in the MSS. of the Provincial Grand Lodge is in the official circular of 29th March, 1802, when under the list of lodges under the sanction of the Grand Lodge is No. "17, Thurlow," but the lodge is not credited with any fees in the financial statement of 31st December, 1802. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 10th February, 1804, the record states that "Lodge No. 17, Thurlow," was represented by "W. Bro John Bleeker, Esquire, M.; W. Waldbridge, S. W.; G. Harris, J. W." The lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention of 1817, but was at that of 9th February, 1819, when "Bro. Alanson B. Couch, Lodge No. 17, Belleville," was present. At the Convention of 1820 "Simon Ashley, Belleville, Lodge No. 17," was the delegate, while in the financial returns we have "Belleville Lodge No. 17, £7. 0. 0."

It is a difficult matter to trace the exact date of the warrant of this lodge. The earliest of the records is a sheet of MS., which is valuable because it gives the date of issue of the warrant in 1802. It is imperfect, and was only rendered legible by the aid of acids which had the peculiar effect of rendering the writing legible for a sufficient length of time to have it carefully copied, for after reproduction it gradually faded and finally became permanently extinct.

The manuscript in itself is unimportant as it contains only a memorandum of bylaws approved of by the lodge. The first paragraph gives undoubtedly the date of the constitution of the lodge. It reads:

"By-Laws for Regulating a Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, duly constituted, the 10th day of March, in the year of the World, 5802, and in the year of our Lord, 1802"

As collateral evidence of the authenticity of this date the following facts are suggested. Lodge No. 15 was warranted at the Forty Mile Creek in 1799 and lodge No. 16 at York, in 1800, so that it is not improbable that the dispensation for No. 17 was issued in 1801, and its warrant on 10th March, 1802. There is no trace of the original petition of 1801, but a petition, asking for a replacement of the warrant which had been consumed by fire exists. This petition was presented to R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1812 and refers to the first lodge and the loss of its warrant by fire. The petition for a new warrant reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of Ancient Masons, of the province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The petition of the undersigned free and accepted Masons, of the Township of Thurlow, Midland District, and Province of Upper Canada,

Most Humbly Sheweth,

That your Worship's Petitioners labour under a serious inconvenience, not having a Lodge within the distance of thirty miles from their respective residences,—The Warrant for Lodge, Number Seventeen, under which they formerly acted, having by accident been consumed by fire, together with all their implements. We, therefore pray your Worship will take our situation into consideration, and grant us a new Warrant for Lodge, Number Seventeen, or any other Number your Worship may deem meet,

And permit us to nominate Messrs. Thomas Sparham, Jun'r. Master; John Thompson, Sen'r Warden; and Roswell Leavens, Junior Warden, all of the Township of Thurlow, County of Hastings, in the Midland District, and province of Upper Canada. And your Petitioners will ever pray.

Thomas Sparham, Jun'r.
John Thompson,
Roswell Leavens.

Thurlow, 2nd March, 1812.

The warrant was probably replaced by R. W. Bro. Jarvis at once, for in the MS. are the minutes of a meeting held some months later, after the receipt of the new warrant. They read:

" Thurlow, 28th May, 1812.

" The lodge opened in due form at nine o'clock, p. m., agreeable to the former determination.

" Members present.

Thomas Sparham, Jun'r, W. M.,
Roswell Leavens, S. W., P. T.,
Seth Metcham, J. W., P. T.,
Theop. Nelson, Treasurer. P. T.,
Simon McNabb, Secretary,
J. W. Meyers, S. D., P. T.,
George W. Meyers, J. D., P. T.,
James Harris, Tyler, P. T.

" Bro. Neil McCarthy raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and Bro. Jonathan Selden and Edward Crane likewise raised.

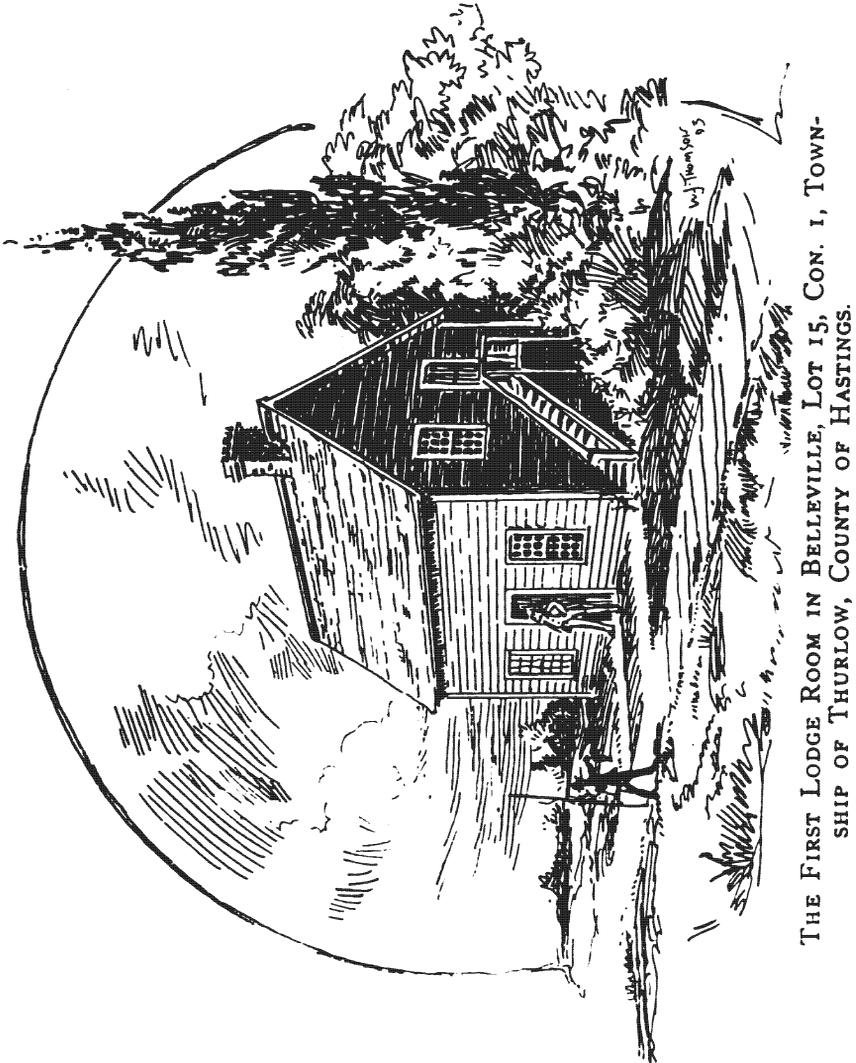
" Neil McCarthy paid to T. Sparham, Junior, 19/9 3/4. The above sum of 19/ 3/4 included on the second page.

" The lodge then closed in due order at ten o'clock."

The words "agreeable to the former determination" indicate, at least, one previous meeting, at which the future course of action was determined upon.

The old lodge room, of which an engraving is given, was an ordinary though quaint piece of architecture. It had a stone foundation and a superstructure of wood. The antiquity of its erection is established by the fact that a stone with "1804" carved thereon is still in the foundation, and, surely, in this case it was a good thing that the pioneer Mason did "cut, carve and engrave," and so give us tangible evidence that is so helpful in recording history. The building was on the south-east corner of Front and the great main road which runs through the province, known as Dundas street

The house was originally built by a Mr. Simpson, a pioneer farmer, for the location was considered unexceptionable for roadside business, in fact, all the business of the town in the early days was done at that end of it. A Mr. Thompson lived in the building at a later date, and eventually it was used as a blacksmith's shop. The foundation stones were used in the present building. It stood on lot No. 1 of the 1st concession, township of Thurlow, county of Hastings.



THE FIRST LODGE ROOM IN BELLEVILLE, LOT 15, CON. 1, TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

The lodge next met in a house on the north-west corner of Dundas and Church streets, now a private dwelling. Its third place of meeting was at the Windsor hotel, in west Belleville, on the north-west corner of Bridge and Coleman streets. Its fourth hall was in the Royal hotel, kept by a Mr. Munroe, and in the forties the brethren built a lodge room for themselves on John street west.

The second meeting was on the 18th of June, 1812—a memorable day for Canada—for on that date war was declared by the United States against England. Within a week of its proclamation the contents of the edict were known in Belleville. The second page of the minutes read:

Thurlow, 18th June, 1812.

"The Lodge opened in the third degree in due order at eight o'clock in the evening.

"Members present.

John Thompson, W. M., P. T.,
 Roswell Leavens, S. W., P. T.,
 John W. Meyers, J. W., protém.,
 Simeon Ashley, S. D., P. T.,
 Jonathan Selden, J. D., P. T.,
 Simon McNabb, Secretary, P. T.,
 Ed ———, Treasurer, p. t.,
 James Harris, Tyler.

"The minutes of the last night read, and finding the W. Master absent, with a number of other brethren, it was unanimously agreed that the Lodge should be closed until next Saturday evening at seven o'clock, say the 20th inst."

The lodge accordingly closed in due order and harmony at nine o'clock, P. M.

"Simon McNabb,
 Secretary, P. T.

This is the last record obtainable of the lodge work from 1812 until 1819, when a dispensation for a new warrant, with the number "17" was issued by the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston.

It is somewhat difficult to obtain information regarding the pioneers of the Craft in Belleville, and yet conversation with old residents shows that the early Masons were known and respected men. W. Bro. John Bleeker, who represented the lodge in 1804 at York, was the first settler in what is now the town of Trenton. He was a son-in-law of John Waltermeyer, in fact, he married a second daughter after the first one died. There is a romantic story told by his descendants here concerning the second union, as marriage with a deceased wife's sister was a contentious affair even in those early days in Upper Canada. He was known as Squire Bleeker. He came from Albany, N.Y., erected a log house on the west side of the river in Trenton, and died in 1807, aged forty-four years.

Bro. William Wallbridge came from Dutchess county, New York, in 1799. He was father of the late Hon. Lewis Wallbridge, Chief Justice, Manitoba. He has two sons now living in Belleville, William and Frank Wallbridge. The father died in 1832.

Bro. Thomas Sparham was an old Craftsman. In 1803 he was the High Priest of the Royal Arch chapter at Kingston, which was connected with lodge No. 6. He was the son of Dr. Thomas Sparham of Kingston.

Bro. Roswell Leavens was town clerk of the township of Thurlow for 1803-5, again in 1810, and for twelve years, up to 1826. He commenced life as a blacksmith, then as a lumber dealer and finally became a general merchant.

Bro. Seth Metcham was a member of the medical profession, the grandfather of Bro. Meacham, of Moira lodge No. 11, Belleville. Bro. Metcham, senr., lived on the Trent Road and died in October, 1815.

Bro. Theophilus Nelson was a hotel-keeper and had his house where the "Sun" newspaper now stands in Belleville.

Bro. Simon McNabb was a mill owner and lived across the Moira river and was postmaster of Belleville in 1816.

Bro. George W. Meyers was a son of Bro. John Walden Meyers, and was noted for having built the first brick house in Upper Canada, on the brow of Meyers' Hill at Belleville.

Bro. James Harris was an American from Saratoga county, N.Y. He had a small shop on the bank of the river Moira, which was a rendezvous for Craft gossipers in the early days.

Bro. John Thompson, the acting W. M., had been a soldier in the King's Rangers, and at one time was town clerk of the township of Thurlow.

The name of the treasurer is illegible in the MS. Bro. Simeon Ashley was an American and owned a distillery. He was married to a daughter of Bro. John Walden Meyers. Bro. Jephtha Bradshaw resided for years and died in Belleville. Bro. James Bickford was an American and resided for some time at Belleville. He died at Oswego. Bro. Anson Ladd was a medical man of considerable practice in Belleville. Bro. Daniel Wright was a cabinet-maker. He made the chairs and Masonic furniture of the lodge which was in operation in 1817-22. Bro. Anson Hayden was a medical man, who resided at Hayden's Corners, now Corbyville. Bro. D. B. Sole was an American residing in Belleville. Bro. Benjamin Ketchison was a brother of Col. Elijah Ketchison, whose father was a trooper in the revolutionary war in the United States. Bro. Joseph Hyke was a plasterer, a son-in-law of Col. William Bell. Bro. Asa Yeomans was an American, a carpenter by trade. He built in 1820 the Wallbridge House in Belleville. At a later period in the MSS. there are other names which may be briefly referred to.

For the information of those who may not have a close acquaintance with the periods of Craft government from 1792-1820, as outlined in an opening chapter, it should be stated that after the regime of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which continued from 1792 until 1817, the Grand Masonic Convention met in 1817, 1819 and 1822 at Kingston and undertook to keep the Craft lodges together, pending the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Lodge of England to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who died on the 13th August, 1817. So that after 1812, although we have a record of the officers of 1817, nothing definite concerning the lodge is found until 1819 when the Grand Convention issued a dispensation to form a new lodge, with the original number warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1802.

It is possible that although a new warrant was granted in 1812 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the old lodge No. 17 may have become dormant during the years 1813-14, when by reason of the war many of the frontier lodges were disorganized. This seems to have been the case for the lodge was not working at the time of the Grand Convention

at Kingston in 1817, although there is knowledge of its work early in 1819, just before the holding of that important gathering. The determination was to organize as a Belleville lodge, without reference to the township of Thurlow, but still to retain—if possible—the original number. Accordingly at the Grand Masonic Convention in February, 1819, W. Bro. A. B. Couch applied for a dispensation, which was granted. The document was issued by Bro. John M. Balfour, Vice-President, acting for R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, the President.

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Alanson B. Couch, W. M., John W. Maybee, S. W., Asa Yeomans, J. W., and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a Lodge of Freemasons in the Village of Belleville, by the name, style, and title of Belleville Lodge, No. 17, I John M. Balfour, Vice President for Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Freemasons held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, 1819, have thought fit to grant this my dispensation, to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned brethren, to hold a lodge in the Village of Belleville aforesaid, and to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the Ancient customs of the Craft in all other parts of the world, in all ages and nations.

In witness whereof, I, John M. Balfour, for the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal, at Kingston this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1819

John M. Balfour,

V. President, Grand Convention

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

Sec'y to the Grand Convention.

This dispensation was issued on the 10th of February, 1819. The evidence that the lodge was working at least for a short time prior to the Convention of 1819 is shown by a certificate issued on the 4th February, 1819, which reads:

To

All Enlightened, passed, and Raised, Under the Canopy of Heaven—

We, the presiding officers of Belleville Lodge, No. 17, of Upper Canada, duly assembled at our Lodge Room in Belleville, on Wednesday, the Fourth of February, A.D. 1819, A.L. 5819—Where reign Silence, Union, and Peace—Send Greeting—Know ye, And we do hereby certify, that our beloved brother, James Bickford, has been duly & regularly Entered, Passed, and Raised, to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason—He, having passed through all the proofs, which are required of Brethren—Raised to this Sublime Degree.

We do, therefore, give and Grant to him all the rights and prerogatives, which belong, and of right appertain to Brethren thus advanced, where ever he may have cause to require the same, and therefore recommend him to Regular Masons, where soever dispersed throughout Europe, Asia, Africa, and America—In testimony whereof, we have caused his name to be affixed, and

annexed in the margin hereof in our presence, this day and date above mentioned, and have caused the seal of our
 (Seal Broken) Alanson B. Couch, W. M.
 (& illegible.) Simeon Ashley, S. W.
 James Bickford. Jephtha Bradshaw, J. W.
 Barton Phillips, Sec'y, p.t.

The MS. subsequent to the reorganization is scant. From that which has been preserved it is learned that the lodge did not fall again into a state of dormancy, but was little better than a lifeless organization. Among the MSS. is a statement from Bro. Anson Ladd, at one time W. M. of Belleville lodge, testifying to the unfitness of Bro. Smalley for affiliation, which is proof that some enquiry was made into the character of those who desired membership in the lodge. It reads:

Thurlow, January 28th, 5820.

I, Anson Ladd, do testify and say that Doctor Zera Smalley was initiated and passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft in Federal Lodge, then holden at Randolph, in the State of Vermont, but now holden at Brookfield in the same State, and was raised to the Sublime degree of a Master Mason in George Washington Lodge, Chelsea, same State. Likewise in the year 1812, or 1813, he, the said Zera Smalley, was expelled from Masonry by Federal Lodge unanimously.

Attest, Anson Ladd, M.
 Bellville Lodge, No. 17.

On the 7th February, 1820, a return was sent into the Kingston Convention, which states:

"agreeable to the 12th Article of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada, humbly sheweth that the following is a correct statement of the members belonging to Bellville Lodge No. 17, viz.:"

These names are given in the tabulated statement accompanying this chapter. This return gives the dates of those entered, passed and raised in 1819, the total amount of fees received from this source being £7. 16. 8. The fee for the three degrees was £4. Cy. or \$16 of the Canadian currency of to-day. The lodge was in working order in 1820, for there is in the MSS. a certificate of the appointment of delegates to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, which met in February of 1820. The officers of the lodge all signed the certificate or proxy, which reads:

"We, the W. M. and Wardens of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, do certify that Bros. Simeon Ashley and Daniel Wright are (either or both of them) fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February. A. M. 5820."

Anson Ladd, W. M.,
 Jonathan E. Sleeper, J. W.,
 Daniel Wright, W. M.,
 James Bickford, S. W.,

The MSS. comprise a few letters, relative to the business of the lodge. The first is a letter, written by the secretary of No. 17 to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Grand Convention, concerning certain suspensions and expulsions. The secretary writes:—

Most W. Brother: I am authorized to inform you, that our late Bro.

John P. Bragg was expelled from our lodge at our last communication. You will please to give notice of the same to the subordinate lodges in this Province. Also Bro. George Simpson suspended, for the space of three regular communications, from the date of March 23rd, 1820.

By order of the W. M.

John Dean, Esq. James Bickford, Sec'y.
Secretary of the G. Convention.
Bellville, March 24th, 1820.

N. B. It is not understood with us that we have a right to advertise in cases of expulsion. If so, please inform me of the same, as I shall rely on your better judgment in affairs of this nature, and perhaps be under the necessity to ask advice of you at different times. Also, I wish to have this Lodge informed, as soon as practicable respecting the installation of a Lodge at the Carrying-Place as we are desired to attend when that takes place.

J. B.

In the press of the pioneer days it was customary to advertise those who had been expelled from the Craft. It must be remembered that at that time suspension or expulsion was not carried out under the strict lines of jurisprudence laid down by the Craft of to-day, and that many of the offences in the Masonic code of 1792-1820 would not find a place in the list of those of 1897. W. Bro. John Dean, of Addington lodge, No. 13, was one of the active spirits of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22, but he was not secretary until 1821-22, so that Bro. Bickford was in error when he wrote to Bro. Dean, as the secretary of the Grand Convention. Bro. Dean communicated with R. W. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson as follows:

Bath, 29th March, 1820.

Bro. J. W. Ferguson Dear Sir: I received a letter from the Secretary of Belleville Lodge, (directed through mistake to me, as Sec'y of the Convention) announcing the expulsion from that lodge of John P. Bragg, which he wished to have communicated to the several lodges as soon as convenient. I would also notify you of the rejection of John Dougal, of Hallowell, in Addington Lodge, No. 13, which you will have the goodness to mention in your communications to the several lodges.

Respectfully your friend and Brother,
John Dean.

A letter was also received in April, 1820, from Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, referring to the expulsions from Belleville lodge, and discussing the propriety of publishing a list of them. The lodge at "the Carrying Place" is alluded to in this letter. This place or "portage" is five miles from the town of Trenton, situated between the head of the Bay of Quinte and Weller's Bay. It derived its name from the fact that it was a place of portage, when freight was carried between Lake Ontario and the Bay of Quinte, being the dividing line between the two townships of Ameliasburgh and Murray. It is believed that the lodge authorized by dispensation from the Kingston Convention to meet at this place was never organized. Bro. Dean gives some explanation regarding this lodge.

April 3rd, 1820.

Brother: I received yours of 24th ult., directed to me, as Sec'y of the Convention, notifying me of the recent expulsion, and suspension in your Lodge. I am not Secretary of the Convention, but Recorder of the Grand Chapter. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson, of Kingston, is Secretary of the Con-

vention, and, immediately on receipt of yours, I wrote him giving him the contents of your letter. As to the propriety of publishing expulsions, perhaps it would be well to take the view of the Convention upon the subject. As to the installation of a Lodge at the Carrying-Place, I know there was a dispensation granted, and the Visitor was directed to install the officers, but from some cause, while he was there, they were not ready. Whether the dispensation has expired, or any other person been appointed to install the officers, I am unable to say. I merely mention the circumstances from recollection, having no documents in my hand, giving light upon the subject. I shall be happy at any time, in giving you any information in my power. I would inform your Lodge of the rejection in our Lodge of Mr. John Dougal of Hallowell.

Your friend and Brother,

Mr. James Bickford,
Secretary, Belleville Lodge.

John Dean.

There are also a few letters in the MSS. written to the secretary of the Grand Convention, notifying him of expulsions from and work done in the lodge.

Bellville, 20th July, 1820.

Dear Sir: I am directed, by the W. M. of Bellville Lodge, to acquaint you that Elias Walbridge, and Hiram Church Woodworth, are expelled from all regular constituted Lodges of Master Masons in existence, and do request you to communicate the same to the Grand Convention.

I am, with respect,

Yours truly,

Jno. W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Kingston.

W. Taylor,

The charge may have been that of non-payment of dues or continued non-attendance. Our pioneers were drastic in their edicts, for not content with expulsion from all lodges in Upper Canada, the brethren named were "expelled" from all lodges "in existence." As these brethren years afterwards were members of the Craft in good standing this edict did not run into perpetuity. Another letter gives a statement of the returns, fees, and also alludes to the expulsions.

Bellville Lodge, No. 17.
Feb'y 8th, 5821.

Dear Friend and Brother:

I have to inform you that there were but two entered and passed in this Lodge since our last yearly communication, viz: Bros. David B. Sole, and Tobias Bleeker, and but three raised to the sublime degree, viz: Bros. Peter Smith, D. B. Sole, and Tobias Bleeker. The fees therefore, amount to but £9.0.0. There have been four expulsions since our last yearly communication for unmasonic conduct, viz: Hiram C. Woodworth, Elias Walbridge, John B. Bragg, and William Morrison. There have likewise been two suspensions, each for the space of three months, viz: George Simpson, and Wm. Hall.

I remain,

Your friend and Brother,

Anson Hayden.

To the Secretary of the Grand Convention.

Sec'y P. T.

The MSS. contain the first list of officers, which is attached to a certificate for the representative of the lodge at the Kingston Convention of 1821. It reads:

Bellville Lodge, Feb'y 8th, 5821.

We, the W. M. and Wardens of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, do certify that Brother Anson Ladd is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A. M. 5821.

Daniel Wright, W.M.,
James Bickford, S. W.,
Benjamin Ketchison, J. W.,
Anson Hayden, Sec'y P. T.

A more complete list was sent in a letter to V. W. Bro. John Dean in 1821. The Grand Secretary had required the information and in reply received the following:

Bellville, June 14th, 1821.

Dear Sir: In reply to yours of the 11th instant, I enclose to you the name of the officers of Bellville Lodge, No. 17.

Daniel Wright, W. M.; James Bickford, S. W.; Benjamin Ketchison, J. W.; Theophilus Nelson, S. D.; Joseph Hyke, J. D.; Asa Yeomans, Treasurer; Jon'a. E. Sleeper, Sec'y; Anson Ladd, Tyler.

I send this by the bearer, Mr. Mickils, who was to leave this morning for Bath.

Your most humble servant,
Jonathan E. Sleeper,
Sec'y.

In the MSS. dated 31st January, 1822, is a certificate for the delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention of that year as follows:

"Bellville, January 31st, 1822. This may certify that our worthy Brother, Asa Yeomans, is duly elected to represent Bellville Lodge, No. 17, in the Grand Convention of the Province of Upper Canada to be holden in the Town of Kingston, on Monday the 11th Day of February next in conformity to a summons rec'd from our Brother, the Grand Secretary of said Convention."

Anson Ladd, W. M.,
Jeptha Bradshaw, S. W.,
" Attested, D. B. Sole, Sec'y."

The certificate then gives the names of twenty-five brethren, members of the lodge at that date. Another MS. contains the record of degrees conferred. The absence of the minutes of this lodge from 1802-12 is to be regretted, for there must have been much of interest in its early work. While this loss is explained by the fire that occurred in 1812, there is no reason assigned for the loss of the records of 1816-22. It seems unexplainable that those who had charge of Craft work in such a central spot should have allowed the most valued record—the minute book—to disappear. The last scrap of MS. which remains in connection with this old lodge is a certificate for Bro. Samuel Porter. The brother's name is filled in but the document is not signed. It was probably not issued.

There is no further record of No. 17 or its work until 1822, when the Craft was re-organized under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York on the 23rd September of that year. The official list contains the record of the delegates present, amongst them being "Bro. Anson Ladd, S. W. and P. M. lodge, No. 17, Belleville." The lodge warrant from the Grand Lodge of England was No. 406, and was originally granted on 23rd September, 1822. Its history will be found under that of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following is a list of this lodge:

Ashley, Simeon.	McNabb, Simon.
Anderson, Wm.	Mayers, J. W.
Bradshaw, Ashal.	Meyers, George W.
Bush, Sam'l R.	McCarthy, Neil.
Bragg, John P.	Maybee, John W.
Bradshaw, Jephtha	Morrison, William.
Bell, Jacob H.	Macdonald, John.
Bleeker, Tobias.	Nelson, Theophilus.
Bleeker, John.	Norton, Caleb.
Benton, Isaac.	O'Brien, Daniel.
Bush, Lieut. R.	Porter, Samuel.
Bickford, James.	Phillips, Barton.
Crane, Edward.	Penney, Eleazer.
Couch, Alanson B	Potter, Rowland.
Dafoe, Conrad.	Rowland, Potter.
Dudgem, George.	Smith, Peter.
England, William.	Sparham, Jr., Thomas.
Field, Reuben.	Seldon, Jonathan.
Fairman, John.	Simpson, George.
Fairman, David.	Sole, David B.
Harris, James.	Sleeper, Jonathan E.
Haydn, Anson.	Simpson, George.
Hall, William.	Thompson, John.
Huckye, Joseph P.	Taylor, William.
Homer, Levi.	Wallbridge, W.
Ketchison, Benjamin	Wright, Daniel.
Leavens, Roswell.	Wallbridge, Elias.
Ladd, Anson.	Woodworth, Hiram Church
McIntyre, John.	Worden, Ichabod.
McArthur, Neal.	Yeomans, Asa.
Metcham, Seth.	

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J W.	Treasurer.
1812.	Sparham, Jr., Thos.			
1817.	Couch, A. B.	Maybee, J. B.	Yeomans, Asa.	
1820.	Ladd, Anson	Bradshaw, Jephtha.	Wright, Daniel.	
1821.	Wright, Daniel.	Bickford, Jas.	Ketchum, Benj.	
1822.	Bickford, J.	Morton, Caleb.	Ladd, Anson.	

Year.	Sec'y.	S.D.	J D.	Tyler.
1812.	McNabb, Simon.			Harris, James.
1817.				
1820.	Bickford, James.			
1821.	Sleeper, J. E.	Nelson, Theo.	Huckeye, Joseph.	Ladd, Anson.
1822.	Sole, D. B.			

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

ADONIRAM LODGE NO. 18, P. R., TOWN OF AMHERSTBURG, TOWNSHIP OF MALDEN, 1801-1812.—A LODGE THAT HAD MANY FRIENDS IN OLD ZION LODGE OF DETROIT.

In the western part of old Upper Canada in the county of Essex and in Malden, one of the townships of that section of the country, there is what may be well called historic ground, an outpost of the province of Ontario. It is the town of Amherstburg, which over a hundred years ago was a military centre and garrison, guarding the entrance to the Detroit river. If some of its ancient dignity has passed into shadowy memories of the olden time, if to-day the tattoo of the British guard never echoes nor re-echoes from the moss-covered mounds and if the Craftsman of to-day does not see the slate-colored waggons hauling shot and shell through its streets, he may remember the courage of those who fought and fell for king and country, and he may rejoice that the scene has changed.

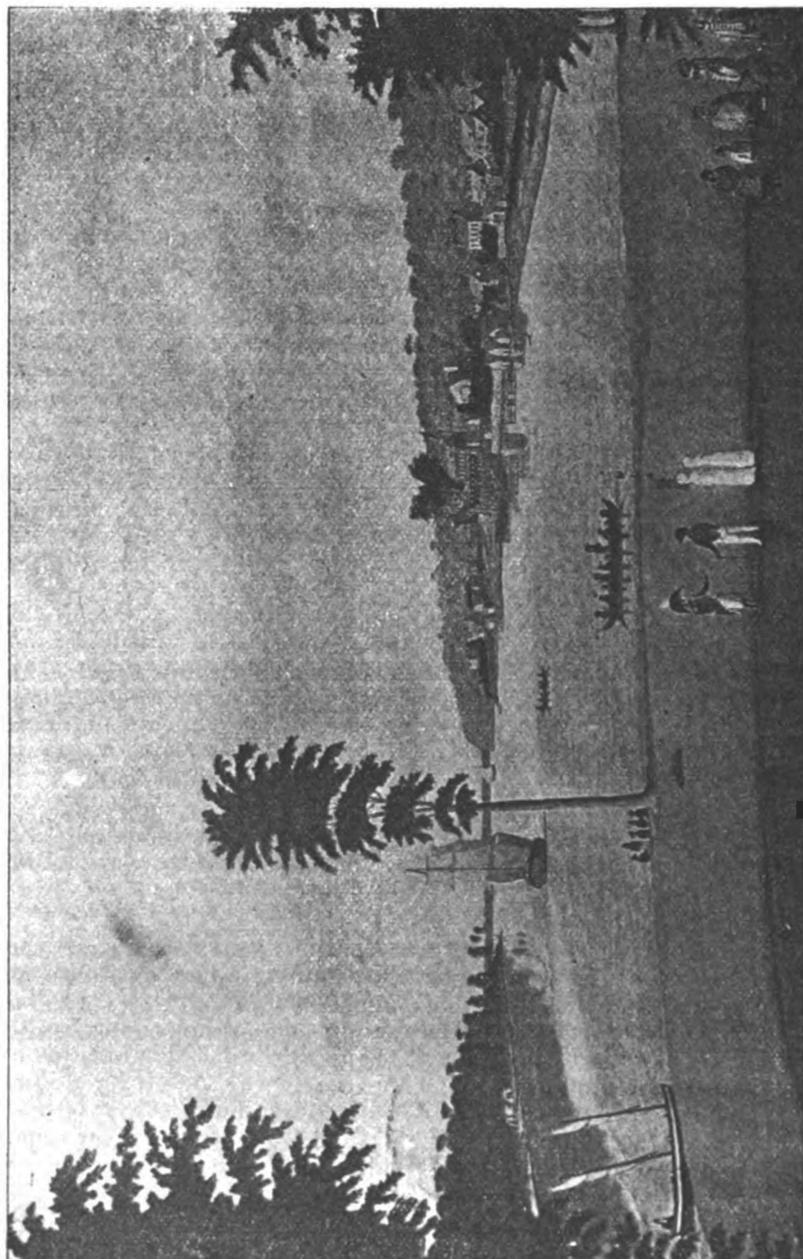
There is not a more picturesque spot in all Upper Canada than the valley of fertile country through which the Detroit river runs. As you sail down the rushing waters and cast your eyes north or south you see the very ground which, in the days of 1776 and 1812 were scenes of a warfare such as, it is hoped, will never again be recorded on the pages of history.

It seems strange to look back into the two centuries which have passed and know that as early as 1660 Joliet was in Michigan, and that in 1670 La Salle and Father Hennepin ventured in "The Griffin," a vessel of sixty tons and five guns, to explore the Mississippi and do all that man could do to keep the standard of France floating over Canadian soil. The priest historian was in ecstasies of delight when he sailed the Detroit river, and afterwards wrote:

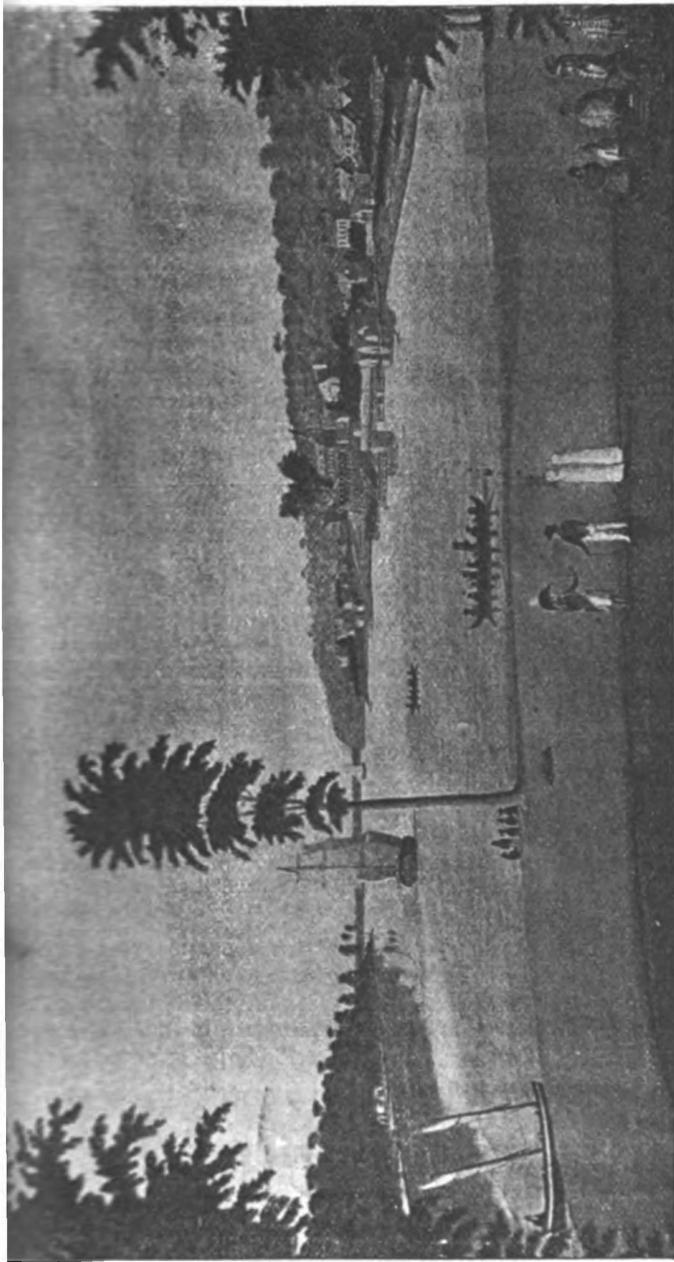
"The islands are the finest in the world. The straits are finer than Niagara. The banks are vast meadows and the prospect is varied with sand hills covered by vineyards, trees bearing fruit, groves and forests so well dispersed that nature alone could not have done, without help of art, so charming a prospect"

Amherstburgh was named after General Amherst, who was the British commander in Canada after the capture of Quebec, and it was by the orders of this general that Major Gladwin and an expedition advanced to Detroit in 1761, when the fort and all the country to the west of that place were surrendered to the British. This fort was for a time thought by military commanders to be the key to the north-west, and was so reported to the imperial authorities by the commander of the forces in Canada in 1800. This report was based upon the fact that no fortification at Malden could command the Detroit river.

The counties of Essex, Kent and Lambton, formed originally the Western district of Upper Canada. In Essex was the township of Malden and in a corner of this township and facing the river Detroit was the town of Amherstburg. The township of Sandwich, in which is situated Windsor, was first settled in 1750 by disbanded soldiers of



VIEW OF AMHERSTBURG, 1800.



VIEW OF AMHERSTBURG, 1800.

the French army. The land was laid out in arpents, instead of acres, which was the French method of measuring, one arpent being equal to five-sixths of an English acre. The western part of Canada was settled by the English in 1784. In early times the disbanded soldiers of Britain, who settled in Canada, received a year's provisions, some of farming implements, and a hundred and eighty arpents or two hundred acres for each private, three hundred for a corporal, four hundred for a sergeant, one thousand to a subaltern and two thousand to a captain. In early times land was not considered of great value. About the beginning of the century it is said that a hundred acres, near the bank of the river, were sold for a fitch of bacon. Windsor is the principal town of the district—two miles east of Windsor is Sandwich and sixteen miles further west is Amherstburgh.

After the close of the revolutionary war the British held Detroit until 1796. The British then looked out a site on the Canadian shore for a settlement. The spot selected was Amherstburgh, which in 1705 had been laid out as a town. The ammunition and stores from Detroit were moved across the river as soon as a new fort, called Fort Malden, had been erected.



ON HISTORIC GROUND

Military history is not Masonic history, and, yet, one cannot but think, as walking through the town with a brother the points of historic interest are shown, of the exciting days of that mid-summer in 1812 and of that memorable evening in June when the alarm at the tyled door was neither that of a candidate nor a visitor but signified the arrival of a brother who brought news of General Hull's intention to cross the Detroit river at Sandwich, and that reinforcements were needed to strengthen the small garrison at Fort Malden, which

was within sight of the lodge room at Amherstburgh. Craftsmen of to-day have reason to be proud of their Masonic sires and should forever honor the eighteen men of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, who left lodge and home, buckled on their swords, shouldered their flint-lock guns and, as part of a mere handful of troops, repelled Hull's forces at the river Canard, about three miles from Amherstburgh.

Amherstburgh was the objective point in the first war demonstrations of 1812. General Hull crossed from Detroit to Sandwich with 2,500 men on the 12th of July, 1812, and five days later he marched to attack Fort Malden. At Amherstburgh there were only 300 British regulars with a few Indians and the militiamen who lived in the townships. Hull, however, was held in check at the river Canard, about three miles from Amherstburgh, and eventually on the 5th August, Col. Proctor arrived from York and relieved Col. St. George of the command at Amherstburgh, and ordered a force to cross the Detroit river to capture a train of supplies from Hull. These were taken and, finding his communication with Ohio threatened, Hull re-crossed the river on the 7th and 8th August, leaving a garrison of 250 men at a fort he had built at Sandwich. General Brock came up from York, and the Americans at Sandwich evacuated and re-crossed the river.

Captain and Bro. Fox and Bro. John B. Laughton were Masons. Bro. Fox was made in Adoniram lodge, and Bro. Laughton was made in an English lodge. Both these brethren were engaged in the transportation department during the war of 1812, and it is said that on more than one occasion Capt. Fox was the bearer of despatches from the British commander at Amherstburgh to York.

The history of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, is thus doubly interesting. It was one of those warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The records of this old lodge have not been preserved, but we have evidence of its formation from the records of Zion lodge, No. 1, of Detroit, as early as 1802. The minute book of Zion lodge is the best preserved and most complete of all the lodges meeting in Upper Canada from 1796. It has had a continuous existence without a lapse from the date of its warrant in 1796, down to the present day. These minutes show from the following extracts that the brethren on the south side of the Detroit river desired a warrant. The first reads:

6th April, 1801. "Received a Memorial from the Brethren at Malden, the purport of which is that they request we would assist them in obtaining a Warrant, also to bestow our benevolence out of our Fund, unanimously agreed to recommend them as Worthy and deserving Brothers, but could not think of parting with money."

The brethren of Amherstburgh may well have said "Save us from our candid friends." No paragraph written in Masonic minutes ever contained so marked a vein of genuine sarcasm, so much of earnest truth, with so generous a sprinkle of quiet humor. Words in this case were meant for deeds. The brethren at Detroit were evidently standing by that golden rule which belongs to the man who is not prepared to dispose of his wealth unless under greater provocation than that demanded in the founding of a Masonic lodge. The applicants in the opinion of Zion lodge were "worthy and deserving," and so far as good wishes could go they were willing to serve the

petitioning brethren by satisfying their minds rather than their pockets, but there the line was drawn.

Three months afterwards, however, the Amherstburgh brethren were on the road to Craft success, for in the same lodge on

6th July, 1801. "A Letter was read by the Secretary from brother Jas. Donaldson intimating the probability that the Brethren resident at Amherstburgh and formerly members of this Lodge would shortly receive a warrant establishing them a separate Lodge and requesting a copy of our Byelaws. agreed N. C. D. that they be supplied with them."

Bro. James Donaldson was an old member of Zion, for at his home in Detroit the lodge had met when it was organized in 1796. It is evident that many of the members of Zion lodge prior to 1796 had resided on what is now the Canadian side of the river, for Bro. Donaldson writes of those "resident at Amherstburgh and formerly members of Zion."

The warrant was probably sent from Niagara in 1801, for the minutes of Zion show that Adoniram lodge at Amherstburgh was at work in May of 1802. A Bro. Roe, of Zion lodge, living on the Canadian side of the river, not being punctual in his attendance, the brethren of Zion desired information as to his daily life, and therefore on

3rd. May. 1802. "Br. Roe not attending agreeable to summons the secretary desired to write to the Master and Brethren of Adoniram Lodge at Malden, requesting he will please inform us how he conducts himself there, further that they will report the same to us."

The reply received was so unsatisfactory that the records of Zion lodge read that on

6th Sept., 1802. "Received a letter from Adoniram Lodge, respecting the conduct of Bro. Jas. Rowe, after maturely considering the Contents we were unanimous for his being expelled & reported to the Grand Lodge."

This report, of course, was to be made to the Grand Lodge at Quebec. The next reference to the lodge at Amherstburgh is in the minutes of Zion in 1803, when on

7th Feby., 1803. "Bro. McDonnell requested a recommendation from our Lodge to the Royal Arch Lodge at Amherstburg, wishing to be raised to that degree, agreed to."

There is no record extant of a Royal Arch chapter at Amherstburgh in 1803, but it is not unlikely that the chapter was attached to the lodge and that under its warrant, it was empowered, as in the case of No. 6 at Kingston, to confer the Royal Arch degree.

Fourteen months later there is another reference to Adoniram lodge in the minutes of Zion. It was the occasion of the festival in June, and the brethren of Amherstburgh desired their American friends to participate in the celebration. The minutes read:

4th June, 1804. "Having received a polite invitation from the Brethren of Adoniram Lodge, No. 18, requesting the Brethren of Zion Lodge to join them on the 24th Inst. in celebrating the festival of St. John, the Lodge resolved unanimously to comply with the invitation, for the celebration of the festival & that the Secretary do notify the Brethren accordingly, also that all Masons within the Cable tow be invited to join us."

The best laid schemes of men oftentimes go wrong, and so it was in this case. There was no dearth of kindness in the hearts of the brethren at Detroit, but circumstances were against them. Modern methods of travel did not prevail, and while the old man who, oars in hand, day after day sent his ferry boat across the river, was willing to take all the fares that offered, the distance from the Windsor of to-day—some eighteen miles—to Amherstburgh had to be covered. The walking was certainly not attractive, and the road was not the best for even wheeled conveyances, and of these half a dozen could not be mustered, so that the anticipated enjoyment was at an end, for on

20th June, 1804. "The Worshipful Master informed the body that the intention of their present meeting was to consult upon convenience for going to join the Brethren of Adoniram, No. 18, in celebration of St. John's Day, on the 24th Inst. After the lodge had taken the matter into consideration & finding that they could not procure the necessary conveyances &c., they unanimously resolved not to join the Brethren of Adoniram but to assemble to celebrate the festival at their lodge, & the Secty is ordered to inform the Brethren of Adoniram accordingly & that such parts of our last minutes as respect the present resolve be null & void."

In 1805 the brethren of Zion desired that the Canadian brethren should be with them at the June festival, and on

5th June, 1805. "A Committee consisting of Bro. Scott & R. Abbott are appointed to invite the Brethren of Lodges, No. 14 & 18, Upper Canada, and other Visiting Brethren to Unite with us in Celebrating the Festival."

But again the Craft were disappointed, for on the 11th June the entire town of Detroit was laid waste by fire, including the hall in which the lodge met. In 1806 the records of Zion again referred to Adoniram lodge. A brother who had been a member of Zion and evidently a member of Adoniram died, and the latter lodge was asked to pay a proportion of the expenses of burial. The minutes read that on

3rd Feby, 1806. "The accounts of Expenses attending the Funeral of our late Bro. James Rice was laid before the Lodge. amtg. to £40. 10. 6. Bro. Smith & Scott appointed to audit the A/cts of the Funeral & correspond with Adoniram Lodge to know if they will pay a proportion of the expence."

An answer was sent to this by the Canadian brethren, for on

7th April, 1806. "The Committee appointed to correspond with Adoniram Lodge report that they have done so, but have received no communication. at the same time acknowledge the receipt of an answer from the Rev. Mr. Pollard."

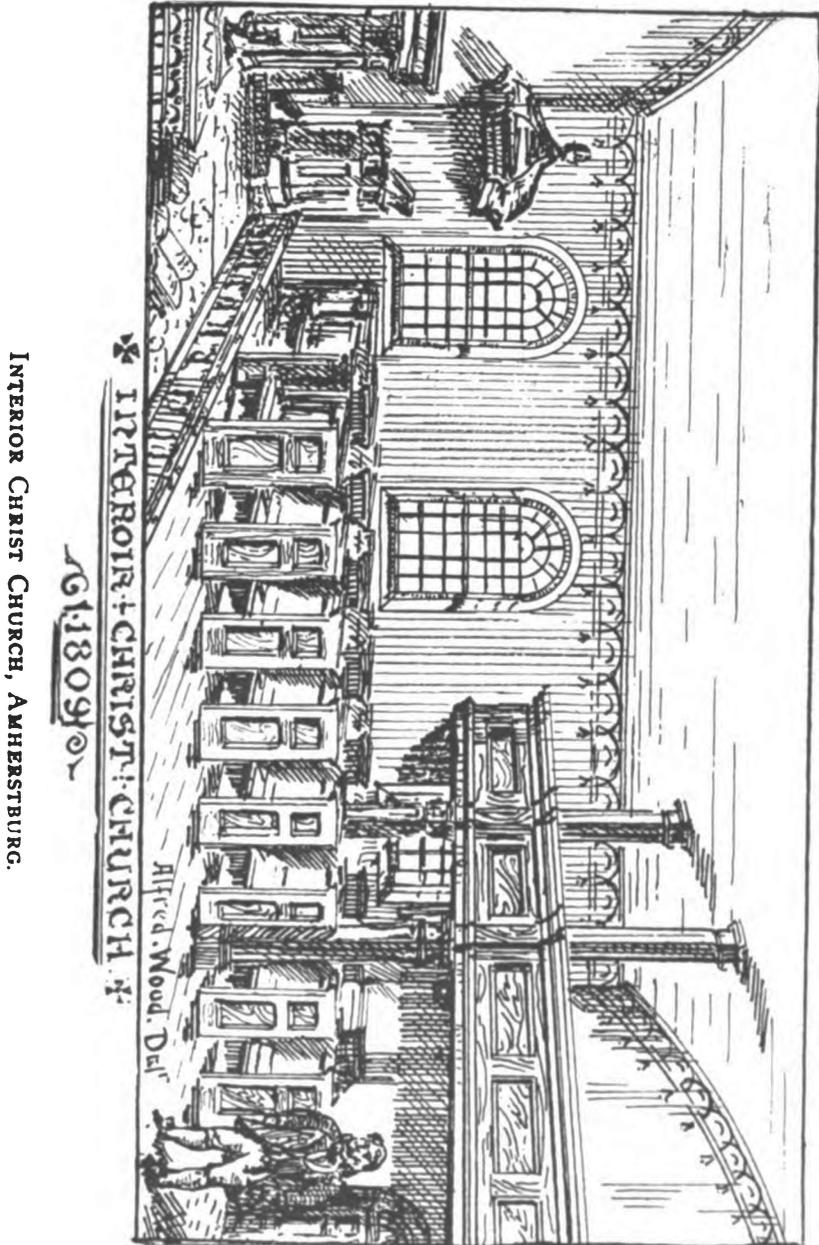
At a later date Adoniram paid a portion of the expenses. In 1806 the brethren of Detroit again requested those at Amherstburgh to take part in the celebration of the June festival, but, for some reason, the Canadians were unable to attend. On

24th June, 1806. "A Communication from the Brethren of Adoniram Lodge was read, apologizing for not being able to embrace our invitation and thanking us for the same."

The only other reference to Adoniram lodge in Zion minutes is in the autumn of 1806, when the Canadian brethren invited the American Craftsmen to the funeral of a deceased brother. The minutes read:

18th Sept., 1806. "After which a communication from Wpful Master of Adoniram, No. 18, requesting the attendance of this lodge at the funeral of our late Bro. Saml. Cuthbertson, at Sandwich, which was read together with other letters from Bro. Forsyth & Pringle on the same subject."

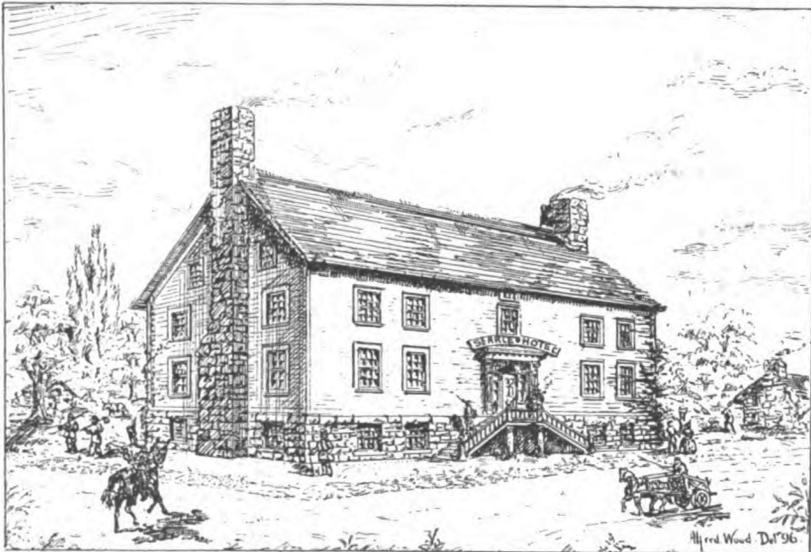
The Craft celebrated the festival of St. John in December of 1809 by not only a fraternal gathering, but also by marching to Christ



INTERIOR CHRIST CHURCH, AMHERSTBURG.

Church in procession and there listening to a sermon. This church is quite a historic building, and a view is given of its interior as much for that reason as because of its Masonic connection. This church was situated on Ramsay street, at what was, in 1809, the southern end of the town.

Amongst the men who were members and old residents of Amherstburgh and its vicinity were Capt. Fox, Lyman Hubbell, Col. Askin and others. Tecumseh, the Indian chief, is said to have visited the lodge, and it is claimed that he was much interested in the exemplification of the work. The lodge met in the Searl hotel on the south-east corner of Richmond and Bathurst streets in Amherstburgh, in an upper room in the front of the house.



THE SEARL HOUSE, AMHERSTBURGH.

An old map of 1820 shows the location of the Searl house as being in section No. 4, the fourth block from the river, No. 15. A dwelling house is now on the lot, which is opposite Wesley Church, on Ramsay street, at what was then the north end of the town. The Searl house was a three-story frame building, seventy-five feet long. It had a heavy stone foundation, and was used as a mess-house for the soldiery during the rebellion of 1837. On lodge nights no one was allowed within a respectful distance of the tyled door, outside of which the tyler sat with an old sword, strongly resembling a reaping hook, which, however, had done good service in the revolutionary war. Much of the information concerning this lodge has been gained from the venerable and respected Bro. James Gott, who at ninety years of age passed away in the winter of 1800-01. In a pleasant interview a few months before his death, the tottering pioneer recalled early stories of Masons in the days of 1849, when he was active in the work, and also recalled the interviews and conversations he had had with the Craftsmen of early days, Bros. Fox,

Hubbell, Col. Askin, and others. At this interview, which took place in the autumn of 1890 in the presence of Bro. Auld, he talked of the story of the Craft when "Thistle lodge, No. 34," was organized as the heir to the antiquity of the "Adoniram" of bygone days.

Bro. Gott, who was delighted to welcome a Masonic visitor, expressed pleasure that before his death he should have the opportunity of grasping the hand of the Grand Master of the Craft. As the latter looked into the face of the old brother, whose eyes were dimmed, for he could scarcely see, thoughts recurred of varied scenes through which he had passed in his many years of civil and Craft life, for he was made a Mason in Halifax in Royal Standard lodge in 1829, and in the same year received his Royal Arch degree in the chapter attached to that lodge.

"In 1849," said Bro. Gott, "I was anxious to know something about the history of the old lodge. After making inquiries, I learned that the father of Lyman Hubbell, a farmer in Colchester South, had been secretary of Adoniram lodge, and that the old minute-book was at the farmhouse. On driving out to see Mr. Hubbell, I found the old book, or the little that remained of it. It was originally a blank book of sixty or seventy pages, but leaf after leaf had been torn out, and all that remained were three leaves at the back, containing a record of a meeting held on the 11th June, 1812, in which was given the routine of the lodge on that evening, some eighteen or twenty being present, and the work done. As well as I can remember, the writing in the minutes said that the lodge was opened in the second degree and that Capt. Fox was being 'passed' or rather 'crafted,' when a brother brought a message that the Americans were crossing the Detroit river at Sandwich and that three other brethren were also wanted, but I forget their names. Hubbell said that his father had told him that Capt. Fox was getting a degree and that 'some Colonel' wanted him to carry dispatches to Niagara, for he knew every inch of the road. These minutes were the last in the book, those in the beginning having been all torn out. It seemed to me as if the secretary had written up the story, so that it might be known why the lodge had 'called off.' Indeed, the 'calling off' might well be written up for the lodge was never 'called on.'"

Bro. Gott then related that he had gone down to the township of Malden where he met old Capt. Fox, who was then well up in years, but who retained vivid recollections of the early times, not only in political but also in Craft history. Said he,

"When I called on old Capt. Fox, it must have been about 1850 or 1851—shortly after we were reviving Masonry and organizing Thistle lodge. He was surprised when I said to him: 'Are you a Mason?' 'Yes,' said the old militiaman, 'I'm a Mason and a pretty old one, made, too, in the war times of 1812, in June, and I got the Fellow Craft degree on the 11th June, the night before Hull and his crowd came over to capture Sandwich and Fort Malden.'

'Is it true that word came to the door when you were receiving the degree?'

'Yes. The master had got through most of his part when some brother, who was on his way to the lodge from a place east, and south of Sandwich, rode into town and brought the news that

Hull was over the river. He finished up in less than five minutes and the twenty brethren in the room cleared out, the lodge being called off, and that was the last time it met. You know, Bro. Gott, that things were pretty lively then, for Brock came along from Niagara and took command at Malden, with Tecumseh, the Indian chief, who was said to be a member of the Craft and to have visited this very lodge. After the fight at river Canard came the surrender and capture of Detroit, the time when the American officers were so vexed that they smashed their swords and tore off their epaulettes, for it was a shameful surrender. You mind the Yankees gave about forty British prisoners in exchange for General Hull, and when they did get him back he had a narrow escape, and, if it had not been for his previous success, he would have been shot.'

"This," added Bro. Gott, "was about all I could get out of Bro. Fox."

"Then you know nothing of the old record in the minute book?"

"No. I really forget what became of it. I mind Hubbell saying that it was the writing just as written thirty-eight years before, so that it must have been about 1850 when I called on him."

"Well, Bro. Gott, even what you have related will help to weave the story of our old Masons, and sometimes you will try and recall other reminiscences, so that when we meet again, we may have another talk."

"Oh, no. I'm getting too old—my eyesight, too, bothers me—and it's pretty misty when I try to think of the times of fifty years ago. You know, I'm nearly ninety years of age and I lose my way when I'm travelling back on the old roadway, which leads into the wilderness of the pioneers. By the way, old Capt. Askin was a Mason. He lived in Malden and belonged to Adoniram lodge. His widow gave an old Knight Templar apron and sash belonging to her husband to the lodge, and he gave me a present of an old silver jewel, which had 'No. 50' on it. Bro. Wilson, of Quebec, whose son George was in the commissary department at Amherstburgh, said that some one had taken the old box and the jewels from Amherstburgh, but that he had the square of the W. M. in his possession, which George Wilson had given to Mr. Fraser."

This Bro. Wilson was a son of Bro. Dr. Wilson, who wrote the first letters to England asking for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge under the Ancients. The Askins were United Empire Loyalists. The family left Detroit in 1802 and settled on the Detroit river at a place called Strabane, about a mile above Walkerville. John Askin was a fur-trader and dealt with the Indians at Michilimackinac for forty years. He was a man of culture and was born at Strabane, Ireland, in 1741. It is a tradition that the Askins were originally named "Erskine," but that, as they had taken part in the rebellion in Scotland in 1745, a change from Erskine to Askin was deemed judicious. John Askin came to America in 1757, and for a few years was a soldier in the British army, but eventually he came to Detroit and entered into business as a fur-trader and merchant. As a relic of the old slave days it is on record that he gave "full freedom" to a slave girl. He also on the 10th October, 1794, bought a negro man, named Pompey, and sold him on 3rd January, 1796.

to James Donaldson "for £50." John Askin was a Mason, but never affiliated with Zion lodge. His son John, however, did so. This, his eldest, son was a fur-trader, and afterwards an official of the Indian department at Amherstburgh, where he died in 1816. One of the daughters of John Askin, senior, married the Hon. Robert Hamilton, of Niagara, who, in 1792-1800, was the Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

This is all that can be obtained with reference to the old Adoniram lodge, No. 18. The late Rev. Mr. Falls in making an enquiry concerning it said that Jones Fox, son of the late Capt. Fox, told him that he had often heard his father say that Tecumseh frequently met with the brethren and sat in old Adoniram lodge, and that the old chief had a great deal of reverence for Masonic work.

The subsequent history of Masonry in Amherstburgh will be found in the chapter devoted to Thistle lodge, No. 27 P. R., No. 849 E. R., and No. 35, Grand Lodge of Canada.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE NO. 19, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF HALDIMAND, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1801-1822.—"THE HOUSE ON KELLY'S HILL."

The old Newcastle district comprised the counties of Northumberland and Durham. Northumberland was composed of eight townships, and of these Haldimand, Hamilton and Murray had Craft lodges, viz., No. 19, in Haldimand; the North Star lodge, in Hamilton, and the United lodge, in Murray. Durham contained six townships, and in one of these, viz., Hope, it was proposed to locate North Star lodge after a futile attempt to make it a success in the township of Hamilton. In the township of Hope, Mount Moriah lodge met prior to its removal to the township of Westminster in Middlesex. Cobourg, in Northumberland, is the county town of the united counties, and Port Hope, seven miles distant, was the most important place in Durham, and in later years developed into a Craft centre. These counties are bounded partly by Rice Lake and partly by the townships in the county of Peterborough. Some of the townships in these counties were first settled in 1797, especially those in the front of the county of Durham.

Of the original lodge warranted in Haldimand but few records remain. In the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada there is the original warrant, dated 4th October, 1801, which shows that it was on the list of those created under the regime of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, although a MS. letter, written in October of 1807, indicates that the lodge, if it ever did work, was not on the roll at that period.

In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1802, the list of lodges paying fees concludes with "No. 18," but, in 1804, in the list of lodges included in the official minutes there is entered "No. 19, warrant not yet taken up." This is evidence that a petition had been sent in prior to 1804, that the warrant had been duly issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but that the lodge had not been constituted. Immediately following the entry is that of "No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M." But on the left margin of the warrant and apparently written at a later date than that of issue are the words:

"Received two guineas for this warrant and have enregistered the same as number 19, S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y."

This receipt is fair proof that the warrant had been "taken up," and that "Aaron Greely, W. M., John Grover, S. W., and Manchester Eddy, J. W.," did constitute the lodge. Fortunately some of the early MSS. of the second petition for a lodge in Haldimand have been preserved. The complete absence of any records, except the warrant, either in the archives of No. 19 in 1807, or in any of the papers that have been preserved of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, raises doubt as to the work done by the lodge, but there is, however, satisfactory evidence that there was a definite effort to establish Craft work in Haldimand as early as 1801. The first warrant reads:

No. 19.

Wm. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master.

Robert Kerr, P. D. G. M. Geo. Forsyth, G. S. W. John Mackay, G. J. W.

WHEREAS the right worshipful the grand lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of free and accepted Masons of England; and masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry, 5792, the most noble prince John, duke of Athol, marquis and earl of Tullibardine, earl of Strathray and Strathardle, viscount of Balquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon, lord Murray Belvany and Gask, heritable constable of the castle of Kinclaven, lord of Man and the isles, earl Strange and baron Murray of Stanly, in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the right worshipful James Agar, esq. deputy grand master, the right worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, knight, Senior Grand Warden, the right worshipful John Bunn, esq. Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges held under the sanction of the said grand lodge, did appoint our right worshipful William Jarvis, esq. secretary of the province of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c. to be provincial grand master in the said province; and for the better regulation and further extension of the most ancient and honorable craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

KNOW YE, That on the petition of our trusty and well-beloved Aaron Greely, John Grover, Manchester Eddy, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a

regular lodge of Free and Accepted Maçons, and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved brethren, Aaron Greely, to be Master, John Grover, to be Senior Warden, and Manchester Eddy to be junior warden, and to form and hold a lodge in the town or township of Haldimand, in the province of Upper Canada which is hereby designated in number Nineteen; and at all times and on all lawful occasions, in the lodge, when duly congregated, to make free maçons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the royal craft in all ages and nations throughout the world; and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Aaron Greely, John Grover and Manchester Eddy, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, chuse and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as free maçons, &c. &c. &c. and such successors shall in like manner nominate, chuse and install their successors, &c. &c. &c. (such installations to be upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this lodge forever) who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers; Provided the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft; having due respect to us by whom these presents are granted; and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said provincial grand lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue. Given under the seal of the Grand Lodge of the said province, at Niagara, this fourth day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and one, and in the year of Masonry, 5801.

Silvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary

Received two guineas for this warrant
and have enregistered the same as
number 19. S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y.

In 1806 a number of Craftsmen, residing in the townships of Cramahe and Haldimand, in the county of Northumberland, petitioned R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for the erection of a warrant in the township of Haldimand, as follows:

Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c.

The Petition of the under subscribers

Humbly sheweth;

That your Petitioners being Regular Master Masons, That having the Prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry: That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings and other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge to be named St. John's Lodge, Number _____, and have nominated and do recommend John Peters to be the first Master, and Thom's Ward to be the first Senior Warden, and James Norris to be the first Junior Warden: That in consequence of this Resolution they pray for a Warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a Regular Lodge on the first Thursday of every Month in the Township of Haldimand, in the District of Newcastle, and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and the

Laws of the Grand Lodge: That the prayer of your Petitioners being Granted, they Promise strict conformity to all the regular edicts and commands of the Grand Master, and to all the constitutional Laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Haldimand, June,
16th, 1806.

Jael Parker, John Grover, Benj. Richardson,
Joel Mevirmon, Bays M. Eddy, Luther Hull,
James J. Merriam.

It will be noted that of the petitioners Bro. "John Grover" was on the warrant of 1801 as S. W., and that "B. M. Eddy" was probably a brother or son of the "Manchester Eddy," who was J. W., was also an officer of the proposed lodge in 1806. In the latter part of 1807 the warrant was issued, but there are no records of value. The first is the following letter concerning the application for a warrant:

"Most Worshipful, Grand Master Jarvis:

"Sir: I beg leave to mention to you once more, the business respecting a Warrant to open a Lodge in the Township of Haldimand, District of Newcastle, which was applied for more than a year since, by a number of Free Masons in this District, and for which we have Received no Satisfaction, further than a promise that we should obtain one. We, like good men and true, are anxious to be at work, that we may contribute to the good of the Craft, Request that we may not be kept any longer in suspense, but that you will be pleased to let us know whether our Petition will be answered agreeable to our wishes or not, if not, we must remain as we are in a state of inactivity, which in fact is defeating the Institution of the order of Masonry.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your most obedient and Most Humble Servant.

"Jno. Peters,

"Cramahe, 2nd October, 1807.

"William Jarvis, Esq.,

"Secretary, &c, &c, &c,

"York."

Further evidence of the work of the lodge is found in a revision of its by-laws, which proves that the original lodge was founded, probably in 1807-8, and that it was in operation in 1811. The MS. reads:

REVISION & AMENDMENT OF

"A Code of by Laws, written on the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand, Eight hundred and Eleven, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight hundred and Eleven, at Haldimand, this Twenty-first day of December, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight hundred and sixteen, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight hundred and Sixteen, by the following Members of Saint John's Lodge, chosen as a Committee, by the Members of said Lodge.

B. John Kelly,

B. Joseph A. Keeler.

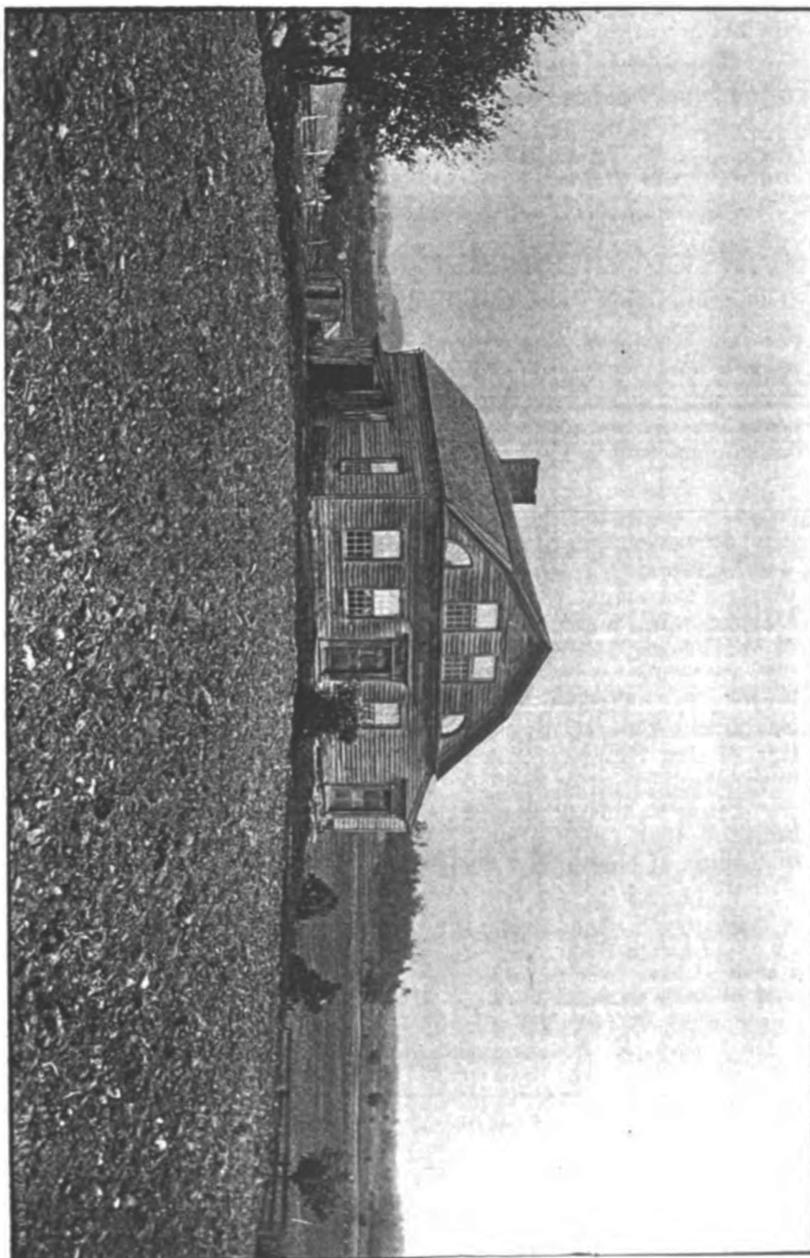
B. Benj'n Ewing

B. Sam'l S. McKening.

"Article 1st. That, Provided any Member or Members, belonging to this Lodge, Refusing to sign this Revision, and amendment of by Laws, they are still to be held bound to the Original of 1811.

"That agreeable to our Warrant a Lodge of Free and accepted Masons, to be held at our Lodge room, in the Township of Haldimand, on Thursday the full of the Moon, in each month, and if the Moon should full on Thursday, that shall be the Regular day. This Lodge shall

THE HOUSE ON KELLY'S HILL.



meet at the hour of four o'clock in the afternoon. That this Lodge shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, one Secretary, one Treasurer, two Deacons, two stewards, one Tyler, and as many members as a majority of the Brethren shall think proper."

The second MS. affords us the information that the lodge met about that date and that officers were elected. It reads:

"Lodge to be holden at the house of John Grover, Inn keeper. Haldimand. "John Peters, Esq., Master; Thomas Ward, Senr. Warden; James Norris, Junior Warden."

Old Craftsmen of the Newcastle district inform the writer that the lodge met regularly. Grover's inn was at the village of Grafton, in the township of Haldimand. The warrant was recognized by the Kingston Convention, and the lodge was no doubt an energetic organization.

The meetings were held, from 1816-19, at John Kelly's house on Kelly's Hill. It was an old, peculiar-looking frame structure situated three miles east of the town of Cobourg on the Kingston Road, just about on the boundary line between the townships of Hamilton and Haldimand. It is now occupied by a farmer named Goddard. For many years the location of this lodge and that of Mount Moriah lodge in the township of Hope were not clearly defined. The location, however, as given is correct, and that of Mount Moriah lodge will be found in its proper place in the history. Of the membership many descendants remain and are connected with the Craft. Bro. David Ewing, a grandson of Bro. Benjamin Ewing, is a past master of Warkworth lodge, No. 161, and Bro. James Keeler had a son, who was a member of the Dominion Parliament and who resided at Colborne. Bro. Mallory was a farmer, and his grandson, Dr. Mallory, was at one time M. P. for East Northumberland, and is now Registrar of that county. Bro. Caleb Mallory and Justice Mallory were both members of St. John's lodge, Cobourg.

Prior to this, it appears that some meetings were held at the house of Bro. Caleb Mallory, about one mile west of Kelly's in the townships of Hamilton. The following letter is among the MSS.:

"Worshipful Sir and Brethren: I am very sorry that I do put you to so much trouble about what I do owe to the Lodge, but I do declare upon my honor before God, I will pay the sum, but it is out of my power to pay it now. I have been sick for about one month. I am not able to do any kind of work at present. I am unfortunate, but I hope to gain the prize I once asked, a Mark Mason for some assistance. I told him I was in debt to the Lodge. He said he would lay my complaint before the Lodge. I never had any answer. I am resolved to be a Mason as long as I do live, and, after Death, I hope to meet, in the heavenly lodge above where we shall sing Praises to God and the Lamb, which I beg and Pray for Christ's sake.

John Vaughan.

"Hamilton,

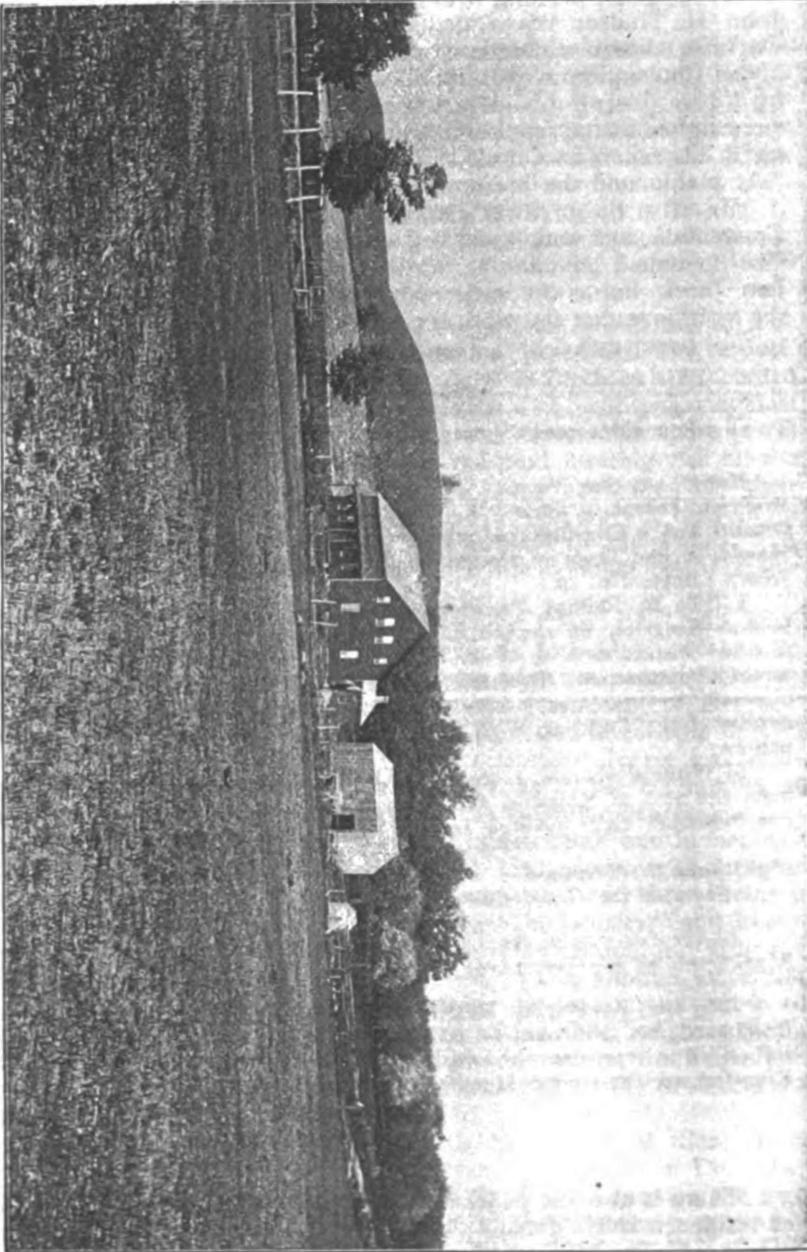
"December 19th, 1818."

"worship —— which informs me that my note would be at Doctor Brown's, the 24th of December, and was in great want of the fare of it. Whither he was a Mason that wrote it, don't know. He gave no signs nor marks in his Letter.

"I should be happy to meet with you but I am not able to attend.

"John Vaughan."

BRO. CALIB MALLORY'S HOUSE IN THE TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON.



Bro. Vaughan had surely neglected to pay his dues and was evidently sincere in his desire to perform his duty as a Mason.

At the first meeting of the Kingston Convention of 1817, "Bro. John H. Hudson represented Haldimand lodge," and this brother was also chosen as Moderator of the Convention. At the meeting of the Convention in 1819 Haldimand lodge, No. 19, was represented by "Bro. Joseph J. Losee," by whom the Articles of Association were signed as the representative of that lodge. R. W. Bro. McAllister in his report as Grand Visitor of the Convention in 1819 writes: "At Haldimand the brethren did not assemble."

In 1819 the brethren determined to affiliate with the Kingston Convention, and sought for a dispensation to work from that body. The document contains no allusion to the warrant issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but as the name and number are continued in it we have the assurance that the work, as originally organized in 1811, or prior to that, was carried on. This dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

"Greeting."

Know ye, that We, at the petition of our trusty and well Beloved Brethren, Joseph J. Losee, W. M., Jerry Scripture, S. W., and Peter McDonald, and a Constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Haldimand, by the name, Style and Title of St. John's Lodge, No. 19.

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of Febr'y, 1819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Haldimand aforesaid, to make free masons to the third degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the World, in all ages and all nations.

In Witness whereof, I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have here-unto set my hand and seal, at Kingston, this tenth day of Feby, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and Nineteen.

(sgd) Ziba M. Phillips, (L.S.)

(Sgd) John W. Ferguson.

Secty to the Grand Convention.

In the records of the Convention of 1820 is the certificate of Bro. Markham, as representative of No. 19, as follows:

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of St. John's Lodge, in Haldimand, No. Nineteen, do certify that Brother Daniel Markham is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February, A. M., 5820.

"Simeon L. Scripture, W. M.,

"Wm. Brunson, J. W.,

"Henry Skinner, Sec'y."

There is also the petition of Mr. Jeremiah Stinson: "His place of residence is Haldimand; his age is Twenty-one; His occupation, a Joiner." The MSS. of 1820 give the officers and members for 1819, and a letter from H. Skinner to W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, Secretary, "transmitting to you Three Pounds, Five Shillings, which is due to the Grand Convention, from St. John's lodge in Haldimand," and

"a complaint against Brothers Joseph A. Keeler and Festus Bennett for neglecting to attend a summons at the last communication." This document is dated Haldimand, 12th April, A.L. 5821, and is signed by "John Kelly, Simeon L. Scripture."

The first minute book of the lodge commences with 19th April, 1821, at which thirteen members of the lodge were present, including Bro. E. Rugg, who was for that year the Grand Visitor of the district. This meeting was held "at the Widow Brown's House, in Haldimand, on Thursday, the 19th of April, A.D. 1821." There were:

"Brothers present, B. E. Annis, Wr. Mr.; B. B. Ewing, S. Wr.; B. D. Walker, J. W.; Visitor, N. Herriman, Sy. Prot.; B. A. Tuttle, S. D.; B. Stinson, J. D.; B. P. Algers, Tyler; B. A. Burritt; B. E. Rugg, Grand Visitor; B. B. M. Eddy; B. H. Skinner."

The "lodge opened on the sublime degree of Master, in Due form. Grand Visitor assumed the chair and proceeded to Lecture."

At the next meeting on 10th May, only six brethren are recorded as present. The business was the disposal of the complaint against Bros. Keeler and Bennett. From May until December there seems to have been a hiatus in the work, for the next meeting was on the 6th December, 1821, when "St. John's lodge assembled in their lodge room in Haldimand." The election of officers was held and a committee appointed "to investigate the state of the Funds." A committee was also appointed "to watch the conduct of the members."

No meetings were held from December, 1821, until 2nd May, 1822, which was followed by another on the 30th May, and one on the 4th July. No business seems to have been transacted. On the 1st August, 1822, the lodge opened "on the Past Masters' Degree" and "proceeded to install Br. Ben'n Ewing," and afterwards opened in the Master Masons' degree. The past masters' degree was similar to that of a board of installed masters, as in the ceremonies of to-day. It had no reference to any of the capitular degrees.

A meeting was held on the 27th August, 1822, and in September. At the earlier meeting a charge of intoxication was brought against two brethren "by the Moral Committee," and three brethren were appointed "to be a committee to try the penalty," and it was determined that the brethren "must receive an admonition from the chair, as a penalty for the above offence." The minutes state that the brethren "rec'd the admonition from the chair and returned thanks." The "moral committee" had within their range of vision the conduct of the members both within and without the lodge, and its duty seems to have been carefully discharged during the existence of the lodge.

There are no minutes extant from September of 1822, but a financial report shows that the lodge was in operation in December of 1822, and there are the petitions of Mr. Ezra Annes on the 25th January, 1823, and of Mr. Peter Orcutt on 20th February, 1823, and Mr. Henry Fisher on 22nd May, 1823. In the MSS. of 1824, there is a finance report, dated 10th June, but no minutes are given until 19th January, 1826. The further history of lodge No. 19, will be found in the period allotted to the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following list shows the membership of this lodge:

Charter Members, 1801.—Aaron Greely, W.M.; John Grover, S.W.; Manchester Eddy, J.W. 1806.—John Peters, W.M.; Thos. Ward, S.W.; James Norris, J.W.; Jael Parker, Jno. Grover, Benj. Richardson, Joel Mevirmon, Bays M. Eddy, Luther Hull, Jas. J. Merriam.

Annis, E.; Algers, P.; Brunson, Wm., S.W., 1820; Bennett, Festus; Burritt, A.; Ewing, Benj.; Fisher, Hy.; Hudson, Jno. H.; Kelly, Jno.; Keeler, Jos. A.; Losee, Joseph J.; McKenning, Sam'l S.; Mallory, Caleb; McDonald, Peter; Orcutt, Peter; Scripture, Jerry; Scripture, Simeon L., W.M., 1820; Skinner, Hy., Sec'y, 1820; Stinson, —; Tuttle, B. A.; Vaughan, Jno.; Walker, B. D.

CHAPTER XL.

“THE LODGE AT LONG POINT,” TOWNSHIP OF WALSHINGHAM,
COUNTY OF NORFOLK, 1803.—THE FORERUNNER OF THE
CRAFT LODGES IN VICTORIA AND THE TOWN OF SIMCOE.

While “The lodge at Long Point” is not a familiar term to the Craftsman of to-day, it was a household word with the brethren of Norfolk early in this century, when lodges were so few and far between that an itinerant system was sometimes followed in order to gather in all the material seeking the privileges of Masonry.

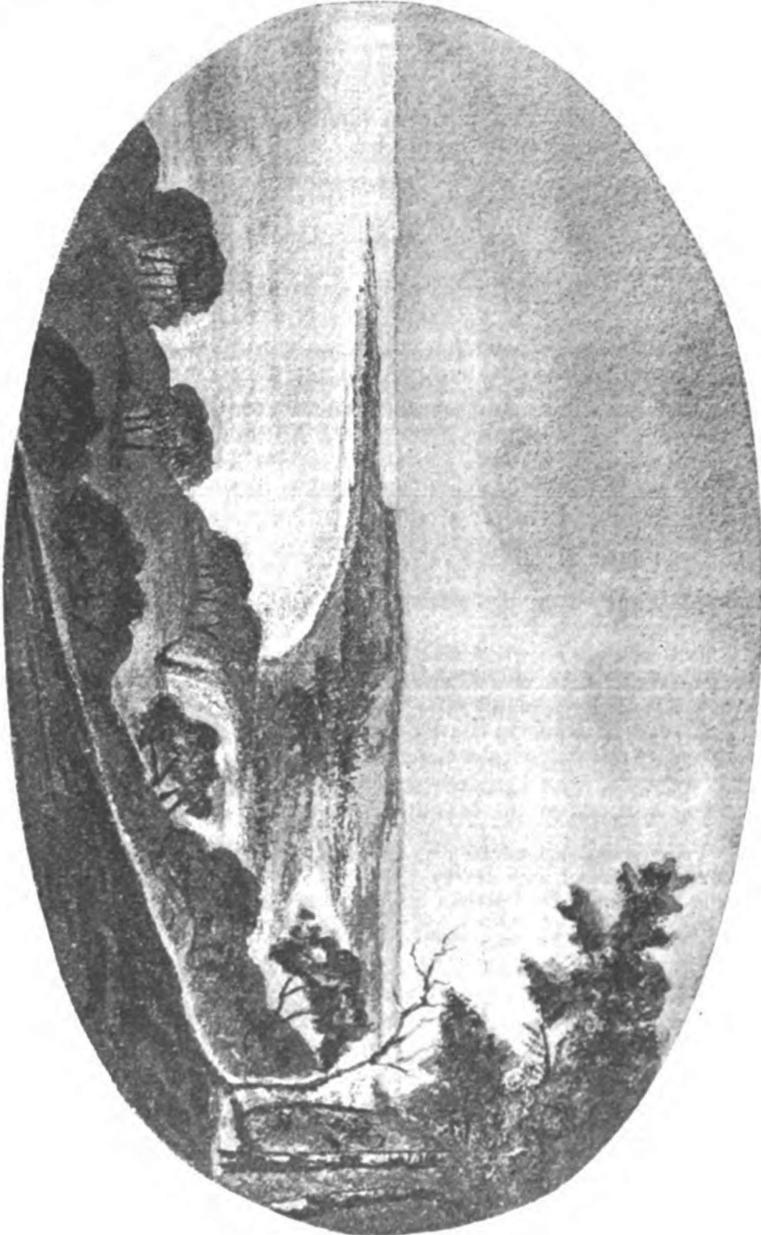
Long Point is at the southern boundary of the township of Walsingham in the old Talbot district, now the county of Norfolk. Why the lodge was denominated “the lodge at Long Point” may be assumed from the fact that in earlier times the entire locality was indicated by a part of the district, as when lodge No. 16, at York, met at Thornhill, it was said to meet on “Yonge” street, a range of territory which might mean a mile or ten miles from the old town of York. One can, therefore, readily understand the use of the expression “the lodge at Long Point.” Simcoe, now the county town of Norfolk, was formerly the chief town of the Talbot district.

The stretch of land running for thirty miles in an easterly direction out from the southern extremity of the township of Walsingham is called Long Point. This strip of land, or rather sand, is about five miles in width. It was originally a peninsula, but for years has been an island, the waters of Lake Erie having made a break at a point west of Port Rowan.

The references to the work of the lodge are few, and yet enough to show that it had a permanent existence. The MSS. of the lodge have been for many years in the care of lodge No. 10, at Simcoe. The papers were originally in the hands of Bro. Thomas Walsh, who was the first secretary of the Long Point lodge, and after his death they came into the possession of his grandson, Bro. T. W. Walsh, treasurer of the county of Norfolk, who passed them over to the care of Simcoe lodge. The MSS. now in the archives of the lodge and by permission of the W. M. have been copied. Thos. Walsh was the first registrar of the county of Norfolk, and surveyed the township of Charlotte-

ville. Francis L. Walsh succeeded his father in 1810 as registrar, and held that office for seventy-five years. Bro. Thomas W. Walsh is his grandson.

THE SITE OF CHARLOTTEVILLE. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.)



The town of Charlotteville was laid out in 1795 by Governor Simcoe. It was situated on a high ground by Lake Erie, overlooking Long Point, outer Bay, with Turkey Point on the left. A fort with

block houses was built by Simcoe and a town site laid out. The part occupied by the military is still in the hands of the Canadian Government, having been transferred by the Imperial authorities. The remains of the fortifications are visible to this day. It was at this town site that Bro. Job Loder lived, and in his house the first meeting to form a lodge was held on the 3rd January, 1803. The location of this house has sometimes been given at Charlotteville Centre or Walsh, but this place is seven miles from the lake shore and was not in existence in 1795, indeed not until about 1825.

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary there is the following entry descriptive of the site of "Charlotte villa":

12th Sept., 1795. "The Govr. returned and is far from well. He was pleased with Long Pt., which he called Charlotte villa; the banks on the lake 150 ft. high; on the shore grew weeping willows covered with vines."

The minutes which have been preserved are meagre, yet interesting, as they establish beyond doubt the existence of a lodge which was originally supposed to have been warranted about 1817-20. The records are contained on two sheets of small foolscap paper, in a fair state of preservation. Those of the first meeting show that it was held for the purposes of organization prior to applying for the warrant. The regulation number of brethren were present. They were all members of existing lodges, and had either been made Masons in the lodges of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, 1792-1817, or perhaps hailed from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr.

Bro. Joseph Ryerson was the father of the late Rev. Dr. Ryerson, the superintendent of Education for Upper Canada. Bro. Thomas Walsh, the secretary and afterwards W. M. of the lodge, at one time represented Norfolk in Parliament and was afterwards treasurer of Norfolk, which place after his death was filled by his grandson. The other brethren were early settlers, farmers who lived in the vicinity.

The minutes of the preliminary meeting are endorsed as follows:

"Proceedings had at the first meeting of Free and Accepted Masons at the House of Job Lodor, in the Town of Charlotteville, County of Norfolk, District of London & Province of Upper Canada, 3d January, 1803."

The minutes read:

At a meeting of free and accepted Masons assembled at the house of Brother Job Lodor in the town of Charlotteville.

Present: Brother William Hutchison,
Do Wynant Williams,
Do Joseph Ryisson,
Do Job Lodor,
Do Thomas Welch,
Do David Secord,
Do Alexr. Hutchison.

Resolved—That they will apply for a Regular Warrant to the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Voted

) Brother Joseph Ryerson,
) Master
) Brother Williams, Senior Warden.

) Brother Hutchison, Senr.,
 Junr. Warden,
 Br. Welch, Secretary.
 Elect.

Resolved—That Brother William Hutchison agreeing to furnish Jewels &c for the Lodge, to be Reimbursed by the Lodge.

Thomas Welch, Secretary,
 Elect.

There are no existing records from 3rd January, 1803, until the 27th December, 1803, and there is no trace of the issue of the warrant in that year, either in the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge at York, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, or in those of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Kerr. Whether the Provincial Grand Lodge issued a dispensation under which the lodge may have worked, from early in 1803 until December of the same year, it is impossible to state. There is, however, no doubt as to the issue of the warrant, for the minutes of a second and a subsequent meeting are in evidence, showing that the application had been made in due form and that it was either made after working under dispensation for some months or probably an application for a warrant direct that was being made in December of 1803. The writings seem to point to the opinion that no dispensation was issued, that an application was sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge, but which was not granted until at least a year after the first meeting in January of 1803. The minutes of the second meeting read:

At a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons, held at the house of Job Lodor, at the Town of Charlotteville in the County of Norfolk, District of London and Province of Upper Canada, On the Twenty-Seventh day of December in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand eight hundred and three.

(Brothers, William Hutchison.
 (Benjamin Caryl
 (Thomas Smith,
 Present. (Jacob Glover,
 (John Heath,
 (Job Lodor,
 (Thomas Welch.

Resolved that application be made for a Warrant to hold a Lodge at this Town, in Consequence whereof the Brethren proceeded chose officers for the said Lodge, when the following Brethren were Chosen:

Master.—Brother Wm. Hutchison.
 Senr. Warden, Brother B. Caryl.
 Junior Warden, Brother Job Lodor.
 Secretary.—Bror.—Thomas Welch.
 Treasurer.—Bror.—John Heath.

Thomas Welch, Secretary.

The Brethren present then took into consideration the ways and means for Procuring a Warrant and Jewels for the Lodge.

We, whose Names are hereunder written, do promise to pay, in advance, to be Reimbursed, whenever a sufficiency of Money shall come into the Treasury of the said Lodge, the Sums opposite our Names Respectively—into the hands of the Treasurer on or before the first day of June next Ensuing.

which Brother Job Lodor is hereby Elected to Receive from the Treasurer, and therewith purchase the Jewels and a Warrant for the said Lodge.

Wm. Hutchison,	ten Dollars.
Thos. Welch,	ten Dollars.
Benj. Caryl,	five Dollars.
Job Lodor,	five Dollars.
John Heath,	ten Dollars.
Jacob Glover,	Two dollars.

Adjourned til March Sestions next the first Day.

Thomas Welch, Secretary.

The third meeting, of which there is record, was held in September, 1804. No MS. of any meeting between 27th December, 1803, and 27th September, 1804, has been preserved, but the lodge must have prospered, for the evidences of work in later years show that good Masonic work was done in this locality. The minutes of the meeting of September, 1804, are reproduced in fac simile:

*Proceedings had at a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons
at the House of Brother Job Lodor at the the Town of Charlotte
ville. On the Twenty seventh day of September in the Year of
our Lord one thousand eight hundred and four*

*Brother William Hutchison - Chairman Elected
do Job Lodor Junor Warden... do
do Joseph Ryerson
do Alexander Hutchison
and do Thomas Welch Secretary - do
do ... Bond... From Job Lodor*

*Resolved 1st That the Officers of this Society do stand
as heretofore Elected for the Ensuing Year.
2^d That the Secretary Elected do notify each
of the Subscribing Members of this Society who are absent
from this Meeting, that it is the particular request of the
Master Elected, that all the Subscribing Members of the
Society do meet at this place on St. Johns day the
of June now next Ensuing, in order to consult on
Matters immediately concerning the future proceedings
of this Society.*

*By Order of the Master Elected
Thomas Welch Secretary Elected*

MINUTES OF LONG POINT LODGE, 1804.

Proceedings had at a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons at the House of Brother Job Lodor, at the Town of Charlotteville, on the Twenty-Seventh day of September in the Year of our Lord one Thousand and eight hundred and four.

Brother William Hutchison, Chairman Elect.
 Do Job Lodor,———Junior Warden, do.
 Do Joseph Ryerson,
 Do Alexander Hutchison,
 And Thomas Welch, Secretary, do.
 Do ———Bond,———From York, a Visitor.

Resolved, 1st., That the officers of this Society do stand as heretofore elected for the Ensuing Year.

2d. That the Secretary Elect do notify each of the Subscribing Members of this Society, who are absent from this Meeting, that it is the particular request of the Master Elect, that all the subscribing Members of this Society do meet at this place on St. John's day, the —— of June now next ensuing, in order to consult on matters immediately concerning the future proceedings of this Society.

By Order of the Master Elect.
 Thomas Welch, Secretary Elect.

The visitor from York was George Bond, a member of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York, which met at York, at Thornhill, and also at Bond's house on the east side of Yonge street, three miles from York (Toronto).

In later years, 1820-22, the principal village or settlement of the territory north of Long Point was Vittoria in the township of Charlotteville in Norfolk. Here at the period referred to the lodge met. All records (except 1816-9), after 1804 have been lost, but the lodge was undoubtedly at work, for continued reference is made in the Craft traditions of Norfolk, and up to within a few years by Masons whose fathers were active members of "the lodge at Long Point."

Even so late as January, 1899, an important discovery in connection with this lodge was made, there being found no less a document than a certified copy of its original minutes from December, 1816, to February, 1819, together with two letters written as late as 1826 by W. Bro. J. Mitchell, who was W. M. of the lodge in 1825, then meeting in Vittoria, and also Judge of the District Court of London.

These documents confirm the opinions of Bro. Walsh and R. W. Bro. Kennedy that the lodge at Long Point was the organization which first met at that place and afterwards in the Court House at Vittoria.

The minutes, which are mere records of routine work, show that the lodge was known as "Union Lodge, No. 22." In January, 1817, there is a paragraph showing that the lodge was requested to send a delegate to the Kingston Convention, but a resolution was passed expressing the opinion that to do so "would be treating the Grand Lodge of England with disrespect and ingratitude, it having on all occasions shown an earnest solicitation for the welfare of the fraternity of Masonry in the province in the spirit of Masonry."

The records of 17th December, 1817, contain a motion to remove to the house of Br. A. Owen, and show that the lodge was affiliated with the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, for a letter had been received from that Grand Lodge too late for reply. It was, therefore, directed that the secretary should "purchase such books and stationery as may be required" for putting the records and accounts of the lodge in proper form. It is the copy of the minutes prepared for this purpose which was found in January, 1800. Its receipt

by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara is thus noted in the minutes of 4th March, 1818:

“Received the return of Lodge, No. 22, with the Byelaws and minutes of said Lodge by the hands of Br. Abner Owen; Likewise received by the hands of Br. A. Owen the sum of £13.1.0., Cy, . . . for Quarterage and registration of sixteen members belonging to Lodge, No. 22, as per returns of this day.”

In 1826, as already stated, W. Bro. J. Mitchell, wrote to R. W. Bro. Beikie, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, calling his attention to the fact that the furniture and records had been burned when the gaol and Court House were destroyed by fire in November, 1825. The letter also recites the fact that the dispensation, under which the lodge worked, was granted by R. W. Bro. James FitzGibbon, a re-



OLD COURT HOUSE, VICTORIA, 1826.

newal, no doubt, of the original warrant issued by either R. W. Bro. Jarvis or R. W. Bro. Kerr.

In October, 1826, Bro. Mitchell wrote a second time to R. W. Bro. Beikie, stating that the lodge, after the fire of 1825, was in a state of chaos. It probably never resumed work, as no further record of its affiliation with the second Provincial Grand Lodge than W. Bro. Mitchell's reference to the dispensation from R. W. Bro. FitzGibbon, can be found.

Mr. Simpson McCall states that he was nineteen years of age at the time of the destruction of the Court House by fire and has a distinct recollection of the event. The lodge had celebrated the festival of St. John on the previous night, and it is said that the tyler had left everything in order, but about two o'clock in the morning the alarm was given and in a short time the building was in ashes. The lodge met afterwards in a private house and, if the truth be known, the membership said little about the fire for they were afraid that the burning might be attributed to carelessness on the part of the officers of the lodge.

The following is an incomplete list of the membership of this body: Carlyle, Benjamin; Hutcheson, Alexander; Hutcheson, William; Glover, Jacob; Heath, John; Lodor, Job; Ryerson, Joseph; Secord, David; Smith, Thomas;

Walsh, Thos.; Williams, Wynant; Lemon, Joseph; Kitchen, Joseph; Sykes, E.; Jackson, C.; Austin, J.; Wilson, M. F.; Foster, J.; Culver, W.; Medcalf, H.; Farr, J.; Smith, W.; Dill, W.; Marr, Thos; Green, J.; Rapije, A.; Williams, T.; Hutchinson, —; Hayes, James; Graham, James; Lee, John; Fellows, John; Eastman, Jos.; Williams, Isaac; Dil, Rd.; Bowlby, Thos.; Wheeler, J. B.; Kelly, A.; Smally, J.; Blinn, Jno.; Knapp, S.; Farland, J. M.; Laughton, J. B.; Francis, Thos.; Marr, David; Tisdale, Mathew; Eastwood, J.

CHAPTER XLI.

LODGE NO. 13, TOWNSHIP OF ERNESTOWN, COUNTY OF ADDINGTON, 1804-1822.—THE LODGE THAT SOUNDED THE KEYNOTE FOR AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE IN UPPER CANADA.

The counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington at one time formed the Midland district of Upper Canada. Frontenac embraced the township and town of Kingston with lodge No. 6. Lennox had Fredericksburgh, with lodge No. 7, and in Ernestown, in the county of Addington, was located lodge No. 13. This lodge must not be confused with that known as No. 13 in the county of Leeds, which worked from 1799 until 1804, when the warrant was returned to the Provincial Grand Master at York, and the number was re-issued to lodge No. 13, Ernestown.

Ernestown is a name indissolubly connected with Craft work in the old Midland district. The first township was named after George III., the King's Town, now Kingston; the second township, Ernestown, after Ernest Augustus, the eighth child of the king. The first township was settled by loyalists from New York, but the second and third were allotted and settled by the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, better known as Sir John Johnson's regiment or the King's New York Royal Rangers.

The township was surveyed in 1784 and, in that year, the settlements were taken up. The 1st battalion or Jessup's Corps, settled in Edwardsburgh and Augusta on the St. Lawrence; the 2nd or Rogers' Corps, on the Bay of Quinte. In 1788, Sir John Johnson was the Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England for the Province of Quebec, which included until 1791 all Upper Canada.

On the front of the tenth lot in Ernestown a settlement gathered, which was known as "The Village of Ernestown," but after the war of 1812 it acquired the name of Bath, one very familiar to Canadian Masons. The main road between Kingston and York ran through Bath, which was, therefore, an important halting-place for travellers. In 1816 it was a post town and a port of entry and was regarded as a city in embryo. The war of 1812, however, marred to a considerable extent its prosperity. In 1817 the tap of the ship-carpenter's hammer could be heard on the bay-shore of Bath, framing the timbers of the first steamer which ploughed the waters of Lake Ontario—"The Frontenac."

A ramble along the beach and a climb up the slight rising which leads to the town reminds one of the story of the town of Salem in

Hawthorne's "Scarlet Letter." The streets, laid out with a future metropolis in view, are grass grown but cleanly. The old shops and stores bear well the marks of time, yet seem to long for the brush of the painter. The little church, which for three quarters of a century has been the Sabbath rendezvous of the inhabitants, has a winning and cheerful look, and as in the summer twilight one passes by and hears the voices of the worshippers in their songlets of praise, the heart warms to the old spot which should be dear to every Mason in the land.

Robert Gourlay in writing of Bath in 1811 says:

"From the lake shore the ground ascends about seventy rods and thence slopes off in a gentle northern descent. The ascent is divided into regular squares by five streets, laid parallel with the shore; one of them being the lower branch of the main road, and all of them crossed at right angles by streets running northerly. One of these cross streets is continued through the concession and forms that branch of the main road which passes round the Bay of Quinte. On the east side of this street, at the most elevated point, stands the church, and on the opposite side is the academy, overlooking the village, and commanding a variegated prospect of the harbour, the sound, the adjacent island, the outlets into the open lake, and the shores stretching eastward and westward, with a fine landscape view of the country all round. The situation is healthy and delightful, not surpassed perhaps in natural advantages by any in America. The village is increasing in buildings, accommodations, inhabitants, and business, and seems calculated to be the central point of a populous and productive tract of country around it."

Prior to the war of 1812 the farmers for miles around made the market days at Bath most welcome to the shopkeepers, who eagerly exchanged the goods purchased at Montreal for the products of the farm, which were brought into the embryo town in waggons, drawn by sturdy horses or primitive ox teams. To add to the prosperity of Bath the building of the steamers, "The Frontenac" and "The Charlotte," made the people feel as if the quaint little place might rival Kingston as a shipbuilding centre. The academy at Bath was also well known, and not a few of those who have reached high rank in the church and at the bar came from the spot, where one of the best schools existed and where the first public library in Canada was established.

The age of steam, however, has shut Bath out in the race for prosperity. The iron band which binds the continent grips the ties some miles north of the old town. The customs office, as with old Salem, is fragrant with associations of the past. The steamers, which made the beach a port of call, rarely make a landing now, and yet, with all the recollections of the closing years of the last century, the active work of the gallant men of Bath, who before the sun was well up in the heavens in 1813, left their breakfast tables, and buckled on armour to march to Kingston in defence of king and country, should keep bright in our minds the miniature town, from whose church tower may be seen a stretch of landscape overlooking the waters of a bay, which for beauty is unsurpassed by even the picturesque spots of the old world.

In 1818 Bath was constituted a town. Town lots were surveyed and streets laid out, a market-place provided and even regulations for police protection passed. The busy shops and stores are, however, no longer thronged; the postoffice and market house, which afforded an

opportunity for the settlers to meet and interchange views, are deserted, and as lovely a spot as ever made charming the face of nature has lost the glory of its early years.

A previous chapter has traced the history of New Oswegatchie lodge, which was warranted in 1787, in which were related its annals from the 10th October of that year down to September, 1791. The minutes from 1791-99 are missing, but are recorded in "book No. 2," said to be in the hands of a member of an old family, which migrated to the State of New York in 1800. R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master under the Athol Grand Lodge, came to Canada and located at Niagara in 1792, and in 1793-95 issued warrants for the opening of three lodges in this district. A return shows that prior to 1804, there was a lodge No. 6, at Kingston in Frontenac, lodge No. 7, at Fredericksburgh in Lennox, which is to the west of Path, a township of the old Midland district, and the lodge No. 13, in Leeds. This list does not include a lodge known as No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, county of Grenville, in the old Johnstown district, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, nor No. 7, the New Oswegatchie lodge at Elizabethtown, now Brockville. The last named lodge, as has been explained, was of American origin and received its warrant and number from the Grand Lodge of New York

Until within the last three years considerable doubt existed as to the identity of lodge No. 13, at Ernestown. Some were inclined to the belief that it was the direct successor of No. 13 in Leeds, while others thought it had its birth in the membership of the American lodge known as New Oswegatchie, No. 7, at Elizabethtown. There need be no difference of opinion in the future for the MSS. show that the lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, was at work in February, 1803, under dispensation, and that on 7th February, 1804, it received its warrant. In the mass of MSS. is a petition, dated 14th September, 1802, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for a lodge "in Ernestown," with Bro. Wm. Cottier as W. M. It reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master; and Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c

The petition of the undersigned Brethren of the Township of Ernest, County of Addington, Midland District.

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners, firmly attached, in all its parts, to that most valuable, ancient, and honourable Constitution of Free and Accepted Masons; and that, by their residence, are at too great a Distance to associate with either their Brethren at Kingston, or those of Fredricksburg, without manifest incon-
veniency,

Therefore, your petitioners humbly pray that a Warrant might be granted them, to hold a lodge in said Ernestown; and to that intent have nominated B. Wm. Cottier, M.; B. Amos Martin, S.W.; and B. Step'n Hix, J.W.; to be appointed their presiding officers, and Their Lodge to be Distinguished by the name of St. John's Lodge, and as in Duty bound your petitioners will pray

Ernestown,)
14th Sept'r, 1802.)

Wm. Cottier,
Stephe Hix,
Solomon Ball
Jem George,
Francis Fryne,
Amos Martin
Henry Fankl

The evidence that the membership of lodge No. 13, in Leeds, was not concerned in that of lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, is shown by the list of petitioners, none of whom belonged to the former lodge, but the fact that the lodge at Ernestown succeeded to the number of the lodge in Leeds is proved by the issue of the warrant in 1804. This petition was followed by the issue of a dispensation, dated 19th February, 1803, in accordance with the memorial, and which arrived in Bath on the 14th March, 1803. The proof that the dispensation was granted and the lodge organized is found in the following letter from the Grand Secretary:

Kingston, March the 14th, 1803.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

Yours of the 19th ult. I received by the hands of Brother William Cottier, and, in answer to your request therein, on the 7th Inst., according to your Dispensation, bearing date the 19th February, 1803, and by virtue of authority invested in me from you, I did, in the Township of Ernestown, in this Province, Constitute the Petitioning brethren, mentioned therein, into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted York Masons, agreeable to the ancient usage of our honorable Fraternity. I did also install and invest Brother William Cottier, as Worshipful Master, Brother Amos Martin, Senior Warden, and Brother Stephen Hix, Junior Warden, of the said lodge, with the usual charges. The same was proclaimed by my Secretary to be done in form.

I have the honor to be, Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,

Yr. Obt. Hble. Ser't,

Jermyn Patrick.

To the R.W. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr.,
Provincial Grand Master
of Upper Canada.

On the 7th February, 1804, the records show that the following warrant was issued "to form a lodge in the township of Ernestown, which is hereby designated Number thirteen."

No. 13.

WILLIAM JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

Richard Beasley, P.D.G.M.; Samuel Heron, G.S.W.; Thomas Hind, G.J.W.

To all whom it may concern. GREETING.

WHEREAS, the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old Constitutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay, and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray, Belvany, and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kin-cloven, Lord of Man, and the Isles, and Earl Stanley, and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons, in that part of Great Britain, called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and, for the better regulation, and further extension of the Most Honourable and

Ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form.

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved William Cottier, Amos Martin, and Stephen Hix, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved Brother William Cottier, to be Master, Amos Martin, to be Senior Warden, and Stephen Hix, to be Junior Warden, and to hold and form a Lodge in the Township of Earnest Town, which is hereby designated Number Thirteen, and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, according to the Most Ancient and Honorable Custom of the Royal Craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren William Cottier, Amos Martin, and Stephen Hix, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall, in like manner, nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of their Lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered, in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers; Provided the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us, by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise, this warrant to be of no form or virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Provincial Grand Lodge at York, the seventh day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred, and four, and in the year of Masonry, five thousand, eight hundred and four.

(signed) Jermyn Patrick,
Grand Secretary

(A true copy.
Attest, Abel P. Forward.)
February 13th, 1804

Received of Brother William Cottier, two guineas for this warrant
(signed) Jermyn Patrick,
G. S.

This is to certify that the within mentioned brethren, and others of the craft, were by me constituted and installed on the seventh day of February, 1803, being then under dispensation from the R.W.P.G. Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, in form.

(signed) Jermyn Patrick

The first lodge room at Bath was on Academy street. It was erected about 1805 and was a frame building two stories high. The upper part was used as a lodge room and the lower as a residence for the tyler and his wife. The building was torn down when a brick building for Craft purposes was erected on the same site.

The records of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 10th February, 1804, show that the warrant of No. 13, Elizabethtown, had

been "handed in" and consequently the lodge ceased work. The same records show that at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on that date there was present "W. Bro. Cottier, from lodge of St. John's, Ernestown," and the opening paragraph of the minutes reads that the W. M. and Wardens of Nos. 6, 8, 16, 17, 20 and "St. John's Lodge by dispensation at Ernestown," attended this meeting. At a subsequent meeting on the same day amongst the representatives are given: "Ernestown by dispensation, W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, M.; Mat. Gray, S. W."

On April 17th, 1804, in writing to the W. M. of No. 15, at Grimsby, Bro. Jermyn Patrick encloses a copy of the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and, no doubt with a view of strengthening the faith of all the brethren in the Niagara district in the Masonic authority at York writes:

"A warrant has been granted to brethren at Ernestown, who have been working under dispensation, designated by No. 13, bearing date 7th February, 1804, Wm. Cottier, M."

On the 4th November, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, complaining of the dilatory condition of the Craft, and pointing out that "but two returns have, as yet, come in from the country, viz.: Nos. 3 and 13."

The only MS. from 1804 until 1812 is a certificate of "No. 13" issued on the 19th November, 1806, to Bro. William Anderson. It is signed by "Wm. Cottier," as master, John George, as senior warden, Amos Martin, as junior warden, and John B. Samason, as secretary. It reads:

Declared off 19th November, 1806.
Admitted 28th day of May, 1806.

" Upper Canada,
..... Ernestown.....

" To all whom it may concern.

" We do hereby certify that Brother William Anderson is a regular registered Master Mason in Lodge No. 13. Antient and has during his stay amongst us behaved himself as became an honest Bro.

" Given under our hands and the Seal of our Lodge—this nineteenth day of November, 1806, and of Masonry 5806.

" Wm. Cottier,	Master.
John George.	Senior Warden.
Amos Martin.	Junior Warden.

" John B. Samason, Secretary."
(Ribbon)
(Seal)

Bro. William Cottier was a wealthy farmer of English birth, who had brought with him ample means. He owned one of the best of the early dwellings in Ernestown. He was a short, stout man, active and of kindly disposition, a good Mason, and possessed the respect of all who knew him.

An examination of the records and MSS. shows no further reference to lodge No. 13, until 1812, when from the minutes it is learned that the lodge was still "No. 13" but was known as "Addington lodge."

The MSS. of this year show that a committee of the lodge had assembled for the purpose of considering the construction of a Masonic

hall in the village. This was the first building erected for Craft purposes in Central Canada. The first Masonic hall in Upper Canada was erected in Niagara in 1791-2 and was known as "Freemasons' Hall." The committee decided that the structure should be of moderate dimensions, just large enough to suit the comfort of the Craft. Bros. Wm. Cottier, J. George, G. Barker, M. Pickering, A. Perkins, P. Davy and M. Goodwin were named as the committee. The land for the building was a gift of Bro. Peter Davy, and the following minutes give the specifications of the proposed structure:

"Ernest Town, Feby. 17th, '12.

"The Committee appointed by Addington Lodge, consisting of Wm. Cottier, J. George, G. Barker, M. Picking, A. Perkins, P. Davy, and M. Goodwin, meet this day by request. Present all except A. Perkins, and P. Davy. They proceeded to the business for which they were appointed. To contract for and cause to be built, a building for the use of Addington Lodge, No. 13."

"Resolved that the plan agreed to by said Lodges, Committees, shall be adopted, viz.: forty feet in length, twenty in width, with two good convenient stories; that said building be erected on Lot No. 25, on this village; That William Cottier obtain a deed of S. Lot from Peter Davy as soon as practicable in behalf of said Lodge; That the frame be contracted for and erected by the 1st May next; that the building be completed by the 20th of June next; That the foundation be laid by the 1st May next: That every means be taken to augment the subscription for erecting said Building: That the Committee adjourn until the 1st of March next."

Subsequently the committee contracted with Solomon Smith for the frame of the building, and with M. Perkins for completing it. On the 28th March, 1812, the committee met and arranged to collect the dues of the lodge so as to increase the building fund.

The call to arms in 1812 stayed the hands of the brethren, and there are no records of any meetings from February, 1812, until 27th December, 1815, when the lodge apparently re-assembled. There must have been a meeting or meetings in 1815 prior to that of 27th December, as the minutes open with the names of five brethren who were "delinquent" and were disciplined for non-attendance.

The first regular meeting after the war, therefore, seems to have been on 27th December, 1815. The minutes are headed "Ernestown, December 27th, 1815," and these are recorded in a book, on the first leaf of which is written: "Records of Addington Lodge, No. 13, continued." This is either an indication of the continuance of the old minutes or that the lodge had met at some time in 1815, immediately after the close of the war. The officers were as follows:

W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, W. M.; Bro. Peter Davy, S. W.; Br. Henry Galloway, J. W.; Br. Abel P. Forward, Sec'y; Bro. L. H. Forward, Treas.; Br. J. Stalker, S. D.; and Br. J. Jaquith, J. D.

Bros. A. P. Forward, Isaac Jaquith, James Stalker, and Thos. S. Wood were "delinquent" and had been fined 5' each for absence from previous meetings, which is some proof of earlier meetings in 1815. The minutes of this date, 27th December, 1815, state that "The above absentees paid their fines and by order of the Worshipful Master and consent of the Brethren it was appropriated to the relief of Brother Oliver Lampkin." From the following paragraph it is apparent that the brethren enjoyed the festival:

"The Lodge being opened in first and second degrees of Masonry each member depositing 5/s for to defray expenses of the feast. A discourse was delivered in the Lodge by the Rev. R. W. Howe, after which the body adjourned to Mrs. Davy's and took dinner, then returned to the Lodge. The members then contributed to the amount of two pounds, two shillings and six pence, £2. of which was handed to Mr. McDowell, the remaining 2/6 was put in Addington to the relief of Bro. Lambkin—likewise 4/6 being paid extra over the cost of the feast it was agreed that Br. A. P. Forward shall have it in charge until the next Regular Lodge night."

At the meeting of 10th January, 1816,

"A letter from Bro. John Bowe received and read requesting directions and recommendation from this Lodge to Lodge No. 6, in Kingston, that he may be eligible to admission in that Lodge, he being only an Entered Apprentice in this Lodge; after having duly weighed the contents of his request it was motioned and carried that he be recommended as a worthy brother."

There was a Mark Lodge in connection with No. 13, for

"The Lodge having taken into consideration Bro. Ira Billings' conduct for some time past have upon the report of his being suspended from the Mark Lodge, and the reasons why being made known to a majority of this body it is hereby ordered that he be suspended from this Lodge, No. 13, until such time as he shall by his good behaviour towards Masons of this Lodge and the fraternity at large be thought worthy of readmission into this Lodge."

The principle of suspension in the capitular body affecting the standing of a brother in a Craft lodge was affirmed by the action of No. 13, and to this day is considered in many jurisdictions sound Masonic law.

From the next paragraph we learn that the brethren were determined to have comforts on winter nights:

"Brother Thomas S. Wood agrees to furnish the Lodge with a load of wood, and Bro. J. Jaquith agrees to cut it for the stove and have fire in the Lodge at least two hours before the hour of meeting, and render a bill against the body for the cost of same, to be paid from the fund or otherwise as may be hereafter provided in further business before this Lodge."

The lodge closed until the next regular night "barring emergencies." A note is appended to the effect that "The Secty takes in charge the funds of this evening," which closed the minutes of 10th January, 1816.

At a meeting which is dated 7th January, 1816, but which follows that of 10th January, the petitions of Mr. Wm. McKay and Mr. George How were presented and ordered to be laid over, but on the 6th March, 1816, the petition of the latter gentleman was not considered as his "residence not being within the limits of our warrant he is not admissible to this lodge: it is, therefore, hereby ordered that he shall be informed of the same and his money returned to him agreeable to the bylaws." The petition of Mr. McKay, however, "was duly attended to" and he was initiated. Mr. Robert Clark's petition was read a first and second time, and "owing to our intimate acquaintance with Mr. Clark's character we have overlooked that part of the bylaws which states that his petition shall lay over one meeting. He was, therefore, balloted for found worthy and admitted into the first degree of our mysteries." To this is added a postscript to the effect that Mr. Clark's

deposit money was received, "and the bylaws were read to both the above candidates previous to their initiation."

The concluding paragraph in the minutes of this meeting shows that the hall must have been built prior to the resumption of work in 1815, for "The Committee heretofore appointed to transact business of furnishing and renting the lower part of the lodge are hereby authorized to continue in that appointment." The lodge was, therefore, occupying the upper part of the building.

At the meeting of March 6th, 1816, the minutes give the lodge as "No. 13." On the 10th April, 1816, however, the minutes read "Addington Lodge, No. 13," so that prior to the war of 1812-15 it worked under the Jarvis warrant and continued apparently under the same authority until 1819.

The lodge was anxious to receive instruction in Craft work, and at this meeting "Bro. David Sprague having intimated his wish to engage Bro. Osgood of Adams, N.Y., to come from thence to this place to instruct us in Masonic knowledge," it was agreed to, and "to pay the expenses attending the same." Bro. Waite at the same time offered "his services to assist Bro. Osgood while here. For this proposed instruction a lodge meeting was to be held on the next regular at 2 o'clock p.m."

On the 6th of May, 1816, an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of burying with Masonic honors Bro. Lambkin, who died on the 4th inst.

"Accordingly the funeral service was performed in lodge as far as was requisite, and afterwards formed in procession and moved to the house of the deceased and returned with the corpse, when a sermon was preached by the Rev. Robt. McDowall and the body interred in Masonic form."

"The members then returned to the Masonic Hall and an account of the funeral expenses examined, which was as follows:

Viz. refreshments,	2/6	
" Coffin,	25/0	
" Digging Grave,	7/6	In all £1. 16. 3.
" Paper,	1/3	

After the funeral the lodge again met and Bro. Elias Walbridge, J. C. Clark and Windsor Dexter, petitioned for the necessary certificate to enable them to receive the Royal Arch degree. It was essential that such certificate should be granted by the Craft lodge and "we considering them worthy have granted their request."

At the meeting of 8th May, 1816, the lodge ordered "five pounds currency" to be paid from the fund "for the relief of the family of the late Bro. Lambkin." At the meeting of 22nd May, Bro. Richardson obtained "a recommendation to the Chapter of the Royal Arch." At the meeting of 10th June, "it was agreed and ordered by the W. M., to meet at 8 o'clock and dine with our families on St. John's Day," and it was further "agreed that each delinquent for non-appearance on the hour should pay 5/- fine."

At the meeting of 24th June, W. Bro. Cottier presided, and all the brethren, except Bro. Peter Davy, who was "at Kingston with a boat—He is detained with contrary winds," were present.

The minutes of the last lodge meeting were confirmed and

Bro. Wm. McKay prayed a recommendation to the Grand Lodge, which was granted by the unanimous consent of the members. The lodge was closed for one hour in order to open in the Grand Lodge."

There are many quaint and well nigh unintelligible paragraphs in the old minutes. A cable despatch in cipher could scarcely be more obtuse than this. It was not compatible with the powers of the lodge to open a Grand Lodge, and even if it had been no reason seems to be given for such action.

"At 11 o'clock A.M. a procession was formed, attended by music, and moved to the Church and attended divine service. A sermon was delivered by Rev. R. McDowall. At 2 P.M. "the brethren returned to the lodge and the officers were installed and took their respective oaths," and the Rev. Mr. McDowall was paid "£2. 0. 0. for his services."

At the meeting of 3rd July, 1816, W. Bro. Cottier presided and Bros. John Butterworth, Benjamin Olcott, Samuel Shaw, "Visitors of No. 6. Kingston," were present. They had probably journeyed to Ernestown to receive Masonic instruction from the lips of "Bro. Emery Osgood, Visitor from Washington Lodge, No. 256, Gore of Henderson, N. York." Bro. Osgood had been specially engaged and was paid

"for his services to this Lodge, as was likewise loaned to the Mark Master Masons' Lodge."

This was the refined extract of economy. The one payment covered the services of Bro. Osgood to the Craft lodge and his services were "likewise loaned to the Mark Masons' Lodge."

On the 31st July, after routine, Mr. Roswell Lee was made a Fellow Craft, as "he has cheerfully performed his work." The meeting of 24th August, was an emergent one to initiate Mr. Alva Stevens, and being initiated he "earnestly requested to be further advanced" and was made a F. C.

On the 27th November, 1816, Bro. Benjamin McAllister was elected W. M. It was this brother who in 1817-22 acted as Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, and visited all the lodges in the jurisdiction on behalf of the Kingston Convention. The arrangements for the St. John's festival were made, and "the members" were invited "to attend on St. John's Day at 8 o'clock A.M., under the penalty of five shillings, if delinquents, and to attend divine service at 11 A.M."

This was decidedly an impressive method of enforcing attendance. At this meeting the subject of the Masonic Hall came up in the form of a motion by W. Bro. William Cottier to the effect

"that as the committee formerly appointed to regulate a subscription then opened for the purpose of erecting a lodge room or Hall and appointing and providing mechanics and materials, were deficient in number, there being only two personally present, that the lodge do now nominate and appoint a competent number of members, so that the above committee can proceed to business: accordingly Br. Benjamin McAllister, Br. Thomas S. Wood and Br. Peter Davy were duly elected as members of said committee to act accordingly"

This action was no doubt taken in order to facilitate the equipment of the lower stories of the Hall. On the 27th December, the

festival of St. John was duly celebrated by a procession to the church with music, and "a discourse was delivered by Rev. Mr. Willson."

At the meeting of January 1st, 1817, the lodge insisted that when a brother was placed upon a committee he must act or else be fined. Bro. T. S. Wood had neglected his duty in this direction, so the lodge determined that he

"having been appointed a member of the committee for adjusting the affairs of the Lodge, and not having fulfilled his appointed duty, is hereby fined 2/6 and dismissed from his appointment, and Br. C. A. Lockwood is hereby appointed in his stead, i.e. the lodge books from the beginning, and has accepted the appointment. It was motioned and ordered by majority that each member of the above committee be paid seven pence half penny pr. hour for the time of transacting business of this appointment, so also that the same sum be paid to any committee thereafter appointed."

On the 2nd of January, the records show that there was a revival of the committee which had been entrusted with the work of erecting a Masonic hall. The hall had already been erected, but the lower portion had not been furnished and, therefore, the committee was called together for that purpose. The minutes show that the operations of the committee had been suspended during "the late contention," for

"The committee appointed for the purpose of erecting St. John's Hall, in the village of Ernest Town, for the use of Addington Lodge, No. 13, having been dispersed during the late contention, subsisting between Great Britain and the American States, and since the peace have not been able to meet in due form, until of late. Bro. William Cottier, Bro. John George, and Bro. Benjamin Mc'Allister, members of said committee, this day met by appointment, and not having the necessary documents before them, adjourned until the fifth instant."

"Ernest Town, Jany. 5th, 1817."

"The committee appointed for the purpose of erecting St. John's Hall &c., met this day at nine o'clock A. M., agreeable to the order of adjournment from the 2nd instant. Personally present, Bro. Benjamin Mc'Allister, Bro. Andrew Perkins, Bro. William Cottier, Bro. John George, Bro. Peter Davy, and Bro. Thomas L. Wood. Proceeded to examine the records of Addington Lodge, and other inquiries respecting the business submitted to their consideration. The contracts with the mechanics and subscription covenant not to be found at present. This committee resolved that there remained only to draft of the dues of the Lodge making out the accounts, &c."

"Resolved that this Committee adjourn until the 23rd of February next" and subsequently to the 3rd, 9th and 17th March.

At the meeting of 29th January, a committee was appointed to rent the lower part of the hall and also that "the standing committee be considered as a committee to examine the building, while it is rented and see that it is not unnecessarily damaged." The attendance of the members was closely scrutinized for "Bro. William George being enquired of the reason why he was absent on the last lodge night, he not giving a sufficient excuse, he is hereby fined 1/6."

The morals of the membership were also subjects of special attention for

"Br. Drewry Ridley being admonished for his bad conduct for some time past, he has made an acknowledgment and is hereby suspended until by his conduct he shall merit our esteem"

At the meeting of 11th February, the W. M. ruled that the petition of Mr. Jacob Howe, which had not been acted upon was "outlawed, and if he is yet desirous to become a member he must petition again." It was also resolved to send a letter to Bro. E. Osgood of Henderson, N.Y., who had given instruction to the brethren, "on behalf of this lodge with respect to Union Lodge." There was no lodge named "Union" in Ernestown, but the reference might be to the Mark lodge.

At the meeting of 26th February the committee appointed for the purpose of renting the lower story of the Masonic hall reported that they had leased it to Bro. T. S. Wood for £16. 5. 0. per annum, being the amount offered by him. Another committee had been appointed to attend to the renting of the building, for on

"Feby. 23rd, 1817, The Committee appointed for renting the lower story of this Hall, as may further appeal from the minutes of the Lodge on the 29th Jany. last past, met this day. Personally present, Edward Arnold, C. A. Lockwood, and Wm. Cottier, and, having Isaac Jaquith present, called on him to know what rent he would offer for the ensuing year after the expiration of this present lease. He stated that he could rent a suitable building for ten pounds and declined a renewal of his lease."

Thomas L. Wood had intimated to the committee that he would pay sixteen pounds, five shillings, per annum, for the lower part of St. John's Hall.

"Resolved that this committee do lease said lower part of St. John's Hall to Thos. L. Wood, for twelve calendar months, at the rate of sixteen pounds, five shillings, to be portioned in four equal dividends, payable quarterly, to commence 22nd April next ensuing."

This was reported to the lodge and action was taken thereon. The meeting of 26th March, 1817, was an important gathering, for at this time Craft circles were agitated by a desire for a more active governing body than that at York or Niagara. A circular had been sent by the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, the schismatic organization under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, and not to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This created discussion in the lodges and led to the complaint that the legitimate Provincial Grand Lodge was not in possession of the correspondence which belonged to it. The legitimacy of the two bodies was, therefore, the subject of discussion. Addington lodge, No. 13, accordingly made a motion for an enquiry into the contents of the letter and consideration of the same and a report as to the expediency of forming a Grand Lodge for the Province. This was the first move in Upper Canada to reorganize the Craft, which occurred about five months prior to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The minutes read:

"Motioned and seconded that a committee of three persons to examine a circular from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island, communicated to this lodge by the Secretary of No. 6, and to enquire into the expediency of communicating with the several Lodges of this Province upon the subject of that letter, and also the expediency of coming to some method of establishing a Grand Lodge in the Province, be added to the standing Committee Voted unanimously."

One can scarcely estimate the amount of good accomplished by this simple effort of Addington lodge. It marked a new era and departure from the old lines, and was the inspiration which gave to Masonry a place in the history of the country. The time between the 26th March and 3rd April was fully occupied by the committee, for as soon as they had prepared themselves with their report an emergent meeting was held and a course determined upon. The minutes of 3rd April read:

"This being an emergency called by the W. M. to receive the report of the committee appointed on the last regular lodge night for the purpose of enquiring into the expedience of addressing our sister lodges on the subject of endeavoring to procure the establishment of a Grand Lodge in this Province; the committee reported that it appeared from the examination of facts in their power to procure that there was no Grand Lodge in the Province, and that it was expedient to address our sister Lodges in the Province on the subject of attempting to procure the establishment of one, which report was accepted. It was then moved and seconded that a committee be appointed to prepare a circular letter to the different lodges on the aforesaid subject, and was carried in the affirmative. Brs. S. A. Lockwood, William Cottier, P. Davey and E. Shepardson were chosen on that committee."

This was the first effort for Craft freedom and the work of the committee of Addington lodge will ever be remembered. On the 9th April, 1817, another emergent meeting was called to further consider the matter of Craft organization, but the committee was not able to report and asked leave to continue their sittings. A new member was admitted to the lodge at this meeting in the person of Bro. Roderic McKay, who was not only made an honorary member but "was appointed as an additional member of the Committee appointed to prepare a circular letter to be sent to the different lodges in this Province."

On the 30th April the regular meeting was held with W. Bro. David McAllister in the chair.

"Bro. C. A. Lockwood presented the report of the committee appointed to prepare a circular letter addressed to the sister lodges of this province on the subject of re-establishing a G. Lodge in this province; said report and letter were unanimously approved of.

"Br. W. M. motioned that Br. C. A. Lockwood be appointed to attend to the printing, sealing and forwarding the above mentioned letter, seconded by Br. S. Wood and unanimously voted. It was motioned by Br. Wm. Cottier and seconded by Br. E. Arnold that Br. Lockwood be supplied with cash from the fund to defray the expenses of the execution of his commission, which was unanimously voted."

A copy of this circular is not given in the minute book, but an "N. B." in the body of the minutes states that "a copy of the aforementioned circular letter may be found by referring to the book of committees." The circular was general in character, invited the lodges to meet in convention, and will be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22. At this meeting Bro. William Cottier was directed to "take the secretary's extra jewel in his charge to dispose of as he may deem most to the advantage of this body."

This was probably a jewel belonging to one of the lodges which had preceded No. 13. A curious request was made when "Bro. Thos.

S. Wood, seconded by Bro. E. Arnold, motioned that Mr. Drewry Ridley be called on for the silver dividers belonging to this lodge or an equivalent in cash." The term "dividers" is an old one, for a pair of compasses such as are made for draughtsmen. Bro. Ridley had borrowed the articles in question and was now requested to return them.

At the meeting of 28th May, Mr. Alanson B. Couch was admitted, the bylaw respecting petitioners being suspended, and the solemn ceremonies of the sublime degree of Master Mason were performed "and Bro. Bristol received his third degree." At the meeting of 23rd July, Br. C. A. Lockwood was presented with a silver medal as a testimony of his worth in connection with the reorganization of the Craft and the preparatory work of the Kingston Convention. Bro. Wood, tenant of the lower floor of the hall, requested the privilege of making a partition through the lower room of the lodge, and with "liberty to take it down again when his leave is out if he thinks proper." This would indicate that the lower story was all in one room. The lodge room was reached by a staircase, but extra precautions were deemed necessary, and, therefore, "it was voted that a ladder should be procured for the safety of the lodge room," and "Bro. Wood took it upon himself to varnish the ladder."

The date of the Kingston Convention had been settled as August 27th, and Bro. Wm. Cottier was appointed to represent No. 13 and Bro. Couch was "to accompany him." At the August meeting amongst the visitors was Bro. John H. Hudson of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, York.

On the 24th September the members heard the minutes of the Kingston Convention. No action seems to have been taken, but, as Bro. Wm. Cottier was a leader in the Kingston Convention and had assented to the minutes, it no doubt meant that the lodge confirmed the action taken. "Br. Wood was instructed to procure a desk for the use of the Secty, if in case he can get it made, and as cheap as for cash."

At the meeting of October 22nd, Bro. S. T. Wood, who had rented the lower floor of the hall, proposed

"to paint the Masonic building in payment for the rent and his other dues to his lodge. His proposal was accepted and it is hereby agreed that he shall paint Spanish Brown."

At the meeting of 19th November the name of Bro. John Dean appears in the list of visitors. It would appear as if he had arrived after the opening of the lodge for the entry reads: "6 o'clock Br. John Dean, Visitor." This is the first reference to the name of a brother who took a most prominent part in Canadian Craft work from 1818. In the minutes of this meeting is also the name of Bro. Heman G. Barlow, who also was most active in connection with the Kingston Convention. Bro. Barlow had received his first degree elsewhere but he affiliated and was passed and raised at this meeting.

It was a difficult matter to obtain the services of a tyler, so that, on 7th December, 1817, "it was unanimously voted that each one should take his turn at tyling in rotation until one should offer his services." It was decided to attend divine service on St. John's day and officers who did not attend at 9 a.m. were to be fined "five shillings." It was also resolved that "any member having a friend

which he would wish to have attend the feast to invite him at the expense of the lodge." On the 27th December the lodge attended Divine service and afterwards dined at Bro. A. P. Forward's Mansion House hotel.

The furnishings of the Masonic hall were not in good condition for in the report of a committee, which had the matter of repair in charge, we find that on the 19th March, 1818, a proposal was received from Bro. L. Field "for repairing and renewing the chair seats within the Hall and make some repairs on the weather boarding without," which was accepted. The wording of this contract shows that the building had been erected for a considerable period, indeed it is not unlikely that the frame work was put together and the upper story furnished before the war of 1812. The intention of the brethren to have their hall in not only habitable condition but in a state that would be a credit to the Craft induced them to enter into an agreement with Bro. Fields, which is so exact in detail as to be worthy of reproduction. It reads:

"Memorandum of agreement made this day between the undersigned committee, appointed by Addington Lodge, No. 13, for the purpose on the one part, and Silas Fields on the other part.

"Said Fields, on his part, engages to repair the Masonic Hall in the following manner, namely:—To build a convenient seat for the Worshipful Master, raised four steps from the floor, the three steps to extend across the east end of the Hall. A seat also to extend across the east end of the Hall, one step lower than the Worshipful Master. The Worshipful Master's seat to be ornamented with a suitable canopy, two pillars, turned and fluted, one on each side. A pedestal in front, raised to a proper height, and finished in a convenient manner. A railing to extend across the Hall, on the third step, with suitable banistering. The door, now on the left hand the W. M.'s seat, to be raised to a level with the third step, and one to be made and placed on the opposite side the W. M. Seat raised to a level with the other. Door to be made in the railing opposite the said door and ornamented with a canopy and two pilasters, one on each side. A pedestal to be erected in front with a seat for the Junior Deacon on the right hand.

The Junior Warden's seat to be raised two steps from the floor, and ornamented with a canopy and one pilaster. A suitable pedestal also to be erected in front. A table, similar to the one now used by the Secretary, to be made for the Treasurer. The seats for the Brethren to be raised to a proper height, and suitable tables to be made to extend across the north and south sides of the Hall. An altar to be made, raised three steps from the floor, with a suitable door and conveniences for the Brethren. The room in the rear of the W. M. to be ceiled and floored, and a proper vault made, to extend to the lower floor, with the necessary conveniences for the Royal Arch Chapter. The above work to be finished in a workmanlike and substantial manner, and is to be immediately commenced and continued until completed. The materials such as boards, nails, &c., to be furnished by said Lodge. For the above work said Lodge is to be said Fields, Fifteen Pounds, Halifax Currency, on or before the first day of January next, and to pay for said Field's board while doing the above work."

Ernest Town,

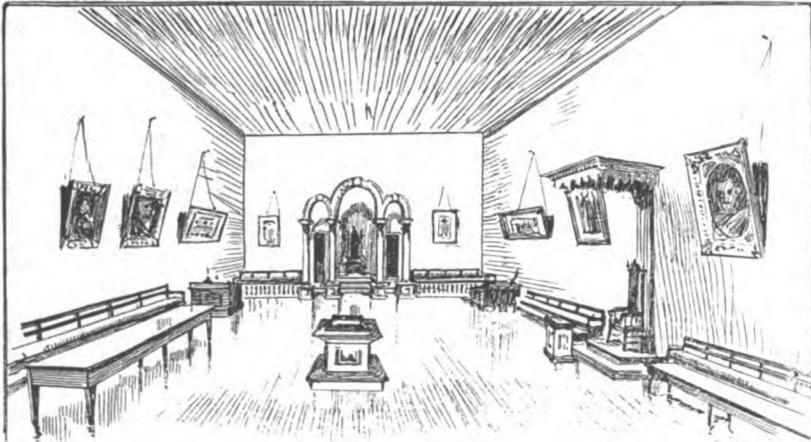
March, 1818.

Committee.

At the meeting of 13th May, 1818, it was decided to paint the inside of the lodge and to procure "25 cotton aprons for the use of the lodge" and "to provide sockets for the candlesticks." The

festival of St. John was to be duly celebrated and "No. 6 at Kingston" was to be invited to join in the celebration, and "Bro. Peter Davy is hereby appointed to procure a clergyman to deliver a discourse." Each member "within the bounds of the warrant" was compelled to pay "share and share alike for the festival whether he attended or not."

There is no picture of the exterior of the first Masonic hall at Bath extant, but there is a drawing of the interior made in 1820, and from this drawing the pen-and-ink sketch given in this chapter has been made. The fittings correspond with the specifications and the seat of the W. M. appears to have been a pretentious bit of colonial architecture, a style of ornamentation in the early lodges which was quite common. The hall itself appears to have had benches at either side, and, taken altogether, it did not look like an uncomfortable meeting place. In the history of Addington lodge, 1822-45, there is an excellent engraving of the first brick Masonic hall erected in Upper Canada. This was also in the village of Bath.



THE LODGE ROOM AT BATH, 1817-21.

At the meeting of 17th June, 1818, it was announced that the Rev. Mr. Booth would deliver the discourse at the lodge room on the 24th inst. Previous to this there is no record of the affiliation of Bro. John Dean. He was first present on 9th November, 1817, and again on 18th February, 1818, and on the 18th of March he acted as a committee. On the 15th April he was acting-secretary, but before his name is written the word "Sojourner," showing that he was not a member. However, at the meeting of 17th June, 1818, the minutes read that

"Br. John Deane intimated a desire to become a member of this Lodge: he was balloted for, found worthy, and admitted as a member of this Lodge."

At the same meeting he was elected W. M. For the St. John's festival the lodge was to meet at 9 a.m., with Divine service at eleven o'clock and dinner at three. Bro. Roderick McKay was to be invited "to attend and preside." This brother was a great favorite among

the Craftsmen of the Midland district. He was nominated at the Grand Convention to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master, but shortly after his nomination he was drowned while crossing to Amherst Island, which lies opposite to Ernestown and part of Fredericksburgh in Lake Ontario, towards the entrance to the Bay of Quinte.

For the festival it was "Voted that any member be allowed to invite a friend to dine with us at the expense of the inviter." On the 24th June twenty-four brethren were present, Bro. John Dean being installed as W. M., and Bro. William Cottier as treasurer. The officiating clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Booth, was presented with \$8.

Bro. William Cottier was a moving and zealous spirit in the revival, and he had a worthy coadjutor in Bro. John Dean. At the In this work, he had the assistance of Bro. John W. Ferguson, the Grand Secretary of the Convention, to which office Bro. Dean succeeded in 1821.

At the meeting of 15th July, 1818, an agreement to which the members had subscribed in order to raise funds for payment of the decorative work in the lodge room was read:

"We, the subscribers, feeling anxious to have some ornamental painting and gilding done on the W. Master's seat, in the Masonic Hall, and there having been no provision made for that purpose at our last meeting, hereby agree to pay the sum annexed to our respective names, for the purpose, provided, the Lodge, at our next communication, should not think proper to consider it a part of the painting already voted for, and order the same paid out of the funds of the Lodge. Ernest Town, 26th May, 1818."

This was signed by the members of the lodge, all subscribing in sums varying from 2/6 up to 20/. The contributions were not limited to the Craft for Mrs. McKay, wife of Bro. Roderick McKay, Miss Rankin and Miss Hagerman, as well as D. Hagerman and James Rankin were also subscribers.

At the meeting of 15th July, a regular lodge night, considerable business was transacted. Amongst other things it was voted that Bro. Fields be paid for "repairs on Masonic Hall," amounting to £13. 3. 6., and that "Bro. John Dean be paid for 5 brass candlesticks out of the funds of the lodge," and that "the lodge be furnished with 2 candle snuffers, likewise 2 snuffer trays with an addition of one pair of candle stands, which carried," and Bro. Dean was appointed "to secure the snuffer trays and stands." "A vote" also carried "that the lodge be furnished with a pail and Br. J. Dean procure the same." A bill for "painting and for paints" by Bro. Couch, for £14. 6. 1 1/2, was accepted. A committee of the lodge waited "on the Rev. Mr. Booth and presented him with £2 for his discourse, as voted by the lodge, but "he declined compensation for the discourse but accepted it for charitable uses."

At the meeting of 12th August, the second and third degrees were conferred on a number of brethren. Bro. David Edgar manifested a desire "to withdraw from this lodge, if the privilege could be granted, but not in contempt of the fraternity but in consequence of his domestic affairs." His request was granted. As has been stated Bro. Roderick McKay had been nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. William

Jarvis. Unfortunately Bro. McKay and two brethren, with a Miss Mackenzie and a Mr. Johnston, were drowned on the afternoon of the 9th September, a few hours before the lodge met. One can readily comprehend the deep gloom which such an appalling accident must have cast over not only the lodge but the village. The minutes read:

"In consequence of the sudden death of our Provincial Grand Master elect Roderick MacKay, Esq., and other Brethren by the following melancholy event, it is thought proper to postpone all business before this Lodge until another communication.

"On this day about 3 o'clock our Brethren, Roderick MacKay, Esq., Provincial Grand Master elect, William Barber, a sojourner, and Peter Lard (also Miss Susan Mackenzie & Mr. James Johnston), were crossing from Amherst Island to the Village in a sail boat, which by some unknown accident was suddenly upset, and in consequence of having some ballast immediately sank, and, shocking to relate, every person on board perished.

"Motioned, seconded and carried that each member of this lodge wear a crape band around the left arm, for the space of sixty days (to commence next Sunday should the bodies not be found sooner), as a token of respect for our deceased brethren, and to manifest our grief for the irreparable loss we must sustain in the death of our Grand Master elect."

The bodies of Bro. McKay and Bro. Lard were found shortly after the accident and on the following day, Sunday, the lodge met for the funeral ceremony. The records read:

"Sunday, 13th September, 5818. By the indefatigable exertions of the inhabitants of this Village, the bodies of our late Grand Master elect and Br. Peter Lard, having been found yesterday (altho in twenty fathoms water), the Lodge assembled by order of the W. M., also brethren of No. 6 and No. 7. for the purpose of paying the last tribute of respect to our departed brethren, by interring their bodies in masonic form.

"At four o'clock P. M. the procession formed in due form and proceeded until coming opposite the house of our late Brother Roderick MacKay. it stopped, where after the proper ceremony the coffin was closed and placed upon the bier. After similar ceremonies the coffin of Br. Lard (at Mr. John Davy's) was closed and borne to the procession, which then moved to the Church, from whence, after Church service was performed by Rev. W. Wilson, the remains of our Grand Master elect were borne to the Churchyard and interred with the usual solemnities, after which the procession was formed and the remains of Br. Lard was borne to the burying ground South West of the Lodge, and there interred with the usual ceremonies. The procession then moved to the Masonic Hall, where the Lodge was closed in harmony on the third degree."

Such was the closing scene which for years was retained in the memories of the people of the township of Ernestown. During this month the lodge room was repainted and all the improvements before referred to were added, so that the primitive hall of seventy-five years ago must have been in advance in some respects of Craft meeting-places of to-day.

At an emergent meeting in October Bro. Dean as W. M. and Bro. McAllister delivered lectures on Masonic work. On the 9th December Bro. Dean was re-elected W. M. At this meeting it was resolved to celebrate St. John's day on the 28th inst. at Bro. A. P. Forward's inn, and to invite either the Rev. Mr. McDowall or the Rev. Mr. Deponter to preach a sermon. Both clergymen were to be invited and the one who did not preach was to be invited to attend as a guest.

The lodge was short of funds and "Bro. John Hill was appointed to call upon the debtors at a distance, and from time to time to report progress, as occasion may require." Bro. George's offer to supply fuel for the season at 10/ a cord was accepted, but "for cutting the wood in two at the door he is to be allowed a fair compensation," and Bro. Fry for keeping "the floor, furniture, jewels, &c., neat and clean, and to build the fires" for twelve months was to receive one pound, five shillings. On Monday, the 28th December, the lodge met and

"the time appointed for divine service having arrived, the doors were opened; the inhabitants of the neighborhood attended, and our Revd. Brother Deponter delivered a very appropriate and ingenious discourse from Eph. 5. 8th. After service the lodge marched to Bro. A. P. Forward's where an excellent dinner was provided, of which the principal gentlemen of the village partook by invitation, and on which occasion we were honored by the presence of our Rev. Brother Deponter."

Others present were Bro. Daniel Hagerman, Bro. James Rankin, Bro. Daniel Farley, Bro. George Ham, Bro. David Rankin, Bro. Jacob Ham and Bro. Phillip Ham. These brethren were not members of No. 13 but were guests on this occasion. On the 5th January, 1819, after routine business,

"it was motioned by Bro. Dean, and seconded by Bro. Cottier, that the refreshment in this Lodge for the future be Cider, Beer, cakes and Cheese; except a majority for the time being may choose something else. It was carried unanimously."

Both Bro. Dean and Bro. Cottier were very temperate men, and used every effort to restrain brethren who were liable to pass the limits of decorum.

The proceedings of the 7th April, 1819, were important as they exhibit the feeling of the brethren with regard to the state of Masonry in the province. After balloting the next order of business taken up was when

"Bro. Thos. L. Wood mentioned that Bro. Drewry Ridley was indebted to this Lodge for a silver compass, which he lost about three years ago, and proposed that the Secretary be authorized to give Bro. Silas Field an order on Bro. Ridley for the value of them, to collect if possible. Bro. Field agreed to use his best endeavors, &c. Bro. Wood is hereby directed to draw the order aforesaid."

This was "the pair of dividers" referred to at the meeting of April, 1817.

At the meeting of the 3rd February, 1819, Bro. Dean announced that a Convention had been called for Tuesday, the 8th February, at Kingston, whereupon Bros. Cottier, Davy and Dean were appointed delegates "to represent us in Convention."

If not the father of this movement Bro. John Dean was the active head which from November of 1817 planned the course of action which led to the future success of that body. He was determined that no stone should be left unturned and no effort undone to give the temporary governing body all the elements of stability and, with that object in view, he drew up the celebrated Articles of Association which served as a constitution for the Convention. At this meeting desirous of obtaining the opinion of his brethren Bro. Dean

"presented for the consideration of the Lodge a paper containing an exposition of the views and wishes of the Lodge, and also fourteen 'Articles of Association' to be laid before the convention for their consideration, and upon being motioned, seconded and put to vote it was unanimously agreed that the said paper meets our approbation."

After which the lodge resolved that the delegates

"are vested with discretionary power to act as they may see fit at the convention for this Lodge, and full power to deliver the warrant under which we work and our jewels into the hands of any person appointed by the Convention for that purpose, and fully authorize them to make use of the power vested in them, as they may think proper for the benefit of the Craft."

The meeting then closed with a vote of thanks to Bro. Dean for his work. At the meeting of 10th March, 1819,

"Bro. Dean reported that agreeable to this appointment the delegates met the convention at Kingston and entered into "Articles of Association," with the other Lodges there represented, but in consequence of not having received the printed proceedings of said Convention, was unable to report further at this time."

The determination of No. 13 to renounce the Jarvis warrant and recognize only the authority of the Grand Masonic Convention is shown in the issue of a dispensation by the President, R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, for a continuance of the lodge under its old name and number but under new authority. The dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern. GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Dean, W. M.; Christian Fry, S. W.; John Hill, Junior Warden; and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons, in the Town of Earnest Town, by the name, style, and title of Addington Lodge, No. 13:

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Freemasons held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of said Convention, and no longer, to the above mentioned brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Earnest Town, aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the third degree, according to the Ancient Custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world, in all ages and all nations.

In witness whereof, I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal, at Kingston, this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Nineteen.

Ziba M. Phillips,

P. U. C. G. C.

John M. Balfour,

V. President Grand Convention.

John W. Ferguson,

Secretary to the

Grand Convention.

The lodge continued its work under the Kingston warrant. At the meeting of 7th April, 1819, the state of the Craft was referred to by the W. M., who

"observed to the members that our by-laws needed a revision, and motioned that a committee be appointed to frame a code of by-laws suitable to the situation and the present state of Masonry in this Province. It was seconded and unanimously carried.

"Bro Peter Davy, Bro. John Dean, and Bro. William Cottier were unanimously chosen to form the above committee, and are requested to report at the next communication."

The action of the Convention was sustained by the fact that the proceedings of the "Grand Convention at Kingston on February 10th. 1819, were received and read and the same is hereby unanimously approved of." The meeting of 26th April was an emergent one, called to receive into fellowship again an erring brother. The minutes state that

"this Emergency having been called at the request of Bro. Ira Billings, wishing to be reinstated in the fellowship of the brethren of this lodge, having been suspended on the 10 January, 5816, until such time as he shall, by his good behaviour towards the Masons of this Lodge, and the fraternity at large, be thought worthy of readmission into this Lodge, and upon collecting such information of his general conduct as is practicable, he residing at present on the Rideau River. It being thought that he has reformed in his general conduct, it was moved that said Billings be readmitted into this Lodge as a regular member thereof, and that he be admonished falling into similar errors in future, which, being seconded, was unanimously carried, by which vote Brother Billings is reinstated in all the privileges of a member of this Lodge."

The meeting of June 2nd, 1819, was for election of officers. Bro. Dean had been attentive to his duties, but had not been duly supported by his brethren, so that he naturally hesitated to accept office. The minutes read:

"The present W. M. being nominated a candidate to preside W. Master the ensuing six months, said that, owing to the inattention of some of the members of their Masonic duty, he begged leave to decline the nomination. However, the Brethren present having pledged themselves to use their endeavors for the benefit of the Lodge, he consented to be nominated, and was duly chosen W. M."

30th June, 1819. After routine the minutes read:

"This being regular Lodge night, the minutes of last Lodge night being read and confirmed as above, proceeded to business. The committee appointed to wait on Mr. Fletcher reported that he condescended to have his sermon of the 24th inst. published. Also that he (Mr. Fletcher) wished to know how many copies we wished to have printed. It was motioned and carried to have an hundred copies printed for the benefit of those Lodges who have joined the convention. It was motioned and seconded that each member, belonging to the Lodge, who was absent from St. John's, should pay 5/ shillings into the fund, to be divided amongst the members that were present to make it equal to 5/ each, and, if any left, to be given to Brother Andrew Perkins to pay his expenses at the festival of the 24th inst."

This method of dealing with the funds was, to say the least, novel, and, to a certain extent, profitable. It was certainly satisfactory to the members, who were regular in attendance. The meetings during the past six months were confined to routine, and the conferring of degrees. In December, 1819, W. Bro. John Dean, as

W. M., gave way to W. Bro. Christian Fry, and W. Bro. Wm. Cottier gave up his position of treasurer to W. Bro. John Dean. On 29th December, 1819, the brethren had celebrated St. John's day, by having a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Houghton. Through some mistake, the Craft did not appear in Masonic clothing, whereupon it was ordered in the lodge that

"The brethren, having been informed by Bro. Dean that, through some misunderstanding with respect to the celebration of St. John's, the Rev. W. Houghton preached a sermon, expecting the attendance of the members in their Masonic character, which was not their intention, neither did they know that such was his expectation and, therefore, they did not attend in their Masonic, which has injured his feelings. The brethren have hereby requested Bro. John Dean to write a letter to Mr. Houghton, acquainting him with the reason of their non-attendance, at the same time apologizing for the mistake."

A pleasing feature of the meeting of March 1st, 1820, was that it was called for the purpose of exemplifying the principles of Masonry, in a more natural manner than usual. The minutes state:

"This being an emergency, called by a vote of the Lodge, on the 23rd Feb'y last, for the special purpose of reconciling Bro. G. A. Clark of this Lodge, and Bro. Wm. P. Loucks, of No. 7, to each other. After hearing the parties, the Lodge proposed terms, which they cheerfully agreed to, and took each other by the hand, as Brethren, agreeing to forgive and forget all former grievances, which was very pleasing to this Lodge."

What an example for the brethren of this age. How much heart-burning might be saved by taking a leaf from the pioneers of Ernestown. On April 26th, after routine, a motion was passed that the brethren go into mourning for the Duke of Kent, Past Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada and a member of the Grand Lodge of England. It was also determined to strengthen the hands of the W. M. in the discharge of his duty, as presiding officer, for it was

"Motioned and carried that any member (the W. M. excepted) interrupting another, while speaking, be fined one penny."

While this action would not be in accordance with modern Craft procedure if enacted to-day, it would enrich many of our lodges.

The lodge met on the 24th May, 1820. At a former meeting a motion had been passed "that all charitable gifts from individuals of this lodge be made in behalf of this lodge, and record kept of the same." The resolution was hardly explicit, and another motion had to be passed to interpret it, so, at the next meeting,

"In order to explain the second motion of the last regular night, it was meant that, when an object of charity solicits assistance from any member, said member is to mention it to the other brethren, and the sum given by them, or himself individually, be made in the name of the Lodge, No. 13."

Again did the brethren exemplify the distinguishing characteristic of Craftsmen, for, on the 25th July, the minutes read:

"This being an emergency, called by Bro. Robert Williams, in consequence of some difficulty between him and Bro. Thos. L. Wood. Bro. Robert Williams produced a charge against Brother Wood, that he had ridiculed him behind his back, and also called him a liar publicly. Brother Wood said Brother Williams had stated a falsehood in his handbill, when he said he was obliged to send Denvey Ridley to Kingston, because he refused to take the

oath of allegiance. After hearing the parties make their respective statements, they were requested to withdraw, and the sense of the Lodge was taken, and carried that Brother Wood had deviated from the true principles of Masonry in his accusations against Bro. Williams, and also that Bro. Williams be admonished by the Worshipful Master for giving reason to Brother Wood for his objections. Motioned and carried that the contending parties solicited to take each other by the hand, and agree to bury old animosities within the walls of this Lodge, and admonished by the W. M. never to say anything further about them. The Brethren were then called in, and, after receiving a very appropriate address from the W. Master, both very willingly acceded to decision of the Lodge."

The installation of officers had been postponed from the June meeting, but took place in August. W. Bro. John Dean had been chosen in his absence to take charge of the lodge. The minutes state that

"After the W. M. had accepted his office, he delivered an address to the members, stating that had he been present at the election he would not have accepted the office, but, in compliance with their wishes, he would now undertake to discharge that duty to the best of his abilities. He also stated that when he had last the honor to preside over this body, he had, from fear to hurt the feelings of the Brethren, in many instances, neglected to put the by-laws in force, which, from experience, he saw had been attended with consequences detrimental to the government of this Lodge. Therefore, on this occasion, he felt himself in duty bound to notify the members that he intends in future to observe the strictest attention to the execution of the laws, without favor or affection, and hoping that in the painful duty of inflicting and collecting fines, the brethren will consider the necessity of such rules and regulations being duly observed, and assist him in the functions of his office."

On 18th October, 1820, after considerable routine,

"It was motioned and carried that the members of the Lodge, as many as can, shall attend at this Hall each and every Sunday evening at 2 o'clock, for the purpose of lecturing."

The minutes do not give the nature of the lectures, but it was, no doubt, a lodge of instruction. What was, in the early days, done under the sanction of the lodge, would hardly be considered proper in these days of Masonic enlightenment.

The meeting of the 6th November, 1820, was called to settle a dispute between Bro. Forward and Bro. Wm. George. It ended in the suspension of Bro. George, after which

"Bro. George was then called in, and the W. Master addressed him in a brotherly manner, and hoped that he might have the pleasure, at the end of the twelve months, of seeing him again reinstated in this Lodge by the unanimous vote of the brethren."

It was decided at the meeting of the 13th December not to celebrate St. John's day, but "only meet at the hour of 12 o'clock and instal the officers elected." At the meeting of 17th January, 1821, Bros. Dean, Brintnal and Wm. Cottier were duly elected delegates to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on the second Monday in February.

On the 14th March, 1821, a communication was received from the Grand Lodge at Niagara, stating that they had succeeded in getting possession of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Bro. Jarvis, and

summoning a meeting of the Grand Body at Niagara on the 10th inst. It read:

"Niagara, 28th Feb., 1821.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

"I have the satisfaction to inform you, for the information of your Lodge, that the Grand Lodge has, at last, got the Grand Warrant in their possession, after being so long unjustly deprived of the same. In consequence of which, a Grand Lodge of emergency was held here on the 10th inst., which it was resolved that every Lodge in the Province should be summoned to attend on the first Wednesday, in June next. The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada wishes to meet your Lodge, with all Brotherly Love and Christian Charity, not wishing to take a retrospective view of what has happened, but that every difference may be buried in oblivion. Ancient Masons ought to be like primitive Christians, meek, mild, and easy to be entreated. The Grand Lodge fondly hope, on the above considerations, that your Lodge will be properly represented on that day.

I have the honor to be,

Worshipful Sir and Brother.

To the Worshipful Master
of Lodge, No. 13, Ernest Town. Yours sincerely,
Edward Mc'Bride, Grand Secretary."

"N.B. Our next quarterly communication will be on the first Wednesday in March next, if time will permit a representative from your Lodge will be happily received."

"Niagara, February 8th, 1821."

Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

Edward Mc'Bride, Esq..

"The above is a true copy. Thos. L. Wood," is a foot-note in the minutes by the secretary of No. 13. The worshipful master drafted an answer to the foregoing letter, which was read and approved. It not only condemned the erring brethren at Niagara, but asserted the loyalty of the brethren to the authority of the Grand Masonic Convention, which had been held at Kingston. It reads:

Sir:—

By the late mail, I received a letter signed by you, summoning our Lodge to send a representative to meet what you style the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada." In reply, permit me candidly to state to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have, to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming into possession of the old warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority, (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it) such measures had been adopted in different quarters of the Province as they deem legal, of whose interests you cannot be ignorant, and our Lodge is of the number. Considering, as we honestly do, our proceedings to be legal and yours to be illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue. We are sensible that "Brotherly Love and Christian Charity" are essential requisites amongst Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues. We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal, and ours illegal, we shall not be "easy to be entreated" by such measures as you are adopting. Sincerely hoping that all Masons in the Province may yet be united under a legally organized Grand Lodge, and that "all differences may be buried in oblivion" I subscribe myself.

Yours respectfully,

John Dean, W.M.,

Addington Lodge. No. 13

True copy attest Thos. L. Wood.

The lodge having subscribed to the Bible Society, the W. M. reported at the meeting held on the 11th April, 1821,

"That the Bible Society had called on him for the subscription of this Lodge, amount £5. 16s. He paid £3. 5s., being the amount loaned to the Lodge for that purpose by several of the Brethren, which may be seen by referring to the subscription."

Addington lodge had its charity fund. For a pioneer lodge, it was one that was generous to a fault in dealing with brethren in sorrow and distress. Some brethren from Ireland had visited the lodge, and stated that they were in pecuniary distress, whereupon

"It was motioned and carried that Bro. Wood assist Bro. Lockwood in making the return of the Charity Fund. The visiting brethren were paid 20% from the Charity Fund, they being lately emigrated from Ireland, and in needy circumstances. Bro. Wood gave one bushel of wheat. Bro. Hill, 1 bushel of Wheat. Bro. Jaquith, 2/6 in cash. Bro. Lockwood an axe. Bro. Asselstine one dollar's worth of provisions. Bro. Cottier, 5 bushels of potatoes. The W. M. and others also presented them with sundry necessaries."

The minutes of 9th May, 1821, contain a letter from lodge No. 6 at Kingston, requesting the attendance of No. 13 at the funeral on 3d June of the late Bro. John Darley, who, prior to his death, requested the attendance of the lodge No. 13.

On the 9th May, 1821, all the brethren contributed to the refreshment fund and

"It was motioned and carried that the Secretary notify the brethren that unless they discharge their dues to the refreshment fund, they will not be allowed to vote in the Lodge."

The lodge room, which has been described as a frame building, two stories high, the lower part being occupied by the tiler and his wife, was burned on the 4th June, 1821. The good wife of the tiler was expert in the making of bread, and the bricks in the baking oven being loose or defective the chimney caught fire and the building was consumed. The lodge then met, as the minutes record, in a room in Bro. A. P. Forward's tavern.

"Bro. William Cottier motioned that trustees be appointed to receive the deed of the town lot presented to this Lodge by Bro. Peter Davy, and till lately occupied by the Masonic Hall. It was seconded, and the following brethren were appointed for the purpose, viz: William Cottier, John C. Clark, William J. Mc'Kay, Michael Asselstine."

And the following sensible resolution was adopted:

"This being the night for regulating the Festival of St. John, it was thought proper that, in consequence of the loss of our Hall, that, instead of spending five shillings each in feasting, we pay it to the committee for erecting a new Hall, when called upon."

The Masonic hall in Bath was the third erected in Upper Canada for Craft purposes. The deed of gift, a copy of which is in the MSS. of the lodge, is worthy of preservation. It reads:

"This indenture made the tenth day of July, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty-one, between Peter Davy, of Ernest Town, in the incorporated counties of Lenox, and Addington, in the Midland District, and Province of Upper Canada, Yeoman, of the one part, and

William Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Yeoman, Wm. J. Mc'Kay, Esq., of Ernest Town, and Benjamin Fairfield, Esq., of Kingston, Trustees of Lodge number thirteen, of Free and Accepted Masons, named Ad-dington Lodge, of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Peter Davy, for, and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen Pounds, of the lawful money of the said Province, to him in hand paid before the en sealing hereof, by the said Trustees, hath given, granted, bargained, sold, transferred, conveyed, and confirmed, and, by these presents doth freely and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, transfer, convey and confirm, to them the said William Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, William J. Mc'Kay, and Benjamin Fair-field, Junr., Trustees as aforesaid, the following tract of land, situated in the village of Bath, in the Township of Ernest Town, in the said county and district, commencing at a stake in the northerly side line of the street called Academy Street, at the South Westerly corner of Town Lot, No. 24, and the South Easterly corner of Town Lot, No. 25, thence in the line of division between said lots, north forty four degrees and thirty minutes West, One Chain and forty eight links to the North Easterly corner of said lot, number Twenty Five, being the North Westerly corner of said lot, number Twenty Five, and the South Westerly corner of said lot number thirty, thence in the easterly line of said Lodge Street, being the westerly line of same lot number Twenty Five to the Northerly lines aforesaid of said Academy Street, at the south westerly corner of said lot, number twenty five, thence in the said northerly line of said Street, called Academy Street, being the southerly line of said lot, number twenty five, to the place of beginning, containing Twenty eight square rods, being said town lot number Twenty five, part of the east half of lot number ten in the first concession of the Township of Ernest Town aforesaid, the said town lots and streets having been laid out by the said Davy, and surveyed by John Rider, Deputy Surveyor, for a town Plot. To have and to hold, the above granted premises, named town lot, number twenty five, with a right of way public and private, thereto on and over the said adjoining streets, and all the other streets in said Town Plot, as laid out and surveyed as aforesaid, together with all other rights, appertaining, and privileges to the said premises belonging to them the said Wm. Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Wm. Mc'Kay, and Benjamin Fairfield, Jun., Trustees, as aforesaid and to the survivors and survivor of them and their successors in said trust, to and for the use and benefit of said Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and their successors forever. And the said Peter Davy, for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, hereby covenants to and with the said Wm. Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Wm. J. Mc'Kay, and Benj. Fairfield, Jun., Trustees as aforesaid, that before and until the en sealing thereof, he, the said Peter Davy was, and is rightfully and lawfully seized and possessed of the said granted premises in fee simple, and has good right, full power, and lawful authority to give and grant the same as aforesaid, and that the same are free and clear of all incumbrance whatever. In testimony whereof the said Peter Davy hereto sets his hand and seal the day and year first aforesaid.

The minutes of 13th June, 1821, contain a brief record of the sad event. The calamity had not disheartened the brethren for they determined to rebuild at once, and, for that purpose, opened a subscription list. The record reads:

"This being the first time that the Brethren have met since the Masonic Hall was consumed by fire which took place on the 4th inst. at noon and left us destitute to assemble in. It was resolved that we hold our meetings at Bro. A. P. Forward's Hall for the time being for which he is to be paid out of the funds of the Lodge. The W. M. motioned that a subscription be opened for the purpose of erecting a new Masonic Hall. Voted that Bro.

Benj. Fairfield, A. P. Forward, William Cottier, John Clark and Coleman Bristol be a committee to solicit subscriptions from said brethren as they may think proper, and accept of such donations as may be voluntarily offered by other gentlemen."

A paragraph in the minutes of 13th June refers "to the town lot presented to the lodge by Bro. Peter Davy." The deed, however, shows that the sum of fifteen pounds was paid for the lot, which, therefore, could not have been a gift, although it may have been sold at a reduced price. The meetings from the 13th June until the 10th October, 1821, were unimportant. On the latter date definite action was taken with regard to building a new hall:

"It was motioned and seconded that a committee be appointed to ascertain the cost of building a Masonic Hall, when Brothers Cottier, Forward and Wood, were appointed with order to report on the 17th inst."

On 17th October, 1821, the minutes read:

"This being an emergency, called for the purpose of consulting whether it was practical or not to undertake to build a new Masonic Hall. The committee appointed at our last regular communication, reported that they had examined the stone on Bro. Cottier's farm, which they think unfit for the purpose. It was motioned and carried, that building of stone will be too costly. The committee reported the probable expense of a wooden building, also the cost of a brick one. After considerable discussion, a vote was taken whether we build a Hall or not, and carried in the affirmative. The size to be 40 feet long, and 20 ft. wide, two stories high. Resolved, that the following brethren be a committee to act with discretionary power, with respect to the erection of said building, viz: Wm. Cottier, Peter Davy, John Dean, John C. Clark, and A. P. Forward. Bro. Wood offered to do the Joiner, necessary for the brick building, that is, outside door, sash, and shuts, the roof and a fire-place, and take his pay in produce. Resolved that we accept Bro. Wood's proposal. Resolved that three of the aforesaid committee form a quorum."

Since the fire the brethren had met in Bro. A. P. Forward's house. At the meeting of 11th November, 1821, the minutes state:

"A number of the Masonic Brethren met at Bro. Dean's store, and, on being informed that the room we usually met in was occupied by Forward's customers, and in consequence of the house being otherwise much crowded, it was thought expedient to postpone opening the Lodge till next Wednesday evening, which was done."

The 5th December, 1821, was election night, and W. Bro. John Dean was again called to the chair. The generosity of the brethren was again exemplified, for

"In taking into consideration the means of providing fuel for the Winter season, Bro. Dean, Bro. Wood, Bro. Rickey each offered a load of wood gratis. Bro. Hill, and Bro. Perkins each offered half a load."

The building of the new hall was the all important object, and the brethren resolved to sacrifice the usual St. John's day refreshment, in order to provide funds, for

"It was motioned by Bro. Wood, seconded by Bro. Dean, that the dollar usually deposited for the Feast, be reserved to aid in building the new Hall Carried unanimously."

On 30th January, 1822, Bro. Coleman Bristol was appointed

proxy to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention, which was to meet on the 11th February. Bro. Wood brought charges against Bro. Williams for unmasonic conduct, and it was resolved that the disputants should appear before the coming meeting of the Kingston Convention. On the 6th March, 1822, the lodge met and received the report of the Kingston Convention, and thanked "the Convention for their generosity in returning our dues to the said Convention." The heavy loss entailed on the lodge by the fire no doubt led to this action by the governing body. There is, however, no reference to this matter in the minutes of that body.

On April 2nd the committee appointed by the Convention to settle the difficulties of Bros. Wood and Williams reported both guilty of unmasonic conduct, and that Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams be suspended for six months, and that if by that time they did not agree, their suspension to continue until reconciliation takes place.

At the Kingston Convention in February, 1822, a resolution was passed condemning the unmasonic conduct of the members of a lodge "under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland," and recommending that "all Masons under the authority of this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge."

Some days previous to the 19th April, Bro. Wm. Ferguson, who had become a member of Leinster lodge, Kingston, for this was the lodge referred to, wrote to Bro. Dean for a copy of the bylaws of Addington lodge. But acting on the resolution of the Convention, instead of sending the bylaws, Bro. Dean forwarded him a copy of the proceedings of the Convention, pointing out that he was "to 'stand aloof' from the lodge the use of which you wish a copy of our bylaws." Bro. Dean justified the resolution of the Convention for Leinster lodge had "stigmatized" that body as "illegal and irregular made Masons," and he regretted that a friend for whom he had so great respect and with whom he had so long agreed should attach himself to a body from which he (Bro. Dean) must stand aloof. This reference shows the antagonism of the Leinster lodge as well as other lodges of the same obedience to the organization and work of the Kingston Convention.

In January, 1822, Bro. T. L. Wood had brought a charge of unmasonic conduct against Bro. Robert Williams. A committee of the lodge heard the charge and requested that both members be suspended. This did not seem fair to the lodge, and instead of rejecting the report of the committee, as the charge, which is not given in the MSS., was very serious, they decided to refer the matter to the Kingston Convention. Accordingly, a letter was sent by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips "for your opinion on a subject on which in a great measure depends the harmony and union of Lodge No. 13." Some extracts from the letter are given as showing the value placed upon Craft connection, and that the character of men entering the Craft and continuing their Masonic connection must be beyond reproach. Bro. Dean, writing of the report of the committee, says:

"This report places our lodge in a very unpleasant, and, perhaps, unparalleled situation, and in such a situation as, I presume, the Committee were not fully aware of. The charges alleged by Bro. Wood were of a very serious nature, and of such a nature as, if proved, must prevent many of our members from sitting with any man, against whom they might be proved.

The Committee, not having informed us, what part, if any, or whether the whole of the charges were proved, but merely handed us the above report, we cannot be satisfied upon that point. But, of this we are sure, that if we accept the report, and agreeably thereto, suspend the two brethren, that, upon their becoming reconciled between themselves, we shall be compelled to receive them, however unmasonic their conduct may have been, and can never, as a body, wipe off the stigma, which such conduct as the charges allege Bro. Williams to have been guilty of, has brought upon us.

"Neither can we, should the future conduct of either of the parties be such as entitle him to all the privileges of Masonry, ever receive him, should the other not think it proper to be 'reconciled.' In short, we conceive that the Committee did not take into sufficient consideration that the charges were not of a personal nature, but that as a body, our duty to ourselves must compel us to demand justice upon any brother, who so far forgets himself as, by his conduct, to disgrace the whole body. But here is a case, in which a brother has charged another with conduct, which, if true, is sufficient to deprive him of the fellowship and esteem of the whole body, and we are advised by the Committee to suspend both, with a certainty that, in doing so, that in effect we expel from all Masonic fellowship, a brother, who has ever stood fair in our lodge, whom we consider one of our most useful members, and whose integrity, wherever he is known, is irreproachable, and who has, as we firmly believe, not more in defence of his own character, than that of the Craft, entered his complaint. We surely may be wrong, and the Committee may have had sufficient reason to report as they did, but we cannot define upon what principle they placed them both upon the same footing. Although we have the fullest confidence in the Committee, and fully believe they were determined, in their decision, by Masonic principles, and are under obligations to them for the promptness, with which they came forward to assist us in difficulty, yet, we must believe that they were deceived, or that they did not consider sufficiently the bearing of their decision upon the body.

"Now, Sir, permit me, as I know you to be a judicious Mason, and the head to whom we look for light, to ask your opinion upon a few points. Is the report constitutional? Are we compelled to accept it? In case we comply with its requisitions, and suspend both, ought we not to be allowed to act on our own judgments in receiving either? or has our appeal to the Convention transferred all power to the Committee appointed agreeably to our order, and must we be content, and, at the risk of forever destroying the harmony of our lodge abide by their decision and act directly contrary to the consciences of many of us?"

At the meeting of the 3rd July, 1822, after routine:

Bro. John Dean stated that he had received a letter from R.W. Z. M. Phillips, giving his opinion that the report of the committee on Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams' business, was not binding upon the Lodge, whereupon it was moved, seconded, and carried, in the parties' absence, that the report be disapproved by this Lodge, and not accepted, considering that the committee had not full grounds to judge upon, or a different report would have been submitted. It was motioned, seconded, and carried, that the absentees be summoned to attend at the next regular Lodge night to show cause (if any they have) why they have not attended this evening, and to concert some measures for the future collection of fines for non-attendance."

The work of the Kingston Convention was about to close. Bro. Dean's energy and tact had safely piloted that body over the shoals of trouble, which would assuredly have brought shipwreck to any other organization of the kind, if under different management. The meeting of 20th August brought a realization of long deferred hopes

not only to Addington lodge but to Bro. Dean. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who, by the direction of the Grand Master of England, had visited Canada, determined to reorganize the Craft and, appreciating the work of Bro. Dean, appointed him without solicitation to the honorable position of Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which was to be organized at York (Toronto) in September. The minutes of No. 13 on the 20th August, 1822, read:

"Two letters from the Prov. Grand Master addressed to the Worshipful Master of this Lodge, one dated at Glengarry and one dated at Kingston, were read and confirmed in that he had appointed Brother John Dean Provincial Grand Secretary."

18th September, 1822. This was a regular lodge night, and the brethren met as usual, but W. Bro. John Dean had gone to York, to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge, and, under instructions, had taken the warrant with him, so that the lodge might be able to show the authority under which it had worked. The minutes read:

"This being a regular Lodge night, a number of the Lodge met at the Lodge room, but in consequence of the Warrant being out of the Lodge, in charge of the W.M., Bro. John Dean, at York, it was thought impossible to open the Lodge under the present circumstances, when the Brethren departed to their respective houses."

It is impossible to estimate the value of the work of the pioneer Masons of this district. They were all engaged in the everyday business of life, and, at the same time, they were devoting themselves to deeds of charity and kindness. As an example of the desire of the Craft in Bath to aid humanity, they felt the want of a proper school, so it was proposed to establish a common school under the auspices of the lodge. The plan, as proposed, read:

"A plan to be proposed to Addington Lodge, for supporting a Common School in the Village of Bath, under the government and control of said Lodge.

"Said Lodge shall procure a teacher, well qualified for teaching a common school, that is to say the branches of Reading, Writing, English Grammar, and Arithmetic, and are responsible for the good conduct of said teacher, that his moral and general character are unimpeachable.

"Said Lodge shall be responsible to the said teacher for his salary or wages, to board said teacher, and pay for his washing, to furnish a suitable room or building for the accommodation of said school, and to furnish the necessary fuel. At stated periods, a Committee of said Lodge shall visit said school, to excite proper emulation among the scholars by small presents to the most diligent and worthy, and such school, on such stated times, to be open to the parents and guardians of the pupils.

"In fine, said Lodge are accountable for the proper conducting of said school, and all trouble and expenses are to be borne by the Lodge.

"The children of all poor, indigent people, who are deemed by the School Committee unable to pay the tuition fees, are to be brought gratis, provided such children attend the school regularly.

Upon Conditions

"That each person attending said school, who are deemed by said committee to be able to pay the tuition fees, pay a fair price for the tuition of their children, not exceeding — per quarter per scholar. The collection of which devolves upon the Committee of the Lodge.

"The present depressed state of the funds of said Lodge, together with

their late misfortune, preclude the possibility of their immediately executing the above plan, they therefore solicit such donations as those, who feel favorable to the plan of establishing a school, upon these principles, may think proper to give, and as the establishment is intended to be permanent, should it meet the approbation and support of the public, the Society flatters themselves that they will, ere long, be enabled, not only to execute the above plan, but to extend it, to the furnishing proper books, and stationery, a small library for the exclusive use of the scholars, their general plan being, after paying their dues, to the minority, to which they are accountable, and de-paying the necessary expenses of their society, to devote the remainder to the above, or other public purposes."

On the return of Bro. Dean from York he brought with him the new warrant for No. 13 as issued by the re-organized Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and the lodge continued its work under the second Provincial Grand Lodge, in connection with which period its further history will be found.

The following is a list of the membership of this lodge, 1804-22:

1804.—*Cottier, William; *Hix, Stephen; *Ball, Solomon; *George, James; *Pryne, Francis; *Martin, Amos; *Finkle, Henry; *Samason, J. B. (* indicates charter members). 1806.—Anderson, Wm. (No records 1806-12). 1812-15.—Barker, G.; Pickering, M.; Perkins, Andrew; Davy, Peter; Goodwin, M.; Forward, A. P.; Forward, L. H.; Jaquith, Isaac; Stalker, James; Wood, Thos. S.; Galloway, Hy.; George, John; Bennett, Augustus; Clark, J. C.; Billings, J.; McAllister, Benj.; Fairfield, Jno.; Single, John; Ridley, Drury; Lard, Peter; Row, J. E.; Arnold, E. A.; Collerton, B.; Murray, Wm. 1816.—Clark, Robt.; McKay, Wm.; Walbridge, Elias; Lambkin, Oliver; Dexter, Windsor; Williams, Robt.; Lee, Roswell; Stevens, Alva; Strong, Alex.; Arnold, Edwin; Tuttle, Joseph; Fry, Christian; Preston, Isaac; Lockwood, S.; Scougall, G.; Edgar, David. 1817.—Sheperdson, E.; Wilson, R.; Hill, John; Britinal, E.; Bristol, Coleman; Chadwick, Lot; Dame, Aaron; Porter, Benj.; Kilby, Elias; Traver, Wm.; Barlow, H. G.; Field, Silas; Dean, John. 1818.—Norton, Amason; McKay, Roderick; Clark, Geo. A.; Barnhart, Jas. 1819.—Asselsteine, Michael; George, John; Rancey, Aaron; Williams, Daniel; Eanney, Orrin. 1820.—Lockwood, C. A.; Fairfield, Benj., sr.; Lockwood, Samuel. 1821.—Tupper, Chester; Price, Elias; Rickey, Daniel; Body, Peter. 1822.—Johns, Solomon;

The following is a list of the meetings held by this lodge, 1815-19, in Ernestown Village, and, 1819-22, in Bath, the name under which the village was known after 1819:

Ernestown Village, 27th December, 1815; 10th January, 1816; 7th January, 1816; 6th March, 1816; 10th April, 1816; 6th May, 1816; 8th May, 1816; 22nd May, 1816; 10th June, 1816; 24th June, 1816; 3rd July, 1816; 31st July, 1816; 24th August, 1816; 5th September, 1816; 4th September, 1816; 2nd October, 1816; 30th October, 1816; 27th November, 1816; 2nd December, 1816; 26th December, 1816; 27th December, 1816; 1st January, 1817; 29th January, 1817; 11th February, 1817; 26th February, 1817; 26th March, 1817; 3rd April, 1817; 9th April, 1817; 30th April, 1817; 8th May, 1817; 28th May, 1817; 25th June, 1817; 23rd July, 1817; — August, 1817; 24th September, 1817; 22nd October, 1817; 19th November, 1817; 7th December, 1817; 27th December, 1817; 21st January, 1818; 18th February, 1818; 18th March, 1818; 15th April, 1818; 13th May, 1818; 17th June, 1818; 24th June, 1818; 15th July, 1818; 12th August, 1818; 9th September, 1818; 7th October, 1818; — October, 1818; 11th November, 1818; 9th December, 1818; 12th December, 1818; 5th January, 1819; 3rd February, 1819; 7th April, 1819; 26th April, 1819; 5th May, 1819; 2nd June, 1819; 30th June, 1819; 4th August, 1819; 1st September, 1819; 29th September, 1819.

At Bath (Ernestown Village), 27th October, 1819; 23rd November, 1819; 27th December, 1819; 29th December, 1819; 26th January, 1820; 23rd February, 1820; 1st March, 1820; 22nd March, 1820; 26th April, 1820; 24th May, 1820; 21st June, 1820; 24th June, 1820; 19th July, 1820; 25th July, 1820; — August, 1820; 20th September, 1820; 18th October, 1820; 6th November, 1820; 15th November, 1820; 13th December, 1820; 27th December, 1820; January 17, 1821; 24th January, 1821; 14th February, 1821; 11th April, 1821; 9th May, 1821; 13th June, 1821; 23rd June, 1821; 11th July, 1821; 8th August, 1821; 5th September, 1821; 10th October, 1821; 17th October, 1821; 11th November, 1821; 18th November, 1821; 5th December, 1821; 27th December, 1821; 2nd January, 1822; 30th January, 1822; 6th March, 1822; 3rd April, 1822; 1st May, 1822; 29th May, 1822; 24th June, 1822; 3rd July, 1822; 30th July, 1822; 20th August, 1822; 9th September, 1822; 18th September, 1822.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ADDINGTON LODGE No. 13, ERNESTOWN, 1804-22.

	W. M.	S.W.	J.W.	Treas.	Sec.
1804, Feb.	Cottier, Wm.	Martin, Amos.	Hix, Stephen.		Forward, A. P.
1805, June.	"	"	"		"
1806, Jan.	"	"	"		Samason, J. B.
1807, June.	"	"	"		"
From 1807 until 1815 there are no records of officers elected.					
1815, June.	Cottier, Wm.	Davey, Peter.	Galloway, H.	Forward, A. P.	Forward, A. P.
1816, Jan.	"	George, John.	Ridley, D.	McAllister, B.	"
1816, June.	Arnold, E.	Cotterton, B.	Jacquith, I.	Davey, Peter.	"
1817, Jan.	McAllister, B.	Arnold, E.	Davey, Peter.	Jacquith, I.	Wood, T. S. ...
1817, June.	Arnold, E.	Lockwood, S.	Edgar, D.	Davey, Peter.	Forward, A. P.
1818, Jan.	Edgar, D.	Fry, C.	Hill, J.	Cottier, Wm.	Wood, T. S. ...
1818, June.	Dean, John.	"	"	"	Couch, A. B. ...
1819, Jan.	"	"	"	Davey, Peter.	Wood, T. S. ...
1819, June.	"	Bristol, C.	Asselstine, M.	Cottier, Wm.	Williams, D. ...
1820, Jan.	Fry, C.	Asselstine, M.	Clark, R.	Dean, John.	Wood, T. S. ...
1820, June.	Dean, John.	Edgar, D.	Lockwood, S.	Forward, A. P.	"
1821, Jan.	"	Asselstine, M.	"	"	"
1821, June.	"	Bristol, C.	Forward, A. P.	Cottier, Wm.	"
1822, Jan.	"	"	"	"	"
1822, June.	"	Jacquith, I.	Rickey, D.	Forward, A. P.	"
	S.D.	J.D.	S.S.	J.S.	Tyler.
1804, Feb.					
1805, June.					
1806, Jan.					
1807, June.					
From 1807 until 1815 there are no records of officer selected.					
1815, June.	Stalker, J.	Jacquith, I.			George, J.
1816, Jan.	Wood, T. S.	"			"
1816, June.	Clark, R.	Murray, W.	Perkins, A.		"
1817, Jan.	Ridley, D.	Fry, C.	"	George, W.	"
1817, June.	George, W.	"	"	"	"
1818, Jan.	Barlow, H.	Bristol, C.	Britnal, I.	Dame, A.	"
1818, June.	Bristol, C.	Wood, T. S.	Bristol, B.	"	"
1819, Jan.	"	George, W.	Britnal, I.	"	"
1819, June.	Wood, T. S.	Hill, Jno.	"	"	"
1820, Jan.	Davey, P.	Cottier, Wm.	"	"	"
1820, June.	Hill, I.	George, W.	"	"	"
1821, Jan.	Fry, C.	Hill, I.	Jacquith, I.	Perkins, A.	"
1821, June.	Hill, I.	Fry, C.	"	"	"
1822, Jan.	"	"	"	"	"
1822, June.	Price, E.	"	"	"	"

CHAPTER XLII.

"ATHOL" LODGE, No. 3, P. R., TOWN OF CORNWALL, COUNTY OF STORMONT, 1804-1812, CLAIMED AS THE SUCCESSOR OF QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE, No. 3.

The lodge known as "Athol, No. 3," is one which some have claimed as the successor of the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, of Ancient York Masons, and the predecessor of Brockville lodge No. 3, formed in 1817. It is given in the tabulated records next in order to that of the Queen's Rangers. Its right to that position is indisputable, but whether the actual warrant was transferred to Brockville or merely the number is a matter yet to be decided. In the first leaf of the minute book of Brockville lodge No. 3, formed in 1816, a note is made in pencil writing by Bro. S. D. Fowler, at that time Grand Secretary, to the effect that

"No. 3 was granted to the Queen's Rangers and was cancelled when they disbanded. How came it to Brockville? No. 5 was located in Edwardsburgh, S.D.F."

At the foot of the page, leaving half a page for more matter and also in pencil, is a note reading:

"Copied from warrant from G. L. of C. Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain brethren thereon named, to open and hold a lodge in Brockville, under the name of Sussex, No. 3."

The space left above this note was evidently intended for the copy of the old warrant which, unfortunately, was never inserted.

In Lane's Records, page 162, it is stated that a warrant was issued in 1793 by the Grand Lodge of England to members of the Craft at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont, in the eastern part of what was afterwards Upper Canada. There is no evidence of the work of this lodge. Possibly it went out of existence prior to the issue of the Jarvis warrants, as there is no reference to it in early proceedings. In 1793-4 R. W. Bro. Jarvis organized his first lodges, and in 1795 issued his first quota of warrants, including that of the Queen's Rangers No. 3, which became dormant about 1802. The assertion is made that Athol lodge, No. 3, of the Jarvis regime, was opened at Cornwall on the dormant warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, which was given up when the regiment was disbanded on the 31st May, 1802. In the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, held on the 10th February, 1804, the record reads: "No. 3, Queen's Rangers' warrant given in, regiment disbanded." There is no statement as to the disposition of the warrant. On the 17th April, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, writing to the W. M. and officers of No. 2, Niagara, states:

"Another warrant has been granted to brethren at Cornwall, designated by Athol Lodge, No. 3, bearing date 13th February, 1804. Walter Butler Wilkinson, Esquire, Master."

That "Athol lodge No. 3" had an existence is proved by a letter

written to Bro. Patrick, at Kingston, by the W. M. of the lodge. It concerned the jewels for the officers and reads:

Cornwall, March 27th, 1804.

Sir: I am directed by the Members of Athol Lodge, to require you to be good enough to get a complete sett of jewels made, and, by the first safe opportunity in the Spring, the money shall be transmitted to you. By the return of the Mail you will please send an estimate of what they will cost, together with our dispensation.

I am,

Sir,

Your most ob. Servant,

Walter B. Wilkinson

Mr. Jermyn Patrick.

The order of the W. M. was carried out, and the jewels, manufactured by Bro. Patrick, were sent to Cornwall, with an account for the same, over which, at a later date, there was a considerable amount of trouble.

"W. B. Wilkinson, Esquire,
To Jermyn Patrick, Dr.

1804.

June 16th. To Sett Masonic Jewels,

£12.

H. Cur'y."

The receipt of the jewels was acknowledged by the W. M.:

"Cornwall, June 21st. Received of Mr. Samuel Gardner, a sett of Jewels for Athol Lodge, No. 3, the amount of which is twelve pounds, Currency.

Walter B. Wilkinson."

Although the warrant had been issued, and the jewels prepared, we find, by a letter from the W. M., that, up to October, 1804, the lodge had not "been called." The W. M. writes:

"Cornwall, 9th October, 1804.

"Worshipful Sir:

Your favor by — Pilkington came duly to hand. Owing to the press of Public business, we have not been able to call a Lodge as yet, but the Money which you wish forwarded shall be sent by the Grand Treasurer, Mr. Cozens, who is going up the country in a few days. Every other part of your Letter shall be also strictly attended to.

I am, Right Worshipful Sir,

Your friend and brother,

Mr. Jarmyn Patrick,
Grand Secretary.

W. B. Wilkinson."

There is no record of any work in the lodge. In the MSS. of Bro. Patrick is a letter to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, stating:

"I enclose you the warrant, designed for Cornwall, for the purpose of being signed by the Grand Wardens, which was neglected before engrossing."

This is proof that the warrant of Athol No. 3, was a new one, with the old number of the Rangers' warrant. Bro. Patrick, in the same letter, writes:

"I have written down to No. 3, at Cornwall, to hail the petitioning brethren in their lodge, also to make every enquiry concerning their worthiness. You will have the goodness to send the warrant down, as soon as

possible, after signing, as I expect a person up from Cornwall, on purpose for it."

This reference is to a petition for another lodge in Cornwall, known as Hiram lodge, No. 20, the history of which will be found in its proper place. The purchase of the jewelry at Kingston created quite a discussion in the old lodge. Bro. John Darley had ordered the jewels, for, on the 19th November, 1806, he wrote to "Wm. Jarvis, Esq., York," stating that No. 3 had not paid him for his jewels and requesting the assistance of the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Darley had a previous acquaintance with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and refers to this in a letter that has the merit of being very frank.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

The former acquaintance, which once subsisted between us, will, I hope, be a sufficient apology for the trouble which I am making both yourself & that august Body, over which you have the Honour to preside. Trifling complaints I allow, but such Fraud as I am persuaded will appear to you, from the testimony of their own handwritings, is too great an injury for me to dispense with. Three years have nearly passed since a request was made to me to furnish Lodge No. 3 with a sett of jewels, which I did, much to my injury, with a promise of prompt payment, but after many attempts to obtain my right, I am astonished to hear the very person who makes use of the property, and who, perhaps, is the only person I ought to look to for payment, says he wishes not further trouble about the business, but directs me to look for my pay to a person who has concerted a plan with himself to defraud me, and who has perhaps, at this time, abandoned the Lodge merely on that account. I will not trouble your Worship with any further particulars, trusting that the papers herewith enclosed, will be sufficient to convince you of the abuse, which I have met with, & not doubting but you in your judgment will, together with the Grand Lodge, grant me that satisfaction, which the situation of my cause, and the injury done to the craft may require.

With due submission to your will,

I am, Right W., Sr,

Your Friend & Brother.

John Darley

Kingston, Novm. 19, 1806.

The contents of this letter were communicated to lodge No. 3, for in a letter to R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, W. Bro. Cozens, of No. 3, writes:

Mr. Jermyn Patrick,

Sir:

I am astonished that you should harbour an Idea that the Lodge, viz: No. 3, should not pay a Brother for the Jewels. The fact is the body never ordered Mr. Wilkinson to get them at Kingston. He assured us, when we first received them in the Lodge, that he had paid for them, but when you and Mr. Walker passed through Cornwall, we found they were not paid for. We immediately called a Lodge, and paid the money to Mr. Wilkinson, and took his receipt for the same. All you can do is to look to him for the money, as he is not a member of the Lodge at present, and all I can say further in the business is that we have paid for them, and cannot think to be further troubled, as we purchased the Jewels of Mr. Wilkinson, in the same manner, as tho' we had purchased them of any other individual.

I wish you would let me know whether or not you are Grand Secretary, as I wish to make the yearly returns to Grand Lodge, and have been told you

are not G. S. Likewise let me know whether you ever sent on to the G. Lodge a suspension of B. Asabel Stevens.

Sir, with respect, I remain,
Your trusty Brother,

J. Y. Cozens.

W. M. L. No. 3.

Brother Patrick.

In 1807, Bro. Darley, who had not yet been settled with for his jewels, wrote again to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the letter being also signed by W. Bro. Benj. Olcott, W. M. of No. 6, at Kingston, to the effect that Athol lodge, No. 3, was about to give up their warrant, as they had written three times to the Provincial Grand Master without receiving an answer. The letter reads:

Right Worshipful Sir:

I have to Request you to have the Goodness to send me the papers I sent you, concerning Lodge No. 3, for Br. Walker called at Cornwall a few Days since. Mr. Cozens told him that they had Bought the Jewels of Wilkinson, and had got his Receipt for them, and that was enough for them. He Likewise said that there were but 3 Members of Lodge No. 3, and they were going to Break up and Divide the Jewels among themselves, for they had written three times to the Grand Lodge, and could get no Return, and that they should send the Warrant Back. There, Right Worshipful Sir. you hear the Last Dying Speech and Confession of the Gentleman's Mason Lodge at Cornwall, and from such Masons, I say, Good Lord Deliver Us.

Last night was Lodge night of Lodge No. 6. The Worshipful Master & Brethren think it very strange that they got no Returns from Grand Lodge.

I am, Right Worshipful Sir, with all Duty
and Respect, your very Humble Servant,

John Darley,

Kingston, 2 October,
1807.

Benj. Olcott, W. M.

This is the last record of Athol No. 3 until 1810, when the MS. shows that the lodge was still in operation. In 1808 in the MSS. is a letter from R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, dated Kingston, March 2nd, 1808, referring to previous correspondence and a warrant for a new lodge in the eastern part of the jurisdiction. The letter dated "23rd" has not been preserved. If it were it would probably give us the proposed location of the lodge, but as the letter speaks of "W. Bro. John Y. Cozens," who was the W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, it probably was to be formed in the county of Stormont. The letter reads:

Kingston, March 2nd, 1808.

Dear Sir:—

I received yrs of the 23d ult., and have acted as near to your instructions as circumstances would permit, but, not having any parchment, nor yr signature, I could not engross a permanent Warrant. I, therefore, engrossed them a Warrant of Dispensation, to hold a Lodge for one year only, promising them a Warrant before the expiration of the time.

You will please to have the goodness to send me down, by the first convenient opportunity, a skin of parchment, with your signature about two inches from the top, on the left hand, and the names of the Senior and Junior Grand Wardens. I presume, Sir, you see the propriety of this. I should not ask you for the parchment, could I procure it elsewhere, but there is none other in the province. You will please to charge it to me. I wrote to Mr.

Campbell, and sent a Warrant of Installation, to Joshua Y. Cozens, with my instructions.

When I have engrossed the Warrant, I purpose sending them a copy of our minutes for their mode of proceeding, but I suppose they will fall into the same channel the other subordinate lodges have done. I hear nothing, nor do I receive anything from them, and as I hear nothing from York, I cannot call them to account.

Yr Most obedient and very Hbl ser't,

Jermyn Patrick,

G. Secy.

Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., P. G. M.

Some brethren in the township of Osnabruck, west of Cornwall, desired Masonic intercourse, and on the 18th June, 1810, petitioned R. W. Bro. Jarvis for a warrant for a lodge to be erected in that township. The petition was recommended by the officers and members of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, and is duly signed by W. Bro. "J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3"; N. Norton, S. W., and H. Barnard, J. W.

Athol lodge, No. 3, was an active organization in 1811. In 1803 a MS. was found which confirms this statement. The W. M. and officers of No. 3 were most assiduous in their attention to Masonic work and the provincial authorities had implicit faith in any opinion they expressed with regard to the state and welfare of the work in Glengarry. This lodge was selected to act on behalf of the Provincial Grand Master and instal the officers of the newly warranted Harmony lodge No. 24, which met at Edwardsburgh. W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, writing from Cornwall on the 24th December, 1810, reported to R. W. Bro. Jarvis to this effect:

"Rt. Worshipful Sir, In conformity to your Deputation & request to me directed, dated the 29th of November last past; I repaired to the District of Johnstown, with three past Masters, Members of Athol Lodge, No. 3, which said Lodge I have the Honor to preside as Master of, together with a number of Master Masons, Members of different lodges under your patronage, & did on the 19th Instant open a Grand Lodge in form, and Constituted and Installed a Lodge & the Officers thereof by virtue of your Charter, designated Harmony Lodge, No. 24, wherein Wilhelm Lampson is W. M.; Zaelock Pratt, S. W. & George W. Tucker, J. W.—and invested them with all the Jewels, priviledges & immunities of a perfect and warranted Lodge—

"I have the pleasure to inform you that Athol Lodge, No. 3, is now in a flourishing & respectable standing, also No. 22 held at Williamstown in the County of Glengarry, conducts with propriety—But am sorry to Inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 does not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft—with due submission to Rt. W. G. Lodge, I beg leave to observe that it would be advisable not to Grant warrants or dispensations to any persons Petitioning in the Eastern District without their being recommended by No. 3, as they can be depended upon and them only—and will be sure to report impartially for the good of the Craft.

I have the Honor to be,

To Wm. Jarvis, Esqr.,)	Rt. W. Sir & Brother, your
Provincial G. M. of the)	obedt. & humble ser't"
Province of Upper Canada)	J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3.

The probabilities are that Athol lodge No. 3 became dormant after the beginning of the war of 1812-15, and the number, if not the warrant, was transferred to Brockville about 1816-17. At the first meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention, held at Kingston, on the

27th August, 1817, "Bro. Ziba M. Phillips" represented "Lodge No. 3." Bro. McAllister, the Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, in his report to the Convention in 1819, says that he "proceeded to Brockville, where the brethren are well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair and the craft in a flourishing state." The work of the Brockville lodge No. 3 will be found in the history of the period embracing 1822-45.

The following is an incomplete list of the membership:

Barnard, H., J.W., 1810.

Cozens, J. Y., W.M., 1810.

Norton, N., S.W., 1810.

Wilkinson, Walter Butler, W.M., 1804.

CHAPTER XLIII.

HIRAM LODGE NO. 20, P. R., TOWN OF CORNWALL, COUNTY OF STORMONT, 1804-1810.—A LODGE THAT DID NOT COMMEND ITSELF TO ATHOL LODGE NO. 3.

This lodge met at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont. It was warranted early in 1804 by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The first reference to the lodge is in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, 10th February, 1804, when, among the brethren present was "W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, P. M., from No. 20." Another report of the proceedings gives "No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M."

In a letter written by Bro. Jermyn Patrick on the 4th November, 1804, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, he states:

"I wrote down to No. 3, at Cornwall, requesting them to hail the brethren, applying for the last warrant, as they being Wardens, and also to enquire into their conduct. I have received a letter from No. 3, not very flattering, but I have my doubts of the propriety of the proceedings of No. 3. Shall wait till better satisfied on both sides, in the meantime, I hope you will send down the warrant, the first opportunity. Be assured of my circumspection, before I deliver it."

This letter referred to the fact that a petition had been sent in for another lodge in Cornwall and that Athol lodge, No. 3, had been directed to hail—perhaps interview—the brethren with regard to their petition. The "brethren applying for the last warrant" were the petitioners for Hiram No. 20. The letter from Bro. Patrick is dated 4th November, 1804, and the warrant was transmitted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis on 11th December, 1804, the date of the first return, indeed, the only MS. of this lodge which exists. The document shows that the charter members of Hiram No. 20 were Asabel Stevens, John Miller, James Watson, David Sheek, John Ross, Matthew Gray, Samuel Dow. These brethren hailed from foreign jurisdictions, except Bro. Gray, who had been made in No. 13, Ernestown. There are no later records of lodge No. 20. It is not given in the list of

lodges at the Kingston Convention of 1817, nor in the newly organized Grand Lodge of 1822.

In a MS. letter written on 24th December, 1810, W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, after reporting to R. W. Bro. Jarvis that he had installed the officers of Harmony lodge No. 24, at Johnstown on the 19th December, writes:

"but am sorry to inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 does not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft."

He adds that it would not be advisable to grant warrants or dispensations without a recommendation "by No. 3." This paragraph may refer to irregularity in work or to some other breach of Masonic discipline. It would appear from this letter that No. 20 was at work for at least six years after its formation. Athol lodge No. 3, was at work in Cornwall and continued for many years, as has been stated in the history of that lodge.

A RETURN OF MEMBERSHIP, &c., OF HIRAM LODGE, No. 20, HELD AT CORNWALL, ENGLAND
 THE PATRONAGE OF WILLIAM JARVIS, ESQUIRE, P. G. MASTER OF
 UPPER CANADA, &c., &c. December 11th, 1804.

Members' Names.	Occupation.	Residence.	When Made or Joined.	Dues.	Remarks.
Asabel Stevens, M.	Clothier	Cornwall	Joined Dec. 7th, 1802	£ 0 1 0	Aurora Lodge, No. 25, N. Y.
John Miller, S. W.	Inn Keeper	Cornwall	Joined Nov. 2nd, 1802	—	Not found.
Alexr Watson, S. W.	Tinman	Cornwall	Initiated Dec. 14th, 1802	—	No. 20, F. C. G.
Elijah Leavens, Secy.	Schoolmaster	Cornwall	Initiated May 3rd, 1803	—	No. 20, F. C. G.
James Watson, Treas.	Weaver	Cornwall	Joined Jan. 4th, 1802	—	—
John Dixon, Jr., S. D.	Farmer	Cornwall	Initiated April 5th, 1803	—	No. 20, F. C. G.
John Forsyth, J. D.	Farmer	Cornwall	Initiated Nov. 1st, 1803	—	No. 20, F. C. G.
John Anderson, Tyler	Joiner	Cornwall	Initiated April 5th, 1803	—	No. 20, F. C. G.
Abner Young	Artist	Cornwall	Joined April 5th, 1803	—	—
David Sheek	Merchant	Cornwall	Initiated April 5th, 1803	—	No. 20, F. C. G.
John Ross	Farmer	Cornwall	Initiated Aug. 2nd, 1803	—	No. 20, F. C. G.
Matthew Gray	Clothier	Cornwall	Joined Nov. 20th, 1804	—	No. 13, Erwinstown.
Samuel Dow	Blacksmith	Cornwall	Joined Dec. 4th, 1804	—	Rural Lodge, 34, N. Y.
Yearly Dues				£	
				13	
				1	
				3	
				4	
Total				£	
				1	
				16	
				4	

R. W. Jermyn Patrick,
 P. G. Secy,
 Kingston, Decr. 27th, 1804. Received the Grand Lodge Dues.
 Jermyn Patrick,
 Grand Secy.

E. Leavens, Secretary.
 Asabel Stevens, Master.
 John Miller, S. W.
 Alexr. Watson, J. W.

CHAPTER XLIV.

RISEING SUN LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF WHITBY, AT PORT WHITBY, IN
EAST RIDING OF YORK, NOW SOUTH ONTARIO.—AN OR-
GANIZATION WITH A NAME BUT WITHOUT A HISTORY.

The county of York was formerly known as the Home district, and was divided into four electoral divisions, north, east, south, west, the township of Whitby being in the east riding or division. The township afterwards became part of South Ontario. Whitby village—as it was and town as it is now—is thirty miles east from Toronto on the line of the Grand Trunk. Whitby was formerly called Windsor, while a small settlement on the shore, a mile and a half from the village proper, was called Windsor Bay or Harbor. In order to distinguish it from the town opposite Detroit the name by act of Parliament was changed to Whitby. This included the village or settlement at the bay, which was also known as Port Whitby.

There is no record in any of the Grand Lodge "Proceedings" either at Niagara or York of the existence of a Craft lodge at this place as early as 1808, although there exists a petition from well known inhabitants of the township to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, dated in that year, the 2nd February, and endorsed "Rec'd 20th Feb'y, answered 22d." The answer referred to is not in the MSS., nor is there any evidence that the lodge warrant was granted. The following is a copy of the petition:

A PETITION.

To the Worshipful Grand Master and the rest of the officers and Brethren of the Grand Lodge, By a Number of Master Masons, shewing that we, are Regular made Masons, and have been members of Regular Lodges, and having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart we are willing to exert-our best endeavors to promote and diffuse the Genuine principles of Masonry, That, for the conveniency of our Respective dwellings, we have agreed to form a new Lodge, to be named Rising Sun Lodge, that, in Consequence of this Resolution, we pray for a Dispensation for one Year, and then for a Warrant of Constitution to Empower us to assemble as a Regular Lodge to be holden in the Township of Whitby, at Ebenezer Ransom's dwelling-house, to Discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the original form of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge, and we have Nominated and do Recommend Ebenezer Ransom to be the first Master, and David Lloyd to be the first Senior Warden, and Nathan Cummins to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, and if the prayer of our Petition is Granted, we promise strict Conformity to all the Constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

And your petitioners

will pray. (Nathan Cummins,
signed by (David Lloyd,
(Ebenezer Ransom.

Whitby, February 2nd, 1808.

To William Jarvis, Worshipful Grand Master
at York.

Sir,

N.B. If our Petition is Granted, pray be so kind as to write to me the first opportunity, and please to write to me the day appointed for the Installation, and you will greatly oblige.

Your obedient serv't,
E. Ransom.

W. Jarvis, Esqr.

Bro. Ebenezer Ransom lived about three-quarters of a mile east of Port Whitby on the lake shore road. He was a farmer and a pioneer settler. Bro. Nathan Cummins lived on the farm east of that belonging to Bro. Ransom, while Bro. David Lloyd lived two miles west of Port Whitby, on lot 35, lake shore road. This appears to be all the information obtainable of the lodge of 1808.

In 1825 an application was made to the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray for a warrant at Whitby, and in the list of members is the name "Isaac Cummins," who was probably a relative of Bro. Nathan Cummins of 1808.

It is surmised that this lodge had only an intermittent existence, for there is no reference to its work in the provincial records. Further, in the lists of visitors at adjacent lodges there are no names of brethren who were members of this lodge at Whitby in 1808.

CHAPTER XLV.

LODGE NO. 21, P. R., AT MILLE ROCHES IN THE COUNTY OF STORMONT, AND LODGE NO. 22, P. R., AT WILLIAMSTOWN IN THE COUNTY OF GLENGARRY, 1809.

The history of Athol Lodge No. 3, warranted in 1804, gives a clue to the history of two lodges that were on the roll of the Jarvis lodges, but of whose history little, if anything, is known. Lodge No. 20, known as "Hiram," met at Cornwall in 1804, and was working up to 1810, if not later, and Athol, No. 3, was also working at Cornwall from 1804 until 1810.

All the information obtainable of the work of No. 21 and No. 22 is in a letter written by W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis and dated, Cornwall, 24th December, 1810. The Provincial Grand Master had asked W. Bro. Cozens to instal the officers of lodge No. 24, which met at Edwardsburgh, at Tucker's tavern, on the main road, a few miles east of Prescott.

Bro. Cozens had duly performed that duty, but he added to his letter a report on his own lodge, stating that it was in a flourishing condition, and that "No. 22, held at Williamstown, in the county of Glengarry, conducts with propriety." He also added "Am sorry to inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 do not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft," and

"with due submission to Rt. W. G. Lodge, I beg leave to observe that it would be advisable not to grant warrants or dispensations to any persons petitioning in the Eastern district without their being recommended by No. 3, as they can be depended upon and them only, and will be sure to report impartially for the good of the Craft."

It will be noticed that in the letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the W. M. of No. 3 writes in glowing terms of the condition of No. 3 and also of No. 22, a lodge held at Williamstown, a village in Charlottesburgh township, in the county of Glengarry—a lodge of which there is no trace. The reference to Nos. 20 and 21 are to lodges, No. 20 at Cornwall, warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1804, and to another lodge, No. 21, in the county of Stormont, of which there is also no trace. This latter case is an instance of the difficulty involved in tracing the location of old lodges. It is on record that there was a "No. 21," and that it was duly warranted, but in no book, paper or report of the early Provincial Grand Lodges is there any reference to that number on the register of the first Provincial Grand Lodge. The "No. 21" alluded to in this chapter must not be confused with the lodge of the same number "in Oxford" (Ingersoll), a lodge warranted by the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

On the St. Lawrence, about five miles west of Cornwall, is a village called Mille Roches, in the southern portion of the township of Cornwall in the county of Stormont. It was in 1804 a very small place, but not too small to be the residence of a few enthusiastic Craftsmen. One of these was a Bro. Cutler and his son, Bro. Guy Cutler, states that a Masonic lodge met in his father's house. There seems to be no doubt that this lodge was No. 21. A Bro. Wagner, a medical man of Cornwall, states to the writer that he received an old warrant from Dr. Johnston, who lived in Lunenburg, and that this parchment contained amongst others the names of Bros. Cutler and Pescod. Now, while we know that No. 22 was in Williamstown, it is not improbable that No. 21 was at Mille Roches.

The warrant referred to was given to Bro. Poole of Cornwall, and he gave it to the Craft lodge in that place. It was destroyed in the fire of 1870, when the Masonic Hall at Cornwall was burnt down.

CHAPTER XLVI.

UNION LODGE No. 23, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF OSNABRUCK, COUNTY OF STORMONT, 1810.—THE LODGE AT SANTA CRUZ.

The township of Osnabruck is the first township west of Cornwall, in Stormont county, and is bounded by the St. Lawrence on the south, in which is situated the old settlement of Dickenson's Landing. From 1793 a Masonic lodge, known as Union lodge, No. 521, had flourished at Cornwall, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns.) This lodge became dormant and

eventually gave way to Athol lodge, No. 3, and to Hiram lodge, No. 20, of the Jarvis regime, both warranted 3rd September, 1810. In that year many brethren in Osnabruck desired to form a lodge, and their petition was duly recommended by the W. M. and members of Athol lodge. The warrant which was granted was supposed to have been No. 23 on the Jarvis register, but of this there is no documentary evidence. About 1810 there was a lodge, presumed to be No. 21, at Mille Roches, which met in the house of Bro. Cutler, father of Bro. Guy Cutler. Mille Roches is a village on the St. Lawrence river in the township of Cornwall, five miles west of Cornwall. The Cutler family still reside there. After leaving Cornwall and passing through Mille Roches the traveller reaches Dickenson's Landing and then Charlesville. The name Santa Cruz was in early times given to a village or rather a cluster of houses between Dickenson's Landing and Charlesville. At one time a Masonic lodge met at Santa Cruz in a house on lot 14, in the first concession of Osnabruck, on the main road, three miles below Farren's Point.



THE DENNING HOUSE, BELOW FARREN'S POINT.

As Santa Cruz is in the township of Osnabruck, there is scarcely a doubt that this lodge referred to was No. 23 on the Jarvis register. There is no record of work nor is there any mention of the lodge in the Provincial Grand Lodge minutes, or in any correspondence connected with the Craft in the jurisdiction.

The following are the names of the members of this lodge which met for some time in the Denning House below Farren's Point, but the exact period cannot be ascertained. The list is, of course, incomplete:

Bancroft, Levi; Baxter, Asa; Baxter, Jno.; Blonhood, Samuel; Campbell, Stephen; Fletcher, John; Hardenburgh, John; Morgan, Wm.; Polly, Benoni; Stanly, Phillip; Smith, Peter; Stebbins, Amasa; Wood, Roger.

The petition and recommendation read:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of regular Master Masons, whose names are hereunto subscribed,

Humbly Sheweth, that your Petitioners, having an ardent desire to promote the antient and honorable institution of Free Masonry, pray that a warrant may be granted them to hold a Lodge, in the Township of Osnaburg, in the Eastern District of Upper Canada, to be designated Union Lodge, under such a number as it may be entitled to, and we wish Amasa Stebbins, Surgeon, to be named as our Worshipful Master, Peter Smith, Senior Warden, and Levi Bancroft, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves as Antient York Masons to support and protect the Royal Craft, agreeable to the antient rules and regulations set forth in the Antient Institution, under the flattering idea of our request being granted, we will ever pray. We further request, should our petition be favorably received, that Joshua Young Cozens, W. M. of No. 3, may be appointed to constitute & install agreeable to the antient custom.

Amasa Stebbins,
Peter Smith,
Levi Bancroft,
Asa Baxter,
Phillip Stanly,
Jon. Hardenburgh,
John Baxter,
Stephen Campbell,
Samuel Blonhood,
Wm. Morgan,
Roger Wood,
Benoni Polly,
John Fletcher.

The warrant issued, dated
3d Sept., 1810, sent to Rich'd
Beasley for signature, same
day, by Dr. Stebbins.

We, the Worshipful Master, and Wardens of Athol Lodge, No. 3, do hereby Certify that we have regularly examined the within mentioned Brethren, recommended as Master & Wardens, and find them to be regular Antient York Masons, and capable of conducting a Lodge, to make Masons in the several degrees agreeable to the antient rules and regulations of the antient York Craft, and, therefore, recommend them as worthy to obtain a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Given under our hands at Cornwall, this 18th day of June, 1810.
J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3.
N. Norton, S. W.
H. Barnhard, J. W.

In a letter given in the history of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, written in 1810 by Bro. J. Y. Cozens, the W. M., to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Bro. Cozens refers to the work of lodges Nos. 20, 21 and 22, in Glengarry, and to No. 24 in the Johnstown district. As Osnabrock is in Stormont and the lodge warranted there the only one without a number, it is almost a certainty that it was the No. 23 as indicated.

CHAPTER XLVII.

HARMONY LODGE No. 24, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF EDWARDSBURGH,
COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1810-1822.—A SECOND LODGE
THAT MET AT TUCKER'S TAVERN.

The township of Edwardsburgh is in the county of Grenville, and lies east of Augusta, and south of Oxford and South Gower, in all of which townships there were Masonic lodges. Indeed, this section of Grenville, in fact, all the southern townships, possessed lodges, the prominent and representative men of the country being Craftsmen. The warrant for Harmony lodge, No. 24, was issued on the 3rd September, 1810, on a petition, regularly drawn, and signed by ten brethren, and recommended by the W. M., and officers of Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall. The lodge met at Johnstown, in the township of Edwardsburgh, and must not be confounded with the "No. 5" which met "at Edwardsburgh" in 1794 nor with a "Harmony Lodge," which met at Elizabethtown in the county of Leeds about 1790 after the dissolution of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7. It is fortunate that the original petition of this lodge has been preserved. It reads:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of regular antient Master Masons, whose names are under written,
Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners, having an ardent Desire to Promote the antient and Honorable Institution of Free Masonry, Pray that a Warrant may be Granted thereto hold a Lodge in the Township of Edwardsburgh to be called Harmony Lodge, under such a Number as it may be Entitled to, and we wish William Lamson to be named as our Worshipful Master, Zadock Pratt, Senior Warden, and George W. Tucker, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves, as Ancient York Masons, to Support and Protect the Royal Craft, agreeable to the antient rules and Regulations set forth in the antient Institution.

Under the Flattering Idea of having our Request Granted,

We will

Ever Pray.

Wm. Lamson,
Zadock Pratt,
George W. Tucker.

Edwardsburgh.

Matthew Maine,
Ephraim Cumins,
Thomas W. Watkins,
Daniel McDaniell,
And. McDaniell,
Joshua Turner, Jr.
Jonathan Mills Church

The warrant issued, dated 3rd Sept.,
1810, & sent to Rich'd Beasley
same day for his signature,
by Dr. Stebbins.

We, the Worshipful Master, and Wardens of Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, do hereby testify that we have regularly Examined the within mentioned Brethren, William Lamson, Zadock Pratt, and Geo. W. Tucker, and Find them to be Regular Antient York Master Masons, and Capable of conducting a Lodge, to make Masons in the Several Degrees, agreeable to the Antient Rules and Regulations.

And Recommend them as worthy of obtaining a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Master, as such.

W. M.

Gideon Adams, Jun'r W.

Ezra Adams, S. W.

The lodge making this recommendation was "No. 5" upon the register of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The reader will remember that the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada at Quebec warranted a No. 5 at Edwardsburgh to brethren about to settle in the Upper Province, who were ordered to render obedience to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada when they had become settled in that province. There seems to be no doubt that this lodge, No. 5, L. C., warranted at Quebec, became No. 5 on the Jarvis register about 1795.

We, the undersigned, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 3, Certify that the Master and Wardens Mentioned to be appointed in a warrant, in the annexed Petition, have been regularly Examined by Athol Lodge, No. 3, and found to be Capable of working a Lodge in making Masons, agreeable to the Antient Custom of the Ancient York Craft, and, as such, recommend them, as being worthy to obtain a Charter from the Rt. Worshipful Provincial Grand Chapter of the Province of Upper Canada.

Given under our hands at Cornwall, the
21st day of April, A.D. 1810, A.M. 5810

J. Y. Cozens, W.M.

N. Norton, S.W.

H. Barnhard, J.W.

The word "Chapter" in the certificate sent to the P. G. M. should read "lodge."

The MSS. of this lodge comprise five returns of members and initiations, which will be found in the compilation of the list of officers and members. The first is from the organization of the lodge to the 24th June, 1811. It was accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the Honor to remit to you our return up to the 24th June, which is 1/- Sterlg. for each member, which is for the charitable fund.

I remain, Sir,

Your obt.,

G.S. Lemuel Hough, Secty.

The second return is from June 24th, 1811, to December 24th, 1811. This is accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the Honor to remit to you our return from the 24th June, up to the 27th of December, which we have remitted 5/ for each Initiation, which will serve for registering the Brethren's names in the Grand Secretary's Books.

I remain, Sir, your obt.,

Lemuel Hough.

G.S. Sectry.

The third return is from June 24th, 1812, to December 27th, 1812. It is also accompanied by a letter, which reads:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the honor to transmit to you our returns, up to the 27th Decem-

ber. together with one shilling sterling, for each Member, for the charitable Fund.

I remain,
your humble servant,
Levi Forster, Secretary.

The fourth return is from December 27th, 1812, to 24th June, 1812, and was accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at York.

We have the Honor to transmit to you our returns from the 27th December, 1811, to the 24th of June, 1812.

Levi Forster, Sec'y.

The fifth return is from December 27th, 1812, to June 24th, 1813. This return includes the membership of the previous returns. Annexed to it is the following note :

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at York.

We have the honor to transmit to you our returns up to the 24th June, 1813.

I remain,
your humble servant,
Levi Forster, Secretary.

That No. 24 was allotted to Harmony lodge is shown by a letter from W. Bro. Lamson, the W. M., who in 1813 wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master, as follows:

Worshipful Sir:

I take the opportunity by Capt. Thomas Fraser to address you on a very singular circumstance, and what makes it more so is that it should lie so long unnoticed, which is the neglect of the returns of Harmony Lodge, No. 24. not being sent forward to the Grand, agreeable to the tenor of the warrant and Constitution, which was after being regularly read out from time to time and left them in the care of the present Secretary, to forward to the Grand Secretary, and as the Senior Warden was the most likely to have a safe opportunity, they left them with him, as he was an innkeeper, in Johnstown. Being a young Brother in the business, and enquiring of Brothers more knowing, they supposing that he only meant the yearly Dues, told him to seal them up safe, and be sure to have it in readiness when called upon. He expected that it was meant the yearly communication on every account, if not known to the contrary, but all things had been regularly carried on the Dues, except until some time after my being replaced in the Chair, thought proper to call a meeting to regulate some business, and, in overhauling the box, to my great surprize, found the whole of the returns, during my term in the chair, lying carefully wrapped in a paper. I called immediately on Brother Tucker, which was the one they were left with, and he said that he expected, as he knew of no method of sending the dues, that they might as well remain where they were, and that he thought that was what Brother Cozens meant when he called on him for confirmation, when Cozens meant the dues.

I now take the liberty to enclose the whole to you of the period that I preside over the body, and shall be more careful for the future in case that this grave fault can be overlooked, and should think it a great honor if I could be favored with a line in answer to this.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
your most obedient and humble servant,

Wm Lamson

To the Right

Worshipful William Jarvis, Esq.,
Deputy Grand Master.

This letter was written in 1812-13. There is no trace of the lodge after this date until the summoning of the Kingston Convention. The impression is that the lodge must have been dormant during 1813-17. The MSS. show that at the time of the Convention it was revived and renewed its work under a dispensation from the Grand Convention, dated 13th April, 1819. The concluding portion of its history is given under the lodges of that body, for the lodge apparently went out of existence about 1822 on the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The lodge met at Tucker's Inn in Johnstown.

The following is a list of members of Harmony lodge, No. 24, Edwardsburgh:

Batest Bopose; Conrod Burns, In. December 19th, 1812; John Bice, In. 13th March, 1813; Henry Burrett, In. 15th April, 1813; David Burrett, In. 16th December, 1812; David Broom; Ephaim Currey; W. Chapin; Christian Carnes, In. 30th October, 1811; George W. Cowdry, In. 27th November, 1811, F. C. 1812; Roswell Cook; David Chapin, In. 3rd April, 1811; Samuel Cutler, In. 12th May, 1813; Jonathan M. Church; Abram Cumins; Calvin Crawford; Alexander Campbell; Levi Forster; David Froom; Lemuel Hough, In. 5th June, 1811; Isaac Henderson, In. 20th, 1813; Oliver Hutchins; John Keeler, In. November 14th, 1812; John Kerr, In. 17th June, 1812; Frederick Keeler, In. October 14th, 1812; William Lamson; Matthew Maine; James Maine, In. 6th March, 1811; Ebenezer Matthews, In. 26th February, 1812; Frederick McDonald; Daniel McDonell; Andrew McDonell. P. M.; Thomas McCargar, In. 6th March, 1811; Thomas McCrae, In. 9th June, 1813; Robt. McCargar, In. 10th February, 1813; Daniel Minter; Barnabas Nettleton, In. 13th March, 1813; Zadock Pratt; Ziba M. Phillips, Junior, In. 14th November, 1812; William Robinson; John Rose, P. M.; Cornelius Smith, In. 25th December, 1811; William Smile; George W. Tucker; Joshua Turner, Jr.; Daniel Thomas, In. December 16th, 1812; Samuel Thomas, In. December 19th, 1812; Philmon Thraser; Mathew Wrin; Benoni Wiltsie; Thomas W. Watkins; Joab Wood, In. 31st July, 1811, F. C.—1812.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, HARMONY LODGE, No. 24, EDWARDSBURG.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Sec.	Treas.
1810..	Lamson, W.....	Pratt, Zadock...	Tucker, Geo. W.	Hoegh, Lemuel..	.....
1811..	" .....	" .....	" .....	" .....	.....
1812..	"	Tucker, Geo. W.	Turner, Joshua..	Forster, Levi..	.....
1813..	" .....	" .....	" .....	" .....	.....
1819..	Rose, John.....	Bopose, Batest..	Main, Matthew..	McDonell, And.	Thrasher, Phil.

Year.	S.D.	J.D.	S.	Tyler.
1810..	Cummins, Abram...	Broom, Dare.....	Crawford, Calvin...	Campbell, Alex.
1811..
1812..
1813..
1814..

CHAPTER XLVIII.

TORONTO LODGE, No. 8, P. R., TOWN OF YORK, TOWNSHIP OF YORK, 1811-1817 —AN ORGANIZATION WITH A SECRETARY OF A POETICAL TURN OF MIND.

The identity of Toronto lodge, No. 8, as the successor of Harmony No. 8, has been thoroughly established by the manuscripts of the latter lodge. The intermittent interest taken by the members of Harmony in its existence of twelve years was improved upon by those who formed the new lodge. The MS. which has been preserved indicates that they were active Craftsmen. The record of membership contains the names of some of the most earnest members of the Craft at York at that time. Unfortunately the lists are incomplete, and with the exception of the date of the warrant and some correspondence there is not much to chronicle of the lodge work.

The warrant was dated 26th January, 1811, and the lodge opened on that night. The list of ten members is all that is obtainable of a roll which must have contained a large number of Craftsmen. It is as follows:

Thomas Hamilton, W.M.; Hugh Carfrae, S.W.; Benjamin Cozens, J.W.; John Cameron, Secretary; John Campbell; Thos. Deary; Caleb Humphrey; Booth P. Hartney; Joshua Leitch; E. Sweetland.

Bro. Hugh Carfrae emigrated to Canada about 1791 and was a soldier in the Queen's Rangers, under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. He was "path master," or overseer of certain streets and highways of York from about 1816 to 1823. In the latter year the authorities at York sank a public well at the Market Square, and "The charge for flagging round the pump, for logs, stone and workmanship," was £5. 2s. 2 1/2d., paid to Mr. Hugh Carfrae, path master. His son, Mr. Thomas Carfrae, also a member of the Craft, was the originator of the "York General Burying Ground" on Bloor street, known for years as "The Potter's Field." In later years he was the Collector of the Port of Toronto.

Bro. Benjamin Cozens was a cousin of Samuel D. Cozens and a brother of Captain Daniel Cozens.

John Cameron was "His Majesty's Printer" in the province. He indulged in the luxury of literature. He could immortalize his speech with charming metaphor, while his prose and verse were regulated by a standard which invariably pleased his readers—or in the lodge, his brethren. In 1813 he published the official paper the "York Gazette" and "The Upper Canada Almanac." In the MSS. is one of his accounts against the Provincial Grand Lodge for gazetting the expulsion of some member of the Craft. His office, during 1808-17, was in the house of Andrew Mercer, s e corner of Bay and Wellington streets, on Bay street, and here all the Masonic printing was executed. On the 14th December, 1808, the editor of the "Gazette" again announces a change in the day of publication in consequence of the suspension of water communication between York and Niagara.

The lodge met in the "Ontario House," of which Bro. John Campbell was the proprietor. It was in this house that eleven years later R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray held the preliminary meetings prior to the reorganization in 1822 of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Ontario House or hotel stood on the north-west corner of Front and Church streets, and was afterwards known as the Wellington Hotel. Bro. Campbell was a warm adherent of the Craft and had as his next-door neighbor on the west, Bro. William Cooper, who was the first Mason made in Rawdon lodge, York. Bro. Campbell's son, Bro. Stedman B. Campbell, was a member of the Craft in Toronto.

Bro. Thomas Deary was a well known inhabitant, whose name is to be found amongst those attending the reception given Governor Gore on 30th September, 1815.

W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, the W. M., was a merchant in York. His grandson Lt.-Col. R. B. Hamilton, late commander of the Queen's Own Regiment of Volunteers, Toronto, is also a member of the Craft.

Bro. Joshua Leitch owned property in York. He was a pioneer of the town and a builder. He made an early purchase of a valuable site, which to-day is one of the best business localities in Toronto. Bro. Leitch was one of the jurors in the celebrated trial of the north-west rioters, in which the Earl of Selkirk was concerned in 1816-17. His name is given as "Leach" in many records.

Bros. George Bond, Jonathan Hale, John Wilson and Peter Whitney, all members of the Craft, were on the same jury. On the 6th May, 1808, Bro. Leitch purchased the southerly half of lot 1, on the north side of King street, York, 208 feet on King street by 104 feet on Yonge street—that is the present north-east corner of King and Yonge streets, for £25. On the 18th June, 1814, he sold it to John Dennis for £400, which was equal to \$1,600 currency. This property to-day is probably worth three quarters of a million dollars.

The entire membership looked forward to the institution of the lodge with feelings of deep pleasure. The secretary, Bro. Cameron, was an enthusiast and his energy had inspired the brethren. His temperament may be judged by his efforts in verse. The thought that the brethren were to meet once more under duly constituted authority apparently unsealed his lips, so that he might tell a story which could be best expressed in the measured language of the poet's rhythm. One can almost picture the brethren listening with rapt attention to the efforts of their secretary. The verse was placed in print and distributed to the Craft:

"The following, with all its hasty imperfections, was composed for the purpose of being rehearsed after the installation and opening of Lodge No. 8, on Saturday, the 26th January, 1811, and is dedicated to William Jarvis, Esquire, Right Worshipful Grand Master of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons in Upper Canada, by his dutiful brother, J. C., Secretary of Toronto Lodge."

"Behold, again in Virtue's radiant arms,
Once more a band of chosen Brothers join.

Long may they prize its wide attractive charms,
 Long, clad in panoply's bright armour, shine.
 Hence let us Masons grace the name we bear,
 Our every deed enhance the honored badge,
 Fam'd Virtue's helmet be the crest we wear,
 Ennobling thence Toronto's rising Lodge.
 When death demands, and we to dust return,
 Elysian bliss succeeds the mouldering grave,
 Still duty points towards the hallowed bourne,
 The solemn pledge that each to each one gave,
 Each brother's orphan, or his widow'd wife,
 Demands a father's or a brother's care,
 Each claims the fostering means of softening life,
 While yet, their parent loads the mournful bier.
 One mighty Father formed us, one and all
 The number millions in his presence stand.
 He formed yon Heavens, he formed this earthly ball,
 Their motions ordered by His wise command,
 Stupendous work, the Architect Divine
 His Heavenly Son he sent to light our minds.
 To light our world, he bids high Sol to shine,
 Attemper earth, and breathe refreshing winds,
 He bids us live an age, or live an hour,
 Each hair he numbers of the human head,
 No sparrow purchased, but through sovereign power,
 No cubit to his stature man can add.
 O! Thou, the Mighty Power, who didst declare,
 When two or three were gathered in Thy name,
 Thou wouldst, in mercy, grant their offered prayer,
 Now shroud this gathering with Thy Heavenly flame,
 No more remiss in duty waste our time,
 No more our lives from Virtue's walks estrange,
 Our mental grades be Royal Arch sublime,
 Our deaths the ushers to a happy change.
 Let Virtue's wreaths adorn our future fame.
 Let us obey the mandate from above,
 This be our motto (honored with our name),
 'Fear God, do good, seek peace, thy neighbor love.'
 Far, far remov'd from sanguine war's alarm,
 Still let us feel thy blessing here below,
 Effuse our souls, extend the pious arm,
 Adore the fount, from whence such blessings flow.
 In each pure heart, a spotless temple raise,
 A pyramid of bliss, a fervent love,
 Grant well spent life, a length of happy days,
 A blest transition to Thy Lodge above,
 Thy Heaven that Lodge, Thy Love the badge we wear,
 And sign immutable, by which we're known,
 With Fellow Craft angelic legions there
 Kneel ever round Thy Highest, Mightiest Throne."

The fidelity of lodge No. 8 to the Provincial Grand Master was unquestioned. That matter was decided when it applied for the warrant, but to make their fealty an example to those lodges which had strayed from the legitimate Craft home, a letter was transmitted to the Provincial Grand Master in 1811, which must have led him to hope that the power which had slipped through his fingers would

soon be his again. The letter must have received the sanction of the lodge. It may have been written at the suggestion of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but more probably was the outcome of a genuine enthusiasm consequent upon the establishment of the lodge. The letter reads:

Upper Canada, York, May 11th, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

Toronto Lodge, No. 8, to whom you have permitted your Warrant as Provincial Grand Master, to be read, which Warrant they view as a document of the highest import, and the only existing authority, direct or indirect, from the Grand Lodge of England, by which a Grand Lodge can be constituted, held, or conducted, and as they view its letter and application peremptory and positive, and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals) is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the known virtuous principles of an honorable institution.

I am therefore commanded by the Master, Wardens, and members of the Toronto Lodge, to request by written requisition that you forthwith cause the various Constitutional Lodges in this Province, to be notified of the baneful system adopted and acted upon by certain individuals at Niagara.

And with such desired notifications signify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also by an official caution to the Lodges against suffering any species of imposition, which may be attempted upon them by the individuals in question.

I am further commanded by the Toronto Lodge to state, they have a just impression of the regularity, order, and constitutional deference, which the Provincial Grand Lodge of right claims from the affiliated Lodges, and that under such impression they feel it doubly incumbent on them, to discountenance whatever conduct may produce Anarchy and Schism, and that they will be the first to assert that dignity with which from the highest fountain of Masonic honors the Provincial Grand Lodge is clothed.

I have the honor to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

William Jarvis, Esq.,
Provincial G. M.

Your Obed't Serv't
John Cameron,
Sec'y Toronto Lodge.

It is of more than ordinary regret that the minutes of this lodge had not been preserved. Its records would have given memoranda of Craft work, especially in connection with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. The only other document remaining is a letter written to the lodge (No. 16) at York, concerning the death of Bro. Alexander Marshall:

York, 7th Dec'r, 1811.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. 16.
Brethren:

"The Officers of Toronto Lodge, No. 8, have desired me to address a note to you relative to the situation of the family of our departed worthy brother, Alexander Marshall, and also to acquaint you that the expenses attending his interment and the necessaries requisite for the same, which were all borne by our Lodge have (considering its infancy) reduced its funds to a very low state.

The rectitude of conduct of our late brother, his philanthropic disposition, his love of order and harmony, proved by his general conduct in his family and in society, yet more particularly manifested by his affection for the Craft,

his regular attendance at our meetings and his love for the institution, require that we should bear in remembrance his virtues, and protect from want his helpless orphans.

It was not my instructions, my brethren, to write you a panegyric on the virtues of our late brother, indeed for you to whom he was known it is needless.

You are not ignorant that his resources arose from his services to his country, which were but just adequate, with strict frugality for the support of his family. At his death those means stopped. It is from the hands of benevolence alone that they can keep above want.

As charity is among the first of the Masonic virtues, so is the recollection of having contributed to suppress the woes of the afflicted, and silence the cries of orphans, amongst the sweetest of Masonic duties, especially when those are particularly the objects of our charity.

Should your Lodge think proper to bestow its mite, you can forward the same, in such manner as you deem most proper, to the widow, or to Brothers Hamilton, Carfrae or Hartney, who would see the same duly paid."

With sentiments of respect and esteem, I am, Brother,

Your ob'd and humble ser't,

E. Sweetland,

Sec'y pro tem.

The lodge desired the presence of the Provincial Grand Master at the festival of St. John the Evangelist on the 27th December, 1811. The invitations, frequently received, show the regard in which R. W. Bro. Jarvis was held by the Toronto lodges. It is regrettable that the files of the newspapers published in York are not now in existence, as otherwise the Craft of to-day might read with pleasure of the enjoyment of their brethren in the early part of the century. The invitation read:

Right Worshipful Sir,—As Secretary, I am ordered by the Officers of Toronto Lodge to acquaint you that the Festival of St. John the Evangelist will be held at Doct. Stoyell's, on Friday the 27th inst. to commence at ten o'clock in the forenoon.—and with due deference to present you with their compliments, and solicit the honor of your Company at Dinner, which is ordered precisely at three o'clock P.M.

I am, Respected Sir,

York, 20th Decr.)

1811—)

Your most humble servt.

E. Sweetland, Sec'y.

Addressed to William Jarvis, Esquire,

&c., &c., &c.,

York.

From the tenor of a petition, dated the 4th of May, 1819, it is evident that this lodge had ceased to work. The petition is from Bro. P. Hartney to No. 4 chapter to be exalted, in which he states that he was a member of lodge No. 8, "formerly held in York."

At the meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 27th August, 1817, lodge No. 8, Toronto, was represented by W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton. It seems however to have become dormant. It is not on the list of those represented at the reorganization in 1822. W. Bro. Hamilton was present, not from No. 8 but representing Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York.

CHAPTER XLIX.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HOPE, COUNTY OF DURHAM,
1811.—A W. M. WHO WANTED A WARRANT TO MAKE PAST
MASTERS.

The history of Mount Moriah lodge is one that is not much benefited by the MSS. The lodge was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1811 to meet in the township of Hope, county of Durham, which with the county of Northumberland, formed the old Newcastle district of Upper Canada.

The township of Hope, in which the town of Port Hope is situated, is bounded on the east by the township of Hamilton, on the north by the township of Cavan, on the west by the township of Clark and on the south by Lake Ontario. In the old records the correspondence with reference to this lodge is dated "Hope, U. C." It was customary to date letters with the name of the township, omitting the county or post office. This custom has misled many. As in the case of North Star lodge, "Hamilton," the impression prevailed for years that this lodge was in Hamilton, county of Wentworth, whereas it was situated in the township of Hamilton in the county of Durham.

In the case of Mount Moriah lodge in Hope the records of the early days are scant, and, accordingly there is not much upon which to build in giving its history during its work in Newcastle district. The earliest MS. is the petition presented to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master, prior to the formation of the lodge, as follows:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, to the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and Wardens of the Grand Lodge of the Province of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the Persons, whose names are hereunto subscribed,
Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners are members of regular and constituted Lodges of Masonry, That, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry: That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and on other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge, to be named Mount Moriah. That, in consequence of this resolution they pray for a warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a regular Lodge in the Township of Hope, in the County of Durham, in the District of Newcastle, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge: That they have nominated and do recommend Elijah Higley, Master, Levi Heath, to be Senior Warden, and Jedduthan Haskill to be Jun'r Warden, of the said lodge: That the prayer of the Petition being granted they promise strict conformity to all the constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

G. Ward.
P. Davies.
Benj'n Marsh.
Manly Wellman.
John Farley.
Eliphalet Edmunds.
Elijah Ketchum.

Hope, 11th March, 1811.

The petition for the warrant was accompanied by a letter, which referred to the petition and also the institution of the lodge and the installation of the officers. Bro. George Ward desired "a warrant to make Past Masters" for the purposes of installation. He explained to the Provincial Grand Master that there were but two P. M.'s in the district, and that for this reason he desired to have three more, being evidently under the impression that there was safety in a multitude of advisers. It was rather a novel method of creating P. M.'s, but in early days the laws of the Craft, as far as governing bodies were concerned, were rather elastic, and no doubt R. W. Bro. Jarvis granted the request. The letter read:

Hope, 15th March, 1811.

Right Worshipful Brother:—Enclosed you will receive a Petition praying for a warrant to Establish a Lodge in the Township of Hope. The officers mentioned in the Petition are Master Masons, and all the Petitioners are regular made Masons. I also send two Guineas to pay for the warrant. You will also receive enclosed a Petition praying for a warrant to make Past Masters, to install the officers of the lodge. There are but two in the District, that is James Norris and Elijah Higby. The persons wishing to be made Past Masters are Levi Heath, Jedduthun Haskill, and Erastus Fenon. The bearer hereof, Mr. Elijah Ketchum, is a Master Mason.

I am, Right Worshipful Brother,

Yours with esteem.

G. Ward.

The Right Worshipful

William Jarvis, P. G. Master.

There does not appear in the MSS. from 1792-1822 any similar document or application. It would appear reasonable that with two P. M.'s in the district a third might have been obtained from York or from Whitby, where there were several resident at this date. In asking for three additional P. M.'s Bro. Ward perhaps did so on the principle that "five hold a lodge." At this early date while P. M.'s were installed, it was not in the form of a Board of Installed Masters as is the procedure to-day. The petition for an increase in the number of P. M.'s reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Province of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the persons whose names are hereunto subscribed.

Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners are Members of regular and constituted Lodges of Masonry, and humbly pray that you will grant them a warrant or dispensation, for the purpose of forming a lodge of Past Masters, to install the officers of Mount Moriah Lodge, if you and the other officers of the Grand Lodge should think proper to grant a warrant for that purpose

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray

G. Ward, Manly Wellman, Benj'n Marsh, P. Davies, Elijah Higby, Jedduthun Haskill, John Farley, Levi Heath, Eliphalet Edmunds, Elijah Ketchum

The warrant of the lodge was granted and issued on the 27th March, 1811, and was sent to Bro. Ward. The following is a copy of the original document:

WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

P. D. G. M.

S. G. W.

J. G. W.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballguider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Beevany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange, and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain, called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Mast Honorable and ancient craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren, as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form:

To all whom it may come, GREETING, Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Elijah Higley, Levi Heath, Jeduthun Haskill, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brethren, Elijah Higley, to be Master, Levi Heath, to be Senior Warden, and Jeduthun Haskill to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Hope, which is hereby designated Mount Moriah Lodge, No. , and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, according to the Most Ancient and Honorable Custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Elijah Higley, Levi Heath, and Jeduthun Haskill, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge forever; who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations, as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers: Provided, the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise, this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands, and the seal of the said Grand Lodge, at York,

this Twenty-Seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Eleven, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight Hundred, and Eleven.

Stephen Jarvis,
Grand Secretary, pro tempore.

The signature at the head of the warrant is that of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The signatures of the Deputy Grand Master and the Grand Wardens are wanting, as also that of the Grand Secretary. Bro. Stephen Jarvis, a cousin of the Provincial Grand Master, was the acting Grand Secretary. This warrant was issued at the time when amicable relations did not exist between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the Niagara brethren, and as the Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens resided there, it is probable that Bro. Jarvis thought it better not to send the warrant to them for signature, in case they might either retain or decline to sign it. The name of the junior warden is spelled in two different ways in the body of the warrant, viz.: "Jeduthun" and "Jeddathan." In giving the text of the warrant the former is used. In the original parchment the number of the lodge is omitted.

The records given concerning this lodge are all which have been preserved from 1811-19. In the latter year a letter written by Bro. John Farley to the secretary of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston shows that the lodge did not do much work. It reads:

Hope, U. C., 1st June, 1819.

Dear Sir:—Enclosed I send you the warrant of Mount Moriah Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and will acquaint you with the reasons which led to such a step. You will see by the date of the warrant that it was in the year 1811 that we obtained it. You will also recollect that in 1812 war broke out, which was so short a time from our beginning that our numbers were still small. The disposition of the Brethren, and the troubles which the war occasioned were the means of our stopping work in the following year. When peace was restored, the irregularity which prevailed in the lodges (that I was acquainted with) that still kept at work, and the backsliding of many Masons, knowing that they could not be dealt with regularly for the want of a Grand Lodge, I still advised not to work, as I thought an attempt would be an injury to the craft. As soon as the proceedings of the Grand Convention came into my hands, I availed myself of the first opportunity to notify the Brethren, and meeting took place, and it was considered that we had not members enough in the vicinity of the lodge to commence work to advantage, and have unanimously agreed to deliver up the warrant. I would, at the same time, inform you, we advised with a number of worthy Brethren that belong in Hamilton, and it was the unanimous opinion that to establish a lodge in the Township of Hamilton would be the best step that could be taken to promote the craft in this part of the Province, in consequence of which a petition to the Grand Convention for a Dispensation is to be immediately forwarded.

I am, dear sir, with fraternal regard,

John Farley,
late Master M. M. Lodge

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Convention
of Freemasons in U. C.

The warrant was granted in 1811, just one year before the war of 1812, and the troubled days which followed dispersed the membership.

The warrant was returned to the secretary of the Kingston Convention in 1819, with a recommendation from Bro. Farley that a new lodge be constituted in the township of Hamilton, which was in the same district.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Davies, P.; Edmunds, Eliphalet; Farley, Jno.; Higby, Elijah; Haskill, Jeduthun; Heath, Levi; Ketchum, Elijah; Marsh, Benj.; Norris, James; Ward, G.; Wellman, Manly.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.
1811.	Higley, Elijah.....	Heath, Levi.....	Haskill, Jeduthan.
1816.	Farley, John.....		
1819.	Duncombe, Chas.....	Putnam, Wm.....	Myrick, G.

CHAPTER L.

PRINCE EDWARD LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HALLOWELL, COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD.—EXAMPLE OF A CURIOUSLY DESIGNED CRAFT CERTIFICATE, 1812-22.

A confusion of tongues could not be more successful than the perplexing MSS. which have involved the identification of the two lodges "Royal Edward, No. 5," in the township of Edwardsburgh, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and Prince Edward lodge in the township of Hallowell. Added to this has been the difficulty of identifying "No. 5, Edwardsburgh," which was on the register of R. W. Bro. Jarvis as early as 1795, and was supposed to have been warranted by that officer.

The county of Prince Edward, at one time the Prince Edward district, is one of the nineteen counties of Upper Canada, established by Lieut.-Gov. Simcoe. After the county had been laid out by the surveyors, the townships of Hallowell, Hiller and Athol were added. The township of Hallowell was named after Benjamin Hallowell, of Boston, U. S., Commissioner of Customs in 1774. In 1796 Mr. Hallowell came to Boston with his daughter, Mrs. Elmsley, and her husband, the first Chief Justice of Upper Canada. He died in York in 1799. The British government had made him liberal land grants in Manchester, and two other towns in Nova Scotia, and a "township in Nova Scotia, which bears his name."

Hallowell is bounded on the north by the townships of Ameliasburgh and Sophiasburgh, on the west by Lake Ontario, on the east by Marysburgh, and on the south by Athol, so named in honor of the Duke of Athol, the Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of

England. The town of Picton is in the eastern part of Hallowell at the head of the Bay of Quinte.

Many years ago the cluster of houses, which has since developed into Picton, was called Blockton, from the fact that the first house erected was of square logs. The name was then changed to Hallowell. The Prince Edward district was settled after the American revolution by a large number of United Empire Loyalists—men who desired to reside under the flag of Britain rather than that of the United States.

When the Rev. Mr. Macaulay settled in Hallowell he changed the name to Picton after his friend, General Picton, of peninsular war fame. The peninsula of Prince Edward District has its name from Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria, who in 1794 was commander of the forces at Quebec, a member of the Craft in England and Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada under the Grand Lodge (Ancients) of England. During his term of command he visited different parts of Upper Canada, after which he returned to Britain.

The MS. that remains of the early work of the lodge is confined to four sheets of paper; a petition for a dispensation for a lodge in Hallowell; a letter from the lodge to R. W. Bro. Jarvis; a recommendation from St. James' lodge, No. 7, at Fredericksburgh in connection with the application for a warrant and an old certificate of 1813. The recommendation from No. 7 was signed a few days before the application for a dispensation and reads:

To the Right Honorable Grand Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge at York:

This may certify that the W. M., Wardens and Brethren of St. James Lodge, No. 7, held at Fredericksburgh, being desirous that there should be a Lodge Established in the Township of Hallowell, by the Request of some of the most Respectable characters belonging to the ancient Masonic order in that place, they living remote from any Lodge, we do therefore hereby recommend our worthy Brethren, Joshua Hayward, W.M.; William Blakely, S.W.: Robert Claffin, J.W.

Signed by Fredericksburgh, this
15th January, 1811.

Joseph Gunsolus, W.M.
Harmonious Larraway, S.W.
Oliver Church, J.W.
Duncan Bell, P.M.
John G. Clute,
Timothy Smith.

The petition for Prince Edward lodge is dated Hallowell, and reads:

To the Right Honourable Grand Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge at York.

The Petition of the Under Signers—Humbly Sheweth, that your Petitioners Residing in the Township of Hallowell and remote from any Lodge, being desirous to promote the good of the Ancient Fraternity of Free Masonry, humbly Requests that your Honorable body will be pleased to take into consideration our Situation, and grant us a dispensation to hold a Lodge in the Township of Hallowell in the County of Prince Edward in the Midland

District, under the name of Prince Edward Lodge. and your Petitioners as
in duty bound
will ever pray.

Hallowell, 21st Jany, 1811.

Ebenezer Washburn,
Robert Clafin,
William Blakely,
John Ellis,
Joshua Hayward,
Cornelius Benson,
Richard G. Clute,
Rufsel Green,
Steph'n Conger, C. P.

This dispensation was granted and the lodge worked under it for one year, as on the 21st February, 1812, a letter was sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis by the hand of Bro. Hubbs, asking the Provincial Grand Master "to put the seal and number on the warrant." The letter reads:

R. W. G. M.

We send our Warent by the Hand of our Worthy Brother Isaiah Hubbs, with the Proceedings and bye Laws of this Lodge for your Inspection.

And we hope you will still grant us the favour to put the seal and Number on the Warrant.

And as we are one in our Infancy we trust you will Impute our errors to want of Information; and send us such Instructions as you shall think proper, as it is our greatest wish to transact our business agreeable to the ancient Rules and regulations of the Grand Lodg.

We would accept it as a favour if you could send us the Constitution as we cannot get it conveniently here. We conclude with the greatest degree of gratitude and esteem.

Signed by the W.M. and S.W. of Prince Edward Lodge.

Hallowell, February 21st, 1812.

To the R.W.G.M.

William Jarvis.

Joshua Hayward, W.H.

Robert Clafin, S.W.

The notification of transmitting "our warrant" and "asking the favor to put the seal and number on the warrant" does not conform to modern procedure. The brethren probably sent the dispensation with the impression that the addition of "seal and number" would transform it into a warrant. No answer appears to have been made by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The names of Bros. Hubbs, Hayward and Chaplin are familiar as those of old residents in the district. The following is a copy of the old certificate:

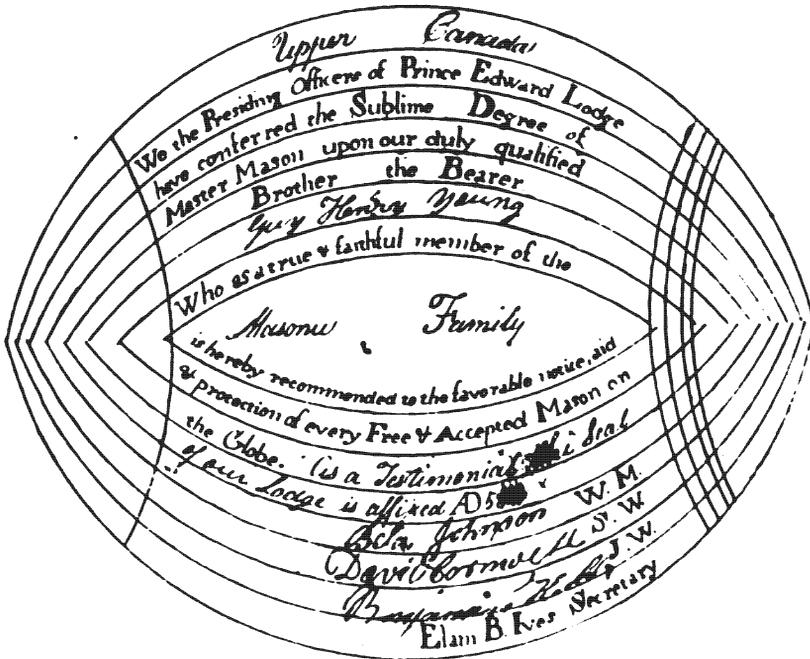
"Upper Canada. We, the presiding Officers of Prince Edward Lodge, have conferred the Sublime Degree of Master Mason upon our duly qualified Brother, the Bearer, Guy Henry Young, Who as a true and faithful brother of the Masonic Family is hereby recommended to the favourable notice and Protection of every Free and Accepted Mason on the Globe. As a Testimonial the Seal of our Lodge is affixed AD, 5813.

Bela Johnson, W.M.

David Cornwell, S.W.

Benjamin Hubbs, J.W.

"Elam B. Ives, Secretary."



FAC-SIMILE OF THE CERTIFICATE OF GUY H. YOUNG.

The document is a curiosity in its way. It is in the possession of Mrs. John Abercrombie, a daughter of the Guy Henry Young mentioned in it. The original is on unruled writing paper, the seal on the left above, and the margin beneath the seal, having a pale blue ribbon half an inch wide let into the paper after the manner of last century certificates. It is executed in imitation of printing with a pen. The lines are written between arcs converging right and left.

The Bela Johnston mentioned left a son of the same name living at West Lake in Prince Edward county, who is a Mason. Benjamin Hubbs died August 20th, 1861, aged 77 years and 9 months. Guy Henry Young died from the effects of a fall from an apple tree, 6th May, 1862, aged 71. Cornwell was a cousin by marriage of Young. The absence of day and month from the certificate is singular.

From 1812 until 1819 a void exists in the history of Prince Edward lodge in Hallowell in Prince Edward county which cannot be filled. The first record after 1812 is found in the minutes of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 8th February, 1819, when among the representatives present was "Bro. Bela Johnston, Hallowell," and to the "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada" is attached the name "Bela Johnston, Prince Edward Lodge." This establishes the fact that the lodge of 1812 was still in life and ready to encourage any effort to reorganize the Craft.

The lodge met "at the house built for that purpose near Hallowell Bridge." This house was situated across the bridge, about one eighth of a mile from the centre of the present town. The lodge room was in an upper apartment.

At the Kingston Convention of 1820 the lodge was represented by "Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell," but in the tabulated financial returns to the Convention no money as fees or dues seems to have been paid. Bro. Charles Smith was a member of one of the committees of the Convention and was an active worker for the Craft. In a memorandum from the secretary, dated 27th January, 1820, the names of those initiated in the lodge "since the Convention of February last" are given. This was the Convention of 1819 and embraces the names of Bros. Elmore, Clench and Nash, and the document is signed by Henry P. Heermans, Secretary.

At the Convention of 1821 the minutes state that "Levi Leavins, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," was the representative present, but in the money column of the financial statement of the Convention are the words "No returns." In the list of lodges under the Convention in the handwriting of Bro. John Dean, "Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," is given, but no list of officers.

The Niagara Grand Lodge published with unflinching regularity the notices of their quarterly meetings in the newspapers of the day, so that the Craft at large might know of their work. The reading of one of these summonses awakened comment in the minds of the Hallowell brethren, as is shown in a letter from Bro. Azra Perkins, the secretary of the lodge, who writes from "Hallowell." In this he followed the custom of the old days in dating his letter from the township instead of the exact locality in which the lodge met. The minutes of the lodge meeting, at which the instructions were given, have not been preserved, but the lodge must have met as Bro. Perkins was the new secretary elected in place of Bro. R. D. Fraser. The notice in the Kingston papers was from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, calling a meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara for June 1821. An enquiry was therefore sent by the lodge to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, in the following form:



WHERE PRINCE EDWARD LODGE IN PICTON MET IN 1811-20.



SEAL OF PRINCE EDWARD LODGE

Hallowell, March 16th, 1821. Dear Sir: I am directed by our Lodge to write, and request you to give us such information respecting a notice in the Kingston papers, requesting representatives of the different Lodges of Upper Canada, to meet at the Grand Lodge Room in Niagara, on Wednesday, the 6th of June next. Such information as you can give will confer a favor on the fraternity.

Yours fraternally,

Azra Perkins,

John Dean, Esq.

Secretary of Prince Edward Lodge.

Secretary Convention of U. C.

There is a memorandum of the return of the lodge made to the Convention of 1822. The fees charged for the three degrees were £3. 10. or about \$14, Halifax C'y. The return gives the names of "Gideon Carpenter" and "Amos Loper," for "Making, Passing, Raising." It is signed by "Benjamin Hubbs, S. W." and "Isaac Austin, J. W."

In the same MS. is the certificate authorizing Brother Charles Smith "to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention" at Kingston in February of 1822. This was signed by "Bela Johnston, W. M." and "Eli Leavens, S. W."

Bro. Hubbs was a farmer in Hallowell township. Among the residents who are mentioned by Craftsmen of to-day as members of the old lodge were Bros. Benjamin Bristol, Austin, Thos. Fairbairn, John B. Spencer, a farmer from Athol township, Thomas Covey, hotel keeper in Blossford, Thos. Worthington, a Collector of Customs, James Wright, the bootmaker, and one Vosburgh.

The MS. bylaws of this lodge were found in 1892. They are framed much upon the principle of those of early lodges from 1704-1810. The "Rule 1st" defines the meeting place of the lodge, stating

"That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid shall be held at the house built for that purpose near Hallowell Bridge on every Thursday preceding the full moon of each calendar month."

The rules which follow provide for the officers who "shall appear in decent apparel with proper clothing," referring, of course, to Masonic clothing, that a brother "shall be appointed and paid for tyling," that in winter the lodge shall meet from six until nine o'clock, that the election shall be by ballot, and candidates shall be nominated "in opposition" by the W. M. and the brethren, that the W. M. and wardens shall attend Grand Lodge and that officers refusing to serve shall be fined; that the members shall dine on St. John's day, and that "seven pence half penny" shall be paid every "stated lodge night." The word "stated" in modern Masonic phrase means "regular." That no visitors shall be admitted after certain hours, and when so

admitted "shall perform a certain ceremony in the Master's presence before he sits down." The remaining rules were almost identical with those found in the history of lodge No. 10, Barton (Hamilton), and lodge No. 6, Kingston.

In 1822 over the signature of "Gilbert White, Secy." are the returns to the Convention from "1820 to 1821," giving the initiation of James T. Lane and Alfred P. Eddy, the passing of Bro. Lane and the raising of Bros. Marsh, Lane and Freeman S. Clinch, and the passing and raising of Bro. Eddy.

Prince Edward Lodge was affiliated with the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, when it was organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as No. 772, E. R. There is in the MSS. a letter, written on the 31st October, 1822, after the formation of the provincial body by the secretary, Bro. Isaac Fisher, enclosing a list of members' names. Bro. Fisher was a bootmaker and resided at the Stone Mills, below Hallowell. He had the reputation of being a zealous officer and apparently was fitted for the position.

The continuation of the history of Prince Edward lodge will be found under that of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:—

Austin, James; Benson, Cornelius; Bristol, Benjamin; Blakely, William; Cornwell, David; Clench, Freeman S.; Clute, Richard G.; Covey, Thomas; Conger, Stephen; Carpenter, Gideon; Clafin, Robert; Elmore, John; Eddy, Alfred P.; Ellis, John; Fisher, Isaac; Fairbairn, Thos.; Ferguson, F.; Green, Russell; Hayward, Joshua, Hubbs, Isaiah; Ives, Elem. B.; Johnson, Bela; Johnson, Andrew; Ketchum, Lewis; Leavins, Levi; Lane, Jas. T.; Munro, Spafford, Henry; Sherrill, Harvey; Soper, Amos; Thompson, Solomon; Thompson, James; Vosburgh, —; Washburn, Ebenezer; Worthington, Thos.; Wright, James; White, Gilbert; Young, Guy Henry; Young, John.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Secretary.	S.D.	J.D.
1811..	Hayward, J...	Blakely, W....	Chafin, Robt..	Hubbs, Isaiah.	.....
1812..	"	Clafin, Robt..	"	"	.....
1813..	Johnson, B....	Cornwell, D....	Hubbs, Benj..	Ives, Elem B..	.....
1818..	" Bela.	.....	.....	.....	.....
1819..	" Bela.	.....	.....	Hermans, H.P.	.....
1820..	Smith, Charles	.....	.....	Fraser, R. D..	.....
1821..	Leavens, Levi..	.....	.....	Perkins, Azra..	Fraser, W....	Tucker, G.
1822..	Johnson, B....	Hubbs, B....	Austin Isaac..	Fisher, Isaac..	"	
1822..	"	Leavens, Eli..	White, Gilbert	.....	.....

CHAPTER LI.

UNION LODGE NO. 25, P. R., RICHMOND MILLS, TOWNSHIP OF RICHMOND, COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1812-1822.—THE PRE-RUNNER OF THE PRESENT CRAFT LODGE AT NAPANEE.

The poet's line "Methinks there be six Richmonds in the field" might apply in a varied sense in the case of the lodges referred to in this chapter, for the writer has had much to contend with in his examination of the history of two lodges, which had either the prefix or affix of "Richmond." The similarity of names, the duplication of members and the lack of MSS. have combined to entangle to a certain extent the history of two important lodges. Those alluded to are, first, the lodge which met at Richmond Mills, a short distance from Napanee, in the township of Richmond, in the county of Lennox, in the old Midland district of Upper Canada. Its legitimate successor, No. 9, Napanee, now meets at Napanee. This lodge was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1812, and was known as "a lodge in the Township of Richmond in the Midland District, Upper Canada," and in 1818 was known as "Union Lodge, Richmond."

The second lodge referred to was that which met at Richmond in the Rideau Military Settlement, on the Goodwood river on the 11th line in the township of Goulborn, on the Perth road, county of Carleton, also known as Richmond lodge.

The history of the first named is recorded in this chapter. The reference to the second is due to the fact that for years all attempts to unravel the history of these two lodges proved unsatisfactory. A further complication was caused by the duplication of the numbers of the lodge at Richmond Mills and that at Burritt's Rapids, known as Rideau lodge. The identification of these respective lodges, however, has been accomplished through the energy of the officers and members of Mount Zion lodge No. 28, G. R. C., Kemptville, who have discovered the minutes of the Rideau lodge No. 25, from 1815-46.

The lodge had neither name nor designating number from 1812 until 1818. The first record in hand is the petition for the warrant, which shows that the petitioners were members of No. 7 at Fredericksburgh. It reads:

To William Jarvis, Esq., Right Worshipful Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge of Free Masons of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the Subscribers, Brother Members of Lodge, No. 7, in the Midland District, Upper Canada, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners live a Considerable distance from the above named Lodge, which makes it very inconvenient for them to attend to their duty, wherefore, they humbly pray that your Worship will be most graciously pleased to grant them a Warrant to Establish a Lodge, in the Township of Richmond, in the Midland District, Upper Canada. Should your Worship be pleased to grant your Petitioners their prayer, request that the following persons may be appointed their officers, that is to say: Joseph Pringle,

Master; Jehial Hawley, Sen'r Warden; and Elisha Phillips, Jun'r Warden; and your Petitioners as in duty Bound will pray.

Signed by the

order of the Master.

Duncan Bell, M.

Daniel Kingsbery, S.W.

Gilbert Sharp, J.W.

B. C. Spencer, Secretary, P. T.

The members of St. James' lodge, No. 7, Fredericksburgh, on 4th February, 1812, endorsed the petition, as follows:

"We, the undersigned Members of this Lodge, Number Seven, of the township of Fredericksburgh, do hereby Recommend the within named Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley, & Elisha Phillips, three proper Persons to be appointed as officers of a Lodge, to be holden in the Township of Richmond. as appears by the annexed Petition, Given under our hands at Fredericksburgh, this fourth day of February, in the Year of our Lord, One thousand Eight hundred and twelve.

"H. Spencer, Duncan Bell, Daniel Kingsbery, Jos. Gunsden, Gilbert Sharp, Garnet D. Clute, Henry Sharp, B. C. Spencer."

The lodge met at the house of Bro. Joseph Pringle, a mile from Napanee on the Deseronto road. The house was a two-story, frame building, and was, as a country hotel, popular and well patronized. Bro. Pringle was a farmer and a magistrate, a worthy man with a fair education, and stood about six feet in height. He had the courage of his convictions and assisted in the execution of his own warrants. On one occasion some men had committed depredations along the line of stealing fruit, and as there was likely to be trouble in arresting them Bro. Pringle undertook to assist the constable. The officers and the culprits had a desperate fight, and, although the majesty of the law was sustained, Bro. Pringle received such a severe blow on the head from a club that his mind was affected and he was of little use for the remainder of his life.

The petition for the lodge "in the Township of Richmond" was granted, and, by direction of the Provincial Grand Master, the officers of No. 7 were directed to proceed to Richmond and instal the officers of the new lodge. The original minutes give a report of the proceedings as reported to the Provincial Grand Master.

"To the Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

"This is to inform you that, agreeable to your instructions, St. James' Lodge, No. 7, met on the 10th March, for the purpose of Installing the new Lodge, held in the Township of Richmond, at present, without number. We proceeded to business, and Installed the officers mentioned in the Warrant, agreeable to the ancient form. I have sent you, some time ago, the Proceedings, which I am afraid you have not received.

"Yours with the Greatest Respect,

"Duncan Bell, W M"

"The Hon. William Jarvis, Esquire, York."

In the records of this lodge in the township of Richmond are the minutes of the meeting held for installation, and also a record of meetings held during 1812. The MS. reads:

"Agreeable to the instructions from the Grand Lodge, No. 7, assembled

at Abel Goold's, on the 11th of March, 1812, in the Township of Richmond, for the purpose of instaling Richmond Lodge, at present without number.

"Br. D. Bell, Master of the Chair.

Br. M. Laraway, Past Master.

Br. J. Cornsolus, Past Master.

"Then proceeded to open a Master's Lodge, and proceeded to Install Joseph Pringle, Worshipful Master.

Jehial Hawley, Senior Warden.

Elisha Phillips, Junior Warden.

"Then closed the Master's Lodge in order to open that of an Entered apprentice.

"Members present. Br. D. Bell, Worshipful Master; Br. M. Laraway, Past Master; Br. D. Kingsbury, Senior Warden; Br. G. Sharp, Junior Warden; Br. E. Phillips, Senior Deacon; Br. J. Pringle, Junior Deacon; Br. J. Hawley, Treasurer; Br. T. D. Sanford, Sec'y; Br. G. D. Chute, Tyler; Br. H. Sharp, Br. J. Otis, Br. T. Pringle, Br. S. Ashley, Br. P. Vn. Drier, Br. J. Cummins.

"Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 8 o'clock."

"March 17th, Initiated Warner M. Smith, Sam'l Huff. April 21st, Initiated Eleazer Penney. May 19th, Initiated, Wm. Pringle, David B. Pringle. June 19th, Initiated, John Pringle, Ephraim Scott. Feby 4th, Initiated Reuben Scott, and Lawrence Dickinson. July 21st, Initiated Andrew Thompson. September 5th, Initiated Warren Noble. September 15th, Initiated Seneca Rider."

The MSS. from 1812 until 1818 are missing. There is every probability that the lodge did good work, although during the war it may perhaps have been dormant. In 1818 in the MSS. it is known as "Union Lodge." No reason is given for the selection of this name, and there is no record of the amalgamation of any of the lodges in the jurisdiction at that time. In fact, amalgamation in the early days was unknown. Lodges became dormant, surrendered their warrants and in some cases commenced anew. There is only one case from 1792 until 1822, when in 1800 the Queen's Rangers' warrant, No. 3, was removed to Cornwall.

The next record of this lodge is in the minutes of a meeting held on the 8th September, 1818. The lodge at this period had a membership—judging by the lists preserved—of about forty. The minutes read:

"Richmond, Sept. 8th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in due form. Members present. Br. Jos. Pringle, W.M.; Br. Jno. Laraway, S.W.; Br. George Harnes, J.W., P.m.; Br. George Seiver, S.D.; Br. Abram Pringle; Br. Barrard Forshee, S.S; Br. Danl. Overocker, J.S., p.m.; Br. Jno. Pringle, Tyler.

"Opened on the first Degree of Masonry. Then Proceeded on the second degree of Masonry. Then Proceeded on the third degree of Masonry, and Raised Jacob Huffman to the Master degree. Then proceeded on a trial between Br. Joseph Pringle, and his son, William Pringle, and said William Pringle expelled for six months. Ther proceeded to give Br. Abraham Pringle a certificate. "The Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

In the minutes of the Kingston Convention for 27th August, 1817, Richmond lodge was represented by "Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25." This is the first entry giving a number to the lodge. Rideau lodge, which at a later date was numbered "25," was represented at the Convention by Bro. Z. M. Phillips. There was no meeting of the Convention in 1818.

The minutes of the October meeting are important because they show that a Mark lodge was in operation at Richmond Mills. There was a similar lodge at Stamford and another at Grimsby, under the warrants of Nos. 12 and 13 respectively. The minutes of the former have been preserved. The minutes referred to read:

"Richmond, October 7th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in Due form, and opened on the first degree of Masonry. Members present. Br. J. Bradshaw, W.M., p.m.; Br. J. Laraway, S.W.; Br. G. Smith, J.W., p.m.; Br. B. Forshee, T.R.; Br. P. Barnhart, S.T.; Br. G. Schriver, S.D.; Br. J. Bradshaw, J.D.; Br. J. Huffman, Br. J. Quackenbush, Br. J. Pringle, Br. W. Sager.

"Then closed that of an entered Deprentis, in order to open that of a Mark Master Mason. Then proceeded to pass Br. George Smith. Then proceeded to close the Lodge in peace and Harmony, at 9 o'clock."

The next record is in the minutes of a meeting, held at "Richmond, November 10th, 1818."

"Richmond, November 10th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in due form and opened in the first degree of Masonry. Members present: Bro. J. Pringle, W. Master; J. Laraway, S.W.; J. Pringle, J.W.; G. Smith, S't; G. Harnes, T'r; G. Scriver, S.D.; J. Bradshaw, J.D.; Bros. W. Sager, J. Quackenbush; S. Pringle. Then proceeded to open in the first degree of Masonry.

"Then proceeded to ballot for William Longaker and found worthy. Then proceeded to initiate William Longaker. Then proceeded to initiate Abraham Fry to the first degree of Masonry. Then closed in the first degree of Masonry at nine o'clock."

All these names are to be found in the early assessment rolls of the county of Lennox. The minutes of a subsequent meeting read:

"Richmond, December 4th, 1818. Union Lodge, No. 25, assembled in due form, members present: Bro. J. Pringle, Master, in the Chair; J. Laraway, S.W.; G. Marival, J.W.; G. Scriver, S.D.; G. Jarvis, J.D.; W. Sager, T.R., p.m.; J. Pringle, S.R., p.m.; S. Pringle; A. Thompson, G. Harnes, R. Benedict, A. Fry.

"Then proceeded to open the Lodge in the first degree of Masonry. Then opened in the second degree of Masonry. Then proceeded to elect J. Pringle, W.M.; J. Laraway, S.W.; G. Markil, J.W.; B. Forshee, T.R.; G. Smith, S.R.; G. Scriver, S.D.; G. Harnes, J.D. Then proceeded to open the Lodge in the Third Degree to the sublime degree of a Master Mason at nine o'clock."

This is the first record of a "No. 25" in the existing minutes. The notation of this lodge has caused much discussion from the fact that the lodge in the county of Carleton was also known as "Richmond" and was given the number "25." This is followed by the minutes of 2nd February, 1819, at which W. Bro. J. Pringle presided and the lodge balloted for and initiated John German. At this meeting Bros. G. Smith, A. Campbell and J. Barnhart were visitors. In the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 8th February, 1819, amongst the delegates is given "Bro. Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25, Richmond."

The minutes of 4th May, 1819, are brief. Nine brethren were present and James Demorest was balloted for and initiated. A footnote reads: "James Demorest, Captain," and "Wm. Sager, Sergt. Militia." In the MSS. of 1819 is the certificate of Bro. George Schriver, a brother who lived eighty-eight years and died at Napanee on Tuesday, 4th January, 1881. The certificate reads:

Union Lodge.

To whom it may concern.

We do hereby certify that Brother George Scryver is a regular Master Mason, and registered as such in Lodge, No. 25, Register of Upper Canada, A.Y.M., and, during his continuance with us, has behaved himself, in every respect as became an honest and worthy Brother.

Given under our Hands, and seal of our Lodge, in Richmond, this 4th day of May, 1819, A.L. 58.

Joseph Pringle, M.
John S. Lorroway, S.W.
Simeon Pringle, J.W.
Secretary,

Daniel Overocker, Pt.

At the meeting of 24th June, 1819, Union lodge was opened in the first degree, and at the meeting of 24th September, 1819, Bro. G. Smith was elected secretary and Bro. Barnhart, steward. The next MS. is a certificate authorizing delegates to the Kingston Convention of 1821, as follows:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, do certify that Bro. Jehial Hawley, and Bro. Joseph Pringle are fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5821.

John Bradshaw, W.M.
George Schryver, S.W.
John Windover, J.W.
Joseph Pringle, Sec'y.

While the lodge must have worked under the original warrant until 1817, there is no doubt that it received an endorsement of that authority in a dispensation similar to those which were issued by the officers of the Kingston Convention. This is shown by a letter to Bro. Dean, the secretary of the Convention, that they were not satisfied with the legality of the dispensation, and intended to lay it aside. Neither would they recognize any further the authority of the Convention, but apparently awaited the turn of events, which they hoped would give them, in legal form, the requisite authority to work. A list of thirty-two members was sent with the official returns to the Kingston Convention of 1821. It is headed: "A list of the names of the members of Union Lodge No. 25." These names are included in the list of members of the lodge in this chapter. A large number of them were personally known to the members of the Craft to-day living at Napanee.

Bro. J. Laroway lived on the Napanee river. Bro. George Scriver was a farmer, who lived at Close's Mills, on Big Creek, and was popularly known as "old Uncle George." W. Bro. John Bradshaw lived near Scriver's, and, in later years, went to Whitby, where he died. Bro. William Sager lived on the Napanee river, between Napanee and Deseronto. Bro. Jacob Quackenbush was a tanner in Clarksville, who eventually went to New York, and died there. The three Pringles, Bros. Joseph, Simeon, and John, were brothers, who followed farming. Bro. Abraham Fry lived near Bath. Bro. Jehial Hawley, father of the present Reuben Hawley, was a farmer, two miles up the Napanee river, in Fredericksburg, adjoining Camden. Bro. John Windover lived a mile from Napanee. He was the father

of Chauncey Windover. Bro. Barnard Forshee was a farmer at Hay Bay. He afterwards taught school, at "the Lake End." Bro. Jacob Huffman resided at Hay Bay. Bro. Gilbert Markle resided between Napanee and Deseronto. Bro. Joel Mix went to Richmond, where he died. Bro. John German also lived in Richmond. Peter Van Valkenburgh, of old Dutch stock, was a farmer in Camden. Bro. Daniel Overocker lived at Big Creek, next to Jacob Schriver. Bro. Peter Barnhart lived at Hay Bay, where his family yet live. Bro. Demorest lived in Richmond, and Bro. Peney in Belleville. Other names are familiar as members of the lodge. An old brother tells of Bro. Isaiah Abrams, who was initiated about 1840, with the Bros. Kimberley and Scott, all of whom were members of Union lodge.

In the list of lodges composing the Convention, prepared by Bro. John Dean, there is given "Union Lodge, Richmond," with John Bradshaw as W. M.; Geo. Schriver, S. W.; John Windover, J. W.; Joseph Pringle, Sec'y; Wm. Sagar, Treas'r, but there are no returns from "Rideau Lodge," which is given without a number. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips writes Bro. Dean on 29th April, 1821: "I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond, Rideau Military Settlement."

The Rideau lodge in Marlboro', however, had been warranted in 1815 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. That warranted by Bro. Phillips was on the Goodwood river, 4th line in the Goulborn township, on the Perth road, county of Carleton. The lodge in Lennox, at Richmond Mills, must not, therefore, be confused with Richmond in Carleton. At the Kingston Convention of 1822 Bro. Joseph Pringle represented Richmond lodge in Lennox, but the number "25" in the same list is given to Rideau lodge.

In the MSS. of the Kingston Convention are minutes referring to the settlement of a dispute between two members of No. 13, a lodge which met at Richmond "in the Rideau Military Settlement on the Goodwood River." The matter in dispute is not important, but the documents define distinctly the numbers and locations of these lodges. The "No. 13" was the lodge "at the Richmond Rideau Military Settlement," and the "No. 25" referred to in the postscript was a lodge known as "Rideau Lodge at Burritt's Rapids," the history of which is given from the original minutes now in the possession of Kemptville lodge. The dispute mentioned must have been of some moment when it required a committee of the leading members of the Convention to adjust it. The MS. reads:

A report of the Committee, appointed by the Convention at Kingston, 12th day of February, 1822, for the purpose of determining the method to settle the difference between Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams, Members of Lodge, No. 13.

"Three members from Lodge, No. 6, and two members from Lodge, No. 25, shall be chosen by those lodges, which five brethren shall sit and settle the difference subsisting between the two brethren, and report the same to Lodge, No. 13, on Saturday, the 23rd inst. of February, which two brethren shall meet at the lodge room of No. 13, at twelve o'clock on said day."

Benj. Ewing.

Jno. Butterworth.

Geo. Oliver, Committee.

Abner Everitt.

Joseph Pringle.

N.B. The Lodge, No. 25, mentioned above, explained by Committee to be Richmond Lodge, there being another of the same number.

In the returns of the Kingston Convention for 1821 it is stated that W. Bro. Daniel Burritt represented "No. 25, Rideau," and W. Bro. "Joseph Pringle, _____, Richmond." The financial returns also show payments "Rideau Lodge No. 25," and "Richmond Lodge." These returns give "Union Lodge, Richmond, John Bradshaw, W. M.; Geo. Schriver, S. W.; John Windover, J. W.; Joseph Pringle, Sec'y; Wm. Sagar, Treas."

In the financial statement of the Kingston Convention appended to the minutes of that body for 1822, amongst the returns is "Rideau Lodge No. 25, £12. 0. 0.," and following this entry "Richmond Lodge No. —, 12. 0. 0.," then:

"Richmond Lodge, No. 25, account with the Convention:

Dr.	£.	s.	d.
Feb., 1821, to amounts due for visitors	3	5	0
Feb., 1821, to proportion of receipts	1	10	0
Feb., 1822, to proportion of fees per your returns (left blank)....			
Cr.			
" 1822. February by Cash	1	10	0

This was a financial return from the lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox. The fact that the lodge in this statement is given the "No. 25" is noteworthy. In a letter written on the 20th July, 1822, by Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, are the following entries: "Rideau Lodge No. 25, no returns," and "Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond," G. Schriver, W. M.; J. Bradshaw, S. W.; W. Pringle, J. W. This is further proof that the number "25" properly belongs to the lodge in Lennox, as is also the fact that the lodge at Richmond Mills was warranted three years before that at Burritt's Rapids.

At the first meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822 the lodge was represented by W. Bro. Joseph Pringle, and in 1823 the lodge, known as "No. 25," petitioned to remove to Fredericksburg, a few miles east of Richmond Mills.

All the facts concerning this lodge summarized give the following conclusions: That the lodge at Richmond Mills in the township of Richmond, near what is now known as Napanee, was warranted in 1812, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that about 1818 it received its "No. 25," by which it was known at the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, and that on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge it became "No. 766, F. R., Union Lodge, Richmond, Upper Canada," and No. 13, P. R. Whether the lodge was ever removed to Fredericksburg in accordance with the petition is not known. In 1823 there was a lodge No. 750 at Fredericksburg.

That the lodge at the Rideau Military Settlement was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1814, and that this lodge met in the township of Marlboro' in Montague on the Rideau river, the locality being known as the Rideau Military Settlement. This lodge was also known as "No. 25." That, although the name was sent in to the Provincial

Grand Lodge of 1822, the lodge is not given as one of those represented at the reorganization of the Craft in 1822.

That the lodge at Richmond in the county of Carleton on the Goodwood river was a lodge which worked at first under a dispensa- from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, in 1823, which was afterwards confirmed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, but of further MS. none has been preserved.

The subsequent history of the lodge at Richmond Mills will be found in the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Anhart, A.; Bradshaw, J.; Benedict, Reuben; Barnhart, Peter; Carscallen, Archibald; Cushman, A. W.; Demorest, James, 4th May, 1819; Dickinson, Lawrence, 4th Feb., 1812; Emery, W.; Foster, C.; Fry, Jacob; Fry, Abram; Forshee, Barnard; Forshee, Cyrenius; Forsyth, B.; German, John; Garrison, G.; Harnes, G.; Hawley, Jehial; Huffman, Jacob; Haynes, George; Huffman, Samuel; Jarvis, G.; Laraway, John S.; Longaker, William, 10th Nov., 1818; Lowe, Peter; Marival, G.; Markle, Gilbert; Mix, Joel; Mirhart, William; March, G.; Noble, Warren, 5th Sept., 1812; Neeley, John; Overocker, Daniel; Phillips, H.; Pringle, Joseph; Pringle, John, 19th June, 1812; Pringle, Simeon; Penney, Elizar, 21st April, 1812; Pringle, W., 19th May, 1812; Phillips, Elisha; Pringle, David B.; Pringle, Abraham; Quackenbush, J.; Rider, Seneca, 15th September, 1812; Roblin, L.; Sager, William; Scott, A.; Smith, Warner M., 17th March, 1812; Smith, George; Schryver, Jacob; Schriver, George, 27th May, 1817; Scott, Ephraim, 19th June, 1812; Scott, Reuben, 4th Feby, 1812; Thompson, Andrew, 21st July, 1812; Vanalkenburgh, Peter, 2nd Dec., 1819; Windover, John; Way, John R.; Wood, —; Williams, —.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treasurer.	Sec'y.
1812.	Pringle, Jos.....	Hawley, Jehial..	Phillips, Elisha..	Harnes, G.....	.....
18.....	Bradshaw, J.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1817.	Pringle, Jos.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1818.	Pringle, Jos.....	Laroway, J.....	Pringle, Jos.....	Harnes, G.....	Smith, G.....
1819.	Pringle, Jos.....	Laroway, S.....	Pringle, S.....	Pringle, J.....	Smith, G.....
1821.	Bradshaw, J.....	Schriver, G.....	Windover, J.....	Sagar, Wm.....	Pringle, Jos.....
1822.	Scriver, G.....	Pringle, W.....	Bradshaw, J.....	Sagar, Wm.....	Embery, Wm.....
1822.	Scriver.....	Bradshaw, J.....	Pringle, W.....	Sagar, Wm.....	.....

Year.	S. D.	J. D.	S. S.	J. S.	Tyler.
1812.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
18.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1817.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1818.	Schriver, G.....	Bradshaw, J.....	Forsee, B.....	.....	.....
1819.	Schriver, G.....	Harnes, G.....	Barnhart, P.....	.....	Pringle, Jno.....
1821.	.....	Pringle, Jno.....	.....	.....	.....
1822.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1822.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

CHAPTER LII.

RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, P. R., BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, 1815-1822.—A LODGE WITH COMPLETE RECORDS.

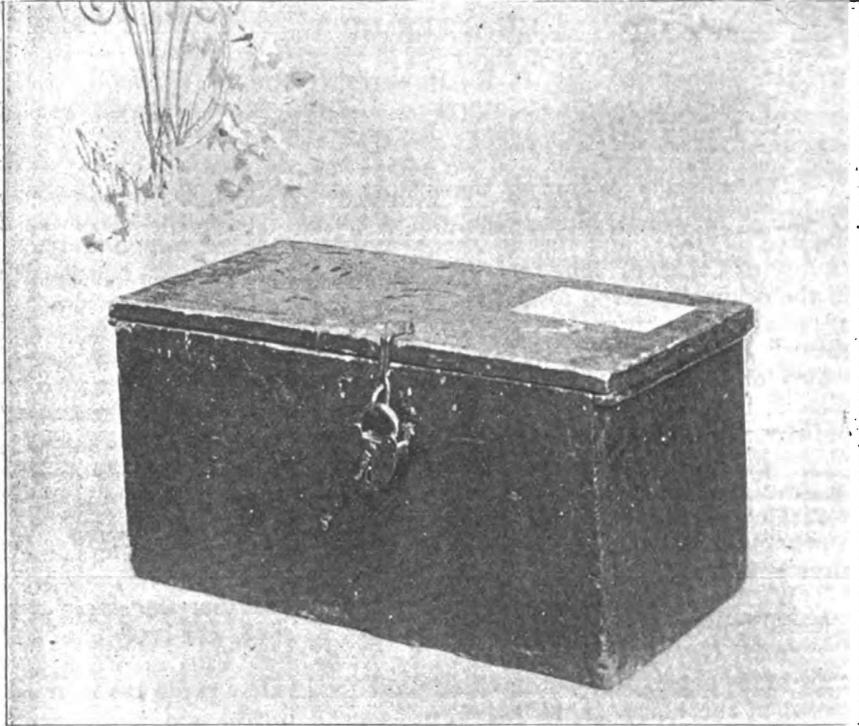
The difficulty of tracing the history of lodges under the Jarvis regime is aptly illustrated in the life of Rideau lodge, which was organized in 1814, and met in the township of Marlborough in the county of Carleton. The records obtainable as late as 1892 consisted of the original petition to R. W. Bro. Jarvis for a dispensation, dated 1814, a yearly return for 1815 to the Provincial Grand Lodge and sundry MSS. from 1820-25. The idea that other MSS. existed, prevailed for years with many of the Craft in the eastern part of the jurisdiction, but success did not reward the anxious efforts of seekers for old records, until a fortunate find in an old farm house on the banks of the Rideau by members of Mount Zion lodge at Kemptville gave to the Canadian Craft the complete history of the lodge, with other valuable documents, which clear the way to an understanding of much that transpired in connection with early Craft history and the attempts to re-organize the Craft after the cessation of work in 1830.

Without anticipating history it may be said that the chest of Rideau lodge, with the minutes from 1815 to 1846, and records of a Provincial Grand Lodge organized by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, with other papers, were from 1846 until 1893 safely cared for in the garret of the house of the late Bro. Stephen Burritt and of the late Bro. Abel Adams, situated within a few yards of Burritt's Rapids, on lot No. 6, in the first concession of the township of Oxford, in the county of Grenville.

The old chest hidden away in the humble garret for half a century is not an attractive piece of carpenter work, but it is well built, and the sawing, the joining and mortising, in order that it might withstand the rigors of war, for it was a military chest, would rival the results of modern workmen. It is of pine and painted a color that may have at one time been ordinance blue, but which with eighty years of wear has degenerated into a blue black that gives it a venerable look. In size it is two feet five inches long, one foot nine inches wide, and one foot two inches deep, and on the inside of the cover is neatly written "David Burritt, Capt. 2nd Regt., Grenville Militia." The chest was divided off at one end, and in this receptacle the smaller articles were deposited, such as the seal, the ballot box, with its white and black beans, the Bible and some bunches of MSS., while the candlesticks, the gavels, the correspondence, the aprons and even "the cable tow" filled the larger compartment.

One of the primitive aprons used in Rideau lodge was found in the old chest. It is of white linen and is 19 in. x 14 in., with a flap of 5 inches. The entire apron and flap is edged with blue silk, an inch wide, while the square and compasses, in the field of the apron, are formed by half-inch ribbon of pale blue color.

There may be more valued pieces of furniture in a lodge—for every lodge has its chest—but this old box, containing as it did the



THE CHEST OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815.

records of a pioneer lodge, looks like an old friend with whom one might talk of bygone times, of the days when the Craft seeds were sown with the hope that the harvest would be fruitful and that the work of the members of Rideau lodge would ever be remembered.

The county of Carleton formed the old Dalhousie district and Marlborough was one of the ten townships within its limits, which also included the town of Bytown, now Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion. In the south-east corner of the township, on the Rideau canal, which forms its south-eastern boundary, is a small village called "Burritt's Rapids," about five miles from Merrickville, and this was the meeting place of Rideau lodge. Burritt's Rapids is now in the township of Oxford, county of Grenville.

The first record in the MSS. is the petition presented to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, asking for a warrant for a lodge in the township of Marlborough, or Montague, on the river Rideau. The brethren were evidently uncertain as to the exact locality, in which to hold the proposed lodge. Montague is a township in the county of Lanark, which with Renfrew formed part of what was known as the Bathurst district, while Marlboro', which lies adjacent, is in the county of Carleton. Montague was not settled until about 1815, so that it was thought better to call the lodge at the settlement on the river Rideau, known as Burritt's Rapids. The petition, which included the names of many who, years afterwards, were active in Craft work, reads:

“ To William Jarvis, Esquire.

Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

“ The Petition of a Number of Regular Antient Master Masons, whose names are under written, most Humbly Sheweth,

“ That your Petitioners, having an ardent desire to promote the Antient and Honourable Institution of Free Masonry, pray that a Warrant may be granted them to hold a Lodge in the Township of Marlborough or Montague, on the River Rideau, to be Called the Rideau Lodge, under such number as it may be entitled to.

And we wish Br. Stephen Burritt to be named as our Worshipful Master, Levi Forster, Senior Warden, and Daniel Burritt, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves, as Antient York Masons to support and protect the Royal Arch Craft agreeable to the antient rules and regulations set forth in the antient Constitution.

“ Under the following Idea of having our request granted, we will ever pray.

Marlborough, June the 18th, 1814.

“ We, the Petitioners, are now members of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, of EdwardsBurg, and Living at the distance of forty miles from said Lodge.

Peter Miner.
Barnabas Nashton.
Frederick Whitmarsh.
Abraham Lake.
Elisha Collar
Thos. Humberstone,

Stephen Burritt,
Levi Forster,
Daniel Burritt,
John Kerr,
Ziba M. Phillips,
Henry Burritt.



THE CHEST OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815-46.

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, do Certify that we have regularly examined the within mentioned Brethren, Stephen Burritt, Levi Forster, & Daniel Burritt, and find them to be regular Antient Master Masons, and Capable of Conducting a Lodge to make Masons, in the several degrees agreeable to the Antient rules and regulations, and recommend them as worthy of obtaining a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Master as such.

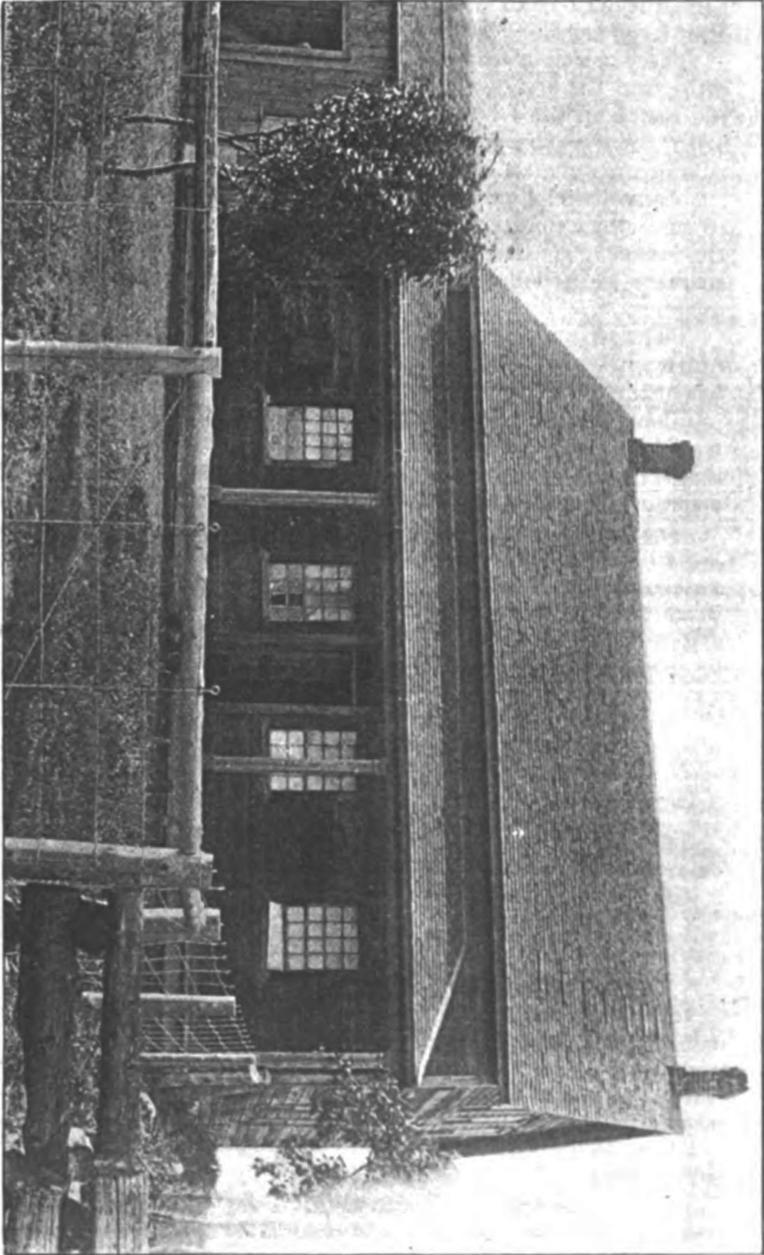
"Wm. Lamson, Master.
Lemuel Hough, S. Warden.
Roswell Cook, J. Warden.
Frederick Keeler, Sec'y.
David Merrills."

The petitioners were all members of Harmony lodge No. 24, at Edwardsburgh, and justified their action by the fact that they were at a distance of forty miles from Edwardsburgh, which certainly made it impossible for them to attend meetings without undertaking a journey which in early times would have involved, at least, three if not four days' absence from home. That the request met with the approval of the brethren of Edwardsburgh is attested by the strong recommendation appended to the petition to the Provincial Grand Master by the W. M. and officers of Harmony lodge.

Bro. Stephen Burritt, the W. M., was of Welsh descent, and both he and his brother, Adoniram, fought on the royalist side at the battle of Bennington, Vt. He then joined Rogers' Rangers, and, after the war, became a fur trader, and, as a U. E. Loyalist, drew lot No. 29 in the 1st concession of Augusta, where he and his family, of which the male members were Masons, lived for many years. Bro. Stephen went out on the Rideau on an exploring expedition, constructed a raft, floated down to Burritt's Rapids, where he chose a spot for settlement. It was there that his son, Edmund Burritt, afterwards Colonel Burritt, was born—the first white child on the Rideau.

Bro. W. H. Easton was a member of the lodge at Easton's corners, and Mr. Hamlet Burritt, son of Col. Stephen Burritt, now resides at Burritt's Rapids. Bro. William Merrick, Jr., was one of the family who founded Merrickville, and the Bro. McCrea, whose name is in the old list of members, has descendants in that town. Bro. Levi Forster was a farmer who lived at Johnstown. Bro. Daniel Burritt was a farmer at Burritt's Rapids. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was a member of No. 24, and a brother who had been active for twenty-five years in Craft work, and who was in after years a central figure in the Craft re-organization of 1817-22-45. Bro. Henry Burritt was a farmer and lived at Burritt's Rapids. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the militia and fought at Lundy's Lane. He died about 1878-80. Bro. Peter Miner was a farmer who lived at Andrewsville, then called "Stephen's Job," on the Rideau canal. He died in 1860. Bro. Barnabas Nettleton lived near Merrickville. Bro. Abram Lake was a farmer who lived in the same locality. He died about 1850. Bro. Elisha Collar also lived near Merrickville and owned a farm.

The petition to R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dated 18th June, 1814, but the dispensation was apparently not issued until the succeeding year, for in the minute book containing the records of the first meeting, it is stated that the book was a "present from Ziba M. Phillips



THE FARM HOUSE, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, WHERE RIDEAU LODGE MET, LOT 6, CON. 1, TOWNSHIP OF OXFORD, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE.

to the Rideau Lodge by the hand of Levi Forster, Esqr.," with the further statement that "This book belongs to the Rideau Lodge, began the 22 day of May, in the Year of our Lord, one Thousand, Eight hundred and fifteen by Br. Peter Miner, Sec'y of said Lodge."

The original warrant cannot be found, but it was issued in June, 1816, for "the lodge closed on the 13th March, in consequence of the decease of the Dispensation," and reopened on the 24th of June, 1816, "for the purpose of constituting and consecrating the same on a warrant granted them for that purpose."

Many novel phrases are to be found in old minute books, but to signify the expiration of power to work under a dispensation by the expression "decease" of the document, is a meaning which could scarcely be attributed to the word by even a most liberal lexicographer.

The first meeting was held on the 22nd May, 1815, at the house of Bro. Stephen Burritt, which was situated on lot 6, concession 1, township of Oxford, county Grenville.

There were fifteen brethren present, which included the twelve who had signed the petition and three visitors. The number of the lodge on the Provincial register was not allotted until the issue of the warrant. The minutes of the open meeting read:

"The Master, Wardens and Brethren of Rideau Lodge, No. —, Convened by authority of a Dispensation obtained from William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of U. Canada, at the house of B. Stephen Burritts, in the Township of Marlborough, this 22 day of May, 1815, for the purpos of installing the Officers of sd Lodge, which was done in due form by Ziba M. Phillips, Esquire, appointed by the said Provincial Grand Master.

"Brethren present:

"Br. Stephen Burritt, W.M.
 Br. Levy Forster, S.W.
 Br. Peter Miner, Secretary.
 Br. Henry Burritt, Trer.
 Br. Frederick Whitmark, S.D.
 1815 Br. Barnabas Nettleton, J.D.
 May, 22 Br. Abram Lake, Steward.
 Br. Robert Nicholson, Steward.
 Br. Elisha Collier, Tyler.
 Br. Stephen Collins,
 Br. Ziba M. Phillips, Members.
 Br. Abel Adams,
 Br. Thomas McCrea,
 Br. Truman Hurd, Visitors.

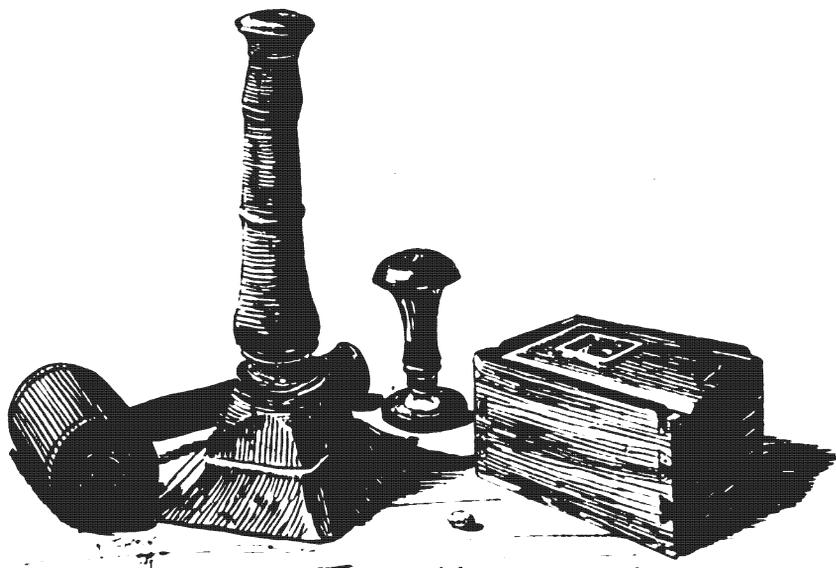
Voted that Br. Levi Forster; Br. Abram Lake; Br. Danl. Burritt and Br. Peter Miner be appointed a Committee to revise the by Laws of this Lodge.

The Lodge being closed untill our regular Lodge night, viz: 24th of Instant May, in peace and Harmony.

The note concerning the revision of the bylaws and the closing of the lodge might possibly show that bylaws had been passed and were to be revised, but the revision alluded to referred to the adoption with suitable amendments of the bylaws of Harmony lodge, No. 24. from which the membership hailed. The bylaws were of the ordinary character and opened with the declaration that

"We, the Master, Wardens, Deacons, Secretary, with the Rest of the Brethren of our Rideau Lodge, by and with the approbation and Consent of the Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada having thought Proper."

The reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in the opening paragraph seems to have been made in error, as the lodge had its warrant from the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, which was properly constituted under what was at that time the United Grand Lodge of England. The lodge was to meet on the first Wednesday in the month "extraordinarys excepted," and it was enacted that visitors, if admitted, "shall perform certain ceremonies in the Master's presence before we sit down." This no doubt referred to giving proof of qualification to sit before the lodge was opened, a feature supplied in modern days by a "board of trial" or examination. The bylaws were almost a copy of the standard bylaws in use in the lodges of England. It was specially provided that the officers have power to adjourn "to any place within Marlborough or Montague."



THE GAVEL, BALLOT BOX, CANDLESTICK AND SEAL OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815-1846.

The fact that the first and second meetings were within forty-eight hours of each other is also an indication that the lodge held its first meeting immediately upon receipt of the dispensation, and the bylaws being revised although there is no evidence of adoption, the lodge proceeded to inaugurate and carry on its work.

At the second meeting nine members were present. It was "voted that" the "brethren in office stand in their places until the next regular election which is 6 months from date," and that "Br. Levi Forster be appointed to instruct the brethren of the Rideau Lodge in the way of their duty."

At the meeting on the 7th June William Merrick and Edward McCrea, who had been duly proposed, "being brought forward" were initiated. The meeting on 21st June was held at "our room at Mr. John Chesters," eleven members being present. The minutes of this meeting state that "each Br. paid his dues for the evening, and the greatest part was laid out to defray the evening's expenses." With each petition five shillings was handed over to the W. M. "to put into the Treasury Box." Mr. Thomas Chester, a son of the brother in whose house the meeting was held, petitioned at this meeting "to become a Mason," if the lodge in its "wisdom and prudence may think him a proper candidate." It was also voted that a lodge of emergency be held to initiate three candidates, Hebron Harris, W. H. Eaton and Erastus Brown, "mentioned on the back page at 9 o'clock in the morning of St. John's," and it was also

"Voted that we keep St. John's at our room and that Br. Robert Nicholson & Br. Abram Lake, as Stewards, engage a dinner and make such other preparations and regulations for said festivals, if they in their wisdom may deem prudent and proper."

On the morning of the 24th June Rideau lodge held its first festival. Twelve members were present, and the visitors included Bro. Major Burritt, and Bro. Truman Hurd, both well known in the early Craft work of this district. The three candidates were initiated and each paid \$5, which "was handed over to the Treasy," and "each of the above candidates are to pay \$3 on acct. of the emergency being called on their acct."

Each candidate paid \$5, or £1. 5. 0., N. Y. C., for each degree, or \$15 for the three degrees. In addition to this he paid five shillings or one dollar with his petition and also the \$3 each, being the expenses of the emergency. The minutes of this St. John's day do not give any particulars of the celebration other than that the lodge was called "to refreshment" and that afterwards the old officers were voted to "stand in their place of office during six months" and were then "installed in due form."

The meeting of 26th July had thirteen present, and the F. C. degree was worked.

At the meeting on 23rd August eleven members were present, and

"Thomas Chester's petition being read and the first ballot not clear the five shillings still deposited and is entitled to two more ballots."

This indicates an unwritten law which gave a candidate three chances for Masonic life, for on the 20th December, 1815, the ballot was again cast for Mr. Thomas Chester "for 2 several times and rejected." It was voted "that the Treasury pay Br. Daniel Burritt six shillings and three pence for a Bible to be the said Rideau Lodge's property." It was also voted "that the Treasury of said Lodge pay Br. Truman Hurde three dollars for a Book called the Constitution to be the property of said Lodge."

This was a copy of the book of English Constitution, for no Canadian issue was made until 1822. The succeeding meetings were of routine character.

On December 27th, the festival of St. John was celebrated, and the

minutes state that "the lodge now acts on a dispensation; the officers hold their places until they receive a warrant." This dispensation referred to the one under which the lodge opened in 1815. An important leaf of the MSS. is the yearly return to R. W. Bro. Jarvis of the work of the lodge from its opening until December 27th, 1815. The names of the twelve charter members are given and also of seven who were initiated, passed and raised in the lodge. In the MSS. is a receipt from R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for 18/6 currency from the Rideau lodge.

All the minutes in 1816 are routine records. The average number of brethren present at each meeting was twelve. The 24th June, 1816, was an important day for the lodge, for the warrant had been issued and sent to the W. M. The minutes of this date read:

"1816. The Brethren of the Rideau Lodge having met on the anniversary of St. John's, the Baptist, at their Room in the Township of Montague, it being the Twenty-fourth day of June, for the purpose of Constituting and Consecrating the Same on a warrant granted them for that purpose."

There are no particulars as to the ceremonial of "constituting and consecrating" the lodge, but the M. M. degree was worked.

The elections were held on 10th July, and the officers were installed at the same meeting, Bro. Daniel Burritt being W. M.

Throughout the year the meetings were all well attended, and on December 27th eighteen members and four visitors were present at the festival. The meetings in 1817 were better attended than in the previous year. On March 5th, the lodge appointed "Brother Daniel Burritt" to wait on Mr. J. Chester as a committee in order to obtain permission of occupying the room underneath the Lodge Room, and report the same to the Body." and at the April meeting Bro. Burritt reported that "the Body can be accommodated therewith during their pleasure."

Nothing other than routine was recorded until July 4th, 1817, when we find that "Br. John Roche, in consequence of misfortune, is credited £1. 17. 6. as a donation from the lodge," and "Br. D. Burritt credited" with dues "by paying to defray the expense of the carpet," and on October 17th Br. Burritt is also credited with £2. 0. 0. "for framing the carpet."

At the meeting of 24th December, 1817, Mr. Thomas Phillips, a relative of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, was accepted and initiated. Up to this date the lodge had met in a room in Mr. John Chester's house in Montague, but on the 28th January, 1818, it was "voted that this Lodge move to Br. R. Olmsted's until we can be accommodated elsewhere," and it was also "voted that this Lodge encourage Br. Collier to prepare a room for the Lodge."

In what shape the encouragement was to be given was not stated, but at the meeting of 20th May, 1818 "The lodge appointed a committee to determine where the lodge will sit." Notwithstanding this the members seem to have continued meeting at Bro. Olmstead's for the meeting of 25th February, 1818, was held there. Bro. Olmstead's house was situated on lot 20, concession 1, township of Marlborough, county of Carleton, and here the lodge met until at least September, 1822.

At the meeting of 20th May, 1818, Bro. Daniel Burritt, the first W. M., withdrew from the lodge. On the 23rd June, 1818, Bro. Stephen Burritt, the first J. W. of the lodge, desired to withdraw from the lodge. He wrote what was evidently a sincere and earnest letter, as follows:

Marlborough, 23d June, 1818.

"Brethren: An infirm constitution renders it necessary for me to withdraw from the body of the lodge. The first is common to nature, the latter I regret with sorrow.

"But be assured, Brethren, you have my warmest wishes for the prosperity of the Lodge, and be pleased, Worshipful Master, Wardens, Officers, and Brethren to give me leave to withdraw from the Lodge, and at the same time I wish you to receive this as a token of my everlasting friendship. Farewell.

"Stephen Burritt."

"P.S. I wish the anniversary of to-morrow may be enjoyed by you all with pleasure.

"S. B."

On the 15th January, 1819, Mr. Rogers Moor petitioned for initiation, but "the lodge voted that Rogers Moor's petition be null and that his money for petition be returned."

It is peculiar that although this lodge worked under a warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that its officers had been installed by R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, there is no record nor reference to the Kingston Convention of 1817-18, in which R. W. Bro. Phillips played so prominent a part. At this Convention "Ziba Marcus Phillips represented Rideau lodge." However, at an emergent meeting held on 23rd January, 1819, it was

"resolved that a deputation be sent to represent a Grand Master; resolved that Br. Ziba M. Phillips be appointed for that purpose; resolved that this body send 14 dollars to Br. Z. M. Phillips to remunerate him for his trouble."

This meant that Bro. Phillips was to represent Rideau lodge at the Convention, which in February of 1819 met at Kingston. No report of the work at Kingston was made until the meeting of the lodge on March 17th, 1819, when Bro. Z. M. Phillips wrote from Augusta, on 6th April, 1819:

"Brethren—Enclosed under an envelope you will find the proceedings of the Convention, and I hope they will meet with your approbation.

"I return you my thanks for the laudable spirit you have shown for the good of the Craft.

"I am, your friend & brother,

"Ziba M. Phillips"

And again at the meeting of 14th April, 1819, when

"The proceedings of the Grand Convention being read in open Lodge that assembled at Kingston on the 8th day of Feby., A.L. 5819, and approved of by this Lodge. The members of this Lodge Return their thanks to Br. Z. M. Phillips for his representing them in the Grand Convention held at Kingston on the 8th day of Feby., A.L. 5819. and that the Sec'y do it by Letter as soon as Convenient.

W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor, in his report to the Kingston Convention of 1819, writes:

"In the month of May he commenced his route by visiting Rideau Lodge, where he found a proper degree of ambition existing to obtain the lec-

tures, and, from the records a suitable attention seems to have prevailed as to Masonic discipline."

At the meeting of 12th May, 1819, it was

"Voted that Br. Stephen Burrirt, Br. Thomas McCrea & Br. Abel Adams, be a committee to proceed on the fourth Resolve of Convention that met at Kingston on the 8th of February, 1819."

This resolution, which will be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, required that each lodge, on receiving its dispensation, should strictly scrutinize its roll of members and suspend every immoral member if he did not reform. A committee was to be formed for this purpose and report on the character of each brother. If charges were made and proved for the first offence, admonition in open lodge and a report to the Convention comprised the penalty, for the second, suspension, and for the third, expulsion, but all depended upon whether "the committee substantiate each of their charges."

The meetings throughout the year continued to be well attended. On 11th August, 1819, eighteen members were present and three visitors, including R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. At this meeting it was "voted that the Rideau Lodge recommend the brethren in the Upper settlement to get a dispensation."

This was known as McKay's lodge, Wolford, and was granted a dispensation on 31st August, 1819. It met at the "upper settlement" on the Rideau, afterwards known as Easton's Corners.

At the meeting of 8th September, 1819, Mr. Thomas Chester, who had unsuccessfully petitioned on December 20th, 1815, was balloted for and accepted on 1st December, 1819.

At the meeting of January 5th, 1820, Bro. Henry Burrirt was appointed to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention. In the records of the Convention the lodge is numbered "25." This is the first number given the lodge, and was probably the succeeding number to those issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis prior to his death. For years there has been doubt expressed as to the number of this lodge, from the fact that Richmond lodge at Richmond Mills in Lennox was "No. 25," but the number originally belonged—and properly so—to Rideau lodge.

At the meeting of 1st March, 1820, "a complaint" was read "against Br. Edward McCrea for speaking something derogatory to Masonry," and a committee was appointed to investigate, and it reported

"It is the opinion of the committee that Br. Edward McCrea has made use of improper words to his Brethren of this Lodge and the Institution, But Humanity induced your Committee to forgive his Errors, But that he Receives a Check from the Chair."

At the meeting of 20th March, 1820, amongst those present were "Br. Z. M. Phillips, M. W. M.," signifying "Most Worshipful Master," as the chief officer of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. At this meeting the proceedings of the Grand Convention being read, it was resolved that "we do approve of our delegate's conduct in said Convention, viz.: Br. H. Burrirt," and it was also "Voted that we give Br. Henry Burrirt \$18 for representing us in the Grand Convention at Kingston."

At the meeting of 28th June, 1820, it was "voted that the petition of Thomas Chester be expunged for want of the deposit money." This candidate had been accepted on 1st December, 1819. At the same meeting it was "resolved that Br. Job Moore has expressed himself derogatory to Masonry," it was "voted that Br. D. Burrirt, Br. H. Harris and Br. Hicks be a committee to give him information," and at the same meeting it was "voted that Wm. McConnell be expelled for injuring a brother and refusing to make redress."

The meetings from 31st May, 1820, were held "at their lodge room in Marlborough." Whether this expression meant the same as "at their Lodge room at Br. R. Olmstead's" is not known, but probably it was so as Bro. Olmstead's house was in Marlborough. On September 20th it was "voted that the Sec. take notes if any credit should hereafter be given from this lodge."

At the meetings of this year which were all well attended, the lodge was regularly called from labor to refreshment for periods varying from "ten minutes" to "fifteen minutes," and for unstated periods, after which "being refreshed returned to labor."

In December, 1821, Bro. John Dean notified the lodge to send delegates to the Convention at Kingston on 11th February, 1822, and calling attention to the fact that the "communication to your lodge has never reached you, probably from not being addressed properly." At the meeting of 24th January, 1821, Bro. I. Cleland was installed as W. M. and Bro. Daniel Burrirt was appointed as delegate to the Kingston Convention of 1821.

In the proceedings of the Convention we find the following resolution:

"Motioned and carried that Mr. William McConnell, formerly expelled from Rideau Lodge, has the liberty of instituting a complaint against said Rideau Lodge, as having expelled him unconstitutionally, and of supporting his charges at our next communication."

Rideau lodge is credited with £12. in the Convention returns, and in a foot-note to the cash return the account of "Richmond Lodge, No. 25," in account with the Convention. In the body of the return Rideau is given as "No. 25," and Richmond is not numbered. There is no explanation given for this double numbering. In the report of Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray we have "Rideau Lodge, No. 25, No return." The Richmond lodge is not mentioned. It met at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox.

After Bro. Burrirt's report as to the work of the convention a vote of thanks was passed and a committee was appointed "to act on the fourth resolve of the Convention." On the 18th April, 1821, it was resolved to meet at four o'clock p.m. "from the present time to the Autumnal equinox."

At the meeting of 23rd May the thanks of the lodge were voted to Br. Wm. Campbell as District Grand Visitor, and he was also paid \$5 for his visit. He performed his duties fully for he "lectured on the three first degrees of Masonry." At the meeting of 20th June, a committee was appointed to enquire into the truth of a report against Br. Francis Phillips for un-masonic conduct. He was reported guilty and the W. M. "gave him a reprimand." This is the only minute in which

the name of Br. Francis Phillips appears. He does not appear to have been a member of the lodge.

At the meeting of 18th July further trouble was in store for members of the Phillips family for

"Br. D. Burritt being one of the committee to take cognizance of un-masonic conduct, charges Br. Thomas Phillips with telling a falsehood concerning the last communication, which being substantiated Br. Phillips is suspended from this Lodge during pleasure. In consequence of the two charges laid against Br. Thomas Phillips it is the opinion of this lodge that he is entirely expelled."

The lodge intended that there should be no mistake as to the expulsion for it determined that Br. Phillips should be "entirely expelled."

On the 22nd December, 1821, at an emergent meeting it was

"resolved that a general invitation be given to the Brethren of McKay's Lodge in the Township of Wolford and Union Lodge to celebrate St. John's on the present month at their Lodge Room in Marlborough. It is resolved that a committee be chosen to wait on Mr. Jones, a Minister to preach a sermon on St. John's Day..

At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, 1821, eighteen members were present and ten visitors. Five of those present were of the Burritt family, including Col. Stephen Burritt. The particulars regarding the celebration are not given, but a subscription list for the widow Hardy is included in the minutes, showing that fifty shillings were collected for her at the meeting.

In the MSS. is a communication from R. W. Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, summoning the lodge to the annual meeting at Kingston on 11th February and requesting the attendance of delegates. Bro. Dean asks the secretary for the most convenient post office, as "I find my communication to your lodge of our last year's proceedings has never reached you."

In January, 1822, Br. Henry Burritt was appointed to represent the lodge at the Grand Convention at Kingston, and it was voted in February "that D. Burritt be remunerated for making out the necessary writings to accompany the delegate to the Grand Convention."

On the 8th May, 1822, Mr. Elisha Kingsbury was balloted for and the ballot box was "found clear," and following this entry is the record that "No advantage is to be taken of Br. McCrea by Bro. Easton in his absence." Whether he had reference to the ballot or to some independent matter in which Bros. McCrea and Easton were concerned it is impossible to state. Certainly a spirit of fair play was shown towards the absent brother.

During 1822 the meetings were regular and were all well attended. There is no reference to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in September, 1822. This was caused by the fact that a circular letter, written by Bro. John Dean, on 7th September, 1822, notifying the lodge of the proposed formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, was not received by the lodge until December 4th, 1822. The secretary of Rideau wrote to Bro. Dean on 21st December, 1822, as to the non-receipt of the circular, and added

"We, with our Sister lodges in this Province must feel highly gratified for the distinguished favour conferred on us by the United Grand Lodge of England.

"Immediately after St. John's Day I am instructed to inform you that you will Receive a further Communication from this Lodge."

Rideau lodge did not affiliate with the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822, but after two years of "serious consideration," it in 1824 gave its allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The continuation of its work will be found under the history of that period.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, P. R. BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH,
COUNTY OF CARLETON, UPPER CANADA, 1815-1822.

Name.	E. A.	F.C.	M. M.	Aff.	Demit.	
Adams, Abel				May, 1818		
Beeman, Sabra	10 April, 1822	7 August, 1822	7 August, 1822			
Burritt, Henry				May, 1815		
Burritt, Stephen				1815-1841		
Burritt, Daniel				May, 1815	18 July 1821	P. M.
Burritt, Calvin	4 December, 1816	27 August, 1817	27 Nov., 1817		10 Nov., 1825	
Burritt, Geo. L	14 April, 1819	12 May, 1819	11 August, 1819		10 Ju'y, 1822	
Brown, Erastus	24 June, 1815	5 March, 1816	4 Dec., 1816			
Billings, Bradish	21 September, 1815	5 March, 1816	21 August, 1816		9 Jan., 1822	
Brown, Jesse	17 March, 1819					
Blanchard, Stephen	13 March, 1822	7 August, 1822	17 Dec., 1823			
Collar, Elisha				May, 1815		P. M.
Chapman, Jared B.	18 November, 1818	16 December, 1818	17 March, 1819			
Chefton, Luther		2 April, 1817	27 Nov., 1817	5 March, 1817	aff. Feb., 1817	
Clark, Francis	12 December, 1821	6 February, 1822	10 July, 1822			
Cobbitt, Stephen	7 December, 1822	1 January, 1823	29 January, 1823			
Collins, Stephen				May, 1815	10 Nov., 1825	P. M.
Davis, Jno. H.	9 October, 1816	26 December, 1816	27 August, 1817			
Depincrer, Luke	7 July, 1819	11 August, 1819	18 April, 1821			
Don, Abram	3 November, 1819	1 March 1820	25 October, 1820			
Easton, W. H.	24 June, 1815	26 July, 1815	20 Sept., 1815			
Easton, Harley	23 January, 1819	17 March, 1819	13 May, 1819			
Eastman, Joseph	17 January, 1816	14 February, 1816				
Forster, Levi				May, 1815		
Harris, Hebron	24 June, 1815	26 July, 1815	20 Sept., 1815			
Hicks, Thos	8 January, 1817	22 April, 1818	20 May, 1818			
Hurd, Truman			29 July, 1819	4 June, 1817		
Hurd, Eli	17 October, 1821	14 November, 1821	22 Dec., 1821			
Hurd, Jehial	5 June, 1822	10 July, 1822	4 Sept., 1822			
Kingsbury, E.	5 June, 1822	10 July, 1822	7 August, 1822			
Lake, Abram				May 1815		
Lake, Aмос	24 December, 1817	18 November, 1818	10 Feb., 1819			
Moore, Job	6 November, 1815	5 March, 1816	5 March, 1816			
Merrick, Stephen	16 June, 1841	4 August, 1841	21 Sept., 1842			
Merrick, Andrus	25 January, 1842	18 June, 1845	23 June, 1845			
Merrick William Jr	7 June, 1815	26 July, 1815	24 June, 1816			
McCarthy, Daniel				9 Oct., 1816		
McCrea, Thos.				18—	10 Nov., 1825	

LIST OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE.—Continued.

Name.	E. A.	J. C.	M.M.	Aff.	Demit.
McCrea, Edward.	7 June, 1815.	26 July, 1815.	5 March, 1816.		21 May 1820.
McLean, Jas.				8 January, 1817.	
Mott, Squire.	26 December, 1816.	25 February, 1815.	25 February, 1818.		
Miner, Peter.				May, 1815.	
Moor, Martin.	22 July, 1818.	18 November, 1818.	20 December, 1820.		
McConnell, George.	29 June, 1816.				
Main, William.	12 December, 1821.				
McConnell, Wm.	14 February, 1816.				
Nicholson, Robert.				May, 1815.	P.M.
Nettleton, Barnabas.				May, 1815.	P.M.
Olmstead, Reuben.		5 February, 1817.	29 July, 1817.		4 March, 1844.
Phillips, Z. M.					May, 1815.
Phillips, Thos.	24 December, 1817.	22 April, 1818.	19 August, 1818.		
Roach, Ino.	21 August, 1816.	6 November, 1816.	26 December, 1816.		
Steel, Samuel.	19 November, 1822.	26 February, 1823.	17 November, 1823.		
Taylor, J. J.		April, 1841.	2 February, 1842.		
Watts, John.	22 April, 1818.	4 October, 1818.	10 February, 1819.		19 May, 1824.
Whitmark, Frederick.				May, 1815.	P.M.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treas.	Sec'y.	S. D.	J. D.	S. S.	J. S.	Tyler.
1815 June.	Burritt, S.	Forster, Levi.	Burritt, Daniel.	Burritt, H.	Miner, Peter.	Whitmark, F.	Nettleton, B.	Lake, Abram.	Nicholson, R.	Coller, E.
1816 Jan.	Burritt, S.	Forster, Levi.	Burritt, Daniel.	Burritt, H.	Miner, S.	Whitmark, F.	Nettleton, B.	Lake, Abram.	Nicholson, R.	Coller, E.
1816 June.	Burritt, Daniel.	Burritt, Henry.	Lake, Abram.	Nettleton, B.	McCrea, Thos.	Easton, W. H.	Adams, A.	Coller, E.	Harris, H.	McCrea, E.
1817 Jan.	Burritt, H.	Adams, A.	Harris, H.	Nettleton, B.	Easton, W. H.	McCarthy, D.	McCrea, E.	McCrea, T.	Harris, H.	Merrick, W.
1817 June.	Burritt, D.	Coller, E.	Nettleton, B.	McCrea, I.	Easton, W. H.	Koche, J.	Merrick, W.	Whitmark, F.	McCrea, T.	Brown, E.
1818 Jan.	Harris, H.	Adams, A.	McCrea, T.	Miner, P.	Olmstead, R.	Merrick, W.	Burritt, C.	Coller, E.	Burritt, S.	Clesland, L.
1818 June.	Adams, A.	McCrea, T.	Olmstead, I.	Burritt, H.	Miner, P.	Burritt, C.	Hurd, T.	Harris, H.	Merrick, W.	Clesland, I.
1819 Jan.	Olmstead, R.	Burritt, H.	Whitmark, F.	Hurd, I.	Harris, H.	Davis, J.	Coller, E.	Easton, W.	Adams, A.	Clesland, L.
1819 June.	Olmstead, R.	Hurd, I.	Clesland, L.	Adams, A.	Miner, P.	McCrea, I.	Watts, J.	Burritt, D.	Burritt, H.	Lane, A.
1820 Jan.	Olmstead, R.	Clesland, L.	Watts, J.	Adams, A.	Miner, P.	Lane, A.	Harris, H.	Burritt, D.	Burritt, H.	Phillips, T.
1820 June.	Olmstead, R.	Clesland, I.	Burritt, G. I.	Adams, A.	Miner, P.	Phillips, T.	Hix, T.	Coller, E.	Burritt, H.	Burritt, C.
1821 Jan.	Clesland, I.	Burritt, G. I.	Phillips, I.	Hicks, I.	Harris, H.	Burritt, C.	Merrick, W.	McCrea, T.		Whitmark, F.
1821 June.	Burritt, G. I.	Phillips, I.	Hicks, I.	Adams, A.	Depencier, L.	Merrick, W.	Lane, A.	McCrea, T.	Burritt, H.	Whitmark, F.
1822 Jan.	Hicks, I.	Depencier, L.	Clesland, L.	Adams, A.	Hurd, I.	Lane, A.	Whitmark, F.	McCrea, T.	Burritt, H.	Watts, J.
1822 June.	Olmstead, R.	Hurd, I.	Coller, I.	Adams, A.	Hurd, E.	Lane, A.	Depencier, L.	Clesland, L.	Hicks, T.	Watts, J.

CHAPTER LIII.

JARVIS LODGE, No. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF AUGUSTA, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1815-1822.—THE FIRST LODGE THAT R. W. BRO. ZIBA M. PHILLIPS ORGANIZED.

Jarvis lodge, No. 26, Augusta, was named after the first Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, of Niagara. The lodge met in the township of Augusta, which in the early days was a part of the Johnstown district, now in the counties of Leeds and Grenville. Augusta is in Grenville and Prescott, which is a Masonic centre, and which was founded by W. Bro. Jessup, of New Oswegatchie lodge, in the south-eastern corner of the township. This municipality was one of the first settled in the united counties, the early settlers coming up the river in a flotilla of boats in the spring of 1784. The Sherwoods, Joneses, Dunhams, and others, whose work



JEHIAL HURD'S HOUSE.

may be seen in that of New Oswegatchie lodge, and lodge No. 13, Leeds, indeed, many of the early settlers of Augusta, were Masons. Amongst those were Bros. Jessup, Caleb Clauson, David Breakenridge, Alex. Campbell, Elijah Bottum, Henry Cross, Joseph White, Benoni Wiltsie and others. The lodge held its meetings at Bro. Jehial Hurd's tavern, situated on lot 29, in the 2nd concession of Augusta, county of Grenville, two miles north-west of Maitland.

Its first warrant was from R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, in 1815, but of the work under this warrant there is no record. In the MSS., however, there is the original petition which asks for the establishment of the

lodge. It will be observed that the petition is recommended by Rideau lodge, and that Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was the first W. M. The document reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the province of Upper Canada, and the Senior and Junior Grand Wardens, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of Master working Masons, belonging to Lawful warranted Lodges of Ancient York Masons, and residing in the Township of Augusta, respectfully sheweth:

That your Petitioners are desirous of forming themselves into a regular Lodge, that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, that, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the Township of Augusta, to be named Jarvis Lodge, No. —, that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for Letters of Dispensation, as a Warrant of Constitution, to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry, in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Lodge, that they have nominated, and do recommend Brother Ziba M. Phillips, to be the first Master, Brother Stephen Collins to be the first Senior Warden, and Bro. Jehial H. Phillips to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge. That, if the Prayer of the Petition should be granted, they Promise in strict conformity to all the Constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

(Signed) Ziba M. Phillips,
Stephen Collins,
Jehial H. Phillips,
Abraham Cumins,
Amos Deming,
James Dunham,
Wm. Fitz Patrick,
William Robinson,
Joab Griswold,
Samuel Brown,

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens and Brethren of Rideau Lodge, opened in due form, on Wednesday, the — day of December, 1815. Do Certify that we have examined the above named Brothers, Ziba M. Phillips, Stephen Collins, and Jehial Phillips, and find them sufficiently able to govern a Lodge according to Masonical Institutions of the Ancient Craft, and that the subscribing Brethren are regular ancient Master Masons

Stephen Burritt, W.M.
Levi Forster, S.W.
Daniel Burritt, J.W.

There is no record of the work from 1815 until 1819, when the warrant was confirmed by the Kingston Convention of 1819, as No. 26. A return shows the amount of work done from February, 1819, until February, 1820. The return is headed "Jarvis Lodge, No. 26," and records the initiation of Bros. Samuel Raymond, Alexander Grant, Peter Obryant and Allan Curtis, and the conferring of the F. C. and M. M. on Bros. Grant and Obryant, and the M. M. on Bro. William Vanorum. The receipts for these fees were £10. 10. 0., and

"one-third of the amount, which is £3. 10. 0. we transmit to the Grand Convention by Brother Alexander Grant," x x x "Augusta, 27th Jan'y, 1820. Lemuel Hough Secretary."

The first record of the lodge in the proceedings of the convention is the entry of the name of Bro. Alexander Grant as proxy. His authority is shown by the following document. The name of the senior warden for some reason is not given:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, do certify that Brother Alexander Grant is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention to be held at Kingston on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

Augusta, 27th January, 1820.

William N. Arrow, W.M.
S.W.

Daniel S. Turner, J.W.
Lemuel Hough, Sec't.

At the convention of 1821 Bro. Alexander Grant again represented the lodge, but in the returns of Bro. Dean of the lodges of the convention is the entry: "Jarvis Lodge, Augusta, no returns."

Notwithstanding this apparent lack of information there is in the MSS. a return of Jarvis lodge, No. 26, from February, 1820, to February, 1821, showing that: Liman Stone for three degrees paid £3. 10. 0.; Rufus C. Henderson, Esq., for one degree paid £1. 3. 4.; and Major Burritt for one degree paid £1. 3. 4., in all £5. 16. 8. From the total £3. 8. is deducted, which probably represented the percentage sent to the Grand Convention.

In 1821 the "Returns of Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Ancient York Masons, held in August for the year, A.L. 5821," show twenty-six names on the register, among which are those of Moses McAllister, a relative of Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor of the Kingston Convention, Samuel Chaffey and Johnathan Fulford, names well known in that section of Canada. The return also states that "the sixth part of the money rec'd for the year 1821 amounts to two pounds, eighteen shillings and 3d."

At the Convention of 11th February, 1822, at Kingston, "Bro. Daniel S. Turner, Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta," is given amongst the representatives. This lodge must have been in a healthy condition as the Grand Treasurer's report has the entry of "Jarvis, No. 26, £17. 9. 6.," as the amount of work done, one-sixth of which was paid into the funds of the Convention. In 1820 only one-third was paid to the Convention. In the return of lodges made by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, is "Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, John Kinsaid, W. M., Lyman Stone, S. W." The lodge did not take any part in the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, although, as will be seen, it must have continued its work under the authority given it, not only by Bro. Jarvis, but also by the Convention. As late as 1824 there is a letter from a member which throws some light on the work of the lodge and its position. Unfortunately the reply of Bro. Dean is not in the MSS. The letter is from Bro. Peck who had been initiated in January, 1824. He says:

Prescott, August 12th, 1824.

Mr. Dean.

Sir: Having been initiated, passed, and raised, in Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, of Free and Accepted Masons, Prescott, in Jan. last past, and there being members of other lodges disputing the legality of the authority that this lodge

works under, I take the liberty of writing to you on the subject, and knowing that you, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, can give me the correctness of our warrant, and the authority that we work under. The authority that was first granted to this lodge was under Wm. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master in 1816, and in 1819 there was another warrant granted this lodge by Ziba M. Phillips, as President of the Upper Canada Grand Association, which was placed on the back of the old warrant, or dispensation. And I humbly beg and pray that you will be good enough to give me the information that I ask for.

Your humble servant,

Horatio Peck.

This letter corroborates the statement that the lodge was first warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1816, and that in 1819 another warrant was granted by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips as President of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. It also shows that the lodge was at work in 1824, but there is no reference to it in the minutes of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In the Provincial Grand Lodge records of 1823 "Townsend Lodge" is given the No. 26. This lodge met in the west, in what is now the county of Norfolk. An examination of all records gives no further clue to the work of this lodge. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who lived at Maitland, and who had an active interest in this lodge, died in 1847.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Name.	E.A.	F.C.	M.M.
Ames, Joseph			
Arrow, Wm. N.			
Burritt, Major	1821		
Hawdon, Jno. W.	6th Sept., 1821	6th Dec., 1821	6th Dec., 1821
Brown, David H.	12th April, 1821	" "	" "
Brown, Samuel			
Curtis, Allen	7th Jan., 1819	12 Jan., 1822	
Cummings, Abraham			
Chaffey, Samuel	15th Mar., 1821	10th May, 1821	
Collins, Stephen			
Denning, Stirling			
Denning, Amos			
Dunham, James			
Fulford, Johnathan			
Fitzpatric, William			
Grant, Alexander	29th July, 1819	2nd Sept., 1819	2nd Sept., 1819
Garrey, William	Dec., 1821	12 Jan., 1822	
Griswold, Joab			
Hough, Lemuel			
Henderson, Rufus C.	10th May, 1821		
Hamblin, Wm. S.			
Jones, David D.			
Kincaid, John			
Landon, Asa	10th May, 1821		
McAllister, Moses K.			
Morey, John	31st Jan., 1822		
Obryant, Peter	28th Oct., 1819	30th Dec., 1819	6th Dec., 1819
Peck, Horatio	Jan., 1824	Jan., 1824	Jan., 1824
Phillips, Ziba M.			
Phillips, Jehial H.			
Raymond, Samuel	26th July, 1819		
Robinson, William			
Stone, James	31st Jan., 1822		
Sears, John M.	31st Jan., 1822		
Stone, Lyman	1820	1820	1820
Turner, Daniel M.			
Vanorum, William			

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Treas.	Secy.
1815..	Phillips, Z. M....	Collins, S.....	Phillips, J. H. ....	.....
1820..	Arrow, W. N.....	.....	Turner, D. S.....	.....	Hough, L.
1821..	Kincaid, John...	Stone, L.....	Banden, J. W....	Burritt, Major....	Ames, J.

CHAPTER LIV.

HIRAM LODGE No. 3, P. R., TOWN OF BROCKVILLE, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1816-1822.—THE QUESTION AS TO THE INCEPTION OF MASONRY IN BROCKVILLE DISCUSSED.

The history of this lodge is given after that of Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, York, and Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, as all evidence obtainable points in the direction of the fact that the "No. 3" of the Queen's Rangers was transferred to Athol lodge "No. 3," Cornwall, which eventually found its way to Brockville, and, through Hiram lodge, led to the formation of Sussex lodge No. 3. R. W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, who thirty years ago made researches into Craft history, expressed in writing his surprise as to the manner in which the warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge found its way to Brockville. A quarter of a century later the same state of doubt exists as to the wanderings of the old warrant of "No. 3."

The warrant granted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis to Hiram lodge was, it is true, an original warrant of 1816, succeeding the dispensation of 1815, but the lodge was to all intents and purposes a new one with an old number. It has been claimed, without however any documentary evidence, that the present Sussex lodge, which was opened in 1817 at Brockville as Brockville No. 3, was the direct heir to the Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, of York, which was disbanded in 1802 when the warrant was "handed in." The number "3" being vacant, Athol lodge with that number was opened at lodge No. 3. Of this transfer there is no evidence save the fact that Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3 handed in its warrant and the number "3" being vacant, Athol lodge with that number was opened at Cornwall. The assertion that the transfer was made is, therefore, very much in evidence. That such a lodge did exist is proved by the traces of its work at least down to 1813, and there is no reason to doubt that it did not continue in working order until a later date.

In May, 1815, a petition from a number of residents in Elizabethtown, or Brockville, asking for a warrant, was sent to the Provincial Grand Master in the following terms:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The Petition of Thomas Sherwood, Esquire, Bartholomew Carley, Esquire, and Adiel Sherwood, and sundry other Master Masons, Humbly Sheweth, That they, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the General Principles of Masonry, That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and other good reasons, they have agree'd to form a new Lodge, to be named Hiram, and have nominated and do recommend, Thomas Sherwood, Esquire, to be the first Master; Bartholomew Carley, Esquire, to be Senior Warden; and Adiel Sherwood, Esquire, to be Junior Warden, That, in consequence of this resolution, they Pray for a Warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a regular Lodge on the . . . of every month at Elizabeth Town. and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge. The Pray of the Petition being granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the regulations and Commands with the Grand Master, and all the Constitutional Laws of the Grand Lodge.

Thomas Sherwood.
Barth. Carley,
Adiel Sherwood,
Charles Dunham,
Ruggels Munson,
John White,
Cornelius Smith.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Rideau Lodge do recommend the above Petitioners as worthy of obtaining a warrant of Constitution.

Stephen Burritt, W. M.
Levi Forster, Sen'r. Warden.
Daniel Burritt, Jun'r Warden.

Marlborough, 22nd May, 1815.

In the MSS. of 1816 there is a petition addressed to the Provincial Grand Master, praying for a warrant in lieu of a dispensation, which he had granted to Hiram lodge, Brockville. This dispensation was issued in June, 1815, following the custom which exists to-day of establishing a probationary period before the granting of a warrant. The petition is addressed to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and reads:

To the Right Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Esqr, D'y Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada.

We, your Petitioners, Officers and members of Hiram Lodge, held under a Dispensation at Brockville, in Elizabethtown, in the County of Leeds, Humbly Represent,

That the time of the Dispensation under which we now work, is about to Expire, we therefore pray your Authority, for a further and more permanent continuance by Granting as a warrant

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.
Brockville, 7th May, 1816

Thomas Sherwood, Master.
Barth'w Carley, Senr. Warden
Adiel Sherwood, J. W.
James Hall, Sec'y.
Steph Cromwell
Charles Dunham.
Archibald Campbell

The following letter accompanied the petition, enclosing fees for the warrant, and dues to date. The letter reads:

Brockville, 7th May, 1816.

Worshipful Sir:

We do ourselves the Honor of transmitting to you herewith, a petition, requesting the Grant of a Warrant for Hiram Lodge, to be held at Brockville, Elizabethtown, in the District of Johnstown, which we confidently hope will be forwarded to us by post, or by the first other opportunity. We likewise enclose you a remuneration for the same, together with moneys for the payment of our dues to this period.

We have the Honor to be, With High Consideration,

Your obt. & faithful Brothers.

Thomas Sherwood, Master.

Barth'w Carley, Sen'r Warden.

Adiel Sherwood, J.W.

James Hall, Sec'y.

Steph. Cromwill,

Charles Dunham,

Archibald Campbell.

There is some evidence that this warrant was granted, from the opening entry in the minute book of lodge No. 3, which was organized in 1817, at Brockville. The minute reads:

"Province of Upper Canada, Brockville, 22nd December, A.L. 5817. This meeting being called by a request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a Lodge, on warrant, No. 3, and electing the officers for the ensuing six months."

The minute is written in ink at the bottom of the first page and under it are the words "Carried over." Then in pencil in the centre of the same page is the following note:

"No. 3 was granted to the Queen's Rangers, and was cancelled when they were disbanded, how came it in Brockville? No. 5 was located at Edwardsburgh.

"S. D. F."

At the foot of the page, written in pencil, is also a note, which was written with the intention of inserting the copy of the warrant, but which intention was never carried out. The note reads:

"Copied from warrant from G. L. of C."

"Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation, dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain brethren therein named, to open and hold a lodge in Brockville, under the name of Sussex, No. 3."

This completes the writing on the first page. The evidence on which this claim to antiquity is made is worthy of examination. The first note on the page was written in the year indicated "1817." This warrant undoubtedly was that of either Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, or of Hiram lodge, Brockville, which worked under a dispensation in 1815 and was granted a warrant in 1816. From the second note in pencil by R. W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, of Kingston, it would appear that that brother had grave doubts as to the transfer of Queen's Rangers' warrant, for he expresses surprise in the words "How came it in Brockville?" He must have forgotten the warrant granted

to Athol lodge No. 3, or to "Hiram Lodge, at Brockville, in Elizabethtown," which had lain dormant for a short period, and was the one to which reference is made in the first note at the head of the page of the original minutes of 1817.

The note at the foot of the page was assuredly written at a later date, although there is no clue to this whatever. R. W. Bro. Jarvis died on the 13th August, 1817, and there is nothing to show that he issued any warrants during the last year of his life. The title "Sussex, No. 3," does not occur in any record nor in the minutes of "Lodge No. 3, Brockville," up to the 10th September, 1822, when the lodge was summoned to York on the 20th September, 1822, "for the purpose of petitioning for a warrant," when under a dispensation from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, a dispensation, dated 21st September, 1822, "was issued" to "Adiel Sherwood, as W. Master, William Campbell, Senr. Warden, and Martin Dewy, Jr. Warden," for "Sussex Lodge No. 3, Brockville, Upper Canada."

These quotations are all from original papers and minutes. There is further proof that the "Lodge No. 3" of 1817 was the direct successor of Hiram, as the names of T. Sherwood, William Campbell, Stephen Cromwell, Archibald Campbell, which appear in the early minutes of 1817, in lodge No. 3, were all members of Hiram lodge of 1815-16. Further, in the minutes of the Convention of 1817, 'Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips represented 'Lodge No. 3,' and it is noted that "the localities represented at this Convention were No. 3, Brockville," etc., and also that he signed the Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, as from "No. 3," and petitioned the Grand Master of England as one of the Convention, "President and representing Lodge No. 3."

These extracts culled from the original papers show that, while the lodge "Sussex No. 3," opened under the old No. 3 of the Queen's Rangers' warrant, this number came first to Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, which worked for at least nine years and, becoming dormant, the No. 3 was probably transferred to Hiram, Brockville, and at a later period revived by "Brockville Lodge No. 3," and then by "Sussex Lodge No. 3," under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The history of Sussex lodge will be found in the period of the Grand Masonic Convention, 1817-1822, and on the second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-45.

The following shows the membership of this lodge, as far as can be gathered from the records:

Campbell, Archibald; Carley, Bartholmew; Cromwell, Stephen; Campbell, William; Dunham, Charles; Hall, James; Munson, Rugeles; Sherwood Adiel; Smith, Cornelius; Sherwood, Thomas; White, John

CHAPTER LV.

PRESCOTT LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HAWKESBURY, COUNTY OF PRESCOTT, 1816.—A LODGE THAT MAY HAVE HAD A WARRANT, BUT WHICH WAS NEVER CONSTITUTED.

Amongst the papers of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, 1792-1822, is a petition of six brethren residing in Hawkesbury, now known as L'Original, in the county of Prescott, for a lodge at Hawkesbury or elsewhere in that county. This petition is about the only piece of MS. extant for that year. The petition was made in 1816, for, although the body of the document contains no date, the endorsation reads "1816, Prescott Lodge dispensation, 14 March, 1816." The handwriting is not unlike that of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Further than this endorsation there is no trace of either dispensation or warrant, and it is probable that if the lodge were ever constituted its records have been entirely lost. The fact that the formation of this lodge is not noted in the list of lodges prepared for the Convention at Kingston in 1817 by R. W. Bro. Dean is partial evidence that the lodge had not been constituted, for prior to the meeting of the Convention every lodge in Upper Canada was invited to attend, and in the papers of the Convention a list is given of those working in the jurisdiction. The petition is upon a sheet of foolscap paper, and contains the names of Peter F. Leroy, Thomas Mears and Chancey Johnson, as master and wardens respectively, of the proposed lodge. It is peculiar that these three brethren did not sign the petition, which is as follows:

To the Right Worshipful Grand Master, Wardens, and members of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The petition of a number of Master Masons, who have belonged to different regular Lodges, now residing in Hawkesbury, and New Languill in the Province aforesaid, Humbly Sheweth,

That, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the General principles of Masonry; that, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge to be named Prescott Lodge, Number (), and have nominated, and do recommend, Peter F. Leroy, to be the first Master, Thomas Mears, Senior Warden, and Chancey Johnson to be Junior Warden;

That, in consequence of this resolution, we pray for a warrant of Constitution, to empower us to assemble as a regular Lodge, on the first Tuesday of every month at Hawkesbury, or elsewhere in the County of Prescott, in the aforesaid Province, and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge, that, the prayer of the petition being granted, we promise a strict conformity to all the regulations and commands of the Grand Master, and to all the constitutional Laws of the Grand Lodge.

And as in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray.

Elijah, Kellogg.	Ephm. M. Hungerford
Leslie, Hartwick,	Sylvester, Cobb,
Allen, Hungerford,	Eliohalet Bangs.

There is no trace of the lodge or its work, although Bros. Thos Mears and Chauncey Johnson were members of the lodge warranted at L'Original by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1844.

CHAPTER LVI.

WESTERN LIGHT LODGE, TOWN OF NEWMARKET, TOWNSHIP OF WHITCHURCH, COUNTY OF YORK, NOW IN NORTH YORK, 1817-1822.

The county of York, which included a much larger acreage than it does to-day, was formerly called the Home district, from the fact that within its borders was the capital of the province. The Home district formerly included the townships now in the county of Simcoe. Before the confederation of the provinces in the Dominion of Canada, York was divided into four ridings, north, east, south and west. In the north riding was and is yet the township of King. North of Toronto is York township, then Vaughan and King, and east of King, Whitchurch, in which is situated Newmarket.

The road from Toronto north into the country is known as Yonge street, and is the main artery from the north to the city. This great northern route through the province was laid out by General Simcoe, and was opened by the Queen's Rangers for thirty-two miles. It was intended to facilitate communication with the north-western portion of the country, for merchandise from Montreal to Michilimackinac was always sent by this route in preference to that by the Ottawa river.

"Yonge street" was well populated early in the century, and it is a coincidence that nearly all the settlers were Masons. St. John's Royal Arch lodge met "on Yonge street" at Thornhill, and also at Bond's house, near Eglinton, between 1810-18. It also met at Barrett's hotel on the same street, and years later a prominent lodge met at Richmond Hill, "on Yonge street," for this term seems to have been applied to every settlement on the road.

Western Light lodge met in several townships, first in the township of King, and then in Whitchurch, about 1817, but as to the exact date of its warrant there is no absolute evidence. Of the early records of the lodge which have been preserved is a petition to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and this document was assuredly intended for R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This brother died in August, 1817, so that the petition must have been sent in prior to that time. The MS. is undated, but all collateral evidence shows that it was in April of 1817. A return made in 1859 to the Grand Lodge of Canada states that the lodge "commenced work by dispensation in the township of King, on March 7th, 1817, when the following officers were installed by Bro. John H. Hudson, Bro. Samuel Foster, W. M.; Bro. Titus Wilson, S. W.; Bro. Amos West, J. W., as per minutes, Sept'r 23rd, 1823."

To the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Ancient York Masons of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The petition of Samuel Foster, Titus Willson, Amos West, Nathaniel Gamble, Jr., Elijah Hawley, Henry M'Vee & Ira Allen, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners having been members of Regular Lodges and having the good of the Fraternity at heart, from their local situation do pray

the Right worshipful Grand Master to Grant them a dispensation to establish a lodge in the Township of King, to be known by the name of Western Light Lodge, appointing Samuel Foster to be the first Master and Titus Willson, First Senior Warden, and Amos West, Junior Warden.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

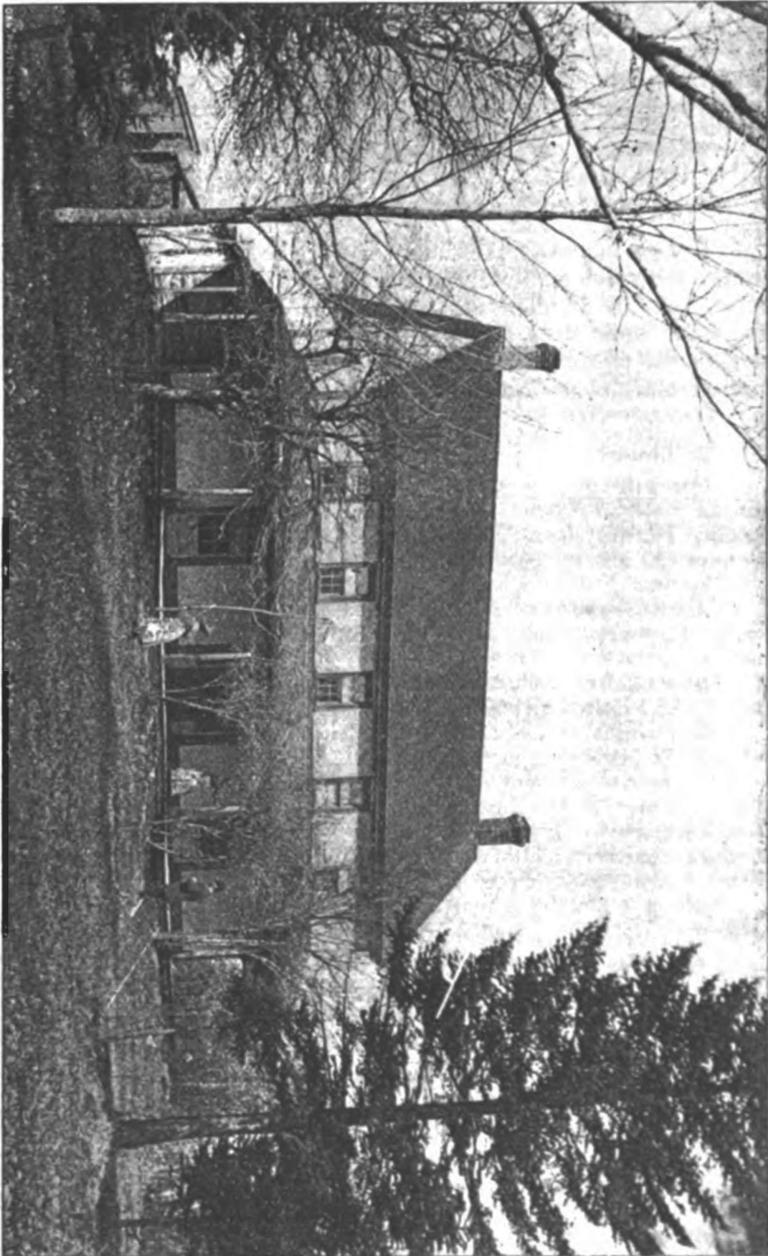
Nathaniel Gamble,	Sam'l Foster,
Henry McVea,	Titus Wilson,
Elijah Hawley,	Amos West.
Ira H Allen,	

This was the first lodge organized north of Toronto. In the line of antiquity it cannot be classed with the old lodges which were the foundation stones of the Craft in Upper Canada, but as a lodge it was the contributing factor to excellent work north of the old town of York, now the city of Toronto. The lodge originally met at the house of Nathaniel Gamble, on the south half or south-west corner of lot No. 90, concession 1, in the township of King, county of York, directly north of Aurora, two and a half miles on Yonge street and twenty-six and a quarter miles from the corner of Queen and Yonge streets, Toronto. This house was built by Gamble in the year 1816 and was used as a hotel for a number of years. Yonge street at that time, to suit the grade of the land, passed the door, but the street was afterwards diverted, which isolated the house about 200 feet, and made it of but little use as a hotel. It has since been used as a farm house and is still standing. A Mr. Armitage built the house for Mr. Gamble, and a grandson of the former states that he frequently heard his ancestor talk of Masons holding a lodge in the building soon after it was erected. Mr. Gamble's son was a member of the lodge.

The records which would give the earliest history of this lodge have not been preserved. The minutes were said to have been deposited in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton about forty years ago, but 'diligent search has been made for them without success. This statement must have been erroneous, as every record in the possession of the Grand Lodge since its formation has been carefully preserved. The only tracings of the lodge are to be found in the records of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada in the MSS. of 1816, and the returns of the lodge to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston from 1819-1822.

The next record of the lodge is found in the papers of the Kingston Convention on 19th February, 1819, when "Bro. James Bigelow" represented "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket." This is evidence that the lodge also met at Newmarket. Bro. Bigelow was also the representative of "No. 16" at York, and signed the Articles of Association and the petition to the Grand Master of England, as the representative of "No. 16." Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor in 1819, does not make any reference to the work of Western Light lodge, which is partial evidence that the lodge either had not been instituted or was not at work at that period.

The lodge did its first effective work under the Kingston Convention in 1817. There is no record of work from 1817-19. The return made by the secretary in 1820 of the work from April, 1819, until January, 1820, may be reasonably presumed to be the first work



THE GAMBLE HOUSE ON YONGE STREET, 1816.

of the lodge. Another record is found in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1820, giving amongst the representatives present "Josiah Cushman," as proxy for "Western Light Lodge." The MSS. of 1820 give us a copy of the proxy, which reads:

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Western Light Lodge, do certify that Bro. Josiah Cushman is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

"Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curren, J. W.; Ira H. Allen, Sec'y.

"Newmarket, 29th Jan., 1820, A.M. 5820."

The particulars of the first work of the lodge are contained in a letter, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Convention of 1820, from Ira H. Allen, the secretary of Western Light lodge, giving the work done until 16th April, 1819, until the 31st January, 1820, with a list of the officers and members. The letter is addressed to the secretary of the Convention and reads:

Newmarket, Feby. 1st, 1820.

"Sir & Brother:

"Agreeable to the proceedings of the Grand Convention held at Kingston on the 8th February, 1819, I transmit the following as the returns of our Lodge, To wit, Edgar Stiles petitioned April 16th, 1819, and was rejected as unworthy the mysteries of the Order.

"George McCarty, Entered, September 11, 1819.

"Passed September 22, 1819; Raised January 5th, 1820; Samuel Foster, expelled for abuse of his family, Intoxication, Profanity and other unmasonic conduct, December 18, 1819.

"Officers Installed June 24, 1819. Titus Willson, W. M.; John H. Wilson, S. W.; Robert Campbell, J. W.

"Officers installed Decr. 27th, 1819. Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curry, J. W.

"Names of Members of Western Light Lodge. Amos West, Ira H. Allen, Francis Phelps, Nathaniel Gamble, James Gray, Jacob Gill, Robert Campbell, Moses Terry, Elijah Hawley, John H. Willson, Titus Willson, George McCartney, Matthew Curry, Stephen B. Titus, Jesse Eves, John F. Truman, John Park, Edward Brock, Charles Lew.

"Present Officers. Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curry, J. W.; Ira H. Allen, Secretary of Western Light Lodge."

Bro. Josiah Cushman, who had a special interest in this lodge, writes in 1820 to the Grand Secretary of the Convention the following flowery epistle, concerning the lodge:

York, 9th June, 1820.

Dear Brother: I avail myself of the first opportunity, after receiving the dues from Western Light Lodge, at Newmarket, to forward them, with the dues of Lodge No. 16, at York, as required by the order of the Grand Convention of February last, amounting to three pounds, five shillings each, together with five dollars, for the dues of Western Light Lodge last year, as you will see by the returns enclosed. I hope you will excuse our delaying it so long. I happy to inform you of the prosperity of our Chapter, and the two lodges at this and Newmarket, and finding a general anxiety prevail among the members to maintain the true Masonic principles. Many of our Brethren that are the professed followers of our Lord Jesus Christ, who have heretofore neglected our meetings, are flocking in and bearing in favour

of our institution, and some that are ministering before the Sacred Altar are joining our Standard and manifesting a sincere desire for its prosperity. Also, at the westward there are a number of lodges, that have ceased to work, and are at a stand, and have sent to us for some of the proceedings of the Grand Convention. If you have any on hand, I wish you to send them up to me. Please send the whole from the beginning. Please write me the first mail after you receive this, and send a separate receipt for Western Light Lodge, the amount of which will be \$18. I am, with the highest consideration,

Yours cordially,

Josiah Cushman.

Bro. J. W. Ferguson,
Grand Recorder.

Amount enclosed £7. 15. 0., H'x C'y.

This letter gives a clue as to prior work. The first meeting could not have been held on the 16th April, 1819, for the lodge was at that time working, and a proposed candidate had "petitioned" and "was rejected," and in the list of officers, the "Present Officers" are spoken of, indicating previous officers. There were nineteen members in April, 1819, rather a large number for a lodge that had been instituted that year, so that the lodge must have been at work at least in 1818.

In 1820, Bro. Dean made a return of the lodges, and, under the heading of Western Light, he gives as officers, Titus Wilson, W. M.; John Park, S. W.; Moses Terry, J. W.; Chas. Lewis, Sec'y; Jacob Gill, Treas.; Edward Brock, S. D.; Elijah Hawley, J. D.; Francis Phelps, Tyler." These officers had been installed in January of 1820, the return of February, 1820, which precedes this, being the officers of 1819.

At the Kingston Convention, held on the 12th February, 1821, Bro. Titus Wilson, of Newmarket, represented the lodge, and a second return in 1821 gives a complete list of the officers of the lodge with its members. It is attested with the signature of the secretary and is graced with a large, red seal, having craft emblems and encircled with the words: "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, C. W." The financial returns of the convention show that "Western Light Lodge" received £17. 15. 0. and paid £5. 18. 4. to the funds of the governing body. In the same return is the expulsion "By Western Light Lodge" of "Thomas Sherman." Bro. Dean prepared a statement of the lodges comprising the Convention with the names of the officers for 1821. For "Western Light, Newmarket," he gives "Titus Wilson, W. M.; John Park, S. W.; Thomas Terry, J. W.; Charles Lewis, Sec'y; Jacob Gill, Treasurer; Edward Brock, S. D.; Elijah Hawley, J. D.; Francis Phelps, Tyler."

The lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention for reasons which are given in the following letter:

"Newmarket, 5th Feb., 1822.

"To W. Master, Wardens & Brethren of
"the Grand Convention

"We are sorry to inform you that in consequence of not receiving your letter in time, as well as the absence of the Treasurer (who was on a Journey) puts it out of our power to send a Delegate to meet the Grand Convention in time & we are at a loss to know in what manner to

proceed; therefore, have the goodnefs to write to the W. M. on the subject and inform this Lodge whether it would be proper to transmit the Returns by Post or some other way.

"Yours Respectfully,

"Moses Terry,

"Sec'y."

"Mr. John Dean.

In 1822, Bro. Dean made a special return for the information of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, prior to the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but all the allusion made to this lodge is "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, No Returns." At the first meeting of the Provincial Lodge, however, "Bro. Jacob Harman, W. M., Western Light Lodge," appears as representative.

The lodge was removed from Bro. Gamble's house to Newmarket and then to Penfield's Corners, in the township of Tecumseh, 16 miles from Newmarket. When here it met in Penfield's tavern. It then moved to Lloydtown in the township of King, in the rear of the 9th concession. The meeting place was in a hall over a store. The minute books have not been preserved.

The following shows the membership of the lodge:

Allan, Ira H.; Brock, Edward; Campbell, Robt.; Curry, Mathew; Eves, Jesse; Foster, Samuel; Freeman, Jno. F.; Gamble, Nathaniel; Gray, James; Gill, Jacob; Lewis, Charles; McCartney, Geo.; Phelps, Francis; Park, John; Terry, Moses; Titus, Stephen B.; Wilson, Titus; Willson, J. H.; West, Amos.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Secy.
1817..	Foster, S	Wilson, T.....	West, Amos.....	Allan, L. H.....
1819..	Wilson, T.....	Wilson, T. H.....	Campbell, Robt.....	Allan, L. H.....
1820..	Wilson, T.....	Campbell, R.....	Curry, M.....	Allan, L. H.....

CHAPTER LVII.

THE LODGES FORMED BY THE SCHISMATIC OR IRREGULAR PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AT NIAGARA, 1803-22, UNDER R. W. BRO. ROBT. KERR.—AN IRREGULAR BODY OF GREAT VITALITY.

In dealing with the history of the lodges that were created by the schismatic Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, it is necessary to refresh the mind of the reader with a brief account of the difficulties which led to the rupture in Craft work at Niagara in 1797-99. The details of this friction have already been given in the history of the first Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, so that an outline of the circumstances will suffice.

It will be remembered that R. W. Bro. Jarvis received his ap-

pointment as Provincial Grand Master from the Grand Lodge of the Ancients in London, England, on the 7th March, 1792, and that he established his Grand East at Niagara in the latter part of that year, when he took up his residence there as the Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada under Governor Simcoe.

Craft matters progressed under his management until 1797, when he removed to York, now Toronto, along with Governor Simcoe, when the embryo town had been selected as the capital of Upper Canada and the seat of Government.

When Jarvis departed from Niagara he carried with him his warrant as Provincial Grand Master, the original of which has been lost, and also the jewels and regalia of the Grand Lodge. From 1797 until about 1799 the unrest between the Grand Master at York and the brethren at Niagara gradually became more intense until in 1799 R. W. Bro. Jarvis openly stated that "there was no Grand Lodge at Niagara" as "the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession." Finally in December of 1801 the brethren at Niagara, who had continued to meet as "The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada," directed a letter by their Grand Secretary to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, stating that if he did not attend on the 28th December, Bro. George Forsyth would be nominated as Grand Master in his absence. But no action was taken until December, 1802, when R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was elected in the place of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, and in 1803 the latter was requested to send from York to Niagara "the jewels and whatever belongs to the Grand Lodge." R. W. Bro. Forsyth was succeeded in 1807 by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who continued in office down to the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York in 1822.

This is in brief a history of the position of the two parties. While R. W. Bro. Jarvis had the right by warrant to his position and the privilege of removing the Grand East to any place within his jurisdiction, there can be no doubt that in point of energy and attention to work the brethren at Niagara were far in advance.

That their action was irregular was apparent, and the Grand Lodge in London in holding communication with an irregular body did what would not be tolerated under modern procedure. Nevertheless, out of evil good ensued. The action at Niagara not only stimulated the brethren at that place, but years afterwards in 1817-21, after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, led to the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, a body which saved the Craft in Upper Canada from total disintegration.

The lodges of the schismatic or irregular Grand Lodge were few in number, but all of those warranted evinced a commendable Masonic spirit.

The first of these lodges was that known as No. 21 at Oxford, now Ingersoll, warranted when R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was P. G. M., which met for the first time on the 12th April, 1803.

There is no record of warrants issued at Niagara after this date until 1810, when lodge No. 24, at West Flamboro', received its authority from R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who had succeeded to the office rendered vacant by the death of R. W. Bro. George Forsyth.

Then in 1812 a third lodge, which possessed a Niagara warrant, was established in the county of Norfolk, and was known as No. 26, meeting in the township of Townsend.

The remaining lodges warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge were St. George's, No. 27; St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816; Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, constituted 1st October, 1816, and Lodge No. 29, Thorold, constituted 25th October, 1817. It is extremely probable that Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, was also a product of this organization, although there is no actual record of its formation.

CHAPTER LVIII.

KING HIRAM LODGE NO. 21, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF WEST OXFORD, COUNTY OF OXFORD, 1803-1822.—THE FIRST LODGE OF THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE OF NIAGARA.

The diversity of opinion which existed between the authorities of the regularly warranted Provincial Grand Lodge at York (Toronto), and the brethren who held sway at Niagara resulted, as is known, in open defiance of the constituted authority at York. The secession had not taken place many months before steps were taken to organize new lodges, whose fealty should be direct and perfect with those who had erected the new Craft altar, so to speak, for the government of the fraternity in Upper Canada. R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis had issued twenty numbered warrants prior to 1803, and one more lodge was under dispensation at Ernestown. The Niagara brethren, regarding their actions as within the powers of a legitimate Provincial Lodge, did not hesitate to meet the requirements of the Craft. With special effort, therefore, they impressed not only some of the lodges of the fraternity but also the residents of the country with the statement that the legal Masonic authority for the province was at and in Niagara, and that the claims of R. W. Bro. Jarvis at York were untenable. This was certainly the opinion held by brethren in Oxford, for in 1803, on the festival of St. John the Baptist the lodge, No. 21, under a dispensation from R. W. Bro. George Forsyth, as Provincial Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, as Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and dated 12th April, 1803, met and was duly opened in the house of Bro. Robert Sweet.

Oxford is, or rather was, a county in the Brock district, in which there were twelve townships, two of which were North and West Oxford. All of these were formerly attached to the London district. The lodge, No. 21, met in the township of West Oxford, in which is situated the present town of Ingersoll. West Oxford was first settled in 1793. Journeying from London in the olden time the first place where there was any settlement of importance was Ingersoll in the township of West Oxford. The minutes of No. 21 are complete, indeed, it is one of the few lodges in the jurisdiction which can claim a

set of perfect records from the date of organization. The old warrant has been preserved and is given in fac-simile. It is now in the possession of the present King Hiram lodge, No. 76, G. R. C. The following is a copy:

Upper Canada.

Geo. Forsyth, Provincial Grand Master.

No. 21. Chris. Danby, D.G.M. Richard Beasley, G.S.W. Joshua
G.J.W.

To all whom it may concern, Greeting:

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Mafons of England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of Masonry 5792, the most noble prince John, duke of Athol, &c., &c., &c., grand Master, the right worshipful grand wardens and the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, for the extension of the most ancient and honorable craft in the province of Upper Canada, did authorize the erection of Lodges therein with the powers of a grand lodge. NOW KNOW YE, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, James Burdick, Enoch Burdick, Samuel Canfield, three of our master mafons, and several other brethren to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of Free and accepted Mafons, and do authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved James Burdick, Master, Enoch Burdick, Senior Warden, and Samuel Canfield, junior warden, and to form and hold a lodge in the Township of Oxford, which is hereby distinguished by number Twenty-one, and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge, when duly congregated, make Free Masons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the royal York craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved James Burdick, Enoch Burdick, and Samuel Canfield, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, chufe and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as free-mafons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, chufe and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installation to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the government thereof, for the inspection of the grand officers. Provided the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the grand lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preferring a regular and yearly communication with the said provincial Grand lodge; otherwise, this warrant to be of no force or virtue. Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara this twelfth day of April in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and three, and of Masonry, five thousand eight hundred and three.

Silvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary.

(Received two guineas, the amount of the foregoing)
(warrant, and which said warrant is duly)
(enregistered S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y.)

The first pages of the minute book contain the "Bye-Laws for the regulation of Lodge, XXI, of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, duly constituted, 27th day of

June, A.L. 5803, and A.D. 1803, first held in Oxford at the house of Robt. Sweet." The location of this house is unknown.

The bylaws differ in some regards to those of the earlier lodges. The lodge met on "the first Tuesday in every month next after full moon," and "the election of officers" was held "half yearly, to wit at the public lodges held in June and December," while the tyler was elected "by ballot or holding up of hands." The "Payment of Quarterages," that is the "annual subscription" to the lodge was made "the first lodge night after Christmas, the — night after Lady day, the first lodge night after midsummer and on the first lodge night after Michaelmas."

In England rents are payable on dates determined from these four days. That of Christmas, December 25th, requires no explanation; that of Lady Day was March 25th, known as the day of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary; midsummer, the summer solstice about 21st June; Michaelmas, the feast of St. Michael, in the Roman Catholic Church, 29th September. These days were, therefore, convenient for the purpose of regulating payments.

The "makings" were so arranged that the brother proposing a member "shall deposit the sum of two dollars" on account of fees; two black balls rejected a candidate, and on admission the fee of eight dollars "with his subscription in proportion to the time then to come in the current quarter." The two dollars paid on proposal was, of course, credited in the admission fee of eight dollars. If the candidate were rejected the money was returned, but if he were admitted and did not "appear for admission three lodge nights" his deposit was "forfeited to the lodge." For those who were initiated and passed in another lodge and desired the remaining degree or degrees, the sum of fifteen shillings was to be paid for each. For affiliation a brother was rejected if "three negatives or black balls appear."

Every visiting brother had to contribute "one shilling" for an ordinary meeting, but "two shillings for the lodge of St. John," meaning the semi-annual festivals. The W. M. and wardens were to attend all committees on charity and the "quarterly communication" of Grand Lodge at the "expense of the lodge." The "Cash or fund, as well as the jewels, furniture and other things belonging to the lodge" were vested in the W. M. and wardens, and "any action or suit" for recovery of property or arrearages of quarterages, was to be made in their name. Any alteration in the bylaws was to be made on a month's notice, and every member must affix his signature to them.

This is a condensation of the "ten articles," which formed the bylaws. They were followed by fourteen "Laws," which are worthy of example and may be read with profit by the Craft of to-day. The first stated the meeting night, the first Tuesday after full moon, the hour of meeting to be six o'clock from 29th September to 25th March, and seven o'clock from the 25th March to the 29th September. The law provided that

"every member shall come into the lodge decently clothed and in such attire as is suitable to his rank, quality and condition in life, always remembering that he can never associate with better company than Brethren and Fellows."

The second paragraph or "law" provided that "when a sufficient number of members shall assemble the Master, or in his absence a proper person" shall open lodge, but if the W. M. or officers, who were "entitled to keep a key or keys" should not attend, a fine of four shillings be imposed.

The third wisely provided for "closing the lodge" "as nothing has a greater tendency to bring the Craft into dispute than keeping late hours on lodge nights." The remainder of the paragraph reads:

"the Master shall be acquainted by the S. W. when it is nine o'clock, and shall immediately proceed to close the lodge; either of them failing herein shall forfeit the sum of two shillings, and any member who is in the lodge, and not being a traveller or lodger in the house, remaining in the same house after ten O'clock, shall also forfeit the sum of two shillings. It is hoped that no member shall offend against this law, calculated to secure the honor and harmony of the lodge, to prevent uneasiness to relatives at home, and to preserve the economy of our families."

The fourth defined the rules under which liquor could be used, for it stated that

"all liquors drank at supper on lodge nights shall be charged to the lodge, but liquors called for before the lodge hour (unless on account of makings, &c) shall not be charged to the lodge. No person shall be permitted to sup in the lodge room during lodge hours."

The fifth warned the brethren as to the care to be exercised in proposing members, "that they be careful whom they recommend as candidates for Masonry, that they may not bring scandal or disreputation on the Craft."

The sixth regulated the fees for "making, passing and raising," which were to be ten dollars, "five at the making, three at the passing, and two at the raising," but if anyone "prove an unworthy member of the Craft, by treating it disrespectfully either by words or actions, leading an immoral or scandalous life" he "shall not be entitled to any further degree in this lodge."

The seventh provided penalties for non-attendance, and the scale of fines was regulated according to distance. Any member absent, "unless with good reasons," and living a half-mile from the lodge paid half-a-dollar, while those "of two miles and over one half-mile" paid three shillings, and "over two miles and under six" two shillings.

By the eighth law members might be affiliated on payment of five shillings if "three negatives did not appear."

By the ninth, the semi-annual elections were arranged for the lodge nights before the festivals of St. John. As regards the master "his ability must be preferred to his sentiments," but no one could be master who had not served as warden or master "at least one-half year in some regular lodge," and "no officer shall be elected a second time against his inclination." The new W. M. appointed the S. W., "but that the Master may not have too much authority in this respect the Senior may appoint a Junior Warden."

By the tenth law those members who did not pay their "quarter-ages" or dues could not vote on any matter whatever that might come before the lodge.

By the eleventh, the secrecy of the ballot was preserved, and a severe penalty was awarded to those guilty of any attempt to discover how brethren voted. The law reads:

"That when any person is proposed to become a member, or any person to be made a Mason, if it appear upon casting up the ballot, that they are rejected, no member or visiting brother shall discover by any means whatsoever who those members were who opposed his election, under the penalty of such a brother being forever expelled the lodge (if a member) and if a visiting brother, of his being never more admitted as a visitor or becoming a member, and immediately after a negative passes on any person's being proposed, the Master shall cause this law to be read, that no brother present may plead ignorance."

By the twelfth law brethren who violated the bylaws were fined. The thirteenth was rather novel. The cause for such an enactment is not given. Landlords are usually prompt and courteous, but apparently those with whom No. 21 had transactions required more than ordinary caution. The law reads:

"That the landlord of the house where this lodge is held shall immediately upon the receipt of a letter or message left with him for the Right W. Master, forward it to him, and upon his refusal or neglect of the same shall pay to this lodge five shillings."

The fourteenth law was headed "Disguised in liquors—Swearing," a standard one in all the early lodges. It is unnecessary in these modern times. It provided penalties for brethren who "presumed to swear" or "came into the lodge intoxicated."

The record states that these articles and bylaws were approved on the "24th of April, 1804." At a subsequent date the articles relating to liquor were amended in that "members who shall get intoxicated in or out of the lodge" were fined eight shillings, "after being sharply reprov'd by the Master," and "any member who shall profane the name of the Lord, or speak in a blasphemous manner" was liable to fine or suspension, and any member "who shall profane the Lord's day by doing any servile labor, or by trading, or doing anything contrary to the laws of our land," shall be fined or expelled as the circumstances warrant. The fines were all to be paid in "N. Y. Currency."

The opening meeting was held on St. John's day, 24th June, 1803, at the house of Bro. Robert Sweet, who was the secretary of the lodge. The minutes read:

"1803—24th June. Grand Lodge opened at Oxford, at 11 o'clock, by virtue of a dispensation from the Grand Master, dated April 12th, 1803. Proceeded to install Bro. James Burdick, Master, Enoch Burdick, Senior Warden, Samuel Canfield, Junior Warden; Grand Lodge closed at 1 o'clock, P.M.

"Master's Lodge opened at 2 o'clock, closed at 3 o'clock in good harmony.

" Brethren present.	Bro. Jas. Burdick, W.M.
Bro. Thos. Horner, P.M., Vis'r Lo. XI.	" Enoch Burdick, S.W.
" D. Parmer, P.M., Vis'r Lo. XI.	" Sam'l Canfield, J.W.
" Wm. Sumner, Vis'r XI.	" Robt. Sweet.
" Graham, Vis'r XI.	" Arial Tonsley.
" I. Merrick, Vis'r No. XV.	" Asakel Lewis.
" C. Stafford, Vis'r No. XV.	" Joel Piper.
" Siher Tonsley, Vis'r No. 58, N. Y.	" Wm. Sumner, Secty. P.T."

While the records of the meetings are perfect, they are nearly all confined to routine matters and degree work. The tabulated list shows the officers of the lodge and the membership, so that in the history of the lodge it will not be necessary to refer to the degree work or ordinary business of the lodge.

The Burdick Bros. were farmers in West Oxford. Enoch Burdick died in West Zorra. Bros. Samuel Canfield, Joel Piper, Ariel Tonsley and Asahel Lewis, were also farmers in West Oxford. Bro. Tonsley was a major in the militia in the war of 1812-15. David Curtis was a farmer, who died within the memory of living brethren, who remember his Masonic funeral.

The lodge opened at Bro. Sweet's as "Grand Lodge for the installation of officers." The only P. M.'s present were W. Bros. Thos. Horner and D. Parmer. They acted as installing officers, together with W. Bro. James Burdick, who must have been a P. M. Quite a number of visitors were present from lodge No. 11, Burford, a lodge of which there is little or no record. Burford is twenty miles from Ingersoll, in the township of that name, and adjoins East Oxford, and therefore would be convenient for fraternal visits. The fact that No. 11 was a lodge of the Jarvis dispensation, and that "No. 21" hailed from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, did not seem to have made any difference with the brethren in visiting. The meetings of the lodge were held continuously from 1803 down to 1835, and in that time the work of the lodge is embraced in the list of officers and members. The extracts given are from the minutes at various dates, and are selected with the view of showing the peculiarities of lodge work and the manner of keeping records adopted by the pioneer Craftsmen.

On 24th April the lodge "received four pounds of Candles of Mr. Enoch Burdick." On 24th September, "it was motioned that each member of this lodge pay up their night dues every three months, failure of which the same sum shall be doubled." On 10th February, 1805, the minutes state that, having "Read the petition of Bro. David Curtis, and being requested to not do any labor, on account of the disputes between the Grand Lodge, agreed to lie dormant."

This minute evidently refers to the question of the legality of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Kerr at Niagara.

In June, 1805, the minutes read: "June, 18th, 1805. Regular Lodge opened at 7 o'clock in the Master's degree. Closed at nine in good harmony." It could scarcely have been made more brief.

The next meetings were held on the 13th of August, and the 27th December, 1805, followed by a meeting on the 6th May, 1806, and another on 5th August, 1806. Then there is a long interval until 24th February, 1807, and another until 18th August, 1807.

The minutes of all these meetings are brief and about in the same words as given in those of the meeting on the 18th of June, 1805. The schism at Niagara and York had created doubt in the minds of the brethren, and it was determined to cease labor until matters had been adjusted. Without any explanation the lodge renewed active work on the 15th December, 1807. On 10th May, 1808, the lodge "received of Bro. David Curtis, two gallons of whiskey at 7/- per gallon." The brethren were then "called to refreshment." Without

suggestion it seemed to the brethren of those days an eminently proper call at that juncture.

On October 4th, 1808, "the members present have resolved to live agreeably to our by-laws and to the constitution of Masonry from this time forward," and "It was resolved unanimously that the fees of fifteen dollars for making, passing and raising be reduced to ten on account of the scarcity of money."

On 23rd June, 1809, it was "proposed that we pay out of this lodge, two dollars to defray the expense of going for a doctor for Bro. Robert Sweet." On June 24th, 1809, the minutes state that "St. John's Lodge opened in the Master's degree at 1 o'clock in the forenoon." Subsequent minutes show that this term was only used on the festival days.

On the 24th April, 1810, in order to serve a friend who had not been proposed at the previous meeting in accordance with the bylaws, it was "voted to dispense with the fourth article of our bylaws." This was quite a common procedure on the part of the members. On 19th June, 1810, the lodge "received of Bro Hitchcock twenty dollars and a half (it being lent him last lodge night)." On the 21st December, 1810, "Bro. Summer is duly elected to make out the returns and represent this lodge to the Grand Lodge, and pay the Grand Lodge what money there was in the fund, expense 27 dollars in the fund." On 15th January, 1811, the lodge "voted to pay Bro. Summer, for services of going to Grand Lodge, and making returns, etc., sixteen dollars, and that the members pay the same without breaking the lodge fund."

On 12th March, 1811: "The members of this lodge agree to purchase a new Bible for the use of said lodge, and pay for the same out of their own private purse."

It would be rather peculiar, if they paid it out of the private purse of any other save their "own." Bro. Harris sent in a bill for "three gallons of whiskey, 10/ is 30/." It was also "voted that the absent members pay the expense of writing letters to them." On 24th June, 1811, at the refreshment table, there was an oration delivered by Bro. Z. Watson.

The minutes give no particulars of this oration by Bro. Watson, but in a letter, which is included in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the oration is referred to. W. Bro. Simon Zelotes Watson was an old Mason, the W. M. in 1792 of Dorchester lodge, No. 3, St. John's, Quebec. He was a soldier, and after 1800 had migrated to the west. He had been travelling west as far as Westminster (London), and on his journey towards Ancaster he had visited lodge No. 21 at Oxford, and was present at the festival of St. John the Baptist, on the 24th June, 1811. At that meeting and in "the oration" Bro. Watson explained that he had knowledge of the difficulties which had arisen between the Grand Lodge at York and schismatic lodge at Niagara, and that he had been present at York in April, 1811, when R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master visited Toronto lodge, No. 8, and read his warrant of authority. W. Bro. Watson further stated that R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr of Niagara had been at York, and had thrown doubt on the legality of the warrant in the possession of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that Bro. Kerr had

been cited to appear and prove his assertions but had refused to do so. The "oration" concluded with advice to lodge No. 21 to draft a letter "to the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and for this purpose two members were appointed, who asked the assistance of Bro. Watson, who drafted the letter. This letter was addressed to R. W. Bro. Alex. Mackie, G. S., and acknowledged the receipt of a letter from Niagara, dated 20th December, 1810, which contained the list of officers with R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr as Provincial Grand Master. It pointed out to the Grand Secretary that No. 21 had always understood that R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis was the legally appointed Provincial Grand Master of Masonry in Upper Canada, and that his warrant "came from the Grand Lodge of England," and that

"We have always conceived that the warrant under which we work emanated from the authority of the said Grand Warrant, through the Rt. Worshipful Christopher Danby, D. G. Master, whom we always supposed had been legally appointed to that office by the said Grand Master, by whose delegated authority the said D. G. Master was authorized to issue warrants to constitute lodges accordingly."

The letter concluded with the statement that lodge No. 21 had "been lately informed" that the office of P. G. M. was "permanent, not elective," and they desired to know whether the "said Grand warrant had been superseded by another, issued from the same source of authority, constituting and appointing the said Robert Kerr, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Masons in His Majesty's Province of Upper Canada." On these points lodge No. 21 desired full explanations. A copy of this letter to the schismatic Grand Lodge was sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, with the further explanations before given.

On 9th September, 1811, the minutes read: "Passed a vote that this Lodge meet at 4 o'clock, and every delinquent member to pay two shillings for each late."

The war of 1812 did not visibly impede the work, although on 30th June, 1812, the lodge was called from labor to refreshment "for the space of five minutes," after which it was "voted that Bro. D. Curtis should have the charge of all the implements belonging to our lodge, during the present war." However, the lodge continued to meet in July, August and October. On the 12th June, 1812, it was "Voted by the Lodge that the Lodge be moved to Bro. Wm. Harrington's."

The lodge held its first meeting at Bro. Robert Sweet's, and we find no change recorded until this date. No action seems to have been taken. There was no meeting of the lodge from 20th October, 1812, until 12th June, 1813. Officers were elected on the 22nd June, 1813, and it was resolved that "Bro. J. Hall is to furnish the Lodge for six months with liquor." On 9th November, 1813, it was "Voted that Lodge No. 21 should be removed from Bro. L. Parker's to Bro. Harrington's," and that "the members of the Lodge should pay 1/- per meeting, N. Y. C., to defray expenses."

On this date the proposal was made to move from Bro. L. Parker's to Bro. Harrington's, so that the lodge must at an earlier date have removed to Bro. Harrington's.

A son of Capt. Curtis remembers the lodge being held at his

father's house, lot No. 12, on the old stage road, township of West Oxford, about 1812-14.

On 15th December, 1813, it was "Voted that Bro. Wm. Harrington should receive one dollar for whiskey and candles per Lodge night. Voted that we meet for the celebration and installation on St. John's Day, in as good order as can be expected." On 11th January, 1814, it was "voted to dispense with the 4th article of the bylaws." This law provided that all liquors drank at supper on lodge nights should be paid for by the lodge, but liquor drank before lodge should be paid by brethren, unless it was on account of "makings."

On the 14th October, 1814, the minutes state that the lodge "lent Bro. James Fuller four dollars for one month." From this date the meetings were held with regularity but the minutes are brief. Degree work occupied attention. On December 15th, 1815, amongst other matters the lodge "lent Bro. D. Curtis twenty dollars for three months," and "Bro. Curtis furnishes this Lodge on St. John's Day with victuals and drink." At the meeting of 13th February, 1815, quite a number of brethren for absence were "fined five shillings." On 16th April, 1816, the lodge "lent Bro. Carroll the constitution," and the lodge also "voted to keep early hours" by meeting "at 4 o'clock in the afternoon precisely."

The prompt manner in which brethren were fined for non-attendance is noticeable. On the 14th May, 1816, it was "voted that all absent brethren pay five shillings each." It may have been an easy matter to impose the fine but another to collect it.

On the 13th April, 1816, it was "voted that Bro. Brown and Bro. Lewis be summoned to give an account for certain reports now in circulation." On the 7th June, 1817, "it was voted that Bro. Curtis and Samuel Hungerford post off the minutes of this lodge and prepare a new book against the next regular lodge night." On the 4th March certain brethren "were excused from paying their fines."

The elections and installations were held regularly every six months and duly recorded in the minutes. On 21st April, 1818, a motion was passed that "a committee be appointed to transmit a copy of the proceedings of Lodge No. 21 to the Grand Lodge." This entry proves that lodge No. 21 was loyal to the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The Grand Masonic Convention had met at Kingston in 1817, but No. 21 had not taken any part in its proceedings. On 8th June, 1818, the lodge "paid Bro. Danby's five dollars for two days' attendance," and it was "agreed that Bro. Martin shall convey Bro. Danby to Burford and bring in his bill of expenses." This would indicate that Burford lodge, No. 11, was also under the Niagara Grand Lodge.

On the 24th June, 1818, a committee "that was appointed to settle with the Grand Master made their returns and was approved of by the Lodge." On 28th December, 1818, the lodge "paid Mr. Maybee three dollars for a discourse he delivered the brethren of this lodge to-day. Paid Bro. Reuben Hamilton three dollars for delivery and exhortation."

On 10th August, 1819, it was "agreed to pay Bro. Wm. Joseph House two dollars for his trouble in summoning the Westminster brethren." These brethren were members of No. 21 who resided at

Westminster (London). On 7th September, 1819, "it was voted to dispense with the third article of our bylaws for further lenity with our Westminster brethren until the next regular Lodge night."

This law had reference to the closing of the lodge at nine o'clock. The Westminster brethren lived at a considerable distance, and the action was probably taken to allow them an opportunity of explaining why they had not been more prompt in attendance. On the 27th December, 1819, it was "voted that the lodge pay Bro. Martin for acting as a committee to settle our dues with the Grand Lodge, and conveying the D. P. G. Master to Burford and from Burford to Oxford." This strengthens the belief that Burford lodge, No. 11, had seceded from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

On 23rd January, 1821, the minutes state that the lodge "agreed to join the Convention at Kingston and send a delegate. Made choice of Bro. H. Page of Ancaster to represent us." His certificate as a delegate was signed "Oxford, February 1st, 1821." This is the first record of action in separating from the Niagara Grand Lodge. The minutes then have the following peculiar entry which signifies that the lodge was now working under the Grand Convention, and that it had received a dispensation from that body. The minutes state:

"Grand Convention assembled at Bro. David Curtis' in Oxford, on the first day of March, 1821, and opened in the third degree of Masonry. Proceeded to the installation of King Hiram Lodge, in which the following officers were installed."

The new title of the lodge, therefore, was "King Hiram." The lodge "proceeded to appoint a committee to examine the conduct of members belonging to King Hiram Lodge in Oxford."

On 1st February, 1821, a certificate was issued for the delegate to the Kingston Convention, naming W. Bro. Henry T. Page as the delegate. The document is signed by Reuben Hamilton, W. M., and the officers of the lodge.

In the MSS. of the Grand Convention, of 1821, held at Kingston, Bro. Dean gives "King Hiram Lodge, Oxford," as one of the list of lodges comprising the convention, and Bro. Abner Everitt, in a letter to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary, writes from Ancaster, on 11th March, 1821, stating that "I proceeded to Oxford, and installed the officers of that lodge on the 1st of March." Bro. Dean, writing on the 11th of March to Bro. Barlow, at Ancaster, says of the representative of the lodge at the convention:

"Pray give my compliments to Comp. Page also, with whom, although I have not had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance, yet whose zealous attachment to our order insures him my esteem."

On the 20th March, 1821, "King Hiram Lodge," as it was from this date known, "opened in the first degree of Masonry." The brethren had resolved to turn over a new leaf, and "voted that no spirituous liquors shall be drunk within the lodge till after the lodge is closed."

On 7th May, 1822, a motion was passed, voting "one shilling and eight pence paid for postage on a letter." On 11th June, 1822, it was "voted that this lodge shall go to work and make Ancient York Masons Lodge." The mythical idea that ancient York Masonry was

the foundation of Craft Masonry evidently prevailed with the members of No. 21.

On the 6th of August, 1822, it was "Voted that on the night of lodge meeting, if there be three, five or seven members of the lodge, that the members so met shall open the lodge and go to work." On the 3rd September, 1822, it was voted that "two dollars be advanced to procure aprons for the lodge."

In a list sent by Bro. John Dean, as secretary of the Kingston Convention, to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, prior to September, 1822, "King Hiram Lodge, Oxford," with "Reuben Hamilton, W. M.; Cale Marten, S. W.; and Silas Williams, J. W." is given as one of the lodges likely to affiliate with a newly organized Provincial body.

On the 1st of October, 1822, it was "Voted that this lodge come under the Grand Lodge at York, and to acknowledge the government thereof to be legal," and that £2. 13. "be paid to Bro. Curtis for his expense to York," and it was also "voted that money be advanced to pay the postage of a letter to the Grand Lodge at York."

The continuation of the history of the lodge will be found under the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Charter Members.—James Burdick, W.M.; Enoch Burdick, S.W.; Samuel Canfield, J.W. 1803.—Robt. Sweet, Ariel Tonsley, Ham Lawrence, Asakel Lewis, Joel Piper, Wm. Summer, Isaac Burdick, Eleazer Scott, Ebenezer Green, Sam'l Burdick, Sikes Tonsley. 1804.—James Graham, Jno. P. Randall, C. Stafford. 1807.—Robt. Henry, David Curtis, R. King. 1808.—Samuel Hungerford. 1809.—Jno. Graham, Julius Hitchcock, Jehabod Hall, Timothy Kilbourne, A. M. Dreetard, Aaron Kilbourne. 1810.—Benj. Crandel, Solomon Ripey, Thos. Hiskill, Archibald Burtch, Wm. Summer, J. Hoxsie, Eby Harris, Abram Carroll, A. Putnam. 1811.—James Harris, S. Reynolds, A. S. Cummings. 1812.—Rufus Johnson, Elihu Armsden, Joseph Baker, Calvin Martin. 1813.—P. Teemple, — Dowlin, James Westbrook, Wm. Reynolds, G. Stephens. 1814.—Walter Brown, Jno. Galloway, Chas. Howard, Wm. Harrington. 1815.—Henry Reynolds, Levi Lawrence, G. Merrick, Ezra Griffith, Henry Shenick, Joseph B. Flanagan, Joseph House, L. Parker, A. Gardner. 1816.—Francis Drulard, Ezra Perkins. 1817.—Archibald Mc-Millan, Daniel Lick. 1818.—Silas Williams, Wm. McCartney, Reuben Hamilton, — Burwell, John Canady, Jeremiah Finch, A. Tonsley. 1819.—Joshua Putnam, Luke Teeple. 1820.—Noah Clark, John Elliott. 1821.—Salmon King, John S. Fish, James Rodwell, J. Vining. 1822.—E. Coady, Jacob Gable, David Fuller, Alphus Taff, W. Cornish, W. Botsford.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1803-1822.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	S. D.	J. D.	Sec'y.	Treas.	Tyler.	Stewards.
1803 June.	Jas. Burdick.	Enoch Burdick.	Sam'l Canfield.			Robt. Sweet.			
1803 Dec.	Enoch Burdick.	Sam'l Canfield, jr.	H. Lawrence.	Joel Piper.	Sikes Tonsley.	Robt. Sweet.	Arial Tonsley.		
1804 June.	Sam'l Canfield.	H. Lawrence.	Ashel Lewis.			Robt. Sweet.	Arial Tonsley.		
1804 Dec.	H. Lawrence.	Ashel Lewis.	Robt. Sweet.	Ebenezer Scott.	Caleb Stafford.	Isaac Burdick.	Arial Tonsley.		
1805 June.	No Election.								
1805 Dec.	"								
1806 June.	"								
1806 Dec.	"								
1807 June.	"								
1807 Dec.	Robt. Sweet.	Sikes Tonsley.	Isaac Burdick.						
1808 June.	No Election.								
1808 Dec.	D. Curtis.	C. Stafford.	J. Fuller.			J. Tonsley.	R. Sweet.		
1809 June.	C. Stafford.	I Burdick.	J. Fuller.	A. Tonsley.	J. Graham.	J. Tonsley.	D. Curtis.		
1809 Dec.	D. Curtis.	S. Tonsley.	A. Lewis.	J. Hall.	S. Burdick.	E. Scott.	J. Hitchcock.		A Tonsley
1810 June.	S. Tonsley.	A. Lewis.	J. Hall.	C. Stafford.	S. Hungerford.	W. Sumner.	A. Tonsley.		Thos. Haskill
1810 Dec.	S. Tonsley.	A. Lewis.	J. Hall.	A. Burch.	Thos. Haskill.	W. Sumner.	A. Tonsley.		E. Harris
1811 June.	S. Tonsley.	T. Hall.	E. Harris.	A. Burch.	Thos. Haskill.	W. Sumner.	A. Carroll.		D. Curtis
1811 Dec.	S. Tonsley.	David Curtis.	E. Harris.	Jas Fuller.	Thos. Haskill.	A. Putnam.	A. Burch.		A. Carroll
1812 June.	David Curtis.	Wm. Botsford.	S. Reynolds.	E. Harris.		Luther Parker.	Abram Carroll.	Asabel Lewis.	Jehabod Hall
1812 Dec.	No Election.								
1813 June.	D. Curtis.	Jehabod Hall.	C. Martin.	Jas. Fuller.	S. Garner.	Wm. Harrington.	A. Carroll.	A. Lewis.	
1813 Dec.	J. Hall.	C. Martin.	Wm. Harrington.	S. Garner.	S. Tonsley.	L. Parker.	A. Carroll.	A. Lewis.	
1814 June.	J. Hall.	C. Martin.	G. Stephens.	A. Burch.	S. Reynolds.	L. Parker.	Wm. Reynolds.	A. Lewis.	
1814 Dec.	Calvin Martin.	David Curtis.	Garret Stephens.	Abram Carroll.	A. Burch.	S. Reynolds.	Wm. Reynolds.		
1815 June.	C. Martin.	David Curtis.	G. Stephens.	H. Reynolds.	A. Burch.	S. Garner.	A. Carroll.	A. Lewis.	
1815 Dec.	D. Curtis.	Jas. Fuller.	Abram Carroll.	Hy Reynolds.	Wm. Putnam.	Sweet Garner.	Wm. Reynolds.	A. Lewis.	
1816 June.	D. Curtis.	Calvin Martin.	Jas. Tonsley.			A. Burch.	Wm. Reynolds.	I. Brown.	
1816 Dec.	Calvin Martin.	James Tonsley.	Gordon Merrick.	Jas. Fuller.	Jno. Galloway.	S. Hungerford.	Wm. Reynolds.	W. Brown.	
1817 June.	Calvin Martin.	Arch. Burch.	Gordon Merrick.	Jas. Fuller.	Jno. Galloway.	Wm. Brown.	Wm. Reynolds.	Ariel Tonsley.	P. Teepel D. Curtis
1817 Dec.	Calvin Martin.	Arch. Burch.	Gordon Merrick.	Jas. Fuller.	Wm. Putnam.	Wm. Reynolds.	Jno. Galloway.	Ariel Tonsley.	P. Teepel D. Curtis
1818 June.	Arch. Burch.	Gordon Merrick.	Jno. Galloway.	Calvin Martin.	Joseph House.	Wm. McCartney.	David Curtis.		Daniel Lick S. Williams
1818 Dec.	Arch. Burch.	Gordon Merrick.	Peter Temple.	H. Reynolds.	Wm. Putnam.	Joseph House.	David Curtis.		Daniel Lick S. Williams

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1803-1822.—Continued.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	S. D.	J. D.	Sec'y.	Treas.	Tyler.	Stewards.
1819 June.	Gordon Merrick.	Reuben Hamilton.	A. Burch.....	S. Williams.....	J. Finch.....	D. Curtis.....	Daniel Lick.....		{ C. Martin J. Galloway
1819 Dec.	Reuben Hamilton.	Arch. Burch.....	Calvin Martin.....	S. Williams.....	J. Finch.....	D. Curtis.....	Daniel Lick.....	Ariel Tonsley..	{ A. Carroll J. Galloway
1820 June.	Reuben Hamilton.	Arch. Burch.....	Calvin Martin.....	S. Williams.....	J. Finch.....	A. Tonsley.....	D. Curtis.....	Jno. Galloway.	{ A. Carroll N. Clark
1820 Dec.	Reuben Hamilton.	C. Martin.....	S. Williams.....	N. Clark.....	J. Finch.....	A. Tonsley.....	D. Curtis.....	Ariel Tonsley..	{ Daniel Lick A. Carroll
1821 June.	No Election.....								
1821 Dec.	"								
1822 June.	"								
1822 Dec.	"								

CHAPTER LIX.

LODGE No. 24, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF WEST FLAMBORO', COUNTY OF HALTON, 1810-1822.—THE SECOND LODGE OF THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE.

The second warrant issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, was that to the lodge which met in the township of West Flamborough, and was known as "Union lodge, No. 24." The minutes of this lodge from 1810 to 1820 are in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton.

There is no evidence that R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr ever received any authority from any Grand Lodge in England appointing him as Provincial Grand Master, although his organization corresponded with the authorities in London. Yet, in the records of No. 24 there is a copy of the warrant of that lodge issued in 1810 by the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, an exact copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but with the name of R. W. Bro. Kerr inserted as Provincial Grand Master. It is believed that the warrant was prepared by Bro. Christopher Danby, the Deputy Grand Master of the Niagara body.

The warrant was issued in 1810, and its authenticity is attested by Bro. John M. Cameron, of Ancaster, who made affidavit before Mathew Crooks, J. P., on the 9th August, 1821, that the copy was taken from the original warrant in the possession of lodge No. 24.

The Justice of the Peace referred to was a brother of Bro. Crooks, of the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, and uncle of Bro. R. P. Crooks, a prominent barrister of Toronto, and member of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, of that city.

West Flamborough is in the old Gore district, which comprised the counties of Wentworth and Halton. The county of Wentworth contains eight townships, among them Ancaster and Barton, both of which possessed Masonic lodges. The Barton lodge at Hamilton was originally founded in "the township of Barton," now a business centre in the city of Hamilton. Halton contains several townships, amongst which is that of Flamborough West. The village of Flamboro', in Flamborough West, is about eight and a half miles from Hamilton. Fifty years ago it was a busy place. A short distance from it is "Crook's Hollow," where at one time there were mills and paper and woollen factories, many of the men employed being members of the Craft. The valley known by this name is one of the most charming spots in Canada. A stream of water, called the "Flamboro' stream," runs through it, which at Dundas is known as "The Dundas stream."

The township was first settled in 1704 when the land was sold for about a shilling an acre. To-day it would average at least \$100 per acre. After leaving Flamborough the mountain is descended by a circuitous road to drive along which requires great care. This road leads to Dundas, which is three and a half miles from Flamboro' and five from Hamilton. Ancaster, another spot in which the Craft is interested, is situated in the north-eastern part of Ancaster township, some miles south of Flamboro'. It was first settled in 1705 by a

French-Canadian, named St. Jean Baptiste Rosseaux, and James Wilson, a United Empire Loyalist from the State of Pennsylvania. Both of these men were members of lodge No. 10, in the township of Barton, known to-day as Barton lodge, No. 6, Hamilton. To attend the lodge meetings which were held in what is now the city of Hamilton, these two brethren would trudge regularly along the Indian track, through a dense wilderness, and on more than one occasion their path was crossed by wolves and bears, about the only inhabitants of the country.

Lodge No. 24 met in the village of Flamboro', in the township of Flamborough West, and in that part of the township of Ancaster afterwards the village of that name, and in the village of Dundas. Many of the prominent settlers were members of the Craft. It must have been an interesting night in August of 1796, when Bros. Wilson and Rosseaux trudged from their forest homes and with Bro. Brant, the venerable Thayendenegea, met in the lodge room at Smith's tavern in Barton at the organization of lodge No. 10.

The warrant of lodge No. 24, like those preceding it, is a document which shows the claim made by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara as a legally constituted body at Niagara. It is, of course, a genuine and truthful instrument issued by that organization, but from 1792 until 1822 in no book of Masonic record in England or Canada is there any resolution, order or mandate, giving R. W. Bro. Kerr the position assigned to him in this warrant—that of Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Abner Everitt was the first W. M. While he may have been satisfied of the genuineness of the warrant and the authority of R. W. Bro. Kerr in 1810, he changed his mind in later years, for on the 11th March, 1821, he wrote to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary of the Kingston Convention, concerning the illegality of the Niagara Grand Lodge. So earnest was he in his endeavors to aid the Kingston Convention that in his letter to Bro. Dean he said amongst other things that he had visited the lodges in the county of Oxford and in the neighborhood of Long Point, and that these lodges declared that they would not "adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge." He also expressed the opinion that new lodges would be formed which would affiliate with the Convention, and that he had heard "the opinion of every lodge west of Kingston, and not one of them would acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of Niagara."

Bros. Abner Everitt, Elijah Collard and Jacob S. Turner were farmers residing near Ancaster.

R. W. Bro. William Emery was the Grand Secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara and succeeded R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany. The warrant of No. 24 reads:

ROBERT KERR, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

Chris. Danby, D.G.M. Beni. Middough, S.G.W. John Chrysler, J.G.W.

WHEREAS the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry,

Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathitay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclavin, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanly, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother Robert Kerr, Esquire, to be Provincial Grand Master, in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Most Ancient and Honorable Craft, did empower him to grant Warrants and Dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same according to the Ancient Form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Abner Everett, Elijah Collard, and Jacob S. Turner; three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, to be designated Number Twenty-Four, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved Abner Everett to be Master, Elijah Collard to be Senior Warden, and Jacob S. Turner to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Flamboro West, which is hereby designated Number Twenty-Four, and at all times and on all occasions in the said lodge, when duly congregated to make Freemasons, according to most ancient and honorable customs of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Abner Everett, Elijah Collard, and Jacob S. Turner, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Freemasons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall, in like manner, nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government thereof, for the inspection of the Grand Officers; Provided the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force and virtue.

Given under our hand and seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, this nineteenth day of May, in the year of our Lord. One Thousand, Eight Hundred and ten, and in the year of Masonry, 5810

(Signed) Wm. Emery. Sec'y.

The reader will notice that in the last paragraph the year of Masonry is ascertained by the addition of four thousand years to the current year. In the warrant of No. 26, issued by the same body, four thousand and four years are added to the current year in order to obtain the Masonic year.

Anno Lucis, in the year of Light, as the reader should know, is the epoch used in Masonic documents of the symbolic degrees. The era is calculated from the creation of the world by adding 4,000 to the current year, on the supposition that Christ was born that number of years after the creation. The chronology of Archbishop Usher, which has been adopted as the Bible chronology in the authorized version, places the birth of Christ in the year 4004 after the creation. Whatever differences of opinion may have existed, the theory that the world was created 4000 B. C. has been adopted by general consent. Masons do not assume, by the expression, that the institution had its beginning at the creation. It is merely used as expressive of reverence for that physical light, created by the Great Architect, and which is adopted as the type of the intellectual light of Masonry. The phrase is, of course, symbolic. The date on the warrant of lodge No. 24, therefore, conforms to modern practice.

The affidavit which accompanies the copy of the warrant was sworn to at the time application was made to the Kingston Convention to remove the lodge from Dundas to Ancaster.

District of Gore,)

To Wit)

Personally appeared before me, Matthew Crooks, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, in and for the said District, John M. A. Cameron, of Ancaster, in said District, Clerk. who being duly sworn deposed and saith, that the within is a true copy, from the original warrant, from the Grand Lodge of Niagara to Lodge, Number Twenty-Four, Flamboro' West.

John M. A. Cameron.

Sworn before me at Ancaster,)

this 9th day of August, 1821,)

Matthew Crooks, J.P.)

Union lodge, No. 25, met for the first time "in Flamborough West, at Manuel Overfield's tavern," on the 25th June, 1810. There were present Bro. Allan Nixon, D. G. M.; E. Collard, S. G. W.; Abner Everitt, J. G. W.; and Russell Olmstead, Gr. Secy, these brethren representing the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bros. Jacob S. Turner, Gilbert Bastedo, Augustus Bates, Samuel Nash and James Graham were also present.

Bro. Russell Olmstead was a builder, who lived on what is known as Fiddlers' Green Road west, three miles from Ancaster. He was the father of Moss Ingersoll Olmstead. Samuel Nash was a brother-in-law of Bro. Olmstead and lived within a short distance of Stoney Creek.

The heading of the minutes show that meetings were held at various places. At the first meeting the election of officers took place, Bro. Elijah Collard being elected W. M.; Bro. Abner Everitt, S. W.; and Bro. J. S. Turner, J. W.

On the 8th October, 1811, Bro. J. S. Turner borrowed from the lodge £5. 16. 6., N. Y. Cy., for which he gave his note, after which he applied for and was granted his certificate. He then deposited in the hands of the treasurer £12. 17. 6. and the note. No reason is given for this action, but as a token of good will he "has made a present of an apron to the lodge."

From August 11th, 1810, until 27th December, 1811, the minutes are dated "Dundas Street," and "at the house of Manuel Overfield." From 25th January, 1812, until 30th November, 1816, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Edward Peer in Ancaster, and from 27th December, 1816, until 27th January, 1818, the minutes are headed "Flamboro' West," and "at their lodge room at Bro. Rosel Mathews." From 17th January, 1818, the minutes are headed "Dundas," and "Dundas Village, Flamboro' West," at "the house of Bro. Nathan Tomlinson," and this was the meeting place until 1821, if not later.

At the meeting on December 8th, 1810, the petition of Mr. James Pettingill, and also of Mr. Peter St. Antoine, were laid over for further consideration, and at the meeting of January 5th, 1811, these brethren were accepted.

At the meeting of March 22nd, 1811, J. L. Reeves was a visitor, and on May 18th, Bro. Peter Desjardin was present, and acted as Junior Warden. The Desjardin Bridge on the Grand Trunk Railway, near Hamilton, is named after this brother, who was one of the promoters, an officer of the Bridge Company in 1820, and an owner of land in that vicinity.

On the 18th May, 1811, Mr. Hare was balloted for, accepted, "brought in," and was initiated, and on the 15th June he "paid into the fund seven dollars as initiation fees." The lodge then "opened in the Fellow Craft degree, and Bro. William Hare passed to the Fellow Craft degree and paid three dollars." The lodge then closed in this degree and opened in the Master degree, and Bro. Hare was raised "and paid three dollars, in all \$13. These sums were apparently paid before each degree was given to the brother.

The officers were elected every six months. Amongst the names in the old records are those of Augustus Bates, J. W. Markle, Adrian Marlett, Titus G. Simons, Solomon Lownsbury, James Hurst, Samuel Tuthill, Edward Peer, Samuel Moore, Royal Hopkins, Henry Mooman, Ebenezer Smith, Daniel O'Rielly, Samuel Mackelem, Nathan Curtis, Ezra Graves, Henry Magee.

At an emergency on 5th November, 1811, "Bros. Collard and Lownsbury borrowed of the Union Lodge, No. 24, fifteen dollars, and gave them their note of hand for the same for the term of three months." At the meeting of 21st December, "Mr. Daniel Moyer was balloted for and unanimously disapproved of and his money returned." At the meeting of December 27th, "Bro. Solomon Lownsbury received five dollars in part payment of his expenses to Niagara." This was for attendance at the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The meetings up to this date had been held on "Dundas St., at the house of Manuel Overfield, in Flamborough West." At the meeting of 25th January, 1812, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Edward Peer in Ancaster. The reasons for this change are explained in the old minutes as follows:

"The reason why we met in Ancaster at the house of Bro. Edward Peer was because the lodge could not be properly tyled at Mr. Overfield's. A motion was made and unanimously seconded to hold the lodge the next regular lodge night at the house of Bro. Edward Peer, which now is occupied by Br. Nathan Curtis in Ancaster."

The lodge continued to meet at Bro. Peers' At the meeting of

22nd February, 1812, "Motion was made and seconded to give Bro. Christopher Danby twenty dollars for his services done." At the meeting of 21st March, "It was moved and seconded that the Reverend Mr. Crandle should be paid three dollars for preaching a sermon on St. John's day last."

During the war of 1812-15 meetings were seldom held. The lodge met on 22nd August, 1812; 19th September, 1812; 12th December, 1812; 4th December, 1813; December 2nd, 1814; then lapsed until 29th April, 1815, and again until 21st September, 1816.

The MS. minute book shows a meeting on the 29th April, 1815, entered between the meetings of October 5th, 1816, and 2nd November, 1816. The date in the minute book is quite legible. If it had been the record of a meeting between those of 5th October and 2nd November there might possibly have been an error, but such not being the case it proves that the lodge met shortly after the close of the war. From that date the meetings were held with regularity. The lodge still met at Ancaster at the house of Bro. Peer, but on 2nd November, 1816,

"It was agreed upon that a lodge of Emergency be called the Saturday next from the regular night to make arrangements for a removal to Bro. Rosel Matthews' in Flamboro' West."

At this meeting Bro. William Sovereign, from No. 26, in the township of Townsend was present. It was this brother who had the experience with the American General McArthur in his raid from the west in 1814.

At the meeting of 5th October, 1816, it was resolved that "on account of the accounts of the lodge being difficult, they could not be settled; therefore, they were adjourned until the next regular lodge." At the meeting of 23rd November, 1816, it was agreed upon that "Bro. Edward Peer forward the chest and implements of the lodge to Mr. Rosel Matthews' in Flamboro West."

On 30th November, 1816, the lodge met at "Bro. Rosel Matthews'." After routine, "it was unanimously agreed that all notes, in future, will be given to the Master then presiding, to be endorsed to his survivor, and continue on in like manner." At this meeting,

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. Rosel Matthews be allowed the privilege of becoming a member of this lodge without a certificate. It could not be procured, on account of Lodge, No. 11, being broken up, which he formerly belonged to."

Lodge No. 11 was the lodge at the Mohawk Village, on the Grand River. In the list of 1801 the term "Mohawk Village" is used, but in that of 1802 it is changed to Burford. It is probable that the lodge was removed to Burford in Oxford county. It was to this lodge that Bro. Matthews belonged. There is no MS. of this old lodge, except a reference to a visit paid to it by Bro. Christopher Danby.

"It was unanimously agreed that the hour of meeting should be at two o'clock in the afternoon," after which the officers were elected. "It was agreed upon that a sermon should be preached at Bro. Rosel Matthews' on St. John's Day, and Bros. Peer and Matthews be appointed to secure a preacher for that purpose." The Rev. Mr. Leemings was selected.

The minutes of 27th December, 1816, are headed "Flamboro' West." At this meeting "the petition of Mr. Peter Carson was returned with his deposit money, on account of his being a stranger to the lodge." The lodge attended "a sermon, preached by the Rev. Mr. Williams." At the meeting of 1st February, 1817,

"the minutes of St. John's Day were read and unanimously approved of, with the exception of one word, (namely, dissipated) instead of the attendance of the members not being required the next regular lodge day."

In June a committee was appointed "to form an address to the Reverend Mr. Leemings, expressing the thankfulness of the lodge for the excellent sermon he gave the lodge this day."

On the 26th July, 1817, it was determined to remove the lodge to the house of Bro. Hare, "if the room is completed."

At the meeting of 17th January, 1818, "it was unanimously agreed that Isaac Smith be expelled from the Society of Masons," as it was also unanimously agreed "that the same be publicly circulated in the newspapers."

In the records of January 17th, 1818, is a letter, addressed to John Warren, the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at Niagara, dated "Dundas Village, January 20, 1818," and reads as follows:

"Dear Sir and Brother: The Masonic Fraternity of Union Lodge, No. 24, have found it expedient to expel Isaac Smith (a millwright by trade) a Master Mason, for unmasonic conduct, and also that they have removed from Bro. Rosel Matthews', in Flamboro' West, to the house of Bro. Nathan Tomlinson in this village.

"William Hare,

"Secretary Union Lodge, No. 24."

It was also on January 17th, 1818, "unanimously agreed that the two dollars given to two young women by Bro. Everitt be taken from the funds," and it was "unanimously agreed that the same be publicly circulated in the newspapers."

On the 2nd May, 1818, amongst those present was "Bro. Christopher Danby, D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and to him the lodge paid "four pounds, Halifax currency, as a part of the dues to Grand Lodge." This conclusively proves the allegiance of this lodge to the Niagara organization. Bro. Bornbergher was also paid "16/ N.Y.C., as expenses for Bro. Danby's conveyance to Lodge No. 15," at Grimsby.

At the meeting of May 10th, 1818, the minutes record that "Bro. John Brant paid three dollars for passing." This was Bro. Brant, the Chief of the Six Nations Indians, a fourth son of Bro. Joseph Brant, Thayendenegea. There is no record of his initiation.

At the meeting of 7th November, 1818, Bro. John Brant was the acting secretary of the lodge. The minutes are in his handwriting and, contrary to the custom of that time, are signed by him as "John Brant, Sec'y, P. T." These minutes are reproduced in fac simile.

On the 26th December, 1818, on St. John's day, the lodge attended Divine service. The lodge afterwards opened in the E. A. degree and had commenced business when, as the minutes read, "Bro. John Brant arrived." His father, Chief Joseph Brant, was a

Dundas Village 7th Nov^r 1818
 Regular Lodge of Emulation
 under Lodge No 24 met at their Lodge
 room at the house of B.^c Nathan Jamieson
 and opened in the Second Degree at 4 o'clock
 Members Present

B.^c Abner Cornitt in the chair

B.^c William Nevils J. W. P. T

B.^c Rosel Matthews J. W. P. T

B.^c John Brauch Secy: P. T.

B.^c Nathan Jamieson J. D.

B.^c Jonathan Dean Tyler. P. T

The Minutes of the last night were
 read and approved - unanimously agreed
 that the members of this Lodge be general-
 -ly summoned to attend the next regular
 night, unanimously agreed that when
 the Tyler is absent, he shall pay the
 night dues the same as the members present
 unanimously agreed that all the
 members absent this night be fined
 according to the tenor of the by Laws
 unanimously agreed that B.^c Abner
 Cornitt B.^c Nathan Jamieson and B.^c

W^{ch} We have to be a committee to settle all
 accounts appertaining to this Lodge, and to
 make Sale of a Carpet to the best advantage
 unanimously agreed that the above named
 committee had authority to draw upon the
 Treasurer for Money to defray the necessary
 expenses of ~~the~~ painting the carpet
 Calist Depastment at 7 o'clock - to labour
 at half past 7 o'clock - unanimously a
 grand that the Petition of Timothy Jones
 be returned with his deposit Money
 The Lodge closed in perfect harmony at
 8 o'clock -

John Brant
 Secy C. J.

FAC-SIMILE OF MINUTES OF LODGE NO. 24, IN THE HANDWRITING OF CAPT. JOHN BRANT.

member of Barton lodge No. 10, and in the minutes of the first meeting of that lodge on 31st January, 1796, amongst those recorded as present was "Bro'r Capt. Brant," of "Wellington." Chief Joseph Brant died at Wellington Square, now Burlington, on the 24th November, 1807. The house has since been enlarged and improved and is used as a hotel. John, the fourth and youngest son, succeeded him. He was born at the Mohawk Village, 27th September, 1794, being at the time of his father's death thirteen years of age.

He received a good English education at Ancaster and Niagara. He was twenty-five years of age at the date of this visit. The poor fellow died of cholera in 1832. In the MSS. of Union lodge is a certificate with the signature of "J. Brant, J. W." It was that of Bro. Ezra Thomas:

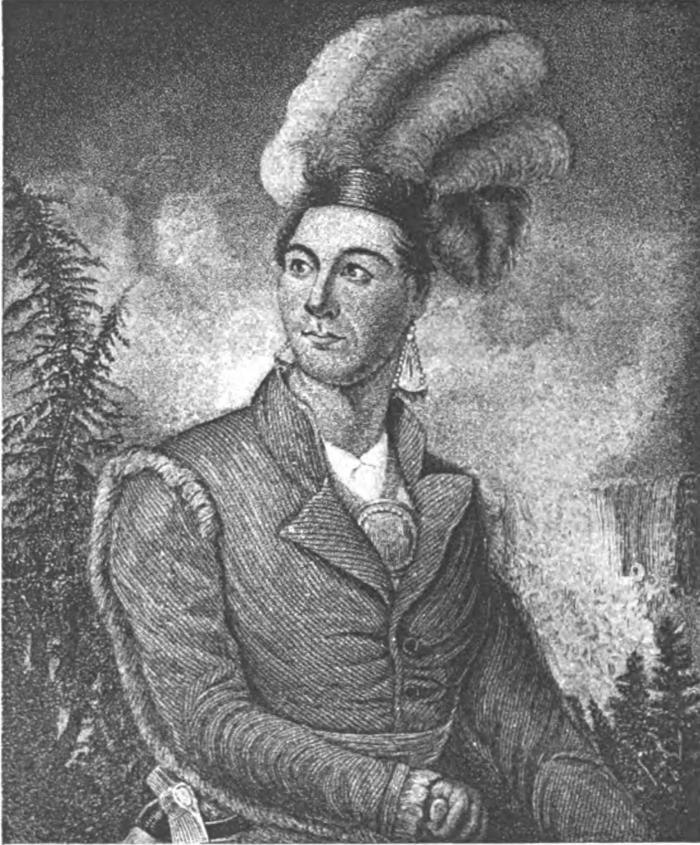
"To whom it may concern, this may certify that Brother Ezra Thomas has, for a long time, been a member of Lodge, No. 24, of Free & accepted Masons in Upper Canada, and has, on all occasions, demeaned himself, as a faithful and worthy brother of the same
 Lodge Room, at Dundas.

8th January, 1810

Henry T. Page, S. W.
 J. Brant, J. W.
 William Hare, Secretary."

Bro. H. T. Page of No. 24, was the brother who made the copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which is now the only authentic copy in existence

At the meeting of 6th February, 1819, Bro. Abner Everitt was "indemnified for money paid to destitute worthy brethren, three dollars." On the 6th March, Bro. Tomlinson had "five dollars paid to him out of the fund of the lodge, for money by him advanced to the Deputy Grand Master, Christopher Danby."



Your very obt. servt
 John Prank
 My onnaeys

On the 13th March, 1819, a committee was appointed "to settle the quarterage due the Grand Lodge." These entries show that the schismatic body at Niagara was an active organization, and that the lodges of its obedience faithfully supported it.

The meeting of 8th January, 1820, was an important one for a motion was made "that a committee be chosen for the purpose of enquiring into the propriety of joining the Convention and paying dues to the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and a committee consisting of "Bro. Ezra Thomas, Bro. Henry T. Page, Bro. John Brant, Bro. John Everitt and William Hare" was appointed to enquire into the matter.

On the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817 the Craft looked for reorganization, and the Grand Convention at Kingston met in 1817-19-20-21-22. The Niagara body had established a few bodies in addition to some of those under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, whose loyalty they had secured. The lodge No. 24 was one of those newly established lodges. The Niagara body in notation kept up the succession of numbers as if the warrants had been issued at York by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

The appointment of Bro. John Brant as one of a committee to make enquiries into the legality of the position held by the Niagara brethren was probably from the fact that he contemplated a visit to England. Correspondence of that period shows that when in 1821 he journeyed across the sea, he was commissioned by the Niagara brethren to place the state of the Craft before the English Masonic authorities. His mission to England was to settle, if possible, the difficulties between the Mohawks and the Provincial Government of Upper Canada respecting the title to the lands of the former.

Hiram chapter, one of the oldest of the Royal Arch chapters in the jurisdiction, was organized through the membership of No. 24. On the 8th January, 1820, it was resolved "that fifty dollars be loaned to the petitioners for a Royal Arch Chapter, viz.: Heman Barlow and Bro. Nathan Tomlinson."

On 29th January, 1820, a well attended meeting was held. The members had some doubts as to the regularity of their warrant, and, therefore:

"A Motion was made and seconded that this lodge dispense with conferring any degrees, until the next regular lodge, likewise that a committee be appointed to confer with Mr. William Jarvis, and, also, a committee to wait on Dr. Kerr, to enquire into his authority, as Grand Master. Bro. Henry T. Page, and Bro. Oliver G. Tiffany be a committee, as above stated"

The minute, as given, is from the original minute book. How the committee proposed to confer with Mr. William Jarvis, who had gone to his long home on the 17th August, 1817, it is impossible, at this late date, to state.

About this time the work and influence of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston was making itself felt. The Craft had viewed the action of the brethren of that organization with approval, and, although the members of the irregular Grand Lodge had held aloof, the lodges under their obedience were not as firm in their faith as they had been when the rivalry with R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been keen--not to say bitter. Bro. William Hare did not propose to even attempt to carry into effect the resolution of the lodge "to confer with Mr. William Jarvis," so he framed a letter to R. W. Bro. Ferguson, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, and thus carried out the wishes expressed. In this letter he said:

"Our Lodge at the last regular meeting having resolved to consider the expediency of joining you in your undertaking, so laudable for its purposes, appointed committees to wait upon Dr. Kerr for information concerning the authority under which we work, our Charter having been granted by him. Likewise a committee to obtain an examination of the Charter granted Bro. W. Jarvis, an extract of which we send you enclosed, believing you to be unacquainted with its nature, and as brethren we probably shall be excusable as information of importance must unavoidably be given or received

By this extract we understand that Mr. Jarvis was appointed as a medium to facilitate communication between masons and masonic bodies in this Province and the Mother Country, as respecting controversies, etc., should there any arise, and likewise for the prosperity of Masonry by granting dispensations, etc. There is one manifest inconsistency in this Charter. At first he is fully invested with the office of G. M. and his authority is immediately limited to, but a part of that belonging or inherent in it. Be this as it may, the dispensations granted by him were to continue for the space of twelve months only. Consequently, all bodies congregated by such dispensations unless they were eventually held together by charters granted by the G. L. at home, must have again dissolved. Consequently all those lodges established by charters granted by Mr. Jarvis or his deputies were established by assumed authority, and must be considered as clandestine. From these, our ideas we as men, possessing true masonic principles and brotherly affection by nature, cannot consider ourselves and all those initiated to the mysteries in Upper Canada in lodges held by charters, or expired dispensations, as belonging regularly to the ancient fraternity.

As a consequence of this, we consider ourselves incapable of erecting a government for the fraternity of Ancient Freemasons, and would be unwilling to act under such authority, as we ourselves might make, or receive from a source as illegal.

As this is brotherly advice, from the purest motives, we earnestly beg any information you may possess, either in favour of, or against our opinion. Present this if you please to the Convention.

Your affectionate brother,

Ancaster, Feb. 4th, 1820.

Wm. Hare, Secy. Lodge No. 24.

"By order," Mr. John W. Ferguson, Secy. of Convention.

The "By Order" probably means that by order of the lodge the letter was to be sent to the secretary of the Convention.

In February, 1820, Bro. H. G. Barlow, who, at one time, resided at Ernestown, sent a long letter to Bro. Dean, referring to personal matters, concluding with the following observations in connection with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara:

"I shall want to know all that is done in Convention this month at Kingston, also in the Grand Chapter, and, in return, I will, if necessary, in my next inform you of the result of the inquiries of the lodge at Dundas, for an official or legal head, or rather the information they obtained relative to there being a Grand Lodge now doing legal business at Niagara, which now appears to be the prevailing opinion of the members of that lodge, which is to be decided this evening."

Heman G. Barlow had three-quarters of an acre, part of lot 45, in the 2nd concession of Ancaster.

On the 23rd March, 1820, Bro. H. G. Barlow wrote to Bro. John Dean on Masonic matters generally, and referring to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara he states:

"In a letter of Companion Cushman of 28th February last, he writes thus: 'Com. Dean received a letter from you when I was in Kingston, that there was still a number of brethren of opinion that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was a regular Grand Lodge lawfully working at this time; it being so much different from Esquire Hare's letter, as Secretary of Lodge, No. 24, created some surprise at the alteration of their opinions so suddenly.' It seems my ideas were not conveyed in a manner to be rightly understood. I had no reference to any member of No. 24. Bro. Boyden, of this place, on a journey to Niagara, showed a copy of the original warrant granted to Bro. Jarvis by the Grand Lodge of England (which I enclose) to a number of brethren belonging to the Grand Lodge, or nominal Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and it was their opinion that they were a legal body in consequence of some one of their members having received a letter from the Grand Lodge of England since Bro. Jarvis went to York, and as they are our neighbors I may have said some of our brethren in this part of the Province were of that opinion, which will include No. 24, but which was not intended. But from the enclosed copy you will be able to draw your own conclusions as to their legality without further remarks from me, but I will add that No. 24 has seen fit to suspend the transaction of further business under their present authority, but continue to meet that they may retain what they have obtained."

The lodge No. 24 had taken no part in the Kingston Convention of 1817-18-19, holding aloof, as did all lodges on the roll of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. In the minutes of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, dated 15th February, 1820, the Union lodge was not represented, for it had not concluded to affiliate with the brethren who were endeavoring to reorganize the Craft. But a letter of Bro. Hare had been received, for the report states that:

"A letter was laid before the Convention by Brother Josiah Cushman, from Brother William Hare, Secretary to Lodge, No. 24, held at Dundas, stating their objection to join the Convention; also enclosing an extract from the warrant, granted by the Grand Lodge of England to William Jarvis, late Grand Master.

"Ordered—That the Secretary of this Convention transmit a copy of the present proceedings to Brother Hare, Secretary of Lodge No. 24 at Dundas, for their information."

On the 27th March, 1820, however, the members, evidently not satisfied with the explanation of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, prepared and sent in a petition for a new warrant from the Kingston Convention, the petition being recommended by lodge No. 16, at York. The petition reads:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada.

Your petitioners, being Free and Accepted Master Masons; that they are at present, or have been, members of regular lodges; that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, that for the convenience of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge in the Village of Dundas, to be named Union Lodge, No. 24; that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for a letter of dispensation to empower them to assemble, as a legal lodge to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and regulations of the Grand Convention. That they, having nominated, and do recommend Nathan Tomlinson to be the first Master; William W. Hutchinson to be the first Senior Warden; and William Robinson to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, that if the prayer

of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Convention.

March 27th, 1820.

Daniel Tinker.	Nathan Tomlinson.
James Hamilton.	Dan Black.
W. W. Hutchinson.	Wm. Robinson.
Jesse Penfield.	James Kirkpatrick.

Lodge No. 16 convened at York, April 3rd, 5820. Resolved that from satisfactory information and acquaintance, do believe the within petitioners to be worthy Master Masons, and for the benefit of the Fraternity recommend them to the officers of the Grand Convention, desiring they would be pleased to grant their prayer.

James Bigelow,	W. M.
Wm. Banister,	S. W.
Micah Porter,	J. W.
Josiah Cushman,	Sec'y P. T.

The petition had been sent to Bro. Cushman at York and had been forwarded by him to Bro. Ferguson at Kingston. In his letter to the Grand Secretary he writes:

York, April 4th, 1820.

Worthy Comp.:—I here enclose a petition from some brethren, belonging to Lodge No. 24, at Dundas, praying for a dispensation. Please re-post it with this letter to the Vice-President, the R. W. Samuel Shaw, praying him to grant a dispensation as soon as convenient, which, if granted, please forward the same to me the first opportunity.

With much satisfaction, on the 9th of March, I performed the trust delegated to me of installing Hiram Chapter, at Ancaster, with much unanimity and concord. The most flattering prospects may be entertained of its increase and respectability. Of about fifteen or sixteen members nearly all will be versed in the sublime lectures. Having, since my return from Kingston, visited the Niagara District, where I was informed that many of the lodges had refused to acknowledge that Grand Lodge any longer, and that they were willing to meet us on a level or in the centre, but should the Grand Warrant be such, I entertain no doubt that they would immediately fall in, as I believe they are nearly all desirous of forming a regular head under the genuine principles of the order.

Please write on the receipt of this. I am, with highest consideration,
Yours fraternally,

Josiah Cushman.

J. W. Ferguson,
G. R., &c., &c.

This letter shows that in 1820 the brethren at Niagara were dissatisfied and were not content with the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr.

The dispensation asked for by No. 24 was issued by Bro. Samuel Shaw, the Vice-President of the Kingston Convention, Bro. John W. Ferguson being Grand Secretary. It reads:

Upper Canada.

To all whom these presents may come. GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.; William W. Hutchinson, S. W.; William Robinson, J. W.; and a constitutional number of Brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Village of Dundas by the name, style, and title of Union Lodge.

J. Samuel Shaw, Vice-President of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons, held at Kingston on the 9th of February, 1819, have thought fit to grant this my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of the said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren. to hold a Lodge in the Village of Dundas aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the World in all ages and all nations.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this tenth day of April, in the Year of Grace, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Twenty, and of Masonry 5820.

Samuel Shaw, V. P.

John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

By this action on the part of lodge No. 24, the lodge practically gave up its original warrant and accepted a dispensation from the Kingston Convention. The Hiram chapter alluded to in this letter is the present Hiram chapter of Hamilton. When first warranted it met at Ancaster and was subsequently removed into Hamilton. The letter of Bro. Josiah Cushman shows that the desire of all the lodges was for a regular Grand Lodge and governing body. The work of the lodge did not seem to prosper in Ancaster, and before a year had elapsed the members petitioned to have the warrant removed to Ancaster, one of the townships of the Gore district, adjacent on its northern boundary to Flamborough West and Beverley. The petition was accompanied by a letter from the secretary of the lodge to the following effect:

Ancaster, 13th April, 1821.

Dear and Worthy Brother:—Prefixed is a petition, which we have drawn up, praying for the removal of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, where we expect to be much better situated, and we enclose the Dispensation had from the Grand Convention, that the names of the officers, which we have nominated in our petition, be inserted in the instrument authorizing a removal of the Lodge, and as we are not acquainted with the proper forms used in making such applications, nor even in addressing the Grand Convention in the most probable manner, we beg you will lend us your assistance in doing the needful for us, which will be conferring a particular obligation upon your Brethren.

By order of the W. Master.

John M. A. Cameron,

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath.

Sec'y pro tem.

The petition from the lodge read:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons for the Province of Upper Canada, held at Kingston.

The petition of Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.; William W. Hutchinson, S. W. and William Robinson, J. W.; together with the members of Union Lodge, held at Dundas, humbly sheweth

That, according to considerable inconvenience met with in obtaining a proper place for meeting regularly (as all Lodges should do) at Dundas, your petitioners have thought proper to lay the case before the Grand Convention, and that it may be taken into consideration, thereby to grant your petitioners permission to remove our said Union Lodge from Dundas to the Village of Ancaster, where your petitioners can be accommodated with every convenience for meeting, and where a better opportunity may be had for promoting the benefit of the craft in general. We, your petitioners, should

the Grand Convention see fit to authorize the removal of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, have nominated officers, which it is our wish to have their names inserted in the instrument, which the Grand Convention may see fit to issue for the removal of said Union Lodge, viz.: Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.

Should our petition be accepted, approved, and answered, your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
 W. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
 Wm. Robinson, J. W.
 John M. A. Cameron, Sec'y pro tem.

On the 12th of April, 1821, Bro. Everitt in a letter to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, writes:

"Our lodge on Saturday last was summoned according to constitution and voted a removal of the same to Ancaster. There will be documents to that effect forwarded to you, and also our former dispensation, for the purpose of having it sanctioned by the president or vice-president, as it is beyond the limits of our present dispensation. Should there be any want of formal proceeding you will please communicate to us as soon as convenient, as we now labor under many disadvantages for want of a convenient room to meet in, which evil would be completely remedied by the proposed removal. Many other advantages would result to the Craft, which are not yet discovered and brought to light, should you think proper to grant us that indulgence. You will excuse the Secretary not signing the documents as he is not in the place and consequently they must be signed P. T. We should also prefer to have the former dispensation endorsed in preference to having a new one should you think proper. We also thought it advisable to change our officers and have elected the following brethren: Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.; and should you think proper to grant us these privileges you will please to authorize some person to instal the officers. Our lodge and chapter are at present as usual in a prosperous way."

While the brethren at Ancaster had faith in the bona fides of the Convention, they did not desire to place themselves in any position that would leave the lodge open to criticism, so that, instead of a new dispensation authorizing the removal, they preferred that the authority of the Convention should be endorsed on the original warrant issued by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, as the Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. An interesting piece of correspondence between Bro. Dean and Bro. Barlow is found in the MSS. of this lodge.

Bro. H. G. Barlow had been an active Mason. He had the interest of the Craft at heart. He was the friend of Bro. Josiah Cushman, Bro. John Dean, and Bro. Abner Everitt, and was loyal to the Grand Convention, and against the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. He wrote quite a lengthy epistle to Bro. Dean, in which he reviews the state of the Craft, and also his effort to bring Union lodge No. 24 to a right way of thinking. He writes:

"Ancaster, 13th April, 1821.

"Friend Dean.

"Sir:—

"In answer to yours of the 16th ult. The compliment you pay me and Comp. Everitt, when alluding to his representation of our Chapter is duly appreciated. It gives me great satisfaction to be witness of his anxiety and engagedness in promoting the true interest of the craft. The printed copies

alluded to in yours arrived safe. You observe you feel a confidence in our exertions for the support of the Convention. Rest assured, dear sir, your confidence is not misplaced on my part, and I think I may add on the part of every member of Union Lodge, but, when you couple me as a member of that body, I must inform you that I am not at present, nor ever have been, but now request of you to send me an account in your next, which I, as a member of your lodge, am indebted on regular communications, that I may withdraw, and become a member here, having the vanity to believe I may be beneficial, if a member here. Send also my arrears in the Chapter. On your complying with this request, I will forward the amount by mail. Further, by a resolution of the members of Union Lodge, it was thought best to remove the Lodge from the Village of Dundas, to that of Ancaster, and, as their dispensation extends to the former place only, find necessary that they should petition the G. Convention for authority to remove it. The petition, if granted, will, I make no doubt, be of more service to the Lodge, and consequently to the Convention, in a pecuniary point of view, than to have it remain where it is now. But a still greater objection to its remaining where it now is, is its being subject to be removed from one place to another every few months, and the place they are obliged to occupy having very few conveniences, and affording still less security against cowans and eavesdroppers, make it double necessary that it should be removed to some place of security, which cannot be had short of Ancaster.

" But in alluding again to the support of the Convention, I think I have been an instrument in bringing Union Lodge to light. They were very zealous in the support of the N. G. Lodge on my arrival here, and, in consequence of which, they have convinced, through the indefatigable exertions of its members, a number of other lodges, and, rest assured, I will second their views of extending the conviction further. The would-be G. L. at Niagara held their last communication, soon after Comp. Everett's return from Kingston, when he was present at Niagara. He conversed with a number of their members, together with the G. M., who appears to think their authority equal to any ever delegated to any body of Masons, as far as it goes (I think so too), but they construe the meaning of the Warrant, where it says: 'To be by us, and our successors, congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges,' meaning the G. M. and his Deputy of this Province (singular construction, indeed). They also pretend to find authority for electing successors in office, but where it is I cannot determine, but, when they make these two points appear as delegated to the holders of that warrant, I think there must be a total reversion of definitions in Dr. Johnston's vocabulary of English words. But, notwithstanding these erroneous constructions, a number of lodges, who had previously discontinued operations, fell in under this pest to society and good order, and are apparently secure under their own vine and fig-tree, but time must inevitably develop to them their sandy foundation. The lodges above us, I think, will eventually all come under the authority at Kingston. The one at Forty Mile Creek, Grimsby, I cannot say what will ultimately be their determination. Their conduct certainly appears mysterious to me, and, if it appears necessary at the next Convention, I sincerely hope they will not shrink from their duty, in making an example of them for the benefit of the other lodges.

" Accept the assurance of my remaining your friend and Companion.

" H. G. Barlow."

A return made to the Convention in 1821 shows that lodge No. 24 at that date had a membership of twenty-one and was doing a fair amount of work. The brethren received a prompt answer to their petition. Bro. John Dean by the power in him vested gave a letter, with a dispensation for the purpose, which read:

Bath, 4th May, 1821.

Bro. Cameron:—Enclosed you will receive a dispensation for the removal of Union Lodge, and for a change of officers. I forwarded your petition to the President of the Convention, who thought it more proper to grant a new dispensation than to endorse the old one. You will also receive, enclosed, an appointment for Bro. Everitt, to install the new officers into their respective offices. I have not time to write more than I hope it may arrive in season for your next communication, and prove satisfactory to the brethren.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,
Sec'y Convention.

The dispensation was drawn up by Bro. Dean and evidenced the care which characterized all documents for which he was responsible. It read:

[UPPER CANADA.]

To all whom these presents may concern.

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Nathan Tomlinson, William W. Hutchinson, William Robinson, past officers, and of the brethren of Union Lodge, lately held at Dundas, to hold the said Lodge of Freemasons in the village of Ancaster:

I, John Dean, Secretary of the Convention of Freemasons, convened in Annual Communion, at Kingston, on the 12th day of February, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one, by order of Z. M. Phillips, President of the said Convention, granted this dispensation, to be in force, during the continuance of the said Convention, and no longer, for the removal of said Union Lodge from the Village of Dundas aforesaid to the Village of Ancaster aforesaid, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Henry True Page to be Master, Asa Boyden to be Senior Warden, and Levi Warren to be Junior Warden, and hereby empower them, when duly congregated, to make Freemasons to the third degree, according to the most ancient and honorable customs of the craft, as in all nations and ages throughout the world, they conforming, in all their proceedings, to the Articles of Association, and other regulations adopted by the said Convention.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Bath, the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one; in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one.

John Dean,
Secretary.

In April, 1821, the dispensation for removal was sent to the lodge. Instructions were then given to Bro. Abner Everitt to proceed with the installation of officers in the following terms:

“ Bath, 4th May, 1821.

“ Brother Abner Everitt:—

“ You are hereby appointed to install the new officers of Union Lodge into their respective offices, according to ancient form, and requested to report your proceedings as soon as convenient.

“ By order of Z. M. Phillips, President.

“ John Dean,

“ Secretary of the Convention.”

At the Convention of 1822, held at Kingston, “ Bro. Abner Everitt, Union Lodge, Ancaster,” was amongst the representatives present. He was also the representative of Mount Moriah lodge,

Westminster, and was elected one of the Vice-Presidents of the Grand Convention, being also re-elected District Visitor for the Gore, London and Niagara Districts.

In the list of lodges forwarded by Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray is included "Union Lodge, Ancaster," with the officers for 1822. At the meeting of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, "Union Lodge" was represented at "Bros. H. T. Page, W. M.; Abner Everitt, P. M.; and Joseph Shepherd, J. W. and P. M." At the meeting of 1823 "Union Lodge—Ancaster" was represented, and in the quarterly proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, dated 4th June, 1823, the lodge is registered as "No. 770, Union Lodge, Ancaster, Upper Canada."

There is only one record of the work of lodge No. 24 after 1822. It is evidence that the lodge was not dormant for some years after the



OLD ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ANCASTER. BUILT 1824. DESTROYED BY FIRE, 1866.

formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. "The Weekly Register," the unofficial supplement or part of the "Upper Canada Gazette," published in York (Toronto), and dated 13th July, 1824, contains an account of the laying of the corner stone of a new church in the village of Ancaster. The account of the ceremonial is given in a letter from Bro. George Gurnett to the editor and proprietor of the "Register." The new church was open to all denominations, although the Anglican clergyman had the right to a service once each Sabbath. It was unfortunately burnt in 1866, and its site is now covered by St. John's (Anglican) church at the head of the main street of the village. The building was of wood, but erected upon a stone foundation. Masonic usage of the present period would not permit the laying of a foundation stone in connection with a wooden structure. The engraving of the early church here given is from an excellent painting, now in the possession of Mr. Wm. Lodor of Ancaster.

The Rousseaux Hotel stood on the present site of the house of the late Dr. Richardson, about the centre of the village. It was the principal hostelry of Ancaster in the early days, but unfortunately was also destroyed by fire in 1844. The proprietor was the son of St. Jean

Baptiste Rousseaux, who was an early member of lodge No. 10 in the township of Barton (Hamilton), now Barton lodge, No. 6.

Col. Simons and Col. James Crooks were pioneers of the district. Their places of residence in Flamboro' were side by side, and they came together to the lodge which was held in the Rousseaux Hotel. In 1800 and subsequently, Col. Simons published at York (Toronto), the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle," the official paper of the Province. Col. Crooks was a resident and a merchant of Niagara in 1794. He had the credit of shipping the first load of wheat, and the first of flour from Upper Canada to Montreal. He was a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada for twenty-five years, and fought at Queenston Heights and other places during the war of 1812-15. He established the first paper mill in Upper Canada. He was made a Mason at Niagara, and died at Flamborough West in 1860, having been born in Kilmarnoch, Scotland, in 1778. He was the father of the late Hon. Adam Crooks, for many years a prominent member of the Provincial Government of Ontario. He frequently visited his brother, Matthew Crooks, who lived at Ancaster.

The "Mr. J. M. A." Cameron referred to was Mr. John McAlpine Cameron, father of the eminent Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Sir Matthews Crooks Cameron, of Toronto. Mr. Cameron came to this country very early in the century but later went back to Scotland, returning in 1819 with his family. He settled first in the neighborhood of Galt and afterwards at Dundas. He held many important offices of trust, and prior to 1830 moved to Toronto to enter the service of the Canada Company. His grandson, Mr. Irving H. Cameron, the well known surgeon, resides in Toronto. There was no more enthusiastic Mason than the late Mr. J. McA. Cameron.

Bro. George Gurnett was born at Lewes, Sussex, England, in 1792, and about 1821 went to Ancaster, where he first resided in Canada, and which at that period was a very prosperous village. There he managed a large tannery, and subsequently, in March, 1827, established the Gore "Gazette," newspaper, printed every Saturday at £1 per annum, and having a general circulation extending from York (Toronto) to Sandwich. He also kept a book store. About 1829 he removed to Toronto, of which city he was Mayor for 1848-50, and Police Magistrate, 1851-57, being Police Commissioner as well from 1858-61. His brother's family stayed at Ancaster, and his grandson still keeps a shop there.

In Bro. Gurnett's letter, which is here given, reference is made to the band of the 76th regiment of the line. No regiment of the line was ever stationed at Ancaster, but every regiment which passed through was billeted there for twenty-four or forty-eight hours, and probably the 76th was there on the 7th July in 1824.

Bro. Gurnett writes:—

(FOR THE WEEKLY REGISTER.)

Ancaster. 13th July. 1824.

Mr. Fothergill.

Sir.—By inserting in your very valuable paper the following authentic account of the ceremony of laying the Corner Stone of the New Church now erecting in this village, you will confer a favor on the parties interested and on the inhabitants of this part of the country in general.

Few villages on the continent of America have increased within the last two years, equal to that of Ancaster, which is now about to be further improved by the addition of a very handsome frame Church to be dedicated indiscriminately to the worshipers of God, of every Christian Profession, without distinction of sect or party—with this reservation, viz.: that the resident minister of the Episcopal Church is at all times to have the right of preaching in it once a day, and oftener if no minister of a different persuasion is provided.

\$2,500 has already been subscribed, the building contracted for and the preparations for raising it being in such a state of forwardness as to admit of the Corner Stone being laid.

The 7th of July was the day appointed for the ceremony, and the Masonic Union Lodge of this Village, by permission of the Deputy Grand Master and of the Church Committee was appointed to officiate upon the occasion.

A public dinner was ordered at Rousseaux's Hotel, upwards of 200 invitations were issued, Col. T. G. Simmons and Col. James Crooks, by request of the committee of management, consented to act, the former as Marshal and the latter as President of the day.

The day was remarkably fine, and the occasion being altogether a novel one, in this part of the country, a great number of persons were assembled to join in the procession, which being arranged under the direction of Col. Simmons, moved off to the ground precisely at 2 o'clock, preceded by a part of the Military Band of the 76th Regiment, which the Lieutenant Governor with his characteristic kindness, a kindness which has inspired every one interested on this occasion, with the most grateful sentiments towards His Excellency—had ordered to attend upon this occasion.

Upon the arrival of the procession on the ground a solemn Masonic air was played, and the ceremony of laying the corner stone was performed agreeable to the rites of the fraternity. Several pieces of Coin and the following scroll were deposited:

THE SCROLL.
ON THE SEVENTH DAY OF JULY,
IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD
1824.
AND OF MASONRY,
5824.
IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN
OF HIS MAJESTY,
KING GEORGE IV.
THE CORNER STONE OF THE
ANCASTER FREE CHURCH.
WAS LAID WITH MASONIC HONORS
BY
TITUS G. SIMMONS ESQR.,
MARSHALL OF THE DAY.
ACTING IN THE NAME AND BY THE APPOINTMENT OF THE
UNION LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS
OF ANCASTER
SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, ESQR., GRAND MASTER AND JAMES FITZ-
GIBBON, ESQR., DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.
LIEUTENANT GENERAL. THE RT HON GEORGE, EARL OF DAL-
HOUSIE, G C B GOVERNOR GENERAL OF THE BRITISH
PROVINCE IN UPPER CANADA.

After the ceremony was performed an excellent and very appropriate oration was delivered by John M. A. Cameron, Esqr., of Dundas, in which the progress of masonry was traced from the earliest ages of the present period, and its benefits to the society depicted in a manner that evidently delighted the fraternity inspired the uninitiated with a high opinion of the Masonic Institution, and pleased every one.

After the return of the procession about one hundred persons sat down to an excellent dinner, which had been prepared under an awning, on a lawn adjoining the Hotel, the Band playing "The Roast Beef of Old England."

After the cloth was removed the following toasts were proposed by the President, Col. Crooks, and drank with great applause:

THE KING AND THE CRAFT,
[with 4 cheers.]

TUNE GOD SAVE THE KING.

THE BRETHERN ALL OVER THE GLOBE,

A MASONIC AIR.

THE DUKE OF YORK AND THE ARMY,

DUKE OF YORK'S MARCH.

THE DUKE OF CLARENCE AND THE NAVY,

RULE BRITANIA.

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL,

DALHOUSIE'S MARCH.

SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND AND THE LAND WE LIVE IN,
Cheers. WATERLOO DANCE.

MAY THE EDIFICE, THE CORNER STONE WHICH WE HAVE
THIS DAY ASSISTED IN LAYING, AS IT IS A TEMPLE
OF PEACE, PROVE A BLESSING TO THE
NEIGHBORHOOD.

GERMAN HYMN.

LADY SARAH MAITLAND, AND THE FAIR OF UPPER CANADA,
Cheers. A FAVORITE OF LADY SARAH'S NAME UNKNOWN.

Col. Crooks, the President of the day, was drank with 3 cheers, who in a neat speech returned thanks.

Col. Simmons, the Vice, was also drank with similar applause. Several other toasts were proposed, before the close of the day, when the company retired into the hotel where several other toasts were drank the most prominent of which were the following:—

Major Coles of the 76th Regiment—which was prefaced by the Chairman with a neat address, expressions of the obligations, which himself and every gentleman present were under Major C. for the very handsome manner in which he had second the wishes of the Governor in permitting the Military Band to attend us, and for the promptitude with which he had acted upon the occasion. This toast was drank in a bumper with 3 cheers.

The most able and enlightened minister of the age—The Rt. Hon. George Canning—3 cheers.

Several other Volunteer toasts and very many excellent songs were sung during the evening.

The President and the Vice-President retired about 11 o'clock, but the festivity of the Day, were continued to a much later hour.

By Order of the Committee.

George Gurnett.

The lodge became dormant during the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. There is no reference to it in the proceedings of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF UNION LODGE, No. 24, WEST FLAMBOROUGH.

Name.	E.A.	F.C.	M M.
Ayer, Johnathan S.			
Boyd, Asa			
Barlow, H. G.			
Bunberger, Samuel			
Brant, John			
Black, Daniel			
Camp, Gerry			
Cunningham, Crawford	14th July, 1821	6th Oct., 1821	8th Dec., 1821.
Coe, Wm. T.	14th Aug., 1821	8th Sept., 1821	5th Jan., 1822.
Collard, Elijah			
Cameron, John, M.A.			
Dersor, Frederick			
Decoe, Abner			
Everitt, Abner			
Glover, G. Wm			
Hutchinson, Wm W			
Hare, John W.			
Hare, Wm			
Hamilton, James			
Keeler, John		19th Aug., 1820	9th June, 1821.
Kimball, John G.			
Kirkpatrick, James.			
Lousbury, —			
Lowry, Solomon			
Mulholland, Barnard.	14th Aug., 1821	8th Sept., 1821	8th Dec., 1821.
Matthews, Rosel			
Nichol, Walter		17th March, 1821	
Olmstead, Russell			
Overfield, Manuel			
Page, Henry True			
Reer, Edward			
Penfield Jesse			
Reilly, James			
Robinson, William			
Ransom, Israel	17th Mar., 1821	6th June, 1821	9th June, 1821.
Rosseaux, George	14th July, 1821	6th Oct., 1821	
Sheldon, Chas. D.			
Shepherd, Joseph			
Smith, Abram K.			
Sterling, Major			
Smith, Isaac			
Thomas, Ezra			
Tomlinson, Nathan			
Turner, Jacob S.			
Tucker, Daniel			
Tiffany, Oliver G.			
Warren, Levi			

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Sec'y.	
1810	Everitt, Abner	Collar, Elijah	Turner, J. S.		
1818				Hare, Wm	
1819				Hare, Wm	
1820 Jan.		Page, H. T.	Brant, J.	Hare, Wm	
1820 June.	Tomlinson, N.	Hutchinson, W. W.	Robinson, W.	Dresser, F.	
1821	Page, H. T.	Boyd, Asa	Warren, Levi		
S.D.	I.D.	S.S.	J.S.	Treas.	Tyler
Sheldon, C. D.		Keilly, Jas	Keeler, J.		Thomas, F.

No returns or MS. 1811-1817.

CHAPTER LX.

LODGE, No. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF TOWNSEND, COUNTY OF NORFOLK, 1812-22.—THE TRAVELLING LODGE THAT MET AT MURPHY'S RED TAVERN.—WHAT A MASON'S SIGN DID AT WATERFORD.

The county of Norfolk was formerly the Talbot district and comprised seven townships, three of those being Townsend, Woodhouse and Houghton, in all of which there were Masonic lodges. All the townships of Norfolk were originally in what was known as the London district. Woodhouse was first settled in 1794 and Townsend in 1796. Simcoe was formerly the district town of the Talbot district and is now the county town of the county of Norfolk, in the north-west corner of the township of Woodhouse. Seven miles from Simcoe is the village—now a town—of Waterford, at which stood Sovereign's mills in 1812-15. At the southern extremity of the township of Walsingham in Norfolk is Long Point, and seventy-five years ago the Craftsmen spoke of "the lodge at Long Point." This lodge met at the town of Charlotteville in the county of Norfolk. Long Point was then a barren peninsula, but was famous for its production of cedar posts and wild ducks. It is now an island, the water of the lake having broken through at the eastern extremity. The town of Simcoe was the residence for many years of M. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson, P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

On the walls of the lodge room in the town of Simcoe, hangs a venerable scroll of parchment. It is yellow with age, though well preserved, and covered with the handwriting of no less a personage than the Grand Secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, which up to 1822 battled for Craft supremacy in the western part of Upper Canada. This warrant was issued by R. W. Bro. Kerr, as Provincial Grand Master of the Niagara Grand Lodge. It recites in the preamble that on the 7th of March, 1792, R. W. Bro. Kerr received his appointment from M. W. Bro., the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ancient York Masons at London. As has been shown there is no documentary evidence that R. W. Bro. Kerr ever received such an appointment, for R. W. Bro. William Jarvis held the patent of 1792 from the Athol Grand Lodge.

There were three warrants known to have been issued directly at the hands of the irregular or schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The first of these, that of "the lodge at Long Point," may be somewhat dubious, but of No. 21 at Oxford, No. 24 at West Flamboro', and No. 26 at Townsend, the evidence is documentary and extant. The warrant reads:

ROBERT KERR, Provincial Grand Master.
 CR. DANBY, Deputy Grand Master.
 B. MIDDOUGH, Senior Grand Warden.
 T. CRYSLER, Junior Grand Warden.

(Seal.)

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in

London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, seven hundred and ninety-two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay and Strathardle, Viscount of Balquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon. Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and of the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, Robert Kerr, Esq., of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Most Honorable and Ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Amos Dodge, Eliakim Crosby, John Collver, xxx, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed in a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of free and accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brother, Amos Dodge, to be Master; Eliakim Crosby to be Senior Warden; and John Collver to be Junior Warden; and to form and hold a lodge in the Township of Townsend, which is hereby designated Number Twenty-Six, and at all times and on all occasions, in the said lodge when duly constituted, to make Freemasons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world; and we do further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Amos Dodge, Eliakim Crosby, John Collver, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities, as Freemasons, &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installation to be upon or near every Saint John's day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers, provided that the above-named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Royal York Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conform to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no _____ or value.

Given under our hands and the seal of this said Grand Lodge, at Niagara, this twenty-fourth day of June, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twelve, in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight Hundred and Sixteen.

Wm. Emery,

Deputy Grand Secretary

The following is an incomplete list of members of lodge No. 26, Townsend: Eliakim Crosby, S.W., 1812; — Collver, J.W., 1812; Amos Dodge, W.M., 1812; Sherman Hyde, Abram Massesear, and Morris Sovereign.

The date of the issue of this warrant has been questioned from the fact that the last paragraph gives "the year of our Lord" 1812, and "the year of Masonry" 5816. As already explained the Masonic date for the "year of light" is four years short of the true date; so that the year 1812, which in Masonic documents is 5812, should accordingly be 5816. The dates in the warrant should read 1812 and 5812.

An examination of collateral records in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada shows that the lodge was warranted at Niagara by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr in 1812. It is to be noted that in the warrant of No. 21 at Ingersoll, issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge in 1803, the current year is given 1803, and the year of Masonry "5803," so that the correct calculation was made in that case. At the time the warrant was issued this lodge had no distinctive title and was simply known as "Lodge No. 26." The first meetings were held at Murphy's tavern, a building in the township of Townsend, owned by Bro. Abram Masseur, three miles north of Waterford and four miles south of Oakland Corners. It also met at the "Red Tavern," which stood two miles north of the present site of Oakland Corners on the Brantford road, four miles from the village of Scotland. The "Red Tavern" and "Murphy's" are often spoken of as one and the same building, but they were not only distinct buildings, but some miles apart from each other.

Although the lodge was warranted to meet in Townsend, the officers felt that it would be for the good of the Craft to hold it in different localities, in not only the county of Norfolk, but in adjacent districts, for traces of Masonic work are to be found in all the villages of that section of the country within a radius of fifty miles of Waterford. Brantford, Scotland, Port Rowan, Port Ryerse, Simcoe, were all patronized, in order to give the sturdy yeomen of the west an opportunity of joining the fraternal organization. Amos Dodge was the W. M., Eliakim Crosby, the S. W., and John Culver, or Culver, as it was given at a later date, was J. W.

Of the lodge and its early career there are no records, except the warrant and a receipt from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, which reads:

"Received, Niagara 4th, Decbr., 1816, By the hand of Br. Sherman Hyde, the sum of ten Dollars from Lodge No. 26.

"Jas. Roggers,
"Grand Sety., P. T."

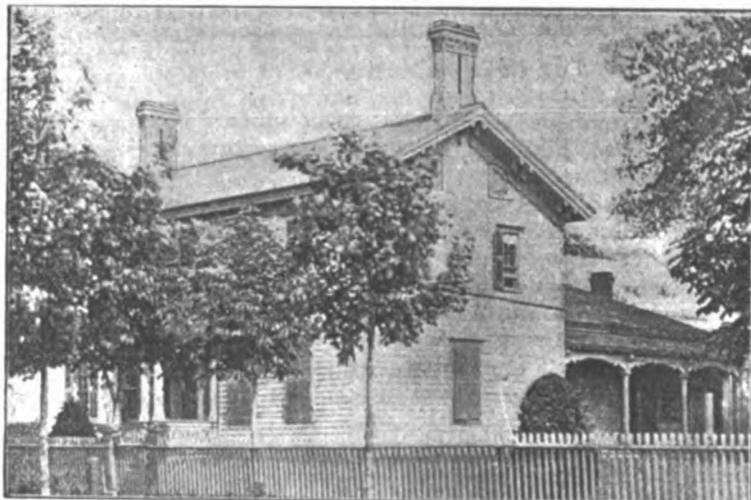
There is a certainty that the lodge worked at intermittent periods up to 1822, for W. Bro. John Culver, prior to his death, frequently entertained the old members with stories of the perambulations of the lodge from village to village, even in the dark days of 1812-15, for the members were young, active and enthusiastic in Craft work.

No. 26 did not take any part in the Kingston Convention. Another lodge, No. 26, called "Jarvis Lodge," is on the list as being represented at the Convention, but that lodge was warranted by the Convention to meet in the township of Augusta, county of Grenville. The numbers issued to both of these lodges were identical, but the localities are far removed from each other.

The advent of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in Canada in 1822 gave a fresh and permanent lease of life to Craft work, and, with all the

other Canadian lodges, No. 26 became enrolled on the lists of the Provincial Grand Lodge, instituted in 1822 at York. The lodge acknowledged the supremacy of the United Grand Lodge of England and accepted a dispensation, dated 23rd September, 1822, signed by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and was duly countersigned by the Grand Secretary, its warrant being No. 767, Townsend, Upper Canada.

In 1891 the writer had a conversation about the old lodge with Mr. Barton Becker, a resident of Waterford, a gentleman who died in 1893, aged 89 years. He was born in Trenton, near Utica, N.Y., but in the fall of 1807 removed with his parents from Jefferson County, N.Y., and emigrated to Canada, residing for a time at Kingston, Upper Canada. In 1826 the family came to the township of Townsend. At that time lodge No. 26, in Waterford, was held in Morris Sovereign's house, a two-story frame building, which stood on the site of the present Allis block in Waterford. This house was removed in 1882

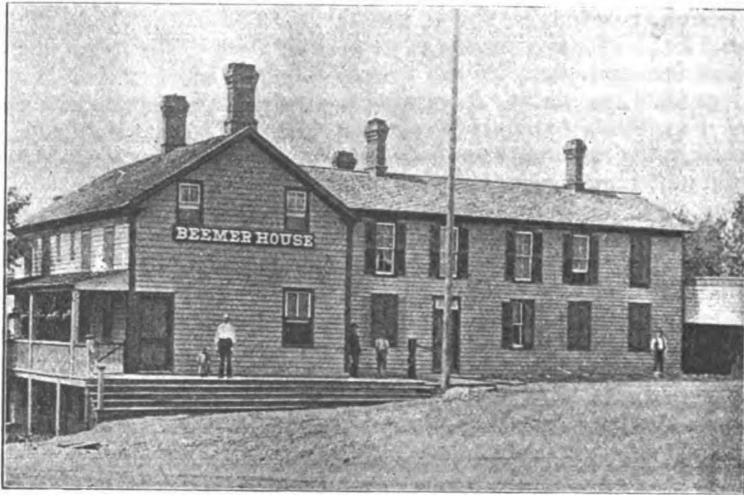


THE SOVEREIGN DWELLING, WATERFORD.

to its present site, lot No. 8, block 26, on the south side of Allis street, and until recently was inhabited by Mr. Leaman Becker. Mr. Becker's father-in-law, Abram Masseur, was a member of the lodge. Mr. Becker said that he had heard his step-father, Gabriel Culver, who was a Mason, frequently tell his friends an interesting story of how Sovereign's life was saved through Masonry at the time of the war of 1812.

At this period lodge No. 26 was in active work, notwithstanding the unsettled state of the country, caused by the American invasion. The meetings were held in Bro. Sovereign's private house, and the lodge met in the upper front room. The candidates were prepared in an adjacent bedroom, while the lodge door, which was near the head of the stairway, was faithfully tyed.

The lodge, however, had nearly all of its meetings in Waterford, at a house on the south side of the Nanticoke Creek, now known as



THE BEEMER HOUSE, WATERFORD.

the Beemer House or hotel. This house stood directly opposite the residence of Bro. Sovereign, or what was afterwards known as the Becker House.

The people of the country knew of the lodge at Waterford, as if it had been one of the permanent institutions of the locality, and the farmer brethren always looked forward to having a good time when the meetings were held either at Murphy's or at the Red Tavern. After the war the lodge was better known than ever from the connection of some of its membership with the celebrated raid made by the American General Duncan McArthur in 1814, from Detroit east to Brantford and returning by way of Oakland, Waterford, St. Thomas and Chatham.

General McArthur had raised a mounted force for the purpose of chastising the Indians around Lake Michigan, who were hostile to the American cause. The American army, under General Brown at Fort Erie, however, were in a critical condition, and this induced McArthur to make a diversion which would favor that commander. With this intention he left Detroit with 750 mounted men and five field pieces, about the 24th September, and in order to mislead the Canadians, marched along the shore of the river and Lake St. Clair towards Lake Huron. Early on the morning of the 26th September he suddenly turned south, crossed the St. Clair River at the Baldoon Scotch settlement, rode east through Moraviantown and London, and on the 4th October entered the village of Oxford, now Ingersoll, and on the following day he journeyed towards Burford. He destroyed everything that would be useful to the British, disarmed and paroled the militia, and threatened the inhabitants that any word of his raid sent to the British would be followed by the destruction of the property of the informants. Two men—farmers—sent messengers to the British and McArthur destroyed their homes and farms. His 750 men were magnified into a force of thousands, and consequently the inhabitants were loath to make any attempts to drive him out. His endeavor was

to reach Burlington Bay, so he marched east to Brantford. At this point he found his progress disputed by the Six Nations Indians with some militia and mounted men, and here scouts brought information that Major Muir was guarding the road to Burlington with regulars and Indians, supported by artillery. Hearing this McArthur deemed prudence the better part of valor and, rather than go further east, he turned down the Long Point Road and met a small force of the British at Malcolm's Mills, half a mile east of the present village of Oakland, on the Grand River. He defeated this force and captured 130 prisoners and burned the mills with all their contents. Malcolm did not propose to allow his property to be destroyed without a struggle, and by a manœuvre endeavored to save the mill, which was his only source of livelihood. Word had arrived from the west that the Americans were coming east as rapidly as horses could carry them. Malcolm saw that he had only one chance to save the mill, so he let the water out of the dam, flooding the small river so that the soldiers could not cross. But McArthur, seeing an easy way out of the difficulty, took his men two miles down the river to Gates' mill, where they crossed and burned that mill, and then came back to Malcolm's mill, which they also burned and where they defeated the militia. From Oakland the raiders moved south to Waterford, where they burned the mill of Morris Sovereign, a member of lodge No. 26, Townsend.

Morris Sovereign's mill, or "Avery's Mills," as they were sometimes called, stood on the north side of the Nanticoke Creek or river, which ran then, as it does now, through Waterford. It occupied the site of the new mill, which, it is needless to say, is a vast improvement upon the primitive structure of 1812. The old man, knowing that the Americans were on the march, felt that his only earthly possession was in imminent peril, for word had reached him that the invaders were destroying all the flour mills situated in western Canada.

It was late in the afternoon of a November day when the bugle notes of the American advance guard were heard at the mill. The miller and his men had for hours been carrying to places of safety many sacks of flour, in order to save it from the spoiler's hand. The old mill, with its two run of stone, was complete in every respect, and some hundreds of pounds currency had been spent in its erection. It was one of the best mills of the country side, for even in those early days the farmers brought in their grain, and either had it ground into flour or received the market price from the old miller, whose favorite spot and seat was just within the large doorway, that looked into the broad country road that swept past the west side of the mill. Fond of his old Dutch bowl pipe, with its long china stem, the old miller sat chatting with some neighbors, who had been north to find out what the Americans were doing, for word had come as well from an Indian source that fire and desolation marked the march of the enemy now on their way to Lake Ontario. The story of the neighbors was hardly finished, when a sweat-covered steed, ridden by a messenger from a friend of Sovereign, a brother Mason who lived near Burford, a member of lodge No. 11, arrived breathless and excited, and gave the warning that the Americans were coming south. The settlement, small in numbers, was startled and yet not surprised at the news. The men, too few to make defence, scattered to their farms, trusting to the

fortunes of war their stores of grain, most of which was housed in the primitive log barns which in those days held all the wealth of the pioneer farmer. The old man, quick of ear, heard a bugle call and the clatter of horses' hoofs, and with a shout of warning to his men, he glanced up the road and saw the advance of the blue-coated invaders, mounted on steeds, many of which a few hours before were the property of loyal Canadians. McArthur was on a black horse and well mounted. As the troops reached the creek they halted, and a half-dozen dismounting dashed into the mill, fired it and crossed the creek, expecting to see Bro. Sovereign's property ascend to heaven in smoke.

When Bro. William Schuyler, who lived beside the mill and worked in it, and Bro. Sovereign saw the Americans ford the water they thought they had taken their departure, and with a few pails and a couple of leathern buckets, which had been left behind by a military company on its way to Detroit, they extinguished the flames.

The Americans in the meantime had halted on the other side of the creek, and, seeing that the mill did not burn, a young officer with



THE ROUTE TAKEN BY McARTHUR.

six men came back with instructions to again fire the building and to threaten to hang to the nearest tree any who attempted to save it. In a few minutes the flames were licking the timbers on the north side of the building, but by the time the invaders had got back to their position the fire was again extinguished. This was too much for McArthur, and in a few minutes Sovereign and his faithful men were dragged across the stream on their way to death, a rope having been secured and thrown over the branch of a massive oak tree which stood on the hill at Watford, south of the mill, on a spot which is the site of the present Baptist church, a few yards east of the town hall.

The old man saw that his hour was near at hand. The Americans were a rough and ready set and all they required was an order and it would be carried out. A rope was already around the neck of Bro. Schuyler, and Sovereign as a last hope for life rushed up to McArthur, who still sat his horse, and making a Masonic sign shouted "Spare our lives and burn all I have."

In an instant McArthur recognized the miller's action, hesitated for a moment, and then, to the great delight of the captives, all of

whom were Craftsmen, and to the astonishment of the raiders, who were all on horseback, except those who were handling the rope and the prisoners, he shouted to his men: "Let them down, boys—I'll spare their lives." The mill had by this time been reduced to ashes. The invaders went their way, and for years afterwards old Masons who lived at Waterford used to tell the story of an event that occurred in the lifetime of some of them, and of the day of rejoicing in the old settlement, when a Mason's sign saved possibly much valuable property and the lives of two of the Craft at Waterford.

W. Bro. Thomas W. Clarke, who was born in 1812, and who resides on lot 8, con. 8, township of Townsend, was made a Mason in 1832 and informed the writer that he has a distinct recollection of the lodge meeting in the early days in the house of Bro. Morris Sovereign, and gives the story of the raid as he heard it from the lips of the veteran brother, who was saved from death and who lived for years to bless the day on which he was made a Craftsman.

Bro. Isaac Kitchen, who in 1894 was 71 years of age, a brother who was born and has lived all his life in Waterford, and was a neighbor of Bro. William Schuyler, states that he has often heard him relate this incident. Additional evidence of its truth comes from Bro. Leeman Sovereign, a son of Bro. Morris Sovereign, the man whose mill was burned, a brother now a citizen of Simcoe, who heard his father tell the story over and over again. Both Bros. Kitchen and Sovereign are highly intelligent and reliable men much respected in the country. Bro. William Schuyler died about fifteen years ago, and Bro. Kitchen states that he would always conclude the story by saying: "My God, if Morris Sovereign hadn't been a Mason we would have stretched hemp."

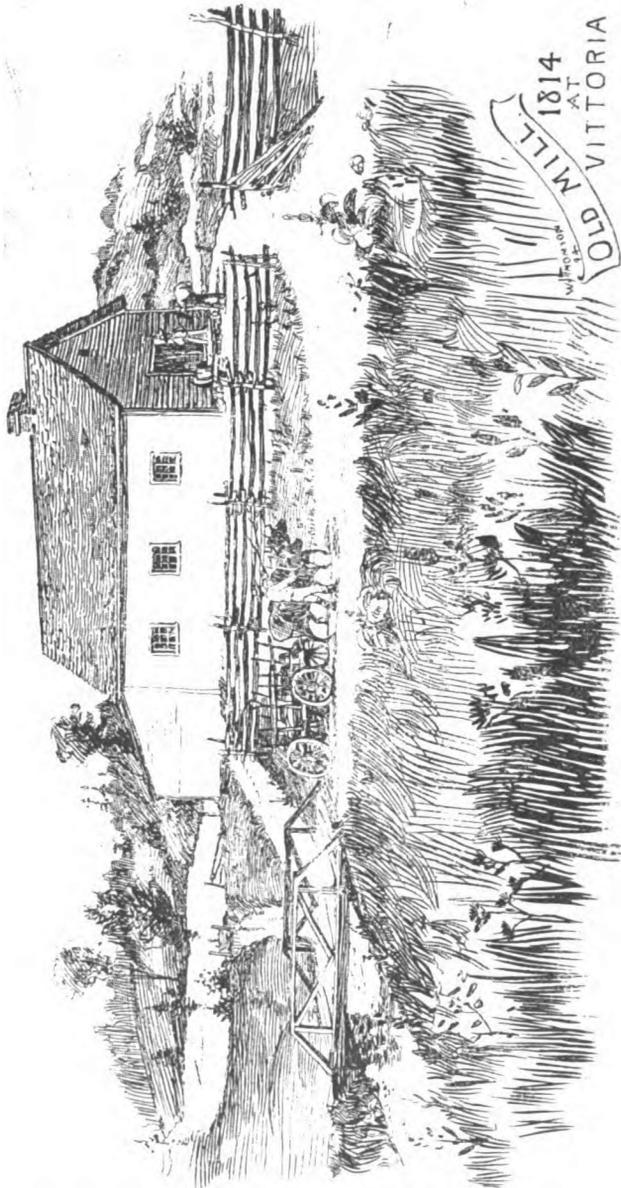
Having captured a number of prisoners at Malcolm's mills, McArthur paroled them and marched south on the Long Point Road through Simcoe, burning the Union mill at that place, and then to Misner's farm, where they camped for the night. This farm is now the site of St. John's church.

The next morning the raiders proceeded south and west to Vittoria. Bro. Thomas Boulby, who was a Mason, hearing that the mills on the route had been destroyed, met McArthur on the hill, shown in the picture, east of Vittoria, and begged him not to burn the mill "for the sake of the women and children." Bro. Boulby made himself known to McArthur as a Mason, and, owing to this fact, the mill was not destroyed. It was owned by a Mason named Russell and the next year (1816) was sold to Matthew Tisdale, who erected a larger mill, which remained standing until 1880.

This incident is corroborated in detail by Mrs. Boulby, now eighty years of age, daughter-in-law of Bro. Thomas Boulby, and also by Mr. Simpson McCall, now eighty-seven years of age, both residents of Vittoria in 1894. Mrs. Boulby heard the story from her father-in-law, and Mr. McCall saw McArthur's troops pass his father's house.

Mr. McCall has a remarkable memory. He has been postmaster of Vittoria for over sixty years and still attends to the duties of the office. He has always been active in public matters, and in everything connected with the history of the county of Norfolk. He is an ex member of the Ontario Legislature, and every statement he makes may

be relied upon. All the facts stated by Mrs. Boulby, Bro. Kitchen and Mr. McCall were related to R. W. Bro. William Kennedy of Vittoria and were also corroborated by the writer in conversations with Mr. Becker, Bro. Clarke and Bro. Sovereign.



OLD MILL, 1814, AT VICTORIA.

McArthur was about to proceed further south to Port Dover but was advised of the evacuation of Canada by General Izard, so that he turned north-west, up the old road parallel with and south of Young's Creek towards Lyndock, where the troops encamped for the night.

In the morning the raiders, hearing that eleven hundred British regulars were in pursuit, pushed along the Bostwick road to Talbot street—the road made by Col. Talbot—and by way of St. Thomas and Chatham, reached Sandwich on the 17th November, where he disbanded his men after a four weeks' campaign.

The records of the lodge were all burned in the fire which consumed the lodge building on the 7th April, 1890. These are all the facts that can be obtained of lodge No. 26 up to the date of its affiliation with the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822. The continuation of its history will be found in the section devoted to that period.

CHAPTER LXI.

ST. GEORGE'S LODGE, NO. 27, ST. CATHARINES, 1816; HIRAM LODGE, NO. 28, "CROWLAND," 1816; LODGE NO. 29, THOROLD, 1817; LODGE NO. 30, ST. THOMAS, 1818.

Some of the wonderful discoveries in connection with Craft history read more like romance than fact. This volume was well nigh completed when the minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara from 1816-22 were discovered. These records contain data concerning the constitution of three lodges until then unknown to exist, and references to a fourth which plainly indicate its origin.

The first of these is St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816. The record of its constitution in the minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge reads—

GRAND LODGE

opened on the 1st June, 1816, at 2 o'clock P.M. at Paul Shepman's Tavern in Grantham, met for the purpose of constituting a new lodge, designated by St. George's Lodge, No.—

Present

R. W. Robert Kerr, Provincial Grand Master
 R. W. Christopher Danby, Dep'ty P. G. Master
 R. W. George Adams, J. G. W., pro tem
 R. W. John Crysler, S. G. W., pro tem
 R. W. Adam Bowman, G. Treasurer
 R. W. Richard Cockrell, G. Secretary
 R. W. Josiah Brown, G. Pursuivant
 Brother Thomas Merritt, Worshipful Master
 " George Adams, Senr. Warden
 " Amos McKimney, Junr. Warden

Visitors

Brother Ebenezer Culver, of Lodge No. 15
 Recd. 14 Dollars from Lodge No. —
 Paid Bro. Adam Bowman, G. Treasurer, the sum of two Guineas and the Grand Secretary one Guinea
 The Grand Lodge closed at 4 o'clock in good Harmony

The first officers of the lodge, therefore, were W. Bro. Thomas Merritt, W.M.; Bro. George Adams, S.W., and Amos McKinny, J.W. Bro. George Adams was Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge in 1820-22.

It will have been noted that in the minutes quoted no number is given St. George's Lodge. In later minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge it is twice given as No. 25, once as No. 26, and finally as "St. George's Lodge, No. 27. St. Catharines," which was its proper title.

Nothing is known of the work of this lodge until some years after the re-organization under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. It was frequently represented at the meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, and seems to have paid its dues regularly. Further than this nothing is known.

The second lodge constituted by the Niagara Grand Lodge between 1816-22 was "Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, the first officers of which were: W. Bro. Joel Skinner, W.M.; Bro. Sam'l Glover, S.W.; and Bro. Elias M. Bennett, J.W. The record of its constitution reads:

GRAND LODGE

opened at 2 o'clock P.M., 1st Oct'r. 1816, at Bro. Calvin Cook's in Crowland.

Present:

- R. W. Chris'r Danby, Grand Master, pro tem.
- R. W. Benj'n Meadough, Dy. G. Master, pro tem.
- R. W. John Crysler, S. G. W.
- R. W. Richard Cockrell, G. Sec'y.
- R. W. Willm. Brookfield, G. Treasurer, pro tem.
- R. W. John J. Segar, G. Pursuivant.

Hiram Lodge, No. 28, constituted a regular lodge under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Upper Canada.

- Brother Joel Skinner, Worshipful Master.
- " Samuel Glover, Snr. Warden.
- " Elias M. Bennett, Junr. Warden.

Recd. from Lodge, No. 28, the sum of three Guineas for the fees.

Closed the Grand Lodge at 4 o'clock P.M. in good Harmony.

Calvin Cook, in whose house this meeting was held, was collector of Crowland township in 1815. His house was probably situated at Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, ten miles from its mouth, about the centre of the township, three miles east of Welland. It was once a place of considerable size, but has almost disappeared. It was also sometimes called Skinner's Corners. The post office there is now called Crowland. A sharp skirmish took place there on 19th October, 1814, during the war between Canada and the United States.

Hiram Lodge, No. 28, was represented only once at the meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, viz., on the 3rd December, 1817, and of its work absolutely nothing is known.

Lodge No. 29, in the township of Thorold, was constituted by the Niagara Grand Lodge on the 25th October, 1817, when the following officers were installed: Bro. John Darling, W.M.; Bro. James Planchfield, S.W.; Bro. Wm. Terry, J.W.; Br. Daniel Baynard, Sec'y, and Bro. Joseph B. Darling, Treas.

The minutes of its constitution read:

GRAND LODGE

Opened on Saturday, the 25th day of October, 1817, at the hour of 3 o'clock P.M., at Brother Perry's Hotel in the Township of Thorold—met for the purpose of constituting a new Lodge designated No. 29.

Present:

Rt. Worshipful Br. C. Danby, G. M., pr. Tem.
 Br. John Crysler, Dy. G. M., pro tem.
 Br. George Adams, Esqr., Sr. Gd. W., Pro. Tem.
 Br. John Clement, Jr. G. W., Pro. Tem.
 Br. Stephen Brown, Gd. Sec'y, Pro Tem.
 Br. Timothy Street, Gd. Tre's, Pro Tem.
 Br. Jacob Lutz, Gd. P., Pro Tem.

Visiting Lodges—Lodge, No. 2; Lodge, No. 12; Lodge, No. 27.

Proceeded to regularly initiate and install the following brethren into a regular Lodge:

Bro. John Darling, Master.
 Br. James Blanchfield, Snr. Warden.
 Br. William Terry, Junr. Warden.
 Br. Daniel Baynard, Secretary.
 Br. Joseph B. Darling, Treasurer.

The Lodge being thus regularly constituted the Grand Secretary is to receive orders to register the same in the Grand Lodge Books.

Sign'd,

Stephen Brown,

Gd. Sec'y P. T.

Grand Lodge closed in good harmony at half-past five o'clock P.M. until next St. John's Day.

This lodge was represented at four meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, viz.: 24th June, and 2nd September, 1818; 3rd March, 1819, when 16/- cy. for dues and 50/- cy. for five members raised were paid, and again on 10th January, 1821. After that date all trace of it is lost.

In 1895 there was found documentary evidence of a Masonic lodge at St. Thomas in 1818.

In 1817 it was thought to determine on a site for a village in the county of Middlesex on the site of the present city of St. Thomas. Accordingly, Daniel Rapelje had the front of his farm land laid out in town lots. This was lot No. 1, in the eighth concession of the township of Yarmouth, and is situated near the Canada Southern bridge in the present city. Mr. Rapelje offered to give a title to anyone who would build a "good frame building for any public or charitable purpose."

W. Bro. J. S. Robertson, of St. Thomas, a brother of an enquiring turn of mind, a barrister by profession, while searching a title in the registry office at St. Thomas, found a record of the Craft lodge at the date mentioned. Along with the writer he pursued his researches and the instrument given hereafter shows that at nine o'clock a.m. on the 13th of August, seventy-nine years ago, a lot was deeded to St. Thomas lodge, No. 30, for Craft purposes. Mr. J. H. Coyne, the registrar of the county, has been good enough to furnish a certified copy of the original document, known as "Memorial No. 205."

Bro. Mahlon Burwell, the registrar, was a surveyor by profession and laid out the greater part of the western peninsula for Col. Talbot, the founder of the Talbot settlement in the London district. Bro. Burwell was afterwards a member of Parliament for Middlesex in the old parliament of Canada.

This document shows in brief that on the 12th day of August, 1818, one Daniel Rapelje granted 36 16/100 square rods on Talbot street in the township of Yarmouth, being part of lot 1, concession 8, to Mahon Burwell, W.M., Gilman Willson, S.W., and Joseph De Fields, J.W., of St. Thomas lodge, No. 30, and their successors in office in said lodge for its use.

Going to earlier records in the registry office it is found that the whole of lot 1 in the 8th concession of Yarmouth, county of Middlesex, now in the city of St. Thomas in the county of Elgin, was on the 27th November, 1815, patented to Daniel Rapelje. The first deed which he gave was for 2 roods and 30 3/10 rods, lots 1 and 2 on the north side of the present Talbot street, and lot 3 on both sides of the said street, to Horace Foster on the 15th December, 1817.

The second deed he executed was on the 5th January, 1818, when he sold to Justus Wilcocks, 2 roods and 13 1/10 rods, lot 15, in the road which the Talbot road passes.

The third deed given from the date of the original grant from the crown was to the officers of St. Thomas lodge, No. 30.

In all the deeds, mortgages and other documents in connection with land in the vicinity of this property from 1818 to the present time, the description reads, viz.: "The Masonic Lot."

The lot now belongs to Miss Georgina Ross, under the will of an uncle, a Mr. John McBride. It is probable that the property reverted, seventy years ago, to the original owner.

The records, further than those given, are not extant, but that the lodge must have been in existence and had more than a name seems to be attested by the following extract from the records of the Rapelje family, now in possession of the Elgin Historical Association. It was written by Mr. Jeronimus Rapelje of St. Thomas and reads:

"George James Rapelje, the eldest son of Daniel and Elizabeth Rapelje, was educated for the law, graduated at Little York in 1817. He was a student under Mr. John Ten Brock in Vittoria, County of Norfolk. He died in the year of our Lord 1819 in November, aged 23. He was buried in Masonic order in the old burying ground in St. Thomas."

From the fact that "Lodge, No. 30," paid R. W. Bro. Danby £5. 4. on the 2nd June, 1819, for instruction received, was represented at the meeting of the Niagara Grand Lodge on 6th June, 1821, and that it follows in perfect numerical succession the lodges formed by that organization, would seem to conclusively reveal its origin. Nothing more concerning it is known either before or after the re-organization of the Craft in 1822 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The engraving shows St. Thomas about 1818. It has been made from a drawing found in the corner of an old map in the registry office. The house to the right is the present Penwarden House, on the south-east corner of Talbot and William streets. The other is the homestead of James Thomas Curtis, the patentee of lot 2, con. 9, Yarmouth. His house was of logs, weatherboarded over, with a frame addition in the rear. It was occupied by a Mr. Curtis for many years, and its site, on the south-east corner of St. George and Curtis streets, is now occupied by the handsome brick residence of Mr. Leonard Ferguson.

The Penwarden House was built in 1834-5 by Benjamin Drake

for a private residence. He was the son of Wm. Drake, the first settler upon lot 2, con. 8, Yarmouth, on which the house stands. He did not live in it, however. He owned another frame house, just east of the present Merchants' Bank, into which he moved. It is the house on the west side of Pearl street, now occupied by Mr. Thomas Arkell, ex-M.P. The first occupants of the Penwarden House were the officers of the 32nd Regiment, and afterwards those of the 85th Regiment, during the rebellion of 1838-9, after which the troops went to London.



EAST END OF ST. THOMAS IN 1818.

Henry Vanbuskirk occupied it next in 1844-45. Drake sold it in 1847 to Anson Gould, brother-in-law of Charles Freeman, the celebrated giant. He altered it so as to make it available for hotel purposes, and it has been occupied ever since as a hotel.

Some are of the opinion that the warrant of lodge No. 30, at St. Thomas was of Irish origin, but there is no trace, either in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Ireland or of the Grand Lodge of Canada of the erection of a warrant at that date in this locality by the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

CHAPTER LXII.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA, 1817-1822.—THE GOVERNING BODY THAT HELD THE CRAFT TOGETHER FROM 1817 UNTIL THE RE-ORGANIZATION IN 1822.

There is no event in the history of Freemasonry in Upper Canada more worthy of record than the assembling of the representatives of the Craft lodges in the town of Kingston in the year 1817, for the purpose not only of reorganizing but of placing the government of the fraternity in such a position as to secure permanence and stability for all time to come.

Perhaps in no other jurisdiction has a similar state of difficulty existed as in that of Upper Canada from 1800 until 1822. R. W. Bro. Jarvis had passed away on the 13th of August, 1817, and a few days later was buried in the family plot in the burying-ground attached to the cathedral of St. James in Toronto.

For some time prior to his death he did not exercise any activity in the management of the Craft. The war of 1812-15 had, in a certain measure, created an interregnum in the executive work of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. The body, as far as a governing head was concerned, was leading a listless life, while as lodges they were active in individual effort, apparently watching for a change in some direction, so that they might emerge from the lassitude and inertness which had jeopardized the entire work for years before the war.

While the MSS. do not furnish the exact state of feeling during the two years prior to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, yet after reading the history of the work from 1817 until 1822, one cannot avoid coming to the conclusion that the entire membership with its energy and usefulness was practically emasculated of all its opportunity for good by the more than neglect of those who had been entrusted with its guidance and government. On that summer day in August, when the remains of R. W. Bro. Jarvis were placed in the grave, the Craft made up its mind quickly that prompt and decisive measures were necessary in order to save the order from wreck and disruption. For years they had yearned for better things.

From the days of 1800-2, when the voice of the brethren on the north side of Lake Ontario would have decided the fate of the Provincial Grand Master, loyalty to the governing head prevailed and R. W. Bro. Jarvis had the fealty of three-fourths of the lodges then warranted. When every possible effort was made in the line of persuasion, the support of the lodges at Barton, at York and at Kingston was given to constituted authority. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was the legally appointed head, and with that knowledge the Craft was satisfied. Like the darkness before the dawn it had been groping for a way out of its trouble. Everyone felt that the day for speech had gone by and that the time for action had arrived. Whatever panacea the brethren at York had for evils which had prevailed, the membership, more particularly east and west of York, was in no mood for trifling and was resolved to exemplify its dissatisfaction.

One can scarcely realize such a state of unrest existing in these modern days. While those who were in charge of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada were primarily responsible, the Grand Lodge of England, which warranted the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1792, can never be freed from criticism in this relation, for by its neglect and lack of supervision the progress of the Craft in Upper Canada was materially retarded in the first twenty years of its existence.

Brighter days, however, were coming. The clouds which veiled realized. All the lodges possessed men of determination in ordinary the future began to disappear, and gradually through the rifts the waiting Craftsmen saw that the hope long deferred was about to be business life. but no lodge of the twenty-six on the roll could boast of members more resolute for a rehabilitation of the entire manage-

ment than the members of Addington lodge No. 13, which met at the town of Bath, on the shores of the Bay of Quinte.

One can hardly recall the events of 1817 without glancing at the position of the Craft for a quarter of a century previous to the historic meeting in the upper room of Robert Walker's hotel in the town of Kingston.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been duly warranted as a Provincial Grand Master. His powers were of the limited character prescribed to an official of that rank. There is no written evidence that the original powers delegated to him were increased or extended. Under these powers dispensations for the formation of lodges in Upper Canada were duly issued, but, apparently without further authority, warrants were issued to the lodges under dispensation, and at least twenty-six lodges were on the roll when the Craft was summoned to assemble in convention at Kingston.

The history of Addington lodge, its records, which fortunately have been preserved, bear testimony to the fact that on its roll were worthy men, enthusiastic Masons, whose sole object undoubtedly was the good of the Craft.

Bath was one of the Masonic centres. Bros. William Cottier and John Dean were the leading spirits of "No. 13," and the correspondence of Bro. Dean, both during the Convention and in his after life, shows that his opinion was valued and possessed weight in the minds of the brethren. The preliminary discussions prior to the passage of the resolution—a request to the different lodges—are not given in the minutes of No. 13, but it can readily be imagined that the action of the lodge was not without much careful consideration. The brethren of No. 13 had before them the entire situation. They knew that the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, now that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead, would make an effort to occupy the place, which legitimately was located at York, and they felt that an appeal to England would right the Craft work in Canada, and enable it to become a credit not only to the province but also to the mother Grand Lodge, from which the Provincial Grand Lodge had sprung. Not always, however, are cherished hopes realized. It was some years before the well-meant efforts of the men at Bath received a hearing from those who held the reins of government in the Grand Lodge at London.

"No. 13" was a lodge which had been warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. To its leading members he was well known, and it was this intimate knowledge of the Provincial Grand Master which had stayed the hand, that but waited for his death to strike the blow for freedom, if not independence, in Masonic work in the upper province. All the heads of the lodges knew that sooner or later a crucial time would come, and, therefore, they were not unprepared, when the formal request came from No. 13 for all the lodges to assemble and assist in reorganization.

It must be admitted that the action of No. 13 was scarcely within the lines of regular procedure, and yet its work was justified by the fact that the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, with its Deputy Grand Master, had made no movement in the direction of reorganization. The duty of continuing the Provincial Grand Lodge devolved upon the Deputy, who properly should have reported the death of

R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the authorities at London. This step, however, was not taken, and the brethren at Bath decided that other methods must be adopted. If we are wise in our day and generation, certainly those who conceived the idea of a Grand Masonic Convention in 1817, acted in a manner, which should have inspired confidence in the breast of every Craftsman in the land. Addington lodge will forever possess a well merited celebrity in the annals of Canadian Masonic history for its action in 1817. Its recognition of the fact that no organization could possibly exist without a governing head to direct, and proper executive officers to obey, led to results which accomplished more for the Craft in Upper Canada than any act of the Provincial Grand Master from St. John's day in 1792, when he presided in Freemasons' Hall in Niagara and enjoyed the hospitality of the members of the brethren of Queenston and Niagara.

The resolution, or request, of lodge No. 13 was carefully drawn up. A circular letter had been received from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island by one of the lodges, supposed to have been No. 6 at Kingston, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. It had been opened and read, but of its contents we have no knowledge. The only circular issued by the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island in 1816 and 1817 was the annual account of the proceedings of that body. In it there is no reference to Upper Canada or Canadian Masonry. The lodge which received the circular was in doubt as to how to reply to the communication, and, knowing that the brethren of lodge No. 13, Bath, were looked upon as leaders in Craft matters, and that Bro. John Dean was perhaps the best informed brother in the jurisdiction on Craft procedure and jurisprudence, the letter was forwarded to that lodge and its perusal led to the action taken.

It is peculiar that the letter from Rhode Island addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, was not sent to Niagara or York, for these two places were the seats of Craft government, one legitimate and the other schismatic. It may be that as R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick was the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and resided at Kingston, the letter was properly addressed and delivered by mail to lodge No. 6, at Kingston, and by them transmitted to lodge No. 13, at Bath.

In the preparation of the circular to the lodges calling a convention the utmost care was exercised. The points of dispute which had existed for years were carefully avoided, but at the same time the absolute necessity of having a responsible head for the Craft was made a prominent feature in the document.

It was, on the part of the brethren at Bath, an honest effort to resurrect the dormant life of the Provincial Grand Lodge and to place Masonry in such a position as would command for it, not only the appreciation of the membership within the bounds of the jurisdiction, but also the respect of all other Grand Lodges, who recognized the legitimacy of the appointment made in 1792 by the Grand Lodge at London.

The circular was read in Addington lodge and approved of. A copy was sent to all the lodges, and of the twenty-six there were but ten to respond. From the MSS. of Thurlow lodge No. 17, which met at Belleville in 1802-17, we are enabled to give a copy of the circular from an original copy sent to that lodge. It reads:

Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Lodge No. 17:

Whereas there is not at this time any Grand Lodge existing in this Province, nor any Board or Order vested with authority to perform the important functions legitimately pertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no head to make or receive communications in the name or in behalf of the Craft. By reason whereof a circular letter from the Grand Lodge in the State of Rhode Island, addressed to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, has been received by one of our sister lodges and opened by them. They, it seems, doubted what course to adopt to effect its circulation. They have transmitted it to this lodge, requesting us to treat it as we should think proper.

That rational government is the strength and support, as well as beauty of all society, is a truth which we humbly conceive will be admitted by all. And that no government can exist without a principle we believe to be equally true. Impressed by these considerations, we have thought proper to address our sister lodges on the subject of endeavouring to procure the establishment of a Grand Lodge. We therefore have the pleasure of communicating our humble request that, if you concur with us in a belief in the expediency of the measure, a delegate be appointed by your lodge to meet delegates from the other lodges in this Province at the lodge room in the town of Kingston, on the fourth Wednesday in August next, at 10 o'clock a.m., to concert measures for the attainment of so desirable an object.

The obvious importance of the measure will, we doubt not, be the most powerful argument in favour of it, and we humbly trust it will meet the cordial approbation of all who have the good of the Craft in view.

That there may be uniformity in the certificates accompanying the delegates, we take the liberty of proposing the following form as proper for the occasion.

" This may certify that _____ has been duly elected by Lodge No. _____ to represent it in the grand convention of the Province of Upper Canada, to be holden at Kingston on the fourth Wednesday in August, A.L. 5817, and we do hereby authorize and empower him to do and transact business found necessary to be done at said convention, in the name and behalf of our lodge.

(Signed)

W. Master.
S. Warden
J. Warden.

Notwithstanding all the care shown in its composition the circular did not create as favorable a reception as its framers expected. It had been mailed to the twenty-six lodges, including, of course, the recreant ones in the Niagara district. The hope that the Niagara brethren might come in had been expressed, for if ever opportunity offered it did at this period. But their hearts were hardened. They had secured the original warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from one of his heirs, and armed with that document, they did not even respond to the courteous message of the brethren at Bath. The lodges at Bertie, No. 9; Stamford, No. 12; Queenston, No. 2; Niagara, Nos. 1 and 4; Barton (Hamilton), No. 10; Burford, No. 11; Southwold, No. 14; Amherstburgh, No. 18; Edwardsburgh, No. 5; Thurlow (Belleville), No. 17; Cornwall, No. 20; and in Stormont, Nos. 21-22, were not represented. The lodges at Brockville, No. 3; Kingston, No. 6; Fredericksburgh, No. 7; York, Nos. 8-16; Bath, No. 13; Grimsby, No. 15; Richmond Mills, No. 25, from 1815-22; Augusta, No. 26 at Burritts' Rapids on the Rideau, a lodge that was also No.

25, from 1822, and in the township of Haldimand, No. 19, all sent delegates.

The meeting was held on the 27th August, 1817, in the parlor of Bro. Robert Walker's hotel, on the s.e. corner of King and Clarence streets, Kingston, the building now known as the British American hotel. The engraving of this room, as it appeared in 1817, shows an open fireplace. To-day there is in this spot an old-fashioned projecting chimney, but no fireplace, and it is supposed that when steam-heating was introduced into the building the fireplace was closed in as being no longer necessary. Eleven lodges were represented. It was the largest representative meeting of the Craft which up to that date had assembled in Upper Canada, with the exception of the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting at York in 1804. The brethren recognized the fact that their meeting was only a means to an end, and that when



THE ROOM IN WHICH THE CONVENTION MET.

the purposes for which it was called were realized, its duty would be to bow to the constituted authority delegated from the sovereign body.

The minutes of the Convention are brief but conclusive. The official report of the proceedings shows an amount of executive ability and knowledge of business most creditable to the brethren.

R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, had been chosen as the secretary of the Convention, and in concise form, no doubt the outcome of much discussion and deliberation, he prepared the following report of the proceedings, which gives in detail the work disposed of:

Minutes of a Masonic Convention, held at Kingston on Wednesday, the 27th of August, 1817—5817.

Whereas there is not at this time any Grand Lodge existing in this Pro-

vince, nor any Board or Order vested with authority to perform the important function legitimately pertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no head to make or receive communications in the name or behalf of the Craft, the distressed situation of Masonry in this Province has stimulated Lodge No. 13 (Addington, Bath) to address circular letters to their sister lodges, wishing them, if they concur in their opinion, that delegates be appointed from their lodges to meet other delegates at the lodge room at Kingston on the fourth Wednesday of August, A.L. 5817, to take into consideration the importance of moving an address to the Grand Lodge of England, praying them to take into consideration their cause, and sanction their nomination of a Provincial Grand Master, according to the ancient usages of Masonry.

The delegates accordingly met from the following lodges:—

- Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, Lodge No. 3
- “ Benjamin Olcott, “ “ 6.
- “ Elisha Phillips, “ “ 7.
- “ Thomas Hamilton, “ “ 8.
- “ William Cottier, “ “ 13.
- “ Jonathan Woolverton, “ “ 15.
- “ John H. Hudson, “ “ 16.
- “ Joseph Pringle, “ “ 25.
- “ Ziba Marcus Phillips, “ “ 26.
- “ Ziba Marcus Phillips representing Rideau Lodge.
- “ John H. Hudson, representing Haldimand Lodge.

Being duly convened, the following resolutions were proposed and unanimously acceded to:—

Resolved,—That Ziba Marcus Phillips take the chair as president of the said convention.

Brother William Cottier as assistant.

Bro. John H. Hudson was chosen moderator and Bro. John W. Ferguson secretary of the convention.

A motion was made and seconded that the foregoing minutes of the convention be adopted, which was agreed to unanimously.

A motion was made by Mr. Wm. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. Olcott, that Roderick MacKay, Esquire, be nominated as Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, which was agreed unanimously. Meeting adjourned at 7 o'clock p.m. until Thursday morning, nine o'clock. Met pursuant to agreement.

The following committee was appointed to wait upon Roderick MacKay with a written notice of his being nominated to the office of Grand Master.

- Bro. William Cottier,)
- “ John H. Hudson,) Committee.
- “ Elisha Phillips,)

To which he was pleased to return the following answer:—

Kingston, 28th August, 1817

In reply to your letter of yesterday, acquainting me with my nomination as Provincial G. Master of Masons and Masonic jurisdiction by the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, I beg to say that I cannot find language sufficiently strong to express how sensible I am of the distinguished honour conferred on me by the gentlemen, my brethren, who have so highly valued my humble abilities.

I request you, be pleased to express to the President, Assistant and Moderator of the Convention the respectful assurance of my gratitude, and I

will endeavour, should his Royal Highness see fit to confirm the appointment, by my conduct and the discharge of my duties to prove myself worthy of the esteem and confidence of my Masonic brethren.

In the manner of your communication, I take the opportunity of presenting my thanks, and with great consideration, I am,

Sir,

Your friend and brother,

Roderick MacKay.

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.

A motion was made by Bro. Wm. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, that Bro. John H. Hudson be nominated by this convention to instal the Provincial Grand Master in case the petition of this meeting be granted.

A motion was made by Bro. William Cottier, seconded by Bro. Olcott, that all the papers and articles belonging to this convention should be lodged in the hands of Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, our president. At the request of the president, sanctioned by the members of the convention, the papers were transmitted to the hands of the secretary of the convention, to be produced at the request of the president and members of the convention.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, and seconded by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, that the letter received from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Kingston, be replied to by Lodge No. 6 at Kingston.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, and seconded by Mr. Jonathan Woolverton, that Lodge No. 6 be intrusted with the correspondence of this convention to the Grand Lodge of England.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, seconded by Bro. William Cottier, that the papers transmitted by the Grand Lodge of England to Lodge No. 6 shall be transmitted by them to the secretary of this convention, who will transmit them to the person or persons to whom they shall be directed, and the person authorized to instal the Provincial Grand Master shall direct the secretary of this convention to summon all the lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and that no lodge shall be represented without their warrant and jewels.

The foregoing resolution all agreed to unanimously.

John W. Ferguson,

Secretary of the Convention.

The selection of R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips as president of the Convention was a just tribute to a brother, who from 1800 had been an enthusiast in the work, while the choice of W. Bro. William Cottier was a mark of esteem for the membership of a lodge which originated the idea of holding a convention. Probably the term, vice-president, would have been a more proper and dignified title for "the assistant." W. Bro. John H. Hudson, of York, was chosen as moderator, or presiding officer, and W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, whose work was so necessary and so effective, was appointed secretary.

W. Bro. Roderick McKay does not seem to have been present at the Convention. If he was he did not represent a lodge. Elisha Phillips was a relative of the presiding officer, while W. Bro. Thos. Hamilton was an active member of the Craft in York. Of Bro. John H. Hudson but little is known, save that at a later date it was deemed prudent by the Craft at York to discipline him for an alleged depar-

ture from Masonic regulation. A reading of the correspondence confirms the view that the brethren displayed wisdom in the selection of the brother, whose name was to be presented to the Grand Lodge at London as the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Roderick McKay was a resident of Ernestown.

The Convention saw that the first step in the direction of permanency for a governing body was the selection of a ruler, and after a name had been decided upon and acquiescence secured, Craft business could be proceeded with in a legitimate manner. The committee appointed waited on Bro. McKay, and his reply stamps him as a man of education, tempered with a courteous demeanour and fraternal regard for the brethren.

The favorable response of Bro. McKay paved the way for further business. The brethren in their innocence expected that all that was necessary was to submit the name of the proposed Provincial Grand Master for confirmation to the authorities at London. The resolution to refer the conduct of the correspondence of the Convention to the officials of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, probably arose from the fact that Bro. John W. Ferguson was a member of that lodge, and that as Kingston was a more central and better known place, it was more convenient for all parties concerned.

The fact that correspondence from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island and also from the Grand Lodge of England is referred to by resolution in the minutes of the Convention creates the thought that these letters from the American jurisdiction and also from the mother Grand Lodge must have been important. Whatever they may have been certain it is that there is no reference to Canada found in the archives of Rhode Island, and no papers are in the MSS. of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, as from the Grand Lodge of England at that early date.

The previous references to the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island show that the Grand Convention was determined to keep up correspondence with all American jurisdictions, and, acting upon that resolve, John W. Ferguson, secretary of No. 6 and also of the Convention, sent the following letter to all American jurisdictions then in existence:

Kingston, U. Canada.

Novr A M. 5817.

Rt. Worshipful Sir & Brother:—

I am directed by the Grand Provincial Convention of Free and Accepted Masons held at Kingston on the 27th August A.M. 5817 for the purpose of making application to the Grand Lodge of England for a new Provincial Grand Master, in place of our late Provincial Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, deceased, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st July A.M. 5817 addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at Kingston, and in reply thereto to apprise you that there is not at present any Grand Lodge existing in this Province, and the papers of our late Provincial Grand Lodge not being in possession of the convention we regret that at present a reciprocal communication cannot satisfactorily be made to you. I am further instructed to say, that as soon as the pleasure of the Rt. Worshipful the Grand Master of England is known and a Provincial Grand Lodge shall in conformity therewith be formed, your kind communication shall be immediately submitted, when there is no doubt measures will be

adopted for the support of a correspondence which must prove mutually useful and satisfactory.

I am with fraternal regard,
Rt. Worshipful Sir,
Your very obt. Servt.
And faithful Brother,

To
Walker Humphry, Esqr.,
Grand Secretary,
Grand Lodge,
Providence,
Rhode Island.

John W. Ferguson, Sec'y of Lodge No. 6
And Sec'y to the Grand Provincial Convention.

The Convention met on the 17th and 18th days of August, and a draft memorial was prepared for transmission to the Masonic authorities in London, although there is no specific resolution ordering this resolution. The motion made, however, prior to the close of the Convention certainly covered the intention.

The petition adopted by the Convention was one which should have commanded respectful and prompt consideration at the hands of the M. W., the Grand Master of England. It asks for the confirmation of the nomination of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master in the place of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, pointing out the want of a regularly constituted Provincial Grand Lodge and the irregular conduct of R. W. Bro. Kerr at Niagara. While it may not have been in form to officially recognize the Convention, its respectful letter and petition at least deserved the courtesy of a reply. This, however, was denied the brethren, and the want of an answer surely intensified the unrest in Upper Canada.

The memorial sent by the Convention reads:

To his Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, in Scotland, Baron of Arklow, in Ireland, Knight of the Garter, Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons and Masonic Jurisdiction in that part of Great Britain called England, etc., etc.

The petition of the undersigned representatives of a number of reputable lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and in general convention assembled.

Humbly Sheweth

That your Royal Highness' petitioning brethren are under the painful necessity of announcing to your Royal Highness the death of Wm. Jarvis, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master of this portion of his Majesty's dominions. That in consequence thereof your Royal Highness' petitioners pray that you will be pleased to take into consideration the good of the Craft and issue a new warrant for a Grand Provincial Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada; and should the prayer of your Royal Highness' petitioners be granted, they humbly recommend Roderick MacKay, Esquire, for their Provincial Grand Master, he having the unanimous suffrages of this convention, they trusting, from his respectability and good conduct as a brother, that he will meet Your Royal Highness' approbation.

That your Royal Highness will be pleased to nominate our well-instructed brother, John Hamsted Hudson, to perform the ceremony of installation.

That your Royal Highness' petitioners are urged from necessity to represent that at this time no regular Grand Lodge exists in this Province, nor is there any Body or Order vested or delegated with authority to perform the important and necessary functions legitimately appertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no official character to make or receive communications in the name or in behalf of the Craft.

That your Royal Highness' petitioners, like good Masons, considering their rational internal government peculiarly calculated to strengthen as well as adorn society, and persuaded that the sentiments of your Royal Highness are similar to theirs, they cannot refrain from taking the opportunity of representing to your Royal Highness that a lodge exists in this Province assuming to itself the name of the Grand Lodge and acting under the control of Robert Kerr, Esq. That your Royal Highness' petitioners, as Free and Accepted Masons, cannot concur with this lodge in the measures they may or have adopted, by reason of their irregularities, and therefore your Royal Highness' petitioners beg that you will take their request into your serious consideration and grant their petition.

And as in duty bound will ever pray.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Convention.

Dated in Kingston, Upper Canada,
28th August, 1817.

And with this petition on the 4th of September, 1817, Bro. Ferguson forwarded the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary, etc.

Dear Sir and Bro.—

I do myself the honour of enclosing a petition from a convention of delegates from the lodges in Upper Canada, which be pleased to present to his Royal Highness, the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

If in any way you can further the object of the petition or expedite the annunciation of his Royal Highness' pleasure on the subject, you will oblige the brethren, and with the assurance of my respectful esteem,

I remain,

Dear Sir and Brother,

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary of the Convention

"The localities represented at this convention were: No. 3, Brockville. No. 6, Kingston; No. 7, Fredericksburgh; No. 8, York; No. 13, Bath; No. 15, Grimsby; No. 16, York; No. 19, Haldimand; No. 25, Richmond, No. 26, Augusta; No. , Rideau."

The petition reached England, but no reply was vouchsafed. For two years the Craft was kept in a state of suspense by the home authorities. In the meantime Bro. McKay, who had been nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, was unfortunately drowned while crossing in a sail-boat from the village of Ernestown, or Bath, to Amherst Island, on the 9th Sept., 1818. This was over one year after the mailing of the letter to England. Ample time had elapsed, if not for confirmation of the nomination, for acknowledgment of the receipt of the letter sent by W. Bro. John W. Ferguson. The Convention did not meet in 1818. The Craft looked with longing eyes for an acknowledgment of their petition. Every mail which arrived from the old land brought with it naught but disappointment. The letter mailed in September of 1817 probably reached England about the end of November, possibly December. Granting a few weeks for consideration, a reply could not be looked for until April or May following, but it was the old story of the letter that never came. The death of W. Bro. Roderick McKay had to a certain extent disconcerted the brethren at Kingston. Some were

disappointed enough to feel that the fates must surely be against them, and the knowledge that no reply had been received from the Grand Lodge at London fanned the flame of discontent and strengthened the stand taken by the brethren at Niagara. The records of the subordinate lodges in 1817-18-19 do not throw much light on the proceedings of the executive officers of the Convention during their long waiting for news from England.

When the Convention met at Kingston in 1817 after Craft matters had been disposed of, a subsequent meeting was held, when the government of Capitular Masonry came up for discussion, and a Grand Chapter for the Province of Canada was formed. From this action some light is obtained on intervening events concerning the position of the Craft.

In the collection of MSS. is a lengthy and important letter from Bro. Cottier, the presiding officer of the Union Royal Arch chapter at Ernestown and the Grand King of the first Grand Chapter of Canada, formed at Kingston on 27th August, 1817. The letter is addressed to R. E., Companion John Hamstead Hudson, of York, the Most Excellent Deputy High Priest of the Grand Chapter, who was also the representative of No. 16, York, at the opening meeting of the Convention at Kingston. The letter is an acknowledgment of one of an earlier date, which has not been preserved. Comp. Hudson had evidently written concerning the state of the Craft, and the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who should succeed Bro. Roderick McKay, whose untimely death had contributed to further perplexity in Craft matters. The letter has a postscript from Bro. John Dean, who also resided at Ernestown, and whose views coincided with those of his superior officer. Comp. Hudson had determined that if the Craft was to take the position that properly belonged to it the presiding officer should be a man of ability and prominence, one who would reflect, by his social position, honor and credit to the institution. To this end he proposes that no less a person than Sir Peregrine Maitland, the representative of his Britannic Majesty in the province of Upper Canada, should be asked to assume the position of Provincial Grand Master, and the proposal is therefore made to Comp. Cottier, who at once grasps the situation and heartily agrees to the nomination.

The entire letter illustrates the fact that as a leader in the Craft Bro. Cottier had the interests of his brethren at heart. In diction it breathes the true spirit of fraternity. The opening paragraph refers to the death of the Duke of York, for whom all the lodges in the Province wore emblems of mourning. The letter reads:

Ernestown, 14th November, 1818.

Mr. J. H. Hudson, York,
Dear Comp. Hudson:—

* * * * *

Respecting the nomination of Provincial Grand Master, as you request the opinion of the Chapter, we give it freely. As Masons, it is a subject of vital importance to us. The institution is suffering greatly from the want of a regularly organized Grand Lodge. Encroachments are daily making upon the true principles of the Order, and the cause is obvious. No power exists in this Province to call the several lodges to account for their conduct. As long as

this is the case bad members will gain admission, and those who would otherwise join, and do honour to the fraternity, stand aloof. This in our humble opinion, is the primary cause of the depressed state of the fraternity in this Province. Without union and correspondence existing between the several lodges, and without system and regularity in working, Masonry cannot flourish. Unhappily this is our case.

A regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge, combining respectability, talents, and weight of character, is, we think, the only remedy. Upon mature consideration in our Chapter, we have come to the conclusion that, in no manner can this be so easily effected as, if practicable, by electing His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, to the office of Provincial Grand Master and Grand High Priest. Who so suitable to stand at the head of our Ancient and Honorable Institution, as the Chief Magistrate of the Province? Who possesses equal means to raise Masonry to that exalted standing, which its principles merit, with Sir Peregrine Maitland? Two questions naturally occur. Is he a member of the fraternity? If so, will he patronize our society, and stand the nomination? If these are answered in the affirmative, we think there can be no doubt but he would be elected. We have not consulted any other Lodge or Chapter upon the subject. Could this be effected, his election would, undoubtedly meet the cordial approbation of the Grand Lodge of England, and we entertain no doubt that under the authority of His Excellency, a Provincial Grand Lodge would be organized, that would at once place the institution upon a respectable footing. The subordinate lodges would be thoroughly purged, would be called to an account for their former conduct, and by bringing them under strict government, by making them responsible for every deviation from the original ancient Landmarks of the institution, Masonry would soon begin to rise from obscurity, and we should find our lodges filled with worthy men, who now only wait for this to be effected to join us. Then would this second best institution on earth flourish in this Province, then would it be placed on its proper level. Would not this be a glorious era in the history of Masonry in this Province? We could then in all probability hand down the institution to our successors, pure and uncontaminated as the eternal principles upon which it is founded. I have so deep a sense of the difficulties that we have to encounter, and of the benefits we might derive from a well organized Grand Lodge that we may carry our ideas too far. We have passed a vote in our chapter, that you be requested to make all prudent enquiries, whether His Excellency be a member, and if so whether he will stand the nomination. We now make that request should it meet with your approbation, being fully assured that although it may be a delicate business to execute, your good judgment and discretion will enable you to accomplish it in a proper manner.

We entirely coincide with you as to the propriety of meeting in Convention for the election of a Grand Master on the annual meeting of the Grand Chapter in February next. Should you have anything to propose relative to the above business, or for the welfare of the Craft in general, we shall be happy to receive your communication. Should you, upon enquiry, find His Excellency to belong to the fraternity, and should wish any further credentials from this Chapter Lodge, previous to waiting upon him officially, we will forward to you what may be requisite, and will use our influence with the other lodges in this quarter to that effect.

In behalf of the presiding chief of the Companions of Union Chapter, I have the honor to be,

Your friend and Comp.

Wm. Cottier

P.S.—By the High Priest, I am requested to add that in case you should find His Excellency to be a member of the fraternity, he thinks it would be proper for the several lodges to address him on the subject stating to him

the situation of Masonry in this Province, praying him to accept the nomination, and promising him their support in Convention, and to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge, when organized under his authority.

* * * * *

I am, respectfully,
 Your friend and Comp.,
 John Dean,
 Scribe Addington Chapter.

The proposal to make Sir Peregrine Maitland, who was Governor of Upper Canada from 1819 until 1828, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada was not favored by the Craft of the province. There is little known of the actual negotiations which were carried on, but there is a strong surmise that John Dean and others communicated with friends of the Governor to know whether he would accept the responsible office of Provincial Grand Master. At that time Governor Maitland was living in the township of Stamford, his home being situated in one of the prettiest spots of the township. It was in his residence that the interview, which might have led to his acceptance of the position, took place, but Governor Maitland was a man who did not find favor with the people of Upper Canada. He had a brusque military manner, with extreme notions of official prerogative, and the petty despotism which he exercised was carried to such an extent that he was not only unpopular with the people, but the British Government was compelled to recall him.

While the Convention did not meet in 1818—and why it did not has never been explained—the correspondence in the MSS. testifies



THE SUMMER HOME OF SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND, IN THE TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD.

that the leaders of the movement for reorganization were not allowing the Craft ship to drift before the wind, or that if they were, the hand at the helm was but waiting a favorable opportunity to enter a safe haven. To the Grand Lodge at London the brethren had in vain appealed. Neither by word nor sign did those who sat in the

THE ENTRANCE TO THE HOME OF SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND.



Grand East and in the counsels of the United Grand Lodge at London make known their wishes to the brethren of Canada, not even by an acknowledgment of the receipt of the fraternal letter transmitted by the secretary of the Convention. Eighteen months passed away, and no news had arrived from England.

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, in 1818, had been royally celebrated by each of the lodges in the province. The lodge No. 6, at Kingston, remembered that day of all days on the Masonic calendar, and the enthusiasm occasioned by its celebration did not go out with the dying year. The state of the Craft had been a constant source of debate, and early in January of 1818, after correspondence and interviews by the brethren of Kingston with the brethren at Bath, and at York, it was determined to revive and continue the assembly of the Craft known as the Kingston Convention. Therefore, on the 12th January the following summons was sent to all the lodges:

"To the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge, No. 25, A. Y. M.

"I am directed by the President of the Grand Convention, of Free and Accepted Masons, held here in August, 1817, to inform you that the Convention will be continued on the second Monday in February, 1819, on particular business.

"I, therefore, desire you will send a deputation duly qualified, to meet other Lodges here at that time, and that your Lodge may be represented, with its Warrant and Jewels.

"I am, your affectionate

"Friend and Brother,

"John W. Ferguson,

Sec'y to the Convention.

"Kingston, 12th January, 1819."

CHAPTER LXIII.

THE SECOND CONVENTION, AT KINGSTON, 1819.—THE FIRST CANADIAN CONSTITUTION.—AN APPEAL TO ENGLAND.—THE WORK OF JOHN DEAN.—A REPORT OF LODGE WORK BY THE FIRST D. D. G. M.

The Grand Convention met for its second session at Kingston at Walker's hotel, on the 10th February, 1819, determined on a thorough organization, inspection and government of the Craft, at the same time holding themselves amenable for their conduct to the United Grand Lodge of England, whose supremacy they acknowledged, and whose protection they courted. The following is from the original and official minutes of proceedings.

MEETING OF THE GRAND CONVENTION OF FREEMASONS,

Pursuant to Adjournment from the 27th August, 5817.

Present—The following representatives:

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Lodge No. 3, Brockville.

Bro. George Oliver, Lodge No. 6, Kingston.

Bro. John Dean, Lodge No. 13, Ernestown.

Bro. James Bigelow, Lodge No. 16, York.

Bro. Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25, Richmond.

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Rideau Lodge.

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Lodge No. 26, Augusta.

Bro. Alanson B. Couch, Lodge No. 17, Belleville.

Bro. Bela Johnston, Hallowell.

Bro. Joseph S. Losee, Lodge No. 19, Haldimand.

Bro. James Bigelow, Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.

The following Officers were nominated, and took their respective stations:—

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, President.

Bros. John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, Vice-Presidents.

Bro. William Cottier, Assistant.

Bro. Benj. McAllister, Moderator.

Bro. Robert Walker, Treasurer.

Bro. John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Bro. Chr. Zimms, Tyler.

1st. Resolved—That each Delegate have an equal number of votes in the Convention.

2nd. Resolved—That no member or visitor shall mention, out of the Convention, how he or they voted; and that a majority of votes shall be binding on all occasions.

3rd. Resolved—That Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, John W. Ferguson and John Dean, be a committee to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England.

4th. Resolved—That the Treasurer of this Convention be requested to obtain a draft on London, for £30 sterling, to transmit to the Grand Secretary of England, for the purpose of procuring a patent and other incidental charges.

5th. Resolved—That the draft be transmitted to the Grand Secretary, at the same time with the proceedings of this Convention.

6th. Resolved—That 100 copies of the proceedings of this Convention, "Articles of Association, Resolutions, and Petition," be printed: and that the Secretary be requested to procure them and forward two copies to each Lodge, as soon as convenient.

7th. Resolved—That Brothers J. M. Balfour, S. Shaw, John Butterworth, Geo. Oliver, and John Dean, be constituted a committee to join the committee appointed by the Chapter for that purpose, to treat with Bro. Benj. McAllister, respecting the office of Visitor.

Proceedings of a Committee for the purpose of taking into consideration the means of defraying the expenses of a Grand Visitor, whose duty it will be, to visit the several Lodges at least twice in each year, to lecture on the different degrees of Masonry, agreeably to the constitution; and to establish one uniform mode of working, throughout the Province

Ziba M. Phillips, John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, and John Dean, Members.

The committee having taken into consideration the low state of the Craft at the present moment, and the consequent depressed state of the funds of the different Lodges, are of opinion that \$100 Halifax currency, is the utmost they can feel themselves authorized to offer.

Resolved, That a proposal be made to Bro. McAllister, of the appointment of Visitor with the above sum, for the term of one year.—Accepted.

Signed, Benjamin McAllister.

Approved, Ziba M. Phillips

Signed, John Dean.

Samuel Shaw.

John M. Balfour.

Memorandum—Should the funds appropriated by the Grand Chapter and Grand Convention be found inadequate to pay the above salary, the remainder to be made up by subscription amongst the Lodges.

The same Committee, for regulating the Secretary's fees, reported that he should receive the sum of one Guinea, for each dispensation granted.—to be paid by the applicant.

That all communications to the Secretary of this Convention shall be post-paid.

At this Convention there were eleven representatives present. The lodges represented were those at Brockville, No. 3; Kingston, No. 6; Ernestown, No. 13; York, No. 16; Richmond Mills, No. 25; Rideau, No. 25, (from 1822); Augusta, No. 26; Belleville, No. 17; The township of Haldimand, No. 19; Western Light lodge, No. —; and Prince Edward Lodge at Hallowell (Picton).

At the Convention of 1817 there were also eleven lodges represented, but of these No. 8, at York, and No. 15, at Grimsby, did not send representatives to the second meeting, while the presence of delegates of the lodge known as Prince Edward at Hallowell and Western Light at Newmarket, compensated for the absence of the representation from York and Grimsby.

The minutes, which contain the result of a lengthened session, at which no doubt every point presented was carefully and judiciously considered, show that the officers were elected with the exception of Bro. J. H. Hudson, his place as moderator being taken by Bro. Benjamin McAllister.

Of Bro. Hudson but little is known after 1818, for, as previously stated, owing to some dispute with the lodge at York, he appears to have been excluded from the Craft on a charge not mentioned in any of the MSS.

In its seven resolutions the Convention condensed into brief form a large amount of work. With wisdom they carried out the "one man one vote" principle, followed by an injunction that no delegate should reveal how he or his fellow delegates voted on any of the questions which came before the body, and that, as in all well ordered assemblies, the majority should rule.

The third resolution gives us for the first time at the Convention the name of Bro. John Dean, of the lodge No. 13, at Ernestown. From 1818 until 1830 no brother did more effective work for the Craft than the veteran John Dean.

The most important business transacted was the formation of the committee, consisting of Bros. Z. M. Phillips, J. M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, John W. Ferguson and John Dean, to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, and with that to forward a draft for £30 sterling to defray the expense of a patent for the brother who should be named as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The seventh resolution indicates that while the work of reorganization was going on, something more than the assembly of brethren was necessary in order to carry out the purposes of the Craft, and that while the exoteric work was reviving, the esoteric work was an indispensable essential. The Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada had resolved that an officer, to be known as Grand Visitor, a position which to-day is held by a Grand Superintendent of a district, should be appointed to visit the chapters. As the membership of both Craft and Capitular bodies at this early period was limited, and as Craft meetings generally had an attendance of all those who belonged to the higher degree, it was deemed a favorable opportunity for the Convention to join with the Grand Chapter in the selection of a brother, who, in discharging the duties of visitor

for the chapter, might act in the same capacity for the Craft bodies under the charge of the Grand Convention. The result, as will be seen, by the report of the committee, was that R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister was selected and that for his services he was to be paid "£100, Halifax currency," a sum equal to \$400 of the currency of to-day, for one year of service. For this sum the Grand Visitor was to visit each lodge "at least twice in each year," and "to lecture on the different degrees of Masonry," and also "to establish one uniform mode of working" in the lodges under the sanction of the Grand Convention. A memorandum attached to the report of the committee on the appointment of the Grand Visitor is the first indication we have of payment to the Grand Secretary. As a contribution towards his fees "one guinea," or about \$5.11, was to be paid him "for each dispensation."

In the minutes of the Convention of 1819 is a general statement drawn up as an introduction to the "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada." The announcement was intended for general circulation, and was written in terms which could not fail to impress those who did not join in the efforts at re-organization. It recited the object of the Convention, the state of the Craft at the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis "the anarchy and confusion" which prevailed and the measures taken to remedy the evils complained of. The death of Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated on the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the fact that "no reply" had been received from England were noted, closing with the statement that "impressed with a deep sense of our depressed state," and "having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart," hereby "voluntarily enter into the following Articles of Association" as a foundation for "a regular organization of the Craft in this Province." The statement reads:

"We the undersigned delegates from the several Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons hereafter mentioned, having met in General Grand Convention, for the purpose of taking into consideration the present state of the Craft in this Province, hereby make the following exposition of the motives which at this critical juncture actuate us.

Upon the death of our late Grand Master, the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada expired: and for several years previous, the operations of said Grand Lodge, by unforeseen difficulties, were suspended: its concerns were neglected, and Masonry was fast sinking into anarchy and confusion. The consequences of this state of things were seen by many of the members of this Convention, but it was out of their power to remedy the evil. The death of our Grand Master left us a disjointed body, and from want of subordination, the subordinate lodges which continued working without any restraint, were rapidly declining. As is too frequently the case, where no power exists, or is exercised, to enforce adherence to the genuine principle of the Order, bad members had gained admission into the lodges, and the pure principles of Masonry were so profaned by their conduct, that worthy men stood aloof, in many instances, perhaps, thinking Masonry the cause of such conduct: or at least, that it did not prohibit it. Irregularities in working had crept into the lodges, from want of proper correspondence, and from having no Official Head to which they could apply for the lectures.

The effect of such proceedings, of which this is but a faint picture, was perceived by the lodges, and several being sensible of our rapidly declining state, did choose delegates to meet in Grand Convention, to deliberate upon proper measures for the correction of existing evils, and said delegates did,

on the twenty-seventh day of August, 5817, assemble at Kingston, and after mature deliberation, adopt the only remedy in their power; and nominated Roderick McKay, Esquire, for the office of Provincial Grand Master and immediately advised the Grand Lodge of England, of the nomination, praying that our situation might be taken into consideration, and if the nomination were approved, that a warrant might be forwarded that a Provincial Grand Lodge might be organized. To this communication no reply has been received, and to add to our misfortunes our Grand Master-elect was suddenly snatched from us by an untimely death.

We the undersigned Delegates, impressed with a deep sense of our depressed state, and fully sensible that our situation requires immediate attention, and having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, and being desirous that the genuine principles of Masonry may be more extensively diffused and preserved in their ancient purity, do hereby voluntarily enter into the following "Articles of Association," in order to lay a foundation for a regular organization of the Craft in this Province: ever holding ourselves amenable for our conduct to the United Grand Lodge of England, whose Supremacy we acknowledge, and whose protection we court—and which ancient and honourable body we hope will listen favourably to the prayer of the petition which we forward with a copy of the proceedings of the Convention, for their approval or disavowal."

The "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada" were drawn up by a master hand in organization, and the clear and systematic manner in which the Craft was to be reorganized and managed, places Bro. John Dean in the advance rank of those, who had not only the will but the ability to carry out the proposal planned for the future harmony and success of Freemasonry in Upper Canada.

When one looks back at the work of all those who from 1792 had had anything to say in connection with Craft work, it is seen that not one displayed a grasp of the situation more thoroughly than Bro. John Dean. Had he been a member in the days of 1800 it is not unlikely that instead of schism, a union of interests would have prevailed between the Craft at Niagara and York.

To Addington lodge No. 13, at Bath, must be credited the reorganization of 1822, for when in 1817 that lodge suggested the convention of Masons at Kingston it commenced a work, the effect of which was far reaching in results. The preliminary exposition, the "Articles of Association," the petition to England, were drafted by Bro. John Dean, and their confirmation without alteration by his brethren in convention was a tribute to his tact and skill in dealing with a question, which, while it had presented itself to many, none were willing to take the initiative and even endeavor to find a way out of the difficulty.

From the minutes of Addington lodge No. 13, dated 3rd February, 1819, we learn that

"Bro. Dean presented for the consideration of the Lodge a paper containing an exposition of the views and wishes of the lodge, and also 'fourteen articles of association,' to be laid before the Convention for their consideration, and upon being motioned and put to vote, it was unanimously agreed that the said paper meets our approbation."

The reorganization of the Craft was in the main due to the untiring exertions of Bro. Dean, and the mass of MSS. in the writer's possession, all in the handwriting of this worthy brother, is ample

testimony of the interest he evinced in all that would in any way further the interests of Masonry.

The constitution of the Convention, or as it was more properly known as "The Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada," was concise and comprehensive. It provided for eight officers, the chief of whom was known as "The President," and that delegates from each lodge forming the Convention should be eligible for any of these offices. The framer of the articles was determined that the Convention should be a law-abiding body. There was no attempt to usurp authority, as had been done by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, but a dignified resolve that the Convention until superseded by a higher authority should have charge. It was to meet in annual session, and in order that the legitimate cause of the Craft should be sustained, dispensations were to be issued to those lodges already working under the warrant of the Provincial Grand Lodge founded by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. One step further was taken, probably one that in other days might scarcely be justified, but which was demanded by the situation into which Craft government had fallen.

The regular Provincial Grand Lodge was practically dormant. The action of the brethren at Niagara was rekindling the fires of friction and discontent. The leaders of the regular Provincial Grand Lodge were heart and hand with the Convention; respectable men in many localities were anxious for the privileges of Masonry, and, therefore, the Convention deemed it advisable "to assume the power of granting dispensations, in such cases as may promote the general welfare of the Craft."

The proposed rules, notably those under the fourth article, convincingly prove that the motives of the members of the Convention were for the good of the Craft at large, and that not only the conduct of the membership within but also without the lodges was to be kept in close review. The provision for the entrance of new members was even more strict than would be the case in modern constitutions, while in the conferring of degrees the brethren insisted upon an unanimous ballot in each degree, whereas a single ballot for all the degrees is deemed sufficient to-day. The charge of three guineas, or \$15.33, is evidence that there was no intention of cheapening the privileges of the Craft, and the guarding of the doors of the lodges against any Mason, not of a lodge duly represented and a part of the Convention, indicated a resolve to have no intercourse with the schismatic organization at Niagara.

That the degree work and executive management of the lodges was a primal matter is shown by the election of a Grand Visitor to perform the duties of one whom we would now term a "District Deputy Grand Master."

The principle of representation at the Convention was changed at this, its second, session. In 1817 it was "one man, one vote," probably from the fact that the attendance in the opening year was light, and that it was doubtful whether after the appeal to the mother Grand Lodge it would be necessary to continue the work of the Convention. Therefore, each lodge was permitted to have three votes by three qualified delegates, and to avoid the possibility of the active and current thought of the Craft being nullified by a Past Masters'

vote, brethren who had attained the honor of "passing the East" were permitted the privilege of sitting in Convention, but had not the power of voting therein. Due provision was made for quarterly returns, and in order to secure an income for the governing body of the Craft—the Grand Convention—it was agreed that one-third of the moneys received by the lodges should be paid into the Convention, and that one-half of this amount should be applied to the payment of the expenses of the Grand Visitor. Eighteen members signed these articles and ten lodges were represented, viz: No. 3, at Brockville; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 13, at Ernestown; No. 16, at York; No. 17, at Belleville; No. 19, in the township of Haldimand (Cobourg); No. 25, at Richmond Mills, Napanee; No. 26, at Augusta; the lodge on the Rideau (Burritt's Rapids), and Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell (Picton). The vice-presidents, Bros. Shaw and Balfour, and the secretary and treasurer were from lodge No. 6, at Kingston. The constitution of the Grand Convention was embodied in

ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION OF THE MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

Assembled at Kingston, on the 8th day of February, A.L. 5819.

Article 1st. That this Convention shall consist of a President, two Vice-Presidents, Moderator, Secretary, Treasurer, Grand Visitor, and Tyler, who shall be elected annually—and delegates from each of the several Lodges which form the Convention that received Warrants from the late Provincial Grand Lodge, who shall be eligible to any of the offices above mentioned.

Article 2.—The Convention shall meet annually, at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, for the election of officers and the transaction of such other business as may be necessary to be done.

Article 3.—That the Convention assume power of granting dispensations endorsed on the original Warrant received by the respective lodges from the late Grand Lodge, which dispensation is intended to sanction the authority of subordinate lodges to work, who acknowledge the supremacy of this Convention, until such time as a Provincial Grand Lodge may be organized. And also assume the power of granting dispensations generally, in such cases as may promote the general welfare of the Craft.

Article 4.—That it shall be the duty of each Lodge, working under a dispensation from the Convention, forthwith to commence a thorough reformation in their several lodges, by strictly scrutinizing the general conduct of each member, and suspending every immoral member, who shall be expelled. if after a suitable time he should not reform—For which purpose, each lodge shall, immediately upon receiving their dispensation, appoint a committee of three of their most respectable members, whose duty it shall be to take cognizance of un-masonic conduct in their members, and discretionately to report the offender or offenders to the lodge, and upon substantiating their charges. the offender is, for the first offence, to be admonished by the presiding officer in open lodge, and his name and offence to be recorded on the minutes of the lodge business, to be laid before the Convention—If reported the second time, he shall be suspended for a suitable length of time—and if reported the third time, he shall be immediately expelled, provided the committee substantiate each of their charges.

Article 5.—That no one of the lodges forming this Association, shall, upon any pretence whatever, initiate into the first degree of Masonry, any person who has not been proposed by a regular brother and member of the lodge, and his petition received and accepted by the brethren present, at least one regular communication previous to his being balloted for, nor unless the ballot is then unanimous.

Article 6.—That the Master of each lodge shall have the power of calling emergencies for passing to the second degree or raising to the third degree, of any brother made in his lodge by issuing summonses expressly stating the business upon which the emergency is called, and the name of the candidate that every brother have a knowledge of the application, and that such summonses be served at least three days previous to the meeting. In each degree the ballot must be unanimous—and no other business shall be transacted at such emergency, than that expressed in such summonses.

Article 7.—That no lodge shall confer the three first degrees for a less sum than three guineas, and each member presenting a petition shall deposit with the Secretary two dollars deposit money, and shall be held responsible for the degree conferred, and that the whole sum of each degree usually paid in any lodge shall be paid at the time of receiving the degrees.

Article 8.—That no lodge, working under a dispensation from this convention shall admit a visitor from any lodge in this Province, which does not belong to this Convention or join in these Articles of Association—And that no Masonic information shall be given to any member of any lodge which does not belong to, or join this Convention.

Article 9.—That the Grand Visitor shall visit the several lodges forming this Convention, at least twice in each year and give the brethren proper instructions in the lectures and establish a regular mode of working in the several lodges, inspect their records and inform himself of the conduct of the lodges and report his proceedings to the Convention at their annual meeting.

Article 10.—That each lodge forming or hereafter joining this Convention, shall be allowed to send three delegates to represent them in Convention and in all cases when represented shall be entitled to three votes and no more.

Article 11.—That any brother who has received the degree of Past Master and belongs to one of the lodges forming this Convention shall be entitled to a seat in the Convention but to no vote unless a delegate from his lodge.

Article 12.—That each lodge immediately upon receiving their dispensation shall forward to the Secretary of the Convention a correct list of the members belonging to their several lodges, with every expulsion or suspension—and shall quarterly transmit to said Secretary, a list of the names of those who have been initiated, passed, or raised since their last returns, agreeable to the annexed forms, and the said Secretary shall record their names in a book ruled agreeable to the returns, and kept expressly for that purpose.

The form laid down in the Mason's Manual, adopted

Article 13.—That one third of all monies received by the subordinate lodges shall be paid into the Treasury of the Convention, one half of which is to be applied to the purpose of remunerating the Grand Visitor and transmitted half yearly.

Article 14.—That the President and Vice-Presidents or either of them have full power to grant dispensations for a term of time not exceeding 12 months, upon the petition of seven regular Master Masons.

Ziba M. Phillips, President.
 Samuel Shaw,
 John M. Balfour, Vice-Presidents
 William Cottier, Moderator
 Robert Walker, Treasurer.
 John W. Ferguson, Secretary
 Benj. McAllister.
 Ziba M. Phillips, No. 3
 John Dean,
 Wm. Cottier, No. 13
 Peter Davy,
 James Bigelow, No. 16
 Alanson B. Couch.

Jeptha Bradshaw, No. 17.
 Simeon Ashley,
 Joseph Pringle, No. 25.
 Ziba M. Phillips, No. 26, and Rideau Lodge
 Bela Johnson, Prince Edward Lodge.
 Joseph J. Losee, No. 189.

Yours truly
John W. Ferguson
Secretary to the
P. M. Convention

The adoption of the Articles of Association was followed by a discussion as to the position of the Craft and the apparent refusal of the mother Grand Lodge of England to listen to the appeal and petition from Canada. No answer had been received in reply to the letter of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson written on the 4th Sept., 1817, enclosing a petition to England for the confirmation of the name of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master, nor had any reason been given for this neglect. It was, therefore, resolved that another appeal should be made to the Grand Lodge at London, for a settlement of Masonic matters in Canada. A petition was prepared embodying the claims of the Canadian brethren. It opened with a reference to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the request made for the confirmation of the nomination of his succes-

Joselyn Patrick
Grand Secretary

FAC-SIMILE OF GRAND SECRETARY PATRICK'S AUTOGRAPH.

sor, Bro. Roderick McKay. It pointed out that the letter containing the request of the brethren in Upper Canada had not been acknowledged, and that it was the desire of the brethren in Upper Canada that they might have within the province a Provincial Grand Lodge as with the sister jurisdiction of Lower Canada. The petition closed with a manly appeal to England, in which the formation of the Convention was justified by reason of the "confusion" that existed in Craft matters throughout the province. The petition read:

To His Royal Highness, Prince AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, in Scotland, Baron of Arklow, in Ireland, Knight of the Garter, Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons and Masonical Jurisdictions in that part of Great Britain called England, &c.

The Petition of the undersigned representatives of a number of respectable lodges in the Province of Upper Canada and in General Convention Assembled,

HUMBLY SHEWETH

THAT your Royal Highness' Petitioning Brethren, beg leave to approach your revered person, with sentiments of the highest esteem, as the head of so ancient and honourable an order,

That your Royal Highness' petitioning Brethren beg leave to mention, for the information of your Royal Highness, that on the 27th day of August, 1817, a Convention was held at Kingston, in the Province of Upper Canada, to take into consideration the distressed situation of the Craft, in consequence of the death of William Jarvis, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master. That your Petitioning Brethren did address your Royal Highness on the 28th day of August, 1817, stating our situation, of which a copy is hereunto annexed, recommending Roderick MacKay, Esq., for our Provincial Grand Master—from some cause unknown to your Petitioners, no answer has been received to this communication; unfortunately, our Grand Master-elect has been snatched from us by an untimely death.

That in consequence thereof, we beg leave to approach your Royal Highness again, praying that you will be pleased to grant a Patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province of Upper Canada, upon the same footing that it has been granted to our sister Province of Lower Canada, provided it meets your Royal Highness' approbation.

That your Royal Highness' Petitioners were urged from the present state of Masonry in this remote part of the world, to establish an Association in this Province, for the purpose of keeping in due order the several lodges throughout the same; of which a copy is herewith transmitted, and this Association is to continue no longer than that your Royal Highness may take our situation into consideration and listen to the prayer of our Petition, feeling a confidence that this measure will be approved, when our distressed condition is considered and the ultimate object at which we aim is to be acknowledged and protected by the authority vested in the person of your Royal Highness.

That your petitioning brethren beg leave to inform your Royal Highness, that this association was considered the more necessary as from the present system of Masonry in this part of the world, it is sinking fast into a state of anarchy and confusion. So much so, we fear, that unless the evil is speedily removed, the institution in this Province will eventually become a subject of public derision, which your Royal Highness' petitioners most sincerely regret and deplore; and therefore your Royal Highness' petitioners beg that you will take their request into your serious consideration, and grant the same.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

(Signed.)

Ziba M. Phillips, President, and representing Lodge No. 3, No. 26. & Rideau Lodge.

John M. Balfour, and Vice Presidents.

Samuel Shaw,

William Cottier, Moderator.

Benj. McAllister, Lecturer.

John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Robert Walker, Treasurer.

John Dean, No. 13.

Jonathan Woolverton, No. 15.

James Bigelow, No. 16.

Alanson B. Couch, No. 17.

Joseph J. Losee, No. 19.

Joseph Pringle, No. 25.

Bela Johnson, Prince Edward.

Kingston, 10th February, 1819

In order that there might be no doubt of the bona fides of the Convention, and as a positive assurance that the membership duly acknowledged the Grand Lodge of England as its governing head, the secretary of the Convention, R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson by direction of that body endorsed a draft for thirty pounds sterling to

cover any expenses or fees in connection with the issuance of a patent of authority appointing a Provincial Grand Master.

The letter which accompanied the petition was as follows:

KINGSTON, (U.C.) February, 1819.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,

Referring you to my letter of the 4th Sept., 1817, I am again called upon by the delegates of the different lodges of this Province, comprising the Grand Convention to forward to you the proceedings of their Annual Meeting, held on the 8th of the present month, which are herewith enclosed.

Lest any obstacle should arise out of pecuniary matters, I am directed to hand you the accompanying draft for £30, and should the grand Lodge of England be pleased to attend to the petition of their brethren in this remote corner of the globe, you will be pleased to acquaint me what further sum will be necessary, (if any) and it shall be immediately remitted.

In consequence of the untimely death of Roderick McKay, Esquire, our Grand Master-elect, who was unfortunately drowned, a few months since, it is the wish of the fraternity, in the event of the patent being granted, that the names of the presidency officers of the Convention be inserted.

I am with fraternal regard,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your obedient S't and Brother,

JOHN W. FERGUSON,

Secretary to the Grand Convention.

To Edward Harper, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Lodge,
Free Masons' Hall,
Great Queen-street, London.

The petition to the Grand Lodge of England had fourteen signatures representing the ten lodges named and No. 6, of which Bros. Robert Walker, J. M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw and John W. Ferguson were members.

It will be noticed that the signature of W. Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, of No. 15, Grimsby, is attached to the petition to England. This lodge was represented at the formation of the Convention. It is peculiar that the representatives of No. 6 are not given in the same form as those from the other lodges. The probability is that the brethren from these lodges held their position by virtue of the fact that they had been elected officers of the Convention at its organization in 1817.

An interesting document found in the MSS. is the report of the Grand Visitor, who, as had been arranged, undertook the task of visiting all the lodges in the jurisdiction. The brethren of the Convention recognized the importance of imparting correct knowledge of the work, not only to secure uniformity but as a means of attracting the brethren to their Craft homes. No one could have been better fitted for the service than R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister. His knowledge of the country was accurate. He had the reputation of being fully qualified in the management of lodge business, was well versed and skilled in the work and possessed all the requisites for the discharge of the position allotted him. His report was ample. It covered all the ground required. He visited nearly all the lodges in the jurisdiction and commented freely on the manner in which the work and business were transacted. He displayed rigid impartiality and expressed his opinion along the line that the

Craft good was the first consideration, looking forward with the rest of his brethren to the happy consummation which would bring peace and harmony in the place of friction and discord, and give to the Craft government a firm foundation.

As the earliest document of the kind—one might almost say the first report ever issued in Canada by a District Deputy Grand Master—it deserves a special place in the archives of the Craft. It was valuable in more than one regard and has assisted in locating lodges, whose hearth and home could not in some cases be gleaned from even the original minutes. R. W. Bro. McAllister writes:

“ Report of Benjamin McAllister, appointed Grand Visitor at the Grand Convention of Freemasons, February 8th, 1819.

TO THE MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

“ The Visitor begs leave most respectfully to report that agreeably to the nature of the office he has endeavoured to fulfil the duties of it, according to the ninth article of this association, and performed his route nearly in the following order. In the month of May he commenced his route by visiting the Rideau Lodge on Rideau River, where he found a proper degree of ambition existing to obtain the lectures and from the records a suitable attention appears to have prevailed as to Masonic discipline. From thence he proceeded to Jarvis Lodge at Augusta, where the few members who assembled appeared to manifest a desire of obtaining the requisite information; from thence he proceeded to Brockville, where he found the brethren well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair, and the Craft in a flourishing state. From thence he proceeded to Ernestown, where he found the brethren retained the lectures. From thence to Richmond where a few individuals were anxious to obtain the lectures, but where he fears there are some members that do not fear the Craft. He then visited the brethren of No. 7, Fredericksburgh, where notwithstanding the exactions of some individuals, he fears a suitable attention has not been paid to the fourth article of association. He next visited the brethren of Kingston, where he found good regulations existing, and the Craft flourishing. Thence to Belleville where he found the brethren very attentive to the lectures, and the Craft in a flourishing state. At the Carrying Place he found that the brethren, to whom the dispensation was granted at our last meeting, were at such a distance from each other, that it was not convenient for them to assemble, and be installed into office, and the lodge constituted. At Haldimand the brethren did not assemble. At Hamilton he found a proper attention to the lectures subsisting, proper regulations and the Craft flourishing. At York the brethren well versed in the lectures, and adhering to the principles of the institution. At Grimsby, although not belonging to the association, understanding that they wished to join it, and by request of the secretary, and advice of the brethren at York, he visited the lodge, which will probably be represented at this meeting. On his return in addition to the lodges above mentioned, he visited the lodge at Haldimand, where the brethren made progression in the lectures, and at Hallowell, where the brethren who assembled manifested a suitable degree of ambition, and he believes that exertions will not be wanting to raise the lodge to its proper level: on visiting the brethren at Richmond and Fredericksburg the second time a suitable degree of ambition seemed to have been raised, which he hopes will have its proper effect. At the Upper settlement on the Rideau River, a dispensation having been granted, and a lodge constituted by the name of McKay Lodge by our presiding officer Z. M. Phillips, the brethren manifested a great degree of ambition, and deserve credit for their exertions for the welfare of the Craft. The brethren of Union Lodge at the Petite Nation, working also under a new dispensation from our presiding officer, are also deserving credit for their conduct under

it. At Johnstown are two lodges, the brethren of No. 5, and of Harmony lodge, who assembled, manifested a strong degree of ambition, and he entertains no doubt that their exertions will prove successful.

"With a very few exceptions he has visited all the lodges composing this Convention twice, and has endeavored to establish uniformity in the manner of working and lecturing, and considering the length of his route and the disadvantages under which he has laboured, and although much yet remains to be done, his success has met his most sanguine expectations, and he hopes will be found to merit the approbation of the Convention. From his experience the year past, he is thoroughly convinced that a strict adherence to the plan adopted will ultimately raise the Craft in this province to its proper level.

"The want of correspondence among the lodges for some time past has been productive of many evils, which can only be remedied by strictly adhering to and strenuously supporting the measures already taken for that purpose by the Convention. He conceives it here his duty to remark, although far from his intention in any instance to censure, that many evils arise from a remission in discipline, too prevalent in many lodges, not from any defect in the by-laws or other regulations, but from a want of energy in executing them. The source of this evil may be found in the general want of correspondence above mentioned, and of responsibility to an acknowledged head, and he feels convinced that its extermination will be the consequence of perseverance on the part of the Convention in enforcing its regulations.

"He feels fully convinced that the measures adopted at the last annual meeting will have the effect intended, and receive the united support of the several lodges, and he feels happy in stating that he conceives a firm foundation is laid in the formation of this Convention, upon which from the remains of our late Grand Lodge, the Fabric of Free masonry may be raised to its pristine purity in the Province, the key-stone of which, he hopes, may soon be finished by the Grand Master in England, and be brought forth by shouting and praise, and laid under the blessing and protection of the Supreme Architect of the Universe."

The lodge on the Rideau River was one working under the dispensation from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, as president of the Kingston Convention. The lodge at Augusta was also a creation of the same brother. The lodge at Brockville was the No. 3 claimed to have been opened on the old warrant of the Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, which was in 1793 at Niagara. In 1800 the warrant was "handed in," and was transferred to Cornwall in 1804, where under its authority a lodge was opened, known as Athol lodge No. 3. This lodge warrant, it is asserted, was removed from Cornwall and transferred to Brockville. The evidence of this transfer is imperfect, for the only statement in support of the assertion is found in a pencil memoranda in the first page of the minutes of lodge No. 3, at Brockville, which states that the lodge was opened under the warrant of that of the Queen's Rangers. The lodges, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 13, at Ernestown; No. 17, at Belleville, and No. 25, at Richmond Mills (Napanee), were all originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The lodge at "The Carrying Place," which also met at Brighton, in the county of Northumberland, was not constituted until about 1820-21. The lodge "at Haldimand" was that which met in the township of Haldimand, in the county of Northumberland, at Stiles' Hotel, near the present court house in Cobourg. The lodge at Hamilton referred to that known as "North Star Lodge," was warranted in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland. The lodges at York were Nos. 8

and 16, and that at the "Upper Settlement" on the Rideau was McKay lodge, at Wolford, while the one "at the petite Nation" was Union lodge in the township of Osnabruck, which had been warranted by R. W. Bro. Phillips. The lodges at Johnstown were those situated in the present village of Cardinal near Prescott.

One of these lodges, known as No. 5, had been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada in the year 1792. Both the lodge known as No. 5 and Harmony lodge eventually came under the control of the first Provincial Grand Lodge.

At the first Convention of 1817 the lodge No. 15 at Grimsby had been represented by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton. At the second Convention, while this brother was apparently not present as a representative, his name appears as one of those appended to the petition of the Grand Convention to the Grand Lodge of England. However, in the report of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, there is the following paragraph referring to the lodge "at Grimsby, although not belonging to the association, understanding that they intend to join it, and by the request of the secretary and advice of the brethren at York, he visited the lodge, which will probably be represented at this meeting." This referred to the meeting of the Convention in 1819.

These references will be useful to the reader, who has the history of the lodges in detail under their proper periods. The report of the Grand Visitor was eminently satisfactory to the Convention. The office, although recognized as valuable, was not continued in 1820, from the fact that the Grand warrant was expected from England, and when it arrived it might not be proper to continue the office. In 1821, however, the jurisdiction was placed under the supervision of district visitors. This was the first division of the Craft into districts.

Even in these early days the Masonic book and chart agent was at work. This reference is made from the fact that an old circular with many of the Craftsmen's names attached thereto, has made its appearance after seventy years of seclusion in the archives of an old lodge. The circular is from Bro. Henry Parmele, who

"Presents his thanks to his patrons in Quebec, Montreal, and the Province of Upper Canada, for their recommendations of the above mentioned works; at the same time informing them as well as his numerous subscribers in both Provinces, that his first Chronological Chart is now going to the press, in the office of I. W. Clark, editor of the Albany Register; and that the others will be published as soon as the engravings can be executed, and the necessary information collected and arranged."

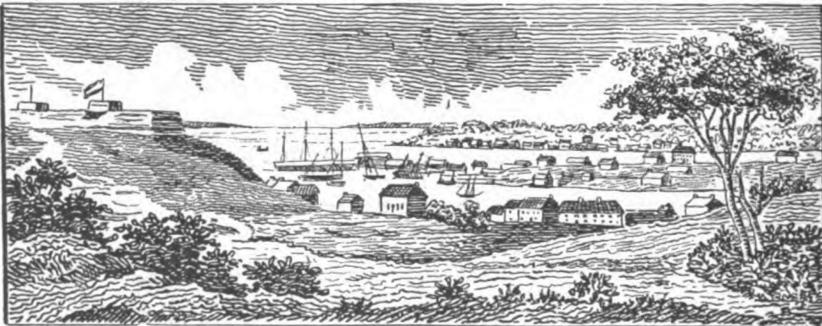
The note which appears in the "recommendations" to the effect "several names necessarily omitted" refers to an extended list of Canadian Masons, who had patronized this publication when issued at Albany. A copy has not been preserved, otherwise one might have knowledge of many of those prominent in work in Upper Canada, as well as the various offices held by them in the Craft service. In the list of brethren who are sponsors for the publication are many well known in the old records. The announcement gives us the names of many who were leaders in the Craft.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

"We the subscribers, having seen and examined, as far as practicable, the plan of the Chronological Charts and Masonic Mirror, by Comp. Parmele, and the Diplomas in the different degrees of Masonry, do hereby recommend them as deserving the patronage of the companions and brethren in Canada.

- W. H. Snelling, D. G. M. & W. M. Lodge No. 77, Quebec.
 F. Coulson, P. D. G. M. G. L. & K. Y. A. Ch. Quebec.
 Joseph Stilson, S. G. W.—G. L. & H. P. of the H. R. A. Ch.
 Alexander Spark, G. Chaplain of G. L. of Lower Canada.
 Robert Gibb, J. G. W. & P. M. of Lodge 302.
 James Fraser, G. Sec'y Gd. Lodge, Lower Canada.
 J. D. Turnbull, Grand Lecturer, Lower Canada.
 Several names necessarily omitted.
 Gwyne Owen Radford, G. M. K. T. & K. M. Montreal.
 Jabez D. De Witt, C. G. K. T. & K. M. High Priest of H. R. A. Ch.
 P. M. of St. Paul's lodge No. 12.
 Jacob Bigelow, Recorder of St. Paul's Encampment.
 Robert Easton, Chaplain of St. Paul's Lodge No. 12.
 Several names necessarily omitted.
 Wm. Cottier, G. K. G. G. A. of Upper Canada, H. P. of Union Chap.
 Ernestown, P. M. of Addington L.
 Benjamin McAllister, H. P. of Sussex Ch. Brockville, U. C.
 Ziba M. Phillips, G. S. of G. R. A. Ch. Upper Canada.
 John W. Ferguson, G. R. A. Recorder of G. C. U. C. & G. S. of G. L.
 P. T., Kingston.
 John Butterworth, H. P. of Frontenac Chap.
 John M. Balfour, K. T. & K. M. Kingston.
 Benj. Olcott, P. M. L. No. 6, Kingston
 John M. Campbell, P. M. St. Andrew's L. No. 22.
 John Dean, W. M. Addington L. No. 13.
 Several names necessarily omitted.

The Convention closed its labors to meet again on the 15th February, 1820.

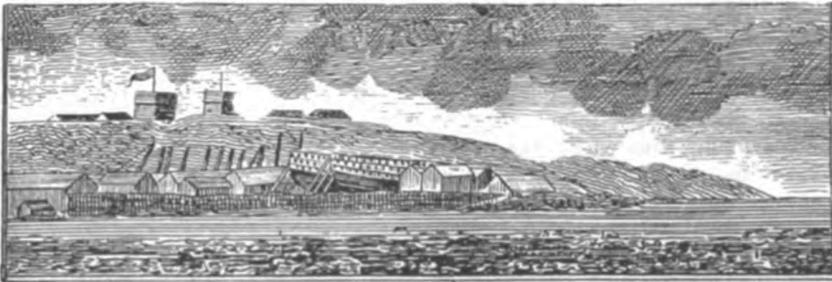


VIEW OF KINGSTON, U. C., 1819.

This sketch is from the south side of the Barrielfield road on the rising ground not far from the Kingston rifle ranges. At the highest point of land to the left is Fort Henry, which commands the harbor to the west, as well as the head of the River St. Lawrence, which lies to the south. Both south and west faces of Fort Henry are fortified.

The city of Kingston is shown in the background. At the date of this sketch it was composed of small houses, built of stone and wood, which have long since been replaced by more pretentious buildings.

Navy Bay, once a dockyard, lies at the foot of Fort Henry's hill. It is sheltered by Point Frederick on the west, and protected by the guns of the fort, which towers one hundred and thirty feet above it, to the eastward. Point Frederick juts out into the lake, and is now completely shorn of the buildings seen in the sketch. In its place stands the Royal Military College and the residences of its officers. This point has always been military or naval in its character, and fifty years ago blue jackets and red coats dotted its picturesque shores. Then and for some years later a general officer commanded the station. Half a century ago the late Hon. Alexander Mackenzie assisted in the building of the martello towers, which were intended to guard the harbor. Since 1819 Fort Henry has been several times improved and strengthened. The two towers represented in the sketch have been pulled down and replaced by lower structures, and now nothing is visible above the outer walls of the fort except the flag staff. On the west face of the fort there is a subterranean passage, leading



VIEW OF FORT HENRY AND DOCKYARD, KINGSTON, U. C., 1819.

down to the lake, which was constructed for the purpose of obtaining water in the event of a siege.

In 1819 the banks of the river below Fort Henry were heavily wooded, and here and on the adjoining islands both bears and deer were frequently found. Here now stands "The Maples," the beautiful country-seat of Sir Richard Cartwright, and to this day partridge can be shot in October within a quarter of a mile of the house. Immediately to the west of "The Maples" lies Deadman's Bay, which gets its gruesome name from the fact that in consequence of the prevailing west and southwest winds the bodies of those unfortunates who meet death in the harbour or above it usually drift into the bay, which is low and narrow at its easterly extremity.

The second view shows Fort Henry and the dockyard at Kingston, looking from the west side of Navy Bay, as it was in 1819.

The above view of Fort Henry in the background, with the dockyard intervening, must have been taken from some point to the westward, not far from the bridge which crosses the Cataraqui River and connects the Tete de Pont Barracks with Point Frederick. The Royal Engineer of to-day would gaze with some surprise at the two towers

For the third time the brethren met in Convention, the first and second being in 1817 and 1819, no meeting being held in 1818. Fourteen lodges were represented and nineteen brethren were present.

After the confirmation of the minutes and approval of the work of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, as Grand Visitor, a circular was read from Bro. Wm. Hare, the secretary of lodge No. 24, held at Dundas, in which objections were made to the Convention and extracts from the Jarvis warrant enclosed. This lodge was under the obedience of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and had been warranted in 1810 to meet in the township of Flamboro' West, but had subsequently moved and now met in Ancaster and Dundas. The extracts from the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis referred to were made by Bro. H. T. Page, of London, No. 24, from a copy of the original warrant issued to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and handed by his heirs after his death to Bro. McBride, the secretary of the irregular organization at Niagara.

At this meeting the fate of the long-lost draft which had been sent to England was determined in that it was found to have been paid, and that Bro. Robt. Walker, the Grand Treasurer of the Convention, who had advanced the funds, had been repaid with interest. This was the famous draft that for so great a number of years was hidden in the MSS. of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The payment of this draft was evidence that the Grand Lodge of England had received the funds and had been paid within sixty days of the issue of the draft in 1819, but no acknowledgment was made, or, if so, none at this date had been received. One can scarcely realize the inconvenience which attended the transmission of moneys to England prior to 1850. It was the neglect to acknowledge returns and moneys which contributed to the friction existing in Canadian Craft matters from 1829 until the formation of the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

In the report of the Grand Visitor in 1819 he stated that after visiting "No. 7, Fredericksburgh, where notwithstanding the exactions of some individuals, he fears a suitable attention has not been paid to the fourth article of association." This fourth article referred to the instructions to the lodges of "scrutinizing the the general conduct of each member and suspending every immoral member who shall be expelled" if he did "not reform," and that un-masonic conduct was to be relegated to a special committee, and that the committee should have power to admonish, to suspend and to expel.

The question of continuing the office of Grand Visitor was discussed, and it was considered inexpedient to appoint a Visitor pending the receipt of the Grand warrant from England.

The financial returns show that twelve lodges responded to the call for dues. One of these lodges which did not make any payment was "Lodge No. 7, at Bath," a lodge that had been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. There is no record in the register of that body of such a lodge. The lodges represented included No. 3, Brockville; No. 6, Kingston, and No. 9 in the township of Haldimand. This "No. 9" is a typographical error for "10." It could not have been the former for the original of that number on

the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge was in the township of Bertie in Welland. In 1799 a "No. 9" is reported in the county of Stormont, the evidence of the existence of such a lodge being found in a private certificate issued at that date "at our lodge room, No. 9," in Stormont, but this lodge could not be mistaken for the No. 19 of Haldimand.

There were also represented No. 13 at Bath and No. 16 at York. At this period No. 16 had removed its warrant from "Yonge street" to York. Before the war of 1812-15, No. 16 had flitted from York to Barrett's Hotel at Thornhill, and subsequently about 1815 to Bro. George Bond's house, a short distance north of Eglinton, and then back again to the town of York.

The next lodge represented was No. 17 at Belleville, the lodge originally warranted in the township of Thurlow; No. 26, Jarvis lodge, at Augusta; No. 24, Harmony lodge, at Edwardsburg, and North Star lodge in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland; Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell (Picton); Rideau lodge on the River Rideau; Union lodge in the township of South Gower; and McKay—not McCoy—in the township of Wolford, county of Grenville. The last five lodges were working under dispensations from the convention. Western Light lodge at Newmarket does not appear in the financial returns, although its delegate was present.

There are two lodges in the return given as "Prince Edward." From the first there is a return. The second lodge of that name, from which there is no return, is supposed to be lodge No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, a lodge warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, which, although warranted by that jurisdiction and appearing on the register of that Provincial Grand Lodge, also appears on the Jarvis register as No. 5 as early as 1795. This number, it may be said, conflicts with that of another lodge, known as No. 5 in 1795 at Fort Erie, of which there is no trace, save that such a lodge did exist. The latter was probably a military lodge, warranted by Ireland.

The proceedings of the third Convention close with the report of the committee to the effect that "as a charter is soon expected from the Grand Lodge of England" another meeting will be held "for the purpose of organizing a Provincial Grand Lodge."

The official minutes which were printed and sent to each lodge in the jurisdiction are as follows:

ANNUAL COMMUNICATION

of the

GRAND CONVENTION OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

Held at Kingston, on the 15th February, 1820, A.L. 5820, pursuant to adjournment of February, 1819.

Ziba M. Phillips,

President.

Samuel Shaw,)

Wm. Cottier,)

B. McAllister,

Grand Visitor.

Robert Walker,

Treasurer.

Vice-Presidents.

John W. Ferguson,

Secretary.

- Noah Lee, representing Brockville Lodge, No. 3.
- Richard D. Fraser, Royal Edward, No. 5.
- George Oliver, St. Johns, No. 6.
- Daniel Markham, St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, No. 9.
- Robert Clarke, Addington Lodge, No. 13.
- Josiah Cushman, York, No. 16.
- Simon Ashley, Bellville Lodge, No. 17.
- Frederick Keeler, Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, No. 24.
- Henry Burrett, Rideau Lodge No. 25.
- Alexander Grant, Jarvis Lodge, Augusta, No. 26.
- Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
- Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell.
- Z. M. Phillips, Union Lodge, South Gower.
- Josiah Cushman, Western Light Lodge.

The Convention opened in due form. and the proceedings of the last Communication were confirmed.

A report from the Grand Visitor was laid before the Convention; on being read it was unanimously approved.

A letter was laid before the Convention by Brother Josiah Cushman, from Brother William Hare, Secretary to Lodge No. 24, held at Dundas, stating their objection to join the Convention; also enclosing an extract from the warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of England, to William Jarvis, late Grand Master.

Ordered—That the Secretary of this Convention transmit a copy of the present proceedings to Brother Hare, Secretary of Lodge No. 24, at Dundas, for their information.

Adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Convention met, pursuant to adjournment. Resolved—That the 8th article in the association of the 8th February. 1819. be expunged.

Returns.

St. John's, at Haldimand	£3 5 0
North Star Lodge, Hamilton	2 0 0
Prince Edward's, Hallowell	2 6 8
Jarvis Lodge, Augusta	3 10 0
Rideau Lodge, Rideau	2 8 4
Lodge No. 16, York	7 0 0
Addington, No. 13. Bath	4 3 4
St. John's Lodge, Kingston	3 13 4
Harmony Lodge	none.
Prince Edward's	do.
Lodge No. 3, Brockville	3 10 0
Union Lodge	7 1 0
Belleville Lodge, No. 17	7 0 0
Lodge No. 7, at Bath	none.
McCoy Lodge, at Woolford	do.
	£45 17 8

The following were nominated officers for the ensuing twelve months:

Ziba M Phillips,	John W. Ferguson,
President.	Secretary.
Samuel Shaw,)	
John M. Balfour,)	Vice-Presidents.
Wm Cottier,	Robert Walker,
Moderator.	Treasurer.
	Chr. Zimms, Tyler

Adjourned till Tuesday. 9 o'clock. Assembled pursuant to adjournment. and opened in due form.

Brother Samuel Shaw reported for the information of the members that the draft for £30 remitted to the Grand Secretary, in England, in February, 1819, had been paid. He then moved that that sum with interest should be paid out of the funds to Brother Robert Walker, which motion was carried.

It appearing from the report of the Grand Visitor, that several lodges working under dispensation from this Grand Convention, do not pay that attention to the fourth article of this association which is necessary, it was therefore, resolved, that the secretary on transmitting the present proceedings do most strongly urge the necessity of their immediate attention to that article.

Resolved—That a person making application to any lodge out of the neighbourhood where he resides, to become a Mason, if at the same time there should be a regular lodge in his neighbourhood, the lodge to which he applies shall not proceed to receive him without a recommendation from the lodge near where he resides.

The following expulsions and suspensions were communicated:

Daniel Mexter, from Harmony Lodge.	
Oliver Bradley,)	
Elam B. Ives,)	From St. John's Lodge,
John Brown,)	Haldimand.

The following Committee was appointed to devise means for paying the Grand Visitor, for the last twelve months, also, to take into consideration whether the funds will admit of his being appointed to the same office for the ensuing twelve months, or such other matter relative thereto as may be brought before them:

Bros. Samuel Shaw,
George Oliver,
Henry Burrett,
Josiah Cushman,
Charles Smith.

Report.—As a charter is soon expected from the Grand Lodge of England, when it will be necessary to call together delegates from the several lodges, for the purpose of organizing a Provincial Grand Lodge, it is deemed expedient not to appoint a visitor at this meeting, as the appointment in that case must be renewed on the appointment of Grand Officers.

Resolved—That the demands which now stand against the Convention be made up by the Lodges, say £3 5s. each, from fifteen lodges represented, the sum to be transmitted to the Grand Secretary on or before the 15th of May next. Adjourned.

John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

The month of March passed without any news from England, and by direction of the President and executive of the Convention, R. W. Bro. Ferguson was instructed to make another effort to secure an acknowledgment from the Grand Lodge of England. The letter was explicit and fraternal. It referred to the former letters written in 1817 and 1819, to which no answer had been vouchsafed, and also to the fact that the Canadian brethren had knowledge of the payment of their draft, presumably to the person intended to receive the money. The letter read as follows:

Kingston, 1st May, 1820.

R. W. Sir and Bro.—

Referring you to my letters of the 4th September, 1817, and 10th February, 1819, the latter covering a draft for £30 sterling (the drawer of which informs me of its having been honoured) to neither of these communications have I had any reply.

The president and members of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of this Province have again called on me to address you on the subject, being anxious to receive a legal authority from the Grand Lodge of England to hold a Grand Lodge in this Province, conformable to the rules to be laid down to us from your Right Worshipful Grand Lodge.

I now claim your attention on this subject. Should my former correspondence have been misplaced, I should be glad to be informed, that I might furnish you with a copy of their contents. For such information as you may be pleased to render on the subject please accept my thanks.

With fraternal regard, etc.,

(Signed) J. W. Ferguson,

Secretary.

Ed. Harper, Esq., G. Secretary G. Lodge,
F. Masons' Hall,
Great Queen street, London.

While the official minutes of the Convention afford information as to the business transacted and placed on record, the Craft is indebted to the personal correspondence of the leading members at this period for the true reasons for many of the movements made to keep the body together during the years when difficulties were continually presenting themselves by reason of the non-receipt of news from England, and the action of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. John Dean kept up a correspondence with the brethren in the west, and much information is afforded by his letters to brethren like Bros. Hiram G. Barlow, of Ancaster; Josiah Cushman, of York, and Abner Everitt, of Ancaster. The portions omitted are of a personal character. A letter from Bro. Barlow seems to be explanatory and in answer to a former letter of Bro. Dean. The legality of the Niagara Grand Lodge is questioned, and the letter proves that the Niagara brethren had no authority or patent to meet, but merely assumed the authority, basing their claim on the reading of a copy of Bro. Jarvis' warrant of appointment from the Duke of Athol.

The copy of the Jarvis warrant alluded to is that made by W. Bro. H. T. Page, and given in the history of lodge No. 24 at West Flamboro'. Bro. Barlow also refers to the work of Hiram chapter, and notes the fact that on the day of installation the ceremonies and work occupied twenty-four hours, from 11 a.m. on the 9th March until 11 a.m. on the 10th, or an all day and all night session. While our companions of to-day are induced to work into the small hours, yet cases are rare when a continuous session of twenty-four hours is necessary. Bro. Barlow's letter reads:—

Ancaster, 23rd March, 1820.

Friend Dean:

• • • • •

You and Bro. Cushman flatter us very much in this part of the Province in our fraternal character, but, sir, I must also do our brethren here the justice to say I think there are a number here who will exercise their best abilities for the welfare of the Craft and assist to raise it from that state of confusion which it has been in for so long a time. In a letter of Companion Cushman of 28th February last, he writes thus:—"Comp Dean received a letter from you when I was in Kingston, that there were still a number of brethren of opinion that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was a regular Grand Lodge, lawfully working at this time; it being so much different from Esquire

Hare's letter, as secretary of Lodge No. 24, created some surprise at the alterations of their opinions so suddenly." It seems my ideas were not conveyed in a manner to be rightly understood. I had no reference to any member of Lodge No. 24. Bro. Boyden, of this place, on a journey to Niagara, showed a copy of the original warrant granted to Bro. Jarvis by the Grand Lodge of England (which I enclose) to a number of brethren belonging to the Grand Lodge, or nominal Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and it was their opinion that they were a legal body in consequence of some one of their members having received a letter from the Grand Lodge of England since Bro. Jarvis went to York, and as they are our neighbours, I may have said some of our brethren in this part of the Province were of that opinion, which will include No. 24, but which was not intended. But from the enclosed copy you will be able to draw your own conclusions as to their legality without any further remarks from me, but I will add that No. 24 has seen fit to suspend the transaction of further business under their present authority, but continue to meet that they may retain what they have obtained.

Hiram Chapter was duly installed on the 9th March, 1820, by the M. E. Josiah Cushman, as deputed by the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada. Ceremonies commenced at 11 o'clock a.m., and Hiram Chapter closed at 11 o'clock a.m. on the 10th, after having worked all night.

Yours of the 9th inst. came safe, containing a copy of proceedings of the G. R. A. C. for 1820. The resolutions of 9th February, 1818, & 11th February, 1819, alluded to in the copy, we have not in our possession. Could you forward a copy of the proceedings of each year you will do me a great favour.

* * * * *

Your friend and companion,

H. G. Barlow.

The enclosed copy is verbatim, as Mr. Page tells me, and as his signature will account for.

* * * * *

H. G. Barlow.

Mr. John Dean, Merchant, Bath, Bay of Quinte.

The lodges which had plighted their faith to the "Articles of Association" of the Kingston Convention were anxious to aid its work by every means in their power. They were ready either to hand in their original warrants and have a dispensation endorsed thereon to enable them to work under a recognized authority, or they were willing, as was the case with Grimsby lodge No. 15, to return the warrant and take out a new dispensation. The following letter from the secretary of the Convention to Bro. Noble F. Dean, secretary of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, confirms this view. It reads:—

Kingston, 5th July, 1820.

Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

I duly received your favour enclosing the warrant of your lodge, with a petition for a dispensation. You will therewith receive it with that authority.

The residence of the president of the Convention being at a distance from this, he has authorized me to grant dispensations to such as may apply from time to time, knowing them to be worthy, which I am convinced of in this case from my personal knowledge of Bro. Woolverton, to whom please present my respects. The brother you request is hereby authorized to instal the lodge.

You will observe by the proceedings when you are to make your regular returns to the Grand Convention, and also a memorandum thereto granting to me the sum of one guinea for the dispensation.

When I receive any communication from the Grand Lodge of England you shall be advised

I am, with fraternal regard,

Your obt. St. and Brother,

John W. Ferguson,

Grand Secretary.

Mr. Noble F. Dean.

An interesting letter is in the MSS. written by Bro. John Dean to Bro. H. G. Barlow, of Ancaster. The latter had written respecting the state of the Craft, as given in the letter of 23rd March. Bro. Dean had always been on close terms of intimacy with Bros. Barlow, Cushman and Everitt. He knew that if any influence could be exerted to bring in the lodges of the west, which had not yet come under the obedience of the Convention, it would be through the friendly offices of the brethren named. The lodge No. 24 at Ancaster, and the lodge No. 21 at Oxford, were both important organizations, which had been created by the schismatic organization at Niagara. To secure their affiliation with the Convention would be to strike a death blow to the irregular work at Niagara. In reply to the previous letters of Bro. Barlow, there is a comprehensive and well written digest of the situation from Bro. Dean. It gives an insight into the character of the brother, who in early days did so much for Craft work. As a revival of the situation it expresses in a manly form the feelings which actuated not only Bro. Dean, but those with whom he was associated in the endeavor to disentangle the Craft from the chaos which had been created. It will surely convince the reader that Bro. Dean's composition displayed a thorough knowledge of the subject on which he gave his opinion.

By this letter it will be seen that Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson had determined that if the monthly mail brought "no news from 'England,'" an effort should be made to see if a personal messenger would not be more successful. The certainty that the draft of £30 had been paid to some one in England had given the Convention a ray of hope that they were one step nearer the issue of a Grand warrant for Upper Canada. Bro. Dean was confident that this payment meant in the near future a realization of the cherished hopes of the Canadian brethren. He felt assured of "at least a reply if not a Grand warrant from the Grand Lodge of England," and was of opinion that the work of the Convention "had a good effect so far," and that the general advantages of associating in Convention had created "a degree of emulation" amongst the members of the Craft which would have the effect of "purging our lodges of bad members," and also of "establishing a strict discipline therein." The loyalty of Bro. Dean to the mother Grand Lodge was unquestioned, for even the suggestion of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge was in his view "a measure which ought not to be attempted." Bro. Dean's wish to secure the adhesion of the lodges "in your quarter," referring to the lodges west of York, was indicative of the knowledge that such affiliation would materially strengthen the Convention.

In his letter Bro. Dean refers to the copy of the warrant of the late R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and, as with other brethren, points out that the power of the first Provincial Grand Master was limited to the issuance of dispensations, and that the right to organize under a

warrant was the privilege alone of the Grand Lodge of England. By examining "this power," as Bro. Dean writes, R. W. Bro. Jarvis "must have exceeded it in granting warrants." Bro. Dean then alludes to the important statement made by Bro. Barlow and also by Bro. Cushman, that "the assumed Grand Lodge at Niagara issued warrants" and "grounded this legality upon a letter addressed by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara after Mr. Jarvis' removal." This paragraph, if correct, would give more than a color of legality to the Niagara proceedings, but of such document there is no record in Canada or England. It is hardly probable that the Masonic authorities in England would undertake to interfere with the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge without some notification to R. W. Bro. Jarvis or his subordinate officers.

It must be borne in mind that the communication referred to was said to have been received "after Mr. Jarvis' removal," which would be after 1797, when he settled in York, with the civil government. Again this supposed action would be the work of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) by whom R. W. Bro. Jarvis was appointed, for the union of the two Grand Lodges was not consummated until 1813, and as early as 1810 there are actual warrants extant issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. This closing paragraph of Bro. Dean's letter conveys frankly his views. He points out that if the Niagara body had been recognized by the Grand Lodge of England, as was claimed, the correspondence with the mother body would have been continued, and reasons rather sharply that if the body at Niagara were illegal its power had "extended far enough," but if legal it had "been feebly and injudiciously exercised." This important letter from Bro. Dean reads:

Bath, 21st July, 1820.

Friend Barlow,

* * * * *

We have no news from England. The secretary of the Convention, J. W. Ferguson, informed me that he had written the Grand Secretary by a gentleman going direct to London, who promised to deliver the letter personally which I think will unquestionably procure a reply. At the last communication of the Convention, the certainty of our draft having been paid in London, seemed to have created a confidence among the brethren that we should soon have, at least, a reply, if not a Grand Warrant, from the Grand Lodge of England, but in this we are as yet disappointed. And in the meantime, I think we cannot do better than adhere strictly to the association formed. It has certainly had a good effect so far. It has been the means of forming a regular correspondence between the lodges, and a responsibility now rests upon them, which was unknown before. A degree of emulation is excited, which if kept alive by the strenuous exertions of the members, will eventually have the effect of purging our lodges of bad members, and establishing a strict discipline therein, which two last, in my opinion, have been, and still are the greatest bars to the prosperity of Masonry in the Province. In many other respects we realize our advantage from associating, which we cannot expect when acting independently of each other. The great object in view must be to obtain a Grand Warrant, and this we cannot fail of doing if we do our duty to ourselves, for whatever cause has hitherto prevented our obtaining it as readily as we could wish, yet, if we persevere in our exertions for bettering the state of the Craft, and continue respectfully to solicit the protection of the

Grand Lodge of England, that body cannot be so unreasonable as to withhold it, when under such embarrassing circumstances we continue to progress in the good cause. For my own part, I have not a doubt but that our petition, already forwarded, will have the intended effect. There are many causes to which the delay may be attributed, and as our draft was paid to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, of which there can hardly be a doubt, although it might have fallen into wrong hands, we shall unquestionably have the prayer of our petition granted. The idea of an independent Grand Lodge in this Province has been suggested to me as a resource in case we do not obtain an answer to our petition. In my opinion it is a measure which ought not to be attempted. The Grand Lodge of England justly claims jurisdiction over all the British Provinces, and nothing can be more clear than that Masonic jurisdiction ought to extend as far as the political jurisdiction of the government under which the Grand Lodge is organized.

It would be a desirable accession to our strength to have the lodges in your quarter join the Convention, and considering the circumstances of the Craft in the Province, I cannot see that any objection could with propriety be urged against such a measure, for I cannot conceive that a more proper measure could be adopted to establish a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and it is a step that cannot but be approved by the Grand Lodge of England. I was very happy in receiving the copy of the Grand Warrant of our late G. M. Jarvis, but indeed I do not see that the Grand Warrant gave him power to grant anything further than dispensations, for twelve calendar months and no longer, for the holding of lodges and making F. M.'s, the right of duly organizing and forming them into regular warranted lodges being reserved by the Grand Lodge of England. If this is all the power he ever had, he must have exceeded it in granting warrants, and if I understand you and Comp. Cushman, the assumed Grand Lodge at Niagara, grounded this legality upon a letter addressed by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, after Mr. Jarvis' removal. If the Grand Lodge of England acknowledge the Niagara Grand Lodge, why is not the correspondence continued? And if they are a legally organized Grand Lodge, why have they not done their duty, and called the subordinate lodges to account for their proceedings? If their exertions have kept the principles of Masonry pure and uncontaminated, even in the neighbourhood of Niagara, I rejoice to hear it. If they are an illegal body their power has extended far enough. If legal, it has been feebly and inudiciously exercised. However, I think there can be no doubt that they are destitute of any power under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England to make Freemasons and congregate lodges, and this decides the question at once. The case is different with the Convention. We claim no power, except that of associating and forming rules for the government of such lodges as compose or join the association, until the Grand Lodge of England organize us into a legal Grand Lodge, and for the express purpose of obtaining a Grand Warrant from, and being protected by, the Grand Lodge of England do we associate and use our most strenuous exertions to raise the Craft to a respectable footing, and have faith to believe those exertions will prove successful. You may perceive that I have written in haste as I expect the mail every moment, pray, therefore, excuse any improprieties of style, repetitions of what I may have before said, etc., etc. I have much more to say but my paper is nearly exhausted

* * * * *

We assume no power but that of collecting the fragments of our lodges together in order that we may obtain legal power from the only source from which it can be obtained, and to accomplish this object we associate, and for our regulation in the meantime, adopt temporary rules.

* * * * *

"I remain,

"Your true friend and Comp.

"John Dean"

When in August of 1820 no response had come from the English Masonic authorities another move was suggested by some of the brethren at York. Bro. John B. Laughton, of Ancaster, a brother who had been engaged in the government transport service in the war of 1812-15, was an enthusiastic member of the Craft. He purposed visiting England on business and made his intention known to Bros. Cushman, Banister, and Bigelow of York, and proposed that as all the efforts of the Grand Convention to obtain a hearing from the Grand Lodge of England either by memorial or petition had failed, he himself would endeavor to personally communicate with the officials of the Grand Lodge in London, with a view of obtaining some explanation which would be satisfactory to the Canadian brethren.

The opportunity of having a personal communication with the Masonic authorities in England was an important one at this juncture. It was felt that the results must be satisfactory, for it would secure either a favorable or unfavorable answer to the petition of the Canadian Masons for reorganization. That the mission to England was well advised was proved by the after results. For years the brethren had looked to the mother Grand Lodge with earnest appeal. By petition and by memorial aided by personal correspondence, an endeavor had been made to gain a hearing from the sovereign body in London but without avail—without even acknowledgment of the receipt of the petitions from Canada.

When, therefore, the suggestion came that Bro. John B. Laughton should act as the medium of communication and use his friendly endeavors to secure a hearing, it was received with satisfaction by the leaders of the Craft in Canada.

There are in the MSS. two letters respecting the advisability of appointing Bro. Laughton as an intermediary to bring about a recognition of the requests of the Canadian brethren by the Grand Lodge of England. Both letters are dated 31st August, 1820, and were written after counsel with Bros. Cushman, Banister and Bigelow. The first letter is addressed to R. W. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Convention, and reads:

York, 31st August, 1820.

Companion—

We think proper to advise you that a favourable opportunity offers of sending communications to the Grand Lodge of England, and recommending to your notice Companion John B. Laughton, a member of Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, who is going immediately to settle some important business, and will return in the ensuing spring. He is strongly attached to the interest of the Grand Convention and a lover of the fraternity: sustains a good moral character, and has an extensive freehold estate in this Province. Any instructions which he may receive he is willing to execute, and if necessary will tarry two or three months to accomplish the desired object, to wit: obtaining a Grand Warrant. Should your opinion coincide with ours, it might be proper to advance some money, which he will receipt, and for which he will be accountable on his return. As a longer delay will inevitably occasion an additional expense, should the above be practicable and you think proper to forward any communication, you will please send it by the next mail after the receipt of this, or as soon as possible, as he will wait eight or ten days, unless you should conclude not to send by him. He will go by way of New York. Comp. Balfour thinks it advisable to send a copy of the Grand Warrant.

We leave these remarks for your consideration. Your favour, acknowledging the receipt of the dues of this lodge and Western Light lodge has been received.

We remain, Companion,
Yours with respect and esteem,
Josiah Cushman,
William Banister,
James Bigelow.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

This letter was followed by one to Bro. Dean, to whom all matters of import were always referred by the officials of the Convention. Bro. Cushman knew that Bro. Dean was in constant correspondence with Bro. John W. Ferguson, and, therefore, writes:

York, August 31st, 1820.

Dear Comp. Dean:

"I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 21st, and am fully satisfied concerning the delay of the answer to my former communication, which I never attributed to any fault in you. The post office being closed at an earlier hour than usual, made it necessary for me to give it to the carrier, where I concluded the delay originated. We have thought to recommend to the Secretary of the Grand Convention a favourable opportunity of sending a communication to the Grand Lodge of England by Comp. John B. Laughton, a member of Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, who is going immediately to settle some important business, and will return in the spring. He is strongly attached to the interest of the Grand Convention, and a lover of the fraternity. He is willing to pay all possible attention to any instructions he may receive. I think it of some importance for our Grand Chapter to have a correspondence with the Grand Chapter of England, but it cannot be attended to at this time, as the whole of our proceedings would have to be made known to them, in order to get an answer. If you should think proper to send any instructions by Comp. Laughton, it will be necessary to forward them by the first mail, as he will be waiting if they should not arrive in eight or ten days, in which time I expect Comp. Ferguson's communication will be here, if he thinks proper to send.

"In great haste,

"I subscribe myself,

"Your most ob't serv't.

"Josiah Cushman."

From the correspondence it will be seen that the suggestion of the brethren at York was acted upon, and that the offer of Bro. John B. Laughton was acceptable to the executive officers of the Convention. It therefore once more devolved upon Bro. Dean to place before the Masonic authorities in London the position of the Craft in Canada, the action that had been taken after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the unhappy state of the Craft in Canada. Bro. Dean's letter is a clear, consecutive review of the case, dealing with the subject in a business-like manner, one which would have impressed any ordinary man who had the interests of the Craft at heart. A reference is made to the non-acknowledgment of former communications, the depressed state of the Craft by reason of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the formation of the Convention in 1817, the petition to England, the nomination of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master, the Convention of 1819, the remittance of the draft for £30 to defray expenses, and the second appeal to England, and to the

fact that the Convention was "extremely disappointed at the fact that none of our communications having been answered."

Bro. Dean in his request for a hearing asks that "if from any illegality in our proceedings we have failed, upon receiving instructions we have scrupulously adhered to them," and that "if our Masonic characters are doubted" recommendations could be procured "from neighboring Grand Lodges." If the draft sent was not sufficient "the deficiency" would be "made up," and that "whatever may be the cause" of non-reply to letters, it would be satisfactory to learn "the reason of our failure." This letter of Bro. Dean, stamped with the hall mark of earnestness and ability, closed with a final appeal to the mother Grand Lodge for recognition, with a pledge of unswerving loyalty and the expressed hope that "the corner stone of the second Provincial Grand Lodge might be laid" in Upper Canada. The letter reads:—

Bath, U. C.,
"Sept. 10th, 1820.

"To the Grand Secretary of the
"United Grand Lodge of England.

"Right Worshipful Sir:—

"An opportunity offering, I am requested to address you on a subject particularly interesting to the Craft in this quarter. Several communications have preceded this upon the same subject, the effect of which we have yet to learn. It may perhaps be necessary, in order to give you a clear idea of the subject to which I allude, to give you a concise statement of the situation of the Craft here at present, of our views and wishes and past proceedings.

"The death of our late G. M., W. Jarvis, Esq., left the Craft in a depressed state. The several lodges were fast settling into disrepute, and as they continued working under their old warrants, without any regular head in the province to call them to account, all correspondence was broken up among the several lodges.

"Such was the state of affairs when a few lodges, feeling an attachment to the institution, and wishing to obtain legal power to form a Provincial Grand Lodge, chose delegates who met at Kingston on the 27th of August, 1817, to consult upon the proper measure to remedy the existing evils. And after mature deliberation adopted such measures as they thought the nature of the case required, nominating R. McKay, Esquire, as Provincial Grand Master, considering the nomination as subject to approval of the Grand Lodge of England, and petitioned H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, praying that a new Grand Warrant might be granted under his authority as Grand Master of Masons in England, fully believing they would meet with the approbation of the Grand Lodge of England, and forwarded a copy of the proceedings, directed to the Grand Secretary.

"On the 8th of February, 1819, the Convention again assembled, and not having received any reply from the Grand Lodge of England formed temporary regulations for the government of the several lodges until such time as the pleasure of the Grand Lodge of England was made known to us, and forwarded another petition, praying for a patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge upon the same footing as the sister lodges, with the right of an elective Grand Master if proper, in which petition of R. McKay, Esq., our Grand Master-elect was announced. The proceedings were also forwarded, together with a draft for £30 stl., to defray any expenses which might accrue upon the granting of our petition. On the 15th of February last the Convention met again, extremely disappointed at the fact that none of our communications having been answered, although we had authentic information (from the drawer) that the draft above mentioned had been paid.

"We are at a loss to conceive the reason why neither of our communications are answered. It is extremely improbable that all our communications have fallen into improper hands. But as there is a probability of that being the case, we hope we may yet succeed in obtaining a hearing.

"If from any illegality in our proceedings we have failed; upon receiving your instructions how to proceed we shall scrupulously adhere to them. If our Masonic characters are doubted, we can procure recommendations from neighbouring Grand Lodges. If the draft we have forwarded has fallen into improper hands, or is insufficient to cover the expense, upon knowing the deficiency we shall make it up. In short, whatever may be the cause of our failing hitherto in receiving even a reply to our several communications, it would be satisfactory to us to learn the reason of our failure. Our efforts, if they have hitherto been unavailing, are at least sincere. We have the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, and only wish the continuance of your honourable body to exert our feeble ability in the cause of raising Masonry in this province to that state of respectability, which its principles merit. From the foregoing you will perceive that our commencement has proved rather discouraging, yet we persevere in the full reliance that the Grand Lodge of England will at length perceive the necessity of their extending their protection over the Craft in this flourishing province, and under the blessing of the Great Architect of the Universe, and patronage of the Ancient and Honourable body, we have faith to believe that a Provincial Grand Lodge may yet arise, which may spread the benign influence of Masonry over this portion of the British Empire, and even if the prayer of our petition should not be announced, we hope the Grand Lodge of England may adopt some other measure to remedy the existing evils.

"By request of William Cottier, late Vice-President of the Convention, and of such other officers and members as are in the neighbourhood, this is addressed to you individually, the present President and Vice-President being at too great a distance to consult personally. You have it in your power to give us the desired information, whether our former communications have been received, and if so, what other steps, if any, may be necessary on our part. To effect our great object of obtaining a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this province, with the power of electing our successors, if proper while we esteem the corner-stone, upon which we hope to raise the Masonic edifice, and as our ancient brethren, at the building of the second temple, persevered until they found the long lost treasures, so may we be enabled to persevere until the corner-stone of a second Provincial Grand Lodge may be laid in this province, under the auspices of the Supreme Architect of the Universe, and we trust that under His guidance we may be enabled to erect the fabric, and preserve it pure and unspotted by adhering stoutly to the Ancient Land-marks of the Order.

"I have the honour of subscribing myself, Rt Wor. Sir, your most obedient servant and brother,

"John Dean."

Accompanying this letter was another, a personal letter written to the Grand Secretary, introducing Bro. Laughton.

Bath, U. C., 11th Sept., 1820.

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England

Right Worshiplful Sir:—

This will be handed you by Brother John B. Laughton, who returns in the spring coming, who will take charge of any communications you may think proper to send, and as this is addressed to you individually, if it is in your power, consistently with the duties of your office, to give us the desired

information, as individual members of the Convention, please direct to me at Bath, U. C.

I remain,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your most obd't servant and Brother,
John Dean.

Bro. Dean had the utmost regard for the opinion of Bro. Cushman, of York, and desired his approval of the letter that was to be conveyed to England by Bro. Laughton. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 11th September, 1820.

Comp. Cushman:—

I received yours of the 31st ult., a few days since. Being attending Court at Kingston, it was sent from this place to me, which caused some delay. I immediately applied to Comp. Ferguson, who informed me he had written so lately that he thought it unnecessary to write again. I, however, proposed to him to write myself, which he approved. Accordingly, I have prepared, a letter approved by Comp. Cottier, to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, which I enclose, open, for your inspection, and if approved by you, please seal it and forward it by Comp. Laughton. It is desirable that he should ascertain who is at present Grand Secretary, and have an interview with him, and present the letter personally, and in addition to a written reply to gain such verbal information as can be obtained. From what you say in yours, I fear he will be gone before this reaches you, but I assure you I improve the first mail after receiving yours. In case he should have left, and you have no certain mode of conveying it to him, you will have the goodness to enclose it to me by mail. Pray write me by the return mail, as I shall be extremely anxious to know whether this arrives in season or not.

I remain,

Your friend and companion,
John Dean.

In the winter of 1820 Bro. McAllister had notified Bro. Z. M. Phillips that he proposed "going a journey this winter" and desired the money due him as Grand Visitor, on which Bro. Phillips wrote to Bro. Ferguson, asking for a list of lodges that were in arrear, and also stated that he had been informed by Bro. Cushman that "there was a letter in the post office in Lewiston, N.Y., addressed to the Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge at Niagara." In those days the distribution of mail was not regular, and this may have been one of the many letters which are missing in the correspondence between the Niagara organization and the Grand Lodges of the United States.

This closes the correspondence for 1820. No communications had been received from England. Bro. Laughton had sailed and would probably arrive about the end of the year, but news as to the result of his mission was not expected until February or March of 1821.

CHAPTER LXV.

THE FOURTH CONVENTION, 1821.—DETAILED ACCOUNT OF THE PROCEEDINGS.—PROGRESS OF THE WORK OF UNITY.—SOME INTERESTING CORRESPONDENCE.

In the meantime the work of the Convention was progressing. The lodges under its care were thriving and the Craft generally looked with more hope towards the settlement of all unrest, from the fact that the Convention was composed of brethren, fully alive to Craft interests, and who would finally, all other measures failing, take peremptory steps to bring about a solution of the trouble, which had clouded every effort to bring peace and harmony from the day of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817 down to the days of 1821.

The non-receipt of news from England did not dampen the ardor of those in the Convention. On the contrary, new lodges had been organized, and one of the lodges of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, No. 24, at Dundas, had been won over through the good offices of Bro. Abner Everitt, and had affiliated with the Convention.

A cold winter in 1821 saw the Grand Masonic Convention in annual session in the lodge room in Bro. Robert Walker's hotel at Kingston. Fourteen lodges were represented, viz.: No. 3, at Brockville; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 9, in the township of Haldimand. This lodge had been warranted as No. 19, and this was probably a repetition of the clerical error in the list of the previous Convention. There is no record in the minutes of No. 19, showing any change in number. No. 13, at Bath; No. 16, at York; No. 17, at Belleville; No. 25, on the Rideau (Burritt's Rapids); No. —, at Richmond (Napanee); No. 26, Augusta; No. —, North Star, in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland; No. —, Western Light, at Newmarket; No. 24, at Dundas. This was the original No. 24 of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. No. —, Mount Moriah lodge, at Westminster (London); No. —, United lodge, in the township of Murray, in the county of Northumberland, and No. —, Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell.

The lodges at Hamilton, Augusta, Westminster, Murray and Hallowell, were all creations of the Convention, and no numbers had been allotted them pending the arrival of the Grand warrant from England.

The brethren were yet without direct information as to the payment of the celebrated draft for £30. A committee was appointed to investigate the matter and interview Bro. Miskin, who had drawn the draft on England. As a result the committee was informed that Bro. Miskin had been advised of the payment of the draft, and that he would write for information as to whom it was paid and how endorsed.

Another committee was appointed to take further steps to secure a Grand warrant, and the second day's proceedings closed with the election of officers for the current year.

At the third day's session it was resolved that in future twenty

days' notice must be given to the lodges of all meetings of the Convention, and the immediate payment of £3. 5. 0., the assessment of each lodge towards the expenses of the Convention, made.

The work of the Grand Visitor, which had been so ably discharged by R. W. Bro. McAllister, was rearranged by the jurisdiction being divided into five districts, viz.:

The district of Johnstown, embracing the counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton.

The Midland district, embracing Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, Hastings and Prince Edward.

The Newcastle district, embracing Northumberland and Durham.

The Home district, embracing the east and west Ridings of York.

The Gore district, embracing Wentworth and Halton.

The London district, embracing Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex.

The Niagara district, embracing Lincoln and Haldimand, the last three named being included under the charge of one district visitor.

It was also resolved that one-sixth of the receipts be paid to the treasurer of the Convention. This was apparently a substitution of the fees of £3. 5. from each lodge. The former resolution applied probably to the fees that were over due, which had been imposed at the Convention of 1820.

The committee that had charge of the procuring of a Grand warrant reported that, as the Convention was in a flourishing condition no further steps be taken until advice was received as to the progress of previous attempts to secure recognition from England. Appended to the copy of the minutes in the MSS. was also a form of return to be filled in by the lodges and a financial statement, showing the receipts and amounts due to the various lodges. The minutes of the meeting read:

ANNUAL COMMUNICATION

of the

GRAND CONVENTION OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

Held at Brother Robert Walker's, in Kingston, 12th February, A.D. 1821,
A.L. 5821.

Present.

Ziba M. Phillips,
President.

Robert Walker,
Treasurer.

William Cottier,
Samuel Shaw,

Vice-Presidents.

John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Representatives of Lodges.

Rev. William Smart, William Campbell, Lodge No. 3, Brockville.

George Oliver, Lodge No. 6, Kingston.

E. Ames, Lodge No. 9, Haldimand.

John Dean, Lodge No. 13, Bath.

Josiah Cushman, Lodge No. 16, York.

Anson Ladd, Lodge No. 17, Belleville.
 Daniel Burrett, Lodge No. 25, Rideau.
 Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. , Richmond.
 Alexander Grant, Jarvis Lodge, Augusta.
 Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
 Titus Wilson, Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.
 Abner Everett, Union Lodge, Dundas.
 Abner Everett, Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster.
 John Simpson, United Lodge, Murray.
 Levi Leavens, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell.

The Convention opened with solemn prayer. The records of the last communication being read, the proceedings were unanimously confirmed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to collect such information as can conveniently be obtained respecting the draft of £30 sterling remitted by the secretary to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, to ascertain by whom the said draft was drawn, to whom payable, and what advices the drawer has received respecting the payment, and such other information as said committee can obtain, and report to the Convention as soon as such information can be collected. Brothers Dean, Oliver, Burrett and Ferguson, appointed a committee for the purpose. Adjourned till to-morrow at 9 o'clock.

February 13.—Convencd according to adjournment and opened with solemn prayer. The committee appointed to obtain information respecting the draft remitted to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England reported that they had applied to Brother Miskin, the drawer of the draft, which was in favour of Brother Ferguson, and had examined the advice he had received of the payment thereof, which merely stated that the amount had been paid, without stating to whom or how endorsed, and that they had made arrangements with Brother Miskin to obtain the information, to whom it was paid and how endorsed.

Motioned and carried, that every expulsion from the lodges under the authority of the Convention shall be published in such newspapers as may be most convenient for the lodge, stating that said member is "Expelled for unmasonic conduct," and requesting printers friendly to the institution in the adjoining Provinces and States to give said notice an insertion

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to consult upon the propriety of taking further steps to procure a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and to recommend such measures as they may deem expedient, and to report to the Convention as soon as convenient, and Brothers Smart, Cushman, Burrett, McAllister, Everett and Dean appointed.

Motioned and carried, that it shall be the duty of the lodges under the authority of the Convention to transmit a copy of their by-laws and of all such amendments as may from time to time be made for the inspection of the members of the Convention, subject to their approval or disapproval, and that such copies be preserved in the archives of the Convention.

The following officers elected for the ensuing year:

Ziba M. Phillips, President.
 Samuel Shaw, John Butterworth, Vice-Presidents.
 Rev. William Smart, Chaplain.
 Robert Walker, Treasurer.
 John Dean, Secretary.
 C. Zimms, Tyler.
 William Cottier, M.

A. J. Ferns, P.

A vote of thanks moved and carried to Bro. Ferguson for his unremitting exertions as secretary. Adjourned till to-morrow at 9 o'clock

Wednesday, 14—Convencd agreeably to adjournment and opened with solemn prayer. Motioned and carried, that the secretary shall issue sum-

	Amt. Recd.			Due Conven.		
	L.	S.	D.	L.	S.	D.
Richmond Lodge	4	10	0	1	10	0
Jarvis Lodge, Augusta	5	16	8	1	18	11
North Star Lodge, Hamilton	4	0	0	1	6	8
Western Light Lodge, Newmarket... ..	17	15	0	5	18	4
Union Lodge, Dundas	23	10	0	7	16	8
United Lodge, Murray				2	13	4
Point Edward Lodge				no returns.		
	<hr/>			<hr/>		
	£55	11	8	£21	3	11
Totals				£17	10	0
				£21	3	11
				<hr/>		
				£38	13	11

By Addington Lodge, Daniel Bronson and John Dougall.

By Western Light Lodge, Thomas Sherman.

Expulsions:

- From St. John's, Haldimand, Elam B. Ives.
- From Addington, Bath, Daniel Williams, D. Edgar.
- From Rideau, No. 25, Wm. McConell.
- From Richmond L., Andrew Thompson.
- From North Star L., Samuel S. McKinney.
- From York Lodge, Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thompson, George Brown.

Suspensions:

- From St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, David White, John Grover.
- From Addington, Bath, William George.
- From Belleville L., George Simpson, William Hall.
- From Western Light L., John Truman.

Copied from original minutes.

John Dean, Secretary.

The amount of receipts given under the head of "Returns" is written in ink by Bro. John Dean, and the fact is noted that "York Lodge omitted to return," "Prince Edward Lodge, no return," and then under expulsions "From York, Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thomson, George Brown," with the words "copied from original minutes, John Dean, secretary," are also in the handwriting of the secretary.

Amongst the MSS. of Bro. Dean, in connection with the Convention of 12th February, 1821, is a memorandum, giving the reasons for formation, and the principles on which the Craft in Canada were congregated in Convention.

MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

"This Convention is composed of the following lodges, who entered into articles of association, adopting temporary regulations for their government, until a regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge could be established under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, for which purpose they have petitioned for a charter for its establishment. Much good has resulted from the adoption of these regulations. For a long time the lodges generally had been in a declining state, owing, in a great measure, to an unfortunate division between the brethren of York and Niagara, arising from the removal of the late Grand Lodge from the latter to the former place, and for a considerable length of time, after the death of Wm. Jarvis, Esq. our late Provincial Grand Master, Masonry was suffered to languish. To remedy

this evil the Convention was formed, and we had reason to congratulate the Craft upon the salutary effects already experienced from its measures. In our lodges, order and regularity have succeeded anarchy and confusion. A regular and uniform system of working is established; a regular correspondence exists among the lodges; their internal discipline is becoming more strict. The line is drawn between worthy and unworthy Masons, and our lodges are daily increasing in respectability by the admission of worthy and reputable members, and it is confidently expected that ere long we shall be able to announce the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, by which we hope to see Masonry in this province raised to that exalted state, which its principles merit."

Accompanying this MS. is also, in Bro. Dean's well-known handwriting, the list of officers elected, and the roll of the lodges represented, with a return of the officers of each lodge holding allegiance to the Convention. Some of the lodges were not represented. It will be noticed that in the Niagara district, the lodge at Grimsby is the only one represented. The list of officers is a repetition of those names, appearing in the official minutes, given in the report of the proceedings:—

OFFICERS OF THE CONVENTION:

Ziba M. Phillips, President.
 Samuel Shaw, Vice-President.
 John Butterworth, Vice-President.
 Rev. Wm. Smart, Chaplain.
 John Dean, Secretary.
 Robert Walker, Treasurer.
 William Cottier, M.
 A. J. Ferns, P.
 C. Zinms, Tyler.

VISITORS.

District Johnstown, Wm. Campbell.
 Midland District, C. Fry.
 New Castle District, Elisha Rugg.
 Home District, Josiah Cushman.
 Gcra, London and Niagara, Abner Everitt.

LIST OF LODGES COMPOSING THE CONVENTION.

Brockville Lodge:	Henry Skinner, Sec'y.
Noah Lee, W. M.	Thos. M. Spaulding, Treasurer.
Wm. M. Durham, S. W.	
Martin Dewey, J. W.	Addington Lodge, Bath:
Thos. C. Taplin, Sec'y.	John Dean, W. M.
Parker Webster, Treasurer.	Apelstine, S. W.
John C Potter, S. D.	Sam'l Lockwood, J. W.
Russell Dart, J. D.	Thos. S. Wood, Sec'y.
James M. Church, Tyler.	Wednesday preceding each full moon.
Kingston Lodge:	York Lodge:
No. returns in MS.	Micah Porter, W. M.
St. John's Lodge, Haldimand:	Adna Penfield, S. W.
Ezra Ames, W. M.	Wm. W. Patterson, J. W.
Benjamin Ewing, S. W.	James Bigelow, Sec'y.
Caleb Mallory, J. W.	Josiah Cushman, Treasurer.

Belleville Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Rideau Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Union Lodge, Richmond:
John Bradshaw, W. M.
Geo. Schriver, S. W.
John Windover, J. W.
Joseph Pringle, Sec'y.
Wm. Sagar, Treas'r.

Jarvis Lodge, Augusta:
No returns in MS.

North Star Lodge, Hamilton:
Eiisha Rugg, W. M.
John Gilchrist, S. W.
Lewis Stiles, J. W.
Ham P. Hobbs, Sec'y.
John Farley, Treas'r.

Western Light Lodge, Newmarket:
Titus Wilson, W. M.
John Park, S. W.
Moses Terry, J. W.
Charles Lewis, Sec'y.
Jacob Gill, Treasurer.
Edward Brock, S. D.
Elijah Hawley, J. D.
Francis Phelps, Tyler.

Union Lodge, Dundas:
Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
Wm. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
Wm. Robinson, J. W.
Frederick Dresser, Secretary.
Samuel Burnberger, Treasurer.
Abner Everett, Jr., S. D.
Chas. D. Selden, J. D.
Wm. Glover, Tyler.

Communication Saturday, on or preceding each full moon.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster:

Charles Duncombe, W. M.
Wm. Putnam, S. W.
Gardner Merrick, J. W.
Henry Shenick, Sec.
Joseph House, Treasurer.
Joshua Putnam, S. D.

The note "No returns in MS." shows that in Bro. Dean's MS., returns for these lodges were not made, although many of these lodges were duly represented in the Convention. Bro. George Oliver represented Kingston, No. 6; Bros. Smart and Campbell, Brockville, No. 3; Bro. Burrirt, Rideau, No. 25; Bro. Grant, Jarvis Lodge,

Bartholomew Swart, J. D.
Wm. S. Sumnor, Tyler.
Communication Tuesday, on or preceding each full moon.

Union Lodge, Grimsby:
Robert Nelles, W. M.
Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.
John Petit, J. W.
Sam'l S. Moore, Sec'y.
Sam'l Kitchen, Treas.
Thomas Hewitt, S. D.
Wm. Nelles, J. D.
Perce Moore, Tyler.
Communication Thursday, on or preceding each full moon.

King Hiram Lodge, Oxford:
Reuben Hamilton, W. M.
Calvin Martin, S. W.
Silas Williams, J. W.
Alanson Townsley, Sec.
David Curtis, Treas'r.
Noah Clark, S. D.
Jeremiah Fink, J. D.
Asahel Townsley, Tyler.
Communication Tuesday, succeeding full moon.

Royal Edward's Lodge, Johnstown:
No returns in MS.

Fredericksburgh Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Harmony Lodge, Johnstown:
No returns in MS.

Union Lodge, South Gower:
No returns in MS.

United Lodge, Murray:
No returns in MS.

Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell:
No returns in MS.

Mackay Lodge, Wolford:
Noah Gifford, W. M.
Wm. H. Easton, S. W.
James McLean, J. W.
Harley Easton, Treas'r.
John H. Davis, Sec'y.
John Roche, Tyler.

Augusta; Bro. Leavins, Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell; Bro. Everitt, Union Lodge, Dundas, and United Lodge, Murray. For Fredericksburgh Lodge, or Harmony Lodge, or Royal Edward's Lodge, we do not find either returns or representatives.

The Kingston Convention had adjourned but a few days, when R. W. Bro. John Dean received from Bro. Edward McBride, Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge, a letter, asking the recognition and aid of Addington lodge in furthering the plans of the Niagara brethren. It was a copy of the letter previously quoted, and its weight was carefully gauged by the keen mind of Bro. John Dean. In reply to the epistle of Bro. McBride, the following was sent to Niagara:—

Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

Edward McBride, Esq., Sir,—

By the last mail I received a letter signed by you, summoning our lodge to send a representative to what you style the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada."

In reply, permit me candidly to state to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming in possession of the old Warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority, (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it), such measures had been adopted by lodges in the different quarters of the province as they deem legal, of whose proceedings you cannot be ignorant. And our lodge is of the number. Considering as we honestly do, our proceedings to be legal and yours illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue.

We are sensible that "Brotherly love and Christian Charity" are essential requisites among Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues.

We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal and ours illegal, we shall not be "easy to be entreated" by such measures as you are adopting.

Sincerely hoping that all Masons in the Province may yet be united under a legally organized Grand Lodge, and that all "differences may be buried in oblivion."

I subscribe myself,

Yours respectfully,

John Dean,

Addington Lodge, No. 13.

Bro. Dean was enthusiastic over the result of the Convention of February, as is evident from a communication penned by him to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York, shortly after the Convention adjourned. The day and month date of the letter is omitted in the MS. It was probably March, and reads:

Bath, U.C., 1821.

Right Worshipful Brother,

In conformity with the foregoing proceedings of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, during the time included between 24th June, A.L. 5819, and 24th June, A.L. 5820.

For some cause unknown to us we have not yet received any communication from the Grand Lodge of England, in answer to our petition, yet we

are sanguine in the hope, from the communications forwarded the Grand Secretary, the past year that the prayer thereof will shortly be granted.

Our lodges are in a flourishing state, and the effects of our labours have thus far equalled our most sanguine expectations, and we hope when we receive legal power to form a Grand Lodge, that, from the Convention, one may emanate which under the blessing of the "Supreme Architect of the Universe," may be able to spread the benign influence of Masonry over this Province, and to ensure its good effects, by strictly adhering to the principles of our Order.

I have the honour to be,
Respectfully,

R. W. Brother,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

Sec'y. of the Convention.

To the R. W. Elias Hicks,
Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge
of the State of New York.

P.S. Any future communications you may think proper to make to the Convention, please address to me at Bath, U. Canada, via Sackett's Harbor.

After the Kingston Convention the delegates returned home, resolved to do their duty faithfully, and in so doing use their influence to wean the few lodges that clung to the remnant at Niagara, where the semblance of a Provincial Grand Lodge still existed. Bro. Abner Everitt, the District Visitor of the Gore, London, and Niagara districts, was active in his work. He visited lodge No. 21, in the county of Oxford, which met at Ingersoll, and had so explained matters to the brethren of Long Point, in the township of Walsingham, county of Norfolk, that the members of the lodge which met there said they would "not adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge." He had also met the brethren at Niagara, but judicially declined to visit the schismatic Grand Lodge, although he thoughtfully explained that "every lodge west of Kingston" was opposed to the action of the brethren at Niagara. He had also created a favorable impression at Grimsby with the members of lodge No. 15. This was the most influential lodge in the Niagara district, and its secession from the Convention would have weakened the hold of that body on the brethren of the west.

Bro. Everitt, in his letter to Bro. Dean, writes: "The Grand Master informs me that Bro. Balfour, our new President of the Convention, is fully convinced of his error."

There is no record in the minutes of the Convention of 1821, showing that Bro. Balfour was elected to that position. It is surmised from the letter of Bro. Everitt that Bro. Balfour had weakened in the faith after his lodge had affiliated with the Convention. The correspondence does not afford much light as to the "error," of which the new presiding officer is said to have been "fully convinced." The brethren of No. 15 had evidently taken the matter of affiliation with the Convention into consideration, for Bro. Everitt proposed to attend the next meeting of that body.

The St. George's lodge referred to is believed to have been at St. Catharines. It was for years thought that it was St. George's, No. 9, at York, but that lodge was not warranted at York until 1825.

This was the fourth lodge numbered "9" in the jurisdiction, those already with that number being No. 9 at Bertie; No. 9 at Haldimand, and No. 9 at Stormont.

The letter of Bro. Everitt is one of the many which, in the absence of official records, enables us to gauge the Craft opinion and to form an idea of the surroundings during the interval between the closing of the first Provincial Grand Lodge and the opening of the second or re-organized body under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. Bro. Everitt writes:—

Ancaster, 11th March, 1821.

Dear Sir and Brother:

It is with pleasure I say to you that I arrived home on the twenty-fifth of February, and found my family in health and agreeable to the instructions given me at Kingston on the 15th, I proceeded to Oxford and installed the officers of that lodge on the 1st of March, and was also in the neighborhood of Long Point and had an opportunity of conversing with some of their most influential members, and find they are of the same opinion as they were last winter, when I was among them, and say they will not adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge, and I am of opinion that there will be applications from two of their lodges for dispensations in a short time. I also was at Niagara on Wednesday last when the Grand Lodge met, but was not in the lodge, altho' I was invited in, but from my having been so lately in the Convention, and from a disposition prevalent among some of them, I thought it prudent not to go in as they might have thought I was sent by the Convention in order to disturb their harmony, as there would have been much debating, and to no purpose. I find the officers of the Grand Lodge are determined to support the authority of the Grand Lodge, and notwithstanding the great difference in our opinions, I was treated with civility. They observed they did not expect a very full lodge until June, and to comfort them in their affliction I told them that I had seen delegates from all the lodges in the Eastern part together, when we received their circular, and had since got the opinion of every lodge west of Kingston, and not one of them would acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of Niagara, and that their meeting in June would be no larger than this. They don't fail to bestow a large portion of blame on me for my exertions in turning the minds of the lodges against them, still, had they exerted themselves it would have been otherwise. * * * * *

No. 15 is wavering since they received the circular from Niagara, and believe they may be convinced of the impropriety of again acknowledging the authority of the Grand Lodge as they have disowned that head for upwards of twenty years, but they must be particularly attended to, or they will be injurious to the cause, for should they fall upon the Convention it would have a bad effect. The Grand Master informs me that Brother Ballour, our new President of the Convention, is fully convinced of his error, and a few such circumstances would have a bad tendency. I wish you would communicate with him to know if that is his opinion. He did not attend the Grand Lodge, which they seemed much surprised at. I hope you will let me know if he has changed his opinion. The Grand Secretary solicited a correspondence with me when I was at Niagara, likewise one of the members of St. George's Lodge, and what may be the effect is yet unknown, but should I gain any information that would be satisfactory, I shall immediately communicate it to you. At present there are but six lodges adhering to the Grand Lodge, and five of them there is no hope of turning from their evil ways, and one I cannot say but they may be converted, and should they fall off in the Neighborhood of Niagara, I shall then continue my exertions, but should they not I shall not contend with those. * * * * *

* * * * * I wish you would forward our proceedings to the Masonic

Register as soon as convenient, and a letter from yourself, giving an explanation of why the Convention took its rise, would, in my opinion be very proper. You have no doubt seen the notice in the paper, calling on all the lodges to attend the Grand Lodge, and I shall send you a list of the lodges who attend the Grand Lodge and their regular meetings within my division as Visitor, also our chapter, and that would be well to have inserted in the Masonic Register, to counteract their publication, would you get the returns from the different lodges under the Convention and should you have a sufficient number of copies printed of our proceedings * * * * *

I shall in a few days communicate the result of No. 15, as they meet on Thursday next, when I shall attend, when I shall write more respecting him.

I am, Sir,

Yours fraternally,

Abner Everitt.

Bro. John Dean,
Grand Secretary.

Amongst the curious records of the Convention of 1819-20 in the MSS. is an account of the carriage of letters was a heavy tax on the brethren. On a letter to Halifax the charge was fourteen shillings; on one to New York, six shillings and a penny; another to Halifax, ten shillings and six pence, and on another to New York eight shillings and two pence. The postage on a few copies of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York was fourteen shillings on one occasion in 1819, and in 1820 eight shillings. The printing of forty note circulars was fifteen shillings, and advertising seventeen lines in a Kingston paper cost five shillings and eight pence, while printing a hundred copies of the proceedings of the Convention cost three pounds, ten shillings. These payments were in Halifax currency, the shilling being equal to ten pence sterling or twenty cents of the currency of to-day, there being twenty shillings to the pound of four dollars.

The Craft without an authorized governing head, was practically like a rudderless ship, and while the Convention had worked wisely and well, yet there did not seem to be that sympathy in the cause, that should characterize a system of fraternity of such great influence for good as Masonry. It must be admitted that the want of an official, vested with legitimate Masonic authority, tended as much as anything else to keep the Niagara brethren and others in a semi-chaotic and rebellious condition.

The official minutes of the Convention do not record all the business transacted. The committee which had in charge the question of the English warrant had resolved to stand at ease, pending further negotiations. Its work, however, as gathered from the correspondence was still progressing, and, while it had resolved upon action, no official report was made until matters had reached a definite point. Bro. Dean had scanned the jurisdiction from east to west in search of a fitting head for the Craft. After consultation with the brethren of York a correspondence was opened up with Major James Fitzgibbon, a military officer, whose gallant conduct at Beaver Dams during the war of 1812-15 had made him prominent in Upper Canada. He was a man highly respected in York, one of influence and position and his social standing would give the Craft status in the country. Bro. Dean's letter indicates a previous correspondence. It is to be regretted that this is not preserved as no doubt it would have con-

tained Bro. Fitzgibbon's views on the Craft situation. Bro. Fitzgibbon was a P. M. of lodge No. 40, at Quebec, a lodge warranted by the original Grand Lodge of England, the Moderns, about 1760. which was re-constituted in 1791 and is now No. 1 on the register of Quebec.

There is no reference to the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon in the proceedings of the Convention of 1820 or 1821, but the proposal must have been agreed upon by the members of the Convention of the latter year, although there is nothing in their proceedings which were of such particular import as to "be agreeable" to Bro. Fitzgibbon. It is impossible to state what led up to the correspondence with Bro. Fitzgibbon. There is not a line in the MSS. of the Convention of 1821 which bears upon the subject. It is clear that the brother had been solicited to accept the office, probably by the Craft of York, for Bro. Ferguson at Kingston knew nothing whatever about the proposed appointment. Bro. Dean wrote in March of 1821 to Bro. Fitzgibbon:

Bath, 13th March, 1821.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.

Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of forwarding you the foregoing proceedings of the Convention at our last annual communication, presuming that a knowledge of those proceedings will be agreeable to you. I feel that an apology is due to you for my neglect of acknowledging the receipt of your communication, covering copies of documents transmitted by you to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England. It was received but a short time previous to the meeting of the Convention, in consequence of which I thought proper to delay replying until I could acquaint you with the reception of the measures adopted during the recess of the Convention, and to which your communication related, should meet.

You will perceive by our proceedings, that the papers relative thereto were laid before the Convention, and the measures approved, and I feel a pleasure in saying that no nomination to the office of Provincial Grand Master could be more cordially approved than that of yourself to that important office. Any explanations you may wish of our proceedings will be given you by Bro. Porter, should any be necessary.

Hoping that our proceedings may meet your approbation, and have the desired effect, and a Provincial Grand Lodge may soon be organized under your authority as Provincial Grand Master, and conducted upon the genuine principles of our Order, I have the honour respectfully of subscribing myself,

Your friend and Brother,
John Dean,

Should you at any time deem any further steps necessary, by communicating your wishes to me they should be promptly attended to, should they be of such a nature as my exertions could be of service in promoting.

Bro. Dean, to his credit be it said, kept up an unceasing correspondence with the brethren in different sections of Upper Canada. His pen was gifted, and with a flow of thought, reason, and argument that one cannot help admiring, he kept the District Visitors on the move, and through the medium of prominent brethren thoroughly weakened the Niagara organization. He writes to Brother Barlow of Ancaster to this effect:—

Bath, 16th March, 1821.

Friend Barlow:—

* * * * *

"You have probably ere this received the printed proceedings of the Grand Chapter and the Convention, as I forwarded them some time since by mail to your secretary's. I expect an opportunity about the first of next month to send directly to York, which I shall improve to forward a number of copies to Comp. Cushman, for the lodges of Westminster and Oxford, and for discretionary distribution in your quarter. I am much pleased to find your lodge and chapter so ably represented by Comp. Everitt, who appears to take a lively interest in the welfare of the Craft, and I feel much confidence in his exertions, jointly with your own, and the other members of your lodge, for the strenuous support of the Convention in your quarter, and through your efforts I hope to see all Masons in your part of the province, convinced of the necessity of uniting in the great cause of establishing a Grand Lodge in this province whose authority cannot be doubted. And I assure you that you have our most fervent prayers that lodges in your quarter who have joined the Convention, as well as all others, may so walk that their light may illuminate the prejudiced minds of those opposed to us, and convince them that it is our intention strictly to adhere to the ancient landmarks of the Order.

The references in this letter were not only to the work of the Convention, but also to that of the Provincial Grand Chapter of Upper Canada. Bro. Dean then refers to the schismatic organization at Niagara, and is quite emphatic in his denunciation of the action of that body. He writes:

"Our lodge lately received summonses from the secretary of a body calling themselves the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada," dated at Niagara. I must confess that I was surprised that they should attempt to exercise authority over a lodge which is well known as having been one of the foremost in forming the Convention. Did they think we should at once falsify our engagements to the Convention, and rally around their standard, raised under the authority (if authority, it can be called) of a dead-letter warrant? They first recommend to us to break our faith, pledged when we associated ourselves with the other lodges forming the Convention—treachery in the highest degree—then offer to receive us as brothers into their bosoms."

Bro. Dean seems astounded that in the Niagara body there should be so "many men of sound judgment, good men and good Masons," who could "without reflection" consider the alleged warrant a sufficient authority for the congregating of a Grand Lodge. That Bro. Dean knew the weak link in the chain forged by the Niagara brethren is evidenced from the remaining paragraphs of his letter. He writes:

I am informed that in that body are many men of sound judgments, good men and good Masons, and I am astonished that such men should adopt such a measure, and I can account for it in no other manner than it was hastily done without reflection, for I cannot think they meant to insult us, for had they reflected a moment they must have perceived that had the Convention considered the old warrant as sufficient authority to the holders, they would have made some exertions to get in possession of it, rather than petition the Grand Lodge of England for a new one; and under such circumstances, summoning the lodges forming the Convention to assemble under that piece of parchment is a direct impeachment of their character as Masons. If they conscientiously believe that warrant sufficient authority for them to work under they must be able to point out in that warrant their

power to elect successors, or rather a hereditary right in any holders of the warrant, after the Grand Master's death, to exercise the authority vested in him alone, and if the authority is now founded upon that warrant; upon what was it founded previous to their coming in possession of it?

As master of our lodge I replied to the summons, and endeavored to give them our sentiments upon the subject, in as concise terms as possible, in positive language, yet not intended to irritate, for far be it from me to wound the feelings of anyone bearing the name of Mason. I sincerely hope all differences of opinion may yet be done away with. Comp. Everitt has used to write me soon after his return. I am anxiously looking for the fulfilment of his promise. I am particularly anxious to hear of the proceedings of the would-be Grand Lodge at the quarterly meetings this month. I had many other things to mention to you, but for want of time I am obliged to defer them until my next, which shall be sent you as soon as you reply to this, and here allow me to mention that in the present state of Masonic affairs information from your quarter is particularly interesting. I must therefore beg that our correspondence may hereafter be more regular than it lately has been, and promise that, on my part there shall be no lack of punctuality.

* * * * *

Your friend and Comp.

John Dean.

Bro. Dean had strong views on the action of the Niagara brethren and expounded on the illegality of the action in asserting the validity of their assumption through the public press. In a letter to the secretary of Prince Edward lodge, Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 20th March, 1821.

Mr. Arza Perkins,
Sec'y Prince Edward Lodge.

Yours of the 16th inst. requesting information respecting a notice in the newspapers, received yesterday.

From the tenor of said notice, I conclude it was issued by the direction of a body calling themselves the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, whose only pretensions to that title are founded upon their being in possession of the old Grand Warrant, granted our late P. G. M., a copy of which is now in my possession, which gives no power, whatever, to his successors, but expired with him.

Upon this frail foundation they are attempting to build up a Grand Lodge at Niagara, in opposition to the Convention. The object of the Convention is to establish a legal Grand Lodge, whose authority cannot be doubted. Such a body as that forming at Niagara, we can never acknowledge as legal.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

Secretary of the Convention.

Bro. Dean, while discharging the duties of Grand Secretary to the Convention, also filled the office of Grand Scribe in the Grand Royal Arch Chapter. A letter had been received by him in March of 1821, from Bro. Cushman, of York, referring to the Royal Arch work, and also with regard to the possibility of the brethren of lodge No. 15, Grimsby, changing their views as to the legitimacy of the Kingston Convention. In reply to this letter Bro. Dean alluded to a letter from Bro. Everitt, concerning the status of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Cushman had personally used his ability to enlighten the brethren at Grimsby and, in consequence, No. 15, was halting between two opinions. The letter of Bro. Dean shows that a

serious inroad had been made on the list of lodges of the alleged Grand Lodge at Niagara, and that the influence which was sapping its life was that of Bro. Cushman of York.

Bath, 27th March, 1821.

Comp. Cushman:—

Herewith you will receive a number of the proceedings of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, and Convention, which you can distribute discretionarily, together with same for the lodges at Grimsby, Westminster, and Oxford, which I will thank you to forward as soon as convenient.

* * * * *

I received a letter a short time since from Comp. Everitt, in which he informs me that our brethren in Niagara are determined to support their pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge, and that they expect a pretty full representation at their meeting in June next. In this, however, I think they will be disappointed. He informs me that the lodge at Grimsby are rather at a stand what course to pursue, but is rather inclined to the opinion that they will not change their situation. I know of no other lodge that does not remain firm in the good cause. But vigilance is necessary in the Niagara District, and I am confident that our friends in that quarter will exercise it. By turning neither to the right nor to the left, but steadily pursuing our course toward the main object, I think we shall be enabled by another year to place ourselves upon a foundation which cannot be shaken. Comp. Everitt informs me that the Niagara concern attribute much of the influence the Convention has gained in that quarter to your exertions. This shows what gratitude the Convention owes you for your zeal and activity exerted in the good cause.

* * * * *

Your friend and Companion,
John Dean.

Bro. Dean was enthusiastic in his reply to the letter before alluded to as from Bro. Everitt. He congratulated his correspondent upon the "fair prospects" in the district under his control, viz.: The Niagara, Gore and London, but regretted that he was so far from the scene of action and "seat of opposition" to the Convention, and consequently unable to give as material aid as he would like in the endeavor to overcome the existing difficulties. The "certain subject" referred to in the fourth paragraph of the letter was doubtless the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon, which had perhaps been withheld from publication until action had been taken by England. In this letter is an indication of the inexplicable action of Bro. John M. Balfour:

Bath, 9th April, 1821

Comp. Everitt:—

I was much gratified some time since in receiving yours of the 11th ult.

* * * * *

At times I regret that I am so far removed from the seat of opposition to our measures, and feel a desire, personally to enter the practice, and use my endeavours to open the eyes of the blind, but when I reflect upon the success attendant upon the operations of those who enjoy the light in your quarter, I am fully convinced that they are fully adequate to the task.

* * * * *

I found myself in an extremely delicate situation in preparing an account of the Convention for the Masonic Register. You will recollect a certain subject that came under discussion when we were on a committee

together at Kingston. To explain to the public what we then found so difficult was a delicate task. I had no particular instructions. I therefore, in my communications to the editor, and the Grand Lodge of New York, etc., was as circumspect and guarded as possible, and hope that my communications may meet the approbation of all concerned.

* * * * *

I know not what to think of your communication respecting Comp. Balfour, but have written to him upon the subject, and will inform you of the purport of his answer immediately upon receiving it.

Allow me to exhort you to let nothing divert you from steadily pursuing the course you have adopted. Conciliatory measures persevered in must have an effect. They will at length convince the misguided that our views are purely Masonic, that our great object is to establish a regularly organized Grand Lodge. Can they suppose that if they could gain every lodge in the province that their Grand Lodge would be legal? Is it possible that they sincerely think that our old Grand Warrant any use to them, or any other body of Masons, who may be in possession of it? and yet upon this they found their authority.

* * * * *

I remain, with certainty of esteem,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. John M. Balfour, one of the Vice-Presidents of the Convention of 1819, had apparently been influenced by the brethren of Niagara, and had fallen from the faith, for Bro. Dean, anxious to know the truth, writes him in the following terms:—

Bath, 9th April, 1821.

Bro. Balfour:—

I have been informed that you have changed your opinion respecting the Convention, and to use the words of my informant, been "fully convinced of your error" in hitherto supporting its measures. The conspicuous station you have held in that body, and your former zeal in its interests, rendering it desirable that we should be informed whether the report is true or not, I take the liberty of requesting you to inform me, (by the return mail, if convenient,) whether I have been correctly informed, and if so, I should consider it a favour to be informed of the reasons upon which your change of opinion is founded.

I am induced to make this request, from the personal knowledge I have of your zeal in the cause of Masonry, and the belief I entertain that your conduct is dictated by the purest motives, and under that conviction I am confident you will candidly explain to us the sentiments which at present actuate you.

No one can more sincerely than myself deplore the unhappy difference of opinion between the brethren of Niagara and those forming the Convention, yet, fully believing that the course adopted by the Convention has been dictated by the soundest principles of policy, and strictly within the Ancient Landmarks of the Order, I cannot believe that our measures have had a tendency to widen the breach, which I hope may yet be closed under the influence of a regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge.

I am,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. John M. Balfour.

Apparently Bro. Dean received no reply to his letter, at least, there is none in the MSS.

Brother Abner Everitt, of Ancaster, had been carefully surveying the Craft surroundings from his western point of view. He was in the vicinity of the Niagara brethren, and seems by his communications to have convinced them that the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge scarcely interpreted the true meaning of the terms of the patent of the late Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Everitt in a letter to Bro. Dean said that he had spoken with the Niagara brethren and that they desired a correspondence to be kept up, in the possibility that further light might effect a change in view. Two of the lodges created by the Niagara body, No. 21, at Oxford, and No. 24, at Dundas, had affiliated with the Convention, while two others, the locations of which Bro. Everitt does not give, claim that in the reading of the so-called Grand warrant they may have been "deceived." The position of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, was a matter of doubt with Bro. Everitt, and its influence, if used, was likely to be against the Convention. The general tenor of this letter was on the line that while the schismatic body at Niagara was weakening, yet it was holding together much longer than anticipated. The lodge "near Fort Erie" of the Niagara body may have been "No. 9, at Bertie," a lodge originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis prior to 1797. Bro. Everitt writes to Bro. Dean:

Ancaster, 12th April, 1821.

Sir and Brother,—

* * * * *

I have had the satisfaction to see some of the Niagara Masons since I wrote you, but have effected nothing. They wish a correspondence to be kept up in writing, which I think will be the means of bringing some of them to the knowledge of the truth, as two of their lodges say that if the Grand Warrant runs as the copy does that we sent, the (would be) Grand Secretary has deceived them by reading it different to what it is. Should that be the case, they consider themselves imposed upon, and I shall not fail to take advantage of this kind that may present itself. I have written the Grand Secretary and Bro. John McGlashan this week, and have given my opinion and the principal objections I have to the Grand Lodge, and referred them to others for the proof of my statements. I am much pleased with the idea of your writing to them, for by that means many serious objections to the Grand Lodge may be made public that many of its supporters are now ignorant of. I believe our lodge will do the same. I have learned that this general summons was considered by a committee appointed for that purpose by the Grand Lodge to be the most likely means to bring about a general union among the lodges in the Province, but when that most likely means fails I don't think they will be so determined as they appear at present, and I believe were advances made to them they would meet us on fair grounds before next winter, unless that No. 15 at the Forty Mile Creek should give them encouragement, as I am confident they will fall from the Grand Convention and join the Niagara Grand Lodge in June, but as I have no instructions to that effect, I shall not make the first advance, but as I am in the habit of communicating with many of them, should be much pleased to communicate anything that you would think for the better. There is one of their lodges near Fort Erie lately solicited a correspondence with some of our members. I believe there are many of their supporters that are beginning to doubt their authority, and when they find that warrant is different from what it has been read, there will still greater dissatisfaction prevail, and I shall not fail to take every advantage of this kind and point out to them those intrigues in their brightest colours, and I am positive they are deceived.

for I have read the original warrant, and it licenses no more than the granting of dispensations. I have sent them the articles of association and the minutes of 1820, and I shall send them the last minutes of the Convention as soon as a spare copy can be procured, as I am convinced it will have a good effect. Our lodge on Saturday last was summoned according to constitution, and voted a removal of the same to Ancaster. There will be documents to that effect forwarded to you, and also our former dispensation, for the purpose of having it sanctioned by the president or vice-president, as it is beyond the limits of our present dispensation, and should there be any want of formal proceeding you will be pleased to communicate to us as soon as convenient, as we now labour under many disadvantages for want of a convenient room to meet in, which evil would be completely remedied by the proposed removal, and many other advantages would result to the Craft which are not yet discovered and brought to light should you think proper to grant us that indulgence. You will excuse the secretary not signing the documents, as he is not in the place, and consequently they must be signed P. T. We should also prefer to have the former dispensation endorsed in preference to having a new one, should you think proper. We also thought it advisable to change our officers, and have elected the following brethren:—Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.; and should you think proper to grant us these privileges you will please to authorize some person to instal the officers. Our lodge and chapter are at present as usual in a prosperous way.

* * * * *

Yours truly,
Abner Everitt.

John Dean, Esq.,
Secretary Grand Convention.

Many of the lodges were in a state of perplexity as to the authority under which they acted. Some of the Jarvis lodges had given up their warrants and taken those issued by the Convention. Some were in doubt and wanted information and advice. The brethren of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, had resolved to write to Bro. Josiah Cushman, the District Visitor, or as he would be termed to-day, the District Deputy Grand Master for the Home District. His answer, which covers four closely written pages of foolscap, is comprehensive and to the point. He reviews the situation in a manner that was calculated to clear the Masonic mind in the Niagara District.

In his letter Bro. Cushman repeats many of the mythical stories with regard to the Craft lodges in England, and reviews the formation of the Grand Lodges from 1717-1813. These references have been omitted. He writes:

York, April 19th, 1821.

Dear Brother,—

I received your communication from the Convention some time since, which I hope you will pardon me for delaying so long. I should have sent it immediately had I not a particular desire to write you concerning the present situation of our Niagara brethren, and the bustle of my business has prevented me until now, having lately been favoured with an opportunity of perusing a number of volumes of Masonic contributions, and among the number is the present government of the United Grand Lodge of England concerning the authority of Provincial Grand Masters. In all my researches I have been unsuccessful in obtaining any document that will support the present power of the Grand Warrant now in the possession of our Niagara

brethren to any body of Masons whatsoever, but quite the reverse, although so greatly to be desired by our brethren in this quarter as well as at Niagara.

The cause of the error our Niagara brethren have embraced has originated from their constitutions, which were printed a number of years ago. They do not give any light on the regulation of a Provincial Grand Master, as it is less than a hundred years since the first Provincial Grand Master was appointed, and the ancient constitutions make no provision for his appointment, as that was until a few years regulated by a by-law of the Grand Lodge or by the pleasure of the Grand Master, but the late constitutions are printed concerning his appointment; they all agree in stating that it is the prerogative of the Grand Master of England, and they hold their authority during his pleasure, which is altogether different from my former opinion, neither am I altogether pleased with it now, but we must comply or declare ourselves independent of the Grand Lodge of England.

* * * * *

By the records of the second Grand Lodge we find that from the year 1740 to 1766, a term of 26 years, they granted 67 patents to Provincial Grand Masters, only one of which was authorized to elect their successors, and that was in Germany in A.D. 1755, and in 1770 formed an independent Grand Lodge and were acknowledged as such by the mother Grand Lodge. This shows that it is necessary that the patent should express the course of successorship; also there being only one out of 67 were allowed that privilege demonstrates that it is not their custom to allow that privilege. I will here give you an extract from the Masons' Annual, "Comprising rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," adopted and printed in A.D. 1818, "made in conformity to the new Book of Constitutions adopted by the United Grand Lodge of England under the name of United Ancient Free Masons of England." Page 4th "Of Provincial Grand Masters." "1st. The appointment of the Provincial Grand Master is a prerogative of the Grand Master of England, by whom (or in his absence by his deputy) a patent may be granted during pleasure to such brother of eminence and ability in the Craft as may be thought worthy of the appointment. The Grand Master shall be installed agreeable to ancient usage on the 27th December annually, provided his patent has been obtained, and then nominate his Grand Officers, who are to be installed in due form." "The (P.) Grand Master shall pay to the Grand Lodge of England twenty guineas for the patent and three guineas register fees."

* * * * *

I will refer you to Preston's Illustrations of Masonry, page 3c8:—"The Provincial patents until 1770 were limited to one year, and if a new election did not take place, subject to the Grand Master (of England) the patent was no longer valid." "But the office is now (1800) permanent and the sole appointment of the Grand Master." Also the same statement in effect is in the constitution printed in 1810 by Athol's Grand Lodge, from whence came our Grand Warrant. These documents, which are exactly copied, with others demonstrated that the appointment of every Provincial Grand Master rests in the Grand Master of England, therefore our former Grand Warrant is dead and of no effect. Our next Provincial Grand Master will be under the necessity of paying the 43 guineas (\$204). This is not all the Grand Lodge of England demands of us. They require 10s. 6d sterling for each initiation, and 2s. 6d. registering fee, and 2s. sterling annually for all the members, and our Provincial Grand Lodge must receive as much more, which will make our tax very heavy. I expect our dues to the Grand Lodge of England have never been paid up as they ought.

Having dealt with the historical portion of Masonry, Bro. Cushman gives information of an important document, that from 1804

until this date had not seen the light of day. It will be recollected that in 1804 a Provincial Grand Lodge had been summoned at York by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which body met, elected officers, transacted business, condemned the schismatic body at Niagara and established at York the regular Grand Lodge under the warrant originally erected at Niagara by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. At the close of the meeting a letter protesting against the proceedings at Niagara was sent by R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the Grand Lodge at London (Ancients), for in 1804 there were two governing bodies in England. The union did not take place until 1813.

Bro. Cushman had secured an extract from the reply of the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Jarvis. This letter had apparently fallen into the hands of the Niagara brethren and had been opened by the Grand Secretary of that body, R. W. Bro. Wm. Emery. A copy had no doubt been sent to Bro. Jarvis, for nothing could have given greater pleasure to the brethren at Niagara than to know that the acts of the Provincial Grand Master had been condemned by the Grand Lodge of England. Bro. Cushman writes:

I have a copy of a letter from the Grand Lodge of England, dated 30th June, 1804, directed "to the Right Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and copied by Bro. Wm. Emery, Grand Secretary, 5th December, 1804." (Extract) "Right Worshipful Sir and Brother.—It has been matter of serious regret that in granting your warrants due respect and attention have not in any one instance been paid thereto nor any returns according to regulation, yearly or otherwise, of the members of, and under the general dispensations for warrants granted by you as Provincial Grand Master." Also after stating that if such neglect was continued our members would not be entitled to their charity, then states, "How to remedy this defect let me entreat (the Provincial Grand Master, viz., Bro. Jarvis) the most serious attention of your Provincial Grand Lodge and an attentive perusal of the warrant under which you act."

Bro. Cushman having quoted this extract—and it is to be regretted that the entire letter has not been preserved—proceeds to justify the regularity of the meeting of 1804 at York, and quotes portions of the warrant from the copy made by W. Bro. H. T. Page, of lodge No. 24, at Dundas. Bro. Cushman dwells particularly on the fact that the power of R. W. Bro. Jarvis to appoint a deputy is unquestionable, and that the brother who held that office at the inauguration of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz.: Bro. Robert Kerr, was suspended on the appointment of R. W. Bro. Beasley at the meeting at York in 1804. Therefore, Bro. Cushman writes:—

The same attention of the perusal of that instrument is necessary for all our brethren in this Province. I have heretofore believed that Bro. Jarvis had never formed a Grand Lodge at York, but am now convinced to the contrary. I now hold in my possession the proceedings of a convention of the lodge under Bro. Jarvis, and summoned by him to York, who met on the 10th of February, 1804, and formed and installed a Grand Lodge; eight lodges attended, two lodges concurred by letter, eight lodges did not attend and three dead warrants. Bro. Robt. Nelles, from your lodge, was present; also the Rev. Robert Addison. The Grand Officers were as follows:—Richard Beasley, Esquire, D. G. Master; Samuel Heron, G.S.W.; Thomas Hind, G.J.W.; Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary; Daniel Cozens, G. Treasurer; Joshua ———, G.S.D.; Caleb Humphry, G.J.D.; Duke Kendrick, G. Purs.; Nicholas Cling-

ingbrummer, G. Tyler. I expect that my opinion coincides with yours touching the regularity of that body, being fully strengthened by a clause in the Grand Warrant, viz.—“ We do (the Grand Lodge of England) by these presents further authorize, appoint and empower our said Right Worshipful Brother (Wm. Jarvis) to rectify irregularities and to hear and adjudge and determine all and singular matters of complaint, controversies and difficulties, if any such should arise, relating to the Craft, when and as often as the same may occur in any of our said warranted lodges or Masonic bodies, or between the brethren thereof, residing or being in the said Province of Upper Canada aforesaid, strictly requiring all and every our worthy brethren in the said Province to be conformable to all orders and degrees which shall be made and to all things done by our said Right Worthy Brother, in pursuance hereof he, our said Right Worthy Brother, duly conforming to the known and established rules and regulations of the Ancient Craft.” Also he, Bro. Jarvis, was delegated with power to choose his Deputy, and his second choice disannulled the former, viz., Bro. Kerr. Therefore the Niagara Grand Lodge have been entirely destitute of any authority, and their obtaining Bro. Jarvis' warrant does in no way authorize them to act as a Grand Lodge. That Grand Lodge does not say to him and his successors, but to him only, and from the documents heretofore inserted you cannot be misled by them. There are about eight or ten lodges that hold to their opinion and about eighteen or twenty lodges that will not join them, I have lately received letters from below, and find that the eastern lodges still hold to the Convention, the authority of which has been approved of by the Grand Lodges of all the States that they have corresponded with in America as well as below. If any doubts should arise on any point I have stated, please write me. I hope you will excuse me writing so lengthy.

I am, most respected brethren,

Your most obedient servant,

And affectionate Brother.

Josiah Cushman

Brethren of Lodge No. 15. Grimsby.

That Bro. Dean had the entire confidence of his superior officers is shown by a letter from Ziba M. Phillips, the leading spirit and President of the first Convention, held at Kingston. He gives to the Grand Secretary power to grant dispensations, without sending them to the higher authority. Bro. Phillips writes:—

Augusta, 29th April, 1821.

Dear Sir:—I received a letter directed to you, covering a dispensation from Union Lodge. As it respects their removing their lodge, I am perfectly willing, and you are fully authorized to grant dispensations without sending them to the President or Vice, you will have the goodness to forward one to them as soon as convenient. I think it will be better than endorsing the old one.

* * * * *

I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond Rideau Military settlement. The lodge at Bath, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, are wishing to join the Convention, and I think they will shortly. If they do not there will be a division. The greater part are for the Convention. I have another application from the District of Ottawa.

Yours sincerely,

Ziba M. Phillips

John Dean, Esq.

The Union lodge referred to was that No. 24 at Dundas, which had resolved to remove to Ancaster. The lodge at the Rideau was at

Richmond in the county of Carleton, and the lodge at Bath, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, was No. 7. This lodge was given in the list of those in the Convention ranks in the minutes of 1822.

There is no trace of a lodge at Bath in 1821 under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada. Addington lodge, Bath, was No. 7 in 1821, but it was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, P. G. L. of U. C. The "No. 7" of Lower Canada is not entered in this list of lodges sent with R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822 to form the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

CHAPTER LXVI.

THE MISSION TO ENGLAND.—INTERVIEW WITH THE GRAND SECRETARY.—THE REASON FOR THE APPARENT NEGLECT.—BRO. DEAN'S NOMINATIONS FOR PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

In the meantime the envoy of the Convention, Bro. Jno. B. Laughton, had not been idle. The vessel which conveyed him to England had not been many hours in port when he, in whose hands the hopes of the Canadian brethren centred, interviewed the Grand Secretary at Freemasons' Hall, in London, presented his letter of introduction, and the requests of the Craft in Canada, as contained in the letter of Bro. John Dean. His hopes of immediate success were shattered by the fact that no copy of the Grand warrant, issued to Bro. Jarvis, could be found in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London.

This, however, was not to be wondered at, for when the warrant was issued in 1792 no copy was kept in England, indeed, the minute book of the Ancients contains only a record of the appointment, although the warrant of H. R. H. Prince Edward for Lower Canada is given in extenso. The Jarvis warrant was an issue of the Ancient Grand Lodge, which had subsequently united in 1813 with the Grand Lodge of the Moderns, and the minute books were in possession of the authorities, presumably the Grand Secretary at Freemasons' Hall in London. While an examination of the Grand Lodge proceedings of 1792 would not have disclosed a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, there was ample evidence of his appointment and of his powers. The correspondence between the Grand Secretary of England at that period and Bro. Alex. Wilson of Quebec would have satisfied the Grand Secretary of 1821 of the authenticity of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Laughton was, therefore, naturally astonished and wrote at once to Upper Canada for a copy of the Grand warrant. He wished Bro. H. T. Page of Ancaster to "go to Mr. Jarvis" and get a copy of the original warrant, and, if that could not be done, to send a copy of that obtained from Jarvis some years before his death. The "Mr. Jarvis," whom Bro. Page was directed to see was Bro. Stephen Jarvis, a relative of the late Provincial Grand Master, a brother who acted as Grand Secretary during the later years of the life of the Provincial Grand Master. Bro.

Laughton was determined not to leave England until he had satisfaction, for he writes: "You must not look for me in less than a year from this, as I will stay to have this business put to rights."

Perhaps the most unlooked for statement from the Grand Secretary was that there was not "a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara or York since the first establishment of the same."

It is noteworthy that the Grand Secretary does not refer in his communication with Bro. Laughton to any correspondence from the Grand Lodge at Niagara, nor to the fact that in 1807 the sum of £13. 10. 0., sterling, was sent to England by that body and paid to the Grand Lodge on the 11th August of that year. There is ample evidence that both the Niagara and York bodies had sent communications to England, even as late as 1820.

This is the best evidence that the Niagara brethren had not followed up their claims as a legitimate body, made in the days of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients, when the two bodies in England had united.

Bro. Laughton, however, was an excellent conversationalist and ready in argument. He asked in his letter for nominations from Canada for the office of Provincial Grand Master, as they would expect his judgment as to the most capable "and the Grand Lodge will grant a warrant for York only, as they consider that to be the most proper place, being the seat of Government." This letter gives the first acknowledgment of the claims of the Masonic Convention. The state of matters will be readily pictured by the perusal of Bro. Laughton's letter. He writes:

London, 22nd May, 1821.

Josiah Cushman, Esq., York, U. C.

Bro. Cushman:—I am sorry to inform you that all the letters and petitions which have been sent to the Grand Lodge of England are of no use, as there is not a copy of the Grand Warrant to be found. I have waited on the Grand Secretary at different times, and he says there can be nothing done for the Craft in that part of the country, as there is not a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara nor York since the first establishment of the same, and having no copy of the warrant they cannot consider us as Masons, unless the copy of the warrant can be obtained, whereby they may be convinced that the warrant was granted. I, therefore, Bro. Cushman, trust that you will spare no pains in obtaining a copy of the same, and send it to me as soon as you can, and it must not be such a copy as we had at the head of the Lake, it must be word for word from the Grand Warrant. I hope you will go to Ancaster, and get our Worthy Brother Page to go to Mr. Jarvis, and get a true copy of it from him, but if that cannot be obtained, send me the copy of that which was got from Mr. Jarvis as soon as you can, and I will do what I can to obtain a warrant. It appears to me that it will be necessary for the Grand Convention to write to me on the subject, and authorize me to act for them, as otherwise, it may be necessary for them to send someone over. If they think proper to send me a letter to that effect, I will do all I can for them. I must wait here for some time, and it will save some expense to the Convention, if they should think fit to do so. They must also write to the Grand Secretary, and say to him that they have written to me on that business. (His address is as follows: Edwards Harper, Esquire, Great Queen St., Lincoln-Inn-Fields, London). You will have the goodness to call on Bro. Chisholm on your way to the head of the Lake, or otherwise write to him and inform him you have heard from me, also wish you to give my respects to all our brethren and friends. I did not arrive in London until the ninth of March, and found my uncle was dead, etc., etc. You must

not look for me in less than a year from this, as I will stay to have this business put to rights. If they will send me what is necessary to act for them, and I wish them also to mention in their letter to me (if they should write) what sum or sums of money they have sent from time to time, and the currency to be mentioned also, that there may be no mistake for the future. You will have the goodness to name three or four of our worthiest brethren in the letters to me, such as you think would be fittest for a Grand Master, as they will expect me to say something in favour of the one they may appoint, and the Grand Lodge will grant a warrant for York only, as they consider that to be the most proper place, being the seat of Government.

Your most ob't, humble serv't, and truly
affectionate Brother,
John B. Laughton.

Josiah Cushman.

A true copy by Josiah Cushman.

August 11th, 1821.

The letters quoted are given in chronological order. The letter of Bro. Laughton, which was mailed from England on the 22nd May, did not arrive in York until the 9th of August, consequently the Craft in Canada were uninformed as to the result of Bro. Laughton's mission. This accounts for correspondence written while Bro. Laughton's communication was on the ocean. Bro. Dean's anxiety is not surprising, for on the result of Bro. Laughton's mission, to a certain extent, the fate of the Craft depended, not that Masonry would go back into its former state of decrepitude, but that the carefully laid plans for the advancement of the Craft would not bear fruit, and hence the struggle for supremacy would have to be fought over again. Bro. Dean, in a letter to Bro. Abner Everitt, of Union lodge, Dundas, writes:

Bath, 18th June, 1821.

Bro. Everitt:—

As I shall set out for Montreal to-morrow, I have but a few moments to spare to reply to yours of 23rd May, which only came to hand a short time since.

The most material thing you mention is the application the Niagara brethren intend making to the Grand Lodge of England, through the agency of a person of influence. Your plan for counteracting its effect is, I think, good, and perhaps you had better collect all the information you can procure of their proceedings, attested by respectable persons, together with an attested copy of the Grand Warrant, etc., as you suggest, that it may be ready to transmit on my return from Montreal. On my way down I shall leave your letter with Bro. Phillips, for his opinions, and probably some course will be determined upon by the time I return, and I think I can make arrangements for the safe conveyance of our despatches.

If any of our communications have been received, I think the Grand Lodge of England will not listen to "the Niagara factions" without hearing both sides of the question, but at any rate we had better be prepared for the event. In your account of their conduct I would recommend coolness and caution, and above all be careful that they cannot make out from any of your proceedings a misrepresentation of any of their proceedings. If their object is the obtaining of a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, they abandon their former ground and take up ours; if, to sanction their proceedings, I am sure they will not be listened to. I have many things to take up my mind at this time, and can say no further. In collecting all the information you can, act agreeably to your own judgment, and transmit me as soon as possible. I have many things further to communicate but have not time.

Yours sincerely,
John Dean.

With this enclosure Bro. Cushman wrote a personal letter to Bro. Dean, in which he comments on the result of Bro. Laughton's mission. He also announces that on a visit to Niagara he found that the schismatic body had determined to use Bro. John Brant, who was proceeding to England on business, as one who could secure a Grand warrant, and that the proposal was to nominate Bro. Geo. Adams as Provincial Grand Master and Bro. Kerr as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Why R. W. Bro. Kerr had been relegated to the office of Deputy Grand Master, after having served the Niagara brethren as Provincial Grand Master, as is shown in the warrant of lodge No. 21, at Oxford, is unexplained.

Bro. Cushman in this letter "gauges the true state of feeling with the Craft when he stated that "nearly half of the Niagara brethren" would prefer "the Grand Lodge established at York." Bro. Brant was the fourth son of Chief Joseph Brant, of the Mohawk tribe, who was one of the original members of lodge No. 6, at Barton (Hamilton). Bro. John Brant, as stated in a previous chapter, was a member of Union lodge, No. 24, Dundas, and was also a companion of Hiram chapter, which was warranted at Ancaster.

In concluding his letter Bro. Cushman goes back to the Convention and Provincial Grand Lodge meeting of 1804 at York, and names Bro. Fisher, of London district, who was in England, and whose influence would be of use to Bro. Laughton. The important point of the letter is the suggestion of the names of Bro. Thomas Ridout, the Surveyor-General of the Province, and Major Fitzgibbon, the hero of Beaver Dams, for the position of Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Thomas Ridout was a prominent colonial officer. In 1792 he was in the commissariat department under Governor Simcoe. In 1793 he was in the Surveyor-General's office. In 1794 he was Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Assembly. In 1800 he was joint acting Surveyor-General with Mr. Chewett, and in 1810 he was the Surveyor-General of Upper Canada. In 1812 he was member of Parliament for the West Riding of York, and in 1824 he was called to a seat in the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. Bro. Ridout was an Englishman by birth and settled with his family in Toronto in 1794, but prior to that date had lived at Niagara. He was born at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, England, on the 4th September, 1774, and after spending some time in the United States he came to Canada, where he filled many important offices, including those mentioned, from 1792 until 1827. In 1822 he was a member of St. Andrew's lodge in Toronto and was the founder of St. Andrew's Royal Arch chapter in the same city. He was also a Knight Templar. He died in Toronto on the 8th February, 1829. His second son, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, who afterwards became prominent in Masonic circles, was also a member of St. Andrew's lodge.

Bro. Cushman was in favor of peace and union and recognized the fact that unless York were chosen as the seat of the Grand Lodge all efforts to secure amicable relations in the Craft would be fruitless. His concluding paragraph rather favored something of independence in Masonic government, owing to "our distance from England" and the "great call from emigrants and others." He, therefore, suggests that the Grand Lodge of England "allow us to elect our Grand Master." Bro. Cushman's letter reads:

York, August 11th, 1821.

Comp. Dean:—

I avail myself of the first moment to enclose to you a copy of Bro. J. B. Laughton's letter concerning the situation of our communications with the Grand Lodge of England. It came to hand on the 9th, and proves the neglect and irregular proceedings of our former Grand Master. I have written to Bro. Everitt to procure the copy of the old Grand Warrant, and such other information as he may think necessary to assist you in your communications. I think it of importance to improve the opportunity to obtain our warrant, but the fees are very high, by the regulation of the United Grand Lodge of England, viz: The Provincial Grand Master must pay for his patent, 23 guineas, and if he has not been a member, and served as Grand Steward of the Grand Lodge of England, must pay 20 guineas to the Benevolent Fund, in all 43 guineas, also, 2/6 for every petitioner, and 2/ per annum for every member to the said United G. Lodge, also it is the prerogative of the Grand M. of England to appoint the Prov'l G. Master, who holds his office during the pleasure of the G. M. of England. The above you will find by the Book of Constitution of Lower Canada and others. I have lately been to Niagara and find that they have sent by Bro. Brant to England for a Grand Warrant. They have also sent a copy of the old Grand Warrant, have nominated George Adams, Esq., G. M., and Doctor Kerr. D. G. Master, who was D. G. Master under Jarvis. Nearly half of our Niagara Brethren would be willing to have the Grand Lodge established at York. Others think that the former G. Lodge was at Niagara, and of right it should not be moved. They will use all their influence to get it there. I suppose Bro. Everitt has informed you of the above statement, with others of more importance. Lately I have obtained more information of the proceedings of Bro. Jarvis and our Niagara Brethren than I was in possession of last Winter. I have the proceedings (or a copy) of the Convention, when the Grand Lodge was formed here at York in 1804, also some letters from Niagara at that time, that proved that the G. Lodge at Niagara did chose Bro. Forsyth as G. Master, without Bro. Jarvis' consent. Perhaps some of those writings would be of use to you in your communication and perhaps not, which I submit to your superior judgment. There is another brother lately gone to England, Mr. Fisher, a very able and respectable man, who lives in London District. I will write to Bro. Everitt concerning him. He may probably assist Bro. Laughton with his influence, which will not be small. We can name one or two brethren at York to fill the office of Prov'l G. Master, viz: Thomas Ridout, Esquire, Surveyor General; Major Fitzgibbon; and, perhaps, one or two more, if there should be any objections against these. The importance of forming a union will, I think, do away the idea of party accommodation, and on maturing our situation. I think our brethren in your quarter will not hesitate in giving their consent to have the Grand Lodge established at York, agreeable to the statement in Bro. Laughton's letter, for if it should be at Niagara or Kingston the Brethren would not be willing to unite. I think it would be well to make an able statement, concerning our distance from England, and the great call for aid from emigrants and others, and to desire if it can be consistent with their regulations, to allow us to elect our Grand Master, also to deduct part of our fees due to them, with other arguments also, if possible, to obtain the influence of the Earl of Dalhousie, who was lately Grand Master of Scotland. I hope that no pains will be wanting to obtain the desired object.

Yours in great haste,
Josiah Cushman.

Comp. J. Dean.

Bro. Everitt kept up an enlivening correspondence with Bro. Dean, for on August 9th we have a long letter reviewing the state

of the Craft, with reference to the disputes of the year 1800, and the doubts as to the powers in the patent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Everitt was in hearty sympathy with Bro. Dean and was anxious to place the Craft organization on a permanent foundation.

From this letter, as with all those given, is obtained an insight into the inner life of those who were active in the work. Bro. Everitt acknowledges a letter from Bro. Dean, dated the 9th July, which is not in the MSS. The letter refers to an extract from the Grand warrant of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, made by Bro. H. T. Page, which had been attested as a true copy by Bro. John M^A. Cameron, a magistrate, and member of lodge No. 24, at Dundas. Bro. Everitt reviews the status of the Niagara brethren and urges that a further statement should be made to England, so as to subvert the attempt made to depreciate the work of the Kingston Convention, in going beyond the strict lines of duty in the issuance of warrants.

It will be seen that Bro. Everitt had endeavored to get for Bro. Dean a copy of the Jarvis patent, but had been unsuccessful, although he had applied to Bro. William Beasley, who as an old friend of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, could have furnished one. Bro. Everitt writes:

Ancaster, 9th August, 1821.

Companion Dean:—

* * * * *

At the time I wrote you first concerning Brant's acting for the Grand Lodge, I mentioned to Bro. Page that I would wish him to leave me a copy of the Grand Warrant, as perhaps it would be wanted before his return from Montreal, and gave him my reasons. He said in his reply he had omitted the titles of the Grand Master, and thought it ought to be complete. On receipt of your last I wrote to a friend of mine at Long Point, wishing him to send me a copy, as he had copied it himself, and getting no answer from him, on Brother Page's return from Montreal, I mentioned the business twice to him, but to no effect. I this week wrote a second time to Long Point, but have received no answer, but Comp. Barlow tells me he has sent you a copy, and its being attested to is a matter of little consequence in my opinion, as they will, no doubt, send one from Niagara. Comp. Barlow says he sent you Mr. Cocknel's publication in the "Phoenix" of the 15th December, 1818, for which reason I shall omit sending it to you. I have been to Richard Beasley, Esquire. He appears to be very cool but says he will give such information as may come to his knowledge when searching his papers, but he says that Lodge No. 8, at York, has the minutes of all the proceedings, and should that be the case you have no doubt received it, as I wrote Comp. Cushman some time since on the subject, nor does he recollect the time he was appointed Deputy Grand Master, but says it was before 1800, and that a complaint was made against the Grand Master from Niagara, and five lodges appointed to try the case, and by them he was honourably acquitted; although several charges were laid against him, not one was proven. I shall enclose you a copy of our old warrant, alluded to by Bro. Cameron, at which the Grand Lodge of England may be surprised that such warrants were received, but the Niagara party said that Jarvis had stolen the Grand Warrant and from their granting warrants we supposed it was the case. This is not the only one of the kind in this place, and they say it is a mistake in the Grand Secretary. If so, why not correct the error? which they do not. When Mr. Cocknel's publication appeared, and he not brought to trial, we began to doubt their authority, and on enquiring found it different from what our warrant stated. Still some of these lodges continue to make Masons under the warrant. Knowing them to be false, I agree with you in opinion respecting

our communications, that they ought to be mild and erratic, showing no other disposition than that of self-defence, and a wish to support the Craft. At the same time, it appears necessary to me that a statement of their conduct ought to be made, to convince the Grand Lodge of England that it was necessary some measures should be adopted, in order to have the matter settled. From some remarks that I have heard made by those at Niagara, the Convention will be represented to the Grand Lodge of England, as acting highly criminal in granting dispensations, but I am ignorant of the purport of their communications. I wrote the Grand Master, wishing him to favour me with the minutes of their proceedings in return, as I had favoured them with ours, but I have received no answer as yet, and should not be surprised if they were not published. Agreeable to the report of the committee last winter, no further measures were to be adopted, until we heard from our former communication, therefore I would not recommend adopting any further means than has been on the part of the Convention, but merely giving a statement of the proceedings of those at Niagara, as they never were noticed before by the Convention, and stating our reasons why we disapprove of their proceedings. I cannot believe that the Grand Lodge of England will acknowledge Masons made under the authority of this warrant we are sending them the copy of, which was the one Brant was made under, and that while there was a Provincial Grand Master acting by virtue of a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, we did not conceive any other in the province was legal, and the Deputy had no right to act contrary to the will of the Grand Master, which Dr. Kerr did, for which he appointed no other, and since the death of the Grand Master we consider the Grand Warrant dead, and in order to bring about a union the Convention was held at Kingston, that both parties would have an equal right, although they had refused the authority of the Grand Warrant. I would also think it advisable, in support of our opinion respecting the Grand Warrant, to refer to Lower Canada, where it appears there have been three Grand Warrants granted, and a new Grand Master must be appointed by ballot. Also Massachusetts, when a British colony, had their authority in the same way; likewise Georgia, at the close of the revolutionary war, was in the same situation. Their appointments were permanent, and many other reasons may be advanced, in my opinion, sufficient to counteract any statement that can be made from Niagara, either true or false, but I fear Brant's influence more than all their statements.

The hints above stated I would not wish to be intended as a guide to you at all. The mode of proceeding I shall submit entirely to yourself and others, whose judgments are superior to mine, and from my being placed so near the seat of opposition, and see so much low, pitiful, and un-masonic conduct in them to mislead the ignorant, has prejudiced me so much that I fear I am incapable of judging candidly.

* * * * *

Respecting the publication in the Masonic Register, I have the pleasure to congratulate you on your having conducted the matter to the entire satisfaction of all those I have conversed with on the subject. Likewise your answer to the summons sent from Niagara. In my opinion, and the few of my friends that have seen it, it contains nothing that ought to give offence, as you have stated nothing but facts, and them in language that ought not to give offence among Masons, but should you have committed an error in writing it, they have committed a still greater one in laying it before the Grand Lodge of England, for they must allow a man that has sense sufficient to write such a letter, would not do it without some grounds, which may lead to a full investigation, and should that take place I am doubtful if their work will stand the test of the grand overseer's square.

* * * * *

Yours fraternally,

Abner Everitt.

Comp. John Dean.

On the 20th October there is another interesting letter from Bro. Josiah Cushman of York. He writes to Bro. John Dean concerning the qualifications requisite in a Provincial Grand Master. He favors Bro. Fitzgibbon, with whom he had "a pleasing interview," and who at this meeting consented to serve and would perfect himself in the work and use his exertions to advance the respectability and the dignity," which the institution "so much deserves." That Bro. Fitzgibbon looked favorably upon the proposal is seen by his action in forwarding the statements of the Convention to England and also his work in after years.

Bro. Cushman in this letter again refers to the permanent location of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and while he is willing to abide by the decision of the authorities in England, prefers York, as being central and convenient. His discussion of the situation of the lodges and the privileges attached to the office of Provincial Grand Master, the fees expected and the power given under such a patent, was sufficient to prove that his opinion was carefully considered before being given to the brethren. His reflection upon R. W. Bro. Jarvis, while justified, might have been softened had he included in the neglect of duty, some of those who were subordinate to the late Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Cushman writes:

York, October 20th, 1821.

My Dear Comp:—

With the greatest satisfaction I traced your statements, touching the qualifications which are so essentially necessary in fulfilling the important duties of the exalted station of P. G. M. I have taken unwearied pains to obtain the pleasure of the brethren in the important choice we are about to make, and find our voices to be unanimous in nominating our worthy brother James Fitzgibbons, Esquire, as the most proper person in our knowledge to fill that station. A few days since I had a pleasing interview with him on the subject, and informed him of the contents of Bro. Laughton's communication, and that the brethren in this quarter had unanimously made choice of him to fill the office of P^r G. Master, and inquired of him if he would be willing to accept of the appointment, on which he informed me that the only objection he would have was that he conceived his abilities inadequate to fulfill the duties of that important station. Still, if it was the desire of the brethren, he should conceive it to be a very great honor to him, and would serve them in that capacity, according to the best of his abilities, and no exertion should be wanting in perfecting himself in both lectures and work, and would endeavor to become acquainted with the regulations of the order and the requirements of that office, and that the station and enrolment he was now enjoying from Government, would afford time and opportunity to him to pay that attention to its duties, which the institution so emphatically requires, and that he would take it upon him, if the nomination should be honored, to visit the several lodges frequently to inspire them with proper ambition, and use all his exertions to enhance its respectability, and to maintain it on that level, which the dignity of the institution so much deserves. The open and voluntary statement which he made, together with the knowledge of his former character, fully convinces me of the sincerity of his intentions, and, therefore, place full confidence in his punctuality in performing the same. His unremitting assiduity in whatever station he has been placed has advanced him in the confidence of Government and public at large, more than any other person. He had a Lieut's commission in the time of the last war, and with about half a company of troops, and a few Indians, he attacked Col Boestler's regiment at the Beaver Dams, and made them prisoners, and for his masterly exertions received a Captain's commission, and has since

received a station under Government, and appointed Colonel of a Regiment of Militia, and bids fair to hold some of the highest offices in the Province. Also I believe his moral character to be really good. His age I should suppose to be about thirty or thirty-three years, and he is permanently settled here. He owns a handsome property at the west part of the town, besides considerable other property and wild lands. He has been a member of the G. L. of Lower Canada. He informed me that your communication could be forwarded to England with Government papers, which he would attend to himself as soon as they were prepared and ready. Touching the location of the Grand Lodge I should prefer its being established permanently at our place, as I think there would be quite an inconvenience in its alternate removals. If the Grand Lodge of England should indulge us in pointing out the site, we ought, in the most sincere manner, to lay aside all private accommodations and feelings, and that the only object brought under consideration be the general good of the whole, and the future situation of the Masonic fraternity of this Province, which points ought to be the polar star for our guidance, and wholly govern our views, so that there shall be no reason for disclaiming against the performance of our duties in the location.

The situation of the Lodges in the Province at this time is nearly as follows, viz: 16 lodges, that are between 55 and 250 miles distant from this west, and a large country has been lately surveyed and is now settling remarkably fast, but this I think to be a minor consideration, as the travel of 50 or 100 miles is scarcely worth mentioning. But the question is, where can the delegates be assembled? with the least expense and trouble to the lodges, and our communications be the easiest sent and received? and where will its location give the greatest satisfaction to the whole? (Although our Niagara Brethren are not with us in this, yet they must be considered the same as having a voice with us, for they and their descendants will expect to be received on the LEVEL of the order). Will not York be the place that best answers the interests of the Brethren generally? being the seat of Government, where the inhabitants from all parts of the Province, are obliged to centre to accomplish all their public transactions, which would enable our lodges to be represented in the Grand Lodge, without any expense of paying a delegate for his journey? If so, it would save our lodges near \$500 yearly. If it should be held at Kingston or Niagara (as the Brethren at the latter will scarcely consent to meet at any other place) every lodge would be under the necessity of sending purposely to every communication. Our lodge has partaken of that difficulty with the expense of not far from \$50 a year. However, I do not wish to press the foregoing statements any farther than their true character will warrant them, and am fully confident the whole will be considered with every justice of sentiment, which the importance of the case merits, and, therefore, shall leave the whole to be determined by your superior judgment.

In examining the Constitution of the Lower Province, and the Ancient Constitution of England, I find that we are not entitled to the privilege of electing the successor to the P'l G'd Master, and that every P'l G'd Master shall pay 23 guineas for his patent, and if he has not served as Grand Steward of the Grand Lodge of England, he shall pay 20 guineas to the Benevolent Fund, in addition to the 23 guineas for the patent, also find that the new Constitution of England requires of our lodges 10/6 sterling for every initiation and 2/6 register fees, also 2/ sterling annually for each member. This will be a heavy draft on our lodges after supporting our P'l, and paying the indigent requirements. Perhaps the Grand Lodge of England would allow us to pay the above charges, or the greater part of them, to the indigents who are entitled to relief in the Province, as the agent of the G. L. of England, as our great distance from them will deprive our brethren from ever obtaining any relief in any other way. The indigent demands on us will be equal to those on the G. L. of England in proportion to our numbers and

the means of relief and the greater part of the demands on us will be from those brethren who have paid their fees to one of the Grand Lodges at home, and are the most proper subjects of their charity. Perhaps a statement of the above facts and a representation of the great distance we are from home, with the inconvenience of procuring the Grand Patent on the vacation of the office of P'l G'd Master, and properly representing the great pressure and inconvenience our brethren and lodges would labor under in obtaining any of her charities, would convince them that we are not placed on a level with our home brethren, which would probably induce them to extend our privileges in the Grand Warrant by allowing us the authority of appointing the successors, and the distribution of the fund their Constitution requires of us.

As it respects our Niagara Brethren, I think that their situation ought to be handled very delicately, still, I think it would not be improper to mention in what manner the G'd Lodge was moved from Niagara to York, which information, I think, you will be able to obtain from the copy of the proceedings of the meeting called by Bro. Jarvis in Feb'y, 1804, at York, which I expect is in the Archives, as I conclude from the one in your possession that each lodge received a copy. If not, I think you will find one at Bro. Jermyn Patrick's, at or near Kingston, as he was appointed Grand Sec'y. If you find none in your quarter, please write me, and I will immediately send you the one that was sent to No. 16. Also mention the remissness of our late G. Master in attendance to the duties of his office in his dotage, which did wholly disorganize the Grand Lodge, and that the casualties of the last war deprived them of their regalia and records, which would show just grounds for our convocation of the Convention at Kingston, and a reason for our petitioning for greater privileges in the Grand Warrant

Your most obedient servant and brother,

Josiah Cushman.

Bro. J. Dean.

The mail facilities of 1821 were inadequate for the requirements of the country. On the 15th of November, 1821, a letter was written from Bro. Cushman at York to Bro. Dean, in which he states that Bro. Dean's favor of the "9th Oct." was received on the 14th Nov., taking thirty-five days to journey from Bath to York. In this letter Bro. Cushman writes:

"York, November 15th, 1821.

"Companion Dean: Your favor of the 9th October came to hand only yesterday, being one month and five days on its passage. The last before this was nearly the same time in coming, which makes me wonder at the negligence of the Post Offices very much"

Bro. Cushman then states that he had written a previous letter on Oct. 20th, and adds:

"In that communication you will find our statements concerning the nomination of our Provincial Head. Mr. Fitzgibbon has always borne the title of Captain, but is now more properly to be called Colonel, if I have been rightly informed, but there is but one of the name. After I had completed that communication I had an opportunity of obtaining the opinions of Bro. Annes from Haldimand and Bro. Wilson from Newmarket, who were delegates last Winter. Both manifested a perfect satisfaction in the appointment and sentiments therein contained, touching the location, the fees that are required from the Grand Lodge, &c."

The nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon had given satisfaction to the Craft for both Bro. Annes, of the lodge No. 10, in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, and Bro. Titus Wilson of Western Light lodge, Newmarket, were prominent workers and quite enthusiastic over the matter.

In his letter Bro. Cushman refers to a communication from Comp. Everitt. The terms "Brother" and "Companion" seem to have been used indiscriminately in the correspondence in which the names of other nominees for the office were spoken of. Bro. Addison had been a former Provincial Grand Chaplain and Bro. Beasley the Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Cushman concludes:

"I received a letter from Comp. Everett the fore part of last month, and understood from him that he had made an arrangement for procuring a copy of the original warrant, which he should immediately send down to you, therefore, I suppose, you must have received it ere this. However, I will immediately write him on the subject. In his communication to me he appeared perfectly satisfied with the nomination of Esquire Fitzgibbon, and as Bro. Laughton thought proper to name several, he named the Rev. Mr. Addison, and Squire Beasley, but in conversation with several of our western brethren do appear much better satisfied with our nomination than with those he named. If there should be any other person in your acquaintance fit for the nomination, do not fail to mention his name in your communication home. I suppose it will be necessary for Bro. Fitzgibbon to signify his assent to the appointment, and to forward his signature to the Grand Lodge, or any other persons that should be nominated. Perhaps it would be also proper to send the communication duplicate, and at different times, as the season is more dangerous for conveying than the Summer. I have nothing further to say in particular at present.

Yours cordially,
Josiah Cushman.

Bro. Dean, on the receipt of Bro. Laughton's communication, placed himself in correspondence with Bro. John W. Ferguson, with a letter from Mr. Richard Miskin, the maker of the London draft, which it will be remembered, had not been acknowledged by the Grand Lodge of England. Bro. Ferguson had his doubts as to the non-receipt in England of the Canadian letter.

Kingston, 26th August, 1821.

Sir and Brother:

I have before me yours of yesterday, covering a letter for Bro. Richard Miskin, which I will hand him the moment I can see him, and ascertain if he has any reply to his letter respecting the draft sent to the Grand Secretary of England. I observe that you enclose a copy of a letter from Bro. Laughton, from London, in which he states the reason that we have not been able to obtain a warrant for a Provincial Grand Lodge. If such a person exists in London as Edward Harper it is impossible that he has not received the communications from the Convention from the correct channel forwarded them through. However, if Brother Laughton remains for some time in London, and can be of any service in obtaining the warrant, I am of opinion no time should be lost to forward him the necessary documents.

I remain fraternally,

Sir and Brother,
Yours truly,
John W. Ferguson.

Bro. John Dean,
Grand Secretary.

The communication which Bro. Cushman had forwarded to Bro. Dean from Bro. Laughton, gratified the Grand Secretary. He was certainly in a happy vein when he replied to Bro. Cushman, and his faith in that Brother's proposal for the government of the Craft, by

a permanent head, was cheerfully endorsed. The determined character of Bro. Dean may be noted by the fact, that should further direct appeals to England be unheeded, the Government at York should be made the medium of communication, and failing these, he proposed using the good offices of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York. Bro. Dean's letter is marked by his customary ability. He was not given to the writing of vapid commonplaces, and his thorough conscientiousness and integrity had won for him golden opinions amongst the brethren, even of some of those in the troubled Niagara region. He opens his letter with the oft repeated story of the gross neglect of the Grand Officers of "our former Grand Lodge" as follows:

Bath, 27th August, 1821.

Comp. Cushman:—

A few days since I had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 11th inst., and was much gratified with the intelligence contained in Bro. Laughton's letter to you, which, though it is not so full and explicit as we could wish, gives us reasonable grounds to hope that we shall yet succeed in our great object. I must confess I am astonished to learn the gross neglect of the Grand officers of our former Grand Lodge, and must acknowledge that from their conduct the Grand Lodge of England have reason to be cautious in establishing another Provincial Grand Lodge here.

He then proceeds to picture the efforts of the Niagara brethren as against the Convention, and ridicules the idea of alternate sessions of the Grand Lodge at York and Kingston.

I know not what plausible arguments the delegates from Niagara may use in support of their claim to the right, yet, as they are placed in the same situation as ourselves, with the exception of having forwarded a copy of the Grand Warrant, and as their aim will undoubtedly be to establish the Grand Lodge at Niagara, I am led to agree with you in the opinion of no "hasty accommodation" being effected, and that the Grand Lodge will most probably hear both sides of the question before determining. As to the location of Grand Lodge, I am of the same opinion as last winter. On many accounts I think York the most proper place, and on many I think folly would dictate alternate sessions at York and Kingston. It looks reasonable to me to suppose the Grand Lodge of England will give us power to suit our own convenience in the location. But the location appears to me of minor importance; the establishment is the great difficulty.

Bro. Dean evidently held a proper opinion of the highest office practically in the gift of the Craft in the province, and felt that in either Bro. Thomas Ridout or Bro. Fitzgibbon all might rest assured that the honor and respectability of the Craft were in safe keeping. Bro. Dean writes:

"I know of no person in our quarter to propose as a candidate for the office of Provincial Grand Master, as I conceive it ought to be a person of as high station and character as possible, as our respectability will, in some measure, depend upon the character of the head. You mention Thos. Ridout, Esq., and Major Fitzgibbon. In nominating for this important office many weighty considerations demand our attention. He should be a man whose moral character is unimpeachable, and whose station in society is respectable. He should be firmly attached to our Order, and devoted to its interests, as his zeal in the cause will diffuse life and energy through the whole body. And in a particular manner does the negligence of our late Grand Master point out to us the necessity of nominating a person who will rigidly and conscientiously perform the conditions of the warrant with the Grand Lodge

of England. You know, as well as myself, that all this and much more, is requisite for filling the grand oriental chair with dignity and propriety, and you may deem it superfluous in me to force my individual opinions upon you in this manner, but I am so fully impressed with their importance, that I venture to mention them to you, feeling confident that you will agree with me, and as I am convinced that whoever is nominated ought to be fully impressed with the idea of the arduous task he undertakes by the acceptance of the office, and what will be expected of him by the fraternity. I am convinced by your proposing the above named gentlemen, that they are suitable men for the office, and as far as I know of their stations in life they are highly respectable. But are they devoted to the cause? Will they join hand in hand with the rest of us in raising Masonry (depressed by the bad management of their predecessors) to that exalted level, which its principles merit? Will their hearts be engaged in the cause? All this must be expected of whoever fills the office of Provincial Grand Master, and if you are acquainted with their Masonic principles, and know them to be sterling, and that not the honour of the office, but the interest of the Craft is the principal aim, and are well convinced that they will fulfill our expectations, by all means let their names be sent home as candidates for the office, for they are such men as we want. Is Major F. permanently settled in the Province? The Grand Master ought to be permanently settled with us. I am sensible that the most active duties devolve upon the D. G. M., yet still much, indeed all, depends upon the vigorous and punctual execution of the duties of the Grand Master. Perhaps it would be well, if you are not yet acquainted with their opinions, to ascertain from them whether they would be willing to have their names sent home as candidates for the chair, and would undertake the duties of the office, should either be appointed, and if so perhaps by their influence our communications might be sent to the Grand Lodge of England through the agency of the Government at York, which might, as it would carry the idea of our object being countenanced here, have influence with the Grand Lodge. I have had thoughts of sending through the medium of the Grand Lodge of New York. (which I think might be easily effected) in case this could not be accomplished.

In concluding his letter Bro. Dean refers to the want of an exact copy of the old warrant. The extract made by Bro. Page was not perfect, the titles of the Grand Master of England and the official signatures at the head of the warrant being omitted. For the third time he was called upon to prepare a statement for the Grand Lodge of England, in order to strengthen Bro. Laughton's hands. Bro. Dean writes:

"In preparing a communication for the Grand Secretary, I shall endeavour to explain our object, and the present situation of the Craft, in as clear a way as I am capable of doing, and shall endeavour to embrace the points you mention, but since perusing Bro. Laughton's letter, I am inclined to the opinion that it would be as well to touch lightly, if at all, upon the conduct of our Niagara brethren. I wish you to give me your opinion on the subject. I hope we shall be able to procure a copy of the old Grand Warrant, as it appears to be very necessary. But I have one in my possession, but the titles of the Grand Master, the Duke of Athol, are unfortunately omitted. I have not said everything I wish, but my time is nearly exhausted, as I expect the mail shortly. Pray answer this as soon as possible; as despatch is necessary in our communications home, indeed I fear the business has already been delayed, though unavoidably, too long to counteract the proceedings of our Niagara brethren, should that be necessary. I shall be extremely anxious to hear from you immediately.

I remain,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. Dean, in his reply to Bro. Ferguson, was afraid that the tenor of his letter might be misconstrued, and to obviate any misapprehension, he wrote again to Bro. Ferguson, to the following effect:

Bath, 28th August, 1821.

Comp. Ferguson:—

Mine of the 25th of August was written in great haste, and was, I presume, couched in such terms as conveyed a different meaning from what I intended.

I did not intend you to understand that no communication had been received from the Convention, but that none had ever been received from the late Provincial Grand Lodge, either from York or Niagara. Bro. Laughton states Edwards Harper, Esq., to be the Grand Secretary, who has, no doubt, received our communications, although Bro. Laughton does not directly say so.

The necessary documents will be made out as soon as possible and forwarded, and in order to give you as much information as possible on the subject, I requested you to enquire of Bro. Miskin, whether he had received any advice respecting the payment of his draft.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

The certainty that the draft for £30, which had been remitted to England was duly honored and paid was assumed by the Convention of 1821, but nothing further was known, save that Bro. Miskin, who issued the draft, had been advised of its payment. The draft had been mailed to England in June of 1819, and was received in London about the end of August and paid on the 30th of that month to Bro. Edwards Harper, the Grand Secretary of England. The non-acknowledgment of the draft to the Convention, had created a distrust of English methods in Canada, and convinced the brethren "that there was a mystery attending the transaction," which had not as yet been explained. However, the English mail, which arrived at Quebec in August, brought in September the original draft to Kingston. Bro. Samuel Shaw wrote as follows to Bro. Dean:

Kingston, 6th September, 1821.

Dear Sir: I have just time to enclose the original Bill of Exchange sent home to Mr. Harper. You will observe that it is endorsed by Mr. Harper, and, as far as I can judge, it is his handwriting. You will, no doubt, be of the same opinion as myself, that there is a mystery attending the transaction.

I remain, my dear sir,

Yours truly,

Sam. Shaw

Mr John Dean,
Bath

This settled all questions as to the payment of the £30 to the Grand Lodge.

This draft for £30 became a much-talked-of document, from the fact that its receipt by the English Grand Secretary was not acknowledged, or, if an acknowledgment was made, as some years later was claimed to have been the case, it never reached Canada. Indeed, when between 1822-30 search was made for the draft it could not be found, and although vigorous efforts were made to unearth it, it was 1889 before it came to light, seventy-three years after it had been drawn and transmitted to England. It had always been a question as to the mailing of the money to England, and, if sent, its receipt by the

L. 300000
 St Anne Dock Road
 Kingston 14th June 1879

At Ten Days Sight pay the
 my first of Exchange / Second and third of
 the same tenor and date unpaid to the
 order of Mr. John W. Ferguson. Thirty Pounds
 Only / Do read place the same to acct of
 To Mr. Lewis Burnaby without further advice

Chas
 Chatham
 Mark
 Rich^d W. Proctor

FAC-SIMILE OF THE DRAFT OF THE CONVENTION.

Grand Secretary. No one knew of this draft until the letter of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson was found in the MSS., and three-quarters of a century later the draft itself confirmed the fact that at least it had done its duty and had been duly honored.

Pay to the Order of
Edward Harper Esq
John W. Ferguson

Pay the within to Richard
Thompson Esq. or his Order
Edw. Harper

ENDORSEMENT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE CONVENTION AND THE
GRAND SECRETARY OF ENGLAND.

Recd? Augth 30 1819 of Mr
Lewis Barnaby thirty
Pounds the amount
of his Bill
R Thompson

ENDORSEMENT OF THE LAST HOLDER OF THE DRAFT

The following is a transcription of the Draft.

Naval Dock Yard,
Kingston, 14th June, 1819.

£30. 0. 0., Stg.

At Ten Days' sight, pay this my first of Exchange, Second and Third of the same tenor and date unpaid, to the order of Mr. John W. Ferguson. Thirty Pounds, Bath, Stg., and place the same to acct. of without further advice.
Richard Misken.

To

Mr. Lewis Barnaby,
Cross Street,
Chatham.
Kent.

The endorsement reads:

Pay to the order of Edward Harper, Esq.
John W. Ferguson.

Pay the within to Richard Thompson, Esq., or his order.

Edw. Harper.

Rec'd Aug't 30th, 1819, of Mr. Lewis Barnaby, Thirty Pounds, the amount of this Bill.

Rd. Thompson.

Thus there exists a clear history of the famous draft of the Convention, but as yet no satisfactory explanation as to why it was unacknowledged. The Christian name of Bro. Harper is given in many Canadian documents as "Edward," it should be rendered "Edwards."

CHAPTER LXVII.

THE CRAFT IN 1821.—THE NOMINATION OF BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON TO THE OFFICE OF DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF UPPER CANADA.

The brethren who had charge of the work of selecting a Provincial Grand Master had well kept their counsel. They were dubious as to success, and when Bros. John Dean, Josiah Cushman and Abner Everitt assumed the responsibility of making a nomination they desired the assurance that their action would not only have the approval of, but gratify the Craft, and, even should the reply of Bro. Fitzgibbon be in the negative, they would not stand in an invidious position before the brethren of Upper Canada. One can scarcely understand why Bro. John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Convention, was not consulted, in fact that he should be kept in ignorance of the proposals of reorganization, and yet, from a letter which he received in October of 1821 from Bro. Fitzgibbon, it would seem as if this had been done. Bro. Ferguson was apparently surprised at the contents of the letter, so much so that he was in doubt whether the proposal were a genuine one made by his own friends in the Convention, or a deeply laid scheme of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara to forestall the Convention brethren in their efforts for reorganization. He writes thus to Bro. Dean:

Kingston, 25th Oct., 1821.

Dear Sir: I had a letter yesterday from Capt. Fitzgibbon, of York, (a very particular friend of mine) in which he informs me he has been requested to accept the appointment of Provincial Grand Master of Masons, and to which he had assented. As I was not before aware of the circumstance, I write to you for information on the subject, whether it is the party at Niagara have taken the step, or the Convention. I am fully sensible that, if he has taken the appointment, he can, without much trouble, have the appointment confirmed, knowing his interest and influence. Will you be pleased to let me hear from you on receipt of this, as I intend writing to Capt. F. next mail?
John Dean, Esq.,

Yours truly,

Bath.

John W. Ferguson.

Bro. Dean himself was not absolutely certain as to how and by whom the nomination had been made. Bro. Laughton had kept up a correspondence with Bro. Cushman at York, and it was on his suggestion that the names of Bros. Ridout and Fitzgibbon were nominated. The brethren at York, from the fact that they were daily in communication with Bro. Fitzgibbon, had resolved to press the nomination and take the chances of satisfying the members of the Convention. Bro. Dean, however, wrote to Bro. Ferguson as follows:

Bath, 26th October, 1821.

Dear Sir: In reply to yours of yesterday I would observe that I believe that the nomination of Capt. Fitzgibbon, to the office of Provincial Grand Master is by the Convention party. In his letter communicating to me the intelligence, contained in Bro. Laughton's letter, Bro. Cushman mentioned that it would be proper to send out to the Grand Lodge of England, names of some proper persons to fill the office of Provincial Grand Master, and named Thos. Ridout, Esq., and Major Fitzgibbon, and in reply I agreed with him in the expediency of such a step, and suggested to him the propriety of mentioning the subject to them, and ascertaining whether they would be willing to accept the nomination, and have their names sent out. I have not since heard from Bro. Cushman, but presume it was done by the brethren at York, for that purpose, and from what I can learn, I am of opinion that the nomination is judicious, and I hope may prove successful. I hope soon to hear from that quarter.

Yours truly,

John Dean

Bro J. W. Ferguson,
Kingston.

The proceedings of the last meeting of the Grand Convention at Kingston demonstrate that the members did not contemplate any further effort in the direction of procuring a Grand warrant from England, but preferred awaiting the result of previous action. The Convention in its fourth year had become recognized as more of a governing body, indeed, fortunately for the fraternity it had assumed almost all the functions of a Grand Lodge. By its remissness the Grand Lodge of England had sown in Upper Canada a plentiful crop of trouble. The appeal by petition to the Grand Master had proved unavailing. The letters to the Grand Secretary were unanswered. Even the draft for £30 had not awakened in the recipients a sense of courtesy.

There may have been letters written in connection with the Government of the Craft in Upper Canada from the day of its foundation

in 1792 until the present Grand Lodge of Canada, which have commanded the attention of the Craft and exerted an historic influence upon the fraternity. No letter, however, in connection with the annals of Masonry ever contained such plain, practical common sense argument, fortified by accurate statements of fact, as this last appeal to the Canadian Craft in Canada to the brethren of the Grand Lodge of the motherland. As a documentary recital it could not be excelled, and the marshalling of facts, interwoven with a reason for every movement of the brethren of the colony in their deep exigency, had, as future events exemplified, an influence for good from the day of its reading by the Grand Master of England. This effort of Bro. John Dean did more effective work in clarifying and convincing the English Masonic mind than any epistle yet sent over the sea. Every paragraph was written, not only to be read, but to carry conviction to the reader and all concerned. Bro. Dean opens with a reference to Bro. Laughton's mission and his message as to why the petitions of the Convention, so far unattended to, at least, were unanswered. He enclosed a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as made by Bro. H. T. Page, omitting the titles of the Grand Master of England, and pointed out that the Convention acted in ignorance of their power until they had obtained a copy of the warrant, by which they found that the privileges appertaining to that document were restricted to the issue of dispensations. Bro. Dean directed the attention of the Grand Secretary of England to the fact that the fate of the appeals to England by the Convention was not known until the receipt of Bro. Laughton's communication, which contained the notification of the absence of a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Alluding to the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon, Bro. Dean stated that he was peculiarly qualified for the office, and he concluded by a general review of the connection with England, what it had been and what it would be, and in a most courteous manner, scarcely justified by the circumstances, appealed to the mother Grand Lodge for an answer to the long-neglected communications from Canada.

The entire letter was a careful epitome of argument, fortified by facts, ranged in historical order and flanked on all sides by justification of every action of the Convention and condemnation of the conduct of the brethren of the schismatic Grand Lodge—a complete answer to any document which could possibly be prepared by the factious opposition that existed in the Niagara district. The historical production of Bro. Dean reads as follows:

Bath, U. C., 20th Nov., 1821.

Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, United Grand Lodge of England,
London.

R. W. Sir and Brother—

In consequence of information from J. Laughton, the bearer of my former letter to you (Bro. Dean here makes a marginal note that the letter referred to was a private communication). I am induced once more to address you on behalf of the Convention on the subject of the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province.

It appears by Bro. Laughton's letter that the reason of our petition not being attended to arises from the neglect of the Grand Officers of the former Provincial Grand Lodge in not making proper returns to the Grand Lodge

of England, and from there being no copy of the Grand Warrant granted to our late Brother Jarvis, to be found; in consequence of which, proof is wanted of our being a regular body of Masons.

For your satisfaction, I enclose you such a copy of that instrument as I have been able to obtain, which, from information, I believe to be deficient in nothing but the titles of the R. W. Grand Officers, which were unfortunately omitted in copying, as at the time it was copied it was intended only to satisfy the minds of such brethren as were desirous of ascertaining what power was granted to our late Bro. Jarvis by that instrument. You will perceive this warrant was granted by the Duke of Athol 7th March, 1792, at which time, I believe, there were two or three Grand Lodges existing in England acting entirely independent of each other, since which an union has been effected between the said Grand Lodges, and all Masons in England are now united under the government of the "United Grand Lodge of England."

Having never received a communication from the Grand Lodge of England since the union, what information we have received on the subject is unofficial, yet we have reason to suppose that the Grand Lodge, under whose authority this Grand Warrant was included in the "Union"; and of course that such power as was granted in that instrument will be recognized.

It appears that our late Provincial Grand Master was empowered to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges, etc., to continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months, "and no longer." Whether that power has been exceeded must be left to the decision of the present Grand Lodge of England.

When the Convention was first called we were not aware of the circumstance, or of the degree of power vested in our late Provincial Grand Master, but upon obtaining a copy we were convinced that whatever power was granted died with our Grand Master, and our attention was immediately turned to the most proper means to be used for obtaining legal power to hold a Grand Lodge, and the result of our deliberations at our several meetings has been communicated to you, not doubting that our communications would be attended to, and that we should, if irregular in our proceedings, be informed of our errors and corrected. But until the receipt of Bro. Laughton's letter we were utterly in the dark respecting the fate of our communications.

As to our lodges continuing working under the assumed power of the Convention, we can only say that such a course was deemed essential, as at its commencement Masonry was at an extremely low ebb, and it was deemed, from the peculiar situation of the Craft, expedient to continue working, in order to raise our lodges to a respectable position, not only by the admission of worthy members, but by excluding unworthy, and trusting that the Grand Lodge of England would sanction our proceedings.

And our exertions have thus far been successful—our lodges are rapidly rising in respectability, and Masonry is beginning here to assume that rank which its pure principles merit. And this change we must attribute to the exertions of the Convention, although under such embarrassing circumstances in relation to our communications directed to you as Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England.

We have constant and regular communications with several Grand Lodges and Chapters, and with the exception of not gaining the object of our application to the Grand Lodge of England, all our measures have the desired effect.

It may be necessary to observe that for many years an unfortunate schism has prevailed between the brethren of York and Niagara, the details of which I do not deem necessary to relate. I will merely state that since some time previous to the death of our late Provincial Grand Master this schism has continued, and I am informed that the brethren of Niagara have pretended to hold a Grand Lodge without any authority whatever, the Grand Warrant, which we humbly conceive gave power to our late Provincial Grand Master

Jarvis only, and could not be transferred, being in possession of our late Provincial Grand Master or his heirs.

But recently the Grand Warrant was obtained from one of his heirs and upon getting that into their possession they have proceeded to elect Grand Officers and hold a Grand Lodge, founding their authority, it is presumed, upon the old Grand Warrant. Although, I understand, that subsequently they have sent a delegate to the Grand Lodge of England, for what purpose I know not.

We have not the least wish to impute their proceedings to improper motives, but we must think they have no legal power to hold a Grand Lodge under the old Grand Warrant, as we conceive the power granted in that instrument died with our late Provincial Grand Master.

Lodges belonging to the Convention have been summoned to attend their communications, and we presume those lodges not falling in with their views is the cause of their sending a delegate to the Grand Lodge of England, we presume, for the purpose of obtaining a new Grand Warrant, and if that is their object it is the same as we have been labouring to obtain since the first calling a Convention.

This dissension is very unpleasant, but we could not conscientiously join them in holding a Grand Lodge, under what we could not consider proper authority. But should the Grand Lodge of England think proper to establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, we fervently hope that their measures may be such as will obviate all difficulties and heal all differences, and we await their decision, confident that it will be dictated by wisdom and calculated to promote the true interests of the Craft.

It is our sincere wish that the proceedings of the Convention may be fully investigated, and if any improper steps are discovered that we may be informed.

Our proceedings have been forwarded to you and we think it is of the highest importance to the welfare of the Craft in this Province that the situation may be taken into consideration.

You must be sensible that our situation is extremely unpleasant, and perhaps unprecedented. We have made such representations to you, as the proper organ through which to address the M. W. Grand Master, as we deem it our duty to do, and adopted such measures as we thought the exigencies of our case required. We have repeatedly solicited that our case might be taken into consideration, and while we are assured, by reference to the former proceedings of your ancient and honourable body, that the communications from brethren in foreign countries have ever been promptly attended to, we have the mortification of finding that our solicitations, although we have looked for counsel and assistance as a child to a parent, have failed of procuring even a reply. Had our Masonic characters been doubted, would it have been improper to have intimated it to us? If upon investigation of the subject we had been found to have been worthy, ought we not to have been gratified in having our request acted upon and our petitions attended to?

If any of our measures are deemed improper we can only plead error of judgment,—our intentions have been good—and here, Sir, permit me to say, that as conjecture has been our sole guide in judging of the reason of our getting no reply to our communications, we have never known on what point to touch in addressing you, and until the receipt of Brother Laughton's letter were entirely ignorant upon the subject.

But had the information been at first communicated, we could long since have shown to you our standing. We could, if necessary, in addition to showing the authority of our late Grand Master, (had that authority, or the legality of Masons made under it been doubted,) have selected from the members of the Convention, respectable Masons, resident in the Province, of good standing and reputation, who were made Masons under the authority of other Grand Lodges, whose authority is acknowledged by Masons in all parts of

the world and if I mistake not many whose names are on the registry of the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland.

Respecting the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, we know the prerogative is vested in the M. W. Grand Master of England, but in exercising that prerogative in the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master of this Province, we concluded that our wishes might be complied with, and therefore in our petition of 28th August, 1817, took the liberty of nominating Roderick McKay, Esq., considering him a proper person to fill that office. and after his death, in our petition of 10th February, 1819, prayed for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge upon the same footing as in Lower Canada, where we had been informed they elected their officers annually by patent: and in the letter of John W. Ferguson, then secretary of the Convention, requested that in the event of the patent being granted, the names of the presiding officers might be inserted, and we now request that if such power can consistently, with the rules and regulations of the United Grand Lodge of England be granted that power may be given us to elect our successors subject to the approval or disapproval of the M. W. Grand Master of England, in which case we should conceive the power granted rather to the body of Masons collectively than to any individual, still holding ourselves amenable to the authority from which we receive that power, for the proper exercise of it. Our distance from England renders it difficult for the M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England to know who in this country would be the most suitable person to fill the important office of Provincial Grand Master. A knowledge of this induced us to recommend, in our former petitions, such persons as we deemed suitable, and such as we considered would give general satisfaction to the Craft, and for the same reasons we now take the liberty of recommending our worthy brother, James Fitzgibbon, Esq., for the office of Provincial Grand Master, formerly a member of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. We conceive him to be a very proper person for the office, and well qualified to execute the duties pertaining thereto, and from his correct moral deportment, and the high rank he holds in the esteem of the Provincial Government at York, from the zeal which he manifests in the interests of the Craft, and his general perseverance in any cause which he undertakes, we consider him peculiarly qualified to fill the office to the satisfaction of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and with honour to himself; and we think his appointment would perfectly accord with the feelings of every member of the Convention, and from his station in life and general character, no person in our knowledge is better qualified to conciliate the feelings of our Niagara brethren. Under these impressions we hope, that in the event of our petitions being granted, his name may be inserted as first Provincial Grand Master.

We believe that generally on the appointment of Provincial Grand Masters power has not been given to the body of Masons over which they preside, to elect their successors, but when our distance is taken into consideration, the complete disorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge upon the death of the Provincial Grand Master, the possibility of his neglecting his duty and giving dissatisfaction to the Craft here, and the delicacy and difficulty of laying his conduct before the Grand Lodge of England, when our present embarrassed situation is taken into consideration, in a great measure perhaps arising from causes above hinted at, we flatter ourselves that the Grand Lodge of England will view the subject as we do, and will in the establishment of a second Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province guard against these evils. We do not feel a desire to trespass upon established usages, or in the least to infringe upon the rights or prerogatives of the M. W. Grand Master of England, but we conceive that many arguments might be urged to illustrate the policy of establishing such a precedent in cases similar to ours.

And now, Sir, permit us, through you, to draw the attention of the Grand Lodge of England to another subject connected with the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge here, which although it may be an extremely delicate

subject on which to touch, yet we hope it may not be deemed improper to notice. We allude to the fees required by the Grand Lodge of England from Provincial Grand Lodges. If I mistake not, 10s. stg. is required for every initiation, 2s. 6d. register fees, and 2s. annually from each member.

Permit me, Sir, to state the peculiar situation of the brethren in this Province. Emigration from the mother countries is rapidly pouring in here, and we have hitherto found among the emigrants many brethren and their families in distress, in a land of strangers and friendless, could they not find the fraternal pressure of a brother's hand; but this they have found, and their appeal has not been made in vain; we have relieved their necessities, and as far as we could, consistently with our duties to ourselves and families, have administered to the relief of brethren made under an authority whose countenance we have long been soliciting. In proportion as we contribute to the support of the benevolent fund in England, ours will be lessened. We do not wish to be released from the payment of the above fees, but if it can be consistent with the policy pursued by the United Grand Lodge of England, to appoint an agent in this Province, into whose hands we can pay such amounts as are destined for the benevolent fund of England, for the sole purpose of relieving distressed brethren, emigrating from the mother countries, and exhibiting credentials from their respective Grand Lodges, we should humbly conceive it as peculiarly adapted to the relative situation of the Craft in the two countries, which we must consider as branches of one common family, and should esteem it a great pleasure in thus being enabled more effectually to relieve the distresses of our European brethren who may emigrate to this country.

Permit us, Sir, to enquire of you whether our communications have ever been laid before the United Grand Lodge of England, or whether our petitions have ever been presented to the W. M. Grand Master, and also to enquire of you to what account the amount of a draft remitted to you by Brother J. W. Ferguson, while secretary of the Convention, (which was intended to have been applied to the purpose of defraying the expenses of procuring a Grand Warrant or Patent) for £30 stg., has been placed. The draft alluded to was dated at Kingston, 14th June, 1819, drawn by Richard Miskin on Lewis Barnaby, Cross Street. Chatham, Kent, was endorsed by Brother Ferguson, (in whose favour it was drawn.) payable to your order, and on the 30th August, 1819, was paid by Richard Thompson, Esq., and the amount received by him.

We have now to request of you that no time may be lost in laying our wishes before the Grand Lodge of England or its presiding officers, together with our former communications, for final determination. By application to Brother Laughton, all the information in his power, in illustrating our views and intentions will be given. We think it of the utmost importance to the welfare and honour of the Craft in this country, that our case should speedily be taken into consideration, as the result of this application will probably determine our future proceedings.

The great object in view in calling the Convention was the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, and we have steadily persevered in our efforts to obtain our object: although we have been peculiarly unfortunate, yet we are sanguine in the hope that the copy of the former Grand Warrant, now enclosed, will do away with all doubt of our Masonic character, and that in consequence the prayer of our petition will be granted, and we hope by adhering to the conditions of our warrant and strictly performing the requirements of the United Grand Lodge of England, to demonstrate the purity of our intentions, and prove that the confidence reposed in us is not misplaced. With a thorough conviction of the purity of the principles of Masonry, and a sincere desire to extend their good effects as far as in our power, and not to trespass upon but to keep within the ancient landmarks of the Order, our efforts to place

ourselves upon a firm footing have hitherto proved fruitless, yet we persevere in what we consider the path of our duty—and although it has been to us peculiarly “rugged,” yet we have faith to believe that the edifice, to lay the foundation of which we have so long been toiling, will yet be erected under the patronage of the United Grand Lodge of England, and we pray, that favoured with the blessing of the Supreme Architect of the Universe, it may never be profaned by unhallowed footsteps, and that it may prove a shelter to the distressed members of our Order, and shield them from merciless blasts of misfortune and adversity.

I enclose you a copy of our proceedings at the last Annual Communication of the Convention; I think copies of all our former proceedings have been forwarded to you, and I presume have been received.

Should the expense of the Warrant exceed the £30 stg. remitted to you, upon receipt of the Warrant it will be forwarded to you.

Brother Laughton, I believe, returns in the spring, and will take charge of any communications you may think proper to make, or of the Warrant if granted; but should he not return so soon, I must earnestly beg of you to give us such information as is requested above, together with the result of our application as soon as convenient. The most expeditious mode of conveyance is by way of New York.

A great number of brethren are anxiously awaiting the effect of our several communications and petitions. I am therefore confident, that in order to relieve their anxiety, you will not delay a moment in laying our case before the proper officers.

I have the honour of subscribing myself, R. W. Sir,

Yours fraternally,

(Signed), John Dean,
Sec. of Convention

P.S.—We have written Brother Laughton requesting him to render any assistance in his power in the above business.

You will consider him the authorized agent of the Convention, as whatever he may do in our behalf, as to expenses or other business relative to obtaining the Warrant, will be acknowledged by the Convention.

(Signed), John Dean,
Sec. of Convention

A copy of the letter of instructions given to Bro. Laughton, and referred to by Bro. Dean in his communication to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, dated 20th of Nov., 1821, both of which were laid before the Convention on the 11th Feb., 1822, and unanimously approved, is herewith given. Bro. Dean was more frank in his views regarding England in his letter to Bro. Laughton. He did not hesitate to open his mind to that brother, and expressed more confidence in the agent of the Convention than in the executive officer of the Grand Lodge at London. Bro. Dean was particular that Bro. Laughton, as the authorized agent of the Convention, should find out if the petitions from Canada were ever laid before the Grand Master of England. He directed him to “spare no pains to obtain an interview with the Deputy Grand Master,” and, if possible, to gain admission into the Grand Lodge of England, “for the purpose of ascertaining the precise proceedings in our case.” The fate of the draft for £30 sent by the Convention was “a mystery” which Bro. Dean thought “must be developed.” For the return of the draft did not give satisfaction as to the purposes to which it had been applied by the Grand Lodge. Bro. Dean’s letter concluded with an endorsement of Bro. Laughton’s authority and a confidence in his ability to secure a satisfactory answer to the demands of the Convention. The letter reads:

Bath, Nov. 1821.

Bro. Laughton: I have received from Bro. Cushman a copy of your letter, dated London, 22nd May, 1821, concerning the business relative to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province.

I have prepared a communication to Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, upon the subject which accompanies this, in which James Fitzgibbon, Esq., of York, is nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, and enclosed a copy of the old Grand Warrant, although, as it is in the hands of the Niagara party, I could not procure one which contains the title of the R. W. Grand Officers. In other respects I believe it is correct.

It is the wish of the members of the Convention that you should act as our agent procuring a Grand Warrant, and as you are acquainted with the object and view in calling the Convention, and with the general situation of affairs between the brethren of York and Niagara, whatever information may be desired by the Grand Secretary or other officers of the United Grand Lodge, we wish you to give them.

In your letter to Bro. Cushman, you did not inform him whether our petition had ever been laid before the M. W. Grand Master or the Grand Lodge.

This we consider a material point to ascertain, and for that purpose we wish to spare no pains to obtain an interview with the Deputy Grand Master, or if possible to gain admission into the Grand Lodge for the purpose of ascertaining the precise proceedings in our case, if any, and if you find that our communications have never been laid before the Grand Lodge, we wish you to use all your interest to have it done, or to have the presiding officers made acquainted with our several communications and petitions, and particularly my last communication which accompanies this.

There is a mystery in the business that must be developed. The amount of our draft, remitted to the Grand Secretary, for £30 stg., has been paid, and we know not upon what principle our money has been received. The draft is now in my hands, with the several endorsements, which of course show the hands through which it has passed, but we wish to ascertain to what purpose our money was applied. I repeat there is a mystery in the business that I cannot fathom, and must entreat you to use every exertion to ascertain the true state of the business, and I presume you will be able to obtain an explanation that will prove satisfactory to all concerned.

We wish you, immediately upon the receipt of this, or as soon as you can make it convenient, to call upon the Grand Secretary and ascertain whether my communication of this date has been received, and whether the copy of the Warrant enclosed is considered satisfactory, and if any obstacle appears pray lose no time in informing me what it is. I have mentioned in my communication to the Grand Secretary that we considered you as our authorized agent in this business.

Should you not return soon after receiving this and gaining the necessary information, we wish you to inform us of your progress; but I am sanguine in the idea that if you return in the spring, you will be the bearer of a new warrant.

In short, we wish you to do what you can for us in this business, and in doing so you must be guided by your own judgment, as being on the spot you will know better what steps to take than we can direct, and in acting for us you will consider yourself the authorized agent of the Convention, and whatever expenses you may incur in transacting the business shall be paid you on your return. Feeling a confidence in your best exertions in our cause, I remain your friend and brother.

(Signed.) John Dean,

Sec. of Convention.

The labors of years were nearing completion in the latter days of 1821. With a due sense of the responsibility involved, and an

evident appreciation of the honour conferred, Bro. James Fitzgibbon, of York, acceded to the request, and accepted the nomination and position of Provincial Grand Master. His letter of acceptance, couched in courteous and fraternal words, was addressed to the Grand Secretary of England. Bro. Fitzgibbon writes:—

York, Upper Canada, 6th December, 1821.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

“Having accepted the offer of a recommendation to the very honourable and responsible situation of Provincial Grand Master in this Province, I do myself the honour of addressing you upon the occasion.

“Although I am not devoid of ambition, I beg to assure you that I have not been influenced by that feeling in acquiescing in the wishes of my brethren. I have given their request my best consideration, and have complied with it from a sense of duty, and from a feeling of gratitude.

“I am not insensible to the many important duties which I would assume, and I know that, at present, I am not well qualified to discharge those duties. But, having had some experience of what zeal and perseverance can do, I am emboldened to hope that with the assistance and kind indulgence of the brethren, my humble efforts in their service may not be altogether unprofitable; and that by our united exertions the characteristic harmony of the Craft will be restored, and the reputation of Freemasonry in this Province become, not only irreproachable, but honourable.

I have the honour to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your faithful and obedient

To R. W. Edwards Harper, Esq.,

Servant and Brother,

Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.,

James Fitzgibbon.

United Grand Lodge of England, London.

“Since writing the foregoing letter, it has been suggested to me that some testimonial of my rank and character should be transmitted, to be produced, should a question arise on these points. I have, in consequence, obtained of Sir Peregrine Maitland, our Lieutenant-Governor, a certificate, which His Excellency has been pleased to grant me, and which I have the honour to transmit to you herewith.

James Fitzgibbon.

Bro. Fitzgibbon had held many positions of trust in the Province and was personally known to the Lieutenant-Governor and to all the prominent men of the country. All of these held him in high esteem. The Lieutenant-Governor was a member of the Craft. He had, however, taken no part in Masonry in the province. He expressed his opinion of Bro. Fitzgibbon in the following recommendation:

(Official seal at Arms)

“By Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B., Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, Major-General Commanding His Majesty's forces therein, etc., etc., etc.

To all whom it may concern Greeting

“I do hereby certify that James Fitzgibbon, Esquire, a Captain on half-pay, a Magistrate in this province, and a Lieutenant-Colonel of Militia, is a faithful servant of His Majesty, and of irreproachable character

Given under my hand, and official seal at York in Upper Canada, this twelfth day of December, in the year of Grace, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty-one, and of His Majesty's reign, the second

By His Excellency's command, G. Hulher, P. Maitland

Having sent this endorsement of fitness for office to England.

Bro. Fitzgibbon wrote the following complimentary letter to Bro. John Dean:

York, 20th December, 1821.

Sir,—Having closed the packet for the R. W. Secretary of the Grand Lodge, I think it my duty to transmit to you, to be kept with the proceedings of the Convention, copies of my letters to the secretary, and the testimonial of His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor.

Brother Cushman requested of me to peruse your letter to the Grand Secretary, which I did, and have derived from it a very excellent view of the proceedings of the Convention. The brethren are deeply indebted to you for your uncommon efforts in their service, and I wish they may be crowned with all the success they deserve, or you can wish.

I am, with esteem,

Your faithful and obedient

Servant and Brother,

To Brother John Dean, Bath.

James Fitzgibbon.

Bro. Dean was anxious as to the opinion formed by Bro. Fitzgibbon of the communications he had prepared for the Grand Lodge at London, and, not hearing from Bro. Cushman, he wrote, stating that he was "extremely anxious upon the subject," but up to the end of the year no answer was vouchsafed, although the result was well known in York.

In the meantime the work of the Convention was not lost sight of. R. W. Bro. Phillips kept up active correspondence with all the lodges, and was the acknowledged authority when any question of procedure came up or any dispute required settlement. The close of the year 1821 was bringing about the time for the annual Convention. Postal facilities were not as they are in later days; lodges did not meet, with unfailing regularity, and therefore the President of the Convention desired to see that due notice be given of the next meeting of the Grand Convention and Grand Chapter, so he directed Bro. Dean to issue the summonses. He writes:

28th December, 1821.

Most Excellent Companion:—

You will have the goodness to summon the different chapters and lodges to meet at Kingston on our next annual communication in February. There is a new lodge working under a dispensation at Richmond Military Settlement, by the name of Richmond Lodge. You will have the goodness to summon them.

I have nothing new. It is hard and dull times in this quarter. If you have heard anything of our transatlantic concerns, pray drop me a line by the next post

I remain, Sir, yours fraternally.

John Dean, Esq.

Ziba M. Phillips, P. O. G. C. U. C.

Secretary to the G. C. V., etc., etc.

This brought the work of the year to a close. The lodges that were loyal to the Convention were all doing a tolerable amount of work. The brethren at Niagara were, however, reaching out for recognition and watching carefully the current of events, for they were well informed of all that had been done by the Kingston Convention. The position of the self-manufactured Grand Lodge at Niagara was in the opinion of those who composed it, strengthened by the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the fact that so far they had not been disciplined by the authorities in England gave an encouragement which was scarcely warranted by the facts.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

THE CRAFT OF 1822.—THE FIFTH CONVENTION.—A HAPPY
ENDING TO CRAFT HEARTBURNINGS.—R. W. BRO. MC-
GILLIVRAY.—HIS WORK AND ITS RESULTS.

The year 1822 was one bright with hopes that, when realized, would bring peace, union, and fraternity to the wearied Craftsmen. Another Convention was soon to meet, and the men, who, for a number of years, had met with clock-like regularity and unwavering zeal, were soon to be at the end of their preliminary labors. With unswerving loyalty and devotion, almost amounting to veneration, the Craft had adhered to its traditions and clung to the mother Grand Lodge across the sea, and, notwithstanding the fact that their appeals had been persistently ignored, their petitions and assurances of loyalty met by uncompromising and austere silence, they remained unshaken in their fealty. The meeting of the fourth Convention, in Kingston, seemed to be fairly successful in numbers, and in the amount of business transacted, the most important being to communicate once more with the United Grand Lodge of England. Brother and Companion Z. M. Phillips had, towards the close of December, communicated with Bro. Dean, as secretary to the Convention, directing the summoning of the chapters and lodges for the annual meeting of the Grand Chapter and Grand Convention.

In January of 1822 Bro. Cushman acknowledged the receipt of Bro. Dean's letter with the enclosure for the Grand Lodge of England. As we have seen, Bro. Fitzgibbon had read it and approved of it, showing his sincerity by a remittance of sufficient money to pay Bro. Laughton's expenses while in England. While Bro. Cushman feared the influence of Bro. John Brant, the Indian chief and member of lodge No. 24, Dundas, who was acting in England on behalf of the Niagara brethren, he felt that the Grand Lodge of England would recognize York as a proper place for the Grand East. He pointed out that the reason for the non-forwarding of the copy of the Grand warrant was because the Niagara brethren had withheld the original which they had received from the heirs of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. Bro. Cushman writes:

York, Jan'y 2nd, 1822.

Comp. Dean: I am happy to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 24th of December, by Comp. Wood, also the package containing the communication of the Grand Lodge of England, which was very pleasing, and think you could have done no more for the advancement of our cause in your explanation. Immediately on receiving them I took them to Col. Fitzgibbon (after several of our brethren had seen them) who manifested his satisfaction very fully with the instrument and our proceedings in the Convention and wrote to the Grand Secretary, also sent a draft of £5. 0. 0., c'y. to Bro. Laughton, to defray his expenses (as he has been disappointed in obtaining a payment in London) which our lodge will be answerable to him for and will place the same to the account of the Convention. The Colonel also sent a letter of recommendation from His Excellency, the Lieut-Governor, with his official seal annexed, which will give him a very honorable and respectful standing in the views of Grand Lodge, which will be very

serviceable in promoting our views, but I have some fears that our brother, the Indian Chief, (delegate from Niagara) will carry more interest than ours on account of his numerous and respectable recommendations, his picturesque appearance, and favorable reception at the meeting of the Bible Society in London. However, I cannot think that the Grand Lodge of England, after stating that they would grant a Warrant for York and no other place, will grant one for Niagara, as they will be sensible that such a course would tend to promote the division that has existed for such a length of time, neither will they decide on that important point, until they hear from us again, as I should suppose.

"Comp. Everitt in a line to me a few days since informed me that the copy of the Grand Warrant was withheld by our Niagara brethren, which was the cause of its not being forwarded to you, also feels disappointed in not receiving any answers from our Eastern Brethren, as he had written to several. I am dear sir, with the greatest respect,

"Yours fraternally,

"Josiah Cushman."

In the MSS. of 1822 is an autograph letter of Bro. Fitzgibbon, enclosing a draft to Bro. John B. Laughton in London to defray part of the necessary expenses in connection with his mission. Bro. Fitzgibbon had faith in Bro. Laughton and had the interests of the Craft at heart in aiding the brethren financially in their struggle for a legitimate governing body. His letter reads:

York, 6th of February, 1822.

"At the request of Brother Cushman I have transmitted to Brother John B. Laughton in London a draft on my agent there for £4-13-4, Sterling, or £5 Currency, to cover any expenses which he may be put to in transacting any business for brethren of the Province. At the desire of Brother Cushman also I give this written statement of my having done so.

"James Fitzgibbon."

Matters were now making favorable progress. The day for the regular meeting of the Convention was approaching, and every effort had been made to have matters in such shape that before the end of the winter the Craft would know what the work of years had brought forth. Bro. John Dean promptly on the opening of the year sent out the following summons to the lodges of the Convention.

Bath, 2nd January, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge —

You are hereby summoned to elect and send some delegate to represent your lodge at the annual meeting of the Convention, to be held at Kingston, on Monday, the eleventh day of February next, properly qualified by certificates, under the seal of your lodge.

Your returns, in addition to the degrees conferred the last year, should contain a list of your officers and members, with all expulsions, suspensions and rejections.

As business of importance will come under consideration, it is hoped your lodge may be fully represented.

I am, yours fraternally,

John Dean, Sec'y Convention.

In due course the Convention met. There were twenty delegates present and twenty-one lodges represented. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips presided. The meeting was held at Bro. George Mill-

ward's hotel on the corner of Brock and Wellington streets, Kingston. After the routine business the work of Bro. Dean in drafting the communications to England, and the mission of Bro. John B. Laughton, with the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon of York as Provincial Grand Master, were approved and the brethren thanked. A committee was then appointed to manage English matters and after the close of the current meeting of the Convention some matters of difference between brethren of Addington lodge No. 13 were disposed of. The action of lodge No. 7 at Fredericksburgh in conferring the Mark degree was also dealt with, for the Convention did not assume authority over any but the Craft degrees. Action was taken on the report that the lodge at Grimsby, No. 15, had sent a delegate to the Niagara Grand Lodge. The brethren of the jurisdiction were directed not to hold communication with the brethren of Leinster lodge, sitting at Kingston, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and a definite stand was taken against the introduction of ardent spirits at the refreshment table of lodges. The officers were elected for the current year; the visitors for the different districts were appointed; the financial returns reported and the Convention adjourned.

The following is a report of the Convention, taken from the official minutes, written by Brother Dean:

Annual Meeting of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada. Held at Brother George Millward's, Kingston, Monday, 11th February, A.L. 5822 Present:

Z. M. Phillips, President.
Samuel Shaw, John Butterworth, Vice-Presidents.
John Dean, Secretary.
Robert Walker, Treasurer.

Representatives of Lodges:

Wm. M. Dunham, Martin Dewey, Brockville, No. 3
A. J. Ferns, W. M. George Oliver, St. John's, No. 6, Kingston.
Colman Bristol, Addington, No. 13, Bath.
Micah Porter, St. John's, No. 16, York.
Asa Yeomans, Belleville, No. 17.
Benjamin Ewing, Haldimand, No. 19
Henry Burrill, Rideau, No. 25.
Joseph Pringle, Richmond Lodge
Noah Gifford, McKay Lodge, Wolford.
Daniel S. Turner, Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta
Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
Abner Everitt, Union Lodge, Ancaster.
John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge, Murray.
Bela Johnson, Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell
Z. M. Phillips, True Britons Lodge, Perth.

Proceedings at our last annual communication having been read, were unanimously confirmed.

The certificates and returns of the several lodges having been handed in adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow a.m.

Tuesday, 12—Opened agreeably to adjournment

Moved and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate the qualifications, in a moral and Masonic point of view of John W. Bawden to visit this Convention, and to report as soon as satisfactory information can be obtained; and Brothers Dean, Porter and Burrill appointed a committee for that purpose, and said Bawden notified of the said committee.

Brother Secretary reported the removal, by dispensation of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, by petition of the officers and members of said lodge, and the removal approved and confirmed.

Bro. Secretary also communicated information received from Bro. J. B. Laughton, acting as agent of the Convention in laying our case before the United Grand Lodge of England. Also communicated the contents of his letter to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England in reply to the information of Brother Laughton, and nominating James Fitzgibbon, Esquire, of York, as Provincial Grand Master, and of documents accompanying; and also of his letter of instructions to Brother Laughton, which were unanimously approved and the nomination confirmed, and the thanks of the Convention voted him for his exertions in their behalf.

Moved and carried, that a committee be appointed, to stand until our next communication, to the members of which the secretary shall communicate all news he may receive of our application to the United Grand Lodge of England, and that such be committee be ordered to report at our next meeting of the result of their correspondence and consultations; the object of appointing such committee being to concert such measures hereafter to be adopted as may be deemed proper upon further learning the intentions of the United Grand Lodge of England. And Brothers Phillips, Smart, Everitt, Dean and Porter appointed.

Brother Thomas S. Wood's charges of unmasonic conduct against Brother Robert Williams brought forward, and objections being made as to the regularity of the appeal (having been referred to the Convention by unanimous vote of Addington Lodge, No. 13, to which both parties belong, said lodge from the connection of such case with political affairs deeming themselves improper judges), a motion was made and carried, that a committee be appointed to take into serious consideration the charges alleged, the situation of said Addington Lodge in relation to said case, and to report to-morrow their opinion of the case, and to recommend a mode of procedure to adjust said difference, if possible, or such measures as they may deem proper, Brother Williams being unable from lameness to attend this Convention.

And Brother Ewing, of Haldimand, Brother Everitt, of Ancaster, Brothers Butterworth and Oliver, of Kingston, and Brother Pringle, of Richmond, appointed.

Adjourned till to-morrow.

Wednesday.—Opened agreeably to adjournment.

The committee appointed to investigate the qualifications of J. W. Bawden reported unfavourably to his admission as a visitor, and the report accepted by a majority.

The committee appointed to investigate Brothers Wood and Williams' business reported that upon mature deliberation they are of opinion that under existing circumstances the most eligible method of deciding between the said brethren will be the appointment of a committee consisting of three members of Lodge No. 6, and two members of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, who shall be chosen by said lodges; said committee to meet for the investigation of said business in the lodge room of said Addington Lodge, on Saturday, the 23rd instant, at noon, and to report to said Addington Lodge, and report accepted and approved.

Motioned and carried, that no difference between individual brethren shall be discussed in the Convention unless referred to the Convention by a regular appeal from the decision of a subordinate lodge. Neither shall any brother be suffered to visit the Convention against whom any charges of unmasonic conduct have been alleged and still exist at the time of application for visiting. Nor shall any brother, properly qualified as to Masonic information, be debarred from visiting unless a regular charge shall have been made in his lodge.

Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, and the following brethren were duly elected:—

Z. M. Phillips, President.

Abner Everitt, George Oliver, Vice-Presidents.

Rev. William Smart, Chaplain.

Benjamin Olcott, Treasurer.

John Dean, Secretary.

Micah Porter, Marshal.

John Spence, Pursuirant.

C. Zimins, Tyler.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to enquire into the conduct of a lodge in Kingston, working under the authority of the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, and to report as soon as convenient, and Brothers Porter, Oliver, Everitt, Cottier and Fairfield appointed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate reports in circulation of Lodge No. 7 having conferred the degree of Mark Master, contrary to the regulations of the Convention, and that such committee be invested with discretionary powers to act as the circumstances of the case may warrant, and to report at our next communication.

And Brothers Cottier, Ferns and Bradshaw appointed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate a report in circulation of Lodge No. 15 having sent a delegate to represent them in a body styling themselves the "Grand Lodge of U. C." at Niagara, and their reason for not having attended to the summons of this Convention, and that such committee be appointed with discretionary power to act as the circumstances may require. And Brothers Everitt, Bigelow, Page, Barlow and Boyden appointed a committee for that purpose, three members of which form a quorum.

Motioned and carried, that Mr. Wm. McConnell, formerly expelled from Rideau Lodge, has the liberty of instituting a complaint against said Rideau Lodge as having expelled him unconstitutionally and of supporting his charges at our next communication.

Motioned and carried, that returns of all expulsions from subordinate lodges shall be read at the next meeting of the Convention to which said returns are made, and that if no appeal at that time is made the right of appeal shall be forfeited; but should any lodge abuse the power of expulsion and expel a member without a hearing or in any unlawful manner, any member of a Convention shall have a right of instituting a complaint against said lodge in behalf of said expelled member, and such complaint must be acted upon by the Convention.

Returns of expulsions from subordinate lodges read and confirmed, except in one instance of an appeal, which was laid over until our next meeting.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to examine copies of by-laws of subordinate lodges laid before the Convention, and Brothers Smart, Burritt and Campbell appointed.

Visitors appointed for the ensuing year:

Bro. Elisha Rugg—For Johnstown District.

Bro. Simeon L. Scripture—For Newcastle District.

Bro. Asa Yeomans—For Midland District.

Bro. James Bigelow—For Home District.

Bro. Abner Everitt For Gore, London and Niagara Districts.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning nine o'clock.

Thursday—Opened agreeably to adjournment.

The committee appointed to examine by-laws reported that upon examination they find the several codes strictly constitutional. Report accepted.

The committee appointed to enquire into the conduct of the members of the lodge working in this place under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland reported that from the evidence adduced to them it appears that the conduct of the members of the Lodge is not orderly as Masons and

is not taken notice of by their lodge as regular lodges should do, and therefore recommends this Convention to order that all Masons under the authority of this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge and its members, and report accepted and confirmed.

Brothers Ferns, Campbell, Rugg, Fairfield and Graves appointed a committee on accounts.

Motioned and carried, that no lodge under the authority of the Convention shall be allowed to introduce ardent spirits into the lodge room during the evening of holding the lodge.

No further business appearing necessary to be done, the Convention adjourned until our next regular communication, excepting cases of emergency.

[A true copy.]

John Dean,
Secretary.

Returns.

	L.	S.	D.
Brockville Lodge, No. 3	7	15	0
St. John's Lodge, No. 6	7	15	0
Addington Lodge, No. 13	16	0	0
St. John's Lodge, No. 16	18	0	0
Belleville Lodge, No. 17	5	0	0
St. John's Lodge, No. 19	5	0	0
Rideau Lodge, No. 25	12	0	0
Richmond Lodge, No.	12	0	0
McKay Lodge, No. 18	7	16	6
Jarvis Lodge, No. 26	17	9	6
North Star Lodge,	2	0	0
Union Lodge	18	12	6
United Lodge	21	0	0
Prince Edward Lodge, 2 years.....	10	10	0
True Britons Lodge	10	10	0

Richmond Lodge, No. 25, in account with Convention:—

	L.	S.	D.
Feb., 1821, ½ amounts due for visitors	3	5	0
Feb., 1821, to proportion of receipts	1	10	0
Feb.; 1822, to proportion of fees per your returns (left blank)			
1822			
February, by cash	1	10	0

The figures under the head of returns are written in ink, and the copy in possession of the writer was evidently the one sent to Richmond Lodge, as under the heading "Dr. Lodge, No., in account with Convention," the blanks are filled in with the name of Richmond Lodge and its indebtedness to the Convention. Bro. Everitt's name is given in the MSS. with an "i" or "e." The former is correct.

A list of expulsions and rejections written in ink, all in the handwriting of Bro. John Dean, is appended to the report of the minutes of the Convention.

The Grand Convention of 1822 had adjourned but a few weeks when a communication was received from the Freemasons' Hall in London from the Grand Secretary, which, to a certain extent, acquitted him of intentional neglect with reference to the letters of the Grand Secretary of the Convention.

The Grand Secretary of England stated that it had "recently been intimated" to him, that a letter addressed to R. W. Bro. Ferguson on the 19th Nov., 1819, "had not reached its destination," and that he herewith sent "a copy thereof." He speaks of the deep interest taken by the Grand Master of England for the "Masonic community," and refers to the probability of "a distinguished member of our order" with "a special commission" visiting Upper Canada. He claims that "the subordinate lodges" in Upper Canada "derived their authority" and acted wholly independent of the Grand Lodge of England," and therefore to deal with the matter was "a point of some delicacy" and "difficulty," as the lodges were not "enrolled" nor the members "registered" in "the books of the United Grand Lodge."

With this letter was enclosed a copy of the reply claimed to have been sent on the 19th November, 1819. It acknowledged the receipt of the draft for £30 sent by the Convention, and the statement made that "these communications were in due case laid before the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Masons in England."

The letter closes with the assurance in regard to the appointment of the Provincial Grand Master that "it will be necessary to secure H. R. H.'s commands," which when given "shall be faithfully communicated" to Canada.

These letters are links in the history of the Craft, which if conveyed to the brethren in 1819 would have altered the entire complexion of the feeling which existed from that year until 1822. The communication of R. W. Bro. Harper, the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge, was as follows:—

London, 21st March, 1822

Freemasons' Hall.

W. Sir and Bro:—

It having been recently intimated to me that the letter which I had the honour of addressing you on the 10th of November, 1819, with reference to Masonic affairs, had not reached its destination, annexed, I beg leave to hand you a copy thereof, and trust this will meet a better fate

The M. W. Grand Master, having yet given no instructions in respect to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master for your province, you will not consider this strictly as an official communication. I am, however, led to observe, that the attention of His Royal Highness has been lately urged to the consideration of this important subject, and who, possessing as he does, a deep interest for the welfare of mankind in general, but particularly for every branch of the Masonic community, has, it is said, on contemplation, to authorize a distinguished member of our order, who will probably during the next summer visit your territory and to whom a special commission might be given with a view of enquiring into, what may best conduce to the Masonry in Upper Canada. It may not, however, be improper in this place to mention that, owing to the circumstances of the subordinate lodges in your province having hitherto derived their authority, and acted wholly independent of the Grand Lodge of England, it may be considered a point of some delicacy, and much difficulty in His Royal Highness placing himself over a portion of the fraternity, amongst whom not a single lodge had enrolled itself, nor registered its members in the books of the United Grand Lodge.

This will be a subject for future consideration.

In the meantime, I remain, with due regard, Sir, your very obedient servant and faithful brother,

(Signed) Edwards Harper.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

[Copy.]

London, 19th November, 1819.

W. Brother:—

I had the honour to receive your esteemed favour under date of September, 1817, with reference to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, as also that of 9th July, 1819, on the same subject, and containing a bill of £30, as you state, to meet the necessary expenses attendant thereon. These communications were in due course laid before the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of the united fraternity of Masons in England.

The appointment of Provincial Grand Masters being according to the laws of the society, a prerogative vested solely in the M. W. Grand Master, it will be necessary to secure His Royal Highness' commands thereon, which as soon as he may be pleased to do shall be faithfully communicated.

In the name of Bro. White, Secretary, I am, Sir, your most obedient servant and brother.

(Signed) Edwards Harper.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

At the time the first communication was sent from Canada, Bro. White was Grand Secretary of England, which accounts for the form of acknowledgment by Bro. Harper.

In these modern days no one desires to deal in an over-critical manner with those who held the reins of Masonic power in England at that period. But in view of the fact that these letters reveal on their face something which has not been and cannot be justified, it may not be out of place to point out, for the sake of the memories of those who have gone to "that tent, whose curtain never outward swings," that the letter of the Grand Secretary of England, "written on the 21st March, 1822, while acknowledging the receipt of that of 19th November, 1819, states that "no instructions" had been given regarding the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master.

Continuing, the letter states that the Grand Master had "lately been urged" to consider the subject and that a distinguished member of the order would be sent out to Canada. It must have been a strange neglect on the part of the executive officer of the Craft in England when for three years the fate of the Canadian brethren was held in the balance. And when with this, is the extraordinary statement that the lodges in Upper Canada had derived their authority and acted wholly independent of England, one can scarcely reconcile it with the fact that the Grand Lodges united in 1813, and that the official records of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients contained ample evidence of the founding of a Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis on the 7th of March, 1792. Further, it is remarkable that in 1819 the draft for £30 was received and credited, that the communications accompanying it were "laid before" the Grand Master of England, and that there the subject remained awaiting "commands thereon" which were to be faithfully communicated to Canada. Granting that the statements of the Grand Secretary of England were correct, for he evidently did promptly answer the first letter, how can it be explained that during the years 1819-22, not-

withstanding the repeated and urgent letters to the Grand Secretary at London, no other communication was ever written to Canada until 1822, when by the influence and work of Bro. John B. Laughton and Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the English authorities were compelled to give an explanation which never can be considered satisfactory. Without anticipating history, it is evident that the English authorities knew all about the Canadian troubles, and that as early as 1818 they had communications, which if attended to would have saved years of friction, discontent and ill feeling in the Craft in Upper Canada.

The amenities and courtesies of the Craft were kept up by the Convention with foreign bodies. The Grand Lodge of New York had always been on friendly terms with the brethren of the Convention. Bro. Dean's work and that of the Convention were duly appreciated by the brethren of the United States, who were hopeful to see all differences settled and a united body of Masons in Upper Canada. Bro. Dean writes to R. W. Bro. Hicks, the Grand Secretary of New York, as follows:

Bath, 10th April, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

I have the pleasure of transmitting you the proceedings of the Masonic Convention of U. C. at our last Annual Communication, and also of acknowledging the receipt of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York, 5820 to 5821, and of your circulars of 21st Dec'r, 5820, and of 12th June, 5821, announcing the election of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of New York, and the signatures, for which brotherly attention we return you our sincere thanks. As the Convention have not been in the habit of granting any official papers or documents under the hands of the officers, it was deemed unnecessary to transmit their signatures to you, in compliance with the resolution communicated to us.

From the existing state of our affairs, we are confident that the Convention will be changed into a regularly organized Grand Lodge, as probably our next information from our agent in London, will determine our future proceedings. We shall ever feel a pleasure in cultivating the correspondence commenced with your ancient and honourable body, and shall then immediately transmit to you the signatures of our officers, and all necessary information respecting our proceedings, and hope then to show that our long protracted business with the U. G. Lodge of England has been delayed by unfortunate circumstances, rather than any fault of ours.

In the meantime, any communication from you, directed to me as usual will be thankfully received and promptly attended to.

I have the honor of subscribing myself, R. W. Sir,

Yours fraternally

John Dean,

Sec'y Conv'n

R. W. E. Hicks, Esq.,
G. S., &c.,
N. 26 Watt St.,
New York

In the spring of 1822 the Masonic authorities at London deemed it wise after five years of agitation to look into the demands of the Canadian Craft. The announcement by Bro. Harper of London in his letter to Bro. Dean, that Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was visiting North America, would enquire and report concerning the state of Masonry in Upper Canada, was the first official action taken by England in Canadian Craft matters since 1792, when R. W. Bro.

Jarvis was appointed. The letter of Bro. Harper to Bro. McGillivray reviews the situation in Canada and points out the apparent difficulties which have heretofore presented themselves in connection with the Canadian Craft. It did not point out, as might justly have been done, that similar action in 1817 would have righted great wrongs and created harmony in an important jurisdiction. The letter of appointment read:

Free Masons' Hall, London,
10th May, 1822.

R. W. Brother,

I have the Honor to transmit to you herewith a Patent under the Sign manual of the M. W. Grand Master, The Duke of Suffex, & the seal of the Grand Lodge, appointing you to the office of Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada: this Document is accompanied by various Papers, to which I am to direct your attention.

You will observe by the Copy of the document dated 7th March, 1792, that a Patent was granted to the late Bro. Wm. Jarvis as Prov. G. M., empowering him to grant dispensations for holding Lodges until Warrants should be forwarded from the Grand Lodge of England, which Dispensations were to continue in force for 12 Months & no longer. However, from the period of granting that Patent until the death of Bro. Jarvis in 1817, no communication was ever recd. from him as to his having established any Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada, & consequently the Grand Lo. has been ignorant of their existence. You will observe also by the copies of Letters, that various applications have been made by the Lodges in the Province for the appointment of a successor to Bro. Jarvis.

The M. W. Grand Master feels that he cannot under existing circumstances, & without further information, accede to the request of the applicants, not because He is unwilling to meet their views from any disposition to doubt the respectability or fitness of the Individuals recommended, but because he is altogether unacquainted with the state of Masonry in that part of the World, and he cannot appoint a Brother to the office of Prov. G. M., whose Name does not appear upon the Books of the Grand Lodge, nor could a Brother appointed by the Grand Master have any jurisdiction over Lodges not constituted by the Grand Lodge of England or acknowledging her Laws.

Under these circumstances His Royal Highness has thought it expedient to nominate you to office, with a view to your enquiring into and making a report to him of the state of the Craft in that Province, and that you may thereby be empowered to do such acts as may appear to you best calculated to promote the welfare of the Fraternity.

In respect to the Lodges at present existing in Canada and which it is presumed have been constituted by the late Brother Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that those Lodges should receive Warrants of Constitution from him and that all the present Members should be registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge—Should the Brethren be disposed to act upon this suggestion the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several Warrants of Constitution for the existing Lodges should be granted to them without payment of the accustomed Fees of 5 Guineas, but the Fee upon registering the Brethren, 10/6, each, cannot be dispensed with. It will be necessary, should any of the Lodges wish to receive their Warrants that you should furnish the Names of the Master, Warden and four other Members thereof at least, that they may be inserted in the Warrants.

In regard to the contribution of 2/- p. annum from each subscribing Member towards the general Fund of Benevolence, I beg to state for the Information of the Brethren that the Grand Lodge feeling that the lodges in the Colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, resolved

that those Lodges should no longer be required to contribute towards it, but that their Members being registered, should be entitled like all others to claim assistance from it. You will observe that a sum of £30 has been remitted to Brother Harper for the Fees upon the Provincial Grand Master's Patent; this sum remains to be disposed of in such way as the Brethren may direct.

I have also the Honor to inclose a Patent appointing you Grand Superintendent of Royal Arch Masonry in the said Province.

Accompanying these Documents are various forms, which may be necessary for your guidance, as well as to enable the Lodges (should they be disposed to place themselves under the Grand Lodge of England) to make the requisite Returns.

I also forward to Copies of the book of Constitution, the Price of these is one Pound each.

I have the Honor to be

R. W. Brother,

Your obedient Servant,

and faithful Brother.

W. H. White.

G S.

To the R. W. Brother Simon McGillivray,
Prov. G. Master for Upper Canada.

When the original letters of the Convention to England were written in 1817-1819-21, they were under the signature of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, and correspondence was still kept up with that brother by the Grand Secretary of England. In May of 1822 Bro. Ferguson received a letter from England, which he enclosed to Bro. John Dean, and in doing so he expressed the satisfaction he felt as to the progress made in regard to the petition of the Convention. He stated that he had been surprised by the passage of the resolution of the Convention concerning Leinster lodge, which was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and which met at Kingston. An element of discord had crept into the Craft at that place. Bro. Ferguson's letter read:

Kingston, 1st June, 1822

Dear Sir:—

Enclosed you have copies of letters I received a few days ago from the Grand Secy of England. It is satisfactory that the petition of the Grand Convention has been taken into consideration, but from those letters it does not appear to me that the Convention will be formed into a Grand Lodge. However, if such a thing is established in the province, it is all that is required. I was a good deal astonished at the resolution passed by the Convention relative to the lodge in this town under the sanction and having a regular warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, it being what I conceive the only regular body in this province. The circumstance has been stated to the source from which they received their authority, and also in reply to Mr. Harper's letter, which I am now preparing. I am perfectly aware from whom and when it originated, and from what cause. When I have an opportunity I shall say more to you on this subject.

Yours truly

John W. Ferguson.

John Dean, Esq.

*Some unworthy to be called Masons.

The letter of the Grand Secretary of England, concerning the draft, did not arrive in Canada until the end of May. Its receipt settled the trouble concerning the £30 draft, and Bro. Ferguson

while acknowledging the explanation, was politic enough to let the matter drop, so that all friction might be removed prior to the anticipated changes in Craft government in Upper Canada. He wrote to the Grand Secretary of England as follows:

Kingston, 3rd June, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your kind letter of the 21st March last, with a copy of your reply to a former communication of mine, the original of which has never been received. I shall, however, avail myself of the earliest opportunity to lay the copy before the Convention, and have no doubt that the assurance it affords, of the prayer of the petition being now under the consideration of His Royal Highness, the M. W. Grand Master, will afford them great satisfaction, and be productive of much good. In noticing that part of your friendly and confidential communication, which refers to the relation of the subordinate lodges of this province with the United Grand Lodge of England, I beg leave to observe that I have long foreseen the difficulties, which their peculiar situation must necessarily throw in the way of our wished for arrangement, and the delicacy and difficulty which you express as arising therefrom to His Royal Highness, the Most Worshipful Grand Master, but sincerely hope that through your interference, the subject of the petition will continue to be pressed on His Royal Highness' consideration, and such measures suggested by the well-known wisdom and fraternal affection of His Royal Highness, as may speedily be conducive to healing our differences, and placing the fraternity of this province under the immediate protection of His Royal Highness, and thereby restoring them to that rank amongst the United Fraternity of the other portion of His Majesty's dominions, which it is their anxious wish to deserve.

I hope soon to be honoured with an official communication on this important subject, and in the interim, beg leave to subscribe myself, R. W. Sir, your most obedient servant and faithful brother,

J. W. Ferguson.

Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, United Grand Lodge of England.

This letter was received in England in the beginning of July, but the acknowledgment, dated 22 August, 1822, was not received in Canada until the end of September in that year.

On receipt of the communication from the Grand Secretary of England, dated 21 March, 1822, Bro. Dean enclosed a copy to Bro. Fitzgibbon, in order that that brother might possess the fullest information regarding the proposed reorganization of the Craft under his authority. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 5th June, 1822.

Sir:—I take the liberty of enclosing for your information a copy of a letter received by Jno. W. Ferguson, Esq., former Secretary of the Convention, from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, with a copy of which Bro. Ferguson has furnished me.

From the circumstance of its having been addressed to him, and from the general tenor of the letter, we may infer that the communications sent out last winter had not been received at the date of the letter. Upon receiving that probably something further will be done, and perhaps some difficulties obviated. Should that "distinguished member of our Order" be commissioned for the purpose of "enquiring into what may best conduce to the benefit of Masonry" in this province, I have no doubt that he will, upon becoming fully acquainted with the subject, report in favour of the measure recommended in our last communication. And perhaps that communication

may show the necessity of the measures being adopted speedily. We shall probably ere long have further information upon the subject from the United Grand Lodge; in the meantime, I think, we have reason to congratulate all concerned upon the favourable aspect of our Masonic affairs. It appears to me necessary to reply to the communication; however, should you think differently, any suggestions you may think proper to make shall be attended to, should they be of such a nature as require being done in behalf of the Convention. I took the liberty some time since of forwarding to you the proceedings of the Convention at our last annual meeting, which I presume you have received.

I have the honour of subscribing myself, respectfully, your friend and brother,

John Dean, Sec'y Convention.

J. Fitzgibbon, Esq., York.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon on being notified of the receipt of the letter from the Grand Secretary of England, wrote to Bro. Dean, in which he advises that no answer be sent, pending further advices from England.

York, 13th June, 1822.

Sir—

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 5th inst., together with a copy of Mr. Harper's letter to Mr. Ferguson, of the 21st March last.

I have now reason to believe that the packet for Mr. Harper was transmitted by the attorney, and if so, it did not reach London till the 22nd March, the next day after Mr. Harper wrote to Bro. Ferguson. I entirely coincide in your opinion, that no answer is required to this letter, as in all probability we shall have a more definitive communication soon in answer to the last despatches.

I also received the proceedings of the Convention at your last annual meeting, for which accept my best thanks, and believe me to be your very sincere friend and brother.

James Fitzgibbon

In the archives of Grimsby lodge is a MS. letter of Bro. Abner Everitt of Ancaster, written to Mr. Jonathan Wolverton, "40 Mile Creek." Bro. Everitt's letter was on an important matter, but the postscript called for special attention. Bro. Everitt had re-opened his letter to tell his correspondent of the "glorious news" from England. Bro. Dean had written him from Bath, telling him of the letter from the secretary of the Grand Lodge. With what pleasure would this news have been welcomed after so many years' delay! Bro. Everitt's letter opens with a reference to personal matters, which it is unnecessary to give here. He writes:

Ancaster, 14th June 1822

Sir and Brother,-

.

I have seen a second letter from Bro. J. B. Lushington in England dated 12th March, the letters from the Convention had not come to hand, he wishes us to write him, but I presume the former has been delayed but will yet come to hand. I yesterday wrote the Grand Secretary and submitted the case to him for his consideration; he will no doubt write the president immediately and I have no doubt the Convention will soon be called, or at least as soon as it is thought the Grand Secretary of England has had time to act.

I am, Sir, yours

Abner Everitt

Jno. Wolverton, Esquire

* * * * *

June 14th, 1822.

After sealing your letter I have opened it to inform you that I this day found in the post-office a letter from Bro. Dean with a copy of a letter from the Grand Secretary of England with favourable news, and no doubt the Convention will have their wishes accomplished this summer. The letter is dated 22nd March, 1822, also a copy of one sent 19th November, 1819, but too lengthy to copy; they also acknowledged the receipt of the money sent by the Convention.

I am, Sir, yours,
Abner Everitt.

It is to be regretted that there is not in the MSS. a copy of the letter of 12th March, written by Bro. Laughton, but its contents were practically the same as that of the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Dean.

The Craft was nearing the final work of an organization, the Grand Convention, which for nearly six years, practically assumed the duties of a Grand Lodge. Out of chaos, this Convention brought order, out of anarchy, it gave the Craft discipline. The action of the Grand Lodge of England in apparently refusing for five long years to listen to the petitions and entreaties of the Canadian Craftsmen, was only explained away by the fact that an answer had been sent, but had not been received, or because the Canadian lodges had not been enregistered on the books of the Grand Lodge; they therefore did not come within the jurisdiction of that Grand Lodge. While courtesy demanded an acknowledgment from England, yet it must be remembered that the larger part of the blame should fall on the shoulders of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who, with persistent neglect that was hardly characteristic of a public official, did not notify the Grand Lodge of England of the issue of his warrants, and have them registered in proper form, so that letters would command attention from the Grand Secretary of England. That R. W. Bro. Jarvis exceeded his power is beyond question, and probably the knowledge that he had wilfully done so, prevented his reporting the issue of the warrants in Canada. The greatest forbearance was shown to Bro. Jarvis by the Craft; indeed the same amount of respect would hardly be accorded him to-day. The brethren, it will be remembered, did not do as they might have done, organized an independent Grand Lodge, although such action would have been justified, even long before the first Convention assembled. Again the Convention did not meet until after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, so that if there was any virtue or authority in his patent, it may have been said to have lapsed. As far as governing the Craft is concerned, the lodges would have been better off had they formed an independent organization, for during the Jarvis reign there never was a Grand Lodge existing in the province nor any board or committee, vested with authority to discharge the important functions pertaining to the office of Grand Master, or Grand Secretary, and consequently no one to receive communications in the name or on behalf of the Craft. In December of 1821 R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had written to the Grand Secretary of England, enclosing testimonials as to his fitness for the office of Provincial Grand Master. The letter reached England in January but was not acknowledged until June of 1822. It does not seem

improbable that the suggestion of the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon influenced the action of the Grand Master of England, in that he may have seen in the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the work of the Convention, a fitting opportunity to make a new appointment which would be acceptable to the Canadian brethren. Bro. Harper communicated the views of the Grand Master of England as follows:

London, June , 1822.

Sir & Brother:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, bearing date 6th Dec. last, enclosing a testimonial in your favor by His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, with reference to the appointment of a Provl. G. Master for the Province of Upper Canada.

Having received from various parts in your Territory communications of a similar nature, and the appointment being vested solely in the M. W. G. Master, the Papers have been all laid before the Duke of Sussex. His R. Hs. has given the subject all due consideration, involving as it does deep & conflicting interests to the general Welfare of the Craft, because you are perhaps not duly aware, that there is not a single lodge in Upper Canada which has enrolled itself upon the records of the Grand Lodge of England.

The M. W. G. Master had previously to the receipt of your letter, authorized by a special commission a very worthy & distinguished member of our Order, Simon McGillivray, Esq. (who happened fortunately to be setting out on a Visit to North America), to assume the office of P. G. M., with a View to enquire into and report upon the state of the Craft in your Province, and also to act in such a way as may appear to him best calculated to promote the welfare of the Fraternity.

To that Gentleman, I, therefore, beg to refer you for any further information you may deem necessary, upon whose arrival there can be no doubt but every attention will be given to this important matter.

With every sincere wish for the prosperity of the Order in general, I have the honor to remain,

Sir,

Your most obed. servt.

& faithful Brother,

W. H. White

G. S.

Bro. James Fitzgibbon,
York, U. C.

Edwards Harper was Deputy Grand Secretary from December, 1800, until the union in 1813. Bros. Harper and W. H. White were appointed joint Grand Secretaries to the United Grand Lodge of England, in 1813. The former resigned in October, 1838, but the latter held office until 1857. Although these brethren were joint Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge they signed their individual names to correspondence, as was the case in connection with the Canadian correspondence.

Early in July, 1822, Bro. Dean received an acknowledgment of his letter of 20th November, 1821, and a previous communication with reference to the reorganization of Masonry in Upper Canada. The reader will notice that "the previous communication," which had been written in September of 1821, had not been acknowledged on its receipt, and that a second letter written in November, which probably arrived in England in January was not acknowledged by the English Grand Secretary until June of 1822, about six months after its receipt. Prominence was certainly not a leading business feature

with English Masonic authorities in those days. However in June, 1822, the formal acknowledgment and notice of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, came to hand. The Grand Secretary's letter was not as fraternal as might have been expected. His reasons for non-acknowledgment of previous correspondence were makeshifts, for his failure to call the attention of the Grand Master to the Canadian difficulties was the true reason why he had not received "commands thereon," and his curt references to Bro. Dean's letter and uncalled-for references to the Craft in Canada were in line with the neglect he and his predecessor had shown with regard to Canadian Masonic affairs. His letter, as the official announcement of the English authorities, was as follows:

London, June 18th, 1822.
Freemasons' Hall.

Sir and Brother:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your letter under date of 20th November last, as also of a former communication, with reference to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, in the Province of Upper Canada.

These papers, with several others from various parts of your territory, tending to the same object, were all forwarded to the M. W. Grand Master, in whom, agreeably to the existing laws of the fraternity, the prerogative of this appointment is solely vested. I regret exceedingly that, owing to the very peculiar situation, in which the Masons of Upper Canada are placed, by reason of there not being a competent number of lodges emanating from or enrolled upon the books, or otherwise officially known to the Grand Lodge of England, His Royal Highness, the Grand Master, felt a difficulty, as well as delicacy, in acting on the occasion. It was to this circumstance alone, that I was prevented earlier acknowledging your favors, hoping every time that I had the honor of waiting upon His Royal Highness to receive his commands thereon.

I am now enabled to acquaint you that His Royal Highness, having given the subject due consideration, has appointed Simon McGillivray, Esq., a worthy and distinguished member of our order, on setting out on a visit to North America, to enquire into and report upon the state of Masonry in your province, with power also, to act in such a way, as to him may appear best calculated to promote the welfare of the fraternity.

It will be almost useless to go through your letter and point out the various instances, in which the Masonic bodies in your province have acted under misguided and erroneous principles. Upon Mr. McGillivray's arrival, and the perusal of the Constitution, they will be apparent and a remedy provided.

Having never seen Mr. Laughton but upon occasion of his bringing your letter to the office, am totally uninformed as to his address. I have forwarded to the Post Office your letters, with instructions that in the event of his not being found, they shall be returned.

I am, with fraternal regard, Sir,

Your very obedient servant and brother,

Edwards Harper, G. S.

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath,
U. Canada

The letter of the English Grand Secretary did not indicate that there had been any great exertion on the part of the Masonic authorities in adjusting Canadian difficulties. The promptness of the English official was exhibited in the fact that he delayed for six months

an acknowledgment of the receipt of Bro. Dean's letter. The reason for the non-acknowledgment was one which might have passed inspection seventy years ago, but which certainly would not be accepted by business men of to-day.

When Bro. Dean received the communication of the Grand Secretary of England he at once communicated with Bro. Everitt. He read between the lines of R. W. Bro. Harper's communication and saw that if Bro. Brant, who was the delegate of the schismatic Grand Lodge, had appealed on behalf of that body to the Grand Lodge of England his effort had been unsuccessful. Bro. Everitt had fears of the expense of the commission, but Bro. Dean gave him the correct solution of the question. Bro. McGillivray was coming to Upper Canada on other business, and of this the Grand Master had taken advantage, in order that a prompt settlement might be made of the difficulties in the Canadian Craft. Bro. Dean writes,

Bath, 8th July, 1822.

Comp. Everitt:—Yours of 13th and 17th ult are duly received (I was absent at Montreal or should have replied sooner), and am happy to find that your opinion upon some material points so perfectly coincided with my own. It is evident from the Grand Secretary's communication that the delegate from Niagara had not succeeded on the 21st March, the date of his letter, and it is also evident that the said delegate had given up all hopes of succeeding, as he wrote he was to commence his return on the 1st March. From these circumstances, we may fairly infer that his representations have not injured our cause, but we may infer from all the circumstances of the case that the commission of enquiry is for the purpose of ascertaining the right and wrong side of the question, and the report of that commission will probably decide the contention between us and Niagara. But another consideration worthy of notice is that their strength has been put forth on the occasion, and probably all the representations which they ever intended making against the proceedings of the Convention have been made while nothing from us respecting their measures, or which, in the least degree, brings to view the dark side of their proceedings have been received by the Grand Secretary at the date of his letter, our last communication not reaching London probably until the 22d March, the day after. In this, you know, as far as self defence warranted, and no farther, was their proceedings touched upon. Before this commission comes out, that communication will have been received, and may, perhaps have some weight on our scale. From this we may fairly infer that our case was, at least, as far as theirs, although their denunciations had been thundered against us, and here I think we need not fear the result of a candid and impartial enquiry. In fine, I am of opinion that the solicitations of their delegate have wrought much in our favor. I am thankful that our communications have never yet been stained with a personal attack upon any man bearing the name of Mason, and that whatever our opinions may have been of their conduct, we have never stooped to endeavor to take advantage of an honest and candid expression of their sentiments or our conduct. Such conduct cannot answer a good purpose, and whatever may be the result of our application, we have in the event of failure this consolation left us, that the principles of Masonry have not been tarnished by our mutual communication. Your fears of the expense of the commission are I think, chimerical. The words of the G. S. are that this distinguished member of our order "will probably during the next Summer visit your territory, and to whom a special commission might be given." &c. from which it appears that whoever that distinguished member may be, he has business to do, and that His Royal Highness avails himself of that opportunity for the purpose of courtesy. &c. in which case all change that can consistently be received or is will be his

extra trouble and expense on our account. Some have suggested that it might be the Niagara delegate, but it cannot be. He does not "visit" the Province, although he may return to it.

Respecting the disorderly lodge and Grand disorderly conduct in your quarter, I am fully of opinion that the only sure remedy is a well organized and strictly disciplined P. G. L., under the direction of men whose conduct will stand the test of the square, such a Grand Lodge will be enabled effectually to suppress such conduct, and until such time, perhaps, it would be politic to allow such conduct, which is out of our reach, to pass unnoticed.

As to Masons made under warrants without authority, I am of opinion that it does not become us to accept petitions in the higher degrees from such members of lodges whose working we consider illegal. Such conduct would be inconsistent. If the head is without authority, the work must be illegal, and we must pursue a straightforward course. We must lay a fair record of our proceedings before the "Commissioner."

I am extremely anxious to hear what Niagara gains by their delegation. The proceedings of the Con'n. &c., shall be sent, as you requested.

I remain,

Yours fraternally.

John Dean.

In the early part of July, 1822, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray arrived in Canada, with his appointment as Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada by the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, and he was empowered by special commission to examine and report upon the condition of Masonry, and to suggest such a course of procedure as might at once be consistent with the usages of Freemasonry, the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England, and the undoubted rights of the fraternity in Canada. Bro. McGillivray had been one of the Grand Wardens of the Grand Lodge of England, and was eminently qualified for the difficult task assigned to him. His first official act was to address a letter to Bro. John Dean. In this letter Bro. McGillivray acknowledges the letter of 20th November, 1821, addressed by Bro. Dean to the Grand Secretary of England, as also the proceedings and petitions of the Craft through the Convention. He regrets that the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, "neglected to communicate" with England, and that owing to this the Grand Lodge was ignorant of the existence of lodges in Upper Canada or of "the authority under which they acted." He points out that while the Grand Master did not doubt the fitness of the brethren nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, he could not appoint a brother not a member of the Grand Lodge of England, and for that reason he himself had been appointed with full authority to act and to enquire into the state of Masonry in the Province. Bro. McGillivray concludes with a statement of his appointment as Grand Superintendent of Royal Arch Masonry in Upper Canada, a request for a list of the lodges of the Convention, their location and officers, and that all concerned, particularly Bro. Fitzgibbon, be notified of the action of the Grand Master of England. His letter reads:

Montreal, 20th July, 1822.

Sir,—I have now before me your letter of the 20th November last, addressed to Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, and signed by you as secretary of a Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada

I have also before me a copy of the proceedings of the said Convention on the 8th February, 1819, and of their petition to His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, the M. W. Grand Master, and in reference to these several documents I have now to communicate to you the decision of the Grand Master, and of the Grand Lodge of England, upon the subject of your application to them.

It has been an extremely unfortunate circumstance to the state of Masonry in your Province that the late Prov. Grand Master Jarvis neglected to communicate to Grand Lodge, from which he had received his patent, any report of the proceedings which he had adopted, or the lodges which he constituted under his authority. Therefore the Grand Lodge, up to the period of the Union to which you refer, and in which the Grand Lodge was, as you suppose it to have been, comprehended, and since that period the United Grand Lodge has remained ignorant of the existence of these lodges, or the authority under which they acted, except in so far as the same has been stated in the recent application for constituting a Provincial Grand Lodge, and appointing a Provincial Grand Master.

Under these circumstances the Most Worshipful Grand Master, being desirous of acceding to the wishes of the brethren of Upper Canada, so far as the same could be complied with consistently with the constitution of Grand Lodge, has yet felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to accomplish this object. His Royal Highness had no disposition to question or to doubt the respectability or the fitness of the individuals successively recommended to be appointed to the office of Prov. Grand Master, but His Royal Highness could not appoint to that office a brother whose name did not appear as a member of the Fraternity in the books of the Grand Lodge; and any brother so appointed by the Grand Master could not regularly exercise jurisdiction over the lodges in Upper Canada, until their lodges should first be constituted by or acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

H. R. H. the Most Worshipful Grand Master, considering that these technical difficulties, as well as those arising from want of information in regard to the state of Masonry in the province, might be obviated through the means of my present visit to this country, inasmuch as having been one of the Grand Wardens of England, at the time of the Union, and as such holding a certain rank in the Grand Lodge, and being personally known to the Grand Master, and also from the circumstances of my name and connection being known to the leading persons in the Government and society of the Province, it was supposed that I might have more influence than a stranger or a younger Mason, in reconciling any dissension or difference of opinion subsisting among the brethren of Upper Canada. H. R. H., induced by these considerations, has been pleased to appoint me the Prov. Grand Master, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a Prov. Grand Lodge, as well as to give the necessary sanction and authority to private lodges, and especially I am instructed and charged to make particular inquiry into the state of Masonry in the province, and on my return to England to report the same, as well as my own proceedings to the M. W. G. Master.

I am also, by another patent, appointed Grand Superintendent of the Royal Arch Masonry in the said province of Upper Canada. And in order, amongst other duties, to pay every attention in my power to that of Masonry, it is my intention to make a tour through the province, and to communicate personally with as many lodges and chapters as I can conveniently meet before I summon them to meet me in Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have therefore to request that you will be pleased to transmit to me a list of those lodges which you conceive to have been represented in the Convention, and with which, as such, you are in communication, specifying the place of meeting and the names of the masters and wardens of such lodges in order that I may know the person to whom I ought to apply.

I propose being in Kingston in about three weeks, and I hope then to have

the pleasure of seeing you; in the meantime, if there are any of your lodges in Cornwall or Prescott, I could see something of them on my way up. It is my intention, after conferring with you, to proceed to York, to Niagara, and probably to the western district.

I have the honour, &c.,

Simon McGillivray.

John Dean, Esq.

P.S. I further request that you will have the goodness to promulgate the knowledge of my mission and my intended visit to those lodges and brethren, who have been represented in your Convention, and that you will particularly communicate the same to Brother Fitzgibbon, with my personal respects.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray had also determined to open his mind to the Niagara brethren. In doing so he gives a ray of light in connection with the Niagara Grand Lodge and shows that as early as the 12th August, 1818, and again on the 14th April, 1820, the Grand Lodge of England had had communications from the brethren at Niagara, which had never been acknowledged by the Grand Secretary. These letters from Niagara are not extant. Were this the case they would show the notification of the death of the late R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the state of Masonry in the province. Bro. McGillivray had been given these letters by the Grand Secretary of England, prior to sailing for Canada, and he was about to reply when he met R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who had been the deputy under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and also the Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Kerr no doubt explained matters fully to Bro. McGillivray, but while he endorsed the action of the Niagara brethren he could not but admit that a large majority of the lodges were favorable to the Convention. Bro. McGillivray, at the request of Bro. Kerr, wrote to R. W. Bro. Edward McBride, who had for years acted as the Provincial Grand Secretary of the schismatic body at Niagara.

In this letter Bro. McGillivray acknowledges the receipt of the communications of 1819 and 1822, the meeting of R. W. Bro. Kerr on his arrival in Canada, the unfortunate state of Masonry, the formation of the Convention and the establishment of what "purports" to be a regular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. He refers to the differences of opinion and the necessity for forgetting local prejudices, and states that he has sent to Bro. Kerr a copy of the English constitutions, in which the proper method of securing a Provincial Grand Master is laid down. He then gives notice of his own appointment as Provincial Grand Master and expresses his pleasure at meeting Bro. Kerr, and from the "fraternal and Masonic sentiments" expressed by that brother, hopes that the object of his mission will be "duly appreciated and cordially supported by the brethren of the District of Niagara." As in the case of Bro. Dean, Bro. McGillivray asks for a list of the lodges in the Niagara district with location and officers. This letter was the first official communication sent to the Niagara brethren. It reads:

Montreal, 20th July, 1822.

Sir,—I have now before me two letters, bearing date respectively on the 12th of August, 1818, and the 14th April, 1820, signed by John Burch, Esq., as Provincial Grand Secretary of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and addressed to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient

Freemasons of England. I was about to write a letter to Mr. Burch in reply to these communications, when having the good fortune to meet Dr. Kerr, whose name I find quoted in the first of the above mentioned letters as Prov. Grand Master, I am informed by him that the answer which on the behalf of the M. W. G. Master and the United Grand Lodge of England, I am authorized to give on the subject of the said letters, ought to be addressed to you.

It has been a very unfortunate circumstance to the state of Masonry in Upper Canada that the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, neglected to report to the Grand Lodge, from which he received his patent and under whose authority he acted, the proceedings which he adopted, and the lodges which he constituted under that authority, so that in fact until comparatively recent applications received from different bodies of Masons in different districts of the province, the Grand Lodge of England has remained totally uninformed of the existence of lodges or of the progress of Masonry in Upper Canada. One of these applications is from a Convention of Masons held in Kingston, and representing various lodges, who have petitioned the Grand Lodges of England to grant a patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in the province of Upper Canada, on the same footing as it has been granted to Lower Canada. The other purports to be from the Provincial Grand Secretary to a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, calling upon the Grand Lodge of England to confirm the authority and sanction their proceedings.

These differences of opinion, viz : between those holding with the Convention, and those acknowledging the Niagara brethren, and the dissensions to which they naturally lead, are the consequences of imperfect information, arising from the want of regular communication, and they afford a proof of the necessity which exists for every friend of Masonry to unite in forgetting local distinctions and prejudices, and to vie with each other only in contending which shall most zealously maintain and implicitly obey the principles and the laws of the Order to which they belong.

I have addressed to Dr. Kerr a copy of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, to which I refer you for information and by which you will find that in the Most Worshipful Grand Master alone is vested the right of appointing Provincial Grand Masters. Therefore, if the lodges of Upper Canada are, or are to be regularly constituted and are disposed to act under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, they in the same manner as all the other dependencies of the British Empire, must receive, and not elect their Provincial Grand Master.

In the present instance H. R. H. the M. Worshipful Grand Master, although desirous to accede to the wishes of the brethren of Upper Canada, has yet felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to open a regular communication with them. The existence of lodges as regularly constituted, their knowledge of the laws of the Grand Lodge, and their disposition to obey them, were alike unknown to H. R. Highness. The Grand Master could not appoint to the office of Prov. Grand Master any brother whose name did not appear as a member of the fraternity on the books of the Grand Lodge, and from the neglect which has occurred in reporting the lodges as constituted and the Masons made in Upper Canada, I fear they are all in that predicament. Where dissensions were known to exist there was a danger that they might be perpetuated by the appointment of any brother belonging to, or identified with feelings of either party, and where so much mischief has already arisen from the neglect of the late Prov. Grand Master in making regular reports of his proceedings it was considered essential to appoint a brother whose attention to the duties of the office could be relied upon, and whose early return to England would necessarily render him liable to be called on to account for his exercising the authority with which he should be invested.

Such was the ^{case} of the individual who now addresses you. I have the

honour to be personally known to the Grand Master, and by the favour of H. R. Highness I have the honour to fill the offices of Deputy Master of his own lodge, and of Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of England. His Royal Highness has now been pleased to appoint me Prov. Grand Master of Canada, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a regular Prov. Grand Lodge, as well as to grant the necessary sanction and authority to private lodges, until the same shall be confirmed by the Grand Lodge, to whom as well as to the M. W. Grand Master, I am especially instructed and charged to report my proceedings, as well as my observation on the state of Masonry in Upper Canada.

I am also by another patent appointed to be Grand Superintendent of Arch Masonry in the province, and in order as far as in my power to perform the duties connected with these important charges it is my intention to make a tour through this province and to make myself and my mission known to as many lodges and chapters as I can conveniently visit previously to summoning those which I shall find duly qualified to meet me in Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have exhibited to Dr. Kerr my credentials and instructions, and from the fraternal and Masonic sentiments which he has been pleased to express. I flatter myself that the object of my mission will be duly appreciated and cordially supported by the brethren of the District of Niagara. I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you about the 15th of August, and I request you in the meantime to furnish me with a list of the lodges in your district, or with which you have been in connection as Grand Secretary, specifying their numbers and designation, if any, their places of meeting, and the names of the master and warden of each of them, in order that I may know with whom I am to open or seek Masonic communication.

I have addressed a similar explanation and requisition to the Grand Secretary of the Convention at Kingston and I have requested him, as I now request you, to have the goodness to promulgate the knowledge of my mission and of my intended visits to those lodges and brethren who have heretofore been considered to constitute your Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,

(Signed)

S. McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

Edward McBride, Esq.

It is not known whether Bro. Edward McBride replied to this letter. It is quite probable that he did. Bro. Dean was prompt in sending his reply, which was most satisfactory to R. W. Bro. McGillivray. Bro. Dean acknowledged the letter of the 20th, and explained that in the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon the Craft had acted in ignorance of correct Masonic procedure, that he had had communication with Bro. Fitzgibbon, and enclosed a list of the lodges under the obedience of the Convention, and of the chapters under the control of the Grand Chapter of Upper Canada. Bro. Dean's letter was in harmony with every act of his life, manly, straightforward and intelligent to a high degree. He wrote:

Bath, 30th July, 1822.

R. Wor. Sir,—

I have received yours of the 20th inst. relative to Masonic affairs, and with pleasure observed that the attention of H. R. Highness the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England, has been turned towards the situation of Masonry in this Province, as for a great length of time the necessity of such a measure as has been adopted has been experienced throughout the province. Not being conversant with the constitution of the United Grand Lodge, we were unacquainted with the precise manner of apply

ing for a patent or the powers that could constitutionally be granted in the organization of a Provincial Grand Lodge. Much embarrassment has been experienced by the Convention in consequence of receiving no answers to our several communications, and some on account of the difficulty we experienced in selecting a person whom we conceived to be properly qualified to fill the important office of P. G. M. We were aware that the person standing at the head of the fraternity of the province ought to be a person of high rank in society and of unimpeachable moral character, and in Bro. Fitzgibbon it was thought a person was found of requisite standing and character, and who felt confident would fill the office with honour and dignity. The subject was, after consultation, proposed to him; he frankly consented to stand as a candidate, and the nomination was unanimously confirmed at our last meeting of the Convention. We were not aware of the necessity of his name appearing on the registry of the United Grand Lodge. These remarks may be deemed superfluous, but I merely make them for the purpose of showing that if any irregularity has appeared in our proceedings it has arisen from our ignorance of the constitution adopted at the Union.

From the low ebb at which many of the lodges were, in point of system and regularity of working, it was deemed necessary and proper, from the situation of the Craft to discourage attempts to work in subordinate lodges upon the higher degrees, and as a measure best adapted to our situation, a Grand Royal Arch Chapter was formed and the lodges forming the Convention have confined themselves to the three first degrees. This was deemed the more necessary, as system, order and regularity are the beauty of any degree in Freemasonry, and in the higher any want of method and uniformity would entirely destroy the solemnity and high import of the degree. Great pains have been taken to establish a regular and systematic mode of work in our chapter, and I hope upon inspection it will meet with your approbation.

As far as I have communicated the contents of your letter, your appointment to the important office of Prov. Grand Master is hailed as an important era in the Masonic affairs of this province, and I am confident a general disposition will be felt on the part of the lodges forming the Convention to concur in measures of reconciliation, where dissension has formerly prevailed. This reconciliation will be greatly facilitated by your being clothed with proper authority, and I sincerely hope and trust that authority will be exercised in so judicious a manner as to give general satisfaction.

Agreeably to your request, I have communicated per mail the knowledge of your appointment and extended tour to every lodge forming the Convention and to the seven chapters composing the Royal Arch Chapter, and have communicated a copy of your letter to James Fitzgibbon, Esq. I also enclose, in conformity with your wish, a list of the lodges of the Convention, with their officers' names, as far as their last returns specify them, a list of the chapters and officers and the proceedings of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter and Convention at our last communication, which I hope will prove satisfactory.

I fear you will find some of our lodges in a disordered state, but when you become acquainted with our former state I hope as a body you will find the exertions of the Convention have not been unsuccessful.

Perhaps upon consulting the Grand High Priest and President of the Convention and the officers of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter and Convention at Brockville, it may be thought advisable to call the Grand Chapter and Convention together.

Pardon me, R. W. Sir, for the freedom I have taken in this communication in thus familiarly obtruding my opinions; but when addressing a brother upon the subject of Masonry, I am such an enthusiast in the cause that I forget all distinctions of rank and fortune, without derogating in the least from the respect due to you, not only from your rank and station in society.

but the high Masonic trust reposed in you, allow me to plead the general principles of our Order in extenuation.

If, upon your arrival at Kingston, I can be of any service in forwarding your views, I shall be happy to be allowed to wait upon you. The members of the Addington Lodge would be greatly obliged in having a few days' notice of your intended visit, should you make it convenient to call upon us.

I have the honour to subscribe myself,

Right Worshipful Sir, with due respect.

Your most obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

John Dean,
Secretary Convention.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.

Brother Dean accompanied his acknowledgment of Bro. McGillivray's letter with a list of the lodges in the jurisdiction. It will be observed that in it no reference is made to the Niagara lodges.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

LIST OF LODGES IN ITS JURISDICTION.

Lodge No. 3, Brockville, Noah Lee, W.M.; Wm. M. Dunham, S.W.; Martin Dewy, J.W.

Royal Edward's Lodge, No. 5, Johnstown, Richard D. Fraser, W.M.

Lodge No. 6, Kingston (portion of the M.S., with names of W.M. and S.W. is destroyed), Geo. Oliver, J.W.

Addington Lodge, No. 13, Bath, John Dean, W.M.; Isaac Tagrath, S.W.; Daniel Rukey, J.W.

St. John's Lodge, No. 16, York, Micah Porter, W.M.; James Parker, J.W.; Daniel Sayre, J.W.

No. 17, Belleville, Anson Ladd, W.M.; ———, S.W.; Jonah Keeper, J.W.

St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Haldimand, Simeon S. Scripture, W. M.; Benjamin Ewing, S. W.; Daniel Markham, J. W.

Harmony Lodge, No. 24, Johnstown, no returns.

Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Rideau, no returns.

Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, John Kincard, W. M.; Lyman Stone, S. W.

North Star Lodge, Hamilton, Elisha Rugg, W. M.; John Gilchrist, S. W.; Lewis Stiles, J. W.

McKay Lodge, Wolford, N. Gifford, W. M.; Wm. H. Easton, S. W.; James McLean, J. W.

Union Lodge, South Gower, no returns.

Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, no returns.

Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, no returns. Officers, J. Singleton, W. M.; G. Squires, S. W.; T. Carey, J. W.

Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond, G. Schriver, W. M.; J. Bradshaw, S. W.; W. Pringle, J. W.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Chas. Duncombe, W. M.; Wm. Putnam, S. W.; Gardner Merrick, J. W.

Union Lodge, Ancaster, Henry T. Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.

King Hiram's Lodge, Oxford, Reuben Hamilton, W. M.; Calvin Marten, S. W.; Silas Williams, J. W.

As will be observed there were nineteen lodges on the list. Some of these were numbered with the Niagara organization, viz.: No. 1, Niagara; No. 2, Queenston; No. 4, Niagara; all in the township of Niagara, county of Queenston; No. 9, township of Bertie, county

Welland; No. 11, Burford, township of Brant; No. 12, township of Stamford, in county Welland; No. 22, in county Glengarry; No. 23, in Osnabruck, county Stormont.

Those which held aloof or favored the Convention were:

No. 3, Brockville, in county Leeds; No. 5, Johnstown, county Grenville; No. 6, Kingston, county Frontenac; No. 7, Fredericksburgh, county Lennox; No. 8, York, county York; No. 10, Barton (Hamilton), county Wentworth; No. 13, Bath, county Leeds; No. 14, Southwold, county Middlesex; No. 15, Grimsby, county Lincoln; No. 16, York, county York; No. 17, Belleville, county Hastings; No. 18, Amherstburgh, county Essex; No. 19, township of Haldimand, county Northumberland; No. 20, Cornwall, county Stormont; No. 21, at Mille Roches, county Stormont; No. 24, Johnstown, county Grenville; No. 25, Rideau, county Carleton; No. 26, Augusta, county Northumberland; McKay lodge, township of Wolford, county Grenville; Union lodge, township of South Gower, county Grenville; Western Light, Newmarket, county York; Prince Edward, township of Hallowell, county of Prince Edward; Union lodge, Richmond Mills (Napanee), county Lennox; Mount Moriah lodge, Westminster (London), county Middlesex; Union lodge, Ancaster, county Wentworth.

Bro. Dean also furnished a list of the subordinate chapters of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada, as follows:

Frontenac, No. 1, John Butterworth, H. P.; George Oliver, K; John Strange, S.

Union, No. 2, no returns.

Sussex, No. 3, Wm. M. Dunham, S.

St. John's, No. 4, Bernard Turquand, H. P.; John Terry, K; Patrick Hartney, S.

Fidelity, No. 5, Haldimand, Almon I Bennett, H. P.; Lewis Stiles, K; Simeon S. Scripture, S.

Friendship, No. 6, Simeon Ashley, H. P.; James Bickford, K; Daniel Wright, S.

Chapter, No. 7, Abner Everett, H. P.; Asa Boyden, K; H. G. Barlow, S.

Bro. Dean, on receipt of the communication from Bro. McGillivray, unburdened his mind to Bro. James Fitzgibbon at York. Bro. Dean, at the first reading of Bro. McGillivray's letter, was somewhat apprehensive that the nominee of the Canadian Masons would be set aside, but after careful thought, he viewed the situation from a more favourable standpoint, and felt assured the English appointment was but a "temporary" one. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 28th July, 1822

Sir: Herewith I take the liberty of enclosing a copy of a letter, relative to Masonic affairs, received per last mail from Simon McGillivray, Esq., in whom we may recognize the "distinguished member of our Order," alluded to in the letter of Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England.

Upon first perusing it, I was apprehensive of an effect from his appointment as Provincial Grand Master unfavourable to our nomination, but upon reflection, and upon maturely considering the clause in his letter where he says "His Royal Highness could not appoint brethren whose names did not appear," &c. I felt inclined to the opinion that the measure adopted by His Royal Highness, M. W. Grand Master, was perhaps the best that could be devised for the speedy consummation of our wishes, as the object

appears to be to "constitute" our Lodges under the authority of the United Grand Lodge, by which means all difficulties will be removed, and I am confirmed in this opinion by the appointment being made a "temporary" one.

He is silent upon many points alluded to in our last communication, but from the candour manifest in the whole communication, I think we may be indulged in the hope that our requests will be complied with, as far as consistent with the constitution of the United Grand Lodge, and I hope nothing will be found therein contrary thereto or unreasonable in their natures.

Pardon me, sir, for thus obtruding my individual opinions upon you, when you have the same premises as I have for forming your own, and impute it to the lively interest I feel, and perhaps too ardent zeal in the cause of Masonry.

In a postscript, Mr. McGillivray desires me "particularly" to communicate the knowledge of his mission, with his personal respects and fraternal greeting to you, and I hope you will excuse the hasty manner in which I have been obliged to do it, in consequence of the necessity of informing the several lodges forming the Convention as speedily as possible.

I remain, respectfully,

Your most obedient

Servant and brother,

John Dean,

Sec'y Convention.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.,
York.

In reply, Bro. Fitzgibbon writes:—

York, 5th August, 1822.

Sir: I have great pleasure in acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, together with the copy of one from our new R. W. Grand Master. The appointment, I assure you, gives me sincere satisfaction. The interests of the fraternity must prosper under the guidance of a brother of such respectability and talent as Mr. McGillivray. For my own part, the nearer the time approaches for a decision upon your application, the more I feel conscious that my desire to do good had got the better of my cooler judgment, when I consented to your flattering request to be put in nomination. For I am, as yet, struggling with the world, and it would be extremely difficult for me to spare so much time, as must be required, even to qualify myself to discharge the important duties of so responsible a situation. In every point of view I think the appointment a most eligible and a most fortunate one, and I congratulate you, and the brethren of the province, upon the occasion. I have but half an hour to write these few lines, and send them to the post office, and I prefer taking advantage of this post than delay till the next to write you more fully.

I beg to express to you personally a warm sentiment of respect and regard, which has grown out of the correspondence you have so handsomely favored me with, for in no other way have I had an opportunity of knowing you and I shall not fail to take advantage of the first opportunity to have the pleasure of seeing you.

Have the goodness to present my best and most dutiful respects to Mr. McGillivray on his arrival with you, and believe me to be

Your very faithful and obedient

Servant and brother.

James Fitzgibbon.

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath.

Bro. McGillivray was desirous of thoroughly acquainting himself with the position of Craft matters in different sections of the province, and with that object in view he proposed making a tour of inspection

as far west as Niagara, no doubt with the intention of settling any differences that might exist, and thus bring the Niagara brethren, and those of the Convention, into that harmony and fraternity, which should prevail amongst men, linked by the ties of brotherhood. To Bro. Dean he wrote—

Glengarry, U. C., 15th August, 1822.

John Dean, Esq., Secretary Grand Convention, U. C.

Sir: I have received from Quebec, from whence I lately returned to Montreal, your esteemed favour of the 30th ultimo, and I beg you to accept my acknowledgments for the attention you have been pleased to pay to my letter regarding Masonic affairs, and for the information you have the kindness to give me on the subject. I thank you also for the suggestion contained in your letter, and I assure you that I shall be very happy to be guided by such suggestions, as may appear to be most conducive to promote the object of Masonry, than which I have no other object in undertaking the very serious duties of the office I have accepted, especially under the present circumstances of the Craft in this province.

I would have answered your letter immediately, but having occasion on my way to visit this district, I was uncertain at what time I would get to Kingston, and now that my plan is settled I take the earliest opportunity to inform you that I mean to proceed from Cornwall to Prescott on Tuesday next, and I understand I can get to Kingston in the steamboat on Wednesday. I shall go on to York in the Frontenac, which I am told will leave Kingston on Sunday, the 25th, and as I have to visit Niagara, and the Western District, my time for the present is rather short. I therefore wish, during my stay in Kingston, to arrange as much as can be arranged of matters connected with my Masonic mission, and I regret that the necessity of proceeding in the steam boat, will for the present prevent me from communicating with the brethren and companions of the R. A. Chapter at Brockville, but, as I am glad to see, you are the secretary of that body, as well as of the Convention, I hope I can, through you, receive and communicate all such information as may be requisite, and, therefore, some delay in the meeting of the chapter is perhaps of the less consequence.

You will see, by all this, that I propose to trespass a good deal on your time, and I trust you will not think I do so too much in requesting you to meet me in Kingston, as soon as it may suit your convenience. I have not been there for four years, and I do not recollect the names of the Inns, but I shall be at the principal one if I can find quarters, or at any rate I can be heard of, or a letter will find me at Messrs. Markland's, and if I have not the pleasure of seeing you on Thursday, I shall, at all events, hope to have that of hearing from you.

I remain, with fraternal regard, &c.

(Signed) S. McGillivray.

Prov'l G. M., Upper Canada

Bro. Dean participated in the desire of Bro. McGillivray to have the Craft thoroughly reorganized, and prepared the initiatory work for the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master, by issuing the following summons to all the lodges in the jurisdiction, the copy of that addressed to Harmony and Royal Edward lodges, Johnstown, being similar to those issued to other lodges. The circular reads:—

CIRCULAR.

Bath, 25th August, 1822

To the W. M. Wardens and Brethren of Harmony Lodge, and of Royal Edward's Lodge, Johnstown
Brethren:—

I have received a letter from Simon McGillivray, Esquire, dated at Mont-

real, 20th inst., stating that he has been appointed by His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England, Provincial Grand Master for this Province, or to use his own words, "rather a temporary Provincial Grand Master, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as to give the necessary sanction to private lodges," and stating he is "specially instructed and charged to make particular enquiry into the state of Masonry in the Province," and on his "return to England to report the same, as well as all his own proceedings to the M. W. Grand Master, and stating that it is his intention to make a tour through the province, (and will probably be in Kingston in about three weeks from date of his letter), and to communicate personally with as many lodges as he can conveniently visit, before he summonses them to visit him in Provincial Grand Lodge.

This is, therefore, to notify you of his intended visit, that you may be prepared to receive him in a proper manner, as the representative of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and I need not remind you of the necessity of making as respectable an appearance in point of number and respectability as your lodges will admit. I have informed the President of the Convention of his intended tour, and I shall await his orders for further preparation.

I remain,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

Secretary Convention.

Bro. McGillivray, not receiving a prompt reply to his communication of 15th August, wrote again to Bro. Dean on the 23rd August, and this letter is important as it contains the fact that Bro. McGillivray had interviewed Bro. Z. M. Phillips, and other prominent brethren, who were members of the Convention. The intention to call the Convention together prior to the meeting of the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge was abandoned, on the advice of Bro. Phillips. Matters were certainly shaping themselves in a manner, not only satisfactory to Bro. McGillivray, but to the Craft in general. Bro. McGillivray, in his letter to Bro. Dean, writes:—

Kingston, 23rd August, 1822.

Sir: I wrote on the 15th inst. from Glengarry, and as I have not heard from you in reply, I fear my letter may not have reached you in time to meet me, or write me, here according to my request. Contrary to the expectation, which I then entertained, I stopped for a day at Brockville on my way up, and immediately on my arrival there, called on the Rev. Mr. Smart, whom in the first instance I did not see, but soon after had the good fortune to meet Mr. Phillips, who had made himself known to me, and as it happened, fortunately, many distinguished Masons, and the Masters of Lodges represented in the Convention, were at Brockville, attending the assizes. I had the opportunity of communicating with them at once, and in the evening we had a meeting of the R. A. Chapter. The result of my conversation with Mr. Phillips and our brethren, was, to me, highly satisfactory, and I trust it will prove beneficial to Masonry in this province. I am disappointed at not hearing from, or seeing you, as I had some important particulars to learn from you. I am also disappointed by the Frontenac steamboat, which, instead of leaving this place on Sunday morning, according to her advertisement, (which would have given me an opportunity of seeing you), and as I have a long journey before me, another season is far advanced, I cannot spare time to wait for her return. I am therefore under the necessity of crossing the lake, and proceeding, by the American steamboats, to Niagara and Detroit. I shall, however, remain in the Niagara District some days, and I hope to have the pleasure of hearing from you to the care, or under cover to Messrs. Grant & Kerby, Queenston.

My views with regard to Masonic arrangements are so far satisfactory to Mr. Phillips that he deemed it unnecessary to call a meeting of the Convention, previous to the meeting of the future Provincial Grand Lodge, which I shall summon on my return from the Western District, and probably about the 20th of next month, if I can be back by that time. As the change in the steamboat has prevented me from going to York on my way up, and as I have other matters to arrange there, and my time altogether limited, it is probable that I shall summon the Provincial Grand Lodge to meet at the seat of Government, without deciding in the first instance where it is to meet hereafter, but merely to meet my own convenience, which I trust my brethren may consider a little, especially when they consider how far I have come to meet them.

In summoning this meeting and settling arrangements preliminary thereto, I trust you will do me the favour to act provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, to which end I do hereby accordingly appoint you to that office, relying on your zeal in the cause of Masonry, and your desire to promote its interests in this Province. I shall from Niagara transmit you the necessary instructions for summoning the meeting, as soon as I can exactly ascertain the time of my own return from the Western district.

I delivered to Mr. Phillips a copy of the Book of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and some blank forms of returns to be filled up and made by the different lodges previous to receiving the dispensations, which I must grant in order to enable their officers to take their place in the Provincial Grand Lodge. I have put up another copy of the same book and forms, in a sealed parcel to you, and to be delivered to you, or your order, which parcel I have left at my quarters here, Moore's hotel, for which you will please to apply, or send a written order.

I remain, sir,

Fraternally yours,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,

Prov'l G. M. Upper Canada

John Dean, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray had journeyed westward to Niagara, meeting Bro. McBride, the secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge. The contents of the letter of Bro. McBride to Bro. George Adams are not known, although it may be presumed it asked for advice, as to what action should be taken, when the propositions from Bro. McGillivray were made. Bro. McBride was apparently in doubt as to his future course, and was not fully informed on the points of Masonic law, for Bro. McGillivray was under the impression that the Niagara Grand Secretary had not yet seen a copy of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England. The Provincial Grand Master saw that local jealousies must be buried, for the Craft in England could not, in any way, be participators in mere party schemes that had arisen in Canada. In writing, Bro. McGillivray says:—

Niagara, 26th August, 1822

Sir.—Mr. Edward McBride, whom I have had the pleasure of seeing here this morning, informs me that he communicated to you my letter to him, written from Montreal on the 20th ult., and I may, therefore, I hope, refer to the contents thereof as being already known to you. I understand, however, that Mr. McBride has not, and I conclude that you have not, yet seen the Book of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, whereof I delivered a copy to Dr. Kerr, as mentioned in my letter, and, therefore, for your information I have sent you a copy thereof herewith, and which, after perusal I must request you to retain, because it will hereafter be required in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and, as I do in the country, without much facility travelling as I do in the country, without much facility

for the conveyance of baggage I cannot conveniently carry along many spare books of the magnitude of this.

In thus transmitting for your information a copy of the "Constitution of the Ancient Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, published by the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England," I beg leave to refer you to the articles treating of the Provincial Grand Master (page 45), and the Provincial G. Lodge (page 52). The sections 8, 12 and 13, of the former (pages 48 and 50) and section 8 of the latter (page 55), you will find, apply particularly to the questions which have arisen in this province, and especially in this District, in regard to the continuance of the Grand Lodge of a province after the death of a Provincial Grand Master. Had these laws of the Grand Lodge been properly known and understood, I am persuaded that the questions referred to would never have been agitated, for I trust it will be the wish, as much as it is the duty of every Mason in the province, to promote harmony and unanimity in the proceedings of the fraternity, and this can only be accomplished by paying implicit obedience to the constitution of the Order, and the laws of the Grand Lodge.

For the attainment of this object I trust all our brethren in the province will consent to bury in oblivion any local interest or party feeling, which have subsisted among them. It must be evident that the Grand Master, or the Grand Lodge of England, cannot be mixed up with any party feelings or personal questions in Canada. The law is therefore before us, and by that law we must be guided, at least for the future, and as for the past, if irregularities have occurred, I trust it will not be necessary to refer to them.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

(signed), Simon McGillivray.

Provincial Grand Master, Upper Canada.

Geo. Adams, Esq.

The result of Bro. McGillivray's tour in the west convinced that distinguished officer, that having gone over nearly the entire jurisdiction, he now saw his way clear to the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, which would place the Craft in a position of permanency and safety in Upper Canada. He was certainly well versed in Masonic procedure, each step was taken advisedly, and the completeness of his plan was designed to win to the regularly constituted authority, all disaffected elements, which might in any way militate against the success of the future governing body of the Craft in the province. It may be surmised, from the correspondence, that the brethren at Niagara had listened with attention to the words of Bro. McGillivray. No reference is made to the Niagara Grand Lodge, and such facts tend to the opinion that Bro. McBride and his brethren acquiesced in the proposals of Bro. McGillivray, and possibly had been fully informed of the contents of the letter, herewith given, and sent to Bro. John Dean, as the executive officer of the Convention. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir,—Referring to my letter of the 23rd inst. from Kingston, I have now to inform you that in consequence of the communication, which I have had the opportunity of holding with the Masons of this district, as well as those brethren, whom I had the pleasure of meeting at Brockville, I have every reason to believe that the object of my mission to this province will be accomplished, and that on my return to England, I shall have the satisfaction of leaving the brethren of Upper Canada with that feeling of good-will toward each other, which brethren should always entertain, as well as on a footing of regularity in their proceedings, which Masons should always preserve, and which I trust, will henceforth be preserved in this province.

I have, therefore, determined to summon the masters, wardens and past masters of all the lodges in Upper Canada, to meet at York on Thursday the 20th of September, for the purpose of constituting a Regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and I have to request, that you, acting provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, will circulate the necessary summonses to all the lodges, which have been represented in the Convention, or with which you have been in communication, or which are otherwise known to you, because as my time for communication with the brethren is very short, I think that none should be excluded or omitted, but that every lodge should have any opportunity of coming forward, and at least stating the grounds upon which they have founded their claim to be received as a regular lodge. For this reason it will be requisite in the summonses to specify particularly the course of proceedings, which ought to be adopted by the lodges, preparatory to their representatives being received in the Provincial Grand Lodge. Therefore, after explaining as much as you may deem necessary of the communications, which I have hitherto addressed to you, and quoting from the Book of Constitution any extracts you may deem requisite, you will please to state further, that so far as my information extends, no lodge in Upper Canada can at present be strictly considered as regularly constituted, but they may become so by receiving new dispensations from the Provincial Grand Master, and in due time warrants of constitution from the Grand Lodge.

For the purpose, however, of obtaining this authority they must in the first place present petitions, which must be to the following effect:

"To the R. W. Provincial G. M. for Upper Canada, of the United Fraternity
"of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England.

"We, the undersigned, being the Master, Wardens and Brethren of the
Lodge, No. , held at , and which heretofore has acted under
the authority of (here state, as the case may be, whether warrant or dispensation,
by whom granted, where dated, etc.) having at heart the prosperity of
the Craft, and being anxious to exert our endeavours to promote and diffuse
the genuine principles of the Art in this province, being also particularly
anxious to supply any deficiency, or to remedy any irregularity in the author-
ity, under which we have heretofore acted, and to be received and acknow-
ledged as a general lodge under the Constitution of England, and to have
the names of our members registered accordingly in the books of the Grand
Lodge.

"In consequence of these reasons, we pray for a warrant of Constitution,
or such other regular authority as it may be competent to you to grant, em-
powering us to meet as a regular lodge at on the day of
(as the case may be) and perform the duties of Masonry in a Constitutional
manner; according to the forms of the Order, and the laws of the Grand
Lodge. We also pray your interposition and assistance in obtaining for our
lodge a regular warrant of Constitution, and in procuring the registry of the
names of our members in the books of the Grand Lodge, and the prayer of
your petitioners being granted, we promise strict obedience to the commands
of the M. W. Grand Master, and the laws and regulations of the Grand
Lodge."

To be signed by as many as possible of the members of the lodge, and
it must be signed by at least seven.

This petition must be accompanied by:

1st. A copy of the warrant or dispensation, under which the lodge has
heretofore acted

2nd. A list of the present actual subscribing members.

3rd. A copy of their by-laws and regulations, and

4th. A payment of 10s 6d sterling for each member, as the registering fee
of the Grand Lodge, and a further payment of 6s 6d sterling each, for such
members as may wish to obtain a Grand Lodge certificate.

The Master or Representative of each must also bring up and exhibit

the original warrant or dispensation, under which the lodge has acted, and the Provincial Grand Master will either grant a sanction to the same, or a new dispensation, according as the case may require, upon which, and not before, the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of such lodge will be qualified to be admitted and vote in the Provincial Grand Lodge.

So far, I think, it will be necessary to state for the information and guidance of every lodge, and it may also be proper to add the following extract of my instructions, conveyed to me through the Grand Secretary, at the same time with my patent as Provincial Grand Master, viz:

"In respect to the lodges at present existing in Canada, and which it is presumed have been constituted by the late Bro. Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that the lodges should receive warrants of constitution from him, and that all the present members should be registered in the books of the Grand Lodge. In this case the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several warrants of Constitution for the existing lodges should be granted to them, without payment of the accustomed fees, of five guineas, but the fee upon registering the brethren 10s 6d each, cannot be dispensed with, also as follows, viz: In regard to the contribution of 2s per annum from each subscribing member towards the general fund of benevolence, I beg to state for the information of the brethren, that the Grand Secretary, feeling that the lodges in the Colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, have resolved that those lodges should no longer be required to contribute to it, but that their members being registered should be entitled to claim assistance from it."

These extracts, I trust, will satisfy every brother, if any doubt could have been entertained on the subject, that the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge are disposed to act towards them on a most liberal footing, and that in complying with their request for establishing a regular Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, the only object has been to extend to the brethren the benefits and privileges of Masonic and Fraternal communication, and by no means to encumber them with exactions, or to derive revenue from the connection with them.

I am aware that this must encroach much on your time, but looking on you as a zealous fellow-laborer, in the good cause, and the present being a case of great Masonic emergency, I trust you will not draw your hand back from the work until it is completed, and I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you at York on or before the 20th proximo. My proposed trip to the Western District is much deranged by the stoppage of the boat (steam) on Lake Erie, in consequence of which I fear I shall have to perform the journey by land, but, at all events, I shall make a point of being back in time to meet the brethren, whose attendance you are to summon at York.

I remain with sincerity,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

John Dean, Esq.

On the same day Bro. McGillivray also addressed Bro. Z. M. Phillips, enclosing a copy of his letter to Bro. Dean, with a request that Bro. Phillips would act in certain emergencies. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir.—In consequence of an unexpected change in the day of departure of the Frontenac steam-boat from Kingston, and my being under the immediate necessity of proceeding to Sacketts Harbor, in order to overtake the American steam-boat, I passed through Kingston without seeing Mr. Dean, which I particularly regretted, but I wrote to him mentioning our communication at Brockville, and at the same time requested him to act, and appointed him provisionally Grand Secretary, for the purpose of summoning and arranging

the proceedings of the proposed meeting of our Provincial Grand Lodge, which is to meet at York on the 20th of September, and I explained to him at the same time, that by calling the first meeting at York, I did not decide where the next should be held, but having other matters to arrange at the seat of Government, and being by the derangement of the steamboat prevented from going there on my way up, it is necessary that I should do so on my way down, and therefore it is a matter of convenience to myself, which I trust no brother will think unreasonable, especially if they consider how much time and convenience I am sacrificing to the mission which I have accepted for the Masonic benefit.

I enclose you a copy of a long letter, which I have this day addressed to Mr. Dean, and I mean to be addressed to yourself, to the end that if any indisposition, or other causes, should prevent Mr. Dean from circulating the necessary communications to the lodges, you may in that case be pleased to do, or cause it to be done, so that at all events there may be no danger of the intimations to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge, not being promulgated.

I hope to have the pleasure of meeting you at York accordingly and I remain, with sincerity, sir,

Fraternally yours,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada

Z. M. Phillips, Esq., etc., etc.

Bro. McGillivray also communicated with Bro. James Fitzgibbon, at York, sending him a copy of the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and expressing a hope that he would meet the brethren at the communication of Grand Lodge, on the 20th September. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir,—I understand from Mr. John Dean, who has acted as Secretary to the Masonic Convention at Kingston, that agreeably to my request he has transmitted to you a copy of my letters to him at Montreal on the 20th ult.

* * * * *

Having had the opportunity of communicating with the leading members of the Kingston Convention, and also with the leading individuals of the lodges in this district, I have given instructions for summoning a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or rather the elements which must be moulded into a Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at York on the 20th of September, and I give this early intimation in the hope of meeting you on the occasion.

A specific statement of what is to be required of the different lodges will be circulated amongst them, and in the meantime, for your information, I send you herewith a copy of the Book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, which you will be pleased also to communicate to any brethren whom you may wish to instruct on the subject; but the book itself I must request you to hold at my disposal, as I have no copies of it to spare. The laws applying to the authority and proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, are happily very distinct, and from what I can gather of the sentiments of the brethren of all parties with whom I have conversed, I have the satisfaction to inform you that it is my opinion that all the requisite arrangements will be carried through without any serious difficulty or difference of opinion.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient
servant and brother in Masonry

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada

James Fitzgibbon,
Esq

From a letter written to Bro. Kerr, at Niagara, by Bro. George Adams, who had been in correspondence with Bro. McGillivray, it is gleaned that the arrival of Bro. McGillivray from England must have pleased at least some of the Niagara brethren, for both Bro. Kerr and Bro. Adams were members of the Niagara Grand Lodge. The reference in the letter to the late Deputy Grand Master, Bro. Christopher Danby, is regrettable. There can be no doubt that Bro. Danby, in his ignorance of Masonic law, had given the brethren at Niagara advice that far from healed the breach with the brethren at Kingston. Bro. Danby was, unfortunately, a physical wreck. His mind had broken down in 1819, and he was perfectly destitute, supported by the charity of the brethren. Bro. Adams, who had kindly feelings for Bro. Danby, had guaranteed the payment of expenses for his care up to the sum of \$190, and it is to this he alludes in the letter quoted. Bro. Adams was a moving spirit of the Craft, a past master of lodge No. 27, and a resident of Grantham. His influence was an important factor in bringing the Niagara brethren into harmony with the mission of Bro. McGillivray, Bro. Adams, writing to Bro. Kerr, says:—

Grantham, 27th August, 1822.

Dear Sir,—Mr. Woodruff has handed me a letter written to Mr. McGillivray, Grand Master of Masons for Upper Canada. It gives me infinite satisfaction that the great question is at last decided.

It also gives me great pleasure to find that the United Grand Lodge of England has made so wise a choice in appointing Mr. McGillivray, so distinguished a brother in Masonry, to preside over us in this province, at the time, I hope and trust, that all the lodges and brethren throughout this colony will feel as grateful as I do, for the attention and respect paid the province by the United Grand Lodge of England. It cannot fail of having the happiest effects. You will please make known to the M. W. Grand Master, should he be in Niagara, my good wishes for his future prosperity. You certainly are well acquainted with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge held at Niagara heretofore. I hope you have fully acquainted the R. W. Grand Master before this that what was done, was with the purest motive, and had it not been for yourself and a few other worthy brethren who exerted themselves particularly since the last war, the true spirit of Masonry was at an end, as every means was made use of to destroy the unanimity that has existed amongst us in this quarter, otherwise the loyal young men on the frontier, ere this would have been seduced and deluded into Republican principles under the cloak of Masonry, and I am of opinion that much injury has been done in that way in other parts of the province.

No doubt, but you have informed the R. W. Grand Master the lamentable condition of the late Deputy G. M., whose situation is truly the child. A few days since I settled with the man who had charge of him. I feel largely in his debt, and for want of means I was compelled to give my note for \$95. Do pray state the business to the R. W. G. M. I have every reason to believe he will not lose sight of him, should he be informed of the necessity of it

* * * * *

I remain, dear Sir, with much respect, your
obedient humble servant,

(Signed) Geo. Adams

* * * * *

Robert Kerr, Esq.

Bro. Adams, at a later date, made a direct appeal to the Provincial Grand Master, on behalf of his friend Bro. Danby, and received a reply that, though courteous, showed that Bro. Danby had not a

just claim on the Craft. His actions, in connection with the Niagara Grand Lodge, were referred to, and Bro. McGillivray, while evincing a charitable spirit to the unfortunate brother, did not fail to impress on Bro. Adams that Bro. Danby had, to a certain extent, forfeited by his conduct, his claim on the general charity of the fraternity in the province.

The letter of Bro. McGillivray, appointing Bro. John Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary, had given satisfaction to that brother, for his reply to the communication was enthusiastic and energetic. He accepted the position with pleasure, and was thankful to be the means of bringing about a reconciliation and union of interests. The work of Bro. McGillivray was gradually gaining strength, and the hopes of the past six years were on the verge of realization. Bro. Dean, in his letter to Bro. McGillivray, writes:—

Bath, 29th August, 1822

R. W. Sir: —

Yours of the 15th and 23rd insts. were received by the last Monday's mail. I avail myself of the next to reply. With great pleasure I observe the result of your conversation with the brethren at Brockville proved satisfactory to you, yet this pleasure was not without its alloy, as I learn also by your last, that I had lost the opportunity of personally paying my respects to you. And I regret my disappointment the more as you say you had some important information to learn from me.

I assure you R. W. Sir, that had I received yours of the 15th in season, I should not have failed in complying with your wishes. I can now only proffer you my utmost exertions to forward your views, if these exertions can in the least facilitate your operations, or if it is in my power to throw any light on the past proceedings of the Convention, I shall be happy to do it.

This will probably find you in the neighborhood of brethren, with whom unfortunately we have had no Masonic correspondence; upon this subject, I feel a delicacy in touching. Yet it may be necessary, that you should be made acquainted with the general feeling of the brethren here upon the subject.

The cause of the division, I am told, may be traced back to a considerable time since. My personal knowledge extends no farther back than soon after the formation of the Convention, and conceiving the object of the Convention to be laudable, I have adhered to it ever since, and have used what little influence I possess in its cause. I have not the pleasure of being acquainted with any brethren at Niagara, nor to my knowledge, has a communication ever passed from either party to the other on Masonic affairs. (and with one exception which was a reply to the summons), the lodge which I belonged to has had no correspondence. Independently of such information as I have obtained, through my correspondence with members of the Convention, I may consequently be ignorant of their feelings and expectations. Yet I am tolerably acquainted with those of the brethren of this quarter; and I can freely and confidently assert that in the circle of my acquaintance I know of no brother who would not rejoice in a reconciliation, and a union of interests. Those points upon which we have differed relate to past transactions, and will, of course, come under your inspection, and with whatever is approved of by you, I am confident the lodges, forming the Convention, will feel it no less a duty than a pleasure to comply. I feel a restraint on this subject lest through my zeal in the cause of the Convention my intentions may be construed to impress you unfavourably to the cause of those, with whom we have hitherto differed in opinion.

But believe me, it is not my intention, and I drop the subject with a firm reliance, and a thorough conviction that your power and influence will

remove all obstacles to a union here, and heal all past differences. Permit me, R. W. Sir, to return you my sincere thanks for the confidence you have reposed in me, appointing me to the office of Provincial Grand Secretary, and I assure you I duly appreciate the honour done me in the appointment, which I hope to manifest by a strict observance of your orders; for your valuable present of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England allow me also to express my gratitude. I received the book last evening.

I remain, R. W. Bro. with fraternal regards, and due respect,
Your most obed't serv't and brother,

John Dean.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.

In order that the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York might be thoroughly representative, Bro. Dean placed himself in communication with many leading members of the Craft, whose influence would be of effect in the organization of the Craft. Of the many letters of the MSS., one may be taken as a specimen of the manner in which Bro. Dean approached his brethren in asking their aid. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 29th August, 1822.

Dear Sir:—

I am now about addressing you upon a subject, upon which I know not your feelings, nor inclinations, but this I believe,—that you are a brother, and will, therefore, without preface or apology, come to the subject on hand.

A strong and vigorous attempt is to be made shortly throughout the province, to raise Masonry to the level which its principles merit, and I think it will be effectual. His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, M. W. G. M. of the U. G. L. of E., has appointed Simon McGillivray, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of this province and Provincial Grand Lodge will be held by him at York in the course of next month and dispensations will then be granted to such worthy brethren of lodges in this province as may apply and be represented, and all the warrants issued by our late P. G. M. will, of course, be called in. Now sir and brother, the object of this letter is to enquire whether you feel sufficient interest in the welfare of this second best institution on earth, to lend a hand to raise it to its proper level, to endeavour to form a lodge in your township of such members of your present lodge, whose moral character will stand the test of the "square," and such worthy members as may join. If you feel a disposition to engage in such a cause, I should be glad to hear further from you, and will give you every information you may wish. This I communicate to you confidentially.

Yours truly and fraternally,

John Dean.

Jno. Church, Esq.

Bro. Dean also wrote to his friend Bro. H. G. Barlow, who was one of the most prominent members of the Craft in the west, that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master, had gone up the lake and would probably be at Niagara, and that his proceedings were decidedly favourable to the views of the Convention, and that from his candor and zeal there was every reason to expect that all difficulties would be obviated.

For the first time in many years, Bro. Dean placed himself in correspondence with the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge. In a kindly spirit his letter is penned, and that it would be accepted in the same manner was evidently expected after the favourable reception accorded to Bro. McGillivray in this western tour. We have no positive evidence of any agreement on the part of the

Niagara brethren to come into union with the Convention at Kingston, but glean by the friendly character of Bro. McGillivray's correspondence and subsequent events, that the visit of the distinguished brother from England had smoothed the troubled waters of discontent, and paved the way for peace and union. Bro. Dean, in his letter to Bro. Edward McBride, says:—

Kingston, 9th Sept., 1822

Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of forwarding to you blank summons, which I have prepared by order of the Right Worshipful Grand Master which I have been directed to forward to all lodges, of which I have a knowledge, and not knowing whether he has taken any other means to summon the lodges in your neighbourhood, nor knowing the address of any of the secretaries I forward a few blanks to you, presuming that if no other means have been provided, that you will do me the favour to address them to such lodges as have been represented at Niagara, and if there have been any other summons issued by the R. W. Grand Master, or by his orders, you will have the goodness to forward the blanks to York, at the meeting of the Grand Lodge, and I hope you will excuse me troubling you, as my intention in doing it is that no neglect of mine should be attributed to former difference of opinion or proceedings. You will therefore, I trust, receive them in either case, in the same spirit in which I forward them, which is that of brotherly love. The approaching is an important era in Masonry, and I trust that through the power vested in our R. W. Grand Master, and his personal influence, all feelings but those which arise from the genuine principles of our Order, will be extinguished and our only emulation hereafter may be in extending their good effect.

All lodges which have composed, or adhere to the Convention, will be summoned, and I trust will be represented.

In the hope of forming acquaintances at the approaching meeting with the brethren from your quarter, with whom a difference of opinion has heretofore existed, and of finding all Masons united in the cause, I subscribe myself

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. G. Secy.

Edward McBride, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray attributed the larger portion of the trouble in the Niagara district to Bro. Danby and was firm in this opinion. His letter was keen and cutting and drew from him an expression, which proved beyond cavil that the Niagara brethren had no authority to act as an organized Grand Lodge, and that in the Niagara district from the date of the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from Niagara to York in 1797 "there has been no regular legitimate Grand Lodge in that district." Bro. McGillivray was fully informed as to Bro. Danby and his conduct, and not only expressed his opinion freely, but effectually pronounced his views on the irregular proceedings which had characterized every act of the Niagara brethren. His statement proves that the insertion of the names of R. W. Bros. Kerr and Danby in the warrants of the schismatic Grand Lodge, as having been authorized by England, was done not only illegally but undoubtedly with the intention of misleading the Craft—a palpable forgery perpetrated to serve the ambition of those who had been concerned in the organization of the irregular body at Niagara. Bro. Adams writes

Grantham, September 17th, 1822.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

Allow me to address you upon the present situation of our late Deputy Grand Master, Christopher Danby, as authorized by Lodge No. 27, so to do. He emigrated to this province in an early day. He brought with him the Provincial Grand Warrant directed to Wm. Jarvis, Esq., Provincial Grand Master, Niagara. Since his arrival he certainly has done everything, to appearance, in his power to promote the welfare of Masonry, making it his whole business. During the principal part of his time, until he broke down with old age and infirmities, something better than three years ago, the greater part of his time he acted as D. P. G. M. He met with violent opposition, particularly since the late American war, but remained immovable and always kept within the bounds of Ancient York Masons. This far, no doubt, he was perfectly capable of doing, as appears by his credentials from the Grand Lodge of England, which is now in my possession. One of them I shall send for your perusal. He has no family, but his present situation is truly lamentable, as he is as helpless as an infant. He is pretty comfortably taken care of at the sum of eighteen shillings a week, which I am obliged to pay. The Grand Lodge has always contributed part of the funds for his benefit, as has some lodges in this neighborhood been very liberal towards the support of this indigent brother. As no assistance can be expected from the late Grand Lodge, the business devolves too heavily on me. I therefore pray, R. W. Sir, that you will intrude on my behalf for the support of the brother, and to exonerate me from the debt that I owe for the maintenance of the late D. P. G. M.

I have received nothing of any account from any of the lodges since the 5th of September, 1821. At that time there was due me £22 8s. 6d., York currency, his expense since for board, not including his clothing, is £53 4s. 0d. York, making in the whole the sum of £47 5s. 0d., provincial currency. Your making such arrangements in this business as you may think most meet, will be gratefully acknowledged. R. W. Sir, by your

Truly brother in Masonry.

Geo. Adams.

P.S.—For further particulars I refer you to Bro. Merritt.

To this application R. W. Bro. McGillivray made the following reply:—

York, 24th September, 1822.

Sir,—I received your letter from Mr. Merritt, and as it was addressed to me officially, I produced it yesterday in the Provincial Grand Lodge, whose answer will be sent you by one of the secretaries, and I think it must be obvious, on a little consideration of the case, that no other answer could be given to the application on behalf of Mr. Danby.

For any further consideration of this matter, I must therefore refer you to the Provincial Grand Lodge; but in consequence of the purport of your letter as applying to myself, and the grounds upon which Bro. Danby's claims are particularly pressed, I feel myself under the necessity of entering into some discussion which I had hoped to avoid, in regard to that assemblage of Masons, who have for some time in the Niagara District assumed the name and authority of a Provincial Grand Lodge. I was in hopes that my letter of the 26th ult., and the passages in the book of Constitution to which I therein particularly referred, would have been taken as a sufficient explanation, without reducing me to the necessity of expressly declaring that ever since the removal from Niagara of the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, there has been no regular or legitimate Grand Lodge in that District, and that all the proceedings which have taken place under and by such pretended authority have been entirely unsanctioned by the Grand Lodge of England, and subversive of the Laws and Constitution. It therefore follows that all the moneys which have been collected as Masonic dues from the lodges, have been illegally

collected and expended, and if Bro. Danby, before the decay of his intellect was the skilful Mason you represent him, he must have been fully aware that this was the case; and if with that knowledge he contributed essentially to mislead the brethren who placed confidence in him, and induced them to continue unauthorized proceedings, the money arising from which was chiefly expended for his own use,—all of which I am informed was the case.—then I must say that however much he may be an object of general compassion, yet I cannot see what peculiar claim he has to be received and supported as a pensioner of the Provincial Grand Lodge. To create a fund of benevolence in the province is certainly a very desirable object, but if it was accomplished, instead of being scarcely projected, I should consider its legitimate object to be the relief of merit in sudden or severe distress; rather than the support of indulgence arising from habits of confirmed intemperance.

It has been stated, and offered to be proved before me, that the registering fees now required to be paid to the Grand Lodge have already been paid by many Masons in this province into the hands of Bro. Danby, whose receipts for the same were offered to be produced. Now if this be so, these brethren have certainly a right to complain, and the use made of their money deserves a name which it is unnecessary for me to apply to it. In the Masonic arrangements which have recently been made, I have been particularly desirous to avoid meddling with any subject likely to revive disputes or unpleasant feelings, and I have observed a particular tenderness in regard to the irregular proceedings at Niagara, but it seems to me but right that the gentlemen concerned in these proceedings should be aware of the real merits of the case, and in regard to Bro. Danby it ought to be understood that whatever hold he may have on the feelings of those gentlemen to whom he may have been long known, or with whom he may have associated, or whom he may have led or misled in these proceedings, yet it remains to be shown what claim that gives him on the Provincial Grand Lodge.

So much, in the public situation in which I am placed, I have felt it necessary to say. As an individual, I enclose my mite for the relief of a brother in distress, and I remain, Sir, yours, etc.

(Signed) Simon McGillivray

George Adams, Esq.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION HELD AT KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA, 1817, 1816, 20, 21, 22.

Year.	President.	Place.	Vice-President.	Place.	Moderator.	Place.
1817	Phillips, Z. M.	Brockville...	Cottier, Wm	Ernestown	Hudson, T. H.	Toronto.
1818	No Meeting.					
1819	Phillips, Z. M.	Brockville...	Shaw, Samuel Kalfour, T. M.	Kingston.	McAllister, B.	Ernestown
1820	Phillips, Z. M.	Brockville...	Cottier, Wm	Ernestown	Cottier, Wm	
1821	Phillips, Z. M.	Brockville...	Shaw, S. Cottier, Wm	Kingston.	Cottier, Wm	Ernestown
1822	Phillips, Z. M.	Brockville...	Shaw, S. Butterworth, J.	Kingston.	Cottier, Wm	Ernestown
1823	Phillips, Z. M.	Brockville...	Shaw, S. Butterworth, J.	Kingston.	Cottier, Wm	Ernestown
1824	Phillips, Z. M.	Brockville...	Everitt, Abner. Oliver, Geo.	Arcafer... Kingston.		

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION - *Continued.*

Year.	Treasurer.	Place.	Secretary.	Place.	Grand Visitor.	Place.
1817..	Walker, R....	Kingston ...	Ferguson, J.W.	Kingston....	McAllister, B..	
1818..						
1819..	Walker, R....	Kingston ...	Ferguson, J.W.	Kingston....		
1820..	Walker, R....	Kingston ...	Ferguson, J.W.	Kingston....	McAllister, B..	
1821..	Walker, R....	Kingston ...	Ferguson, J.W.	Kingston....		
1822..	Walker, R....	Kingston ...	Dean, John....	Bath		
1823..	Olcott, B....	Kingston ...	Dean, John....	Bath	Rugg Elisha ..	Haldimand.
					Johnston Dist.,	
					Scripture, S. L.	
					Newcastle Dst..	
					Neomans, A.	Belleville.
					Midland Dist.,	
					Bigelow, J....	York (To- ronto).
					Home Dist.,	
					Everitt, A....	Ancaster.
					Gore, London.	
					Niagara Dist.	

Year.	Chaplain.	Place.	Ex. Com.	Marshall.	Pursuivant.	Tyler.
1817..						
1818..			Elected, 1823..			
1819..			Ferns, H. T....			
1820..			Campbell.....			
1821..			Rugg			Zumis, Chris. Kingston.
1822..	Smail, Wm....	Brockville ..	Fairfield		Ferns, A. T....	Zumis, Chris. Kingston.
1823..	Smail, Wm....	Brockville ..	Graves	Porter, M....	Spencer, Jno..	Zumis, Chris. Kingston.
				York (To- ronto).		

Date of Meeting.	Place.	Lodges of the Convention.
27 Aug., 1817.....	Walker's Hotel..... Kingston	Brockville, 3, Elizabeth Tp., Leeds Co. Royal Edward, 5, Edwardsburg Tp., Grenville Co. St. John's, 6, Kingston, Kingston Tp., Frontenac Co.
18 Feb., 1819.....	Walker's Hotel..... Kingston	Fredericksburg, 7, Lennox Co. Toronto, 8, York (Toronto) York Tp., York Co.
15 Feb., 1820	Walker's Hotel..... Kingston	Addington, 13, Bath, Earnestown Tp., Leeds Co. Union, 15, Grimsby, Grimsby Tp., Lincoln Co.
12 Feb., 1821.....	Walker's Hotel..... Kingston	St. John R.A., 16, York (Toronto), York Tp., York Co.
11 Feb., 1822	Walker's Hotel..... Kingston	Belleville, 17, Belleville, Thurlow Tp., Hastings Co. St. John, 10, Haldimand Tp., Northumberland Co. Harmony, 24, Edwardsburg Tp., Grenville Co.
		Union, Ancaster Tp. Wentworth Co. Rideau, 25, Burritt's Rapids, Oxford Tp., Gren- ville Co.
		Jarvis, 26, Augusta Tp., Grenville Co. Prince Edward, Picton, Hallwell Tp., Prince Ed- ward Co.
		Union, South Gower Tp., Grenville Co. Northern Light, Newmarket, Whitechurch Tp., York Co.
		North Star, Hamilton Tp., Northumberland Co. McKay, Wolford Tp., Grenville Co.
		Union, Richmond Mills, Napanee, Richmond Tp., Lennox Co.
		Mount Morah, Westminster Tp., Middlesex Co. King Hiram, Oxford Tp., Oxford Co.

CHAPTER LXIX.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, AND THE LODGES ORGANIZED UNDER ITS AUSPICES, 1817-22.

The plan pursued in this work has been to give the Craft history in periods, and although, properly speaking, the time from 1817-22, in which the Grand Masonic Convention held control, should be included in that of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, which existed from 1792 until 1822, yet, to avoid a confusion in the history of the lodges of the first and second Provincial Grand Lodges, it was thought better to give one period to the work of the Convention and follow this period with the individual history of all the lodges of its creation. There is the more reason for this course as the lodges prior to 1822, both those possessing Jarvis warrants and those of the Convention, in almost every case received warrants from the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray.

The Kingston Convention was more than an ordinary impulse, which materialized as a matter of course. It had stronger claims upon the Craft than any of the bodies formed after 1792. It had more life in one meeting than R. W. Bro. Jarvis had in all that he ever held, and it rivalled the irregular Grand Lodge of 1802-22 in its effort to grasp the control of all the lodges that were wandering in search of a governing body.

The following is a list of the lodges formed by the Kingston Convention:—

United lodge, at the Carrying Place, township of Murray, county Northumberland, 1818; G. L. England warrant, 23rd September, 1822, as No. 769, E. R. In 1832 it was No. 502, E. R.

Harmony lodge, township of Edwardsburgh, county Grenville, 13th April, 1819.

North Star lodge, township of Hamilton, county Northumberland, 1st June, 1819.

McKay lodge, township of Walford, county Grenville, 31st August, 1819.

Union lodge, township of South Gower, county Grenville, December, 1819.

Mount Moriah lodge, township of Westminster (London, U. C.), county Middlesex, December, 1820; G. L. England warrant, 23rd September, 1822, as No. 773, E. R. In 1832 it was No. 506, E. R.

Richmond lodge, township of Goulbourne, county Carleton, April, 1821.

Of these lodges, United and Mount Moriah, were the only ones ever enregistered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England. The others all passed away, as the individual histories and tabulated lists show, prior to 1830.

CHAPTER LXX.

BROCKVILLE LODGE, No. 3, P. R., 1817.—A LODGE SAID TO HAVE BEEN ORGANIZED ON THE QUEEN'S RANGERS' WARRANT, No. 3, 1800.

In the history of Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall (1804), and that of Hiram lodge, No. 3 (1816), each warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the vexed question as to the transfer of the Queen's Rangers' warrant, No. 3, is dealt with, according to evidence in the MSS. of these lodges. That Hiram lodge, No. 3, did not continue its meetings from 1816-1822 is shown by the written minutes of Brockville, No. 3, which begin on the 22nd December, 1817. This "No. 3" is included in those on the Jarvis register, although it was presided over by an officer of the Kingston Convention and received a dispensation from that body in 1819. There are no minutes in the MSS. of Hiram lodge, No. 3.

At the foot of the first page of the minute book the memoranda concerning the warrant of the Queen's Rangers, No. 3, and the queries of the late Bro. S. D. Fowler are followed by the first minutes of "Lodges No. 3," Brockville. The page opens with the entry given in the history of Hiram lodge, No. 3, "Province of Upper Canada, Brockville, 22 Dec., A.L. 5817. This meeting called by request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a lodge on warrant, No. 3, and electing the officers for the ensuing six months." The words "Carried over," the query signed "S. D. F.," and the statement

"Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain Brethren therein named to open and hold a Lodge in Brockville under the name of Sussex, No. 3, &c."

The first minutes read:

"Lodge No. 3 met at Stephen Cromwell's on Monday, 22nd December, 1817, at 6 o'clock P.M. Opened in due form."

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips presided as W. M.; Jehial H. Phillips as S. W., and William Campbell as J. W.; Bro. Parker Webster was secretary; Samuel Dean, treasurer; Jonathan Mills Church, senior deacon; Caleb Hayes, junior deacon; and Stephen Cromwell, tyler. There were ten members present, viz.: Benjamin McAllister, Reuben H. Graves, John Gardiner, Amos Dunning, Wm. Vanornam, John Coleman, Isaac Jaquith, Enoch M. Chase, Archibald Campbell, Stephen Richards.

The officers were elected and installed as follows:—

Benjamin McAllister, W. M.; Reuben H. Graves, S. W.; Samuel Dean, J. W.; Parker Webster, treasurer; Caleb Hays, secretary; Enoch M. Chase, S. D.; William Campbell, J. D.; Stephen Cromwell, tyler.

A committee was appointed to revise the bylaws and by "special request" Bro. R. H. Graves, John Gardiner, P. Webster, and S. Richards received the degree of Past Master. The cash paid in was £t. 10. 1., and the lodge adjourned.

W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was the brother who on 27th August, 1817, represented "Lodge No. 3" at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. Bro. J. H. Phillips was a brother of the W. M. Bro. McAllister was "lecturer" in 1817, and in 1819 the "Grand Visitor" or "Grand Lecturer" of the Masonic Convention. Bro. Jonathan Mills Church was a prominent man in the country. Bro. Stephen Richards was the father of the late Hon. Sir Stephen B. Richards, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Canada. He came in 1808 from the State of New York, and married a daughter of W. Bro. William Buell, who was the W. M. of lodge No. 14, in the King's Rangers at Catarqui, now Kingston.

At the meeting of 27th December the festival of St. John the Evangelist was celebrated. Amongst those present were W. Bro. Thos. Sherwood, Adiel Sherwood, R. Sherwood, Z. M. Phillips, William Buell, Senr., J. M. Church, S. Richards and sixteen other brethren, members of the lodge. The lodge was called off for divine service, and

"The Rever'd Wm. Smart accompanied the Procession to the Presbyterian Church, where he delivered an oration on the occasion."

The discourse proved so instructive that upon resuming labor the lodge decided to place it in print for the use of the Craft.

Bro. Cromwell as the landlord, asked, indeed moved, that "a consideration should be allowed him for room, fire and candles," and a committee was appointed to "investigate his claim." On motion of Bro. Walker it was decided "that there should be a provision made for Secretary's books, aprons, and a Bible for the use of the lodge," and "he was accordingly ordered to procure the same."

At the meeting of 19th January, 1818, Mr. Smart's answer to the lodge being favorable, it was decided that "the money to defray the expenses of publication should come out of the funds of the lodge."

"A number of articles requisite for the use of this lodge being offered by Bro. A. Sherwood as his private property, a committee was appointed to estimate their value."

Adiel Sherwood was born at St. John's, Lower Canada, on the 16th May, 1779, and died at Brockville, Ontario, on the 25th March, 1874, aged ninety-four years, ten months and nine days, having been a Mason for seventy-three years. He had been a member of Hiram lodge, and probably of one of earlier date. His father, Thomas Sherwood, was a P. M. of New Oswegatchie lodge, which met in 1787-91 in Elizabethtown, and was a subaltern in one of the provincial corps of Lower Canada under Sir John Johnson in the service of His Majesty King George III. He served during the revolutionary war, and after the corps was disbanded in 1784, having been placed upon half-pay, removed with his family to Upper Canada, settling three miles east of Brockville, on what is now the river or Prescott Road, there not being at the time a house within fifty miles.

At the age of seventeen years Adiel received a commission as ensign in the 1st Regiment of Leeds militia, and was promoted from time to time to lieutenant, adjutant, captain, major and colonel, resigning in 1846, then 67 years old. During the war with the United States, 1812-14, he was taken prisoner by Forsyth, when the latter made a night raid on Brockville. It was at the time supposed that

Masonry had something to do with Sherwood's liberty, he having made his escape in a few days after being taken to the States. He again served his country during the troublesome times of 1837-38.

Bro. Sherwood was made a Mason shortly after he reached the age of 21, and soon rose to the position of W. M. He was instrumental in organizing a Royal Arch chapter in Brockville, in which he served as High Priest. In 1837 he was appointed Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge at Toronto, and at the time of his death was probably the oldest Mason in Canada.

Bro. Sherwood also took an active part in church work, having become connected with the First Presbyterian Church and Sunday-school under the Rev. Wm. Smart in 1811, and filled various church offices until the time of his death. These two brethren were warm friends during their long and eventful lives. Bro. Sherwood served as treasurer of the district of Johnstown from 1814 to 1842; as magistrate, 1816; paymaster of two districts, the Eastern and Johnstown in 1813, which he held during the war; Deputy Clerk of the Crown, 1816; Commissioner of Roads about the same time; member of Land Board, 1819; and sheriff of the district of Johnstown, 1829, which position he resigned in 1864, being then eighty-five years of age.

In 1818 Bro. Sherwood lived in a large two-and-a-half story frame building, painted white, of which an engraving is given, situated on the corner of Courthouse Avenue and King street, Brockville, in which was located at that time the lodge room. A daughter, Mrs. Robert Bell, who died on April 14th, 1890, remembered this very distinctly and said there was kept in the room a board shaped like a coffin, painted black and mounted on rollers, which she and her sisters utilized as a waggon by drawing each other on it around the room. The tyler with drawn sword frequently chased them downstairs when they undertook to ascend during the session of the lodge.

A circular, dated "Hamilton, G. D., July 28th, 1845," signed by "Richard Bull, P. G. Sec., pro tem." and addressed "to the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Sussex Lodge, No. 3," calling the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England" to assemble at Hamilton, G. D., on Saturday, 9th August, at two o'clock P.M.," was found amongst the deceased's papers, and is now in the possession of R. W. Bro. Col. W. H. Jackson, of Brockville. The number of the lodge in the meantime had been changed to 5.

At the meeting of 16th February, 1818, W. Bro. McAllister presided, and there were twenty-four brethren present, seven of whom were "visitors" and two "sojourners." The visitors were, therefore, distinguished from the "sojourners," who had probably taken up their residence for a time in the town. Bro. McAllister presented a bill for £3. 2. 0. for printing 100 copies of Mr. Smart's sermon, or \$12.25 of decimal currency, about twelve cents a copy. "A committee was appointed to dispose of the same."

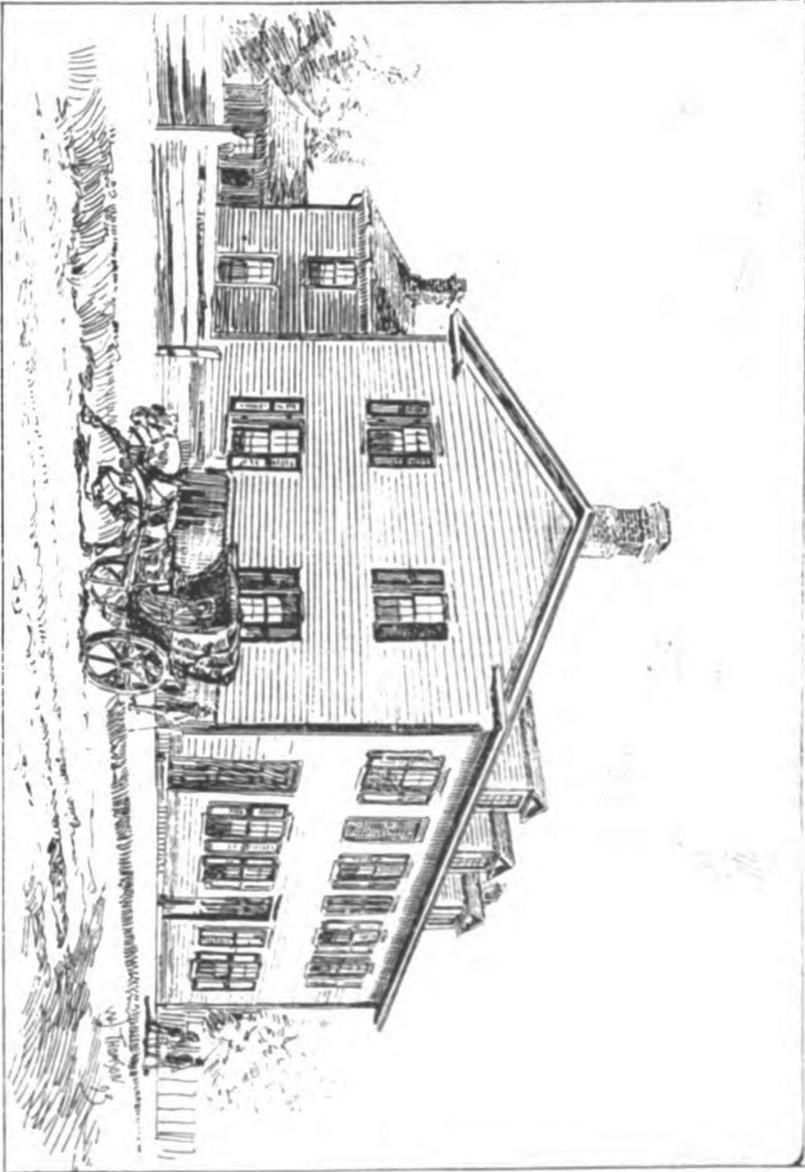
At a meeting held on the 16th March, it was resolved that "the carpet purchased by Br. Webster be accepted for the use of the Lodge, the price of which is £9. 1. 3., and that Br. Webster shall receive his pay for the same from the funds of the Lodge."

And that those

"who advanced money for the purchase of jewels be remunerated out of the first moneys received into the funds of the Lodge previous to any other person holding demands against the Lodge."

Bro. Stephen Cromwell's was not a convenient meeting place, so it was

HOUSE OF BRO. ADIEL SHERWOOD, WHERE BROCKVILLE LODGE MET, AS IT WAS IN 1818.



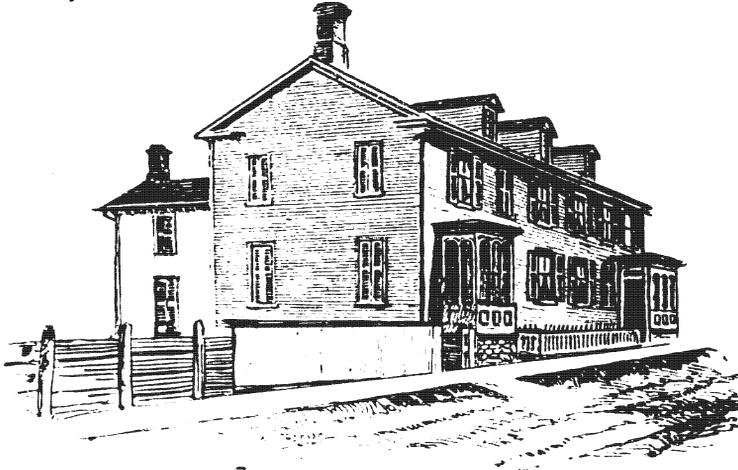
"Resolved that the Lodge be removed to a more convenient house in Brockville"

A committee was appointed to make arrangements for same. At the meeting of 13th April, 1818.

“Br. Webster presented a bill for sundry articles purchased by him for the use of the Lodge, dated from 22nd Decr., 1817, to 13th April, 1818, and it was agreed that such articles (mentioned in said bill) as had not yet been accepted by the body, be now accepted.”

A Bro. Woods desired the second degree, and a committee was appointed to determine his proficiency in the preceding degree, and it was reported as the opinion of the Committee that he had not “made satisfactory progress” and was “therefore ordered to lie over.”

The committee appointed to arrange a more convenient meeting-place had decided to rent a room in Bro. Adiel Sherwood’s, and it was “Resolved that a subscription be laid open for the purpose of raising the sum of £10. 0. 0. to complete a room in Br. Adiel Sherwood’s house for the accommodation of the Lodge, and that a committee be appointed to attend to the same.” It was further resolved “that what money now is in the funds be turned in for completing the said room, provided the £15. 0. should not be subscribed within fifteen days.”



THE SHERWOOD HOUSE, 1896.

This house was on the corner of Court House Avenue and King Street, Brockville.

The building has been moved and lowered in the foundation and porches have been added, the house being now made into two dwellings.

At the meeting of 12th May, 1818, the committee on removal reported, and the lodge endorsed the agreement “that Br. Sherwood is to receive 15. 0. for making an extra door.”

At the meeting of 18th May, 1818, Bro. R. H. Graves was elected W. M. It was resolved that “this lodge bear an equal proportion with five brethren, who are not members of this lodge, viz.: * * * in defraying the expense of our late R. B. H.’s funeral, the amount of which is £4. 4. 10 1/2 or \$16.71.”

At the meeting of 10th June the lodge purchased “four benches” for 7/6, and—quite appropriate to this purchase—they

initiated a "Mr. Joseph Carpenter." It was also determined to propose, ballot for, and initiate Mr. Chester Spafford, without waiting the usual period, as "his character being so well known it was not deemed necessary that the petition should lie over."

On the 24th June the lodge met, but the minutes only state that "The Worshipful Master ordered the Craft to be called from labour to refreshment for a short space of time."

On the 13th July, 1818, W. Bro. McAllister withdrew from the lodge. Amongst other matters the lodge by motion requested the "R. A. Chapter and the Mark Masters' Lodge to bear a proportion in furnishing the lodge room," and also decided "to apply to the Chapter for a loan of a sum of money for the use of the Master's Lodge."

Sussex Royal Arch chapter had been established on the 16th June, 1818, under the Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, and met in the house of Bro. Adiel Sherwood.

At the end of the minutes after the signature of the secretary a memo. is given under the word "Omitted." This was the balloting for two E. A.'s for the F. C. degree, and to remunerate Br. Lee for "having furnished half a dozen tumblers on St. John's Day for the use of the lodge." The price was 6/- or 12 1/2c. each. At the meeting of 10th August, 1818,

"Thro Brother Phillips from a number of Brethren residing at Perth, who being desirous of establishing a Lodge in that place, requested his assistance in forwarding their views; it was taken into consideration and agreed that the Secretary of this Lodge be authorized, for and in behalf of this Lodge, to sign their petition to the Grand Lodge for a warrant, when he may be requested so to do."

This resolution reads as if the petition were to be presented to the "Grand Lodge" and not to the Kingston Convention. The history of True Briton's lodge shows that in 1816 an application was made to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but it was apparently unanswered. On the 27th December, 1818, four months after this recommendation, a dispensation was issued by R. W. Bro. W. H. Snelling, Provincial Grand Master of England at Quebec, and in 1823 this dispensation was confirmed by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

On the 18th October, 1818, a letter was written to the P. G. M. of Lower Canada, asking for a warrant and stating that application was made to him as R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead.

On the 7th September, 1818, after work on the E. A. and F. C., it was resolved "that the candle box prescribed by Br. Webster be accepted for the use of the lodge," and what seems to have been usual in connection with a gift, "that Br. W. receive five shillings for the same from the funds." At a subsequent meeting which was called for work, it was ruled that "Br. Cromwell not having signed the bylaws since they were revised (which was in the winter) was considered as not a member of this lodge for that time." The brother apparently withdrew as his name does not appear again in the minutes.

Work was exemplified at all the meetings. On 7th December, 1818, a Mr. *Walden* was proposed, but the ballot "was not found clear in consequence of his not being sufficiently well known to the

brethren." The secretary was not at all diffident in stating the cause of the unfavorable ballot. W. Bro. Graves was re-elected W. M. at this meeting.

On the 28th December, St. John's day was celebrated, and "the lodge proceeded to church, when the Revd. William Smart delivered a discourse on the occasion, and after the service the lodge returned to the lodge room and closed in "in due form." In accordance with a time-honored custom, they then "repaired to Br. Dunham's for refreshments."

At the meeting of 25th January, 1819, without any discussion on record, it was

"Resolved, that Br. Ziba Phillips be appointed as proxy to represent Lodge No. 3 at the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons at Kingston."

And in order that the representative should not go empty-handed, it was also

"Resolved, that the Treasurer be authorized, and he is hereby requested, to pay Br. Phillips the sum of two pounds to defray his expenses to Kingston."

This is the first intimation that the lodge acquiesced in the action of the brethren who had organized the Kingston Convention. The presence of W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips may account for the recognition of the authority of the Convention.

On the 3rd May, 1819, a brother, Caleb Hays, for unmasonic conduct was "suspended for the term of three months."

On the 7th June, 1819, W. Bro. Graves was re-elected. On the 24th June the brethren met at Bro. C. Dunham's.

At the meeting of 5th July an unsettled account of two brethren was ordered to be adjusted by a committee, the claimants "agreeing on the Honour of Masonry to abide by their award."

R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, who was a member of lodge No. 3, and the Grand Visitor of the Convention, in his report in 1819, writes:

"From thence he proceeded to Brockville, where he found the brethren well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair and the Craft in a flourishing state."

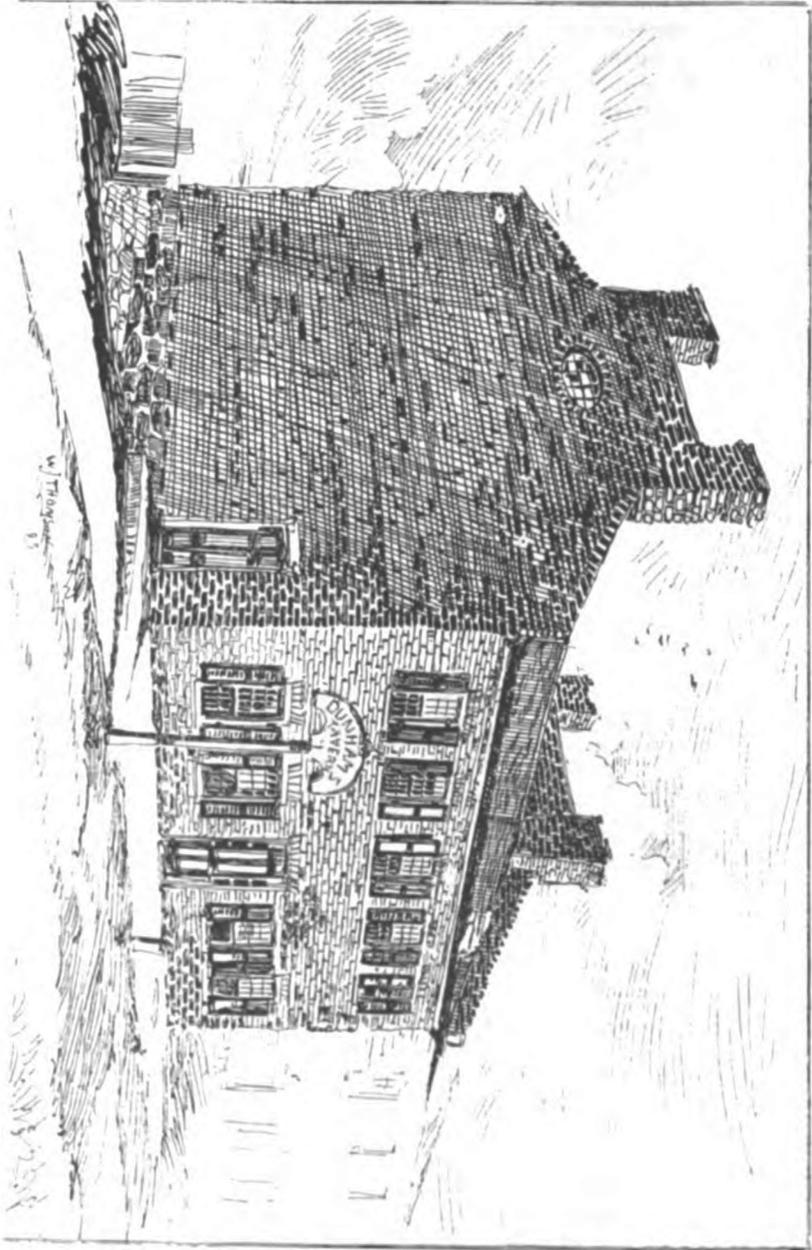
Prior to May, 1818, the lodge had met at "Br. Cromwell's," then at "Bro. Sherwood's." Those two forms of expression are used except when varied to read "Assembled at the lodge room," or "at the Hall." On the 24th June the minutes read "At Br. Dunham's" at "at Brother Charles Dunham's," as it was at this meeting. On the 19th August the lodge "assembled at Bro. Chester Dunham's," and after that the term "at the Hall" is again used. After this date many of the minutes are only headed "Regular Communication of Lodge No. 3."

Bro. Dunham's house stood on the south corner from where Bro. Sherwood lived. It was a red brick building on the corner of King and Broad streets, and is still standing. Dunham kept what was called a first-class tavern. The building was considered one of the best at that day. Dunham had a large family, all of whom appear to have accumulated property and added many improvements to the town. Little, however, can now be learned of their history.

The house has been altered and made into two or three tenements.

On the 27th September, "The term of Br. C. Hays' suspension

DUNHAM'S HOUSE, WHERE BROCKVILLE LODGE MET IN 1819.



having expired the following brethren were appointed as a Committee to converse with him on the subject." The lodge then worked the F. C., and in the meantime the committee which was delegated "to

converse with Bro. Hays, reported "that it was his wish to remain another month suspended, that he might be better enabled by that time to convince the body of his having made a reformation."

On the 25th October the minutes state "that Br. C. Hays not having appeared according to promise, it was thought proper to postpone his business till the next meeting," and on the 29th November, 1819, the minutes again refer to Bro. Hays, and state that "in consequence of the absence of W. Master it was deemed advisable that Br. Hays' trial be again postponed." Bro. Hays had probably concluded that his repentance would not stand the test required by his brethren. The secretary closed the minutes of this meeting by the following paragraph:

"All necessary business being over, the Lodge was closed in due form and parted in peace and Brotherly love and May they so continue—and May the Blessings of heaven rest upon them and all regular Masons."



DUNHAM HOUSE, 1896.

At the meeting of 24th January, 1820, Bro. Noah Lee was elected W. M. Twenty-four brethren were present, and amongst them Bro. "Ziba M. Phillips, G. M. G. C.," or Grand Master of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and "Bro. Benjn. McAllister, G. V.," Grand Visitor of the same body.

The affiliation of No. 3 with the Convention seemed to be complete for on February 18th, 1820, the sum of £1. 17. 6. was ordered "to be advanced by the treasurer to the delegate of this lodge towards defraying his expenses to the Grand Convention and should this sum be inadequate, the remainder to be paid on his return." W. Bro. Noah Lee represented the lodge.

At the meeting of 21st July, 1820, the lodge loaned "the sum of 25/- from the funds hereof to Sussex Chapter." On the 13th July, 1818, the lodge had applied to the Royal Arch chapter for a loan, so that this was a decided exchange of financial position.

At the meeting of 27th March, 1820, a standing committee was appointed "to examine and take cognizance of unmasonic conduct of three members of this lodge, viz.: John Coleman, R. H. Graves and Parker Webster," and £3. 2. 6. was voted for collars for the officers.

A financial statement made up until 12th July, 1820, gives the amount of money (£10. 10. 0.) received by lodge No. 3, at Brockville, from first April, 1819 (which is the date of the dispensation—to "this day for advancement." This shows that the lodge was absolutely affiliated with the Kingston Convention in April, 1819, altho' there is no record of such affiliation in the minutes of that date. One-third of this amount £3. 10. 0. was paid as dues to the Convention.

At the meeting of 19th June, 1820, Noah Lee was elected W. M. and the lodge "proceeded to ballot for Mr. Jas. Brown to become a Mason," but the ballot was "not favorable" but was "subject, however, to two more ballots."

On the 24th July, 1820, Mr. Brown's name did not come up, but on the 21st August "Mr. James Brown" was balloted for a second time, and the "ballots" were "found clear." This was the usual postponement of the ballot, on the principle that the candidate would not have any chance of election if the three ballots were taken on the same night, and that probably the objecting brethren might have a change of heart on a future night.

The lodge was prospering, for on 18th September, 1820, the sum of £9. 7. 3. was voted "for furniture." Quite a number of "indigent applicants" must have applied, for a committee of five was appointed to examine all such.

At the meeting of 12th January, 1820, the Rev. William Smart was initiated, and on the 20th he received his F. C. and M. M. degrees. At the same meeting Bros. Smart and Campbell were elected delegates to the Grand Convention at Kingston in February.

The initiation of the Rev. William Smart is given in the MSS. of the lodge as "J. Smart," but in the MSS. of the Kingston Convention it is the "Rev. William Smart." No doubt it is a clerical error in the lodge minutes. The admission of this brother was an important event, for he was a leading and guiding spirit of the Craft in the Grand Convention, and in the subsequent Provincial Grand Lodge. His name deserves special mention. He was the life-long friend of Bro. Adiel Sherwood, and his action in joining the Craft was criticized and commented upon and almost led to serious results. Bro. Smart, who was a minister of the Presbyterian body in Brockville, was born in Edinburgh, on the 14th September, 1788, and arrived in Elizabethtown (where Brockville now stands) 7th October, 1811. He formed the first Sunday School in Brockville in October, 1811, and organized the first Presbyterian church on the 17th March, 1816. He died at Gananoque on the 9th September, 1876, aged 88 years. On the 12th January, 1820, Bro. Smart joined Sussex lodge, which caused much trouble in the church. The Scotch members from the country were much opposed to the step taken, and were so unreasonable that it was feared the congregation would be broken up. The village mem-

bers, however, said nothing, and finally the matter quited down. In those days Masonry was looked upon with suspicion, and more particularly so because the meetings generally took place in taverns. That one so universally respected and beloved as the Revd. Wm. Smart should join the fraternity had much to do towards raising the Craft above reproach in this part of Canada, and assisted very materially in extending its influence throughout the country.

At the Convention of 1821 there is a record that "Rev. William Smart, William Campbell, lodge, No. 3, Brockville," with returns in the Grand Treasurer's account, an acknowledgment of amount received "from Brockville Lodge, No. 3, £10. 0. 0." and due £6. 6. 8.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips and W. Bros. B. McAllister, Adiel Sherwood and Wm. Buel were present at the initiation of Bro. Smart. In a financial statement from 21st February, 1820, until 7th Jan., 1821, there is an entry: "7 Jan'y, '21, Received J. Smart, gratuitous, £6. 6. 8." This was one-third of £19. 0. 0., the amount due the Kingston Convention for dues.

At the meeting of Feb. 12th, 1821, Mr. George S. Jarvis was initiated. He was a relative of the late Provincial Grand Master. On the 11th June, 1821, W. Bro. Noah Lee was re-elected. On the 5th Nov., "the lodge opened on the 3rd degree in due form, and finding nothing to do, immediately closed in harmony."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1822, Bro. Wm. Campbell was appointed a proxy to the Kingston Convention, along with Bros. Dunham and Dewey, who were already members of that body, and it was also resolved to remove the lodge room from Bro. Dunham's to Bro. Kincaid's, and it was further resolved to pay "five shillings per month for the use of the room." No reason is given for this change of lodge room. Bro. Kincaid lived several miles west of Brockville on the Kingston Road, in a log house similar to those erected by farmers in those days.

At the Convention of 1822, "Wm. M. Dunham and Martin Dewey," represented "Brockville, No. 3," and the returns show a credit of £7. 15. 0." When Bro. Dean sent in a list of lodges to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, he headed the roll with "Brockville, No. 3," and, at the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on 22nd Sept., 1822, the records give as representative "Rev. Wm. Smart, P. M., Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville." This is the first time that Sussex is mentioned.

On the 21st August, 1822, the last regular meeting of lodge No. 3 was held on 10th September, 1822, when a special meeting was called for the purpose of petitioning R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master, for a warrant under the second Provincial Grand Lodge. The minutes close with the following words:

"All necessary business being done the W. M. closed the Lodge in due form, for ever, unless required to be opened again previous to the dissolution of the convention."

The continuation of the history of lodge No. 3, Brockville, will be found in that portion devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

CHAPTER LXXI.

UNITED LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF MURRAY, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.—THE LODGE AT THE CARRYING-PLACE, AT THE HEAD OF THE BAY OF QUINTE.

The lodge, so well known in the old records as "United Lodge at Murray," had its home in the township of Murray in the county of Northumberland, which, with the county of Durham, formed the old Newcastle district. In its early years the lodge had no fixed abode, but met alternately at the Carrying Place and at what is now called Brighton.

The Carrying Place was a settlement on the road between the head of the Bay of Quinte and the waters of Lake Ontario. Entering the county of Prince Edward from the west, the traveller leaves the town of Brighton and crosses the neck of land separating the western extremity of the Bay of Quinte from Lake Ontario. About ten miles from Brighton was the "Carrying Place," this being the spot at which the Indians and Indian traders conveyed their canoes and stores overland from the bay to the lake. The isthmus is about a mile and three-quarters broad at its narrowest part. Were it not for this narrow neck of land the peninsula of Prince Edward would be an island. This was called by the proclamation of Lieut.-Governor Simcoe "the isthmus of the Presqu Isle de Quinte." The harbour on the lake, west of the isthmus, is called Presqu Isle.

United lodge was a creation of the Kingston Convention of 1817. In the report of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, giving an account of his visits in the summer of 1818 to the different parts of the jurisdiction, to the Convention at Kingston in 1819, he writes:

"At the Carrying place we found that the brethren, to whom the dispensation was granted at our last meeting, were at such a distance from each other that it was not convenient for them to assemble and be installed into office and the lodge constituted."

The "last meeting" of the Convention was held in 1817, so that by this it would appear that the lodge was organized and working as early as 1818. The next reference is in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1821, when "John Simpson, United Lodge, Murray, is given as the delegate for that lodge. In the returns of that year United lodge, Murray, is shown to be due to the Convention as much as £2. 13. 4."

On the 5th of February, 1821, W. Bro. Richard Bullock, the W. M. of the lodge, in a letter to the Grand Lecturer, refers to the youthful days of the lodge and excuses it for not paying up dues promptly, as follows:

Springfield Park,

Murray, 5th Feb'y, 1821.

Sir and Brother: I have the honor to acquaint you, for the information of the Grand Convention that, in consequence of the United Lodge being in its infant state, the members composing it have been necessitated to go in debt for their jewels, tools, aprons, &c., and have also been obliged to appropriate the amount of what has been received for the entering, passing, and raising of Mr. Abijah South and Mr. John Singleton, towards defraying their expenses. The one-third of the sum received from those gentlemen amounts

to £2. 13. 4. This sum the United Lodge will hold itself responsible for to the Grand Convention. Hoping this will not militate against the intention and resolutions of the Grand Convention, I have the honor to remain,

Sir and Brother,

Your very obedient servant and brother,

Richard Bullock,

John W. Ferguson, Esq.,

Master of the United Lodge.

Secretary to the Grand Convention,
Kingston.

This letter shows that the lodge was duly organized, probably after the Convention of 1820. Although the letter of Bro. Bullock is dated at Springfield Park no indication is given of the lodge meeting place. In the MSS. of Bro. Dean, in 1821, is the record "United Lodge, Murray, no returns."

A letter in the MSS. of 1820 gives the reasons for the delay in re-organizing, and also furnishes the fact that United lodge was located at the Carrying Place. For many years prior to the discovery of the MSS. of the lodge, no data could be obtained as to its work at the Carrying Place. Some have thought that there were two lodges, one known as "United" and the other as "the lodge at the Carrying Place." The following letter disposes of the matter by showing that the lodge in Murray was the body known as the lodge at the Carrying Place. It reads:

"Springfield Park,

"Township of Murray,

9th of Feb., 1820.

"Sir and Brother: It will probably appear singular to you that the United Lodge, for which I some time ago received a dispensation, has not yet been installed; and it is proper I should explain to you the case thereof, for the information of the Convention. When I received the dispensation Brother James Young, who is to be installed Junior Warden, was gone to Montreal, from which place he did not return until some time in September, and on his return from thence was obliged to go to New York, from whence he did not return until a short time ago. We are now ready for installation and have applied to No. 17 at Belleville for assistance, who seem to think that directions should come from you to the Master of that Lodge for the officers to proceed to the Carrying Place for that purpose. You will, therefore, oblige me to give the necessary directions to that effect.

"I am, fraternally, Sir and Brother,

"Your very obed. servant and brother,

"Richard Bullock."

To John Ferguson, Esq.,
Kingston.

At the Convention of 1822 in Kingston the minutes state that "John Singleton, W. M.," represented "United Lodge, Murray," and the returns show that the lodge paid £21. In the list of lodges furnished by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, prior to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, United lodge is not included, but at the meeting of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge, on the 23rd September, 1822, the minutes give "Bro. John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge, Murray." In the proceedings of the quarterly meeting of the United Grand Lodge of England, held at London, on the 4th June, 1823, amongst the contributing lodges is "No. 760, United Lodge, Murray, Upper Canada."

There appear to have been fourteen members on the roll of the lodge from 1820 until 1822. The list of the membership, with the dates at which they received their degrees or when affiliated, is given with the MSS. The first work of the lodge recorded was on the 18th August, 1820. Amongst the affiliations was that of Bro. Squire from Haldimand No. 19, which met in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland. Another was Bro. Spencer from St. James' lodge No. 17, which met in the township of Thurlow, at a town now known as Belleville. Bros. Young and Potter also hailed from this lodge, while Bro. Gansforth was an Irish Mason, having been initiated in 1803 in lodge No. 300, Irish register, under a military warrant.

The further history of this lodge will be found under the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge (1822) under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, when the lodge was warranted as No. 769, E. R., and No. 16, P. R.

LIST OF MEMBERS, UNITED LODGE, MURRAY.

Name	Profession	Residence.	Age.	Proposed.	E.A.
John Singleton	Gentleman	Murray	33	Aug. 18, 1820	Oct. 24, 1820
Gibbs Spence			44		
Isaac Carey	Carpenter and Joiner	Cramahe	29	Mar. 22, 1821	April 19, 1821
Abraham Smith	Gentleman	Murray	34	Aug. 18, 1821	Sept. 26, 1821
Joseph Proctor	"	Cramahe	27	May 17, 1821	June 21, 1821
Joseph W. Longton	"	Murray	42	April, 18, 1821	June 21, 1821
John Meyer	"	Cramahe	44	Mar. 22, 1821	June 21, 1821
Richard S. Snover	"	Murray	25		
Nathaniel Thour	Lanner and Currier	"	25	April 3, 1822	May 17, 1822
Benjamin Davidson	Gentleman	Cramahe	39	May 29, 1822	May 3, 1822
Isaac Pratt	"	Murray	28		
Benjamin Young	Carpenter and Joiner	St. Joes	39		
Edward Potter	Gentleman	Amherstburg	34		
Thomas Gansforth	Lawyer	Murray			

F. C.	M. M.	Less	M.P.	Listed From.
Nov. 28, 1820	Jan. 28, 1821	2, 0 11 8		
		0 11 9		
May 17, 1821	June 24, 1821	0 11 8		Lodge No. 1, Hal-
Aug. 24, 1820	Nov. 25, 1820	0 11 5		demand
Aug. 8, 1821	Aug. 10, 1821	0 11 4		
July 19, 1821	Sept. 5, 1821	0 11 8		
July 16, 1821	Oct. 10, 1821	0 11 8		
Feb. 9, 1822	March 1, 1822	0 11 8	Feb. 9, 1822	St. James, No. 17
July 11, 1822	Aug. 28, 1822	0 11 5		
Aug. 2, 1822	Oct. 2, 1822		July 11, 1822	Prince Edward
July 11, 1822	Oct. 2, 1822			No. 1, Belleville
			1822, 27, 1822	Murray, Haldimand,
				Edward's gift of
				Lodge No. 300

CHAPTER LXXII.

TRUE BRITON'S LODGE, PERTH, DRUMMOND TOWNSHIP, COUNTY OF LANARK, 1818.—A LODGE WARRANTED BY THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF LOWER CANADA.

When many of the military regiments of Upper Canada were disbanded after the war of 1812-15, not a few of the officers and soldiers were given grants of land and settled in different parts of the province. Some were of the race of United Empire Loyalists, who, declining to live under a foreign flag and with fealty for their motherland, sought a home in Canada, where freedom of creed and political rights were assured. A large number settled in Perth and the surrounding district, among whom were Craftsmen who had first seen light either in Britain or in the early lodges of the western portion of the province. These sought to perpetuate the work by having an organization in which Craft ceremonies could be exemplified under a Provincial Masonic charter.

The first application for a warrant was made in 1816 to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. Masonry was not particularly active at that time. R. W. Bro. Jarvis seemed indifferent to the work, and no meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been held for a long period. Therefore, the wishes of the brethren were not complied with.

It is said that the lodge received a dispensation from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, as early as 1817, but of this there is no trace in the minutes of a lodge meeting on 24th September, 1818. The lodge, however, was not represented at the Kingston Convention. The minutes are dated four months prior to any record in the MSS. of lodge work in this locality. The minutes read:

Perth, Upper Canada, September 24th. 1818.

Lodge met at Bro. John Adamson's, being Monthly Night, when a letter was written to the Lodge at Brockville, for the recommendation, and to Bro. Sogal, at Kingston from Bro. Cameron, for instructions how to obtain a warrant, &c. The members present unanimously agreed to meet monthly as usual. The following brothers were present:

Bros. Matheson, Alex.; Cameron, Parker, Adamson, Matheson. Wm.

Parted in perfect harmony and brotherly love.

Angus Cameron.

In 1818 the Craftsmen of Perth had a letter from Bro. Phillips, possibly inviting them to accept a warrant from him, but they declined. On the 24th October, 1818, represented by Bro. H. Graham, they applied to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada for a warrant. In the letter of application they explained that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead, that Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master, had also died by drowning while crossing from the mainland to Amherst Island, and that the Kingston and York brethren generally had advised application to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Perth, U. Canada,

24th October, 1818.

To The Right Worshipful Grand Master and Brethren composing the Grand Lodge of True and Accepted Ancient Masons, Lower Canada.

The Petition of the under mentioned Free and Accepted Masons Inhabitants of Perth, U. Canada.

Humbly Showeth

That your petitions impressed with a sincere love for the Craft and wishing to obtain a Warrant for the purpose of uniting Masons from all parts of the Globe together which is in this place.

We humbly solicit you will grant us a Warrant for this Great and good purpose.

We beg leave to state for your information that we have made several applications to the officers as we understand composing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, but owing to decease of Mr. Jarvis, and the premature death of Mr. McKay we have been informed by brothers at Kingston and York, that our application should be made to your Right Worshipful Lodge, we have likewise a letter from Bro. Phillips, Secretary to the Grand Convention, and beg leave to enclose his last letter to us on that subject. We have the happiness to inform you that the best and most respectable of this settlement are Masons, and for the good of the craft dined last St. John's and met monthly since, but of course could go no further without lawful authority. The many casualties that occur in this life among all and distress call for a regular Masters Lodge to be formed here, at the first meeting the Brothers mentioned in the margin were proposed to fill the stations annexed to their names, when a warrant could be obtained.

We humbly and earnestly request you will be pleased to answer our prayer as soon as possible, and take such steps prior to St. John's as in your wisdom seem meet.

I am directed Right Worshipful Sir,

To subscribe in the name

of the Free Masons of Perth,

(Signed)

Hy. Graham.

Alexander Matheson, Master.

John Hughes, Senior Warden.

David Hogg, Junior Warden.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master at Quebec replied on the 4th November to the letter of 24th October, but the mail in the days of 1818 was slow, and it was the 29th November before the letter of the 4th reached Perth. The Perth brethren through Bro. Graham replied on the 6th December, 1818, as follows:—

Perth, 6th December, 1818.

To the Grand Secty., &c., &c., &c., Quebec.

Sir and Brother:—We beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the Rt. W. D. Grand Master of Lower Canada bearing date 4th Nov which arrived 29th ult., and are sorry to say could not send an answer sooner. We have enclosed the petition agreeable to form and earnestly request the Rt. W. G. Lodge will be pleased to grant a dispensation until a warrant can be obtained from England; at same time have to inform you that a communication has been received from the Lodge at Kingston to a former application in which they state that nothing can be done for us as yet in the Upper Province. Your early application for a warrant to the United Grand of England will be esteemed a mark of the greatest Friendship and will forward all expenses

necessarily incurred, when ascertained, as we are particularly anxious to meet on the approaching St. John's we therefore beg leave to request the R. W. G. Lodge will be good enough to forward the Dispensation, that we may be authorized to meet on that day which will give sincere satisfaction to the Brethren in this vicinity.

We beg leave to solicit that the warrant may be called "True Britons," or if such a name is attached to any other Lodge leave it to the R. W. G. Lodge to designate; being in general from the Army anything appropriate to our present situation will accord now with our wishes.

In the name of the Brethren

at this place I have the honor

to subscribe myself

Sir & Bro.

Your most obedient servant,

Hy. Graham.

There is also in the MSS. a letter, dated 5th December, from Bro. Alex. Matheson, returning thanks to lodge No. 25, for recommending a dispensation to the Perth brethren. This letter from lodge No. 25 must have accompanied the application to Quebec. The acknowledgment of the Craftsmen of Perth reads:

To Worshipful Master, &c., &c.,

No. 25, Registry of U. C., Walford.

Perth, U. Canada,

5th December, 5818.

Sir & Bro:—I am directed by the Free and Accepted Masons of Perth to request you will be pleased to return our very sincere thanks to the W. Master, Sen. & Jun. Wardens, and the rest of the Worthy Brethren composing Lodge No. 25, for their brotherly and masonic conduct in recommending us for a Dispensation to meet, and we humbly implore the great giver of all good gifts and graces will prosper you in all undertakings, and we trust to be cemented together in brotherly affection and having the good of the craft firmly at heart shall always be happy to meet any of your worthy Lodge.

Alex. Matheson.

The dispensation reached Perth about the 12th December, 1818, for on the 14th of that month the lodge was regularly organized under a dispensation granted by R. W. Bro. W. H. Snelling, Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the United Grand Lodge of England at Quebec. This dispensation read:

By the Right Worshipful William Handfield Snelling,

Deputy Grand Master, &c., &c.

To Henry Graham, John Hughes and David Hogg, Greeting:

By virtue of the Power in me vested, I do hereby authorize and empower you to meet as a lodge within this district to be called: "True Britons." until a regular warrant can be obtained from the United Grand Lodge of England, provided you strictly adhere to the rules and regulations laid down in the book of Constitutions, entitled the Masons' Manual.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Grand Lodge at Quebec, this 14th day of December, A.L. 5818.

W. H. Snelling,

D. G. M.

The only possible excuse for this invasion of jurisdiction was the fact that the office of Provincial Grand Master in Upper Canada had become vacant. There could not have been any intention on

the part of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada to antagonize Craft authority in the west by this action.

At the opening of the lodge the first business transacted was to thank Bro. Graham for his exertions in procuring the dispensation. The next "a box for the use of the lodge with columns, Bible stand and floor cloth" were ordered. The affiliation fee was fixed at five shillings, and the monthly dues were to be 2/6, "half to be spent and the other half to go into the box." All certificates were to be deposited and the lodge met "on the full moon of each month." Twelve members were present. A Bro. Powell arrived late and "the proceedings from our commencement" were read to him.

At the meeting of 9th February, 1819, no work was done, but the "lecture went round." This consisted in an examination of the brethren as to their proficiency in the work. The lodge meetings were held at the house of Bro. John Adamson. All the meetings were well attended and candidates were initiated.

At the meeting of 10th May, 1819, "on a report of Bro. Joshua Adams," of "highly improper conduct of Bro. McAdden at his house on the 6th May inst., this body unanimously requested that a communication should be formed" or written "Bro. McAdden to be warned accordingly," and on 25th May, 1819, Bro. McAdden was "put under censure until he finds grace."

On the 9th June, 1819, the resolutions of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston were read and a committee, "consisting of the Master and two members, to meet on Friday evening and write to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, enclosing those resolutions and taking their advice on this subject, at the same period to take into consideration a letter received from Bro. Geo. Adams."

This Bro. Adams was of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The brethren of True Britons were in doubt under which flag they should serve.

On the 24th June the lodge "walked in procession to church, heard a sermon, returned in same form, dined together." There were twenty-nine present.

On the 29th July it was ordered "that a letter be written to the Grand Secretary concerning warrants, dues and other matters. This was to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada

On the 24th October "a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge and Bros. Matheson, Cameron and Addison (were) requested to see it carried into execution and to wait on Bros. Marshall and Graham to assist. It was agreed to meet next 24th November, and in the interim "if an answer arrives the above mentioned Brothers to see and act for the whole accordingly." This is no clue to the subject of the letter.

On the 6th September it was decided that "no person can be initiated or become a member of this Lodge, previous to a residence in the place of at least three months."

The succeeding meetings were routine and degree work. On the 8th December the meeting place was changed to the house of Bro. Joshua Adams. On the 27th December W. Bro. Matheson was again installed as W. M. and more brethren "passed the chair," or received the degree of Past Master. Twenty-four were present and "marched in procession to the church and heard an appropriate sermon," and "returned and dined together"

On the 1st March, 1820, "it was unanimously agreed that Brother Motherwell do receive by the hands of the Treasurer fifteen shillings weekly until his health is established," and the lodge "understanding from the report of several brethren that Robert Jameson, who was unfortunately killed by a tree on the 29th ultimo, was a regular registered Mason of a Lodge on the Registry of Scotland," therefore, "True Briton's Lodge will meet at 2 o'clock to-morrow and bury the deceased Brother with the honors of the craft." This resolution was carried out in due course.

At the meeting of 1st April, 1820, the lodge met and practically exemplified the principles of Masonry.

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. John Ferguson should purchase a good Milch Cow, the price not to exceed the sum of Seven Pounds. H. C., and that said cow should be presented in a proper manner to the widow of our late and lamented Bro. James Moderwell, by her to be made use of for the benefit of herself and her bereaved children so long as the lodge may deem it expedient, and that the sum of seven pounds be handed Brother John Ferguson on or before the fourth instant, and in order to obtain the said sum Bro. Pitt is appointed to wait on the Treasurer for this purpose."

On the 1st April, 1820, it was resolved "that the lodge go into mourning until 24th June next in memory of our Illustrious Brother, the Duke of Kent." On the 20th June a committee investigated the accounts of the members and reported

"That the accounts and the different balances of amounts due from the different members of the Lodge shall by them be discharged on or before the first day of October, when the Committee is of opinion that period will enable every member to discharge their different accounts, and the Committee is sorry to observe that such an immense sum as 41-11-10 should be due from the members of so young a body."

In order to secure some cash in advance, "The Committee humbly begs the Master and officers of this Lodge that at least one-third of the sum for every candidate initiated be paid in advance."

On the 1st August the lodge attended the funeral of Bro. Alex. Cuppage. During the year quite a number of brethren from Great Britain, who were either resident or sojourning in Canada, visited the lodge.

There was an interval of eleven months in lodge work from 1st March, 1821, until 29th January, 1822. No reason is assigned in the minutes why the lodge did not meet, but a document in the Kingston Convention MSS. explains this hiatus in the work.

It is just possible that Bros. Hogg, Ferguson and Adams, all of whom had a deep interest in the work of the lodge, felt that it was hardly just to the Grand Convention at Kingston and to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips to continue work under a provincial body that had no claim to jurisdiction in Upper Canada. Some such view must have been entertained, for on the 17th January, 1822, R. W. Bro. Phillips issued a dispensation to Bros. Hogg, Ferguson and Adams for the formation of a lodge in the village of Perth.

Now, True Briton's had suspended work from 21st March, 1821, and did not revive until 4th February, 1822. When it did re-open, it evidently did so as "True Briton's," for, at a preliminary meeting, held on 29th January, 1822, under David Hogg, "President," a new

set of by-laws "for the government of True Briton's Lodge" were adopted. On the 4th February the lodge re-opened with Bro. Hogg, W. M., Bro. Ferguson, S. W., and Bro. Adams, J. W. The dispensation read as follows:

UPPER CANADA.

17th Jan.

A. L.

To All These Presents May Concern.

5822

This lodge
was installed
by Z. M. Phillips.

W. G. M.

The lodge to
meet on the
First Monday of
each month.

GREETING:

Know Ye, That at the petition of our Trusty
and well beloved brethren, David Hogg, John
Ferguson and Joshua Adams, Esquires, three of our
Master Masons and a constitutional number of
brethren, praying to be separated and formed into a
regular lodge in the Village of Perth in the
Township of Drummond in Upper Canada, by the

name, style and title of, No. ———,

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Masonic Convention of
Upper Canada, Grand Master elect, and M. E. Grand High Priest of the
Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the said Province,

Have thought fit to give and grant this, my dispensation to our said trusty
brethren, David Hogg, John Ferguson and Joshua Adams, and a constitu-
tional number of brethren, to hold a lodge in Perth, and therein make Free-
masons according to the Royal Ancient York Craft.

Ziba M. Phillips.

Augusta, 17th Jan., 1822—5822.

At the preliminary meeting of 29th January, 1822, the code of
bylaws fixed the monthly dues for the first six months at 2/6, and
after that time 1/3. Payments for initiation were to be on the instal-
ment plan, £4 in three instalments, one of £2, two of £1 on the F. C.
and M. M. degrees being conferred. In summer the lodge was to
meet at 7 p.m., and in winter at 6 p.m. Those one-half hour late
were to be fined one shilling, and for total absence from a regular
meeting a fine of 1/3 was imposed. Every member was to promptly
"settle his accounts or be reported to Grand Lodge." This refer-
ence to the governing body is not to be taken as if it concerned the
Grand Lodge at Quebec. Minutes of a later date all show that the
Perth brethren desired connection with a governing body within the
province.

On the 1st April, 1822, a letter was read from the Provincial
Grand Lodge, probably that at Quebec, but the purport of the letter
is not given in the minutes, nor is there the original or a copy in the
MSS. It may have been a communication from the irregular Grand
Lodge at Niagara, for at that period the schismatic organization was
reaching out for adherents, preparatory to the general reorganization
which was anticipated and did take place, when R. W. Bro. Simon
McGillivray arrived in Canada.

At this meeting a Bro. Angus Cameron of lodge No 121, Scot-
land, was admitted a member. On the 14th of May the lodge as-
sembled at the house of Bro. David Hogg "for the purpose of at-
tending the last ceremonies of our deceased brother, Angus Came-
ron." He was, therefore, only a member for a couple of weeks, when
called away by death.

On the 24th June, 1822, the festival of St. John, the lodge met "to lay the foundation stone of the new Court House and gaol of this place, when the brethren proceeded in procession to the spot and the ceremonies were gone through with the greatest decorum and ceremony; the Brethren returned to the Lodge Room, where they dined and passed the evening in the greatest harmony."

On the 5th July, 1822, Bro. Scott was "ordered to leave his office as J. W.," and was suspended for three months for "taking a book from the lodge," and on the 2nd August his successor was elected.

The lodge changed its meeting room on the 2nd August from the house of Bro. Joshua Adams to that of Bro. David Hogg. The lodge met in September, October, November and December of 1822, but in 1823 only one meeting is recorded, that of 3rd March, and at this meeting W. Bro. John Ferguson, who has been installed 27th December, 1822, decided not to open the lodge as there was not a sufficient number of brethren present.

The next meeting recorded is that of 2nd February, 1824. There is no reference in any of the minutes from July, 1822, or 1823, to an affiliation with the newly formed Provincial Grand Lodge, which met at York in September of 1822, and therefore the action taken by the lodge on the receipt of the invitation sent to all the lodges by W. Bro. John Dean, requesting affiliation with the newly formed governing body, is a matter of doubt.

While the minutes do not afford the required information, a letter in the MSS., dated April, 1823, and signed by Bro. John Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary and addressed to Bro. John Ferguson, W. M. of True Briton's lodge, shows that some time previous to April the lodge had applied for a dispensation from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. This request for power to open under the Provincial Grand Lodge had been delayed, as the W. M. in applying had not sent the original dispensation under which the lodge had worked up to the formation of the Provincial Body.

The further history of the lodge will be found in the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge, when the lodge was numbered: "774, E. R., No. 21, P. R."

CHAPTER LXXIII.

HARMONY LODGE, NO. 24, P. R., EDWARDSBURGH, 1819.—A LODGE THAT MET IN THE VILLAGE OF JOHNSTOWN, EAST OF PRESCOTT.

This lodge was originally warranted on 3rd September, 1810, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but became dormant probably about 1813-15. On the 13th April, 1819, the lodge received the dispensation from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. The record of its work under the revival is meagre. There were on the register of

the revived lodge some of the old members, such as Bro. Frederick Keeler, John Kerr, Mathew Maine, Daniel McDonell, Frederick McDonell. The lodge held its meetings in Johnstown, a small village three miles east of Prescott.

The following account, written in 1846, of the arrival of Governor Simcoe in Upper Canada in 1792, is preserved:

built in the Dutch style, with sharp-pointed roof and curious gables. It is
 "But one house remains in Johnstown in the original proportions. This house was framed of oak, and, considering that it has been drawn from lot to lot, until it had travelled almost the entire extent of the Johnstown Bay, within the last century, it certainly is a remarkable edifice. It is now a hostelry, with the sign, 'Live, and let live—St. John's Hall—Peace and plenty to all mankind' In this house, Governor Simcoe held his first levee, on his arrival in Upper Canada. When the Governor cast his eye over the curving bay, he beheld the sparkling river and the dilapidated old French fort, built during the French ascendancy. The house stood on a point of land formed by the bay and a small stream which passes from the north westward, called formerly by the French, 'Riviere de la Vieille Culotte,' which, being translated, means, 'Old Breeches River.'"

In the report of the Grand Visitor, dated 8th February, 1819, there is the following paragraph:

"At Johnstown are two lodges; the brethren of No. 5 and of Harmony Lodge, who assembled, manifested a strong degree of ambition * * * no doubt that their exertions will prove successful."

At the Convention of 1820 there were "no returns" from this lodge. At the Convention of 1821 "Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, no returns" is given. The MS. is in Bro. Dean's handwriting and gives a list of all the lodges holding allegiance to the Kingston Convention.

There is also a return of the lodge from 13th August, 1819, until the 14th February, 1820, which shows a membership of twelve, and is endorsed:

"Harmony Lodge return. No dues since dispensation. Daniel Minter expelled. The proceedings of the lodge confirmed. Has to appear to the G. Convention. Daniel Minter, Township of Wolford"

In 1820 a proxy for a delegate to attend the Convention at Kingston is dated "Edwardsburg." It is doubtful whether the lodge continued to meet at Johnstown, yet the proxy is endorsed in Bro. Dean's handwriting: "Harmony Lodge, Edwardsburg." The proxy reads:

Edwardsburg, 10th February, A.L. 5820

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Harmony Lodge, Number Twenty-four, do certify that Bro. Frederic Keeler is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.L. 5820

John Rose, Worshipful Mas'r.
 Batest Bopese, Senior Warden
 Matthew Wrin, Junior Warden.
 Fred'c McDonnell, Secretary.

In February, 1822, Bro. John Kerr, the secretary, writes to Bro. Dean, dating his letter "Johnstown." The lodge met in St. John's Hall in the village of Johnstown about three miles east of Prescott. The secretary writes:

Johnstown, 10th February, 1822.

Sir:—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 31st of December last, which only came to me yesterday, and the time being so short it was entirely out of my power to notify the different members of the lodge in order to comply with the tenor of your letter. I shall lose no time in notifying the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Harmony Lodge for desired purpose, and am, with due regard,

Yours fraternally,

To Brother
John Dean.

John Kerr,
Secretary.

There are no further records of the lodge in the MSS. except a letter from Bro. John Dean, Provincial Grand Secretary, written in October of 1822. Harmony lodge at Edwardsburg was not represented at the meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, although it was expected to take part in the formation of that body. The lodge must have been in correspondence with the Grand Secretary.

Bath, Oct. 21st, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of Harmony Lodge:—I beg to call your attention to the resolution contained in the proceedings of the Prov. Grand Lodge, herewith, respecting dues from subordinate Lodges. As there is a balance due from your Lodge to the body of Masons lately acting at a Convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it, for the payment of which, there are no funds. Whatever balance remains after discharging the demands is to be paid into the funds of the Prov. Grand Lodge, in addition to the amount heretofore transmitted to your Lodge. The proportion mentioned in the proceedings of the Convention directed to your Secretary, of fees received by, or due to your Lodge up to the formation of the Prov. G. Lodge. will also be appropriated to the same purpose. It therefore becomes necessary that you should make returns of business done up to that time, accompanied by payment. My last circular points out the method of obtaining authority to continue work, should your Lodge wish to continue to assemble. I remain,

Yours Fraternally,

John Dean, Prov. G. Secy.

This letter shows that Harmony lodge was one of those forming the Convention and was indebted to that body. Affiliation with the Provincial Grand Lodge is assumed by the statement that after paying the amount due to the Convention, the balance was to be paid over to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary was in doubt as to the future work of the lodge, for he suggests the proper method to obtain authority if the "lodge wish to continue to assemble."

In April of 1823 Harmony lodge was opened in the township of Yonge, county of Leeds, the third township west of that of Edwardsburg, which was in the county of Grenville. Whether this lodge, known as "Harmony Lodge in Yonge," was the successor of the old lodge Harmony in Edwardsburg, it is impossible to state. It is not at all likely that the membership in Edwardsburg would consent to the removal of the warrant twenty miles from its original location, and at the same time continue their connection, travelling so long a distance to attend the meetings. The lodge is supposed to have closed in 1823.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

NORTH STAR LODGE. — TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1819.—THE FIRST LODGE THAT MET IN WHAT IS NOW COBOURG.

The lodge known as North Star lodge was a creation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. The dispensation was issued in 1819, two years after the formation of the Convention. No number was assigned to the lodge.

The township of Hamilton is one of the old townships of the Newcastle district, now the counties of Northumberland and Durham, which was bounded on the east by the township of Haldimand, on the north, by Rice Lake, on the west, by the township of Hope, and on the south by Lake Ontario. The township was settled about 1800. The town of Cobourg is near the centre of the south of the township.

The petition for the establishment of the lodge is dated 1st June, 1819. It was presented to the Grand Convention, at Kingston, and reads:—

To the President and Vice-Presidents of the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada.

The petition of the subscribers respectfully sheweth,

That they are Free and Accepted Master Masons; that they have been members of regular lodges; that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry; that, for the conveniency of the respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge, in the Township of Hamilton, District of New Castle, to be named North Star Lodge; that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for letters of dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Convention. That they have nominated and do recommend Elisha Rugg to be the first Master, John Gilchrist, to be the first Senior Warden, and Lewis Stiles to be the first Junior Warden of said Lodge; that, if the prayer of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Convention.

Hamilton, June 1st, A.L. 5819.

Elisha Rugg.
John Gilchrist
Lewis Stiles
B. McKenney
Henry Murray
John Wilder
Thos. Ward.

R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips did not delay the issue of a dispensation, for on the 18th June, 1819, the requisite authority was transmitted to the brethren. The lack of numerical distinction in the days of the early lodges has led to some confusion in gathering information of the pioneer days. The dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

Know Ye, all men by these presents, that I, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Elisha Rugg, W. Master; John Gilchrist, S. Warden; Lewis Stiles, J. Warden; and a constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a lodge of Freemasons in the Township of Hamilton, by the name, style, and title of North Star Lodge.

I, John W. Ferguson, Secretary to the Grand Convention of Freemasons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, A.M. 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of the said Convention, and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a lodge of Freemasons in the Township of Hamilton aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the craft, as in all other parts of the world in all ages and nations.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this eighteenth day of June, in the year of Grace, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Nineteen, and Masonry, 5819 Nineteen.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Grand Convention.

The difficulty of identifying this lodge is increased by the fact that in the MSS. is a certificate, dated 24th January, 1819, about five months before the presentation of the petition and the issue of the dispensation, authorizing W. Bro. Elisha Rugg to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention of 1820. It is not improbable that the warrant may have been issued originally by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for in 1802 one had been granted to St. John's, "No. 19, Haldimand," an adjoining township. Or it may have been a creation of the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara. Moreover, V. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, in his report as Grand Visitor, to the Kingston Convention, of 8th February, 1819, says:

"At Hamilton, found a proper attention to the lectures subsisting, proper regulations, and the craft flourishing."

On the 30th July, 1822, V. W. Bro. John Dean, writing to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, gives North Star lodge as one of the lodges which were loyal to the Kingston Convention. There is no doubt that the lodge held meetings prior to the organization of that body. The proxy for the delegate reads:—

"We, the Wardens of North Star Lodge, do certify that Brother Elisha Rugg is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February, A.L. 5820."

"John Gilchrist, S.W.

"Lewis Stiles, J.W.

"Hamilton, 24th January, 1819.

"J. S. McKenney,
Secretary.

Here, again, is an anomaly which cannot be explained. The proxy is dated 1819, and yet the brethren appointed a representative to the Convention of 1820, but none for that of 1819, which was to be held within a few weeks of the meeting. It is surprising that arrangements should have been made over a year in advance, when the actual date for the meeting at that time had not been fixed. There

was no representative at Kingston in 1819, but it is recorded that Bro. Rugg attended in 1820. He was also at the Convention of 1822. Bro. Rugg was the "Visitor," or D. D. G. M. for 1822 in the Johnstown district. This apparent contradiction of dates is important in tracing the work of North Star lodge.

In 1820 a return was made to the secretary of the Grand Convention at Kingston, which shows that the lodge had a membership of fourteen. The return was made for the Convention of 1822. It is dated "Hamilton, 8th February, 1820," and states that "Thomas Hartwell" was "admitted to the first degree"; Nathaniel Sisson and Thomas Hartwell.

In 1821 there is another annual return, in which the Grand Convention at Kingston is duly credited with "Two sixths" of the fees. No doubt the lodge met regularly, as four meetings were held during the year, as follows: 16th, 26th June; 24th July, and 16th Oct.

The return of degree work gives "Mark Burnham, 1st Degree, 26th June, 1820; 2nd Degree, 16th Oct., 1820; and 3rd Degree, 15th June, 1821; Fees, £4. 0. 0. Two-sixths due to the Grand Convention, £1. 6. 8." Then follows a "list of officers and members," which are given in the tabulated list, with the fact that on the "16th June, 1820, James Williams" was suspended "for nonpayment of dues," and on "24th July, 1820," he was "restored as a member." The return is signed "Hans P. Hobbs, Secretary."

The lodge was preserving the dignity of the Craft by disciplining its members, as one of the brethren for "very heinous charges" in February of 1821 was "expelled." The members were anxious that the fact should be "published." There are frequent records in the public print of that period of expulsion from the Craft. The minutes of the meeting of 13th August, 1821, read:

North Star Lodge Assembled at their Lodge room in Hamilton on Monday, 13th August, A. L. 5821.

Members Present—John Gilchrist, W.M., P. Tem.; Lewis Stiles S.W., P. Tem.; Nathaniel Sisson, J.W., P. tem.; John Wilder, Secy. & Treas., P.T.; Paul Hayward, J. & S. Deacon, P.T.

"Excused from paying Ethan Witherhu visiting Br. and Tyler Pro Tem. Opened the Lodge on the; entered apprentice Degree. Proceeded to lecture Reed the petition of James F. Fisher to become a Mason. Voted that John Gilchrist, Lewis Stiles and John Wilder, be a Committee to inquire into the character of James F. Fisher. Closed the Lodge in due form."

The first document in the MSS. of 1822 is a complaint made by one brother against another for "taking property" which did not belong to him, but as the matter was amicably settled, the crime might be classed as very minor in character.

The lodge was in close communication with Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention. The summons to attend the Convention of 1822 is also in the MSS. In July of 1822 the lodge was notified by Bro. John Dean of the proposed visit of R. W. Simon McGillivray to the lodges in Upper Canada. The notification was the same as that sent to all the lodges. Bro. Flisha Rugg, who was a member of the lodge, wrote in September of 1822 concerning the visit of Bro. McGillivray. His letter was addressed to Bro. Gilchrist, a P. M. of the lodge and a leader in the Craft in the county of Northumberland. Bro. Rugg says:

Brother Gilchrist:—As I expect you have recd. a circular Letter some time ago from the Grand Secry. of the Grand Convention stating that the united Grand Lodge of England has appointed Brother Simon McGilvery Provincial Grand Master and Superintendent of Masonry in this Province, I take the Liberty to inform you that he arrived in this Province some time since, and on his way up the Lake he visited the Chapter at this place, at which time he made known his Instructions from the Grand Lodge. He is authorized to visit as many Lodges as is convenient for him and make enquiry into the state of the craft in the Province, and to establish a Grand Lodge at any Place in said Province that he may think most proper. He is also authorized to Grant Dispensations to all Lodges that have worked under the authority of the Junior Provincial Grand Lodge or this Grand Masonic Convention, or any other body of regular Masons that may Petition for such Dispensation, and such Dispensation is to be considered as Legal authority to work until a warrant can be obtained from the United Grand Lodge. All Lodges that have worked as regular Lodges in the Province are to receive their Dispensations and warrants free from any expense except a fee of ten shillings and six pence Sterling for each member of a Lodge to be registered on the Books of the united Grand Lodge, which will entitle them to an equal share of the funds of said Grand Lodge. If I understand his authority right we are not required to pay any Dues to the United Grand Lodge as yearly Dues, nor for initiation fees. I expect the fees for a share of initiations will be required by the Provincial Grand Lodge. I understand from Brother Dean that the Grand Convention will be called at York on the 20th of this Month, I suppose for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge. If it is necessary to represent our Lodge you will have notice from the Grand Secry. of the Grand Convention, and as it will not be Convenient for me to attend to it you will probably send a representative, and give him such instructions as the members of the Lodge may think most Proper. * * * I enclose you a form of the returns that was handed to me by Companion Phillips that will be necessary to be made to the united Grand Lodge at same time hereafter if we continue to work. I have intended to have been at Hamilton long before this time, but as I have not I think I shall not be there until next winter, as I shall be very busy through the fall.

I am with respect yours, &c.,

Brockville,

Elisha Rugg.

4th Sept., 1822.

The "Companion Phillips" referred to was Ziba M. Phillips, of Brockville, the President of the Grand Convention at Kingston. The communication from the Provincial Grand Secretary, inviting the Lodge at York, was not replied to until the 16th September, 1822. As is known, the lodge had originally been warranted by the Convention at Kingston, but the work had been unsatisfactory. Distances to be travelled in those early days oftentimes prevented meetings being held with regularity. It was so in the case of North Star lodge. To their credit be it said, that they preferred to retire from the Masonic field than carry on work which would not be satisfactory to them as men and members of the fraternity. This led to a letter from three of the prominent members, P. M.'s and acting officers of the lodge, written in 1822 to the Provincial Grand Secretary, showing that the lodge was not in a prosperous state, so much so that the meetings could not be convened, and it was resolved to return the dispensation received from the Grand Convention. This resolve is evidence that the Convention did not issue the warrant, but a dispensation to work, pending the arrival of a warrant from England,

after Masonic matters had been arranged. The feeling of dissatisfaction, which prevailed in the Craft, had, no doubt, weakened the interest in the lodge work, and had disheartened the brethren. The letter quoted was written, it will be noticed, after the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

North Star Lodge,
Hamilton, 16th Sept., 1822

To the Provincial Grand Secretary.

Brother:—We have received your communications and instructions, and have caused the few remaining members of our lodge to be assembled to deliberate thereon. We are highly gratified to learn that Masonry is about to be placed upon a better and more respectable standing than it has heretofore been in this province. At the same time we regret to inform you, owing to the dispersion of our members, and the few who remain being at so inconvenient a distance, that seldom enough can be assembled to hold a regular lodge, and from present appearances there being no hope of our increasing in respectable members; the lodge has determined to return the dispensation, which it received from the Grand Convention, through you to the Provincial Grand Master, with the assurance that this course is not taken in consequence of anything disagreeable to us in the new regulations about to be adopted. We consider them very proper and equitable, but entirely from reasons before stated

We are, dear Brother,

Yours most fraternally,

John Gilchrist,	W.M., p.t.
Lewis Stiles,	S.W., p.t.
Thos. Ward,	J.W., p.t.

J. Dean, Esq.,

Provincial Grand Secretary.

The last MS. is important, as it contains the minutes of the closing meeting of the lodge. All the leading members were present. The minutes read:

“North Star Lodge Specially convened at their Lodge Room in Hamilton, Monday, 16th Sept., A.L. 5822. Memebers Present:

John Gilchrist, W.M.; Lewis Stiles, S.W.; Thomas Ward, J.W.; John Farley, Treasr.; Barnabas McKyes, S.D.; Thomas Hartwell, J.D.; Nathaniel Sisson, Secry.; John Wilder, Tyler; Paul Hayward, Miles Dorman, visitor.

The communication from the Grand Secy. being laid before the Lodge and after mature deliberation the Lodge resolved, that owing to the small number of Members that now compose it, and for other good reasons, it is expedient and best to return the dispensation under which it has worked, to the Provincial Grand Master, and that no application be made for a charter under existing circumstances, and that Brs. Gilchrist, Stiles, and Ward, be a committee to forward an explanation of our motives to the Pro. Grand Master, through the Grand Secy. Voted to meet on the 30th Sept. at 12 M. and settle the affairs of the Lodge.

Lodge closed in due form. Sine Die—Amen.

Quite an appropriate ending for an organization, which had within it many good members, and at one time fair prospects of success. In the MSS. is the certificate of Bro. Fisher, signed by Bros. “John Gilchrist, W. M., P. Tem.; Lewis Stiles, S. W., P. T.; and J. Ward, J. W., P. T.” and dated 16 Sept., 1822. A memo in the MSS states “North Star Lodge, Minutes 16th Sept., 1822. Resolution to surrender dispensation to Prov. G. M. and dissolve the Lodge.”

The lodge met in the township of Hamilton, in that part immediately adjacent to Cobourg. In the old days, before the town was incorporated, the northwestern suburb was known as the village of Amherst. In this village was "Stiles' Hotel"—a two-story, frame building, painted white, of respectable appearance, a well patronized and popular road house for the farmers and travellers. From the front of the building swung a hanging sign, with Masonic emblems. In the early days the courts were held here, and the judges and magistrates made use of the hostelry during the discharge of their official duties.



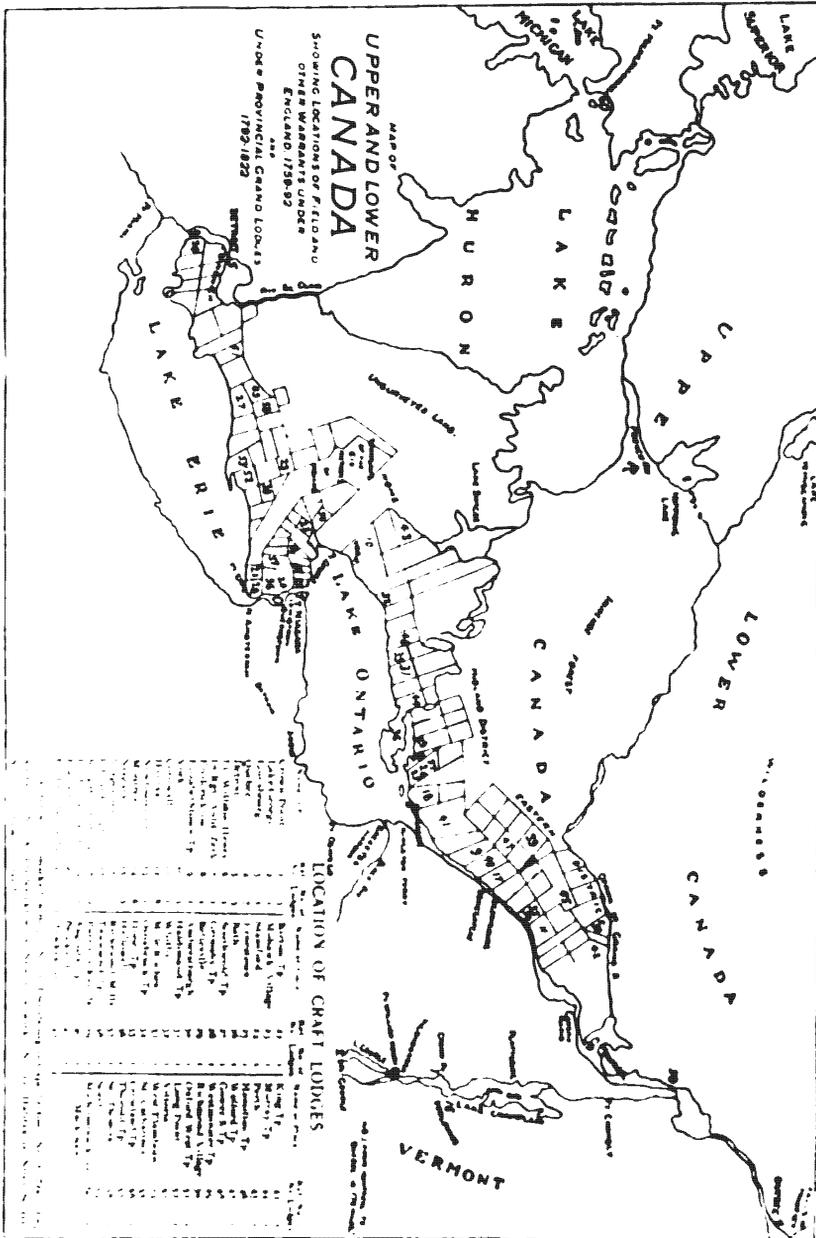
STILES' HOTEL, WHERE NORTH STAR MET.

The "book for Treasurer," containing the receipts of cash from the secretary, has been preserved. The entries commence on the 5th July, 1819, and finish on the 30th September, 1822, two weeks after the closing meeting of the lodge, the last entry being "all accounts settled up to the present," signed, "John Gilchrist, John Farley, Committee."

The following is an incomplete list of the members of North Star lodge: Mark Burnham, W. Burnham; John Farley, James F. Fisher; John Gilchrist; Thomas Hartwell, Paul Hayward; Hans P. Hobbs; Henry Murray, Caleb Malley, B. McKenney, S. S.; Barnabas McKyes; Elisha Rugg; Lewis Stiles; Nathaniel Sisson; John Wilder, Thomas Ward, James Williams, J. Ward.

Of the principal members of the lodge, some particulars have been given the writer by the late Bro. George C. Ward.

Bro. Elisha Rugg, who was the W. M., was considered a bright worker, and, for that reason, was selected as District Deputy Grand Master, or rather Grand Visitor, for the Kingston Convention of 1822. Bro. John Gilchrist lived for many years in Cobourg, and died in Port Hope. Bro. Lewis Stiles was a carpenter by trade, and was afterwards a hotel-keeper. He kept the hotel in the village of Amherst. Bro. John Farley kept a hotel in the township of Hope, next to Marsh's, on the Toronto road. It was an old stage house. Bro.



John Wilder was a painter, who resided in Port Hope. Bro. Thomas Ward, of Port Hope, was an old resident. He was born in 1770, and died in 1861. George C. Ward, his son, lives in Port Hope. Bro. Paul Hayward was a carpenter of Port Hope. Bro. Thomas Hartwell was a merchant, and lived east of the court house, in Amherst. Bro. McKyes was a farmer, who lived north of Amherst. Bro. Sisson was a carpenter in Port Hope, and Bro. Mark Burnham was a storekeeper in Amherst.

Masonry in Cobourg developed more particularly under the auspices of St. John's lodge No. 19, originally warranted in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland. The township of Haldimand adjoins on the east the township of Hamilton. No. 19 met in Cobourg in 1844 under its warrant of 1822, and just prior to its affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	I.W.	Sec'y.
1819	Rugg, E.	Gilchrist, L.	Styles, L.	McKenny, S. S.
1820	Rugg, E.	Gilchrist, L.	Styles, L.	McKenny, S. S.
1821	Rugg, E.	Gilchrist, L.	Styles, L.	Hobbs, H. P.
1822	Gilchrist, L.	Styles, L.	Ward, E.	Sisson, N.

Year	Treas.	S. D.	I. D.	Tyler.
1819	Farley, L.			
1820	Farley, L.			
1821	Farley, L.			
1822	Farley, L.	McKeyes, B.	Hartwell, L.	Wilder, J.

CHAPTER LXXV.

MCKAY'S LODGE, WOLFORD, 1819. — A LODGE ESTABLISHED AT THE UPPER SETTLEMENT ON THE RIDEAU.

The McKay's lodge met at Wolford, a township in what was formerly the Johnstown district. Wolford is now a township in the county of Grenville. The lodge worked under a dispensation from the Grand Convention, dated 31st August, 1819. There is no record of the proceedings. The lodge met at what was known as the Upper Settlement on the Rideau River, afterwards known as Easton's Corners. When the settlement along the banks of the river began, Wolford received its quota of new comers, and soon occupied a prominent position in what is now the rear of the county of Grenville. The original survey of the township was made in 1705, and shortly afterwards the Easton family drew one thousand acres of

land in the vicinity of Easton's Corners. The male members of the family were all active Masons when McKay's lodge was established. The first frame barn raised at the Upper Settlement was at Easton's Corners. Every man on the Rideau was present, but before the timbers could be placed in position they were compelled to obtain assistance from the fair sex. This was in 1801. After thirty-five years the Rideau canal was completed.

The following is an incomplete list of the members of McKay's lodge: Erastus Brown, Joseph S. Blake; Amos Curtis, initiated 31st August, 1819; passed and raised 22nd February, 1820; William Davis, initiated 13th Jan., 1820; John H. Davies; Harley Easton, William H. Easton; Noah Gifford; James McLean, Daniel McCarthy; James Maitland; Jabe Olmstead; John Roche, Moses Rose, initiated 19th September, 1820; Timothy Soper; Septimus Soper, initiated 17th Oct., 1820.

In the report of the Grand Visitor of the Kingston Convention on the condition of the Craft, R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister writes concerning this lodge:

"At the Upper Settlement, on the Rideau River, a dispensation having been granted, and a lodge constituted, by the name of McKay Lodge, by our presiding officer, Z. M. Phillips, the brethren manifested a great degree of ambition, and deserve credit for their exertions for the welfare of the Craft."

W. Bro. Noah Gifford represented the lodge at the Kingston Convention of February, 1822. The earliest MS. is a letter from the secretary to the Grand Secretary of the Masonic Convention at Kingston. The lodge had not done much work up to 1820. Only three initiations had taken place. The lodge was not represented at the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, in 1822, nor is there any record for it at a later date. The letter to the Grand Secretary reads:

McKay's Lodge, Wolford,
May 9th, 1820.

Sir and Brother:—Agreeably to the Twelfth Article of the Masonic Convention, assembled at Kingston, the 8th day of February last, I transmit you a list of the names of McKay's Lodge, and its proceedings since its installation William H. Easton, W.M.; John H. Davies, S.W.; Daniel McCarthy, J.W. Noah Gifford, Treasurer; James McLean, Secretary; John Roche, S.D.; Harley Easton, J.D.; Erastus Brown, Tyler; Joseph S. Blake, M.M.; and Timothy Soper, F.C., admitted as members; Amos Curtis entered and passed William Davies received the first degree; James Maitland, R.A., admitted as a member. There has no suspension or expulsion taken place since the Lodge was installed; the Grand Visitor, on his rounds to the different Lodges, sojourned here a day, and gave the brethren of different degrees, every information his short stay would admit, according to the instructions from the Convention. The Secretary forwards £3. 5., on the receipt whereof, you will have the goodness to acknowledge. The different articles of the association shall be strictly conformed with. Should I not be sufficiently explicit, any other information, respecting this infant lodge, shall be immediately complied with.

By order of the W. M.,

I am, Sir,

Your friend and Brother,

Mr. John W. Ferguson,

Grand Secretary, Masonic Convention,
Kingston.

James McLean,

Secretary

In 1821 a letter from the secretary of the lodge gives reasons for a representative not being at the last meeting of the Convention, with a return of the membership, including the officers. It reads:

McKay's Lodge, Wolford, March 14th, 1821.

Sir and Brother: I have to acknowledge the receipt of the last Annual Communication of the Grand Convention, and beg leave to state that in consequence of not having received any notification of that meeting there was no measure adopted to send a representative from this lodge. I annex a return of the different members who were initiated, &c., &c., from the time of our installation up to this date, in conformity to the form recommended by the Convention.

I have to request you will inform me of what may be owing to the Grand Convention from this lodge and it shall be transmitted without the least possible delay; and any other instructions you may deem necessary for our future information and guidance shall be strictly and promptly attended to.

Your most obedient serv't and Bro'r,

John H. Davies,

Sec'y.

To John Dean, Esq.

Sec'y to the Grand Convention, Kingston.

There is nothing of the work of the lodge in the MSS. until 1822, when, in a communication from the secretary of the lodge, he gives a list of members and officers, sixteen in all.

The lodge was named "McKay" out of respect for the memory of Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated as Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Convention at Kingston, but who was, unfortunately, drowned before any reply was received from the Grand Lodge of England.

The only remaining MS. is a letter from Bro. John Dean, requesting payment of the moneys due the Provincial Grand Lodge from McKay's lodge, during the regime of the Grand Convention. A return of the business transacted since the last return is also requested by the Grand Secretary. His letter reads---

Bath, 21st October, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of McKay Lodge:—

I beg to call your attention to a resolution contained in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, herewith, respecting "dues" from subordinate lodges, and as there is a balance due from your lodge to the "body of Masons" lately acting as a Convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it for the payment of which there are no funds, and whatever balance remains after discharging those demands is to be paid into the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge. In addition to the account, heretofore transmitted to your lodge, the proportion mentioned in the proceedings of the Convention, directed to your Sec'y, of fees received by, or due to, your lodge, up to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, will also be appropriated to the same purpose. It, therefore, becomes necessary that you should make returns of business done up to that time, accompanied by payment of the amount. My last circular points out the method of obtaining authority to continue work, should your lodge wish to continue to assemble.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

Provincial Grand Sec'y

The last clause in this letter indicates that the lodge had not at that time made any effort to affiliate with the Provincial Grand Lodge organized at York in September, 1822, although its name and a list of its officers were sent to R. W. Simon McGillivray some time before the reorganization took place.

MCKAY LODGE, WOLFORD—ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treas.
1819.	Easton, W. M.	Davies, Jno. H.	McCarthy, J. W.	Gifford, N.
1820.	Easton, W. M. ....	.....	.....	.....
1821.	Gifford, N.	Easton, W. H.	McLean, J.	Harley, H.
1822.	Gifford, N.	Easton, H.	Olmstead, J.	Brown, E.

Year.	Sec'y.	S. D.	J. D.	Tyler.
1819.	McLean, J.	Roche, J.	Easton, H.	Brown, E.
1820.	.....	.....	.....	Roche, J.
1821.	Davies, J. H. ....	.....	.....	Roche, J.
1822.	McLean, J.	Blake, J. S.	Maitland, J.	Roche, J.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

UNION LODGE, SOUTH GOWER, 1819.—A LODGE THAT WAS WELL KNOWN IN THE OLD JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT.

Union lodge met in South Gower, one of the old townships of the Johnstown district, which consists of the counties of Leeds and Grenville. The township received its name in consequence of its triangular shape—a gore—hence “Gower.” The district was named after Sir John Johnston, a former Governor, and at the same time Provincial Grand Master of the Moderns in Canada. Kemptville is in this district and in Oxford township, and is now the seat of a Craft lodge. Union lodge had a dispensation from the Kingston Convention prior to 1820. The lodge met at Heckson’s Corners, eight miles from Kemptville, a place called after a farmer named Heck. The meetings were held in the house of Bro. Samuel Wilson on lot No. 6, con. 2. The house was also an inn, of which Bro. Wilson was the landlord.

The only record existing is a return of the membership in 1820. There were twenty-two members. The MS. reads:

Union Lodge, South Gower, February 3rd, 1820.

Held at the House of Bro. Samuel Wilson.

Mr. Thomas McCargar, Master; William Beach, S.W.; John Byce, J.W. Raised to Master Mason; Abraham Beach, S.D.; Milo McCargar, J.D. entered, passed, raised; Peter Smith, Treasurer; Stringer McFadden, Secretary; James Calwell, John Christy, David Beach, Samuel Wilson, Robert

McCargar, Hugh McCargar, entered, passed, and raised; Melin Beach, entered, passed, and raised; James McFaden, Samuel Grandy, entered, passed, and raised; John Sillick, entered, passed, and raised; Robert Turner, Thomas McCargar, W.M.; Wm. Beach, S.W.; John Byce, J.W.; Straunger McFadden, Sec'y.

Received, 14th July, 1820, £7. 1. 1. 1/3, of fees.

The endorsement on the returns reads: "To the Secretary of the Grand Convention, Kingston, U. C.," and "Return Union Lodge, South Gower. Received £7. 1. 1."

Among the early settlers were Bro. Samuel Wilson, the Bros. McCargar, Bro. Beach, Bro. Bryce, and others. Bro. Peter Smith, the treasurer, was a son of John Smith, who settled on lot No. 2, on the 3rd con., in 1806. He had three sons, David, James, and Peter. Peter and David served in the war of 1812-15. Bro. John Byce lived on lot No. 2, in the 4th con., and was a well-known magistrate. Bro. Thomas and Milo McCargar were brothers from the north of Ireland. Bro. Thomas was the W. M. of the lodge, and Bro. Milo the J. D. They both served in the British army during the revolution. Thomas had a family of seven sons, many of whom held important offices in later years, and all served in the disturbances of 1837-38. Bro. Milo McCargar was a gallant and brave man. He commanded a company of militia at the battle of the Windmill, and distinguished himself. He served in the old Johnstown district council, and was also elected a member of Parliament for the county of Grenville, in 1840. Bro. Thos McCargar was an ensign in the war of 1812, and a captain in the militia in 1837. Bro. Samuel Wilson was a prominent member of the Methodist body, and took an active part in Masonry. About 1813, the Rev. Mr. Barnford preached at his house, in the same room, where a few years after the Union lodge was opened.

At the Convention of 1820, Bro. Z. M. Phillips represented Union lodge. It was not represented at the Convention of 1821. In Bro. Dean's returns to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, the MSS shows "Union Lodge, South Gower, no returns." The lodge was not represented at the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In the MSS is a note from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, dated 20th April, 1821, to R. W. Bro. John Dean, which reads:

"August, 20th April, 1821"

"Dear Sir: I received a letter directed to you, covering a dispensation from Union Lodge. As it respects their removing their lodge, I am perfectly willing, and you are fully authorized to grant dispensations, without sending them to the President or Vice, you will have the goodness to forward one of them as soon as convenient. I think it will be better than endorsing the old one."

After the revival of Masonry in 1848 a lodge was organized at Kemptville, eight miles from where Union lodge worked in the early times. Kemptville is in Oxford township, which lies south-west of and adjacent to South Gower. The returns show "Lodge, No. --, Kemptville, not properly at work yet." This is evidence that the warrant was a new one, although it may have been really a continuation of the warrant of the Convention of 1819. In 1849, Kemptville had received its warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge, and fees to the amount of £8. 11. 3 had been paid to the

Grand Lodge in England, and in the returns of 1850, "Lodge, No. 25," Kemptville, contributed £1. 5. 0., to the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The continuation of the history of Masonry in this district will be found in that of the lodge at Kemptville, under the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, IN THE TOWNSHIP OF WESTMINSTER, MIDDLESEX, 1820.—A PIONEER LODGE IN THE LONDON DISTRICT.

In the history of the lodges under the government of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, has been given the issue and history of a warrant to Mount Moriah lodge in the township of Hope, county of Durham, in the year 1811. The records of any work of the lodge from that date up to 1819 have not been preserved, indeed, it is doubtful if the lodge was an active organization after 1812, the first year of the war. In June of 1819, W. Bro. John Farley, who was at one time W. M. of Mount Moriah lodge, when it met in the township of Hope, wrote to the secretary of the Grand Convention at Kingston, enclosing the warrant of 1811, and giving reasons why the lodge had become dormant. At the same time he suggested that the interests of the Craft would be promoted by the establishment of a lodge in the adjoining township of Hamilton, in the county of Durham.

In 1820, after the receipt of the warrant of Mount Moriah lodge from Bro. Farley, a petition was sent into the Grand Convention for a new lodge in the township of Westminster, county of Middlesex, district of London, to be named Mount Moriah. The county originally formed what was known as the London district. The River Thames runs through the centre of it, the north branch entering at the south-east of the township of London. The east branch enters the township of Dorchester and, after separating part of the township of London from that of Westminster, joins the north branch at London. The united stream forms the dividing line between London and Westminster.

The township of Westminster lies directly south of the city of London, and has to the west and east the townships of Delaware and South Dorchester.

The suggestion of W. Bro. Farley was acted upon by the formation of a lodge in the township of Hamilton, styled North Star lodge, with W. Bro. Elisha Rugg as W. M. The warrant of Mount Moriah lodge, therefore, became dormant in 1820, while the name was given to a new lodge in Westminster, county of Middlesex. Save in regard to the name, there was no connection between the two lodges, and the organization at Westminster was not in any way the successor of the lodge in the township of Hope.

The petition to the Convention is dated 4th Nov., 1820, and the

warrant was issued in the following year, but of this document there is no copy in the MSS. The petition reads:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons, representing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held at Kingston, in the Province aforesaid.

We, the undersigned petitioners, beg leave to represent to you that they are all regular Master Masons, and have been members of regular lodges, that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and desire the genuine principles of Masonry, that, as the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and many other reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge in the Township of Westminster, County of Middlesex, District of London, to be named Mount Moriah Lodge, that in consequence of this desire they pray for a letter of dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Convention, and we have nominated and do recommend Charles Duncombe, the first Master, William Putman, to be the first Senior Warden, and Gardner Myrick, to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, and should the prayer of the petition be granted, we promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws of the Grand Convention

Westminster, 4th Nov'r, 1820.

Joseph B. Flanagan, Thos. Fisher, Chas. Duncombe, William Putman, Gardner Myrick, Henry Shenich, Arch'd McMullen, Samuel Hungerford, Silvanus Reynolds, Sweet Gardner.

Union lodge, No. 24, at Dundas, was one of those warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and of which W. Bro. Abner Everitt was the guiding spirit.

In order to facilitate the granting of a warrant the brethren of this lodge passed a resolution for a lodge at Westminster. The recommendation reads:

Whereas previous notice having been given to Union Lodge at Dundas, of which the undersigned are members, that a constitutional number of Brethren in the vicinity of Westminster, have it in contemplation to establish a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in that place, and whereas it is necessary that a recommendation from said Union Lodge should accompany their petition, Therefore, in order to facilitate the same, We, at our last regular communication, on the 21st October last, was then and there in lodge hours appointed to be a committee to act for the said Union Lodge in behalf of the said petitioners. We, the members of the said committee, acting in behalf of the said Union Lodge, do not hesitate to recommend the said petitioners to be honest, moral, and discreet men, and such as will conform to the principles of the order, and that, in our belief, they are sufficiently qualified to discharge the duties incumbent upon them, and, further, we humbly conceive it to be absolutely necessary, for the benefit of the Craft, that a lodge should be established in that place to be denominated Mount Moriah Lodge, there being no regular lodge within twenty-five miles of the said place

November 7th, A.D. 1820,

and A.L. 5820.

Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
W. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
Wm. Robinson, J. W.
H. G. Barlow,
Abner Everitt, Jun

To John Wilson Ferguson, Esq., Sec'y of the
Grand Convention held at Kingston

York, Dec'r 4th, 1820. We, the undersigned, join in the above recommendation.

Josiah Cushman,
Micah Porter,
James Bigelow.

The lodge was organized for work at Westminster, county of Middlesex, either in the year 1820 or the beginning of 1821. The latter year is probably correct, as it was in that year that the lodge was first represented at the Convention. The meetings for some years were held at the residence of Bro. John Siddall on the Hamilton road, known as Siddall's Mills, about four miles from London, close by what is known as the White Bridge. It has been demolished. There are no records in existence showing the amount of business transacted nor those composing the membership of the lodge. All the early members are dead, so that but little is known concerning the work of the lodge. From 1822 down to 1829 it is said that meetings were held regularly. The lodge affiliated with the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, and became No. 20, P. R., and No. 773, E. R., and in the history of that period will be found the record of its further work.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

RICHMOND LODGE, COUNTY OF CARLETON, 1821.—A LODGE THAT MET IN AN HISTORIC VILLAGE.

There has been difficulty in identifying this lodge, not only from the fact that the records are meagre, but also because the MSS. has become confused with that of the lodge at Richmond Mills, both being designated as the "Richmond Lodge."

The lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1812, while that at Richmond, Rideau Military Settlement, worked under a dispensation from W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips issued about 1821, shortly prior to the fourth meeting of the Grand Convention at Kingston. The county of Carleton was formerly the Dalhousie district, in which were the townships of Goulbourne, Marlborough and the town of Bytown, now Ottawa.

Richmond is a village on the Goodwood River in the eastern corner of the township of Goulbourne, twenty-one miles from Ottawa. It was laid out by the Duke of Richmond, who was Governor-General of Canada about 1816, and died near this place in 1819 from hydrophobia caused by the bite of a mad fox.

Richmond lodge was organized under a dispensation, issued early in April, 1821, for on the 29th of that month R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, writing to Bro. John Dean, said: "I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond Rideau Military Settlement."

The lodge was held in a hotel, known as "The Masonic Coat of Arms," kept by a Bro. Hill, and subsequently in a building erected for lodge purposes on Strachan street, a short distance from Bro.

Hill's place. Amongst the members were Bros. Garrett Fitzgerald, Edward Malloch, Andrew Hill, — McCarthy, Thomas Jones, Color Sergeants in the 89th Regt. of infantry, and Bro. James Douvas, a private, and Bro. McIntyre, a sergeant in the same regiment. The latter was killed on a farm on the fourth line of the township of Goulbourne by a tree falling upon him. The 89th Regt. had a Craft lodge warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. It was No. 863 from 1798-1818. There were also three members, Bro. A. Fournier, John Torney and Joseph Minore, whose names to-day are familiar to old residents as members of the lodge.

The lodge had quite a large membership. At one time there were fifty names on the roll. The following incomplete list has been preserved: Peter Ayles, Michael Coyle, Stephen Eynouf, James Fallon, Garrett Fitzgerald, Anthony Former, Thomas Gaven, Andrew Hill, James Horin, John Hall, Andrew Joynt, James Keely, Edward Loggan, John Lamyran, James McKill, William Vaughan.

The festival of St. John, the Baptist, was a gala day with the brethren. A procession was in the order of proceedings, which not only had an impressive effect with the uninitiated, but attracted people from all parts of the township. So that the day would pass off with proper eclat the programme was varied, and a sermon always preceded an excellent dinner, after which a roval salute was fired from a bridge on McBain street by three of the brethren, who were supposed to be experts in artillery practice. The firing party were Bros. Fournier and Torney and a Mr. McLaughlin.

The lodge was located at the Richmond Military Settlement on the Goodwood river, on the fourth line of the township of Goulbourne on the Perth road in the old district of Dalhousie, now the county of Carleton. The Goodwood river empties into the Rideau and from thence into the Ottawa. The place was settled about 1817.

The first Masonic funeral in the county of Carleton was that of a Bro. Reid at Richmond. He was a school teacher from England, and shortly after his arrival in Richmond he died. The ceremony was the event of that period, and "the oldest inhabitant" for many years remembered "the funeral by the Masons in Richmond."

The earliest MS. is a letter in reply to a summons to attend the Kingston Convention of 1822. The lodge had been working from about 29th April, 1821, under the dispensation from Bro. Phillips. This, therefore, was the first meeting of the governing body which they had been asked to attend. The reply shows that the members were convinced that their dispensation did not place them under duly constituted authority, although the issuer of it was a member and an officer of the Kingston Convention. They felt safer in laying aside his authority, awaiting the arrival of an officer from England who would reorganize the Craft. The letter reads:

Richmond Military Settlement,
19th January, 1822

To John Dean, Esq.

Sir and Brother. Having received a summons, signed by you, as Secretary of the Convention, requiring to send delegates to represent the lodge at the Annual Meeting of the Convention to be held at Kingston on the 11th February next, also enclosing a printed Annual Communication I beg leave to state to the said Convention, that on taking the sense of the Brethren of

this meeting, whose names are hereunto annexed, are decidedly of opinion that we have been working contrary to our conscience, and mean to lay by the said dispensation, which we have been working under, considering that it has not been granted by any legal power or authority, agreeable to the landmarks of ancient Masonry. Under these circumstances we deem it unnecessary to appoint delegates, or forward any by-laws, or other proceedings, as we consider what is done, must be done over again, so soon as a legal authority is received.

I have the honor to be. Sir and Brother,

Yours, &c., &c.

And'w Joynt.
James Fallon.
Garret Fitzgerald.
Andrew Hill.
Edward Loggan.
Wm. Vaughan.
James Horin.

The lodge, was, therefore, not represented at the Convention of 1822, as requested by the summons from Bro. John Dean. Nor is there in the letter of Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray on 30th June, 1822, enclosing a list of the lodges which would form the second Provincial Grand Lodge, anything to show that the lodge was represented at the first meeting of that organization.

A letter from W. Bro. Fitzgerald, W. M. of Richmond lodge, shows that the lodge had worked under "a warrant of dispensation," which was probably "a dispensation," and that the brethren were willing to come in under the Provincial body. The words and tone of the letter were indicative of loyalty to the newly organized second Provincial Grand Lodge, with which Richmond lodge affiliated, and in which period a continuation of its history will be found.

RICHMOND LODGE, COUNTY OF CARLETON, ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1817-1822.

Year.	W. M.	S. W.	J. W.	Treas.
1817				
1818				
1819				
1821	Fallon, Jas	Fitzgerald, G	Hill, And	Gaven, Thos.
1822	Fitzgerald, G			

Year.	Sec'y.	S. D.	J. D.	Tyler.
1817				
1818				
1819				
1821	Eynony, S			
1822		Turner, A	McKill, I	Coyle, M.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

BIOGRAPHY OF BRO. JOHN B. LAUGHTON, WHO VISITED ENGLAND IN 1820 AND INTERVIEWED THE GRAND LODGE AUTHORITIES.

Of the many men who took an interest in the work of Masonry in early days, probably no man was more enthusiastic than the late Bro. John B. Laughton of Sandwich. He it was who in 1820 visited England, one of his special objects being to have matters regarding the reorganization of the Craft settled, for, as we already know, the Craft in Canada was at a great disadvantage after the death of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

Bro. Laughton first saw the light of day in the latter part of the eighteenth century. An old record, signed by William Park, a minister of the Gospel, and witnessed by Ann Roe and W. Roe, gives the day of his birth and that of his christening. Mr. W. Roe will be remembered by many Masons at Newmarket, Ontario, as the post-master of that place. The certificate reads:

"I do hereby certify, to have christened a male child of six weeks old, son of Mr Peter & Catherine Laughton, born the twenty-ninth day of July last. The said child named John Betton Laughton in presence of his mother, Mrs Catherine Laughton, and Walter Roe of Detroit, Esq., and Mrs Ann Roe, his godfather and godmother.

"Done at Detroit, this sixteenth day of August, one thousand seven hundred and ninety, 1790.

"William Park.

W Roe
Ann Roe,

D. H."

At the time of the birth of Bro. Laughton, Detroit was under British government. When quite a youth he removed with his father to Stromness, an island on the river St. Clair, to which his grandfather had some claim under a lease from the Indians. This island was also called Thompson's Island, but was usually called Stromness Island until changed to Dickinson Island. When twelve years of age his father died, and the youth was apprenticed to a trade in Amherstburgh, but in 1810, being then in his eighteenth year, he returned to Stromness, with stock for a farm, all of which he lost in the war of 1812. He then joined the Canadian militia, and was engaged in the transport work between Burlington Heights and York. He was present at some of the frontier battles, including Lundy's Lane, at which he was taken prisoner, and afterwards retired on a small pension from the Government.

No man was better known to the people of Essex from 1810 until 1870 than Bro. Laughton. He had an adopted daughter, who married Capt Edwin Watson, of Sandwich. Bro. Laughton was an interesting speaker, and with great glee recounted his experiences during the war of 1812-15 at Stoney Creek, Grimsby and Burlington Heights. He visited England in 1820, armed with documents from Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, and, visiting the Masonic authorities at London, laid the case of the Canadian Masons before them with such vigor that it had material effect

in the action of the English Grand Lodge. In 1841 he wrote to the secretary of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, in order to ascertain the proper method of securing a warrant that he desired for a lodge at Sandwich. This lodge was afterwards formed and was known as Rose lodge.

Bro. Laughton died at Capt. Edwin Watson's, at Sandwich, on the 26th December, 1879, aged 89 years. He was buried in the cemetery of St. John's church, Sandwich, and his grave is situated directly opposite the Essex county registry office. It is marked with a small marble headstone, inscribed: "John B. Laughton, Died Dec. 26th, 1879, aged 90 years." The christening record shows that this date is an error.

END OF VOL. I

INDEX.

- A**
- Abercrombie, Mrs. John, daughter of Guy Hy. Young, 807.
- Abrams, Isaiah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- "Accepted," first use of the word, 61.
- Accepted Masons, first, 47.
- Adams, Geo., initiated, 502; letter to Dr. Robt. Kerr, request to lay case Chris. Danby before McGillivray, 1822, 1116; presentation case Christopher Danby to McGillivray, 1120.
- Adams, Joel, W.M. Lodge No. 5, letter to Sec'y Convention, 1820, 535-6.
- Adams, Joshua, house, Perth, 1141.
- Adams, Samuel, Lodge No. 5, 536.
- Adams Tavern, Queenston, 593.
- Adams, John, house, Perth, 1141.
- Addison, Rev. Robt., Niagara, 417; life of, 475.
- Adoniam Lodge, No. 18, Amherstburg, 100, 213; history, 1801-12, 811; by laws, 1807-8, revised, 824; extracts minutes Zion Lodge, 813-816; extracts minutes Zion Lodge, concerning formation, 814-815; letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning new warrant, 1807, 814; meeting places, 818-826-829; officers list found, old MS., 826; R.A. chapter, 815; war news received while in session, 819; warrant issued, 814; warrant issued, 822; warrant, new issue, 1807, 814.
- Ahman Rezon, published, 90.
- Aikman, John, Lodge No. 10, Barton, 634; buried, 660-7; house, location of, 637.
- Ainslie, Thos., D.P.G.M., 103.
- Albion Lodge, Quebec, 136-175.
- Aldermen, Council of, 54; powers of, 54.
- Alexander, Lord Viscount, Canada, 107.
- Alexander, Sir Wm., N.S., 137-138; initiation, 138.
- Alson, John, No. 4, Niagara, 532.
- Allen, Wm. P., C. M., 144.
- Allen, Wm., York (Toronto), 327, 611.
- Allen, Ira H., return Western Light Lodge Convention, 1820-936.
- Allen, Rd., Lodge No. 12, 708.
- Als Block, Waterford, 979.
- Almanac, Upper Canada, York (Toronto), office, 885.
- Allouez, Jesuit Father Claude, 270.
- Alphabet, Phoenician, 48.
- Astine, P. V., York (Toronto), 402.
- Amherst, General, attack on Oswegatchie, 281.
- Amherstburgh, during 1813-15, 813-14; named, 811; settlement, 812.
- Ancaster, location and settlement, 953; surveyed, 628.
- "Ancients," use of title, 72.
- Anderson, Dr., account formation original G. L. England, constitutions, 1738, 64.
- Anderson, Wm., certificate Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 1806, 842.
- Anderson, James, 45.
- "Anholt Zerbst" regiment, Quebec, issue of field warrant to, 173.
- Annapolis, N.S., fort at, 137; History, 138; Masonic marks, 135-137.
- Annapolis Royal, N.S., first Canon Warrant, 148; French at, 148.
- Anno Lucis, meaning, 956.
- Antiquity Lodge, No. 2, London, England, 67; members reinstated, 98.
- Apple Tree Tavern, Charles st., Covent Garden, London, Eng., 73.
- Appleton, York (Toronto), 784.
- Aprons, Masonic, used Canada, 1792-1822, 649.
- Architects, College of, Rome, 46-49; Dionysian, 52.
- Architecture, Gothic, 54; Greek, 48.
- "Argus," Albany, U.S.A., death notice of Dr. Robert Kerr, 1824, 481.
- Arkell, Thos., St. Thomas, 980.
- Arms, Roman, 46.
- Arms, Ancient Grand Lodge of England, 125; Ancients, Sadler's opinion, 125; Grand Lodge of Canada, description, 130; Grand Lodge of England (Duke of Norfolk), description, 123; motto, 130; description, 123; operative and speculative masons, supports on arms, 123; operative or stone masons, 121; presented by Duke of Norfolk, 122; Masons Co., Berry's description, 121; Rand's, Holme MS., description, 118; Ancients, 1704, description, 125; Gullion's description, 120; in old constitution, 160; on mug, Worcester, 120; Stow, 120; supporters, Woods Sir A., opinion, 122.
- Armstrong, Thos., Lodge No. 5, 527; officers, Roman army, 50.
- Ashmole, Elias, 47-58; diary of, 60; initiated, 50; minute of initiation, 52; Masons' Hall, London, 60; Ashmole's Lodge, Warrington, Eng., 60.
- Ashton, Rev. Robt., Bradford, 687.
- Ashley, James (James), York (Toronto), 771.
- Ashley, Simon, credentials representative of Lodge No. 17, Convention, 1820, 82.
- Askin family, 820.
- Askin, Capt. John, Lodge No. 18, 82.

- Askin, Col., Lodge No. 18, 818.
 Athol, Tp., named, 894.
 Athelstan, King of England, 51.
 Athol Masons, first use of term, 72.
 Athol, John, third Duke of, elected G.M. Ancients, 72-110.
 Athol, fourth Duke, elected G.M. Ancients and Scotland, 73; terms G.M., 98.
 Athol, fourth Duke of, acceptance office G.M. Ancients and Scotland, 98.
 Athol Lodge, No. 3, Cornwall, history, 1804-12, 869; jewels, acct. and receipt, 870; letter from Jermyn Patrick, warrant new lodge eastern part jurisdiction, 1807, 872; letter from John Darley and Benj. Olcott to Wm. Jarvis, concerning jewels, 1807, 872; letter, J. Y. Cozens to Jermyn Patrick, concerning jewels, 871; letter from John Darley to Wm. Jarvis, jewels, 871; letter, Jermyn Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant, 870; letter, W. B. Wilkinson to Jermyn Patrick, stating lodge not called yet, 1804, 870; letter to Jermyn Patrick, concerning jewels, 1804, 870; members' list, 874; report, constitution, Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburg, 1810, 873; recommendation petition Osnabruck, 873; warrant, surmises concerning, 869.
 Atkins, Wm., Queen's Rangers, 572.
 Aubigny, "The Castle," France, warrant issued G.L. England (original), 71.
 Aubrey, John, MS. History, 60; Masonic Reference, 60.
 Augusta Township, Early settlers, 924; Location and settlement, 924.
 Aylwin, Thos., 478.
- B**
- Bajus, Jacob, Kingston, 577.
 Balfour, John M., influenced by Niagara G. L., 1821, 1050.
 Bangor Lodge, Wales, 47.
 Bannister's Tavern, Queenston, 506.
 Barker, publisher "Early History and Transactions," N.Y., 192.
 Barlow, Heman G., Ancaster, 964-968; extract letter to John Dean, concerning enquiries Lodge No. 24, 1820, 964; letter to John Dean, Craft affairs, 1820, 1025; letter to John Dean, reference Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 965; letter to John Dean, review state Craft, 13th April, 1821, 969.
 Barnhart, Peter, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
 Barrett, Alfred, York (Toronto), expulsion, 780; location Hotel, Yonge St., Toronto, 773.
 Barrett, Benj., York (Toronto), 779.
 Barrett's Hotel, York (Toronto), 767; location of, 317.
 Barron, Wm., Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburgh, 554.
 Barton Township, Settlement, 627.
 Barry Lodge, No. 17, 34th Regt., Quebec, 173.
 Bath, description, 837-838.
 Bayman's Inn, Kingston, location, 591.
 Bean, the black, used in Zion Lodge, Detroit, 199.
 Bearfoot, Rev. I., Brantford, opinion Mrs. Simcoe's drawing Mohawk Village, 681.
 Beasley, David C., Barton, 655.
 Beasley, Geo., Barton, 655.
 Beasley, Hy., Barton, 655.
 Beasley, property, location, 635.
 Beasley, Rd., Barton Tp., 644; appt. delegate Lodge No. 10, P.G.L., 1804, 660; house and stores, location, 654; inscription monument, 644; letter to Wm. Jarvis, sale slaves, 401; letter to Wm. Jarvis, sale slave, 22nd March, 1802, (extract), 645; letter to Wm. Jarvis, proceedings Niagara, 1802, 400.
 Beasley, Thos. Kingston, 556-567.
 Beaufort, Duke of, 156.
 Beaver Dams, brief reference to, 251.
 Becker, Barton, Waterford, 979.
 Becker, Leaman, Waterford, 979.
 Beemer House, Waterford, location, 980.
 Belcher, Andrew, D.P.M., New Eng., 140.
 Belcher, Jonathan, Lt.-Gov. N.S., 140.
 Belcher, Jonathan, Gov. Mass., a Mason, 139.
 Boston Lodge, 139; initiation, 139.
 Bell, Hy. of Penn., 142; extracts letter to Cadwallader, 142; letter concerning origin Masonry, America, 142.
 Bell, Col. Wm., 804.
 Bell, Lancaster, letter—doubts as to genuineness, 142.
 Bell, Mrs. Robt., Brockville, 1126.
 Belleville, first lodge room, 801; named, 268; site, 799.
 Benevolence Board, established in England, 70.
 Benevolent Fund, first reference U.C., 532.
 Bennett, Elias M., Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
 Bigelow, James, York (Toronto), 779.
 Bigelow, Levi, York (Toronto), 779.
 Billings, Ira., reinstated lodge No. 13, Bath, 857.
 Bissell, Friend, Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
 Bible, Fields', presented by Lord Colville, 154.
 Bickford, James, Lodge No. 17, 804; letter to Convention, 24th Mar., 1820, 806; certificate, 805.
 Bleeker, John, Lodge No. 17, 803.
 Blockhouse, Fort Mackinac, 271.
 Blockhouse, Stone, Niagara, built, 480.
 Blockhouse, Toronto Island, 319.
 Bond, Geo., York (Toronto), 774; visitor Long Point, 835; location house, York (Toronto), 779.
 Bond, Rd., Kingston, charge against, 590.
 Boude, T., G.S.W. Penn., 144.
 Booth, Rev. W., Bath, 852-853.
 Boston, first lodge at, 139; Provincial

- Grand Lodge at, lodges warranted at Quebec, 171.
- Boswell, John, Laird of Auchinleck, 106.
- Bottum, Elijah, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 292.
- Boucher, Col., Kingston, 577.
- Bouchette, Joseph, made first survey of York Harbor, 1793, 310.
- Boundaries, provinces, 23; Dominion of Canada, exact limits, 23.
- Boulby, Mrs., Vittoria, 983.
- Boulby, Thos., 983.
- Bowman, Peter, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Bowman, Adam, case of, 711.
- Bowman's (Detton's) Tavern, Stanford, 502.
- "Box," the term, Canada, 54.
- Bradshaw, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Bradstreet, General, 261-264.
- Bradshaw, Jephtha, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Brant, Capt. John, 635-961; appointment committee Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, affiliation convention, 963; passing Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, mission to England, 963; sketch life, 689.
- Brant, Chief Joseph, at York with Gov. Simcoe, 311; grave, 687; inscription on tomb, 688; life, 688; Masonic apron, 688; initiation, 688; recommendation of Davenport Phillips, 473; statue Brantford unveiled; W.M. Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, 690.
- Brant, Peter John, grave, 688.
- Brantford, location, name, 679.
- Breakenridge, Lt. James, (Rogers' Corps), 291.
- Breakenridge, Ensign David, member New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
- Bredt, Minar, petition of, 273.
- British America, sketch, 20.
- British Hotel, Niagara, location, 373.
- Brockville Lodge No. 3, Brockville, history, 1817-22, 1124; affiliation second P.G.L., 1134; delegate convention 1821, 1134; delegate convention 1822, 1134; delegate convention 1819, 1130; delegate convention 1820, 1132; financial statement 1820, 1133; Hayes, Caleb, suspended, 1130; meeting, first, members present, 1124; meeting places, 1124, 1128, 1130, 1134; McAlister, Benj., report, 1130; officers, first, 1124; resolution to endorse petition True Britons' Lodge, Perth, 1818, 1129; warrant, origin, 1124.
- Brockville, settled and named, 289.
- Brock, Peter Ten, Niagara, 360.
- Brock, General, at Amherstburg, 814.
- Brown, A. T., St. Catharines, 272.
- Brown, Josiah, No. 4, Niagara, 532; tavern St. Davids, 506.
- Brown, Joseph, petition of, 1782, 272; house, location, 272; tavern, Niagara, 506.
- Brown, S. S. T., Toronto, 272.
- Brown, H. T., Niagara, 272.
- Brown's house, widow, Haldimand, 820.
- Brugers, Lt., 360.
- Buell, Wm., 180, 268, 799.
- Buell family, Brockville, 289.
- Buell, Ensign Wm., member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 289.
- Buell, Lt. Wm., St. James Lodge, No. 14, 268.
- Burch, Jno., Niagara, 360; life of, 485.
- Burdick, Grimsby, 752.
- Burdick Bros., West Oxford, 945.
- Burford, location, 945.
- Building, Hiatus, England, 53; Revival, England, 51.
- Bullock, Rd., letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning dues United Lodge, Murray, 1136.
- Burlington Bay, reached by La Salle, 624.
- Burlington Canal built, 639.
- Burnham, Mark, North Star Lodge, Hamilton Tp., 1153.
- Burritt, Stephen, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt, Hamilton, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt, Henry, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt, Daniel, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt Stephen, Burritt's Rapids, 912; house, location, 914; letter of withdrawal from Rideau, No. 25, 918.
- Burritt family (of Burritt's Rapids, U.C.), brief reference to, 294.
- Burritt's Rapids, location, 910.
- Burwell, Mahlon, St. Thomas, 987.
- Britain, Roman, 40.
- Butler, Col. John (Butler's Rangers), 275, 360, 501; at York with Geo. Simcoe, 311; life of, 470; tablet St. Marks Church, Niagara, 470.
- Butler, Anthony, York (Toronto), 336.
- Butler's Barracks, Niagara, built, 480; burying ground, Niagara, 470.
- Byce, John, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.

C

- "Cable Tow," meaning of, 558.
- Cadwallader, Thos., 142-144; letter origin Masonry, 142.
- Cameron, Angus, funeral, Perth, 1143.
- Cameron, Allan, Union Lodge No. 286, Bridge Town, Barbadoes, funeral, 578.
- Cameron, John, York (Toronto), 611, 885; letter to Wm. Jarvis, endorsing his authority, 11th May, 1811, 445, 888; affidavit concerning warrant Lodge No. 24, 956; letter to John Dean, enclosing petition removal Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1821, 967.
- Cameron, John M. Alpine, Ancaster, 972.
- Cameron, Irving H., Toronto, 972.
- Cameron, Sir Matthews Crooks, Chief Justice, Toronto, 972.
- Campbell, Capt. Patrick, opinion Hon. Robt. Hamilton, 468.
- Campbell, Geo., member new Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.

- Campbell, John, York (Toronto), 886.
 Campbell, Stedman B., York (Toronto), 886.
 Canada Confederation, 1866, 20; divided 1791, 20; Dominion, comprises, 23; first warrant 145; amendment Constitution G.L., 546; lodges warranted by the Prov. G.L. Boston, 178; Masonic traditions, 135; membership lodges, 24; number lodges, 24; provinces of, 24; territorial divisions of, 20; united 1841, 20.
 Canadian, Archives 1891, Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 361; Craftsman members Old London lodges, 67; lodges on roll of G.L. of England, 1764-89, 179.
 Canceaux, 162; earliest log of, 171; extract from Charnock's *Hist. of Marine Architecture* concerning, 171; issue of a warrant on board, 171.
 Canfield, Saml., Hiram Lodge No. 21, Oxford, 945.
 Capital province U.C., selected, 489.
 Capitular work in York, first record, 336.
 Carey, Jno., Kingston, funeral, 582.
 Carfrae, Hugh, York (Toronto), 525-885.
 Cargill, David, location of house Grimsby, 754.
 Carleton, Christopher, P.G.M., Quebec, 174, 276, 345.
 Carleton Island, 267; location of, 261.
 Carleton, Sir Guy, 174; promise to Mohawk Indians, 679.
 Carley, Bartholomew, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 293.
 Carpenters' Company Arms, 121.
 Carrol, opinion of David Breakenridge, 291.
 Carrying place, the, 1135; location, 807.
 Cartwright, Hon. Rd., 468.
 Cartwright, Rev. Conway, Kingston, 553.
 Cartwright, Richard, Kingston, 553.
 Cartwright, Sir Richard, Kingston, 553; country-seat, 1019.
 Case, Dr. Hamilton, 634.
 Castor & Pollux, 112.
 Castle-village, meaning of, 363.
 Castle, the, Fort Niagara, 256; built, 489.
 Casswell, Lemuel, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 295.
 Catarauqui, 260; settled 261; population of village, 1794, 262.
 Catarauqui River, 262.
 Cathedral work operative masons, 53.
 Cementarii, Doomsday Book, 51.
 Cementarius, Robertus, 51, St. Albans.
 Certificates.—Anderson, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 842; Bickford, James, Lodge No. 17, 1819, 805; Clement, Joseph, 1780, 257; Cooper, James, St. John's Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 1799, 505; Cozens, Samuel D., York (Toronto), 608; Danby, Chris., Lodge No. 4, Niagara, opp. 485; Daniel, Robt., 1785, 259; Emery, Wm., Lodge No. 9, Cornwall, 1799, 278; Lamb, Hy., Rawdon, 1799, 331; Lang, Jacob, Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1817, 780; Marlatt, Adrian, Lodge No. 10, 1801, 661; Meyers, Capt. John, "Malden," 268; Nelles, Hy., 1780, 258; Nelles, Hy. W., 1784, 258; Schriver, Geo., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 1810, 904; Servos, Daniel, 1784; Sparks, John, York (Toronto), 794; Thomas, Ezra, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 961; Thomas, James, 1800, 526; Wait, Reuben, Lodge No. 13, Leeds, 725; Young, Guy Hy., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 1813, 896.
 Channel Row, London, Eng., named, and statement Strype concerning, 87.
 Characters, Chaldean, 48.
 Charles St., Covent Garden, London, England, built and named, 73.
 Charlestown, S.C., warrant issued, G. L. England (original), 71.
 Charlesville, 379.
 Charlton, B.E., opinion Aikman's connection Lodge No. 10, 655; statement concerning early minutes Lodge No. 10, 631.
 Charlevoix, Father, 261.
 Charlotteville, 831.
 Chebucto (Halifax) Canada—first warrant, 148.
 Chedworth, Glou., Eng., Roman Villa, 50.
 Chevereaux, Island of, 261.
 Cherubim, described, 120.
 Chichester, Sussex, Eng., Roman colony, 50.
 Chisholm, Geo., Lodge No. 10, 644; apron, 647.
 Christ Church, Amherstburgh, 818.
 Chrysler, John, Niagara, 504; petition, 593.
 Church, Episcopalian, Grimsby, 1816, location, 754; first built U.C., 682; first Grimsby, 754.
 Church, Jonathan Mills, Brockville, 1125.
 Clark, Lodge No. 7, 636.
 Clarke, James, slave for sale, 597.
 Clarke, Thos., Niagara, 273, 277.
 Clarke, Thos. W. Townsend, 983.
 Claus, John, Niagara, 372.
 Clauson, Caleb, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 290.
 Clement, Capt. John P., encounter with an Indian, 252.
 Clement, John, Niagara, 501.
 Clement, Joseph, 257, 501; certificate 1780, 257.
 Clench, F. A. B., Niagara, 501.
 Clench, Johnson, St. Catharines, 501.
 Clench, Ralph, Niagara, 276-7, 501.
 Clinkenbrunner, Nicholas, York (Toronto), 417.
 Clow, John, Niagara, 273.
 Clowes, Geo. (8th Foot), 271.
 Cochrane, Judge, 611.
 Coins and Currency—Accounts, Grand Lodge, how kept, 40; lodges, how kept, 40; public, in decimal cy., 38; Army

- Bills, 30; Craft use, 30; example, 1814, 30; size, 30; unique example, 31; value, 30; Bank Bills irredeemable, 32; Bank of Upper Canada, 31; Bearskins as money, 28; Bookkeeping systems, Canada, 29; Canada money re-rated, 1836, 38; Caroline, German coin, 33; Cent, American, 1796, 34; Coin, legal tender, Act, 1871, 38; Coinage Commission, 34; Portugal, 27; per capita, Canada, 38; Coins, British, Quebec, 33; Canada, 1808, 43; British used, 1764, 33; Copper coin, 300 tons, 34; Copper coined, U.S., 1787, 34; Coppers in shilling, 33; Corporation, Toronto, currency, 38; Currency, Acts repealed, Canada, 28; Canada same U.S., 1868, 38; history embraces, 29; in bookkeeping, 36; laws repealed, 1841, 38; legislation, first, 1808, 38; paper legislation, 40; periods, Canada, 28; table, all values, 43; tobacco, 28; Halifax, introduced, 33; Colonial, history, 28; Colonial, periods, 27; Colonial, first period, 27; Colonial, second period, 28; Colonial, third period, 28; Colonial, fourth period, 28; New York, 34; Decimal system, 1853, 38; Dollar, American, 34; Bank of England, 34; gold, U.S., 29; Mexican pillar, 33; rating reduced, 33; sign, origin, 26; Spanish, 25; standard value, 1830, 36; U.S., 1799, 26; Spanish milled, 34; D'or, Louis, France, 33; Due bills, 27; Ecu or Crown, Franc, 29; standard value, L.C. 1819, 36; Eight, Spanish piece of, 28; Exchange, Bill of, 1809, 29; London, 25; noted bill of, 36; provincial bill of, 31; Franc, French, 1808, Canada, 36; Francs influx, Canada, 36; Gold coinage, Dominion, 38; standard U.S. 1834, 38; weighing, 34; Guinea, British, 1760, 33; rare, 34; rated Legislature, 33; Half-joe of Portugal, 27; Half-penny, Geo. III, 25; Half-penny seals, 34; Halifax pound, 25; Joanna, Portugal, 26; "Joe" coins, origin, 27; in Canada, 27; of Portugal, 27; value, 27; Note circulation limited, 38; Notes, Dominion, security per cap, 40; authorized 1837, 38; Dominion, how secured, 40; Paper currency, local, 38; issue, Imperial, 31; local, Toronto, 1830, 30; money plentiful, 31; Pistareens, demolished, 1826, 36; dues paid in, 36; flood Canada, 36; Spain, 26; standard value, U.C., 1819, 36; Pound, Halifax, N.Y., British, 43; "Pretended" Bank, U.C., history, 31; notes, 31; Proclamation, money, 28; sopplanted, 33; Rangers pay, 34; Ratings, money changed, 33; Real, Mexican, 26; Spanish, 26; Spanish, 1803, 34; Salary order, Wm. Jarvis, 20; Shilling, British, 33; value, 1836, 38; currency, 33; English, 1787, 34; Silver, British Canadian, 28; foreign demolished, 28; French, value, 1819, 36; re-rated, Canada, 28; Sixpence, English, Canada, 34; Sovereign, British value 1853, 38; Sterling money, 25; Token coins, Canada 1858, 38; Troops, British, how paid, 29; Twenty-cent pieces, Canada, 38; Wheat as money, 28; Whiskey as money, 28; York shilling, origin, 34. •
- Colchester, Essex, Eng., Roman colony, 50.
- Collegia Fabrorum, 40.
- Collegium, Numa, Rome, 49.
- Column, Doric, 48.
- Collar, Elisha, Radeau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Collard, Elijah, Amster, 954.
- Collins, Hon. John, P.G.M. Quebec, 159-268, 345; D. Surveyor General Canada, 261; report to Lord Dorchester on harbor of Toronto, 1788, 310.
- Comins, Robert, P.G.M. Cape Breton and Louisburg, 147.
- Companies, Livery, London, Eng., 55; colors, 55; constitution 55.
- Conder, Edward, 46; origin Craft, 57; on speculative Masonry, 62.
- Constitution, first Canada, 150.
- Constitutional Act, Canada, 1791, 22.
- Constitutions, old, contents of, 51.
- Constitutions, MSS., 44.
- Cook, Calvin, Crowland, 680; house, 680.
- Cook, Robt., Lodge No. 11, 648.
- Cook, Roswell, Lodge No. 5, 537.
- Coon, Stephen, Lodge No. 10, 644; 600-eral, 749.
- Coons, John, first exposed member of Craft in York, 499.
- Coopers Dock, York, Toronto, location, 760.
- Coopers Hall, H. Reg'lyptic, R.L., 130.
- Cooper James, Niagara, 394; location of farm, 272; petition of, 1787; 272; present Lodge No. 12, 703.
- Cooper Wm., first candidate initiated in York (Toronto), 396; location of house, 767; petition received and initiation, 318.
- Corbin, A., No. 4, Niagara, 532.
- Cork, Ireland, minutes, corporation of, issue charter Freemasons, 110.
- Cornwall, location and history of, 277-9.
- Cornwallis, Ed. Gov., First W.M. Nova Scotia, 148, 152.
- Cornwell, David, Hallowell, 827.
- Cottier, Wm., Lodge No. 11, Ernestown, 842, 851; letter to E. H. Hudson, recommending nomination St. Peregrine Maryland, 1808, 1000; presented with silver medal, 581.
- Council House, D. 150; St. 100-208 211; 214-216-218.
- Courcelles, M. de, 980.
- Court House, Perth, corner stone laid M. some honors, 1022.
- Court House, after destruction by fire, 836.
- Courtier, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 564.

- Covey, Thos., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
- Cowan, use word Scotland, 105.
- Cowans in Masonry, Scotland, 56.
- Coxe, Daniel, P.G.M., N.Y. and Penn., 140, 144; civil appointment, 141; death of, 142; left office of P.G.M., 144; life of, 140; Masonic patents, 140; Masonic work, 142; Mother Lodge, 140; visits England, 141.
- Cox, T. B., Queen's Rangers, 526; charge against, 420.
- Cox, Joseph, Queen's Rangers, 433, 525.
- Coyne, T. H., St. Thomas, 987.
- Cozens, Benj., York (Toronto), 885; letter to Jonathan Paul, W., New Jersey, 8th April, 1808, 609.
- Cozens, Capt. D., 609.
- Cozens, Daniel, 608.
- Cozens, family, 609.
- Cozens, T. Y., letter to Jermyn Patrick concerning jewels, Athol No. 3, 871; letter to Wm. Jarvis, reference Hiram No. 20, 24th Dec., 1810, 875; report Wm. Jarvis constitution Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburgh, 1810, 873.
- Cozens, S.D., York (Toronto), 636, 566; certificate, 608; letter to Lodge No. 6 concerning a candidate, Gibson, 3rd Jan., 1798, 565.
- Craft, at York, England, 51; U.C. 1821, 1072; U.C. 1822, 1083; U.C., condition 1820, 1025; condition 1821, 1045.
- Crawford, D. Geo., Toronto, description Market Lane Hall, 786.
- Crawley, Dr. W. J. Chetwoode, Masonic discovery Ireland, 110.
- Cromarty, Earl of, successor to St. Clair, Scotland, 108.
- Crook, T., hotel, Grimsby, 750.
- Crooks, Col. James, publisher *U.C. Gazette*, Ancaster, 972.
- Crooks, Francis, Niagara, 477.
- Crooks Hollow, 953.
- Crooks, Hon. James, Niagara, 477.
- Crooks, Mathew, T.P., Ancaster, 953; affidavit warrant Lodge No. 24, 956.
- Crooks, R. P., Toronto, 953.
- Cross Keys, the public house, Toronto, 87.
- Crown and Anchor, Strand, London, 89.
- Crown Point, Canada, 156; lodge at, 1756, 158; lodge at, 1759, 159; lodge in the 55th Regt., at, 159, 160; on Fort St. Frederic, lodge at, 156.
- Crown Ale House, Parker's Lane, London, Eng., 86.
- Cutler family, Mille Roches, 879.
- Cutler Guy, Mille Roches, 878.
- Cutler, Geo., York (Toronto), 767.
- Cushman, Josiah, No. 4, Niagara, 532; credentials to represent Lodge No. 16, York, convention 1820, 789; credentials representative Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, convention 1820, 939; letter to J. W. Ferguson, enclosing petition Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 966; letters recommending John B. Laughton, 1820, 1030; letter to J. W. Ferguson concerning Western Light Lodge, 1820, 936; letter to John Dean on Craft affairs, 1821, 1065; letter to John Dean, on Masonic affairs, 1821, 1063; letter to John Dean, concerning nominations P.G.M., 1821, 1060; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning state Craft, 1821, 1052; letter to J. W. Dean, Craft affairs, 1822, 1083; present lodge No. 12, 708.
- Cuppige, Adams, Brockville, funeral, 1142.
- Cumberland, Duke of, G. M. Eng. (modern), 347.
- Cummins, Isaac, Whitby, 877.
- Cummins, Nathan, Whitby, 877.
- Curtis, David, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, West Oxford, 945.
- Curtis, Jas. Thos., homestead, St. Thomas, 988.
- Curtice, Nathan, Niagara, 554, 557.
- Curacoa, 102.
- Culdees, 46.
- Culver, Gabriel, story of the saving of Morris Sovereign's life, 1814, 979.

D

- Dabion, Father Claude, 270.
- Dalkeith, Earl of, (Duke of Buccleuch) elected G.M. England, 70.
- Dalhousie, district, extent, 910.
- Danby, Christopher, action, 1803, 406, 410; brief sketch, 361; certificate Lodge No. 4, Niagara, 1798, opp. 485; life of, 485; present constitution Lodge No. 6, 553; present Lodge No. 12, 708; visit to Lodge No. 10, 651; visit Lodge No. 12, 793, 794.
- Daniel, Robt., 259; certificate, 259.
- Darley, John, Kingston, 545, 553, 555; exaltation, 463; funeral, 609; house of, location, 576; letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning jewels, Athol, No. 3, 1806, 871.
- Darley, John, and Benj. Olcott, letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning jewels, Athol, No. 3, 872.
- Darnley, Earl, G. M. England, issues Canadian warrant, 147.
- Davy, Peter, Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 843, 845.
- Davidson, James, 478.
- Davies, John H., letter to John Dean, reasons McKay's Lodge not represented convention, 1821, 1155.
- Dawson, Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 561.
- Deadman's Bay, Kingston, 1019.
- Dean, John, letter to Lodge No. 17, concerning "lodge at the carrying place," 3rd April, 1820, 807; affiliation No. 13, Bath, 852; first reference to, 850; letter to Niagara G. L., concerning grand warrant, 860; letter to H. G. Barlow, Craft affairs, 1820, 1029; letter to J. W. Ferguson, 29th March, 1820, 807; letter introducing Laughton to G. S., England, 1820, 1033; letter to Josiah Cushman, asking

- approval statement sent England, 1820, 1034; letter to Edw. McBride in reply to summons Niagara G. L., received by Lodge No. 6, 1821, 1042; letter to G. L. New York, concerning work convention, 1821, 1043; letter to James Fitzgibbon, concerning nomination, 1821, 1046; letter to H. G. Barlow, concerning Craft affairs, 1821, 1047; letter to Prince Edward Lodge, claims Niagara G. L., 1821, 1048; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning claims Niagara Grand Lodge, 1821, 1049; letter to Abner Everitt, concerning "error" Balfour, 1821, 1049; letter to John M. Balfour, concerning influence Niagara G. L., 1821, 1050; letter to Abner Everitt, action Niagara G. L., 1821, 1058; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning Craft affairs, 1821, 1057; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning Laughton's statement of affairs, England, 1821, 1069; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning nomination, Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1073; notification to Edward McBride, meeting P.G.L., 1822, 1109; notification to Fitzgibbon of McGillivray appointment, 1822, 1107; letter to Abner Everitt, concerning appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1099; letter acceptance position Prov. Grand Sec., 1822, 1117; letter to John Church, concerning meeting P.G.L., 1822, 1118; letter to Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, concerning dues, 20th Nov., 1822, 538; reply to Simon McGillivray's first letter, 1822, 1104; statement Craft affairs carried England, by Laughton, 1820, 1032.
- Dears, Thos., York, (Toronto) 886.
- DeFields, Joseph, Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 988.
- Demont, Wm., U.E.L., W.M. of Rawdon Lodge, 316.
- Demorest, James, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Denonville, Marquis de, Governor U.C., 261, 308.
- Dennis John, York (Toronto), 886.
- Depouler, Rev., Bath, 855.
- Deputy Prov. G.M. for Montreal, appt. of, 171.
- Deputy Prov. G.M.'s Lodge, Montreal, 171.
- Depew, Charles, Lodge No. 10, 644, 624; affiliation Lodge No. 10, 650.
- Depew, jr., John, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Dermott, Laurence, work of, 99.
- Desaguliers, Dr., elected G.M., 67.
- Desjardin, Peter, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 957.
- Detroit, 188-189; colonized by the French, 180; earliest plans of, 188; lodges at, prior to 1792, 180; plan of, 1796, 189; evacuation by the British, 190; surrender of, 190; regiments stationed at Fort, 1779, 192; relinquished by British, 222; view of, 1796, 190; surrendered Fort, 811.
- Detroit River, 811; Hennepe's description, 811.
- Devil's Tavern, Fleet st., London, Eng., 87, 140; legend of sign, 87.
- Dexter, House of, Hamilton, 665.
- Dexter, Thos., York (Toronto), petition, 769.
- Dickenson's Landing, 878.
- Dispensations—Kingston Convention to Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 1819, 597; Lodge No. 13, Bath, from Kingston Convention, 1819, 856; Lodge No. 17, from Convention, 1819, 805; Lodge No. 19, Haldimand, from Kingston Convention, 1819, 828; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, from Convention, 1820, 900; Lodge No. 24, removal to Dundas, 1821, 970; North Star Lodge from Convention, 1819, 1148; R.A. Lodge, No. 16, from Convention, 1818, 789; Schofield, Thos., York (Toronto), burial by Wm. Jarvis, 1805, 437, 771; True Britons' Lodge, Perth, from G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; from Convention, 1822, 1143.
- Districts, first division jurisdiction Prov. G.L. Upper Canada, 1017.
- Dodge, Ashley, Lodge, No. 5, 537.
- Dommon, area of, 24.
- Donaldson, James, Detroit, 815.
- Donovan, John, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 557.
- Dorchester, Lord, Governor of Quebec; 22.
- Dorchester Lodge, St. John's, P.Q., 176.
- Dorchester Lodge, No. 12, Vergennes, Vt., 175.
- Dorchester, Mount, named, 734.
- Doty, Dr., rector of Sorel, Que., extract diary, 682.
- Douglas, Geo., funeral, 508.
- Douglas, Wm., P.G.M., Islands of America, 147; Falkmouth, man-of-war, commander, 147; Phoenix, brigate of, 147; life of, 147; served at Cartagena, 148.
- Drake, Wm., 989.
- Draper Company's arms, 119.
- Druids, 46; Britain, 48.
- Dufferin, Marquis of, 47.
- Duplication name lodges, U.C., evil effects of, 533.
- Dunkerley, Thos., 107, extract from "Life of (Sadler)", 159.
- Dunham, Chester, house, Brockville, 1131.
- Dunham, Daniel, member of new Oswegatchie Lodge, 293.
- Dunham family, 993.
- Dundas, location, 953; stream, 953.
- Dunham Co., Masonic lodges in, 871.
- Duties Roman emperors, 41.
- Dundurn Castle, Hamilton, site, 654.

E

Eadus, Wm., Kingston, details of charge against, 875; letter from S. Talbot, concerning charge against, 871; charge against, 870.

- Eastwood, Tófonto, opinion Masonic Hall, Market Lane, 784.
- Eastern District, U.C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
- Easton, W. H., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Easton family, Easton Corners, 1154.
- Eddy, B. M., Haldimand Tp, 824.
- Edgell, John, York (Toronto), 616.
- Edwin, Prince, legend, 44.
- Edward, H.R.H. Prince, P.G.M. Lower Canada, 157, 195; appointment, 175, 348, 351; consent to become P.G.M., 347; extension of powers requested, 354; initiation, 98; presented with address on leaving Quebec, 101; powers, 356, 357, 358; rank P.G.M., 347; warrant, text of, 351; warrant forwarded, 353; work, Lower Canada, 358.
- Edwardsburgh Tp., location, 881.
- Effingham, Earl of, acting G.M. Eng., (moderns) 344.
- Egyptian Tomb, 1740, B.C., 48.
- Ehlers, E. M. L., Grand Secretary, G. L. of New York, 184, 194.
- Eighth Regiment, description of colors, 247; history of, 245; record showing strength, May, 1779, 248; uniform of, 246.
- Elgin Historical Ass'n., extract burial George James Rapelje, 1819, 988.
- Elizabethtown Tp., location, 721; named, 287.
- Elmsley, first Chief Justice U.C., 894.
- Emery Wm., Lodge No. 4, Niagara, 532; appointment G. Secy Niagara G.L., 412; certificate, 278.
- Emmons, John, York (Toronto), 336-9.
- England, early Craft records, 62; administrative authority previous to 1717, 64.
- England, Grand Lodge of All, formation and work, 70.
- England, Grand Lodge of, action concerning Canadian Craft, 1822, 1089; extract concerning Rawdon Lodge, from warrants of constitutions, 315; entry in proceedings, 13th Feb., 1788, concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 19, 276; extract from G. Secy's letter to Wm. Jarvis, 30th June, 1804, reprimand, 433; extract, letter of G. Sec'y to G. Sec'y Canada, concerning Rawdon Lodge, 1886, 318; letter from G. Sec'y to Dr. Wilson, Quebec, 21st April, 1792, 349; letter to Wilson, Quebec, concerning extension powers Prince Edward, 1792-3, 355; letter to Wm. Jarvis, asking returns, 1st June, 1803, 369; letter to Wm. Jarvis, with endorsements, 12th March, 1804, neglect to make returns, 423; letter to "Prov. G.L., U.C., care Wm. Emery," 30th June, 1804, 426; letter to "Prov. G.L., U.C.," 5th March, 1806, 436; letter to Kingston convention, 1822, 1089; letter of appointment to Simon McGillivray, 1822, 1092; memo. by G. Sec'y, showing new Oswegatchie Lodge not registered, 24th Oct., 1787, 286; minutes referring to Rawdon Lodge, 1792, 316; minute conferring rank P.G.M. Prince Edward, 347; minutes revoking authority given Alex. Wilson, 353; (Athol) Canada's connection with, 99; notification to Fitzgibbon, appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1097; register warrants and patents, entry of three lodges, including St. John's, No. 15, 271; register of warrants, 1793, entry referring to warrant Lodge No. 9, Cornwall, 278.
- England, Grand Lodge, (Ancients) formation, 72; lodges warranted, Canada, 345; minutes appointment Wm. Jarvis, (U.C.) and Alex. Wilson (L.C.) 348; minutes, establishment R.A. Canada, 349; minutes, extension of power requested for H.R.H. Prince Edward, 354.
- England, Ancient or Anglo-Irish Grand Lodge, meeting places, 93.
- England, Grand Lodge (original), charges revised, 70; constitutions, first issue, 65; earliest record formation, 63; gifts from Duke of Norfolk, 1730, 71; meeting places from 1717, 73; irregular meeting Masons, 71, 72; issue deputations, 1729, 71; issue, patent to Hy. Price, P.G.M., North America, 71; issue provincial patents, America, 71; warrants issued, 1724, 66.
- England, Grand Lodge, "South of the River Trent," 98.
- England, United Grand Lodge of, formation, 101.
- England, Grand Royal Arch Chapter, entry admission, Wm. Jarvis, register of, 426.
- Enumeration of lodges, 190.
- Enticott, John, Queen's Rangers, 525.
- Epidemic, Kingston, 1802, York, 1798, 3245, 578.
- Ernestown, Tp. named, 504; Ernestown, Tp. named and settled, 837.
- Essenes, the, 46.
- Etherington, Capt. (Garrison at Fort Mackinac), 270-1.
- Etruscans, Italy, 48.
- Euclid, a text-book, first, 52; legend of, 53; 47th proposition, 49.
- Everitt, Abner, Ancaster, 954; accounts, visits Lodge No. 15, 1821, 760; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning letter from J. B. Laughton, 1822, and action G. L. England, 1095; letter to John Dean, removal Lodge No. 24 to Dundas, 968; letter to John Dean, concerning error Balfour, 1821, 1044; letter to John Dean, concerning Masonic affairs, 1821, 1051; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning Masonic affairs, 1821, 1061; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning Masonic affairs, 19th July, 1821, 759; letter Geo. Adams, action No. 15, towards Niagara G.L. and Convention, 760; visit to U.S., 1802, 408; work as District Visitor, 1821, 1043, 1051.

- Ewing, David, 826.
 Ewing, Benj., Lodge No. 19, 826.
 Expulsions, custom of advertising, 807.
- F**
- Fairbanks Tavern, Niagara, 501.
 Fanning, Geo. Edward, Lt.-Gov., P.E.I., 157.
 Farley, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152; letter to J. W. Ferguson, surrendering warrant, Mt. Moriah Lodge, Hope, 1819, 893.
 Farley, Daniel, 855.
 Fees and dues.—Army bills, dues paid in, 30; Barton (Hamilton) Lodge, 41; Boston, Mass., lodge fees, 28; Catarqui lodges, 41; degree and quarterage money, 25-41; dues, American lodges, 42; average, 41; Ernestown Lodge, No. 13, 41; fees authorized, U.C., 1792-1822, 40; 1822-45, 41; 1845-58, 41; Canada, Grand Lodge, 1858, 41; union Grand Lodge Canada, 41; festival fees, 1764, 25; flour and wheat for dues, 42; Grand Lodges, America, 41; Grimsby Lodge due bills, 27-41; Spanish money, 27; Half-joe of Rawdon, York, 26; Kingston lodges, 41; Kingston bank bills, difficulty, 31; Lodge No. 21, Ingersoll, 27; lodges in business, 42; Louisiana, 1795-1825, 42; Maine, 1825, 42; Michigan, 1794-1807, 42; New Jersey, 1800, 42; New Oswegatchie Lodge, 25; New York, 40-42; Niagara lodges, 25; Philadelphia, 1734, monthly dues or "quota," 42; Rawdon Lodge, York, 26; St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, 25; St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, 41; St. Peter's Lodge, Montreal, 25-41; services and fuel for dues, 42; step degree or cost of "step," 41; Union Lodge, Halifax, 1750, 40; Washington, D.C., 1820, 42; wheat, fees paid in, 27; Zion lodge, No. 10, 1794, 41.
 Ferguson, James, St. James Lodge, No. 14, Southwold, 268, 732.
 Ferguson, J. W., letter to G. L. England, enclosing memorial convention, 1817, 999; letter to G. L. Rhode Island, 1817, 998; letter accompanying second petition to England, 1810, 1014; letter to G. L., England, behalf convention 1820, 1025; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning dispensation from convention, 1820, 1027; letter to John Dean concerning £30 draft, 1821, 1066; letter to John Dean, nomination Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1073; letter to Edwards Harper, concerning promised action G. L. Eng., 1822, 1091; letter to John Dean, enclosing English correspondence, 1822, 1093.
 Ferguson, Leonard, site of house, St. Thomas, 988.
 Festival, first celebrated in York, 316; first Craft, after capitulation Quebec, 162.
 Fields, Charles, runaway Niagara slave, 507; petition of, 1787, 272.
 Fields, Gilbert, house, Niagara, 505.
 Finch, Jacob, Hiram Lodge, No. 14, visitor Lodge No. 12, 708.
 Finch, Nathan, York (Toronto), 461.
 Finkle, George, 605.
 Finkle, Henry, Lodge No. 7, 605.
 Finkle Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 566;
 First Regiment of Foot at Crown Point, 156.
 Fisher, Isaac, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 900.
 Fitzgibbon, James, York (Toronto), 790; acceptance nomination, 1821, 1081; endorsement by Sir Peregrine Maitland, 1081; letter recommending John Hayes and Rd. Howard to Lodge No. 16, 1820, 790; letter to John Dean enclosing Maitland endorsement, 1821, 1082; letter to John Dean concerning McGillivray appointment, 1822, 1108; letter to John Dean concerning letter from England, 1822, 1095; letter to John Dean enclosing draft, 1822, 1084; proposal to nominate, Prov. G.M., 1045; refusal to accept invitation Lodge No. 16, June, 1820, 799.
 "Five Bells" Tavern, Strand, London, Eng., 94.
 Flamboro stream, 953.
 Flamboro village, location, 953.
 Flamborough west, location, 953; settled, 953.
 Fleet st., London, Eng., engraving of, 89.
 Foillon's History of Montreal, plan of Fort Frontenac from, 261.
 Foot, John, location house, 714.
 Foster, Honace, St. Thomas, 988.
 Forward, A. P., Hotel, Bath, 831.
 Fowler, S. D., surprise concerning warrant "No. 3," 928-930.
 Forshee, Bernard, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 909.
 Forster, Levi, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
 Forsyth, Geo., Niagara, life of, 484.
 Forsyth, Wm., Lodge No. 12, 704.
 Fort at Detroit, 100.
 "Fort Erie, No. 5," 611; members, 621.
 Fortune, Wm., "St. Louis," 566.
 Fox, Capt., Lodge No. 18, 814.
 Fox, Jones, statement concerning Chief Tecumseh, 819.
 France, what it owed Britain, 1763, 20.
 Franklin, Benj., G. L. W. Penn., 144-145; copy of letter to H. Price, 1745; copy of second letter to H. Price, P. G. M., New Eng., 146; evidence of election as G. M., 145; letters to H. Price, 145.
 Franklin, Robert, Receiver-General's office, 507.
 Franks, proprietor Prince of Wales Hotel, Quebec, 170.
 Fraser, Col. Simon, P. G. M., Quebec, 159, 345.
 Fraser, John, Lodge No. 5, 517; letter to Convention, unable send doing etc., 548.

- Fraser, R. D., Lodge No. 5, 537; proxy, Convention, 1820, 537.
 Fraternities, features of, 53.
 Freed, A. T., opinion concerning John Showers, 644; statement concerning Smith's Tavern, Barton Tp., 636.
 "Free," disuse of the word, 62.
 Fredericksburg, Tp. boundaries, 603, named, 604.
 Frederickton, N.B., lodge at, 156.
 Freeman, Charles, 989.
 Freemason, first use word Scotland, 107; first use of the word, 55-6; word, Statute of Edward I., 56.
 "Freemasonry in Nova Scotia," pub. 1786, extract concerning Lodge No. 1, Halifax, 153.
 Freemasons' Calendar, 1777-9, 192.
 Freemasons' Tavern, Kingston, 553.
 Freemasons' Tavern, London, England, 92.
 Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen st., London, engraving interior, issued, 92; festival scenes, 93; fire, 1883, 92; opened, 89-90-91; rebuilt, 93.
 Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 276; site, 1792, 340; description and location, 361.
 Freemasons, travelling, 52.
 French soldiers, Annapolis, N.S., 138.
 French tenure land, Canada, 23.
 Frontenac, Count de, 266.
 Frontenac, County divided into Townships, 267.
 Frontenac, the, built, 837.
 Frontenac, Fort, history of, 260-1-2; plan of fort 1750-60, 262; plan of fort 1787, 261.
 Fry, Abraham, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
 Fry, Bro., Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 636.
 Fry, Ensign F.B. (8th Foot), 271.
 Funeral, first record in Detroit of Masonic, 206.
- G**
- Gamble, Nathaniel, location of house, 934.
 Gardner, Lodge No. 2, Niagara, 566.
 Gardner, E. W., Toronto, statement Market Lane Hall, 784.
 Gales, Abraham, Niagara, 554.
 Gawler, John, letter to G. Secretary of England, 1769, 159.
 Gazette, Gore, 972.
 Gazette, Penn., extract, origin Masonry, 143.
 Gazette, Quebec, 21st June, 1764, first printed craft notice in L.C., 160.
 Gazette, Upper Canada, Niagara, York: adv. Paul Marian, baker, York (Toronto), 1804, 771; adv. Chas. Willcox, 1818, 775; appointment of Davenport Phelps as Attorney, 473; celebration festival St. John's No. 2, Niagara, Dec., 1796, 502; celebration festival Dec., 1797, St. John's No. 2, Niagara, 503; celebration festival June, 1798, Niagara, 504; celebration festival Newark, 1798, (extract), 696; death of Eli-
 phalet Halt, York, 395; death Samuel D. Cozens, Jan. 27th, 1808, 609; departure of Queen's Rangers, 1st Aug., 1793, for York (Toronto), 515; dinner Agricultural Society, Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 1793, 360; epidemic, 1798, 325; estate J. B. Rousseaux, 23rd Sept. 1815, 635; expulsion Daniel Tiers and Abraham VanHorn 29th June, 1815, 779; Fields, Chas., runaway slave, 508; first newspaper published U.C., 472; festival, June, 1798, Niagara, 325; festival, June, 1822, Lodge No. 16, 793; Location office, York, 885; Lodge No. 3 in procession at Niagara, 29th June, 1799, 528; oration Master Harmony, No. 8, 20th June, 1801, 613; "Philanthropy Lodge, No. 4," Niagara, 28th June, 1797, 532; meeting Prov. G. Master's Lodge, 1796, 497; St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1794, two extracts concerning, 276.7; sale slave, James Clark, 507; sale slave, Mrs. Clement, 507; sale slave, Robt. Franklin, 507; slave for hire, Silvester Tiffany, 508.
 George, Fort, U.C., description of picture, 495; erected, 490.
 George, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Bath, suspended, 859.
 General Amherst's Lodge, No. 156, 155.
 German, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
 Gibraltar, lodge formed at, England, 70.
 Gibson (Lodge No. 4, Niagara), application Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 565.
 Gilbert, Benj., York (Toronto), 317.
 Gilchrist, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152.
 Gillespie, Robt., Montreal, 483.
 Givens, Col., York (Toronto), 615.
 Givins, Miss Cecil, Toronto, recollections of York Garrison, 522.
 Gladwin, Major, advance on Detroit, 811.
 Glass, Capt., founder of Catarqui, 261.
 "Gleaner" Printing Office, Niagara, 340.
 Glengarry Lodge, No. 1, in the 2nd Batt. of the Royal Canadian Volunteers, 182-3; at Niagara, 1798, 381.
 Glover, Samuel, Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
 Glover, Samuel, St. John's, No. 16, visitor No. 12, 708.
 Goat Island, N.S., 137.
 Goose & Gridiron Tavern, London, Eng.: 74; bar-room, 80; chair, 80; extract "Graphic," 86; extract, "Tattler," origin, sign of, 74; finding of Indian coins, 84; ground floor plan, 80; tradition concerning Christopher Wren, 86; verse from Ned Ward's book on eminent public houses, 1713, 84.
 Gordon, Col., Niagara, 360.
 Gore District, extent, 953-626, 679.
 Gore, Lady Bella, 268.
 Gould, Anson, St. Thomas, 989.
 Gould, R. F., explanation loss records,

- Ireland, 111; statement concerning P. G. L. minutes, 110.
- Gourlay, Robt., (statistical account of U. C.), reference to Indian ladder, 372; description Bath, 1811, 838.
- Gott, Jas., Amherstburg, interview, 819.
- Grand Lodge Canada formed, 24.
- Grand Lodge England, origin, 37.
- Grand Masonic Convention, Kingston, 1817-1822; history, 989; action G. L. England, 1817, 999; action England, 1822, 1089-1890; action Grand Lodge England, 1822, 1089, 1091; appeal, last, England, 1821, 1074; articles of Assn., adoption, 1012; articles of Association, with introduction, 1007-1012; business transacted, 1819, 1006; 1821, 1035, 1822, 1085; circular calling first meeting, 993; communication with G. L., New York, 1822, 1091; statement of Craft affairs carried to England by Laughton, 1820, 1032; work of, 1008; districts, of jurisdiction, 1036; draft £30 discovery, 1071; transcription, 1072; issued, 1014; fate of, 1021; mystery concerning, 1069; receipt acknowledged 1822, 1080; Fitzgibbon, acceptance nomination, 1021, 1081; Fitzgibbon, proposal of nominate, 1045; formation, cause of, 980-91; Grand Visitor appointed, 1819, 1006; office discontinued, 1021; Grand Visitor's report, 1819, 1015; Laughton, J. B., instructions, 1821, 1080; mission to England 1030; letter accompanying second petition to England, 1014; letter to G. L. England, 1820, 1024; letter to G. L. Rhode Island, 998; lodges organized by, 1817-22, 1123; lodges represented, 1819, 1010; 1820, 1021, 1821, 1035; lodges sending delegates, 993; McKay, Roderick, acceptance nomination P. G. M., 996; meeting place, 1822; meeting-place, description, 994; meetings, dates and places where held, 1122; memorial and letter to G. L. England, 1817, 998; memorandum by John Dean, showing reasons, formation and principles of, officers elected, lodges represented, 1821, 1039; minutes first meeting, 996; second meeting, 1819, 1004; meeting, 1820, 1024; meeting, 1821, 1036; meeting, 1822, 1085; notification appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1098; notification Fitzgibbon, action G. L. England, 1822, 1094; officers, 996; officers, roll of, 1121; Parnele, Hy., chart publisher, circular and recommendations, 1017-18; petition, second, to G. L. England, 1819, 1012; President elected, 990; representation, change in, 1009; representatives of lodges, 1821, 1041; return lodges, prepared by Dean for McGillivray, 1822, 1100; result, work of, 1009; Secretary appointed, 994; summons, 1822, 1084; meeting, 1819, 1004; third meeting, 1820, 1020.
- Graham, James, member St. Mary's Chapel Lodge, Edinburgh, 109.
- Graham, Hy., letter to G. L. Lower Canada, concerning warrant Free Britons Lodge, Perth, 1818, 1140.
- Grand Master's Lodge, London, minute initiation Wm. Jarvis, 7th Feb., 1792, 461.
- Grand Royal Arch Chapter formed, 1817, 420, 1000; resolution to establish, 1804, 420; subordinate bodies, 1822, 1107.
- Grand Steward's Lodge No. 9, Quebec, 175.
- Grand River, land chosen for Mohawk Indians, 679.
- Grand Steward, office revived England and duties, 70.
- Grand Lodges (England) as governing bodies, 64.
- Grand Visitor, office discontinued, 1021.
- Grant, James, appointed P. G. M., N. America, by G. L. Scotland, 109.
- Grants, British soldiers settling in Canada, 813.
- Gray, Solicitor-General, 611.
- Grecian orders, oldest, 48.
- Greek St., Soho Sq., London, Eng., built, 94.
- Greenland Fisheries, the, York (Toronto), 528.
- Greenwood, Arthur, contract removal Goose & Gudson, 80.
- Gridley, Jeremy, P. G. M., Boston, 136-147; application for warrant, 143.
- Griffin Tavern, Holborn, London, meeting Ancient G. L. at, 72.
- Griffon, the 270.
- Grimsby, first church, 748; location, 733.
- Grover, Jno., m., Grafton, 826.
- Grover, John, Haldimand tp., 824.
- Guard house and barracks, Detroit, Mich., 188.
- Guilds, Craft, "The Box," 54; earliest Charter Weavers, 55; in reign Richard II., 53; origin England, 54; Merchants, features of, 53; operative, 46; Saxon, origin, 53; trade, origin, England, 54; unauthorized, 55.
- Gunnett, Lt., P. G. M. Quebec, 150.
- Gunnett, Geo., Ancaster, 972; description corner stone laying St. John's Church, Ancaster, 972.
- Gwillimbury Fort, on the Holland River, 315.

H

- Hagerman, Daniel, 855.
- Haldimand, General, promise to Mohawk Indians, 679.
- Haldimand, Governor, 268.
- Hale, Eliphalet, charge against in P. G. L., 394; death, 395.
- Hale, Jonathan, York (Toronto), 760.
- Half-moon Tavern, Cheapside, London, Eng., 94; Stow's statement concerning, 95.
- Haubarton, Lodge, 139.

- Halifax letter, the earliest document in connection with the Craft in Canada, 165.
- Hall, Lt., (travels), visit to Mohawk Church, 684.
- Hallam's opinion, operative Masons, 50.
- Halliwell, MSS., British Museum, 51.
- Hallowell, Benj., 894.
- Hallowell, tp. named and boundaries, 894.
- Halton County, number of townships, 679.
- Ham, Geo., 855.
- Ham, Jacob, 855.
- Ham, Phillip, 855.
- Hamilton, location, 627; condition, 1801, 665; surveyed, 629.
- Hamilton, Geo., York (Toronto), 779.
- Hamilton, Hon. John, Kingston, 468.
- Hamilton, Hon. Robt., Niagara, 360; location store, 468; life of, 468; residence of 468.
- Hamilton, Lt.-Col., R.B., Toronto, 886.
- Hamilton, Thos., York (Toronto), 616-886; representative, Toronto Lodge, No. 8, convention, 1817, 889.
- Hampton, Jonathan, letter to Gridley, P. G.M., for warrant, 143.
- Hare, Wm., letter to John Warren, G. Sec., Niagara, G. L., expulsion Isaac Smith, removal Lodge No. 24, 1818, 939; letter to J. W. Ferguson, lodge No. 26, Ancaster, affiliation convention, 964.
- Harrington, Thos. D., appointed P.G.M. Lower Canada, by G.L., Scotland, 109.
- Harlem MSS., British Museum, 56.
- Harmony Lodge, Coast of Halifax, 154.
- Harmony Lodge, Detroit, 192, 174.
- Harmony, or "New York No. 1," Detroit, 180.
- Harmony Lodge, No. 8, Toronto, history, 1796-1811, 607; action in connection with Niagara G. L., 620; Cozens, Sam'l D., York (Toronto), certificate, 1797, 608; letter from Jermyn, Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, concerning warrant, 2nd March, 1808, 616; members, list of, 620; officers, roll of, 620; petition to Wm. Jarvis for new warrant Jan. 19th, 1811, 618; letter presented by deputation to Wm. Jarvis, 3rd Jan., 1811, 617; minutes, funeral of Alex. Perry, 610, 617; letter from Jermyn, Patrick, to Wm. Jarvis concerning warrant, 2nd Mar., 1808, 616; record, first, 607; reply to address of Thos. Hamilton, 1811, 618; summons to Wm. Jarvis, signed by Hugh Heward, 1802, 614; warrant issued, 607; resigned, 617.
- Harmony Lodge No. 24, Tp. Edwardsburgh, Grenville Co., history, 1810-22, 881; dormancy and revival, 884; letters accompanying returns to P.G.L., 882-883; letter of W.M. to Wm. Jarvis concerning dues, 1813, 883; meeting place, 884; members' list, 884; officers' roll, 884; petition for warrant, 881; recommendations by Lodges No. 5 and No. 3, 882; warrant issued, 881.
- Harmony Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburgh (under Grand Masonic Convention), 1819-22, history, 1144; credentials Frederic Keeler, delegate convention, 1820, 1145; dispensation convention received, 1144; letter from John Dean concerning dues, 1822, 1146; McAllister, Benj., report, 1145; meeting places, 1145-1152; members, old, 1145; return, 1819-20, 1145; work, close of, 1146; warrant issued, 1144.
- Harper, Edwards D, Grand Secy., England, 1097.
- Harison, Geo., P.G.M., N.Y., 192.
- Harrington's Hotel, Niagara, location, 381.
- Harris, James, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Harris, Johnson, initiated No. 12, dispensation G. M., 702.
- Harrington's House, Wm., West Oxford, 947.
- Hartwell, Thos., North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
- Hatasu, Egyptian Queen, 47.
- "Haunch of Venison," the, Maidstone, Kent, Eng., 253.
- Hawkesbury, (L'Original), 932.
- Hawley, Ichabod, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 557.
- Hawley, Jehiah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905; credentials representative Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Hills, 1821, 905.
- Hay, Wm., Edinburgh, 109.
- Hayden, Anson, Lodge No. 17, 804; returns and expulsions, 1821, 808.
- Hayes, Caleb, Brockville Lodge No. 3, suspension, 1130.
- Hayward, Paul, Port Hope, 1153.
- Head of the Lake, description of views by Mrs. Simcoe, 626-8; location, 624.
- Hebrew families, R.I. 138.
- Hebrews, alleged Masons, R.I., 138; as Masons, enquiry, R.I., 138.
- Henderson, Dr. James A., Kingston, 263.
- Henderson, Mrs. James A., Kingston, 600.
- Hendrie, Wm., location house, Hamilton, 671.
- Hennepin, Father, description, Detroit River, 811; first sight Niagara Falls, 693; voyage in "The Griffin," 811.
- "Henniker," at Quebec, 464.
- Henry, Dominic, lighthouse keeper, Niagara, 495.
- Henry, Fort, Kingston, 1019.
- Herald College, 112.
- Heraldic illustrations, 115; language, 113.
- Heraldry, 112; shields, 112; shields, origin, 112; shields, use of, 112; shields, parts, 113; shields, primary quarter, 113; shields, manner dividing, 113; shields, examples, 113; shields, field of, 113; shields, divided, 113; charges, 114; charges, Masonry, 114; colors,

- meaning of, 114; colors, used, 114; colors, principal, 114; Court of Herald, 115; engraved chevron, example, 117; escutcheon, 112, 115, 113; lines, horizontal or vertical, 113; lines, names, 113; Masons' Company, arms, 115; Masons' Company, arms, description, 115; metals used, 114; Norman shields, 112; pale, fesse, cross, chevron examples, 114; tinctures used, 114; words, 112.
- Heriot, "Travels through Canada," account, Niagara, 490; description of York, 1800, 522.
- Heron, Andrew, 752.
- Heron, Sam'l, York (Toronto), 615-616.
- Herrington, Wm., Lodge No. 15, receipt for stock fees, 757.
- Heseltine, James, G. S., Eng., letter to Union Lodge, No. 1, Detroit, 1778, 186.
- Heward, Wm., York (Toronto), 616; letter or summons to Wm. Jarvis, 16th Aug., 1802, 614.
- Heyden, Lawrence, Toronto, 283.
- Hiid, Thos., Niagara, 531-2.
- Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, 907; organized, 963.
- Hiram Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, history, 1816-22, 928; claim to antiquity of Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3, 930-931; entries in minute book concerning warrant, 930; letter enclosing fees and dues, 930; membership, 931; petitions for dispensation and warrant, 929; warrant and number, 928.
- Hiram Lodge, No. 20, Cornwall, history, 1804-1810, 874; charter members, 874; Cozens, J. Y., letter to Wm. Jarvis, reference to No. 20, 1810, 875; membership, return, Dec. 11th, 1804, 875; Patrick, Jermyn, letter to Wm. Jarvis, application warrant, Cornwall, 1804, 874; representative P. G. L. York, 1804, 874; warrant issued, 874.
- Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 1816, history, 985; minutes constitution, 986; officers, first, 986.
- Hiram of Tyre, 48.
- Hirschfield, Frederick, U. E. L., Kingston, 316, 555.
- Hogg, David, house, Perth, 1144.
- Holme, Randle, Masonic connection, 118; MSS., British Museum, 58.
- Holmes, John, receipt \$300, building lodge room, York (Toronto), 782.
- Holland, lodges instituted, England, 71.
- Home District, U. C., extent, 876; number of lodges in the, 1797, 177.
- Hope, Tp., extent, 809.
- Hopkins, Thos. E., York (Toronto), finding of Craft jewel, 777.
- Hopkinson, Thos., Grand Master, 114.
- Horner, Thos., S. W., Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, 600.
- Horns' Tavern, Doctors Commons, London, England, 95.
- Howe, Rev. R. W., Ernestown, 844.
- Howard Lodge, No. 14, Tp. Southwold, history, 1798-1804, 731; meeting-place, 731; Patrick Jermyn, extract letter to Wm. Jarvis; records, 732; warrant issued, 732.
- Howe, Sir William, 608.
- Hyke, Joseph, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Hubbell, Lyman, Lodge No. 18, 818.
- Hubbs, Benj., Hallowell, 897.
- Hudson, John H., York, visit to Lodge No. 13, Bath, 850, 996.
- Huffman, Jacob, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Hughan, W. J., 46; on Freemason, Scotland, 107; opinion regarding seal of Detroit warrant of 1764, 185.
- Hulburd, Jesse, petition of, 1790, 273.
- Hull, General, at Amherstburg, 814.
- Hull, Wm., Gov. Michigan, 232.
- Humber River, called "Toronto," 308.
- Humphrey, Caleb, York (Toronto), 417, 615.
- Humberstone, Thos., York (Toronto), 613.
- Hunter, Geo., incident connected with Wm. Jarvis, 465; issue of writ, 1801, 611.
- Hurd's Tavern, Jehal, Tp. Augusta, location, 924.
- Huron, Lake, location of proposed fort at eastern end shown by old map, 308.

I

- Ignace, la Pointe de, 270.
- Indian Ladder, Niagara Falls, 372.
- Indians, North American, 112.
- Ingersoll, Thos., Niagara, 273.
- Ingersoll's Tavern, Queenstown, 502.
- Innis, Rev. Bro., 185.
- Inscription, Fort Annapolis, 137.
- Inscriptions, Masonic, Nova Scotia, 136.
- Insignia of office in Pioneer Lodges, 393.
- Ireland, earliest Masonic records, 110; election G. M., Munster, 110; first constitution Freemasons, 110; first lodge of Cork chartered, 111; first lodge warranted, Canada, 111; G. L. of, formation, 110; list lodges warranted, Canada, 111.

J

- Jackson, Alex., Lodge No. 15, excluded, 751; receipt for stock fees, 757; suspended and restored, 749.
- Jameson, Robt., funeral Perth, 1820, 1142.
- Jamaca, Prov. G. M. of, 102.
- Jamet, Lt., (Garrison at Fort Mackinac) 270-1.
- Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Tp. Augusta, history, 1813-22, 924; credentials Alex. Grant, representative convention, 1820, first record, 926; letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning authority of lodge, 926; meeting place, 924; members list, 927; named, 924; number given to Townsend Lodge, 927; officers roll, 928; petition for warrant with recommendation, 925; return of work, 1819-20 and receipt for fees,

- 925; returns, 1820-22, 926; warrant, first, 924.
- Jarvis, John, 461.
- Jarvis, G. Murray, Ottawa, statement regarding first grave Wm. Jarvis, 465.
- Jarvis, Geo. S., initiation Brockville Lodge No. 3, 1134.
- Jarvis, Munson, 461.
- Jarvis, Sam'l, York (Toronto), 461.
- Jarvis, Samuel Peters, 279, 467.
- Jarvis, Stephen, York (Toronto) 467.
- Jarvis, Wm., P.G.M., Upper Canada, action concerning reprimand from G. L. England, 1804, 433-4; appt. P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 177; 339; burial, 467; conduct at York, 400; death, 465; discovery draft warrant, 340; endorsement draft warrant, 340; exaltation, 462; grave, location of first, 465; house of, location and description, 464; initiation, 7th Feb., 1792, 461; intention to be present P.G.L. Niagara, 1801, 395; irregular conduct, 367-8; letter to G.L. Eng., 10th March, 1798, with endorsements, 368; letter to Munson Jarvis, 28th Mar., 1792, 463; life of, 459; lodges warranted 1793-1804, 365-6; method issuing warrants, 364-5; powers, 344, 352, 353, 356, 357, 358, 362; present festival Niagara, 1792, 358; return, first official, Eng., 1795, 363; return from G.L. Eng., forwarded Patrick, 1805, 432; seal warrant, 1792, 343; warrant forwarded, 361; warrant, text of, 1792, 341.
- Jarvis, Wm. Botsford, 467.
- Jessup, Major Edward, 422.
- Jenkins, Wm., Queen's Rangers, 525.
- Johnstown District, 1792-1841, extent, 720.
- Jessup's Corps (Johnson's Regiment), settlement of, 267-283.
- Johnson, Chancey, Prescott Lodge No. 3, Hawkesbury, 932.
- Johnson, Sir Jno., P.G.M. Quebec, 174, 276, 344, 282.
- Johnson, Sir Wm., 282, 470, 477.
- Johnson, Wareham, suspended, 711.
- Johnson's Regt., Sir Jno., "The Royal Regt. of New York," 277; territory allotted to, 267, 283.
- Johnston, Bela, Hallowell, 897.
- Johnston, Dr., Lunenburg, old warrant Lodge No. 21, 878.
- Johnstown District, U. C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177; extent of, 537; extent, named, 1156.
- Johannes, value of, 321.
- Joliet in Michigan, 811.
- Jones, Augustus, survey of Toronto, 1791.
- Jones, Capt. Jno., member new Oswegatchie Lodge, 289.
- Jones, Ebenezer, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Jones' House, Stamford, location and description, 694.
- Jones, Lt. Solomon, St. James Lodge, No. 14, 268.
- K**
- Keeler, Frederic, credentials, representative Harmony Lodge, No. 24, Edwardsburg, 1820, 1145.
- Keeler, James, Lodge No. 19, 826.
- Kelly, John, house on Kelly's Hill, 826.
- Kemptville, location, 1156.
- Kendrick, Capt., York, 406, 433.
- Kendrick, Duke Wm., York (Toronto), 338, 417, 616.
- Kendrick, John, York (Toronto), 338, 616; complaint against, 586.
- Kendrick, Jos., York (Toronto), 575, 588, 616.
- Kendrick, Hiram, York (Toronto), 616.
- Kendrick, Susan, petition to Lodge No. 16, York, for assistance, 1816, 780.
- Kennedy, Dr. Wm., 984; opinion Long Point Lodge, 835, 984.
- Kerr, John, Sec. Harmony, No. 24, Edwardsburg, letter to John Dean, 1822, 1146.
- Kerr, Dr. Robt., inscription on tomb, 482; life of, 477; present Lodge No. 6, Aug., 1795, 559.
- Kerr, Wm. Johnson, Simcoe, 484, 483.
- Kerr, Anna Agnes, 483.
- Ketchison, Benj., Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Ketchison, Col. Elijah, 804.
- Ketchum, Jesse, York (Toronto), 319; location house, 767.
- Ketchum, Seneca, York (Toronto), 319.
- Kilborn, Benj., U. E. Loyalist, 721.
- Kilborn, David, Lodge No. 13, 721; house of, Elizabethtown, 721.
- Kincaid's house, Kingston Road, near Brockville, 1134.
- King's Arms, Kingston, location, 600.
- King's Arms Tavern, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng., 69.
- King's Chapel, Boston, and Craft, 140; Masonic tradition, 140.
- King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Tp. West Oxford, 1803-22, 940; affiliation second Prov. G. L., 1822, 950; by-laws, 942-944; attitude towards Convention and Niagara G. L., 1818, 948; attitude towards Convention, 1821, 949; fees, 942; fees reduced, 946; letter to Niagara G. L. concerning authority, 1821, 947; dispensation issued by Convention and name changed, 949; meeting places, 940-947; members' list, 950; minutes first meeting, 944; officers, 951-2; representative Niagara G.L., 1810, 946; suspension labor owing dispute Provincial Grand Lodges, 945; warrant, text of, 941.
- King's Head Tavern, Barton Tp., 625.
- Kingston, capital Province, 540; description of view, 1819, 1018; description of view of Fort Henry, 1819, 1019; Govt. U.C. organized at, 539; laid out, 263; 1796, plan showing meeting places Lodge No. 6, 1794-1846, 555; situation of, 539; selected capital of U.C., 263;

- (Catarauqui), view of, 1783; Peachey Kotte, key by R. T. Walkem, 264; 1796, view by Mrs. Simcoe, with key, 561; view by Mrs. Simcoe, 1793, with key, 540.
- Kingston, Lord, G. M. Ireland, 110.
King's Rangers, 268.
King's Town, township named, 564.
Kitchen, Isaac, Waterford, 983.
Kitchen, Samuel, house, location Grimsby, 753.
Knights Templars, encampment opened, Kingston, 1800, 439; given place in Masonic ceremonial, 439.
Knox, Capt. (Book on N. America), 162.
Koun's Coffee House, Niagara, location, 450.
Krause, opinion, Collegia Roman, 52.
- L**
- Ladd, Anson, Lodge, No. 17, 804, credentials, convention, 1821, 809; statement concerning Zera Smalley's application, affiliation, 1820, 806.
Lahontan's Letters, references to Toronto, 308.
Lake George, lodge on, 156-158.
Lamb, Hy., Member of Rawdon, certificate of, 331.
Lamson, Wm., Wm. I., No. 24, Edwardsburgh, letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning dues, 1813, 883.
Land, Abel, Lodge No. 10, 644.
Land Board, Niagara, erection Free-Masons Hall, 1791, 350.
Land, Ephraim; incident war 1812-15, 673; house, location, 674.
Land, Robt., Lodge No. 10-643.
Landon, Heman, Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 722.
Lane's Records, John, 192; issue warrant, Cornwall, 1791, 809; statement concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 286; record of issue of warrant to lodge in 8th Regt., 253; issue of warrant to Union Lodge, Cornwall, 527.
Lang's Jacob, R. A. certificate, 1817, 780.
Language, secret sign, 48; mystic, 48.
Laroway, J., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
Laighton, John B., Ancaster, 814; mission to England, 1030; baptismal certificate, 1163; biography, 1163; interview G. Sec. G. L., 1821, 1056; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning warrant, Jarvis, 1821, 1057; work in England, 1821, 1056.
Laurie (St. David Brewster), statement James I., G. M., 104.
Lawrence, Frederick, York (Toronto), 779.
Lawrence, Mrs., location of tavern, West York, 779.
Law, James, appointed P. G. M., America, Scotland, 104.
Leach, Joshua, York (Toronto), 417; 767; 889.
Leavens, Roswell, Lodge No. 17, 803.
Lee's Tavern, Tp. Southwold, 731.
Lee, Jacob, Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
Leeds Co., Tps. in, 720.
Leeds, first white children born, 722.
Leemings, Rev., Ancaster, 958.
Leonard, Anna, York (Toronto), request for assistance from Lodge No. 16, 781.
Leroy, Peter F., Prescott Lodge, Hawkesbury, 932.
Leslie, Lt. (Garrison at Fort Mackinac), 270.
Leslie, Lt. James, seal on certificate from Select Lodge issued to, 165, 166.
Lewis, Asabel, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, West Oxford, 915.
Lewis, house of Isaac, location, 578.
Library, public, first movement Western Canada, 652.
Lisbon, Portugal, warrant issued G. L. England (original), 71.
Lloyd, David, Whitby, 877.
Loder, Job, location house, 832.
Lodge "at Detroit in Canada," 1775, 192; at "Detroit in Canada," 1778, 192; "at Detroit in Canada," issue of warrant in 1764, 170.
Lodge at Long Point, history, 1803, 22, 830; affiliation, Niagara G.L., 835; attitude towards convention, 835; members, incomplete list, 830; minutes second meeting, 833; minutes preliminary meeting, 1803, 832; minutes meeting Sept., 1804, 835; minutes 1816-9 received Niagara G.L., 830; records, discovery 1809, 835.
Lodge, first, Canada, Nova Scotia, 148.
Lodge in the 2nd Batt. 60th Regt., Quebec, 176.
Lodge in the 52nd Regt. of Foot, Quebec, 172.
Lodge No. 1, Detroit, history of, 184; discovery of the warrant of, 1764, 184, 165; notations of, 190; seal attached to the warrant of 1764, 183; text of the warrant of, 1764, 183; warrant surrendered, 190, 196.
Lodge No. 1, in the 2nd Batt. Royal Canadian Volunteers, Quebec, 175.
Lodge No. 1, Halifax, 153, 154.
Lodge No. 2, Nova Scotia, 155.
Lodge No. 3, (Apple Tree Tavern) London, England, 67.
Lodge No. 3, Nova Scotia, 155.
Lodge No. 3, at Quebec, 169.
Lodge No. 4, Niagara, history, 1796-1822, 529; notice formation Benevolent Fund, "Gazette," 28th June, 1797, 532; records, 529-30; records, 1807-23, 532; seal, 1798, 530; warrant issued, 529.
Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, U.C., 170, 193, 533.
Lodge No. 7, in the 7th Regt. of Foot at Quebec, 176.
Lodge No. 9 E.R., Quebec, 195.
Lodge No. 9, Tp. of Bertie, history, 1796-1825, 620; members, list of, 623, records, 621; records burned, 623.

- Lodge No. 10, Barton Tp., history, 1796-1810, 624; action concerning dues to P.G.L., 1801, 663; action concerning Niagara G.L., 1802, 667; action towards convention, 676; Aikman, Jno., fined, 660, 667; allegiance, Wm. Jarvis expressed, 668; by-laws, 638-43; by-laws, signatures to, 643; condition during War 1812-15, 673; difficulty lodge meeting, Aikman's house, 655; dues paid by I.O.U.S., 649; dues paid by notes, 666; dues paid "in kind," 658; communication with other lodges, conduct Niagara brethren, 1803, 669; jewels received, 646; Lamb, Hy., denied admission, 672; meetings, list, 674-5; meeting-places with dates, 1796-1810, 675; members present last meeting, first period, 1810, 673; members, list of, 677; officers, roll of, 678; payment Chas. Danby's expenses, 658; payment to P.G.L., 1800, 660; Piper, Wm. Paul, case of, 666; provision for lighting and heating lodge-room, 668; Mark Degree, desire to obtain, 650; meeting-place given as Ancaster, return of, 1797, 631; meeting-places, first, 637; minutes, first, 632; mourning ordered for Geo. Washington, 660; receipt of fees for warrant, 630; seal, 661-664; summons, P.G.L., York, 1804, received, 669; stationery, provided, 665; summons, meeting P.G.L., Dear, 1802, received, 666; resume of work, 675-5; warrant and jewels preserved by Ephraim Land, 1810, 645; warrant issued, 630; returned, 630; Wilson, James, complaint against Elias Long and John Smith, 657.
- Lodge No. 11, Chambly, P.Q., 177.
- Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, history, 1796, 679; attitude towards P.G.L., 693; officers, first, 690; origin, records concerning, 690; records, 690-1; warrant, discovery of, 690.
- Lodge No. 12, Stamford, history, 1799-1822, 693; action concerning convention, 1817, 709; by-laws, 705; circular received from Niagara Grand Lodge, 709; compliance der Niagara P.G.L., 709; effect war of 1812-15, 704; fees, 702, 705, 708; Johnson, Wareham, suspended, 711; Mark Lodge, members, 712; meetings, list, 1806-1822, 715; members, list, 716-8; method of balloting, 703; minutes, arrangement for copying, 708; notice, first, U.C. "Gazette," 696; notification possession Grand Warrant, 711; Officers P.G.L. present, 702; Officers, roll of, 719; "St. John's, Man.," entries minutes, 701; 703-4; St. Mark's Lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, report on record, 712; Shannon, Lanty, receipt, 701; celebration first festival, 696; summons Niagara G.L. received, 711; record, last, 711; records, 696; resume work, 712-15; treasurer's jewel, 704; warrant, disposal of, 715; warrant issued, 694.
- Lodge No. 13, Elizabethtown Tp., Leeds Co., history, 1799-1803, 720; action concerning G.L. dues, 725; action concerning Niagara G.L., 1803, 668-9; attitude towards P.G.L., 723; effect Niagara difficulties 728; funds invested in liquor, 727; Grand Secretary's letter forwarded Wm. Jarvis, 724; letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis sent, 724; lodges concerned in history, 720; minute book, 720; minutes, first, 721; meeting place, 721; meetings, list, 729; members, list, 730; officers, 731; resolution to move to B. B. Andrew's house, 725; resolution to move to J. A. Howard's house, 727; "The Box," 723; Tiffany's letter, 1802, forwarded Jarvis, 727; warrant issued, 721; warrant surrendered, 729.
- Lodge No. 13, Tp. Ernestown, history, 1804-22, 837; apology to Rev. Mr. Houghton, 858; appointment committee revise by-laws, 857; articles of Association, Kingston Convention, action concerning, 856; Billings, Ira, reinstated, 857; Bowe, John, recommendation, 844; certificate Wm. Anderson, 1806, 842; Clark-Loucks case, settlement, 858; condition during 1812-15, 843; contract for repairing Masonic hall, 851; Dean, John, affiliation, 852; Dean, John, first reference to, 850; deeds of charity, 861; delegate appointed Kingston Convention, 1817, 850; delegates Convention, 1819, 855; delegates Convention, 1821, 859; delegates Convention, 1822, 864; dispensation, Convention, 1819, 856; dispensation issued, 840; dividers, 855; dividers asked for, 850; effort to erect new hall, 863; exemption from dues to Convention, 864; festival, Dec., 1815, celebration, 844; festival, June, 1816, celebration, 846; festival, Dec., 1818, celebration, 855; furnishings, 853; George, Wm., suspended, 859; Howe, Jacob, petition "outlawed," 848; lectures, 859; letter from Jermyn Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, concerning constitution Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 840; letter from Niagara G.L., concerning receipt grand warrant and answer, 860; letter from Jermyn Patrick to Lodge No. 15, concerning warrant, (extract), 842; Lockwood, C. A., presented with silver medal, 850; lodgeroom, first, 841; lodge room painted, 850; McKay, Roderick, funeral, 854; McKay, Wm., recommendation, 846; Mark Lodge, 844; Masonic Hall bldg. committee, 843; Masonic Hall burned, 861; Masonic Hall, deed of gift, 861; Masonic Hall, description interior, 852; Masonic Hall erection, 847; Masonic Hall, lower portion leased to T. S. Wood, 848; Masonic Hall specifications, 843;

- meetings, list, 867; members, list, 867; minutes concerning death Roderick Mackay, 854; minutes meeting committee, Masonic Hall, 847; mourning worn, H. R. H. Duke of Kent, 858; movement towards re-organization, craft, 848; occupancy upper part hall, 845; officers, 1815, 843; officers, roll, 868; Osgood, Emery, visit, 846; petition for warrant, 1802, 839; provision for heating lodge-room, 844; records, 1804, 842; refreshments, 855; representative P.G.L., 1804, 842; resolution to appoint committee to complete Masonic Hall, 846; Ridley, Drewry, suspended, 847; sermon, Mr. Fletcher, printed, 857; school, common, plan for its establishment, 866; subscribers' decoration W. M.'s seat, Masonic Hall, 853; subscription Bible Society, 861; warrant, text of, 840; Wood, T. S., fined, 847; Wood-Williams case, report, convention and action, 864-65; Williams-Wood case, settlement, 858.
- Lodge No. 17, Tp. Thurlow, history, 1801-22, 790; acknowledgment receipt letter 24th Mar., 1820, 807; certificate James Bickford, 1819, 805; condition, 1817-22, 800; credentials representatives Convention, 1820, 806; credentials representative Convention, 1821, 809; credentials representative Convention, 1822, 809; delegates, second P.G.L., 1822, 809; dispensation, Convention, 1819, 805; letter from John Dean to J. W. Ferguson, forwarding letter of 24th March, 1820, 807; letter to John Dean, concerning suspensions and expulsions, 1820, 806; meeting-places, 801-802; members, list, 800; minutes, 18th June, 1812, 801; minutes, 28th May, 1812, 801; notification of expulsions, 1820, 808; officers, roll, 810; officers, first list, 809; petition, new warrant, 1812, 801; return convention, 1820, 806; record, first, 800; records, 800; records, loss, 809; returns, 1821, 809; returns and notification of expulsions, 1821, 808; statement Anson Ladd, application Zera Smalley, affiliation, 806; warrant, collateral evidence as to date, 800; warrant issued by convention, 1819, 803; warrant issued, 800.
- Lodge No. 21, Milles Roches, Co. Stormont, 1800, history, 877; record, only, letter J. V. Cozens, 1810, 877; warrant destroyed, 878.
- Lodge No. 22, Williamstown, Co. Glengarry, history, 1800, 877; record, only, letter J. V. Cozens, 1810, 877.
- Lodge No. 24, West Flamboro, history, 1810-22, 953; affidavit authenticity warrant, 956; appointment committee consider affiliation convention, 963; Barlow, H. G., extract letter to Jno. Dean, 1820, 965; Barlow, H. G., letter to Jno. Dean concerning enquiries, extract, 964; Brant, John, passing, 959; condition during War 1812-15, 958; convention, influence of, 963; corner-stone laying, St. John's Church, Ancaster, 971; dispensation, removal Dundas, 970; Everitt, Abner, extract letter to Jno. Dean, concerning removal, 968; grant to Chris. Danby, 958; Hare, Wm., letter to convention, received, 965; instructions from Jno. Dean to Abner Everitt, installation, 1821, 970; letter, John Dean, enclosing dispensation removal, 971; letter, Josiah Cushman to J. W. Ferguson, enclosing petition, 966; letter, Jno. M. A. Cameron to John Dean, enclosing petition for removal, 967; letter, H. G. Barlow to Jno. Dean, effort to influence Lodge No. 24, 969; letter to J. W. Ferguson, affiliation convention, 964; loan to Hiram Chapter, 963; meeting-places, 954, 956, 957, 958; member of Lodge No. 11 affiliated without certificate, 958; members, list, 975; officers, first, 956; officers, roll, 975; petition, removal to Dundas, 967; petition, warrant from convention, 1820, and endorsement, 965; representative convention, 1822, 970; representatives, second P.G.L., 1822, 971; Smith, Isaac, expelled, 959; Thomas, Ezra, certificate, 961; visit Chris. Danby, 950; warrant issued, 953; warrant, text of, 954.
- Lodge No. 26, Tp. Townsend, history, 1812-22, 976; affiliation second P.G.L., 1822, 979; meeting-places, 978, 979, 980; members, incomplete list, 977; officers, 978; records burned, 985; warrant issued, 976, 978; warrant, text of, 976.
- Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 1818, history, 985; deed, Masonic lodge, 1818, 987; origin, 988.
- Lodge No. 155, Halifax, N.S., 155.
- Lodge No. 156, in the Eighth Regt. of Foot, history of, 1755-1784, 244; enumerations, 254; extract from Register, G. L. Eng., showing members, 1776-1789, 256; letter to James Heseltine, G.L., Eng., acknowledging receipt of renewed warrant, 253; meeting-place of lodge in, 254-6; prior to 1792, 181.
- Lodge No. 211, Halifax, N.S., 155.
- Lodge No. 213, 4th Batt., Regt. R.A., St. John's Island, (Nfld.), (now Albon Lodge, Quebec), 156, 175.
- Lodge No. 241, in the Royal Regt. of Artillery, Quebec, 175.
- Lodge No. 245, in the 15th Regt. Foot, Quebec, 166.
- Lodges, U. C., favoring convention, 1821, 1107; favoring Niagara G.L., 1822, 1109.
- Lodor, Wm. Ancaster, 971.
- Lombardy, France, guilds, 52.
- London district, extent, 1158.
- London, Eng., number lodges in and prior to 1717, 66.

- London, survey of, Stow, 120.
 London, district, U. C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
 Long Point, location, 830, 976.
 Lorraine, Francis, Duke of, initiation, 71.
 Lottridge, John, Lodge No. 10, 643.
 Louisbourg, Cape Breton, N.S., 159.
 Louisbourg, lodge in the 28th Regt, 156, 158.
 Lower Canada, first Parliament, 1792, 23.
 Lower Canada, G.L. proceedings, 1816, record of Royal Edward Lodge, 534; extract letter from Jas. Davidson, G.S., to G. L. England, first record Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, 533.
 Loyalists, United Empire, brief sketch of, 282; extract from archives of Canada, referring to Herickfield and Demont, 316; landing place, Niagara, 340; Masons, 22; view of encampment at Johnstown, 1784, 283.
 Lundy, Jacob, 465.
 Lundy, James, Lodge No. 12, 699.
 Lymburner, Adam, 275, 276.
 Lyon, D. Murray, statement, election G. M. Scotland, 104; statement reign James Graham, St. Mary's Chapel, 109; opinion Cowan, 106; statement concerning Lord Boswell, 107.
 Lynd, John, 478, 106.
 Lyons, sr., John, Queen's Rangers, 525.
- Mc**
- McAllister, Benj., appointment Grand Visitor, 1006; report, 1819, 1015, report lodges at Johnstown, 1819, 534.
 McArthur, Gen., raid, 1814, 980; result of raid, 1814, 985.
 McArthur, Jeremiah, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
 McBride, John, St. Thomas, 988.
 McCall, Simpson, Waterford, 983; statement burning Court House, Vittoria, 836.
 McCargar, Milo, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
 McCargar, Thos., Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
 Macaulay, J., Kingston, 279.
 Macaulay, Rev., changed name Hallowell, 895.
 McConnell, Wm., complaint against Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 920.
 McCord, Thos., Montreal, 278.
 McCrea, Edw., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912; reprimanded, 919.
 McDonald, John, York (Toronto), 322-3.
 McDonald, S., 167.
 Macdonell, Col., of Glengarry, 183.
 Macdonell, Wm., sec'y Lodge No. 6, letter to Rev. Jno. Stuart, 24th June, 1795, 558.
 Macdonell, Angus, Toronto, 611.
 McDougall's Hotel, York (Toronto), 395, 767.
 McDougall, John, York (Toronto), 326; house of, 326-7.
 McDougall, Hon. Wm., 326-7.
 McDougall, Peter, 327.
 McDowall, Rev. Robt., Bath, 845, 854, 846.
 McGill, Capt. John, 250.
 McGill Cottage, York (Toronto), 250-777.
 McGlashan, Jno., certificate, 1822, 530.
 McGillivray, Simon, appointment P.G.M., 1822, 1091; arrival Upper Canada, 1822, 1100; first official act, 1822, 1100; interview Dr. Robt. Kerr, 1822, 1102; letter to Edw. McBride concerning action G. L. England, 1102; letter to John Dean concerning Craft affairs, 20th July, 1822, 1100; letter to Z. M. Phillips concerning meeting P.G.L., 1822, 1115; letter to John Dean, Kingston, 1822, conference, 1109; letter to John Dean concerning meeting P.G.L. (second), 1822, 1111; reply to Geo. Adams concerning case Chris. Danby, 1822, 1120; letter to Geo. Adams concerning harmony jurisdiction, 1822, 1111; letter to John Dean outlining proposed action, 1822, 1112; letter to James FitzGibbon concerning meeting Prov. G. L., 1822, 1115.
 McIntyre, Angus Lodge, No. 9, 703.
 McInnes, Senator, statement concerning Dundurn Castle, 654.
 McKyes, Barnabas, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
 McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 1819, history, 1153; letter John Dean concerning dues, 1822, 1155; lodge named, 1155; McAllister, Benj., report, 1154; members, incomplete lodge, 1154; officers' roll, 1156; reasons no representative convention, 1821, 1155; representative convention, 1822, 1154; return to convention, 1820, 1154.
 McKay, Roderick, Niagara, 852; acceptance nomination convention, 1817, 995; death, 999; funeral, 854; present Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 595.
 McKay, Wm., Kingston, 555, 566; funeral, 573; life of, 471.
 Mackinac, location of and history, 269-70.
 Mackinaw, 190.
 McKinney, Amos, St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 986.
 McNab, John, 360.
 McNabb, Simon, Lodge No. 17, 804.
 McLean, James, return of McKay's Lodge, Wolford, to convention, 1820, 1154.
 McLean, Neil, 479; funeral, 560.
 McLeod, Lodge No. 6, funeral, 571.
 MacNab, Sir Allan N., appointed P.G.M., Canada, Scotland, 109; baptismal entry, 360.
- M**
- Madrid, lodge founded at, England, 70.
 Main, John, Kingston, charge against, 509.
 Maitland, Sir Peregrine, endorsement Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1081; proposal to nominate P.G.M., 1002.

- Malcolm's Mills, 983.
 Malden, Fort, Amherstburgh, 190; erected, 813.
 Mallet, genuine Egyptian, 47.
 Mallory, Caleb, house, Hamilton Tp., 826.
 Mallory, Dr., Registrar Northumberland Co., 826.
 Manuscripts, valuable, burned, England, 68.
 Map, Masonic, showing location early lodges, 277.
 Marian, Paul, baker, York (Toronto), adv. U.C. Gazette, 1804, 771.
 Markham, Daniel, credentials representative No. 19, convention, 1820, 828.
 Mark Mason's Hall, London, England, 92.
 Markle, Gilbert, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
 Marlatt, Adrian, Lodge No. 10, apron, 601; certificate Lodge No. 10, 601; initiation, 661.
 Marquette, Father, visit to Mackinac, 270.
 Marsh, Wm., St. James Lodge, No. 14, 268.
 Marther, Samuel, York (Toronto), 317.
 Marther's hotel, York (Toronto), location of, 317.
 Mary Chapel Lodge, 46.
 Mary's Chapel, Edinburgh, oldest minutes Scotland, 104.
 "Mason word," Scotland, 105.
 Masonic Coat of Arms, hotel, Richmond, 1160.
 Masonic Hall, Bath, erection, 843.
 Masonic Hall, Cornwall, burned, 878.
 Masonic Hall, Market Lane, York (Toronto), location and description, 782; rented Baptists, 787.
 Masons' Hall, Masons Avenue, England, 62; street plan, 62; engravings, 62; entrance engraving, 62.
 Masons and Freemasons, 55.
 Masons Arms, Ancient Grand Lodge example, 126; ancients, 127; ancients, Dermott's claim, 127; Conder's opinion, 117; Dermott, L., statement, 123; Grand Lodge, England, description, 127; Grand Lodge of England, origin, 125; Harlan, M.S., 116; Harlan, M.S., 118; Hughan "Register," 126; squares in cross form, 126.
 Masons' Company arms, 116; description, 117; description store, 120.
 Masons Company of London, 46; arms of, 185; book of account, 56; duties of, 56; earliest record preserved, 56; income, 57; livery of, London, 55; Mace Head, 121; motto, 118; origin, Craft, 57; original charter, 118; original grant, 118; operative lodge, 56; rules, 55; speculative branch secret ceremony, 57; speculative lodge, 57; speculative lodge, 61.
 Masons, operative, aprons, gloves, 53; operative and speculative, 54; operative, Britain, 50; operative, daily work of, 53; operative, from France and Italy, 50; marks, Europe, 48; marks consist of, 48; marks, continent Europe, 48; Medæval, origin, 54; tools, Egyptian, 47.
 Masonry, early, Nova Scotia letter, 136; Egypt, 47; British and Canadian links, 147; Canada, where founded, 108; curious early extracts, 58; Halifax, applicants for first warrant, 152; Halifax, copy of letter for warrant, 152; origin, 44; moral teachings, 54; speculative, earliest writings, 61; speculative origin, 115; rare discovery, Nova Scotia, 136.
 Massachusetts, proceedings G.L. of, by Sereno D. Nickerson, extract referring to Lord Colville's visits to Boston, 1750-2, 153.
 Massey, Lt.-Col., capture of Fort Oswegatchie, 281.
 Massecar, Abram, Lodge No. 26, Townsend, 979.
 Mathews, Rosel, Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, affiliation, 958; house, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 956.
 Matheson, Alex., letter to Lodge No. 25, Walford, thanks, recommendation, petition True Britons Lodge to G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140.
 Meager, James, Kingston, 561.
 Mealey, Honora, York (Toronto), 750.
 Mears, Thos., Prescott Lodge, Hawkesbury, 932.
 Mercer, Andrew, location of house, 613.
 Merchants' Lodge, No. 1, Quebec, 166, 167, 168, 175.
 Merchant Taylors' Hall, London, England, 73.
 Merrick, jr., Wm., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
 Merritt, Thos., St. Georges' Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 456.
 Metcham, Seth, Lodge No. 7, 814.
 Meyers Creek, 268.
 Meyers, John W., 184, 260; brief sketch of, 267-8; certificate, 268.
 Meyers, Geo. W., Lodge No. 17, 804.
 Michigan, 103; admitted a State of the Union, 100; boundaries of, 90; constituted, 100; third period of Masonic history, 106; fourth period of Masonic history, 257.
 Michilmackinac, 184; capture by Chippewa Indians by strategy, 271; lodge at, 220; meaning and extent of, 260.
 Middlesex Co., extent, 734.
 Midland District, extent and Masonic lodges in, 837.
 Middlough, John, Ivan Lodge, No. 17, 704.
 Miles, Abner, location of house, 31; contries in day books, 31.
 Mille Roches, location, 878.
 Miller, Gage, Niagara, 301.
 Miller, Jacob, petition Lodge No. 6, York (Toronto), 770.
 Milward's Tavern, Geo., Kingston, location, 600.
 Miner, Peter, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.

- Mississaga Indians, traditions, 799; headquarters, 1650, 489.
 Mississaugua Fort, built, 490.
 Misner's farm, 983.
 Mitchell, J. Judge, 835; letters to Fitzgibbon, 836.
 Mitre Public House, London, England, 74.
 Mix, Joel, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
 "Moderns," use of title, 72.
 Mohawk Church, bell, 684; communion service, 684; history of, 682.
 Mohawk Indians, settlement in Canada, 679.
 Mohawk Village, "Ouse" River, description of drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, 681; site, 679.
 Moira River, 268; named, 799.
 Monro, John, York (Toronto), 779.
 Monro, George, York (Toronto), 779.
 Montagu, John, Duke of, elected G.M., 68.
 Montreal, P.Q., regimental lodges in 1760, 169; regiments holding Craft warrants, 1759, 179.
 Monuments, Mesopotamia, 48.
 Moore, John, location of house, Grimsby, 756.
 Moore, Jonathan, Grimsby, 644.
 Moore, W., tavern, Queenstown, 506.
 Moral duties, poem of, MS. British Museum, 54.
 Morden, James, Lodge, No. 10, 643.
 Morden, Ralph, 643.
 Mount Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, history, 1811, 890; letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning P.M.'s, 1811, 891; letter from J. Farley, W.M., to J. W. Ferguson, surrendering warrant, 1819, 893; members, list, 894; officers, roll, 894; petition for warrant, 1811, 890; petition, increase of P.M.'s, 891; warrant issued, 890; warrant surrendered, 893; warrant, text of, 892.
 Mount Moriah Lodge, Tp. Westminster, 1820-22, history, 1158; affiliation, second Prov. G.L., 1160; endorsement petition by Lodge 24, Dundas, 1159; petition to convention for warrant, 1820, 1159.
 Mullinex, Wm., house on the mountain, Queenston, 502.
 Munshaw, Balsar, York (Toronto), 778.
 Munshaw, Geo., York (Toronto), 778.
 Munster, Ireland, Masonic records, 110.
 Murphy's tavern, Townsend, 978.
 Museum, British, 47.
- N**
- Nash, Samuel, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 656.
 Nash, Zenas, Kingston, 578.
 Navy Bay, Kingston, 1019.
 Nelles, Jacob, location of inn, 734.
 Nelles, Warner, Lodge No. 10, 634; excluded, 670.
 Nelles, Wm., Lodge No. 10, 634.
 Nettleton, Barnabas, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
 Nelson, Theophilus, Lodge No. 17, 804.
 Newark (Niagara) in 1792, 464.
 New Brunswick, formation of, 156.
 Newcastle District boundaries, 1147; extent, 1135; extent, 821; number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
 New England Company, Brantford, 687; established, 681.
 Newfoundland, pioneer warrant of, 158.
 New Johnstown, 277.
 New Oswegatchie Lodge No. 7, 174; prior to 1792, 181; history, 1786-91, 279; enumerations, 287; first minutes, Oct. 10th, 1787, 289; first reference to a G. L. in minutes, 287; meeting-place, 279, 283, 286, 287; meetings, list of 307; minute book, contents of, 287; minutes, discovery of, 281, 286; members, list of, 307; records, last, 307; warrant, issue of, 279, 283.
 New York, constitution of the G. L. of 1809, entry concerning constitution of Lodge No. 186, Oswegatchie, 285; early history and transactions of (Barker) entry concerning the lodge at Detroit, 192; history of Freemasonry in the state of (McClenachen) extract concerning new Oswegatchie Lodge, 285; history of the Craft in (Barker) extract showing issue of warrant of new Oswegatchie Lodge, 1783, 283; G. L. of, extract from minutes of 4th Mar., June 3rd, referring to new Oswegatchie Lodge, 285; G. L. of, minutes recording issue of warrant to new Oswegatchie Lodge, 1783, 283; Grand Stewards Lodge, of, extract from proceedings concerning Oswegatchie Lodge, 285; resolution concerning disposal of the warrant of Lodge No. 1, Detroit, by the Grand Lodge of, 184.
 Niagara, capital district Nassau, 489; captured by Americans and destroyed by fire, 490; 1807, description, 508; description view of, 1806, 495; description view showing lighthouse, 495; first church erected, 489; first fort at, built, 489; first grist mill erected, 489; former names of, 489; King st., n.w. end, 1863, 340; view of, 27th May, 1813, 531; view of Falls, 1812, 372.
 Niagara district, 1679, 693; extent, 620, 733; number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
 Niagara fort surrendered to the British by Pouchot, 489.
 Niagara, Fort, N.Y., captured, 490; ceded Britain, 489.
 Nicolet, John, 270.
 Nixon, Allan, Barton and Grimsby, 644.
 Norfolk Co., extent, 976.
 Norfolk, Duke of, gifts to G.L. England, 1730, 71.
 Norfolk Co., traces of Masonic work, 978.
 North Star Lodge, Tp. Hamilton, 1819-22, history, 1147; members, incomplete list.

- 1152; minutes, 13th Aug., 1821, 1149; minutes last meeting, 1822, 1151; officers, roll, 1153; petition warrant from convention, 1819, 1147; return 1820-21, 1149; warrant, doubt as to issue, 1148; McAllister, Benj., report, 1148; credentials delegate convention, 1820, 1148; delegate convention, 1820, 1148; dispensation convention, text of, 1148; dispensation issued, 1147; dispensation returned, 1822, 1151.
- Northumberland Co., Masonic Lodges in, 821.
- Northwest rioters, jury for trial, 886.
- Nova Scotia first warrant, record of, 148; first request for warrant, 148; Grand Lodge of, 156; Haliburton's history of, 137; Masonry, 148; Provincial G. L. of, No. 1, 155; Prov. G. L. of, 156; Prov. G. L., comparison of warrant with that of Wm. Jarvis, 362; stone, 136; stone, loss of, 137.
- O
- Oliver, Dr., 45.
- Oliver, Geo., Kingston, apptd. delegate Convention, 598.
- Olmstead, Russell, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 956.
- Ontario House (Wellington Hotel), York, (Toronto), 886.
- Ontario, Province, area of, 24.
- Operatives, early, London, 55; grades, 55; Yorkshire, 57.
- Oracle, West Niagara festival, June 1798, Niagara celebration, 504.
- Osborne, John, Hamilton and Winnipeg, 484.
- Osgood, Emery Adams, Henderson, N. Y., 845, 848; visit to Lodge No. 13, Bath, 846.
- Osnabrock Tp., location, 878.
- Oswold, James, 715.
- Oswegatchie, meaning of, 279; fort, (*La Presentation La Gallette*), history of, 279-80; view of, 1765, 280; fort, view of, 1785, 281; location of original French fort, 281.
- Overfield's Tavern, Manuel, Flamborough west, 956.
- Overocker, Daniel, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Owen, A., house of, 835.
- Oxford Co., location, 940.
- P
- Page, H. T., Ancaster, 961.
- Paisley, Lord (Earl of Abercorn), elected G. M. England, 70.
- Palestine Exploration Society, 48.
- Palmer, Col. Joseph, Tp. Bertie, 621.
- Palmer, John, Tp. Bertie, 623.
- Palmer, Lewis, Tp. Bertie, statement concerning Lodge No. 9, 621.
- Papworth, on word Freemason, 56.
- Paris, Treaty of, 1763, 20, 189, 190; affecting Michilimackinac, 271.
- Paris, what treaty included, 20.
- Paris, France, lodges constituted, England, 71.
- Parker, Sir Peter, 347.
- Parliament, first U. C., 489; second U. C., 490.
- Parnele, Henry, publisher of charts, circular of, 1017.
- Patrick, Jermyn, Kingston, brief sketch, 406; elected W. M., Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, 572; funeral, 589; house, 579; letters to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant Athol, No. 3, 870; letter to W. M. Lodge, No. 2, concerning warrant Athol Lodge, No. 3, 526; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Constitution, Lodge, No. 13, Ernestown, 14th Mar., 1803, 840; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Mar. 17th, 1803, action Niagara brethren, 407; letter to subordinate lodges, 2nd Oct., 1803, 411; letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning warrant of Athol Lodge, No. 3, 1804, 527; letter to Wm. Jarvis, application warrant, 4th Nov., 1804, 874; extract from letter to Wm. Jarvis, 4th Nov., 1805, perplexed, no action by G. L., England, 434; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Nov. 4th, 1805, 433; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Nov. 18th, 1806, 438; letter to Wm. Jarvis, new warrant eastern part jurisdiction, 1807, 872; letter to Wm. Jarvis, warrant, Harmony, No. 8, York, 2nd Mar., 1808, 616; life of, 458; presented with gold medal, 581.
- Patrick, jr., Wm. P., Kingston, 580.
- Paul, Wm. Piper, negatived, Lodge, No. 10, 666.
- Pawling, Benj., 360.
- Payne, Geo., elected G. M., 67; re-elected, 68.
- Peck, Horatio, letter to John Dean, concerning authority Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, 1824, 926.
- Peer, Edw., house of, Ancaster, 957.
- Pelham, Chas., G. Sec., G. L., Boston, 147.
- Penheld's Tavern, Penfield's Corners, 938.
- Penner, Elph., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Penwarden House, St. Thomas, 988.
- Pennsylvania "Gazette," 26th June, 1732, 144.
- Period first, 1780-92, 19; second, 1792-1822, 19; third, 1817-22, 19; fourth, 1822-45, 19; fifth, 1845-57, 19; sixth, 1855, 19; seventh, 1857-8, 19.
- Periods dealt with, 19.
- Perkins, M., Ernestown, 843.
- Perkins, Azra, Hallwell, letter to John Dean, concerning Niagara G. L., 1821, 869.
- Perry, Alex., burial at York (Toronto), 1800, 610, 525.
- Perth, settlement of, 1148.
- Pescod, Mille Roches, 878.
- Peters, John, Lodge, No. 7, Frederickburg, 569.
- Peters, W. B., letter, G. L., Eng., 1798 with endorsements, 362.

- Peters, Samuel, exaltation, 463.
 Pew, Robt., location of house, 709.
 Petitions, Bredt, Minar, 273; Brown, Joseph, 1782, 272; Chrysler, John, St. John's Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 503; Cooper, James, 1787, 272; Field, Chas., 1787, 272; Haldimand Tp. for warrant, 1806, 823; Hiram Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, for dispensation and warrant, 929; Hulburd, Jessie, 1790, 273; Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, for warrant, 1815, 925; Lodge No. 15 for warrant from Masonic convention, 1819, 755; Lodge No. 17, for new warrant, 1812, 801; Lodge No. 23, Osnaburck, for warrant, 1810, 880; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, to convention, for new warrant, 1820, 965; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, to Kingston convention, to remove to Dundas, 1821, 967; Lodge No. 24, Tp. Edwardsburgh, for warrant, 1810, 881; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, petition for warrant, 1811, 890; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope to Wm. Jarvis for increase number P.M.'s, 1811, 891; Mt. Moriah Lodge, to convention for warrant, 1820, 1159; Miller, Jacob, Lodge 16, York (Toronto), 779; North Star Lodge, Hamilton, to convention for warrant, 1147; Phillips, Z. M., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1814, 778; Prescott Lodge, Tp. Hawkesbury, for warrant, 1816, 932; Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, for warrant, 1811, 895; Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritts' Rapids, for warrant, 1814, 911; Rising Sun Lodge, for warrant, 1808, 876; R. A. Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), to Wm. Jarvis to change place meeting, 1801, 769; Smith, Wm., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1808, 771; True Britons' Lodge, Perth, to G. L. Lower Canada for warrant, 1139; Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, for warrant, 1812, 901; Western Light Lodge for warrant, 1817, 933.
 Petto, Queen's Rangers, Lodge, No. 3, 565.
 Phelps, Davenport. 632; life of, 473; letter to Lodge No. 6, concerning formation P.G.L., July, 1795, 559.
 Philadelphia fever, epidemic of, 317.
 Phillips, E. J., P.G.M., Nova Scotia, 140; Acadia, initiation, record of, 150; military offices, 150; Boston Lodge, minutes concerning, 152; Masonic offices, 150; life of, 150; visits Boston, 150; warrant at Annapolis for Acadia, 148.
 Phillips, father of Z. M. Phillips, 534.
 Phillips, J. H., Brockville, 1125.
 Phillips, Thos., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, expulsion, 921.
 Phillips, Ziba M., 912; letter to John Dean concerning removal Union Lodge, Ancaster, and dispensation Rideau military settlement, 1821, 1055; affiliation Lodge No. 6, 600; elected W.M. New Oswegatchie Lodge, 304; instructions to John Dean to issue summonses, convention 1822, 1082; petition, initiation Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1814, 778.
 Philosophy, schools of, 46.
 Picton, General, 895.
 Picton, location and different names, 895.
 Picts and Saxons, Britain, 50.
 Picquet, Abbe, visited Fort Rouille, 309.
 Pinegrove, York (Toronto), location of, 522.
 Pilkington, Edw., Grimbsy, report proceedings, Niagara G. L., 1821, 758; delegate Niagara G. L., 1821, 758.
 Pillars, two, Wurzburg Cathedral, Batavia, 119;
 Pilkington, General, 519.
 Pilkington, Isaac, York (Toronto), 615.
 Piper, Joel, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 945.
 Pyramids, the, 47; size of, 47.
 Pythagoras, Grecian philosopher, 49; school of Philosophy, 48; school Crotona, 49; degrees of study, 49; Italic school, 49.
 Plummer, J. W., Kingston, 566; Kingston, 572.
 Plymouth Colony records, 139.
 Pompeillus, Numa, 46.
 Pontchartrain, fort, 188.
 Pontiac, conspiracy of, 190, 270.
 Poole, Cornwall, 878.
 Port Royal (Annapolis), 137.
 Porter, Richard, Kingston, 554, 558.
 Post, Jordan, York (Toronto), 327.
 Postage, cost of, 1821, 1045.
 Potter's field, York (Toronto), 885.
 Pouchot, 260; (Memoir of the Late War) description Fort Frontenac, 261; description of and references to the fort at Toronto, 309-10.
 Powell, Wm. Dummer, 503.
 Prentice, Miles, 169.
 Presbyterian Church, Brockville, 1125.
 Prescott, location of, 281.
 Presque Isle harbor, 1135.
 Prescott Lodge, Tp. Hawkesbury, history, 1816, 932; petition for warrant, 1816, with endorsation, 932.
 Preston, Wm., 45.
 Price, Hy., P.G.M., New Eng., 144, 146; extent authority in America, 145; life of, 146; official lists, England, 147; trade, 146.
 Prince Edward Co. established, 894.
 Prince Edward district settled, 895.
 Prince Edward Island, Grand Lodge of, 158.
 Prince Edward Island, named by Imperial Act, 157.
 Prince Edward peninsula, named, 895.
 Prince Edward Lodge, Tp. Hallowell, history, 1812-22, 894; by-laws, 899; certificate Guy Hy. Young, 1813, 896; dispensation issued, 895; meeting-place, 897-899; members, list, 900; petition for war-

- rant, 1811, 893; letter to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant for seal and number, 1812, 896; letter to John Dean concerning Niagara G.L., 1821, 899; officers, roll, 900; recommendation petition, 1811, 895; representative Convention, 1819, 897; representative Convention, 1820, 898; representative Convention, 1821, 898; representative Convention, 1822, 899; return 1821, 899; return 1822, 900.
- Priam, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 564.
- Prideaux, Gen., killed, 470.
- Pringle, Joseph, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 902; credentials, representative Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 1821, 905; house, location, 902.
- Pringle, Joseph, Simeon, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Pringle, Judge, Cornwall (Lunenburgh, or the Old Eastern District), on 5th Regt. of Infantry, 381; concerning location of Johnstown, 283.
- Pringle, W., D.G.M. Penn., 144.
- Pritchard, Capt. Ozariah, St. James Lodge No. 14, 268.
- Proctor, Col., at Amherstburg, 814.
- Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1795-1822, history, 339; action Niagara brethren 1801, 397; action subordinate lodges, 1803, 409-412; app. Deputy G. Sec'y, 385; circular, Jan. 20, 1800, 385; circular, May 1, 1800, 380; circular, Aug. 1, 1800, death D.P.G.M., 387; circular, Oct. 5, 1800, 388; circular, April 6th, 1801, proposal to establish R. A. Chapter, 389-91; circular, Dec. 15th, 1801, 395; circular, March 20th, 1802, 399; commencement of trouble at Niagara, 387; condition sub-lodges, 1811-17, 447; discontent, 1801, 396-397; edict concerning Eliphalet Hale, 394; letter to G. L. Lower Canada, referring to expulsion of members of Zion Lodge, Detroit, 1795, 199; letter to lodges, April 17th, 1804, 422; letter with endorsements to G. L. Eng., in accordance action York, 1804, 427-32; financial statement, 1801, 395; memorial and letter of lodge No. 6, 1801, 392-3; money advanced Jarvis jewels, 400; minutes, June, 1798, discovery, 370; minutes, June, 1798, 370; minutes, Sept. 5th, 1798, 375; minutes, Dec. 5th, 1798, 379; minutes, Dec. 27th, 1798, 381; minutes Convention, special, York (Toronto), Feby. 10th, 1804, 413; minutes meeting York (Toronto), Feb. 10th, 1804, 414-5-6-9-420-21; meeting, York (Toronto), April, 1811, 443; notification to Wm. Jarvis of charge against Eliphalet Hale, York, 394; notification to Wm. Jarvis of election of Geo. Forsyth, 397; officers, first, 363; officers, lives of first, 450-488; official return, first, 363; proceedings, 1804, 413-22; report G. L. Eng., 10 Mar. 1798, 369; second reference to work, minutes Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 1796, 364; state lodges, 1810, 441; summons, first, 1795, 362; summons, 1799, 385.
- Provincial Grand Lodge of Niagara, U.C., (schismatic) history, 1802-22, 339; circular calling meeting Grand officers to investigate acc'ts., G. Sec'y, 27th Mar., 1811, 448; circular, containing return of officers, 5th Sept. 1808, 440; circular (first), Jan. 27th, 1803, signed by Chris. Danby, 403; Emery, Wm., appt. Grand Sec'y, 412; formed, 402; letter to Wm. Jarvis, notification, election Forsyth and request return jewels 24th April, 1803, 404; letter to G. L. Eng., 28th April, 1807, containing return officers, 439; letter to subordinate lodges, 29th Dec., 1810, 441; letter to G. L. Eng., concerning bills of exchange, 22nd Jan., 1811, 442; lodges holding allegiance, 434; lodges represented, 1816-22, 450; lodges warranted, 1816-22, 450; lodges formed by, 938; officers, first, 406; petition against conduct Wm. Jarvis to G. L. England, 17th March, 1804, 424; petition (second) to G. L. England (with endorsements), 435; records, 1816-22, discovery, 448; state subordinate lodges, 1811-17, 447; warrants issued, 412; work of, 1816-22, 448-450.
- Provincial Grand Lodge U. C. (second), summons, 1100.
- Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, Niagara, history, 1796-8, 488; festival celebration, 1798, 498; notice meeting 1796, U.C. "Gazette," 497; warrant, issue, 496; warrant, text of, 496.
- Provincial Grand Lodge under Eng., power of a, 354.
- Provincial G.M., instances of, 348; institution office, England, 70.

Q

- Quackenbush, Jacob, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Quakers, delegation, York (Toronto), 465.
- Quatuor Coronati Lodge, London, 51.
- Quarterage, Lodges, Canada, 57; subscription, origin, 57.
- Quebec Act, 1774, 22.
- Quebec, electoral districts of, 1792, 22.
- Quebec, extract MSS., Historical Society of, showing location Fort Frontenac, 261; issue of forty warrants for lodges in, 159; letter from lodges in, concerning appt. H.R.H. Prince Edward, P.G.M., Upper and Lower Canada, 346; lodges at 1762-1787, 179; regimental lodges in 1750, 162.
- Quebec, Province of, area, 24; government of, 20.
- Quebec, Prov. G.L. of, jurisdiction 1763, 20; issue of warrant in 1770 to Field Regt., Quebec, 172; a letter to G. Sec'y Eng., stating warrant granted St. John's Lodge,

- No. 19, Niagara, 1787, 275; letter to G. Sec'y. Eng., concerning neglect to acknowledge fees of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, 1788, 276; minutes constituting Lodge No. 14, Cataragui (Kingston), 264; official list of, 23rd Oct., 1787, containing entry of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 286; report of G. Sec'y. of, to G. L. England, referring to Lodge No. 1, New York (extract), 192.
- Queen's Rangers' huts, York (Toronto), location of, 518.
- Queen's Rangers' Lodge No. 3, Niagara, 219, 194; history, 1793-9, 511; entries in returns P.G.L., U.C., up to 1802, 526; issue of warrant, 511; meeting place, 513; meeting place, York, 519-22; members & officers, list of, 524; notice in U.C. Gazette, 29th June, 1799, 528; notice of unmasonic conduct sent to R. A. Lodge No. 16, June 7th, 1800, 525; records, 511; return, yearly, 1799, 525; surmise as to disposal of warrant, 526-7, 529; warrant surrendered, 526.
- Queen's Rangers, original corps, 511.
- Queen's Rangers' Regiment, 511, 513, 514; brief reference to, 463; disbanded, 461, 514; order for disbandment, 528; organized, 183; removal to York (Toronto), 1793, 517.
- Queenston, 1793, description, drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, showing Queen's Rangers' huts, 517; huts at, 1793, 517; situation of, 517.
- Quick, Solomon, house, St. David's, 507.
- R**
- Rainsford Lodge No. 18, 44th Regt. of Foot, Quebec, 174.
- Rankin, David, 855.
- Rankin, James, 855.
- Ranson, Ebenezer, Whitby, 877.
- Rapelje, Daniel, St. Thomas, farm of, 987.
- Rapelje, Jeronimus, St. Thomas, 988.
- Rawdon Lodge, York (Toronto), 175; explanation of the term "between the three lakes," 313; festival celebrated first time York, minute of, 319; festival, Dec., 1799, royally celebrated, 333; history of, 1792-1800, 308; initiation fee, amount of, 330-1; meeting places, 317; members, list of, 339; named, 315; officers, roll of, 339; "passing the chair," first record, 326; prior to 1792, 182; refreshments on regular nights, first record, 323; resume of work, 339; some errors concerning, 799; subscription of half a Joanna to the Prov. G.L. of Quebec, minutes of 5th Sept., 1797, showing, 320; warrant issued, 316; warrant surrendered, 317-337.
- Rawdon, Lord, appointed acting G.M., Moderns, 98; sketch of, 315.
- Rawdon, village, location, 799.
- Rebold's History of Freemasonry statement concerning first lodge Canada, 156.
- Recollet Church, Kingston, 261.
- Red Meeting House, Stamford, 711.
- Red Tavern, Townsend, 978.
- Reed, Dr., Lodge No. 6, Kingston, charge against, 590.
- Register, English, first American lodge on, 71.
- Register, the Weekly, ("unofficial supplement U. C. Gazette"), death notice Dr. Robt. Kerr, 1824, 481; 12th Dec., 1822, notice festival, Lodge No. 16, 793; laying corner-stone St. John's Church, Ancaster, 1824, 971.
- Reilly, tenant G.L., England, 90.
- Rents payable England, 942.
- Reyle, John, Lodge No. 12, 704.
- Reynolds, Caleb, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Rhenish Wine House, Channel Row, London, Eng., 87.
- Rhode Island, G.L., annual proceedings received Upper Canada, 992.
- Richards, Hon. Sir Stephen B., Chief Justice, 1125.
- Richards, Stephen, Brockville, 1125.
- Richardson, Capt. James, initiated, 565.
- Richardson, James, York (Toronto), conversation Wm. Jarvis, 570.
- Richelieu Lodge No. 6, Wm. Henry (Sorel), Quebec, 566, 176.
- Richmond, Duke of, elected G.M. England, 70.
- Richmond Lodge, Co. Carleton, 1821, history, 1160; dispensation issued, 1160; dispensation surrendered, 1161; meeting place, 1160; location, 1161; officers' roll, 1162.
- Richmond village, location named, 1160.
- Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritts' Rapids, history, 1815-22, 909; action fourth resolution convention, 919; affiliation second P.G.L., 922; apron found in chest, 909; Burritt, Stephen, letter of withdrawal, 918; by-laws opening paragraph, 915; chest, 909; dispensation issued, 912; Edward McCrea, disciplined, 919; expulsion, Thos. Phillips, 921; fees, 916; festival, first, 916; McConnell, Wm., complaint, 920; meeting places, 914, 916, 917, 920; members' list, 922, 923; minutes, first meeting, 914; officers, 923; petition for warrant, 1814, and recommendation, 911, 912; proceedings convention, 1819, received and read, 918; proceedings convention, 1820, read, 919; recommendation McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 919; records found, 1892, 909; report Benj. McAllister, 1819, 918; representative convention, 1822, 921; representative Kingston convention, 1819, 918; 1820, 919; 1821, 920; visit Wm. Campbell, District Grand Visitor, 920; warrant issued, 914; warrant received, 917.
- Rideau military settlement, lodge at, 907.
- Ridley, Drewry, Lodge No. 13, Bath, suspended, 847.
- Ridout, Samuel, York (Toronto), 467.

- Ridout, Thos., York (Toronto), 615, 1059.
 Ridout, Thos. Gibbs, 279, 615.
 Rising Sun Lodge, Tp. Whitby, 1808, 876; petition for warrant, 876.
 Rivington's "Royal Gazette," adv. concerning Queen's Rangers Regt., 513.
 Robertson, J. S., St. Thomas, 987.
 Robinette, Allen, recommendation Phillip Cody to Lodge No. 16, 1822, 793.
 Robert, Dr., plot of, reference Masonry, 58.
 Rochefoucauld, (State Kingston, 1795), 262.
 Rogers, Corp. (Johnson's Regt.), settlement of, 267.
 Roger's Hotel, Alex., Niagara, location, 448.
 Rogers, James, house, location Niagara, 449.
 Rogers, Major James, 189, 267.
 Rogers, Major Robt., commander Rogers' Rangers, 511-13; visit to Fort Toronto and description, 310.
 Rogers' (or King's) Rangers, 267; settlement of, 287.
 Rogers, Robt., Gov. of Michilimackinac, 267.
 Rogers, Timothy, 465.
 Rolph, Dr., Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
 Roman army legions, 50; artificers' work, 50; buildings, England, 50; colleges, Britain, 49; colleges, Cæsar, 49; colleges, members, 49; colleges, officials, 49; Roman temples, England, 50.
 Romans abandon Britain, 50; Romans Christianized in Britain, 50.
 Rome, colonization work, 50.
 Rorison, Basil, Queen's Rangers, 721.
 Rose, Hugh, Lodge No. 12, disciplined, 710.
 Rosebank, Andrew, 715.
 Ross, John, York (Toronto), 790; acct. coffin for Mr. Flint, Lodge No. 16, 792.
 Ross, Major John, 34th Regt., 478.
 Ross, Miss Georgina, St. Thomas, 988.
 Rouge River, 610.
 Rousseau, J. B., 634; purchases for Lodge No. 10, Niagara, 664; settlement Ancaster, 954.
 Rousseau property, location, 635.
 Rousseaux Hotel, Ancaster, 971.
 Rouille, Fort, established, 309; description of, 309.
 Rowe, John, P.G.M. New Eng., 146.
 Royal Arch Chapter, first movement towards, Detroit, 230; circular proposing to establish U.C., 391.
 Royal Canadian Volunteers Regiment, 182.
 Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburg, 1794-1822, 533; letter from Joel Adams, W.M., appointing delegate to convention, 1820, 535; letter from John Dean, P.G. Secy., concerning dues, 29th Nov., 1822, 538; letter from Jno. Fraser to Convention, 1822, unable send delegate, 538; members, list of, 530; proxy, convention, 1820, 537; officers, roll of, 1820-21, 539; record, first official, 533; records, 533-4-8; return, of members, 1820, 535.
 Royal Freemasons charity for orphan children established, 98.
 Royal Hotel, Belleville, 802.
 Royal Military College, Kingston, site, 1019.
 Royal Somerset House, Inverness, Lodge No. 4, London, Eng., 67.
 Royal Rangers, settlement of, 287.
 Rugg, Elisha, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152; credentials representative North Star Lodge Convention, 1820, 1148; letter to J. Gilchrist, concerning appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1150.
 Rummer & Grapes Tavern, Channel Row, Westminster, London, 86.
 Russell, President, extract from letter to Duke of Portland, concerning appt. Davenport Phelps, July, 1799, 475; letter to Bishop of Quebec, concerning appt. Davenport Phelps, Feb., 1798, 474; letter to Capt. Joseph Brant concerning appointment Davenport Phelps, 1798, 474.
 Ryerson, Joseph, 832.
 Rykeman, Lt. John, Lodge No. 10, 632.
- S
- St. Alban, 52.
 St. Andrew's and St. John's Lodges, Halifax, N.S., memorial to Ancient Grand Lodge at London, 155; second memorial to Ancient Grand Lodge at London, 156.
 St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 4, Halifax, N.S., 155.
 St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, return of members, 1789, 161.
 St. Clair, Wm., Rosslyn, Scotland, 108.
 St. George's church, first, Kingston, location, 558.
 St. George, Col., at Anherstburg, 814.
 St. George's Lodge, in H. M. Ind. Coy's, St. John's Island, 155.
 St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, history, 1816, 985; officers, first, 986; minutes constitution, 985.
 St. James Lodge, No. 7, Fredericksburg, history, 1794-1822, 603; certificate of Timothy Thompson, delegate to convention, 1820, 606; first building Craft purposes, 604; members, list of, 607; members who visited Lodge No. 6, 605; minutes, Constitution, Richmond Lodge, 604; petition for establishment of lodge in Tp. Richmond, 604; records, 604-6.
 St. James' Lodge, No. 14, Cataragui (Kingston), 181, 173; history, 1781-1796, 260; meeting-places of, 260; minutes of constitution by G. L. Quebec, 264.
 St. John's Church, Ancaster, 971; scroll, deposited corner-stone, 973; corner-stone laying, 972.
 St. John's Hall, Johnstown, 1145.
 Saint John's Island, 157.
 St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, history, 1782-94, 271; prior to

- 1792, 181; history, 1795-1822, 495; attitude towards P.G.L., 1807, 506; Chrysler, John, petition, 503; Cooper, James, certificate, 505; Danby, Chris., affiliation, 505; festival notice "Gazette," Dec. 1796, 502; festival, St. John, Dec., 1797, notice "Gazette," 503; meeting-places, 501, 502, 505, 506, 507; festival, June, 1798, notice "Gazette," 504; officers, 510; members' list, 509; warrant, history from 1822, 508; warrant, text of, 499.
- St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 11, Montreal, 175.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 3, Dorchester, P.Q., 195.
- St. John's Lodge, Philadelphia, 144; ledger discovered, 1884, 144.
- St. John's Lodge (No. 1, Ancient York Masons), Halifax, N.S., 155.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Charlottetown, P.E.I., 157; lodge No. 6, in the 78th Regt. of Foot at Quebec (afterwards St. Andrew's), 168.
- St. John's Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 193; history, 1794-1822, 539; action concerning Niagara organization, 570-571; amendment to by-law governing balloting for candidate, 586; amendments to by-laws, 556; by-laws, 543, 552; charity-box, 571; circular organizing convention received, 593; debate on conduct Wm. Jarvis, 578; dispensation Kingston convention, 597; dispensation returned, 560; dues, amount of, 547; Eadus, Wm., charge against, 561; fees, 548, 556; festival, arrangements for first, 557; festival, first public celebration, June, 1795, 558; first meeting R. A. Chap. connected with, 578; first notification of trouble at Niagara, 570; first use of title of St. John's, 594; fines, 549, 556; initiation, first record, 557; letter from Davenport Phelps concerning formation P.G.L., July, 1795, 559; letter from P.G.L. concerning dues, July-Oct., 1800, 572; letter from Sam'l D. Cozens concerning a candidate, Gibson, Jan. 3, 1798, 565; letter from S. Tiffany, dues, 16th April, 1799, 568; letter to Sylvester Tiffany replying to acknowledgment of remonstrance, 576; letter to Rev. Jno. Stuart, thanks for sermon, June, 1795, 558; manner of transacting business, 583; meeting place first, 544; meeting places, 1794-1846, 555; members, list of, 601-2; minutes, first meeting, 553; meeting places with dates, 555; mourning Roderick McKay, 596; notification appt. Simon McGillivray, 600; officers, roll of, 602-3; postage on letter to England, 594; remonstrance to Niagara G.L., May 18th, 1801, 573; report, asking Wm. Jarvis to summon P.G.L. at York or elsewhere, 580; report investigation conduct members, 599; R. A. degree, first record, 575; special meeting constitution Lodge No. 17, Thurlow, 579; summons to P.G.L. Feb., 1804, received, 581; warrant issued, 542; warrant received, 560; warrant, text of, 542.
- St. John's Lodge No. 15, Michilimackinac, Mich., 173; prior to 1792, 181; history, 1782, 269; meeting place, 271; warrant-ed, 271.
- St. John's Lodge No. 19, Niagara, 175; history, 1787-96, 275; prior to 1792, 181.
- St. John the Evangelist, first celebration of the festival, Canada, 159.
- St. John's Lodge No. 19, Haldimand Tp., history, 1801-22, 821; charge of intoxication, 829; credentials representative convention 1820, 828; dispensation convention, 1819, 828; Grand Visitor present 1821, 829; letter Jno. Vaughan, dues, 826; members present, 19th April, 1821, 829; membership, 830; petition for warrant, Haldimand Tp., 1806, 823; petitions 1823, 829; records 1824, 829; report Benj. McAllister, 828; representatives convention, 1817-19, 828; warrant, text of, 822; warrant issued, 276; work, 1821-2, 829.
- St. John's Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, York, history, 1800-22, 764; acct. John Ross, undertaker, 1820, 792; attitude towards P.G.L., 1808-11, 772; bond, payment, subscriptions, Masonic Hall, 1820, 782; condition during war 1812-15, 777; condition 1817, 787; connection with Rawdon Lodge, No. 498, 764-765; credentials delegate convention, 1820, 789; certificate Jacob Langs, 1817, 780; certificate John Sparks, 794; dispensation burial Thos. Schofield and order procession, 1805, 771; dispensation convention, 1818, 789; donation to Yonge St. Church, 781; expulsions, 1821, 792; festival, June, 1822, notice U.C. "Gazette," 793; festival, Dec'r, 1822, notice "Weekly Register," 793; initiations, 1813, 777; initiations, 1814, 778; initiations, 1819-20, 789; initiations, 1815, 779; invitation to June festival, 1820, declined by Fitzgibbon, 790; letter endorsing conduct Wm. Jarvis, 22nd May, 1811, 445; letter from E. Sweetland, sec'y, P.T. Lodge, No. 8, asking relief family of A. Marshall, 1811, 771; letter from G. Sec'y, convention, concerning dues, 1820, 792; letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis' letter, signed by M. Wright sec'y, 1811, 772; letter of recommendation for Bro. McCabe from No. 19, Haldimand, 789; letter recommending John Hayes and Rd. Howard, from Fitzgibbon, 1820, 790; lodge room Barrett's Hotel, description, 773; Leonard, Anna, request assistance, 781; Masonic Hall, Market Lane, erected, 783; meeting-places, 769-773-779-782; members, 1820, 790; members, Dec'r, 1821-22, 794; members' list, 796-8; movement for

- erection Masonic Hall, 1818, 782; notice expulsion, Daniel Tiers, Abraham Vanhorn, U.C. "Gazette," 1815, 779; notice from Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3, 1800, received, 767; officers, first, 767; officers, incomplete roll, 795; officers, 1818, 789; order from convention to wear mourning H.R.H. Duke of Kent, 790; petition, first, 769; petition, Jacob Miller, 779; petition, Mrs. D. W. Kendrick for assistance, 1816, 780; petition to change place meeting, 1801, 769; petition, Wm. Smith, with endorsement by Wm. Jarvis, 1808, 771; petition Z. M. Phillips, 1814, 778; petitions, 1820, 792; recommendation Phillip Cody, by Allen Robinette, 1822, 793; receipt \$500, "building lodgeroom," signed John Holmes, 782; record decess Wm. Jarvis, 781; records 1801, 769; records 1804, 769; report expulsion Alfred Barrett, 1817, 780; representatives convention, 1821, 792; returns, 1820, 792; subscribers Masonic Hall, 1818-20, 782; warrant endorsement, 767; warrant issued, 765; warrant, text of, 760.
- St. Joseph, fort, location of, 308.
- St. Leger, Elizabeth, initiation, 111.
- St. Mark's Church, Niagara, entry of death of Rev. Robt. Addison in register, 477; sketch, 1812-14, 475.
- St. Mark's Lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, report records, No. 12, 712.
- St. Paul's Head, Cateaton St., London, Eng., 95.
- St. Paul's Lodge (Antiquity), London, Eng., removal 69.
- St. Paul's Lodge No. 10, P.R., Montreal, 172.
- St. Peter's Lodge, Montreal, P.Q., 160.
- St. Thomas, description, view, 1818-988.
- Safer, Hy., Grand Sub-Librarian, Eng., 149, 189; (Masonic Facts and Fiction) opinion formation "Ancients," 72.
- Sagard, Gabriel, on derivation of word "Toronto," 308.
- Sager, Wm., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 903.
- Sabbatarian cathedral, 52.
- Saunders, visit to Mackinac, 270; visit to Niagara River, 489; voyage in "Griffin," 811.
- Sadsworth Tp. settlement, 811.
- Santa Cruz, lodge at, 870.
- Savannah, Ga., warrant issued, G. L. England (original), 71.
- Scarborough, lodge constituted, original G. L. England, 71; MSS., 51, 67.
- Scotland, earliest Masonic records, 104; apprentice prohibitions, 106; earliest recorded election G.M., 107; emigrants, N.S., 137; fees, paid deacon and wardens on election, 106; G. L. of, instituted, 108; rules and regulations, ancient MSS., 105; G. L. first Canadian lodges, 108; Masonary in, 104; non-operative Mason, earliest record, 106; Masons' wages early times; oldest lodge, 46; operative lodges, discipline, 106; provincial Grand Masters, Canada, 109.
- Schaw, Wm., "Maistir of Wark," household James VI., 104.
- Schofield, Thos., York, dispensation for burial, 437; dispensation burial and order procession, 1805, 771.
- Schofield, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 565.
- Schrifer, Geo., Union Lodge, No. 25, R. Mills, 905; certificate, 904.
- Schultz, E.T., Masonry, Maryland, U.S.A., 143.
- Schuyler, General, 267.
- Schuyler, Wm., Waterford, 982, 983.
- Seals, Ancient Grand Lodge, 1760-75, 125; Ancient Grand Lodge, U.C., example, McNab, 133; Ancient Grand Lodge, Jarvis warrant, 343; Brotherhood of York, 124-5; Grand Lodge England, prior 1813, 121; Grand Lodge, at Niagara, 132; Grand Lodge of Canada, example, 130; Grand Lodge of Canada, regulations, 134; Grand Lodge, York, 124; Grand Lodge, York (Toronto), 132; Grand Chapter, York, description, 126; Grand Chapter at York, Hughan description, 126; Kingston convention, Canada, 132; Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 806, example, description, 133; Prov. Grand Lodge, Phillips' example, 132; Prov. Grand Lodge, U. C., Phillips, 132; Prov. G. L. Upper Canada, 131; Rideau Lodge No. 25, Barritt's Rapids, example and description, 134; St. John Lodge, Niagara, U.C., example, 1701, 131; Third Prov. Grand Lodge, U.C., McNab, example, 133.
- Searl hotel, Amherstburg, location, 818.
- Searle & Hays, architects, London, 75.
- Secord, James, 273.
- Secord, Laura, heroine of Beaver dam, 252.
- Secord, Major David, Mll, Niagara, 489.
- Select Lodge, No. 16, Montreal, 173.
- Select Lodge, No. 25, F.R., Quebec, 107.
- Select Lodge (Stewards Lodge), Quebec, 164.
- Select Surveyors' Lodge, No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, 176.
- Sellar, father of Robt. Sellars, Kingston, 569.
- Sellars, John, Kingston, reinstated, 282.
- Sellars, Robt., 269, 369; initiation and introduction to G. L. C., 1809, 308.
- Semat, chief Egyptian Mason, 17.
- Servos, Daniel, Niagara, certificate, 58.
- Seymour, Mrs. Chas., interview concerning 8th Regt., 249.
- Shank, Capt., of the Queen's Rangers, 183.
- Shannon, Lanty, life, CoS., receipt, 189, 701.
- Shaw, A., Kingston, 377.

- Shaw, Samuel, Kingston, 576; letter to John Dean, enclosing original bill of exchange, £30, 1069.
- Sherwood, Adiel, Brockville, 1125; house, Brockville, 1128; initiation, 288; letter to Dr. Canniff, Toronto, concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 288; sketch of, 288; statement concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 279.
- Sherwood family, sketch of, 288.
- Sherwood, James, Leeds Co., 722.
- Sherwood, Justice, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291; house of, 291.
- Sherwood, Reuben, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
- Sherwood, Samuel, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
- Sherwood, Seth, initiation of, 288.
- Sherwood, Thomas, Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 722; sketch of, 287.
- Showers, John, Lodge No. 10, 644; office W.M. declined, 672.
- Siddall, John, house of, Siddall's mills, 1160.
- Signs of public houses, London, Eng., 87-94-95.
- Sills, Richelieu Lodge No. 6, Wm. Henry, (Sorrel), Que., 566.
- Simcoe, Lt.-Gov., John Graves, account arrival Johnstown, 1792, 1145; extract from letter, 23rd Aug., 1793, Queen's Rangers huttid, 517; letter to Lord Dorchester, 1793, removal of Queen's Rangers to York (Toronto), 517; letter, York, 20th Sept., 1793, removal of Queen's Rangers to York (Toronto), 517; life, 513; papers, 1792-3, reports Queen's Rangers, 515.
- Simcoe, Mrs. John Graves, diary extracts, Canadian views, 1792-6, 680; burial Col. Butler, 471; Capt. Joseph Brant, 689; Charlotta villa, 832; Col. Simcoe's opinion of Toronto, 311; Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 1792, 361; house of Robt. Hamilton, Queenston, 470; Jean Baptiste Rousseau, 634; "King's Head Tavern," 626; Kingston, 1792 and 1795, 540; naming of York, 1793, 311; Navy Hall, Niagara, 491; Queen's Rangers, 515-517; Simcoe ladder, 372; "The Castle," 256; "Gazette," 1793, 361.
- Simcoe, Mrs. Hy., Wolford, Eng., 254, 630.
- Simcoe's ladder, 372.
- Simcoe, situation, 976.
- Simons, Col., Ancaster, 972.
- Simons, T. G., York (Toronto), 610.
- Sisson, Nathaniel, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
- Skinner, Joel, Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
- Sparham, Thos., Lodge No 17, 803.
- Sparham, Dr. Thomas, Kingston, 803.
- Sparks, John, 786, certificate, 794.
- Spanner, Augustus, P.G.M. Quebec, 159.
- Speculative lodge, earliest record, 63.
- Spencer, B., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
- Spencer, H., Fredericksburgh, deed of sale (slave), to Wm. Jarvis, 402.
- Springer, Daniel, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Slavery, Upper Canada, 402, 507; abolished, 508.
- Sleeper, J. E., Sec'y Lodge No. 17, returns, 1821, 809.
- Smades, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
- Small, J., Toronto, 611.
- Smart, Rev. Wm., Brockville, initiation, 1133; publication of address to Brockville Lodge No. 3, 1817; 1125.
- Smith, Chas., Hallowell, 898.
- Smith, Ensign Thos., member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
- Smith, Hon. D. W., site residence Niagara, 340.
- Smith, Isaac, Lodge No. 24, expelled, 959.
- Smith, J. H. (His. Wentworth Co.), 674.
- Smith, John H., builder Mchawk Church, 682.
- Smith, Bro. Lodge No. 10, 634.
- Smith, Peter, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
- Smith, Solomon, Ernestown, 843.
- Smith, Robt., Lodge No. 6, charge against, 596.
- Smith's Tavern, Barton (Hamilton), 1850, description, 677; location, 636.
- Smith, Wm. K., J.W. Lodge No. 11, Mohawk village, 690.
- Smith, Wm., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), petition, 1808, 771.
- Smyth, Capt. Harvey, 164; drawings of, 164.
- Sole, D. B., Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Southwold Tp., location, 731.
- Sovereign, Leaman, Waterford, 983.
- Sovereign, Morris, house, Waterford, 979; life saved, 1814, 981; mill, 981.
- Sovereign, Wm., Lodge No. 26, Townsend, 958.
- Stamford Tp., location, 693.
- Stamford village, 1798-1812, 693.
- Stanwix Fort, Eighth Regiment at, 248.
- Starkweather, Asa, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 297.
- Stationers' Hall, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng., meetings G.L. at, 68.
- Stauber, John, Kingston, 555; funeral, 583.
- Steward, York (Toronto), 784.
- Steward's Lodge, London, Eng., constituted, 71.
- Stewart, Alex., Niagara, 372.
- Stewart, Geo., Barton Tp., 624.
- Steinmetzen Masons, 119.
- Stiles' Hotel, Cobourg, 1152.
- Stiles, Lewis, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152.
- Stinson, Jeremiah, Lodge No. 19, 828.
- Stipe, S. P., Barton Tp., 624.
- Stone boundary, U.C. and L.C., 23; building in, 50; cutter of, 51.

- Stone (Life of Brant), statement concerning Davenport Phelps, 475.
- Stoyell, Dr., York (Toronto), 327.
- Strachan, Rev. Dr., 279.
- Strasser, Solomon, Albany, U.S.A., 481-2.
- Street, Niagara, 575.
- Stuart, Rev. John, Kingston, 558.
- Stuart, Rev. Geo. O'Kill, York (Toronto), 558, 583; accepted two guineas from Lodge No. 6, 596.
- Stuart, Rev. H. C., Three Rivers, Que., opinion first church U.C., 682; visit Mohawk church, 684.
- Sturd, Geo., Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Substitute Grand Master, origin, 348.
- Sun Tavern, Quebec, 169.
- Swayze (Sweazy), Isaac, Niagara and York (Toronto), 616.
- Swayze, Saml., location house, Saltfleet, 760.
- Sweet, Robert, house of, Oxford, 944.
- Sweetland, E., Sec'y P. T., Lodge No. 8, invitation to Wm. Jarvis festival Dec., 1811, behalf Toronto Lodge, No. 8, 889; Sec'y P.T. Lodge No. 8, letter to Lodge No. 16, behalf family A. Marshall, 1811, 777-888.
- Sword presented Grand Lodge, Duke of Norfolk, 124.
- Sydenham, Lord, 263.
- Symbolism, early, 48.
- Symbols, Masonic, early Christians, 52.
- T**
- Talbot, Col., founder Talbot settlement, 987.
- Talbot, staff of Gov. Simcoe, opinion of York, 311.
- Tanswell, James, G. Sec'y Quebec, 269; letter to G. S. Eng., concerning fees, constitution, Lodge No. 14, 264.
- Taylor, James, St. James' Lodge, No. 14, 268.
- Taylor, W., Sec'y Lodge No. 17, letter to convention, expulsions, 808.
- Tecumseh, Indian Chief, 821.
- Terry, D., York (Toronto), 778.
- Terry, Moses, letter to John Dean, concerning returns Western Light Lodge, 1822, 937.
- Terry, Parshall, York (Toronto), 615, 778.
- Tessellated Pavement, Roman, Eng., 50.
- Thacary, Wm., Lodge No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, L. C., funeral, 572.
- Thames river, named, 569.
- Thomas, James, Queen's Rangers, certificate of, 526.
- Thomas, Ezra, certificate, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 961.
- Thomson, H. C., Kingston and Toronto, 595.
- Thomas, John, Lodge No. 10, 632.
- Thompson, John, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Thompson, Timothy, certificate as delegate to convention, 1820, 606.
- Thompson, Wm., President private lodge, Scarborough, 67.
- Thompson's hotel (The Black Swan), Niagara, location, 497.
- Thurlow, Tp., location, 799.
- Tiers, Daniel, York (Toronto), notice expulsion, 779.
- Tiffany, E. H., Alexandria, Ont., 472.
- Tiffany, Gideon, Niagara, 472; visitor Lodge, No. 10, 1800, 600.
- Tiffany, Silvester, letter to Lodge No. 6, Kingston, dues, 16th April, 1799, 568; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Dec. 14th, 1799, 383; life of, 472; slave for hire, 508; summons to Wm. Eadus to attend P. G. L., June 7th, 1800, 571.
- Tomlinson, Nathan, house, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 957.
- Tomlinson, P.G.M., New Eng., 147.
- Tonsley, Ariel, Hiram Lodge, No. 2, West Oxford, 945.
- Toronto, derivation, 309; original extent of, 308-9; region, 1686, extent of, 308; surveyed in 1791 by Augustus Jones, 310.
- Toronto harbor, report by Hon. John Collins to Lord Dorchester, 1788, 310.
- Toronto Lodge, No. 8, York, (Toronto), history, 1811-17, 885; connection with Niagara G. L., 434-438; dormancy, 886; endorsement Jarvis, 444; invitation to Wm. Jarvis, festival Dec., 1811, 889; letter to Lodge No. 16, on behalf family Alex. Marshall, 1811, 888; letter of loyalty to Wm. Jarvis, 1811, 888; meeting place, 886; members, 885; poem, on the opening of lodge, 887; representative convention, 1817, 889; warrant, date, 885.
- Townsend, Tp., settlement, 976.
- Township, first, named, Canada, 304; second, named, 364.
- Trades, amongst Romans, 49.
- Traditions, Masonic, Rhode Island, 138.
- Tranche, la, River, 569, 731.
- Treanor, John, Lodge No. 10, 644.
- True Britons' Lodge, Perth, history, 1818-22, 1138; affiliation second P.G.L. delayed, 1144; attitude towards Niagara G. L. and convention, 1810, 1141; benevolence Moderwell family, 1142; cornerstone Court House land, 1144; dispensation convention 1822, 1143; dispensation, G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; dues owing, 1142; fees and dues, 1141, 1143; hiatus work, 1142; letter to G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1139; meeting places, 1138, 1141, 1144; minutes, first meeting, 1138; petition G.L. Lower Canada for warrant, 1818, 1139; thanks to Lodge No. 25, Wolford, for recommendation petition G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; warrant, application for, 1138; warrant from Z.M. Phillips declined, 1138.
- Tucker's Inn, Edwardsburgh, 537, 884.
- Tun Tavern, Philadelphia, first craft meeting place America, 142.

Turk's Head, Tavern, Greek St., Soho, London, Eng., 93; Moser's statement concerning, 93.
 Turner, Jacob S., 954.
 Turner, Bro., signature on Leslie certificate, 167.
 Turner, Lt., P.G.M., Quebec, 159.
 Tyre, in Phoenicia, 48.

U

Union, Grand Lodges England, 101.
 Union Lodge, Halifax, N.S., 155.
 Union Lodge, No. 8, Montreal, 176.
 Union Lodge, No. 9, Cornwall, history of, 1793, 277; meeting place, 279; warrant, clue to source of, 278.
 Union Lodge, No. 12, Curacoa, 192.
 Union Lodge, No. 15, Grimsby, history, 1799-1822, 733; account Everitt Abner visits, 1821, 760; affiliation second Prov. G.L. 1822, 761; attitude towards convention and Niagara G.L., 1822, 760; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1801-2, 740-1; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1803, 745; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1809, 750-1-2-3; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1809, 750; bees purchased as investment, 747; bees, receipts for stock, Jackson-Herrington, 757; by-laws, 737-9; by-laws, preface to, 736; communication with P.G.L., 740; convention, allegiance to, 755; convention, 1820, attitude toward, 757; Coon Stephen, funeral, 749; Coon Stephen, grant, 748; delegate appointed P.G.L., 1804, 746; delegate appointed convention, 1817, 754; delegate appointed Niagara G.L., 1821, 758; delegate to P.G.L. appointed, 1800, 740; dues, amount, 749; dues paid in performance duties secretary, 745; dues reduced, 743; dormancy, 1807-8, 750; expense delegates P.G.L. to be paid, 741; expenses of the night, average, 751; fees, coin used payment of, 739; fees, Grand Sec'y for warrant, 734; Foot, John, delegate to P.G.L., 1800, 740; Hepburn's charge against Wm. Knowles, action, 744; Hixon-Hepburn dispute, 749; installation, 1799, statement of expenses, 736; Jackson, Alex., excluded, 751; Jackson, Alex., suspended and restored, 749; jewels, cost, 734; jewels preserved during war, 1812-15, 753; letter Abner Everitt to John Dean, state Masonry, 1822, 760; letter from Abner Everitt concerning Masonic work, 19th July, 1821, 759; McAllister, Benj., visit from, 757; mark degree, first record, 750; Mears and Wilcox dispute, 740; meeting places, 734, 741, 744, 754, 756, 760, 761; meeting place, first, 734; member protects soldier Masons after Beaver Dams, 733; members, list, 762; minutes, constitution, 733; minutes P.G.L., 1804, received, 748; mourning worn, death P.G.M., 1817,

755; name chosen, 735; Nelles' house, Grimsby, location, 741; Nixon, Allen, Grimsby, location, 744; officers' roll, 763; petition, warrant from convention, 755; Pilkington, Edw., report proceedings Niagara G.L., 1821; pulpit provided for church, 748; record first, 734; summons from Jermyn Patrick, meeting P. G.L., 1804, 746; tyler remunerated, 743; warrant, cost, 734.

Union Lodge, No. 23, Tp. Osnabruck, history, 1810, 878; members, list, 879; petition and recommendation, 1810, 879; warrant issued, 879.

Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, history, 1812-22, 901; account with Convention, 1822, 907; certificate, Geo. Schriver, 1819, 904; complication of names, 901; constitution report, 902; credentials representatives Convention, 1821, 905; dispensation Convention returned, 905; endorsement petition, 902; installation minutes, 902; Mark Lodge, record of, 904; meeting-place, 902-907; members, list, 908; minutes, 8th Sept., 1818, 903; minutes 10th Nov., 1818, and 4th Dec., 1818, 904; officers, 1821, 907; officers, 1822, 906; officers, roll, 908; petition for warrant, 901; removal, 907; report, case Wood-Williams, 906; representatives Convention, 1817-19, 903; representatives second P.G.L., 1822, 907.

Union Lodge, No. 521, Cornwall, 182.

Union Lodge, South Gower, 1819-22, history, 1156; dispensation issued, 1156; meeting-place, 1156; Phillips, Z. M., extract letter to John Dean, referring to removal, 1821, 1157; representative Convention, 1820, 1157; return to Convention, 1820, 1156; successor to, 1157.

United Lodge, Tp. Murray, Northumberland Co., 1817, history, 1135; letter to Benj. McAllister, concerning dues, 1821, 1135; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning installation, 1820, 1136; McAllister, Benj., report lodge Carrying Place, 1135; members list, 1137; representatives Convention, P.G.L., 1822, 1136.

Unity Lodge, at Ft. William Henry, 171.

Unity Lodge, No. 3, Sorel, P.Q., 173.

Upfold, Rev. John, Grimsby, 754.

Upper Canada, districts of 1788, 22; districts of 1788 increased, 23; first glimpse Masonry, 135; first Masonic record, Clement certificate, 257; first parliament of 1792, 23; Masonry, 1792, 359; Masonry prior to 1792, 179; number lodges warranted, 1792-1815, 177; oldest Masonic document, 131; policy G.L. Quebec, 1792-1800, 364; political divisions 1791, 20; proclamation first, 1792, 22; secretary of, 1792, 22; surveyed, 22; west of the Ottawa River lodges warranted 1750-1792, 180.

Usher's chronology, Archbishop, 956.

V

- Valenciennes, lodge constituted at, England, 71.
- VanAlistine Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 565.
- Vanbun Kirk, Hy., St. Thomas, 989.
- Vanguard, 162, 164; extract from log book of, 164; issue of a warrant for lodge on, 162.
- Vanhorn, Abraham, York (Toronto), notice expulsion, 779.
- VanValkenburgh, Peter, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Vaughan, John, letter to Lodge No. 19, concerning dues, 826.
- Vessel, called "The Freemason," 140.
- Victoria Lodge, Charlottetown, P.E.I., 158.
- Voting, privilege extended Grand Warrants, 70.
- W
- Wagner, Dr., Cornwall, 878.
- Wait, Reuben, Lodge No. 13, Leeds, certificates, 725.
- Wales, Craft extended to, 70.
- Wales, Frederick, Prince of, initiated, 71.
- Wales, H.R.H. George, Prince of, elected G.M. Moderns, 98.
- Wales, reception to H.R.H. Prince of, 93.
- Walkem, R. T., 264.
- Walker, John, Kingston, 553.
- Walker, P.G.M. Quebec, 159.
- Walker, Robt., Kingston, charge against, 509.
- Walker's Hotel, Kingston, situation of, 553.
- Walker's New Hotel, Kingston, 588.
- Walker's Old Hotel, Kingston, location, 584.
- Wallbridge, Elias, Lodge No. 17, expelled, 808.
- Wallbridge, Frank, Belleville, 803.
- Wallbridge House, Belleville, 804.
- Wallbridge, Wm., Belleville, 803.
- Walson, Francis L., Simcoe, 831.
- Walsh, Thos., Simcoe, 830.
- Walsh, Thos., opinion Lodge at Long Point, 835.
- Walsh, T. H., Simcoe, 830.
- Ward, died Pt. Frederick, funeral, 598.
- Ward, Geo., letter to Wm. Jarvis, from Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, 1811, 891.
- Ward, Geo. C., Pt. Hope, 1153.
- Ward, Thos., Port Hope, 1153.
- Warrants, cost of, Canada, 1823, 40; England "Ancient," 1751-56, 40; England "Modern," cost of, 40; London, Eng., cost of, 40; New York, 1781-3, 40; New York, 1808, 40; Upper Canada, 1792-1822, 40; Edward, H.R.H. Prince, P.G.M. Lower Canada, 1792, 351; Huron Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 941; Jarvis, Wm., P.G.M. Upper Canada 1792, -; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, 1811, 893; Provincial Grand Masters' Lodge, No. 1, Niagara, 1796, 496; Lodge No. 1, Detroit, 1764, 185; Lodge No. 1, Detroit, issued by G. L. of New York, 1806, 190-6; Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 1804, 840; St. John's R. A. Lodge. No. 16, York (Toronto), 1801, 766; St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, 1795, 499; St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, 1796, 542; Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 1794, 194; first Canada No., record, London, 148.
- Warren, Col. Hy., Tp. Bertie, 621.
- Warren, Hy., Niagara, 360.
- Warren, John, Niagara, 360.
- Warren, R. G., Victoria, Ont., 621.
- Warren, Sir Charles, 48.
- Warrington, Eng., and Masons' Hall Lodge, both speculative, 61.
- Washington, Geo., news of death received, Lodge No. 10, 661.
- Waterford, location, 976.
- Waters, Wm., York (Toronto), 610.
- Watson, Capt. Edwin, Sandwich, 1163.
- Watson, Simon Zelotes, Ancaster, 946; letters endorsing conduct Wm. Jarvis, 24th June and 4th July, 1811, 446.
- Wedge, Wm., location of house, Barton Tp., 671.
- Weir's Tavern, Mrs., Niagara, location, 381.
- Wentworth Co., condition, 1800, 627; tps. in, 679.
- West, Milbourne, P.G.M., 345; P.G.M., Quebec, 159.
- West, Rev. John, 684.
- Western district, extent, 811.
- Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, history, 1817-22, 933; credentials Josiah Cushman representative convention 1820, 936; letter Josiah Cushman to J. W. Ferguson, 1820, 936; letter to John Dean concerning returns to convention, 1822, 937; meeting places, 933, 934, 938; members, 938; officers, 938; petition for warrant, 1817, 933; records, 934; representative convention, 1819, 934; return to convention, 1820, 936; returns, 1820-1821, 937.
- Weuze, Phillip, Kingston, 577.
- Wharton, Duke of, elected G.M. England, 70.
- Whirlpool Hotel, Niagara, 715.
- Whitby, village, location and name, 876.
- Wilcocks, Justus, St. Thomas, 988.
- Wilder, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
- Wilkes, James, Brantford, opinion Mohawk church, 684; opinion Mrs. Simcoe's drawing Mohawk village, 681.
- Wilkinson, H. J., Kingston, 188, 355.
- Wilkinson, W. B., letter to Jeremy Patrick, Athol No. 3, not called yet, 1804, 870; letter to Jeremy Patrick concerning jewels, Athol No. 3, 1804, 870.
- Willcox, Chas., York (Toronto), 774, adv. U.C. Gazette, 1818, 775; duel, 776.
- Willcox, Hial, York (Toronto), 778.
- Williams, Samuel, Lodge No. 10, excluded, 658.

Williams, Rev., Ancaster, 959.
 Williamstown, location, 878.
 Willson, Gilman, Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 988.
 Wilson, Alex., Quebec, P.Q., 345; authority revoked, 353; interview H.R.H. Prince Edward, 347; letter to G. L. Eng., requesting extension of power granted P. Edward, 5th Nov., 1792, 355; letter G. S. Eng., 30th Oct., 1791, 345; appt. substitute G. M. Lower Canada, 348.
 Wilson, Geo., Quebec, 820.
 Wilson, James, Lodge No. 10, 632; loss by fire, 657; reprimanded, 656.
 Wilson, James, settlement, Ancaster, 954.
 Wilson, John, Niagara, 373.
 Wilson, Sam'l, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157; house at Heckson's Corners, 1156.
 Wilson, Titus, Newmarket, 937.
 Wilson, Wm., Kingston, 600.
 Wilson, (Rev.) Wm., Kingston, 594.
 Wilson, Wm., Mercer, home, 976.
 Wilson's Tavern, Newark (Niagara), 277; location, 373, 502, 372.
 Wiltse, Benoni, first settler, Tp. Yonge, County of Leeds, 297.
 Windover, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
 Windsor, 813.
 Windsor Hotel, Belleville, 802.
 Wolford, Tp. location and settlement, 1153.
 Wood, T. S., Lodge No. 13, Bath, fined, 847.
 Woodhouse, Tp. settled, 976.
 Woodworth, Hiram C., Lodge No. 17, 808.
 Work, plan of, 19.
 Worthington, Thos., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
 Wright, Capt. Samuel, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
 Wright, Daniel, credentials representative, Lodge, No. 17, 1820, 806; Lodge No. 17, 804.
 Wright, Edw., York (Toronto), 528.
 Wright, James, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
 Wright, M., Sec'y Lodge No. 16, letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis, 1811, 772; death, 781.
 Wren, Christopher, Jr., 52.
 Wren, Sir Christopher, 52; as Mason, apocryphal, 60.
 Writ, county election, York, 1801, 611.
 Winbury chapel, 120; situated, 120.
 Wylie, D. (Brockville "Recorder," statement concerning Oswegatchie, Harmony and Sussex, 720.
 Wyn, Stephen, Hiram Lodge No. 1, Visitor No. 12, 708.
 Wynn's Hotel, Niagara, 507.

Y

Yellow House, York (Toronto), site of, 327.
 Yeomans, Asa, Lodge No. 17, 804; credentials, convention, 1822, 809.
 York (Toronto), became seat of Prov.

Govt., 310; early names of locality of, 308; erection of new fort, 528; extent of original plot and brief description of town in 1794, 311; first Executive Council at, 371; first expulsion, 316; first festival celebration, 316-9; first initiation in, 316; first record R. A. work, 336; fort at, 1794-1800, 519; funeral, first Masonic, 610; harbour, first survey of, 310; in 1795, 313; Irvine's view, 1820, 788; population at end of 1700, 313; report on fort, in Canadian archives, 1834, 528; site chosen and named, 308-10-11; state Masonry 1812-15, 777; the town of, first time officially used in a letter by Augustus Jones, 1793, 311; view, east end, 1803, 613.
 York (Eng.), Bishop of, 50.
 York, county, extent, 933.
 York, Eng., earliest existing minutes assembly Masons, 67.
 York and Clarence (Wm. IV.), Dukes of, initiated, 98.
 York Minster, fabric rolls, 53.
 Yorkshire, Masonic work prior to 1717, 67.
 Yonge St., Toronto, 933; built, 394-5; Nos. 197-99, built, 767.
 Young, Col. John, P.G.M., 156; appointed P.G.M. America, Scotland, 109.
 Young, Daniel, Lodge No. 10, 632.
 Young, Guy Hy., certificate, 1813, 896.
 Young, John, Lodge No. 10, 635.

Z

Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 177; history, 1794-1805, 193; appointment of a Board of Arbitration, 230; bean, use of, 199; cost of initiation, 228; comments on ledger entries, 237; destruction of lodge-room by fire, 228; first record of returns made to P.G.L., 203; resolution to notify G.L. of U.C. of their authority, 202; petition to G.L. of New York to revive warrant of Lodge No. 1, 223; petition to G. L. New York, renewal warrant 237; minutes of 19th Dec., 1794, 196; list of warrants, 238; meeting places, 228; minutes of 24th June, 1807, 233; minutes of 6th July, 1807, last meeting under Canadian warrant, 234; minutes first meeting under American warrant, 235; members, list of, 239-40-41; offshoots from, 235; officers, roll of, 242; removal to house of McDonnell, 216; removal to John Dodemead's house, 225; removal to Smith's house, 227; resolution concerning request for recommendation of a lodge at River La Tranche, 204; resolution referring to petition for recommendation of a lodge at Malden, 213-4; resolution to apply for warrant from G. L. of New York, 223; removal to Palmer's house, 252; resumé of work, 1794-1807, 236; sanction given to application R. A. Chapter, 230; warrant, text of, 1794, 194.

2740-33

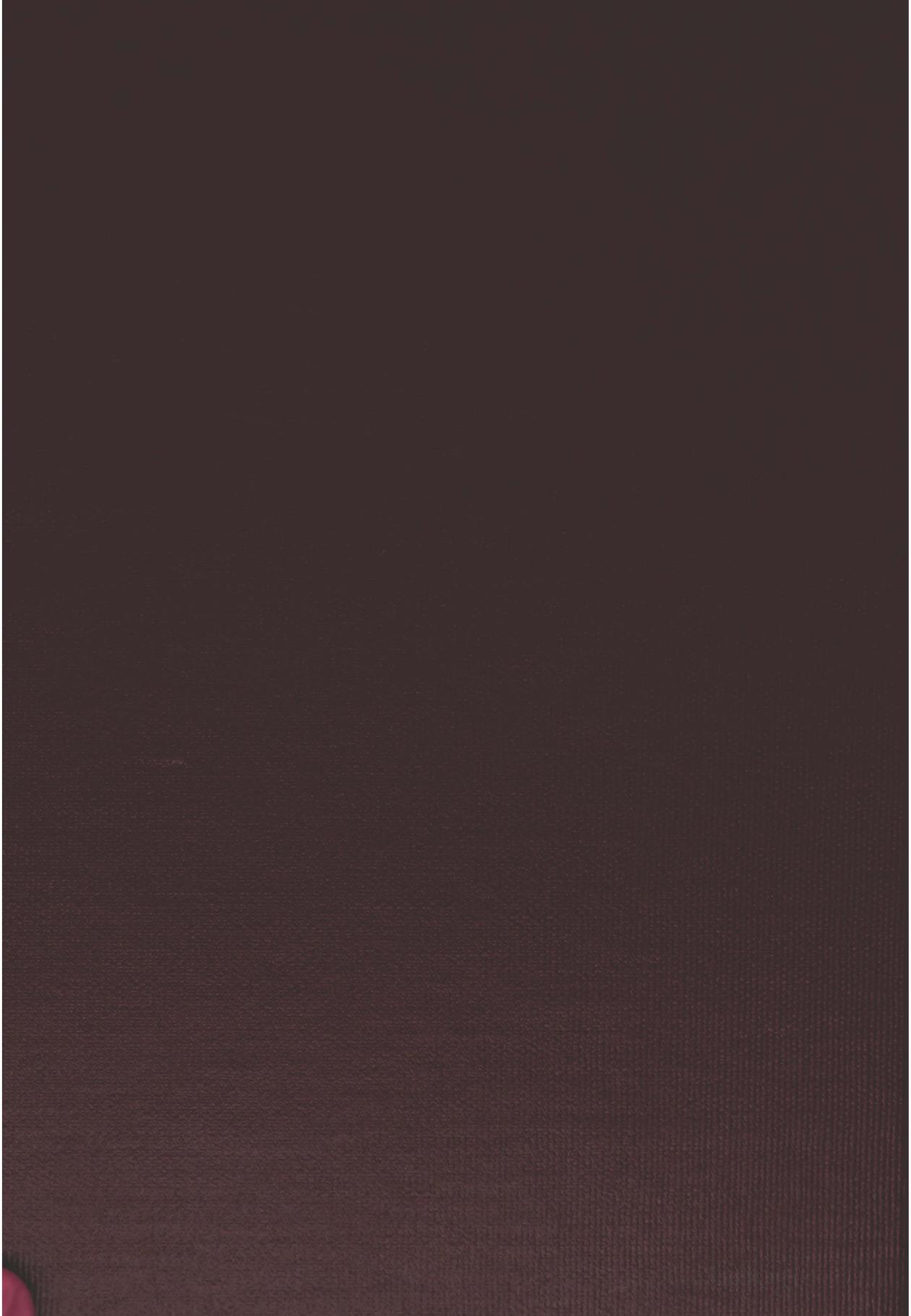


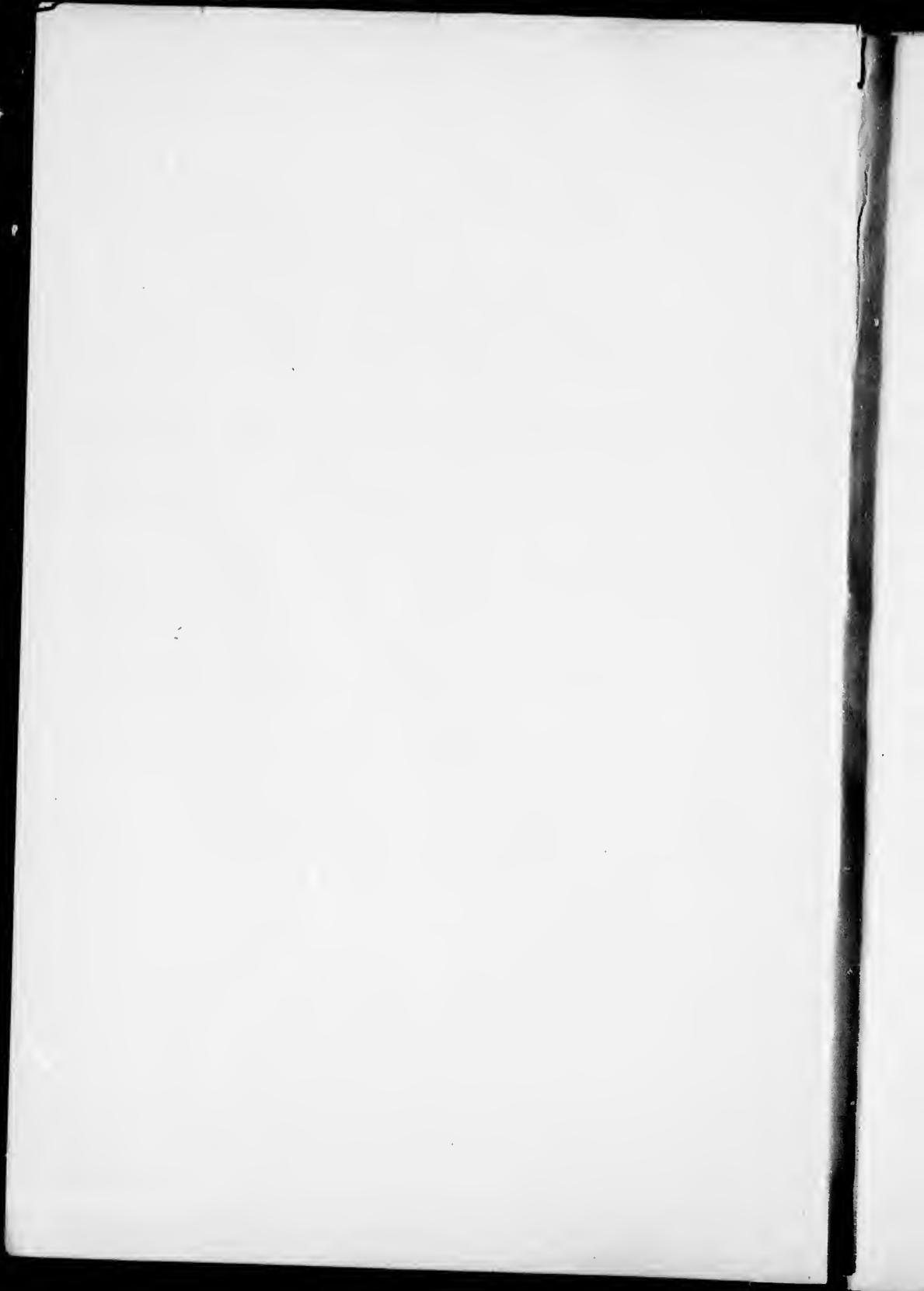
3 2044 013 338 116











THE
History of Freemasonry
IN CANADA

FROM ITS INTRODUCTION IN 1749.

Embracing a general History of the Craft and its origin,
but more particularly a History of the Craft in
the Province of Upper Canada, now
Ontario, in the Dominion
of Canada.

COMPILED AND WRITTEN FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS AND FROM
MSS. COVERING THE PERIOD FROM 1749-1858, IN
THE POSSESSION OF THE AUTHOR.

BY

J. ROSS ROBERTSON,

Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Author of a History of the Cryptic Rite, History of the Knights Templars in
Canada, and "Talks with Craftsmen."

VOLUME II.

TORONTO:
THE HUNTER, ROSE CO., LIMITED, PUBLISHERS.
1899.

45443

Fol.
c. 2
v. 2

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, by J. ROSS ROBERTSON, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.

PRINTED AND BOUND
BY
THE HUNTER, ROSE CO., LIMITED,
TEMPLE BUILDING,
TORONTO.

TO
MY BRETHREN OF THE CRAFT
IN CANADA,
THIS WORK IS FRATERNALLY DEDICATED.



The Edition of this Work consists of Two
Thousand Sets.

The Number of this Set is 24.....



CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

- The Organization and First Meeting of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge—The Preliminaries—Settlement of the Niagara Difficulty.. 17

CHAPTER II.

- The Meeting of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1823—The Report of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray to the Grand Master of England—Intelligent Records 42

CHAPTER III.

- The Second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1824—Laying of a corner stone with Craft Ceremonial—Lack of records for 1824—The warrants from England 71

CHAPTER IV.

- The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1825—A review by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray—Resignation of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon and appointment of R. W. Bro. Beikie 75

CHAPTER V.

- The Second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1826—Its Proceedings—Action by the Grand Lodge of England for the Government of Colonial Lodges 102

CHAPTER VI.

- The Second Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston in 1826—The Annual Meeting of the Eastern Division 111

CHAPTER VII.

- The case of William Morgan—The story of his fate—Some leaves of unpublished history 121

CHAPTER VIII.

- The Annual Meeting of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge, July, 1827, at York 140

CHAPTER IX.

- The Annual Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the Eastern Division, at Kingston, August, 1827 145

CHAPTER X.

	PAGE.
The Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1828—A period of partial activity—Lack of official records	150

CHAPTER XI.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1829—No records of the proceedings—A governing body in a somnolent condition	152
--	-----

CHAPTER XII.

Biography of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1822-40	157
--	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Biography of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-26	164
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

Biography of Bro. John Belkie, Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1825-39	176
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

The Life of V. W. Bro. John Dean, a Secretary of the Kingston Convention, and one of the Secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1822-45	179
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

Biography of V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-42	181
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

Biography of V. W. Bro. J. H. Dunn, Grand Treasurer of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1822-45	183
--	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

Biography of W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, who led the movement for an Independent Grand Lodge in 1836	187
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

History of a proposal to erect a Provincial Grand Warrant in 1836, at London, Upper Canada	191
--	-----

CHAPTER XX.

A proposed reconstruction of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1837—A letter to Bro. John Dean	194
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

	PAGE.
The condition of the Craft in 1837—The recommendation of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray	194

CHAPTER XXII.

The attempted revival of Masonry by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips—Convention in 1842-43—A Fourth Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Phillips in 1844-45	200
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls, township of North Emsley, county Lanark, 1839-45	211
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

Victoria lodge, townships of Lansdowne and Yonge, county of Leeds, 1842	220
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

St. John's lodge, Carleton Place, township of Beckwith, county of Lanark, 1842-45	222
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

Kemptville lodge, No. 25, P. R. No. 836, E. R., Kemptville, township of Oxford, county of Grenville, 1845-48	236
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

Biography of R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips—The originator of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston—A conspicuous worker for the Craft	237
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 487, E. R., No. 1, P. R. York (Toronto), county of York, 1822-45—The Pioneer lodge of the reorganized Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada	255
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

History of Dalhousie lodge, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R.—Nlagara, township of Nlagara, county of Lincoln—The lodge that succeeded the original No. 2 of the first Provincial Grand Lodge	306
--	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

Lodge, No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R. (Brockville, No. 3), town of Brockville, township of Elizabethtown, county of Leeds, 1822-45	313
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

Lodge, No. 757, E. R., No. 4, P. R., Nlagara, township of Nlagara county of Lincoln	319
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

	PAGE.
St. John's lodge, No. 758, E. R., No. 5, P. R., Kingston, county of Frontenac, 1822-45	320

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Lodge, No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R., Frederleksburgh, township of Frederleksburgh, county of Lennox, 1822-45	344
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Addington lodge, No. 760, E. R., No. 7, P. R., at Bath, township of Ernestown, county of Lennox	345
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

Lodge, No. 761, E. R., No. 8, P. R., at Grimsby, township of Grimsby, county of Lincoln, 1822-27	357
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 762 E. R., No. 9, P. R., York (Toronto), township of York, county of York, 1822-25	361
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII.

St. George's lodge, No. 762, E. R., No. 9, P. R., at York (Toronto), in the township of York, 1825-29	365
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Lodge, No. 763, E. R., No. 10, P. R. Belleville, township of Thurlow, county of Hastings	378
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX.

St. John's lodge, No. 764, E. R., No. 11, P. R., township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, 1822-45	378
---	-----

CHAPTER XL.

King Hiram lodge, No. 765, E. R., No. 12, P. R., town of Ingersoll, county of Oxford, 1822-35	381
---	-----

CHAPTER XLI.

Union lodge, No. 766, E. R., No. 13, P. R., township of Richmond, county of Lennox, 1822-45	387
---	-----

CHAPTER XLII.

Lodge, No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R., in the township of Townsend, county of Norfolk, 1822-45	388
---	-----

CHAPTER XLIII.

	PAGE.
Lodge, No. 768, E. R., No. 15, P. R., St. Catharines, in the township of Grantham, county of Lincoln	397

CHAPTER XLIV.

United lodge, No. 769, E. R., No. 16, P. R., in the township of Murray, county of Northumberland, 1822	398
--	-----

CHAPTER XLV.

Union lodge, No. 770, E. R., No. 17, P. R., township of Ancaster, county of Wentworth, 1822-3	400
---	-----

CHAPTER XLVI.

Western Light lodge, No. 771, E. R., No. 18, P. R., Lloydtown, township of King, county of York, 1822-45	400
--	-----

CHAPTER XLVII.

Prince Edward lodge, No. 772, E. R., No. 19, P. R., township of Hallowell, county of Prince Edward, 1822-30	401
---	-----

CHAPTER XLVIII.

Mount Moriah lodge, No. 773, E. R., No. 20, P. R., township of Westminster and town of London, county of Middlesex, 1822-45	404
---	-----

CHAPTER XLIX.

True Britons' lodge, No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., town of Perth, township of Drummond, county of Lanark, 1822-45	415
--	-----

CHAPTER L.

Harmony lodge, No. 22, P. R., township of Yonge, county of Leeds, 1822-23	426
---	-----

CHAPTER LI.

Temple lodge, No. 23, village of Beverley, township of Bastard, county of Leeds, 1823-45	429
--	-----

CHAPTER LII.

Richmond lodge, No. 24, P. R., village of Richmond, township of Goulborne, county of Carleton, 1822	431
---	-----

CHAPTER LIII.

Unity lodge, village of Whltby, township of Whithy, east ridng, county of York, 1822	434
--	-----

CHAPTER LIV.

	PAGE.
Rideau lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, township of Oxford, county of Grenville, 1822-45	439

CHAPTER LV.

Richmond lodge, Richmond Hill, county of York, 1824-31.....	453
---	-----

CHAPTER LVI.

The Barton lodge, No. 733, E. R., No. 10, P. R., Hamilton, township of Barton, county of Wentworth, 1841-45	456
---	-----

CHAPTER LVII.

A reference to the period prior to the revival of 1845—The appointment of Sir. A. N. MacNab as Pro. Grand Master of Canada West, and Canadian Masonry in connection with the Grand Lodge of Scotland	476
--	-----

CHAPTER LVIII.

The First Communication of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Hamilton, 1845, under Sir Allan N. MacNab	479
--	-----

CHAPTER LIX.

The Second Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, 1845	484
---	-----

CHAPTER LX.

The Third Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, 1846	488
---	-----

CHAPTER LXI.

A Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto, in August of 1846	492
--	-----

CHAPTER LXII.

The Fourth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto, in November, 1846	497
---	-----

CHAPTER LXIII.

The Fifth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Kingston, 1847	498
--	-----

CHAPTER LXIV.

An Especial Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto on the 13th of August, 1847	502
---	-----

CHAPTER LXV.

	PAGE.
The Sixth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Hamilton, 1848	507

CHAPTER LXVI.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at St. Catharines, October, 1848	511
--	-----

CHAPTER LXVII.

The Seventh Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, November, 1848	514
--	-----

CHAPTER LXVIII.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, called for the purpose of attending the funeral of V. W. Bro. Richard Watson	517
--	-----

CHAPTER LXIX.

The Eighth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Cobourg, 15th June, 1849	520
--	-----

CHAPTER LXX.

The Ninth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto in November, 1849	522
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXI.

The Tenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, June, 1850	524
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXII.

The Eleventh Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, November, 1850	527
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXIII.

The Twelfth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, June, 1851	532
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXIV.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Port Hope, September, 1851	535
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXV.

The Thirteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, in November, 1851	537
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXVI.

	PAGE.
The Fourteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, in June, 1852	539

CHAPTER LXXVII.

The Fifteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto, in October, 1852	541
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

The Sixteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Kingston, in May, 1853.....	544
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXIX.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Whitby, June, 1853	549
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXX.

The Seventeenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, October, 1853	551
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXI.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, April, 1854	553
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXII.

The Eighteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Kingston, in May, 1854	561
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXIII.

The Nineteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, in October, 1854	562
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXIV.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1855—A proposition to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic divisions—The struggle for an Independent Grand Lodge	567
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXV.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held in the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, July, 1855	570
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXVI.

Proposal to divide the jurisdiction and form a Grand Lodge for Canada East—A proposition favoured by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir A. N. MacNab	573
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXVII.

	PAGE.
The English Memorial, September, 1855	575

CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

The Minden lodge, No. 63, Grand Registry of Ireland, in the Twentieth Regiment of Foot, 1748-1850—A noted military lodge with a Canadian record	577
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXIX.

St. John's lodge, No. 159, Grand Lodge of Ireland, Hawkesbury village, township of West Hawkesbury, and L'Orignal and Vankleek Hill, county of Prescott, 1844-88	586
--	-----

CHAPTER XC.

St. John's lodge, No. 209, Grand Registry of Ireland, London, township of London, county of Middlesex	591
---	-----

CHAPTER XCI.

Lodge, No. 211, Grand Registry of Ireland, at Port Stanley, township of Yarmouth, county of Elgin, 1851-8	617
---	-----

CHAPTER XCII.

King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Grand Registry of Ireland, city of Toronto, county of York, 1847-55	618
--	-----

CHAPTER XCIII.

King Hiram lodge, Ingersoll, warranted at Niagara, 1803, affiliated with the Second Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and finally under the Grand Lodge of Ireland	637
---	-----

CHAPTER XCIV.

Lodge, No. 227, Grand Lodge of Ireland—The lodge in the 46th Regiment—The Masonic Bible of the Regiment	640
---	-----

CHAPTER XCV.

St. John's lodge, No. 231, Grand Registry of Ireland, city of Hamilton, township of Barton, county of Wentworth, 1852-55	668
--	-----

CHAPTER XCVI.

Lodge No. 232, St. Thomas, township of Yarmouth, county of Elgin, Grand Lodge of Ireland, 1853-55	673
---	-----

CHAPTER XCVII.

St. David's (Vaughan) lodge, No. 236, Grand Registry of Ireland, at Nobleville, now Maple, township of Vaughan, county of York, 1854-56	674
---	-----

CHAPTER XCVIII.

	PAGE.
Independent lodge, No. 237, G. R. I., City of Quebec, C. E., 1854-59—A lodge which in 1860 became Harington lodge (No. 49), G. R. C.....	677

CHAPTER XCIX.

Wellington lodge, No. 238, Grand Registry of Ireland, Dunnville, town- ship of Moulton, county of Haldimand, 1854-55	682
---	-----

CHAPTER C.

Leinster lodge, No. 233, Grand Registry of Ireland, Kingston, township of Kingston, county of Frontenac, 1821-28	684
---	-----

CHAPTER CI.

St. John's lodge, No. 286, Grand Registry of Ireland, York, on the Grand River, township of Seneca, county of Haldimand, 1851-55.....	699
--	-----

CHAPTER CII.

Lodge, No. 323, Grand Registry of Ireland, Brantford, Canada West, township of Brantford, county of Brant, 1853-5.....	701
---	-----

CHAPTER CIII.

Harmony lodge, No. 358, Grand Registry of Ireland, Binbrook, county of Wentworth, 1855-58	701
--	-----

CHAPTER CIV.

Lodge, No. 359, Grand Registry of Ireland, Stratford, townships of East- hope, Ellice and Downie, county of Perth, Canada West, 1855-58..	703
--	-----

CHAPTER CV.

The first step towards an Independent Grand Lodge in Canada—The Irish lodges in the jurisdiction and their action, 1855.....	705
---	-----

CHAPTER CVI.

The History of the Grand Lodge of Canada, 1855—The surroundings of the Craft and its organization at that time—The first move for Independence	717
--	-----

CHAPTER CVII.

The Twenty-first Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, October, 1855—The withdrawal of Norfolk lodge, No. 500, Simcoe	735
--	-----

CHAPTER CVIII.

The Twenty-second Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, May, 1856—The report of the Grand Secretary on "the new Masonic Body"	740
--	-----

CHAPTER CIX.

	PAGE.
The First Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Hamilton, 9th July, 1856—The numbering of lodges and the formation of districts	758

CHAPTER CX.

The Twenty-third Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, October, 1856—An expression of opinion concerning the action of the Grand Lodge of England..	770
--	-----

CHAPTER CXI.

Special Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, called for the purpose of laying the corner-stone of the Victoria Hall at Cobourg, 30th December, 1856	778
--	-----

CHAPTER CXII.

A Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, 8th January, 1857—The report of the Committee appointed to frame the petition to England.....	780
--	-----

CHAPTER CXIII.

The Twenty-fourth Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, 30th June, 1857—The reply of the Grand Lodge of England to the memorial of the Provincial body	799
--	-----

CHAPTER CXIV.

The Second Year of the Grand Lodge of Canada—The question of Masonic Union discussed—The action of the Independent body approved by sister Grand Lodges	806
---	-----

CHAPTER CXV.

Proceedings in England—The views of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, 4th March, 1857, and September, 1857.....	816
--	-----

CHAPTER CXVI.

The Dissolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the formation of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, September, 1857	830
---	-----

CHAPTER CXVII.

The Subject of Canadian Masonry in England—The Memorial from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, December, 1857.....	848
---	-----

CHAPTER CXVIII.

The action of R. W. Bro. T. Douglas Harrington, 1857—The Provincial Grand Master of Quebec of Three Rivers ably defends the Canadian Craft	854
--	-----

CHAPTER CXIX.

- | | PAGE. |
|---|-------|
| R. W. Bro. Harington again expresses his opinion to the Grand Master of England—A convincing reviewal of the rights of the Canadian Craft | 860 |

CHAPTER CXX.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| The renewal of negotiations for union—The formal conferences prior to that event, and the decisions arrived at | 879 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER CXXI.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| A Canadian lodge that preferred connection with a mother lodge in England rather than Canada—Sharp letters between the Grand Secretary of England and R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington | 884 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER CXXII.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| The Third Annual Communication of Grand Lodge, and the union with the Ancient Grand Lodge—The happy consummation of years of effort—A historic scene | 896 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER CXXIII.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| The action of the Grand Lodge of England in connection with the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada—Some interesting minutes—Canon Portal proves a staunch friend of the Canadian Craft | 918 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER CXXIV.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| Biography of W. M. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, Provincial Grand Master of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada (1845-57), and Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada (1857) .. | 924 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER CXXV.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| Biography of R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master 1845-58, Honorary Grand Master Grand Lodge of Canada, 1858 | 934 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER CXXVI.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| Biography of R. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857 | 942 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER CXXVII.

- | | |
|--|-----|
| Biography of V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West | 945 |
|--|-----|

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHAPTER I.

THE ORGANIZATION AND FIRST MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE.

Patent of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, fac-simile	28
---	----

CHAPTER III.

THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1824.

First page of Constitutions printed in Upper Canada, fac-simile	72
---	----

CHAPTER IV.

THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1825.

Testimonial to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, by Grand Lodge of Eng- land, fac-simile	98
---	----

CHAPTER VII.

THE STORY OF WILLIAM MORGAN.

Fort Mississaugua, Niagara	125
Fort Niagara, N.Y., from Newark, 1814-30	125
Old jail and court house, Niagara	125
Bomb proof, Fort Niagara	132
Entry in Capt. VanCleve's book, fac-simile	133
Thurlow Weed's letter to Mrs. VanCleve, fac-simile	135
Map, showing route taken by William Morgan	139

CHAPTER XII.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.

R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, portrait	159
Tomb of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Norwood Cemetery, near London	163

CHAPTER XIII.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON.

R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, portrait with autograph	165
Laura Secord, portrait	167

	PAGE.
Beaver Dams, 1816	167
R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon's cottage in the old fort at Toronto, 1816-1827	170
R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon at Windsor, portrait	175

CHAPTER XIV.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JOHN BEIKIE.

R. W. Bro. John Beikie, portrait with autograph	177
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

LIFE OF V. W. BRO. JOHN DEAN.

Autograph of V. W. Bro. John Dean	180
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. BERNARD TURQUAND.

V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, portrait with autograph	182
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. J. H. DUNN.

V. W. Bro. John Henry Dunn, portrait	185
--	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

BIOGRAPHY OF W. BRO. CHARLES DUNCOMBE.

W. Bro. Charles Duncombe	188
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, CARLETON PLACE, 1842-45.

The Carleton House, where St. John's lodge met, 1842-58	226
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF REV. BRO. ZIBA M. PHILLIPS.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, portrait	241
R. W. Bro. Phillips' chair	244
Patent creating R. W. Bro. Phillips a P. D. G. M., fac-simile	249
Horse and gig belonging to R. W. Bro. Phillips	250
Carriage sometimes used by R. W. Bro. Phillips	252

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, No. 1, YORK (TORONTO), 1822-45.

Ontario House (Wellington Hotel) n.-w. cor. Wellington and Church Streets, York (Toronto)	257
---	-----

	PAGE.
Circular issued by W. Bro. William Campbell in connection with organization of St. Andrew's lodge, fac-simile	257
W. Bro. Wm. Campbell's residence, Duke Street, York (Toronto)	258
Room in W. Bro. Campbell's residence, York (Toronto), where those interested discussed the organization of St. Andrew's lodge	258
Staircase and doorway to W. Bro. William Campbell's house	258
Doorway of W. Bro. William Campbell's house	258
Jordan's Hotel, King St. E., York (Toronto), 1822	259
W. Bro. (Sir) William Campbell, portrait	262
V. W. Bro. Thomas Ridout, portrait	263
Bro. George Ridout's house, Wellington Street, York (Toronto), 1820	271
Market Lane Masonic Hall, York (Toronto), meeting place of St. Andrew's lodge (interior)	273
York (Toronto) 1827, from the peninsula opposite the town	279
Turton's buildings, King Street W., Toronto	297

CHAPTER XXIX.

DALHOUSIE LODGE, No. 2, NIAGARA, 1822.

Brock's monument, Queenston Heights	307
Queenston on the Niagara River, 1838	309
Queenston on the Niagara River, 1838, from Bartlett's sketches	311

CHAPTER XXX.

SUSSEX LODGE, No. 3, BROCKVILLE, 1822-45.

V. W. Bro. (Rev.) William Smart, Brockville	316
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 5, KINGSTON, 1822-45.

Warrant of St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, from second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822	opp. 321
Kingston, from, Fort Henry, 1822-28	323
Masonic Hall (John McArthur's house), Kingston, 1825-33	326
W. Bro. (Sir) Richard Hy. Bonnycastle, portrait	329
Kingston, 1836. View looking towards the lake	332
Olcott's Inn, north side, Store Street, Kingston	334
Navy Bay and dockyard at Kingston, 1838	335
Kingston, in 1838	337
Kingston, in 1842	339

CHAPTER XXXIV.

ADDINGTON LODGE, No. 7, BATH, 1822-32.

Masonic Hall at Bath	354
----------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLVIII.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, No. 20, WESTMINSTER AND LONDON,
1822-45.

	PAGE.
John Siddall's house, township of London	404
Swartz' tavern, township of London	407
London, U. C., 1840, view of	411

CHAPTER LIV.

RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, 1822-45.

Dispensation from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips to Rideau lodge, No. 25, 1840, fac-simile	opp. 445
Warrant from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips to Rideau lodge, "No. 2," 1844, fac-simile	opp. 449

CHAPTER LVI.

THE BARTON LODGE, No. 10, HAMILTON, 1841-45.

"The Police Office," King William Street, Hamilton, 1841	459
Bastedo building, corner King and Catharine Streets, Hamilton	461
"The Lodge Room," James Street, Hamilton, 1842	464
Press Hotel, n.-e., corner of James and Main Streets, Hamilton	465
Banner of lodge, No. 10, Hamilton	469
Duggan (Blachford), building, 14 MacNab Street South, Hamilton	470
"Spectator," building, south-west corner of Main and Hughson Streets, Hamilton	471
W. Bro. (Col.) Wm. J. Kerr, W. M. Barton lodge, 1841, portrait	474

CHAPTER LVIII.

FIRST COMMUNICATION OF THE THIRD PROVINCIAL GRAND
LODGE OF CANADA WEST, 1845.

Masonic map, showing locations of all Craft lodges in Upper Canada and Canada West, 1822-58	opp. 479
--	----------

CHAPTER LXXXI.

SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND
LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, 1854.

The Mechanics' Institute, now the Public Library, Church Street, Toronto	556
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

THE MINDEN LODGE, No. 63, G. R. I., KINGSTON.

Colors of the 20th Regiment	579
An officer and private of the 20th Regiment	581

CHAPTER XC.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 209, G. R. I., LONDON.

	PAGE.
Seal of St. John's lodge, No. 209, G. R. I., London	594
Mechanics' Institute, London, Ont.	601

CHAPTER XCII.

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, G. R. I., TORONTO, 1847-55.

W. Bro. Wm. Cassidy, first W. M. King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, portrait	621
Original warrant of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, 1847	opp. 622
Tyrone Inn, 121 Queen Street W., Toronto	623
Floor plan Tyrone Inn, Toronto	624
Banner of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, G. R. I.,	626
Room of King Solomon's lodge, British America Assurance building, Toronto, 1853-55	628
Resolutions passed in King Solomon's lodge, 1853, concerning formation of Grand Lodge of Canada, fac-simile	opp. 629
Resolutions passed in King Solomon's lodge 1853, on report of delegates to Hamilton Convention, fac-simile	opp. 630
Cancelled debenture of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, G. R. I.	633
Building on the corner of Church and Colborne Street, Toronto, where King Solomon's lodge met, 1855-67	634
Floor plan of King Solomon's lodge room, s.-w. corner of Church and Colborne Streets, Toronto	opp. 634
Floor plan King Solomon's lodge room, British America Assurance Company's building, Toronto	635

CHAPTER XCIV.

LODGE, No. 227, G. R. I., IN THE 46TH REGIMENT.

Masonic apron of General George Washington	646
--	-----

MASONIC BIBLE OF THE 46TH REGIMENT, FAC-SIMILES:

The title page	opp. 652-1
Entries on the back of title page	opp. 652-2
Entries concerning winter of 1746-7	opp. 652-3
Title page of the New Testament	opp. 653-1
Royal authority, and three forms of prayer	opp. 653-2
Ratification, showing entries	opp. 653-3
Table of kindred and affinity	opp. 653-4
Cover of warrant of lodge No. 227, G. R. I., 1847, fac-simile	664

CHAPTER CI.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 286, G. R. I., YORK (GRAND RIVER), 1851-55.

Seal of St. John's lodge, No. 286, G. R. I.	699
--	-----

CHAPTER CV.

THE FIRST STEP TOWARDS AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE
IN CANADA.

	PAGE.
W. Bro. (Judge) James Daniell	712

CHAPTER CVI.

THE HISTORY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

M. W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, G. M., R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, D. G. M.; and R. W. Bro. Richard Bull, G. S. W., portraits of	726
M. W. Bro. H. T. Bachus, G. M. Grand Lodge of Michigan	729

CHAPTER CXV.

PROCEEDINGS IN ENGLAND IN CONNECTION WITH THE CANA-
DIAN CRAFT, 1857.

W. Bro Rev. Canon Geo. R. Portal, portrait	817
--	-----

CHAPTER CXVIII.

THE ACTION OF R. W. BRO. T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON, 1857.

The Rt. Hon., the Earl of Zetland, G. M. Grand Lodge of England, portrait	857
---	-----

CHAPTER CXXII.

THIRD ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF
CANADA AND UNION WITH THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE.

Masonic hall, Toronto Street, Toronto, Blue Room of	908
Masonic hall, Toronto Street, Toronto, exterior	909
Room in which the Union of the Canadian Craft was consummated	912
Union medal, 1858, obverse and reverse	917

CHAPTER CXXIV.

BIOGRAPHY OF M. W. BRO. SIR A. N. MacNAB.

R. W. Bro. (Sir) Allan N. MacNab, portrait	925
Jewel worn by R. W. Bro. (Sir) Allan N. MacNab, G. M. Ancient Grand lodge	931

CHAPTER CXXV.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. THOS. GIBBS RIDOUT.

R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, portrait, with autograph	936
---	-----

CHAPTER CXXVI.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE.

R. W. Bro. John Osborne, portrait	943
---	-----

CHAPTER CXXVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, portrait with autograph	946
--	-----

E
2
26
29
A-
317
857
OF
908
909
912
917
25
31
36
43
46

HISTORY OF FREEMASONRY IN CANADA. VOL. II.

CHAPTER I.

THE ORGANIZATION AND FIRST MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE.—THE PRELIMINARIES.—SETTLEMENT OF THE NIAGARA DIFFICULTY.

Early in September of 1822, Bro. John Dean set to work to carry out the instructions of the Provincial Grand Master. As Grand Secretary, he evinced a skill with the pen that materially aided the plan of operations, and the result showed that in his selection the Provincial Grand Master had acted wisely and well.

The first act was to notify the lodges, and with that end in view Bro. Dean issued a circular letter to all the lodges, wherever located in the province, to the following effect:—

Bath, 7th Sept., 1822.

To the Masters, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. —. In a circular dated 25th July last, I communicated to you, (as Secretary of the Convention,) information of the appointment of Simor McGillivray, Esq., to the office of Provincial Grand Master of this Province, and the probability of his summoning a Provincial Grand Lodge, and also of his intention of personally communicating with as many lodges as he could conveniently visit, which intention, from unavoidable circumstances, has been in some measure frustrated.

Since that time the R. W. Prov. Grand Master has been pleased, for the purpose of summoning a meeting of the lodges in the Prov. Grand Lodge, to appoint me to the office of Provincial Grand Secretary, and in conformity to his orders I shall endeavour in as concise a manner as possible to give you such information as is necessary to illustrate the views of the Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge, and of our R. W. Prov. Grand Master.

It may be necessary in the first place to state that our late Prov. Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, neglected to communicate to the Grand Lodge from which he derived his authority, any report of his proceedings, and from this unfortunate circumstance much difficulty has arisen, the Grand Lodge remaining ignorant of even the existence of our lodges, until our application to them. In consequence of which the M. W. G. Master has felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to accomplish the object of our application, and he could not appoint to the office of Prov. Grand Master a brother whose name did not appear on the registry of the United Grand Lodge, neither could a brother so appointed by the Grand Master regularly exercise jurisdiction over the lodges, until they should first be constituted by or acknowledge the authority and constitution of the Grand Lodge of England. The Most Worshipful Grand Master, being desirous to accede to our wishes, and conceiving that all difficulties might be obviated by the above appointment, was pleased

to make it, and give our R. Worshipful Grand Master instructions applicable to our case and directions to report his proceedings on his return to England.

The object of the Right Worshipful Grand Master in calling a Provincial Grand Lodge, being the regular re-organization of the Craft in the province (which cannot at the present be strictly considered regularly constituted), under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, and by patent granted for that purpose by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and as no lodge can hereafter have a constitutional power to work unless obtained through him, it becomes necessary to state the preliminary steps necessary for obtaining such constitutional power.

Previous to your representatives being received in the Provincial Grand Lodge, a new dispensation will be necessary, in order to obtain which a petition (a blank form of which you herewith have), signed by as many of your members as possible, and by seven at least, must be presented, accompanied by,—

1. A copy of the warrant or dispensation under which the lodge has heretofore acted.
2. A list of the present actual subscribing members.
3. A copy of your by-laws and regulations.
4. A payment of 11s. 8d. currency, for each member as the registering fee to the Grand Lodge, and a further payment of 7s. 3d., currency, each, for such members as may wish to obtain a Grand Lodge certificate.

The Master or representative of each lodge must also bring up and exhibit the original warrant or dispensation under which it has acted. And upon complying with these regulations, the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master will either grant a sanction for the same or a new dispensation, as the case may require, upon receiving which, and not before, the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of the lodge will be qualified to be admitted and to vote in the Grand Lodge.

The following extract from the instructions conveyed to the Right Wor. Grand Master, through the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge, will no doubt prove satisfactory, as in it privileges prayed for in the last communication from Convention are obtained.

"In respect to the lodges at present existing in Canada, and which, it is presumed, have been constituted by the late Brother Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that those lodges should receive warrants of constitution from him, and that all the present members should be registered in the books of Grand Lodge. In this case the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several warrants of constitution for the existing lodges should be granted to them without the payment of the accustomed fee of five guineas, but the fee upon the registering of the brethren, 10s. 6d. sterling, each, cannot be dispensed with; also as follows:—In regard to 2s. sterling, per annum, from each subscribing member towards the general fund of benevolence, I beg to state, for the information of the brethren, that the Grand Lodge, feeling that the lodges in the colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, have resolved that the lodges should no longer be required to contribute towards it, but their members being registered should be entitled like all others to claim assistance from it."

From the above extracts you will perceive that the brethren of this province are highly favoured, and that in compliance of our wishes a considerable part of the usual fees are remitted in the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge here. Five guineas being constitutionally required for each new warrant, 10s. sterling, annually from each member joining or initiated in another lodge. But from the brethren in this province the usual registering fee is all that is required by the United Grand Lodge. From the above it is evident that the most direct constitutional means have been used by the M. W. Grand Master to comply with our wishes, and that the

United Grand Lodge is disposed to place us on the most liberal footing by extending to us the benefits and privileges of Masonic and fraternal communication, unencumbered with exactions, and with no intention of drawing revenue from the connection. The above facts are stated agreeably to the orders of the R. W. Grand Master, given me for that purpose, and whose own words are principally used in the fulfilment of his instructions. The following are extracts from the constitution of the United Grand Lodge:—

The appointment of this officer (Provincial Grand Master), for counties and for large and populous districts, is a prerogative of the Grand Master, by whom or in his absence by his Deputy, a patent may be granted during pleasure to such brother of eminence and ability in the Craft as may be thought worthy of the appointment. By this patent he is vested with rank and power in this particular district, similar to those possessed by the Grand Master himself. He shall be regularly installed at the first Provincial Grand Lodge after his appointment.

He is empowered to appoint a Deputy and other Grand officers for his province, who must be resident and subscribing members of some lodge within the district.

The Provincial Grand Lodge has the power of framing by-laws for its own government and of making regulations for the guidance of the private lodges of the province, provided that none of these are contrary to or inconsistent with the United Grand Lodge of England.

Having thus executed the orders received from the R. W. Grand Master and in a brief manner endeavoured to give such information as is necessary, it only remains to call your attention to the following summons, and I feel a pleasure in anticipating a prompt compliance with its requirements, which I am confident will be the case when I reflect upon my personal knowledge of the zeal which you have heretofore manifested in the cause, and the fair prospect of our most sanguine hopes being speedily realized, and that your lodge will be respectably represented.

I remain, yours fraternally,

John Dean,
Provincial Grand Secretary.

Bath, Sept. 7, 1822.

The following is the summons addressed to the lodges:—

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Lodge No.—

In conformity to the orders of the Right Wor. Provincial Grand Master, you are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at York, on Friday, the 20th instant. It is desirable that the representation should consist of the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Past Masters of your lodge, with your warrant and your respective jewels.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,
Provincial Grand Secretary.

Bath, Sept. 7th, 1822.

In order that every care might be taken to make the approaching meeting of the Craft thoroughly representative, and that none except those duly qualified should be admitted, the following letter of instruction was sent to the Provincial Grand Secretaries for their guidance in admitting brethren into the Provincial Grand Lodge. It was intended by the Provincial Grand Master that there should be two Provincial Grand Secretaries, hence the allusion to more than one in the instructions given.

York, 23rd September, 1822.

From the liberal, condescending and brotherly consideration of the interests of Masonry in this province, manifested by the M. W. Grand Master in the appointment of the P. G. M., and in the instructions given to him, whereof the substance has been circulated by the Prov. Grand Secretary, and the printed letter bearing date the 7th inst., no other result could have been anticipated than that the mission of the Prov. Grand Master should have been received with feelings of fraternal cordiality and gratitude to the M. W. G. Master, and to the Grand Lodge of England.

It is to be regretted that the notice of meeting of the Prov. Grand Lodge has been so short as perhaps to prevent some lodges in the remote parts of the province from being regularly represented, but this is of the less consequence, since lodges in that situation will have opportunities to come forward hereafter, and this exception cannot be pleaded in favour of lodges who have sent representatives or delegates to attend the meeting summoned by the Prov. Grand Master, and who have neglected or refused to take the necessary steps for duly qualifying them to be admitted and vote in the Prov. Grand Lodge.

Since, therefore, it has become necessary to draw the line and to discriminate between those lodges who are disposed to "promise strict obedience to the commands of the Grand Master, and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge," and those who refuse such obedience, and who instead of receiving with becoming deference the constitution and submitting to the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, seem to aim at setting up some separate authority for themselves, it only remains for the regularly constituted authorities to exclude from the benefits and privileges of fraternal and Masonic communications all persons whom they shall find not regularly qualified to be admitted to the same.

The Prov. Grand Secretaries are, therefore, hereby authorized and directed to station proper persons at the entrance of the Prov. Grand Lodge, and to admit no person whatsoever, excepting the Prov. Grand Officers, or those summoned to be appointed such, and the masters, past masters and wardens of the lodges regularly constituted by dispensation from

Simon McGillivray.

Prov. Grand Master.

To the Prov. Grand Secretaries of U. C.

These conditions were hardly those anticipated by the Niagara brethren, and complete submission to them was not to be expected at once. Bro. McGillivray, however, was a different man from Bro. Jarvis. The latter was not an expert in executive ability, hesitating in action, and not over blessed with a knowledge of Masonic jurisprudence, while the former was well informed, and determined that no insinuations of hostility would change his purpose. Bro. McGillivray was firm, yet conciliatory, and in every way fitted for the task before him. He possessed great sagacity and knowledge of human nature, which excellent gifts were supplemented by an intimate acquaintance with the system of Masonry he was re-establishing.

All preliminaries having been arranged, the Provincial Grand Lodge met, and was constituted in the lodge room of lodge No. 16, at York, on Monday, 23rd September, 1822, and of the proceedings there is an accurate account in the MS. minutes.

Bro. McGillivray had a personal advantage possessed by few in his mission to Canada. He was known by his credentials as a Mason possessing the confidence of the highest authorities. And what was more important to a certain extent, he was well known to the leading

members of the mercantile community as a man of unblemished reputation and integrity—one who in deciding the merits of any question would render an impartial opinion and act with justice towards all concerned.

The original date proposed for the assembly of the Craft at York was the 20th September, which was the day mentioned in the summonses for the meeting, but it was the 23rd before the second Provincial Grand Lodge was organized.

The method of travel seventy years ago was comparatively primitive. The "two streaks of iron and the right of way cut," a term jocularly applied to a modern railway, was a species of land transportation which had not then been introduced in Upper Canada. The murmur from the throat of the locomotive crossing the concession road had not yet been heard in the land, so that when speed was desired for the tourist he had to be content with a seat in the stage coach, one of the many which ran east and west along the Kingston, Dundas, and other main roads, or with a berth on vessels like the "Frontenac," the only steamers which turned their wheels in the waters of Ontario's lake.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was prompt in his arrival at York. He made his home in the "Ontario House," afterwards the "Wellington Hotel," the leading hotel of the place, and the semi-annual resort of the Craft at the festivals of St. John. The brethren, however, were not so prompt in putting in an appearance. The leaders of the Craft, Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Bro. Turquand, Bro. Thos. Ridout, the Hon. J. H. Dunn, Bro. John Beikie, and Bro. George Hillier, were in constant communication with Bro. McGillivray, and every point was discussed by them so that the approaching meeting should be successful in every regard.

The brethren from the outlying provinces were slow in arriving, and on the morning of the 20th Bro. McGillivray, determined that he should have a full representation of the Craft, after conference with Bro. John Dean, decided to postpone the meeting until noon on the 23rd September.

Both Bros. Dean and Turquand had their time fully occupied in receiving the brethren from the lodges, examining their credentials and arranging for the issue of the dispensations for those lodges properly accredited. Every Mason in York seems to have been interested in the coming event, and the Ontario House had a complement of Masonic visitors never before within its walls.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray had been told by Bro. Dean that there were signs of a Craft storm in the air, and that it would require some tact to avoid trouble. Bro. McGillivray thought much but said little. He knew from what quarter he might expect opposition, and at once resolved that, while he would be courteous, as was his wont, he would also be firm. Therefore, on the morning of the 21st September, Bro. McGillivray was not surprised to receive a letter from a committee appointed by some of the western lodges asking an interview on Masonic matters. Bro. McGillivray had made up his mind that to receive them as Masons would not be politic, for he had been judicious in every sense in holding an even rein over both the Convention and Niagara brethren, so that one could in no sense have the advantage of the other. He accordingly declined to receive the committee

as Masons, but did not object to hear their statements as individuals. To this they agreed. Bro. Fitzgibbon, who resided at the Old Fort, within a few yards of the meeting place of the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, in 1800, was sent for. Bro. John Dean, as Provincial Grand Secretary, was as much in demand at the hotel by the members of the Craft as if he were a modern Grand Secretary, whose business it is never to sleep during a Grand Lodge meeting, and at the same time to answer every imaginable question that can be fashioned by doubting brethren.

The leader of the committee was a brother from the west—Dr. Charles Duncombe—who a few years later sought high position in the Craft. As Bro. McGillivray wrote to M. W. Bro., the Duke of Sussex, he possessed "great fluency in talking." He hailed from an eloquent family, was a prominent politician, and subsequently a member of the Legislature of Upper Canada.

The story of the interview is best told in Bro. McGillivray's report to the Grand Master of England. Briefly, these brethren objected to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master by England. They had suffered, they said, so much in the past by the neglect of one so appointed that they did not purpose passing through the same experience with another. There was, it must be admitted, some reason in their objections. Then they objected to a further payment of registering fees. They had made payments to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and to the Niagara Grand Lodge and twice was enough. A question by Bro. McGillivray elicited the fact that Bro. Danby had received some of these moneys, and that they could not afford to pay again. Bro. McGillivray assured them that their fees should not be required a third time, and that the Hon. J. H. Dunn, the Receiver-General of the province, would be proposed as Grand Treasurer. Further he could make no concessions. He did not propose to enter into any negotiations or endeavor to persuade them one way or the other. His mission was to open for them a properly constituted Provincial Grand Lodge, which for years had been sought by the Canadian Craft. If they did not seize the present opportunity of coming in they would be excluded and would, therefore, be outside the pale of legitimate bodies.

Bro. Duncombe then said that their lodge had not had time to prepare the necessary documents for submission as credentials of the proposed Grand Lodge, and that, moreover, they had not money to pay the required fees. Bro. McGillivray pointed out that it was not a question of money with him, that the lodges when duly assembled could settle that point, and that there was only one way in which dispensations could be procured.

This closed the interview, and in the evening there was a general conference of the brethren representing the three lodges which had appointed Bro. Duncombe's committee. There is no report of what was done at this meeting. It was held in the Ontario House, where the delegates were sojourning, and it is understood that strong influences were brought to bear by the eastern representatives, as well as from some of the Niagara brethren, so that any further friction might be prevented.

On Saturday night all the dispensations had been issued to lodges entitled to them, and Bro. Dean had been instructed to notify the

properly qualified delegates to meet in the Masonic Hall in Market Lane on Monday, the 23rd September, at noon. This order was known all over York by Sunday evening, the 22nd, and on the morning of the 23rd final arrangements were completed, the lodge room prepared and made ready for the event.

The affable manner in which Bro. McGillivray had received the delegates under Dr. Duncombe, and the courteous yet firm resolve to do what was just in all questions which should come before him, had not been without its effect on the committee who represented three of the western lodges. At the meeting on Saturday evening the situation was discussed, and, at least, one of the delegates felt that more faith should be placed in the word of the Provincial Grand Master. It was true that he had declined to accede to their demands but had given good reasons for such refusal. Other influences had also prevailed, and on Monday—some claim Saturday night—the committee of delegates visited Bro. McGillivray, but in a different frame of mind from that displayed at the interview on Saturday. They had completely veered around from their former position, and not only declared their desire to take part in the meeting called for noon, but admitted that they had been misinformed as to the proposed action of the Provincial Grand Master, and that in asking admission to the meeting they were willing to aid, by their influence, in the work. Bro. McGillivray explained that he could not agree to admit them as delegates, unless with proper credentials from the lodge which they claimed to represent. Whereupon one of the delegates, supposed to be from Union lodge at Dundas, produced authority from that lodge, on which Bro. McGillivray directed Bro. Dean to issue a dispensation, but Bro. David Curtis from King Hiram lodge at Oxford (Ingersoll), and Bro. Duncombe from Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster, not having credentials from their respective lodges, which rendered them unqualified, Bro. McGillivray stated that he could not deviate from the procedure laid down. On this the two brethren, more persistent than ever, requested to be admitted as visitors. But the Provincial Grand Master still objected, when Bro. Duncombe, who was a P. M. of an American jurisdiction, thought that on that ground he should be admitted, but on being asked for proof of his claim he averred that he had none in his possession.

Then Bro. McGillivray, seeing that he had gained all the points he had raised, wisely and with infinite tact, receded from his fixed intention, inasmuch as he desired to show the discontented lodges that he desired the general good of the Craft, and that all sections should be satisfied with the work he had undertaken, consented to the presence of Bros. Duncombe and Curtis, if they applied for admission after the Provincial Grand Lodge had been duly opened.

At last the work of years had been realized. The hour of triumph had come for those who had remained steadfast in the faith that the day would yet dawn when the mother Grand Lodge would grasp with firm hand the questions, which from 1797 until 1822 had so perplexed the brethren of Upper Canada. What pleasure it would give the Craftsmen of to-day if they could but look into the upper room in the Masonic Hall on Market Lane at high noon on the 23rd September, 1822, and see there the earnest assemblage of men, gathered together with one object in view, one goal to attain, one pur-

pose to serve in the concentrated effort for the good of Masonry in the province.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was convinced that his mission had been crowned with success. R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon experienced as much keen delight as when he gallantly led his men in the war of 1812-15. The Rev. Bro. Smart thought that even an orthodox divine might congratulate himself and all others on such an occasion. Bro. John Dean and Bro. Edward McBride resolved that past dissensions should be forgotten, and that while friendship was common to all the world there should be one which would never have a break. Bro. Henry T. Page told of his experiences in searching for a copy of the original Jarvis warrant, and realized that facts were more potent than words. Bro. Abner Everett and Bro. Josiah Cushman, the latter, however, not a delegate, could now realize that the heavy postage paid for correspondence with Bro. Dean was money well expended. Bro. Adiel Sherwood related his vivid recollections of the days of 1785, when the lodge of the New Oswegatchie met in Elizabethtown, and Bros. McGillivray, Dean, Fitzgibbon and McBride, passed mutual congratulations on the dawning of the second period of Masonry in Upper Canada in the reorganized Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Z. M. Phillips was unable to be present. The lodges represented were:

LODGES REPRESENTED AT THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, YORK,
23rd Sept., 1822. R.W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M., BRO. JAMES
FITZGIBBON, D.P.G.M.

No.	Name.	Location.	W.M.	P.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Sec'y.
1	St. Andrew's ...	York .....	.....	.....	.....	J. H. Dunn	B. Turquand
2	Dalhousie	Tp. Newark	W. J. Kerr .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3	Sussex	Brockville	Wm. Smart	A. Sherwood .....	.....	.....	.....
4	Philanthropy	Niagara	Alex. Hutton .....	.....	James Tinline .....	.....	.....
6	St. John's	Kingston	A. J. Ferns	G. Millward .....	.....	.....	.....
13	Addington	Bath	Jno. Dean .....	.....	B. Fairfield .....	.....	.....
15	Union	Grimsby	Hy. Hixon	T. Hewitt .....	.....	.....	.....
16	St. John's	York	Jno. Terry	W. Patterson .....	.....	.....	.....
17	.....	Belleville	Anson Ladd	T. Hamilton .....	.....	.....	.....
19	.....	Cobourg	Hy. Skinner .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
25	.....	Richm'd Mills	Jos. Pringle .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
27	.....	St. Catharines	Elias Adams .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
United	Murray .....	.....	J. Singleton .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	Ancaster .....	.....	H. T. Page	A. Everett .....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	J. Sheppard .....	.....	.....	.....
Western Light	Tp. of King ...	.....	J. Harmon .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Prince Edward	Hallowell .....	.....	W. Spafford	Isaac Austin .....	.....	.....	.....
Mt. Moriah ...	Westminster .....	.....	J. Duncombe .....	.....	.....	.....	.....
King Hiram ...	Oxford .....	.....	D. Curtis .....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* Only as visitors.

There were eighteen lodges represented. In the number was St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, for which a dispensation had apparently been issued, but which did not hold its first regular meeting until 27th December, 1822. There was also Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster (London), and King Hiram lodge, of Oxford (Ingersoll), whose representatives were unprepared to receive the new dispensations, but who were admitted as visitors. There were twenty-nine delegates present, exclusive of R. W. Bros. McGillivray and Fitzgibbon, at this, the first communication of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The minutes speak for themselves. R. W. Bro. McGillivray ascended the east, and after calling the brethren to order, his patent of appointment from the Grand Lodge of England was read by the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bro. Dean. Then the patent appointing R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon as the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was read and he was duly installed. Then with the tact which was so timely, R. W. Bro. McGillivray appointed R. W. Bro. Wm. J. Kerr, the son of Dr. Robt. Kerr, of the Niagara Grand Lodge, as Senior Grand Warden, while, as a tribute to the work of Addington lodge, W. Bro. Benjamin Fairfield was appointed Junior Grand Warden. Bro., the Hon. John H. Dunn, the Receiver-General of Upper Canada, was elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, while the energy and good offices of the R. W. Bro. Rev. Wm. Smart, of Brockville, secured for him the appointment of Grand Chaplain. In order that the eastern and western sections of the province might be well served, Bro. John Dean, of Bath, and Bro. Bernard Turquand, of York, were appointed Provincial Grand Secretaries. In testimony of the work of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, he was honored with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and a resolution of regard for his ability and unwearied exertions was unanimously passed. A finance committee was appointed, jewels for the Provincial Grand officers were ordered, and the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned to meet on Tuesday, but as no further business then presented itself the body adjourned "sine die." The official minutes read:

Provincial Grand Lodge for the Province of Upper Canada, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Antient Free and Accepted Masons of England.

At a meeting holden at York, in the said Province, on Monday, the 23rd September, A.D. 1822, A.L. 5822.

Present—

Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Prov. G. M., in the Chair.

R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Prov. G. M.

Bro. John Terry, of Lodge No. 16, as Prov. S. G. W.

Bro. Wm. Patterson, of Lodge No. 16, as Prov. J. G. W.

The masters, past masters and wardens of the different lodges heretofore established in the province, and now constituted by dispensations under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

Rev. Bro. Wm. Smart, P. M. Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville.

Bro. Alex. Hutton, W. M., and James Tinline, Jr. S. W. P. T., No. 4, Niagara.

Bro. Alex. J. Ferns, W. M., St. John's Lodge.

Bro. George Millward, P. M., St. John's, No. 6, Kingston.

Bro. John Dean, W. M., Addington Lodge, No. 13, Bath.

Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, S. W. P. T., Addington, No. 13, Bath.

Bros. Henry Hixon, W. M., and Thos. Hewitt, S. W. & P. M. Lodge No. 15, Grimsby.

Bros. John Terry, W. M., Thomas Hamilton, P. M., and Wm. W. Pattison, P. M., St. John's No. 16, York.

Bro. Anson Ladd, S. W. & P. M. Lodge No. 17, Belleville.

Bro. Henry Skinner, P. M. Lodge No. 19, Haldimand.

Bro. Joseph Pringle, W. M. Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond.

Bro. Elias Smith Adams, S. W. & P. M. Lodge No. 27.

Bro. John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge Murray.

Bros. Henry T. Page, W. M., and Abner Everett, P. M., and Joseph Shepherd, J. W. & P. M., Union Lodge, Ancaster.

Bro. Jacob Harmon, W. M. Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.
Bros. Wm. Spafford, W. M., and Isaac Austin, J. W. and P. M., Pr. Edward's Lodge, Hallowell.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form, and with solemn prayer.

The patent granted by the M. W. Grand Master, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, to the R. W. Provincial Grand Master was read, as the authority under which the Provincial Grand Lodge was constituted and held.

A patent granted by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master to James Fitzgibbon, Esq., appointing him R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master was read, and the R. W. D. P. Grand Master was duly installed and invested.

The R. W. Provincial Grand Master was pleased to appoint Bro. Wm. Johnson Kerr, of Dalhousie Lodge No. 2, to the office of Provincial S. G. W.; Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, of Addington Lodge No. 13, to be Provincial J. G. W. and they were invested with the badges of their respective offices.

Bro. the Hon. John H. Dunn, His Majesty's Receiver-General, was unanimously elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, and invested accordingly.

The R. W. Provincial Grand Master was also pleased to appoint and duly invested the following Grand Officers, viz.:

The Rev. Bro. Wm. Smart, of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, to be Provincial G. Chaplain; Bro. John Dean, of Addington Lodge No. 13, and Bro. Bernard Turquand, of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to be Provincial Grand Secretaries; Bro. Elias S. Adams, of Lodge No. 27, to be Sen. G. Deacon; and Bro. Alex. J. Ferns, of St. John's Lodge No. 6, to be Jun. G. Deacon.

The R. W. Deputy G. Master, G. S. Warden, Grand Treasurer, Grand Chaplain, the W. M. of Lodge No. 16, and the G. Secretaries, appointed a committee for making such extracts from the book of Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge of England, as may be proper to publish for the information of the lodges composing this Prov. G. Lodge.

The R. W. Grand Master announced his intention of granting an instrument to Bro. Z. M. Phillips, appointing him a member of this Grand Lodge with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

Resolved unanimously,—That all monies collected for Masonic purposes in the province, and remaining unappropriated, be at the disposal of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

Resolved unanimously,—That all dues remaining unpaid, to any general body of Masons under whose sanction any lodges may have heretofore acted in this province, be also at the disposal of this Prov. Grand Lodge, and that such measures be forthwith taken as may be deemed proper for the immediate collection thereof.

Motioned, seconded and carried.—That Bro. Duncombe of Mount Moriah Lodge, and Bro. Curtis of King Hiram Lodge, (they being unprepared to receive dispensations) be admitted as visitors.

Resolved unanimously,—That this Prov. Grand Lodge entertains the highest sentiments of respect for Bro. Z. M. Phillips, for his distinguished abilities and unwearied exertions in promoting the welfare of the fraternity of this province.

Resolved,—That a Finance Committee be appointed, to consist of the following brethren:—Bro. Z. M. Phillips,—Bro. Wm. J. Kerr,—Bro. Benjamin Fairfield,—Bro. Abner Everett,—Bro. A. J. Ferns,—Bro. Edward McBride,—Bro. Henry T. Page,—Bro. John Terry,—Bro. John Singleton,—Bro. Adiel Sherwood,—Bro. Anson Ladd,—and Bro. Benjamin Hubbs.—Three members of whom, with any of the Prov. G. Officers to form a quorum.

Resolved.—That the proper regalia for the Prov. Grand Lodge be provided, and that the R. W. Grand Master be requested on his arrival in London to procure and send out the proper jewels and clothing for the several Prov. Grand Officers.—

Adjourned till Tuesday, when no further business appearing necessary to be done, the Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

The patent issued to R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was prefaced by a copy of the warrant of R. W. Simon McGillivray from the Grand Master of England. The original of the former is believed to be in England with the relatives of the distinguished brother, while the patent of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon is in the possession of the writer. The document is on parchment and is reproduced. The first portion of the parchment is devoted to a copy of the appointment of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and is signed by Lord Dundas as Deputy Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Wm. White and Edwards Harper as Grand Secretaries of the United Grand Lodge of England.

In the remainder of this important document is seen the appointment of Bro. Fitzgibbon, duly witnessed by R. W. Bro. John H. Dunn, Her Majesty's Receiver-General, and John Dean of Bath, and Bernard Turquand of York, the joint Grand Secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The patent reads:

(Signed) AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, G. M.

TO all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful, and loving brethren. WE, Prince Augustus Frederick of Brunswick, Lunenburg, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight, Companion of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c.,

L. S.

GRAND MASTER

of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

KNOW YE, that we of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother, Simon McGillivray, Past Grand Warden of the United Grand Lodge of England, do hereby constitute and appoint the said Simon McGillivray to be Provincial Grand Master, for the Province of Upper Canada, in North America, with full power and authority in due form to make Masons, and constitute and regulate lodges as occasion may require, subject nevertheless to our approval, and also to do and execute all and every such other acts and things appertaining to the said office, as usually have been and ought to be done and executed by other Provincial Grand Masters, he, the said Simon McGillivray, taking special care that all and every the member of every lodge he shall constitute have been regularly made Masons, and that they and the members of all other lodges, within his province, do observe, perform and keep all and every the rules, orders and regulations contained in the Book of Constitutions (except such as have been or may be repealed at any Quarterly Communication, or other General Meeting) together also with all such other rules, orders, regulations, and instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted by us, or by the Right Honourable Lawrence, Lord Dundas, &c., &c., &c., our Deputy Grand Master, or by any of our successors, Grand Masters, or their Deputies for the time being, and we do hereby will and require you, our said Provincial Grand Master, to cause at least one General Meeting or Communication to be held in every year, and that you promote on those, and on all other occasions whatever may be for the honour and advantage of Masonry, and the benefit of the Grand Charity, and that you do, as early as circumstances will permit,

make a special report to us of the present state of the Craft in the said province, and also do yearly send to us, or our successors, Grand Masters, an account in writing of the proceedings therein, and also of what lodges you constitute, and when and where held, with a list of the several members of the said lodges, and copies of all such rules, orders, and regulations, as shall be made for the good government of the same, with whatever else you shall do by virtue of these presents, and that, at the same time, you remit to the Treasurer of the Society, for the time being at London, Five Guineas sterling, for every lodge you shall constitute, for the use of the Grand Lodge, and other necessary purposes.

Given at London, under our hand and seal of Masonry, this 15th day of April, A.L. 5822, A.D. 1822.

By the Grand Master's Command.

(Signed) Dundas, D. G. M.

(Signed) William H. White,
Edwards Harper, G. S.

The patent then recites the appointment of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon.

TO all and every, our Worshipful and loving brethren.

I, Simon McGillivray, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER for the Province of UPPER CANADA, under the authority of His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, K. G., &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

KNOW YE, that by virtue of the patent or warrant to me granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, whereof a copy is hereon above written, and conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge in that behalf made, and also of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother, James Fitzgibbon, Esquire, I do hereby constitute and appoint and depute him, the said James Fitzgibbon, my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the said province, and do fully authorize and empower him in my absence, for me and in my name to preside over the Craft in the said province, and to regulate the lodges therein, and also to convene Grand Lodges, or general communications for the said province, in conformity with the laws of the Grand Lodge, at such times and places as to him may seem expedient and necessary, and then and there to appoint Provincial Grand Wardens, and other Grand Officers for the Provincial Grand Lodge, and generally to do and perform all such acts in my absence, as I might do, if present, subject nevertheless to such directions and instructions as I may at any time give touching the said matters or otherwise, and I do hereby strictly enjoin my said Deputy to take special care that all and every the lodges in the aforesaid province, and the brethren and the members thereof respectively do conform to and observe all the laws, constitutions, and ancient regulations of the Craft.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said province, this 17th day of September, in A. L. 5822, A. D. 1822.

Simon McGillivray, Prov'l G. M.

John H. Dann,
Witnesses, John Dean,
Bern'd. Turquand.

Subsequent events proved the fitness and discretion of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was in every way well qualified for the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master. His selection for that office had been voiced by the Kingston Convention.

l pro-
rs, an
s you
ers of
shall
shall
o the
rling,
and
ay of

oon.

Pro-
ness,
n of
ited

the
en,
hat
ght
e by
my
ize
ver
to
in
to
o-
nd
I
ns
do
ry
rs
s,
h

;
l
s
.



Augustus Frederick

To all and every our right Worshipful and loving Brethren: We Prince Augustus Frederick of Brunswick Lunenburg Duke of Sussex Earl of Inverness Baron of Arden Knight Companion of the Most Noble Order of the Garter Grand Master

of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masters of England

Send Greeting

Know Ye

that we of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother Simon M. Gillivray

Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada in North America with full power and authority in and from us make, choose and constitute and regulate Lodges as occasion may require subject nevertheless to our approval and also to do and execute all such every such other acts and things appertaining to the said office as usually have been and ought to be done and also by this Provincial Grand Master to the said Simon Gillivray taking special care that all and every the Members of every Lodge do shall constitute have been regularly made chosen and that they and the Members of all other Lodges within his Province do observe perform and keep all and every the Statute Orders and Regulations contained in the Book of Constitutions (such as have been or may be reprinted as one generally Communication or other General Meeting) together also with all such other rules rules regulations and Instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted by us or by the Right Honorable Laurence Lord Dundas & C. our Deputy Grand Master or by any of our successive Grand Masters or their Deputies for the time being And we do hereby will and require you our said Provincial Grand Master to cause at least one General Meeting or Communication to be held in every year and that you yourself in those and on all other occasions whatever may be for the honor and advantage of the same and the benefit of the Grand Fraternity should that you do as such as circumstances will permit make a general report to us of the present state of the Lodge in the said Province and also in your said year or our successive Grand Masters in account in writing of the proceedings therein and also of what Lodges you constitute and when and where held with a list of the annual Members of the said Lodges and copies of all such Statute Orders and regulations so shall be made for the good government of the same and whatever else you shall do by virtue of these presents And that at the same time you remit to the Treasurer of the Lodge for the time being at London 1000

Given at London under our Hand and Seal of Majesty the 15th day of April 1812 A.D. 1812

Signature of Simon M. Gillivray

By the Grand Master's Command

Dundas. D.G.M

To all and every our Worshipful and loving Brethren: We Simon M. Gillivray Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada under the Authority of His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick Duke of Sussex Earl of Inverness Baron of Arden K.G. & C. Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masters of England

Send Greeting

Know Ye

that by virtue of the Patent Warrant & Act granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master which is when also given and confirmed to the Law and Constitution of the said Lodge in that behalf made and also of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother Simon M. Gillivray Esquire I do hereby constitute appoint and assign him the said Simon M. Gillivray my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the said Province in and from us make, choose and constitute and regulate Lodges as occasion may require subject nevertheless to our approval and also to do and execute all such every such other acts and things appertaining to the said office as usually have been and ought to be done and also by this Provincial Grand Master to the said Simon Gillivray taking special care that all and every the Members of every Lodge do shall constitute have been regularly made chosen and that they and the Members of all other Lodges within his Province do observe perform and keep all and every the Statute Orders and Regulations contained in the Book of Constitutions (such as have been or may be reprinted as one generally Communication or other General Meeting) together also with all such other rules rules regulations and Instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted by us or by the Right Honorable Laurence Lord Dundas & C. our Deputy Grand Master or by any of our successive Grand Masters or their Deputies for the time being And we do hereby will and require you our said Provincial Grand Master to cause at least one General Meeting or Communication to be held in every year and that you yourself in those and on all other occasions whatever may be for the honor and advantage of the same and the benefit of the Grand Fraternity should that you do as such as circumstances will permit make a general report to us of the present state of the Lodge in the said Province and also in your said year or our successive Grand Masters in account in writing of the proceedings therein and also of what Lodges you constitute and when and where held with a list of the annual Members of the said Lodges and copies of all such Statute Orders and regulations so shall be made for the good government of the same and whatever else you shall do by virtue of these presents And that at the same time you remit to the Treasurer of the Lodge for the time being at London 1000

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province

Signature of Simon M. Gillivray

This command was given at Edinburgh on the 15th day of April 1812 A.D. 1812

Simon M. Gillivray Prov. G. M.





and the adherents of that body must have been well satisfied, although we find no reference to the Convention in the official minutes of the proceedings.

R. W. Bro. W. J. Kerr was the son of Dr. Robert Kerr, who for a time, in the capacity of Provincial Grand Master, ruled the so-called Grand Lodge of Niagara. Dr. Kerr, feeling that having held the position of Provincial Grand Master he could not accept a subordinate office, was given the past rank of Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and his son, with a view of healing the breach, was promoted to the office of Provincial Grand Senior Warden.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who was honored with the past rank of P. D. G. M., is not recorded in the official minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but is given in the correspondence of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. It seems a strange omission on the part of the Grand Secretaries. The matter is referred to in subsequent correspondence between Bro. McGillivray and Bro. Kerr, as having been recorded, and yet it is not noted in the official proceedings.

As will be seen by the proceedings at York, Bro. Z. M. Phillips, the last President of the Kingston Convention, was also favoured with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, a respectable solicitor of Kingston, was made Provincial Grand Junior Warden. For the important office of treasurer, a brother of excellent reputation was selected. The Craft, when required to make payments to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, for a new warrant and certificates, claimed that it was unfair to call again for fees, which had already been paid, and suggested that a brother of undoubted integrity and reputation should be appointed. All suspicions were at once set at rest by the appointment of Bro. the Hon. John H. Dunn, Her Majesty's Receiver-General and a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, and a respectable and responsible man. He resided at Toronto, and with R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, represented the central portion of the province. Bro. the Rev. William Smart, as Grand Chaplain, was a selection that gave pleasure to the brethren of Brockville, and that neighbourhood. Bro. John Dean's appointment, as Grand Secretary, gave complete satisfaction to everyone, indeed his ability was thoroughly recognized. The appointment of Bro. Elias Adams as Grand Senior Deacon made as pleasant as possible the retirement to the side benches of R. W. Bro. George Adams, who had claimed to be the Provincial Grand Master of the half-dozen representatives that congregated as a Grand Lodge at Niagara. For the sake of peace the members of the Convention, who, at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, had a majority, gave a fair share of the honours to the Niagara brethren, and made the list complete by selecting a young solicitor from Kingston, Bro. A. J. Ferns, as Provincial Grand Junior Deacon.

Who shall not say that Bro. McGillivray did not, in the responsible and difficult position he was placed, act with dignity, discretion, and forethought? The outlook for Canadian Masons was bright from the day that he issued his first communication to what was then a semi-organized band of brothers in search of a guide, father and friend.

The case of Bro. Danby was again dealt with in a letter from the Provincial Grand Master. The latter had formed the impression, and

correctly, that the cause of the Craft trouble at Niagara, and the defiant action of the so-called Grand Lodge, had been largely due to the advice given by Bro. Danby. When it is to be remembered that the Craft would have been organized years before had it not been for the incipient rebellion at Niagara, there is some justice in the remarks of Bro. McGillivray. At the same time, while benevolently disposed, his purpose was to prevent precedent in dealing with the case of Bro. Danby. The Provincial Grand Master, in a letter to Bro. Robert Kerr, writes after the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, in the following strain:—

York, 25th Sept., 1822.

My Dear Sir:—

It escaped my recollection to return to you the enclosed certificate by your son, who, I fear, has ere now, set out on his return to you, but, at any rate, I hope it will come safely into your hands, and although I have had no occasion to produce it, I thank you equally for having entrusted it to me.

Mr. W. J. Kerr will be able to report to you the proceedings of our Provincial Grand Lodge, and among other things that your own rank therein was recognized as Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, besides which I have great satisfaction in appointing him to be the first Provincial G. S. W., under the constitution of England. As to the other higher ranks in Masonry assumed in your district, it was quite impossible to sanction them, and the best thing we could do was to take no notice of them, but personally I have been obliged to enter into some explanation with Mr. Adams, which I had hoped to avoid, and which would have not been necessary, if he had understood, or attended to the purport of my first letter to him. It has been my anxious wish in the discharge of the duties of rather a delicate mission, to treat as gently as possible the errors which came in my way, and rather to leave gentlemen to see where they have gone wrong, than to tax them with improper conduct as Masons. I was, however, at all times prepared to speak out, when necessary, and the claim which Mr. Adams attempted to fix on the Provincial Grand Lodge on behalf of Mr. Danby, has compelled me to enter into the question of Mr. Danby's Masonic conduct, and the proceedings of which he seems to be the adviser in the Niagara District. I prevented any direct reference to these matters in the lodge, and suggested such modifications of several propositions as even to prevent the name of the Convention, or what would have been called the pretended Grand Lodge of Niagara, from appearing on the face of our proceedings, but the facts and the law of the case, as I have stated them to Mr. Adams, are very clear, and my principal object in being so explicit with him, and in stating the case to you, has been to prevent, if possible, the recurrence of applications, which will only tend to revive questions, which better had been forgotten.

I remain, always, my dear sir,

Very truly yours,

Simon McGillivray.

Robert Kerr, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray had, in his tour of inspection, ample opportunity of gauging the opinions of the Craft, and his deliverances on the subject down to the concluding lines of his final report to England bear the stamp of impartiality, and a friendly disposition to all those who, in any way, aided the Craft in the efforts to place it on a solid basis. Bro. McGillivray felt that those who had, amid the early struggles, stood by constituted authority, should be rewarded, and with that end in view, he selected Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, so long the presiding officer of the Convention, in reality the acting Grand

Master, as a brother whose services should be recognized. R. W. Bro. McGillivray, conferring the appointment, wrote to Bro. Phillips the following:—

Montreal, 6th Oct., 1822.

Sir and Bro.:—

On my way from Kingston in the steamboat on the 30th ult., I landed at Brockville and left in the hands of the Rev. Mr. Smart, to be delivered to you, a patent or warrant, constituting you an honorary member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, with the rank of Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master which document I hope came safely to your hands.

When I had the pleasure of seeing you on the 21st August last, I stated to you that I would refrain from communicating any of my intended plans, until after I had heard the statements of the leading individuals of all parties, and to this intention I adhered, except in the instance of Bro. Dean, whom I appointed provisionally to the office of Provincial Grand Secretary. I found all the leading brethren with whom I sought this previous communication equally disposed to receive my mission with satisfaction, and submit readily to the authority of the Grand Lodge, but each party augured strenuous opposition from the other, and, to deal frankly with you, there was something of an uncharitable feeling in a few of the representations made to me on both sides. I had determined from the beginning to avoid, in fact and appearance, any partiality to either side, and I trust this determination is sufficiently manifest in the appointments I have made, and the measures I have adopted. If I had found the one party absolutely right, and the other absolutely wrong, this impartiality would not, I confess, have been quite just, although it might have been politic to conciliate the feelings of both parties; but, in fact, there was enough of error on both sides to render it desirable for both to avoid investigation of the authority under which they acted. If the Convention had confined its proceedings within proper limits, that is, if it had only set about regulating the existing lodges and making the necessary representations to the Grand Lodge, I should, as far as I am informed, exempt its members from censure, and as the case is I admit they have rendered service to the cause of Masonry. But in assuming the authority to grant dispensations, they acted in violation of the law, as much perhaps as the brethren in Niagara did in any of their proceedings, and if the authority under which these dispensations were granted had been investigated, the Convention would have been subject to serious Masonic censure, and all the Masons made under its assumed authority must have been disowned. In the course that has been pursued I have taken a great responsibility on myself in confirming some of these dispensations, and although I hope and trust that my conduct in so doing will be approved, yet I am not at all certain that such will be the case. I mention these circumstances just to satisfy you that there was really something to be said on, or rather against both parties and that the best course was that which I suggested, to avoid recurrence to the past, and to endeavour to be right for the future. As you were prevented from attending the meeting, and as you did not transmit to me in writing your charges against Bro. Kerr, I had nothing to do with them, and even if you sent them, as you led me to expect, I should be very unwilling to bring them forward.

I had neither the inclination nor the right to deprive Dr. Kerr of his rank in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and in appointing you to hold the same rank, I meant, (besides what I have expressed in the instrument itself), to mark that impartiality between both parties, which I wished to distinguish all my Masonic proceedings in the province.

(Signed).

Simon McGillivray.

Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esq.

The Provincial Grand Master having in the preceding letter entered somewhat into the particulars of the so-called Niagara Provincial Grand Lodge, and shown in what points they had been amiss, thought it incumbent on him also to say something to the other party. This he did in a letter addressed to his Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Bro. James Fitzgibbon, enclosing a copy of his letter to the president of the late Convention, Bro. Z. M. Phillips.

The reference to the fact that "it was the members of the Convention" that opposed "the arrangements at York," alluded to the brethren who were in the Convention, but who hailed from the western section of the jurisdiction. In a subsequent letter, Bro. Dean alluding to "the opposition experienced at York from some brethren from the westward," in the same letter states that "all feelings hostile to the general cause are dissipated." This friction was created by some of the lodges that were originally founded by the irregular Grand Lodge, and which came into the Convention in its closing years. W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, of Westminster, was the prime mover of the agitation, as will have been seen by the proceedings prior to the meeting of 23rd September at York. The correspondence is not sufficiently ample to form any opinion as to the exact meaning of the reference. Bro. McGillivray writes:

Montreal, 7th Oct., 1822.

Dear Sir,—

After writing my letters of yesterday's date, which you will receive herewith, I wrote the enclosed letter to Mr. Phillips, late president of the Convention of Masons at Kingston, and it has occurred to me that it would be right to transmit that also through your hands as the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, because as you have retained in your hands a copy of my letter of the 24th ult., to Mr. Adams, expressing a censure of the proceedings at Niagara, I consider it desirable that in case of any future reference to these proceedings, or to those of the Convention, you may be able, as far as they go, to quote my opinion on both sides of the question. You will recollect it was from members of the Convention that we met the greatest difficulty in carrying through the arrangements at York, and I should not be surprised if some of these gentlemen should attempt to give you trouble hereafter, in which case, or in the event of their attempting to express censure of the proceedings at Niagara, it may be well, in answer, to point out the irregularity of their own.

Believe me, &c.,

(Signed).

S. McGillivray.

Jas. Fitzgibbon, Esq.

Bro. Dean was surely an authority on Craft matters generally. In the MSS. is a letter, written in answer to a communication from lodge No. 6, as to the procedure to be followed at a Masonic procession, which it is unnecessary to quote. The second portion of the letter is more important, as it refers to difficulties between the members of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, and a lodge established in Canada under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, known as Leinster lodge. The letter is addressed to Bro. Fairfield, and is as follows:—

Bath, 15th October, 1822.

Dear Sir and Bro.

I received yours of the 9th inst., a short time since, and avail myself of the first mail to reply.

Your last contained queries of a more difficult nature, as any possible course Lodge No. 6 may steer may abound with difficulties. Yet a steady and uniform policy, even if exceptionable, in some measure will generally prove more salutary than a vacillating one. Respecting what is termed the Irish Lodge, is their situation towards our lodges in the least changed by our organization? Was there not good ground for the order made by the Convention? And although that order was not confirmed, or alluded to by the Grand Lodge, has not an individual lodge (as such a course has not been forbidden) a right to adhere to that footing? If I understand the ground of complaint against the Irish Lodge, they had called the members of No. 6 illegal Masons, had accepted candidates refused in No. 6, and closed their doors to the members of No. 6 as visitors. Now, would not No. 6 lose sight of their own dignity in giving up these just grounds of complaint, without change of measures by the I. L. and proper satisfaction? The business may be viewed in a different light; I know nothing of the respectability of their members. If composed of moral and respectable men, they are entitled to our esteem; but if their conduct, unmasonically, as a body, or if unmasonic conduct in any member or members, is not taken proper notice of, and the fair reputation of the Craft is not supported by proper discipline in their lodge, another ground of objection, and a very strong one, is found. Our aim must be to purge our lodges of every improper character, and to take notice of every deviation from moral rectitude, and if they do the same we ought to meet them as brethren, but unless they do ought we to open our doors to them? Was the general etiquette (if I may call it so) among lodges under different authorities observed when they accepted the candidates refused by No. 6? And to what must we attribute their change of sentiment towards No. 6, one day closing their doors against its members, and the next soliciting to be admitted as visitors? And what has been the conduct of a certain officer of that lodge respecting the past affairs of the Convention? Has not every stumbling block been placed in our way that they could possibly tumble, and all the purchases they could gain by malignity and detraction made use of to place these blocks in proper form for our shins? Had they obtained their warrant, constituted their lodge, and conducted upon the square, and merely attended to their own internal concerns, and raised a respectable lodge, no man could more sincerely rejoice than myself. I must say that the name of Mason is a ready password to my heart, but if that password does not cover the principles and practice no fellowship enters.

It appears to me that No. 6 has a perfect right under all circumstances to adhere to the policy adopted by the Convention, until higher powers may be heard on the subject. The two authorities from which our power is received will not differ upon the subject.

This intimation, however, you will, as a brother, please keep in your own possession. As to belonging to two lodges at the same time, it is, I think, contrary to the old constitutions, but whether it is forbidden in the new I am unable to say. It is customary for a brother to be an honorary member of several lodges, but being an actual subscribing member, I do not know how he could obey a summons from two lodges, should their meetings take place at the same time, which often happens.

The above information in relation to the I. L. is offered you as my real sentiments, and is intended for you alone, and Bro. Ferns. I am of opinion that the Irish Lodge have departed widely from the course they ought to have pursued, and they should suffer the consequences. If you disagree with me in opinion, I hope nothing I have said will in the most remote manner widen the breach in these lodges.

Yours, &c.,

Benjamin Fairfield, Esq., Kingston.

John Dean.

The first and inaugural meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge having taken place, agreeably to instructions, Bro. Dean, as one of the Grand Secretaries, forwarded printed copies of the proceedings to R. W. Bro. McGillivray. In doing so, he took the opportunity of giving that brother the impression formed throughout the province on the results which had been accomplished. Bro. Dean writes in the following strain :—

Bath, 23rd October, 1822.

R. W. Sir:

Agreeably to your request I forward a few copies of the printed proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which I trust will meet your approbation. In compliance with your orders copies will be sent to the several Brother Grand Officers, to each private lodge, and to the several Grand Lodges in the sister provinces, and in the United States. I feel much pleasure in stating to you that as far as my personal acquaintance extends, the proceedings at York are very satisfactory to the Craft in general, and I feel an additional pleasure when I consider the opposition experienced at York from some brethren from the westward, in also stating that in the personal interviews I had with many influential brethren at the head of the lake, I had the happiness of finding that with them all feelings hostile to the general cause are dissipated. I have heard nothing from any of the lodges not represented in Provincial Grand Lodge, but have no doubt but at our next meeting the principal part of all the lodges in the province will take dispensations. Indeed, from the success which has so far attended your measures, I think I am justified in predicting that your appointment to the office of Provincial Grand Master will long be hailed as a happy and most important era in the history of Masonry in this province, and may we long continue in that spirit of unanimity in which you leave us. In consulting with our brethren in this quarter I find that procuring the privilege of forming processions by private lodges, without a dispensation, is deemed an important point to be obtained in this province, particularly in cases of funerals, in which cases it would be impossible for distant lodges to pay the last tribute of respect to departed brethren. Should you think proper to suggest to the proper authorities the propriety of granting us the necessary constitutional power, you will confer an additional favour upon the brethren of Upper Canada.

In consequence of the failure of a bank at Kingston, (a part of the money received for registering the fees having been paid in their paper,) we are unable to send the whole amount; £17 5s. od., now remains in my hands, which I have been unable to exchange, which must be returned to the lodges from which it was received, which, whenever it is exchanged, will be forwarded. I forward you the names of the brethren who have paid the registering fees, noting those paid in uncurrent money, and also forward you £4 1s. 8d., the amount of registering fees received from the Secretary of Lodge No. 19 on my return from York. The balance of fees will, I presume, if not already done, be forwarded to you by the Grand Treasurer. I regret that I could not get the proceedings printed sooner, yet I hope they will arrive in season.

As I shall not, probably, have an opportunity of communicating with you again previously to your return from England, allow me, R. W. Sir, to express to you the honest feelings of a brother, whose feelings of regret at our being deprived of your personal guidance, can only be exceeded by his wishes for your safe and speedy passage, and for your welfare and happiness, and that the Grand Architect of the Universe may avert all impending dangers, not only in your approaching voyage but that of life, is the prayer of, R. W. Sir, your Bro. in Masonry.

With due respect,

John Dean.

S. McGillivray, Esq.

In his reply Bro. McGillivray expressed his satisfaction with the work of Bro. Dean, and pointed out that the "cordial co-operation of the Provincial Grand officers, and especially the Secretaries," was essential to success. On the issue of the certificates to the membership, Bro. McGillivray had decided views. The system formerly pursued—having the certificates signed and blanks left to be filled in at discretion—was irregular, indeed, no certificate had been issued to members of the Craft up to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822. The neglect of R. W. Bro. Jarvis to report to England caused this state of affairs. Had the lodges under dispensation been reported and warrants issued by the Grand Lodge at London, certificates would have been issued when the warrants were sent out. It is rather an anomaly that from 1792 until 1822 no brother initiated in Upper Canada received any other than a certificate from the lodge in which he was made a Mason. The transmission of moneys was another matter that received attention at the hands of Bro. McGillivray. There had been an extraordinary amount of laxity in this regard. The financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge from 1795 until 1803 exhibits the fact that moneys collected had not been properly entered or accounted for. To avoid these difficulties in the future, Bro. McGillivray was careful to select as Provincial Grand Treasurer a man whose integrity was undoubted, in the person of the Hon. J. H. Dunn, the Receiver-General of the civil government. Bro. McGillivray's letter shows a disposition to avoid past mistakes in Craft management and to have the path for the future so free of obstacles that absolute success would be ensured. He writes:—

Montreal, 21st Nov'r. 1822.

Dear Sir:—I duly received your favors of the 23rd ulto and the 5th, with their respective enclosures, and I fear you will think I have been dilatory in replying to them, but I had such an unusual spell of Masonic labour during my visit to Upper Canada, and since my return, I have had so many other matters to attend to, that I hope it will be a sufficient excuse. I am much pleased with your report, as to the feelings of our Masonic brethren, whom you met during your journey to the westward, and I trust that the proceedings of the Prov'l G. Lodge will always be such as to merit the approbation of all friends of Masonry, but you must be well aware that such proceedings cannot be carried on without the zealous and cordial co-operation of the Provincial Grand officers, and especially the secretaries, on whom a large portion of the labor and responsibility will always rest, and hence I derive great satisfaction from having had the opportunity to appoint yourself to that very important office, for, without any flattery, I assure you that your conduct in it has obtained my entire approbation, and which I shall not fail to record in my official report to the Grand Master.

I shall reply to your different queries as far as I can, but some of them relate to matters with which I am not conversant, and which, therefore, I must refer to the Grand Sec'y's. This is particularly the case as to Grand Lodge certificates. My opinion is that the returns as to all points (dates of making, passing, etc.), must be complete, before the certificate can be obtained, and that no blanks can be left to be subsequently filled up. I am also of opinion that newly initiated Masons or brethren joining a lodge may be received as regular members, on producing a voucher for their fees being paid to the proper officers of the Prov'l Grand Lodge, that is, that for a certain limited time they may be so received, but there should be some limited time for

producing a voucher from the Grand Lodge, and the best voucher would be the Grand Lodge certificate, else the private brethren have not an adequate check on the Prov'l G. L., and we might hear it said hereafter, as it was said at York, that the fees had already been paid twice over. I should hope there is no danger of such irregularities again occurring, but it is only by establishing and enforcing a regular system that the danger of them is to be avoided, for the transition from delay to irregularity, from retaining fees a day beyond a stated period, to the ultimate misapplication of them, is gradual, and I fear very easy.

It was not my wish or meaning that any money should have been transmitted to me, but that it should have come through the hands of the Grand Treasurer, and I still think this will be the more regular plan. Any money paid into the hands of Mr. Dunn, and passed by him to my credit, before my departure for England, I shall pay over to the Grand Lodge without any reference to exchange, and for future years the state of the exchange is uncertain. The lodges or individuals paying such money to Mr. Dunn (yourself for instance) and obtaining a receipt from him, may, at the same time, send me advice of such money being paid, and thus a check will be kept up to prevent any omission or irregularity. I have sent to the Depy. Prov'l G. M., a large supply of blank returns, and I am desirous to have as many of them as possible completed and returned to me before my departure for England, which will be in about a month hence, and I shall at all times be glad to hear from you, and ready to give you every information in my power, being, with sincerity,

Fraternally yours,

Simon McGillivray.

The question of Masonic processions I shall regularly report for consideration. Your seal shall be attended to.

Bro. Dean followed his letter to R. W. Bro. McGillivray by an official communication to R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master at York, reporting what he had done under the instructions of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and asking advice as to the course to be pursued with regard to lodges in arrears for dues, and the advisability of publishing the names of lodges which had received dispensations, as well as the officials of Grand Lodge, and the officers of private lodges. He also pays a compliment to the membership of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, for "the example of such brethren as compose that lodge will have great weight throughout the province."

Bath, 27th October, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

By the last mail I forwarded to you a copy of the printed proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at its formation, and now beg leave to report to you my proceedings relative to their distribution. Agreeably to the verbal instructions of our R. W. Grand Master, I have addressed copies to each of the Grand Officers, to the members of the Finance Committee, to the Secretaries of the several private lodges, and to some individual Brethren of my acquaintance, whose influence will probably be of service in the private lodges. I have also sent by Bro. Fairfield some blank copies to Bro. Turquand, as also some for the signatures of yourself and Bro. Turquand, which are intended for the Grand Lodges of the sister provinces, and for the Grand Lodge of New York, should it meet your approbation. Of those lodges indebted on returns made to the Convention I have requested payment. Of the performance of this duty, records of my proceedings will be kept, ready to be produced to you when required, yet I have felt some delicacy in exercising my own judgment in conducting such correspondence as may necessarily pass

through their hands. I will thank you to define the duties of the Grand Secretaries respecting such communications as may be received, whether from Grand Lodges or private lodges recently constituted in this province, and others not constituted. I have felt the most difficulty from the duty required of me in requesting payment of the dues of lodges, which have not received or petitioned for dispensations, and shall defer writing them until I receive instructions from you. I am at a loss whether to forward proceedings to them or not, or whether it is proper to address them as a lodge, yet the demand is against them as a body. In the infancy of our body some embarrassment must be expected when we have no former proceedings to refer to, and as to myself I am unacquainted with the duties appertaining to the office of Grand Secretary, but upon hearing those duties defined I shall endeavour strictly to adhere to them, while entrusted with their performance as one of those officers.

When at York I suggested to our R. W. G. M. inserting the formation and constitution of the P. G. Lodge, with the names of the P. G. Officers in the Masonic Register, a work printed at New York, and which has been extensively circulated in this and the Lower Province. He approved of the measure, and I wish to enquire of you (should you also approve of such insertion), whether it would not be proper to insert the names of the lodges which have received dispensations, and been constituted, together with the names of their officers. I feel particularly anxious that the names of the officers and members of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1 (should they give their consent), should be inserted, as I am confident the example of such brethren as compose that lodge will have great weight throughout the province, and that the greater publicity given of the formation of that lodge, the greater the good effect will be. The countenance of gentlemen of their rank and weight of character has long been wanting in our society. Should you approve of this measure, and direct Bro. Turquand to furnish me with the names of the officers and members, together with their titles, I will transmit them to the editor with whom I have correspondence, and anything you should think proper to direct as to the communication shall be attended to, and our communication will be readily inserted free from expense, and perhaps no means could more effectually diffuse the knowledge of the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in this province among the Craft generally.

I have the honour, R. W. Sir, with due respect, of subscribing myself,

Your brother in Masonry,

John Dean, P. G. S.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon sent a reply to the Grand Secretary that must have given him pleasure. Bro. Dean had thoroughly at heart the work he was engaged in, and his intimate acquaintance with the activities of Craft life from the time of early struggles, rendered him specially gifted for the position he held in the Provincial Grand Lodge. In the letter the R. W. Bro. alludes to the formation of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1. The lodge was apparently under dispensation prior to the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in September of 1822. Its representative was present at the meeting and his name is entered in the official minutes. Notwithstanding that the dispensation had been issued the lodge had not been organized, as is seen by the letter of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon to Bro. John Dean. St. Andrew's lodge was created by R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and was not in any way, as has been claimed, the lineal descendant of Rawdon lodge, which ceased to exist at York about 1800.

The Deputy Grand Master's reply was as follows:—

York, 20th November, 1822.

Dear Sir and Brother:—

I am at length permitted to sit down to answer your letter of the 27th ult.

* * * * *

You inform me that you have requested payment of those lodges indebted to the Convention. I approve of your having done so. From those lodges who have received dispensations from the Provincial Grand Lodge, obtain payment in the way most conciliatory and proper in your own opinion, and report the result to me at your convenience, at any time before the meeting in June. If the other lodges pay, you may receive, but at the present I recommend you not repeating any application until I confer with our G. M. as to the propriety of my calling on them to declare their future intentions, as to their coming under the authority of the Grand Lodge or not. I recommend your forwarding the printed proceedings to them in this instance, and to address them by the titles they have hitherto borne.

I am not yet sufficiently instructed myself to be able to give you any general directions which may guide you in the performance of your duties as G. S., but from what I have observed during your stay here, I most willingly leave you to the guidance of your general knowledge of Masonry and your good sense, as sufficient to direct you in all ordinary business, and in the event of your encountering any particular difficulty, I beg of you to address yourself to me upon it. So soon, however, as I can acquire the requisite information, I shall not fail to transmit to you such instructions as will more clearly define your peculiar duties.

One cause of my delaying so long to answer your letter, was waiting an intended meeting of the brethren of Lodge No. 1, which the public duties prevented until yesterday, when we assembled in Bro. Campbell's house to make the preliminary arrangements for the opening of our lodge and installing our officers. I asked their opinions of the propriety of having the names of the officers of their lodge in particular inserted in the New York "Masonic Register." It was decided in the negative, it being considered more appropriate and respectable to have them published in our own provincial calendar. Before the approach of the period next year, for publishing for the following year, I will have this subject further considered.

I remain, dear sir,

Very faithfully yours,

James Fitzgibbon.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had many opportunities of acquiring a knowledge of Bro. Dean's ability to handle Masonic affairs, and had the utmost faith in his tact and discretion. Bro. Dean and Bro. Bernard Turquand had been duly appointed joint Grand Secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge, Bro. Dean, as the executive officer—for up to this date the duties of the secretaryship had devolved on him—sent copies of the proceedings and information on other matters, which were acknowledged by Bro. Turquand in the following letter:—

York, 27th November, 1822.

Dear Sir,—

I, this day, forwarded copies of the proceedings to the lodges at Niagara, Grimsby, No. 27, St. Catharines, etc., etc.

The impossibility of exchanging the Kingston bank bills is a subject of regret, as our D. P. G. M. was anxious to remit the sums gathered to Mr. McGillivray, which, of course, must now be postponed until we can realize their value from the different lodges to which I presume you have lost no time in returning them for exchange, excepting as you say the Lodge No. 27, wishing

me to notify the same, but not exactly comprehending the circumstances, will thank you to give me further explanation as at respects the P. Lodge, No. 27.

I now beg to inform you that two dispensations have been issued since your departure to the undermentioned lodges, viz:—Lodge No. 26, Townsend, Oliver Smith, W. M., Sherman Hide, S. W., John H. Dodge, J. W., Ezekiel Foster, Jacob Langs, Gabriel Culver, Morris Sovereign, members.

For which £3. 13. 9d. only has been paid, leaving a balance due to the Grand Lodge 77s. 11d. currency.

Also Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Charles Duncombe, W. M., William Putnam, S. W., Gardner Myrick, J. W., Henry Shenick, Joseph House, Joshua Putnam, Barthol'w Swart.

For which I took a promissory note from their agent, Bro. David Doy, payable in three weeks, from 21st October last, not yet honoured.

You mention that on your way down you received from the secretary of Lodge No. 19, £4. 1s. 8., registering fees, which you purposed sending by the mail to the R. W. G. M., but on reference to their petition I find more than seven names subscribed thereto, and will thank you to give me the names of the seven for whom the £4. 1s. 8d. was paid. I did not recollect the persons mentioned in this dispensation.

Monday, 27th January, 1823.

The above is the substance in extract of a letter sent you on the 27th November, excepting some private information respecting Lodge No. 1, but Mr. Campbell leaving us this morning, I am under the necessity of abbreviating and writing you in haste. He handed me your letter of the 13th inst., with the fees of Lodge No. 27, which I shall endeavour to exchange for currency.

* * * * *

Our Lodge No. 1, flourishes and exceeds somewhat my expectations. I will endeavour to write you again soon, as I have some communications to make, but have neither time nor paper at this moment. In the interim, believe me, dear sir,

Yours very faithfully,

B. Turquand.

Mr. John Dean, Bath.

Bro. Turquand's regret at the effort to exchange the Kingston bills gives an incident of local history. The first legislation in the province of Upper Canada regarding banking institutions was in 1819, when the Bank of Kingston, subsequently known as the "Pretended Bank of Upper Canada," was incorporated. This charter was "forfeited by non-user," although the institution was in operation under the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Upper Canada." In 1823 the Legislature passed an act to settle the affairs of the "Pretended Bank," which had suspended payment, and further acts were finally passed before the affairs of the company were settled.

The difficulties that Bro. John Dean had to encounter in connection with the payment of dues by the private lodges to the Provincial Grand Lodge is shown by extracts from some of his letters. The bills of the "Pretended Bank of Upper Canada" were the cause of his anxiety. On the 28th October, 1822, he wrote to a secretary of a lodge as follows:—

"I am sorry to inform you that I have been unable to exchange the Kingston Bills rec'd of you for Reg'y fees, and that it remains for your Lodge to exchange for current money."

He also wrote to Bro. Turquand at York as follows :—

"I am sorry to say that I have found it impossible to exchange the Kingston money that I rec'd of you in season to forward for the payment of the Reg'y Fees. I will inform the Lodges, of which it has been received, that it must be exchanged by them, for current money, excepting Lodge No. 27, which I will thank you to notify when you forward the proceedings. I have used every exertion in my power to exchange it, but to no effect."

And again on 13th June, 1823 :—

"I enclose, by the bearer, Bro. Campbell, of Brockville, £4. 15, the amt. received in K. Bills, from St. George's Lodge, No. 27, Reg'y fees, which you will probably, during the session of Parliament, have an opportunity of exchanging for current money. The amt. rec'd of United Lodge has been exchanged, and forwarded to the Grand Treasurer. The amount rec'd of Belleville Lodge and Union, No. 25, has not been exchanged, but as those Lodges are in my neighborhood, I can more conveniently attend to the business than yourself, and whenever the amt. is received, shall forward it to you."

The letter of Bro. Turquand shows that the Provincial Grand Lodge was making headway, and that two new dispensations had been issued, to lodge, No. 26, at Townsend, and to Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster. The former lodge was well known. One of its members, Morris Sovereign, took part in the remarkable incident connected with the war of 1812-15, related in connection with Masonry in the history of Townsend lodge in Upper Canada.

Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, the Provincial Grand Junior Warden, in reply to Bro. Dean's letter, of 15th October, 1822, wrote in November, stating that he had seen R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, who had recommended that copies of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge should be transmitted to all lodges in the province. Bro. Fitzgibbon wisely saw that every courtesy should be extended to lodges, whether represented or not at the provincial meeting, so that no excuse might be offered for their not coming in under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Fairfield also pointed out that the difficulty between lodge No. 6 and the Irish lodge had been renewed, and in order that all sections of the Craft should be in perfect harmony, a committee had been appointed to if possible settle all differences. The action of Bro. Z. M. Phillips was in line with his previous work. He was for peace, and his suggestion settled what might have led to much difficulty. Bro. Fairfield writes :—

Saturday, 23rd November, 1822

My Dear Sir—

I returned from York last Wednesday, and have been so busy that I have not had time to write to you before now. I saw Fitzgibbon, and have obtained his signature, and the Grand Secretaries', and enclose them to you. He thought that you should send reports of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge to all the lodges in the province, whether they were represented in Grand Lodge or not, and state to those who were not represented that unless they now came in, they would be forever shut out, unless they paid full fees for a new warrant.

When I came home I had the mortification to find that at the last regular communication of No. 6, a great difficulty had arisen, by our W. M. having, without consulting the body, introduced as a visitor, a person, who was

made in the Irish Lodge. Bro. Phillips happened to be here at this present moment, and advised that all matters in difference between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge should be amicably settled, and accordingly last night we had an emergency, and appointed a committee of five persons to meet with the Irish Lodge, when they met at the 68th lodge room, with the Master and Wardens of the 68th, and Bro. Phillips; when all matters, after considerable discussion were agreed to be buried, and to endeavour to behave ourselves better in future.

In haste, I remain,

Your obedient servant,

B. Fairfield.

J. Dean, Esq.

In the earlier days of the Provincial Grand Lodge the debit side of the annual record for fees and dues was not overburdened with figures, and, consequently, the duties of Grand Treasurer were not of a very onerous character. The Grand Secretary received the moneys and handed them to the Grand Treasurer. The brethren in Upper Canada were naturally anxious to have their names duly registered at Freemasons' Hall in London. Hence Bro. Dean's reason for remitting direct to the Provincial Grand Treasurer, rather than to the Grand Secretary.

Bath, 14th December, 1822.

W. Sir—

I enclosed you, as Grand Treasurer of the Provincial Grand Lodge, six pounds, currency, which I have received as follows: five pounds from the W. M. of United Lodge, Murray, in exchange for that amount paid on account of registry fees in Kingston bills at York, 11s. 8d. registry fees of Isaac Curry of said lodge, and 7s. 3d. for a Grand Lodge certificate for Bro. David Baker Sole, of Belleville Lodge, No. 17, making £5. 18s. 11d. I also forwarded some time since to our Prov. Grand Master at Montreal, £8. 11s. 10d., registry fees, and for certificates for brethren of Prince Edward Lodge, also £4. 1s. 8d., registry fees for seven members of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Haldimand, making £12. 13s. 6d. The reason of my remitting this amount to our Prov. Grand Master, rather than yourself, was that I had been informed that he would leave Montreal for England about that time, and as the brethren who had paid their fees were extremely anxious that their names should be registered on his arrival in London, I feared there would not be sufficient time to remit the amount to you in season for you to advise him previous to his departure. I have since received directions from him to remit such amounts as I may receive directly to you, he paying the amount passed to his credit on your books to the Grand Lodge of England.

I remain,

Respectfully W. Sir,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. Grand Secretary.

Hon. J. H. Dunn.

R. W. Bro. Dunn acknowledges Bro. Dean's letter, and does not object to his action.

York, 16th December, 1822.

Sir and Brother,—

I have received your letter, and the sum of six pounds, currency, which

shall be duly accounted for by me to the Provincial Grand Master, by the first opportunity, on your account.

I remain, sir and brother,

Your most obedient servant,

John H. Dunn,

Grand Treasurer

To Bro. Dean, Grand Secretary.

This closes the account of Masonic work as far as the second Provincial Grand Lodge is concerned for the year 1822. The reports and correspondence in themselves contain the history of the Craft work for the year and, so far, the signs were most encouraging.

CHAPTER II.

THE MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE IN 1823. —THE REPORT OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY TO THE GRAND MASTER OF ENGLAND.—INTELLIGENT RECORDS.

The work of the organized Craft went on apace. All were concerned in the success of the body that had undertaken to give to Masonry in Upper Canada a permanent foothold. The difficulties between the different sections of the Craft at Kingston, Niagara, and at York had disappeared and the outlook was one that augured well for success.

The reader will understand that all the original lodges founded by R. W. Bro. Jarvis had dispensations and warrants issued by that officer, and that any of these lodges which affiliated with the Grand Convention at Kingston, on so doing received an additional permit or dispensation to continue work. At the same time all the lodges of the second Provincial Grand Lodge had to produce their "original authority" before being acknowledged by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. In the following letter two of these lodges are referred to, one at Richmond Military Settlement and the other located on the River Rideau. Both of these lodges had been created by the Convention. The lodge at Richmond was that in the county of Carleton and must not be confounded with the lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox. The lodge on the Rideau was that at Burritt's Rapids.

Bath, 20th January, 1823.

R. W. Sir:—

I enclose you a communication received a few days since, from Richmond Lodge, held at Richmond military settlement, with a petition, &c. As the dispensations granted by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, had the original authority attached, I shall write to have it sent immediately, which will be forwarded to you when received. As you have given me discretionary power to reply to letters directed to me from the lodges, I shall in my reply, mention such points as, according to the usage at York, in granting dispensations, were deemed essential, merely giving my individual opinion, subject to your

corrections, and merely that the lodge may be apprised of what is necessary; as I know not whether you can grant dispensations without the registry fees being advanced, I shall not touch upon that point. As I presume, upon the proper vouchers (G. L. certificates) being produced to you, no further registry fee will be required, I shall request the lodge to send such G. L. certificates as are possessed by the brethren from the Grand Lodge of England, and forward them to you when received, or perhaps you may think proper to forward the dispensation to me, signed by yourself and Bro. Turquand, to be sent to the petitioners; upon their complying with such requirements as you may see fit to direct, in which case postage might be saved, as the original dispensation might be attached here.

I have also received a letter from the secretary of Rideau Lodge, dated 21st ult., stating that the summons to that lodge to meet in Provincial Grand Lodge at York was not received until the 4th ult., and also stating that immediately after St. John's day, he was instructed to say that further communications would be sent, which, I presume, will contain a petition for a dispensation, in which case, should you see fit to send a blank, to be filled up with the names of the petitioners, and forwarded to them upon receiving their petition and their complying with the constitutional requirements, the business could be accomplished more readily, and I could report to you the proceedings thereon.

Respectfully I remain, R. W. Sir,

Your most obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

John Dean.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Prov'l G. Master.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray, having performed his allotted task in Canada, returned to England, and made his report on the state of the Craft to the M. W. Grand Master. The report is a voluminous one, reciting in an impartial and statesmanlike manner, the vicissitudes and difficulties which the Canadian brethren had experienced in their eagerness for the welfare of the fraternity. Craft history from the time of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, by the Duke of Athol, was given, and the conduct of that officer reviewed in a manner that proved that R. W. Bro. McGillivray had thoroughly grasped the situation. The report is a most interesting and incisive document, and cannot fail, even in the now prosperous days of the Craft in this country, to draw forth encomiums for its excellent composition, and the care exercised in its preparation. The letters referred to as Appendix Nos. 1-21, have been already given in preceding chapters, for the reason that they properly belong to the different periods of time during the reorganization of the Craft by Bro. McGillivray.

Bro. McGillivray in his report impartially surveyed and thoroughly dealt with the Craft surroundings and every leading event which had occurred in Upper Canada from the day of issue of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis down to the date of reorganization in 1822. The report opened by an allusion to the instructions from the Grand Master of England and the necessity for a recapitulation of the circumstances connected with the case. The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1792 was then noted, and in connection therewith the fact that his authority was limited to the issuance of dispensations, which power had been exceeded by the issuance of warrants. Surprise is then expressed as to the motives of Bro. Jarvis for such an assumption of authority, for which the Craft held Bro. Danby, who

was regarded as "an oracle," responsible rather than the Provincial Grand Master, and it is added that Bro. Danby having brought out the warrant of the Provincial Grand Master from England, possessed an influence which made Bro. Jarvis "a mere tool" in his hands. Bro. McGillivray then reports that he could find no evidence of the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge after the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from Niagara to York, and states that from that day Bro. Jarvis did nothing but retain his warrant and withhold sanction from the proceedings of the brethren congregated in Grand Lodge at Niagara, and that the dues "demanded by the gentlemen at Niagara" were levied "chiefly for the benefit of Brother Danby." The report then takes up the proceedings prior to the formation of the Kingston Convention, and the fact that the brethren from the United States, who had affiliated with the Canadian lodges, had introduced innovations and the higher degrees of Masonry, and that the general state of the Craft was unsatisfactory. Bro. McGillivray then dealt with the Convention and its purposes, admitting that it was "advisable" and that its work "had been beneficial," but pointed out that that work should have been confined to the charge of the lodges working at its inception, without any attempt to organize new lodges. Having disposed of the preliminary matters, Bro. McGillivray recounts his procedure from the day of his arrival. He had commenced his report with the fixed purpose—so well maintained—of being impartial, and recites the appointment of Bro. Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary, his interview with Bro. Z. M. Phillips, and the eastern brethren, who he "was gratified to find" were "respectable and reasonable men." He states that he had met Bro. Kerr at Niagara and that he too was cordial, while both parties tried "to persuade" him that in dealing with the opposite party he would have "great difficulty." Both parties, however, were willing to pay respect to the commands of the Grand Lodge of England, allowing Bro. McGillivray to adjust all differences. The report then gives the preliminary work prior to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the difficulties of dealing with some of the brethren and the care that had to be exercised in order to accomplish the result desired, the appointment of Bro. Turquand of York, as second Grand Secretary, acting with Bro. Dean, the conference with a delegation of brethren who were disposed to give trouble, and the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge with the selection of officers made and the division of honors so that the different elements might be pacified. Bro. McGillivray was careful throughout his report to point out that at the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting all allusion to the Convention at Kingston or the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara was avoided, and exemplified his impartiality by a record of the awarding of the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Masters to R. W. Bros. Z. M. Phillips, the ex-president of the Convention, and Bro. Robert Kerr, the ex-presiding officer of the Niagara Grand Lodge, and by the appointment of Bro. W. J. Kerr, son of Bro. Robert Kerr, as Provincial Grand Senior Warden, and that of Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, of Addington lodge, a member of the Convention, as Provincial Grand Junior Warden, while the office of Provincial Grand Senior Deacon was allotted to Bro. E. S. Adams, a son of the last

Provincial Grand Master of the Niagara body, and Bro. Alex. J. Ferns of Kingston as the Provincial Grand Junior Deacon, of R. W. Bro. Rev. Wm. Smart, of Brockville, as Provincial Grand Chaplain, and of R. W. Bro. Dunn as Provincial Grand Treasurer, with the selection of a finance committee of prominent members.

The letters referred to in the report of R. W. Bro. McGillivray are given in their proper order in the history of that period which covers the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The report to the M. W. the Grand Master reads :—

To His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons of England.

May it please your Royal Highness.

In obedience to the command of your Royal Highness that I should report all such proceedings as I should adopt under the patent, which your Royal Highness was pleased to grant to me, as Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, I have now the honour to submit such report to your Royal Highness, and I trust your Royal Highness will pardon the liberty I take in framing the same in the shape of a letter, which I am induced to do in consequence of the facility and brevity thereby afforded.

Since, in the midst of your Royal Highness' other and more important avocations, it is probable that some of the circumstances connected with the recent state of Masonry in Upper Canada, and which called for the mission entrusted to me, may have escaped your Royal Highness' recollection, therefore, in order to give an intelligible and connected view of the case, it is necessary that I should commence with a retrospect of the circumstances in question, of which I shall endeavour to recapitulate as briefly as possible.

It appears that in the year 1792 the Grand Lodge of England, whereof his Grace, the Duke of Athol, was Grand Master, the R. W. James Agar, Deputy Grand Master, &c., &c., granted a patent to the late Bro. Wm. Jarvis, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, appointing him to be Provincial Grand Master in and for the said province, according to the form of patent then in use, and of which a copy will be found in the Appendix No. 1.

The substance of the authority delegated to Bro. Jarvis by the said patent amounted to empowering him to appoint a Deputy Grand Master in and over the said province, and to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges, and making of Freemasons, but such dispensations were to remain in force for the space of twelve calendar months and no longer, the intention being that the lodges, so to be constructed, under the dispensations of Bro. Jarvis, should in due time, receive regular warrants from the Grand Lodge, by which his patent was granted, but upon this very important point a great misunderstanding seems to have prevailed from the very beginning, although the words of the patent are sufficiently clear and unequivocal to render such misunderstanding very difficult of explanation.

I annex in Appendix No. 2, a copy of one of the warrants granted by Bro. Jarvis for holding a lodge, and all others are couched in similar terms, which, it will be observed, simply, is not a dispensation, granted for a limited period, and under the delegated authority of a deputy, but a warrant granted by a Grand Lodge, and without any restriction or limitation whatever. The words used in these warrants are as follows: "We do hereby authorize and empower our said trusty and well-beloved brethren (A. B. &c., &c.), with the consent of the members of their lodge to nominate, choose, and instal their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Freemasons, and such successors shall in like manner, nominate, choose, and instal their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations

to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge forever."

It is difficult to imagine how Bro. Jarvis and the brethren whom he was associated with as officers of this Provincial Grand Lodge, should have ventured thus to assume powers, which a more minute perusal of his patent would show they did not possess. Upon this point I have questioned the Past Provincial Grand officers, with whom I had an opportunity of conversing, some of whom declared they never had seen the original patent granted to Bro. Jarvis, while others stated that they understood subsequent authority had been received from England, abrogating the limitations of time imposed upon dispensations in the patent, and all concurred in imputing to a certain Bro. Christopher Danby, rather than to Bro. Jarvis himself, the blame of the irregularities which had taken place.

It appears that Bro. Danby was the person entrusted to carry out from England the patent sent to Bro. Jarvis, and he was introduced as a brother, well skilled in Masonry. Bro. Jarvis himself seems to have known very little of the matter, and bestowed very little attention upon it. There seems indeed to have been no experienced Mason in the province, and Bro. Danby, first in the character of Lecture Master, and afterwards as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, seems on all occasions to have been referred to as an oracle, and is quoted as the authority for everything that was done. I shall have occasion to speak of Bro. Danby further in the sequel who still survives to endure the evils of old age and poverty, the latter arising, I am told, from his own habits of irregularity and intemperance.

At the time in question the seat of Government of the Province of Upper Canada was at Niagara, on the south side of Lake Ontario, and the gentlemen, nominated by Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Officers, were chiefly residents of that District. Some years afterwards the seat of Provincial Government was removed to York, on the north side of the lake, and Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Secretary, had to remove his residence accordingly, but the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the lodges which had been constituted in the Niagara District, having previously assumed the powers of an independent Grand Lodge in granting warrants, now conceived that they had a right as such to act for themselves, and to elect a successor to Bro. Jarvis, as their Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Jarvis seems to have been, in the first instance, a mere tool in the hands of Bro. Danby, and as he never made his own authority felt or understood in his own Provincial Lodge (Grand) he found subsequently that he did not possess any influence, at least, in the opinion of his former officers and associates, some of whom, as members of society, were possessed of more energy and influence than himself, though as Masons, they seemed to have been all alike uninformed, unless it was Bro. Danby, who, if he possessed information, seems to have made a very improper use of it.

It is not, however, my object to state or to investigate accusations against any person, but to give a short view of the facts, which have been reported to me, and these were, that when Brother Jarvis removed to York, the lodges at Niagara held a meeting and elected the late Robert Hamilton, Esq., Provincial Grand Master. Brother Jarvis retained possession of his patent. The self-constituted Grand Lodge retained the other records, and the jewels and furniture, and went on year after year electing their successors up to the present time. During the American war, and when the towns on the Niagara frontier were burnt by the enemy, these records and jewels, &c., were destroyed or lost, so that it is impossible, even were it desirable, to enter into particular details.

It does not appear that Brother Jarvis made any attempt to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge at York, at least I could not find any traces of his having done so, and his death, which took place in the year 1817, was the immediate cause of the recent Masonic dissensions in the province, and the

conflicting applications to the Grand Lodge of England. It appears that during his life he contented himself with retaining his patent, and withholding his sanction from the proceedings of the "soi-disant" Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, and in consequence of this becoming known, several of the private lodges, which had been constituted, discontinued payment of their dues, which were always demanded by the gentlemen at Niagara, and which as far as paid, appear of late to have been expended chiefly for the benefit of Brother Danby, but as there is no authority for enforcing these payments, or of enforcing any other regulations over the private lodges, it may easily be imagined that the fraternity altogether was in a state of considerable discord.

In the meantime the Craft in point of number had greatly increased in the province. Several of the lodges, which had been constituted, as already stated, made many Masons, without giving them, or perhaps, being incompetent to give them much instruction, and many of the emigrants, who were annually added to the population of the province, were already Freemasons. Some of these emigrants joined the lodges which they found established in the province, and being more practised in Masonry than those whom they thus joined, became instructors, or in other words introduced innovations, which were received more readily in consequence of the disorganized state of the ruling powers, or rather the want of any ruling power in the province, which could be referred to as an authority. These new acquisitions were principally from the United States of America, and in addition to the instructions they bestowed on the Craft in Upper Canada, they introduced new and higher degrees in Masonry, and in fact took the lead in most of the lodges. Some of them were accused by the gentlemen, acting as a Grand Lodge at Niagara, of teaching more than they professed, that is, of inculcating principles of disloyalty, and mixing Republicanism with Masonry, and this accusation was countenanced by the fact that two or three of the persons who in the beginning of the American war, were driven from the province as emissaries of the enemy, happened to be Freemasons. The lodges, who had seceded from the body at Niagara, retorted on them, the charge of assuming authority, which they did not possess, attempting to deceive the lodge, and levy money on false pretences, and as usual in disputes of this kind both parties got out of humour and called each other harsh names, whilst in the interval administration of the lodges became more and more irregular. Men whose conduct reflected discredit on the fraternity, gained admission to the lodges; respectable men shrank from associating with them, and thus Masonry seemed sinking into irretrievable anarchy and even contempt.

Such seemed to have been the state of matters generally in the province at the time of Bro. Jarvis' death, with the exception perhaps of the Niagara district, where the survivors of the original body of Masons, constituted at first by Bro. Jarvis, still retained their influence, and, however, unauthorized their conduct as Masons might be in assuming the functions of a Provincial Grand Lodge, yet as individuals, several of them were respectable members of society, and as such, contributed in that district to support the external respectability of the fraternity. But that the general state of the Craft was such as I have stated, will sufficiently appear from the preamble to the proceedings of the Convention, which was constituted in Kingston, on the 8th of February, 1819, and a copy of whose proceedings and constitution, will be found in Appendix, No. 2.

The measure of constituting this Convention appears under the circumstances of the case, to have been advisable, and in its consequences it certainly has been beneficial. The proceedings will speak for themselves. The repeated applications to your Royal Highness by the Convention, to appoint a Provincial Grand Master of their choosing, are already before your Royal Highness; another cause for your Royal Highness to delay such an appointment, has to the best of my knowledge been explained in my letters, which I shall hereafter refer to (Appendix Nos. 4 and 5).

If the Convention had confined its proceedings to regulating the conduct of existing lodges, and making the necessary representations to your Royal Highness, and to the Grand Lodge, I should so far as I am informed, bestow upon the conduct of its members, unqualified approbation, but in assuming the authority to grant dispensations to new lodges, or in conceiving that their dispensations gave additional sanction to old lodges, they certainly were in error, and some of their leading members have been charged with intentionally assuming an authority, which they knew could not be admitted by the Grand Lodge, in order thus to render any reconciliation impossible, and to set up a separate and independent authority in connection with some of the State Grand Lodges of the United States. I am induced in consequence of my own subsequent observations to believe that such might have been the case, with a few individuals, but it certainly was not the general feeling, unless as a measure of extreme resort in the event of the application to England being ultimately unsuccessful, and the reason which the leading members of the Convention have assigned as inducing them to assume the power of granting new dispensations, is that in some of the new settlements, those of the emigrants, or new settlers, who were Freemasons, had already associated together, and constituted themselves into lodges without any dispensations or admissions of supreme authority, and therefore it was necessary to grant them dispensations, in order to acquire the right to regulate their proceedings, and to prevent them from acting as independent lodges.

Having thus to the best of my knowledge given a correct general view of the state of Masonry throughout the province, it will not be necessary to repeat to your Royal Highness, separately, the information obtained from different individuals, at the different places I had to visit, and it is time I should give an account of the measures I adopted in pursuance of the mission entrusted to me by your Royal Highness.

I arrived in Montreal early in July, and being detained upwards of a month in Lower Canada, it was on the 13th of August that I set out for the Upper Province. I had previously (on the 20th July) written to the two secretaries of the rival Masonic bodies at Kingston and Niagara. The letters, which will be found in the Appendix, Nos. 4 and 5, and which contain answers on behalf of your Royal Highness to the application of both parties; it is my object to explain to the respective parties the authority with which I was vested, and to offer them such explanations as were likely to be satisfactory, without taking any side, or in any manner committing myself by a premature declaration of my future intentions; in fact, I had determined that until after I had conversed with, or had the statement of all the leading parties, I would not bestow or promise any office in the Provincial Grand Lodge nor do anything more than to listen to what should be stated, and recommend forbearance to all parties? My letters to the Secretary of the Convention, Bro. Dean, produced a very satisfactory answer (Appendix, No. 6). My subsequent letters to him of the 15th and 23rd of August, in the latter of which I appointed him to be Provincial Grand Secretary, will be found in Appendix Nos. 7 and 8.

On my way to Kingston I happened to find the Assizes or Circuit Court, sitting at Brockville, and the President of the Masonic Convention, Bro. Phillips, and several masters, and members of lodges, belonging thereto, being in attendance as grand jurists, suitors, or witnesses. I had an opportunity of conferring with them separately, as well as of explaining the object of my mission to them connectedly, and I was gratified to find that they appeared to be respectable and reasonable men. They were as might be expected, anxious that the proceedings of the Convention should be confirmed, or that the Convention should be summoned to deliberate and negotiate on the subject of my mission, and they were rather inclined to be uncharitable in their construction of the conduct and motives of the brethren at Niagara. But this feeling I was obliged to meet at once by informing them that I conceived it to

be my duty, if possible to reconcile the feelings of all parties, without prejudice or partiality in favour of either party; they must therefore, leave me to arrange matters with the brethren at Niagara in my own way, and confine themselves to the consideration of their own concerns. I stated that I had no objection to their calling a meeting of the Convention, and discussing such matters as they thought proper, but that I could not hold any communication with them in the character of delegates to a Convention, nor could I recognize any general body of Masons in the province, until such time as I should be enabled to assemble a Provincial Grand Lodge. I addressed them as Masters and officers of private lodges, and stated that I should follow the same plan at Niagara, and that after hearing and considering the sentiments of the brethren in that district, as well as those present, I should determine upon, and give immediate intimation of the further proceedings to be adopted. I recommended mutual forbearance, and conciliation as the best pledge of the future unanimity so essential to the general interests of the fraternity, and expressed my hope that it might not become necessary to enter into any investigation of the past, but that all might unite in endeavouring to be right for the future.

This view of the subject, though evidently new to the brethren, seemed satisfactory to them, and Mr. Phillips said that under these circumstances he did not think it necessary to assemble any previous meeting of the Convention.

We, therefore, parted on very good terms, and on my way through Kingston, I wrote to Brother Dean, the letter already referred to in Appendix, No. 8.

On the 26th of August, I arrived at Niagara, and my communication to Dr. Kerr at Montreal, and my letter to Mr. McBride (see Appendix No. 5) having already explained the object of my mission, I found the leading brethren of that district, disposed to receive me with cordiality, but like the brethren at Brockville they were inclined to persuade me that I should have great difficulty in dealing with the Convention.

Thus each party for itself professed to acquiesce in your Royal Highness' decision, but each represented the other as unreasonable and intractable, and my language to both was the same: "You will do well to act for yourselves and leave me to deal with the other party, &c." In fact the gentlemen at Niagara were by this time pretty well satisfied that they had all along been in error in their election of Provincial Grand officers, and they therefore readily acquiesced in my views of avoiding all reference to the past which I am persuaded was in every respect, the best policy, since an investigation and consequent censure of some individuals, would, without answering any good purpose, have led to much dissension, and probably caused many secessions from the fraternity which was already but too weak in respectable members.

As a matter of civility to Bro. Adams, the gentleman last elected by the brethren of the Niagara District, as their Provincial Grand Master, and who was presented to me as a well-disposed and respectable man. I wrote him the letter which will be found in Appendix No. 9, and having thus obtained all the preliminary information and taken all the preliminary steps, which the case seemed to require, I proceeded to consider about the final instructions to be given for summoning the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The result of my best consideration of the subject will be found in my letters of the 27th of August, to Brothers Dean, Phillips and Fitzgibbon, to which I beg leave to refer in Appendix, Nos. 10, 11 and 12. It will be recollected that I had previously appointed Bro. Dean to act provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, but he had not accepted the appointment, and I therefore deemed it requisite to send a copy of my letter to the President of the Convention in order that he might give it circulation, if Brother Dean should decline to act as secretary.

Your Royal Highness will recollect that Brother Fitzgibbon was strongly recommended by the Convention to be appointed Provincial Grand Master, and having it in view to appoint him my Deputy, though I kept that intimation

to myself for the present, yet it was proper to give him personal intimation of what was going on, and a copy of my letter to Brother Dean was also given to Brother McBride, who had acted as secretary of the Niagara district, in order to be by him circulated among the lodges with whom he was in communication.

It now would be of little use to enlarge upon the points, on which I still anticipated some difficulties in effecting a regular organization of the fraternity in Upper Canada. The plan which I adopted, and the precautions which I took, will best appear from my letter No. 10, already referred to, and having thus so far as it depended upon me done everything which appeared necessary in the performance of the duty, which my mission required, I continued my tour to the interior of the province, and after visiting the western district, I returned to Niagara, and arrived at York on the 15th day of September, the Provincial Grand Lodge having been summoned to meet there on the 20th.

I annex in the Appendix No. 13, copy of letter from Brother Adams, and Nos. 14 and 15 of letters from Brother Dean, in answer, or in consequence of my letters of the 27th August, and these, with No. 16, copy of the circular summons addressed to the different lodges by Brother Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary, will give your Royal Highness a view of all that was done, and of the sentiments expressed by the different parties previous to the meeting at York.

On my arrival at York, and after seeing Brother Fitzgibbon, respecting whom I had made sufficient previous enquiry, I determined to appoint him my deputy, and accordingly gave him the necessary act of appointment. It then did, and still does appear to me that Brother Fitzgibbon's character and habits qualify him peculiarly for the performance of the duties of what is likely to prove rather a troublesome office, and what requires more than ordinary zeal in the cause to undertake. His Masonic experience has not been very great, but such instructions as I was capable to afford, have been given, and I feel confident that he will soon greatly improve the state of the lodges under his superintendence.

It was obviously necessary to appoint a Provincial Secretary to assist and act under the direction of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and from the great extent of the province (some of the lodges being situated at a distance of 500 miles from each other), and the probability that the Provincial Grand Lodge might occasionally meet in different districts, I thought it would be extremely convenient to have the assistance of two secretaries, and therefore in addition to Brother Dean, I appointed Brother Turquand, assistant to the Surveyor-General of the Province, to be the other Provincial Grand Secretary.

At York I had the advantage of being personally acquainted with the most respectable individuals in the society of the place, and the subject of my Masonic mission being occasionally alluded to in conversation, I soon found that several of my friends were Freemasons, although they had never joined or visited any of the lodges in the province, nor taken any notice whatever of the proceedings or progress of the Craft, and on my expressing regret at this indifference on their part, the answer was that Masonry had not been in such hands, nor conducted in such a manner, as to offer any inducement to respectable men to associate with some of them whom they might be liable to meet in the lodges. I answered that even if the case were so, it was partly caused by the absence of the influence and example of individuals like themselves, who, instead of thus leaving Masonry in the hands of persons with whom they could not associate, ought themselves to be the leaders and rulers of the Craft. I explained to them the measures which had already been adopted for the exclusion of improper persons, and those which would be enforced under the authority and constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and finally a sufficient number of these gentlemen, having agreed to form a lodge, petitioned accordingly for a dispensation. I had great sat-

isfaction in granting it to them, and I anticipate great benefit to the Craft from their countenance and support. Amongst the members of this lodge (the St. Andrew's No. 1) are one of the judges of the Court of King's Bench, the Surveyor-General of the province, the Receiver-General, who is also a Legislative Councillor, the Governor's Secretary, the principal aide-de-camp, the Adjutant General of Militia, &c., &c., &c., and although these local distinctions may not be very highly appreciated in England, yet in Canada these gentlemen are a great acquisition to the general respectability of Masonry, and their personal and official influence will in many cases have a very beneficial effect. I had also the satisfaction of rescuing from rather doubtful hands the warrant granted by Brother Jarvis to Lodge No. 2 (No. 1 he had not given), and I have given a dispensation under that number to a select association of highly respectable brethren at Niagara, and I shall consider a further extension of lodges of this description as a subject of congratulation for very obvious reasons.

On the 18th of September the brethren from the country began to arrive, and they kept making their appearance in twos and threes during the 19th and 20th and 21st, so that it was impossible to hold a meeting on the appointed day (the 20th), since there was some labour for the secretaries and myself in arranging the documents brought up by the different lodges and preparing dispensations for them, without which they had notice that they could not be received in the Provincial Grand Lodge. I saw, very soon, that the required payment of the registering fees would occasion difficulties as it was easy to perceive the drift of several questions asked by different parties in succession, to detail all which would be needlessly to intrude upon your Royal Highness' time.

At length, on the morning of the 21st, a note was placed in my hands, stating that a committee appointed by the delegates of several of the lodges in the province wished to confer with me on Masonic business. To this note I returned a verbal answer, (the note was signed by C. Duncombe, chairman of the said committee) by one of the secretaries, stating that I could not recognize nor receive delegates from lodges, nor hold any communication with a committee professing to act in that capacity. I had summoned the attendance of masters, past masters and wardens of lodges, and I could not receive them in any other character, but if any private members, as individuals, wished to converse with me, I should at all times be glad to see them. Accordingly five of the brethren came to my quarters, and my deputy and secretary being present, a very long conversation took place, the whole of which it is impossible to repeat, but the substance of a part of which I feel it right to report to your Royal Highness.

The chairman of the committee was the principal orator, and he really possessed great fluency of talking. He and those who thought with him (for they were not unanimous) wished to negotiate, instead of giving the preliminary promise, which I had required "to obey the laws of the Grand Lodge and the commands of the Grand Master." They stated that although they directly represented only three lodges, yet there were several others which would certainly follow their example; in short, they plainly gave me to understand that they were leaders of a party who were doubtful about submitting to my authority, and who meant to claim further concessions, as the condition of receiving a Provincial Grand Master, appointed in England. The first point, therefore, for which they contended was that they ought to have the power or right to appoint their own Grand Master. They were pleased to say that they had no objection to me, and they were even disposed to pay me personal compliments, but referred to my predecessor's neglect of his office, and asked what guarantee they could have against similar neglect in his successor? or what check they could have over a Provincial Grand Master, unless that of re-election. They then complained of being called on to pay the registering fees, talked of the poverty of the province, (which at

the present moment is too true), and affirmed that several of them had already paid these fees to the Grand Lodge of Niagara, as it is called, and how did they know that they might not be called on to pay the same fee a third time. To these questions, some of which were scarcely courteous, I gave the best answers that occurred to me. I told them that after their lodges had obtained warrants, and they themselves should be registered Masons in the books of the Grand Lodge, they would have a right to be there represented, and complain of any misconduct or neglect in their Provincial Grand Master or any other officer. That as to the fees, I lamented to hear it stated that they had already been paid at Niagara, since, if that was the case, the money had been misapplied; and on further enquiry they stated the fees to have been paid to the unfortunate Brother Danby. As to their plea of poverty, I observed that in my opinion that any individual to whom the amount of the fee was an object, was a very unfit person to be admitted a member of the lodge, and as to giving them satisfaction that their fees should not be required a third time, I had to tell them it was not my intention to touch a shilling of their money, but that having obtained the consent of the Hon. John H. Dunn, his Majesty's Receiver-General for the province, to act as Provincial Grand Treasurer, it was my intention to propose his election to that office, and they would have thus a sufficient security for all monies paid to him. I requested them to understand that they were not to expect concessions, as if I were negotiating with them, or had any point to gain by persuading them. On the contrary they were to be the gainers. They were at present not within the pale of legitimate Masonry, and in consequence of their own repeated applications to the Grand Lodge, I was authorized to receive them into the fraternity on very liberal terms, which had been fully explained in the circular letter, and ample instructions given respecting the steps to be taken by them to qualify themselves to be so received, and if they neglected or refused to follow these instructions, or if their influence should persuade others so to do, they themselves would be the only sufferers, because they would be excluded from communication with the lodges forming the regular establishment. I laid before them the book of constitutions, and my own instructions from your Royal Highness, and told them that they having made no reserve or concealment from the beginning, but with the frankness which I thought became my Masonic character duly stated explicitly what was required of them, they were to consider what my ground was, and that I should abide by it. They said that their lodges had not had time to prepare the necessary documents in consequence of the short notice, and that they had brought no money with them to pay their fees, to which I replied that money was no question with me, the lodges would have to settle that point, when they received their dispensations, with the Provincial Treasurer, when he should be elected, and it was my duty to see that none should receive dispensations except such as took the proper way of applying for them.

This was the result of our conference, and I understood afterwards that there was a general meeting of the brethren held in the evening, the particulars of which did not transpire, nor did I make any enquiries about them.

The following day was Sunday, and having given dispensations to all the lodges, whose officers had applied for the proper documents, I appointed them to assemble in Provincial Grand Lodge on Monday the 23rd, at noon. The Lodge, No. 16, at York, had a very good lodge room, which was prepared for the occasion, and as soon as the keys were in our possession I delivered to the secretaries the former instructions, inserted in Appendix No. 17, directing whom to admit, and whom to exclude, and whether in consequence of this decided step, or of previous reconsideration I know not, but I was speedily favoured with another visit from the delegates, who came now to express their regrets at having been misinformed on some points, to offer their own influence in order to satisfy their own and other lodges,

of which they had spoken, and to request permission to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge. I told them I was glad to find this change in their sentiments, but I did not see how they could be admitted to the Provincial Grand Lodge, unless they had brought up the proper documents to enable me to grant dispensations to their lodges. As individuals I could not admit them, nor I could not accept the promise or promised influence of any person, as an equivalent for the official proceedings of lodges, and signatures of petitions. On this a petition from one of the lodges, regularly signed, and which, it seems, was kept back to try what I would concede without it, was produced, and I gave them a dispensation, but still two brethren remained unqualified to be admitted, and as I refused to deviate from the plan I had laid down, or to receive them as members of the Grand Lodge, they asked permission to attend as visitors. To this I objected, and pointed out to them the difference betwixt the situation in which they had placed themselves, and that of actual visiting brethren or members of acknowledged lodges. Their lodges were for the present, in consequence of their own contumacy, to be considered not acknowledged by the Grand Lodge, and until they should set themselves right in this point, none of their members could be admitted to any Masonic communication. Upon this one of the gentlemen (he, who had been the principal spokesman), said that according to my explanation he had a right to be present as a visitor, in consequence of being Past Master of a lodge in the United States; and admitting the principle, I asked for documents to prove the fact, but he said he had left them at home, and then considering that the point I wished to establish was now fully admitted, and that it might be good policy to send these persons home satisfied with our proceedings, I told them, that although they were not members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and I could not permit them to assist in constituting it, yet that after the lodge was opened, if they should apply for admission as visitors I should not prevent their being admitted, but should submit the question to the decision of the lodge, and thus the matter was satisfactorily settled, as the vote for their admission was unanimous.

I annex in Appendix No. 18, a copy of the proceeding of our Provincial Grand Lodge, which, in substance at least, will, I trust, be satisfactory to your Royal Highness. In the choice of officers I was actuated by the wish, as much as possible, to conciliate the feelings of the different parties, and to show impartiality between the different districts of the province.

Thus the Provincial Senior Grand Warden is the son of Dr. Kerr of whom I have already made mention, and who is himself a member of the Provincial Legislature. The J. G. W. is a respectable lawyer, living in Kingston. The S. G. D. is the son of Brother Adams, whom I superseded as nominal P. G. M. at Niagara, another J. G. D. is a young lawyer from Kingston. Of the Provincial D. G. M., the Treasurer and Secretaries, I have already spoken, and the Chaplain is a respectable clergyman from Brockville, and Principal of the R. A. Chapter at that place. Thus the Provincial Grand Lodge is very respectably constituted, and I trust its proceedings will continue to merit the approbation of your Royal Highness and the Grand Lodge.

In order to avoid any reference to former dissensions, I prevented any mention of the Convention, or its proceedings, from appearing in our minutes. The members of that body formed a decided majority amongst us, and their first proposition was to confirm the proceedings of the Convention and to pass a vote of thanks to its President, Brother Phillips. I said I had no objection to a vote of thanks to Brother Phillips for his services in the cause of Masonry generally, and that it was my intention to confer on him a mark of distinction in the Grand Lodge (Provincial), but in consequence of the differences which had existed among them, the proceedings of the one party could not be confirmed without implying a censure of the other,

and to deal frankly with them, I could not concur in wholly approving the conduct of either party. The vote of thanks, as it now stands in the minutes, was then passed, and I have since transmitted to Brother Phillips the mark of distinction to which I alluded, being a warrant or patent, which gives him in the Province of Upper Canada the rank of Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master.

Those gentlemen who had been elected at Niagara as Provincial and Deputy Grand Masters, I have left to return to the ranks of private brethren, but I have recognized the rank of Bro. Dr. Kerr, and another brother, who were in succession appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Masters by Brother Jarvis, and as they were both from the Niagara District, and of the Niagara party, I thought it fair to appoint Mr. Phillips to the same rank, as representing the Kingston District, and the party of the Convention. This is the only instance in which I have exceeded the specific powers contained in my commission, and in consideration of the circumstances of the case, I humbly hope your Royal Highness will approve of the proceeding.

In order, so far as I could, to prevent any future recurrence to the dissension which had existed, or at any rate to put upon record my opinions as to the merits of the case between the two parties, I took occasion, in answering a letter from Brother Adams, containing a rather injudicious application on behalf of the unfortunate Brother Danby, to enter a little into the merits of the irregular proceedings at Niagara. Brother Adams' letter and my answer, with a further letter of the same date, and on the same subject, to Dr. Kerr, are inserted in the Appendix Nos. 19, 20 and 21. Then, lest it should hereafter be asserted that I had wholly approved of the proceedings of the Convention, I thought it right, subsequently, to write to Brother Phillips, and to my Deputy, Brother Fitzgibbon, the letters Nos. 22 and 23, with which I shall conclude the Appendix to this report, reserving for the subject of separate applications, various points, upon which I shall have to solicit further instructions and authority from your Royal Highness, in order to establish some further regulations, which appear to me likely to promote the interests of Masonry in Upper Canada.

I could have wished to make this report less voluminous, but it seemed to me right to mention all the circumstances I have stated.

The substance of it is that in pursuance of your Royal Highness' instructions, I have constituted in Upper Canada a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and have given dispensations to twenty private lodges of which one is a new lodge, and the other nineteen of which I found acting under such warrants or dispensations, as I have hereinbefore specified. Their petitions for warrants of constitution, I herewith submit to your Royal Highness, and beg permission humbly to second their request that the same may be granted. There are, or have been, about sixteen lodges more in different parts of the province, some of which from the distance and difficulty of communication to some of the new settlements, have not had the opportunity to apply regularly for dispensations, and others possibly could not have obtained them. The cases of those whose character and conduct may entitle them to be received as brothers, I shall hereafter have occasion to submit to your Royal Highness, and in the hope that this report of my proceedings will be received with that gracious indulgence which has always characterized your Royal Highness' acceptance of my humble services.

I have the honour to be,

Most Worshipful Grand Master,

Your Royal Highness'

Most faithful servant,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,

P. G. M. for Upper Canada.

Kensington Palace.

28th February, 1823.

This report completed the work of R. W. Bro. McGillivray as far as the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge was concerned. It was a reviewal of the Craft situation in Upper Canada from the pen of a man who had but one interest to serve and that the welfare of the fraternity. The authorities in England could not but be satisfied with the masterly manner in which their agent had acted, for he had united around one altar brethren who for years did not exemplify the charity which should be common among members of the institution.

Bro. McGillivray did not return to England until February of 1823, when he presented his report to the Grand Master of England.

At the quarterly meeting of the United Grand Lodge in London, held on the 28th April, 1824, R. W. Bro. McGillivray was present. In the report of the 2nd June, his name appears as the President of the Board of General Purposes. In the list of lodges appended to the report none from Upper Canada had paid their contribution. From Lower Canada, however, they are "No. 780, Union Lodge, Montreal, No. 782 at Montreal, No. 785, Golden Rule, Stanstead, and No. 786, Wellington Persevering Lodge at Montreal."

In the MSS. left by Bro. Dean are copies of many letters written at different dates to prominent brethren in the jurisdiction, as well as to the R. W., the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. While some of these communications are comparatively unimportant, and for that matter not necessary to this history, yet the fact that they form connecting links in the progress of the Craft, render them worthy of publication. The bare records of Craft meetings are not always of the most interesting character, but the writings of Bro. Dean and his brethren are refreshing, for they are earnest in their efforts to lift the Craft into the sphere to which it properly belonged. Bro. Dean was frank in expressing his opinions, and was bent on keeping even the Provincial Grand Master within the strict lines of Masonic usage. This will be seen from a letter in reply to one of subsequent date to Bro. John H. Dunn.

Bath, 5th February, 1823.

Sir and Brother:—

Yours of the 23rd December has been received and together with the papers enclosed, was immediately forwarded to the R. W. D. G. M. at York, from whom I have not since heard. Upon some points upon which you request information, I do not feel myself competent to answer decidedly, as the Provincial Grand Lodge has not been long enough in operation for the precise routine of business to be established and defined. I will, however, give you my individual opinions, subject to the explanations or corrections of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master.

Respecting the registry, you appear to understand from my former circular that the fees now required are for registering in the books of the P. G. Lodge. This is not the case. The fee required is the stated fee for registering on the books of the "United Grand Lodge of England," upon which all the names of the members of the lodges subordinate to the P. G. L. must appear. And agreeably to the constitution every lodge must procure a G. L. certificate for every brother made therein, (which can be done through the P. G. Lodge). I am, therefore, of opinion that of such brethren as have already been registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England, no further fee will be required. It therefore becomes necessary, that such of your petitioners as have the necessary vouchers, should forward them, and

upon the receipt thereof, I presume, no further registering fee will be required, and the certificates returned. Respecting the fees of such brethren as have not been registered, not being advanced, should I hazard an opinion, it would be that the amount should be paid before the dispensation can be granted. The dispensation, which you hold, ought to have been forwarded, and I think you should forward it, together with the G. L. certificate. Upon the R. W. D. G. M. being satisfied on the above points, I presume he will grant the authority, which he is empowered to do, viz: a dispensation to continue in force until a warrant is granted by the M. W. G. M. of Masons in England, which in due time will be obtained.

Thus, Sir, I have given you my individual opinions, founded upon the usage at York at the P. G. Lodge, and upon the verbal information of our R. W. P. G. M. and his R. W. Deputy, and I assure you that immediately upon receiving his directions I shall execute them. I hope the papers, above required, will be forwarded without delay.

With fraternal regards, I subscribe myself,

Your brother in Masonry.

John Dean.

The following communication from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon to Bro. Dean, shows that Bro. Fitzgibbon was to a certain extent dissatisfied with his appointment as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. No doubt the delays consequent on imperfect mail communication, and the lack of attention on the part of lodges, were unsatisfactory to a brother who desired to handle his business in an expeditious manner. The want of knowledge in Craft procedure also tended to make the work onerous. R. W. Bro. McGillivray was in England, and could not therefore quickly reply to the queries of his deputy in Canada.

Bro. Fitzgibbon writes to the Grand Secretary as follows:—

York, 7th March, 1823.

Dear Sir:—

The accompanying documents will, I trust, explain the several particulars relative to each, and render unnecessary any repetition of these particulars here. I am compelled to be brief, and will be satisfied if I can only communicate all I ought in this way.

I regret that I have not received any communication from Bro. McGillivray, in reply to the queries I requested of him to answer. And I am not satisfied that I ought to call upon the brethren who have been registered at home, for another registry fee, but as I suppose they must be registered as petitioners, I think it is requisite to collect the money in the first instance, and if not required by the Grand Lodge it can be returned.

Have the goodness to attach the original dispensations to those I send you, and put your own seal to them. Should you discover any informality or deficiency in any matter, I beg you will correct the one and supply the other, if in your power. I send you a blank for the Rideau Lodge, and I will thank you to send a list of the names which you insert in it.

The further I advance in this business, the more I regret having accepted this appointment. Could I execute the duties of it with punctuality and despatch, I should derive great satisfaction in holding it, but, in proportion to my anxiety to do everything well, so is my regret that delay and consequent disappointment should be experienced by the brethren.

Believe me, my dear sir, to be

Very sincerely and truly yours,

James Fitzgibbon.

Bro. Dean, etc., etc.

In the letter quoted, written to W. Bro. Abner Everett, important information is given regarding the status of the Craft and Capitular Masonry in the province. Bro. Everett had been in search of information, and was desirous of advice as to the power of lodges to confer the Royal Arch degrees. From Bro. Dean's reply it would seem that he had already held communication with R. W. Bro. McGillivray on the subject, and that brother had assured him that no dispensations would be granted to Craft lodges to confer more than the three primal degrees. Bro. McGillivray had informed Bro. Dean, that, although he had authority as Grand Superintendent of the Royal Craft, he would not exercise his power until he returned from England, after reporting on the state of the lodges to the M. W., the Grand Master. The intention of the action was, without doubt, to have a properly organized Provincial Grand Chapter that would have charge of the higher degrees. Bro. Dean's letter reads:—

Bath, 27th April, 1823.

* * * * *

Comp. Everett:—

Respecting the working of the lodge you mention, on the higher degrees, I am confident that such work will not be countenanced by the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is entirely different from the usage in England, and not less so from the course intended by the Provincial Grand Master, which is sufficiently demonstrated by the dispensations granted by him, giving power to make, pass and raise Freemasons; no power is given for conferring more than those three degrees, and in conversation with our R. W. P. G. Master, he intimated to me that it was his intention not to act at all under the authority granted to him as G. S. of R. A. M., until his return to the province, after reporting the state of the lodges in the province. I am therefore, confident that the brethren of the lodge referred to, are acting contrary to the system established by the United Grand Lodge, and lately extended to this province, in conferring any degree above the Master's. In consequence of the information communicated to me upon the subject, I conceive it my duty to inform the Provincial Grand Master of the circumstances, which I shall do previous to the meeting in June.

* * * * *

Ever yours fraternally,
John Dean.

Mr. Abner Everett, Ancaster.

The period for the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was now approaching. R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had informed himself of the condition of the Craft, and instructions were issued to the Grand Secretary at York to summon the Provincial Grand Lodge. The following circular was accordingly sent to each of the lodges:—

York, 26th May, 1823.

Worshipful Sir:—

By command of the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, I do hereby acquaint you that the summer meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the transaction of the general business of the Craft, will be held at York on Tuesday, the eighth day of July next, at noon, at which the lodge under your authority is hereby required to be duly represented.

I am, Worshipful Sir,

Fraternally yours,

B. Turquand,

Prov. G. Secretary.

To The W. Master of 13.

Bro. Turquand also notified his co-worker, V. W. Bro. Dean, requesting his attendance, in the following letter:—

York, 4th June, 1823.

V. W. Sir:—

I am commanded by the Right Worshipful, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, to acquaint you that he has summoned a Grand Lodge to meet at York, on Tuesday, the eighth day of July next, at noon, for the transacting of the general business of the Craft, at which he requests your attendance.

I am to add that the Deputy Provincial Grand Master has deemed it best to hold the Provincial Grand Lodge after the festival of St. John's, and not on that day, as at first intended, in order that all the members may be at liberty to attend the business of the day in their respective lodges.

Tuesday has been fixed upon that the brethren from the lower districts may, if they choose, avail themselves of the steamboat, which is to leave Kingston on the Saturday preceding at 4 o'clock p. m.

I am,

V. W. Sir,

Fraternally yours,

B. Turquand,

Prov. G. Secretary.

To the V. Worshipful,

John Dean,

Prov. G. Secretary.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master, knowing that Brother Dean was a busy man and could not always find it convenient to leave home, enclosed the following courteous line in the letter of the Grand Secretary:—

My dear Sir:—

Although I am very desirous to see you at our next Grand Lodge, yet I think it hard to press you to come. Should it happen to be very inconvenient to you to attend, I think it but just to release you from this duty. I must repeat to you that your attendance would give me great pleasure.

Fraternally yours,

J. Fitzgibbon.

V. W. Bro. John Dean,

Prov. G. Secretary,

Bath.

Bro. Dean, who was in business at Bath, found that he could not attend the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge and accordingly took advantage of the leave of absence extended him by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon. In a letter explaining his reasons for non-attendance, he also made a report of all the Craft business which had passed through his hands since the last meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The allusions in Bro. Dean's letter to the work of the individual lodges, as in the case of True Briton's, Perth; Temple lodge, Beverley; Harmony lodge, Yonge; Richmond lodge in Carleton, and Rideau lodge will be best understood by a reading of the histories of each of the lodges. In the case of the lodge at Townsend, known as No. 26, that lodge had adhered to the practice in vogue with many of the Jarvis lodges in conferring the Mark and Royal Arch degrees. Bro. Dean's letter reads:—

Bath, 29th June, 1823.

R. W. Sir:—

I am extremely sorry that my business is such that I am compelled to avail myself of the indulgence you granted me, in a postscript to Bro. Tur-

quand's notice of the meeting of the Grand Lodge. If I could attend without materially injuring my business I should not fail of doing it.

Conceiving it necessary that you should be made acquainted with whatever business has gone through my hands since the last meeting of the Grand Lodge, I submit the following brief report of my proceedings, which, although of not much importance, yet, however trifling, ought to receive your sanction or disapproval.

The dispensations for lodges, below, received from you per Mr. Casey, have been forwarded, and the receipts acknowledged by Bro. Hartwell of Temple Lodge, by Bro. Hogg, of True Briton's Lodge. That for Harmony Lodge, Yonge, was forwarded to Bro. Wiltse, under cover to the secretary of Brockville Lodge (with a request to forward it) not knowing what postoffice would be most convenient. The receipt has not been acknowledged. That for Richmond Lodge was forwarded by mail also, and receipt not acknowledged. Some delay attended the forwarding of this dispensation on account of Bro. Fitzgerald not understanding my request for the immediate transmission of the original dispensation, as I intended to express it. After waiting a considerable length of time, I wrote him again, and shortly after received the dispensation, and attaching it to the one granted by yourself, forwarded it, although I was doubtful of the course I ought to pursue, for Bro. Fitzgerald in his covering the original, reported the suspension for twelve months of Bro. James Fallon, whose name appears first in the dispensation granted by you. I conceive it my duty to forward the dispensation, and report this circumstance to you, that the legality or illegality of their proceedings may be determined. I have received nothing further from Rideau Lodge. Of course, the blank dispensation for that lodge remains in my hands. I enclose two diplomas presented to No. 6, by a Jonathan McDowl, as credentials from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which were detained by the officers of that lodge, and handed to me, and my opinion requested as to the propriety of returning them to him, as they have, evidently, been altered, and probably improperly obtained by him. I thought proper to detain them, and forward them to you, that you may have an opportunity of judging whether I have acted properly or not and of returning them to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, should you think proper, or of making such use of them as you may deem fit. I am not aware of his ever having demanded the return of the documents. I have also to report to you, information received from Abner Everett, of Ancaster, that lodge No. —, held in Townsend (and which from his letter I am led to judge is now working under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge) are in the habit of working on degrees above the Master's, which, being contrary to the usage of the United Grand Lodge, I deem it my duty to report to you, that you can take such measures as you may think proper. I am sorry to add that I have not received the dues from any lodge (excepting Prince Edward embraced in the annexed account), to the body of Masons, formerly acting as a Convention, although I have written requesting payment, and requested Brother Phillips personally to mention the business to the lodges delinquent in his neighborhood, and he said he would attend to it. I have not heard from him on the subject, but will probably be at York, and can give you the desired information personally.

I refer you to the accompanying account for a statement of cash received by me, and how disposed of, as also the names of those who have paid their registering fees to me, and the lodges to which they belong. I have necessarily incurred some expense of postages, and as incidental expenses must be expected, the means of raising a Provincial Grand Lodge Fund, out of which the necessary expenses can be paid will probably be taken into consideration by the Finance Committee at this session of the Provincial Grand Lodge. I think, probably Bro. Thompson, who printed the proceedings, etc., will forward his bill to York to be laid before the Grand Lodge, or proper committee

* * * * *

Would it not also be proper for Bro. Turquand to transmit a list of such lodges as have received dispensations since the last session, and such brethren as have paid the required fees that our books may correspond? I hope to hear that you have heard from our R. W. P. G. Master of the reception his report on the state of Masonry in this province met with.

* * * * *

Your brother in Masonry,

John Dean,

Provincial G. Secretary.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

The details of the progress of the work of the lodges represented at the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge during the first six months of life under that authority are not given in any official return. It is only by a reference to the members of the lodges that any information can be gained as to the interest manifested in the Craft work.

The official reports of the proceedings from 1822-29 are of the vaguest possible character. The proceedings of 1822 are the only ones which give the names of lodges represented, while in succeeding years the names of those present alone enable one to find the lodges represented. The printed reports of 1828-29 are missing. In the MSS. of 1830 is a letter from Bro. H. C. Thomson, offering to print these at his own expense, which shows that meetings were held up to that date.

St. Andrew's lodge, which had been under dispensation from September of 1822, as No. 754, E. R., and No. 1, P. R., and which had convened informally, was not constituted until the 27th December, 1822. The customary and formal meeting of Grand Lodge was called for the purpose of organizing this lodge. R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was present and presided. Wm. Campbell, who in 1811 was appointed to a puisne Judgeship in Upper Canada, and who in 1825 became Chief Justice and was knighted in 1829, was elected W. M. of the lodge. Bro. Thos. Ridout, the father of the late R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, was S. W., while Bro. J. H. Dunn, the Receiver General of the province, was J. W., and Bro. John Beikie, the Clerk of the Executive Council, was treasurer, with Bernard Turquand, of York, as secretary. Thos. Fitzgerald was the S. D., and George Hillier, the aide of Sir Peregrine Maitland, J. D. The bylaws were adopted and the first petitions for initiation were from George and Thos. Gibbs Ridout, sons of Bro. Thos. Ridout, and in order that the lodge might have funds at its disposal each member contributed \$10 to a general fund for the use of the lodge. During the first six months of the existence of this lodge only two initiations took place.

Of the work of Dalhousie lodge, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R., at Niagara, owing to the absence of record, not much can be learned. R. W. Bro. Kerr, an honorary Deputy Provincial Grand Master, was a member of this lodge, and W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, who had been appointed Grand Senior Warden, was also a member. This lodge originally met in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, and afterwards at Queenston and Niagara. In 1826 there was official correspondence which showed that when in 1822 the lodge received its new warrant through some neglect it did not give up the original received from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The records of this lodge were all destroyed by fire in 1860.

The Sussex lodge at Brockville, No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R., which had originally been warranted in 1817 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and which had been an active organization from that time, opened under the new regime in 1822 under brethren like Bro. Adiel Sherwood, the Rev. Wm. Smart and others, and between December of 1822 and June, 1823, a number of brethren affiliated or were initiated.

The records of No. 757, No. 4, P. R., at Niagara, have shared the fate of those belonging to No. 2, but the fees paid to the Grand Treasurer show that the lodge worked successfully under its new warrant.

Lodge No. 758, E. R., No. 5, P. R., the old No. 6, P. R., at Kingston, was a lodge which pursued its work with energy and regularity.

Of the lodge No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R., at Fredericksburg, there is naught but the warrant issued in 1822 in the MSS. At the same time from the work of other lodges it is known that this lodge, which was No. 7 on the Jarvis register, worked with zeal in this period of Craft work.

Addington lodge, No. 760, No. 7, P. R., at Ernestown, afterwards Bath, formerly known as No. 13 on the provincial register, as the body which had given life to the Grand Convention of 1817 and had through Bro. John Dean been the influence which helped to cement the lodges forming the second Provincial Grand Lodge, was ever active in its work. Its bylaws were revised strictly within the lines of the constitution, and as an example to other lodges a plan was proposed in January, 1823, for "establishing a school for the common branches of education" under "the control of the lodge." A fair amount of degree work was exemplified during the year 1822-23. A copy of the bylaws was ordered to be "deposited in the Ernestown library." W. Bro. John Dean, as the W. M., spared no effort to make his lodge worthy of one which had as its W. M. a Provincial Grand officer.

Union lodge, No. 761, E. R., No. 8, P. R., at Grimsby, which had met with regularity since 1799, entered into the new era of Masonic work with vigor.

St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 762, E. R., No. 9, P. R.—old No. 16, P. R., which was originally warranted in 1800, and which had an active part to perform in the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, met regularly up to 1825 but the minutes are not extant.

Of the lodge at Belleville, No. 763, E. R., No. 10, P. R., old No. 17, P. R., no records have been preserved, but, as is shown by correspondence, the lodge worked regularly.

St. John's lodge, at Haldimand, No. 764, E. R., No. 11, P. R., the old No. 19 of the Jarvis register, met at what is now Grafton. The minutes from September, 1822, until January, 1826, are missing.

The King Hiram lodge, No. 765, E. R., No. 12, P. R., a lodge which was organized by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, while not legally represented at the re-organization of the Grand Lodge in September, 1822, came in afterwards, its warrant being duly issued with that of all other lodges by the Grand Lodge of England. At the October meeting the expenses of Bro. David Curtis to the meeting at York were paid, and it was also "voted that money be advanced to pay the postage of a letter to the Grand Lodge at York." Bro. Curtis

had fully explained matters to the lodge on his return, so that the warrant was applied for and received. The lodge continued its work and if its origin were not as legitimate as that of others the character of its work during the year could not have been better. There are no references in the minutes further than that given to the work of its representative at the Provincial meeting at York.

Union lodge at Richmond Mills, No. 766, E. R., No. 13, P. R., in the county of Lennox, was the lodge which oftentimes became confused with the lodge at Richmond in the county of Carleton, known also as the lodge at the Richmond Military Settlement on the Rideau. The lodge No. 13, P. R., met at Richmond Mills, now Napanee, and was actively at work after the meeting at York.

Lodge No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R., at Townsend, in the county of Norfolk, was originally a lodge organized by Bro. Robt. Kerr. It met at Waterford and during 1822-23 re-organized and became for a time the leading lodge of the district.

At St. Catharines, the old Twelve Mile Creek, the successor of the lodge warranted in 1816, known as No. 768, E. R., and No. 15, P. R., was enthusiastic in the work.

The Union lodge, No. 766, E. R., No. 16, P. R., in the township of Murray, county of Northumberland, was another organization which entered with zeal into the new era of Craft life.

At Ancaster old P. R. No. 24, had become No. 770, E. R., and No. 17, P. R. This was formerly one of the irregular lodges but numbered among its members some of the best workers in the Craft.

In the township of King in the south riding of York. Western Light lodge, No. 771, E. R., No. 18, P. R., was intent on doing good work, as returns of membership show. The minutes are not in existence.

The lodge at Hallowell, which had under its original authority, worked without a number, was No. 772, E. R., and No. 10, P. R. It met at Picton and showed manifest zeal in the cause.

At Westminster, in Middlesex, Mount Moriah lodge, which in name only succeeded the old lodge in the township of Hope, county of Northumberland, was warranted as No. 773, E. R., No. 20, P. R. It was a lodge which held a firm place in the affections of the Craft of Western Canada.

At Perth, True Britons' lodge, No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., continued its work, which was originally begun under authority from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Barton lodge at Hamilton, which was No. 10 on the provincial register, was not represented at either the Convention or the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. This lodge ceased work on 9th February, 1810, and did not resume labor until 10th August, 1836, and then under the original Jarvis warrant. The lodge, however, did not meet regularly until 1841, as in the period of 1836-41 application had been made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant, to which application, however, no answer was vouchsafed. On the 13th November, 1844, the lodge applied for a warrant under the Provincial Grand Lodge and received No. 733, E. R., and was registered as No. 10, P. R.

This briefly reviews the work of the lodges during the first six

months of the life of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. All the leaders of the Craft seemed satisfied with the new order of things and looked forward with pleasure to the second meeting of the governing body, which would show the result of the labors of those who since 1817 had struggled to unite the sections of the Craft which had been at variance with one another.

The Provincial Grand Lodge met in York in the midsummer of 1823. The Masonic hall on Market Lane (Colborne street) was a hive of interest for all the Masons of York on that occasion. A provincial meeting attracted not only the members of the body, but in their train were a large number of brethren who were attentive to Craft work and always made it a point that, if they could not take part in the actual proceedings, they could at least exemplify hospitality to the brethren who were assembled together for the welfare of the Craft. Nearly all the Grand officers were present, and the representatives of lodges. The meeting was noteworthy, for considerable business was transacted, and the Craft favored with an elaborate address by the R. W. the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, this being the first occasion on which an address was delivered to the Craft in Upper Canada. The address dealt more with the sentimental phases—the ethics and the philosophy of Freemasonry—than with the practical features of the work.

The amount of business transacted seems to have been considerable. A vote of thanks was passed to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray for his services in reorganizing the Craft.

The finances of Grand Lodge were put on a proper basis by the passage of resolutions, which provided for a year's dues in advance from all the lodges in order to provide funds for necessary expenses. The sum of £25, which would be equal to \$100 of modern currency, was ordered to be paid to the Grand Secretary for expenses already incurred, and the modest sum of £2 was awarded the tyler as salary for guarding the outer portals of this pioneer Grand Lodge. The salaries of these officers were to be permanent after being considered at the next Grand Lodge. The Constitution was ordered to be printed and the financial year ordered to commence on the 24th of June in each year. The address of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was also ordered to be printed, and the D. P. G. M. was requested to appoint the Grand Visitors for the different districts.

The initiatory steps were also taken for the organization of a Board of Benevolence, the outcome of which is to-day a monument to the liberality of Canadian craftsmen. The following is the official report of the proceedings :—

" Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of the Province of Upper Canada, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England.

" At the annual meeting held at York, on Tuesday, the 8th July, A.D. 1823. A.L. 5823: present:—

" The R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

The R. W. Dr. R. Kerr, P. D. P. G. M.

The R. W. William J. Kerr, Esq., S. G. W.

The R. W. Peter Schofield, Esq., J. G. W., pro. tem.

The R. W. Rev. W. Smart, G. Chaplain.

V. W. The Hon. John H. Dunn, G. Treas.

V. W. Bern'd Turquand, G. Sec'y.
 W. H. C. Thomson, S. G. D., pro. tem.
 W. Robt. Kay, J. G. D., pro. tem.

"The representatives of the undermentioned lodges:

"St. Andrew's Lodge, or No. 1, Dalhousie, No. 2, Sussex, No. 3, ———
 No. 4, St. John's, No. 6, Addington, No. 13, Union, No. 15, St. John's, No. 16,
 Belleville, No. 17, St. John's, No. 19, King Hiram, No. 21, Victoria, No. 22,
 Townsend, No. 26, United Lodge, Union Lodge—Ancaster, Western Light
 Lodge, Prince Edward Lodge, Mount Moriah Lodge, True Britons' Lodge,
 Harmony Lodge, Temple Lodge.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form, and with solemn
 prayer, at noon.

"The minutes of the last communication were read and confirmed.

"The following brethren were admitted as visitors:

"Bro. Stephen Jarvis, P. M., Bro. Daniel Brooke, P. M. of St. Andrew's
 Lodge, or No. 1, Bro. Seneca Ketchum, P. M., St. John's Lodge, No. 16.

"The G. Secretary read a communication from St. John's Lodge, No. 6,
 of Kingston, respecting the suspension of certain brethren, members of said
 lodge, which was ordered to be noted in the minutes of this G. L."

The report is not satisfactory to one endeavoring to compile Craft history. While the lodges represented are given, the names of the representatives can only be surmised by an examination of the list of those present. The numbers attached to the lodges represented are in some cases those denoted by the new dispensations, as in the case of St. Andrew's, No. 1, while others are given the original numbers of the Jarvis register. The reason for this was that the new warrants did not arrive until September of 1823.

The Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master then delivered the following address from the chair:—

Brethren,—

Having disposed of the preliminary business of this Grand Lodge, I beg leave to address to you a few observations which have suggested themselves to my mind as deserving of our most earnest attention.

Believing that the principles of our Order will have a most harmonizing effect upon the minds of the people of this province, composed as we are of persons of various creeds and countries, I beg to impress upon your minds the important consideration that Freemasonry is not, among us, of so much value for the purposes of relieving distress (very little of which, thank God, is to be found in the province), as it is for the more important and God-like purposes of teaching us to love one another and to serve one another. Not that description of cold regard which is sometimes shown to preserve appearance, but that disposition of the heart which makes us feel pleasure in looking a brother in the face, and delight in proving our affection to him by doing for him any and every service in our power.

The prejudices of the world heretofore have been so great, that we need not wonder some of them should now be found in the minds of many people in this province. Our population being made up of persons of many nations, languages and religions, need we wonder at sometimes hearing the offensive terms of insolent Englishmen! selfish Scot! savage Irishman! cunning Yankee! And do we not all know most valuable characters of these several nations?

Without adverting to the national calamities which have grown out of these bad qualities of the human heart, we have abundance of evil to encounter, in family feuds, in heart burnings between neighbours, in religious differences at moral improvement, which do not commence with the teachers themselves;

and dislikes between sects, and though last, not least, (in political dissensions. Almost all the evil which arises from these causes might be prevented, by the exercise of Charity, of such Charity as is described in the following words:

"It is a principle of prevailing love to God, and good will to Men, which effectually inclines one endued with it to glorify God, and to do good to others—to be patient, slow to anger, and ready to put up with wrongs; to show kindness to all, and seek the good of others, though with prejudice to himself. A person endued therewith does not interpret doubtful things to the worst sense, but to the best; is sorry for the sins of others, but rejoices when any one does well, and is apt to bear with failings and infirmities; and lastly, that this grace is never lost, but goes with us into another world, and is exercised there."

It is the bounden duty of Freemasons to practice this Charity—they see it in a light peculiar to themselves, and their conduct should manifest to the world that their hearts are greatly influenced by it. In short, we should each be a blessing to his neighbour, and be not only happy ourselves, but the cause of happiness in those around us.

For the best of us to be such, however, requires exertion. The evil dispositions of the human heart float lightly uppermost, and their fruit is easily produced; but to bring our good ones into exercise—into permanent and profitable exercise—requires our best efforts. No doubt the making of such efforts is irksome and painful to man in his early practice of them; but if he can command courage, or rather fortitude, to persevere long enough, he will become a blessing to his family, to his neighbour, and to his country, and above all, to himself. Then will he feel pleasure when he looks his brother in the face, and gratitude and love to the Most High God for making him an instrument in blessing his brethren.

In furtherance of the foregoing, I beg to call your attention to another consideration, which at present I point out as only prospective.

Let us all look forward to the time when the increase of our numbers and our means will enable us to turn our attention to the furtherance of education, not only of the youth of the province, but of all who may in any way be made more useful by it. A noble beginning has already been made by our government; it remains for us to contribute by every means in our power to give full effect to the laws and regulations already established on this subject, which is of all others the most important to the present and future happiness of the human race. I hope I shall live to see the day when this fraternity will be found, proceeding upon a well organized system, to give effect to schools already established; to establish new ones whenever and wherever wanted; to the formation of libraries in every town and township; proceeding, in short, to make war upon ignorance, which is of all evils the greatest enemy of man, with a skill and energy deserving of success. It is alone by the destruction of ignorance that the happiness we are capable of enjoying here below can, under the Divine blessing, be effectually secured. Let the light of our good actions, my brethren, so shine as to guide our neighbours through the mazes of ignorance to the regions of truth and soberness and mutual good will.

We are blessed with a government and laws which dispense equal justice to all; we possess civil and religious liberty in a degree never exceeded by any people, but I fear we do not always enjoy it. In the absence of all persecution from our rulers, do our people not sometimes persecute one another? And are not such persecutions often more destructive of peace and happiness than those of an oppressive government? Assuredly they are; for the acts of a government are not often felt, but the misery caused by our own bad passions, or by those of our neighbour, are ever with us, and therefore exceed every other beyond comparison. Let us then, my brethren, carry on our warfare, first of all against the evil in our own hearts, and having, by the help of God, succeeded there, we shall find that our neighbour has already observed our progress, and is, in all probability, profiting by our example. All attempts

will produce few advantages, and their effects will be of short duration. The consideration of this single error may, in a great degree, account for the little progress, made in times past towards subjecting the passions of men to the government of religion and reason.

I will conclude by affectionately entreating each brother in the province to call up all his affections, and to exercise them in the improvement of the minds of his wife, his children, and every individual in his family.

More can be done by parents towards the banishment of ignorance and vice than by all other human means whatever. The seeds of virtue or of vice are for the most part sown within the domestic circle; and we all know how much easier it is to prevent than to cure. If we were to confine all our thoughts and all our efforts to the improvement of our own families, without regarding a single individual else, we would do infinite good to our neighbours, who could not help admiring our good conduct, and who must be more or less prompted by it to follow our example.

Let no modest humble individual say, "I am too insignificant to be observed, and to have my example influence these around me." Such is not the fact. I have closely observed the exercise of kind-heartedness and goodwill by individuals, even in the humblest walks of life, and I have ever found it productive of the happiest effects. Often has the brow of care been relaxed, and the suffering mind soothed by the benevolent expression of the countenance of a warm-hearted man; how much more cheering are the kind words and actions of such a man! Let us all, my brethren, carefully and constantly cultivate these good dispositions, nor faint in our course, though we encounter neglect, ingratitude and scorn.

Thus we shall contribute to the building up of a social edifice in our province, worthy of the principles of our Order, productive of infinite blessings to ourselves, and unbounded gratitude to the great Giver of all good.

James Fitzgibbon,

Dep'y Prov'l Grand Master.

The address of the R. W. Bro. was more of a dissertation on Craft morals than a medium for conveying information to the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge. If, however, it lacked in knowledge of the actual work of the Craft lodges, it abounded in words written by a man who had the interests of the fraternity at heart. An address so general in its terms would scarcely be favored at a meeting of the governing body of the Craft in later times. The proceedings continue:—

The R. W. the D'y P. G. M. after having delivered the address from the chair, was pleased to propose the two following resolutions, which were carried unanimously—viz.:

That taking into consideration the great services rendered to the Craft in this Province by our R. W. the Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq., who generously undertook the task of coming among us to restore us to order and harmony, and which, by the exercise of distinguished abilities and of truly Masonic qualities he has happily accomplished—This Grand Lodge do hereby express the high sense they entertain thereof, and beg that he will accept their warmest thanks and gratitude for the eminent services he has rendered to Masonry in this province.

That the R. W. the D'y P. G. M. be requested to transmit a copy of the foregoing resolution to the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master.

The following notice was then given—viz.:

A proposition will be made to the next Grand Lodge for the establishment of a provincial fund, to be appropriated to charitable and other Masonic purposes, agreeably to the provisions of the fourth article of that section of the book of constitutions entitled "Of Provincial Grand Lodges."

The following resolutions were made and carried nem. con.:

1st. That each lodge be called upon to contribute one year's dues in advance from June 1822 to July 1823, for the purpose of meeting the several expenses chargeable upon the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge agreeably to article 4 of the book of constitutions, entitled "Of Provincial Grand Lodges."

2d. That out of the funds now to be received by the Treasurer, the sum of £25 currency be paid to the Secretary for expenses already incurred by that officer.

3d. That the sum of two pounds currency be given to the Tyler on account of a salary to be awarded hereafter.

4th. That at the next meeting of this G. L. the services of these officers shall be taken into consideration, and an annual salary fixed for each.

5th. That the committee appointed to make extracts from the book of constitutions not having made any report, be hereby dissolved.

6th. That 150 copies of the book of constitutions shall be ordered to be printed without delay by Bro. H. C. Thomson, under the superintendence of the Rev. Bro. Smart, G. C., and that each lodge shall take at least one, for which the purchase money shall by the earliest means be remitted to the Grand Secretary at York, who is hereby required to pay for the books, and to transmit them to the several lodges.

7th. That the dues hereafter to be fixed for the support of our institution shall commence from and after the 24th June, 1822.

8th. That a copy of the address by the R. W. the D. P. G. M. to the brethren at the opening of this G. L. be requested for publication.

9th. That the R. W. the P. G. M., or his Deputy, be requested to appoint Grand Visitors in such sections or divisions of the province as may seem to them expedient, and where brothers well qualified may be found, to act as such, and authority be granted under the seal of this Provincial Grand Lodge to enable the Grand Visitors to discharge their duties as such.

A motion was then made and carried, that this G. L. be adjourned until 10 o'clock a.m. on the morrow, being Wednesday the 9th inst. Whereupon the P. G. L. was closed in due form, and with solemn prayer.

Wednesday the 9th day of July,

A.D. 1823, A.L. 5823.

In Provincial Grand Lodge—re-assembled.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form.—The chair was occupied, and the same officers presided as on the foregoing day.

The following resolutions were made and carried unanimously:—

1st. That the necessary expenses of postage in the communications between the R. W. the P. G. M., or his Deputy, and the Grand Visitors, shall be paid out of the funds of this Grand Lodge not otherwise appropriated.

2d. That the edition of the book of constitutions now ordered to be printed be dedicated to our R. W. Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq.

3d. That this G. L. do call upon the Masters of the several subordinate lodges to transmit forthwith to the G. Secretary, at York, correct lists of the members of their respective lodges—agreeably to the printed form.

4th. A communication was read from United Lodge, of Murray, reporting the suspension of certain members of that lodge, and ordered to be entered on the minutes.

5th. That the charge of Bro. Thomson, of £2, 17s. 6d. to the late Convention for printing, be liquidated from the general funds of this Grand Lodge.

6th. That the thanks of this G. L. be given to the R. W. the D. P. G. M. for his tender care over the interests of the Craft for the last year, and for kindly submitting his address upon the opening of this G. L. for publication.

7th. That the thanks of this G. L. be given to the R. W. the P. D. P. G. M. for his personal attendance and great services rendered us on this occasion.

8th. That the thanks of this G. L. be given to the R. W. the P. G. Chaplain, for his personal attendance and fraternal solicitude manifested towards the Craft upon all occasions.

The R. W. the D. P. G. M., having called in succession upon the several brethren assembled, and the propositions made having been received and fully discussed, and all other business disposed of, the Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form, and with solemn prayer.

B. Turquand, P. G. S.

In the proceedings of the quarterly communication of the United Grand Lodge of England, held at Freemasons' Hall, London, on the 4th June, 1823, amongst those present were "R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada," and also "R. W. Bro. William McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for Montreal," this latter being the Provincial Grand Lodge for the District of Montreal and William Henry.

The following list of contributing lodges is given :—

- No. 754 St. Andrew's Lodge, York, Upper Canada.
- No. 755 Dalhousie Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada.
- No. 756 Sussex Lodge, Brockville, Upper Canada.
- No. 757 Niagara Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada.
- No. 758 St. John's Lodge, Kingston, Upper Canada.
- No. 759 Fredericksburgh Lodge, Upper Canada.
- No. 760 Addington Lodge, Ernestown, Upper Canada.
- No. 761 Union Lodge, Grimsby, Upper Canada.
- No. 762 St. John's Royal Arch, York, Upper Canada.
- No. 763 Belleville Lodge, Belleville, Upper Canada.
- No. 764 St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, Upper Canada.
- No. 765 King Hiram Lodge, Oxford, Upper Canada.
- No. 766 Union Lodge, Richmond, Upper Canada.
- No. 767 Townsend Lodge, Townsend, Upper Canada.
- No. 768 St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines, Upper Canada.
- No. 769 Union Lodge, Murray, Upper Canada.
- No. 770 Union Lodge, Ancaster, Upper Canada.
- No. 771 Western Light Lodge, King, Upper Canada.
- No. 772 Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, Upper Canada.
- No. 773 Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Upper Canada.
- No. 774 True Britons' Lodge, Perth, Upper Canada.

In sending this list of lodges to R. W. Bro. McGillivray the Grand Secretary of England, R. W. Bro. White, said :—

"In transmitting to you the account of the moneys payable by the 21 lodges in Upper Canada, to whom warrants have been forwarded, it was necessary that the names of all brethren, with lodges, dates of degrees, ages and residences, should be given, as unless this were done certificates could not be filled out for those brethren desiring them."

Bro. Dean not being able to attend Grand Lodge, communicated with Bro. Turquand, the Grand Secretary for the western part of the province at York. Bro. Dean was anxious to have as full information as possible as to the business of Grand Lodge, for in the eastern section of the province, he was called upon repeatedly for information and advice. He writes :—

Bath, 13th October, 1823.

Dear Sir:—

Yours of the 16th ult., was duly received and I was extremely happy in learning that the warrants had been received from England. You did not mention whether the Provincial Grand Master's jewels, regalia, Grand Lodge certificates, &c., had arrived also or not.

Respecting the cash I remitted, per Bro. Fairfield, I fear there is some mistake. On his return he handed me your receipts, one for the registering fees of four members of Addington Lodge (£2. 6. 8.), dated 8th July, and another for £1. 2s. 3d., dues from Prince Edward Lodge. I enclosed to the Deputy Grand Master my account of cash received on account of the Grand Lodge, and the amount forwarded by Bro. F. was the balance in my hands, and upon referring to that account I think you will find it to agree with the above sum. Would it be proper for you to transmit to me a list of the dispensations granted, the names of the brethren to whom granted, and such other business as are recorded on your books that there may be a duplicate or copy thereof here? I know nothing of the proceedings in the interim between the two sessions, whether any dispensations have been granted or not, and my list which I brought from York, is imperfect. It may be important that duplicate records should be kept. I think I mentioned the same to the Deputy Grand Master in one of my letters, but have received no reply. Should he think proper can you find a leisure hour to do it? Bro. John Dafoe of F. handed me a summons he received from you to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge as Master of No. 7: he did not receive it until 11th August, and no dispensation has ever been received for the renewal of their old authority. I took their warrant with me to York last year, accompanied by a petition of seven of their members, but the registering fees required were not sent by me. I informed the petitioners that the fees would undoubtedly be required and upon mentioning the circumstances to the Deputy Grand Master, he replied that the fees ought to be paid before the dispensation could be delivered. The dispensation having been made out, and attached to the old warrant, was, of course, left with the Deputy Past Grand Master, in whose hands, I presume, it remains. I am requested by Bro. Dafoe to state that the lodge is anxious to receive authority to work but they have not yet raised the amount of the required fees, for he wishes me also to enquire when the amount will be required. I feel a delicacy in saying any more respecting Lodge No. 7, but merely mention their request to you that you can lay it before the Deputy Grand Master for his decision, which, they request, may be done as soon as convenient. * * * * * I hope soon to hear from you, and am

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

B. Turquand, Esq., Grand Secretary, York.

After the meeting of Grand Lodge, there is but little data in connection with Craft matters. The various lodges seem to have been pursuing the even tenor of their ways, and nothing of moment occurred. The MSS. of this period are not procurable, and the first there is of a later period is the copy of a letter written by V. W. Bro. John Dean, P. G. S., to a brother relating to the issue of a new warrant from the Grand Master of England. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 22nd December, 1823.

Sir and Brother,—

* * * * *

The lodges constituted in this Province under a dispensation from our R. W. P. G. Master, or his Deputy, are to receive warrants direct from the M. W. G. Master of England, hence arises the necessity of the brethren

who receive dispensations, being regularly registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England, and if registered their only voucher for being so must be a Grand Lodge certificate. I conceive it makes no difference when their names were registered, if their names are once entered on the Registry of England, it is of no consequence when they were made, if under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

Therefore, I conceive that such members as are already registered on the books of the United Grand Lodge, have only to produce their vouchers (Grand Lodge certificate) to the D. G. M. to be entitled to all the privileges of Registered Masons.

John Dea,
P. Grand Secretary.

The second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada closed its first annual session with twenty-seven warranted lodges and, at least, six under dispensation, on its roll. The revival had infused new life into all Craft organizations, and the outlook for Masonic usefulness was bright. The work of the lodges, as gathered from the minute books which have been preserved, seems to have universally increased throughout the jurisdiction during the few months which followed the reorganization.

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York (Toronto), closed the year 1823 with a record of nineteen meetings, six initiations and three affiliations. The lodges at Niagara, Nos. 2 and 4, unfortunately lost all their records in 1860, but from an old cash book it is learned that the former lodge held ten meetings in 1823, and by an undated copy of an agreement "made day of 1824," it was known that it was dissolved in that year.

The minutes of Sussex lodge, No. 3, Brockville, show that six meetings were held, with one initiation and one affiliation during the year. There are numerous references to the receipt of petitions and their acceptance, but the minutes contain actual record of work only in these two cases.

St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, met with unflinching regularity, thirteen meetings being held during the year, with by affiliation an increase of three in the membership, while the work of Fredericksburg lodge, No. 6, cannot be traced owing to missing records.

Addington lodge, No. 7, Bath, with characteristic energy met regularly, although the records show but one initiation and one affiliation as the result of their labors.

St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 9, which came to life on the demise of the noted Rawdon lodge, kept Craft work active in York (Toronto) with its co-worker, St. Andrew's.

It is presumed that lodge, No. 10, at Belleville, met regularly, although no record of its work nor of that of No. 11 at Haldimand remains.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, the successor of No. 21, warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, still has its minutes to show evidence of good work. It met fourteen times during the year: fourteen were initiated and one member joined the lodge by affiliation.

Of the work of Union lodge, No. 13, at Richmond Mills (Napawee) there is no record, as its minutes have not been preserved. The lodge was, however, represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in this year.

Of lodge, No. 14, also there is no record, but that the lodge was working is proven by the fact that in January, 1823, Bro. Abner Everett, as an officer of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, informed W. Bro. Dean that this lodge was exceeding its powers in conferring the Mark degree.

St. George's lodge, No. 15, at St. Catharines, has nothing but its name to record, although members of the lodge who were alive in 1860 declare that it was an active factor in Craft work in the Niagara district.

United lodge, warranted originally at "The Carrying Place" and subsequently meeting at Grafton and Brighton, had some years of success, while Union lodge, at Ancaster, the original lodge at Flamboro West, of which John Brant was secretary, gained a headway that could be satisfactorily noted if the minutes were to the fore.

The same may be said of Western Light lodge in the township of King: while of Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster (London, U. C.), nothing is authentically known until 1829.

Lodge, No. 19, at Hallowell, was represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but of its work nothing is known; while True Britons' lodge at Perth held but one meeting during the year, although in succeeding years it worked well and regularly.

Of Temple lodge, No. 23, county of Beverley, township of Bastard; Vittoria lodge, county Norfolk; and Richmond lodge, No. 24, Richmond, county Carleton, there is no record of actual work. The lodge, No. 25, on the Rideau at Burritt's Rapids, met regularly, twelve meetings being held during the year, and its meetings were well attended. There is a record of two initiations.

The work of all these lodges was of a routine character. All friction had disappeared with the advent of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and it is regrettable that the destruction of records, in some cases owing to the carelessness of lodge officials and in other cases by fire, prevents a more accurate estimate of the amount of work accomplished during the year.

CHAPTER III.

THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1824.—LAYING OF A CORNER STONE WITH CRAFT CEREMONIAL.—LACK OF RECORDS FOR 1824.—THE WARRANTS FROM ENGLAND.

Shortly after the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge Bro. Turquand made ready for the press and issued the first book of constitutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. The book had been revised at the meeting at York in July, of 1823, and was an expensive piece of literature, costing \$2 per copy. The price fixed would not be considered moderate at the present day when a copy of constitutions, containing thirty times the amount of matter, may be purchased for twenty cents. All the lodges were notified of the advent of this important publication.

CONSTITUTIONS
OF THE
ANTIEN **FRATERNITY**
OF
FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

~~~~~  
**PART THE SECOND.**  
~~~~~

CONTAINING
THE CHARGES, REGULATIONS,
&c. &c.

—————
PUBLISHED, BY
THE AUTHORITY OF THE UNITED GRAND LODGE,
BY
WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Esq.
Provincial Grand Master for the County of Dorset.

—————
* * *
FIRST CANADIAN EDITION.
* * *
—————

REPUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF
UPPER CANADA.

—————
KINGSTON:
PRINTED BY H. C. THOMSON.
~~~~~  
MDCCCXXIII.

FAC SIMILE OF FIRST PAGE OF CONSTITUTIONS PRINTED IN UPPER  
CANADA.

The laying of a corner stone with Masonic ceremonial was an event of importance in the early times ; indeed, there is no record of any similar ceremony in connection with any lodge in Upper Canada prior to May of 1824, when the Provincial Grand Lodge assembled to lay the foundation stone of the court house and jail at Kingston. The MS. minutes of the proceedings of this especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge read:—

Kingston, 17th May, 1824, A.L. 5824.

W. Bro. John Butterworth, W. M., No. 6, in the chair. Geo. Oliver, S. G. W., Benjamin Fairfield, J. G. W.

A dispensation from R. W. James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. M., was read, empowering the brethren of No. 6 to open the Provincial Grand Lodge for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of the Court House and Gaol to be erected in this place, after which the Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form. Our R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Col. James Fitzgibbon, appeared and informed the Grand Lodge that His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, would attend the ceremony, agreeably to invitation of the Grand Lodge at one o'clock, and suggested that the mallet should be placed in His Excellency's hands to lay the stone, as representative of His Majesty.

Proceeded to the proper place and laid the stone in ancient form, and returned in procession to Bro. Olcott's. Bro. Shaw reported that he was deputed by the magistrates, clergy, gentlemen of the bar, and other respectable inhabitants of Kingston, to return their sincere thanks for the handsome and proper manner in which the Masonic ceremonies of the day have been conducted, with a request to communicate their thanks to the subordinate lodges who have attended.

Closed until the pleasure of the R. W. D. P. G. M. should be made known.

The minutes contain an addition, being a list of the contents of the bottle placed in the cavity by the Provincial Grand Master.

#### CONTENTS OF BOTTLE.

Parchmen with inscription.  
 " St. Ursula's Convent, or the Nun of Canada," the first novel ever printed in Upper Canada.  
 U. C. " Herald," of 11th May.  
 K. " Chronicle," 14th May.  
 " Christian Register," November, 1823.  
 U. C. " Almanac," 1824.  
 Report of Bible Society for 1824.  
 Report Female Benevolent Society, 1824.  
 A York Bank bill.  
 A sovereign, George 4th.  
 Several silver and copper coins.

This list is worthy of more than passing notice, as it contains amongst the articles deposited a copy of the first novel ever published in Upper Canada. Little did our brethren of nearly seventy years ago think that the record of this book being deposited in the corner stone, would settle a point that has been for many years a disputed one amongst the craft typographical of Canada. The other publications are familiar to Canadians, who have had occasion to explore the archives of Parliamentary and public libraries.

In the autumn of 1824, the new warrants arrived from England, and it seemed a fitting opportunity for the Grand Secretary to remind the lodges to forward dues that were in arrear. From the circular

it appears that at the meeting of Grand Lodge, held in July, resolutions had been passed, ordering the payment of two years' dues, and a return of the membership of every lodge. The Grand Secretary also informed the lodges that the new warrants from England had arrived, but would not be forwarded until settlement was made of dues in arrear. The official circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge was printed, with the exception of the name of the Provincial Grand Secretary, which was in that officer's handwriting. The circular reads :—

Grand Lodge Room, )  
York, 1st October, 1824. )

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

In obedience to the commands of the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, I herewith transmit to you the accompanying address for the information and guidance of the lodge under your government; and I have it in command to request that you will, with as little delay as possible, transmit to me the amount of two years' dues as voted in the first Resolution of the first day's meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also a list of the members of your lodge, in obedience to the third Resolution on the second day's meeting.

The dues are to consist of six pence each quarter from every member belonging to the lodge for the years commencing from 1st July, 1822, to 30th June, 1823, and from 1st July, 1823, to 30th June, 1824; inclusively five shillings for every initiation, and two shillings for every brother who has joined during each year.

I am further commanded to inform you that the warrant for your lodge is received, and will be forwarded to you as soon as the sums due from your lodge shall be received by me.

I am, Worshipful Sir,

With fraternal respects,

Your obedient servant and brother,

B. Turquand, Prov'l Grand Sec'y

The general state of the Craft for 1823-24 may be best judged by the minutes of work in the twenty-seven lodges that were on the roll. The minutes of those at Toronto, Brockville, Kingston, Bath, Grimsby, township of Haldimand, Ingersoll, Ancaster and Perth are extant, and a reading fully justifies the belief that the reorganization in 1822 would prove beneficial to the institution of Masonry in Upper Canada.

There is no record of the proceedings of the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1824.

The invigorating influence of the reorganization was further manifested in the work of the subordinate lodges during the year 1824. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York (Toronto), maintained its reputation as the leading lodge of the jurisdiction. It met regularly each month, and the records state that two members joined the lodge by affiliation.

Sussex lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, did not meet from 7th July, 1823, until 5th April, 1824, owing, the minutes state, to "the negligence of the members and other causes." Renewed interest seemed to be taken in the work of the lodge after it resumed labor, for on the 5th April, 1824, the first meeting of the year, twenty were present, including visitors, and by the end of the year ten meetings had been held and three candidates initiated.

St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, also displayed no lack of enthusiasm, for they held fifteen meetings, with one affiliation and two initiations.

Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, held thirteen meetings during the year, initiated one candidate, assisted St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, to lay the corner stone of the Midland district court house and jail on the 17th May, and on the 3rd June laid with Masonic honors the foundation stone of their own hall at Bath.

Of the work of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto); lodge No. 10, Belleville, and St. John's lodge, No. 11, Haldimand, there is no record for this year.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, worked with undiminished vigor, leaving a record of fourteen meetings, five initiations and two affiliations.

True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth and Rideau lodge, No. 25, at Burritt's Rapids, also did a creditable amount of work, the former holding fifteen meetings, with one initiation, and the latter fourteen meetings, with two initiations.

#### CHAPTER IV.

THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1825.—A REVIEW BY R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.—RESIGNATION OF R. W. BRO. FITZGIBBON AND APPOINTMENT OF R. W. BRO. BEIKIE.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon as Deputy Provincial Grand Master in 1822, while gratifying to that brother, did not as the years passed by, increase the pleasure he felt in first accepting it. Bro. Fitzgibbon was of a highly nervous temperament and felt that he could not attend to his duties in a manner which would justify a retention of the office. Bro. McGillivray had returned to England and the facilities for correspondence were very indifferent, as it was generally a matter of three months before a reply to a letter could be received from England. A letter of Bro. McGillivray dated 1825 shows that as early as 1823 Bro. Fitzgibbon desired to resign the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master. In 1825 he determined to take decided action. Bro. Dean was his right-hand man in executive work, for Bro. Turquand looked upon his office as an unpleasant and responsible one, not worth having unless accompanied by a handsome remuneration. The Grand Secretary, however, could not attend the work of his office and at the same time fulfil that of D. P. G. M., so Bro. Fitzgibbon appointed Bro. Smart of Brockville as acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master. This was done with the intention that the work in the eastern end of the jurisdiction might be looked after more closely. When the news of this change came to Bro. Dean, he was not only surprised but doubted the validity of the appointment by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master. He writes to his fellow-Grand Secretary as follows :—

Bath, 17th January, 1825.

Dear Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of troubling you once more upon Masonic business, having perhaps been negligent in not communicating to you previously on the subject. In June last I received a letter from Bro. Smart, of Brockville, stating that an instrument had been signed by our Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master, appointing him acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master until the will of Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master should be known, and stating that I should receive official information to that effect. Upon the presumption that this was the case, I transmitted to him a petition received from Bro. Burrett, of Marlborough, subscribing himself as Secretary of Rideau Lodge (formerly represented in the Convention), praying for a warrant under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, which petition I transmitted to Bro. Smart, presuming from his letter to me that he was to act in R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon's stead in the execution of the duties of Deputy P. G. M. I have not received a reply from Bro. Smart, but have lately received a letter from Bro. Burritt, requesting to know whether said petition had been received, until which, I supposed the business had been attended to. I replied I should immediately write to you for information respecting the appointment alluded to above, and also for information as to the proper steps necessary to obtain a dispensation should the prayer of the petitioners be granted from the Provincial Grand Lodge, until a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England can be obtained. Having never received the official notice alluded to by Bro. Smart, I am left in the dark, and therefore request you to show the foregoing to our R. W. D. G. M., that I may receive light upon the subject. I received your printed letter of the 1st October, addressed to the W. M. of Addington Lodge, covering the address of our R. W. D. G. M., which since another election in our lodge has taken place, and as soon as the quarter dues can be collected from our distant members (which will be shortly), the dues of Addington Lodge shall be transmitted to you, as also the proper returns.

I beg of you, my dear sir, to reply to the above by next mail, or as soon after as possible, for I feel anxious upon the subject. Much enquiry is made of me respecting the next session, and future operations of the Provincial Grand Lodge. I am in the darkness, can you afford me light? Much labour is wanted in this quarter among the lodges. Some "rough ashlers," or some at least to which the "square," "level" and "plumb" of the P. G. L. should be applied to ascertain whether they will stand the test.

\* \* \* \* \*

Your most obedient servant,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

To B. Turquand, Esq., Provincial Grand Secretary.

V. W. Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary at York, in his reply to Bro. Dean, seemed likewise to be in doubt as to the appointment, as R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon did not vouchsafe, for some reason, any particulars concerning R. W. Bro. Smart's appointment to his Grand Secretary. It is not unreasonable to suspect that Craft matters were not progressing as smoothly as they might, for the period of Bro. McGillivray's return is looked forward to, as he was expected to "set all to rights." Bro. Turquand was not as enthusiastic a Craftsman as his co-worker, Bro. Dean, at Bath. To Bro. Turquand, the position was irksome; to use his own phrase, "The Grand Lodge Secretary's berth is a most unpleasant and responsible one, and without a handsome compensation it is not my intention to continue it." Bro. Turquand, in his reply to Bro. Dean, writes:—

York, 1st February, 1825.

My Dear Sir:—

In replying to the first part of your favor of the 17th ult., allow me to say that I cannot but view myself an equal transgressor in the negligence you are pleased to mention, and therefore as our faults are mutual, so, I trust, that our forgiveness may be the same. With respect to the instrument appointing Bro. Smart, Acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master, I am totally ignorant, although Bro. Fitzgibbon did some months since (in a cursory conversation) intimate that such was his wish, but nothing has reached me in an official way, I mentioned the circumstance to him the other day, and he replied that he could not enter into any details on Grand Lodge matters, and begged that all applications to him might be suspended until the arrival of Bro. McGillivray, when new arrangements would take place. I see, however, no objection to granting a dispensation pro tem. to the Rideau Lodge, as in refusing so to do, an injury would result to our infant cause.

I am in receipt of but a very inconsiderable part of dues from the subordinate lodges, and fear there will be some difficulty in collecting them. The Grand Lodge Secretary's berth is a most unpleasant and responsible one, and without a handsome compensation it is not my intention to continue it. I should have replied to your letter sooner, but had not an opportunity to see our Deputy Provincial Grand Master before.

I am equally in the dark with yourself as to the next session of the Grand Lodge, and indeed in most matters concerning it. Mr. McGillivray, I trust, will set all to rights.

I am aware of the many unconstitutional practices of some of our brethren, but for which at present there is no remedy. As I answer yours in haste you will please excuse my style, etc., etc. But believe me to remain ever, yours fraternally,

B. Turquand, P. G. S.

John Dean, Esq., P. G. S.

Bro. Smart, however, was under the impression that his appointment was in proper form and in accordance with the constitution of the provincial body. He wrote to Bro. Fitzgibbon in July of 1825, and when he found that he could not call Grand Lodge, he then wrote to V. W. Bro. John Dean, as follows:—

Brockville, July 18th, 1825.

My dear Sir:—

I wrote to Col. Fitzgibbon to know if he intended to call a Grand Lodge, and if he did to have it on the first Tuesday in August. He, however, declines in consequence, I suppose, of the authority I mentioned to you he had given to me to act in his room and stead. It is my wish that you summon the lodges and chapters to meet at York on the first Tuesday in September next. I am anxious that a meeting both of the lodges and chapters should be held, as I intend to visit England this Summer or beginning of fall, and I think the state of our Masonic affairs requires a meeting of the Grand Lodge. I write to you as Grand Sec'y both of the lodges and chapters, as I consider you hold both situations, and being the nearest of the Secretaries it will save time to what it would be to write to Bro. Turquand at York. I wish you, however, to write to him, and inform him of my desire, as he may think I have passed him over designedly.

Write me by return of post and let me know if you have complied with my request. Bro. Schofield also feels anxious for a meeting of Grand Lodge.

Yours fraternally,

William Smart,

Acting D'y Prov. G. Master,

and G. H. P. G. R. A. C., U. C.

To John Dean,  
Grand Secretary,  
Bath.

V. W. Bro. Smart was anxious about the state of the Craft and communicated with R. W. Bro. McGillivray at Montreal. In this letter Bro. Smart admitted his error in accepting the appointment from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon. He writes:—

Brockville, U.C., July 25th. 1825.

My dear Sir:—

I should have written to you before this, but the fact is I supposed you had left this country for Europe with the rest of the commissioners of the Land Company, until this morning I was informed in a letter from Col. Fitzgibbon you are still in Montreal.

I have for some time thought that the situation of our Masonic affairs required a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, both for investigation and arrangement. With this view I wrote to the Dy. Provincial Grand Master, suggesting the propriety of calling the members together. Supposing that you had left the country, his answer, which I have just received, informs me that it is out of his power to do anything further, and that such are his embarrassments that he must seek a seclusion from public business; this is I must observe a repetition of a resolution he a long time ago formed, and of which I think he informed you by letter, at least I suppose he fully informed you when at York last winter, and likewise of the step he had taken with myself in transferring his authority to me until your pleasure was known, and here I must say that it was an unguarded hour when I was persuaded to accept of the situation, but entering into the feelings of Brother Fitzgibbon, and fearing the cause was going to suffer, I agreed to act so far as to take the principal labour on myself until your arrival, which was then reported to be perhaps the fall. One stipulation was that he (Brother Fitzgibbon) should preside at the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Our own situation as a Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as that of the subordinate Lodges, required the meeting, and I was Desirous that it should be held before I left this country for England on a visit to my friends. I was desirous that our transactions with the United Grand Lodge of England should be adjusted and the Warrants distributed to the different Lodges. I am well aware that there would be business enough to make a meeting of the Grand Lodge interesting. I need not suggest to you that at present we are in a disjointed state, either for want of an efficient Dy. Grand Master or a meeting of the Grand Lodge, and I am fearful that Brother Fitzgibbon will not be persuaded to return and act in his present situation. Should this be the impression on your mind, and should you see it to be your duty to make another appointment, allow me, Dear Sir, to express the undisguised sentiments of my mind, that in making this appointment you should select some Brother in a respectable situation under the Provincial Government, and if this is not practicable, some one that is of a respectable standing in York, both for character and property, should be selected. Do not, I beg of you, consider this as dictating by any means, but as the views of one who feels interested in the prosperity of the Masonic Institution.

Another reason why I felt some anxiety for a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was that for some time I have thought that if an asylum for the education and support of the Orphan children of Masons could be established, it would have a very powerful tendency to raise the character and influence of Freemasonry in the province. I had somewhat digested a plan, which I meant to submit to the Grand Lodge, and as I intend to visit England this Fall, I thought perhaps I might be able to collect, when there, something for an object of such benevolence, as I am aware that sufficient funds could not be raised here.

There has been one meeting of the Grand Chapter, but there was no business done of any consequence, except that a resolution passed, express-

ing the desire of the companions to be recognized by the Supreme Grand Royal Arch Chapter of England. If a Grand Lodge had been held in the Winter by you, as I expected in my own mind, this would have been one subject on which I should have begged information, as I am at a loss to know how to proceed, or if you inform me or Com. Dean, what steps should be taken, I will esteem it a favour, as I consider it a matter of great importance that the Chapters should be on the same footing as the Lodges.

I would esteem a very great favour if you have time to forward me a document, stating my appointment by you as Provincial Grand Chaplain, as in that character I wish to visit some of the Lodges at home. I expect to leave this about the last of September or beginning of October.

Praying that the Divine favour may ever rest upon you,

I am, very dear sir,

Yours truly,

Simon McGillivray, Esqr.,  
Montreal.

William Smart.

Bro. Fitzgibbon saw that he had overstepped his authority in appointing Bro. Smart as his Deputy, and on the 27th July, having heard from Bro. Dean, he wrote to that official a peremptory letter to this effect :—

York, 27th July, 1825.

Dear Sir:—I have to desire that you do not issue summons for assembling a Grand Lodge on the first Tuesday in September, and if you have issued them, that you will have the goodness immediately to recall them. I have written to Mr. Smart to acquaint him of this countermand, and giving him the reason for it, my having just discovered that our Grand Master intends calling a Grand Lodge himself after the Harvest. At any rate, it was not my intention that our Brother Smart should act on the temporary authority I gave him, while our Grand Master should be in either of the Provinces, because he could then be easily referred to.

I remain, dear sir,

Fraternally and truly yours,

James Fitzgibbon,

Dep. Prov. G. M.

To John Dean, Esq.,  
Prov. Grand Secretary,  
Bath.

Bro. John Dean was unable to be present at the meeting held in September, and communicated as follows with his brother Grand Secretary :—

Bath, 24th August, 1825.

My Dear Sir,—

I received a letter by the last mail from our Provincial Grand Master, stating that he had given directions to you to summons a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, on Monday the 12th September next, and requesting me to authorize you to affix my name with your own to the summonses. You are at liberty to place my name with your own to the summonses, or at any time to make use of it when necessary, in transacting the business of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or in executing the orders of the Provincial Grand Master or his Deputy.

I fear my business will prevent my attendance at the approaching meeting, yet, if possible, I shall attend.

I remain, with fraternal regard,

Your most obedient servant,

John Dean, Prov. Grand Secretary.

B. Turquand, Esq., P. G. S.

15 28  
16 32 25  
17 22  
18 20  
18

01

The annual communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in September of 1825. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was unable to be present, owing to detention by stress of weather on his road to York. At this meeting R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon occupied the chair. Seven Grand officers were present in addition to the W. M.'s, P. M.'s, and wardens of the lodges. It is not unlikely that every lodge warranted under Bro. McGillivray was represented. It is, however, impossible to give even the list of lodges from the names of those present from the fact that the Grand officers alone are given. These were from St. Andrew's, No. 1, Toronto; Sussex, No. 3, Brockville; St. John's, No. 5, Kingston; St. John's Royal Arch, No. 9; No. 21, True Britons', Perth.

The first day's proceedings were formal and the lodge adjourned awaiting the arrival of Bro. McGillivray. On the second day at the adjourned meeting the question of appointing a Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, was discussed. On Wednesday, the 14th September, the sum of £50 was voted to Bro. Turquand, who acted as Grand Secretary for the western part of the jurisdiction, for past services.

A committee had been appointed at the second day's proceedings to draft a petition "for certain purposes" to the M. W., the Grand Master of England. The brethren had in their minds the organization of a school for the children of Masons and a home for orphans, which included under one head the erection of a Masonic asylum. The first effort in this line of Masonic work had been proposed in Canada by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada about 1790-91. The first proposal to raise a benevolent fund in Upper Canada for the education of the children of Masons was in 1797 at Niagara, and this was now a decided effort to culminate in a perfect scheme an institution which would do the work of similar institutions in England. The resolutions speak for themselves.

The appointment of a Grand Visitor was adopted, but with the proviso that it be left to the discretion of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master. The office of Grand Treasurer had been acceptably filled by Bro., the Hon. J. H. Dunn. Upon his resignation W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout was elected in his place.

In expectation of the arrival of R. W. Bro. McGillivray another adjournment was made and a fourth day's session held, at which all points of Craft work were discussed. For the establishment of a provincial fund a fee of six pence per quarter for every contributing member and five shillings for every initiate was ordered, the contributions to commence from 1st July, 1822. The Grand Lodge then adjourned. The summons to the lodges reads:—

York, 24th August, 1825.

Worshipful Sir,—

The Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master, has been pleased to order a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, at York, on Monday, the 12th September next, at ten o'clock a.m., at which you will be pleased to have your lodge represented.

By command of the Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master,  
James Fitzgibbon,  
D. P. G. M.

To the W. Master of lodge.

The official minutes read:—

Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of England, H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, K. G., etc., etc., etc., M. W. G. M.

Provincial Grand Lodge for the Province of Upper Canada, Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Prov'l. G. M.

At the annual meeting held at York, on Monday, the 12th September. A.D. 1825, A.L. 5825.

Present:

The R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., D. P.

G. M. as Prov. G. M.

John Beikie, Esq., as S. G. W.

Thomas Fitzgerald, Esq., as J. G. W.

The V. W. Revd. Wm. Smart, G. Chaplain.

V. W. the Hon. J. H. Dunn, G. T.

V. W. Bernard Turquand, G. S.

John Terry, as S. G. D.

W. Alexander John Ferns, J. G. D.

The W. Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form, at noon and with solemn prayer.

The minutes of the last communication were read and confirmed.

In the absence of the R. W. the P. G. M. who is hourly expected, it was resolved to adjourn until the following day.

The P. G. L. was then adjourned until the morrow, being Tuesday the 13th, and closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Tuesday, the 13th September.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled on a proposition from the chair and the united wishes of the lodge, an enlightened brother of No. 1 recited the charge to a newly initiated brother.

A proposition was submitted to the lodge for appointing a Grand Visitor, and after a lengthy discussion in regard to such appointment, and in regard to the functions and authority to be exercised under the same, it was resolved that this question should be adjourned until the morrow.

The following brethren were appointed a committee to examine and report upon the state of the funds:—Bro. A. J. Ferns, Bro. Burnside, Bro. Spencer.

A committee of the following brethren was appointed to draft a petition to the M. W. G. M. for certain purposes, viz:—The Revd. Bro. Smart, Bro. Schofield, Bro. Ferns, Bro. Bridgeford.

Lodge adjourned to the following day at 10 a.m., and closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Wednesday, 14th September.

Lodge opened in due form and with solemn prayer, at half past 10 a.m.

The committee appointed to audit the accounts reported that they had examined the same and found them correct.

"Resolved, that fifty pounds be paid to Bro. B. Turquand, G. Secy. for past services, which sum is however considered inadequate to remunerate that officer for the valuable and laborious services he has performed, but that on the funds becoming more ample his services will be further taken into consideration."

On the report of the committee appointed to draft a petition to the M. W. G. M. the following resolutions were adopted:—

1st.—That the present means of the province as respects moral and mental improvement, are extremely inadequate, and especially in those parts

recently settled from Europe.—The P. G. Lodge sympathises with this class of their fellow subjects, and particularly with their brethren and distressed families, and pledge themselves to exert their influence to remedy the evils by as widely as possible diffusing the blessings of education.

2nd.—That in order to secure the benefits of education and the better to provide for the wants and necessities of the children of indigent and the orphans of deceased Masons, it is highly desirable if possible to erect an asylum on an economical plan, connected with a view to an extended system of education, the whole to be under the direction of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

3rd.—That the utmost exertion be made to procure funds for the above institution in different parts of the province, and that the said Asylum be located in that part of the province where the contributions towards its support are most liberal—That an agent be authorized by this P. G. L. to visit the United Kingdom in order to lay the object before the British public and procure from our brethren such assistance as in their liberality and benevolence they may be disposed to give.

4th.—That as the United G. L. of England has always exercised a liberal and paternal solicitude for the prosperity of the fraternity in this province, and for which this Provincial G. L. feels most deeply indebted, an humble petition be presented to the M. W. the G. M. praying that he would recommend to the United Grand Lodge of England to remit the registering fees payable by this P. G. L. to the United G. L.—The said fees to be solely applied to the purpose of benevolence.

A petition embracing the above resolutions, was then read, and on motion duly seconded to expunge those parts from the petition relating to a Masonic Asylum, the question was put from the chair and negatived. The adoption of the petition in its present frame, was then moved and carried.

On a motion from the chair as to the expediency of entertaining the question of a Grand Visitor, the same was put to vote and carried, but after some discussion it was left to the discretion of the R. W. P. G. M.

At half-past 2, L. called from L. to R. and at 4 from R. to L.—The R. W. the P. G. M. announced the resignation of the present G. Tr. and the L. having proceeded in order—Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout was unanimously elected as P. G. Tr.

Resolved—That the sum of £10 cy. be paid to lodge No. 9, as a remuneration for expenses incurred by that lodge for the accommodation of this P. G. L. for the meetings in 1822 and 1823.

Resolved—That 10 dollars be given to the Tyler for services rendered to this day.

Resolved—That a sum not exceeding £12 10s. cy. be placed at the disposal of the G. Secretary for contingencies.

The P. G. L. then adjourned until 11 a.m. to-morrow, and closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Thursday, the 15th September.

In P. G. L. Re-assembled.

The lodge opened in due form and with solemn prayer, at 11 a.m.

The minutes of the preceding three days having been read, and more fully discussed, were finally confirmed.

Agreeably to the 4th article of that part of the book of Constitutions, under the title "Of Provincial Grand Lodges" and in furtherance of the resolution of the last P. G. L. towards the establishment of a Provincial Fund, it is resolved, that the following contributions shall in future be made by each and every lodge to this Provincial Grand Lodge, namely, 6d. per quarter for every contributing member, 5s. for every person who has been, or shall be initiated, and for every brother who has joined since the last payment.—These contributions to commence from and after the first day of July, in the year 1822.

The Prov. Grand Lodge was then closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Signed, John Dean, G. S.  
B. Turquand, G. S.

Grand Lodge had adjourned two days before the arrival of R. W. Bro. McGillivray at York. He reached town on Friday, the 16th September, having been detained by a succession of gales of wind and a continuance of boisterous weather on Lake Erie.

The brethren from a distance having all dispersed to their respective homes, Bro. McGillivray met the Grand Secretary, and after reading the proceedings of the meeting, determined to issue an address which would place on record his view of the actions of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He directed the Provincial Grand Secretary to delay the issue of the proceedings, so that his words might accompany the minutes when sent to the lodges. He at once issued the following list of appointments in the form of an extra circular.

The Provincial G. M. has been pleased to appoint the following brethren to be officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the year ensuing, and to remain in office until the last meeting in the year 1826:

Depy. Prov. G. M. John Beikie, Esq., to remain in office until his appointment be revoked.

Provl. S. G. W., Capt. Samuel C. Mel-Huish, Royal Engineers, commanding at Kingston.

Provl. J. G. W., Adiel Sherwood, Esq., Brockville.

Prov. G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq., (elected) York.

Provl. G. Chaplain, Revd. Wm. Smart, Brockville.

Provl. G. Registrar, Thomas Ridout, Esq., Surveyor General, York.

Provl. G. Secretaries, John Dean, Esq., Bath; Bernard Turquand, Esq., York.

Provl. S. G. D., Hugh C. Thompson, Esq., M. P., Kingston.

Provl. J. G. D., Capt. Thos Fitzgerald, York.

Provl. G. Director of Ceremonies, James G. Chewett, Esq., York.

Provl. G. S. B., Bro. John Terry, York.

By order of the R. W. Provl. G. M.

John Dean, G. S.

Bernd. Turquand, G. S.

In these days of modern Craft procedure with the advantage of experience, the Masonic ruler, whether in subordinate or superior position, may look with possible regret upon the actions of those who governed in days gone by. Fortunately for the Craft in Canada successive rulers have endeavored to be guided by the deliverances of their predecessors, so that by the exercise of tact and care the Craft moves along without friction. In early days, however, those who governed were to a certain extent men who had to think and act with decision and impartiality, but without the aid of modern rulings or jurisprudence.

Bro. McGillivray knew nothing of the proceedings at York. He was being tossed by the waters of the great lakes, while his brethren in York were laying plans which to their view would not only be acceptable but gratifying to the Provincial Grand Master. That brother arrived in York, and, with an experience which justified his selection as Provincial Grand Master, he weighed in the balance the result of the four days' deliberation of the rulers of the Craft

in the jurisdiction. He read the official report of the proceedings as prepared by the Grand Secretary. He consulted with the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who apparently had remonstrated and objected to much of the action taken at the Provincial meeting. The ability of the Provincial Grand Master is fully exemplified in the address which he issued after a reading of the minutes of the recent meeting. It is almost unnecessary to point out that as an off-hand address, written without any knowledge of what was proposed, it was an admirable piece of diction, which reasoned out the entire subject, as ably as if the R. W. brother had been preparing his observations. Bro. McGillivray was blessed with a ready pen, an excellent vocabulary and possessed an attractive method of convincing and winning over those who differed from him.

The address opened with an apology for his absence and accounting for the delay in his arrival at York. He was in Detroit. To reach York he proposed taking a steamer to Buffalo and then travel by land route to York. He left Buffalo on the 12th and reached York on the 16th, being about ninety hours on the journey. It is no reflection upon our ancestors and their modes of travel to write of speed in these days, but the same journey can be readily accomplished at the present time in less than twenty-four hours. By rail it is generally covered in seven hours and has been made in a little over five.

Having disposed of the preliminaries the R. W. brother discusses the business transacted at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He regrets his absence, as his presence might have prevented part of the action taken, and then in a fraternal manner he discourses on the subject of a Masonic asylum, and points out the inadvisability of founding any such establishment in Canada. He then deals with the proposal to send an agent to England, and in language which could not be misunderstood points out that to place the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada in the position of a mendicant would be "unmasonic" and "unavailing for any beneficial purpose," and that therefore he could neither sanction the scheme nor permit the resolution to be acted upon. He then, in a manner which could not be excelled, argues as to the proper exemplification of the principles of Masonry, and illustrates its mission in an argument which must have been regarded in 1825 as it is in 1898 as unanswerable in every particular. The address is well worthy of reproduction and of a reading by the Craft, even if the subject matter has passed into the realms of ancient history.

Having disposed of the question of benevolence and the schemes suggested, the R. W. brother takes up the question of payment of fees to the Grand Lodge of England for registration. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1825 it had been proposed that the Grand Lodge of England be asked to remit "the registering fees," which amounted to 10/6 for each member. Bro. McGillivray pointed out, however, that the Grand Lodge of England had acted liberally and had remitted not only the registering fees but the fee for warrants, and that the registering fees were the only contributions now payable to England by the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that even if such amount were remitted it would form a fund totally inadequate for the purpose. He further reminded them that all members must be regis-

tered at an expense which should rightfully be borne by the parties benefited. He also alluded to the fact that such registration enabled Canadian Masons to participate in the general benevolent fund of the Grand Lodge of England. He, however, approved of the establishment of a provincial registry, and was willing to endorse an application to England for a partial remission of fees so as to help to defray the expenses of a provincial registrarship. He concluded by advocating uniformity of procedure in all Masonic work, but opposed the appointment of a Grand Visitor with the powers proposed. He impressed the brethren of the lodges with the necessity of prompt payment of moneys, and pointed out that the Grand Treasurer should always be a resident of the capital of the province and that the Grand Secretary and Grand Registrar should be resident in the one place.

R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon having resigned, Bro. John Beikie had been appointed in his place, and in this regard the Provincial Grand Master congratulated the Craft in having a brother "so well qualified" to perform the "duties of that high office."

For the convenience of the Craft R. W. Bro. McGillivray directed that the meetings of the P. G. Lodge be alternate, one in each year at Kingston and another at York. In order that a similar state of affairs as existed at the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis might not again occur, Bro. McGillivray informed the Craft that in conjunction with the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada he had signed a petition to the M. W. the Grand Master that, in case of the death or resignation of the Provincial Grand Master, the Deputy Provincial and officers should continue in office until the appointment of a successor by the M. W. the Grand Master.

This is in brief a synopsis of the address with explanations needful to a correct understanding of the acts of the Provincial Grand Lodge and R. W. Bro. McGillivray. The circular reads:—

To all and every, our Worshipful and Loving Brethren, Rulers, and Members of the Lodges in Upper Canada.

Brethren,—

In promulgating amongst you the proceedings at the late meeting of your Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and announcing to you the appointment of Provincial Grand Officers for the year ensuing, it is with much regret that I find myself under the necessity of beginning my communication by an apology for my personal absence on that occasion.

You are aware that the Provincial Grand Lodge was summoned to meet on the 12th of September; some personal duties having called me to the western part of the Province, I was in the vicinity of Sandwich on the 1st of that month.—The steamboat Pioneer was advertised to depart from Detroit on the 6th, and it was my intention to embark in her, so as to be at York some days before the intended meeting.—In the event of any possible disappointment in this respect, the steamboat Superior was to depart on the 9th, and by embarking in her I should have reached York in time, so that I considered every precaution taken against any danger of delay; but a series of gales of wind and a succession of boisterous weather in Lake Erie, detained the steamboats, and entirely deranged my plans. The Pioneer was driven back with damage to Buffalo.—The Superior was detained three days at Erie, and it was only on the 12th, the day on which I ought to have been at York—that I was able to get away from Detroit—I got to Buffalo on the night of the 14th, and proceeding day and night without stopping, I reached

York early of the 16th, and found the Provincial Grand Lodge had adjourned two days before.

The minuteness of this detail does not proceed from any egotism or imaginary self-importance on my part, but from an anxious wish to explain all the circumstances of the case, in order that the brethren whom I summoned to attend at York, and whom I did not meet there, may be satisfied that my absence did not proceed from any neglect, or want of exertion, but was caused by circumstances which no precaution could guard against, and which no human power could control. It would have afforded me great satisfaction to have had the opportunity of renewing the friendly intercourse which I had the pleasure of commencing three years ago with many of our worthy brethren, and to have congratulated them on the progress which Masonry has made in the Province since the opening of our Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822. I regret to have been deprived of that satisfaction, and as my personal visits to the province are necessarily few and uncertain, I regret to have lost the opportunity of extending my personal acquaintance amongst the brethren to whose exertions, as rulers of private lodges, I am to look for the continuance and the further advancement of Masonic improvement; but chiefly I lament my absence at the recent meeting, because I think my presence and the explanations I should have offered to the brethren, would have prevented the adoption of some proceedings, and resolutions, which I find in the minutes, and which having been passed by a majority of the Provincial Grand Lodge, I do not feel myself authorized to expunge or suppress, but of which I disapprove, and upon which it is my duty to offer a few observations.

The proceedings to which I allude are those which refer to the project of "erecting an asylum, with a view to an extended system of education, under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the plan of sending an agent to England, to solicit contributions for that purpose."—I am as desirous as any of our brethren can be, to diffuse throughout the province the "Blessings of Education," and so far as the pledge to that effect, contained in the first resolution, extends, it has personally my cordial concurrence, but in looking at the general measure, of a very extensive nature, and most important character, which is proposed to be founded on this pledge, it is our duty to take several points connected therewith into serious consideration, and not rashly or unadvisedly to embark in a project, which may be found beyond our means, which may involve us in difficulties, and which if it could even be accomplished, might be found incompatible with the state of population and society in the province.

Without further quoting, or formally arguing, in reply to, the 2nd, 3rd and 4th resolutions, I therefore request your attention to the following observations upon the proposed project, viz:—

An asylum is a building, where children are maintained and educated, and of course separated from their parents, if they have any, and adopted and provided for by the institution. Even in a wealthy and populous metropolis such institutions unless richly endowed, are supported with great difficulty, and in England I could refer to many abortive attempts to establish institutions, which would have been extremely useful, if they had succeeded, but for which the means were not to be found. It is true, that in the munificent metropolis of England, there are several asylums supported by voluntary contributions: but it is equally true, that in the crowded population of that great metropolis are to be found the numerous cases of distress and poverty, for the relief of which such institutions are required, and where the preservation of the destitute orphans of Brother Masons from ignorance, from vice, and from misery, so far as the means of individuals may enable them to contribute to that object, becomes a sacred duty, incumbent upon every brother, who remembers the obligations incurred and the principles

inculcated in his progress through Masonry, instead of being as in my opinion an asylum in Canada would be, a mere speculative, though well intended attempt, to extend the benefits of Masonic benevolence, in a manner to which many brethren, with intentions equally good and benevolent with those of the proposers, would seriously object, as unnecessary and ostentatious.

In London there are two Masonic institutions of this nature.—One for the maintenance and education of the female orphans and children of indigent brethren—and one for the clothing and education of boys.—Every exertion has been made by the United Grand Lodge, by many private lodges, and by the numerous and respectable members of the fraternity individually, to support these institutions, and to extend the benefits of them to as many as possible of the numerous distressed and destitute applicants; and yet, so little adequate is all that has been done, to what is required, that I have never known an election at either institution, at which were not thrice as many candidates as there were vacancies, and all these candidates had proved cases of such distress and destitution as are happily very uncommon in the Province of Upper Canada. I, therefore, think that to an appeal to the Grand Lodge or to the private lodges of England, for assistance to erect an asylum in Canada, it might well be answered, that it was rather the duty of Masons in Canada, to transmit contributions in aid of the institutions in England.

It is further proposed to authorize "an agent to visit the United Kingdom, in order to lay the object before the British public." On this point I beg to observe that Masonry is an institution which courts retirement rather than publicity, and that I consider it inconsistent with the principles of our Order, to lay Masonic objects before the public, either in England or in Canada. So long as I have the honour to hold my present office, I shall be happy to submit any proper and reasonable Masonic object to the highest Masonic authorities, through whom alone, any such appeal as is proposed could be made to the Masonic part of the public, and for that purpose the appointment of any agent is unnecessary, but as to the appointment of an agent, with a Mendicant Mission, to the British public, in the name of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, it is a proceeding which would in my opinion be entirely unmasonic, as well as utterly unavailing for any beneficial purpose, and therefore I can neither give it any sanction nor permit the resolution for carrying it into effect to be acted upon.

Considering, therefore any prospect of aid from England, for erecting a Masonic Asylum in Canada as entirely visionary, the question remains, can we find in the province the means of erecting and maintaining such an institution? and if so, what would be the utility of it, on the very small scale to which it would necessarily be limited?—My own opinion is that we can not find the means, and that we should expose ourselves to ridicule by attempting a thing so far beyond our reach; and, as to the utility of the scheme and especially as to the argument used in regard to those parts of the country recently settled from Europe (a description by the way which applies to the new townships throughout the whole Province from Hawkesbury to Sandwich, extending over a distance of near 600 miles)—I do not understand what benefit the new settlers and their "distressed families," dispersed as they are in the almost inaccessible recesses of these new townships, would derive from an asylum, to be erected at York, or Kingston, or Brockville. If the children were to be maintained at the asylum, the parents would be deprived of their assistance in cultivating their farms, and the new settlements would be deprived of those whom I consider the most valuable class of their population, namely, the children reared in the country, seasoned to the climate, and trained to the toils incident to the situation in which Providence has placed them. In short the project of erecting an asylum in Upper Canada seems to me not only impracticable, but also uncalled-for, and en-

tirely unsuited to the state of society and population in the province, and with such views on the subject, I cannot consent to the scheme being commenced as under the auspices or connected with the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The asylum, however, is declared to be "connected with a view to an extended system of education, the whole to be under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge." And I can fully understand the benefit which would arise from a system of education so extended as to establish schools wherever there are settlers, and so to dispense the blessings of moral and religious instruction amongst the children of the scattered population of the new townships, as well as the inhabitants of the more ancient settlements; therefore as individual or detached instances of Masonic benevolence, I would not only recommend to every brother to contribute to the support of such schools, but I should also highly approve of every lodge, the members of which can supply the means, resolving to establish and maintain a school for the instruction of their own children and those of their brethren, or neighbours, who may be in less prosperous circumstances. An extended system of education, however, under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge is a project in which I submit we ought not to embark without very serious consideration, because even if it could be expected to succeed, its very success might be dangerous to Masonry, by exposing our motives to misconstruction, and possibly to censure. A provision for an extended system of education in the province is already made by Government, and a Society connected with the established Church, has been I believe incorporated for the superintendence of schools, and endowed with large grants of Crown lands for their support. I fear the schools under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, would be considered a rival institution, and although it may be argued that there is enough to do for both parties, and that the more fellow labourers in the good cause the better, yet experience teaches that in such cases fellow labourers seldom agree in opinion, and I apprehend that any attempt on our part to introduce any separate system of education, or to assume the direction of any combined or general system, might not only excite some jealousy or suspicion in certain quarters with which prudence requires us to avoid any collision, but might also, by many of the best members of our own fraternity be considered to arise from a meddling disposition, incompatible with the retired and unobtrusive deportment which ought always to characterize the conduct of Freemasons, and by adhering to which alone, we can reasonably hope long to preserve the immunities and privileges which we at present enjoy in Great Britain and her Colonies.

The genuine and immutable principles of our Order teach us to show profound deference to the constituted authorities of the country wherein we reside, and to pay implicit obedience to the lawful commands of those placed in authority over us by the Government to which we owe allegiance, to refrain alike from religious and political discussions, and to avoid all occasion of either offending, or identifying ourselves with any sect in religion, or any party in politics. The universality of our system embraces men of all countries, of all conditions, and of all religious denominations, and inasmuch as men of every religious denomination are necessarily attached to their own peculiar doctrines, each of them might feel some jealousy of a system of education under the direction of a society which could not inculcate these doctrines, and which might be supposed to inculcate a latitude of opinions incompatible with any exclusive doctrines, and thus we should run the risk of incurring suspicion or ill-will, which in its consequences might be dangerous to our fraternity. The true principle, to the test of which, as Masons, we should bring this and all other new projects is, to ask, does it belong to Masonry? and if the reply be in the negative, then however plausible, or however laudable the project may appear, let us, as Masons, refrain from

meddling with it. As individuals we may support any project of which we approve, but we have no right to mix up the name of Masonry with attempts to collect public contributions or to establish systems of education.

The wisdom of the principle herein propounded, has been proved by the experience of the many ages, during which our fraternity has flourished, and the evil consequences of any deviation from it are sufficiently exemplified even in our own times. Let us look at the present condition of Masonry in almost every state on the continent of Europe, and if in some countries, we find it considered synonymous with treason, and if our brethren are proscribed or actually massacred, let us recollect that this is partly the consequence of Masonry having been in those countries associated with politics, and having been made the pretext of secret meetings for objects which did not belong to Masonry. Let us recollect that in such cases no discrimination is made, but that the delinquency or even the suspicious conduct of a few involves the whole body in the consequences of suspicion, and affords a pretext for arbitrary governments and other bodies hostile to all free institutions, to justify the severities which they inflict and the obliquity which they attempt to cast upon the whole Masonic fraternity. Thus in several of those sovereign states in which there is no evidence that Masonry has ever been perverted to political or party purposes, yet it is suspected and discountenanced in consequence of occurrences elsewhere, and unless it be in the Netherlands, in some of the smaller states in the north of Germany, and in Sweden, I believe Masonry is actually suppressed all over the continent of Europe.

In any part of our own country, I believe Masonry has never been suspected of being associated with politics, but any interference with religious opinions is equally an object which does not belong to Masonry, and I think it entirely impossible to separate a general system of education from some interference with religious opinions. Instances of the consequences of such interference, and even of the danger of being mixed up in such questions, without any interference may easily be quoted. In Ireland the meetings of our brethren are by law prohibited, because it was deemed necessary to suppress other secret societies which were associated with religious opinions, and still nearer to us, in the sister Province of Lower Canada, those of our fellow subjects who are under the influence of the Roman Catholic clergy, are, for reasons best known to these reverend gentlemen, forbidden to become Freemasons.

I submit that all these circumstances ought to operate as a warning to us, and to prevent us from entertaining any propositions which might, even by misconstruction of our motives, incur the risk of causing any doubt or jealousy of our proceedings being suggested either to the Government or the Church under which our fraternity is countenanced and protected; and under these considerations, even if we possessed the means of carrying the proposed object into effect, I should think the attempt so to do extremely imprudent. But on the other hand, let us look for a moment what are the means at our disposal, and let us consider what means would be required for the proposed purpose.

Our system of finance is still confessedly in its infancy, and our income hitherto has scarcely sufficed to pay our very moderate expenses. As a Provincial Grand Lodge, we have no surplus revenue to appropriate; our private lodges, I am sorry to state, are in some instances still in arrear, and of the probability of obtaining individual contributions, I think enough has been already stated to prove that we are totally destitute of any adequate funds, either in possession, or in rational expectation. In a part of these same proceedings our poverty is admitted and even pleaded as a reason for obtaining the remission of a very moderate registering fee, payable to the Grand Lodge of England. And yet, at the very same time, it is gravely proposed, and

gravely resolved, to attempt the establishment of institutions to the support of which the whole revenues of the Grand Lodge of England would be found unequal. The attempt would of course be an utter failure, and besides making unnecessarily rather a mortifying disclosure of our poverty it would I think deservedly expose us to no small portion of public ridicule.

If it should seem that in these observations I have used any warmth of expression or adopted a tone of remark too earnest for the occasion, I request it may be remembered that it is because I am jealous of any imputation upon the consistency or the respectability of Masonry in the province which is placed under my charge, and because it is peculiarly my duty as Provincial Grand Master to be extremely watchful in regard to any proceedings which might tend to expose us to Masonic censure, or through our conduct to draw public ridicule on the whole fraternity. I therefore commend what has been stated to the serious consideration of the brethren, and I trust the project in question will be finally relinquished.

In regard to the petition which it was resolved to submit to the M. W. G. M., praying for the remission of the fee payable to the Grand Lodge, for registering the names of all brethren, and the amount of which fee is 10s. 6d. sterling, for each name, I beg to remind the brethren that the quarterly contribution payable by all Masons in England has already been remitted to the members of the fraternity in our province, and also that the fee of five guineas on every warrant has been remitted to all our lodges, excepting only two new lodges which were constituted by me in 1822. The registering fee is the only contribution now payable to England by the brethren of our Province, and the whole sum which has yet been paid does not amount to one hundred pounds. Is it possible, or can it be credited, that such a sum is an object of so much importance as is here represented? and if not, what becomes of the argument founded on such statement? It is enacted, as may be seen in the book of constitutions, in the Chapter "Of Private Lodges," section 14, that "no lodge shall make a Mason for a less consideration than three guineas, exclusive of the registering fee, nor on any pretence remit or defer the payment of any part of this sum." The object of this enactment was to prevent the admission into the society of paupers, or needy persons, likely to seek such admission for the sake of founding claims for relief upon its funds, and I think the law a very wholesome one. It appears to me to follow from this law that to a man who at all events must pay three guineas on his admission amongst us, a remission of the additional 10s. 6d. cannot be a very important object, and I think I have already shown that as to establishing any general fund in the Province, the amount of the whole must be utterly inadequate for such purpose.

There is also something to be considered in regard to the justice of the case. It is necessary that the names of all Masons holding under the Grand Lodge of England should be registered accordingly, and this is of course attended with a certain expense, which undoubtedly ought to be defrayed by the parties for whose benefit the registry takes place. Now the registry takes place for the benefit of all brethren admitted into Masonry, and one peculiar benefit arising therefrom to the brethren in Upper Canada is, in case of need, that each of them is thereby entitled to participate in the relief afforded by the general fund of Masonic benevolence in England, although he is exempted from paying any contribution towards the same; so that it really appears to me that the application for this further exemption is neither reasonable in itself, nor laid on reasonable grounds.

I think, however, it would be extremely beneficial to the interests and the respectability of Masonry in the province to establish a system of provincial registry; and I would support the prayer of a petition to the M. W. G. M., to propose to the Grand Lodge such a partial remission of the registering fee in England as should defray the expense of the Provincial Registration.

and as a preliminary step towards this object, it will be seen that a highly respectable brother has been appointed to the office of Provincial Grand Registrar.

As the brethren may not be fully aware of the importance of my concurring in the prayer of their petition, I think it right to inform them that if any petition from them should be presented through any other means, without my knowledge or concurrence, the first thing to be done with it would be to refer it for my opinion; and if my opinion in this matter be well founded, is it not better that it should be given, to prevent the petition from being transmitted, rather than to cause its rejection, after it may have been delivered? I shall therefore delay the transmission of this petition until after the subject shall have been reconsidered in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and in order that the merits of the case may be known to all the brethren, and that a subject of so much importance may not be hastily determined, I do hereby enjoin and require the W. M., or other officers presiding at the next meeting of each and every lodge in the province of Upper Canada, which may take place after the receipt of this letter, to read the same aloud in open lodge, or cause it to be so read, and afterwards to cause a copy thereof to be entered on the minute book.

I think it incumbent upon me further to state that the introduction of such important subjects without previous notice, and the pressing them to a decision, by only a majority, or rather a thinly attended meeting, against the opinion of the officer presiding, was a premature and ill-advised proceeding, and in order to prevent the recurrence of any such hasty measures, by which absent brethren may be taken by surprise, and the character of the Provincial Grand Lodge inconsiderably committed, I think it should be enacted as a by-law, "that no proposal for any application to the M. W. G. M., of the Grand Lodge of England, be discussed at any meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge unless notice of the same shall have been given at the preceding meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge and circulated to the different lodges throughout the province."

I consider it extremely desirable to establish among our lodges throughout the province a system of regularity and uniformity in all their Masonic proceedings, and therefore, as a temporary measure, I approve of the appointment which has been proposed under the name of a Grand Visitor—though I think instructor a more appropriate designation for the office, and as the functions of such officer must be limited strictly to the communication of Masonic instruction to such lodges as may require the same I fear it will be no easy matter to find a brother duly qualified, who will undertake the performance of this duty, but that choice I have referred to the R. W. Dep'y. Provl. G. M., who is himself extremely well qualified to bestow instruction, and therefore to decide upon the pretensions of any brother who may wish to be appointed. In granting, however, my approbation of this temporary measure, I request it may always be remembered that the genuine source of Masonic instruction is to gain it from the Master, and therefore I earnestly recommend to the brethren generally, to elect as Masters such brethren as are capable of bestowing instruction, and to the Masters and rulers of the Craft I recommend assiduity in obtaining, and zeal in communicating, Masonic knowledge. I have heard that it was suggested by some brethren to invest this proposed Grand Visitor with extraordinary, and even anomalous functions, such as would in fact constitute him a censor in the lodges, and in the Provincial Grand Lodge, a delegate from the lodges; and therefore, lest any such project should hereafter be revived, I beg to declare that the grant of such functions would be illegal and unconstitutional. The functions of censor belong to the Provl. G. M. and his officers, and the only delegates we can recognize in Masonry are the masters, past masters and wardens of the private lodges, and who as such attend in their places in the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The concluding resolution adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 15th instant, for establishing a fund of benevolence, is on: which has my full approbation, and I trust it will be punctually complied with.

It must be obvious to every brother that without punctuality and regularity in money transactions, and in accounts, it is impossible that any society can prosper, or long continue even to exist. The most scrupulous attention should therefore be paid to these points; and in order to contribute to the regularity and the permanency of our financial arrangements, it may as well be understood at once that brethren resident at the seat of government should always be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, and I shall appoint the Grand Registrar and the Grand Secretary, who is to have the books and accounts under his care, from brethren resident at the same place. Thus the financial staff of our Provincial Grand Lodge will always be at their post, and in communication with each other, and in the present appointment of the Dep'y. Prov'l. Grand Master, I consider the Province and myself equally fortunate in having found, also resident at York, a brother so well qualified as Bro. Beikie, to perform the important duties of that high office.

To the Past Dep'y. Prov'l. Grand Master, Bro. Fitzgibbon, my best thanks are due for the able and fraternal assistance given by him in the commencement of your Provincial Grand Lodge, and for the whole of his conduct whilst he has presided over it during my absence from the province. The thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge have already been justly voted to him, and thus he retires from office with the applause and acknowledgments of his brethren, and the consciousness of having done his duty as a just and upright man and Mason in a high and important situation.

With a view to the convenience of the brethren resident in the eastern part of the province, I have recommended to the new Deputy Provincial Grand Master to hold one meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in each year at Kingston. This will probably be the summer meeting, as the steam-boats on Lake Ontario will afford the opportunity to the Provincial Grand Officers resident at York to attend such meeting with less inconvenience than at any other season, while on the contrary, the winter meetings can be more conveniently attended at the seat of government, the place of meeting of the Provincial Legislature, and thus the convenience of the brethren in all parts of the province will as far as possible be consulted.

I avail myself of the present opportunity to inform the brethren that in reference to the 8th section of the chapter of "Provincial Grand Lodges" in the Book of Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge of England wherein it is declared as a necessary consequence of the Provincial Grand Lodge emanating from the authority vested in the Provincial Grand Master "that it ceases to exist on the death, resignation, suspension or removal of the Provincial Grand Master, until he be reinstated or a successor appointed, by whose authority they may again be regularly convoked," and considering this interruption of the functions of Provincial Grand Lodges as likely to be found injurious to the progress of Masonry in this country, I have jointly with the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three-Rivers, and the Provincial Grand Master for Montreal and William Henry, and on behalf of our respective Provincial Grand Lodges, signed a petition to His Royal Highness the M. W. G. M. whereof the prayer is "That his Royal Highness will be graciously pleased in such manner as to his Royal Highness shall seem meet, so to extend the powers and privileges of Provincial Grand Lodges in the Canadas, as that in the event of the death or resignation of the Provincial Grand Master, the authority of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and other officers of the Provincial Grand Lodges shall be continued, and the Provincial Grand Lodge shall be authorized to continue its regular meetings until a successor be appointed by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and until such successor shall in person or by Deputy be regularly installed into office."

The prayer of this petition will, I trust, be granted, and I trust the brethren will see in it, and in every part of my conduct since I accepted the office which I have the honour to hold, an anxious and earnest wish on my part to make every exertion in my power for the advancement, the improvement, and the regular government of the lodges in our province. In these exertions I have had the good fortune to be powerfully seconded by the fraternity at large, and particularly I beg to express the satisfaction it affords me to see highly respectable, and I rejoice to say, the numerous individuals of consideration in society who have come amongst us—both old Masons joining our body, and candidates admitted into Masonry, since my first visit to the province. It is by a continuance of regularity, of good order, and of a strict adherence to the true principles of Masonry, that we must endeavour to merit a continuance of the high estimation in which it is evident our society is now held; and I sincerely hope and trust that no difference of opinion amongst ourselves may arise to check our prosperity, or to bring our proceedings into discredit, either with our brother Masons, or with any portion of our fellow-subjects. My anxiety on this point is the cause of my addressing to you the present voluminous communication, which, I trust, will be received by every lodge and by every brother with that feeling of fraternal and cordial good-will, with which for the present I take my leave of you, wishing you collectively and individually success and prosperity in all your laudable pursuits, as men and as Masons.

Simon McGillivray,  
Prov. G. M. for Upper Canada.

Montreal, October 10, 1825.

In October of 1825 after R. W. Bro. McGillivray had appointed Bro. Beikie as the successor of Bro. Fitzgibbon, he received a letter from Bro. Smart, which was promptly answered and which shows that a truly Masonic spirit actuated him in all his Craft work. He did not refer in any way to the disappointment regarding the non-confirmation of his appointment by Bro. Fitzgibbon, but on the contrary stated his opinion that Bro. Beikie would "give very general satisfaction to the lodges." Bro. Adiel Sherwood was the senior officer who had the first claim—if seniority were to be considered. Bro. Smart re-echoed the sentiments of the Canadian brethren in regard to the payment of registering fees. The truth was that behind this demand for a remission of fees, there was an unexpressed desire for more independence in the government of the Craft in Upper Canada. Bro. Smart wrote:

Brockville, Oct. 10th, 1825.

My dear Sir:

Yours of the 30th Sept. I received on Saturday last. The Brethren were much disappointed at not meeting you at York, but perfectly satisfied that it was the finger of Providence that prevented the gratification of their wishes, as none could control the winds and the waves. The state of my church and family, together with the preparations for my departure for England, precluded me from making a longer stay in York, as it was unknown how long you might be detained. My disappointment was much increased, on my return home from some ministerial duties, to find you had called.

From your letter I am happy to learn the arrangements and appointments you have been pleased to make. The appointment of Mr. Beikie I have every reason to believe will give very general satisfaction to the Lodges. He was thought of in this quarter; but a doubt rested on the minds of some of the Brethren as to his accepting of it, and it was only in case of his refusal that Brother Sherwood would have been recommended to your notice.

I can with perfect confidence recommend Br. Adiel Sherwood, Esqr., to any situation in Grand Lodge you have vacant. I am gratified with the list of names you have mentioned, and on the whole I think it would perhaps be better for the institution for you to select one of those names for a Deacon than for me to name a Brother in this quarter.

I am anxious that the members composing the Pro. Grand Lodge should be respectable, both in character and circumstances, and if persons can be selected bearing a public character, in my opinion so much the better.

In regard to the Asylum, I did not anticipate a difference of opinion, at least, as to the object, and I still hope that an interview and explanation would soon enable us to think alike. As to the manner of carrying it into operation and the time, I do not feel so clear about, without first having your mind, and this I expressed in open Lodge when at York, and I went so far as to suggest that if there should be any difference of opinion in your mind, it would be better to abandon it.

On the subject of registering fees, I was also very plain, and expressed my opinion they could not be remitted, and indeed I had to exert myself to prevent this subject taking a very unpleasant shape to my own mind and feelings, and likewise to the Dy. Grand Master's. Many of the Brethren were strongly of opinion that they ought to claim the remission of the registering fees as a matter of right. As the Brethren were determined to make the application, it was only left to me as one of the Committee to give as favorable a turn to the subject as possible, which was by a respectful petition instead of demanding it as a right. I am convinced you would have thrown much light had you been present, on this and other subjects that came before us.

I expect to leave this for England about the 20th inst., and if you will have the goodness to forward me a Masonic introduction, I should esteem it as a favour. I should not have troubled you to send it, but from the lateness of the season it is likely I shall have to go by way of New York.

Commending you to the Divine care, I remain, Dear Sir,  
Your fraternally,

William Smart.

Simon McGillivray.

On the appointment of R. W. Bro. Beikie to the position of Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. McGillivray, in enclosing him his patent of office, reviewed the state of the Craft in the province, pointing out irregularities that had occurred through R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, and directing the future course of his successor. The instructions were explicit, and show that even after the reorganization of the Craft in 1822, either a want of knowledge or neglect on the part of Grand Officers caused a repetition of the history of the Craft in the early days of the century, when provincial officers constructed the constitution as best suited their own will and the exigencies of each case with which they had to deal.

It is peculiar that the desire of Bro. Fitzgibbon to resign in 1823 was not given to the Craft until 1825. The Provincial Grand Master was definite in his statement regarding the powers of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and did not fail to point out to Bro. Beikie that the appointment of Bro. Smart to the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master was beyond the limits of his power.

There was trouble anew with regard to the issue of dispensations to lodges, and in a mild way Bro. Fitzgibbon had overstepped his power in issuing dispensations instead of referring all such applications to the Provincial Grand Master. The exercise of authority may perhaps have been owing to the absence of R. W. Bro. McGillivray from the province.

What is perplexing in the case of many lodges at this time was the use of the old notation as issued under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This is observable in the minutes of the private lodges. In those of No. 6 at Kingston, which after 1822 became No. 5, the old number is adhered to, as also in the books of No. 15 at Grimsby, which became "No. 8," and of No. 21, King Hiram, at Oxford, which became "No. 12." The proof that all the lodges from "No. 754, E. R., No. 1, P. R., St. Andrew's," down to "No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., True Britons, Perth," held successive numbers from the lowest to the highest is shown by the fact that before the writer lies the warrant of "No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R.," and that in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1825 a payment was made to lodge No. 9, P. R., the owner of the lodge room in Market Lane, York, which had been built by that lodge when it was No. 16, P. R. This is an important matter in tracing the lodges not only of the Jarvis but of the McGillivray register. R. W. Bro. McGillivray's letter to Bro. Beikie reads:—

Montreal, 26th October, 1825.

Dear Sir:—

I should at an earlier date have addressed you on the subject of the present letter, but from the slow progress of the person who was employed to transcribe the enclosed document, and still more from the slow progress of the printers employed upon my circular, letter, etc. It would have been of little use to write you until these documents were ready to be transmitted.

I have now the pleasure to enclose a patent, constituting you my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, and vesting you by substitution, with all the authority, which I myself, if personally present, could exercise in the discharge of the duties of that high office in Masonry, and as by the tenor of the patent you'll see that you hold this authority, subject to such directions as I may from time to time give you in regard to the exercise of the same, and inasmuch as some proceedings of your predecessor appear to have been adopted under a misapprehension as to the extent of the authority delegated to him, I deem it requisite to explain to you two points in particular, wherein he exceeded his authority, lest my silence on the subject might be held to sanction them as precedents.

In the year 1823, our worthy Bro. Fitzgibbon, being desirous to retire from his office, sent me a resignation of the same, and until I should appoint a successor, he nominated the Rev. Bro. Smart to be such successor, or to act as his substitute, I know not exactly which, for I only learned the circumstance from an application made to me by Bro. Smart to confirm the appointment. I, therefore, request you to recollect that in the event of your resignation, you are not competent to appoint your own successor, nor even a substitute to perform the duties of your office. By the laws of Masonry, as contained in the book of Constitutions, the Provincial Grand Lodge can only meet when summoned by my order, or yours in my absence, and when it is so met, if both shall be prevented from attending, then the officer of highest rank in the province, who may happen to be present, shall preside, but I trust such a case is not likely again to arise.

The other point is that of granting dispensations to lodges, in which I fear all regularity has been lost sight of. It was not my intention that any person but myself should have the authority of granting dispensations to establish new lodges, and this I explained fully in 1822, as well as the law, that all dispensations become null and void unless confirmed within twelve months by a warrant of constitution from the Grand Lodge of England. I find, however, that Bro. Fitzgibbon has exercised the authority of granting dispensations.

and that several have been so granted, of which no report has been made to me, and under which the lodges are now meeting unlawfully, because, even if the dispensations had been originally valid, they have become void for want of confirmation. Since this authority has been exercised by Bro. Fitzgibbon I do not wish to preclude you from also exercising it, because I wish to delegate to you every authority which I possess in the province, but so long as I remain in this province it would be better that the petitions for dispensations, to constitute new lodges, should be submitted to me before they are granted, and after my return to England, it is my duty to enjoin that you grant no dispensation to any lodge now acting irregularly, or any brethren wishing to form a new lodge in the province without previously receiving from such lodge or brethren, 1st. a regular petition to the Grand Master for a warrant; 2nd. a regular return of the members of the proposed lodge, and 3rd. payment of the regular fees to the proper officer of the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that the petition and return be transmitted to me forthwith, together with a statement of the circumstances under which the dispensation may be granted, in order that I may submit the same to the M. W. G. M.

I am, with respect and regard,

Dear Sir,

Fraternally yours,

Simon McGillivray,

Provincial G. M.

John Beikie, Esq.,  
Deputy Provincial G. M.  
for Upper Canada.

Attached to this letter is a memo. in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. It was written to remind him of points on which to base his letter to Bro. Fitzgibbon. The memo. reads:

MEMO. TO WRITE BEIKIE.

1. Authority delegated to me from G. M., to him from me, to appoint such Grand Officers as will support him.
2. Dispensations only valid for one year. He ought not to grant any, without immediately reporting to me, and transmitting petition for warrant.
3. The lodges under Fitzgibbon's dispensations are now in irregularity. There are others meeting without any dispensations, others acknowledging no authority, and whose proceedings are a disgrace to us.
4. Law in regard to fees not enforced. Fees in whiskey.
5. Send him my report.
6. He must be installed M.
7. Fitzgibbon turns rouge.
8. Insubordination symptoms in 1822.

The first and second paragraphs can be readily understood and the first sentence of the third, but as regards the lodges meeting "without any dispensation" and "others acknowledging no authority," whose "proceedings are a disgrace to us," the meaning is not clear. The allusion probably referred to some friction in the working of Leinster lodge, meeting at Kingston under the control of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The term "rouge" as applied to Bro. Fitzgibbon is not intelligible. A "rouge" in Canada at this period would be regarded as a politician with radical or reform tendencies. This could not be said of Bro. Fitzgibbon, who was a Tory of pronounced type, and one most energetic in the measures taken at the time of the rebellion in Canada in 1837. The "insubordination" in

1822 referred to the position taken by Bro. Duncombe and others in their demands made on Bro. McGillivray.

To the MS. report of R. W. Bro. McGillivray is attached an appendix, giving copies of all his correspondence with the leaders of the Craft and Grand officers in Canada. This correspondence of R. W. Bro. McGillivray has all appeared in its proper place in this history and in chronological order. The figures allude to the documents in the report and appendix as they originally appeared in Bro. McGillivray's report and are allowed to remain, so that if at any time references to the original are required, they may be readily found by Craft students. A copy was sent with the patent of Bro. Beikie, and Bro. McGillivray makes reference to it as follows:—

APPENDIX 4, 5, 9, 10, 16, 17.

The report transcribed in this book, pages 1 to 38, and the appendix, whereof the documents are transcribed in pages 39 to 73, were presented and read by me to the Grand Master, according to the date at K. P., 28th February, 1823, and afterwards by command of H. R. H. entered on the records of the Grand Lodge.

The explanations and opinions therein given by me on behalf of the G. M. and the G. L., have been adopted and confirmed, and on the motion of the G. M. the very unusual honour of a vote of thanks was conferred on me by the Grand Lodge, which I mention as giving the sanction of the G. M., and Grand Lodge to that, which formerly was the only declaration of the Provincial G. M. of Upper Canada.

I therefore present the copy of what, so far as it goes, is an authentic and fair account of the origin and formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and to be preserved in the records of the Provincial Grand Lodge, for the use and information of my successors in the office of P. G. M. and the deputies for the time being.

These letters have all appeared in their proper places in this history, so that it is unnecessary to refer to them any further.

After the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, notification was received from England of the intention to establish a Masonic register for the Province of Upper Canada. The authorities in England were becoming interested in the work of Canadian Craftsmen, as the following circular will show:—

CIRCULAR.

P. G. Secretary's Office,  
York, U.C., 20th Sept., 1825.

Worshipful Sir,—

In consequence of a recent communication from England, the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master has been pleased to order a Masonic Registry to be established in this province, and that a copy thereof be transmitted to him forthwith.

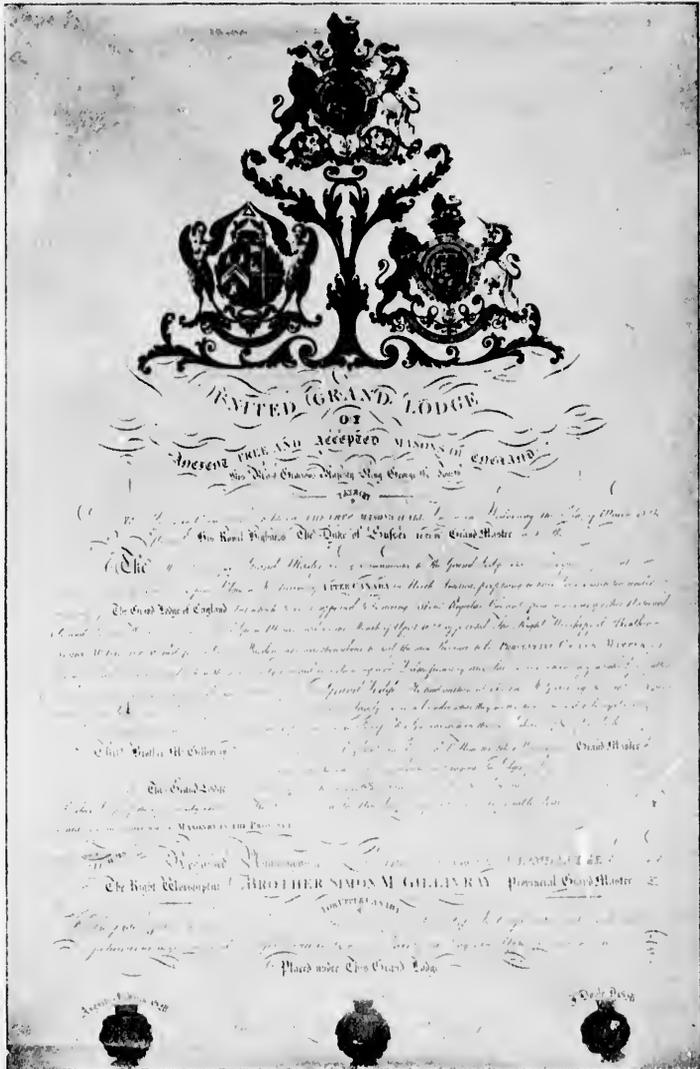
I have therefore to request your immediate attention to the enclosed formula, and that you cause a return to be filled up with the names (in full length) of the brethren composing your lodge, from the period of its union with the United Grand Lodge of England, say from the date of your dispensation to this day, embracing all the particulars mentioned in said formula, and forward the same by the earliest opportunity, to,

Sir, your very obedient servant,  
and faithful Brother,

B. Turquand,

P. G. Secretary.

To the Worshipful Master.



FAC SIMILE OF THE TESTIMONIAL TO R. W. BRO. MCGILLIVRAY BY THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND.

The mother Grand Lodge recognized the valuable services of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. The recommendations in his report were not only adopted but a vote of thanks engrossed on vellum was presented him. These resolutions as well as Bro. McGillivray's portrait were until her death in the possession of his daughter, the wife of the late Brother Rear Admiral Dawkins, of the British navy, who resided at Stoke Gabriel, Devon, England.

In the printed proceedings of the regular quarterly communication of the United Grand Lodge of England at Freemasons' Hall, Great Queen street, London, on Wednesday, 5th March, 1823, the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master, it is stated, communicated to the Grand Lodge that "In consequence of several applications which he had received from lodges in the Province of Upper Canada in North America, professing to have been constituted under authority of the Grand Lodge of England, but which, however, appeared to have been acting without regular warrants from this or any other National Grand Lodge, he, the M. W. Grand Master had, in the month of April, 1822, appointed the R. W. Brother Simon McGillivray, P. J. G. W., who was then about to visit the said province, to be Provincial Grand Master for the same, and, in order to enable him the more readily to succeed in reclaiming such lodges from any irregularities, into which they might have fallen, and to bring them constitutionally under the authority of this Grand Lodge, he had authorized Brother McGillivray to grant dispensations to such lodges as should apply for the same; and to promise to those already constituted, under what they might have conceived to be regular authority, that warrants should be granted to them without payment of the accustomed fees of five guineas each on the establishment of new lodges. That Brother McGillivray had recently returned to England, and had made to him, the M. W. Grand Master, a most satisfactory report of his proceedings; whereby it appeared that he had completely succeeded in bringing the lodges of Upper Canada into regular communication with this lodge, and into due obedience to its laws and regulations; that he had accordingly granted dispensations to nineteen lodges of those previously existing in the province, and to two new lodges composed of most respectable individuals, whose names would be a great accession to Masonry in the province."

The M. W. the Grand Master further stated, that he had directed regular warrants to be prepared for these twenty-one lodges, and in consideration of the circumstances of the case, was pleased to propose that, to the nineteen lodges, so previously established, the payment of the accustomed fee of five guineas be dispensed with:—which proposition was unanimously agreed to.

In the mass of MSS. and in previous chapters of this history reference is made to Leinster lodge, No. 283, which met at Kingston. This lodge was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. There had been a great deal of unrest in the lodge amongst the membership and in the Midland district its troubles had created quite a discussion in Craft circles. The lodge saw that in order to have position and influence as a Craft organization it must recognize the constituted authority for Craft purposes in Upper Canada. With this end in view it opened, through Bro. Wright, a correspondence with Bro. McGillivray and requested affiliation. In the application for recognition

by the Provincial Grand Lodge Bro. Wright, on behalf of Leinster lodge, asked that its warrant be recognized by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, but that at the same time it would remain under the government of Ireland. This was rather an anomalous request, to which Bro. McGillivray made a decided and prompt reply, pointing out that the lodge must sever all connection with Ireland if it desired to affiliate with the Canadian Grand Lodge, and in so doing recognize only one supreme authority in the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. Had our Craft rulers in Canada of thirty years later acted with the decision of R. W. Bro. McGillivray a great deal of heartburning in the jurisdiction would have been avoided. The details of this correspondence are fully given in the history of Leinster lodge. It is not relevant to the history of the Provincial Lodge, only in so much as it was specially dealt with by R. W. Bro. McGillivray in his correspondence with the Provincial Grand Secretary.

This closes all that can be obtained from the MSS. of the work for the year ending 1825. R. W. Bro. McGillivray had returned to England in 1823 and had a personal interview with the M. W., the Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex, who had now taken a deep interest in Canadian Masonic affairs, with the results already shown. In 1825 R. W. Bro. McGillivray again returned to Canada but on private business, but at the same time he had that of the Craft fully in his mind. This second visit was to him, as far as the Craft was concerned, disappointing. He had placed matters on a proper footing—one which should have assured permanence of organization and regularity and uniformity in procedure, but without the desired result. He felt so impressed with the inactivity of Bro. Fitzgibbon that in February of 1826 he determined to send a "formal complaint" to York, and laid down a line of conduct to which he decided to adhere if his advice were not heeded. In a postscript to a letter regarding matters connected with Leinster lodge, R. W. Bro. McGillivray writes to Bro. Dean, stating that he would leave again for England "at the latest in ten days" from February 4th, 1826, and writes further:

"I am much disappointed at having no returns to carry with me, either of the new lodges, or the state of the old ones. I have on this subject sent a formal complaint to York, and if it does not produce some effect, I shall in all probability resign my office, for I will not hold an office in name only, nor will I much longer wink at the utter neglect of all Masonic regularity, which has been suffered to prevail in the province in regard to returns to the Grand Lodge. The line must be drawn, and those who will not obey the law, must be marked and separated from those who do, or I have no choice but to separate myself from the whole concern.

"Yours always,

"S. McGillivray."

The condition of the Craft in 1825 may best be judged by a letter, dated 20th Sept., written by V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand to V. W. Bro. John Dean.

The letter opens with an acknowledgment of moneys received and the announcement that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had in his possession all the proceedings of the meetings of the Provincial body, and that he intended "to select such parts as are necessary for publication and have them printed in Montreal, together with a circular to

the subordinate lodges." He also refers to the "receipts of fees and dues from the lodges paid in the bills of the 'Pretended Bank of Upper Canada,'" and adds that "between correspondence and making returns to England, not to say anything of dispensations, examinations, &c., my office is no sinecure, and I am almost under the necessity of furnishing a room in my house for this establishment, for which and past services the P. G. L. has presented me with £50 in remuneration up to this session, but no provision is yet made for the future, indeed the state of our funds would scarcely warrant the consideration." The important part of the letter, however, refers to the formation of new lodges. Bro. Turquand writes:

"Since our first formation the following lodges have joined us, viz.: Richmond Lodge of Vaughan, Richmond Lodge of Richmond, Friendly Brothers, now Aurora, of Cornwall, Harmony Lodge of Yonge, Temple Lodge, Bastard and Vittoria Lodge of Vittoria, and our lodges now stand as per enclosed list."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Several more have petitioned for warrants of constitution, and I am in hopes that the refractory brethren will soon be induced to enlist under our banners."

The Richmond lodge of Richmond was the lodge in the county of Carleton, and the refractory lodges referred to were those which did not come in at the re-organization of the Craft in September, 1822. The lodges referred to in Bro. Turquand's list were twenty-seven in number, six of which had not yet received warrants.

LIST OF LODGES UNDER OUR CONSTITUTION.

| Present No. | Registry of England No. | Name.         | Where Held.      | Old No. |
|-------------|-------------------------|---------------|------------------|---------|
| 1           | 754                     | St. Andrew's  | York             | ..      |
| 2           | 755                     | Dalhousie     | Niagara          | 2       |
| 3           | 756                     | Sussex        | Brockville       | 3       |
| 4           | 757                     | No name       | Niagara          | 4       |
| 5           | 758                     | St. John's    | Kingston         | 5       |
| 6           | 759                     | No name       | Fredericksburg   | 6       |
| 7           | 760                     | Addington     | Bath             | 13      |
| 8           | 761                     | Union         | Grimsby          | 15      |
| 9           | 762                     | St. George's  | York             | 16      |
| 10          | 763                     | Belleville    | Belleville       | 17      |
| 11          | 764                     | St. John's    | Haldimand        | 19      |
| 12          | 765                     | King Hiram    | Oxford on Thames | 21      |
| 13          | 766                     | Union         | Richmond         | 25      |
| 14          | 767                     | Townsend      | Townsend         | 26      |
| 15          | 768                     | St. George's  | St. Catharines   | 27      |
| 16          | 769                     | United        | Murray           | ..      |
| 17          | 770                     | Union         | Ancaster         | ..      |
| 18          | 771                     | Western Light | King             | ..      |
| 19          | 772                     | Prince Edward | Hallowell        | ..      |
| 20          | 773                     | Mt. Moriah    | Westminster      | ..      |
| 21          | 774                     | True Britons  | Perth            | ..      |

Joined since, for which no warrants have yet been obtained :

- Richmond ..... Vaughan.
- Richmond ..... Richmond.
- Temple ..... Bastard.
- Vittoria ..... Vittoria.
- Harmony ..... Yonge and Kitley, and
- Friendly Brothers, now Aurora, Cornwall.

The year 1825 was also marked by earnest Masonic endeavour on the part of a majority of the subordinate lodges throughout the country. It is true that the once-active St. John's Royal Arch lodge at York (Toronto), dropped out of existence on the 23rd April, its membership amalgamating with St. George's lodge, which adopted its number, and which seems to have been a flourishing organization, as thirteen meetings were held, with five initiations and twenty-four members at the close of the year, and that True Britons' lodge, at Perth, hitherto an active body of workers, held but four meetings during the year. Commencing, however, with St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1 York (Toronto), which held eleven meetings, and increased its membership by two affiliations, the enthusiasm displayed in Craft work was commendable. Sussex lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, continued the enterprise displayed on its resumption of work in the previous year. The lodge met thirteen times, initiated two candidates, and admitted one member by affiliation. The enterprising spirit of the membership is indicated by the fact that at an extra meeting, called for the 29th June, resolutions favouring the appointment of a Grand Visitor, and directing a correspondence on the subject to be opened with the lodges throughout the jurisdiction, were passed. The membership of St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, was considerably increased this year, three candidates being initiated, and eleven joining the lodge by affiliation. The lodge met sixteen times in all. Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, only met twice during the year, but, nevertheless, two candidates were initiated, and on December 21st it was resolved that if the general fund were sufficient arrears due the Provincial Grand Lodge should be transmitted without delay and returns made in due form. King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, held thirteen meetings during the year, initiated three candidates, and on Sept. 8th voted to be "represented at the Grand Lodge by a letter to be sent to our brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge." Rideau lodge, No. 25, held fifteen meetings, but the minutes show nothing beyond routine work. A dispensation was issued to Unity lodge, Whitby, on the 30th November, 1825, but it did not commence operations until January of the following year.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE IN 1826.—ITS PROCEEDINGS. —ACTION BY THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF COLONIAL LODGES.

It is a matter of some difficulty to determine the extent of the work of the Craft during the years 1822-26. There are no records in the official proceedings showing lodges to which Bro. Fitzgibbon had issued dispensations, and although the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge were held with regularity, the absence of the names of representatives, other than Grand Officers, and also the lists of lodges

represented, is a neglect that tells against any effort to give a continuous account of Craft work.

The lodges had not been as prompt in the payment of their arrears as could have been expected, for in March of 1826 V. W. Bro. Turquand, P. G. S., wrote to those in arrears, with a request to return dispensations, and take up the warrants, which were in hand, from England. Bro. Turquand writes:—

Grand Secretary's Office, York,  
U. C., 22nd March, 1826.

W. Sir and Brother,—

As I expect to be shortly called upon for a general report of the state of the lodges in this province, I beg you will, by the first convenient opportunity, forward me your dispensation, with your original authority, and take up your warrant, which still remains in my hands.

I have the honour to be, with fraternal regards, W. Sir.  
Your most obedient and faithful servant.

B. Turquand,  
P. G. Secretary.

The warrants referred to by Bro. Turquand were those originally issued under the authority of England on the recommendation of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. These warrants were dated 23rd September, 1822. That all of these had not been taken up by the lodges was evident. At the same time the minutes of many of these lodges, which have been preserved, show that they were at work under the dispensations issued prior to the arrival of the warrants. The last warrant was issued by England at this date to True Britons' lodge, No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., and the next warrant issued was to Goderich Union lodge, at Goderich, Upper Canada, No. 720, E. R., No. 22, P. R., dated 6th June, 1843. The reason that this number is higher on the list than "No. 754, E. R., No. 1, P. R.," issued to St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, is because "No. 720" was a warrant that had probably become dormant or vacant in England and was so at the time the lodge at Goderich applied for one. It was No. 22, Provincial Register, the lodge at Perth being No. 21. The following general summons was issued for the meeting at York:

York, 8th July, 1826.

(General Summons)

Worshipful Sir and Bro.

The annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge will take place at York on Monday, the 31st inst., at which you will be pleased to have your lodge duly represented.

By order of the R. W., the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

B. Turquand,  
P. G. Sec'y.

To the Worshipful Master of Union Lodge, No. 8, Grimsby.

P.S.—You are likewise requested to settle all accounts and arrearages up to the 30th ultimo.

By order,

B. T.

The postscript to this summons thoroughly identifies the notation of the lodges. It was addressed to No. 8 at Grimsby. This was old No. 15, a number that was apparently adhered to for years after the issue of the English warrant.

In the year 1826 three meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge were held, one at York—an emergency—on the 24th July, for the purpose of installing Bro. John Beikie, who had been appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master in the place of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, who had resigned. At this meeting R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon presided, as R. W. Bro. McGillivray had returned to England.

The second meeting was held on the 31st July at York, and the third on the 7th August, as an adjournment of that of 31st July. There was also a meeting of the eastern division of the Provincial Lodge at Kingston on the 22nd August, an assembly called consequent on a new regulation enacted at the meeting at York on 31st July.

At the meeting of 24th July, held in the Masonic hall, Market Lane, Toronto, called for the purpose of installing R. W. Bro. Beikie, there were 12 Grand officers present, as well as the W. M. and wardens of St. George's lodge, No. 9, a lodge warranted in York in April, 1825, as the successor of Royal Arch lodge, No. 9, formerly No. 16, warranted in 1800 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but which in 1825 became dormant and merged into the new No. 9. This number is further proof of the correctness of the Provincial notation on the English warrant issued in September, 1823.

The meeting was formal in character, and the newly-elected Provincial Grand Master gave a well-worded address of thanks, which showed interest in the work, and that the honour of the position was appreciated. The official minutes read:

Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons of England, H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, K. C., &c., &c., &c., M. W. G. M.

Provincial Grand Lodge for the Province of Upper Canada, Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Provincial G. M.

At a meeting held at York, on Monday, the 24th July, A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

#### PRESENT

The R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., P. D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.

R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. elect.

Thomas Fitzgerald, Esq., as S. G. W.

George Ridout, Esq., as J. G. W.

V. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., G. T.

V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., G. S'y.

Hon. John H. Dunn, P. G. T.

V. W. Hon. Thomas Ridout, G. R.

E. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. D.

Daniel Brooke, Esq., as J. G. D.

James G. Chewett, Esq., G. Dr. Cer.

Brother John Terry, G. S. B'r.

And the W. M. and Wardens of St. George's Lodge, or No. 9.

The Provincial Grand Lodge opened in due form, at half-past 7 o'clock, and proceeded to the instalment of the Deputy P. G. Master.

The necessary authorities having been read, the R. W. Past D. Provincial G. Master, with the usual ceremonies, invested Brother John Beikie, R. W. D'y Prov'l Grand Master of Masons of Upper Canada, and presented him with the chair.

The G. L. having gone through the proper Salutations, the R. W. D. P. G. Master addressed the brethren as follows, viz.:

Brethren:—I rise for the purpose of returning thanks for the honour you

have just conferred upon me, to acknowledge myself highly gratified with your kind attention, and also to confess that I have been very much pleased with the becoming manner in which you have acquitted yourselves on the present occasion.

To you, my brethren, who have been the companions of my former toils, and who have borne so conspicuous a part in the past ceremony, my thanks are in a particular manner justly due; the fraternal regard manifested by you on all occasions, towards me, has made such strong impressions upon my mind, that the remembrance of your kindness can never be obliterated from my memory.

To you, my Brother Fitzgibbon, Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, my thanks are still more justly due, not only for having so ably presided at the ceremony of my installation, but also for the prompt and masterly assistance, you have so liberally afforded at all times, whether solicited by me or not, the commencement of which, I reckon from the first moment you discovered me to be a Mason.

No. 9, I give my fraternal thanks for your ready attendance this day, by which you not only discharge your duty to the brethren of your own lodge, but you set a fair example to the Craft in general.

The R. W. D. Provincial G. Master then gave part of the ceremony of raising in the 3rd degree, for the instruction of the brethren.

P. G. L. closed in due form at 9 o'clock.

The annual meeting was held at the Masonic Hall in Market Lane in York on the 31st July, 1826. There were nine Provincial Grand Lodge Officers present as well as the representatives of lodges. Of these as well as of the lodges represented there is no list given in the official records. The Grand Officers present were all from Toronto lodges.

The R. W. the Deputy Provincial Grand Master presented an address containing important suggestions. The difficulty in the past had been to secure proper regulation of all the lodges at the meetings of the provincial body. So far the effort had been unsuccessful, and on the advice of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master urged that the Grand Lodge be divided for meeting purposes into an eastern and western division. The line of demarcation was the neck of land in Prince Edward county separating the western extremity of the Bay of Quinte from Lake Ontario. This was the only recommendation in the address of R. W. Bro. Beikie, and after the transaction of the routine business the Grand Lodge adjourned until the 2nd August. The official minutes read:

"At the annual meeting held at York, on Monday, the 31st July, A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

PRESENT.

"The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.

"F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. W.

"George Ridout, Esq., as J. G. W.

"V. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., G. T'r.

"V. W. Hon. Thomas Ridout, G. R'r.

"V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., G. Sec'y.

"Daniel Brooke, Esq., as S. G. D.

"James G. Chewett, Esq., as J. G. D.

"Brother John Terry, G. S. B.

"The Masters, Past Masters, and Officers of several lodges.

"P. G. L. opened in due form, at 7 p. m., with the usual solemnities.

"The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to address the brethren as follows, viz:

"Brethren:—In consequence of the resignation of my Brother Fitzgibbon, it has fallen to my lot to meet you on this occasion as the Representative of our much beloved, and highly gifted, Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, who is now in Old England, where he has been suddenly called by the emergencies of his private affairs. His absence I regret exceedingly, not only on my own account, but also on yours, because I fear my endeavours, for want of sufficient practice, will not appear to any advantage before you this day.

"Since the closing of the Provincial Grand Lodge last year, it has been recommended to me to hold two Grand Lodges annually, one at York, and the other at Kingston. This advice met at once with my entire approbation, and in order the better to suit the convenience of the brethren in the East and West, the Carrying Place, at the Bay of Quinte, has been made the line of division.

"The recommendation I have just alluded to will be found in the last clause but two, of that invaluable document, which has been addressed by the Provincial Grand Master, 'To all, and every, our Worshipful and loving Brethren, Rulers and Members of lodges in Upper Canada,' dated 10th October, 1825. This document will be read to you in due course, and were I free, and at will to choose, it should be read in all the lodges in British North America, and then recorded in letters of gold.

"As I am not aware of anything worthy of being submitted to your consideration, which has not been noticed by the Provincial Grand Master, I shall therefore content myself for the present with soliciting your fraternal aid and co-operation, in all matters which may tend to harmonize as well as increase the prosperity of our ancient and venerable Order, in this flourishing though infant colony.

"The minutes of proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1825 were read. Also,

"The letter of R. W. Simon McGillivray, Esq., P. G. M., dated the 10th October last.

"The minutes of the last P. G. L. of the 24th inst. were read and confirmed.

"The following brethren were appointed a committee for auditing the treasurer's accounts, viz:—Bros. F. T. Billings, G. Ridout, J. G. Chewett, of Lodge No. 1, and Bro. T. Carfrae, of Lodge No. 9.

"P. G. L. was then adjourned until Wednesday next, the 2nd August, at 7 p. m. And closed in due form at 10 o'clock."

The meeting of the 24th July was preliminary to that of the 2nd of August, as it had been determined to audit the books of Grand Lodge and publish a statement as to the position of the finances. Therefore, on the 2nd August the Provincial Grand Lodge met again in the Market Street Hall, with seven of the Grand Officers and the representatives of lodges. The meeting was practically an adjournment of that of the 24th July. The business transacted was, however, of a more general character, and the address of R. W. Bro. McGillivray on the subject of a Masonic Asylum was taken into consideration. The opinion of Bro. McGillivray as expressed in his address commanded the attention it deserved, and the brethren saw that under the experienced guidance of the R. W., the Provincial Grand Master, they were more likely to keep within the lines of Masonic procedure, and at the same time do nothing which would lessen in any respect the dignity of the Grand Lodge. The suggestion of R. W. Bro. Mc-

Gillivray relating to the projected provincial registry and the request to England to remit a part of the fees was adopted and a committee appointed, after which the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned. The following is the official report of the proceedings:

Wednesday, the 2nd of August.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled.

PRESENT.

The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.

Geo. Ridout, Esq., as S. G. W.

J. G. Chewett, Esq., as J. G. W.

V. W. Hon. Thos. Ridout, G. R.

V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., Grand Secretary

Hon. Thos. Ridout, as S. G. D.

Dan'l Brooke, Esq., as J. G. D.

And the representatives of several lodges.

P. G. L. opened in due form at 7 o'clock.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to direct the brethren to attend on Monday the 7th inst. at 7 p. m., for the purpose of receiving the report of the committee for auditing the treasurer's accounts.

The following resolutions were adopted unanimously, viz:

Resolved, That this G. L. has heard with renewed pleasure and edification, the important and valuable communication from our esteemed and R. W. P. G. M. of the 10th Oct. last, which has been so emphatically dwelt upon by his worthy and able representative in the chair of this G. L., the R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

Resolved, That whilst this G. L. admits and still feels all the force of the philanthropic and amiable feelings which suggested the idea of instituting in this colony a Masonic Asylum, and by which it was, on the occasion of its last meeting, induced to support and recommend the same; it cannot but feel, at the same time, the full force of the able reasoning employed by the R. W. the P. G. M. with reference to the resolutions then passed, and in deference to his views of that important subject, this G. L. consents that the said resolutions be rescinded, as being, at least for the present, incompatible with the situation of the Craft in this infant province, and with the means at the disposal of this G. L. any measure for assisting which, by the solicitation of subscription—this G. L. agrees with its most worthy head in considering as uncalled for and inexpedient.

Resolved, That this G. L. recognizes with gratitude the offer made by the R. W. the P. G. M. of supporting a petition to the Most Worshipful his Royal Highness the Grand Master of England, for the purpose of supporting a Provincial Grand Registry for the remission of a portion of the registry fees due to the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of England.

Resolved, That the following brethren be appointed a committee to prepare the same and report it at the next meeting of this G. L., viz:—The V. W. G. R. the Hon. Thos. Ridout, V. W. G. D. C. James G. Chewett, Esq., Brother Thomas Carfrae, of Lodge No. 9, and the V. W. G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to give part of the lecture in the 1st degree, for the instruction of the brethren.

P. G. L. closed in due form at 9 o'clock.

The Provincial Grand Lodge again assembled on Monday, the 7th August. At this meeting, which was probably an adjournment of the previous one, although no such action appears in the records, the

Grand officers were present and amongst these R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon.

The important matter to be considered at the communication was the report of the Grand Treasurer. R. W. Bro. McGillivray was a large-hearted brother. When in England one of the lodges of which he was a member fell into debt, and without hesitation he drew a cheque for £100 in order to settle the financial difficulty. So in Upper Canada. The province was suffering from financial depression and the brethren of the lodges felt the strain. But the organization of a Provincial Grand Lodge on a proper basis was a matter upon which Bro. McGillivray had set his heart, and for that purpose he advanced some hundreds of pounds for preliminary expenses between the years 1822-5 and about one-half the sum advanced was still due him. The only other indebtedness was that for books of constitutions, copies of which at the present time are very rare.

The funds in hand, however, enabled the Grand Lodge to repay Bro. McGillivray about one-half his indebtedness, and when the accounts were balanced there was only a deficit of £21. The registry fees of seven new lodges must have included many of the twenty-one warranted in 1823, for the only lodges organized since that date were No. 9 at York, the successor of No. 16, and Unity lodge at Whitby. The history of each of these will be found with those of this period.

The Market Street hall, which had been built by No. 16, had now fallen into the hands of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, and for the use of this hall the Grand Lodge paid £8. 0. 0. per year. The Grand Lodge regretted that it could not see its way to discharge the debt due Bro. McGillivray but hoped that another year would see "the debt cancelled." These matters were dealt with in the report of the finance committee appointed at the previous meeting and were adopted by the Grand Lodge. This was the meeting for the appointment of officers. The elected office was that of Grand Treasurer, for which position Bro. Thos. G. Ridout had been selected. The remaining offices were all by appointment and were from the leading lodges.

Monday, the 7th of August.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled.

PRESENT.

The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.  
James Fitzgibbon, Esq., P. D. P. G. M.  
Geo. Ridout, Esq., as S. G. W.

V. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., G. T.

V. W. Hon. Thomas Ridout, G. R.

V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., Grand Secretary.

F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. D.

Brother Thomas Carfrae, as J. G. D.

P. G. L. opened in due form at 7 p. m.

The report of the committee for auditing the treasurer's accounts was presented, read and adopted.

REPORT.

The committee being assembled, proceeded to the examination of the Provincial Grand Lodge accounts, and report as follows:—

## DR.

|                                                                                             |             |           |          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Balance due Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G., Master, having been advanced by him ..... | £152        | 7         | 5        |
| Balance due Brother Hugh C. Thomson, for printing Books of Constitutions .....              | 40          | 5         | 0        |
|                                                                                             | <u>£192</u> | <u>12</u> | <u>5</u> |

## CR.

|                                                                                                                                                 |             |           |          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Amount of funds actually in the hands of the Provincial Grand Secretary .....                                                                   | £ 71        | 10        | 7        |
| Probable average due the Provincial Grand Lodge for Registry fees, dues, etc., up to the 30th June last, as stated by the P. G. Secretary ..... | 90          | 0         | 0        |
| Amount in hands of the Provincial Grand Treasurer.....                                                                                          | 0           | 18        | 7        |
| Amount in Kingston bills on hand.....                                                                                                           | 8           | 10        | 0        |
|                                                                                                                                                 | <u>£170</u> | <u>19</u> | <u>2</u> |

Leaving the P. G. L. in arrears on the 30th June, 1826..... £ 21 13 3

The committee, on this statement, finding only £170 19 2 available, recommend the following distribution to be made:—

|                                                                                                                          |             |           |          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| To Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G. M., in part payment of his claim, the sum of.....                                | £ 75        | 0         | 0        |
| The Registry fees of 7 new lodges and 5 guineas for a warrant of constitution for Unity Lodge of Whitby to be remitted.. | 34          | 16        | 8        |
| To Brother B. Turquand, for his services as P. G. Secretary....                                                          | 37          | 10        | 0        |
| To Brother McPhail, Tyver .....                                                                                          | 8           | 0         | 0        |
| Rent to St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, for one year.....                                                                      | 8           | 0         | 0        |
| Leaving in the Provincial Grand Treasurer's hands, when collected, for contingencies of the Provincial G. L.....         | 13          | 12        | 6        |
|                                                                                                                          | <u>£170</u> | <u>19</u> | <u>2</u> |

The committee have to regret the impossibility of paying a further sum to the relinquishment of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master's debt, but trust, having applied nearly half their funds, that another year will relieve the P. G. L. from their obligation to see this debt cancelled.

The committee anticipate that the books of the constitution already disposed of, when collected, will cancel Brother H. C. Thomson's claim.

The Provincial Grand Secretary having informed the committee that £6 14s. remains of the sum at his disposal last year for contingencies, recommend his retaining the same for the like purpose for the present year.

The committee have audited and passed the P. Grand Treasurer's accounts to the 30th June, 1826.

The committee beg leave to submit for the consideration of the brethren, that all sums and balances belonging to the P. G. L. should be paid into the hands of the Provincial Grand Treasurer quarterly.

The committee having observed that the Provincial Grand Lodge having been at the expense of £75, for printing the books of constitutions, deem it their duty to advise the Provincial Grand Secretary should make enquiries of the number of copies printed, and in what way they have been disposed of, in order that their obligation to Brother Thomson may be carried into effect.

The committee have also to call the attention of the brethren to the sum of £8 10, which has been paid to the P. G. L. in Kingston bank bills, by some of the lodges, and recommend that the P. G. Secretary be directed to return the same, to be exchanged for their amount by the respective lodges from which they were received.

The committee, fully aware of the invaluable services of Brother B. Turquand, as Provincial Grand Secretary, and anxious that the wishes of the G. L. expressed in a resolution of last year, should be as nearly as possible complied with, and taking into consideration the present state of its funds, recommend that £37 to be appropriated for his services, leaving it to a further Grand Lodge to increase his salary, which the committee are of opinion should not be less than £50, all of which is submitted.

Provincial Grand Lodge Room,  
August 7th, 1826.  
(Signed) F. T. Billings,  
Geo. Ridout,  
J. G. Chewett, .....  
Thomas Carfrae, Junior.

Brother Thos. G. Ridout was duly elected as P. Grand Treasurer for the ensuing year.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of this P. G. L. for the ensuing year, to remain in office until the last meeting in 1827:—

S. G. W., Stephen Yarwood, Esq.  
J. G. W., F. T. Billings, Esq.  
G. Chaplain, Rev. Robert Addison.  
G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq., (elected.)  
G. Registrar, Hon. Thomas Ridout.  
G. Secretaries, Bern. Turquand, John Dean, Esq'rs.  
G. D. C., James G. Chewett, Esq.  
S. G. D., Alex. J. Ferns.  
J. G. D., Joseph K. Hartwell, Esq.  
G. Sd. B., John Moore.  
Grand Tyler, Peter McPhail.

The P. G. L. was then closed in due form.

The system of holding meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York and Kingston was commenced this year, the territory east of the Carrying Place being the eastern division and that to the west, the western division. The annual meeting of the Grand Lodge should have been held in the winter of 1826, but as it was inconvenient to hold it then a change was made to midsummer of that year. This was the meeting of August, 1826. R. W. Bro. Beikie in opening the meeting of the eastern division on the 22nd August at Kingston, gave an address, which explained the change. He was evidently intent on vigorous work, and showed a disposition to thoroughly compass the duties of his office. He paid a high tribute to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and for himself alluded to the fact that he had been a member of the Craft for thirty years.

## CHAPTER VI.

THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AT KINGSTON IN 1826.—  
THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE EASTERN DIVISION.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Beikie as Deputy Provincial Grand Master gave more satisfaction to the workers in the Craft than any appointment except that of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Beikie was a born ritualist. He had the exemplification of all the work at his fingers' ends and possessed enough ready knowledge of jurisprudence to suit the requirements of the times. In 1825 he had endeavored to hold a Provincial Grand Lodge at York, "but finding that it could not be done," he writes, on 24th October, 1826, to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, "My installation did not take place until summer, and subsequently I have held an annual Grand Lodge at York and another at Kingston." Then Bro. Beikie alludes, in the same letter, to the indebtedness of the brethren to Bro. McGillivray.

The annual meeting of the eastern division of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the 22nd August, having been called by the following summons:—

## (GENERAL SUMMONS.)

Grand Secretary's Office.

York, 19th July, 1826.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

The annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge will take place at Kingston on Tuesday, the 22nd August next, at which you will be pleased to have your lodge duly represented.

By order of the R. W.,

The D. P. Grand Master.

B. Turquand,

P. G. Secretary.

At this meeting there was a more general representation of the lodges than at the meetings in York. This may have been caused by the convenience of the time of year. It was a new order of procedure, but no doubt regular from the fact that it was followed and that the minutes of the annual meeting at York were read at Kingston—not only read but considered and confirmed.

A further novelty in procedure was that at this meeting of the eastern division resolutions proposed at the annual meeting in September, 1825, were rescinded. The eastern division probably felt that it had power to deal with action taken at any meeting prior to the annual meeting in 1826, when the Provincial Grand Lodge was formed into two divisions. The resolutions rescinded were those which alluded to the Masonic asylum.

At this meeting in Kingston the suggestion of Bro. McGillivray that no proposal referring to applications to England should be made without a year's notice, was passed. A fund was also created in the form of honor fees for appointed officers, and provided that all officers except the secretaries pay fees equal to one-fourth the amount contributed by officers in England on appointment.

The amount of business transacted at these meetings of the provincial body did not all appear in the minutes. Had this been the case many points now difficult to clear up would be ascertained. The minutes read:

At the annual meeting of the Eastern Division of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Kingston, on Tuesday, the 22nd Aug., A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

## PRESENT.

The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M., as P. G. M.  
 Nath'l Coffin, Esq., as past D. P. G. M.  
 Peter Schofield, Esq., as Senr. G. W.  
 V. W. Adiel Sherwood, Esq., as Junr. G. W.  
 Major Winniett, as G. R.  
 V. W. Bern'd Turquand, Esq., G. S.  
 W. Hugh C. Thomson, Esq., S. G. D.  
 A. J. Ferns, J. G. D.  
 Joseph K. Hartwell, Esq., as G. D. C.  
 Brother Dunham, as G. S. B.

And the Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at noon with the usual solemnities.

The R. W. the D. P. G. M. was pleased to address the brethren to the following effect:—

Brethren:—The pleasure of meeting you here this day is what I had not the most distant idea of this time last year, otherwise having had it in my power I should have come better prepared to perform the duties incumbent upon me, in my present situation, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Those duties are now, in a great measure, new to me, yet, with your united and kind assistance, I hope to succeed in discharging them, not only to my own satisfaction but also to yours.

I shall therefore proceed briefly to state, that soon after receiving my present appointment, my first care was to take into consideration several very important communications made to me, by the rulers of our different lodges, all of which have been duly answered, in their proper order.

My next care was to convene a Grand Lodge for the express purpose of going through the ceremony of my installation: this was accordingly done, in due form, agreeably to ancient usage, and the instructions received from the Provincial Grand Master.

I then proceeded to hold the Annual Grand Lodge, which had been intended to be held during the winter at York, but that season having been found inconvenient, it could not be done, so I was obliged to relinquish the design, and make a summer meeting of it. The minutes of both those lodges will be read to you in due course.

The proceedings of the Annual Grand Lodge will, no doubt, occupy a considerable portion of your time, which, at this season of the year, is so precious it ought not to be abused; I shall, therefore, only add that I am quite delighted to see so respectable and so numerous a meeting of my brethren on this occasion, at this place, where, before this happy day, although upwards of thirty years have passed away since I was made a Mason, I never had the honour to appear amongst you as such, nor should I, at this time, have had that honour, were it not for the good opinion entertained of me by our highly and universally respected Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, at whose fiat I come, in the garb which now I wear.

The minutes and proceedings of the P. G. L. held at York, on the 31st July last past, with the several documents therein referred to, having been read and taken into consideration, were unanimously confirmed.

The following resolutions were proposed and adopted:—

Resolved, That the 4th resolution of the proceedings at the annual meeting of the P. G. L., held at York, on the 4th Sep., 1825, be rescinded.

In reference to the latter part of the first paragraph sixth page of the letter from Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G. M., it was unanimously

Resolved, That no proposal for any application to the Most Worshipful Grand Master, or the Grand Lodge of England, shall hereafter be discussed at any meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge, unless notice of the same shall have been given at the preceding meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and circulated to the different lodges throughout the province.

Resolved, That each of the officers of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada shall in future pay into the funds of the Grand Lodge, upon their appointment, one-fourth of the amount exacted from the officers of the Grand Lodge of England—the secretaries excepted.

Resolved, That the thanks of this Grand Lodge be given to our esteemed and reverend brother, Wm. Smart, Past Grand Chaplain, for his zeal and ability while discharging the duties of Grand Chaplain, and for his fraternal solicitude manifested towards the Craft on all occasions.

The business before the lodge having been disposed of, and the brethren present having been called upon in succession, by the R. W. D. P. G. M., to know if they had anything further to offer, and no additional matter being submitted,

The P. G. L. was closed in due form and with the usual solemnities, at half-past 5 o'clock.

John Dean, { P. G. Secretaries.  
B. Turquand, }

R. W. Bro. McGillivray after the meeting of the Grand Lodge had evidently objected to the manner in which the printed proceedings were issued. He disliked the form of heading and also regretted the non-publication of the financial statements of the Grand Lodge. In these halcyon days there was an office known as that of the Provincial Grand Architect. It was an appointed office in the hands of the Grand Master. Bro. Turquand had suggested Bro. James G. Chewett, a member of St. Andrew's lodge, for the position, and R. W. Bro. McGillivray had made the appointment. The idea of a Masonic Temple in York prevailed with Bro. Turquand, although he did not contemplate its erection—even in the near future. The appointment of Bro. Beikie—a member of St. Andrew's lodge, at one time sheriff of York and a well known inhabitant—to the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master had given satisfaction, he being "possessed of qualities which must endear him to every Mason in the province." Bro. Turquand's letter reads:—

York, U. C., 16th November, 1826.

Sir:—

From the tenor of the postscript in your favour of the 11th ult., I was led to conclude it was of no use to write, until the receipt of the printed proceedings, etc., etc., which, together with yours of the 30th, I now have the honour to acknowledge and have attended to the contents, agreeably to your desire. In all future occasions I shall take care to have a statement of our funds inserted, and as respects the heading, will follow the form you have been kind enough to dictate. My heading, I believe, was taken from the proceedings of our first P. G. Lodge.

I trust you will pardon the liberty I took in mentioning my friend Chewett for the office of P. G. Arch't, when, by way of explanation, I beg to assure you it was solely under a supposition that the three additional jewels

were to be borne in our future meetings, not adverting to the necessity of such an appointment, as I fear it will be long ere we shall muster funds for the erection of a hall, or any other Masonic building, and I am much pleased with the office to which you have appointed him.

Your letter, I hope, will stimulate our lodges to a more correct system of business. At present, they are very dilatory in transmitting their returns and answering communications.

Bro. Beikie is not more elated with the appointment you have been pleased to confer on him than he is gratified for so high a mark of distinction, impressed, at the same time, with the importance and responsibility of his situation. In discharge of the incumbent duties, I trust he will meet with the support of our Past D. P. G. M., and pledge you to unite my most cordial exertions. We may congratulate ourselves in having such an one as our Deputy, he being possessed of qualities which must endear him to every Mason in the province.

Be pleased to accept my thanks for your approbation of the resolution passed in my favour. At the same time, I cannot forbear expressing my fears that our present contributions are not adequate to its discharge and would submit to your consideration whether in future it were not better for each lodge to contribute an annual sum for this purpose exclusively.

Dear sir,

Most respectfully yours,

B. Turquand.

Simon McGillivray, Esq., Montreal.

In October, 1826, Bro. Beikie wrote from York to R. W. Bro. McGillivray on several matters concerning which information had been asked by lodges. The first three paragraphs refer to the re-organization of lodges, No. 2, at Niagara, No. 11, at Haldimand, and No. 3, at Brockville, and will be found in the history of these lodges. The fourth and concluding paragraphs are given in full as concerning the Provincial Grand Lodge and proposals to have two Grand Lodges in Upper Canada, a suggestion which was afterwards referred to in the McGillivray MSS. The letter of Bro. Beikie is dated "York, 24th October, 1826," and the paragraphs read:

"Agreeably to your instructions I endeavoured to hold a Grand Lodge at York during the Winter, but finding it could not be done, my Installation did not take place until Summer, and subsequently I have held an Annual Grand Lodge at York and another at Kingston. The Minutes of those three Lodges, No. 4, are herewith submitted, by which you will perceive the Brethren are very much inclined to discharge the debt they owe you, but to do so they want the means. I have delayed writing to you, in hopes that what has been voted so unanimously towards paying you, what you so justly deserve, would have been ere now collected, but all to no use, the Funds are now in the same state that they were in August.

"The Duties of my situation having been thus far conducted to the utmost of my skill and knowledge, I trust that my exertions will meet with your approbation. When I took upon myself to act as your Deputy I felt that what I was about to enter into would, from my want of rank in society, independent of my want of means, be in a great measure the cause of Masonry falling off in this Province. This I but too plainly perceive, and without going into particulars shall only remark, that under these circumstances I am not inclined to continue in office another year. Therefore, be so kind as to relieve me from this troublesome and expensive Duty, which I am unable to support with my present means.

"Before I close this Letter, allow me to state that while I was at Kingston, there seemed to be a desire among the Brethren that instead of having

two Grand Lodges annually under the same Grand Master, it would be much better to have two Grand Masters, one for the Eastern Division of this Province and the other for the Western. This would effectually prevent any clashing in the Proceedings, and from what I can learn would give general satisfaction, while at the same time such an arrangement would tend to promote and facilitate the prosperity of the Craft in this infant and extensive Colony.

"A General Return of all the Lodges in Upper Canada has been promised to me by the Provincial Grand Secretary, which I was in hopes would have been ready to accompany this Letter, but the Family of Brother Turquand having been visited with a great deal of sickness, has prevented its completion."

One cannot refrain from remarking the absolute grasp that R. W. Bro. McGillivray possessed of the Craft situation in Canada from the day that he first held the gavel as Provincial Grand Master of the province down to the day of his formal retirement. He not only read Bro. Beikie's letter in its official form, but was able so to speak to set the facts as given by that brother in their proper place, knowing, as he did accurately, the environment which surrounded the efforts of the new Deputy Provincial Grand Master. He determined that a personal interview with the M. W., the Grand Master of England, would be most satisfactory, and with that view he visited Kensington Palace and delivered his views in writing to the Grand Master and discussed Masonic affairs in Canada.

Bro. McGillivray in his letter regretted that the regular returns and contributions from the Canadian Province were in arrears, which he rightly attributed to the want of funds on the part of the lodges, but anticipated favorable results from the formation of the provincial registry. The distance between the lodges and the vast extent of the jurisdiction had suggested the idea of the itinerant system in reference to the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and all the difficulties which prevailed in the government of so extensive a Craft jurisdiction accounted for the inefficiency of the organization, the more especially as the larger part of the responsibility rested on the shoulders of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was compelled to admit that the province was too large to be governed by one Provincial Grand Lodge, and that he really had difficulty in selecting officers who would efficiently perform the duties of the several offices. It was in this letter that the suggestion was made to divide the provincial body into two sections—the eastern and western—an arrangement which, as will be seen later, did not work effectively. Bro. McGillivray was careful to avoid the use of the term "districts" in dealing with this division, for, as he pointed out, the Province of Upper Canada had already been divided temporarily into eleven districts, five in the east and six in the west, although this is not noted in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The entire tenor of R. W. Bro. McGillivray's letter was to make an effective arrangement, considering that the difficulties encountered were such as no man could with confidence grapple with.

It was to be noted that the energy of the Craft was far more predominant in and amongst the officers of private lodges than amongst the leaders of the Craft. The fact was that while many desired to occupy positions through lack of means they were not able to give

sufficient time to the work. Moreover, in those early days the social grades were decided by birth rather than merit and ability, consequently, the claims of those who were skilled workers, not only in esoteric knowledge but also those who possessed some executive ability, did not have the opportunities which would have been theirs thirty years later.

This letter of R. W. Bro. McGillivray is from the archives of the Grand Lodge at London. It is a valuable addition to the mass of correspondence, because it gives the original suggestion as to the division of the Craft government in Upper Canada. It reads:

To His Royal Highness, The Duke of Sussex, Most Worshipful Grand Master, etc., etc., etc.

Sir:

I have ventured to solicit the honor of this Audience of your Royal Highness, in order to submit to your Royal Highness a communication recently received from that extensive Masonic Province, which your Royal Highness has been pleased to place under my superintendence as its Provincial Grand Master.

This communication consists of a letter from my present Deputy in that Province, Brother John Beikie, transmitting certain correspondence therein referred to, and the minutes of two meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge held under his direction, at York, on the 24th of July, and at Kingston on the 22nd of August, 1826.

It is not needful that I should enter into any detail in regard to these minutes, as they contain sufficient explanations on all the subjects to which they relate: It affords me, however, great satisfaction to be enabled to point out to your Royal Highness the promptitude and good feeling with which the observations and suggestions contained in my circular letter of the 10th of October, 1825, have been adopted and acted upon in the Provincial Grand Lodge, both in rescinding the proceedings objected to, and in enacting the precautionary regulations suggested in that letter, and which have since obtained your Royal Highness's approbation.

It will afford me in return very high gratification to announce to the Brethren in that remote Province the kind and gracious attention with which your Royal Highness has been pleased to receive my representations on their behalf, and the fraternal consideration which under your Royal Highness's auspices the Grand Lodge has bestowed upon my suggestions and propositions for their benefit, thereby anticipating and rendering unnecessary the Petitions of which I had offered to support the Prayer on their behalf, and evincing to them in the most conclusive and satisfactory manner the benefits arising from a temperate and submissive confidence in that attention to the just representations of any of the Craft, however remote, or however humble their station may be, which has on every occasion characterized the conduct of your Royal Highness, and which is so congenial to the true principles of Masonry.

It is a subject of some disappointment to me that in regard to the transmission of regular returns and due contributions to the Grand Lodge, the Lodges in Upper Canada are still so much in arrear. It sufficiently appears from their minutes, and I fully believe it to be the fact, that this has arisen more from poverty than from neglect, and in respect to their financial arrangements, and the regularity of their future proceedings in regard to returns and contributions, I anticipated the best possible effects from the late resolutions of the Grand Lodge, remitting a part of the Registering fees and establishing a fund for a system of Provincial Registry.

One of the Measures recommended in my circular letter already referred to, and to which your Royal Highness will perceive due attention has been

paid, was, that meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge should be held in different parts of the Province, in order to afford to a greater number of the Brethren the opportunity of attending, and the benefit of receiving information and instruction. The fitness of this measure will, I trust, be evident to your Royal Highness, when I mention the extent of the Province of Upper Canada, the thinness of its Population, scattered along a frontier of near Six Hundred miles in length, and the fact that the distance from Cornwall to Amherstburgh, where two Lodges, the most remote from each other, are established, is upwards of Five Hundred miles. The difficulty of maintaining under such circumstances the regular communication and due superintendence so conducive to the extension of the benefits of Masonry, will I trust be admitted as some excuse for any appearance of inefficiency in the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The measure of holding meetings in different parts of the Province at different times is the best which I have yet been enabled to devise; but it is not quite sufficient to effect the desired object, and it is represented as onerous and expensive to the Provincial Grand Officers, more especially to that officer upon whom in my own absence the chief responsibility devolves.

I trust your Royal Highness will acquit me of any wish to overstate the labour and the attention required to regulate the Masonic concerns of that extensive Province, and I am induced now to allude to that circumstance chiefly in consequence of the difficulty which I have experienced, and which I now again experience in retaining the services of an efficient deputy Provincial Grand Master, and the consequent suggestion which I shall now venture to submit to your Royal Highness.

The depressed and neglected state in which I originally found Masonry in the Province of Upper Canada is already known to your Royal Highness, as well as the gratifying circumstance that since that period many individuals of rank and consideration in society have been added to the list of our fraternity; but it is not amongst these recent acquisitions to our order that Provincial Grand Officers can yet be sought, still less can young Masons be considered qualified to be appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Masters, although amongst these young Masons there are some who with adequate zeal and competent experience, would be well qualified for even the higher office of my successor in the chair of Provincial Grand Master. But I have been hitherto much restricted in my choice by the difficulty of finding sufficient experience and zeal combined with sufficient command of time to enable Brethren to undertake the office, and I have not found anyone so qualified, who after feeling the responsibility of the office, has been willing to retain it.

The truth is, the Province is too large for the Superintendence of one Provincial Grand Lodge, and the increased duty which I have laid upon the Provincial Grand Officers, by recommending meetings in different parts of the Province, has increased the difficulty of finding Brethren to perform the same, although all acknowledge the benefits arising to Masonry from the measure, and the suggestion which I am now to submit to your Royal Highness as a further extension of that measure, is one which has been seriously considered and is highly approved by several of the most intelligent and judicious Masons in the Province, although for obvious reasons it has not been publicly propounded.

This suggestion is that the Province should be divided into two sections, the Eastern and the Western, and two Provincial Grand Lodges constituted, one at York and the other at Kingston. This would obviate one great difficulty, which I have had in the selection of Provincial Grand Officers, because in order to act impartially, I was obliged to appoint Brethren from Lodges in different parts of the Province, and then bringing these officers together at any one point was necessarily to put some of them to considerable inconvenience, unless indeed, as must sometimes happen, the duty should be neglected. There would thus also be a permanent resident authority in each

of the two great sections of the Province, and the means of communicating with and regulating the proceedings of the Lodges would be greatly facilitated, without putting the Provincial Grand Officers to the inconvenience which they have hitherto been subjected to; in short, I am persuaded the effects of the measure would in every respect be beneficial, and the chief difficulty would be to find the proper instruments, through whose means it could be carried into operation.

The first difficulty would be to find fit persons to be appointed Provincial Grand Masters for the new Divisions or Sections of the Province of Upper Canada. (I avoid the term Districts because the Province is territorially divided into eleven Districts, each containing several counties, and the term Districts, if used in Masonry, might, therefore, give rise to misconception.) For my own part I have already, by the favor and confidence of your Royal Highness, attained Masonic honours and \* \* \* \* offices beyond my utmost ambition, and I have no wish to retain the onerous and deeply responsible office with which I am invested for one day longer than it shall be considered beneficial to the Interests of Masonry in the Province. Therefore, if I knew competent and eligible successors, I would gladly see such appointed for either section, or for both of those into which I have suggested that the Province should be divided. But on the other hand, while it is your Royal Highness's opinion that I can render any beneficial services to Masonry, any duty commanded by your Royal Highness shall be most cheerfully performed to the best of my humble abilities; and I only mean that no personal consideration of mine, or of any office that I may hold, should interfere with any arrangement that may be for the benefit of the fraternity at large. I have the satisfaction, however, to be assured that it is really the unanimous wish of the Brethren in the Province that I should continue to be the organ of conveying their communications to your Royal Highness, and to the Grand Lodge; and as I can without affectation refer to the services which I have rendered them, so I trust I may without vanity express my belief that I can yet render them further good service. Therefore, as one means of combining the gratification of their wish, that I should still for some time retain the Masonic superintendence of the Province, with my own decided opinion that a division of the Province into two sections would be beneficial, I am induced as a temporary measure, and with the greatest possible deference, to suggest to your Royal Highness, whether retaining during your Royal pleasure my present appointment of Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada, I might be authorized to appoint Two Deputies and other Provincial officers, and to constitute two Provincial Grand Lodges, for the two great sections or Divisions of that Province, that for the Western Division containing six Districts to be held at York, and that for the Eastern Division, containing Five Districts, to be held at Kingston, thus preserving for the present the superior authority which the Brethren in the Province have for some years been accustomed to obey, and providing for the future permanent division of the Province, without exciting any feeling of jealousy or rivalry between the two proposed provincial Grand Lodges.

I trust your Royal Highness will give me credit for the sincerity of my declaration that it is only from zeal in the cause of Masonry that I am induced thus to suggest an arrangement, which, if approved by your Royal Highness, will cause a great deal of additional trouble to myself. It has been my anxious wish to regulate according to the laws of the Grand Lodge the Masonic concerns of the extensive Province entrusted to my superintendence, and however imperfectly I may have succeeded in that object, yet I can with truth assure your Royal Highness that no exertion on my own part has been spared for its accomplishment. I would not willingly complain of my assistants in this duty. They were the best men I could find, and although they have not on all occasions equalled my expectation, yet I believe they have been desirous to perform their respective duties to the best of their abilities. It has been incon-

venient to some of them to attend to these duties in the manner which circumstances required. I have on several occasions even resorted to the argument of intimating to them, that unless more attention was paid to these duties, I should be under the necessity of separating myself from them entirely, by tendering to your Royal Highness my resignation of the charge entrusted to me, and it is chiefly because I think that the performance of the requisite duties, by all other persons in the Province except myself, will be facilitated by the arrangement now suggested that I humbly venture to submit the same for your Royal Highness's consideration.

I am, with deep respect and unfeigned attachment to your Royal person,

Most Worshipful Grand Master,

Your Royal Highness's

most devoted and obedient servant  
and faithful Brother in Masonry,

Simon McGillivray.

delivered at Kensington Palace.

The communication to the M. W. G. M. of England is undated, but as it refers to the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge in August of 1826 at Kingston, and as notification of this meeting would probably not reach England until October, the communication must have been written by Bro. McGillivray either in October or November—not unlikely October, as he was most prompt in acknowledging correspondence and attending to the business of the Canadian Craft.

The letter is marked "delivered at Kensington Palace," and as R. W. Bro. McGillivray was intimate with the Duke of Sussex, the audience was, no doubt, held on the presentation of the letter, very probably an appointment had been made by the Duke.

It may be stated that R. W. Bro. McGillivray in his bachelor days had his residence in the city of London, in fact, he was one of the last of the city merchants to give up residential quarters in the neighborhood of the Royal Exchange. On more than one occasion the Duke, so the writer was informed by the late Mrs. Dawkins, wife of the admiral and daughter of Bro. McGillivray, paid a visit to the bachelor quarters of his friend in London. Mrs. Dawkins had heard her father allude to the circumstances in talking of the early days of his bachelor life.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray alludes in the third paragraph of his letter to a circular letter, issued by him on October 10th, 1825. This letter, which is given in full in the proceedings of 1825, dealt with—

1st. An explanation for absence by Bro. McGillivray, and regret at not being able to meet the Provincial Grand Lodge of the 12th September.

2nd. A proposal to establish a Masonic asylum for the education of children in Upper Canada, and to send an agent to England to collect funds for its establishment. To the entire scheme Bro. McGillivray objected. He thought that any attempt on the part of the Craft to introduce a separate system of education would be unwise. Such schools might be looked upon as rivals to the Government system, and from a financial point it could not be entertained.

3rd. The Provincial Grand Lodge had passed a resolution to petition the M. W. G. M. of England to remit the fees payable for registration in the Grand Lodge books at London. He pointed out that the entire sum paid so far had been about £100, that those who paid the initiation fee of three guineas could well afford to pay the

extra 10/6 for registration; that registration entitled them to participate in the general charity funds of the Craft, while at the same time they were not called upon to contribute to it. He stated that he could not support their petition, but suggested the formation of a provincial registry, and he would support a partial remission of the registration fees to meet the expenses of this registration. He stated that he would delay forwarding the petition until the matter was re-discussed by the P. G. L., and advised that no matter of importance should be discussed by the provincial body without notice given at a previous meeting.

4th. He approved of the appointment of a Grand Visitor, but with limited powers, and also of the establishment of a fund for benevolence in the province.

5th. He recommended the holding of one meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston, and one at York in each year, and stated that he had recommended to the M. W. G. M. of England a change with regard to the death or registration of a Provincial Grand Master interfering with the continuance of the P. G. L., and that in the event of such an occurrence matters would be so arranged that no lapse in the work of the provincial body would ensue.

The above synopsis of the circular letter of 10th October will aid in an understanding of the communication to the Duke of Sussex quoted in this chapter.

This letter, like all others written by Bro. McGillivray, was comprehensive and explicit, and while his suggestions were eminently pertinent in the days of 1826, events in the Masonic life of later years, the increase of population, the rapid means of communication by water and by rail, showed that the suggestions, if carried out, would afford only a temporary measure of relief.

This report closes the correspondence and work of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1826.

In this year the first signs of the waning of the good effects of the McGillivray reorganization became visible, for before its close three of the principal lodges of the jurisdiction had become dormant, viz.: St. Andrew's, No. 1: St. John's, No. 11, and Rideau lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids. Some of the remaining lodges met regularly, and accomplished a fair amount of work. In the eastern section of the jurisdiction Sussex lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, kept the Craft fires burning brightly, for they not only met fifteen times, initiated two candidates and were represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but on the 7th June they resolved to engage Bro. Abraham Kingsley to deliver lectures that the Craft knowledge of the brethren might be improved. St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, displayed even greater enthusiasm than the Brockville brethren, for they met fifteen times, and for a record of work had six initiations and eight affiliations. Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, as yet showed no symptoms of decay, for their records contain the minutes of eleven meetings during the year, with two initiations. While the leading lodge at York became dormant in this year, St. George's, No. 9, of the same place, displayed remarkable activity. Twenty-three meetings were held during the year, and the membership was increased by two initiations and one affiliation. During the year the lodge was visited officially by the D. P. G. M. and twice by resolution the returns

were directed to be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge. The returns of lodge No. 10, at Belleville, were sent to W. Bro. John Dean, with a request for all necessary information and the amount due to the Provincial Grand Lodge, if any, but there is no trace of its work, while St. John's lodge, No. 11, at Haldimand, met but four times, holding one meeting, of which the minutes are undated, after the 9th March, and then remaining dormant until February 19th, 1844. King Hiram lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, held twelve meetings and initiated one candidate, and True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met ten times and admitted four to its fellowship by initiation. The only other lodge which met with any degree of regularity was Unity lodge at Whitby, which met eleven times and initiated two candidates, a very good showing for its first year's work. Rideau lodge, No. 25, at Burritt's Rapids, held nine meetings in this year, at the last of which, held on the 20th December, officers for the ensuing year were elected, but, as already stated, this lodge became dormant in this year. It remained in that condition until 6th March, 1840.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE CASE OF WILLIAM MORGAN.—THE STORY OF HIS FATE.—SOME LEAVES OF UNPUBLISHED HISTORY.

The story of William Morgan, even if time has measured many years since the incidents therein related, may not be uninteresting to the reader of modern days.

Those in the prime of life, who even long after the event of seventy-one years ago could recount many of the stories collected with reference to Morgan and his fate, have passed to the unknown shore, and but few indeed of their descendants, those who in the eventful days of 1827-30 had just reached the milestone of manhood, are now to the fore.

The volumes which have been written, the pamphlets circulated and the newspaper space given to the story of this historic character differ materially. On the one hand page upon page has been devoted to the proof that Morgan passed from earth by unlawful means, while on the other, protest is made with equal vigor that this central figure in the politics of the period resignedly bowed to the will of others and willingly allowed himself to be deported to lands unknown, and from which he never returned.

And yet the true story of his fate has never been recorded. The Craft writers who have given volumes to the Morgan trouble are identified in their work with a vigorous defence of the fraternity of Masons, assuming that the membership, if not responsible, was at least considered so, by the world which stood outside the tyled door. While but few, if any, who have touched pen to paper in defence of the Craft, have stood on the ground that an honorable fraternity could

by any method of reasoning be held responsible for the acts of men, who on their own responsibility had a set purpose in view, when they wilfully and without suggestion pursued a course which for years brought dishonor on a society, whose objects were far removed from the act perpetrated, as is alleged, within sight of the banks of the Niagara river in September of 1826.

The fraternity of Masons, as a body, had neither hand nor part in the transaction which, as the story goes, sent the ill-fated Morgan to another world, and the membership as a whole had no right to be charged with the misdeeds of a few misguided men, who with an enthusiasm worthy of an honorable cause, were deliberate actors in a scene which by every law-abiding citizen on the continent must be judged as infamous and reprehensible. Whatever respect may have been paid in the past to those who on the strength of the evidence submitted at the various trials in connection with the Morgan event, satisfactorily to themselves at any rate, proved a discharge for those concerned, no man in the light of to-day believes even a title of the evidence presented as to the removal of Morgan to Canada. Many on this side of the Niagara river, accepting the traditional narrative, entertain but the one view, viz.: that Morgan, after his last drive along the Ridge Road down to Fort Niagara, was under close restraint, and within a few hours of his arrival in the old magazine on the north side of the fort yard lost his life at the hand of his abductors. The stories told of his deportation to Canada, a situation on a farm and subsequent sailing for a foreign country, are regarded as pure coinings of the imagination, made with the purpose of endeavoring to free a great fraternity of a crime wrongfully charged to their account, and for which a few blind enthusiasts were directly and solely responsible.

Many oaths make not the truth, and the simple vow of old Samuel Chubbuck, given as it was, a short time before his death, is worth more than the manufactured mirage of words which have been retailed to posterity for the past seventy years concerning a man, who though possibly a recreant to his trust, for it has never been proved that he was initiated into Masonry, may not have been without a single virtue, and who could scarcely have been the ill-faced character which his biographers have painted him.

But all the participants in the scenes of 1826 and its surroundings have passed away. None who had reached man's estate in the third decade of this century live to recall and recount the memories, which revolutionized American politics from 1827 until 1836. All have journeyed over the river and verily see eye to eye and their kindred have followed in the throng. Therefore the events of the period are so far removed from the arena of discussion that no harm can follow if the story of Morgan, as told by those who are gone, be told now.

The reader need not be wearied with the details of Morgan's life nor of the events surrounding his abduction. The facts concerning his conduct towards the Craft, the trials and tribulations of all who were concerned or who were supposed to have been concerned in the unfortunate affair have been given in almost every form and style of print, so that repetition would be but useless.

Still, to give a connected narration, one must briefly outline the incidents as they are said to have occurred, before leading up to the

story as told by one who was, as he stated, a principal, and saw all that remained of the recreant brother when the swift waters of the river opened and then hid him forever from view.

William Morgan was born, it is said, on the 7th August, 1774, in Culpepper county, Virginia, and served his time as an apprentice in stone cutting with one Joseph Day, a cousin of his own, at Hap Hazard Mills, in Madison county, Va. The grandmother of Mr. Day and the father of William Morgan were brother and sister. In 1795 Morgan worked as a stonemason near Lexington, Kentucky, and afterwards returned to Virginia. He was employed at the building of the Orange county court house and then moved to Richmond, Va. He came to Canada about 1820-21, and resided for a few weeks in Toronto, then York, and afterwards secured employment on the Humberstone farm on Yonge street, the main roadway leading from the north to the city, five miles from town, near what was known as "the old covered toll gate." He left this employment and for a short time worked in the Doel brewery on the north-west corner of Bay and Adelaide streets, after which he returned to the United States about 1822. Bro. Humberstone of Yonge street, a member of York lodge, No. 156, a highly esteemed citizen, states that his father knew Morgan and employed him on the farm, and that old neighbours of the period well remembered the man's face and figure, and often, after the events of 1826, recounted the fact that "Morgan had worked on Yonge street."

When Morgan removed from Canada he located in Rochester, N. Y., and in 1823 was in that city working at his trade as a stonemason. He was engaged by a man named Warren, who was a member of the Craft. Morgan left Rochester and moved to Batavia, N. Y., and, through the influence of Warren, whose confidence he had won, he succeeded in visiting Wells lodge, No. 282, Batavia, stating that he had been made a Mason in Canada. The examination was probably of an indifferent character. Morgan was never a member of a Canadian lodge. His name cannot be found in any of the lodge records of York (Toronto) from 1817 until 1822. He was not known as a Mason when he lived on Yonge street. Had he been a member of the Craft at the time he worked on the Humberstone farm, he could readily have made himself known, for in the early days the farmers on Yonge street between York and the five-mile toll gate were nearly all Masons.

There is no genuine portrait of Morgan in existence. Those who remembered him stated that he was about five feet, six inches in height, squarely built and of dark complexion. His appearance was not unprepossessing, but his general manner did not inspire confidence. He claimed to have fought in the war of 1812, but his name has never been found on any army roll. He was fairly read, had a general knowledge above his fellows, was inclined to drink, it is said, even to excess, and did not possess an enviable disposition. He had little care for home and neglected his wife and children. Morgan so successfully imposed upon the Companions of the Royal Arch chapter at Le Roy, N. Y., the fact that he had been regularly made a Mason, that on the 31st May, 1825, he was admitted to the Royal Arch degree. The Companions do not seem to have made a very careful examination of his qualifications prior to receiving him into the chapter. When it was proposed to establish a chapter in Batavia, N. Y.,

the petition to the Grand Chapter contained Morgan's name, but objection being raised, owing to his dissolute character, a new petition was prepared, without his signature, so that Morgan did not become a member of the new chapter. This offended him sorely and induced him to enter into a contract with David C. Miller, of Batavia, to publish the so-called "Illustrations of Masonry."

Miller had been initiated at Albany, but on account of dissipation and infidelity had been precluded from further degrees. The design was stimulated by Thurlow Weed and other prominent politicians, who thought to ride into power on the anti-Masonic political crusade. Its inglorious failure is too well known for recapitulation.

Morgan, it is believed, furnished the material for the work, while Miller, who was a man of talent and ability, compiled and re-wrote it after Morgan's disappearance. The book was copyrighted in the name of William Morgan, to be published by D. C. Miller. The firm was poor, and one Daniel Johns offered to invest in the speculation and did put in \$40, but becoming dissatisfied, withdrew, losing that amount.

Thurlow Weed declared that it was this Johns who first suggested the suppression of Morgan's intended exposure, and, to this end, that he be placed on a farm in Canada West.

"For this purpose he was taken to Niagara and placed in the magazine of the fort until arrangements for settling him in Canada were completed, but the Canadian Masons disappointed the American brethren."

Weed's statement, made under oath in 1882, then sets forth that Morgan was taken to the boat, rowed out to the mouth of the river and there thrown overboard by Col. Wm. King, John Whitney, of Rochester, Henry Howard, of Buffalo, Samuel M. Chubbuck, of Lewiston, and Geo. Garside, of Canada.

The contract with Miller was entered into by Morgan in March, 1826. In July he was incarcerated for debt due Nathan Follett, and in August went through a similar experience. Finally, on the 11th September, 1826, he was arrested at Batavia for petit larceny and taken to Canandaigua.

On October 4th, 1826, the papers of Batavia published a card of which the following is an extract:—

"On the 11th day of September William Morgan, a native of Virginia, who had for about three years past resided in this village, was, under pretext of a justice's warrant, hurried from his home and family and carried to Canandaigua. The same night he was examined on a charge of petit larceny and discharged by the justice. One of the persons who took him away immediately obtained a warrant against him in a civil suit for an alleged debt of two dollars on which he was committed to the jail of Ontario County. On the night of September 12th he was released by a person pretending to be his friend, but directly in front of the jail, notwithstanding his cries of 'murder,' he was gagged and secured and put into a carriage, and, after driving all night, he was left at Hanford's Landing, about sunrise on the 13th, since which he has not been heard of."

It was currently reported that Morgan was traced to Fort Niagara and that there he was bound, weighted with iron and sunk into the river. Every foot of its bed to the edge of the delta was dragged and swept. Even the lake itself was dragged during the summer months



FORT MISSISSAUGUA, NIAGARA, FROM A PENCIL SKETCH.



FORT NIAGARA, N. Y., FROM NEWARK, SHOWING THE FORT AS IT WAS  
1814-30.



OLD JAIL AND COURT HOUSE, NIAGARA, BUILT 1817, AT ONE TIME  
OFFERED TO THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA FOR A  
MASONIC HOME.

but no body was found. On October 7th, 1827, however, a dead body was discovered on the bar of Oak Orchard harbor, forty miles east of Fort Niagara, and the anti-Masonic movement, already in disrepute, was galvanized into new life by the announcement that Morgan's body had been found at last. The body was in a condition of putrefaction. The two men who discovered it, and who were well acquainted with William Morgan, testified that it was not his. The body was buried, but was disinterred on October 13th, by Thurlow Weed, the partners of the publication firm and others, and arrangements adopted to show that it was the body of Morgan. Evidence was given to this end and a coroner's jury so declared. But the evidence was not at all conclusive, as will be seen from the following :—

“ In the Canada papers, of last September and early part of October, a notice had been inserted to the effect that on the 24th of September, 1827, one Timothy Munro, of the township of Clark, District of Newcastle, Upper Canada, had left that place in a boat for Newark, (or Fort George) on the American shore, and, returning was upset and drowned. All persons were requested to give intelligence of the discovery of the body.”

When the accounts of the proceedings over the remains found at Oak Orchard were published it was thought that the body might be that of the Canadian. Mrs. Munro, widow of Timothy, accompanied by her son, came over and completely and fully identified the clothing, which had been carefully preserved, before it was shown to her. A third inquest was held and the jury declared that the body was that of Timothy Munro, ten witnesses so swearing.

It only remains to be shown what was the agency of Masonry in the disappearance of William Morgan and what, according to statements referred to, was really done with him.

On Sunday evening, September 10th, 1826, a company of six persons came to Batavia, armed with a regularly issued warrant for the arrest of William Morgan on a charge of petit larceny preferred by a man in Canandaigua. The lawlessness of the citizens of Batavia demanded so strong an escort. It had been arranged with Morgan, by his own free will and consent, that he should be separated from David C. Miller, that his family would be provided for, that he was to be removed to Canada, whither his family was to be sent after he had reformed and established himself in business, that he was to receive five hundred dollars, “ in good money,” upon his arrival in Canada on his pledge never to return. By this means it was hoped to obviate the difficulties which his treason and his fellowship with Miller would arouse.

Morgan was at this time under execution for debt and was only saved from imprisonment by bail-bonds given by his friends, Miller being one of the securities. But the criminal suit had precedence, although Morgan was allowed the privilege of giving bail for this and remaining “ on the jail limits ” in Batavia. He elected to go to Canandaigua and, at no time, was any force or violence used during the arrest and all subsequent proceedings, nor was any public notice taken of the matter whatever. Miller did not protest against his removal to Canandaigua but only on the ground that he was responsible as one of Morgan's securities. The latter himself urged the constable to drive out of the village quickly. During the long drive he spoke

contemptuously and blasphemously of Miller. Thirty-five years ago the following summary of the case was written :—

“ On the morning of Monday, September 11th, 1826, William Morgan, a citizen of Batavia, New York, at that time on the jail limits for debt, was arrested by virtue of a warrant for petty larceny and taken to Canandaigua, a distance of forty-eight miles. Brought before the magistrate there who had issued the warrant he was examined and acquitted. Immediately following the acquittal he was arrested upon execution for debt due at Canandaigua, of \$2.65, principal and costs, and consigned to jail for want of security. On the evening of Tuesday, September 12th, he was released from jail, the debt being paid by another person, and was taken in a coach through Victor and Rochester to the ‘ Ridge Road,’ three miles north of Rochester. After slight delay the party was transferred to another coach and taken west by way of Clarkson, Gaines, Lewiston and Youngstown, to the mouth of the Niagara river, at which point they arrived about 3 a.m. on the 14th. From this they crossed the river into Canada. Thus the reader has a succinct account of the Morgan deportation.”

This affair has two explanations ; first, that the arrest for petit larceny was a blind to get Morgan away from his friends in Batavia ; that he was released from jail in Canandaigua under false pretences, conveyed by violence and against his will out of the country, and, finally, put to death by drowning or other violent means. Second, that the whole transaction, commencing at Batavia and terminating on Canadian soil, was undertaken and finished with the consent and co-operation of Morgan, and that no violence was at any time exercised or attempted upon him.

Upon the first theory the anti-Masonic party was re-established, a political party which held its place for ten years by newspapers, books, lectures and popular clamor of the noisiest. Upon the second theory the Masonic fraternity, which for a time became quiescent, revived, expanded and stands at the present day broader and deeper than before.

At this late day it is unnecessary to examine much of the minutæ of the case. It was stated by one of the drivers on this memorable journey that Morgan

“ was not hoodwinked nor restrained in his liberty in any way. He had bad eyes and always kept them covered with a handkerchief to preserve them from the sun and dust, hence the charge of blindfolding and gagging. Never did woman leave her father's house more willingly to go out into the world with the husband of her choice than Morgan left Batavia. Dave Miller and his creditors. He had now, as he said, paid all his debts at a blow. He was going among old friends in Canada, where he could turn over a new leaf and begin life again. He went with us of his own free will and accord.”

The deportation of Morgan was conducted by John Whitney and N. G. Cheseboro, with the concurrence of DeWitt Clinton, Governor of New York, and others. These gentlemen provided funds for the deportation and the support of Morgan and his family. It was a friendly agreement between him and the others that he should be removed, and his absence alone gave rise and color to the charge of murder.

Nicholas G. Cheseboro, Edward Sawyer, Loton Lawson, and John Sheldon were tried in January, 1827, “ for conspiracy to seize and carry William Morgan from jail to foreign parts and there con-

tinually to secrete and imprison him." The first three pleaded guilty, "reserving the right to move the court in arrest of judgment." In an affidavit, in mitigation of sentence, Cheseboro stated that he knew it was intended to release Morgan from jail; that the latter consented to go away; that he was anxious to get Morgan away from Miller and thus avoid the degradation that would be brought upon the Masonic institution; that he was not concerned in any force used to remove Morgan, and that he knew nothing further about the matter. Cheseboro was sentenced to one year's imprisonment, which he served.

Sawyer testified that his only concern in the abduction was to satisfy the jailer that Morgan's release was justifiable and proper, being informed that he was willing to be released; that he saw Morgan enter the carriage provided and after that never saw him or knew anything about him. Sawyer's sentence was one month.

Lawson received two years and Sheldon three months. Cheseboro was indicted for a conspiracy to accuse Morgan of theft and subsequent imprisonment, but was never tried. He died on October 9th, 1861, aged seventy-three, a highly esteemed member of Monroe Commandery, No. 22, Rochester.

Many persons were indicted, imprisoned, and fined for alleged participation in the abduction, or for failing to appear as witnesses. Most of the indictments fell through for want of evidence to support them. More than four years was spent in these legal complications and trials, but the only ones meriting notice here are the cases of Eli Bruce and John Whitney.

At the time of Morgan's disappearance Bruce was sheriff of Niagara county, N. Y., and an ardent Mason, connected with the Royal Arch chapter at Lewiston. His connection with the disappearance of Morgan was concerned with the latter's journey from Rochester to Lewiston. With another party Bruce took Morgan to Canada, but found the brethren there not yet ready to receive the latter, so Morgan was returned to the magazine at Fort Niagara, which was made comfortable for his reception. Bruce was assured that Morgan was a willing party to the whole transaction. After the latter's concealment in the fort he was never seen by Bruce, nor was it known to him what was his ultimate destination. A charge was made before De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York, that Bruce was guilty of the abduction of Morgan, and he was deposed from his office as sheriff. He was tried in August, 1828, at Canandaigua, N. Y., and found guilty of the abduction. An appeal to the Supreme Court stayed sentence, but the appeal failed and he was sentenced to a term of two years and four months' imprisonment. Bro. Rob Morris truly said of him :—

"As a peace officer he should have declined to aid in removing a man privately from the country, even though the removal were at the consent of the party thus expatriated. But the fault was slight when contrasted with the long and untiring persecutions that followed, the damage to his business, the wreck of his private fortune, and the confinement which broke down his health. He did not deserve the flood of defamation received from Thurlow Weed and other leaders in the anti-Masonic politics. He suffered greatly for an error of judgment, and suffered, withal, so patiently and bore his sentence with such manly fortitude as to ennoble the cell in which his weary days and nights were passed. He enjoyed, as he merited, the friendship of the best families of the

country. His name, his sufferings, his patient endurance were the theme of conversation at many a domestic hearth and in many a sympathetic band met in lodge fellowship."

This noble Masonic martyr died September 24th, 1832, and he sleeps in an unmarked grave in the lonely cemetery of Lockport.

Whoever suggested the suppression of Morgan's proposed publication, it is certain that the method of his removal to Canada or some other foreign country was arranged and executed, as already stated, by John Whitney and Nicholas G. Cheseboro. They had but few brethren in their confidence and had the advice of Governor Clinton, who was a prominent Mason, having been Grand Master of New York for a number of years. Money was freely provided for the removal, Morgan's full and free consent was obtained and his family cared for. Whitney had a long private conference with the Governor, and he declared that the whole plan of deportation was the latter's. After this conference he went to Batavia, made the arrangements with Morgan and completed the details of that notable journey. For the purpose of this work it is not necessary to consider them. Mr. Whitney's statement of the whole case was made in 1859 and essential extracts from it are subjoined.

"The party having arrived at the Fort a ferry-boat was in waiting, which took the company to a deserted place on the bank, nearly opposite the fort, and about a mile from the Canadian village of Niagara. Three of the party went to the village and met a committee of two Canadian Masons, as agreed. No official enquiry has ever brought out the names of these, and I shall ever be silent concerning them.

"We came back to the boat, the Canadian brethren bringing a lantern. Morgan was called up the bank, out of the boat, and we sat down together in the grass, the night wind blowing chilly from Lake Ontario, and the sullen roar of the falls twenty miles above making the earth tremble beneath. Morgan gave his most explicit consent to the movements that brought him there, and he admitted that he had contracted with Miller and others to write an exposition of Masonry, for which he was to receive one-half-million dollars compensation, but that they had not fulfilled their contract; that he had never been made a Mason but had regularly received the Royal Arch degree and never intended to reveal its secrets. That Miller was only an Entered Apprentice and could not continue the publication as he (Morgan) had destroyed the written and printed work as far as possible before leaving Batavia; that he was anxious to be separated from Miller and from all ideas of a Masonic expose, and wished to live in habits of industry, to go to the interior of Canada and settle down as a British citizen, and that he expected \$500 as agreed upon, and more, if necessary, if he proved worthy of it; that he was sorry for his conduct and the disgrace he caused his family and that the Masons had treated him with great kindness."

Whitney declared that all these statements were made by Morgan. and that the notes of the conversation had been gone over and verified by Col. King, who had written down Morgan's statements when given. Whitney then states that the Canadian brethren would be ready to remove Morgan westward into Canada by the end of the week, but they objected, until arrangements were perfected, to have him on the Canadian side. This being explained to Morgan he agreed to stop in the magazine at Fort Niagara and in this place he was confined. Whitney then went back to Lewiston, but afterwards returned to Niagara. and as he states that on

"Sunday night, the 17th, when two Canadian brethren came over, received Morgan" and "crossed to the west side of the river."

All the statements made regarding the incarceration of Morgan in the magazine in Fort Niagara are undoubtedly true. Whitney's statement as to Morgan riding on horseback to Hamilton in charge of two men, and on arrival at that city receiving for \$500, was not and never has been credited. If Morgan had ever reached Hamilton or York his presence would have been known. Be that as it may, old Bro. Samuel Chubbuck, some months before his death, gave his story to an old friend, a prominent Mason of the Niagara district. The story is as follows, and is that to which, as already stated, many give credence, but which many others regard as romance :—

"Before Morgan was released from jail, a convention of Masons met at Lewiston, New York, composed of men from Lockport, Buffalo, Rochester and Niagara Falls. The whole situation was discussed and the disposal and punishment of Morgan debated. Finally it was resolved to punish the unfortunate man, in such a manner as, the meeting claimed, would be a warning to all others who should dare to reveal in part or in whole, the words or vows that the Craft are pledged to by obligation. The future of Morgan was known to but one man in that room, for in his keeping, charge and under his watchful eye Morgan had been kept for days. When it was decided to discipline him, those assembled were informed that those who were to take action would be selected by ballot, that the whereabouts of Morgan were known to one man in the room, and that it would be necessary to have two others, who would be chosen by ballot, to aid in carrying out the decision of the assembly. By this means it was intended that neither of the two men should know one another, and that in even meeting the third man they would not be able to penetrate his disguise. The ballot was called by slips of paper, each about two inches long and an inch deep. Two of these slips were marked, and it was stated before the ballots were drawn, that after that was done all present should separate without one word to one another, and that those who drew the marked ballots should meet at a certain hour, on a fixed day, at a place indicated on the ballot, within sight of Fort Niagara, New York, and that there further arrangements would be made to carry out the proposed plans, and the work arranged for. The process of drawing the ballots was a short one; thoroughly mixed up and shaken in a hat, each man present drew his piece of paper. All tore up their ballots into tiny pieces of paper, including those who had drawn the fatal billets. The convention then dispersed, each going his own way home, while the two men selected wended their way to the place designated on their papers, at which spot they would be met by one who would inform them how the plans were to be carried out. On the day fixed and late at night, these men all met on the plain east of the American Fort, Niagara. They were Col. King, John Whitney and Samuel Chubbuck."

The story is best told in the words of one of these men, whose written statement is in existence, made some years before his death. He writes :—

"On the 24th day of September, 1826, two men met on the plain, near Fort Niagara, at ten o'clock at night, strangers to each other. The one hailed the other: 'Who are you?' He answered, 'I am Thompson. Who are you?' 'I am Johnson. All right.' Thompson said he wanted to get across the river, said he had a parcel to take over. Johnson said he could get a boat and take him over.

"They then separated, Thompson to get the parcel and Johnson to get the boat. They soon met at the wharf. The boat was ready. Thompson took his parcel into the boat, Johnson at the oar. They started for Canada.

After rowing a short distance Thompson's parcel was lost overboard—immediately sank.

Thompson said he had lost his parcel overboard and did not wish to go any further. Johnson then turned the boat back to the Fort. The two men then walked to Lewiston about three o'clock, a.m. The two men had never seen each other before and never have since. 'Johnson, Thompson' was the pass-word by which the two men knew each other to be Masons.

"Johnson, Thompson,

"by S. Chubbuck."

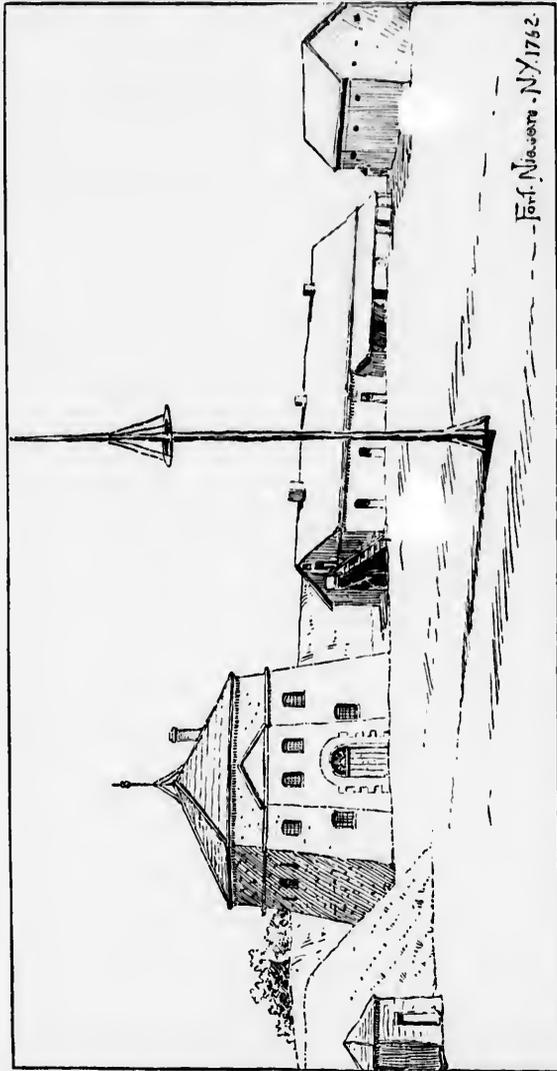
The above is a literal transcription of the paper written by Bro. Samuel Chubbuck, of Niagara, one of the three men concerned in the business. The story is given verbatim and requires but little to explain how the whole thing was carried out.

Col. King was the man present at Lewiston who knew all about the whereabouts of Morgan, and when the ballots were drawn the two men selected were John Whitney and Samuel Chubbuck. At the time the ballots were drawn, the announcement was made that those selected would know one another by the pass-word—Johnson-Thompson—so that when the men met near Niagara Fort, Chubbuck said "Who are you?" "I am Thompson," replied Whitney, "Who are you?" "I am Johnson," said Chubbuck. Col. King had no name. Whitney then said he had a parcel that he wanted to get across the river and Chubbuck said he would get a boat and went for one. Whitney went up to the fort to get the parcel and in a short time he and Col. King returned, carrying the parcel in a bag, and it was placed in the stern of the boat. Chubbuck was at the oars and pulled away out to the lake, and was between two and three miles from the shore when Whitney said he had lost the parcel overboard and they returned to the American fort, landed the boat and walked to Lewiston.

Whitney told Chubbuck that Morgan had been confined in the stone block house, or bomb proof, facing the parade ground of the American fort, in an underground compartment for storing ammunition, in the corner of the building, and that he had been brought originally to the fort in a boat, and landed on the west shore near the block house, which still stands. Col. King, it is alleged, was the only man who ever had communication with Morgan during his confinement. He brought him food during the time that his fate was in the balance. When it was finally determined that he should suffer, the penalty was inflicted and Morgan was before his Maker. It was admitted to Whitney and Chubbuck that Morgan begged and cried and did all he could to get free, but without avail. It required the united efforts of King and Whitney to carry the "parcel" to the boat, as King had placed an iron chain about it, so that once sunk, it would be impossible to rise to the surface.

The history of the Morgan trouble would not be complete without an incident which is related by Captain VanCleve, who was one of the pioneer mariners on the Canadian lakes from 1826-1840. He was a son of Erin VanCleve, a native of New Jersey. Captain VanCleve was clerk on board the steamer "Ontario." He was of an artistic turn of mind and his productions consist of half-a-dozen MSS. volumes, all of which relate to the history of the marine on the great lakes from the earliest times down to late in the fifties. All of these

books contain water color drawings, and nearly every prominent steamer which sailed on the lakes of Ontario, Erie and Huron, with sketches of localities on the shores of all the lakes, are dealt with. In



THE BOMB PROOF WHERE MORGAN WAS CONFINED AT FORT NIAGARA, 1826.

the volume loaned by his widow—a book of two hundred pages, full of interesting matter of all kinds in connection with the early marine, as well as MS. letters from prominent vessel men—is found on page

12 the following entry, made at the time that VanCleve was a clerk on the steamer "Ontario." He says:—

"In Sept., 1826, many Free Masons came up on board the ONTARIO from Rochester to participate in the INSTALLATION of Col. Wm. King 'as Knight Templar' at Lewiston. On the steamer's return she landed at the Govt. Wharf at Ft. Niagara and many went into the Fort for the purpose of seeing Morgan, who was then confined there by the Masons. Col. Denison, the managing owner of the boat, was a Mason, told me at the time that he was requested to go into the Fort and see Morgan, but he declined, believing such high-handed measures, in violation of law, would in the end lead to much trouble, which proved true."

(Notes. Col. King died at Youngstown, N.Y., in 1829. The installation of Col. King took place in the Academy on the 14th Sept.).

*IN SEP<sup>r</sup> 1826 many Free Masons  
came up on board the ONTARIO from Rochester  
to participate in the INSTALLATION of  
Col Wm KING, 'as Knight Templar'  
at LEWISTON. ON the steamer's return  
she landed at the Fort Wharf at Ft. Niagara  
and many went into the Fort for the purpose  
of seeing Morgan who was then confined  
there by the Masons—Col Denison the  
managing <sup>owner</sup> of the boat was a Mason, told me  
at the time, that he was requested to go into  
the Fort and see ~~Morgan~~ but he declined belie-  
ving such high handed measures, in violation  
of Law would in the end lead to much trouble,  
which proved true.*

*James Van Cleve  
Clerk on board the  
Ontario at the time*

*Capt Van Cleve was Clerk of the  
Steamer Ontario in 1826, 1827, 1828, & 1829.*

FAC SIMILE OF ENTRY IN CAPT. VAN CLEVE'S BOOK.

On page 11 is the envelope, bearing the New York post mark of March 30th, 1879, addressed to "Mrs. Harriet VanCleve, Lewiston, New York Co., N. Y." This envelope contained a letter from the celebrated Thurlow Weed, who so assiduously camped on the trail of those who were suspected of putting Morgan out of the way. The letter, which is in the handwriting of a friend of Weed but is duly signed by him, opens with a pleasant acknowledgment of the memories of the ancestors of Mrs. VanCleve. The important part of the letter is that in connection with the trial or libel suit which was tried

at Albany in 1831, five years after the deportation of Morgan. There seems to be no good reason why the interview as given in Weed's letter should be doubted.

The foot-note relating to Samuel Chubbuck is in the handwriting of Capt. VanCleve.

"New York, March 29th, 1879.

"Dear Mrs. VanCleve:—

"Your kind letter awakened many pleasant memories. More than a half century ago your husband, Father & Grandfather were among my most intimate friends.

"The Valance confession is a romance. I have no remembrance of such a name, nor do I believe that any such man was in any way connected with the Morgan affair. My impression is that Garside, who was a butcher residing opposite Youngstown, was killed accidentally a few years after the Morgan murder.

"In 1831 in a libel suit against me by Gen. Gould of Rochester, Major Barton (your Father), Col. Simeon E. Jewett, of Clarkson & John Whitney, were witnesses. In the evening of the day that the trial was concluded those 3 gentlemen came to my house, when the subject of Morgan's abduction and the various incidents connected with it were discussed. Late in the evening Col. Jewett said: 'John, why not make a clean breast of it?' Whitney looked enquiringly at your Father, who added 'Go ahead.' Whitney commenced by remarking that he had been anxious for years to free his mind, that he had lived in constant apprehension, that in the night the slightest noise would awaken him, that his first thought was that the sheriff was after him. He then related minutely the transaction at Batavia and Canada, the night ride from Canandaigua to Rochester and by the Ridge Road to Lewiston to Fort Niagara, the refusal of the Canada Masons to receive Morgan, the Installation supper at Lewiston, when at the suggestion of Col. King, John Whitney, Sam'l Chubbuck, Garside & Howard, drove down to the Fort, went to the Magazine, told Morgan they had completed their arrangement to settle him on a Farm in Canada, and then took him in a boat and threw him overboard in the centre of the River just as it empties into the lake.

"When Whitney finished Col. Jewett said 'Weed can hang you now.' Whitney replied: 'I know that but he won't.' It was agreed that this confession should be reserved for History.

"In 1860 I met Whitney at Chicago where he then resided. He said he had been anxious for many years to see me so that the confession he made to us in 1831 could be written out for him to sign. I promised him that I would attend to it before leaving Chicago but I was unable to do so. Whitney died ten or twelve years ago. I cannot learn that your Father or Col. Jewett told what they heard from Whitney at my house.

"With best regards to my old friend, your husband,

Very truly yours,  
(sgd) Thurlow Weed.

"It is very difficult to get a copy of the 'Case,' but if I can get a copy I will send it to you."

In connection with this statement Dr. George Crawford, the oldest Freemason in Ontario in 1893, when spoken to about the Morgan incident, said that others knew of the affair and were in the vicinity of Niagara at the time.

Dr. Crawford was a member of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, which was warranted in 1822. The conversation given took place in the lodge room on Market Lane, York (Colborne street, Toronto), in 1827. Bro. Crawford said :—

New York. March 2<sup>d</sup> 1879-

Dear Mrs Van Cleve

Your kind letter awakened many pleasant memories - more than a half Century ago your husband, Father, & Grandfather were among my most intimate friends

The Valance Confession is a Romance I have no remembrance of such a name no do I believe that any such man was in any way connected with the Morgan affair. My impression is that Garide, who was a butcher residing opposite ~~Johnston~~<sup>Yongsfern</sup> was killed accidentally a few years after the Morgan Murder.

In 1831 in a libel suit against me by Gen Gould of Rochester which was tried at Albany. Major Patton (Tom Father) Col Simon B Jewett of Clarkson & John Whitney?

were witnesses. In the evening  
of the day of that the trial was  
concluded those <sup>3</sup> gentlemen  
came to my house where the subject  
of Morgans abduction & the various  
incidents connected with it were  
discussed. late in the evening  
Col Jewett said, "John, why not  
make a clean breast of it. Whitney  
looked enquiringly at your father  
who added go a head, Whitney con-  
menced by remarking that he had  
been anxious for years to free his  
mind, that he had lived in  
constant apprehensions, that in  
the night the slightest noise would  
awaken him, that his first thought  
was that the Sheriff was after him,  
He then related minutely the trans-  
action at Batavia and Canandaigua,  
The night-ride from Canandaigua  
to Rochester & by the Rays Road to

## Lemiston to Fort Niagara

The refusal of the Canada Masons  
to receive Morgan, the Installation  
Supper at Lemiston when at the  
suggestion of Col King <sup>John</sup> Whitney,  
Sam Chuback, ~~Gardner~~ Howard  
<sup>went to the Niagara</sup>  
~~drove~~ <sup>drove</sup> down to the Fort <sup>with</sup> ~~with~~  
<sup>Morgan</sup> ~~drove~~ <sup>drove</sup> they had completed their  
arrangement to settle him on  
Farm in Canada <sup>and then for him</sup> ~~to send~~ in a  
boat & threw him on board in  
the center of the River just as  
it empties into the Lake.

When Whitney finished Col Jewett  
said "~~that~~ <sup>weed</sup> can hang for now"  
Whitney replied "I know <sup>that</sup> ~~and~~ but  
he won't" ~~I responded~~ It was agreed  
that this confession should be re-  
served for History

In 1860 I met Whitney at Chicago  
where he then resided. He said he had  
been anxious for many years to see me.

so that the Confession he made  
to us in 1831 could be written  
out for him to sign. I promised  
him that I would attend to it  
before leaving Chicago but I was  
unable to do so. Whitney died  
ten or 12 years ago. I cannot learn  
that your father, or Col Jewett told  
what they heard from Whitney at  
my house.

With best regards to my  
old friend your husband

Very truly yours  
Thurlow Weed

It is very difficult to get a copy  
of the "Case". but if I can get  
a copy I will send it to you

Note by Capt Van Cleave.

Sam Chubbuck mentioned in the above died June 4<sup>th</sup>  
1851 at Longport N.Y aged 88 -

FAC SIMILE OF THURLOW WEED'S LETTER.



he borrowed my horse, although I warned him that the animal was wild and restive and that no man who had a drop of liquor in him could handle him. It was a cold morning. He had hardly left his house, which stood on the west side of Jarvis street, directly opposite Duchess street, when the girde broke and the horse galloped round the northwest corner of King and Jarvis streets, ran against a water cart, and threw Garside off, killing him instantly. A bailiff warrant dropped out of his hat as he was thrown, and a large dog, which always followed him in his journeyings, picked up his glove and hat and ran home a few yards away. Garside had lost the middle finger of the right hand, and the dog holding up the three-fingered glove to an inmate of the house it was recognized as Garside's. The body was carried in shortly afterwards."

Bro. Chubbuck in his story does not allude to Garside or connect him with the deportation. This story of Morgan has passed into history. The evidence is all of a most contradictory character. More than one person had a hand in deporting him, and the fact that their narrations are conflicting leads many to the belief that none of them are reliable. A few years ago it was announced in some American papers that Morgan went to Australia and was spoken to there by a person who recognized him, and who stated that the ex-Virginian had led there an industrious and praiseworthy life. No corroboration of this statement has however been vouchsafed since. Those who are sceptical about the river story, and they are not a few, are quite willing to believe that part of it which asserts that Morgan was a pliant instrument in the hands of those who took him to Canandaigua, that he was eager to get away, and that in all probability his destination was suggested by himself. That he was an active agent in his own retirement they fully believe, but the story that he was removed from earth by foul means they utterly discredit.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, JULY, 1827, AT YORK.

The year 1827 did not bring with it any matter of extraordinary interest to the Craft lodges of Upper Canada. Although the excitement over the alleged removal of William Morgan had created in the United States an untold amount of criticism, the incident did not materially affect the work of the individual lodges in Upper Canada. It may have dampened the ardor of those adjacent to the frontier, but apparently did not interfere with the meetings of any of the other lodges in the jurisdiction.

An account of this Morgan incident is given in a previous chapter. No other single event of modern times on this continent ever created such bitter discussion or led to so great a political upheaval.

On the 27th January, 1827, Bro. John Beikie wrote to R. W. Bro. McGillivray as to the state of the lodges. He informed the Provincial Grand Master that the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bro. Turquand, had made "considerable progress with respect to the returns," but

"could not complete them on account of the tardiness of several lodges in answer to his letters" and in "making their returns." Bro. Beikie said that this delay might be remedied "if I had time and could afford the expense of visiting all the lodges, in order to bring them to a sense of their duty, and, at the same time, give them the instruction they are so much in want of."

In writing this Bro. Beikie formed a correct estimate as to the wants of the lodges. In the year 1827, two meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge were held, that of the Western Division at York, on 30th July, 1827, and that of the Eastern Division at Kingston on 27th August. The summonses were similar in form, except as regards the division of Grand Lodge, the place and date.

The meeting at York was characterized by the preparation of a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, pointing out the advisability of reducing the fees of colonial brethren, owing to their limited circumstances and the expenses that had to be defrayed for the support of their several lodges. A resolution passed at a former meeting requiring the Grand Officers to pay into the funds one-fourth of the amount exacted by the Grand Lodge of England was recorded. The financial statement was also adopted.

At the meeting at York there does not seem to have been an attendance from outside lodges. In addition to the Grand officers, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, St. George's, No. 9, and Richmond lodge at Vaughan, only, were represented. The Provincial Grand Lodge opened its proceedings by rescinding the resolution relating to honor fees to be paid by appointed officers. The question of the payment of registry fees to England came up again in the form of an address to the M. W. Grand Master for a remission of part of these fees, in order that the establishment might be not only aided but assured. The Provincial Lodge no doubt adopted this report, although the official account of the proceedings does not so state.

The finances occupied the attention of the body at every meeting. The amount due Bro. McGillivray in 1826 had not been paid or even discussed, and the same was to be said of that due Bro. Thompson. The funds in hand showed an increase of about £25, while the probable average due the Provincial Grand Lodge for registration fees was about £10 more favorable than in 1826. With the cash on hand and the dues from lodges collected it would have been an easy matter to have paid off all the indebtedness of Grand Lodge and given a small surplus. And again it was recommended that R. W. Bro. McGillivray be paid £100 on account and the Grand Secretary £50.

That funds were low and payments from lodges slow was not a matter which called for special notice, inasmuch as all the country lodges neglected to discharge their liabilities promptly. But an effort had to be made and at once to place the provincial body in a better position financially, so the lodges were invited to "contribute voluntarily six pence per quarter, each brother for one year, in addition to the dues now payable." This was equal to an assessment of fifty cents per capita on the entire membership.

The officers were appointed, the Grand Senior Warden being Bro. Adiel Sherwood, one of the oldest Masons in the jurisdiction, and a former member of No. 13, Ernestown, then No. 7.

The interest in the work of the Craft was kept up with an earnest-

ness which betokened a permanent revival from the days of 1822, but the activity was largely on the part of the brethren in York and Kingston. The holding of meetings alternately at these two places, while for the time being it quickened the desire of all who looked forward to a great organization in the future, did not seem to stimulate the country lodges to take part in the work of the governing bodies. The official minutes read:

Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, H. R. H. The Duke of Sussex, K. G., etc., etc., etc., M. W. G. M.

Provincial Grand Lodge, for the Province of Upper Canada, Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Provincial G. M.

At the annual meeting of the Western Division, held at York, on Monday, the 30th July, A.D. 1827, A.L. 5827.

PRESENT.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. John Beikie, Esq., as P. G. M.

F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. W.

J. G. Chewett, Esq., as J. G. W.

V. W. Thos. Ridout, Esq., G. T.

V. W. B. Turquand, Esq., G. S.

V. W. The Hon. Thos. Ridout, G. R., as S. G. D.

Br. J. Watson, as J. G. D.

The W. P. M. of Lodge No. 1; and the W. M. and Wardens of Lodge No. 9.

The Provincial Grand Lodge opened in due form at 11 a.m. with the usual solemnities.

The minutes and proceedings of the last P. G. L. were read.

Br. Geo. Ridout, of Lodge No. 1, and the representatives of Richmond Lodge, of Vaughan, were admitted.

The following resolutions were adopted unanimously:

Resolved 1st.—That the resolutions passed last year, requiring each of the officers of this Provincial Grand Lodge to pay into the funds of this P. G. L. one-fourth of the amount exacted by the Grand Lodge of England, be rescinded, there not appearing to be any precedent for such a resolution in any other Provincial Grand Lodge.

Resolved 2nd.—That Bros. Fitzgibbon, Jas. G. Chewett, Thos. Carrae, D. Bridgeford and Geo. Ridout, be a committee to examine into the accounts of this Grand Lodge, and report thereon.

The committee, appointed last year for the purpose of preparing a petition to the Most Worshipful, His Royal Highness the Grand Master of England, for the remission of a portion of the Registry fees due to the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of England, reported the same as follows:

To the Most Worshipful, His Royal Highness the Grand Master of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England. The humble Memorial of the fraternity in the Province of Upper Canada, in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled, sheweth:—

That every desire is felt, and every endeavour has been and is exerted to promote the interests and extend the influence of Freemasonry in this colony, the beneficial effects of which on society in general are universally recognized and duly appreciated.

That the obstacle which chiefly retards those desirable ends is found to exist in the fact, that in this new country, the brethren generally (with a very few exceptions), as well as those who may be desirous of being admitted to our ancient Order, are in very limited circumstances, and feel seriously the several expenses contingent on a respectable support of their several lodges; more especially those attendant on initiation.

That, from their experience of the spirit of wisdom and liberality which has ever pervaded the measures of the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge, in governing and directing the affairs of the Craft under its extensive superintendence, your Memorialists are encouraged to hope that they have only to submit these circumstances to its consideration to obtain a favourable attention to the request your memorialists venture now to prefer, namely, of a remission of such portion of the fees on registry payable to the Grand Lodge as it may in its wisdom see fit to grant.

Your Memorialists further beg leave to represent that they humbly conceive the greatest advantage would be derived from the establishment of a Provincial Registry; in the support of which they should be most materially assisted by a compliance with their present prayer.

Your Memorialists beg to seize this occasion to renew the expression of their entire respect and deference to the Most Worshipful The Grand Lodge of England, and of their high sense of the advantages they derive from its fostering care and protection, and are in duty bound.

(Signed) Thos. Ridout,  
 Jas. G. Chewett,  
 Thos. Carfrae,  
 Thos. G. Ridout.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was then adjourned until 7 p.m., and closed in due form at half-past 12 p.m., with the usual solemnities.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled:

PRESENT.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. John Beikie, Esq., as P. G. M.  
 F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. W.  
 J. G. Chewett, Esq., J. G. W.  
 V. W. Thos. G. Ridout, Esq., G. T.  
 V. W. B. Turquand, Esq., G. S.  
 V. W. The Hon. Thos. Ridout, G. R. as S. G. D.  
 Bro. J. Watson, as J. G. D.

And the representatives of several Lodges.

The P. G. L. opened in due form at 7 p.m. with the usual solemnities.

The report of the committee for examining the accounts was presented, discussed, and finally adopted.

REPORT.

The committee being assembled, proceeded to the examination of the Provincial Grand Lodge accounts, and report as follows:—

| Dr.                                                                                                                                                                 | £    | S. | D. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|----|
| Balance still due Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G. M.,<br>having been advanced by him .....                                                                     | 152  | 7  | 5  |
| Balance due Bro. Hugh C. Thompson, for printing books of Con-<br>stitutions .....                                                                                   | 40   | 5  | 0  |
|                                                                                                                                                                     | £192 | 12 | 5  |
| Cr.                                                                                                                                                                 | £    | S. | D. |
| Amount of Funds actually in the hands of the Provincial Grand Sec-<br>retary .....                                                                                  | 101  | 4  | 6  |
| Probable average due the Provincial Grand Lodge for registering<br>fees, dues, etc., up to the 30th of June last, as stated by the<br>Provincial G. Secretary ..... | 80   | 0  | 0  |
| Amount in the hands of the P. G. Treasurer .....                                                                                                                    | 16   | 14 | 2  |
| Amount of Kingston bills on hand .....                                                                                                                              | 3    | 15 | 0  |
|                                                                                                                                                                     | £201 | 13 | 8  |

On this statement the committee find available the sum of £201 13s. 8d., and recommend the following distribution to be made thereof, viz.:—

|                                                                                                      |       |    |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|----|
| To Simon McGillivray, Esq., in part payment of his claim, of which nothing has yet been paid .....   | £     | S. | D. |
|                                                                                                      | 100   | 0  | 0  |
| To Bro. B. Turquand, for his services as G. Secretary, to be paid out of the funds now in hand ..... | 50    | 0  | 0  |
| To Bro. P. McPhail, P. G. Tyler, to be paid out of the money now in hand .....                       | 2     | 0  | 0  |
| To rent for one year, P. G. Tyler, to be paid out .....                                              | 8     | 0  | 0  |
| Leaving unappropriated, because not collected, a balance of .....                                    | 41    | 13 | 8  |
|                                                                                                      | <hr/> |    |    |
|                                                                                                      | £201  | 13 | 8  |

It is also recommended that the sum of five pounds and ten shillings, out of the unappropriated balance, be paid to the Provincial G. Secretary, to repay him the balance due on his contingent account for the last year, and that a further sum of ten pounds be placed at his disposal, towards defraying the contingencies of his office for the next year.

The committee have audited and passed the Provincial G. Treasurer's accounts to the 30th June, 1826.

(Signed) James Fitzgibbon,  
George Ridout,  
J. G. Chewett,  
Thos. Carfrae,  
David Bridgeford.

Grand Lodge Room, 30th  
July, 1827, A. L. 5827.

The following resolution was put, and carried unanimously, viz.:—

Resolved,—That whereas the debt due by the Grand Lodge is yet considerable in amount, and ought as speedily as possible to be discharged, and whereas no further contributions than those already in course of payment can constitutionally be imposed, it is therefore resolved, that the Deputy Provincial Grand Master be requested to invite the several lodges in this province to contribute voluntarily six pence per quarter each brother, for one year, in addition to the dues now payable.

Bro. Thos. G. Ridout was unanimously re-elected as P. G. Treasurer for the ensuing year.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of this P. G. L. for the ensuing year, to remain in office until the last meeting in 1828.

S. G. W., Adiel Sherwood, Esq.  
J. G. W., Mr. Alex. J. Ferns.  
G. Chaplain, Rev. Thos. Phillips, D.D.  
G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq. (elected).  
G. Registrar, The Hon. Thos. Ridout.  
G. Secretaries, Bernard Turquand and John Dean, Esquires.  
G. D. C., James G. Chewett, Esq.  
S. G. D., Joseph K. Hartwell, Esq.  
J. G. D., John Terry, Esq.  
G. Sd. B., Thos. Carfrae, Jun. Gent.  
G. Tyler, Bro. Peter McPhail.

The P. G. L. was then closed in due form, with the usual solemnities, at 9 o'clock.

## CHAPTER IX.

THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE FOR THE  
EASTERN DIVISION, AT KINGSTON, AUGUST, 1827.

At this writing it is difficult to realize the necessity for two divisions of the Provincial Grand Lodge in the days of 1826-30 in Upper Canada. There is this, however, to remember in justification of the division, that the facilities for travel were primitive and slow. It was an easy matter to journey from York to Kingston, for the steamers ran frequently between these two points, but to reach either York or Kingston from the intermediate sections of the country was more difficult. The roads were just as they had been cut out of the original soil. While the main road from Toronto to Kingston was a good one in fine weather, in rainy seasons it was the terror of the pioneer families. Only a few of the side roads were macadamized, and even on the main road the lumbering stage coach, with its four horses, had many stretches which afforded a passage dangerous to life and limb. It was a matter of four days from York to Kingston by road, and east of the latter place the facilities for travel were no better.

After the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 1826, the Grand Secretaries made every effort to collect the dues from the lodges. Whether this action was accelerated by the receipt of the resolutions from England cannot be confirmed, for it is doubtful whether the English resolutions were sent to Canada prior to their transmission to R. W. Bro. McGillivray in February, 1827. But the fact nevertheless is apparent that the action at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge had had an impressive effect on the Grand Secretaries, and it is to be presumed, on the lodges concerned. In January, 1827, V.W. Bro. Turquand issued the following circular:

Grand Secretaries' Office,  
York, 18th January, 1827.

Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

With reference to the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which I forwarded to you on the 10th inst., I beg leave particularly to call your attention to the first item on page 3 of the report of the Committee of Accounts, and to request that you will transmit to me with the least possible delay the returns, dues, etc., etc., of your lodge up to the 31st ultimo.

Your returns will in future be made up quarterly, viz.: on the 31st March, 30th June, 30th September, and 31st December in each and every year, as therein directed.

I have the honour to be,  
Worshipful sir,  
Yours fraternally,

B. Turquand,  
P. G. Secretary.

To the Worshipful Master of No. . .

The question of the amount to be paid for registration fees to England had created quite a discussion in Upper Canada and was the subject of correspondence. R. W. Bro. McGillivray had recommended to the Grand Lodge of England that in order to aid the establishment of a provincial registry, the fees be reduced in the case of jurisdictions in the North American territory.

In 1826 the matter had been discussed in England and a series of resolutions were passed by the United Grand Lodge of England, at London, with reference to the fees to be paid for registration in the North American territories. The Grand Lodge was willing to accept "ten shillings of the current money of the said provinces or two Spanish milled dollars," etc. The payment did not bring with it a Grand Lodge certificate. This was six shillings and six pence extra. This registration fee of ten shillings was equal to \$2 of the present currency.

It is strange that the communication on this subject is not referred to in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The resolution was passed on the 7th June, 1826, in England, and granted that, if mailed, it may have taken four months to reach Canada, no allusion is made to it in Canadian MSS. The action of the Grand Lodge does not appear to have been transmitted to Bro. McGillivray until February, 1827, and even then there was ample time for its presentation to the Provincial Grand Lodge, which met in July and August. The letter to Bro. McGillivray reads:

Freemasons' Hall, London,  
5th February, 1827.

R. W. Bro.—

Enclosed we have the honour to transmit a copy of resolutions, passed by the United Grand Lodge, relative to the registering of Masons, initiated in lodges in the British North American Colonies. We are commanded by the M. W. Grand Master, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, to request that you will make the same known to the several lodges in the province, over which you preside as Provincial Grand Master, and that you will give directions for the returns and payments being made in conformity with the said resolutions.

The M. W. Grand Master is persuaded that the lodges and brethren in these colonies will duly appreciate the kindness and indulgence which the Grand Lodge has extended towards them, and that they will cheerfully manifest their gratitude by punctual transmission of their returns.

We have the honour to be, with every sentiment of respect and fraternal regard.

R. W. Brother,

Your very obedient servants and brothers,

William H. White, )

Edwards Harper, )

G. S.

To the R. W. Simon M. M. Gillivray, Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada.

The resolutions passed by the United Grand Lodge at London were lengthy and at the same time comprehensive. The subject had been taken well in hand by the English authorities, and the recommendations of Bro. McGillivray had had due effect. The resolutions were framed so as to embrace all jurisdictions in North America. The former registration fee had been for each Mason ten shillings and six pence sterling, which would equal two dollars and a half. By the change it was reduced to ten shillings currency or two dollars with the advantage of registration in the books of England and Canada. The master of each lodge was to be responsible for the collection and transmission of these fees once each year. However, what was most

important to the Craft in Upper Canada was that while one-half of the fees, once a year, were to be remitted to the Provincial Grand Treasurer for transmission to England, the remaining half or moiety, was to be applied to defraying the expense of the provincial registry.

While the Grand Lodge of England had made this remission, it was securely guarded, so that the lodges must pay the full amount, and that the Provincial Grand Lodge would be secure in its share from the provincial registry. A further condition of this order was that all brethren requiring Grand Lodge certificates must remit six shillings and six pence sterling money, about \$1.62 1-2, to the Grand Lodge of England—that is, if members desired certificates. The resolutions read:

"At a quarterly communication, held at Freemasons' Hall, London, on Wednesday, the 7th of June, 1826, it was resolved and ordered

"That, in consideration of peculiar circumstances, which have been represented on behalf of the lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and which are considered to apply to many other lodges in His Majesty's North American Territories, herein Provincial Grand Masters have been appointed, and Provincial Grand Lodges constituted, under the authority of this Grand Lodge; and further, in consideration of the expediency of establishing, in such Masonic Provinces, a regular system of Provincial Registry, as well as with a view of obtaining more regular returns of the Masons initiated in such lodges, it be resolved

"1st.—That, in the different Masonic provinces and districts, within His Majesty's North American Territories, the registering fees shall be (in lieu of those at present required by the Constitution) for a Mason made in any lodge; or for a Mason heretofore made, and not registered, the sum of ten shillings, current money of the said provinces, or two Spanish milled dollars; and for a Mason previously registered in one lodge joining another lodge, the sum of five shillings, current money aforesaid, or one such milled dollar; such fees to entitle Masons, in such cases, to the benefit of registry in the books of this Grand Lodge, as well as in those of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"2nd.—That the master of each lodge shall be answerable for the collection, safe keeping, and regular transmission of these fees, once at the least in each year, to the Provincial Grand Treasurer in each Masonic province or district, together with proper lists of the members of such lodges in duplicate, one copy of which shall be transmitted to the Grand Secretaries of this Grand Lodge and the other shall be deposited with the Provincial Grand Registrar.

"3rd.—That one equal moiety of the amount of such fees shall, once at the least in each year, be remitted by such Provincial Grand Treasurer to the Grand Secretaries of this Grand Lodge, together with the said lists of the members of lodges, in order to their names being registered in the books of the Grand Lodge; and that the other equal moiety of the said amounts be applied in such manner as each such Provincial Grand Lodge shall direct, to defray the expense of the Provincial registry. But that these payments shall not entitle the brethren to receive Grand Lodge certificates, but that brethren requiring such certificates must pay, in addition, the sum of 6s. 6d.

"At a quarterly communication, held at Freemasons' Hall, London, on Wednesday, the 6th September, 1826, the above resolutions were confirmed."

Extracted from the minutes.

William H. White, )  
Edwards Harper. )  
G.S.

During this year the death of Frederick, Duke of York, occurred in England. He was born in 1763 and was the second son of George III. He was Field Marshal and Commander-in-Chief in 1798. Be-

cause of his connection with the Grand Lodge of England the Canadian brethren were requested to wear the usual emblems of mourning for a month. The MS. letter of R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, to the lodges making the request reads:

(CIRCULAR.)

York, 20th March, 5827.

Worshipful Bro,—

Ere this can possibly reach you the public prints will have no doubt informed you that on Saturday, the 20th of January last, the last sad offices were paid to all that was mortal of our much beloved brother, His Royal Highness the Duke of York, a prince whose martial spirit and benevolent heart had raised his name far above that of any other Commander in Chief that ever presided over the Armies of our most gracious King. Your feelings as well as those of every member of the lodge over which you have the honour to preside, I am confident will be in unison with my own on this lamentable, this sorrowful, occasion, when the hearts of Britons are almost rent asunder—all that remains for us to do as men and more especially as Masons, is to testify our grief in the most solemn and respectful manner and not like inconsiderate beings, to repine and moan at the dispensations of Providence. I have therefore to request that your lodge will put itself into the usual Masonic mourning on the first regular monthly lodge night after the receipt of this letter and continue in mourning from that time for one whole month.

I remain,

Worshipful brother,

John Beikie,

Deputy Prov'l. G. M.

To the Worshipful Master of ———, No. ———.

While the western division of the Provincial Grand Lodge had met in 1827 on the 30th July, at York, the eastern division met at Kingston on the 27th August. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master was not present, his place being taken by V. W. Bro. Yarwood, the Grand Senior Warden. The proceedings of the western division were read and the report on finance issued by that division, which was adopted.

The scheme of dividing the Provincial Grand Lodge into an eastern and western division did not seem to be acceptable to many of the brethren, for Bro. H. C. Thomson proposed that the provincial body meet annually and alternately at York and Kingston, and V. W. Bro. Dean suggested as an amendment that the meeting at York be held during the session of the provincial parliament, and that at Kingston during the session of the court of King's Bench, all the lodges to be summoned to attend and the business transacted to be considered definite. Bro. John Dean saw that the dual meetings and the reference of business in the western division to the eastern division was not businesslike nor reasonable. While it was but right that one division should know the business transacted by the other, it was unreasonable that either body should have power to pass judgments on the acts of one another. This proposal of Bro. Thomson, in which was embodied that of Bro. Dean, was passed, and then the sections into which Grand Lodge had been divided were abrogated, although the resolution with its amendment is not over clear on this point. The official minutes read:

At the annual meeting of the Eastern Division of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Kingston, Upper Canada, on Monday, the 27th August, A.D. 1827, A.L. 5827.

## PRESENT.

V. W. Stephen Yarwood, Esq., S. G. W. as P. G. M.  
 Hugh C. Thomson, Esq., as S. G. W.  
 George Malloch, Esq., as J. G. W.  
 V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., G. S.  
 Bro. Alex. J. Ferns, J. G. D. as S. G. D.  
 Thos. Hill, Esq., as J. G. D.  
 Bro. J. S. Hermans, as G. Sd. B.  
 And the representatives of several lodges.

The P. G. L. was opened in due form at 11 a.m., with the usual solemnities.

The minutes of the last year were read.

The proceedings of the Western Division of this P. G. L. on the 30th July last, were read; and after some discussion on the Report of the Committee of Accounts on that occasion, it was finally and unanimously

Resolved,—That this G. L. receive the said Report—that it ratify and confirm the same—that the payments be made as therein stated and proposed, together with the sum due to Bro. Thomson, so soon as funds shall be raised.

Bro. Thomson gave notice to the following effect:—That he will, at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, move, that the P. G. Officers, upon their first appointment to office, shall pay into the funds of this P. G. L. a sum not exceeding one-fourth of the amount exacted from the Grand Officers in England.

Bro. Thomson, seconded by Bro. Malloch, proposed that it be recommended to the R. W. D. P. G. M., to hold the meetings of this P. G. L. annually, alternately at York and Kingston, and that representatives from all the lodges in Upper Canada be requested to attend at the respective times of meeting.

During a discussion on the foregoing subject, Bro. John Dean, one of the P. G. Secretaries, was admitted, who moved

As a rider to Bro. Thomson's resolution, that it be recommended to the R. W. D. P. G. M., to hold the annual meetings of this P. G. L. at York, during the session of the Provincial Parliament; and that at Kingston, to be held during the session of the Court of King's Bench, generally held in August or September; and that all lodges under the jurisdiction of this P. G. L. be summoned to attend the same; and that all lawful business transacted at those meetings be considered definitive.

The above resolution was then put from the chair, and carried with its amendment unanimously;—at the same time the P. G. Secretary was requested to present the same to the R. W. D. P. G. M. for his consideration.

The P. G. L. was then adjourned until the morrow at 9 a.m., and closed in due form, with the usual solemnities.

The proceedings of the second day were brief. The Grand Lodge only met for an hour and then closed. The minutes read:

“Tuesday, the 28th August.”

“In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—The same officers and brethren present as on the preceding day.

“The P. G. L. was opened in due form at 9 a.m., with the usual solemnities.

“The P. G. Secretary read a communication from Bro. Robert Walker, which was referred for the consideration of the R. W. D. P. G. M.

" All business before the lodge having been disposed of, the brethren were called upon in succession, and nothing further being submitted

" The P. G. L. was closed in due form, with the usual solemnities, at 11 a.m.

" B. Turquand, )  
J. Dean, ) P. G. Secretaries."

During this year Sussex lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, succumbed to the depressing influences abroad throughout the jurisdiction. After meeting twelve times during the year, and even on the 5th December electing officers for the ensuing year, it became dormant from that date until the 25th August, 1852. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, was still dormant in this year, but the other lodges that were working, although small in number, met frequently and accomplished a creditable amount of work.

The lodge which met the most frequently this year was St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, which held twenty-one meetings, the work accomplished being three initiations and one affiliation. Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, held fifteen meetings and initiated one candidate, while St. George's lodge, No. 9, at York, met eighteen times, increasing its membership by two initiations and one affiliation. On the 7th March, 1827, the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1826 were read in this lodge and the sum due that body was ordered to be paid.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, held thirteen meetings, and initiated six candidates, while Union lodge, No. 13, at Richmond Mills (Napanee), sent a representative to the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but has left no record of its work.

True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met eleven times during the year and initiated four candidates; while Unity lodge, Whitby, held fifteen meetings. On 30th August they passed a resolution " that this lodge will transmit no further dues nor initiation fees until they shall receive further satisfaction about or receive our charter, and also receive a receipt for the money already paid." This resolution but faintly expresses the dissatisfaction which pervaded the entire jurisdiction because of the inactivity of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE FOR 1828.—A PERIOD OF PARTIAL ACTIVITY.—LACK OF OFFICIAL RECORDS.

It is at this period that the supply of manuscript of the Provincial Grand Lodge runs short, and, consequently, one can only form an idea of the work done from the correspondence of the period.

On the 9th April, 1828, Bro. John Beikie resolved that the long deferred payment of the amount due to R. W. Bro. McGillivray should be made, and, accordingly, he wrote to Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, to the effect that he was

"now about to transmit to The Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, the Proceedings of the Grand Lodges held at York and at Kingston, last year, by which it appears that one hundred Pounds, Currency, was ordered to him, in part payment of his Claim, of which nothing has yet been paid. I have, therefore, to request that you will have the goodness to state to me for his information the cause of the delay, with any other circumstances relative thereto, which you may have to communicate."

On the 10th April, 1828. Bro. Turquand replied, stating that

"In answer to your letter of yesterday's date, desiring me to state the cause of delay, with respect to the payment of the claims of our Right Worshipful P. Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esqre., I beg to state that there cannot be sufficient Funds for that purpose now remaining in the hands of the P. Gd. Tr., many of the Lodges being still in arrears."

There is no record of the meetings of 1828, although the printed notices show that the Provincial Grand Master had listened to the recommendations of the Provincial Grand Lodge and consented to alternate meetings, at York and at Kingston. The meeting for 1828 was held at York on the 22nd September. All that remains of the MSS. of this meeting is the following circular:

York, U. C., 15th August, 1828.

W. Sir and Bro.,—

The Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master having acceded to the recommendation of the last Grand Lodge, viz., "to hold the meetings of the P. G. Lodge annually alternately at York and Kingston, and that representatives from all the lodges in Upper Canada be requested to attend at the respective times of meeting:"

I beg to apprise you, that the annual meeting of the P. G. L. will take place, at York, on Monday, the 22nd September next, at 10 a.m., at which time and place you will be pleased to cause the lodge under your jurisdiction to be duly represented; and all accounts thereto relating to be settled with the P. G. Sec'y up to the 30th June last.

By command of the R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M.

B. Turquand,

P. G. Secretary.

To the Worshipful Master of ———, No. —, Grimsby

The belief is that these proceedings were not printed and, that being the case, it is impossible to gauge the strength of the work at this period. The newspaper files of the time, which in themselves are very incomplete, do not contain any reference to Masonic work. Therefore what would be interesting of the dying years of the provincial organization can only be measured by the knowledge that after 1828 the body became dormant.

A letter found in the MSS. of the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated "York, 3rd November, 1828," proves that the meeting of the Grand Lodge was duly held. V. W. Bro. Turquand, writing to R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the Deputy Grand Master, says:

York, 3rd November, 1828.

Dear Sir:—I beg to hand you the enclosed MS. copy of the Proceedings of our last Provincial Grand Lodge, held at this place on Monday, the 22nd September last, for the information of the R. W. P. G. M., agreeably to

your desire, hoping that it may be satisfactory, and that you will excuse these hasty lines.

I remain, dear sir,  
Yours most sincerely,  
(signed) B. Turquand,  
P. G. S.

John Beikie, Esq.,  
R. W. D. Prov'l Grand Master for Upper Canada.

To this letter Bro. Turquand adds a foot-note, stating:  
"Sent the original, with the Proceedings, under one envelope to Simon McGillivray, in London, 9th April, 1829, by John Galt, Esquire."

This shows that the report of the proceedings was in manuscript and that the original and a copy of the proceedings were sent to London, England, by the hands of Mr. John Galt. This gentleman was the father of Chief Justice Sir Thomas Galt. The documents are not in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London and most probably have been lost.

The condition of Masonry throughout the jurisdiction in 1828 was much the same as during the previous year. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York (Toronto), was still dormant. St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, held seventeen meetings, admitted one member by affiliation and initiated two others. The delegates from this lodge to the Provincial Grand Lodge for the western division, which met at York on the 22nd September, were instructed to enquire for the certificates, for which money had been paid to the Provincial Grand Secretary in 1822-25. The brethren also objected to the expenditure by the Provincial Grand Lodge at York of £8 "for meeting in the hall of No. 1 when they could have been equally well accommodated in the hall of No. 9 free of expense."

Addington lodge, No. 7, held six meetings during this year. An emergency was called on the 17th September for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements for forwarding returns to the Provincial Grand Lodge to be held at York on the 22nd September, but there was not a sufficient number present to open the lodge.

St. George's lodge, No. 9, at York, held eleven meetings, initiated two candidates and admitted one member by affiliation.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, also held eleven meetings and initiated one candidate, while True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met seven times, and the only other lodge which met this year was Unity lodge, Whitby. This lodge held nine meetings and initiated one candidate.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1829.—NO RECORDS OF THE PROCEEDINGS.—A GOVERNING BODY IN A SOMNOLENT CONDITION.

The proceedings of this body, if ever printed, could not have been circulated. The archives of all the lodges have been searched and no copies, either written or printed, can be found, nor does any newspaper in Upper Canada contain any reference to the proceedings.

Bro. John Dean was living in Bath in the year 1829 and was frequently consulted upon Craft subjects. In one case Bro. Millward of Kingston, wrote expressing his surprise that he had not received a Grand Lodge certificate, though "for many years repeatedly applied for and paid for in the first instance." He also stated that he would be "obliged to make application to the Grand Lodge of England."

To this communication Bro. Dean replied that he could not account for the delay, adding: "I have not yet received my own. Perhaps the Grand Lodge at York can explain the reason."

This letter is partial evidence that the Provincial Grand Lodge was in existence at this time. Possibly it was in a dormant condition.

The annual meeting of Grand Lodge for 1829 was summoned to meet at Kingston. The following summons had been issued to the brethren, the copy quoted being specially intended for the Provincial Grand Secretary, at Bath.

Upper Canada,  
York, 28th July, 1829.

Worshipful Sir and Bro.—

I have received the commands of the Right Worshipful, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, to apprise you, that the Annual Grand Lodge will be held this year in the town of Kingston, on Monday, the twenty-first of September next, at the hour of ten, in the forenoon, at which time and place you are requested to cause the lodge under your control to be duly represented, and its accounts presented, as heretofore directed for settlement, up to 30th June last.

I remain,  
Worshipful sir and brother,

Yours fraternally,

To the Worshipful Master of  
for the information of John Dean, Esq., P. G. S., Bath.

The following note is important as it leads to the belief that the minutes of the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge for September, 1828, and 21st September, 1829, were published. No copy exists and it is not improbable that the chaotic state of the Craft, in connection with the anti-Masonic excitement may have prevented Brother Hugh C. Thomson carrying out his intention of publishing the minutes. No MS. of any kind was found in the papers of either R. W. Bro. Turquand or R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout.

Kingston, May 29th, 1830.

My Dear Sir,—

I return the receipt with my signature, but cannot supply the date, the minutes being in the possession of Mr. Turquand.

If you should see Mr. Turquand, be good enough to request him to send me the minutes of 1828 and 1829, and I will print them at my own risk.

Yours truly,  
H. C. Thomson.

The Craft historian might as well seek for traces of Masonry in some unknown land as endeavor to make a readable chapter out of the shreds of history contained in the MSS. of 1829-45. The individual lodges up to 1834 were, with few exceptions, doing a fair amount of work, but from 1834, even as late as 1845, the meetings in many places were intermittent and did not exhibit even a modicum of the zeal which was manifested in 1822-27.

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, met down to 1826, and became dormant until December, 1829, when it resumed until 1834, and with one meeting in 1835 it again became dormant until 1840. From 1831-34 the meetings were irregular.

Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, at Niagara, met regularly down to 1824, but after that date the few records left indicate that it was dormant. The minutes have not been preserved.

Sussex lodge, No. 3, met down to December, 1827, and there is no record of another meeting until 1852, although an attempt was made in 1839 to revive the lodge, under V. W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood.

Lodge No. 4, at Niagara, met regularly down to 1827, but after the Morgan excitement its meetings were irregular down to 1845. There is no record, but it is said that the lodge was dormant for years.

Lodge No. 5, at Kingston, met down to February of 1834, and the next record in the minute book is dated December, 1843. The Morgan excitement was the cause of this lapse in the work, for a note in the minute book states that

"owing to the great excitement prevailing on the American continent, it was thought prudent by the W. M. and members to cease working until such time as the lodge could be beneficially worked, with advantage to the Craft and the world at large."

Lodge No. 6, at Fredericksburg, met regularly down to 1830, but of its further work there are no records.

Lodge No. 7, at Ernestown, met with fair regularity until 1832. A memorandum in the minutes gives the "last emergent meeting of Addington lodge, No. 7, Provincial F. A. Masons, 14th July, 5832, 1832." The next meeting appears to have been in 1860. Lodge No. 8, at Grimsby, met regularly.

St. John's lodge, No. 9, at York, the successor of No. 16, passed out of existence in April, 1825, and was succeeded by St. George's lodge, No. 9, in May of the same year. It met regularly until December, 1829, when its members gave up the warrant, with the intention of reviving lodge No. 1, which had been dormant for nearly three years.

Lodge No. 10, at Belleville, met regularly up to about 1830. Lodge No. 11, at Haldimand, met regularly up to 1826 and became dormant from that date until 1844.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Oxford (Ingersoll), met up to 3rd May, 1831, and was dormant up to January, 1835, and again up to January, 1852. Union lodge, No. 13, at Richmond Mills worked until 1832. Lodge No. 14, in the township of Townsend, worked regularly until 1845. St. George's lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines is believed to have worked from 1822 until 1845, but its records are not extant.

Union lodge, No. 16, at Murray, had a chequered existence. Union lodge, No. 17, at Ancaster, met regularly after 1822, and was an active organization until 1830, but after that date disappeared from view. Western Light lodge, No. 18, at King, York county, met in different places and with fair regularity until 1845. Prince Edward lodge, No. 19, met in the village of Hallowell, now Picton, with reasonable regularity. Mount Moriah lodge, No. 20, met in the township of Westminster and in the town of London until 1836, but was dormant until 1843. True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met somewhat irregularly until 1835. It held one meeting in 1836, one in 1837,

another in 1838, none in 1839, and two in 1840. Harmony lodge, No. 22, in Yonge or Leeds, met from 1823, and seems to have been a live body down to 1838, after which it moved to the township of Kitley or Leeds. Temple lodge, No. 23, which met in the village of Beverley, seems to have met with regularity up to 1826, but from that date until 1845 there are no records.

The want of a governing body for the Craft was felt in no part of the jurisdiction more than in Kingston, where in 1796 and 1817 a material impetus had been given to the work of Masonry. Lodge No. 5, at Kingston, on the 17th September, 1829, therefore, with a view of determining the responsibility of neglecting the Craft work on the part of the Grand Lodge of 1822

"Resolved that a memorial be framed to the Grand Lodge and presented by the representatives of this Lodge, stating the want of attention on the part of the Grand Lodge as relating to the interests of this Lodge, at the same time requesting the officers of the Grand Lodge to give ample account of the past conduct with respect to the affairs of this Lodge, and prompt attention to the wishes and interests of this Lodge in their communications with the Grand Lodge of England."

There is no MS. of Craft work by the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1830. In 1831 the Masons at York realized that in order to secure the prosperity of the Craft a governing head was absolutely necessary. An emergent meeting of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), was therefore called, but the business was postponed after discussion. The minutes read:

"At a meeting of Lodge No. 1, held at the Lodge Room on the 15th November, 1831, Lodge opened on the 3rd degree. It was resolved that a Lodge of Emergency be called on Tuesday next, the 22nd inst., at 6 O'Clock P. M., for the purpose of considering the Expediency of Petitioning the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada."

On the 22nd Nov. the lodge again met when it was:—

"Moved and seconded that the Business of this meeting be postponed until the \_\_\_\_\_"

"Moved & seconded that this Lodge consider it Expedient to petition the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Provincial Grand Master.

"Moved & seconded that our Brother Bidwell, &c., &c., &c., be summoned to attend at the next regular meeting night."

A few weeks later another meeting was held but with no better result. The minutes read that: "On 13th December, 1831, The subject for petitioning to England for a Grand Master is postponed to a future occasion." The proposals of St. Andrew's lodge were never carried into effect.

In 1831 R. W. Bro. McGillivray prepared a memo., apparently also for the M. W., the Grand Master of England—it is not addressed—found in the MSS. of the Grand Lodge of England, showing that he was anxious concerning his Masonic province of Upper Canada. From the fact that it refers to the departure of Bro. John Auldjo, which was in 1828, and as that was "nearly three years ago" the date of the memo. must have been 1831.

Bro. John Auldjo, whom R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray also mentions in a letter of 29th May, 1837, was a cousin of Bro. McGillivray. Bro. Auldjo joined "The Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2," London, England, on the 25th October, 1826; Bro. McGillivray was also a member of the lodge of Antiquity.

It is understood that Bro. Beikie resigned owing to the fact that he held an office under the provincial government, and it was not deemed advisable owing to the great excitement concerning the Morgan matter that an officer of the government should hold the position of Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the Masons. Moreover Bro. Beikie was a man well up in years, and during the last years of his term did not seem to have a good grasp of Craft matters, so that the lodges were not well held together under the provincial warrant.

The memo. also furnishes the information that Bro. McGillivray was willing to resign his office as P. G. M. in 1838, when Bro. Lord Durham was appointed Governor General of Canada.

There is as well a reference to the Craft in Lower Canada. R. W. Bro. William McGillivray, a brother of Simon, had been appointed Provincial Grand Master of that jurisdiction. His brother thought Bro. Auldjo should be appointed P. G. M., either in place of R. W. Molson, of Montreal, who had succeeded his brother, or in place of himself, as he did not propose to re-visit Canada. The memo. reads:

"I see symptoms of preparation for Masonic proceedings, which are announced in the Newspapers, and as you are within reach of communication with the Grand Master, (to whom I beg you to present my humble duty) as well as with the Pro. Grand Master, I wish you could find some occasion to say something on behalf of my ci-devant Province of Upper Canada. On the occasion of Lord Durham's appointment as Governor General, and when it was proposed to delegate to him a high Masonic mission also, I tendered my resignation as Provl. G. M., but no one has been appointed in my place, and Masonry, like other things in that Province, has fallen into great irregularity. When John Auldjo went to Canada nearly three years ago, I gave him a Warrant as my Deputy, chiefly for the purpose of enquiry, and on his return he made to me a report as satisfactory as under the circumstances I could have expected: and which, with a report of my own, I placed in the hands of H. R. H., the M. W. G. M., at the time of tendering the surrender of my own charge. Now, Mr. Auldjo is going again to Canada in the Spring. He has connexion and property both in Montreal and in Upper Canada. He has enough of Masonic zeal to be active, during his stay there, enough of Masonic knowledge to be useful, and his personal character and station in society would at once give him an influence that no stranger could easily acquire.

"He is, however, sufficiently known to you, to enable you to speak for him, if necessary, and my humble suggestion is, that he should be appointed Provl. G. M., either for Montreal, in the place of the late Mr. Molson, who succeeded my Brother there, or for Upper Canada, in my own place; as you know there is no prospect of my again revisiting that country.

"My reason for troubling you with this matter is because I hear the Duke is not likely to be in town till late in the Spring, and if anything is to be done, it would require a little previous arrangement in order to frame Instructions, &c.

"S. McG."

CANADA, HELD AT YORK (TORONTO) AND KINGSTON  
IVES.

| GRAND JUNIOR DEACON                                       | GRAND REGISTRAR                    | GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES          | GRAND SWORD BEARER   | GRAND TYLER                         | YEAR |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Ferns, A. J.<br>of Kingston                               |                                    |                                       |                      | Note F                              | 1822 |
|                                                           |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1823 |
|                                                           |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1824 |
| Higginbotham, T.<br>of York<br>(Toronto)                  | Ridout, T.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Chewett, J.G.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Terry, J.<br>of York |                                     | 1825 |
| Provincial Grand Master.                                  |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1826 |
|                                                           |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1826 |
| Hartwell, J.K.<br>Beverley<br>Tp. Bastard<br>County Leeds | Ridout, T.                         | Chewett, J.G.                         | Moore, T.<br>York    | McPhail, P.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | 1826 |
|                                                           |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1826 |
| Terry, J.<br>York                                         | Ridout, T.<br>York                 | Chewett, J.G.<br>York                 | Carfrae, R.<br>York  | McPhail, P.                         | 1827 |
|                                                           |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1827 |
|                                                           |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1828 |
|                                                           |                                    |                                       |                      |                                     | 1829 |

NOTES.

held and the proceedings were sent to R. W. Bro. McGillivray the MSS. The Provincial Grand Lodge was dormant from 1828-45. Meetings were held in the hall of St. John's Lodge. The Masonic Hall house, on the south side of Princess (Stone) street, now 178 Princess of Montreal street and west of Bagot street. The name of the Grand Tyler from 1822-26.

ROLL OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE  
1822-45 COMPILED FROM RECORDS PRESERVED

| YEAR AND PLACE OF MEETING                                                                    | PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER                                                                      | DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER         | GRAND SENIOR WARDEN            | GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN                   | GRAND TREASURER                       | GRAND SECRETARIES                                           | GRAND CHAPLAIN                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1822 Sept. 23<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>Masonic<br>Hall<br>Market line<br>(Colborne<br>street) | McGillivray, S.<br>of London,<br>Eng.                                                        | Fitzgibbon, J.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Kerr, W. J.<br>of Niagara      | Fairfield, B.<br>of Bath<br>Co. Leeds | Dunn, J. H.<br>of York<br>(Toronto)   | Dean, J.<br>of Bath<br>Turquand, B.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Rev. W.<br>Smart<br>of Brockville |
|                                                                                              | Note A                                                                                       |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note A                            |
| 1823 July 8<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market line                              | McGillivray, S.                                                                              | Fitzgibbon, J.                         | Kerr, W. J.                    | Fairfield, B.                         | Dunn, J. H.                           | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. W.<br>Smart                  |
| 1824<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market line                                                          | Note B                                                                                       |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note B                            |
| 1825 Sept. 12<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market line                            | McGillivray, S.                                                                              | Beikie, John<br>of York<br>(Toronto)   | Melhuish, S. C.<br>of Kingston | Sherwood, A.<br>of Brockville         | Ridout, T. G.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. W.<br>Smart                  |
| 1826 July 21<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market line                             | This was an Emergency Communication, called for the purpose of installing R. W. Bro. J. Belk |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             |                                   |
| 1826 July 1<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market line<br>Adjourned<br>until        |                                                                                              |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             |                                   |
| 1826 Aug. 2<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market line                              | McGillivray, S.                                                                              | Beikie, John                           | Yarwood, S.<br>of Kingston     | Billings, F. T.<br>York               | Ridout, T. G.                         | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. Robt.<br>Addison<br>Niagara  |
| 1826 Aug. 22<br>Kingston                                                                     | Note C                                                                                       |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note C                            |
| 1827 July 30<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>West Div.<br>of G. L.<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market line    | McGillivray, S.                                                                              | Beikie, John                           | Sherwood, A.<br>Brockville     | Foens, A. J.<br>Kingston              | Ridout, T. G.<br>York                 | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. D. T.<br>Phillips<br>York    |
| 1827 Aug. 27<br>Kingston                                                                     |                                                                                              |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note D                            |
| 1828                                                                                         | Note D                                                                                       |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note E                            |
| 1829                                                                                         | Note E                                                                                       |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             |                                   |

NOTES.

A—The members of the Finance Committee for 1822 were Bros. Phillips, Kerr, Fairfield, Everett, Ferns, McBride (Niagara), Page (Ancaster), Singleton (Tp. of Murray), Ladd (Belleville), Harbbs (Haldimand), Cobourg.

B—There is no record of the proceedings of this meeting in the MSS. This hall was situated on the north side of Market Lane, York, now Colborne street, Toronto, midway between Church street and West Market Square. The entrance to the hall from King street was through a narrow street, now closed, which up to 1846 ran from King street East to Market Lane.

C—This meeting was for the transaction of the business of the eastern division of Grand Lodge. Elections were held at the York meetings of the western division of Grand Lodge.

D—These n

but there are

E—The mee

in 1826-8 was l

cess street, ne

F—There is

PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, HELD AT YORK (TORONTO) AND KINGSTON  
RECORDS PRESERVED IN ITS ARCHIVES.

| GRAND SECRETARIES                                     | GRAND CHAPLAIN                 | GRAND SENIOR DEACON            | GRAND JUNIOR DEACON                                         | GRAND TREASURER                    | GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES           | GRAND SWORD BEARER   | GRAND TYLER                         | YEAR |
|-------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Dean, J. of Bath<br>Furquand, B. of York<br>(Toronto) | Rev. W. Smart<br>of Brockville | Adams, E. S.<br>St. Catharines | Ferns, A. J.<br>of Kingston                                 |                                    |                                        |                      | Note F                              | 1822 |
|                                                       | Note A                         |                                |                                                             |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     |      |
| Dean, J.<br>Furquand, B.                              | Rev. W. Smart                  | Adams, E. S.                   | Ferns, A. J.                                                |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1823 |
|                                                       | Note B                         |                                |                                                             |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1824 |
| Dean, J.<br>Furquand, B.                              | Rev. W. Smart                  | Thomson, H. C.<br>Kingston     | Fitzgerald, T.<br>of York<br>(Toronto)                      | Ridout, T.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Chewett, J. G.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Terry, J.<br>of York |                                     | 1825 |
| Installing R.                                         | W. Bro. J. Bell                | kie as Deputy                  | Provincial Grand Master.                                    |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1826 |
|                                                       |                                |                                |                                                             |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1826 |
| Dean, J.<br>Furquand, B.                              | Rev. Robt. Addison<br>Niagara  | Ferns, A. J.                   | Hartwell, J. K.<br>Beverley<br>Twp. Bastard<br>County Leeds | Ridout, T.                         | Chewett, J. G.                         | Moore, T.<br>York    | McPhail, P.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | 1826 |
|                                                       | Note C                         |                                |                                                             |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1826 |
| Dean, J.<br>Furquand, B.                              | Rev. D. T. Phillips<br>York    | Hartwell, J. K.                | Terry, J.<br>York                                           | Ridout, T.<br>York                 | Chewett, J. G.<br>York                 | Carfrae, B.<br>York  | McPhail, P.                         | 1827 |
|                                                       |                                |                                |                                                             |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1827 |
|                                                       | Note D                         |                                |                                                             |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1828 |
|                                                       | Note E                         |                                |                                                             |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1829 |

NOTES.

D. These meetings were held and the proceedings were sent to R. W. Bro. McGillivray but there are no records in the MSS. The Provincial Grand Lodge was dormant from 1828-45.

E. The meetings at Kingston were held in the hall of St. John's Lodge. The Masonic Hall in 1826-8 was in McArthur's house, on the south side of Princess (Stone) street, now 178 Princess street, near the corner of Montreal street and west of Bagot street.

F. There is no record of the name of the Grand Tyler from 1822-26.

t  
t

M  
a

e  
t  
t  
i  
r  
f  
d  
M  
c  
t

r  
c  
c

F

h  
U  
P  
e  
t  
h  
C  
l  
v  
d  
h  
s  
n  
t  
e

f  
s

The minutes of St. Andrew's lodge for 28th January, 1834, show that the question of a new Provincial Grand Master was still agitating the Craft in that lodge for on that date it was

"Moved by Brother Sparks & seconded by Br. Moore that the Worshipful Master be requested to write to the Grand Master of England respecting the appointment of a Grand Master in this province."

But the result is not given. Looking by the light of to-day at the events in Masonic life seventy years ago, one is at a loss to account for the absolute indifference shown by the governing body in London to the work of Canadian Masons, especially during the period 1830-40. It is true that R. W. Bro. McGillivray was still the Grand Master, but he resided in England and at periods between 1829-36 he was away on foreign travel, so that he could hardly be expected to give the attention due by a resident officer. In May, 1837, he was allowed by the Grand Master of England to appoint Bro. John Auldjo, his Deputy Provincial Grand Master, but there is no evidence that this brother did anything more than pay a visit to the country.

The truth is, that the officials of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1829 were responsible for this hiatus in Craft work, and in the absence of other evidence it would look as if the dormant state of the provincial body was the result of absolute indifference, not to say neglect.

## CHAPTER XII.

### BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1822-40.

To the modern Craftsman the personal as well as the Masonic life of all who had hand or part in the upbuilding of the fraternity in Upper Canada should have a large amount of interest. Nowadays the pace at which we live, engaged as we are in a close competition for existence, is an acceleration of the speed displayed by our own ancestors who enjoyed life and were content with much more moderate blessings than would satisfy modern man. The foundations of the Craft structure itself—in its speculative sense—may not have been all laid by brethren whose work would pass inspection, but perfection was no more attainable then than now. And yet the Craftsmen of to-day are disposed to forget, as they travel along the business walks of life or lose themselves in the conventionalities of society, that all things social, like the world itself, had a beginning, and that the conditions now enjoyed, while an improvement upon the itinerancy of our ancestors, is the outcome of worthy men, whose record was quite as elaborate and certainly as reputable as can be found on modern rolls.

Masonry is but a feature, not only of the fraternal but of the social fabric, and has within it factors, brought into existence by men, whose successful efforts have given untold pleasure to thousands on both

sides of that line, over which one may not pass without the specific knowledge which opens the door to the most humble Craft sojourner. Within the tyled door the Craftsman enjoys the exemplification of that which pertains particularly to the esoteric work, while in the social features of Masonry those nearest and dearest are gladly welcomed to share in the pleasures of the fraternity.

Simon McGillivray was a man of mark, one who in his contact with his fellows seemed to have the essential of making friends, and, what was more important, possessing the art of retaining the friendship which he prized. In a word, he was the foremost man of the Craft world of Canada, in the province of Upper Canada from the days of William Jarvis to those of Thomas Gibbs Ridout, William M. Wilson, and T. D. Harrington, and these three last named were bulwarks of Craft strength from 1845.

One is always inclined to speak and write good things of those who governed the Craft, even if undeserved, more perhaps for the sake of Masonry and out of regard for the office held, but R. W. Bro. McGillivray was a man of whom praise could be spoken as of one who deserved gratitude.

Simon McGillivray was the youngest son of Donald McGillivray and Anne McTavish, and was born at Stratherrick in Inverness-shire in 1783. He was a cousin of John McGillivray of Dummaglas, chief of the clan, whose schoolfellow he was. In his boyhood days he unfortunately broke his leg and had to leave school on account of a slight, temporary lameness, which followed his convalescence, and his education from that time was received at home. As a lad he was blessed with considerable application and made fair progress under the instruction of a private teacher.

About 1800, when not more than seventeen years of age, good fortune placed in his way a trip to Canada, and, with a desire for travel shown in later life, he crossed the ocean in one of the old-time sailing vessels, and after an uneventful voyage of some weeks saw civilization in the new land when he passed the citadel at Quebec.

His uncle, Simon McTavish, and his elder brothers, William and Duncan McGillivray, had preceded him to Canada, and were actively interested in the celebrated Northwest Company, of which about 1812-15 he became a partner and about 1810 was the chief agent of the company in London. In 1818-20 he had so much experience in connection with the business of the company that he was entrusted with the important duty of arranging the fusion of the Northwest Company with the Hudson's Bay Company. After the amalgamation of these enterprises he joined the mercantile firm of McTavish, McGillivray & Co. of Montreal, and returned to England when that firm retired from business. About this time his elder brother William McGillivray, of the Montreal firm, died suddenly in London and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. Bro. William McGillivray was an active Mason and for the years 1823-26 was the Provincial Grand Master of the Montreal and William Henry district of the Grand Lodge of England in Lower Canada.

Simon McGillivray usually journeyed once a year to Canada, spending the winter months in England and the summers in Canada. He resided in Suffolk Lane in London, and was one of the last city merchants who lived at their places of business. When his affairs in

Canada were wound up and the financial crisis of 1825 had passed, McGillivray obtained employment in Mexico as one of three commissioners appointed by the United Mexican Silver Mining Co'y to reorganize the management of their silver mines. He was in Mexico for five



R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.

years (1830-35) travelling constantly on horseback from one mining town to another. While there, he and his colleague, Mr. William Glennie, ascended Mount Popocatepetl, then found to be still an active

volcano. The climate of Mexico, however, told upon his constitution, and on his return to London he associated himself with Mr., afterwards Sir John, Easthope, in the proprietorship of the "Morning Chronicle." then the principal Liberal daily paper, and in 1837 he married Sir John's eldest daughter.

McGillivray was typical in character. He was about five feet ten inches, in height, and, as his portrait shows, strong and broad-shouldered. His hair was brown, inclining to auburn, and his complexion, originally fair, after his Mexican trip became sunburnt and weatherbeaten. He was very near-sighted and wore a pair of gold-rimmed spectacles, and, as he looked into the face of his listener, while engaged in conversation, his very manner gave the impression that he was sincere and earnest in the subject under discussion. One who knew him writes: "I have been told that he dressed well, but somewhat behind the fashion." In politics he was a Reformer—what would now be called a Liberal. He repudiated the name of "Whig," because he was descended from Macdonald of Glencoe.

In business Simon McGillivray was one who thought before he acted. He was agreeable in conversation, hospitable in his home, and fond of society, with a large circle of friends. He was firm in his opinions and his family placed great reliance on his judgment.

His work as a Mason in Canada is known to all who have read the story of the Craft from 1822-40, and his letters and correspondence show that he possessed the characteristics which make a man fitted for not only fusing antagonistic interests, but for laying the ground plan upon which might have been erected a permanent Craft structure.

It is too late in these days to express regret for the mistakes in Craft management from 1792 until 1858, but when McGillivray re-organized the Craft lodges in the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, and gave form and appearance to a body which was one in name only under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, he accomplished a result which was to a certain extent more difficult in management than even the union of 1858. In the fusion of 1822 the elements at Kingston, Niagara, York, and in the western part of the province had to be brought into happy union, while in the union of 1858 amalgamation was only brought about by terms which have proved an occasional source of friction since. If the firmness of Simon McGillivray in 1822 had been shown in the negotiations of 1858 the Quebec difficulty of a later period would never have arisen.

McGillivray was made a Mason in Shakespeare lodge, London, England. It met in Freemasons' Tavern, Great Queen street. He was a Past Grand Junior Warden of the United Grand Lodge of England, a Grand Superintendent of the Royal Arch under the Grand Chapter of England, and was one of those who, with the Duke of Sussex, resuscitated the Royal Alpha lodge, No. 16, in or near 1818, which has ever since been the private lodge of successive Grand Masters.

McGillivray died of heart disease on the 9th June, 1840, at his residence, Dartmouth Row, Blackheath, near London, England. He was fifty-six years of age. The "Morning Chronicle" paid a tribute to his memory in its issue of 11th June, 1840, from which the following paragraphs have been taken:

"This high-minded and most amiable gentleman paid the debt to nature

on the evening of Tuesday last. He had been for some time suffering from an internal complaint but he was only confined to his house about a month.

"Simon McGillivray was the youngest of three brothers of a respectable Highland family, who followed the fortunes of their uncle, the late Simon McTavish, in the far-famed Northwest Company of Montreal, established shortly after the American Revolution. Before that time a number of rival traders, partly English, partly French, carried on the fur trade at separate stations to the westward of Lake Huron. The competitions and contests arising from conflicting interests, led to their union and the formation of the Northwest Company, which, forming its establishments at the Grand Portage on the western shore of Lake Superior, pushed its discoveries under Sir William McKenzie to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans, and by degrees formed posts throughout the immense regions between Canada and Vancouver's Sound. In the expeditions the elder brothers of McGillivray bore a conspicuous share, and every person acquainted with Canada will recollect their amiable characters and the distinguished hospitality with which all strangers were received at their residence in Montreal.

"Differences subsequently took place between Sir W. McKenzie and the Northwest Company, which led to the formation of a rival association in Canada, followed by the contests between both and the Hudson Bay Company, and Lord Selkirk, familiar to all our readers, that finally terminated in a union between all the parties under the act of 1820 and the transference of the whole trade to the Hudson Bay Company, by whom it is now carried on. Mr. William McGillivray died in the subsequent year, leaving the settlement of most complicated and conflicting interests and accounts on the winding up of the affairs of the Northwest Company to his brother, Simon. The fortunes of both were involved and sacrificed in the settlement, which was nevertheless effected in a manner reflecting the highest credit on their honor and integrity.

"After this Mr. McGillivray went to Mexico as Commissioner to manage the affairs of the United Mexican Mining Company. The arduous duties of this situation he discharged during five years with great ability and to the utmost satisfaction of the Company, whose interests were confided to him. His decision of character and perseverance peculiarly fitted him to struggle with difficulties. The toil and fatigue he encountered during those five years must have injured his constitution. He returned to England towards the latter end of 1835, when a friendship of long-standing with Mr. Easthope led him to take a share in the Morning Chronicle. Subsequently a nearer connection took place between them.

"Few men so extensively engaged in important business have passed through life with a higher reputation for unsullied integrity and rigid adherence to principles than Mr. McGillivray. No man ever hesitated to place the most implicit reliance on his honor. His word was sacred. His intentions were always pure and his conduct open and straightforward. We do not believe there exists an individual who would say that Simon McGillivray, in any one of the numerous transactions in which he was embarked, did him an intentional wrong. But if he was inflexibly just, he was, at the same time, kind and generous to a fault. His confidence once bestowed was not lightly withdrawn and he was a firm and unshaken friend in the hour of trial.

"His natural abilities were strong and he had carefully cultivated them. He had applied himself successfully to several branches of science and his taste in the fine arts was generally admitted. He was a close reasoner and whatever he wrote was remarkable for a lucid arrangement. Having arrived carefully and methodically at his conclusions he was with difficulty driven from the opinions he had once embraced. He never pronounced an opinion until he had carefully examined the subject.

"In the private relations of life he was exemplary—an affectionate husband and parent and a kind brother. He has left a widow and an infant daughter.

"It would have been affectation to have allowed the connection of Simon McGillivray with this journal or his relationship to its principal proprietor to have restrained us from paying a brief tribute to the memory of a gentleman, so long and extensively known and esteemed both in England and America.

"But we have sparingly used the privilege of friendship in this brief sketch of his life and character."

William McGillivray died in Montreal in 1825. Simon's youngest sister, Elizabeth, married Chief Justice Reid of Lower Canada. Simon McGillivray's only daughter, Mary, married Rear Admiral Richard Dawkins of the British navy, who resided at Stoke Gabriel, near Paington, Devon, England, until his death four years ago. In this house is the original of the portrait of Simon McGillivray by Reinagle, R.A., reproduced with this chapter. It depicts him in full Masonic regalia as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. There is also another portrait of McGillivray as a younger man in Highland costume, by Sir N. A. Shea and two miniatures, one taken in youth by Robertson, and another painted a year or two before his death. It is the opinion of the family that the coloring of the Reinagle portrait does not give as agreeable an expression as in the miniatures. Mrs. Dawkins, the widow of the Rear Admiral, from whom all of the information concerning her father was obtained, died about three years ago.

The portrait of McGillivray has been reproduced in full size in oil, and is hung on the walls of the Masonic Hall in The Temple Building, on the north-west corner of Bay and Richmond streets, Toronto, a building situated within five minutes' walk of the hall in Market Lane where the Craft was reorganized in 1822. The regalia worn by the brother is that of the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The jewel or central ornament of the apron has the words "Upper Canada" encircling the emblem. The medal, just where the points of the collar meet, is that of a P. M. of the Lodge of Antiquity, a square and compasses and All-Seeing Eye in the centre. The large one hanging from the garter blue ribbon is the Provincial Grand Master's jewel, as used at the present time, only oval in shape. The circular form is for present rank, the oval for past. The jewel is the square and compasses, with a five pointed star in the centre and the words "Upper Canada" in a circle surrounding the emblems. On his right breast is the jewel of a Grand Superintendent of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of England, and on his left the jewel of a Past Grand Junior Warden of the United Grand Lodge of England.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was buried in Norwood cemetery, near London, in the family vault of his father-in-law, Sir John Easthope. The tomb is situated in a restful spot in the great cemetery and a reproduction is given.

The inscription on the side of the vault reads:

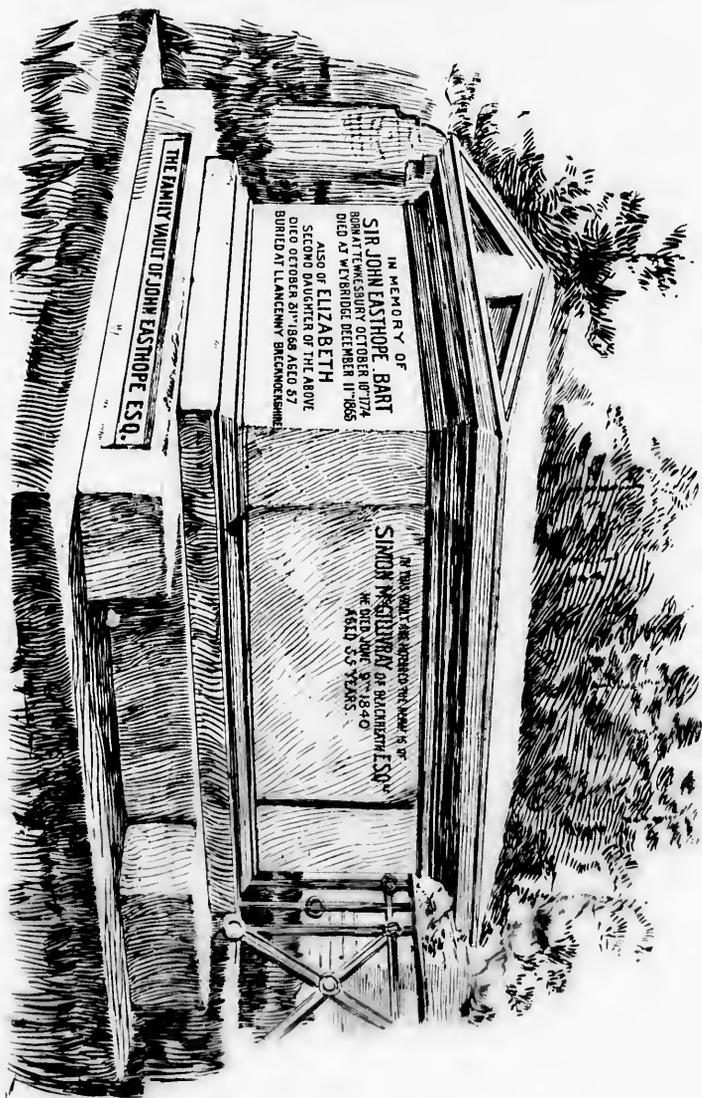
In this Vault are Interred the Remains of  
Simon McGillivray, of Blackheath, Esqre.  
He died June 9th, 1840.  
Aged 55 years.

"The Freemasons' Quarterly Magazine" of June 30th, 1840, contains a notice of the death of R. W. Simon McGillivray.

THE TOMB OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, AT NORWOOD CEMETERY, NEAR LONDON.

"Few Masons have performed their allotted task with greater credit than our deceased brother, in disposition amiable, in character high minded, in honor untainted, he passed through the most important scenes of an eventful life with unsullied reputation; his opinion was often sought for and he gave it with a rigid regard to justice."

"About three years since he married—a widow and child survive."



THE TOMB OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, AT NORWOOD CEMETERY, NEAR LONDON.

A correspondent writing to the Magazine says:—

"Poor Simon McGillivray is dead. He was initiated in Shakespeare Lodge, and a valued member of the Lodge he was. Whenever he was present everything went on prosperously, and in his absence the Lodge suffered reverses. That Lodge was called the Royal Inverness Lodge, and was the first warrant granted by H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex. Poor McGillivray established the Lodge, although he was not her first Master. The Royal Inverness Lodge was constituted at its formation of the officers of the Loyal North Briton Volunteer Corps, of which the Duke was the commander and the subject of this memoir had been a Captain in that corps. Bro. McGillivray presented the Lodge with the drinking shell and snuff horn that belonged to the officers' mess, during the time that he was Master, in 1817, he being installed in that year.

"The Lodge met at the Freemasons' Tavern and the Grand Master was present at the banquet, as our deceased brother was an especial favorite with His Royal Highness. Bro. McGillivray continued attending the Lodge until he left England in 1821; and during his absence the Lodge got very much disorganized. He continued out of England until 1824, and when he came back he set to work to get the Lodge in order again. He paid off the debt himself, amounting to £150, and everything went on prosperously. The Lodge went on prosperously until Bro. McGillivray went out of England again. Soon after his return, which was in 1827, was the last time the writer saw him in Inverness Lodge; and the Lodge never recovered from the want of his vigilant care. . . . Ultimately . . . through the exertions of Bro. McGillivray the Lodge united with the Somerset House Lodge of which it is believed the deceased brother continued a member until his death."

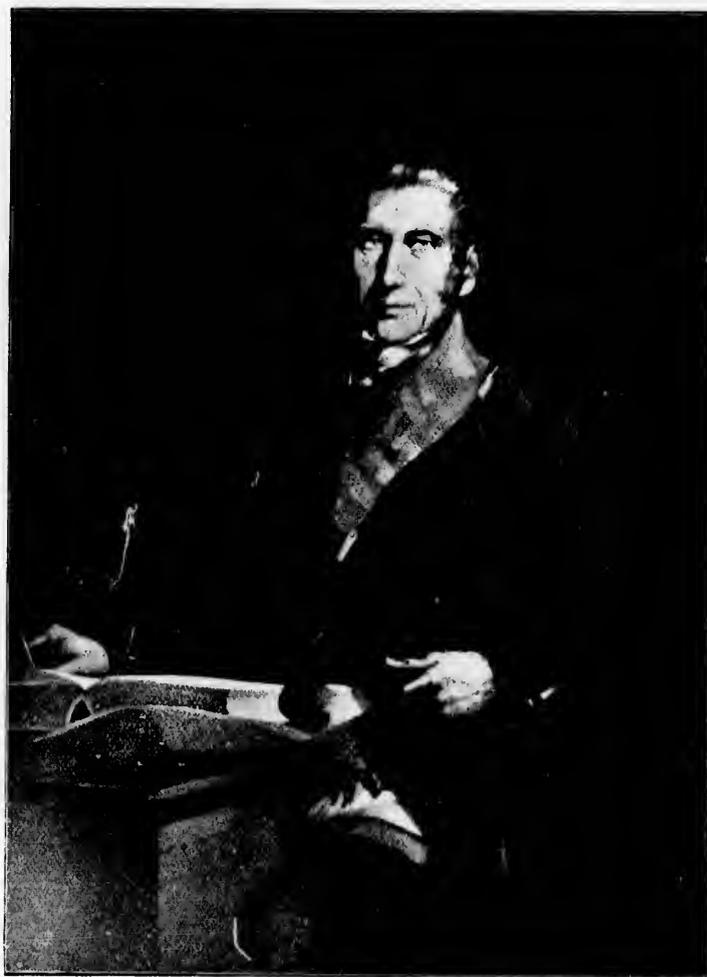
## CHAPTER XIII.

### BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON, THE DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1822-26.

Those who undertook the revival of the Craft work in 1822 knew well that not only Masonic excellence but social position and standing in the community were factors which would make or mar the effort to give the organization of Masonry a sure foothold in Upper Canada.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray realized this when he laid his plans for the reorganization of the Craft in the second Provincial Grand Lodge, and, to a certain extent, he miscalculated the interest which would be taken by some of those whom he appointed to office. It was an error for which he could not be held accountable in face of the fact that the Craft was satisfied. The leaders also had agreed to the nomination of men who were considered capable to fill the positions given them.

This opinion is given as the result of an experience with the details of the Craft work from 1822-30, and does not detract from the assumption that the subject of this chapter acted according to his lights. He did the best that could be done by one whose mind was hampered with official duties, which entailed a serious responsibility for many years of his life.



*James Fitz Gibbon  
D. P. G. M.*

Some men are born to greatness and others—not a few, indeed—rise by merit from humble surroundings to positions of trust and honor. Such was the fortune of James Fitzgibbon, who, born 16th November, 1780, as the son of an Irish gentleman of small means, living on the remains of an estate on the banks of the Shannon, in the county of Limerick, Ireland, rose by honorable ambition from the ranks of a marching regiment, served the best part of his life in the defence of his country, was created one of his sovereign's military knights and ended his days in Windsor Castle.

Fitzgibbon was educated in the Roman Catholic faith. His granddaughter, Miss Mary Agnes Fitzgibbon, informed the writer that there were but few Protestants in that part of the county of Limerick where he was born. Long before he ventured out into the world he purchased a New Testament from a travelling pedlar, and while perusing it under a hedge on his father's estate, he was discovered by a priest who confiscated the coveted book. It is not known when he became a Protestant, but certainly before he came to Canada. From his earliest days in this country he attended the Anglican church.

He was but seventeen the day he enlisted in the 49th Regiment, and his proficiency in drill was so excellent—having in his native town acted as drill instructor—that before he was twenty-four hours in the regiment he was made a sergeant. About two months after he joined the 49th the regiment fought under Col. Isaac Brock at Egmont-op-Zee in Holland, a battle in which the gallant Brock, fighting in the front ranks, received his first wound. Fitzgibbon, in his eagerness to distinguish himself at this battle, got in advance of his commander, was surrounded and taken prisoner, but afterwards was exchanged. The 49th sailed for Canada in 1802, and in that year was stationed at York, in the Old Fort at the west end of the present city of Toronto. Brock had taken a fancy to the dashing young sergeant, and, seeing that he was a soldier of more than ordinary ability, he recommended him for promotion, and in less than four years Fitzgibbon was appointed sergeant-major.

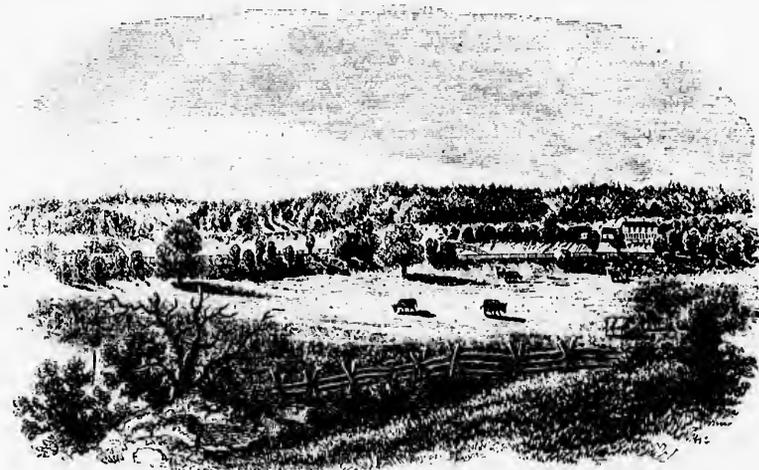
An incident connected with the garrison at York shows well the character not only of Col. Brock but also of Fitzgibbon. The Old Fort stood as it does to-day convenient to Lake Ontario. Three soldiers of the 49th deserted one evening, and, seizing a small boat, crossed the lake, intending to make for the American shore near the fort at Niagara. The circumstances were at once reported to Col. Brock, and, knowing the value of prompt action, he ordered Serget-Major Fitzgibbon and twelve men to make ready and man a large row-boat. In an hour he and Fitzgibbon were making fast time across the lake heading for Niagara, the men working in relays and Brock and Fitzgibbon steering alternately. Early morning brought the pursuers within sight of the pursued, and the deserters had just landed when they were captured and safely lodged in the barracks on the Canadian side of the Niagara river.

On the 4th February, 1806, Fitzgibbon was overjoyed to read in the "Gazette" of his promotion to the rank of ensign, and in December, of that year he was appointed lieutenant and adjutant of the regiment. During the war of 1812-15 the 49th Regt. occupied a most conspicuous place with Sir Isaac Brock as its commanding officer, and the loss of his early friend was a source of never-ending sorrow and regret to Fitzgibbon.



LAURA SECORD.

As to Lieut. Fitzgibbon's part in the affair at Beaver Dams in the Niagara district, between Queenston and Thorold, all Canadians are well informed. It occurred in 1813 and was a brilliant exploit.



BEAVER DAMS, 1816.

In June, 1814, General Vincent, in command of the British forces in the Niagara district, had established his headquarters at the Forty Mile Creek, now Grimsby, Ont. While encamped there, Lieut. James Fitzgibbon, the adjutant of the 49th Regt., organized a corps of fifty rangers to act as scouts to watch the American forces stationed at Fort George, Niagara. With this advance corps Fitzgibbon marched

to the Ten Mile Creek, and from the heights nearly overlooked the plain of Niagara. On the 20th June Col. Bisshop, the chief of General Vincent's staff, established his headquarters at the Twenty Mile Creek, above the present village of Jordan. Fitzgibbon's scouts were on the upland above and were constantly in motion. On the 20th June they had a skirmish with the U. S. cavalry near Niagara Falls, and a night or two after they were guarding military stores deposited in De Cou's house near the Twelve Mile Creek. The rangers had been there but a few hours when a party of Iroquois Indians joined them under Capt. Duchaine. The American general Dearborn, determined to dislodge Fitzgibbon. Col. Boerstler, of the 14th U. S. infantry, was selected for the work, with 600 rank and file, with instructions to capture Fitzgibbon and his force. The utmost caution was used and the departure delayed until midnight so as to avoid observation. Patrols guarded all the outlying roads. The Americans camped the next night near the house of James Secord, a sergeant in the Lincoln militia. He was a brave soldier and a good Mason, and regularly attended his lodge, No. 12, at Stamford, now South Niagara Falls. Secord suspected that they were on their way to attack Fitzgibbon, and as he was suffering from a wound, his wife, Laura Secord, determined to warn the officer of his danger. At early dawn, with a milk pail in hand, and under the pretence of attending the cows, she started on her journey. She threw the pail away when out of sight of a sentry, whom she had passed, and avoiding the main road by taking paths which were miles out of the direct way, she, after a tramp of nineteen miles, reached Fitzgibbon's camp and told her story of the movements of Col. Boerstler.

The Americans, in the meantime, continued their march through the township of Thorold, a portion of which is well timbered and known as the Beechwoods. The road was a narrow one, a mere path in the woods, with ravines or gullies at intervals. The Indians from the woods had been watching the progress of the Americans. Duchaine waited his time and at a deep gully stationed twenty-five Caughnawaugas on the right, and Capt. William Johnson Kerr, Lieut. John Brant and sixteen Mohawks on the left, retaining the rest of his command on the further slope, so as to force the Americans back into the ravine. In due course the enemy arrived and the advance guard of twenty began to ascend the slope. A single volley from the Indians emptied every saddle. Then the infantry arrived and as quickly retired. Another attempt was made by the Americans with artillery to drive the Indians out of the woods but it failed. The Americans were in confusion in the ravine, and the bullets from the Indian rifles had dazed and dispirited the invaders. As the battle proceeded small bands of Indians came to the aid of Duchaine's men. When the battle had been in progress about an hour Fitzgibbon arrived. He saw that the Americans were on the defensive, almost surrounded and undetermined whether to advance or retreat. He sent an officer back for his company of forty-five men and a sergeant. The Americans rallied, reformed, and the skirmish went on. Fitzgibbon's rangers then arrived and were posted on the high ground, the Indians being ordered to both sides of the woods, so as to retard retreat until reinforcements came. Boerstler, however, harassed by the Indians and militia, ordered a retreat. Fitzgibbon, seeing that they might escape, determined

to parley, so as to detain them. He approached the Americans waving a white handkerchief, and informed Captain McDowell that they were surrounded, and as they could not escape had better surrender. But McDowell did not think the situation hopeless and asked time to consider. Fitzgibbon expressed his willingness to show the Americans his forces. The American officer, who was detailed for this purpose, advanced to the British lines, and as he reached a bend of the road was met by Capt. Hall, in the character of De Haren, and with feigned anger Hall said that to permit observation of the forces was humiliating, and ordered him to retire. He, at the same time, reiterated Fitzgibbon's demand for surrender. Fitzgibbon in the meantime ordered part of his company to join the Indians in the rear of the enemy, so as to impress the Americans with the superiority of the British forces. The move was made under fire, for the Americans had re-commenced the fight. The confident attitude of the British convinced Boerstler that his situation was most critical, and after consultation with his officers he surrendered with 23 officers, 487 non-commissioned officers and men of the regulars and 30 militiamen.

Just after the surrender Col. De Haren arrived and took charge of the prisoners. The effect produced at Washington by Boerstler's defeat was most disheartening. Lieut.-Col. Bissshop in his report to Col. Vincent said:

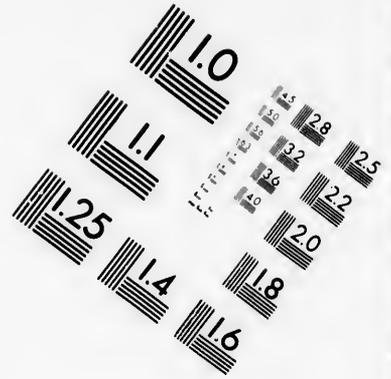
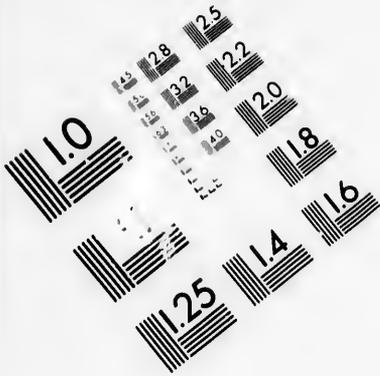
"To the conduct of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, through whose address the capitulation was entered into, may be attributed the surrender of the American troops."

Sir George Prevost in his report to Lord Bathurst wrote on 3rd July, 1813:

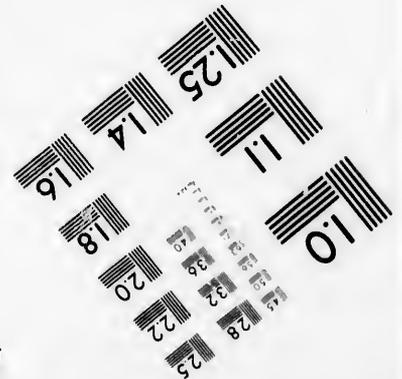
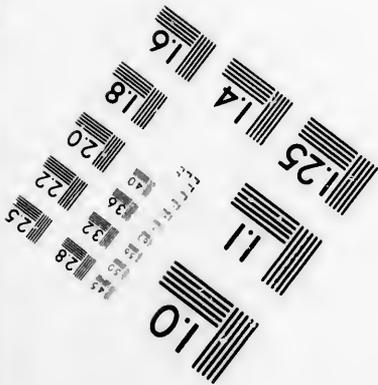
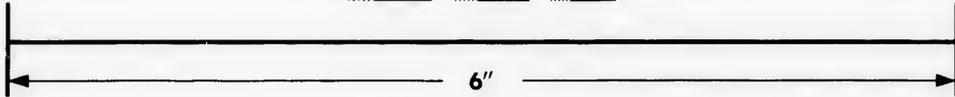
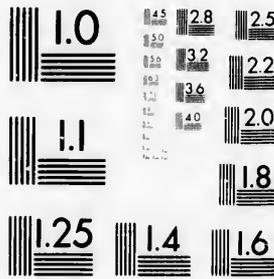
"The details of this gallant action, which reflects so much credit on our Indian allies, as well as upon Lieut. Fitzgibbon, for the promptness and decision with which he availed himself of the impression the attack made upon the enemy, will be received by your Lordship with satisfaction."

This is a brief sketch of the story of the fight at the Beechwoods, or as it is more popularly known, "the fight at the Beaver Dams," condensed from a capital description of the event by Mr. Ernest Cruickshank, of Fort Erie.

Fitzgibbon was at this time unmarried, but his heart paid homage to a maiden who by all accounts was fair to see. Despatches were sent to Kingston on August 8th and again on the 10th. It was the custom at this time in sending despatches from the Niagara frontier and the west to the headquarters at Kingston, to give them into the charge of an officer as far as the Carrying Place at the head of the Bay of Quinte, at which spot he would be met by another officer from Kingston, who would take them, thus allowing the officer from the west to shorten his trip. Whether Fitzgibbon was employed in conveying dispatches to the Carrying Place there is no record, but it is known that he applied for a short leave, to begin when he arrived at his destination. He made quick work of handing over his despatches and occupied the hours of his leave in riding to Adolphustown, where Mary Haley met him and they were married by the Rev. George Okill Stuart, the old Anglican rector of York, then of Kingston, on August the 14th, 1814. At the conclusion of the ceremony he left his bride and

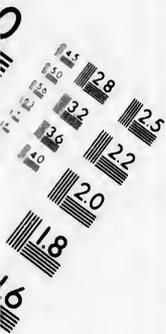


**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



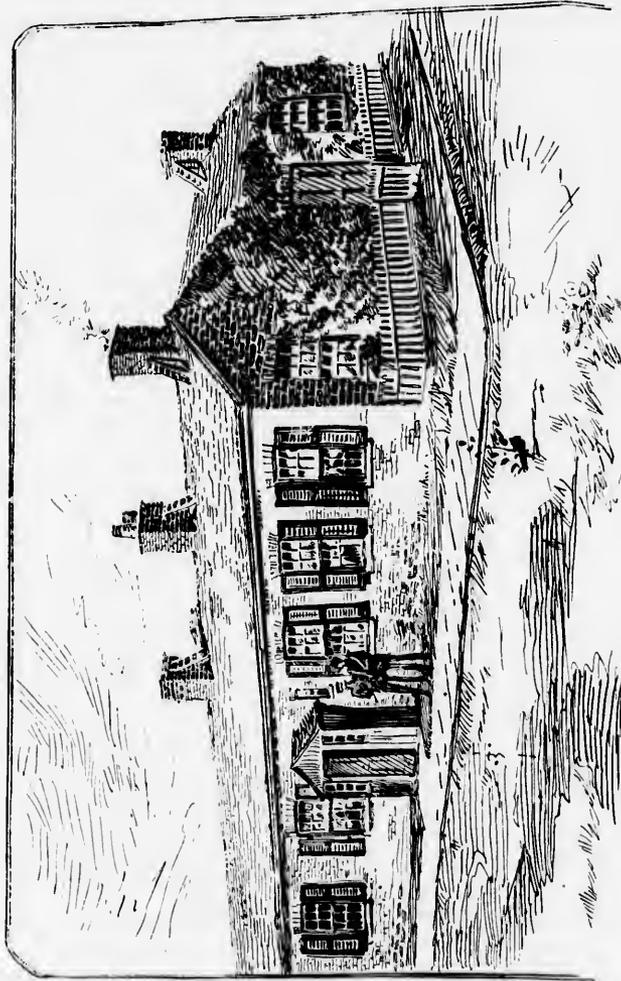
**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



returned to his regiment. His wife was a Roman Catholic, an admirable woman, a fond mother and a good wife, one who bore to him four sons and one daughter.

R. W. Pro. Fitzgibbon lived at the Old Fort at York from 1816



THE COTTAGE OCCUPIED BY R. W. BRO. COL. FITZGIBBON IN THE OLD FORT AT TORONTO, 1816-1827.

until 1827. He then moved to a house upon the southwest corner of Queen and Brock streets, and lived there until 1841. On the removal of the government to Kingston the old house was vacated and finally sold about 1845. In 1860 it was remodelled and turned into a couple of dwelling houses.

His sons were all members of the Craft. One was W. Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, who was subsequently W. M. of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto. Another—George—met a painful death by accident—the breaking down of an overcrowded gallery in the market place at Toronto. A third was William, a barrister in Belleville, and the fourth, James, an officer in the 49th Regiment, but who afterwards studied law with his brother George.

All the sons were favorites not only with their associates, but also with the people of Toronto. They were highly educated and possessed the regard of everyone. In 1822, Capt. Fitzgibbon, for a captaincy was his highest rank in the regular army, was made a colonel of militia. On St. George's day, April 23rd, 1823, he had command of the troops, assembled in line on Graves street (Simcoe street) in York, in front of Government House, when on behalf of the militia of Upper Canada he received the colors presented by His Majesty, as a mark of honor for their gallantry during the war of 1812-15.

Col. Fitzgibbon had been made a Mason in lodge, No. 40, at Quebec in 1803, and was well known to the Masons of York as a member of the Craft. His conduct at Beaver Dams in the Niagara district evoked praise from all quarters, but no words were appreciated by him more than those to be found in the minutes of his mother lodge in Quebec. At a meeting held at Petrie's hotel in the "ancient capital" on the 12th August, 1813, his merits were recognized. The extract from the minutes reads :—

(Seal.)

"The recent events that bear testimony of the professional abilities of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, of the 49th Regiment, will be duly appreciated by his country, and the soldier receive a recompense worthy the Laurels he has earned.

"All that concerns the Reputation or Interest of a Brother Mason merits the attention of the Fraternity in General, and becomes more immediately interesting to that Masonic Lodge to which he may have belonged. The members of Lodge, No. 40, feel they are called upon to express their admiration of the judgment and Bravery of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, who they have had the satisfaction of taking by the hand as a member of their society, and they unanimously desire he will accept their fervent wishes that Fortune may continue to afford him opportunities which his Professional talents and manly character can improve to the advantage of his country and his own Reputation."

Resolved unanimously that a copy of the foregoing minute, signed by the Officers of the Lodge, be transmitted to Lieut. Fitzgibbon, of the 49th Regiment.

Thomas Stott, W. M.  
Lodge No. 40  
Wm. McCabe, S. W. No. 40.  
Pierre Doucet, J. W.

Will. Gibson,  
Secretary of Lodge, No. 40.

In pencil in Col. Fitzgibbon's hand is written on the MS. letter as received from the lodge the following :—

" Mr. Stott is still at Quebec, Paymaster of Detachments in that garrison.

" Mr. McCabe, I believe, is also there, a retired officer on full pay of the late 4th Royal Veteran Battalion.

" The family of Doucet is very respectable in Lower Canada, but I do not recollect the above named gentleman.

" Mr. Gibson has been for a long time at the head of the military settlement at Drummondville."

The Grand Convention at Kingston in 1817-22, after the death of W. Bro. Roderick Mackay, who had been nominated to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had made no further recommendation nor suggested a name as Provincial Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England. The non-receipt of any communications from England in reply to their appeals had determined this course at that time. But in August of 1821, Bro. Josiah Cushman, of York, wrote to Bro. John Dean at Bath, suggesting the names of Bro. Thos. Ridout and Major Fitzgibbon for this important office. Bro. Dean replied on the 27th August, 1821, and agreed with Bro. Cushman that both of the brethren named were fitted for the office. The correspondence which ensued, and that referring directly to the offer of the position to Bro. Fitzgibbon have not been preserved, but on the 5th October, Bro. John W. Ferguson, of Kingston, wrote to Bro. Dean at Bath to the effect that he had received a letter from Bro. Fitzgibbon, a very particular friend of his, informing him of the request made to accept the office of Provincial Grand Master and that Bro. Fitzgibbon had assented to the proposal. Bro. Ferguson was ignorant of the source whence the proposal came, and Bro. Dean replied that the nomination was by friends of the Convention amongst the brethren at York.

By this correspondence, which is given in its proper place, it would appear that Bro. John B. Laughton, the agent of the Convention, had written while in England to Bro. Cushman, suggesting that the names of proper persons for the office of Provincial Grand Master should be sent to the Grand Lodge at London—hence the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon. On the 22nd November, 1821, Bro. Dean prepared another communication for the Grand Lodge of England at London, placing the case of the Canadian Craft once more before that body. He sent these letters to Bro. Cushman at York, with the request that they be inspected by Bro. Fitzgibbon and, if satisfactory, to be then mailed. Bro. Dean also ordered Bro. Cushman to give Bro. Fitzgibbon full information on all points connected with the Convention, so that he might know the exact situation in which the Craft was placed. In this letter to England, dated 20th November, 1821, Bro. Dean suggested the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon and paid a high tribute to his work as a man and as a Mason. Bro. Dean mailed his communication to Bro. John B. Laughton, who, as has been stated, was acting as the agent of the Convention in London, and otherwise fully informed him of all that was being done in Canada.

On the 6th December, 1821, Bro. Fitzgibbon also addressed a letter to the Grand Secretary of England, stating that he had accepted the nomination of the office of Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and assuring the Grand Secretary that he had complied with the request of the Canadian brethren from a sense of duty. In order

that the Grand Lodge at London might be fully assured as to his character and rank, Bro. Fitzgibbon enclosed on 12th December, 1821, a testimonial from Bro. Sir Peregrine Maitland, the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. This document attested that Bro. Fitzgibbon was "a faithful servant of His Majesty" and "of irreproachable character."

In the end, as the Craft history has shown us, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was by him appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master in September of 1822.

The Masonic work of Bro. Fitzgibbon will be found in the history of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. He held the office of Deputy Provincial G. M. from 1822-25. While he was not an expert in Craft work or procedure, he performed the duties of his office fairly well. His appointment of Bro. the Rev. William Smart as a Deputy Provincial Grand Master and his issue of dispensations to a few lodges, without reporting to his Provincial Grand Master, were the only acts which could be called in question. While he was glad to accept the office and did so as a lover of the Craft and its work, he was never satisfied with his competency for the duties of the position, so much so that in 1823 he would have willingly made way for a successor. While some of his acts would not to-day be within the lines of Masonic law, a considerable amount of latitude must be allowed to Craft rulers of early days, who were not blessed with the opportunities for experience which to-day are afforded to even W. M.'s of private lodges. It may not be going far in assertion to state that in the first quarter of the century there were not many W. M.'s or even those who held higher positions who could give prompt rulings on questions presented to them. If the simple rules laid down by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had been adhered to, it would have been otherwise, but then Upper Canada was a vast forest, with settlements few and far between, and opportunities of communication of most primitive character; indeed, the surprise of to-day is that the Craft made such advancement as took place between 1794 and 1822.

The principal reason, however, for the withdrawal of Bro. Fitzgibbon from active Craft work was the duties he had to perform in connection with the civil and military government. In January, 1826, he was made colonel of the militia forces. In May, 1827, he succeeded to the position of Clerk of the Legislative Assembly in the place of Mr. Grant Powell, who was appointed Clerk of the Legislative Council. In 1831 he was colonel of the 2nd West York Regiment of militia and was Clerk of the Legislative Council in 1841. He had affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, in 1822, and on 12th January, 1848, was admitted as a Royal Arch Mason in Ionic chapter, Toronto. This chapter was attached to Ionic Craft lodge. He was registered as a Royal Arch Mason on the books of the Supreme Grand Chapter of England at London on the 6th August, 1850.

In 1837, when the rebellion broke out in Upper Canada, Col. Fitzgibbon was at this post. He had during 1834-37 formed a drill corps of the young men of Toronto, seventy or eighty in number, for he felt assured from intelligence in his possession and from the state

of political feeling, that a civil insurrection was imminent and would break out before the end of the latter year. But his warnings were entirely disregarded by the authorities. It was claimed that he was over zealous and that the advice tendered to the Lieutenant-Governor and those in power was not justified by the facts. The days of trouble came, and the result proved that Col. Fitzgibbon was right in every particular and that the authorities had been in the wrong. Had the advice offered the Lieutenant-Governor been followed, the rebellion might have been nipped in the bud and many lives and much property saved. The authorities, however, appreciated his military knowledge and appointed him as acting Adjutant-General, and under his direction the militia and civilians were so well posted that the insurrection was defeated and at an end in a few hours.

Col. Fitzgibbon visited England in 1839 and returned to Canada. He received a pension of £300 currency from the Canadian government when he retired from the position of Clerk of the Legislative Assembly. He then went to England and lived on this remittance, which was sent to him quarterly. On one occasion, however, the mail was not as prompt as it might have been and the colonel had to curtail his expenditure temporarily. That it is possible to live on sixpence per day is proved by the following incident. Fitzgibbon was upwards of seventy years of age and was living in London.

"On one occasion these remittances, anxiously expected, failed to arrive, and he found himself alone in the mighty city, reduced to his last sovereign. He resolved, if possible, to make that sovereign suffice for his subsistence until he could write to his Canadian friends to know the reason of the non-arrival of his funds, and receive the answer. He found that he could live upon sixpence a day, upon fourpennyworth of bread, one pennyworth of milk, one pennyworth of sugar. He cut the bread into three equal portions, sprinkled it with sugar, and made a kind of pudding of it by the aid of a cupful of boiling water. These served for breakfast, dinner, and supper, the pennyworth of milk in addition being reserved for the latest meal."

A Mrs. Washburne of Toronto was a sister of Col. Fitzgibbon. She was a woman of bright and generous character, remarkable for a heartiness of manner and for her skill in horsemanship. After Col. Fitzgibbon left the Old Fort he resided in the homestead at the corner of Queen and Brock streets, Toronto. It was not a palatial residence, but was the home of comfort for the old veteran who had taken such an active part in both military and civil life.

In 1850, through the influence of Lord Seaton, Col. Fitzgibbon was made a Knight of Windsor, "lower foundation," and in 1853 he received his commission as a Military Knight of the "royal foundation." For some years previous to his death his health had gradually failed. From his last illness he never rallied, but died a peaceful death at Windsor Castle on 10th December, 1863, aged ninety years.

Few ever merited more deep regard than Fitzgibbon. While his temper was not of the passive kind, and perhaps might be considered by some over vigorous, yet he had a large and kindly heart, a cheerful voice and an eye which indicated a certain amount of humor, combined with a quickness of expression which interested all who knew him. He was popular with young and old, and whether with the boys of Upper Canada College, where his sons were educated, or with the

youths of the rising town of York and Toronto, his presence was always welcome. In figure he was tall, active and muscular, standing over six feet in height, and had an easy, buoyant walk, and yet the



COL. FITZGIBBON AT WINDSOR, 1860.

military bearing of a man who had been well drilled in arms and athletics. While it is true that he had been brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, changing in youth to Protestantism, it might well be

said of Bro. Fitzgibbon that his whole creed and religion were composed in the simple but grand belief that if one believes in God and lives the principles of love, doing to his fellow creatures as one would that one should be done by, it matters little to what branch of religious ritual we belong. Others have at greater length penned the life of this brother. The reader is but interested in his work as a Mason, yet should not the youth of the Craft know something of the career of a brother who, as a soldier, citizen and friend of humanity was truly one of nature's noblemen?

---

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### BIOGRAPHY OF BRO. JOHN BEIKIE, DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1825-39.

John Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of 1825-45, was a brother who affiliated on 27th December, 1822, and was a charter member of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), and was its first treasurer. He was an old resident of York, his house being on the north side of Front street, west of John street, where Windsor street opens into the former street. He came to York about 1800, for in 1803 he was one of the pewholders of St. James' church, the first Anglican place of worship in York. He was sheriff of York county in 1811-12, and in 1820-25 was Clerk of the Executive Council. In figure he was tall and of square build, was noted for his love of music, being specially fond of the flute. He was also a lover of gardening. He was a regular attendant at St. James' church, and, although it is said that prior to 1800 he helped the venerable Bishop McDonald to celebrate the first mass in York, he nevertheless was a good Anglican, and for years read the prayers in St. James' church in York. He married Penelope, daughter of Col. John MacDonell and sister of Capt. Miles MacDonell. The last official signature of Bro. Beikie which can be found is in a notice concerning the Gore Bank at Hamilton on 10th March, 1838, which is "Signed, John Beikie." After retiring from his position in the government he resided in the neighborhood of Belleville and was engaged in a small mining enterprise in the Marmora district. He was also Major in the West York Militia in 1823.

He was thirty-three years of age when he became a Mason, for we find a MS. certificate, issued by Lodge No. 9, at Cornwall, in the County of Stormont, and signed by John Pescod, Master; Robt. McGregor, S.W.; Robt. McGloghlon, J.W.; Dan'l Campbell, Treasurer; and Thomas Johnson, Secretary, to the effect that John Beikie was initiated, passed and raised in that lodge on the 13th June, 1799.

He does not seem to have taken much part in Masonic work until he affiliated on the 27th December, 1822, with St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, of which he was a charter member and first Treasurer. He was also Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada from 1825-39.



*John Belkie*  
*Deputy Provincial Grand Master*  
*for Upper Canada*

JOHN BELKIE, SHERIFF OF YORK (TORONTO) 1811-12, CLERK EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1820-25, D. P. G. M. GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1825-39.

On the 27th December, 1823, Bro. Beikie was elected senior warden of St. Andrew's lodge. On the 5th May, 1824, "At the desire of the W. M., he gave the entered apprentice's initiation and charge," and on 7th September, 1824, "Bro. Beikie recited the fourteen questions to qualify for the second degree and the charge of the first," and on the 5th October, 1824,

"Bro. Beikie gave the obligation of a F. C. M. and explanations. Lodge closed in the second and opened in the 1st degree. Bro. Beikie recited the 14 questions to qualify for the 2nd degree and also the charge of the first."

On the 25th July, 1825,

"Br. Beikie being called upon by the W. M., described the tools of a Master Mason with Illustrations. 2ndly, those of an Entered Apprentice. 3rdly, those of an Fellow Craft, and lastly, the ceremony of initiation into the 3rd degree."

And on the 19th September,

"At the request of the W. M'r, Br. Beikie recited the ceremony of raising a Brother F. C. to the 3rd degree and described the working tools of a Master Mason."

On the 24th October, Bro. Beikie "gave the lecture in the first degree."

By the above extracts it will be seen that Bro. Beikie was a well informed Mason—the best and brightest of the early W. M.'s of St. Andrew's lodge. The brethren recognized his ability, for on the 19th December

"The W. M'r was pleased to propose the Senior Warden, Brother Jno. Beikie, as Master of this Lodge for the ensuing year—seconded by Br. T. G. Ridout.—Ballot passed and found in his favor unanimously."

And on 27th December, 1825, "Br. Jno. Beikie was duly installed Master of the Lodge for the ensuing year and conducted to the chair."

John Beikie stood high in the personal esteem of the members of the old legislature of Upper Canada. The date of his death was discovered in January, 1899, through an examination of the files of the Montreal "Gazette," which on the 30th March, 1839, contains the following notice:

"At Toronto, on the 20th instant, in the 73d year of his age, John Beikie, Esqr., for many years Clerk of the Executive Council of the Province."

The official records of the House of Assembly, that is the Provincial Parliament for the Province of Upper Canada, met in its fourth session 13th Parliament, 2nd Vic., on the 27th February, 1839. The journal of the House for the 21st March, 1839, states that:—

"On motion of Mr. Robinson (afterwards Sir J. B. Robinson, Bart.), seconded by Mr. Morris (afterwards Hon. James Morris).

"Ordered—That when this House adjourns this day, it do stand adjourned until one o'clock to-morrow, to enable the Members thereof to attend the funeral of the late John Beikie, Esquire, who was formerly a Member of the House of Assembly of this Province."

## CHAPTER XV.

## THE LIFE OF V. W. BRO. JOHN DEAN, A SECRETARY OF THE KINGSTON CONVENTION, AND ONE OF THE SECRETARIES OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1822-45.

Of all the leaders of the Craft from 1818 until 1830, Bro. John Dean deserves a prominent place as an earnest Mason, one whose sole object in life seemed to be to give the fraternity in Upper Canada the position it deserved. While there is no direct proof that the planning of the Kingston Convention was his, yet his intimate relationship with the lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown, and the part he filled in the consummation of the work of that body, lead to the belief that even before he affiliated with that lodge, he possessed a large influence with Bro. William Cottier and others, who were the creators of an organization which proved so beneficial to Canadian Masonry.

Bro. John Dean must have been a likeable man, for he had the respect of everyone with whom he came in contact. His correspondence, which would fill a volume of ordinary size, was written as by one possessed of all the qualities which make up the life of a courteous, well-informed and educated gentleman.

His perseverance was indomitable, and, had he been properly seconded in his efforts, the lapse in the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge from 1830 until 1845 would never have taken place.

Bro. Dean was an American, born in 1791 in the town of Windsor, Vermont, so that he was only about eighteen years of age when he entered the Craft. There is no record of the lodge in which he was initiated. He was descended from English parents, who gave him an excellent education, and in later years he proved himself a capital penman and a ready correspondent. His daughter, Miss Maria Dean, states that he came to Canada when quite young and resided on Main street in Ernestown, afterwards Bath, on the Bay of Quinte, where he engaged in business as a merchant and subsequently became postmaster. His wife was a daughter of Bro. Stephen Fairfield, a brother of Bro. Herman Fairfield, who lived for years at Collins' Bay on the Bay of Quinte, between Kingston and Bath. The Deans had three children, a daughter, Miss Maria Dean, who at the present time resides at Sydenham, near Kingston, Ontario, and two sons, Stephen and James, both of whom are dead.

In personal appearance Bro. Dean was tall, stooping slightly when he walked, fair in face and quite bald. He was passionately fond of music and employed his spare time in teaching a singing class. He conducted the choir of the Anglican church at Bath, and when the Craft on St. John's day visited the church and received the benefit of a sermon he took particular pride in furnishing exceptionally good music.

The first Masonic record of Bro. Dean is found in the minutes of lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown, which he attended first on 9th November, 1817. He was again present on the 18th February, 1818, on the 18th March, when he acted on a committee, and on the 15th April he is entered as "Acting Secretary." The word "sojourner" placed

after his name shows that he was not a member. On the 17th June, 1818, he affiliated with the lodge and at the same meeting was elected W. M.

Bro. Dean was not present at the first Convention at Kingston in 1817, but in 1819 he represented "No. 13, Ernestown," and took an active part in the work of the Convention of that year. He it was who drafted its constitution or "Articles of Association." He was not present at the third Convention at Kingston in February, 1820, but after that he was active in the general work in connection with the reorganization of the Craft. The correspondence with the English Grand Lodge was all prepared by him, and a letter written on 10th September, 1820, given in the history of that period, portrays the excellent style of his work. In February, 1821, he was elected secretary of the Kingston Convention, and again at its fourth session. His careful hand guided all the communications with England at this critical period. On the 29th August, 1822, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who had arrived in Canada for the purpose of reorganizing the Provincial Grand Lodge, appointed Bro. Dean Provincial Grand Secretary. At the meeting of the provincial body two Grand Secretaries were appointed, one for the east at Kingston and one for the west at York; the former was held by Bro. Dean, the latter by Bro. Turquand. Bro. Dean held his office down to the close of the second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1828-30. He lived in Toronto in the early forties in a house on Front street east of York street. The exact place is not known.

*John Dean*  
*Secretary of the*  
*Convention*

AUTOGRAPH OF V. W. BRO. JOHN DEAN.

As a business man he was not over successful, and from comparative affluence he was compelled to go out of business and accept a position at a salary of £200 currency per year, in the Crown Lands department under the old government of Canada in 1839-40-41. He filled this position in Toronto and while in that city was a member of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, from which he withdrew on the 29th May, 1841, as he was about to leave the city. At the union of the provinces in 1841 he was removed to Kingston with his office and thence to Montreal, which was at that time the seat of government.

Bro. Dean suffered from bronchitis and died at his residence in St. Denis street, above St. Catharine street, in a house that was burned in the fire of 1849, in that city on the 25th May, 1847, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, after an illness of four months. He was buried in the Dorchester and Papineau Road cemetery known as the Protestant burying-ground, not with Masonic honors, although a large number of his Masonic friends attended in a body. His daughter, Miss Maria Dean, wrote in 1894 in reference to her father's death and burial, saying:—"I remember hearing Mr. Turquand and

other gentlemen regretting that my father had not requested it"—that is the Craft service.

Many years ago the burying ground was levelled and is now used as a public square. The remains of those who had been interred there were removed to the Mount Royal cemetery some years ago.

The "Record of interments in the Dorchester and Papineau Road Burial from 1845 to 1848" contains the following entry:—

"1847. Single G., old Gd., paid 30/- May. John Dean Clerk, died 25th, aged 57 years, and buried 25th by the Rev. Mr. Wilkes. Interment No. 10,333 No. 4, O. G. (old ground).

There are no references to his death in any of the Montreal papers of August or September, 1847. And yet one can almost picture the scene on that midsummer day in the old graveyard, where the remains of a faithful servant of the Crown and a steadfast Craftsman were laid to rest awaiting the day when he would realize the great promise and as a sincere Christian sit in the Master's Lodge above.

At the time of his death he was Chief Clerk and Accountant in the Crown Lands Office. His attachment to Masonry was unflinching. He always affiliated with a lodge in the town which was temporarily his residence, for in those days the government was held at different places—Kingston, Montreal and Toronto. His sons both became members of the Craft as soon as they were old enough, in accordance with advice given them by their father on his deathbed. His friends were leaders of the Craft, and Miss Dean, his daughter, states that Bros. Thomas G. Ridout, Col. Richard Bonnycastle, Sir James Alexander and Dr. Burnside frequently spent evenings at his home in Toronto discussing Masonic matters.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. BERNARD TURQUAND, GRAND SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1822-42.

Bro. Bernard Turquand was an Englishman by birth, although his forefathers were all of Huguenot stock, driven from France during the persecution of that body. His father was an official of the English government, and lived for a time in Italy and afterwards in Malta. Bro. Turquand was born in Bishopgate street, London, on the 2nd February, 1790. He came to Canada in 1820 and held office under the Hon. J. H. Dunn, in the Receiver-General's department, and, in later years, in the Crown Lands department.

Bro. Turquand first settled in the early part of the century in Woodstock. His brother, John Turquand, was a resident of that place and a member of the Craft.

Bro. Turquand was the Provincial Grand Secretary of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York, in September, 1822. He was a charter member of St. Andrew's



*B. Turquand*  
*M. G. T. S. S.*

PORTRAIT AND AUTOGRAPH OF V. W. BRO. BERNARD TURQUAND.

lodge, No. 1, at York, and was its first secretary, holding that position until 1826 when the lodge ceased working. On its resuscitation in 1829 he was elected as J. W. and in December, 1830, as W. M. On 13th December, 1832, "having been solicited to retain his office for the ensuing year he assented to the same." Bro. Turquand was succeeded in 1833 by W. Bro. Thomas Carfrae. He held the office of Provincial Grand Secretary from 1822 until the Grand Lodge became dormant about 1830.

In February, 1842, R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips held a convention at Kingston, and at this meeting Bros. Turquand and Dean appeared to protest against the proceedings, on the ground that any convention of lodges was unauthorized. This is the last record concerning Bro. Turquand found in connection with the Craft. He died and was buried at Cornwall, U. C.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. J. H. DUNN, GRAND TREASURER OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1822-45.

While the positions of Provincial Grand Master and Deputy Provincial Grand Master were given to men of not only civil, but social and Craft prominence, no name inspired more confidence when announced than that of the Hon. John Henry Dunn, as the Provincial Grand Treasurer.

There were many reasons for this confidence. The Craft from 1792 had been sadly neglected in its financial management. Bro. Christopher Danby and others had not paid that due regard to the meaning of the words, not that the money was appropriated for other than Craft purposes, but it was spent with so liberal a hand that many items which would not be initialed by a modern committee of audit, passed without murmur the easy-going officials who had not enough interest in Craft work to resist what a few of the stronger minds proposed. Indeed, the first efforts to collect dues as tribute to a governing body were made by the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, 1817-22, and for the first time in Craft history the lodges apparently recognized the fact that the ruling body was not a mythical organization, but that the life of the work depended upon those who governed being kept in funds by the prompt payment of dues. The deviation of Craft funds from 1792 until 1817 had the effect of weakening the faith of the lodges in the management, and, therefore, R. W. Bro. McGillivray, who was fully aware of the difficulties and knew of this particular weakness, wisely selected a man as Grand Treasurer, whose sterling character was a landmark in Upper Canada.

Bro. John Henry Dunn was born in 1794 on the little island in the South Atlantic ocean so well known as St. Helena. His parents were resident there, and his father, John Charles Dunn, who came from

Northumberlandshire, in England, occupied an official position. Both his progenitors were of English birth and came from old Northumberland families. Whether the dark grey mass of rock which rises so abruptly out of the Atlantic could boast of a school is unknown, but as Jamestown, the capital, had a school in connection with the military forces stationed there, it is not unlikely that the embryo Receiver-General of Canada obtained all the advantages the place afforded. His father, it is understood, occupied a position in the East India Company's service, and, as St. Helena was the halting place on the ocean thoroughfare between England and the east, it may possibly have been in connection with the ships of the East India Company's fleet which weekly called at the sentinel rock of the south Atlantic.

From St. Helena young Dunn, when about eight years of age, went to England and there finished his education near London, some say at Harrow and others, Rugby. His father was a man of influence and position and obtained for his son, at about his twentieth year, an appointment in the old East India Company's service, but whether the son ever filled an appointment in India is not known. About 1818, when in his twenty-fourth year, young Dunn received an appointment in the War Office in London, and in July, 1820, he accepted the position of Receiver-General for Upper Canada. He left England in July, 1820, and arrived at York (Toronto), in October, 1820. He was also a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of Upper Canada, and these offices he held until the union of the provinces in 1841.

Mr. Dunn married Miss Charlotte Roberts on 4th May, 1820, a few months before his acceptance of the office of Receiver-General. The following information concerning his children, all of whom were born in York (Toronto), is copied from a family record:

John Roberts Dunn, born 20th Jan., 1821.

Francis William Grant Dunn, born 14th Oct'r, 1822; died Saturday, 29th March, 1823, buried on Monday following at 2 o'clock p.m. in the churchyard in York, U. C.

Mary Ann Dunn, born 3rd Feb'y, 1824.

Charlotte Bazzette Dunn, born 11th Oct'r, 1826.

Charles James, born 19th Nov'r, 1828; died Monday, 30th Jan'y, 1832, buried on Tuesday following at 3 o'clock p.m. in the churchyard at York, U. C., alongside of Francis William.

Thomas Henry, born 16th Sept., 1830; died Thursday, 21st March, 1833, buried on Saturday following at 3 o'clock p.m. in the churchyard at York.

Alexander Roberts (the hero of Balaclava), born Saturday, 15th June, 1833.

A male child was born on the 6th December, 1835, and died on the 7th. The record ends with the following note:

"Died, my wife on the 9th at ½ past 12 o'clock p.m. Both buried together and deposited in the churchyard at Toronto (late York). God bless them, an affectionate wife, good mother and a pious Christian. Amen."

Miss Mary Anne Dunn, a sister of Bro. John Henry Dunn, on 26th May, 1811, married Francis William, Earl of Seafield.

The Hon. Mr. Dunn was a familiar figure in early York, and as a citizen he was not only respected but held in high esteem by all who knew him. His first home in Toronto still stands almost the same as



V. W. BRO. JOHN HENRY DUNN.

when he built it in 1820-21. It is situated at the head of Catherine street, a short street running west of Peter street, between King and Queen streets. Here Mr. Dunn's children were born, and here he lived until the death of his wife about 1834. About 1835 he erected a three-story brick house on the north-west corner of Front and Bathurst streets, and before his return to England he lived in a brick house on Queen street, near what is now Markham street. The family homestead on Catherine street was called Dunstable, and in this house in 1833 his son, the brave Alexander Roberts Dunn, who fought in the charge at Balaclava, lived in his younger days. The Dunn homestead was a pretty spot—just such as an English gentleman would select for a home. Great forest trees surrounded the house, with ample lawn and generous flower beds, which produced, as an old inhabitant has it, "the finest roses in York."

Mr. Dunn presented the first cathedral of St. James with a handsome communion plate, at a cost of £112. 18. 6., and to the second church on that site he gave a costly and fine-toned organ, which was destroyed with the church in the first fire of 1839.

Mr. Dunn resided in Canada until about 1843, when he returned to England, and died on the 21st April, 1854. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, near London.

The excellent portrait of Bro. Dunn is from a water color sketch of an oil painting made about 1834. The water color was kindly made for and presented to the writer by Lady Greene, wife of Major General Sir Henry Roden Greene, of London, and the only daughter of Mr. Dunn.

The first mention of the name of the Hon. J. H. Dunn in the Provincial Grand Lodge records is as a witness to the signature of Simon McGillivray in the patent of 17th September, 1822, appointing W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon as Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at York. This was followed by his appointment as Provincial Grand Treasurer.

R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in his report to the Grand Master of England, gives an account of the interview with the brethren of Western Canada, who were dissatisfied with the manner in which moneys in the past had been handed. McGillivray said in reply:

"I had to tell them that it was not my intention to touch a shilling of their money, but that, having obtained the consent of the Hon. John H. Dunn, His Majesty's Receiver General for the Province, to act as Provincial Grand Treasurer, it was my intention to propose his election to that office, and they would thus have a sufficient security for all moneys paid to him."

The records show that at the first meeting of the Provincial body on 23rd September, 1822,

"Bro. the Hon. John H. Dunn, His Majesty's Receiver General, was unanimously elected to the office of Grand Treasurer and invested accordingly."

Bro. Dunn was the first junior warden of St. Andrew's lodge, and affiliated December 27th, 1822. His mother lodge is not given.

At the meetings of 8th July, 1823, and 12th September, 1825, W. Bro. Dunn was present. At that of 1824, of which the minutes have not been preserved, Bro. Dunn resigned and W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was elected to his position. Bro. Dunn was present at the annual meeting at York on 24th July, 1826.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## BIOGRAPHY OF W. BRO. CHARLES DUNCOMBE, WHO LED THE MOVEMENT FOR AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE IN 1836.

W. Bro. Charles Duncombe was a brother, who as a man of education, a medical practitioner, a politician and a member of the Craft, commanded a prominent position in the western part of Upper Canada. His political life does not concern us, only to the extent that he possessed a widespread influence as a leader of the Reform party, and was a man who occupied a conspicuous position in the insurrection, with which William Lyon McKenzie was connected in the troubled days of 1837.

He was a physician of skill, and commanded a large practice in and around Burford Plains, near the modern village of Bishopgate, where for years he resided. In 1834 he was elected as a member of the Legislature for the county of Oxford. In 1836 he was again chosen at the general elections and became more prominent by the fact that he was at that time sent as a delegate to England by the Reform party of Canada, in connection with certain alleged abuses.

Bro. Duncombe was an American, born in 1794 in the State of Connecticut. He emigrated to Canada in 1825 and purchased a tract of land on the Westminster Road, near the present city of London, Ontario. He resided on this farm for about three years, when, selling his property, he moved to St. Thomas, where he lived for about seven years. By this time he had an opportunity of selecting the best part of the province for a permanent residence for himself and his family. Therefore in 1830 he invested his savings in a hundred acres of land in Burford near the present village of Bishopgate, on which he erected a house, and commenced his medical practice as one of the first in Burford and in the county of Brant. He travelled between Burford and St. Thomas, and there was not a farm house within a circle of fifty miles with whose fireside he was not familiar.

It will be remembered that R. W. Bro. McGillivray in writing to the M. W., the Grand Master of England, regarding the committee of delegates which waited upon him in September, 1822, a day or two before the first meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, said that the leader was a man of fluent speech. This was Bro. Duncombe. As a skilled surgeon he had not his equal in Brant county, and for years he was in demand in all parts of the country, and at points far removed from his residence. In personal appearance he was about the average height, well built and muscular, with a pleasant face, a mind surcharged with activity, and a physiognomist would at once have said that his resolute nature would take chances in accomplishing what he had laid down as a course for himself to pursue. He was interesting in speech and possessed a manner which won men to him, for he had an abundance of language and a readiness of conversation which combined with an amiable temper and benevolent disposition, made him popular with everyone, young and old, who either knew him or had heard of him.

In 1836 an effort was made at London, U. C., for the establish-



W. BRO. CHARLES DUNCOMBE.

ment of an independent Grand Lodge, and W. Bro. Duncombe was elected the Grand Master of the organization. But, owing to a lack of interest, created possibly by the political events of that and the following year, the movement soon died a natural death.

Bro. Duncombe represented the county of Oxford in the Provincial Legislature, and, as has been stated, was sent as a delegate to England on behalf of the Reform party. In the troublous days of 1837 he was a prominent figure in the western part of the province. When word came from the east that Toronto was in the possession of men under McKenzie, Bro. Duncombe, as a prominent Reformer, was asked to raise a corps of men to advance to the assistance of the cause, but this he declined to do. Notwithstanding his refusal, a large number of men collected at the village of Scotland, seven miles from Burford. The doctor had been at Norwich and there learned that Col. Sir Allan MacNab was advancing with a large force, so that he felt more justified than ever in pointing out that whatever justice there was in the cause they advanced, to oppose overwhelming forces would be madness. He, therefore, advised the people to return to their homes.

His views, however, were well known to be antagonistic to the government, and Bro. Duncombe had to say farewell to his home and friends. A reward of \$800 had been offered for his capture and the incidents of his escape are to a certain extent humorous. Feeling certain that his personal liberty was in danger he quietly bade adieu to a few friends, and saddling a horse rode into Norwich. While crossing a mill pond which had been frozen over sufficiently strong, as he thought, to bear horse and rider, a mishap occurred. The ice gave way, but after a struggle the doctor succeeded in saving both himself and his faithful steed, and wet and exhausted, found a refuge in the farm house of a friend, where his clothes were dried and a comfortable meal provided. His appetite had scarcely been satisfied when word came that his escape was known and the farmhouses were being searched by the loyalists. The house in which he had been shown hospitality was not large and the hiding places were consequently few. The barn in which was stored the winter supply of hay was too conspicuous a place for concealment, so with the ingenuity of her sex the good wife of the house quickly suggested that the doctor should sleep in the old fashioned four post bed, so popular in the days of our grandmothers—with its huge feather mattress and its tent-like covering, both favorable for the purpose.

The rap-rap-rap came to the door and quickly the farmer friend was out of his bed, the house and barn were searched, a tallow dip aiding in the exploration beneath the bed. Decency forbade the turning of the good wife out of her rest, and so the doctor was unmolested.

This is the story given by his daughter, Mrs. Tafford, of Paris, Ontario, a very worthy woman, who is yet to the fore. The doctor knew that his horse was stabled in the small barn, so early in the morning when he presumed his pursuers would be seeking rest from their labors, he was up with the lark and reached another friend's house between Norwich and Oxford, where again he was hidden for twenty-four hours. This time he was not comfortably ensconced in bed, but had to sit in a cellar under the farm house, which was built

partially on the side of a sloping piece of ground, in order that good drainage as well as storage could be secured. Here he had the pleasure of hearing another party of men expressing their eagerness to capture him, and he was afraid that even the ticking of his watch would reveal his hiding place. This was towards evening, and, knowing that the loyalists had searched the hay-mow, he quietly left the cellar, just a few moments before active search was made in it for his person. After his pursuers had left, his friends in the house dressed him in the garb of a Quaker, and gave him a horse to carry him into Oxford, now the town of Ingersoll. He was but a few miles on the road, when he met a party who were in search of him, but not recognizing his face, told him that they were after "Doc. Duncombe," for whose capture \$800 had been offered. They went their way and Duncombe kept along the main road to Oxford and stopped at Putnam's, where he had often met his brethren of the Craft. He was scarcely seated when a number of Indians made their appearance. Opening the door without ceremony they declared that they were bound to have "the Medicine Man Duncombe" dead or alive, for they wanted "the reward." The doctor's face being unknown to them and his Quaker garb completely changing his appearance he again escaped capture.

After a good rest he left Putnam's and jogged along the London road until he reached the house of a Mr. Douglas, where he stopped all night. The next night the farm house was burned to the ground. He had in the meantime arrived at his sister's near London, where by the aid of one of her friends he was enabled to continue his flight. Once again he had to don another garb. Tilden, his sister's friend, with his wife and child, was going to Windsor, and after dressing Duncombe as an old woman and calling him "Aunt Nancy," they drove along the main road leading to the western end of that part of the province. Every avenue of escape was guarded. At the cross roads the loyalists had the militia posted to search every vehicle and question its occupants. The doctor's clean shaven face aided his disguise. Late on the evening of the third day the party arrived at Windsor. Tilden asked for lodging at the hotels for himself, wife, child and aged aunt, but the enquiry at all the principal hostelries brought the reply that the court was sitting and that the militia officers, the court officials and jurymen were occupying all the spare room. "Well," said Tilden to a tavern-keeper who could not accommodate him, "give me a boy to guide me across the river, if you cannot give us lodging." This was agreed to. The river was frozen over. There were no steamers in those days, whose mission was to keep the ice broken to accommodate railway trains. So Tilden and his party passed down the road that led to the crossing, which was staked out with green boughs in the ice, and quickly made his way to the American side, telling the boy, when half way over, to go back and tell the landlord that he had "helped Doc. Duncombe out of the country."

After the Canadian rebellion Bro. Duncombe resided for nearly ten years in the State of New York, part of the time at Lockport, where he carried on his practice as a physician. In 1843 he was pardoned by the Crown, and in 1866 paid his only visit since the days of 1837 to Burford. He visited many of his old friends, and did not forget Mr. Tilden, who had helped him in the time of trouble, and to

whose boy child he bequeathed a farm of 200 acres as a token of his gratitude for his father's services. He migrated to California in 1868 and there resumed his practice as a physician. He suffered from an attack of sunstroke in this western land, which had the effect of changing the color of his hair from an iron grey to a jet black. After a successful and honorable career he died in Hicksville, California, on the 1st October, 1875, and having been born in 1794, was seventy-five years of age. He affiliated with the Craft when he first went to California, and was buried with Masonic honors in the cemetery at Sacramento. He left two brothers, David and Elijah Duncombe, both of whom were members of the Craft, and he had one son and three daughters, two of whom are alive, Mrs. Tafford of Paris, Ontario, and Mrs. Smith, of Niagara Falls. His son died some years ago.

In Masonry he was very active, well posted in the work and a brother who could be relied upon at all times, when lodges were pressed for expert workers and needed more substantial aid.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### HISTORY OF A PROPOSAL TO ERECT A PROVINCIAL GRAND WARRANT IN 1836, AT LONDON, UPPER CANADA.

The reader of Craft history may express surprise that the subordinate lodges in Upper Canada did not take more effective steps to secure an organized government for the Craft in 1830 when the Provincial Grand Lodge became practically dormant. Many circumstances of a conflicting character, however, operated against the formation of a new Provincial Grand Lodge. In the first place the Grand warrant of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray and the Grand East of the second Provincial Grand Lodge were at York from 1822, and when in 1834 that town became incorporated as the city of Toronto the Craft were more than ever anxious to see the Grand East in that city, for they naturally felt that their past exertions in Craft work entitled them to consideration when the permanent seat of Masonic government in the province was selected. In the second place the Morgan trouble, while not materially affecting the Canadian Craft, may have restrained, to a certain extent, the brethren from organizing until the excitement consequent upon that unfortunate event had passed away. And again those most deeply interested in Craft work claimed that to continue the itinerant system between York and Kingston so divided the interest in the governing body that unless a permanent home was made for the Grand East all steps towards revival would be futile.

These reasons, while contributing to the continued inactivity amongst the Craft rulers, would not have prevailed to any degree had the Craft authorities in England interested themselves in Canadian work. The archives of the Grand Lodges of England and Canada from 1830-45 show that little or no correspondence was carried on,

and that nothing was being done to place on a proper footing Masonry in the Province of Upper Canada.

It is, therefore, not surprising that in some of the lodges dissatisfaction prevailed, so that the western attempt to secure for the Craft a governing body was not a matter of surprise. One of the active lodges of its day and generation from 1822-36 was Mount Moriah, No. 20, P. R., No. 773, E. R., which met in London, C. W., from 1822-48. The minutes of this lodge have been preserved from 1829 to 1846, and fortunately in its minute book is a record of a meeting held at London in 1836, when a Provincial Grand Lodge for Upper Canada was established and a Grand Master and officers elected. The brethren of Oxford (Ingersoll), Brantford and London, were concerned in the proposed reorganization.

The minutes of Mount Moriah lodge, for 24th November, 1835, are those of an emergent meeting "convened specially to appoint a committee of five members of the lodge to proceed to Oxford to meet delegates from that place and from Brantford, to take into consideration the propriety of forming a Provincial Grand Lodge. After the question had been debated for some time the meeting was fixed for Thursday, November 26th, and the following committee appointed, viz.: Bros. Joshua Putnam, Gardner Myrick, Wm. Niles, Wm. Putnam and John O'Neil."

At a meeting of Mount Moriah on December 1st, "a resolution was passed confirming the proceedings of the convention at Oxford forming the Grand Lodge."

These are all the facts obtainable from the actual minutes of Mount Moriah lodge. An examination of the minutes of King Hiram lodge at Ingersoll does not reveal any information as from 1835-52 they have not been preserved.

In the minute book of Mount Moriah is the following memo.:

"London, twenty-third day of February, 1836. Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, met at the Lodge room, Mansion House Hotel, London."

This paragraph was partially erased by the secretary, yet it nevertheless gives the date and place of the meeting of the new body, information not contained in the actual minutes. This entry is followed by a few blank pages and then are given the minutes of the organization of the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge, which are undated. These minutes may be regarded as unimportant from the fact that the proposal did not result in a permanent organization, yet it evidenced the views of a section of the Craft which had always been active in the work of the western part of the province. The minutes read:

"At a meeting of Delegates from the different Lodges in Upper Canada held at the Lodge Room in London pursuant to Resolutions to that effect passed at a former meeting at Oxford, Br. Wm. Putnam in the chair and Br. W. Yule, Secretary, it was

Resolved—That no Lodge should be considered represented unless by the Master or Wardens or their proxies.

Resolved—that the proceedings of the former meeting at Oxford 26th Nov. last be Read. Read accordingly.

Resolved—that all Communications from the different Lodges be Read --and Read accordingly.

Resolved—that all Brethren present be allowed to have a vote on all or any motions that may be brot. forward at this meeting.

“ Motioned that the Brethren present shall constitute a Grand Lodge and proceed to the Election of Grand Officers pro tem.; Brother Wm. Putnam Elected Right Worshipful Grand Master, pro tem.; B. Levi Merrick, R. W. D. G. M. pro tem.; B. Rufus Cotton, G. S. W., pro tem.; B. Patrick, G. J. W., pro tem.

B. Wm. Thompson, G. S. pro tem.

B. Wm. Niles, G. Tr. pro tem.

B. John O'Neil, G. S. D. pro tem.

B. H. Gates, G. J. D. pro tem.

B. Elijah E. Duncomb, and B. Collans, G. Stds., pro tem.

B. Benjamin Bartlett, G. Marshal, pro tem.

B. Gregory, G. Tyler, pro tem.

“ Lodge opened on the third Degree.

“ Motioned that we proceed to the Election of Grand Officers. Motioned that we elect our Grand Officers by Ballot.

B. Charles Duncomb, R. W. G. M.

B. Wm. Putnam, D. G. M.

B. Rufus Cotton, G. S. W.

B. Jacob Patrick, G. J. W.

B. Wm. Niles, G. Treasurer.

B. William Yule, G. Secretary.

B. Joshua Putnam, G. S. D.

B. John O'Neil, G. J. D.

The Reverend Brother Gable, G. Chaplain.

B. Elijah Duncomb, G. R.

B. Levi Merrick, G. S. B.

B. Benjamin Bartlett and B. Gregory, G. S.

B. Dudley Merrels, G. T.

“ Motioned and carried the present Grand Lodge meet on Tuesday preceding the full moon in February next for the purpose of installing the Grand Officers at the hour of two o'clock p.m.

Lodge closed in form.

This newly formed Provincial Grand Lodge held it is believed but one meeting. There is no record of a meeting in February, 1836, for the purposes of installation, and no reference to the body in the minutes or records of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845.

The state of Masonry in the province of Lower Canada in the year 1836 may be estimated from the following paragraph published in “The Freemasons' Quarterly Review,” London, 30th June, of that year:

“ The want of Provincial Grand Lodges is most severely felt by those brethren who are anxious to promote Freemasonry in this part of the world and again those who are lukewarm in the same cause plead that as the Provincial rulers set so indifferent an example it is not necessary for them to bestir themselves. We envy the British Masons the advantages they possess and the opportunity they have of manifesting the valued privileges of the Order. An active Provincial Ruler would soon fan the embers and rekindle the spirit which however dormant is not extinct; but without the due effect of a public authority the subordinate Lodges can hardly be expected to work well.”

The paragraph was from a correspondent in Quebec. The governing bodies of the Craft, both in Upper and Lower Canada, at this period, were, if not quite dead, dormant almost beyond resuscitation.

## CHAPTER XX.

## A PROPOSED RECONSTRUCTION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE IN 1837.—A LETTER TO BRO. JOHN DEAN.

There was an attempt to revive the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1837. How much progress was made in this effort is not known. It was not, however, a success for we can find neither record nor reference to the reorganization in any of the Grand Lodge MSS. or in the minutes of any of the lodges which were at work in that year in the jurisdiction. The clue to this proposed revival is found in a single sheet of manuscript, a letter from W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, at Wellington Square, to V. W. Bro. John Dean at Toronto.

W. Bro. Kerr was an enthusiastic Mason and was the W. M. of Barton lodge in 1842-43.

R. W. Bro. Beikie was the R. W. D. P. G. Master referred to in the letter. Bro. Dean had evidently written by his instructions, for the letter shows that others had also been summoned to assist in "reorganizing the Provincial Grand Lodge." The letter read:

Wellington Square, 7th of Sept., 1837.

Brother Dean.—I have received your communication of the 30th ult., as directed by the R. W. D. P. G. Master: and in answer, have to acquaint you that I will send someone to attend at Toronto, on the 25th instant, as requested, and I beg leave to assure you that I feel sensibly the importance of the distinguished situation the D. P. G. M. has been pleased to appoint me in reorganizing the Provincial Grand Lodge.

I am, Sir and Brother, fraternally yours,

William J. Kerr.

John Dean, Esq., Toronto.

The government records show that Bro. John Dean was in Toronto from 1835 until 1841. The Barton lodge at Hamilton was dormant from 1810 until 1841, so that there is no record in the possession of that lodge. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, was dormant from 1835 until 1840; therefore, no documentary evidence is obtainable from its records. As the newspapers of Toronto contain no notice of the meeting it is fair to presume that it did not take place. It is also well known that about this period political excitement ran to an extreme, culminating in the rebellion of 1837, which may have been another reason for not carrying out the intention to reorganize the provincial body.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## THE CONDITION OF THE CRAFT IN 1837.—THE RECOMMENDATION OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.

There can be no doubt that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was deeply interested in the state of the Craft in Canada. In the frequent visits which he made to this side of the Atlantic he kept up that interest and was always ready to co-operate with the brethren, who from 1822

had been concerned in the work of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In 1837 correspondence from Canada, the dormant condition of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which with so much labor he had organized, and the general state of unrest in Upper Canada, determined matters in the mind of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. His friend, an officer of the United Grand Lodge of England, Bro. John Auldjo, was leaving for Canada, and so that thorough enquiry could be made and explanations given why Craft matters were at a standstill, Bro. Auldjo, was appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master. The letter of R. W. Bro. McGillivray best explains the reasons for the appointment. He says:—

London, 29th May, 1837.

To John Auldjo, Esq.:

My Dear Sir and Brother,—

In confiding to you, with the sanction of His Royal Highness, the M. W. Grand Master, a patent, appointing you to be my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, it is proper that I should give you some instructions, as to the object for which that appointment has been bestowed on you.

It is useless to refer to the circumstances, which for a period of near twelve years have interrupted my personal communication with our Masonic brethren in Upper Canada. About one-half of that period I have resided in Mexico, and both before my departure to that country, and since my return from thence, I have tendered to the M. W. Grand Master my resignation of the office of Provincial Grand Master, but when asked, as I have been, to recommend my successor, I have been at a loss to name a brother, whom I could answer for as in all respects competent to the charge, and thus the matter has from time to time been postponed, till now that your intended visit to America gives me an opportunity to inquire into the state of Masonry in the province, and thereon to determine what ulterior measures it may then be fit to recommend to the consideration of His Royal Highness, the Grand Master.

When I originally undertook a Masonic mission to Upper Canada, in the year 1822, I had no instructions to guide my proceedings beyond those contained in the book of Constitutions and my own Masonic experience. You have, in addition, the example of my proceedings, which it will be safe for you to follow, because they have been fully approved and confirmed by the Grand Lodge. The report of my proceedings in 1822, which I presented to the Grand Master, has been mislaid, and the only copy of it which I had, I sent to my then Deputy, Bro. John Beikie, in October, 1825, and I hand you herewith his letter acknowledging the receipt of it, and of other documents, which I hope you will find forthcoming in the province. From the following documents which I now hand you, you will derive much information, and I recommend them to your careful study, viz.:—

- A.—A printed circular, addressed by me to the lodges in Upper Canada, 10th Oct., 1825.
- B.—Original draft of my letter of instructions to John Beikie, Esq., on appointing him to be Deputy Provincial Grand Master, 26th Oct., 1825.
- “ Mr. Beikie's letter, acknowledging receipt of the same, and of other documents, 12th Nov., 1825.
- “ A letter of the 16th Nov., 1825, from Mr. B. Turquand, then appointed Grand Secretary.
- C.—A letter addressed to me by the Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge, providing for the temporary succession of the Provincial Grand Lodge, in the event of the death of the Provincial Grand Master.

D.—A circular letter to the lodges in Upper Canada, granting them certain exceptions as to fees, etc.

These documents contain nearly all the information in my power to give you, as from my want of communication with the province, I really do not know who of the brethren are still alive, or still remaining in Upper Canada, but you can be at no loss to find those of them who are public functionaries, at or near the seat of government (formerly York, now Toronto), as was the case with Colonel Fitzgibbon, my first Deputy, Bro. Beikie, his successor, B. Turquand, who has been already mentioned, and Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, one of the commissioners of the Canada Company. I do not give you letters to any of these gentlemen, because I do not know whom, among them, you may most promptly meet, but this letter, which you may produce to any of them, will serve as an introduction, and your patent is at once an introduction to every Mason in the province.

I request you, then, with all possible celerity, to put yourself in communication with the lodges, and the brethren throughout the province, so as on your return to be able to give me a detailed report, something similar to that which, on my return in 1822, I laid before the Grand Master, and for which I received a vote of thanks from the Grand Lodge. The copy of that report, which I entrusted to Bro. Beikie, I request you to get into your possession, and to bring me on your return, as it is wanted for the use of the Grand Lodge.

In your appointments of Provincial Grand Officers you will, of course, endeavour to select those brethren, whom you shall find to be the best qualified, and the most respected by the fraternity at large, and your report will, of course, comprise a list of all such appointments.

I found it necessary to have two Provincial Grand Secretaries, viz.: Bro. Turquand at York, and Bro. Dean at Kingston, and you will see in my instructions to Bro. Beikie, the suggestion of holding alternate meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at each of these two cities. The province is, in fact, too extensive for one Provincial Grand Lodge, and in consequence of a representation to that effect, which I made to the M. W. G. M., I have obtained authority from His Royal Highness to divide Upper Canada into two Masonic Provinces (those of Toronto and of Kingston) and to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge for each of them. That authority, however, I shall not in the present instance act upon, but shall wait for your report of the state of Masonry throughout the province generally, so far as you may be able to ascertain the same. Your mission is a temporary one, devised principally for the sake of obtaining such information as may lead to the formation of more permanent arrangements, and by giving such information, as well as by regulating, as far as you can, the lodges now placed under your charge, you have the opportunity of rendering a very important service to the cause of Masonry.

Wishing you every success in your mission, and a safe return therefrom, I remain with regard,

My Dear Sir and Brother,  
Simon McGillivray, P. G. M.

Documents delivered to John Auldjo, Esq., with my patent to him as Prov'l. P. G. M. for Upper Canada.

A.—Copy of my circular to the lodges in Upper Canada, 10th Oct., 1825.

B.—Copy of my letter to John Beikie, Esq., P. D. G. M., 26th Oct., 1825, and his answer, 12th Nov., also letter from B. Turquand, 16th Nov.

C.—Letter from Grand Secretaries, 12th June, 1826, providing for death or resignation of Prov'l. G. M. (delivered to Bernard Turquand, Esq., Grand Registrar).

D.—Spare circulars to the lodges in Upper Canada with regulations as to fees.

There is no record of the work of Bro. John Auldjo, who apparently visited Canada in 1837-38. Nor is there any record of Grand

Lodge proceedings from 1826 until 1845, although there is evidence that the Provincial Grand Lodge met from 1822 until 1829. From that year all information is a blank, and from the result of enquiries made to the late R. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, of Toronto, and the late R. W. Bro. Richard Bull, of Hamilton, it seems certain that of the years named no printed minutes were ever issued, and that from 1829 down to 1845 no meeting of any governing body of the Craft was held in Upper Canada.

The absolute void of Grand Lodge reports, or memoranda of any description, makes the work of compilation difficult in the extreme. In 1837, a letter written by W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, a past Grand officer of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to Bro. Fitzgibbon, at Toronto, shows that Craft matters had evidently not been prosperous. In this letter he refers to "our first meeting." Does that indicate that Grand Lodge had not been meeting with its former regularity? The letter states:—

Goderich, 24th August, 1837.

My Dear Fitz,—

Will you be good enough to beg of Bro. Dean to write the following gentlemen, requesting to know whether they feel disposed to join our Grand Lodge, on its establishment at Toronto. I had written circulars to each, but on further consideration, I deemed it better, as Mr. Dean had been the former Grand Secretary, provided he would take the trouble, for him to do so, and more especially as he is well known to them all. At the same time, he might beg of them to meet us in Toronto on the 25th September, the period fixed on for holding our first meeting, when I hope they will attend, and accept the various offices which we have allotted to them.

Adiel Sherwood, Esq., Senior Grand Warden.

Rev. Dr. Phillips, Rev. Mr. Smart, Grand Chaplains.

Wm. J. Kerr, Esq., Senior Grand Deacon.

I am making arrangements for the formation of a lodge in this place, and I think we shall have a very good one.

Believe me always,

My dear Fitz.

Yours faithfully,

Thos. Mercer Jones.

I should write Bro. Dean myself but that I have not his address nor am I sure of his Christian name, but I know a good fellow like yourself will not mind the trouble on such an occasion. Hereafter I shall cause you as little as possible.

It is very improbable that this proposed meeting referred to by Bro. Jones was ever held. The province of Upper Canada was about this time deeply agitated by political events, and as Bro. Fitzgibbon was in command of the militia at York, he was fully occupied with the exciting events of the period, and could scarcely devote himself to Masonry. Moreover, there is no mention of such a meeting in the daily papers of the period, nor in any minutes of the lodges which at that time were meeting regularly.

In the MSS. of John Dean, dated 7th September, 1837, is a communication from W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, of Wellington Square, with reference to the proposed reorganization of the Grand Lodge.

This letter has been given, and refers to the same meeting as that mentioned in the letter of Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones.

Prior to the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who had taken a deep interest in the work as president of the Convention of 1820 at Kingston, awakened to the fact, that as the Craft needed a governing head, he as the heir apparent to the Masonic throne, by virtue of the office that he had held, would endeavour to reorganize the Craft, and for that purpose called a meeting of representatives at Kingston on the 24th February, 1842, and formally reorganized the dormant Grand Lodge, originally instituted by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. Of the proceedings of this body there are but few records extant, although printed documents were issued by R. W. Bro. Phillips, stating his case for the approval of the Canadian Craftsmen.

That his work was recognized by the Craft in general, is shown by the attempt of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845, to discipline him for irregular work. Bro. Phillips claimed that his work was not only regular, but that his Masonic ancestry did not germ into life with himself, but that his father before him had been honoured with a warrant for a lodge by H. R. H. the Duke of Kent. Of the status of his warrant, whether it was one for a private or provincial lodge, there are no records available; indeed, it is doubtful if the warrant was ever in operation.

Bro. McGillivray visited Canada again about 1838. On his return to England in 1839 he reported his views to the M. W., the Grand Master, and expressed his determination that one more effort should be made to reorganize. He saw that something definite would have to be done to adjust matters in connection with the Provincial Grand Lodge. He had a personal interview with the M. W. G. M., the Duke of Sussex, and on his advice it was determined to divide Upper Canada into two Masonic provinces, one with its Grand East at York and the other at Kingston, Bro. McGillivray being the Provincial Grand Master of each. This was an elaboration of the scheme dividing the provincial body into an eastern and western section, but it never came into effect, partly owing to Bro. McGillivray's absence in Mexico. The information on this point, which only came to light in 1893, through an examination of MSS., dated 1839, in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London, may better be given in R. W. Bro. McGillivray's own words. It was in a memo. prepared for the Grand Master of England, prior to advising him as to the appointment of a new Deputy Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. Beikie, who had resigned. In this memo. Bro. McGillivray said:

Memo. on Masonry in Canada.

"In the year 1828, on my suggestion, and in anticipation of a voyage, which I had then some thoughts of making to America, the Grand Master determined to divide the Province of Upper Canada into two Masonic Provinces—York, which would now be Toronto, and Kingston. And H. R. H. was pleased to grant me warrants as Provincial G. M. for both these new Provinces, in order that I might endeavor to constitute Provl. Grand Lodges, and to find proper persons to appoint as my Deputies or to recommend as my successors.

"This plan failed, partly in consequence of my going to Mexico. Two Deputies whom I appointed in succession, Fitzgibbon and Beikie, resigned, besides having previously failed in some points of duty: especially in com-

munications and remittances to the Grand Lodge. I subsequently, after my return from Mexico, appointed Br. Auldjo, whose proceedings, so far as he had time, were satisfactory to me, and whose report I submitted to the M. W. G. M.

"My Resignation as Provl. G. M. for Upper Canada was unnecessary, because the M. W. G. M. could at any time, without it, have appointed a successor, but it was meant merely to open the way to the superior authority then proposed to be given to the Earl of Durham, and as that arrangement did not take place and no successor has been appointed, I still hold the warrant.

"There are, therefore, four Provincial Warrants open for Canada, viz.: Quebec, in place of the late Br. Dunnechau—Montreal, in place of the late Br. Molson—and Toronto and Kingston, in Upper Canada when the right men can be found to be appointed; but the difficulty has always been to find individuals, combining the requisite station and influence in the Province with the necessary Masonic knowledge and zeal in the cause; besides which I should deem it desirable that these Provl. G. M's should have some connexion with England and be known in Grand Lodge.

"I would on these grounds recommend the appointment of Bro. Auldjo of Montreal, and also order him to make a general report on the state of Masonry throughout the Province.

"Simon McGillivray.

"London, 11th Novr., 1839."

None of these proposals were ever carried into effect, and, as in the following year Bro. McGillivray died, whatever interest had been created in England by his Masonic work in Canada, seems to have lapsed.

The state of Masonry in many provinces where the Provincial Grand Lodges had become dormant had so impressed the Grand Lodge of England that it had determined to place those which were without district lodges under the care of the Grand Registrar. A Canadian newspaper, the name of which is not given, contained a paragraph on the subject in 1839, and the "Freemasons' Quarterly Review," of March 30th, 1839, on page 109, quotes the Canadian paragraph under the heading of "Quebec":

"It is understood that the Grand Lodge has passed a resolution to place all districts where there is not a Provincial Grand Lodge under the superintendence of the Grand Registrar and much anxiety is felt that the authority of that officer has not yet extended to this colony where it is so much wanted."

The truth is that, while the Provincial Grand Lodge for Lower Canada from 1792-1830 was a much better managed institution, from a Masonic standpoint, than that of Upper Canada, yet it had its days of inactivity, if not of dormancy, so that the paragraph was justified by the facts, and shows the state of the Craft in the sister province in 1839.

But the next decade was one filled with good work for Masonry. History repeats itself, and what the Craft of the Midland district had done in 1817-22 was about to be repeated, to a limited extent, in a proposed revival at Kingston, Smith's Falls and Kemptville between 1842 and 1845.

## CHAPTER XXII.

THE ATTEMPTED REVIVAL OF MASONRY BY R. W. BRO. ZIBA M. PHILLIPS.—CONVENTION IN 1842-43.—A FOURTH PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE UNDER R. W. BRO. PHILLIPS IN 1844-45.

The neglect of the brethren in the western part of the jurisdiction to make any effort to revive the dormant Provincial Grand Lodge, which had been organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822, and which had to all intents and purposes ceased work about 1830, was alone sufficient to completely demoralize the vitality of the subordinate lodges, and also led to a considerable conflict of opinion as to whom of right the charge and direction of the Craft belonged. And while due regard must be paid to the work of such lodges as Barton at Hamilton, St. Andrew's at Toronto, and a few other of the western bodies, it must be recollected that these lodges, being fairly prosperous had something to live for, as they paid their fees and reported direct to the United Grand Lodge of England.

The lodges in the east were anxious for a permanent head and were continually agitating along that line. The residence of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips in the Johnstown district naturally gave the lodges courage and they were not satisfied to pay tribute to England unless the mother Grand Lodge provided them with a governing head.

In 1822 R. W. Bro. McGillivray had honored R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips with the rank of Deputy Provincial Grand Master, on account of his energy and active work in the Craft from 1817-1822. The Provincial Grand Lodge had on the departure of R. W. Bro. McGillivray for England, been under the control of R. W. Bros. James Fitzgibbon, 1822-26, and R. W. Bro. John Beikie from 1826-30, but the departure of Bro. Fitzgibbon for England in 1845, and the death about 1841 of Bro. Beikie, left the governing body of the Craft without a head. It is true that the subordinate lodges met with regularity and ran along in a happy-go-lucky manner, waiting for some constituted authority to turn up, but there was a restlessness in Craft circles that could not be allayed by any other method than either the reorganization of the second Provincial Grand Lodge or the formation of an independent Grand Lodge. The Grand Lodge of England with an apathy that to this day is a mystery, neglected every opportunity of cultivating the Craft field in Upper Canada. As in 1817-22, so in 1840-44, moneys were remitted to England, letters were mailed, asking for some recognition of the work in Canada, but without avail. Moneys were not acknowledged nor letters deemed worthy of attention. So that it was not to be wondered at that in 1842, twelve years after the second Provincial Grand Lodge had passed into a somnolent condition, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, with his undoubted right under his patent of authority, undertook to straighten out the tangled meshes of the web into which the provincial authority had fallen.

From the days of 1832 there had been an effort to reorganize the provincial body, and in 1838 W. Bro. Mercer Jones, of Goderich, U. C., had actually selected a date for a proposed organization, while

down to 1841 a strong desire was evinced for a local governing body.

Bro. Phillips lived at Brockville and, as in 1787-1817, so in 1842, this place was a centre for Craft work, and although lodge, No. 3, did not take any active part with Bro. Phillips, it did not create nor throw difficulties in his way. After consultation with the leading brethren in the Johnstown district, Bro. Phillips determined on action and promptly issued a circular summoning the lodges to unite in convention on the 24th February, 1842.

In the Phillips MSS. is a copy of the summons for this meeting, which was sent to all the lodges in Upper Canada. It reads:—

Brockville, 20th Jan'y, 1842.

Sir and Brother,—

A delegate or delegates from your Lodge is requested to meet other delegates in a Grand Masonic Convention at Brother Phillips' National Hotel in the Town of King on Thursday, the 24th of February next, at the hour of 2 of the Clock, P. M., To take into consideration the state of the Ancient Craft in Canada West, and the necessity of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge; I would recommend that your representative should be at least a Past Master.

I am, Sir,

Fraternally yours, &c.,

Ziba M. Phillips,

Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

The W. Master and Wardens of Rideau Lodge.

It will be observed that R. W. Bro. Phillips signs himself "Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master," the honor conferred upon him in 1822 by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The action of Rideau lodge was prompt and definite. The minutes of that lodge for February 2nd, 1842, read:—

"The Emergency was called for the purpose of taking into consideration a circular addressed to the W. M. and Wardens of the Lodge from Br. Ziba M. Phillips, P. D. P. G. M., recommending the appointment of delegates to meet in Kingston for the purpose of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge—which circular was read in open Lodge.

"Moved by Br. A. Adams, seconded by Br. Reuben Olmstead, that Br. G. L. Burritt, W. M., be a delegate agreeably to the above requisition. Carried.

"Moved by Br. G. L. Burritt, seconded by Br. R. Nicholson, that Br. A. Adams be a delegate as before. Carried."

The original records of the proceedings have not been preserved, but fortunately by a correspondent, through the columns of The Masonic Register of Saturday, 10th September, 1842, an American magazine, we have an official copy of the proceedings. The Canadian Craftsman who wrote to the Register was probably Bro. Ebenezer Bell of Smith's Falls, and his letter shows the serious difficulties under which the Craft labored from the want of a Provincial Grand Master. This was in 1842, and the convention included the leading members of the Craft in the Johnstown district, which was formed by the counties of Grenville and Leeds and the Bathurst district, which embraced the counties of Lanark and Renfrew.

The lodges of Upper Canada had been notified to attend, R. W.

Bro. Phillips assuming the authority to call the meeting as a Deputy Provincial Grand Master under his patent from the late R. W. Bro. McGillivray, in fact, Bro. Phillips was the only brother in the jurisdiction holding that rank, for R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the P. D. G. M. of 1822, was in Montreal, and for twenty years had not taken any part in Craft work.

The action of Bro. Phillips so interested the officials of the old Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 that R. W. Bros. Bernard Turquand, of Toronto, and John Dean, of Bath, knowing that a convention had been called and at the solicitation of a brother, they attended the meeting.

The letter to the American Register is important, as it gives from a writer of that period an opinion of the state of the Craft and a justification for the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips. The letter is headed "Smith's Falls (on the Rideau), Canada West, August 12th, 1842." Fifty years ago it was often considered necessary to give not only the post office address but some other indication of locality. The writer then states:—

Sir and M. E. Comp:—

"By the bond of the Ancient Craft, I am moved to address you, cherishing the hope that a regular reciprocation of brotherly sentiment and of communication, may arise between the members of our institution in the United States and in Canada. Your 'American Masonic Register' is now received here by our Lodge of St. Francis, through which we become acquainted with the gratifying revival of Masonry, after a dark period of unmerited persecution, in a country where, from all that we have learned, it once shone with peculiar lustre, and where its blessed fruits were brought to the highest maturity.

"It will doubtless be gratifying to our Brethren on the South of the mighty St. Lawrence, to learn that the Craft in Canada West, have lately begun to return to work with renovated vigour. It has been much against the advancement of Masonry here, that there has been no Provincial Grand Master for many years. Steps have lately been taken to have this remedied. Dr. Ziba M. Phillips has, however, as Deputy P. G. Master, been zealous in the cause, so far as he had it in his power, and from him some few dispensations have been obtained for the holding of lodges in this vicinity. That for the Lodge of St. Francis in this village was the first since the revival of Masonry in this part of Canada West. This encouraged the brethren in other places, and there are at present five lodges in operation, within the adjoining Johnstown and Bathurst Districts. Latterly there has been a Royal Arch Chapter established in Smith's Falls, by a warrant from the same officer, who, as Provincial Grand High Priest is the competent authority, and we are about to obtain a warrant for a Knights Encampment also."

From an inspection of the names in old registers it is surmised that, at least, four lodges were represented at the meeting, viz.: St. Francis', at Smith's Falls, Brockville lodge, No. 3, Rideau lodge, at Burrit's Rapids, and a Kingston lodge. St. Francis' lodge was one of the first warranted at this period by R. W. Bro. Phillips, and, according to the statement in the American Register must have been No. 1 on the list and one of the five lodges mentioned as being in the Johnstown and Bathurst districts. It was warranted by Bro. Phillips in December, 1839, for its minutes, which contain an account of the installation of its officers, are extant from 1839-46. In the Johnstown district in Leeds county, there were lodges in Bastard, Elizabethtown,

Kitley, Lansdowne and Yonge and the town of Brockville, while in the Bathurst district in Lanark there was a lodge in Montague. A second lodge was warranted on the 23rd June, 1842, by R. W. Bro. Phillips for the townships of Lansdowne and Yonge.

The knowledge of the work performed by the convention shows that the lodges represented were loyal to the new organization, but that as it did not receive the support of the western lodges, those at Toronto, Hamilton, London, and other places west of Kingston, it was necessarily limited in its influence. That it had not the effect of a Provincial Grand Lodge is shown by the fact that in January of 1843 another convention was called at Kingston on the 7th February, 1843, and each of the lodges was requested "to send a delegate to represent the lodge in the same."

Rideau lodge, for example, was requested to send a delegate. "Hard times" was no stranger to lodges in the pioneer days and, at this particular time Rideau lodge was having its period of financial depression. It desired to send a delegate but could not afford the expense, so they wrote to Bro. Barton Phillips, of Kingston, asking him to act as proxy, and stating that "the funds of the Rideau lodge being at present low and the sleighing in this part of the province bad," the lodge "solicits you to act as proxy in the Convention."

The lodge also fortified its proxy with a resolution, emphatic in phrase, to the effect

"that this lodge desires to become independent of the Grand Lodge of England, if said lodge has not ere this attended to the prayer of the petition referred for their consideration by the Convention of Canada West, met at Kingston, on the 24th day of February, 1842."

The minutes show the feeling that prevailed, for a strong desire was expressed for a reorganization of the provincial body, with power given to the Provincial Grand Master to appoint his successor subject to the approval of the provincial body, and that a petition to the M. W. the Grand Master of England be forwarded.

The minutes of the meeting which was held at Phillips' National Hotel, on the southwest corner of Wellington and Barrack streets, Kingston, read:—

"Minutes of a Grand Masonic Convention, held at Brother Barton Phillip's National Hotel, at Kingston, on Tuesday, the 24th day of February, A.D. 1842, A.L. 5842.

"Brother Ziba M. Phillips, Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, was called to the chair, and Brother Ebenezer Bell was appointed Secretary.

"The Chairman explained that the object of the meeting was to take into consideration the state of Ancient Masonic Craft in Canada, and the propriety of petitioning his Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of Masens in England, and the Masonic jurisdiction thereunto belonging, to establish a permanent and continual Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West, with power to the Grand Master to appoint his successor, with the consent of the members of Grand Lodge when duly convened.

"It was moved by Bro. Alexander Matheson, of Smith's Falls, and seconded by Bro. Ezra Annes of Whilby, that a petition be presented to His Royal Highness, in accordance with the above explanation. Carried.

"Moved by Bro. Annes, and seconded by Bro. Matheson, that a committee of three, namely Bros. Watkins, Fourrie, and Annes, be appointed to

wait on Bros. Turquand and Dean, late Grand Secretaries, to request their attendance at this Convention, at nine o'clock to-morrow morning. Carried.

"The Convention adjourned until nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

"The Convention reassembled pursuant to adjournment.

"Bros. Turquand and Dean attended, and stated their dissent from any proceedings on the ground, that any Convention of Lodges was unauthorized. It was, however, decided by the Convention, after examining the Constitution of Masonry, that they had a right to meet and petition the Grand Master of England—more especially as no Grand Lodge existed in Canada West, or had existed for a number of years.

"Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Alexander Matheson, and Ebenezer Bell were appointed a Committee to draft a petition to the Most Worshipful Grand Master of England. The Convention adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

"The Convention opened pursuant to adjournment. The committee reported a draft of a petition to His Royal Highness, which was unanimously adopted.

"The Honorable Robert Baldwin Sullivan was recommended to His Royal Highness as a fit and proper person to fill the office of Provincial Grand Master for Canada West. A committee, consisting of Bros. Annes, Matheson and Fourrie, was appointed to wait on Bro. Sullivan, to ascertain whether he would accept of the appointment. The committee reported a favourable answer from Bro. Sullivan.

"The petition to His Royal Highness was then signed by all the brethren present, and left in the hands of Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, to obtain signatures, and forward the petition to its destination. (Which, after receiving a large accession of names, has since been done.)

"The thanks of the meeting were then unanimously voted to the Chairman and Secretary.

"The Convention closed in peace and harmony.

"Ziba M. Phillips, Chairman.

"Ebenezer Bell, Secretary."

Bros. Turquand and Dean, when they received a copy of the "American Register," containing a report of the proceedings of the convention at Kingston, felt that the causes of their dissent should be more explicitly stated, so they sent the following joint letter to the same journal :—

To the Editor of the American Masonic Register.

Sir & Brother—Having been favoured with the Register of the 16th Sept. containing an article headed "Masonry in Canada," in which our names appear as dissentients, at a meeting held in this place February last, we beg to make a few remarks upon the proceedings at said meeting. It may be proper to premise that our attendance at said meeting was not in obedience to "authority" or as delegates from any Chapter or Lodge, but merely as individuals, at the request of a Brother.

We did not then, nor do we now, recognize any authority to call said meeting, or collectively to transact any Masonic business.

We recognize only the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, as our late Provincial Grand Lodge is, by the death of our late Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq., extinct. When another Provincial Grand Master is appointed by the proper Masonic authority, we shall hold ourselves amenable to him, as the constitutional head of the Craft in this Province. The Lodges constituted by our late Provincial Grand Master, held warrants direct from the M. W. Grand Master of England, and have the constitutional right and privilege of direct correspondence with the Grand Secretaries in London, their duty as laid down in the Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge is to make periodical returns to the United Grand Lodge

on the death of a Provincial Grand Master. We are aware of but one Lodge, so constituted, at present working in the Province: we allude to St. Andrew's Lodge, Prov'l No. 1, at Toronto. That Lodge was not represented at this meeting, nor in fact was a single Lodge named in its proceedings. The Grand Convention so styled, then was merely a meeting of individual Freemasons, and as such, had no constitutional right to assume the power of petitioning in behalf of the Craft in the Province.

The minutes of this Convention omit to notice, that at the time of its meeting, there were at least four of the Officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge in Kingston, and many others in the Province, not one of whom recognize the Proceedings as constitutional.

The Constitutions point out that in every case Lodges must make their communications to the Grand Secretary, London. No provision is made for any other Body of Free Masons than Lodges, and those Lodges constitutionally formed, excepting to petition for a warrant of constitution.

Individual Free Masons, as this Convention can only be considered, should not presume to petition the M. W. Grand Master, even for a warrant unless the name of every petitioner be duly registered on the books of the United Grand Lodge. The appointments of a Provincial Grand Master is a prerogative of the M. W. Grand Master. It is therefore uncourteous at least, for even regularly constituted Lodges to nominate to that office, and much more so for individual Free Masons affording no proof of registry. The United Grand Lodge has no power to form a Continual Grand Lodge or to grant power to a Prov'l Grand Master to appoint his successor, and no registered Free Mason under the United Grand Lodge having a competent knowledge of the Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge would affix his signature to a petition praying for their violation.

We recommended the only constitutional course, viz.: That registered members of legally constituted Lodges should simultaneously petition the M. W. Grand Master, as Lodges, for the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master. This course it would seem did not suit the purposes of the Convention.

From the foregoing may be inferred, our views of the "Masonry in Canada" to which the proceedings of the Convention relate. Our names having been mentioned we feel called upon to state this much. Before dismissing this subject it may be necessary to state, that of the seven Royal Arch Chapters forming the late Grand Royal Arch Chapter of U. C., now extinct, one only is at present working at Toronto, and this Chapter disclaims all connection with the proceedings published in the Register.

With regard to the present prospects of Masonry as constituted in this Province under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, we can only repeat that St. Andrew's Lodge is the only one working, of which we are aware. This Lodge we are happy to say is in an extremely flourishing state, numbering over one hundred members, and increasing in numbers and respectability. We understand it is in contemplation to erect a splendid Masonic edifice in that highly favored city, where the benign principles of our Institution flourish and are duly appreciated. In this place it is probable a Lodge will soon be established under favorable auspices. We notice the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New Hampshire with reference to St. John's Grand Lodge of New York, refusing to recognize. Also a proposal to send delegates to the United Grand Lodge of England. Their proceedings give us pleasure, inasmuch as they prove your Grand Lodge to be vigilant and zealous.

B. Turquand, Grand Secretary, late P. G. L.  
John Dean, Gr. Secretary, late P. G. L., and  
Gr. Secretary, late G. R. A. C., Upper Canada

Kingston, Canada, Oct. 17th, 1842.

It will be noticed that both Bros. Turquand and Dean signed their names as of the "late P. G. L.," showing that the dormant condition of that body in 1829 cannot be doubted. The Masons in the west at Toronto were not disinterested spectators of all these proceedings. It was felt that whatever grasp they had on the sceptre of authority was gradually weakening and that the eastern brethren were having, not only the glory, but the actual merit of having reorganized the Craft. So that it was not to be wondered at that Bros. Turquand and Dean put in an appearance and entered their united protest, questioning the authority of Bro. Phillips to act. Nevertheless, the convention was held and its proceedings, with the exception of the protest of Bros. Dean and Turquand, were characterized by harmony, unity and a determination to promote the interests of Masonry by every legitimate means.

No recognition was ever taken by the Grand Lodge of England to this earnest appeal for a reorganization of the Craft in Upper Canada. Indeed, it is surmised that the leaders of the Craft in the west wrote to England, protesting against the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips. Probably the way was being paved for the re-establishment of the provincial authority which took place three years later.

In 1843, on the 7th February, another convention was held, the proceedings of which are not preserved, but it is believed that at this meeting a second appeal was made to England. But the prayers of 1843 were as fruitless as those of 1842, and another year passed away without action by England. With undaunted energy R. W. Bro. Phillips courageously stood at his post. He visited the surrounding lodges, corresponded with brethren in all parts of the jurisdiction and, not discouraged by the failures of 1842-43, he determined to make another appeal to the mother Grand Lodge.

The term "Convention," rather than that of Provincial Grand Lodge, was used after 1843, for in January of 1844 R. W. Bro. Phillips issued a circular to all the lodges for a Convention at Smith's Falls on the 6th February, and signed himself as "Grand High Priest" for the Provincial Grand Chapter, and as "president of the Grand Convention," which represented the Craft lodges that acknowledged his jurisdiction. It had evidently been determined prior to this that the titles used in a Provincial Grand Lodge should not, under existing circumstances, be assumed. Possibly R. W. Bro. Phillips had doubts up to 1844 as to his power to assemble the Craft in a provincial body, but, as the report of the proceedings shows, the resolution of the Convention gave a distinct utterance on this question. No copy of the summons for this meeting has been preserved, but an extract from the minutes of a meeting of Rideau lodge, No. 25, on 2nd February, 1844, shows that it was a Convention and not a Provincial Grand Lodge, thus differing from the summons of January, 1842. The minutes of the lodge read:—

"A communication from Br. Z. M. Phillips, signed as Grand High Priest and President of the Grand Convention, was handed in by the W. M., regarding delegate to be sent to meet a Convention to be held at Smith's Falls on Feb. 6th, approaching.

"It was moved by Br. R. Olmstead, seconded by Br. B. R. Church, that Br. Walter McCrea be a delegate to attend said Convention. Carried.

Moved by Br. B. R. Church, seconded by Br. R. Nielson, that Brs. B. R. Church & Elisha Collar be as before—Carried."

The meeting was successful in point of attendance and work. Forty-six brethren were present, and, at least, eight lodges were represented, viz.: Victoria, Harmony, St. Francis', Rideau, Morning Star, Jarvis lodge at Augusta, True Britons' lodge at Perth, and Royal Edward lodge at Edwardsburgh. The proceedings of this Convention were unknown until 1893, when they were found in the archives of Rideau lodge—the lodge which met at Burritt's Rapids from 1815 until 1846 and then became dormant. The minutes read:—

#### AT A MEETING OF A GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION.

Held at Smith's Falls, in the Township of Elmsley, at the Inn of Brother Arthur F. Wall's,

On the 6th day of February, A.D. 1844, A. L. 5844.

##### Present:

The Right Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, President  
 Worshipful James Breakenridge Howard, W. M., Victoria Lodge.  
 " Alexander Mattherson, \_\_\_\_\_  
 " Florence McCarty, W. M., Harmony Lodge.  
 " James Shaw, Esq., W. M., St. Francis Lodge.  
 " James Watkin's, \_\_\_\_\_  
 " George L. Burritt, W. M., Rideau Lodge.  
 " Humphrey Young, W. M., Morning Star Lodge.  
 Reverend Johnstone Neilson, W. M., L. C. P.  
 Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, W. M., Jarvis Lodge.  
 Reverend Worshipful Francis Tremayne, of Charleston, Grand Chaplain.

##### Brethren:

Gabriel Chalmers, Hiram Soper, John H. Davis, Alex. Kinimouth, Robert Webster, Hugh Kernahan, Richard Frayne, Alex. McCrea, Richard Garlick, John Brennan, Esquire; William Campbell, Esq.; Thomas M. Richey, Ira Brown, George Little, James Brown, Elisha Collar, Phillip Wickwire, James Armstrong, Ebenezer Bell, Proxy for T. B. L.; Daniel Burritt, Esquire; Walter McCrea, Esquire; Eli Kilborn, Proxy, R. E. L., No. 5; Edward Mills, Samuel Gowdy, Basil R. Church, Esquire; John McMullen, Jacob Dulmage, Septimus Soper, Gaven Russell, William Ferguson, Henry Morris, James Edgar, Arthur F. Wall, Hugh McMullen, Robert Gaston, John Wilton Tyler.

The Convention opened in due form and with Solemn Prayer. Brother Ebenezer Bell was appointed Secretary.

Moved by Br. Neilson and Seconded by Dr. Howard.

Resolved, nem con: That the Right Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, Esq., P. D. P. Grand Master of Masons of the Province of Upper Canada, now Canada (West), having submitted to this Convention, his authority under the hand and Seal of the late Simon McGillivray, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master, with numerous other documents confirmatory of the said authority. And he, the said Right Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, not having up to this time been superseded in said authority, by the Grand Lodge of England, is by this Convention considered the only Grand authority in Masonic matters now existing in Canada (West), and as such all his acts subsequent to his appointment are valid, agreeable to the decision of the Grand Convention, on the same subject held at Kingston, on the 24th day of February, 1842.

Moved by Brother Howard, and seconded by Brother Young, and Resolved, nem. con.—That our Right Worshipful Brother Ziba M. Phillips, be

earnestly requested to continue to act as D. G. M., until a Grand Master be appointed.

Moved by Brother Humphrey Young and Seconded by Brother James B. Howard, and

1st. Resolved, nem. con.—That in the opinion of this Convention, we as Master Masons are invested with inherent Rights to adopt any measures for the benefit of the Craft, that do not infringe upon the ancient landmarks of the order.

2nd. That in all institutions requiring the co-operation of many, there should be a proper head and Executive, and it is the opinion of this Convention, that we should be governed in this Province, as in all countries by a Grand Master and a Grand Lodge duly invested with all powers usually invested in such bodies.

3rd. That whereas application has been duly and repeatedly made to the Grand Lodge of England for a Warrant to establish a permanent and continued Grand Lodge in Canada (West), and that money has been sent and received for the same, and that after repeated applications no answer has been received. It is the unanimous opinion of this Convention, not only beneficial to the Order, but absolutely necessary for its existence, that a Grand Lodge be formed forthwith, which we consider we have ample power to do from precedents, we have in the history of the Masonic Craft in England, Ireland and Scotland.

Moved by Brother Mattherson and Seconded by Brother Burritt, and Resolved, nem. con.—That we now form ourselves into a Grand Lodge. The following Officers were then unanimously chosen, viz.:

Ziba M. Phillips, Right Worshipful Grand Master.

James Shaw, Grand Junior Warden.

John Brennan, Grand Treasurer.

Humphrey Young, Basil R. Church, Grand Deacons

James B. Howard, Worshipful Grand Senior Warden.

Rev. Francis Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.

Ebenezer Bell, Grand Secretary.

Elisha Collar, Alexander McCrea, Grand Stewards.

Basil R. Church, Humphrey Young, James Shaw, Alexander Matther-  
son, Walter McCrea, Grand Committee.

John Wilton, Grand Tyler.

Moved by Brother Kinimouth, and Seconded by Brother Russell, Resolved—That 100 copies of the foregoing resolutions be printed and sent to the different Lodges in the Province.

The half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge to be held on the 24th June next.

The Grand Lodge closed in peace and harmony and with solemn Prayer.

ZIBA M. PHILLIPS, G. M.

E. BELL, Grand Secretary.

The details of the debate are not given, but we know the result. The authority of R. W. Bro. Phillips was acknowledged and, in so doing, the resolution refers to the Grand Convention "held at Kingston on the 24th day of February, 1842." This resolution was followed by a request to R. W. Bro. Phillips to act as D. G. M. until a new Provincial Grand Master should be appointed, but, following this, is a resolution in three parts, maintaining the right to organize, the necessity of a Provincial Grand Lodge and Grand Master, and an opinion that, as England had not seen fit to re-establish the Provincial Grand Lodge, such a body be formed forthwith. The selection of officers was then made, and this marked the first revival in the consti-

tutional form of a Provincial Grand Lodge since the lapse of that under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. Its life may have been short but it was effective. It awakened the Craft interest in the west and compelled action by those who held the dormant warrant of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The half-yearly communication of this newly-formed body was to be held in June, of 1844, but there is no report in existence of its proceedings. In October of 1844 R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, as Provincial Grand Master of this Grand Lodge, issued circulars to the effect that "the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge will take place at Brockville on Friday, the 27th day of December next," and requesting the presence of the W. M. and Wardens of each lodge "or a delegation of your lodge."

There can be no doubt that the work of Phillips had a stimulating effect not only with the Craft in Toronto, but more particularly with the Craft at Kingston. The brethren of No. 5 preferred allegiance to the dormant Grand Lodge at York rather than to the newly-formed Grand Lodge under Z. M. Phillips, not that they objected to the action of Bro. Phillips but from the fact that they looked upon the warrant at Toronto as the legitimate and lineal successor to the Grand Lodge of McGillivray, formed in 1822. No. 5, therefore, unable to get satisfaction from the Toronto brethren, and keeping aloof, at the same time, from the Phillips organization, determined to communicate direct with England, and, accordingly, early in November of 1844 had determined to draft a letter to England, and on the 19th of that month the following record appeared in their minutes:—

"The Secretary laid before the brethren for their consideration the draft of a letter to be addressed to the United Grand Lodge of England, setting forth the urgent necessity there was in having a Provincial Grand Lodge, which having been duly considered, was ordered to be printed and a copy to be forwarded to the different lodges in Canada, requesting their concurrence and co-operation therein."

There is no record of the proceedings of this meeting. The members of St. Andrew's lodge, learning that no definite action had been taken with regard to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, proposed and carried the following resolution on the 13th May, 1845:—

"That the Secretary be directed to write to the several Lodges now in operation in Canada West, to inform them that W. M. Ridout is about to proceed to England, and that he will be in communication with the Grand Lodge; That it is the intention of this Lodge to solicit the appointment of a Prov'l Gd. Lodge, and that St. Andrew's Lodge will recommend the appointment of Bro. T. G. Ridout to be Prov'l Gd. Master, and that he be requested to nominate the Prov'l Gd. Officers, and that the Secretary, on behalf of this Lodge, solicit the concurrence of the other Lodges therein, and also that he inform the members of those Lodges that all the Prov'l G. Lodge jewels are in the custody of Bro. Ridout and Past P. G. Treasurer, and that he proposes leaving Toronto about the 28th of this month."

This was the Provincial Grand Lodge of which Sir Allan Napier MacNab became the Provincial Grand Master and R. W. Bro. Ridout the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

The organization had taken form and must have had an active

life, for in 1845 R. W. Bro. Phillips again summoned the Craft to meet in Grand Lodge at Kemptville, on the 24th of June. His letter gives the title of the body and his signature as Provincial Grand Master. It is addressed to R. W. Bro. G. L. Burritt, of Rideau lodge, in Marlborough, and delegates to him the authority to "proceed with the business the same as if I was there in person." It reads:—

Grand Lodge of Free Masons, Canada West,  
Brockville, 9th June, 5845.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:

The annual meeting of the Grand Lodge will take place at Kemptville on Tuesday, the 24th Instant, at the hour of one of the clock, P. M., at which time and place a new lodge will be formed and the officers installed. You and your Lodge's attendance is particularly requested. You will have the goodness to notify your members to attend in a body on the occasion. Make it as general as you can. I will endeavor to meet you on Monday evening, the 23d at your Room. Should any unforeseen accident occur you will proceed with the business the same as if I was there in person, for which this is your authority. I expect the Reverend A. Tremaine will give us a sermon on the occasion.

I have the Honor to be, Sir,

Your Brother Fraternally,  
Z. M. Phillips,  
Grand Master.

Right Worshipful )  
G. L. Burritt, Esqr., )  
Marlborough. )

The proceedings of this meeting are also not extant. Matters progressed favorably until the autumn of 1845, when the brethren of the western part of the province, seeing the activity of those in the Johnstown district, determined to either revive the old warrant of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, or secure a new one from England. The feeling in the west was naturally antagonistic to the view of R. W. Bro. Phillips, and the old story of the rights possessed under the second provincial warrant was revived, and it is believed that Bro. Phillips was so notified, for in November—a month earlier than usual—he issued circulars for a meeting of his Provincial Grand Lodge at Smith's Falls on the 26th December. The circular addressed to R. W. Bro. G. L. Burritt, who had been elected at a former meeting as Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Phillips, has fortunately been preserved, and reads:—

Brockville, 4th Novr., 1845.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

A meeting of the Grand Lodge will take Place at Smith's Falls, on Friday, the 26th of December; business of great importance will then be Laid before it. The Grand Chapter and Encampment will open on Saturday, the 27th. The meeting on the 26th will be at 1 of the Clock, P. M. Please to notify your Lodge and the Brethren in your vicinity.

I have the Honor to be,

R. W. Sir and Brother,  
Yours fraternally,  
Ziba M. Phillips,  
Grand Master.

R. W. George L. Burritt, Esquire, )  
Deputy Grand Master, &c., )  
Burritt's Rapids )

P. S. I shall write you again as soon as I hear from the lately established Provincial Grand Lodge, which meets at Toronto this day. You may expect to hear from me next week. I should like to meet your Lodge to-morrow evening, but it is out of my power from bad health.

Z. M. P.

The postscript to this letter was an ample justification for the line in the body of the letter to the effect that "business of great importance will then be laid before it." The correspondence connected with the reorganization and the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips is given in the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge. Briefly it may be stated that R. W. Bro. Phillips did not attend the inaugural meeting at Hamilton, but that charges were formulated against him for instituting a provincial body and that he replied to these charges. He reviewed the situation, showed that he had a patent of authority from R. W. Bro. McGillivray, that for twenty years the Craft had been neglected by the English authorities and that, while he had formed a provincial body, there was never any intention of separating from the jurisdiction of England. R. W. Bro. Phillips concluded his letter to Bro. Richard Watson, the corresponding secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, by a frank and generous opinion as to the action of that body. He desired to remain in the fold of the English Grand Lodge and was willing to unite his following with the brethren at Toronto "if a union could take place on fair and just Masonic principles." Moreover, he was quite sure that the appointment of R. W. Bro. MacNab would give satisfaction as one held in high regard as a Mason, subject and gentleman, and if time and place be arranged he would be willing to meet with his lodges and the brethren at Toronto and "settle all difficulties" and unite under one head all the lodges in the province.

The proceedings of the interview are not recorded in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-6-7, but as in the latter year St. Francis' lodge at Smith's Falls and all the lodges warranted by R. W. Bro. Phillips came in under the warrant of R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab at Toronto, there can be no doubt that all differences were settled and the union anticipated by Bro. Phillips completed. This was the first step towards the unity which was inaugurated ten years later when the first Grand Lodge of Canada, under M. W. Bro. Wilson, was formed at Toronto.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

ST. FRANCIS' LODGE, SMITH'S FALLS, TOWNSHIP OF NORTH EMSLEY,  
COUNTY LANARK, 1839-45.

Lanark and Renfrew formed the old Bathurst district, and in the eastern corner of the township of North Emsley is situated the village, now the town of Smith's Falls. It is on the Rideau Canal and is 32 miles from Brockville.

In the autumn of 1839, just as the country had quieted down after the political excitement of 1837-38, a number of brethren at Smith's Falls were anxious that a Craft lodge should be opened in that neighborhood, and, at their request, Bro. Johnston Neilson wrote to R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who resided at Elizabethtown, or Brockville, as to the possibility of obtaining a warrant. The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822-30 had been practically dormant, and what Masonry did exist was either without a governing head, or relied for advice on the last elected officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

R. W. Bro. Phillips was a man who had always stood well in the affections of the Craft. He had guided the Masonic mind through the chaos of 1817-21, had been highly complimented by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray for his zeal, in fact, from the dawn of the century he had been a sincere and attentive worker for the good of the cause. The brethren at Smith's Falls knew this, and, therefore, desired his co-operation.

On the 1st October, 1839, Bro. Johnston Neilson wrote to R. W. Bro. Phillips, stating that as he was a member of the Masonic institution and resided at Smith's Falls, he with others was desirous of meeting in regular lodge, and being informed that Bro. Phillips was Deputy Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, he applied to him for particulars respecting the constitution of a lodge at that place. Bro. Neilson was a native of Ireland, and in his letter explained the procedure in connection with the formation of a lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland and suggested that the same course might be followed out by Bro. Phillips, who, as Deputy Grand Master, had the power to do so. Bro. Neilson's letter read:—

Smith's Falls, on the Rideau,  
1st Oct., 1839.

Sir: Although a stranger to you personally I trust you will excuse the liberty I take in addressing you on a particular subject. Being a member of the Masonic Institution, resident in this village, and knowing some others of the Fraternity in this place who, like myself, are desirous of meeting in a regular Lodge, but do not know how we should set about the matter, I made some inquiry of Mr. A. McLean, Brockville, whom upon a late visit to that place I found to be a Freemason. In a few lines which I received from him, this day, he informed me that you, Sir, are Deputy Grand Master of this province. What further information he affords does not go to the extent that I require. I therefore take the liberty of applying to you, hoping that for the sake of the Order you will be so kind as to give us some light upon a few particulars respecting the Constitution of a Lodge in this province. Ireland is my native country. When a Lodge was about to be formed in any place a number of the Brethren met and elected a Master and Senior and Junior Wardens, whose names being returned to the Grand Lodge, a warrant, as it was called, was then issued for the intended Lodge, giving authority to the officers named therein.

I am desirous of knowing, Sir, whether there is a Grand Lodge acting in this province, whether, in the event of there being such, the same steps are taken as I have mentioned—whether installation by the Masters of other Lodges is the rule here, and in the event of no lodges being in the practice of holding meetings within a reasonable distance, what is to be done as to Installation in that case? Also, what is to be done with respect to the admission of members—that is, whether every one must produce a certificate, or whether

passing the ordeal is sufficient. Any further information that may occur to you will also be gratefully received

by your "Brother of the mystic tie,"

Johnston Neilson.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips,  
P. G. M., U. C.

Bro. Phillips was prompt in his reply. His writing shows that he had some little self-esteem and estimate of his authority. In this latter respect it is satisfying to know that, while he regarded himself as supreme in provincial power, he acknowledged the government of the United Grand Lodge of England and its supremacy. His letter is an entertaining epitome :—

Elizabethtown, 22nd October, 1839.

Worshipful Sir & Brother:

In answer to your Letter of the 1st Inst., requiring information relative to the establishing a Masonic Lodge at Smith's Falls, I have to inform you that I am the only competent authority now in Upper Canada, that can issue a dispensation to open Lodges, and therein make Masons according to the ancient usages of the Craft, under the sanction of the United Grand Lodge of England, and shall at all times feel myself happy to establish a Lodge in your village. I am personally acquainted with many of the Brethren of the Order in your neighborhood, and know them to be Lovers of the Institution, Brs. Alex'r Matheson, Wm. P. Loucks, Shaw, Shepard, &c., so the Brethren can assemble and choose their Master, Senior and Junior Wardens, and send me their names, in a short Petition, and I will immediately grant a dispensation and install the officers of the Lodge, and return them after six months' Labor to the Grand Lodge of England for a warrant of Constitution; according to the ancient usage you should be recommended by a neighboring Lodge. This may be obviated by my being well acquainted with the Brethren on the Rideau. The expense of the dispensation and installation will be £1. 10. 0. I should have answered your Letter before, but was waiting for information from England, which I daily expected.

I remain, Fraternally, Sir,

Your friend and Brother,

Ziba M. Phillips.

P. D. G. M. U. C., G. M.

K. T. K. M. U. & L. C.

Br. Johnston Neilson.

P. S. Give my compliments to the Brethren.

Z. M. P.

Bro. Phillips signed himself "Provincial Deputy Grand Master, Upper Canada, Grand Master Knights Templars, Knights Malta, Upper and Lower Canada."

On the 9th November, 1839, Bro. Neilson forwarded a petition to Bro. Phillips, signed by eight members of the Craft, asking for a dispensation for a lodge to be known as the lodge of St. Francis at Smith's Falls. The petition reads :—

To Ziba M. Phillips, Esq., P. D. G. Master of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Upper Canada.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being members of the Antient and Honorable Order of Freemasonry, and being desirous to be constituted a Regular Masonic Lodge, to be holden in the Village of St. Francis, on the Rideau, do petition you to grant a Dispensation for that purpose, previously to our obtaining a warrant of Constitution from the Grand Lodge of England.

Having met together for the purpose of nominating the officers of the intended "Lodge of St. Francis," we have elected Brother James Shaw, Master, Brother Alexander Matheson, Senior, and Brother Wm. P. Loucks, Junior, Wardens.

As we learn with pleasure that you will attend to install the officers of the Lodge, we hope it will suit your convenience to meet us and some expected and respectable members of the Craft from Merrickville and its vicinity, on Friday, the 27th December next, being St. John's Day.

Be kind enough to bring with you a copy of the "Constitutions of Freemasonry."

St. Francis (Smith's Falls),  
9th Novr., A.L. 5839.

Johnston Neilson,  
James Watkins,  
Wm. P. Loucks,  
Alexr. Matheson,  
T. M. Richey,  
James Shaw  
Gabriel Chalmers,  
Alex. Kinimouth.

On the 27th December, 1839, the lodge met for the first time at the house of Mr. Arthur Wall in Smith's Falls, when the officers were duly installed by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. The following are the minutes of this meeting:—

Lodge met at the house of Mr. Arthur Wall's Tavern to celebrate the festival of St. John, when St. Francis Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was installed by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Z. M. Phillips, James Shaw, Esq., Master, Alexr. Matheson, Senior Warden, W. P. Loucks, Junior Warden, Johnston Neilson, Chaplain, Alexr. Kinimouth, Secretary, Gabriel Chalmers, Treasurer, James Watkins, Senior Deacon, Thos. M. Richey, Junior Deacon, George Little, Tyler. The lodge was opened with prayer and in the ancient form to the third degree. Lodge was called off from Labour to refreshment and from refreshment to labour. The following Brethren received the past Masters' degree, viz.:

Wm. P. Loucks, Basil R. Church, Peter Shiels, Gabriel Chalmers, Alexr. Kinimouth, John Collins, Hugh Kernaghan.

The Lodge closed in the several degrees. The following Brethren were present:

James Shaw, Master; Alexr. Matheson, Senior Warden; Wm. P. Loucks, Junior Warden; Alexr. Kinimouth, Secretary; Gabriel Chalmers, Treasurer; Johnston Neilson, Chaplain; James Watkins, Senior Deacon; Thos. M. Richey, Junior Deacon; George Little, Tyler; James Maitland, John Collins, Peter Shiels, Hugh Kernaghan.

Lodge was visited by the following Brethren: Brother B. R. Church, Geo. L. Burritt, Elisha Collar, Rideau Lodge. Brethren including visitors dined together and parted in harmony. Alexr. Kinimouth, Secretary.

On the 7th January, 1840, the second meeting was held, when a candidate was accepted; "a lecture went round" and the lodge closed. It was customary in early days in many of the lodges for the W. M. to question each member as he sat in the lodge in the examination in the several degrees.

On the 14th January an emergent meeting was called for initiation and the candidate was balloted for, "when no black ball was put in" he was admitted. At this meeting True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, congratulated St. Francis' lodge "upon the opening," and obliged the lodge with "the loan of their Floor Cloth."

The meetings of February-April were well attended. Candidates were admitted and degree work exemplified. At the meeting of 5th May "Bro. Neilson made a solemn request to be buried with the honors of Masonry in the event of his decease while connected with this lodge."

In June, 1840, the brethren read an invitation to join with the brethren of the lodge at Farmersville—this was Harmony lodge in Yonge—to celebrate the festival of St. John. The invitation was accepted. At all the meetings from July until September the work was active, candidates were initiated and all the elements of success seemed to be with the lodge.

In October, 1840, it was proposed that Bro. Johnston Neilson should preach to the Craft on St. John's day, and invitations were sent to True Britons' lodge at Perth, to the lodge at Farmersville in Yonge, and to Rideau lodge in Marlborough. These entries show the lodges at work at this period in this district. At a meeting of the lodge on 27th October, 1840, for the purpose of considering an estimate for jewels for the lodge, it was decided to expend \$50 and that

"the collars for suspending the jewels be of purple silk velvet, trimmed with gold lace, narrow, and the jewels to be suspended with a blue ribbon."

At the meeting of 1st December, 1840, after routine and degree work and election of officers, "it was resolved to give 20 pence to the Tyler to purchase a pair of boots."

Four meetings were held in December, one being for the celebration of the festival. The lodge marched in procession to the church, heard "a most excellent sermon from Bro. Neilson," and then "the whole proceeded to the Crown Tavern and dined together, and spent the evening in a most harmonious manner."

The following minute of this discourse was found in the archives of St. John's lodge at Kingston, in 1895:—

Masonic Discourse on Matthew V. 16, by Rev. Johnston Neilson, Grand Chaplain of G. R. A. Chapter of Canada West, Scribe of Hibernia R. A. Chapter and Chaplain of the Lodge of St. Francis, Smith's Falls.

"It is intended to publish a Masonic Discourse delivered at Smith's Falls, on the Rideau, on the 28th December, 1840, before the Brethren of several Lodges assembled to celebrate the anniversary of St. John, the Divine, so soon as returns of the number of copies ordered by the several Royal Arch Chapters and Lodges in Canada West shall have been received.

"All sincere Masons will be sensible of the great service in the promoting of the cause of Masonry that will be effected by this undertaking. This Discourse will be found to develop most fully the excellent principles of the Institution, to illustrate the advantages of Masonry, and to answer in a charitable spirit and with convincing argument the objections that have sometimes been raised against it, and will, therefore, be found to be a most useful article to place before all candid and worthy men for their consideration.

"The Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada West, to whom the Discourse has been submitted, being impressed with a sense of the great utility of its publication, has resolved on affording its sanction thereunto, and confidently hope that all true members of the Craft of whatever degree will afford their encouraging countenance and liberal support to the undertaking."

During 1841 the meetings were held with regularity and emergencies were held for degree work. The affiliation fee was fixed at 10s., and it was ordered "that 12 aprons be procured for the benefit

of visiting brethren." A flag of white silk was ordered for the lodge, and it was also resolved "that a chair be provided for the Master and a square and compass for the use of the lodge."

In September, 1841, the W. M. was thanked for "having presented two volumes on Masonry" to the lodge, and Bro. Wall was ordered to be paid 2s. 6d. "for the use of the room for every meeting."

The lodge had ordered a few select works on Masonry as the commencement of a library, and in order to limit the expenditure in that direction, it was resolved:—

"That after the works already ordered be procured, no other work be proposed that is not of a Masonic nature, and not even such till after the Lodge is furnished thoroughly with implements and furniture."

A resolution was also passed at this meeting rescinding the rule which restricted "the same member from holding the office of Master for more than two years in succession." In November, 1840, at the regular meeting, it was resolved "That no ardent spirits be drunk in the lodge except on the Festivals of St. John."

On the 7th December it was resolved to join with the members of True Britons' lodge at Perth in celebrating the festival of St. John. At the meeting of 1st February, 1842, a letter was read from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, requesting a delegate from the lodge to meet in convention for the purpose of forming a Grand Lodge at Kingston. This referred to the attempt in 1842 to revive the work of the governing body of the Craft, the particulars of which have been given in the history of that revival.

On the 15th February Bro. Watkins was appointed a delegate to the Convention on the 24th at Kingston, and £2. 10s. was voted for his expenses. At the meeting of 1st March Bro. Watkins reported the result of his mission to Kingston, to the effect that the brethren at their meeting had resolved to petition the Grand Master of England that R. B. Sullivan be appointed Provincial Grand Master "for this colony." At the meeting of 3rd May the minutes of the Convention at Kingston were read in the lodge and "the petition to the Grand Master of England was presented and received signatures."

On the 7th June, 1842, the brethren "agreed to pay the postage present and future" on the "Masonic Register," a Craft newspaper published in New York State. The meetings of July, August, September and November were routine in character.

At the regular meeting of 6th December a petition was read as having been presented to the R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, praying for a dispensation for a warrant at Carleton Place. The petition was signed by Bros. Brice McNeeley, Wm. Rea, James Robinson, John Moore, Peter Carmichael, James Meely, Andrew Paul and John McIntyre. The lodge endorsed the petition and it was signed by the W. M. and secretary. This lodge was one known as "Morning Star." Its records have not been preserved.

In many of the petitions for entrance into the Victoria Royal Arch chapter at Smith's Falls the candidate is spoken of as "of St. Francis" or "of St. Francis' Lodge." In 1842 there are accounts against the lodge for paintings and fittings. The following are examples:—

Smith's Falls, 25th July, 1842.

Masonic Lodge to A. Bond, Dr., To painting chest, 3/9, Candle stand  
1/-, ————4/9.Masonic Lodge, To L. Houghton, Dr., Jan. 15th., To Sheet of tin, 6.; To  
Candlestick, 12. 6.; To Small cup, 2. 6.; £0. 15. 6., settled.

Masonic Lodge To

|            |                          |       |
|------------|--------------------------|-------|
| 1842.      | B. Kilborn, Dr.          |       |
| Oct. 11th. | To 5 sheets tin at 6d.   | 2. 6. |
| Nov. 1st.  | " 1 " "                  | 6.    |
| 1843.      |                          |       |
| Feb. 1st.  | " 12 candlesticks at 4d. | 4. 0. |

£0. 7. 0.

(On the other side) Received payment in full of all demands up to the  
present date. B. Kilborn.

Feb. 8th, 1844.

Smith's Falls, 18th Jan'y, 1843.

Mr. Johnston Neilson,  
To A. Bond, Dr.

|                                         |            |
|-----------------------------------------|------------|
| To Painting Pulpit for Lodge,           | £1. 5. 0.  |
| " Ornamenting chest, and painting rods, | 12. 6.     |
|                                         | £1. 17. 6. |

17th April, 1843. Received the Above  
Bill ———— A. Bond.

In the minutes of the meeting of 7th February, 1843, it is tated that Bro. Watkins, who had been appointed one of a deputation to interview the Hon. Robert Sullivan at Kingston as to whether he would accept the position of Provincial Grand Master, reported that an answer had been received. The purport of the answer is not given, but from other sources it is known that although Bro. Sullivan at first consented he afterwards declined the proposal.

The lodge at Carleton Place must have been promptly warranted, for in April, 1843, that lodge invited the members of St. Francis to join in the celebration on the St. John's day of June, 1843. On the 7th May, 1843, it was resolved

"that a letter of enquiry be written to the Grand Lodge of England for a regular Warrant, if the dispensation that this Lodge is held under is not sanctioned, previous to which the master to write to the Hon. R. Baldwin Sullivan."

Bro. Wall on the 6th June notified the lodge that he presented it with the rent, for which he was thanked. The lodge was anxious to become part of some governing organization, and at the meeting of October 3rd, 1843, the W. M. having heard that Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab had been appointed as Provincial Grand Master in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Scotland, it was resolved to write to Bro. MacNab, asking him if the report in the newspapers concerning his appointment were correct, and, if so, "would be pleased to admit this lodge into the same connection." Bro. Drysdale was appointed representative of the lodge at the meeting of the convention at Kingston in February, 1844.

The minutes of 5th December, 1843, record that Bro. Drysdale had interviewed Sir Allan MacNab as to his appointment by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and that Bro. MacNab had informed him

" that he had not yet got his regular appointment but that he would lose no time in applying to obtain the necessary mandate." This is the first record in any of the Masonic MSS. of the appointment of W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab to a position in Upper Canada under the Grand Lodge of Scotland.

At this meeting an invitation was ordered to be sent " to the lodge of St. John " to meet the lodge on St. John's day. The locality of " the lodge of St. John " is not given nor can it be traced. There is no record of any meeting of St. Francis' lodge from December 5th, 1843, until 6th February, 1844, so that no particulars of the festival of 27th December can be obtained.

At an emergent meeting on 9th February, 1844, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips was present and opened the lodge and conferred the E. A. degree. The meetings from February until 2nd April were confined to degree work, but at the latter meeting " the balance of cash " in the treasurer's hands was ordered " to be loaned to Bro. Chalmers for six months."

At the regular meeting on 7th May, 1844, R. W. Bro. Phillips presided. The work was routine. In August Bro. Wall announced that he had rented his house, and as " the person renting it not being a Mason it was resolved to move the lodge for a time to Bro. Armstrong's house."

At an emergent meeting of 4th September, R. W. Bro. Phillips presided. W. Bro. (Col.) Burritt and W. Bro. G. L. Burritt were present as visitors. The business was routine. At the meeting of 1st October, 1844, it was resolved that copies of the " Trestle Board," published by Bro. Hugh Scobie, Toronto, be obtained. Whether this was a book, pamphlet, magazine or newspaper is not stated. No copy of the publication can now be found.

The meetings of November are not recorded and two in December were for degree work. A third in December was an emergent meeting, at which R. W. Bro. Phillips presided. The lodge was visited by Bro. Brice McNeely, W. M. of St. John's lodge, and Bro. John Willis was appointed to the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Phillips, which was to meet on 6th February, 1844, at Smith's Falls. The minutes of this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Phillips are given in the chapter devoted to the revival of Masonry, 1839-45.

During 1845 all the meetings were held regularly. The work of 27th December, 1845, closed the labors of the lodge prior to its affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, under Sir A. N. MacNab, in which period the history of the lodge is continued.

The MSS. close with a couple of effusions by Bro. Gavin Russell. Surely he must have been a sociable, brotherly Scotchman, for his effort bears the true spirit of fraternity.

The Lodge of St. Francis, a Masonic Song,  
in imitation of the " Meeting of the Waters,"  
by Gavin Russell.

1. There ne'er was a spot, so enchantingly sweet,  
As the Lodge of St. Francis, where true Brethren meet.  
O! the soul shall have flight from my bosom away,  
Ere the charms of that Lodge from my heart shall decay.





Howard, Alfred C. Booth, William G. Murry, Esquires, and a constitutional number of Brethren, praying for a dispensation to enable them to open and hold lodges and therein make Free Masons to the third Degree, according to the Antient usages of the Craft in all Ages and Nations round the Globe.

And taking the premises into most serious consideration, I have thought fit to grant this my Dispensation to the said James B. Howard, Alfred C. Booth and William G. Murry, to open and hold a Lodge in the townships of Landsdown & Young by the name of Victoria Lodge, and therein make Free Masons to the third Degree, according to ancient form, AND I do appoint you, the said James B. Howard, Esquire, to be First Master, Alfred C. Booth, to be First Senior Warden, and William G. Murry to be First Junior Warden, you and your successors in office, paying due Respect to the Grand Lodge of England and to us, by whom these Presents are Granted.

GIVEN under my hand and seal at Brockville, in the Province of Canada, this 23rd day of June, A.D. 1842 and A. L. 5842.

Ziba M. Phillips,  
P. P. D. G. M.

The meeting place of the lodge is not given, nor is there trace of records.

In the minute book of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, at Elizabethtown, there are not only the records of No. 7 but also of "No. 13 in Leeds," and following the latter are ledger accounts of members of Harmony lodge, which met in the township of Kitley about 1838-42. One of these ledger accounts is for Bro. Howard and reads on the debit side:—

|                                                                                    |            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| "James B. Howard, Dr., May the 28th, 1839, for his initiation in<br>Harmony Lodge, | £1. 5. 0.  |
| To Harmony Lodge Dr. to pass & Raise,                                              | 2. 10. 0.  |
|                                                                                    | £3. 15. 0. |

On the "Contra" or "Cr." side the account reads:

|                                       |            |
|---------------------------------------|------------|
| "By Cash,                             | £0. 5. 0.  |
| Oct. the 22nd by Cash,                | 1. 0. 0.   |
| June 9th, 1840, by A. R. Howard, 50/- | 2. 10. 0.  |
|                                       | £3. 15. 0. |

In the same book is the ledger account of Bro. Alfred C. Booth, on September 17th, 1839, and in an account of 19th November, 1838, that of Bro. William G. Murry "for initiation £1. 5. 0d."

The finding of these names in an old minute book, which was used from 1787-1840, to record the work of three lodges, is one of the numerous coincidences all along the line in connection with research for Craft historical knowledge.

Victoria lodge probably met at Chamberlain's corners or at Frankville in the township of Kitley, a township which lies directly north of the township of Yonge.

On the 8th June 1841, in the minutes of St. Francis lodge, Smith's Falls, there is an entry that

"Bro. Neilson was directed to notify the Harmony Lodge that from ten to twelve members might be calculated upon as likely to attend at the celebration of St. John's Day at Frankville."

Harmony lodge undoubtedly met in Kitley and was in existence

in 1845 during the term of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, so that Victoria lodge may have met at Frankville, for the fact that Harmony lodge would attend "at Frankville" indicates that that was not its home and that some other lodge, possibly Victoria, met there. Frankville was a few miles north of Farmersville, which was a Masonic centre.

---

#### CHAPTER XXV.

##### ST. JOHN'S LODGE, CARLETON PLACE, TOWNSHIP OF BECKWITH, COUNTY OF LANARK, 1842-15.

Carleton Place is situated on the Mississippi river and on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, in Beckwith township, Lanark county, twenty miles north of Perth, the county seat.

There was no part of the Craft jurisdiction which had greater fealty for R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips than the counties of Leeds, Lanark, Frontenac and Grenville. While his labors were held in high esteem in Upper Canada generally, yet the localities referred to showed their faith by the organizations of lodges under his warrants and accepted his rulings, with a faith which could not be shaken.

The efforts of R. W. Bro. Phillips were seconded by enthusiastic brethren, of whom no one perhaps contributed more to the success of the Craft in Smith's Falls and Carleton Place than Bro. Johnston Neilson of Smith's Falls. The success of the lodges in that county was largely due to the good influence exercised by this brother. He was not only energetic in business but literary in character and something of a poet. The minute book of the lodge at Carleton Place is quite a curiosity in its way, and the opening pages contain the following poem, breathing the true spirit of fraternity and written by Bro. Neilson:

"THE LODGE OF CARLETON PLACE."

Come, all my loving Brethren,  
One chorus let us raise;  
Of Masonry, that Art Divine,  
Let's sing the glorious praise:  
Her works and emblems morals teach,  
Which nought can e'er surpass;  
And, oh! may Virtue aye adorn  
The Lodge of Carleton Place.

King Solomon, for wisdom fam'd,  
Our Art did fast embrace;  
King Hiram, for his wealth renown'd;  
The Widow's Son likewise:  
The Holy Temple's splendid Courts  
Their fame did long confess;  
Oh! may that Temple proudly stand,  
We've raised in Carleton Place.

Cemented are our walls with love,  
 With harmony and peace;  
 By Virtue's Square our work we prove;  
 Its bounds her Compass trace;  
 The Plumb of Rectitude uprears;  
 The Level does equalize;  
 And may Strife's Hammer ne'er disturb  
 The Lodge of Carleton Place.

Our Master sits enthroned in state;  
 God bless his honest face;  
 His Wardens true are at their post,  
 Their columns to upraise:  
 With faithful Treasurer and Scribe,  
 And Deacons round to pass;  
 And Brethren worthy to uphold  
 The Lodge of Carleton Place.

By secrecy our Lodge is tyed,  
 While beauty does her grace;  
 Her strength is in the Lord of Hosts;  
 She walks in Wisdom's ways;  
 Her Enter'd 'Prentice serves his time;  
 Her Craft to work does pass;  
 And, may Master Masons aye abound  
 In the Lodge of Carleton Place!

While Mississippi's noble stream  
 Flows onward by our place;  
 While Beckwith and Ramsay Ladies love  
 Their lords' most fond embrace;  
 May Sons arise, of gen'rous mould,  
 Our Order to increase;  
 And may St. John forever own  
 His Lodge of Carleton Place.

And when the sands of life have run;  
 When Sol's bright course shall cease,  
 Oh! may our souls united be  
 In everlasting peace.  
 By Jacob's Ladder may we mount  
 Above the clouded skies;  
 And thro' Faith and Love be all transferr'd  
 From the Lodge of Carleton Place!

Some years before the organization of the lodge at Carleton Place a few members of the Craft, some of whom had been initiated in Great Britain and some members of True Britons' lodge at Perth, but all of whom resided in Beckwith and Ramsay townships in the county of Lanark and an adjacent part of Goulburn, in Carleton, held occasional meetings for consultation relative to the Masonic lodge in that part of the district of Bathurst. At one period funds were subscribed by those brethren to the amount of about nine pounds currency towards the procuring of a warrant and furnishing the contemplated lodge, but in consequence of there being no Provincial Grand Master in Upper Canada, and the Provincial Grand Lodge consequently, not

being in operation at that time, the aforesaid brethren were at a loss to know how to proceed in their design and ultimately let it rest.

It was not until the latter part of 1842, when a correspondence having opened between Bro. Brice McNeely, of Beckwith, and Bro. Johnston Neilson, of St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls, relative to the meeting of the Royal Arch chapter then lately established at that place, and the founding of a Masonic lodge at Carleton Place being mooted, a project into which the latter brother entered warmly, that Bro. Brice McNeely in unison with Bro. William Rea, of Ramsay, determined on calling together the Masonic brethren in their vicinity for the purpose of determining on and signing the petition for a dispensation to be forwarded to the Right Worshipful Ziba Marcus Phillips, of Brockville, Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master for Upper Canada.

The meeting for this purpose was held on the 25th November, 1842, in Bro. Manny Nowlan's, Carleton Place, and was attended by the following Master Masons, all of whom signed the petition for the dispensation, with the exception of Bro. Peter McGregor, who was not at the conclusion of the business, viz.: Bros. Brice McNeely, of Beckwith, William Rea, of Ramsay, James Robinson, of Ramsay, James McNeely, of Beckwith, John More, of Ramsay, Peter Carmichael, of Beckwith, John McIntyre, of Ramsay, Andrew Paul, of Ramsay, and Peter McGregor, of Franktown Beckwith.

The aforesaid brethren nominated Bros. Brice McNeely, Master, William Rea, S. W., and James Robinson, J. W., of their new "St. John's lodge, and having applied for and cordially obtained a recommendation to the R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips from St. Francis lodge, Smith's Falls, to which their petition was transmitted for the purpose, he granted the prayer of their petition, the expense of the necessary dispensation being one guinea and half, and fixed on the evening of Friday, January 20th, following, for attending with other Grand officers to install the new officers."

The MSS. reveal an interesting letter from R. W. Bro. Phillips to the Rev. Bro. Neilson, as follows:

Brockville, 1st January, 1843.

Dear Sir,—Yours of the 26th of December, 1842, respecting the petition of our Brethren of Carleton Place, which I received on the 28th ult., and have made out their dispensation, which is ready for them. I will endeavor to be at your place on the 18th, ready for Labor on the morning of the 19th of January, and will install the officers of St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, on the following day, if they wish. They must expect to pay my travelling expenses if I go out there, and I hope they will have the Dispensation fee ready. I have been devoting so much of my time to the Masonic cause for the last eighteen months that it leaves me quite bare of funds in these hard times. Yet I hope to see the great and good cause flourish in Canada before I leave this Terrestrial Globe, in spite of the Powers of darkness that have assailed it.

The last sentence referred to the opposition in the western part of the jurisdiction to lodges being opened in the neighborhood of Carleton Place, Smith's Falls, &c. The following is a copy of the dispensation:

ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS.

TO ALL WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME.

Send Greeting.

KNOW YE, that I, Ziba M. Phillips, of the Town of Brockville, in the Province of Canada (West), Esquire, P. Deputy Grand Master, and President of Grand Masonic Convention, &c., &c.

Have, at the Petition of our Trusty and Right well Beloved Brother, Brice Mack Neely, William Rea, James Robinson, and a constitutional number of Brothers, Master Masons, residing in the village of Carleton Place, desirous of congregating, and forming themselves into a Regular Lodge at Carleton Place aforesaid.

Know Ye, that I have thought fit to grant these my Letters of Dispensation to the said Brice Mack Neely, William Rea, James Robinson, and a constitutional number of Master Masons, to open and hold Lodges of Entered Apprentices, Fellow Crafts, and Master Masons, and therein, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, to the third degree, according to ancient form, as practised in and round the Globe.

And I do hereby appoint you, the said Brice Mack Neely, to be the first Master of St. John's Lodge of Carleton Place, and you, William Rea, to be first Senior Warden, and you, James Robinson, to be first Junior Warden, you, and your successors in office, paying due respect to the Grand Lodge, and to us, by whom these presents are granted.

Given under my hand and seal, at Brockville, this twenty-ninth of December, A.D. 1842, a id of Masonry, A.L. 5842.

Z. M. PHILLIPS.

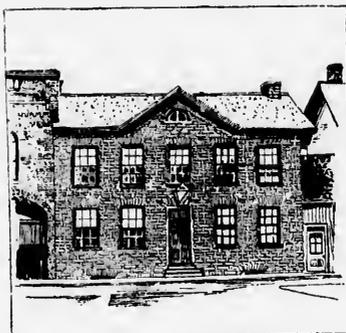
The 20th day of January was the date appointed for the installation of the officers of the new lodge. Amongst those present were R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, with W. Bro. James Maitland, of St. Francis' lodge, acting as G. S. W.; Bro. Alexander Matheson, of St. Francis' lodge, as G. J. W.; Bro. Robt. Douglas, of True Britons' lodge, as Grand Treasurer; Bro. Johnston Neilson, of St. Francis lodge, as Grand Secretary and Chaplain; Bro. Walter McCrea, of Rideau lodge, as G. S. D.; Bro. Wm. Ferguson, of St. Francis' lodge, as G. J. D.; and Bro. Richard Frayne, of Hibernia R. A. chapter, as Grand Tyler. There were also present the following visiting brethren: James Armstrong and William Holliday, of St. Francis' lodge, and Donald McDongald, Beckwith, unattached, with the following members of the lodge about to be installed, viz.: Brs. Brice McNeely, Wm. Rea, James Robinson, James McNeely, Daniel Shipman, Peter Carmichael, John McIntyre and John McEwan.

Three petitions were presented, those of Mr. James Bell, Wm. John Rea, and Dr. William B. Ramsay. The applicants were duly accepted and initiated and the lodge closed, whereupon the brethren partook "of an excellent supper with great happiness in Bro. McEwan's."

The second meeting was held on the 25th January, 1843, at which eleven brethren were present. It was resolved that 10s. should be the fee for initiation. The minutes note that the cost of the dispensation was £1. 15s., and the travelling expenses of R. W. Bro. Phillips £1, a total of £2. 15s.

At the regular meeting on the 15th March nine petitions for

initiation were received, and a vote of thanks passed to Bro. Ebenezer Bell, of Perth, "for his kindness in furnishing this lodge with jewels."



THE CARLETON HOUSE, ON PART OF LOT 4, BRIDGE STREET, WHERE ST. JOHN'S LODGE MET, 1842-1858.

On the 6th June, 1843,

"Bro. William Rea was instructed to apply to Mr. Hawkins Murphy for his services at beating the drum on the 24th inst.," and "the members of this lodge were requested individually to notify unattached brethren relative to the celebration of St. John's Day as they may have opportunity."

At the meeting of 14th June, 1843, a letter was received from Kitley with reference to the celebration, and it was resolved that application should be made to the committee of the Methodist church for the use of their house of worship for the 24th inst. It was also resolved that in case Bro. Francis Tremayne was unable to officiate on St. John's day, the Rev. E. Boswell, the Anglican minister, should be informed of "the desire of this lodge to be favored with a sermon in the English Church in such case."

The meetings were well attended and particularly that of 24th June, 1843, when W. Bro. B. McNeely, W.M., Bro. Wm. Rea, S. W., Bro. James Robinson, J. W., Bro. James Bell, Treasurer; Bro. John McWhinnie, acting as Secretary; Bro. Johnston Neilson acting as Chaplain, and Bro. Robt. J. Rea and Bro. Wm. B. Ramsay as S. and J. Deacon respectively. The brethren assembled at high noon and the lodge was duly opened. The minutes state that between eleven and twelve o'clock

"the approach of St. Francis Lodge, the Hibernia Royal Arch Chapter and the Victoria Encampment of Smith's Falls, accompanied by the Rt. Worshippful Ziba M. Phillips and Br. Peter McGregor of Franktown, and preceded by the flag of St. Francis Lodge and Martial music, was announced."

Upon this St. John's lodge "proceeded in due order and preceded by their flag and martial music marched to meet their brethren, pay them due honor and ask them to their lodge room." The minutes further state:

"The Brethren being formed in order for procession to attend the ordinary service of the English Church, Master Masons preceding, followed by the Royal Arch Chapter, and the procession closed by the Victoria Encampment, proceeded thither with the flags of St. Francis and St. John's Lodges, Martial Music, and the Banners and Equipments of the R. A. Chapter and Encampment at about 1 p.m.

"After the return of the Brethren from the service of the English Church to the Lodge Room, they next went, after a short intermission, in procession to the Methodist Church, where a Masonic Discourse was delivered by Br. Johnston Neilson, Chaplain, *pro tempore*.

"The religious services of the day being concluded and the Brethren having perambulated the Village in procession, the lodge was closed, after which the Brethren repaired to Br. Manny Nowlan's Tavern for Dinner, according to previous arrangements."

R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who had a peculiar faculty for presiding at dinners, proposed the toast, first of "The Queen and the Craft;" "The Day we Celebrate;" "To the Memory of His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex," which was drunk in solemn silence. Then followed "Bro. Neilson and His Excellent Masonic Discourse," to which that brother, who was a capable speaker, replied. After this the following toasts were drunk:

"The Lodge of St. Francis; The Hibernia Royal Arch Chapter and the Victoria Encampment, and may the union between these bodies and the Lodge of St. John be intimate and lasting."

"The health, happiness and prosperity of Wpful. Brother McNeely, Master of St. John's Lodge, and may his Lodge flourish in numbers, respectability and worth."

The proceedings of the day afforded great satisfaction and pleasure to the brethren engaged therein, and appeared to make a favourable impression on a very considerable, intelligent and respectable body of spectators. On the 5th July at a regular meeting after routine "the written authority" given by R. W. Bro. Phillips for the raising of Bro. Nolan to the degree of M. M., he having been received as an E. A. and F. C. in True Britons' lodge, Perth, was read and presented to the lodge. The lodge agreed to give him the third degree on condition that he should pay or be responsible for \$4, which, however, the minutes state "he refused to do."

It was a somewhat difficult matter to obtain an entrance into the early lodges. At this meeting a Mr. Moses Clark, who presented himself for admission, was examined by the W. M. and secretary, but the interrogations were not satisfactorily answered and he was requested to place his Masonic authority before the lodge at its next meeting. Copies of "the Book of Constitution" of the Grand Lodge of England were not as plentiful in 1843 as those of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1808, for Bro. Neilson was authorized to apply to True Britons' lodge, Perth, for the loan of their "Book of Constitutions," for the purpose of making extracts therefrom for the use of this lodge.

The celebration of the festival had entailed some extras "for additional liquors at the dinner on St. John's Day," and as the lodge objected to the payment of the charge Bro. Ewan Cameron was appointed to report on the subject at the next meeting of the lodge, and the minutes state

"the lodge is desirous to have justice done not only to themselves but to Bro. Nolan in this case and, as far as in their power, to aid in the settlement of the demand if correct."

At the meeting of 2nd August, 1843, Bro. Cameron reported "the unsuccessful enquiry into the matter with which he was charged at last

meeting." Bro. Neilson entertained the brethren with a lecture on the E. A. degree at this meeting, after which the lodge closed.

At the next meeting Bro. Neilson, who had been appointed to draft bylaws for the lodge, reported that he expected information on the subject from the Ahiman Rezon in Bro. McWhinnie's possession, which "was a source of satisfaction to the lodge."

The meeting of 6th December, 1843, was an important one. Seventeen were present. Bro. Nolan, who had objected to the charge of \$4, for the M. M. degree, "intimated his desire to be raised to the degree of Master Mason, agreeable to the terms agreed to by this lodge," but the matter was deferred until the next meeting. Bro. Neilson communicated to the lodge the fact that he had received a letter from the secretary of St. Francis' lodge, relative to the appointment by the Grand Lodge of Scotland of R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab as Provincial Grand Master for that body in Canada West, stating at the same time that R. W. Bro. MacNab's patent "had not yet arrived."

On the 19th December, 1843, an invitation was received from St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls, inviting St. John's lodge to join with them in their celebration of St. John's day. The degree of Master Mason was conferred upon Bro. Nolan at this meeting. The lodge decided to go to Smith's Falls on the 27th inst. to celebrate St. John's day, and the brethren were "notified to assemble at Carleton Place at six o'clock on the morning of that day in order to start in company." As usual, in order that the procession might take place in proper form, "the drummer and fifer were agreed to be procured for the occasion."

On the day of the festival the lodge proceeded to Smith's Falls. At Franktown they were joined by a few of the brethren, and on arrival at Smith's Falls at eleven o'clock they were met outside the village by the lodge of St. Francis, headed by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Deputy Provincial Grand Master. The minutes state

"The Lodges of St. Francis and St. John then proceeded, with their flags and martial music, which had accompanied St. John's Lodge from Carleton Place, preceding, to the Lodge Room of St. Francis' Lodge, which Lodge had been opened on the Entered Apprentice Degree previously to the arrival of St. John's Lodge.

"After a short intermission the aforesaid Lodges formed in order of procession, and having perambulated the greater part of the village of Smith's Falls, with their usual decorum returned to the Lodge Room in Br. Arthur F. Walls, where a good dinner was served up at 3 p.m."

W. Bro. James Shaw, master of St. Francis' lodge, presided, supported on his right by R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips. After the toast of "The Queen and the Craft," "The Health, Happiness and Prosperity of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, and may his exertions in the cause of Masonry be long continued," was proposed by Bro. Neilson. The minutes state that the R. W. Brother "in acknowledging the toast, which he did in an animated and zealous strain, gave 'The Lodges of St. Francis and St. John; may they prosper and may their fraternal union be great and permanent.'"

About forty brethren were present at this re-union, which was most successful. The minutes note that "W. Bro. James Shaw, Mas-

ter of St. Francis' Lodge, and Bro. A. F. Wall, of the same lodge, did not take part in the procession but attended at the dinner."

On the first of May, 1844, after routine, it was resolved that the W. M. "be repaid \$2 from the lodge funds, which had been advanced by him to Duncan McKenzie for a drum which he made for this lodge," and the thanks of the lodge were given to Bro. Clendenning for a donation of \$2 to the lodge "in payment of half the price of the aforesaid drum."

The celebration of St. John's day at Perth, Carleton Place and Smith's Falls, had inspired a certain amount of enthusiasm at Lanark and at Bellamy's Mills, and the question of establishing lodges at these places was discussed, and in order to encourage the formation of such lodges the members of St. John's thought they could do so "particularly by visiting one or other place on St. John's Day ensuing, and having some public display or procession."

At the meeting of 5th June, 1844, arrangements were made as usual for the celebration of St. John's day, and it was resolved "that the Rev. Mr. Hallcroft, Baptist Minister at Carleton Place, be requested to favor the brethren with a sermon in the Baptist Church at high noon on that day," and, as previous social reunions had not been an unqualified success, and as extra charges at the last celebration were objected to by members of the lodge, on this occasion it was resolved:

"That the Brethren instead of a public dinner partake together in the afternoon of St. John's Day, of such moderate refreshment as shall be consistent with that Temperance which should always distinguish the Fraternity, and that such convivial and social repast be had in the Building in which this Lodge meets; that the Brethren who attend contribute 6d. each towards the expense thereof, and Balance over which contributions shall be paid out of the Lodge Funds, and that Br. Bell have the management of the preparations."

The festival of St. John the Baptist, on the 24th June, 1844, was duly celebrated at Carleton Place by St. John's lodge and some neighboring "unattached" brethren. This term means unaffiliated.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips had directed the W. M. of St. John's lodge to attend the Grand Masonic Convention at Merrickville on St. John's day, but the notice was received too late for arrangements to be made, and "the distance being too great to travel" no representation was sent to Merrickville.

About thirty brethren attended this meeting on St. John's day, which was called for eleven in the morning. The subject of petitioning the Grand Lodge of England in connection with the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master was discussed at this meeting of the lodge. The minutes do not go into details, but there can be no doubt that the lodge felt the need of a governing head, not that they were dissatisfied with R. W. Bro. Phillips, but he himself would have favored, as he did afterwards, the appointment of a proper person by the Grand Lodge of England to govern the Craft in the jurisdiction. The minutes state:

"Some conversation" took place "on the subject of petitioning the Grand Lodge of England again to appoint a Provincial Grand Master and to revive the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, farther action on which business was deferred till a subsequent part of the day."

The lodge being duly closed the celebration of St. John's day was continued for

"The Brethren proceeded in due form with martial music and their Flag preceding, to the Baptist Church, where a sermon, agreeably to request previously made, was delivered by the Rev. L. Holcroft, Baptist Minister."

The members of the lodge were determined that the villagers should be impressed by the procession, and it is not unlikely that such was the case, because the minutes state that

"After the conclusion of their religious services the procession perambulated, in similar order, all parts of the village, amidst a considerable concourse of spectators, and returned to their Lodge room, where the Lodge was closed in due form."

The minutes further state that the lodge banquetted

"the Brethren and their Musicians \* \* to a frugal and refreshing repast, as before arranged, in the large apartment adjoining, where in peace and harmony they terminated the celebration of the day."

On the 3rd July the lodge assembled for its regular meeting and the minutes state

"The thanks of this Lodge were, on resolution, made, directed to be conveyed in writing by Br. Neilson, acting Secretary pro tempore, to the Rev. L. Holcroft, Baptist Minister at Carleton Place, for the readiness with which he complied with the request to him on behalf of this Lodge for a Sermon on St. John, the Baptist's, 24th Ult. with their freewill offering of 4 dollars as a token of their estimation of his kindness and the satisfactory manner in which he acquitted himself on the occasion, provided it be found the funds of the Lodge are equal to such disbursement."

The question of the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Lodge of England came up again for discussion, and

"Br. Neilson submitted to this Meeting the draft of the petition to the Grand Lodge of England relative to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, and the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, which he had intended for the consideration of this Lodge on the afternoon of St. John's day last, had a Master Masons' Lodge Meeting, as was expected, not been prevented by the Brethren being desirous to return early to their respective homes on that occasion, and the sense of the Brethren present being taken on the aforesaid petition, and it being the general opinion that good might result from such an attempt to call the attention of the Grand Lodge of England to the State of the Craft in this Province, by the Wpful. Master's suggestion, Brs. Bell and Neilson were directed to see to the obtaining of signatures to the petition."

The following is a copy of the petition, which was forwarded some months later to the Grand Lodge of England:

To the Most Worshipful and Right Honorable, the Earl of Zetland, Grand Master of Masons and the Grand Lodge of England.

The Petition of the undersigned Regular Free and Accepted Masons of the District of Bathurst, Canada West,

Most Humbly and Fraternally Sheweth

That your Petitioners, having a due and anxious concern for the advancement and prosperity of Masonry in this part of Her Majesty's Dominions, which they are convinced will be best promoted by the revival of the Pro-

vincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, now Canada West, and that in connection with the Grand Lodge of England most earnestly pray you to take the case of the Fraternity in Canada West into your most serious and earliest consideration.

That of late years there has arisen an ardent and a gratifying desire for the revival of Masonry in many parts of this province, but a want of union, consequent on the annihilation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which followed the departure from Canada of the last Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq., operates much against the advancement of the cause of Masonry in Canada West.

That the last Provincial Grand Master aforesaid, in prospect of departure, gave to his Past Deputy Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esq., now of Brockville, in this Province, under his Hand and seal, authority to act as the Head of the Masonic institution in Upper Canada, which authority he has occasionally exercised in granting Letters of Dispensation for the establishment of new Lodges when applied for in a regular manner and in otherwise superintending the Craft, for their advantage, the several Lodges thus established considering themselves as having been constituted by authority ultimately derived from the Grand Lodge of England, and as being amenable to your Grand Masonic Body.

That while the Right Worshipful Ziba Marcus Phillips has displayed exemplary Masonic zeal and attention to the Craft, and has discharged the duties of his office in the most regular manner, and according to the constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England, he has refrained from exercising the power of granting warrants for Lodges as being a power only to be exercised by the superior Grand Lodge of England or by a Provincial Grand Lodge, were there such in operation, and consequently Lodges by him installed, and holding by Dispensation, which may be desirous to exchange their letters of Dispensation for Warrants and Numbers, are exceedingly anxious for the re-establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also for a complete union of the subordinate Masonic Societies of Canada West, with the advantages attending such union.

That, since the departure of the last Provincial Grand Master, no Provincial Grand Lodge meeting has been held.

That the surviving Grand Officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge appear disinclined to acknowledge the authority and acts of the worthy and active Deputy aforesaid, as do also several Lodges, particularly in the Western parts of Canada West.

That the Jewels and other furniture of the Provincial Grand Lodge were by some of those Grand Officers deposited in the custody of the Bank of Upper Canada, where they have since remained.

That of the Lodges at present in operation in Canada West, besides those holding by Dispensation as aforesaid, your Petitioners believe that a few hold by warrant directly from the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, which it would be desirable to have brought into connection with a Provincial Grand Lodge if practicable. That the majority of the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons in this Province have been looking most anxiously and latterly rather impatiently for the Grand Lodge of England re-organizing the Provincial Grand Lodges, and that partial conventions of Representatives of Lodges have of late years been held, more particularly one at Kingston in February, A. L., 5842, for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of petitioning your Grand Masonic Body on that subject to the petition agreed to on which occasion your petitioners regret to say that the craft in Canada have hitherto received no answer.

That many of the Fraternity, having become impatient and dissatisfied with the delay, have begun to take measures for the establishment of an Independent Provincial Grand Lodge, which your petitioners, who are

deeply concerned that none of the ties which bind the colonists to the Mother country, should be broken, greatly deprecate and deplore, while a hope remains of their being attended to by your distinguished Body.

That your petitioners most earnestly and respectfully represent that your conferring a new charter on the Masonic fraternity in Canada West at such charge, as in your wisdom and justice you may be pleased to determine; your exempting the Provincial and subordinate Lodges afterwards from payments to your Grand Lodge Treasury, the proceeds from Masonic sources being by all the Fraternity in the country considered requisite for the advancement of the great and charitable cause within its own bounds; Your appointing Provincial Grand Masters from time to time under such restrictions as you may be pleased to determine, and authorizing the Provincial Grand Masters to appoint the subordinate Grand Officers or else to have a veto on their election. Your requiring the adoption of the book of constitutions of the late Provincial Grand Lodge or that of the Grand Lodge of England; your appointing Brother Sir Allan Napier McNabb, Dundurn Castle, Hamilton, Canada West, whose character and devoted loyalty entitle him to the first consideration, your First Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, an office to which the Grand Lodge of Scotland has also spontaneously appointed him; your recommendation of Brother Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esquire, Brockville, as first Deputy Provincial Grand Master and visitor of Lodges and Instructor of the craft in work and Installation of new Lodges, duties for which he is well qualified, in consideration of such services he be paid an annual salary from the Provincial Grand Lodge funds, and you taking such steps as in your wisdom you may deem expedient, not only for the submission of the surviving Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge and the restoration of the Jewels, &c., belonging thereunto, but also for the annexation to the Provincial Grand Lodge of such other Lodges in Canada West as hold by warrants directly from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland, or Scotland—That these are measures which your petitioners conceive would produce general satisfaction and would unite the Fraternity of Canada West in one harmonious compact, regular, Loyal and flourishing Body. And your petitioners most earnestly and dutifully pray your most serious and earliest consideration thereof, and if you be pleased to answer the long indulged and anxious hope of the Fraternity in Canada West, by acting thereon, that you will be pleased to communicate with Brother Sir Allan N. McNabb, that steps may be taken for a general convention of the craft.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c., &c., &c.

24th June, A.L. 5844,

L.S.

To the Rt. Honorable, the Earl of Zetland, G. M., & the Grand Lodge of England.

At the meeting of 7th August, 1844, the petition to the Grand Lodge of England, which had been considered at the last meeting, was returned to Bro. Neilson for amendment. Bro. Neilson also distributed at this meeting printed copies of a circular outlining the proceedings of the independent Grand Lodge at Merrickville on the 24th June, 1844.

There was no meeting in September, but in October of that year Bro. Neilson stated that the petition to England was in his possession and would be "produced for signature" at the next meeting of the lodge. At the meeting of 7th August, 1844, it was resolved that "one penny monthly dues be paid by each member of this lodge for the future," and at the following meeting in October the minutes state that a "commencement was made of the payment of dues according to the resolution of last meeting."

On the 4th December, 1844, the petition to the Grand Lodge of England for the reorganization of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master, was read and sustained, and it was duly signed by the officers and members of the lodge who were present. At this meeting a letter was received by the W. M. from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, "Grand Master of the new Grand Lodge of Canada West," inviting the lodge to join in the celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, in Brockville. The lodge directed an answer to the effect that "until the fate of the Petition to the Grand Lodge of England be known this Lodge cannot undertake to decide whether it will unite with the new Grand Lodge or not."

It appears that the tyler of the lodge, Bro. Patrick Hughes, had received 2/6 for each meeting, and now it was resolved that he also receive "5s. for each occasion on which he acts as drummer until the claim of the lodge against said brother for initiation fees be liquidated."

The 27th December was celebrated by the brethren as usual, the commemoration of the day being confined to their lodge room, "there not being such a number of them assembled as to justify a more public display by a procession." The minutes then state:

"Much pleasure was enjoyed by them in Masonic converse, to which the charms of Music Instrumental and Vocal with recitations were added, and though last not least, the company of a few select friends of both sexes, who partook of the ample refreshments that had been provided, and part of whom contributed their share of the music, &c. After spending the evening very agreeably all retired with a desire for a repetition of meetings of the same kind on similar occasions."

On the 5th February, 1845, it is recorded that "In consequence of the depth of the snow it was impracticable to hold a meeting of the Lodge at this time."

On the 16th April, 1845, an application was made by the building committee of the Free Methodist Society of the township of Ramsey for the presence of the lodge at the laying of the foundation stone of the church, as the committee had resolved that it should be done "in due Masonic form, provided the services of the Rev. Mr. Boyd, Prescott, can be procured to give an address on the occasion." It is almost needless to say that the lodge consented. A dispute between two brethren was settled at this meeting, and the minute referring to the matter is rather interesting:

"After hearing a statement of particulars from both these Brethren, from which it appeared that the case was not of that aggravated nature which had at first been conceived, although the two Brethren themselves had had their feelings wrought up to a state of great irritation against each other, more particularly by each having given vent to expressions inconsistent with that brotherly love which should ever subsist among Masons, and which will be evidenced as much by Brethren not insinuating or speaking evil of each other as by anything else, the Lodge had the very gratifying pleasure of at length reconciling the two members at least externally, and indulge the hope that the past irritation will cool down, and that brotherly love will regain its ascendancy in their breasts."

On the 30th April an emergency was held, at which a petition was

read and "More strict observance of the Masonic duty of Secrecy as to the transactions within the Lodge, and the names of Candidates was resolved on for the time to come."

Bro. Neilson was indefatigable, not only in Masonic work, but in other features which would benefit humanity, for at the meeting of 21st May, 1845, he proposed to establish a library in connection with St. John's lodge for the benefit of the brethren, and by resolution of the lodge

"obtained the sanction of this Lodge for the establishment of a Library in connection with St. John's Lodge for the benefit of such Brethren as might support the undertaking and adopt the Regulations to be made for the management of such Library."

A committee was also appointed to carry the project into effect. On the 29th May, 1845, the lodge convened at nine o'clock in the morning, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Norris Hamilton.

On the 18th June, 1845, the W. M. laid before the lodge a letter, which he had received from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, requesting a representative from the lodge at the "convention of the Grand Lodge of which he is Master, to be held at Kemptville on the 24th instant." For the celebration of St. John's day the lodge determined upon a procession in the village, to be followed by "partaking with the wives or other female friends of Brethren in the Building in which this Lodge is held of Tea and accompaniments." Also

"Brother Nowlan agreed to furnish the aforesaid refreshment at the rate of 1/3 for each member and female partner, the members each to pay his own proportion and that for the friends to be defrayed out of the Lodge funds."

The celebration of St. John's day, 1845, must have been expensive. Each brother paid 1s. 3d., and when all had contributed except Bros. Bell and Boulton, "who did not partake," the total amounted to \$53.25. The brethren marched as usual, for the minutes state:

"A procession was formed and the Brethren accompanied with music, viz.: a great and a lesser Drum and Messrs. McArthur and Dougherty with wind Instruments, perambulated the village and its environs in full display. On the return of the Brethren to the place whence they had set out, they, after an interval of time, sat down to Tea in the great hall of the Building in which the Lodge is held, having the pleasure of meeting, many of them, their wives and other female friends at Table to the number of 21."

After the cloth had been removed, toast and sentiment prevailed, and after a "short appropriate and extempore address on Masonic Unity and Sociality" by Bro. Russell, the brethren returned to their lodge room and adjourned.

The meeting of the 13th August, 1845, was the first held after the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge at Hamilton. The minutes state:

"The Lodge generally appeared to be gratified at the prospect of an early re-establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, in consequence of the Rt. Worshipful Sir Allan N. McNabb, having, as announced by Br. Bell, made a commencement of acting as Provincial Grand Master under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. Further action in the case on the part of this Lodge was delayed till after Br. Bell shall have made inquiry

respecting our Rt. Worshipful Brother McNab's proceeding, and his intentions relative to the opening of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, which Br. Bell intimated his purpose of visiting in a few weeks."

The minutes of the meeting of the 10th September contain a paragraph with regard to the appointment of R. W. Bro. MacNab in connection with his appointment as Provincial Grand Master of Canada under the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland. The minutes are as follows:

"Since last meeting certain information has been received that the Right Worshipful Sir Allan N. McNab has been appointed Provincial Grand Master by the Earl of Zetland, Grand Master of England, that he has been duly installed into office, and that the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge have been appointed; also that his patent, Jewel, &c., have been forwarded to Sir Allan N. McNab by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, agreeably to their appointment of him as their Provincial Grand Master for Canada."

On the 12th November, 1845, the brethren discussed the matter of applying for a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is recorded in the minutes:

"It was the general feeling of the Lodge on this occasion that an immediate application be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge for a Warrant or Charter, in which the recommendation of True Briton's Lodge, Perth, is expected. With a view to the carrying of which purpose into effect Br. Neilson undertook to have a form of Petition to the P. G. Lodge ready for the signature of the Brethren at next Monthly Meeting, and Br. Bell, Treasurer of this Lodge, will present a statement of his accounts, that it may be known what funds are in hands."

On the 19th November, 1845, an emergency, a petition was read as drawn up by Bro. Neilson, asking True Britons' lodge, Perth, "for a letter of recommendation of the Brethren of St. John's lodge, of Carleton Place, to the Provincial Grand Lodge for a warrant" was produced, and having met the approval of the lodge, was signed by the Worshipful Master on behalf of the lodge and ordered to be forwarded by mail.

The brethren of St. John's lodge recognized the principles of benevolence, for at this meeting the distressed circumstances of a Bro. Cameron so impressed the members that the lodge resolved to

"aid him with the least possible delay, such as may find it convenient by a day's chopping and piling of firewood, and others by contributing in money what may be convenient to them, and that in order to meet present calls, the amount of the money contributed to the extent of 4 Dollars be forthwith sent to that Brother from the Lodge Funds, to be refunded by the contributing Brethren at next Meeting of this Lodge, or as soon thereafter as may be."

And a meeting was called on the 26th November specially for the purpose of "taking into consideration and taking measures for supplying the present wants of our Bro. Ewan Cameron." It was resolved in addition to previous relief to send him a barrel of flour, and to send one man out to hew and draw home wood for him. At a subsequent meeting held on the 10th November, 1845, further assistance was given to this brother. At this meeting Bro. Neilson presented a draft of the petition

"to the Provincial Grand Lodge for a Warrant, one having reference to

the Letter of Recommendation from True Britons' Lodge, Perth, and the other not, when it was resolved that, according as such letter of Recommendation shall have been received against next St. John's Day or not, will the corresponding Draft of Petition be signed on that occasion and forwarded to the Provincial Grand Master. The filling up of the blanks for officers in the Petition is deferred till same time."

St. John's day once more came around, and it was resolved that the members meet at eleven a.m., when, if there was a good attendance, they would walk in procession at Carleton Place with music, "refreshments of beer and cakes to be provided for the occasion."

Bro. Ewan Cameron passed away on the 17th December, 1845, and was buried on the 19th with Masonic honors. After the brother's death the members of the lodge did what they could for his widow.

On the 24th June, 1846, the celebration of St. John's day took place as usual. The brethren went to the township of Ramsey in Lanark, and listened to an appropriate sermon delivered by the Rev. Mr. Johnston. On the 8th July, 1846, a brother who did not conduct himself as he should have done on St. John's day was disciplined. "He at once confessed his fault and was reprimanded by the Master."

The last meeting held in 1846 was that of 28th December, and the first in 1847 was held on the 31st March, the second for that year being held on the 8th July, 1847. It is possible that this lapse in lodge work took place pending the receipt of the dispensation and warrant for which application had been made. On the 21st July, 1847, the lodge opened, when there was read a dispensation from the third Provincial Grand Lodge, by which St. John's lodge, Carleton Place, became No. 796, E. R., and No. 16, P. R.

The continuation of the history of this lodge will be found in the period devoted to the third Provincial Grand Lodge and its subordinate lodges.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

KEMPTVILLE LODGE, NO. 25, P. R., NO. 836, E. R., KEMPTVILLE,  
TOWNSHIP OF OXFORD, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1845-48.

Kemptville is 243 miles from Toronto, on the southern bank of the river Rideau, and on the St. Lawrence and Ottawa line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. It is in Oxford township and in Grenville county.

This lodge was one of the few established by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips in 1845-48. There are no records of the work of the lodge from 1845-57, but in a letter, dated 9th June, 1845, R. W. Bro. Phillips, writing to Bro. Alexander Matheson and the brethren of St. Francis' lodge, at Smith's Falls, says:

"I have a petition now before me, signed by Truman Hurd, Esquire, John R. Christy, Esquire, William Beach, Esquire, John Boyce, Esquire, Malon Beech, Alfred Holmes, Emery Whitney, Benjamin Beech, Alexander

Christy, and Hiram Holmes, praying to be formed into a new lodge at Kemptville. They are recommended by the Rideau Lodge, and I feel quite confident that upon their organization, Bytown will immediately fall in and take out a Warrant, and so will Edwardsburgh. The above named Brethren are no drones, but real workers, and will add much to the respectability of the institution. I have notified the meeting at one of the clock, P. M., so the new Lodge will be formed, and the installation of the officers take place after Divine Service."

Kemptville lodge was warranted on the 24th June, 1845, and affiliated with the third Provincial Grand Lodge in 1848, as No. 836, E. R., No. 25, P. R., and continued to be an active organization. On 20th October, 1858, on affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada, it changed its name to "Mount Zion," and was No. 28, G. R. C.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS.—THE ORIGINATOR OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION AT KINGSTON.—A CONSPICUOUS WORKER FOR THE CRAFT.

No one of the enthusiasts in Craft work in the early part of this century occupied a more conspicuous position than R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who for years was a resident of Maitland, Brockville, Augusta, and other places in the Eastern district of Upper Canada. Although a British subject Bro. Phillips was born in Oswego, N. Y., on the 16th July, 1787. His name has been quoted as the W. M. of Royal Edward lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, in 1793, from the fact that in that year at a meeting at Quebec of "No. 241, E. R.," now St. John's No. 3, Q. R., a Bro. Phillips was present, with other visitors from No. 5, at Edwardsburgh. As there is documentary evidence extant of the birth of Bro. Phillips at Oswego in 1787, it is almost unnecessary to add that he could not have been a W. M. or a member of the Craft at six years of age. The Bro. Phillips referred to was Ziba Marcus Phillips, the father of the subject of this chapter. The proof that the father was a Mason is found in a letter dated October 25th, 1845, written by R. W. Bro. Phillips, the son, to Bro. Richard Watson, the corresponding secretary of the third Provincial Grand Lodge at York. Bro. Phillips wrote that he was made a Mason under the authority of a lodge under the Ancients, "which was, with the exception of a warrant granted by his late Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent, to my father and others, to hold a private or subordinate lodge."

The father of Bro. Phillips lived prior to 1790 at the Bingham settlement, now Binghamton, Broome county, N. Y. He had been in the army and fought with the British in the American revolution. He was also a man of business and built the first house in Oswego. He was agent for the Selina Salt Works at Syracuse, and pursued an active business life. Selina is a small village adjacent to Syracuse, and in

1847 became part of that city. Bro. Phillips enjoyed living near the water, and in the summer resided in a tent which he pitched within sight of the St. Lawrence, while in the winter season he generally retired to the interior of the State. He made Oswego his permanent residence about 1792, and remained in the United States until the country was given over to the Americans when the Federal union was formed. He often visited Lower Canada as early as 1791-92.

At some period between 1792 and 1795 Mr. Phillips and young Ziba moved from Oswego to Kingston, Upper Canada, and after a short residence there settled in the township of Augusta, at Maitland, between Brockville and Prescott. Here the father, as a United Empire Loyalist, drew the land, known as lot 28, 1st concession of the township, and built a house on the south side of the main road leading from Brockville to Prescott, and within twenty-five rods of the banks of the St. Lawrence. The spot was well known, and was marked by two Lombardy poplars, which stood in front of the house. It is a coincidence that the poplar was a favorite tree of the U. E. Loyalists, and in all parts of Canada, where they located, rows of poplars may be seen to this day.

In 1818, three years after the close of the war, Bro. Phillips, senr., still living on lot 28, was desirous of buying lot 29, which was adjacent. This latter lot had been drawn by one of General Amherst's soldiers. The old French Fort was on this lot, and no doubt the desire to own such an historical spot prompted Bro. Phillips, in his endeavor to possess it. His effort was successful, and for a few pounds he owned not only the land but also the ruins of the old French fort, known as New Oswegatchie. As soon as he had made his terms with the soldier settler he journeyed at once to York in order to obtain his title. Sir Peregrine Maitland, who was also a Mason, had an interview with Bro. Phillips which led to the name of Maitland being given to the village which now stands on the bank of the St. Lawrence on the southern boundary of Augusta. An old resident states that Maitland and its neighborhood was known prior to 1818 as "Svegatzie" and Ogdensburg as Oswegatchie.

The house of Mr. Phillips, sr., was burned down before 1815. The stone house with a cottage roof, which stands on the east side of the village of Maitland, on the Phillips' lot, was built after he sold the place, and was not, as has been supposed, the house in which the lodge known as No. 1 met. This lodge was Jarvis lodge at Augusta, warranted in 1815, the W. M. being Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. The records will be found in the history of Jarvis lodge.

Bro. Z. M. Phillips lived in this house with his father until, at least, 1811. He was made a Mason in 1807, either in a lodge which met in the ball room of Shipman's tavern in Maitland, or in lodge No. 5, at Edwardsburgh, of which his father was a member. It is stated by his son now (1897) resident at Regina, N. W. T., that his father opened a lodge in an upper room in the stone house on the Prescott road about 1808-9. This son, Samuel S. Phillips, states that the lodge known as No. 1, Upper Canada, met here, and that he handled the jewels frequently during his father's life time and in the intervals of lodge meetings. There is no trace of any lodge known as No. 1 at this period except the lodge, No. 1, the Grand Master's lodge, at Niagara.

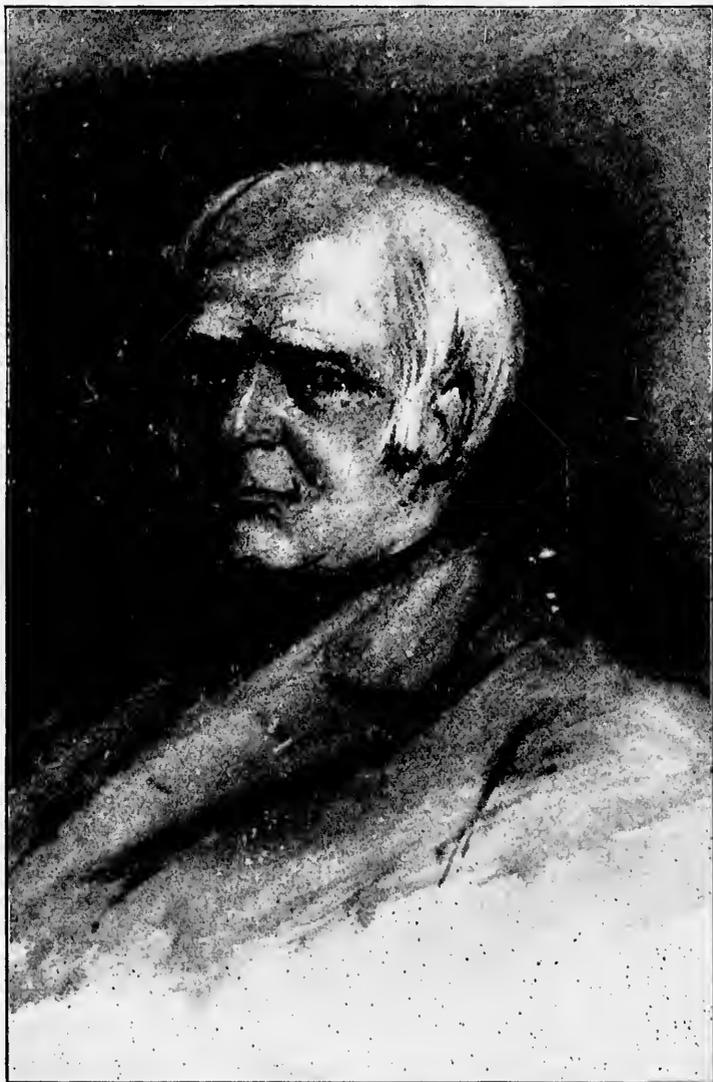
Bro. Phillips was a soldier and from his boyhood evinced the military spirit. Like his father he was a loyal subject of Great Britain, and when the rumors of trouble came in 1811, eventuating in the declaration of war in June, 1812, he joined a local battery of artillery. In November, 1813, he was wounded by the bursting of a cannon, while his battery at Prescott was firing at the flotilla of batteaux of the American General Wilkinson, which was passing on a moonlight night down the St. Lawrence, en route for Montreal. The wound caused by the accident was a severe one, which troubled Bro. Phillips for years. He was sent to the military hospital at Montreal and when he became convalescent he acted as an assistant house surgeon before returning to duty. He then journeyed west and joined one of the companies of Canadian Fencibles, and shortly afterwards was made lieutenant. His acquaintance with the roads and Indian trails as well as his knowledge of the language of the aborigines so commended his services to the military authorities that he was employed in secret service work and the carrying of important despatches. He was present at the attack on Sackett's Harbor, in May, 1813, and fought at the battle of Queenston Heights on October 13th, 1812, and at Lundy's Lane on the 25th July, 1814. He was taken prisoner at this battle, but made his escape from a guard of six men, and afterwards with the aid of a few soldiers made his captors prisoners in return. The incident from its Masonic character is worthy of narration. It is given in the words of his son:

"My father was taken prisoner at the battle of Lundy's Lane and was placed in the charge of a guard of American soldiers who were ordered to take him to the rear of their lines. They placed him in a waggon, in the bottom of which were a number of muskets which had been picked up in the field. The driver was a civilian teamster. My father was compelled to lie down at full length in the bottom of this lumbering vehicle and threatened with death if he spoke a word. The driver received his orders and the horse started off at a slow walk. The night was dark and the journey was through a bush. The front board of the waggon was not in its place, and while the soldiers were urging the driver to make haste my father managed to work forward one of the muskets which had a bayonet affixed to it so that it pricked the flank of the horse that maddened with the pain dashed off and down a hill, upsetting the wagon and throwing out the whole party. My father managed to scramble into some bushes and being very active made his escape, and as luck would have it, fell in with a party of his own comrades. Within half an hour the tables were turned and the six Americans and their teamster were not only captured but marched into the British ranks. The teamster told a pitiable story. He pleaded that he had been pressed into the service and was not bearing arms, that he was a poor man with a wife and children, who were living near Lewiston, N. Y., and that it would be a great hardship if he were taken, sent to Quebec and kept a prisoner during the war. He further declared that he was known in Stamford and had often visited a lodge called No. 12 as late as July, 1812, when it met at the house of Lanty Shannon. He proved himself a Mason and urged his plea so strongly that my father consulted with two or three other officers who were members of the Craft, one of whom felt sure that he had seen the unfortunate fellow in No. 12, and they concluded to wink at his escape, so they allowed him to stroll about the camp and when opportunity offered to get away across the river. Twenty years after this event my father journeyed to New York by the old stage route on the American side opposite Brockville. He put up one night at Utica at an

hotel which had a large swinging sign, on which were painted Masonic emblems. After supper he entered the large bar-room, which was the public sitting-room of the house, and was interested in hearing the landlord relate to half-a-dozen men who were sitting round stories of the war of 1812-15, including scenes in which he had participated. When my father heard of Lundy's Lane he quickly looked the landlord over and recognized him as the teamster, whose escape he had favored. The listeners were most attentive to the landlord's story and doubly so when my father, for the purpose of attracting his attention, interjected a remark contradicting a statement made by the boniface, who turned round quickly and said: 'Stranger, I'm relating facts. I was there and saw it all with my own eyes.' My father quietly said: 'Yes, that may be, but I was there and know all about it.' This was too much for the landlord, who indignantly said: 'I doubt very much if you were there, for if you were you wouldn't contradict a man who was an eye witness of the events I'm talking about.' 'Well,' said my father, 'if I were a betting man I would lay a heavy wager that I was there.' 'Indeed,' said the landlord, and 'how would you prove it?' 'Why,' said my father, 'by your own good self.' The landlord laughed and said 'My good man, you'd lose your bet.' 'Indeed,' said my father, 'how about so-and-so?' relating an incident at the capture which I now forget but which was known only to themselves. This was enough for the landlord. He jumped forward, threw his arms around my father's neck, hugged him, and was so elated that those present thought he had lost his senses. In a few minutes the landlord became more composed, introduced my father to the rest of the company, and invited all the party to a substantial supper in commemoration of the night at Lundy's Lane.

"The next morning the landlord took my father out for a walk, showing him property which he had accumulated since the war and acknowledging his gratitude for the way in which he had been treated by his fellow Craftsmen at Lundy's Lane."

Another incident is told in connection with his military life which stamps him as a man of ready action. He had been sent from Montreal in the winter of 1812-15 with a brigade of teams which were transporting supplies and specie to one of the western posts. The drivers of the teams were all Frenchmen and knew well that the sealed bags in the boxes contained gold and silver. One night just as the brigade was nearing a wayside tavern where the party was to put up, Phillips heard the teamsters plotting to make off with the money in the bags. They were not aware that their "Captain," as they called him, was well versed in the French "patois." The camp for the night was made, the horses were housed in a long shed and the wagon with the specie was placed by Phillips under the guard of a man who could be relied upon. After supper the teamsters visited the bar-room and enjoyed the hospitality of Phillips, who saw that the case would be desperate for him if he could not keep them occupied until a messenger whom he had sent off for aid returned to the tavern. The teamsters passed the time dancing and drinking, and, finally, Phillips suggested that, as there was a sick man in the room over the bar, they should take off their moccasins and dance in their bare feet. This they did, vigorously carrying on their dance and becoming more enthusiastic, for Phillips had told the landlord that he would pay for the night's enjoyment. Between the dancing and the drinking the teamsters became drowsy, and one by one they dropped asleep and lay about the bar on the benches and on the floor. Phillips gathered up the moccasins and gave them to the landlord, whom he had taken into his



*By MR Phillips*  
*Lieutenant Colonel*  
*L. Best's Genl.*

confidence. Just before dawn the half-dozen militiamen for whom he had sent arrived, and when the teamsters awakened they found their occupation gone and themselves under arrest. They were taken to Prescott and disciplined.

On another occasion, when an Indian had captured an American soldier and was about to shoot him and then scalp him, Phillips, who was near by, rushed at the savage and knocked the barrel of the musket up, so that the shot went over the head of the unfortunate captive. This maddened the Indian, whose rage, however, was appeased by the gift of a Spanish dollar from Phillips.

After the war of 1812 Bro. Phillips drew half pay from the Imperial government. And in January, 1823, Lieut. Z. M. Phillips was gazetted as a Captain in the 2nd Regt. of Grenville Militia, vice Wills, resigned. In 1805 he had married Sarah Nettleton, a daughter of Daniel and Phoebe Nettleton of the township of Montague, county of Lanark, in the old Bathurst district. Their eldest son, Edmund Roswell Phillips, was born April 19th, 1806, and died in Kentucky some years ago. Their eldest daughter, Urania, was born on the 31st May, 1808, and died some years ago at Smith's Falls. She left a son and daughter. The son is dead and the daughter, Jessie, married Mr. E. B. Read of Regina, and has four sons and three daughters. One daughter is married to Bro. J. M. Young of Regina, and another to Mr. Walter Scott of Moose Jaw. The son of the latter, Bro. Marcus John Phillips, is married and living at Smith's Falls, and his brother Russell is at the same place. James and Sidney, the two younger sons, are unmarried and living at Regina.

Stephen Burrill Phillips was born on 4th June, 1810, and married Elizabeth Earl, who died in April, 1895, at Brockville. He had four sons and three daughters. The eldest, William Marcus, died a few years ago at Almonte. His second son, Oscar Fitzallen, now resides in Toronto, and James, a third son, lived in Clinton, N. Y. Stephen, a fourth son, was accidentally shot some years ago. Ziba Marcus, another son, named after his grandfather, died years ago at Iroquois, county of Dundas. He was never married. Sarah Ann married Warner Casselman and died at Morrisburgh. She left one daughter, Mary, who married Bro. Cyrus Casselman of Morrisburgh. Samuel Swan Phillip, now living in Regina, was born on the 25th May, 1823, and married Ellen Flagg, daughter of John Flagg, of Matilda, county of Dundas. She died, leaving Fanny Louisa, who married Captain William Zealand of Hamilton. Mrs. Zealand died without issue.

Mary Nettleton Phillips, the youngest daughter, married William Jarvis of Smith's Falls. She died some years ago, leaving one son, William Henry Jarvis, who is married and lives at Smith's Falls.

At this writing, it is nearly half a century since the death of R. W. Bro. Phillips, and but few of his contemporaries are alive. Yet those of that number who knew him testify to the work of this brother, not only in his civil, military, but also in his Masonic capacity. As a citizen he was respected, as a soldier he was courageous and loyal to the core, and as a Craftsman the written evidence of the esteem in which he was held by those who had charge of the governing body is an assurance that his work was well done and his duties faithfully discharged.

One can hardly look at the picture of the brother without forming a favorable opinion of his character, if external evidence is of value.

The autograph of Bro. Phillips is taken from an official letter dated 28th April, 1842, headed "2d Regiment Grenville Militia, Head Quarters, Maitland," written to his son, Mr. S. S. Phillips informing him that he has been appointed an ensign in the regiment. The letter is signed "Z. M. Phillips, Lieutenant Colonel, 2d Regt., G.M."

In his younger days he was slight in build and physically active, indeed, an easy way for him to avoid a long walk round to the orthodox farm gate was to step over the primitive snake fence, and he always claimed that a five-mile tramp would be a stimulant which appetized the inner man with more success than the decoctions of the apothecary. His days at school were occupied in mastering the four subjects that formed the curriculum taught in the log schoolhouse, which stood so close to the St. Lawrence that young Phillips and his fellow scholars always wound up the day with a swim, for cleanliness amounted almost to a fad with one who, no doubt, had in view the profession which in after days would bring him food and raiment.

Of his earlier years there is not much known, indeed, his enlistment in the artillery was the first event of his life worthy of note. He was a well built man, standing nearly six feet in height, with broad shoulders, which carried a well developed head, his bold high forehead showing strong reasoning capabilities, with a florid complexion and a fulness over a pair of bluish gray eyes, sheltered under heavy eyebrows, which indicated his excellent practical judgment as a man of affairs. A fulness in the form of his nose indicated a desire for knowledge and, most of all, an ability to do the right thing at the right time. His hair, which in early days was a wavy or curly light brown, was gray for ten years before his death, with a slight baldness only noticeable in the last quarter of his life. At one time he wore a moustache. His cheeks were protected by a pair of short steel-gray whiskers, which betokened the old-fashioned military man, while his skin was dark with a ruddy tinge, as it might well be in one who had spent almost all his life in the open air, affording an opportunity for the bronzing not unlike that which sometimes follows a sojourn under the sky of the tropics. He was a heavy man for his height and weighed 275 lbs.

His temperament was of a social nature with a desire to associate with and make friends. He was a companionable man and, as evidenced in his Craft work, he had an ability for details which showed excellent powers in reasoning and in the laying out of plans. He was firm in his convictions and, at the same time, could be reasoned with, the best evidence of this being in the impression his conversation made upon R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was an excellent judge of human character.

His son, Mr. S. S. Phillips, writes that he was "one of the most benevolent men I ever knew, very passionate, however, at times, but he was quick to forgive and a temper storm soon passed away."

In dress Bro. Phillips was as neat as could be expected from a man who weighed nearly 300 pounds and whose favorite chair at home

and in the lodge room could comfortably accommodate two ordinary men. The seat of the chair was nineteen inches in width and seventeen inches in depth, and, as an onlooker said on one occasion at a lodge meeting it was "a very tight fit." It had an extra back made for it in the latter years of Bro. Phillips' life, but this annex was taken off after his death and never replaced.

From about 1816 Bro. Phillips practised medicine. The regimental apothecary shop was in his military days a favorite resort, and



R. W. BRO. PHILLIPS' CHAIR.

he often acted as assistant to the military surgeon, so that his schooling in this line, although primitive, may have been practical. After his marriage in 1805 an old English physician, named Longley, lodged in his house and paid his board by allowing Bro. Phillips the use of his medical library, which contained a fair supply of literature on the subjects of medicine and surgery. His lodger was a communicative man, and gave the student many opportunities of exercising his newly acquired skill, in not only an occasional use of the pestle and mortar, in what would be a primitive dispensary, but as an assistant on many occasions at the farm houses of the pioneers. He was well versed in Latin and Greek and by dint of hard work could read

and translate fairly well. He had a natural ability for languages, and spoke French as if it were his native tongue, and also managed to converse with the Indians without difficulty. He was a second cousin of Elihu Burritt, "the learned blacksmith." Whatever amount of knowledge he possessed regarding human anatomy he made good use of, judging from the way in which his services were in demand in all parts of the Midland district, in fact, he was so popular with the women folk of the district that they would scarcely dare to complain of an ache or pain unless "the old doctor," as he was familiarly called, were within call. He was an attentive reader, and all that came within his ken, in books on medicine or surgery, was eagerly read and digested, so that without the advantage of a college education his work would average well with that of modern medicos.

An old pass book in the handwriting of the veteran brother shows that many of the old residents in and around Brockville availed themselves of his services. This book, in which his accounts were kept, shows that fees were paid in cash and kind, even as late as the days of 1840-44. Amongst those who are noted as clients are the names of John Allen, Enos Beach, Huron Thrail, Curtis Mead, Richard Elliott, Mr. Bryant, Ezekiel Glazier, Walter Stevenson, Cornelius Smith, William Ellerbeck, Wm. Niblock, George Pennock, Solomon Wright and a number of others.

In Mr. Allen's account of £4. 17. 6. there is a credit of "17 Bushels of Potatoes," while in that of Mr. Beach flour, oats, sugar and bread helped to liquidate the account for advice and medicine. The fee for ushering into the world the sons and daughters of sturdy pioneers was £1. 10. 0., and this account was squared by a load of wood, some bushels of potatoes and six hundred weight of hay.

In Mr. Wm. Ellenbeck's account a credit is shown of a payment by R. W. Bro. Phillips of £1., "Paid to Mark Lodge," the location of the lodge not being given. For "vaccinating children" 7s. 6d. was the amount levied.

This Mark lodge was held, Mr. S. S. Phillips of Regina states, in a large room in the upper part of a stone house on Buell street, Brockville. It was a short distance from Perth street east and was owned about 1844 by Mr. Ormand Jones.

In an account against Mr. Seeker in 1843 a "protracted visit" is charged at £2. 10. 0., and for "setting your son's leg" in George C. Wright's accounts, £1. 5. 0.

Bro. Phillips was also a conveyancer, for in 1837 he attended Eli Hurd and charged £1. 0. 0. for "drawing will," and in 1842 he charged 12s. 6d. for "writing interrogatories." Another entry shows that the brother attended a maternity case and charged up the account against a man for bringing safely into the world a child, of which "you are the reputed father."

His interest in military affairs did not lapse with his withdrawal from active service, for he never forgot to celebrate the anniversary of each of the contests of 1812-13 and 1837. He had influence at headquarters and took care to secure for his sons any positions that offered in the militia of the country.

His friendship for the Indians was proverbial and the dialect of the Iroquois was as familiar to him as that of his native tongue. So

great was the regard of the red man for "the medicine man" that with due pomp and appropriate ceremony Bro. Phillips was elected an honorary chief of a tribe and was honored with a name that signified "a giver of presents." Quite a number of his family were present at the ceremony.

Dr. Phillips, for he was called by this title from 1825, was in ill health in 1846-7. His son writes that he never fully recovered from the wounds received at Prescott and at Lundy's Lane, and every summer during the remainder of his life his old wounds troubled him.

The portrait of R. W. Bro. Phillips given with this chapter is from an old sketch made at Brockville many years ago. Mr. S. S. Phillips, his son, states that it is a perfect likeness. The mouth, chin, eyes and eyebrows remind him very much of his late father, and the general contour of the face gives it as it was some years before his death. A number of old brethren who live in central Canada, by whom the sketch has been examined, state that it gives the veteran brother very much as he looked when he reorganized the Craft in 1844.

R. W. Bro. Phillips was much in evidence in Masonic work in the Eastern, Johnstown and Midland districts of old Upper Canada. It is not going beyond the limit to state that his discretion saved the Craft from disaster from 1817-22, and that his action in arranging for the Convention at Kingston in 1817 showed not only forethought but ability to govern. If no other example of his work be given, the organization of the Convention in 1817 at Kingston and the care he exercised over the lodges in 1830-45 during the dormant period of the governing body in Uper Canada, are sufficient to show that he was a man of ability and that he had the interests of the Craft at heart.

There is no proof beyond that given of the lodge in which he was initiated. He entered the Craft in 1808 when he was twenty-one years of age. On the 27th August, 1817, he was present at Kingston at the Convention as representative of lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, lodge, No. 26, at Augusta, and Rideau lodge at Burritt's Rapids. He was elected to the chair as President of the Convention. In 1818 he again represented lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, Rideau lodge at Burritt's Rapids, and with four others, including Bro. John Dean, he drafted the petition of the Convention to the United Grand Lodge of England, praying for the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who died in 1817.

At the meeting of the Convention on the 8th February, 1819, Bro. Phillips represented lodge, No. 3, No. 26 and Rideau lodge, and was re-elected President of the body, an honor also accorded him at the Convention of 1820. He was present at the Convention of 1821 but does not appear to have represented any lodge. In February of 1822 the last meeting of the Convention prior to the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada was held at Kingston. On this occasion Bro. Phillips represented True Britons' lodge at Perth, a lodge that was warranted under Quebec authority, in 1818, after the death of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

Readers of Craft history will recall the work of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792-1822, although its life practically ended in 1817 with the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. In that year the first

Kingston Convention was held, followed by those of 1818-19-20-21-22. The Craft in the Convention had petitioned the United Grand Lodge of England year after year but without effect until R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, visited Canada, and at the request of the M. W. the G. M., the Duke of Sussex, proceeded to reorganize the Craft.

Bro. McGillivray on his way west from Glengarry stopped over at Brockville, and in a letter written to Bro. John Dean he stated that he had called on the Rev. Mr. Smart and

"soon after had the good fortune to meet Mr. Phillips, who made himself known to me, and as it happened, fortunately many distinguished Masons and Masters of lodges represented in the Convention were at Brockville attending the assizes, I had the opportunity of communicating with them at once, and in the evening we had a meeting of the R. A. Chapter. The result of my communication with Mr. Phillips and our brethren was to me highly satisfactory, and I trust that it will prove beneficial to Masonry in this province \* \* \* \* My views with regard to Masonic arrangements are so satisfactory to Mr. Phillips that he deemed it unnecessary to call a meeting of the Convention previous to the meeting of the future Provincial Grand Lodge. \* \* \* \* I delivered to Mr. Phillips a copy of the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England and some blank forms of returns to be filled up."

The extracts illustrate the confidence which R. W. Bro. McGillivray had in the good judgment of R. W. Bro. Phillips.

On a subsequent date, 27th August, 1822, R. W. Bro. McGillivray again wrote to Bro. Phillips stating that he had sent a long letter of instruction to Bro. Dean, which had not apparently been received by that brother, regarding the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. On September 23rd Bro. McGillivray requested Bro. Phillips to act in the place of Bro. Dean, who had provisionally been appointed Provincial Grand Secretary, if Bro. Dean were unable through indisposition to carry out his behests.

Through indisposition Bro. Phillips was unable to attend the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 23rd September, 1822, when it was reorganized by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. In his opening address, however, the Provincial Grand Master "announced his intention of granting an instrument to Bro. Z. M. Phillips, appointing him a member of this Grand Lodge with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master," and at its same session it was "Resolved unanimously, That this Provincial Grand Lodge entertains the highest sentiments of respect for Bro. Z. M. Phillips for his distinguished abilities and unwearied exertions in promoting the welfare of the fraternity of this Province." On the appointment of a financial committee R. W. Bro. Phillips was named first and was chairman of that committee.

One reason why Bro. Phillips did not attend the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting was owing to friction with R. W. Bro. Kerr of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Phillips felt unfriendly towards the presiding officer of a body that would not from 1817-22 aid in any way the efforts of the Kingston Convention.

Bro. McGillivray on his way east to Montreal in October landed at Brockville and handed to Bro. Wm. Smart the warrant or patent

constituting Bro. Phillips an honorary member of the Grand Lodge, with rank as Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and, in this letter, which is given in full in the correspondence of the period, explained his views to Bro. Phillips. Bro. McGillivray in his special report to the M. W. the G. M. of England recounted his interviews with Bro. Phillips, and in referring to the conferring of past rank said :—

"In order to avoid any reference to former dissensions, I prevented any mention of the Convention or its proceedings from appearing in our minutes. The members of that body formed a decided majority amongst us, and their first proposition was to confirm the proceedings of the Convention, and to pass a vote of thanks to its president, Brother Phillips. I said I had no objection to a vote of thanks to Brother Phillips for his services in the cause of Masonry generally, and that it was my intention to confer on him a mark of distinction on the Grand Lodge (Provincial), but in consequence of the differences which had existed among them, the proceedings of the one company could not be confirmed without implying a censure on the other, and to deal frankly with them I could not concur in wholly approving the conduct of their party. The vote of thanks, as it now stands in the minutes, was then passed, and I have since transmitted to Brother Phillips the mark of distinction to which I have alluded, being a warrant or patent, which gives him in the Province of Upper Canada the rank of Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master.

"Those gentlemen who had been elected at Niagara as Provincial and Deputy Grand Masters, I have left to return to the ranks of private brethren, but I have recognized the rank of Bro. Dr. Kerr and another brother, who were in succession appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Masters by Brother Jarvis, and as they were both from the Niagara District and of the Niagara party, I thought it fair to appoint Mr. Phillips to the same rank, as representing the Kingston District and the party of the Convention. This is the only instance in which I have exceeded the specific powers contained in my commission, and in consideration of the circumstances of the case, I humbly hope your Royal Highness will approve of the proceeding."

The following is the wording of the patent of appointment, which has been reproduced in fac simile :—

Simon McGillivray, P. G. M.

To all and every Our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren, I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the most Noble order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most  
L. S. Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

Send Greeting:

KNOW YE, that by virtue of the Patent to me granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and in testimony of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esq., and also in acknowledgment of the eminent services rendered by him to the Interests of Masonry in the said Province, I do hereby constitute and appoint him, the said Ziba Marcus Phillips, an honorary member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the said Province, with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, the right to appear with the Masonic clothing and Decoration belonging to that office, to act accordingly in the Provincial Grand Lodge and to enjoy and possess all other rights and privileges belonging to Past Deputy Provincial Grand Masters conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge in that behalf made, and in the same manner to

all intents and purposes as if he, the said Ziba Marcus Phillips, had actually of this date been appointed to and presided over the Craft in the said Office of Provincial Deputy Grand Master.

GIVEN under my hand and seal at York in the said Province this Twenty-third day of September, in the year of Our Lord, 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.

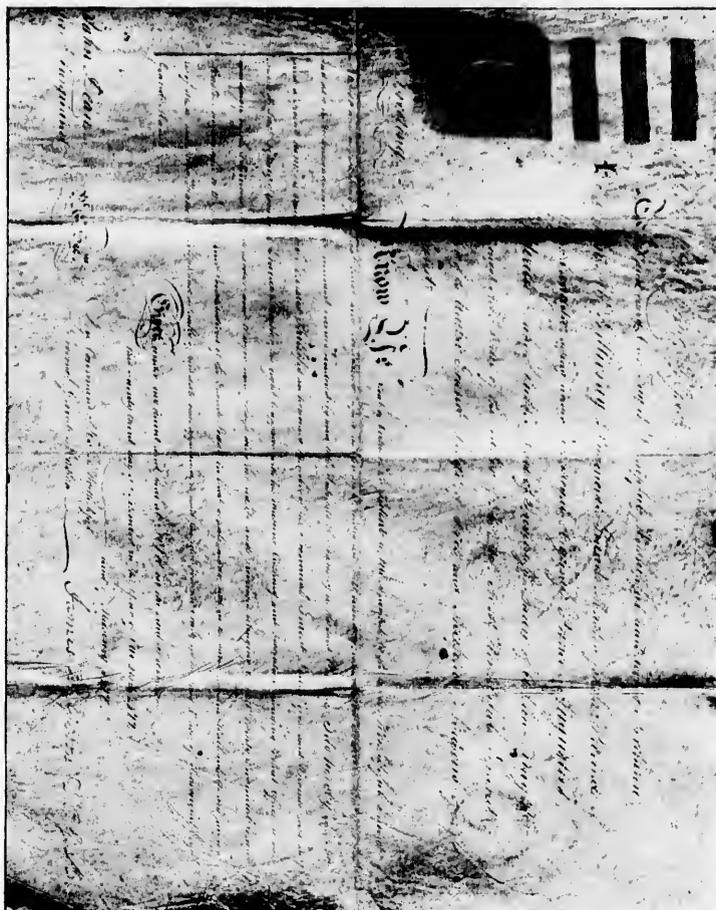
By command of the R. Worshipful  
Provinc'l Grand Master.

John Dean, )

Bern'd Turquand, )

Pl. Gnd. Sec'ies.

James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. M.



PATENT GRANTING R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS A. P. D. P. G. M., 1822.

The following endorsement is on the patent :—

" In Provincial Grand Lodge held the Twenty-Third Day of September, A.L. 5822, at York, U. C., it was resolved nem con. That this Provincial Grand Lodge entertains the highest sentiments of respect for Bro. Z. M. Phillips, for his distinguished abilities and unwearied exertions in promoting the welfare of the fraternity of this province.

John Dean, )  
Bern'd Turquand, ) Prov'l G. S.



HORSE AND GIG, BELONGING TO R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS.

We do not find that R. W. Bro. Phillips took any active part in the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge—1822-29, although he was closely identified with the Craft doings in the eastern districts.

As has already been told, the Provincial Grand Lodge passed into a dormant condition about 1829-30. The first effort to revive it was made in 1832 by R. W. Bro. Phillips, but this proved unsuccessful. Then in 1837 W. Bro. Thos. Mercer Jones, of Goderich, made an attempt, and wrote to R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, and proposed a meeting to be held on the 25th September of that year, but there is no record of such meeting taking place. Early in the forties the Craft in the eastern part of Upper Canada were anxious for a governing body. Bro. Phillips was the Craft lawgiver and oracle of the district, and to him the application was made. He held, and justly, that his rank gave him all requisite authority in the absence from the jurisdiction of Bro. McGillivray and Bro. Fitzgibbon. The latter was then resident in Montreal and unable to take part in the proposal, as he was much concerned in personal affairs with the government of Upper Canada. He left for England in 1847.

With the view, therefore, of placing Masonry on a firmer foundation under duly constituted authority, Bro. Phillips determined to call the Craft together. The Grand Lodge of England had neglected Canadian Masonic affairs. No replies were received to letters sent to England, and it looked as if the mother Grand Lodge desired to cut the bond of union that had in a way existed between the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792-1822-40 and the United Grand Lodge of England.

The meeting under the auspices of Bro. Phillips was held at Kingston on the 26th February, 1842. Its proceedings are given in the chapter devoted to the history of that revival of the Craft. It may, however, be said as far as the connection of Bro. Phillips with the movement was concerned that it was successful, if in no other regard than that it quickened the movements of the Craftsmen of western Canada, who had been interested in the old provincial warrant of 1822.

The reader will bear in mind that for thirteen years the Provincial Grand Lodge had lapsed and that there was not enough energy in the Craft of western Canada to revive even in name only, the body which R. W. Bro. McGillivray had so well established in 1822.

Bro. Phillips acted the part of a good Mason and a fair-minded man in his action. He notified the brethren of every lodge. The heads of the old Provincial Grand Lodge were invited to attend the meeting. Two of them did but their objections to the meeting did not prevail. Bro. Phillips had summoned the Craft to meet in convention on the 24th February, 1842, to take into consideration a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking for a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge in Upper Canada and that the Provincial Grand Master, with the consent of the Provincial Grand Lodge, have power to appoint his successor.

This being done, a deputation waited upon Bros. Turquand and John Dean, the secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge, requesting their attendance at the Convention. Both these brethren, who had journeyed to Kingston specially to be present, attended a session held on the morning of the 27th February.

The situation was placed before them and the action of the Convention discussed. Both brethren claimed that the Convention was unauthorized, but the objections did not prevail and a committee was appointed to draw up a petition to the Grand Master of England for a Provincial Grand Master to fill the place of the late R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. This was done and the name of Bro. the Hon. Robert Sullivan, who was a member of the government of the country, and also of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, was suggested to the M. W. the Grand Master as a proper person to fill the office of Provincial Grand Master. This brother was afterwards Mr. Justice Sullivan.

Bro. Phillips filled the chair with his accustomed dignity, while Bro. Ebenezer Bell acted as secretary.

The regard for constituted authority by Bro. Phillips and the large number of Masons who were present is shown by the fact that they did not declare for an independent Grand Lodge, but for one under England, although at that time much heartburning would have been saved if a bold stroke had been made there and then for the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge.

This meeting was an important one in the Masonic career of Bro. Phillips. The brethren in the west said that he had ability to govern, and that if any power existed it should surely be in the hands of one who was a deputy of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

Matters proceeded as usual. The English authorities paid no attention to the petitions and urgent prayers of the Canadian Craftsmen.

In the meantime the Craft of the west were in search of a leader. They wanted not so much a man with a knowledge of Masonic work as one who occupied position, social and political. The horizon was scanned and some selections were made—one, however, was commended and the opinion of the leading Craftsmen was taken. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, who had been initiated in St. Andrew's lodge,

at Toronto, a prominent politician and representative of the city of Hamilton in the parliament of United Canada, and from 1844 to 1848 Speaker of the House, was the selection of the Craft in the west for the office of Provincial Grand Master.

His friends interviewed the distinguished brother on his return from England in 1845—and he acceded to their request and accepted the appointment.

Prior to 1845, however, R. W. Bro. Phillips had been actively at work. The neglect of England to reply to the petition of 1842 led to another meeting of the Craft in central Canada, and on the 6th of February, 1844, a meeting was called at Kingston by Bro. Phillips, and a Provincial Grand Lodge was formed to carry on the work of the dormant Grand Lodge of 1822-30.

This action again roused a feeling in the west adverse to Bro. Phillips, but tact was shown when he received communications objecting to the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge in that he did not represent the western part of the jurisdiction, and at the same time denying the power of Bro. Phillips to convene the meeting.

Bro. Phillips was not unreasonable. He saw that his one element of weakness lay in the fact that the Craft of the west was not with him. So he wrote a manly letter to Bro. Richard Watson, who had been selected as the corresponding secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto. He recited the entire situation from the days of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, and sustained his position as the actual representative who had power to summon Grand Lodge. Having done this, he referred to the formation of his Provincial Grand Lodge in February, 1844, and justified his position by stating that:



CARRIAGE SOMETIMES USED BY R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS.

“For twenty years we have had no Masonic head nor anyone to look up to for Masonic instruction. In consequence of the great neglect of the Grand Lodge of England or some of its officers, the interests of Masonry in this country have not been attended to. We, therefore, on the 6th day of February, 1844, constituted and formed ourselves into a Grand Lodge. It never was our wish to separate from the Grand Lodge of England, nor is it our wish at the present time. We still wish to be under her patronage, and if a union could take place on fair and just Masonic principles, we should be most happy.”

And then with a magnanimity that was worthy of his name he said:

“As to the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab, as the head of the craft in Upper Canada, I am quite sure it would give general satisfaction. Speaking individually, there is not a man on the continent of America, for whom I entertain a higher regard, as a Mason, a subject and a gentleman. If he will appoint a time and some central place on his return from England and

give me notice in time, I will notify the lodges and members of the fraternity under my jurisdiction, and we will meet and endeavor to settle all differences, and unite under him all lodges in this part of the province. For my own part, I have no wish for a division. All the lodges in Upper Canada must be taken into consideration. I send you one of our constitutions and a couple of printed papers for the information of Sir Allan. I should like to hear from you on the receipt of this at your earliest convenience.'

This was but two years prior to his death and his withdrawal from the position that he held in the Craft.

Dr. Phillips practised his profession in Algonquin, Prescott, Maitland and Brockville.

He died in September, 1847, at a small hamlet, known as Tin Cap, four miles north of Brockville, and was buried with Masonic honors in Read's burying-ground in the township of Augusta. His funeral was very large, one person saying that two hundred and fifty vehicles were in the procession. One lady who was at the funeral says she remembers the mystic part of it distinctly, because at the grave some peculiar ceremonies were gone through.

The Tin Cap is the name of the cross-roads about four miles north of Brockville, so named from a small tin-covered tower, which years ago surmounted the school-house, situated at the cross-roads. This old school-house, which has long since disappeared, was a very familiar landmark to the travellers and the mail carriers in the days of the stage-coach, as it stood on a very high ground, on the old government road which ran in a direct line between Brockville, Smith's Falls, Perth and Ottawa. Its tin-covered cupola could be seen on either side of it for miles. Nothing remains to mark the spot where the building stood. The name, however, and the old blacksmith's shop still remain, and will likely designate the locality for generations to come. The old wayside inn has also disappeared, the antiquated building having been quite recently re-modelled, almost rebuilt, and is now occupied as a private residence.

Bro. Phillips was a member of St. Peter's Episcopal church, Brockville. Before living in this place he resided in Toronto. When he left the latter place he made the trip with his wife and infant child down Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence river in a bateau, which was managed by eight Frenchmen. Steamers at that time had not made their appearance on our inland waters.

When in Brockville he occupied for eighteen years a house owned by Billa Flint, father of the Hon. Billa Flint. He moved from Brockville to the township of Elizabethtown adjoining, occupying a house then owned by Nelson King at the Tin Cap. Here he resided until his death. Some are still living who remember in their school days his familiar form sitting in a large arm-chair on the verandah in front of his house.

For many years the exact location of the graveyard in which Dr. Phillips was buried was unknown, but enquiry revealed that the place was not only known but that some of those who were present at the funeral were yet to the fore. Read's burying ground is in the county of Grenville in the township of Augusta, third concession, lots Nos. 36 and 37. It is five miles west of Maitland and one and a half miles from Stone's Corners. The ground was a private burying place, and was laid out in 1837 during the cholera scourge in Upper Canada by

Moses Read, who emigrated in early days from the State of Connecticut. Many of the emigrants who died from the disease were buried there. In later years it became a country burying ground for the farmers and people of the vicinity, and about 1870 was laid out as a regular cemetery.

Mr. Samuel Read who lives in Brockville states that he remembers the funeral of Bro. Phillips. The coffin was very large, as was necessary for a man of such immense build and stature, and the Masons of Brockville and the surrounding country attended in regalia, the Masonic burial service being given after the Anglican service, to which denomination Bro. Phillips belonged. Mr. Read remembers that the Craft made a large circle around the grave, as the grand honors were given, and that the coffin had scarcely been lowered when the surrounding earth fell in, which entailed extra work upon him as he had to fill in the grave. The country people turned out to the funeral in large numbers, and the evidence of respect for the deceased was displayed in the fact that many came from distant parts of the country in order to show esteem for his memory.



In the Name of the Holy TRINITY.

WE the High Priest, King and Scribe of St. John's Chapter, holden on Yonge Street, in the Province of Upper Canada, do certify, that our worthy Companion *Wm. M. Phillips Esq.* has been duly exalted to the Degrees of Mark Master, Past Master, most Excellent Master, and Royal Arch Mason in this our said Chapter, he having with amazing skill and valour sustained the Trials incident to the said Degrees with fortitude and resignation, We do therefore hereby recommend him to all worthy Companions around the Globe.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our Names, and caused the seal of Lodge No. 16, of Ancient York Masons (under the sanction of which Warrant we work) to be affixed this

*16th* - day of *September* 1814  
 John H. Husson, High Priest,  
 Thos. Willcox, King,  
 William B. Peters, Scribe.

*The grand of Masonry 5814*

FAC SIMILE OF R. A. CERTIFICATE OF R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS, 1814.

The grave of Bro. Phillips is unmarked by any stone. It is situated at the upper part of the ground and is a few feet east of the grave of Guy Landers, and west of the grave of Jane Robertson, wife of Joh. McBratney, while to the south is the grave of one Halburt. The old brother's grave is due east and west. Some day, perhaps, the Craft in that district may suitably mark the resting place of one who was most energetic and faithful in Masonic work.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, No. 487, E. R., No. 1, P. R., YORK (TORONTO), COUNTY OF YORK, 1822-45.—THE PIONEER LODGE OF THE REORGANIZED PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA.

There may be nothing in a name, and yet looking backward at the roll of Canadian lodges which have borne the honored name of "St. Andrew," one must realize the fact that even if titular distinction count for but little in the race for honor, in a few cases, at least, it has been happily applied to famous lodges on the Canadian register.

As early as 1766, within seven years of the day when the gallant Scots climbed the face of the citadel rock of Quebec and carried the British arms to victory, the name of the Scottish Saint was engrossed on the Craft warrant of lodge No. 6, P. R., in the 78th Highlanders, warranted in 1760. Since 1766, perhaps a little earlier, this lodge, afterwards No. 2, P. R., and in 1770 No. 221, E. R., has been known as St. Andrew's. This was the first lodge of that name in the old province of Quebec.

The lodge, which met "at the sign of the General Amherst," at Halifax, Nova Scotia, warranted in 1768, was in 1804 named "St. Andrew's." Another lodge, warranted in 1771, which met in New York in 1776, was in 1786 named "St. Andrew's," while at subsequent dates, more particularly during the present century—the name was popular among lodges which either received their warrants from Scotland or had a membership composed of men who were not only sons of light but children of that land where blooms the heather.

R.W. Bro. McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of 1822-41, was a highland Scotchman, and—if we may credit tradition—he it was who in September of 1822, at the Ontario House, afterwards the Wellington Hotel, on the north-west corner of Church and Front streets, while talking over the prospects of the about-to-be-resuscitated Provincial Grand Lodge, suggested the name of St. Andrew's for the lodge which should be No. 1 on the Provincial list. At this meeting Bros. Wm. Campbell, Thomas Ridout, John H. Dunn, John Beikie and Bernard Turquand were present. It is not improbable that the fact of the first W. M. being a Scotchman had an additional influence upon the selection of a name.

The first record of the lodge is in the proceedings of the second

Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 23rd September, 1822. In the list of lodges given in the printed proceedings, St. Andrew's is not mentioned as being even represented, but in the election of Grand Treasurer Bro. J. H. Dumi, who was a member of St. Andrew's, was selected for that office, and of the appointed officers: "Bro. Bernard Turquand, of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1," was made one of the "Provincial Grand Secretaries." This quotation is the first record of the name on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

On the 27th October, 1822, V. W. Bro. John Dean, who in 1840 was a resident of Toronto, wrote to R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon on matters Masonic. Amongst other things the desirability of publishing the names of the Provincial Grand Officers in the "Masonic Register," a newspaper issued in New York, was alluded to. In this writing Bro. Dean said:

"I feel particularly anxious that the names of the officers and members of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1 (should they give their consent), should be inserted, as I am confident that the example of such brethren as compose that lodge will have great weight throughout the province, and that the greater publicity given to the formation of that lodge, the greater the good effect will be. The countenance of gentlemen of their rank and weight of character has long been wanting in our society."

Bro. Dean recognized the effect of such publication and desired that the Craft having been placed on a permanent footing the brethren in the United States might know that the best men in the country were in its ranks.

This letter did not secure a prompt reply for on 20th November, 1822, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon in writing to Bro. John Dean upon Craft matters, said:

"One cause of my delaying so long to answer your letter was waiting an intended meeting of the brethren of Lodge No. 1, which the public duties prevented until yesterday, when we assembled in Bro. Campbell's house to make the preliminary arrangements for the opening of our lodge and installing our officers. I asked their opinions of the propriety of having the names of the officers of their lodge in particular inserted in the New York 'Masonic Register.' It was decided in the negative, it being considered more appropriate and respectable to have them published in our own provincial calendar. Before the approach of the period next year for publishing for the following year, I will have this subject further considered."

In the report of R. W. Bro. McGillivray to the M. W., the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, reference is made to St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, as follows:

"Amongst the members of this lodge (St. Andrew's, No. 1) are one of the judges of the court of King's Bench, the Surveyor-General of the province, the Receiver-General, who is also a Legislative Councillor, the Governor's secretary, the principal aide-de-camp, the Adjutant General of Militia, &c., &c., &c., and although these local distinctions may not be very highly appreciated in England, yet in Canada these gentlemen are a great acquisition to the general respectability of Masonry, and their personal and official influence will in many cases have a very beneficial effect."

The reader will be surprised to learn that the issuance of a dispensation to St. Andrew's lodge, its appearance on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge in September, 1822, the appointment of one of its members as a Provincial Grand Secretary and the references to

OLD ONTARIO HOUSE  
*afterwards Wellington Hotel.*



ONTARIO HOUSE (WELLINGTON HOTEL), N.W. COR. WELLINGTON AND CHURCH STREETS, YORK (TORONTO), HEADQUARTERS OF PROVINCIAL GRAND OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1822. PROBABLY ONE OF FIRST MEETING PLACES OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.

*Circular*

*Sir*

*Permit me to request you will have the kindness to meet some Masonic Brethren at my house tomorrow at 12 o'clock for the purpose of consulting on business of the society.*

*I have the honor to be  
 Your faithful Brother*

*Wm Campbell*

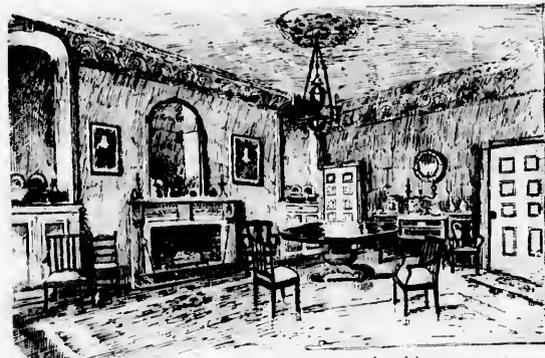
*By Beekie*

*Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1822*

FACSIMILE OF CIRCULAR ISSUED BY BRO. WILLIAM CAMPBELL IN CONNECTION WITH THE ORGANIZATION OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.



BRO. WM. CAMPBELL'S RESIDENCE, DUKE ST., YORK (TORONTO),  
WHERE PRELIMINARY MEETINGS IN REGARD TO FORMATION  
ST. ANDREW'S LODGE WERE HELD.



THE ROOM IN BRO. WILLIAM CAMPBELL'S HOUSE, WHERE THOSE  
INTERESTED DISCUSSED THE ORGANIZATION OF  
ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.



STAIRCASE AND DOORWAY TO BRO.  
WILLIAM CAMPBELL'S HOUSE.



DOORWAY OF BRO. WILLIAM  
CAMPBELL'S HOUSE.

its membership in the letters of Bros. Dean and Fitzgibbon, all took place before the lodge met to be duly constituted.

The impression is that the membership of the lodge convened informally during the months of September—December, 1822, and that Craft matters generally were discussed, not only regarding the lodge itself but also the Provincial Grand Lodge, whose leading members in York belonged to St. Andrew's lodge. The letter of Bro. Fitzgibbon shows that at least one meeting was held after that of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and it is not unlikely that others were held prior to the 27th of December, 1822, the date on which the lodge was constituted. A careful perusal of the MSS. gives, however, no further information.

Whatever meetings were held during the months of September—December the first minutes recorded are those of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, 27th December, 1822, when the lodge assembled for constitution "at 12 at noon."

The minutes of the opening meeting state that "the first meeting" was held "at York," no building or street being mentioned. On the 26th March, 1823, the minutes of an emergent meeting state



JORDAN'S HOTEL, KING ST. EAST, YORK (TORONTO), 1822.

that St. Andrew's met "at the Lodge Room," while the meeting of 16th April, 1823, was "held in the lodge room at York." The first meeting may have been in Jordan's Hotel on King street east, opposite Princess street, in York (in 1808 Nos. 293-301), or at the Ontario House, afterwards the Wellington Hotel, on the north-west corner of Church and Market (Wellington) streets, kept by Bro. William Campbell, who, by the way, was not related to the first W. M., or the lodge may have been organized in the Market lane (Colborne street), hall. This, however, is not probable, for at the meeting in February, 1823, a committee was appointed to procure suitable apartments for the lodge. As some of the meetings previous to organization were held at Bro. Campbell's house, it is not unlikely that the lodge continued to assemble in that place until a more convenient lodge room was found.

The headquarters of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 were at the Ontario house on Church Street.

The dwelling-house to the west of the hotel was occupied by Bro. William Cooper, whose initiation in May, 1797, is the first of which there is record in the town of York (Toronto).

The proceedings at this first meeting were in the usual form. A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened with R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair, and nine others were present.

The dispensation was issued to Bros. Wm. Campbell, Thos. Ridout, John Henry Dunn, George Hillier, Nathaniel Coffin, John Beikie, Thos. Fitzgerald, Stephen Jarvis, James Fitzgibbon, Bernard Turquand and Daniel Brooks.

Of the early life of William Campbell but little is known. He was born in Caithness, Scotland in 1758, and was the son of a Captain Alexander Campbell of the Royal Navy. It is said that at the age of twenty he joined the British Navy, and that from about 1778 until 1784 he served in subordinate positions, being a quarter-master on a "King's ship" from 1783-4. In the latter year he received his discharge at Halifax, and sailed for Chedabucto Bay, landing at what was afterwards known as Guysborough, a place situated at the head of the bay and named after the Governor, Sir Guy Carleton.

The story of Campbell's landing has been handed down by an old resident long since passed away, and has also been chronicled in an historical paper of some years ago.

It was a bright summer afternoon as the ship dropped anchor in the harbor, that, though narrow at its entrance, opened into a succession of beautiful basins all sheltered by surrounding hills. The union flag of England floated quietly in a light breeze from the stern of the ship, and a boat being lowered, Quarter-master Campbell and his men rowed ashore. The landing place was soon reached, and in a few minutes Campbell's feet touched the shore of the land that would in a few years honor him with positions of trust and importance. His particular mission ashore was to find a pilot to take the ship through the narrow entrance to the harbor, but, as subsequent events proved, he not only accomplished his mission, but at the same time lost his heart by finding his first helpmate in life. It was truly a case of love at first sight.

Houses in Guysborough a century ago were few and far between. Indeed, they were more akin to the modern log-house cut from adjacent timber. But in the winter of 1783-4 fire destroyed most of the dwelling-places and a man-of-war was dispatched from Halifax with provisions and clothing for the sufferers. By the autumn of 1784 many buildings had been erected and comfort secured for the inhabitants. The architecture of the houses was primitive, comfort being the predominant note, but of the few houses Campbell singled out one that may or may not have specially attracted his attention. His rap brought to the door a young girl in her teens, whose pleasant manner made such an impression upon him that Campbell became a lodger at a moderate rate per week. How long he lived in this house we know not, but it was there that he won his first wife, for Miss Hadley, for such was her name, became the first Mrs. Campbell.

A small volume in the British Museum entitled "The Present State of Nova Scotia," published in 1784, contains the following extract:

"One of the regiments—the British legion, commanded by Lieut-Col. Tarleton, which had served with distinguished reputation during the war in America, began a settlement here (Port Mouton, Queen's County, Nova Scotia), and built a Town in the Autumn of the year 1783, which, unfortunately for them, being somewhat too late, and the ground consequently covered with snow, prevented them observing the nature of the soil until the following Spring. Their town at that time consisted of three hundred houses and the number of people was something more than eight hundred. They, seeing the sterile appearance of their lands, and all their hopes, of course, frustrated, were meditating on the best means of getting away to other places, when an accidental fire which entirely consumed their town to ashes, with all their live stock, furniture, and wearing apparel, filled up the measure of their calamities, and rendered them perfectly miserable. Those persons who suffered by the conflagration have mostly removed to Chedabucto Bay, in the easternmost extremity of the Province," &c., &c.

Mrs. James E. Hart, Halifax, N. S., wrote some years ago, "A History of the County of Guysborough, N. S.," being one of a series of articles written as a King's College competition for a prize given by a Dr. Aitken. Mrs. Hart quotes extracts from the old book in the British Museum and adds much that is of interest in connection with William Campbell's life and work in Nova Scotia. After quoting the extract concerning the British Legion, given above, she writes as to the distress at Chedabucto:

"A 'King's Ship' was despatched from Halifax, with provisions, &c., for their relief, and conveyed them to Chedabucto in June, 1784. The ship ran up to the head of Chedabucto Bay, but a pilot was needed to take them through the strong tide and narrow entrance into the harbour. A small log house was discerned, and William Campbell, a young quarter-master, with some sailors, rowed in to the shore to make enquiries. As the boat was leaving the ship, one of the ladies on board called out to Campbell, 'take care that you don't lose your heart while you're on shore.' The house proved to belong to Capt. Joseph Hadley, who is said to have been engaged in the siege of Louisburg, and to have received his large grant of land at Chedabucto among the earliest allotments.

"On the 1st of June, 1785, the Town Clerk entered in his official record, 'William Campbell married to Hannah Hadley'—the very young lady from whom he received his first information concerning his new home.

"After a few years of desultory employment, he found it needful to establish himself in some more certain way of providing for his family, and decided to study law. He gave all his energy to this work and when some time afterward a vessel was sent from Sydney, Cape Breton, to Guysboro—the former Chedabucto—to search for a lawyer, Mr. Campbell answered the call. He gained the suit, received thirty guineas for his fee and was sent home by special conveyance.

"The reputation he thus gained led to his appointment in 1804 as Attorney-General of Cape Breton, which then had a separate government from Nova Scotia. In 1807 Brigadier General Nepean, President of the Council of Cape Breton, removed the Attorney-General from his office. Mr. Campbell at once went to England to represent his case and obtain redress. While there a judgeship in Canada became vacant and this promotion was offered to him. He accepted it, removed to Canada in 1811, was made Chief Justice in 1825, and knighted after a few years, and the young quarter-master of 1784 is now spoken of as the late Sir William Campbell.

"Mr. Campbell studied law with Thomas Cutler, Esq., who came to Chedabucto in the ship with him. Mr. Cutler is said to have been a student at Yale College, and left there to join the British Army. He was Ensign in the King's Orange Rangers.

"The first Court held in the new settlement—New Manchester—as Chedabucto was first re-named, October 11th and 12th, 1785, appointed Wm. Campbell one of the Assessors, and he was foreman of the first Grand Jury. During several succeeding years he was Overseer of Roads and Surveyor of Lines and Bounds, and in 1791 one of the Overseers of the Poor.

"At the Court of General Sessions, August 15, 1792, 'The Court request Mr. William Campbell to join a Committee from the Grand Jury to draw up an address to His Excellency, Governor Wentworth, on his late appointment as Governor, and arrival into this Province.'

"At the Court of General Sessions, August 12, 1794, 'William Campbell, Esq., presented his commission as Justice of the Peace for said County (then Sydney County) which was read, and the certificate of his being sworn in:



SIR WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

office, etc., upon which he was requested to take his Seat on the Bench of Justices.'

"At the August Sessions, 1796, Timothy Wm. Hierlihy, John Legett, and Wm. Campbell, Esquires, were appointed a Committee for the Capitation Tax—on a Law of the Province—passed the Last Session of General Assembly—and to meet at the Court House in Guysborough on the 3rd Tuesday in September next.

"The name Guysborough first appears in the Sessions Minutes August 1780. Mr. Hierlihy belonged to the Antigonish District; Mr. Legett belonged to the Comtry Harbor District; Mr. Campbell belonged to the Guysborough District, all three included in Sydney County."

In November, 1811, Campbell was promoted to a puisne judgeship in Upper Canada and was Chief Justice of Upper Canada in

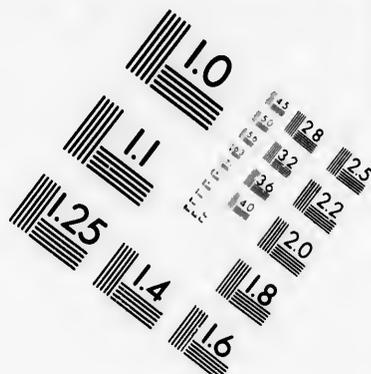
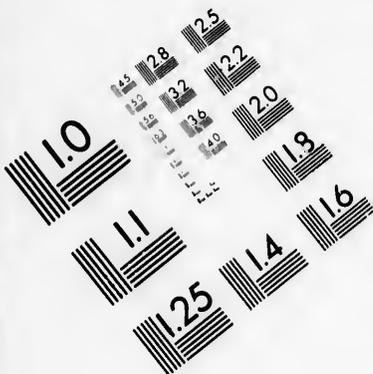
1825. In 1828 he visited Scotland, and on his return in 1829 he retired from the bench, when the honor of knighthood was conferred upon him. He was the first Upper Canada judge to receive this honor.

To the Masonic life of William Campbell, however, should be given more attention. He was made a Mason some time previous to

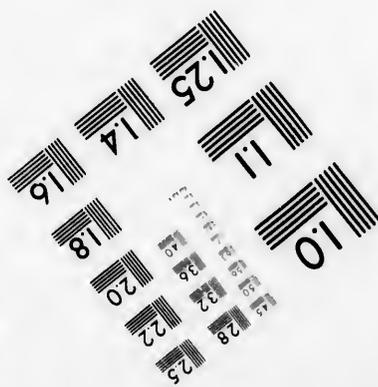
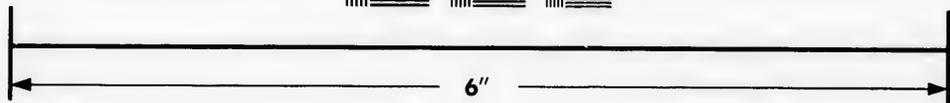
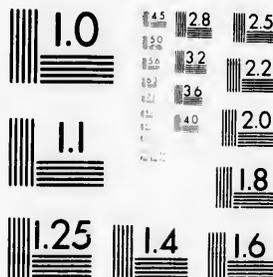


V. W. BRO. THOS. RIDOUT.

his landing at Guysborough, and must have been the Master of a lodge for he is designated "Worshipful Bro. Campbell" in the first minutes of Temple lodge, the records of which are preserved in Halifax, thanks to the foresight of M. W. Bro. D. C. Fraser, M. P., P. G. M. of Nova Scotia. He was interested in Craft work to such an extent that this lodge, which was the first warranted at Guys-



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

24  
23  
22  
21  
20  
19  
18  
17  
16  
15  
14  
13  
12  
11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

borough, was organized by him and prospered under him as W. M. The Temple lodge now under warrant at Guysborough by the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia is the lineal descendant of the original Temple lodge in name only.

In the summer of 1822 the Campbell homestead on Duke street, at the head of Frederick street, Toronto, was erected, and in the room to the west of the main entrance the preliminary meetings for the organization of St. Andrew's lodge were held. The fac simile engraving in this chapter shows a circular letter in the handwriting of Bro. Campbell calling those interested to meet for this purpose. An engraving is also given of the house and of the room in which these meetings were held. The interior woodwork of the house is colonial in style and finish, and a peculiar feature of the hallway, in addition to the staircase, is a circular chimney that ran up the centre of the house with entrances for the stove-pipes that were connected with the primitive wood-burning stoves of the earlier part of the century. The house still (1899) stands as it did seventy-seven years ago. The front entrance retains the formidable and heroic look, characteristic of colonial mansions, and the details of the woodwork in the rooms and large hallway bear evidence that the mechanic who fashioned it understood his trade and gave to his employer the best of value in his work.

The portrait of Sir William Campbell given in this chapter is from a copy of that in the Parliament buildings at Ottawa. The original was painted from recollection and description about sixty years ago. At the best it is a poor piece of work, badly drawn and without any regard for detail such as would govern a modern portrait painter. The copy of this Ottawa picture, reproduced in this chapter, is by Mr. Dickson Patterson, of Toronto, and hangs in Osgoode Hall. It is an effective portrait, an excellent copy of the original, with the faults of the old-time artist corrected, and the whole brought into harmony with modern work.

W. Bro. Campbell lived in the Campbell homestead on Duke street at the head of Frederick street, Toronto, and died in 1834. His funeral was attended by the Legislature, the members of the bar, the judges and clergy, and his loss was deeply regretted by his fellow citizens and the people of the province.

Bro. Thomas Ridout, the senior warden, was born in Sherborne, Dorsetshire, in England, and settled with his family in York, U. C., in 1797. He had lived at Niagara in 1792 and was in the commissary department under Governor Simcoe. He held many offices under the government, and in 1794 was sergeant-at-arms of the Legislative Assembly; in 1798, Registrar of the county of York; in 1800 Clerk of the Peace for the Home district; in 1810 Surveyor-General of Upper Canada; in 1812 member of the Legislature for the West Riding of York, and in 1829 a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. His eldest son was George Ridout, and his second son, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, who occupied at a later period so prominent a part in Masonic affairs for half a century. He died at York (Toronto) on the 8th February, 1829, in the 75th year of his age. He was a man of exemplary character and died highly respected by the entire community.

Bro. John H. Dunn, the junior warden elect, was also the Grand Treasurer of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He was born in St. Helena

in 1796, and came from an old Northumberland family. Between 1817 and 1820 he held an appointment in the old East India service office in London and also in the War Office, the latter immediately before going to Canada. He was appointed Receiver-General of Upper Canada in 1820, and held that office until 1841, after which he returned to England, where he died in the early fifties. He left a son, the late Col. Dunn of Balaclava fame, and a daughter who married Major-General Sir Henry Green, of London. Col. Dunn is dead. Lady Green lives in London, England.

Bro. John Beikie, the treasurer, was an old resident of York. He had been at an early date sheriff of the county, and his figure was a familiar one to the inhabitants of York. He was a tall, well built man, affable in manner, quick in speech, and popular. In the winter he wore a long snuff-colored overcoat, which made him conspicuous on the street, and it required no introduction to make known old John Beikie. Many citizens of Toronto remember how on the 20th of June, 1837, he stood upon the stone steps of the parliament buildings on Front street, and proclaimed the accession of Her Majesty to the throne. He lived on Front street west, just where Windsor street now opens and runs north. His house was of frame, a two-story, comfortable-looking home, and there the old gentleman enjoyed society and moderate living.

Bro. Bernard Turquand, an official of the Receiver-General's office for Upper Canada, the secretary, was also with Bro. John Dean one of the secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

A comprehensive biography of each of the last three brethren has already been given.

Bro. Thomas Fitzgerald, the senior deacon, was a barrister by profession—a short, stout, jovial brother, a great friend of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. He died in Kingston, Upper Canada, on the 5th February, 1839.

Bro. George Hillier, the junior deacon, a major in the 74th Regiment, and aide-de-camp and military secretary of Bro. Sir Peregrine Maitland, lived in a rustic looking cottage which stood on the north-east corner of Bay and Front streets, Toronto.

Bro. Nathaniel Coffin was the Adjutant-General of Upper Canada for many years.

Bro. Stephen Jarvis was a cousin of Secretary Jarvis, the first Provincial Grand Master. He was Usher of the Black Rod in the old Legislative Council of Upper Canada and afterwards Registrar of the Home district. W. B. Jarvis, his son, was the Sheriff of York. He died in 1884 and was succeeded by the late F. W. Jarvis. Bro. W. B. Jarvis was a Mason.

These brief notes give something of the history of those who formed St. Andrew's lodge, the mother lodge—to a certain extent—of all the subsequent lodges in York and Toronto.

At the first meeting of St. Andrew's lodge, previously referred to, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon stated its object and read the following dispensation:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P. G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful, and loving Brethren, I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper

Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England,

Send Greeting.

Whereas a petition has been presented to me, signed by the following Brothers, viz.: William Campbell, Thomas Ridout, John Henry Dunn, George Hillier, Nathaniel Collin, John Beikie, Thomas Fitzgerald, Stephen Jarvis, James Fitzgibbon, Bernard Turquand, and Daniel Brooke, praying for a Warrant of Constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to form a regular lodge of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons of York, in the Home District of Upper Canada. Now Know Ye, That having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said Brothers to hold a lodge, and to enter, pass, and raise Freemasons, conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may be done by a regular warranted lodge.

And I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said petitioners, and hereby appoint the said Brother William Campbell, Worshipful Master; Brother Thomas Ridout, Senior Warden; and Brother John Henry Dunn, Junior Warden; and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices until such time as a warrant shall be granted to their said lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England.

And for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master. And the said Lodge shall be called No. 1, and in addition to the said number, to assume the name of St. Andrew's Lodge.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, this twenty-fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

JAMES FITZGIBBON, D. P. G. M.

For T. DEAN, (B. TURQUAND, P. T.)

BERN'D TURQUAND.

Pl G'd Sec'ies.

"A Board of Past Mrs. then assembled and our W. Mr. Elect, Br. Wm. Campbell, after passing the usual ceremony of installation, was duly invested and assumed his authority in the chair."

By these minutes it is presumed that the lodge called off, that a board of P. M.'s was formed, and that in the usual form the W. M. was installed and invested. The work of the board of P. M.'s, while similar to, was not as extensive as, that of to-day. The minutes then read that

"The following brothers were then installed and invested by the W. M. as officers of this lodge for the ensuing year:

"Br. Thomas Ridout, Senior Warden; Br. John Hy. Dunn, Junior Warden; Br. Bern'd Turquand, Secretary; Br. Thos. Fitzgerald, Senior Deacon; Br. George Hiller, Junior Deacon.

The minutes state that "certain articles were then proposed and submitted to the consideration of the W. M., officers and members present, as by-laws for the future regulation and government of this lodge, which were unanimously adopted."

The bylaws of the lodge are written in the first part of the minute book, and were so entered at a date subsequent to the opening meeting. The preamble states that

"at the first meeting of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, on the new Registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held by dispensation at York on the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, being the 27th day of December, 1822, the following rules and regulations were submitted to the consideration of the W. Masters, Wardens, Officers and members in open Lodge, and were unanimously agreed to, and ordered to be adopted as Bylaws for the future regulation and government of said Lodge."

These bylaws are in thirteen clauses. They had been drafted prior to the first meeting, were then read and adopted, and after the organization entered in the minute book.

The bylaws were in the ordinary form of all lodges of the period and embraced the following:

1. Obedience to the Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge.

2. That the meetings be held on the Wednesday before full moon, and that the lodge shall not continue open after 10 p.m. This was changed on the 7th December, 1824, to "Monday."

3. This clause gave the W. M. power to call emergencies.

4. In order to ensure regular attendance officers and members for non-attendance were liable to "censure from the chair" and "a fine not exceeding five shillings."

5. Harmony was insisted upon and no officer or member was allowed to use profane, immoral or indecent language, or introduce national, political or religious subjects at meetings, either at labor or refreshment, under certain penalties.

6. The election of W. M. and treasurer was to take place at the regular meeting preceding the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, while the other officers were nominated and all were installed at the festival.

7. By this clause all applications for membership were to be in the regular form of Grand Lodge and recommended by two members, who should be responsible for the initiation and registry fees.

8. This clause referred to the ballot. Three black balls excluded, but the bylaw read: "if only one or two black balls are against him he shall be admitted (excepting those members or either of them drawing the black balls may think proper to state their objections, when in such case the admission or otherwise of the candidate shall be decided by the W. Master or a majority of the Brethren assembled)."

This bylaw strikes one in the light of Craft procedure of to-day as a departure from the rules which modern Grand Lodges have "made and provided." If three black balls were in the box all hope was gone, but if only one or two, those depositing such were as a further safeguard permitted to state their objections to the candidate, and if the lodge thought well it might by a majority vote say whether the candidate should be admitted.

The clause provided further for candidates proposed at emergent meetings—ensuring seven days' notice of ballot.

9. By this clause not more than "two new brothers" could be made on the same day, and between the conferring of the E. A. and

F. C. there should be one month of time, and between the F. C. and M. M. two months.

10. The fees for initiation were six guineas; for passing, one guinea and for raising, two guineas—in all nine guineas, or about \$45 of modern currency. For admission of an F. C. and raising, the charge was four guineas and for affiliation, two guineas. Each member, if not under the degree of F. C., ten shillings every three months, being an annual fee of about \$10. This was exclusive of registry fees or dues payable to Grand Lodge. A memo. attached to this bylaw refers to the "Minutes 15 Dec., 1828," but between 9th December, 1828, and 28th December, 1829, there are no minutes extant.

11. After the payment of all expenses the funds remaining were to be used for "the purposes of Masonic benevolence."

12. This clause regulated the work of the secretary and the treasurer; and

Clause 13 provided that no E. A. should vote on any business question in the lodge.

These bylaws were signed by thirty-one members. The signatures were written as each member was initiated or affiliated.

These bylaws were subsequently revised and amended. On the 9th November, 1824, the quarterly dues were increased to fifteen shillings; a book was to be kept for contributions to the Benevolent Fund and a refreshment fund was created by a payment of two shillings per lodge night and ten shillings for festivals.

In 1840, on the 24th March, another revision took place, which did not materially vary the bylaws of 1822. The changes were more in matters of routine. The regular meetings were to be on the first Tuesday in the month, the elections at the regular meeting in June, and the installations on the festival of St. John the Baptist. The bylaw referring to ballot and three black balls excluding was adhered to. Not more than five brethren were to be made on one occasion, instead of two, and the fee for initiation was three guineas and a half (about \$20.40), for the F. C. ten shillings, and for the M. M. fifteen shillings; for affiliation ten shillings; for quarterly and refreshment funds, two shillings and sixpence per month for all members. The books were to be audited quarterly, and all surplus funds were in June of each year to be paid to a benevolent fund, and "no Entered Apprentice shall be entitled to vote on any question appertaining to the business of the lodge."

These bylaws were signed by forty-nine members.

Returning to the proceedings of the first meeting. The tyler was voted "a salary of £12 curr'y per annum," and "a voluntary subscription of 10 dollars from each member was entered into and handed to the Treasurer for the purpose of defraying present charges, and the Balance if any ordered to remain in the general fund."

Petitions were received from "George Ridout, Barrister-at-Law," and "Thos. Gibbs Ridout, Esquire," both of which Gent'n are recommended by Brother James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. Mr., & Bernard Turquand, Secretary."

These applicants were sons of Bro. Thos. Ridout, the senior warden of the lodge. The meeting "closed in harmony at 3 P.M.," and thus ended the first regular meeting of St. Andrew's lodge.

At the second regular meeting on the 22nd January, 1823, " Bro. Wm. Campbell occupied the chair. There were nine present, seven members of the lodge, including Bro. Daniel Brooke—his first appearance as a member—and two visitors. One of the latter was Bro. William Johnson Kerr, W. M. of Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, Niagara, a son of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, at one time Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, who had been honored by R. W. Bro. McGillivray with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and Bro. George Jarvis of lodge No. 3, at Brockville. Four of the members of the lodge, Bros. Dunn, Hillier, Coffin and Fitzgerald, were absent, and in consequence the ballot " for the Messrs. Ridout was postponed " and an emergency ordered for the purpose " if required by the W. M."

During the hour of refreshment Bros. Hillier and Fitzgerald entered, and after resuming labor the W. M. moved that the bylaw imposing a fine on absentees " from the nature of present circumstances " be dispensed with. Bros. Hillier and Fitzgerald had clearly offered satisfactory excuses for their absence, hence the action of the W. M.

R. W. Bro. Benjamin Turquand, writing on the 27th January, 1823, from York, to Bro. Dean, at Bath, says of No. 1 lodge, " Our Lodge, No. 1, flourishes and exceeds somewhat my expectations."

At the third regular meeting of the lodge, on 19th February, ten members were present, but

" The Petitions of Mefs'rs. George & Thomas Ridout were ordered to lay over until the conclusion of the Prov'l Parliament; unless the W. Mr. should find it necessary to assemble a Lodge of Emergency previous to that time."

At this meeting there is the first notice concerning a meeting-place for the lodge. At whatever place the lodge was held, whether at Jordan's York Hotel or at the Ontario House, it was not satisfactory, for

" The principal officers of this Lodge together with Brothers Beikie and Fitzgibbon appointed a Comm'ee for the purpose of providing suitable apartments for the future accommodation of this Lodge."

This paragraph indicates that the lodge did not meet in the Market lane hall. It was an excellent building and was in use for many years later as a lodge meeting-place. It could not have been called unsuitable.

At the fourth meeting on the 12th March, 1823, Messrs. George and Thomas Ridout were accepted, and an emergency ordered for the following Wednesday for their initiation, and on the 19th March both were duly initiated.

New jewels had been ordered for the lodge, as the " Jeweller's account " of £9 was laid over until the next meeting when it was ordered to be paid.

An emergent meeting was held on the 26th March, 1823, and another on the 16th April. At the former " the W. M. gave the ancient charges to the newly initiated brethren," the Bros. Ridout, and at the latter the petition of Mr. James Grant Chewett was read. Bro. Chewett's son, Bro. W. C. Chewett, was W. M. of Ionic lodge. No. 25, in 1860. He died in December, 1897.

At the fifth regular meeting on the 21st April the Bros. Ridout were passed to the F. C. A letter was read from the secretary to the W. M. with regard to remuneration, and £7. 10 per annum was ordered to be paid to the secretary, "the same to commence from the 27th December, 1822." Bro. Peikie presented a sword to the lodge "for the use of the Tyler" and the lodge closed.

At the sixth regular meeting in May eleven members were present, and the petition of Dr. Widmer, a well known physician of York, was presented.

At the June meeting arrangements were made for the festival of St. John the Baptist, and at this festival meeting, the senior warden, Bro. Thomas Ridout, was ordered to represent the lodge at the Provincial Grand Lodge at its meeting on the 8th July, 1823, in York, and a copy of the bylaws was made for presentation by the representative to the provincial body. A postscript in the minutes states "Brethren to assemble to dinner in this room at 6 this evening."

This postscript indicates Jordan's Hotel as the meeting-place. The Market lane hall would have been most unsuitable for dining purposes, and, therefore, the dining-room of the hotel was that referred to.

At the meeting of July, 1823, Bro. Ridout, the senior warden, reported "that this lodge had been by him duly represented in Grand Lodge, that the Copy of the by-Laws had been presented and received, and that the G. L. would make a further communication to this Lodge."

The minutes note that Bros. "Wm. Campbell, N. Coffin and Thos. Fitzgerald," were "absent on duty." This referred to the fact that these brethren were absent through having to attend to their duties as civil servants of the province of Upper Canada. Bro. Coffin is noted, in the minutes, as having "entered" the lodge at a later hour. The tyler was paid three pounds currency as salary for the preceding three months, and a new ballot box cost the lodge fifteen shillings.

At the August meeting twelve members were present, Bro. N. Coffin being again marked as "Absent" and "on duty." Mr. J. G. Chewett and Dr. Widmer were accepted as members.

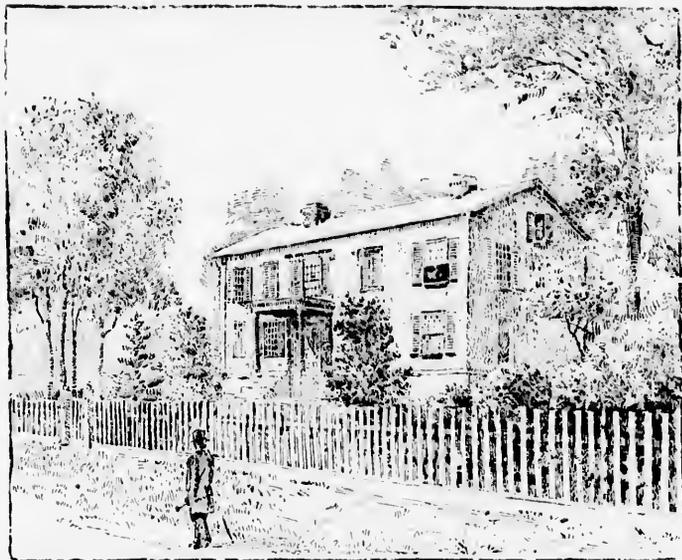
At the September meeting Bro. Daniel Brooke was acting-W. M., as Bros. Campbell, the W. M., Hillier, Fitzgibbon and Coffin, were "absent on duty," while Bro. J. H. Dunn was absent, being "unwell," and Bro. "St'n Jarvis" was absent "with leave." In those days specific excuses had to be given by the members of the lodge, otherwise the penalty would have been enforced. At the meeting on the 15th October, 1823, Bros. N. Coffin and James G. Chewett were absent "on duty" and James Fitzgibbon "on leave."

At an emergent meeting on the 22nd "The W. M'r. announced the intention of Br. Fitzgibbon of resigning his seat as a member of this lodge from the 15th inst." At this meeting Bros. George and Thomas Gibbs Ridout received the M. M. degree, and the bylaw which provided for closing at 10 p.m. was on this occasion suspended. The minutes state that this meeting was held "at \_\_\_\_\_." The name of the place is not given. This was the last meeting held in the original meeting-place.

The meeting on the 12th November was held at the house of Bro. George Ridout. It was situated on the north-west corner of Market (Wellington) street, and what is now Dorset street, in York. The

lodge met in the upper room on the east side of the house. It is supposed that the lodge met in this house during the Morgan excitement, but of these meetings there are no records.

The regular meeting in November, 1823, was devoted to routine, but at an emergency, held at Bro. Ridout's on the 26th November, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, "presented the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England to this lodge." The meeting had been called without the usual seven days' notice, but the brethren were not at any loss whatever in making it a legal assembly by resolving "that the informality of the summons for



BRO. GEORGE RIDOUT'S HOUSE, WELLINGTON STREET, YORK  
(TORONTO), 1820.

this evening be on the present occasion dispensed with." Mr. Levis Peters Sherwood, barrister, afterwards the Hon. Justice Sherwood, was accepted and initiated. An indigent brother, an emigrant from England, was voted \$10, while the sum of £1. 8. 0. was expended on furniture for the lodge. It was determined that the 9th article in the bylaws be varied, so that a candidate, if a non-resident, might have all degrees conferred without waiting the usual period.

At the regular meeting, at Bro. Ridout's, on the 10th December, 1823, Mr. Christopher A. Hagerman, barrister, afterwards Hon. Justice Hagerman, was balloted for and accepted. The W. M. Bro. Campbell, announced that he intended to resign the chair at the end of his term, and that the wardens also proposed resigning. The minutes read:

"The W. M. nominated Br. George Hillier, as Master—seconded by Br. Dunn, but in consideration of a particular clause in the Constitutions—Br. Hillier accepted the office of Senior Warden, and Br. Wm. Campbell was prevailed upon to continue his office as W. M. for some time longer at his option."

It is possible that the particular clause in the constitution referred to was that which related to wardens serving one year in their chair prior to election as W. M. Bro. Campbell, having assented to a further term of office, Bro. Beikie, as treasurer, did likewise, and consented "to continue his office as Treasurer for the ensuing year." Bro. Hillier also continued in office and Bro. Thos. Fitzgerald was nominated as J. W. in the place of Bro. J. H. Dunn. Bro. Turquand continued as secretary, and the Bros. George and Thos. Ridout were made senior and junior deacons respectively.

At this meeting Mr. C. A. Hagerman and Mr. Christopher Widmer, afterwards Dr. Widmer, were initiated. A committee on charity was also formed. This was found necessary for there were at this time many applications from indigent brethren from Great Britain. It was also decided to celebrate the festival of St. John by a dinner, and that

"any member of the Branches of the Legislature wishing to celebrate that Festival with the members of this lodge on that day, may be at liberty to do so."

On the festival of St. John, 27th December, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Ridout and dined. Amongst those present was, as a visitor, Bro., the Rev. Robert Addison of Niagara. At a former meeting Bro. Fitzgibbon had signified his intention of resigning, but at this meeting on motion

"it was resolved that the notification from Br. Fitzgibbon, respecting his intention to withdraw from this Lodge, recorded in the minutes of the 22nd October last, be now expunged from the proceedings."

This having been done Bro. Fitzgibbon was admitted. There were fourteen present, and before dinner the Rev. Bro. Addison "was pleased to deliver an exhortation to the lodge on the subject of charity, from the 1st Cor., 13th Chapter."

At the regular meeting on 13th January, 1824, held at Bro. Ridout's, "Bro. Billings, a Master Mason, was admitted a member of this lodge without petition, ballot or payment of fees, being a transient Brother, and not having been solicited to subscribe our petition for a warrant at the time this lodge was constituted."

There does not seem to have been any sound reason for this departure from the bylaws, save that the name of Bro. T. F. Billings may have been omitted from the petition for the dispensation presented to R. W. Bro. McGillivray in September, 1822. Bro. Billings was afterwards the treasurer of the Home district, and resided on Lot street (Queen) west.

At this meeting Bro. Wm. J. Kerr and Bro. Thomas Clarke, of Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, Niagara, were present, as well as "Bro. Mahlon Burwell, late master of lodge No. 9, Fort Erie," "also of St. Thomas' lodge, No. 30, Talbot Road."

This is the first record in the Craft MSS. of the name of a W. M. of No. 9 at Fort Erie. The lodge at the "Talbot Road" was No. 30,

St. Thomas. Of this lodge or its work there is no record except a grant of land for a lodge room.

Another brother was present in the person of "John M. Balfour, of No. 2, Registry of Ireland." This simple entry clears in a way the mystery surrounding the origin of lodge No. 2, of 1781, in the county of Lincoln. Bro. Balfour was a well-known man. He was one of the Vice-Presidents at the second Convention at Kingston in 1819, and at the third in 1820, but was not present at the subsequent meetings. It is understood that he withdrew from the Convention in 1821.

The reader will have observed in reading the history of No. 2, Niagara, in 1781, that doubt is expressed as to its origin. The entry of Bro. Balfour's name, however, and the fact that he hailed from a lodge warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland indicate that No. 2 at Niagara, of date 1781, was of that Grand Register. There is, however, no record of the issue of the warrant in the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.



LODGE ROOM, MARKET LANE, YORK (TORONTO)—ST. ANDREW'S  
LODGE ROOM, 1823-34-40-43.

The proceedings at this meeting were varied by a reading of the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England, and also of the warrant of the lodge.

This was the last meeting held at the house of Bro. Ridout, for at the regular meeting on the 10th March, 1824, the minutes state that the lodge met "in the new lodge room, York, U. C."

This entry confirms the belief that the lodge met elsewhere from December, 1822, until April, 1823. There is no doubt that "the new lodge room" was the Masonic hall in Market Lane (Colborne street), which had been used for Craft purposes for some years. In this room the Provincial Grand Lodge was re-organized and met in September, 1822.

The belief is that the upper story of the school house was made suitable for Masonic work, and that prior to this the lodges had met in the lower room. We know that the lodges met there about 1841, for Bro. Dr. Crawford, in describing the room stated that on the Sabbath it was used for church purposes, and that a movable box pulpit had its place in one of the corners. The lower story of the building was a schoolroom.

The minutes of lodge No. 5, at Kingston, in September, 1828, record the fact that that lodge objected to an expenditure of eight pounds for holding the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in the hall of lodge No. 1, York, when it could have been held in the meeting-place of No. 9 free of expense. While there is doubt as to the room of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, there is none with regard to that of St. George's lodge, No. 9. The latter was in the Market Lane hall. It is not improbable that No. 1 may have met in Jordan's Hotel, York, from 1822 and later, also for a time in the Market Lane hall, but No. 1 could not have met in this hall in 1828 or this complaint would not be found in the minutes of lodge No. 5, at Kingston.

On the 24th January, 1824, Bro. Benjamin Turquand, writing to Bro. John Dean, from York, amongst other matters says of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1: "Our lodge flourishes; Bro. Hagarman and Bro. Sherwood, Speaker of the House, have joined us during this session."

The lodge had not met in February, owing to "the extreme bad weather." At the meeting of 10th March, 1824, Bro. Hillier was elected to the chair. No reason is given for holding the election at this time, unless it were that the "particular clause in the Constitutions" referred to at the meeting in December, 1823, did not now operate against such action by the lodge. Bro. Hillier's report "respecting the accommodation for this lodge was presented and approved unanimously." It was further resolved that "the charges for furniture, &c., be paid out of the Lodge fund." Bro. Beikie was elected S. W., and Bro. Thomas Fitzgerald, J. W., with Bro. Turquand, as secretary, and Bro. Thomas Ridout, as treasurer.

The "death of Bro. Kerr, late W. M. of Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara," was announced. This was W. Bro. Dr. Robert Kerr, who had taken so active a part in the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara from 1800-22.

In May of 1824 the lodge presented Bro. William Campbell, the first W. M., with a P. M.'s jewel, and Bro. Beikie, who was the most expert worker in the lodge, gave parts of the E. A. ritual and charge for the benefit of those present.

The lodge did not meet for its regular in June, 1824, but on the 24th, the festival of St. John, quite a large number were present. W. Bro. Hillier was absent on public duty, and, therefore, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon presided. Bro. Benjamin Thorne, one of the family after which Thornhill was named, affiliated at this meeting.

The July meeting was devoted to the consideration of a letter from Bro. Stephen Jarvis, resigning his membership in the lodge owing to some difference he had with a brother. In August the lodge acknowledged "the force and the propriety of the reasons" for the resignation and regretted that the lodge should be deprived of "so effective a member as Bro. Jarvis."

Bro. Beikie, who was ever ready to oblige, "recited the ceremony of visitation," which presumably meant an examination by a board of trial, and the reception of visitors.

In September of 1824 Bro. Peter McPhail was made the regular tyler, and Bro. Isaac Pilkington was "employed as a serving brother to assist the Tyler." Bro. Pilkington was an old soldier, and lived "on the road to Quebec," that is near the Don bridge, Toronto, for the road to the "Ancient Capital" commenced here, and ran, as the saying goes, "east six hundred miles." A small creek in those days entered the bay just east of the foot of Berkeley street in York. It was called Goodwin's Creek. After crossing this creek there was a rise in the ground, and on a knoll to the right resided the tyler of the lodge, in one of a group of white buildings situated in a grove of tall pines and acacias.

Bro. Beikie was again in demand, and "recited the fourteen questions to qualify for the second degree, and the charge of the first." In October Bro. Beikie also "gave the obligation of a F. C. M. and explanations." At an emergency on the 25th October, 1824, the lodge resolved to assess each member 10/- to liquidate the standing debt of the lodge, and as this indebtedness seems to have been a source of trouble, Bros. T. G. Ridout and F. T. Billings were appointed

"a Committee of Finance for the purpose of taking into consideration the present state of the funds of the Lodge and forming a separate fund of charity and to report at the next monthly meeting what steps appear necessary to carry the wishes of the Lodge into effect."

It was also resolved to admit as an affiliated brother "Capt'n Geo. Brown, a Royal Arch Mason from Military Lodge, Welsh Fusiliers," as "a military brother on the same grounds as Brother Billings." Bro. Billings had been affiliated in January, 1824, "without petition, ballot or payment of fees, being a transient brother, and not having been solicited to subscribe our petition for a warrant at the time this lodge was constituted." These two affiliations indicate that brethren of military lodges possessed privileges which in Canada were, at least, peculiar only to St. Andrew's lodge.

At the regular meeting in November the report of the Committee on Finance was presented. It must have been elaborate, for a special vote of thanks was passed to its framers, and it was ordered to "be entered at foot of our by-laws." This, however, was not done. Bro. Turquand, in order to aid the lodge in its monetary difficulties "resigned his salary" and was duly thanked.

On the 7th December, 1824, Bro. Hillier was again elected as W. M., and Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, as treasurer. Bro. Capt. Brown was admitted "a member of this lodge during his stay in this town, and be also permitted to join on the same terms as Br. Billings."

At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, the installation took place, at which R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was present. "The jewel to W. Bro. Campbell, P. M., had been sent to that brother with a letter from the W. M., and was duly acknowledged. In this case the usual custom of making the presentation was not followed.

At the meeting of January, 1825, Bro. James Fitzgibbon presided. The work was routine. The meeting of 28th March must have been interesting. R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was present, and the lodge was

honored with a visit from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. He was accompanied by Bro. Hon. J. H. Dunn, the Provincial Grand Treasurer. "At the request of Br. McGillivray, the lodge resolved unanimously that he be admitted a member of the lodge."

At the May meeting the W. M. explained "to the satisfaction of the brethren" that the lodge did not meet in April "from unavoidable circumstances." Bro. Billings sent in his resignation at this meeting and it was accepted, but in July it was withdrawn, and his membership continued. At this meeting Bro., the Hon. Thomas Clark, of Queenston, a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, affiliated.

The meeting of June 9th was routine, and the festival of St. John was celebrated on the 24th, at which "Br. Beikie recited the Entered Apprentice's obligation; the Charge to a newly initiated Brother, and the Lecture in the first degree."

In July Bro. Beikie entertained the brethren, for he "Being called upon by the W. M., described the tools of a Master Mason with Illustrations; 2ndly, those of an Entered Apprentice; 3rdly, those of a Fellow Craft, and lastly, the ceremony of initiation into the 3rd degree."

At the August meeting, Bro. Turquand being absent, Bro. Davis acted as secretary, but he failed to keep a draft of the minutes. Bro. Turquand states in the minutes that on enquiry Bro. Davis "knows or recollects nothing of the matter."

In September the business was routine and "At the request of the W. M'r. Br. Beikie recited the ceremony of raising a Brother F. C. to the 3rd degree, and described the working Tools of a Master Mason."

At the meeting in October, 1825, the ever faithful Bro. Beikie "gave the lecture in the first degree," and the dues were paid over to the treasurer "to cover an advance made" by that officer.

At the November meeting the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England and a communication from the M. W. G. M. were read, and Bro. Beikie gave the E. A. lecture.

The meeting of 19th December was for election. At this meeting the death of R. W. Bro. William McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of the District of Montreal, was announced. He was a brother of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The article in the bylaws relating to elections was changed, so that the annual election should take place in December instead of June. It had been customary to hold a dinner on the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, but at this meeting it was resolved to postpone it until after St. George's day. Bro. Beikie was elected W. M.

On the 27th December, 1825, Bro. John Beikie was duly installed with Bro. Thos. Fitzgerald as S. W., and George Ridout, as J. W.; Bro. Turquand, secretary; Bro. T. G. Ridout, treasurer; Bro. T. F. Billings, S. D., and Bro. J. G. Chewett, J. D.

At the meeting in January a vote of thanks was passed to Bro. Ridout as treasurer, and the subscription fund for refreshments was reduced from 10/- to 5/- per quarter. A committee was appointed "to enquire into and make arrangements respecting the rent of this lodge." On motion of Bro. Hillier it was resolved "that the Ark at

present used for the purposes of this lodge being insufficiently adapted for same—The Treasurer be requested to obtain such a one as may contain the whole of the requisite furniture." W. Bro. Beikie "was pleased to repeat the obligation of an entered apprentice—and afterwards the first section of the charge in the first degree."

At this meeting a jewel was ordered for W. Bro. Hillier, P. M. It was also

"Resolved that the Lodge being fully sensible of the great benefits and advantages it has derived from the superintending care and exertions of its late Worshipful Master, Br. George Hillier, its best and warmest thanks are hereby offered to him and that the same be inserted on its minutes as a lasting testimonial of the high respect and regard in which he is held by every member of the Lodge."

The meeting in March was postponed owing "to the unavoidable absence of many of the members on public duty and otherwise." At the April, 1826, meeting the W. M. read a letter from Bro. George Oliver, of England, the Masonic writer, and this was followed by the "obligation and part of the narrative on the 3rd degree" by the W. M.

At the May meeting the W. M. gave the "obligation in the third degree and the Lecture in the first." At the regular meeting on 12th June, only routine work was transacted, and the W. M. "gave part of the questions preparatory to taking the second degree, and the narrative of the ceremony of passing to that degree—and afterwards the remainder of the questions and exemplifications—and examination of a Fellow Craft Mason." He also gave the "charge in the first degree."

On the 24th June, 1826, "several of the members having met but not sufficient to form a quorum, the Brethren separated."

At the July meeting the W. M. announced the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and the W. M. "gave the first section of the lecture in the first degree." In August there were not "sufficient to form a quorum." In September Bro. Fitzgibbon having left the province, Bro. Billings was appointed S. W. The W. M. read a letter as to the cost of the jewel for Bro. Hillier, which was £16. 16. sterling, and it was resolved that each brother in the lodge contribute "one Pound C'y" and that "the difference be paid out of the lodge fund." The W. M. was responsive, as usual, to the requests of the brethren, and "was pleased to give the obligation in the 1st Degree, described and illustrated the use of the working tools of an entered Apprentice; also the charge to a newly initiated brother."

In October, 1826, the business was routine, diversified by the W. M. giving the "lecture in the first degree for the instruction of the Brethren." In November there was no quorum, but Bro. Cartwright from "No. 5, Kingston," was present. He was the father of Sir Richard Cartwright.

An emergency was held on the 17th November, 1826, for instruction, and at this meeting Bro. Cartwright, of No. 5, Kingston, and Bro. Thomas Carfrae, of St. George's, No. 9, the successor of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, were present. "The W. M'r was pleased to commence his instruction by explaining the initiation in the first degree & afterwards the lecture in the same."

The regular meeting on 9th December, 1826, was routine. The minutes were confirmed, and the W. M. read a letter from himself to Bro. Hillier, P. M., "on the subject of the jewel voted to him on the 16th January last."

This is the last record of minutes of St. Andrew's lodge until its re-assembling on the 28th December, 1829. No valid reason has ever been found for this lapse in the meetings of this lodge. It is true that during the period of 1826-29 there was an unusual amount of excitement in connection with the disappearance of William Morgan, which may perhaps have tended to bring about the dormant condition of the lodge, and yet this could not have been the only reason, for other lodges continued to meet in different parts of the country.

An old tradition is handed down that the lodge did continue meeting in the house of Bro. Geo. Ridout, and Masons who have not passed away many years declared that this was the case. It was indeed more than likely that this course was pursued, for Bro. George Ridout was enthusiastic, and would not allow such a matter as the disappearance of Morgan to affect his interest in Masonry. It is true that many of the members of the lodge were in the employ of the government, but the fact that Sir Peregrine Maitland offered a reward for the discovery of Morgan was in itself sufficient to prove that those connected with the lodge had nothing to do with his disappearance.

Whatever may have been the reason, there are no minutes in existence from 9th December, 1826, until 28th December, 1829, when the lodge met again in the Market Lane Hall. The minutes read:

"At the regular meeting of St. And'w's Lodge or No. 1, held at the L. room at York, U.C. on Monday, the 28th Decr., A.D., 1829, A.L., 5829, being the day adopted for the celebration of the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, the 27 happening to fall on the Sabbath."

Bro. Thos. Carfrae was acting as W. M., with Bro. W. Rose as S. W.; Bro. B. Turquand, as J. W.; Bro. Jno. Sparks, as J. D., and Bro. Geo. Cattermole as S. D., and another member in the person of the Rev. Dr. Phillips of Upper Canada College. Amongst the visitors were Bros. Watson, Moore, Stevenson, Meighan and Grosvenor. Bro. Thompson was the tyler. Nearly all these brethren were members of St. George's lodge which had dissolved.

Of those present all seemed to be P. M.'s except Bro. Phillips and Bro. Stevenson, for they were asked to withdraw, and after the lodge or board of P. M.'s was closed, these two brethren were again admitted. At the close of the meeting Bro. Charles Baker, whose evidence as to the revival was most important, was admitted to the lodge. The brethren, with the exception of Bro. Turquand, who up to 1826 had taken an active interest in the affairs of the lodge, did not take part in the earlier meetings of the revived lodge.

W. Bro. Walter Rose was elected W. M. He was second clerk in the Receiver General's Office.

Bro. Thos. Carfrae, the S. W., was a son of Bro. Hugh Carfrae, S. W., of the Queen's Rangers lodge, in 1795, and succeeded a Mr. Savage as Collector of the port in 1835.

Bro. B. Turquand, the J. W., was the Deputy Receiver General under Hon. J. H. Dunn.

Bro. George Cattermole, the S. D., was a well known watch-maker of York.



YORK (TORONTO), 1827. FROM THE PENINSULA OPPOSITE THE TOWN.

Bro. John Sparks was an old Mason, who lived at the east end of York, near the Don river and the Windmill. His house was—is yet (1808)—on the west side of Broadview avenue, the front door looking to the east. It is about one hundred and fifty yards to the north of Queen street, is known to be as old as the century, and is supposed to have been built contemporaneously with "Castle Frank" (1792).

Bro. C. Baty was appointed secretary, and Bro. P. McPhail, treasurer, but neither of these brethren was present at the meeting.

In January, 1830, the bylaws were revised, and an alteration made in the scale of fees, which, however, is not given in the MSS. Quite a number of brethren affiliated, viz.: Bro. Richard Watson, a brother who was a printer by profession, an expert Mason, one who unfortunately lost his life in the fire which destroyed St. James' cathedral and the block to the east of it on King street in 1849. Bro. Watson was endeavoring to save a font of Greek type in his office, which stood at the north-east corner of King and Nelson (Jarvis) streets. Bro. Seneca Ketchum was a brother of Bro. Jesse Ketchum; Bro. Thos. Moore, a hotel-keeper, whose house was at the south-east corner of King and East Market streets; Bro. Charles Baker, a merchant tailor; and Bro. Geossman, a surveyor of repute. The meetings had been continued in the Masonic hall in Market Lane. At the February meeting the W. M. reported that

"The agreement concluded with Mr. P. Paterson for the Lodge Room for the use of the Bap. Congrega'n for six months com'g 7 January, at 45/ for that period."

Mr. Peter Paterson was a merchant of York and a prominent member of the Baptist church. The earliest meetings of the Baptists in York were held in the Masonic hall in Market Lane.

The meetings held in April, May and June, consisted of routine, with balloting for members and degree work. At a meeting held on the 8th June the lodge property was insured against loss by fire. The festival was celebrated on the 24th June, the cost of which was £2. 8. 6½. The meeting of August was for routine, but the lodge was placed in mourning in consequence of the death of King George IV.

At an emergency held on the 12th September, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was present, and also Bro. George Ridout. This was the first meeting these brethren had attended since the revival of the lodge. A dispute between Br. F. T. Billings and Br. Isaac Pilkington was referred to Bro. Fitzgibbon, associated with Bros. Ridout and James Doyle, for settlement.

The connection between St. Andrew's lodge and St. George's, No. 9, is shown by the fact that certain indebtedness of the latter was to be paid by the former. An order drawn in favor of Bro. R. Meighan, of St. George's, by Bro. Burnside, of St. Andrew's, for £8. 11. 9, was "accepted to be paid when there shall be sufficient funds in this lodge to meet the demand."

At the meeting of 23rd November, 1830, a statement was presented, showing that the membership owed the lodge £29. 15. 9. Bro. Turquand, who had served so long and so faithfully in many offices, was elected W. M., and W. Bro. Rose, treasurer. On the 27th December, Bro. Turquand and the officers were installed. At the meeting on 28th December the business was routine. Bro. Charles

Terry was balloted for as an affiliate. While the ballot was being taken Bro. John Terry withdrew, and the result being favorable they were both appointed S. D. and J. D. respectively.

In 1831 the meetings were chiefly for routine and degree work. All were well attended. In May it was resolved "that the lodge room be rented for the ensuing year to the Primitive Methodist Congregation and to the Mechanics' Institute." Bro. George Gillespie Crawford, afterwards Dr. Crawford, who died in 1893, was initiated at this meeting.

In July the draft by St. George's lodge was paid, and an application of "a distressed brother, praying for a loan of £3 to assist him and his family, and to enable him to travel to his grant of land" was referred to a committee.

There was no meeting in September, and the meeting in October was routine. The need of a governing head for the Craft in Upper Canada was felt by all the lodges, more especially by St. Andrew's. As the senior lodge on the roll it was determined to make an effort to secure a new Provincial Grand Master, and accordingly,

"At a meeting of Lodge No. 1, held at the Lodge Room on the 15th November, 1831, \* \* \* \* \* It was resolved that a Lodge of Emergency be called on Tuesday next, the 22nd inst., at 6 o'clock, P. M., for the purpose of considering the Expediency of Petitioning the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada."

This meeting was held on the 22nd November, 1831, and at it were present: "Br. Turquand, W. M.; Br. Carfrae, S. W.; Br. Moore, J. W.; Br. Rose, Br. Parker, I. G.; Br. C. R. Denham, S. P. T.; Brs. Stephenson, Crawford and Land." Three motions were submitted: First, that the "business of this meeting be postponed until the ——" (no date). Then it was "Moved and seconded that this lodge consider it expedient to petition the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Provincial Grand Master." And it was also moved that "Our Brother Bidwell, &c., &c., be summoned to attend at the next regular meeting night." None of these motions were acted upon, and the lodge evidently adjourned without transacting the business for which it had been convened.

The desire was to have Bro. Marshall Bidwell, a prominent barrister, present to advise with the brethren on the course to be pursued. Bro. Bidwell was at a later date Speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. A meeting was held on the 13th December, at which Bro. Turquand consented to hold the office of W. M. for another year. The minutes state that "the subject for petitioning to England for a Grand Master is postponed for a future occasion."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1831, "The W. M. agreeably to a former minute of this lodge, delivered his censure to the brethren who had not paid up their dues," after which the lodge enjoyed the pleasures of the refreshment table.

Owing to the want of a quorum there was no meeting held in January. In February a committee was appointed to "rent the lodge room for the use of the "Mechanics' Institute. After this there is a lapse in the meetings from February, 1832, until 9th October, 1832, for which there is no reason given.

On the 9th October, 1832, the lodge met again. "The minutes

of the last regular meeting were confirmed." The monthly dues were reduced from 2/- to 1/- per month. The lodge room must have been of great service to the inhabitants of York, for a committee was appointed to arrange "that the lodge room be rented as a singing school to Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ at the rate of ten shillings per month." Bro. George (Dr.) Crawford had succeeded Bro. Baty as secretary, and a committee was appointed "to regulate the late Sec'y's books."

The minutes of the next meeting are undated, but as they are entered between those of October and December, 1832, it must have been the regular meeting in November. Also the election of W. M. was held, resulting in the selection of W. Bro. Thos. Carfrae, with Bro. Moore as treasurer. At the installation of officers on the 27th amongst those present were Bros. George Ridout, Dr. Rolph and Burnside.

The meeting of January and that of February, 1833, were routine, there being no entries except the names of those present. There was no meeting in March, April or May. In June arrangements were made for the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Baptist, and on the 24th it was duly honored, "enjoying ourselves the good things set before us."

There were no meetings in July, August, and September of 1833, and the October and November meetings were routine, except that at the last meeting a committee was ordered "to wait upon Bro. Baker and see what was the reason he did not pay up his dues."

At the meeting of 24th December a committee was appointed "to wait upon Bro. George Ridout and inform him that unless he paid up his dues to this date forthwith he would be liable to be suspended." Bro. Carfrae consented to act as W. M. for another year, and Bro. Moore as treasurer, and the other officers were appointed. The W. M. was determined that the members should not forget the meeting night and he was "authorized to get a sufficient number of cards printed stating the regular meeting nights for the use of the brethren." On the 27th December, 1833, the new officers were installed.

At the meeting in January a committee was appointed to call upon Mr. Caldecott respecting his use of the room. Mr. Caldecott said that he would not continue the room as the lodge would not allow him "for what he called improvements." The question of a Provincial Grand Master again came up, and it was moved by Bro. Sparks: "that the Worshipful Master be requested to write to the Grand Master of England, respecting the appointment of a Grand Lodge in this province."

Again there was a lapse in the work of the lodge, no meetings being held from January 28th, 1834, until 24th June, 1834. This was the festival of St. John, and the brethren partook "of the viands prepared for the occasion." This was followed by another lapse from the 24th June, 1834, until November, 1834, when a petition was presented and the lodge adjourned.

An emergency was held on the 8th July. Only five were present and consequently the lodge did not open. From July, 1834, until December, 1835, there is no record of any meetings.

In 1835 a lodge of emergency was called for the purpose of electing officers for the year ensuing." These minutes are without date, but are probably those of December, 1835. In this minute is inserted the note "April 26th, no meeting."

A lapse from 1835 until 1840 then ensued, for no meetings were held from December, 1835, until the 28th January, 1840, when a re-organization took place, with W. Bro. Carfrae, as acting W. M. Those present were: Br. Carfrae, W. M., pro tem.; Br. Turquand, S. W., pro tem.; Bro. Dean, J. W., pro tem., visitor; Br. Moore, Treas.; Br. Smith, J. D.; Brs. Baker, John Watson Chewett, Thos. G. Ridout, Coleleugh, Denham, McLean, Barnes, Campbell, Bell, and McClure; Br. Rose, Tyler, P. T., and Br. Chisholm. The minutes of the last meeting in 1835 were read, and it was resolved on motion of Bro. Turquand, seconded by Bro. Smith,

"That the Brethren present feel it their duty in order that the principles of our Antient & honourable Institution may be more generally diffused, to reorganize St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, and that the present moment is extremely auspicious for that object."

Bro. Turquand was enthusiastic and determined that every opportunity for affiliation should be given, so on his motion, seconded by Bro. Baker, it was resolved:

"that the visiting brethren who may wish to join the Lodge may have an opportunity of doing so on the spot and that they be permitted to give their names accordingly."

After which the following brethren affiliated: Bro. Robert McClure, Royal Arch lodge, No. 162, Scotland; Bro. John Dean, P. M., Addington lodge, No. 7, Bath, and past Grand Secretary; Bro. John Watson, Canongate, Kilwinning No. 2; Bro. J. G. Chewett, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1; Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1; Bro. W. Coleleugh, Tweed lodge, Kelso, No. 265; Bro. Donald McLean, Greenock, St. John, No. 176; Bro. W. Campbell, Union, U. S.; Bro. James Bell, St. Peter's lodge; Bro. Walter Rose, No. 9, U. Canada; Bro. W. Chisholm.

There has always been some doubt felt as to the title of the property in Market Lane, on which had been erected the Masonic Hall, and a committee was appointed "to enquire into our title of the present lodge in Market Lane, and to make arrangements with the Corporation respecting it—to report at the next General Meeting."

In order that the revival of the lodge might be effectual it was resolved to revise the bylaws, and to report "such alterations as the committee might deem necessary for the future government of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1."

A vote of thanks was also passed to Bro. (Col.) Chisholm "for his kind interference in a high quarter in the behalf of Masonry in general and particularly in respect to this lodge."

It is not known to what this refers. At the meeting of 11th February, 1840, the committee appointed to enquire into the title to the property on which the lodge was built was unable to report until "a building committee of the Corporation was formed." A committee was then "authorized to make our lodge room in Market Lane in a fit state for our next meeting."

The lodge room had for some years been in want of repair. The meeting in February was mere routine, and at that of March Bros. Burnside, Walton, Maitland, and Chas. T. Gardner, father of the late V. W. Bro. E. W. Gardner, of Toronto, affiliated.

At an emergent meeting it was decided to print 300 copies of the bylaws, and at the meeting of 7th April several prominent citizens, such as Messrs. Hugh Scobie, of the "British Colonist," Alex. Ogilvie, the wholesale grocer, and others were proposed for initiation. Bro. John Dean, who was a great lover of music, and who will be remembered as the first Provincial Grand Secretary, expressed a wish "to get the use of the lodge room for Wednesdays and Fridays for the Musical Society of which he is President." This was agreed to on "paying \$2 per month to the Tyler."

In May, 1840, twenty-one members were present, and the meeting was devoted to balloting for initiation and affiliation, as well as to degree work. The June meeting was also well attended. The interest in the lodge had commenced to revive. Twenty-two members were present, amongst whom was Dr. Telfer, a well known surgeon of Toronto. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones affiliated. It was this brother who at a later period endeavored to revive the Provincial Grand Lodge. At this meeting, Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was elected W. M. of the lodge, and Bro. Walter Rose was elected treasurer.

At the regular meeting of 14th July twenty-seven members were present. The business was balloting and initiation. Mr. James Robert Gowan, the present Senator Gowan of Barrie, was initiated. Emergencies were held on the 18th and 25th July, the work being routine. All the meetings were well attended, not only by members but by visiting brethren.

At the monthly meeting in August amongst those present was Bro. John McAlpine Cameron, formerly of Dundas, the father of the late Sir M. C. Cameron. In the days of the Kingston Convention, when doubts arose as to the authenticity of the copy of the warrant of Bro. Jarvis, a declaration as to its genuineness was made by Bro. H. T. Page before Bro. J. M. Cameron, who was a Justice of the Peace. At this meeting the Hon. Robert B. Sullivan, afterwards Mr. Justice Sullivan, was initiated.

At the meeting on the 3rd September, Mr. Joseph Rogers, a well known furrier of York, was initiated, and a large number of brethren were balloted for. The proceedings of the evening closed with an order from the W. M., placing the lodge in mourning for two months, on account of the deaths of Lord Durham, the Deputy Grand Master of England, and R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. On the 13th October, Bro. Alfio DeGrassi affiliated with the lodge, and on the 28th Bro. W. T. Leach, the Presbyterian minister of St. Andrew's church, Toronto, who had affiliated as an E. A., was admitted and passed to the second degree. The W. M. directed that Mr. Eastwood, who published an almanac in Toronto, be furnished with the names of the officers of the lodge for publication.

In November of 1840 Col. Coffin, Hon. J. H. Dunn and Dr. Rolph were present at the meeting. The first adverse ballot was taken at this meeting, when the name of an ex-mayor of Toronto was proposed for initiation. Emergent meetings were called with the regular communications in November and December. According to the minutes the business seems to have been confined to balloting for candidates and initiation. There was an average of 30 members present at each meeting.

At the regular meeting on the 8th December, Dr. John King, a physician, a Roman Catholic in faith, was initiated, as well as Mr. John Duggan, barrister, and Mr. Joseph C. Morrison, afterwards Hon. Justice Morrison.

At an emergency on the 12th December, 1840, R. W. Bro. Col. James Fitzgibbon, past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, was present, and Bro. A. B. Hawke, a member of Addington lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown (Bath). Arrangements were made for the due celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, and it was "Resolved that a notice of the Festival of St. John be published in the papers."

An emergency was called on the 15th December for degree work, and another on the 19th of December for the purpose of passing Bro. James Brown, who was about to depart for England. At a fourth emergency, called on the 22nd December, Mr. Samuel Beasley Harrison, afterwards the Judge Harrison of the County Court of York, was initiated.

The festival of St. John, on the 28th December, was right royally celebrated. Over sixty members were present and twenty visitors. The chair was occupied by Thomas Gibbs Ridout, as W. M.; Bro. Dr. Widmer, as S. W.; Bro. McClure, J. W. Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, was present, while among the brethren was the Rev. Dr. Leach, afterwards Canon Leach of the Anglican communion, Montreal; Hon. Robert Sullivan, George Ridout, Capt. Coleleugh, a well known man in marine circles, Hugh Scobie, of the "Colonist," Alfio De Grassi, Bro. Prevost (Privat), well known to the youth of York as the Island ferryman, and Bro. John Dean. The lodge formed in procession under the direction of Bro. Thomas Crawford, who acted as marshal, and proceeded to St. Andrew's church, where a sermon was preached by the chaplain, Bro. Leach. At the conclusion of the service the brethren again formed in procession, and their way being lighted by torches, proceeded to the residence of the Lieut.-Governor, Bro. Sir George Arthur, and then returned to the North American hotel, where an elaborate banquet was held.

An emergency was held on the 7th January, 1841, for the purpose of balloting for and initiating Capt. Frederick Leopold Arthur and Lieut. Charles J. Colville, of the garrison, while on the 12th January, Mr. Joseph Rogers, Jr., son of one of the members, was initiated. Bro. Gowan so appreciated the sermon preached by Bro. Leach on St. John's day that at a meeting held on the 9th February, 1841, on his motion it was ordered to be printed and distributed.

An emergency on the 23rd February, was called at the request of two brethren, for the purpose of initiating Capt. John Meade, of the 23rd Light Infantry, and Capt. Osborne Markham, of the 32nd Regiment, who were resident at the garrison and about to leave the province, but these brethren were not initiated until the 2nd March, 1841. Bro. George Monro, of York, ex-mayor, was also initiated.

There were five meetings in March, one regular and four emergencies, all devoted to balloting for and initiating candidates. At an emergency on the 11th March, Capt. Bartholomew Tench and Capt. John Pepper Downes, of the incorporated militia, were initiated.

In April five emergencies were called, and amongst those initiated were Mr. Hiram Piper, Lieut. John Eardley Wilmot Inglis and

Ensign William Johnson Billingham, both of the 32nd Regiment. W. B. Jarvis, afterwards Sheriff of York, and the nephew of the late Secretary Jarvis, the first Provincial Grand Master, was initiated.

At the regular meeting on the 11th May, a committee was appointed to revise the bylaws, with instructions to consider the propriety of introducing some penalty for the nonpayment of dues. This question evidently troubled the brethren of 1841 as much as it does those of to-day.

At an emergency meeting on the 29th May, called for degree work, Hon. R. B. Sullivan and Bro. John Dean stated that they were about to leave the city and requested leave to withdraw their names from the books of the lodge. Thomas Crawford, who had been an old and faithful member of the lodge, died early in June, 1841, and on the 3rd of that month the members attended his funeral. They proceeded to the late residence of Bro. Crawford and afterwards accompanied the remains to the Toronto burying-ground, where the service of the Craft was conducted by the W. Master, Bro. T. G. Ridout, and Bro. the Rev. W. T. Leach, the chaplain. In those days the E. A.'s and F. C.'s were not permitted to be present when the lodges were closed, as that was done in the third degree. The minutes of this gathering state that after the funeral the lodge reformed in procession, returned to the lodge-room, the E. A.'s and F. C.'s retired, "and the lodge was closed in form in the Third Degree."

There were four meetings held in June. At the regular on the 8th it was resolved that

"at the next regular meeting a report shall be made by the Secretary of the names of all members of the Lodge who have not paid their dues for the past year, and that those defaulters shall be then notified if the dues are not forthwith paid they will cease to be members of this Lodge."

At this meeting Bro. Thomas. G. Ridout was re-elected master and Bro. James Watson, treasurer. Bro. Hugh Scobie had been appointed as chairman of the finance committee, and on behalf of his committee he reported that they had classified and arranged the expenditure and pointed out that much of the necessary expenses had been incurred in refitting the lodge, in repairing the lodge-room, and in additions to the furniture and regalia. The committee recommended in the "Junior Warden's Department" an observance of more rigid economy in future as far as practicable. The treasurer's account showed the receipts to be £328. 18. 6.; the general expenditure £77: that the festival of St. John had cost £74. 1. 10, that the regalia had entailed an expenditure of £87. 7. 5½, and that refreshments for the year had cost £51. The debts due by the lodge were about £21, and there was due the lodge about £6. 3. At this meeting Bro. Wm. Henry Boulton was initiated.

At the meeting on the 24th June, the festival of St. John the Baptist, a salary of 5s. a night was ordered to be paid to the tyler, and an additional sum of £6. 10. was added as a gratuity. The W. M. appointed Bro. Wm. Campbell, the well known proprietor of the Ontario House, as the senior warden, and Bro. John Watson, as junior warden, Bro. John Laing being secretary, and Bro. James Watson, treasurer.

A committee was appointed "to investigate the state of the tenure

of the present lodge-room, that they have power to treat with the Trustees of the school, or any committee which may be appointed by the Corporation for that purpose." There seems always to have been some doubt as to the title to the Market Lane property.

There were three emergencies in July. On the 13th Mr. Charles Berczy, the postmaster of York, was initiated. On the 20th a letter was read from Bro. John B. Laughton, of Windsor, who, it will be remembered, in 1820, journeyed to England as the agent of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and did so much good work for the Craft in connection with the reorganization and formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

On the 10th August the revised bylaws were read and confirmed. A petition for relief was received from a Bro. John H. Demott, of Whitby, whose property had been destroyed, and a grant of £5 was made to him. The meetings of August, September and October were all devoted to routine work. At the meeting of 9th November, 1841, quite a number were balloted for and accepted. At the regular meeting on the 14th December, it was resolved to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by forming in procession at the Market Square, and proceeding to St. Andrew's church, and after divine service to form "on the north side of the church, proceed down Yonge street, thence eastward through Church street to the Lodge Room," which meant that the procession was to re-form on the north side of the church on Adelaide street, walk west to Yonge street, south to King street, and east along King to the lodge room. In 1841 and for some years later there was a short street or lane that ran from the centre of the block on the south side of King street, through to Market Lane (Colborne street). This lane is shown in Young's picture of King street east, Toronto, 1834.

The lodge dined at Bro. Campbell's, at the Ontario House, at six o'clock. The price of tickets to brethren not members was to be 15s. The secretary was directed to ask Col. Furlong for the use of the band of the 43rd Regiment and advertisements were to be inserted in the "Colonist" and "Herald" newspapers, giving notice of the procession and inviting the lodges to attend. The W. M. was also to permit officers of this lodge being Royal Arch Masons, to appoint deputies to walk in their respective places as such officers. This was in order that the brethren who were Royal Arch Masons might march together.

Two prominent brethren were initiated at this meeting (December 14th, 1841), viz.: Sir Allan Napier MacNab and Charles William George Bury, Lord Tullamore. The ballot was found favorable in both cases, and both were admitted and initiated. Sir Allan MacNab was afterwards the Provincial Grand Master of Canada West under England, and at a later date the M. W. Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, which united with the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

Charles George William Bury, by courtesy, Viscount Tullamore, was the eldest son of the Earl of Charleville, an Irish peerage, which became extinct on 28th June, 1875. Lord Tullamore was an officer in the 43rd Regiment of Foot, and married Arabella Louisa, the daughter of Henry Case, Esq., of Shenston Moss, Staffordshire. He died 19th January, 1859, and was succeeded by his son who died child-

less. He was succeeded by his uncle, who also died childless, 28th June, 1875, the earldom then becoming extinct.

The celebration of the Festival of St. John the Evangelist must have been an elaborate one, although but little is said regarding it in the minutes. The programme as arranged was carried out. The audit of the secretary's books showed that about £43 was due the lodge, that the expenditures amounted to £97, and that refreshments had cost £51, of which £16 should have been charged upon the previous year. The receipts of the lodge for the half-year amounted to £140, and there was a balance in the hands of the treasurer of £43. 12. 3. The committee recommended that the brethren who were in arrears should pay their dues, and in view of the low state of the funds for the purposes of benevolence, as much economy as possible be used in the expenditure for refreshments, and suggested that the stewards furnish the table at the monthly meetings at £3 per night, and "that the J. W.'s vigilant attention be directed to the consumption of wines and liquors." The report seems to have been adopted.

The "British Colonist" of December 20th, 1841, contains the following account of the celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist in this year:—

#### "ST. JOHN'S DAY."

"MONDAY being ST. JOHN'S DAY the Members of St. Andrew's Lodge of Freemasons, and Visiting Brethren proceeded in Masonic order to St. Andrew's Church. The Rev. W. T. Leach, M.A., Chaplain to the Lodge, preached a very appropriate and eloquent discourse from Romans xii. 9—"Be kindly affectionate one to another." During the service, the following Anthems and Hymns were beautifully sung by the Choir, formed for the occasion, consisting of several ladies and gentlemen from Toronto Vocal Sacred Music Society, and the St. James', and St. Andrew's Church Choirs, under the direction of Mr. Mayhew. The music was admirable.

"There was no band in attendance, and the want of music in the procession was felt. We have understood that the commanding officer, to whom application was made for the band, declined complying with the request; and it has been stated that this was caused by his supposing that Masonic lodges are comprehended in the General Order issued to the Army respecting secret political societies, excluding persons of a different religious faith. Nothing could be more erroneous: for in Acts of Parliament for the suppression of secret societies Masonic lodges are specially excepted. The last documents of the kind communicated to the Army, as far as we are aware, was the answer given by his late Majesty King William IV. to an address to the House of Commons as follows:

"WILLIAM R."

"I willingly assent to the prayer of my faithful Commons, that I will be pleased to take such steps as may seem to me advisable, for the effectual discouragement of the Orange Lodges and generally of all political societies, excluding person of a different religious faith, using secret signs and symbols, and acting by means of associated branches. It is my firm intention to discourage all such societies in my Dominion; and I rely with confidence in the fidelity of my Royal subjects, to support me in this determination."

"The General Order to the army, forbids them to join such societies only as are above described; and with these Freemasonry has no sort of connection. The princes and nobles of the realm, in very many instances, are Masons; and at present His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex is Grand Master of the Craft in England. In the army Masonic lodges are upheld and in several

of the regiments now stationed in Canada there are lodges in operation. The admirable explanation of the principles of the order given by the Rev. Mr. Leach, in his discourse on Monday, could not fail to impart to those unconnected with the Craft, who heard him, some of the beneficial ends of instruction, and of the feelings of brotherly kindness and charity which must govern those who conform to its precepts.

" 'There is nought but what's good to be understood  
By a free and accepted Mason.' "

At the regular meeting in February, 1842, about forty were present, the business being degree work. The secretary, Bro. John Laing, died in March, and on the 9th of that month the lodge attended his funeral, and afterwards Bro. John Cochrane was appointed acting secretary.

At an emergency held on the 16th April Bro. Burnham read the report of the committee, which had been appointed to confer with the corporation, respecting the lease of the lot, on which the lodge room stood. The following is a copy of the report:

" The Committee to whom was referred the duty of conferring with the 'Committee of the Corporation on the Market Block' relative to the Two Lots on which this Masonic Lodge stands;

" Beg Leave to report:

" That your Committee waited on the Corporation Committee relative to this subject on the 13th Inst., and requested to hear from them the terms upon which they would recommend the Council to lease the two Lots, fronting 50 feet on Market Lane, upon which this Lodge now stands, to the Masonic Body, of this City, and what conditions would be attached to the Lease, providing they should agree to take it.

" They replied the following day through their Chairman, verbally, that a majority of the Committee had agreed to recommend the Council to Lease the Lots to this Lodge on the same conditions as they lease the other Lots, but at 7/6 per foot, with this exception, that the Masonic Body may erect such a building as may think proper, but not less than three stories high and that the elevation of such Building shall be first submitted to the Corporation for their approval; also that the Masonic Body may place said Building on any part of the said Lots, they may choose.

" Your Committee beg further to report, that upon being asked what the Masonic Body intended to do relative to the giving up possession of the present Lodge; they replied that whenever the Corporation required them to do so, that by giving a short notice to that effect, the Lodge would comply at once without giving any further trouble, and that the 3rd Lot, upon which this Lodge partly now stands they may sell whenever they choose to do so.

" All of which is respectfully submitted.

" (Signed) S. Burnham,  
" for the Committee."

Upon the reception of the report Bro. George Duggan, afterwards judge of the County Court, seconded by Bro. Dr. King, moved " that this lodge do now resolve that an edifice be erected to be called Masonic Hall." This was unanimously carried.

Bro. Widmer moved, seconded by Bro. Berczv. " that the site of the said edifice be a certain lot on Church street." This was discussed, but " it being considered by the brethren that this lot had not sufficient frontage, the motion was lost." Bro. King then proposed, seconded by Bro. Duggan, " that the same Committee lately appointed to confer with the Corporation as to the minimum price of the lot on

which the lodge now stands" again confer with that body, and further it was moved "that a committee be appointed to see if there is no other more eligible spot in the city than the one in the original motion," but this was lost.

Bro. Lord Tullamore was raised to the third degree at this meeting.

At the regular meeting on the 10th May, 1842, a number of petitions were read, and several candidates balloted for. The W. M., Bro. Ridout, gave notice that at the June meeting it would be necessary for the lodge to choose a new presiding officer, as by the two years' limit provided in the constitution he could not longer retain the office.

At an emergency held on the 17th May Bro. King stated "that the Common Council of this city had decided to lease the two lots on which this lodge stands to the Masonic Society for an annual rent of £10," and on the 24th May, 1842, Bro. Burnham read the report of the committee appointed to confer with the corporation. This report reads:

"That your Committee made application to the Council for the two Lots on which this Lodge now stands, containing 50 feet in front and the Council decided on the 16th Inst. that they would grant the same to this Body for the Term of years that they Lease the Lots in the Market Block, for, viz.: 42 years. at the yearly rent of £10 currency.

The Chairman of the Committee of the Corporation on the Market Block waited on your committee this day to know if this Society would accept of the Lots on the Terms decided by the Committee and your Committee replied that they would do so.

Your Committee beg leave to recommend that the Trustees for these Lots be now named to receive the Lease, and your Committee would further recommend that a new Committee, be appointed to procure Elevations and specifications of a Building, from the different Architects in this City, subject to the approval of the Lodge, and with the express understanding that the one approved of shall receive the premium of £ ———, and those not approved to be returned to the maker of the same. Your Committee make this recommendation, being convinced that it is of importance to open the Stock Book for Subscription to the Stock, at as early a day as possible, as a considerable time must elapse before the stock can be taken, the Instalment received and other preliminary arrangements made, and as persons subscribing would naturally like to see what kind of a Building is to be erected and what amt. was to be expended in erecting the same."

On this report being read it was resolved, on motion of Br. Widmer, seconded by Bro. Duggan, that the lease be accepted from the Corporation by the trustees to be appointed, "as Trustees for St. Andrew's Lodge, the only organized body of Free and Accepted Masons in this city." It was also resolved

"That the Committee which has lately negotiated with the Corporation Committee communicate to the Chairman that this lodge will receive the lease in the name of the Trustees to be appointed by them for St. Andrew's Lodge."

At a lodge of emergency on the 3rd June, 1842, amongst other business it was resolved

"That it would better suit the health and convenience of the brethren were the annual celebration to take place on the 24th June, St. John, the Baptist's Day, instead of the 27th December, St. John, the Evangelist, as at present celebrated by St. Andrew's Lodge of this city."

On the 22nd of the month the following announcement was made in the "British Colonist":—

"MASONIC NOTICE.

"St. Andrew's Lodge, Canada, No. 1.

"THE CELEBRATION of the FESTIVAL of ST. JOHN, the Baptist, will take place on FRIDAY, the 24th inst. The Lodge will meet in the MASONIC HALL, at 12 O'clock noon, and at 4 O'clock will proceed to St. Andrew's Church, and return to the North American Hotel.

"Dinner will be served at 6 O'clock.

"Members of other Lodges and Brethren are respectfully invited. Tickets, 15s. each.

"By order of the W. M.

"Toronto, June 18th, 1842.

"N.B.—A special Committee will sit from 12 to 3 O'clock, for the purpose of receiving and introducing Visiting Brethren, after which time none can be admitted to the procession."

The festival was duly celebrated upon the following St. John's day, the 24th of June, 1842, about sixty brethren being present. After the installation of the W. M., Bro. Robert McClure, the Hon. Capt. Macaulay was appointed S. W., Bro. Burnham, J. W., and the other officers. The lodge then formed in procession and, under the care of Bro. Henry Sullivan, as the marshal, proceeded to St. Andrew's church, where divine service was performed by the chaplain, Rev. Bro. Leach, after which the brethren repaired to the North American Hotel, on Front street, and dined.

The lodge was determined that dues should be collected, for on 10th July, 1842, the tyler was instructed to deliver accounts, and it was ordered that members be charged 6d. for each month in arrears as remuneration for the extra trouble given the tyler.

Bro. Cotter had unfortunately been incarcerated for debt. He applied to the lodge for relief and, on motion of Bro. Charles T. Gardner, it was resolved that the circumstances of the case be enquired into. The lodge was delighted with the sermon preached by Bro. Leach and, as usual, it was placed in print, for the use of the lodge. At the meeting of 13th September, 1842, Mr. Thomas Kinnear was balloted for and initiated. This unfortunate brother was murdered in 1843. Through the exertions of Bro. George Kingsmill and Bro. F. C. Capreol his murderers were captured at Lewiston, N. Y., and suffered the penalty.

On the 7th November, 1842, a very interesting meeting was held. It was called for the purpose of presenting a piece of plate to W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout. The chair was occupied by Bro. McClure, and the Rev. Mr. Bethune, Past Provincial Grand Chaplain, was also present with about seventy brethren. After the lodge had been opened Bro. Ridout entered. When he was seated, the Master, Bro. McClure, addressed him as follows :

"Brother Ridout:

"I feel much gratification that the duty devolved upon me as Master of this Lodge to address you on an occasion, which the united voice of the Brethren in this place has called forth.

"Prompted by a profound conviction of the benefits that Masonry has

received through the talented and laborious exertions you have exhibited during the two years that you have presided over us, We have not failed to consider in what manner we could best convey to you some testimonial of this feeling. The deliberations of the Brethren have terminated in resolving to procure this piece of Plate I have now the pleasure of presenting to you.

"It is the workmanship of a skilful Brother of the Lodge and we trust that as a specimen of art it will prove acceptable to you, although as a testimonial of our affectionate regard and brotherly Love we are well assured that you will prize it far beyond its intrinsic value.

"That your character and conduct have had the effect of creating an unexampled degree of interest for the Craft throughout this community is fully manifested by the rapid increase of the members of the fraternity; and the respectability of the new Brethren tends to stamp a character upon our Institution hitherto unknown in this part of the world. The benefits which Masonry is capable of affording seem now to have excited a general attention and we cannot doubt that it is to your devoted deportment and the skilful discharge of your duties as Master of our Lodge this enlightenment of the public mind to the value of our art is mainly attributable. These benefits are not confined to the Craft alone, for the diffusion throughout society of the members of our order must ensure by the force of their example a high respect for and a desire to imitate the virtues of Benevolence, Charity and Brotherly Love.

"Neither my powers nor the occasion admit of a full illustration of the benefits of Masonry, and I will only briefly observe, that in presenting you with this mark of the esteem of your Brethren, I assure you that the sentiments of respect and affection intended to be conveyed, are universally and deeply felt by the members of this Lodge."

To which Bro. Ridout replied as follows:

"Worshipful Master, Bros. Senior and Junior Wardens and Brethren:

"With sentiments of gratitude and Brotherly Love, more easily felt than expressed, I rise to offer thanks for the high and extraordinary honor, which you have just now conferred upon me, an honor and a mark of your regard in every way most overpowering to my mind, especially the manner and words, in which it is conveyed, as I fear that I cannot adequately reply to the very flattering compliments by which you, Worshipful Sir and Brethren, have been pleased to appreciate my humble service to the Craft, and thus exalt them into merits that I do not claim.

"The revival and flourishing progress of Freemasonry in this part of Canada within the last three years, is a gratification in which we all participate, and may be considered the inestimable work of the Great Architect of the Universe, as the means of promoting Brotherly affection and goodwill amongst men, so that Faith, Hope and Charity, the leading principles of our order may be thereby firmly established on the three Great Pillars of Wisdom, Strength and Beauty. This Brotherly affection has been exemplified by the kind and considerate manner, in which you assisted and supported me during the two successive years that I had the honor of presiding in this Lodge, for it was your untiring zeal and ready co-operation that encouraged me on all occasions in the discharge of my duty, and it was your approbation and the feelings of my own mind that rewarded my humble services. It is, therefore, with profound respect and heartfelt pleasure that I accept this valuable piece of Plate as a memorial of your friendship and abiding goodwill, and hope to hand it down to my children as a lasting mark of your high consideration, and as a remembrance of this the proudest day of my life, for altho' I may consider your judgment partial, yet I feel that a stamp of honor has been affixed upon me, which I pray I may never sully, and I once more thank you, Worshipful Sir and Brethren, with grateful feelings, equal to the magnitude of your kindness."

The following description of the testimonial presented to Bro. Ridout is found in the "British Colonist" of 16th November, 1842:—

"The testimonial is a Vase supported on a stand, sixteen and a half inches high, weighing eighty-four ounces. The base is formed by a scalloped triangle, supported by richly chased shell-pattern feet, in dead silver, between each of which is inserted a medallion, with the respective Masonic emblems of the All-seeing Eye, the Double Triangle, and the Clasped hands, indicative of the supports of the Order—Morality, Science, and Unity. On the centre of the base is a Grecian Doric column, elegantly chased; scroll work to support a stand for the Vase and connected to three Sphinxes on each of the angles—emblematical of three important historical periods of the Craft—the Egyptian as represented by the Sphinxes—the Grecian by the column—and connected with the Roman and Modern times by the Vase. The Vase is richly chased and gilt inside, with two scroll handles, between which, on one side is the Jewel of the Past Master (the office of Brother Ridout).

"On the opposite side are the following inscriptions:

"PRESENTED BY THE BROTHERS OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, NO. 1, CANADA WEST, to their late Worshipful Master THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, as a testimony of their high estimation of his valuable services during the two past years, and of their sincere regard for him, as a man and a Mason. Toronto, A. 5842.

"The work was from the Manufactory of Brother Sewell."

At the regular meeting of 8th November, 1842, it was resolved that all members owing over \$3.00 should be suspended, but on motion of Bro. Burnham, it was resolved "That as many of the brethren may have been deterred from attending through the inclemency of the weather the reading of the list of defaulters be deferred until the next monthly meeting and that in the meantime the defaulters be notified."

At the meeting of the 27th December, Mr. Duncan MacDonell, of the firm of Messrs. Smith & MacDonell, wholesale grocers, was initiated. On the 8th January, 1843, an emergency was called to attend the funeral of the late Thomas Moore, a brother who resided on the southeast corner of King and East Market streets. The burial took place in the burying-ground attached to St. James' Cathedral.

St. Andrew's lodge, being the senior lodge on the roll and having amongst its members a large number of men who were expert in the work and who possessed a fair knowledge of jurisprudence, was frequently appealed to by country lodges when matters of dispute arose. About this time a difficulty occurred amongst the members of Unity lodge at Whitby, which St. Andrew's lodge was asked to settle. The following report of the committee appointed to adjust the matter explains the nature of the dispute:

"The Committee of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to whom was referred a matter in dispute among the members of Unity Lodge, Whitby, having vainly endeavored to effect a reconciliation among the Brethren of that Lodge, now beg leave to state the facts of the case for the information of the Worshipful Master, and Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, and to report their opinion thereon

"Unity Lodge, Whitby, acts under a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated 30th Novr., 1825. It is stated that fees were paid to the P. G. Lodge for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, but no such authority has been received by United Lodge, Whitby.

"The members of Unity Lodge have not paid anything to the Grand Lodge nor have they made any returns of the names of their members.

"By the bye-laws of Unity Lodge, it is provided that elections for Master, as by them construed, may be held semi-annually and the Masters have been on some occasions so elected.

"In Decr., 1841, Bro. Alvah Amefs was duly elected Master for one year in succession to J. H. Demott, who had served for the six months preceding.

"In July, 1842, certain members of the Lodge proceeded to elect a Master and chose Bro. Ezra Amefs, who obtained possession of the jewels.

"At the next meeting of the Lodge Bro. Alvah Amefs was called on to instal his successor, which he refused to do, on the plea that having been himself elected to serve for one year, he could not be displaced, excepting by the decision of a superior authority, and that no intervention of any such superior authority had been sought or obtained.

"On the 27th of Decr., 1842, four members of the Lodge met and chose Bro. Alvah Amefs as Master for the current year.

"These are the facts of the case, upon which the Committee have come to the following opinion:

"The dispensation has lapsed from non-payment of the customary fees upon each initiation and non-returns of members' names to the Grand Lodge.

"The election of 1841 was good for one year; consequently the election in July, 1841, was not valid.

"The election of Bro. Alvah Amefs in December, 1842, was irregular, there not being present a sufficient number of the Brethren to hold such election.

"The Committee recommend that the Brethren of Unity Lodge be advised to assemble and elect a Master without delay, Bro. Alvah Amefs acting as P. M. and installing his successor; that they should transmit a list of their members and pay their fees to the Grand Lodge, and that they should apply to the Grand Lodge for a warrant.

"The Committee are of opinion that if the Brethren of Unity Lodge should not see fit to act on their advice, it will be the duty of St. Andrew's Lodge to report their proceedings to the Grand Lodge, those proceedings being as your Committee conceive not in accordance with the usages of Masonry."

At this meeting Bro. Charles Daly, who was the City Clerk of York, was initiated. On the 14th February, 1843, an important motion was made at the regular meeting of the lodge. It was moved by Bro. Gowan, seconded by Bro. Watson,

"That the Grand Lodge of England be addressed by this Lodge, urging the necessity of establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, and most earnestly praying that such a Lodge should be established in the Province with as little delay as possible."

At the regular meeting of the 14th March, 1843, the W. M. "reported a Committee to endeavour to procure a Rented Building in lieu of the Room at present occupied by this Lodge, and, if possible, that they shall report on Saturday next 18th inst."

The reason for this action is not given, but it is known that at that time the old lodge room in Market lane was in an unsatisfactory condition. At an emergency held on Saturday, the 18th, it was ordered on motion of Bro. junior deacon, seconded by Bro. junior warden, that Bro. F. C. Capreol be added to the committee on finding a more suitable apartment for carrying on the business of this lodge. That a change was necessary was evident from the fact that on the 28th March, 1843, the committee having charge of the matter reported:

"That your Committee proceeded immediately to the duty allotted to them, and having examined the vacant Room in the Market Building, the Large Room attached to the City Hotel, the large room in Mr. Bettridge's Buildings, and the Large Room in Turton's Buildings. The room in the Market Building was found to be too narrow, being but 16 feet wide, the Room at the City Hotel would require alterations, which the Landlord would not make, the large Room in Mr. Bettridge's Buildings would be attended with a great deal of inconvenience, the entrance being at the East end of the Room and the Room itself larger than we require; The Room in Turton's Buildings is the property of Bro. Boulton, and your Committee think it the best adapted to the use of the Lodge. Bro. Boulton will make such alterations or additions in the Room as may be required and the Rent is £25 per ann.

"Your Committee have also called on Bro. Smith, who has kindly offered the use of his large Room to the Lodge if required, until they procure a suitable place.

"Your Committee during their labors have seen the necessity of this Lodge taking active measures to try and erect a proper Building for themselves, and they hope that something may be done towards furthering such an object immediately.

"All of which is respectfully submitted."

On the reading of this report the committee already appointed was directed to see that the necessary alterations were made in the room in Turton's buildings, so that the next monthly meeting might be held there. On the 11th April, 1843, St. Andrew's lodge bade farewell to the old meeting place of the Craft in Market lane, for their regular meeting in that month was held in Turton's buildings on King street west. These buildings were afterwards known as Lamb's Hotel, and stood on the north side of King street, a few hundred feet west of Bay street. Bro. Sewell reported

"that the Committee had met respecting the Rent of this Lodge Room, and that it had been agreed that the Blue Lodge should pay of the £25 per ann. £15, and the Chapter £10, which was unanimously adopted."

A committee was also appointed by St. Andrew's lodge to meet with "the Red Lodge," which meant the Royal Arch chapter, to dispose of the building on Market lane, where the lodge had heretofore met.

The difficulty of communicating with England and the unsatisfactory nature of correspondence at that time caused much irritation amongst the Craft in Upper Canada. On the 17th April, 1843, Bro. T. G. Ridout addressed a communication to the secretary of the United Grand Lodge at London, stating that in October of 1840 he had transmitted the returns of the lodge, with the sum of £16. 5. 8. by a draft on London, of which no acknowledgment had been made, although he had been advised that the bill was duly paid on the 11th November, 1840; that in consequence of the non-receipt of any acknowledgment further remittances had been postponed for two years and a half, that many initiations had taken place and that the lodge desired to again open communication with the Grand Lodge. Therefore, he transmitted returns up to June of 1842, with a bill for £29. 19. 6. sterling for the registration fees, and for this he asked acknowledgment. Bro. Ridout also transmitted a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking for a new lodge at Goderich, Canada West, and dated 14th February, 1842.

The old lodge room on Market lane must have been in a shattered condition, for the committee which had the disposal by sale of the building reported "That they have agreed to sell the same to Mr. John Armstrong for the sum of Two Pounds, by taking his note at 6 months' date, which he will give on being put in possession of the Premises."

It causes rather sad reflection that a building which cost in 1817 over a thousand dollars should have been sold for such a small amount. There must have been a serious depression in building material at this period.

On the 10th May, 1843, a lodge of emergency was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Glenn. This brother was connected with the marine of Toronto. He lived in a cottage on Scott street, formerly the residence of the late Mr. Justice Scott. Bro. Glenn was one of the popular Masons in Toronto, and old Craftsmen say that his was the largest Masonic funeral which had up to that time been held in Toronto. Sixteen members of the lodge and the band of the 83rd Regiment, then stationed in the old fort, were present. A large number of citizens also attended. The place of interment was "The Potter's Field," or Toronto Burying-Ground, where the services were conducted by Bro. McClure. "The Potter's Field" was on the north side of Bloor street, a few hundred feet east of Yonge. The bodies in this cemetery were subsequently removed to the Toronto Necropolis.

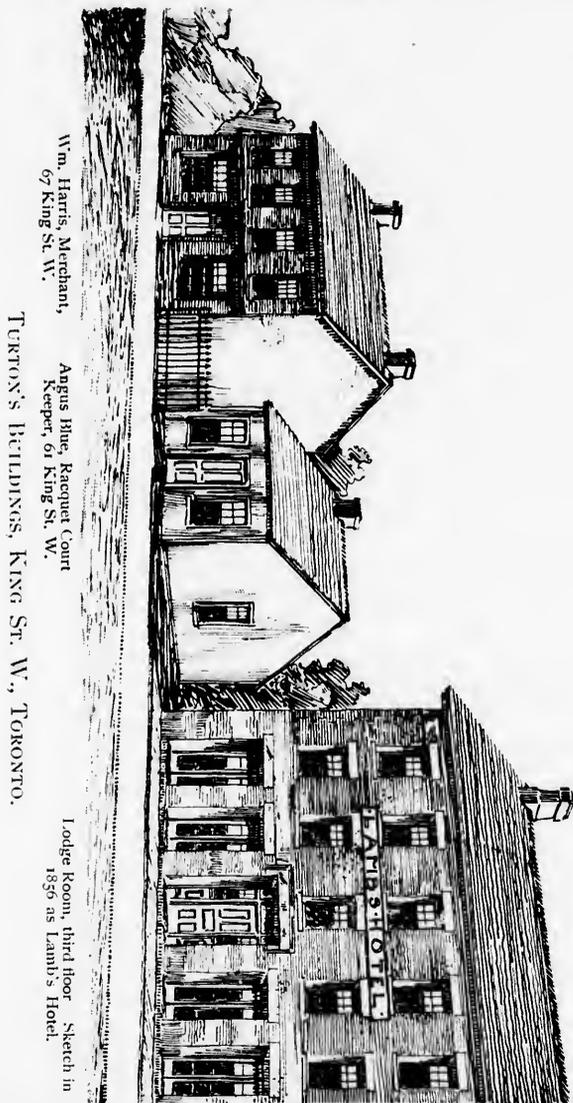
Bro. Wm. McClure was re-elected to the office of W. M. and Bro. Watson was continued as treasurer on the 13th July, 1843. At this meeting a resolution was passed, ordering that the suspension of a brother "be published in all the provincial newspapers and in the Masonic Magazine at Boston." The festival of St. John, the Baptist, was celebrated as usual at the North American Hotel, and at the meeting of 11th July Mrs. Carfrae, the widow of the late Bro. Carfrae, P. M., presented the lodge with a "Book of the Constitution" of the Grand Lodge, for which she received thanks.

A communication was read from the Grand Lodge at London, addressed to Bro. Ridout, acknowledging the receipt of £29. 19. 6., remitted on the 17th April, and also of £16. 5. 6., remitted on the 31st October, 1840. The letter stated that certificates had been prepared, but as the parcel would be too bulky for the post, Bro. Ridout "should name some house or friend in London thro' whom they might be forwarded." With reference to the remittance made in 1840 an apology was offered for non-acknowledgment. The Grand Secretary of England declared that he could find no remittance between 1840 and the payment in June, 1823, for the warrant of the lodge.

At this meeting Bro. J. G. Howard, the well-known architect of Toronto, was initiated. At an emergent meeting held on the 13th September, 1843, Bro. E. A. Brownrigg, who was stationed at the Toronto garrison, being a military brother, was admitted to the lodge and received the second degree, and at a subsequent meeting received the M. M. degree.

At an emergency meeting held on the 19th September, 1843, it was decided that the refreshments at the lodge meetings be given quarterly instead of monthly, and the committee, reporting upon the

finances of the lodge, stated that during the year from all sources the receipts had amounted to £378. 14. 5., which included some £43. 10. paid to the widow of the late Bro. Laing, an amount privately sub-



Wm. Harris, Merchant,  
67 King St. W.

Angus Blue, Racequet Court  
Keeper, 61 King St. W.

Lodge Room, third floor. Sketch in  
1856 as Lamb's Hotel.

TERTON'S BUILDINGS, KING ST. W., TORONTO.

scribed by the members, and also the sum of £105. 15. 4., carried forward from the previous year. The expenditure amounted to £359. 10. 9., leaving a balance on hand of £19. 3. 8. The committee

explained that the large expenditure had been necessary because of the remittances to Grand Lodge, the expense of fittings for the new lodge room and alterations which had amounted to about £60. The committee also recommended that the utmost economy be observed and that in the future the cost of Masonic funerals, of which the expenditure was borne by the lodge, should not exceed the sum of £2. 10., and that if further expenditure be desired the friends of the deceased must pay the extra cost, "unless the W. M., P. M. and Wardens under the particular circumstances of the case should order otherwise." And with the idea of further economy the committee recommended "that the item of refreshments be reduced to the narrowest limits consistent with the comforts of the members." It was further resolved that a vigorous effort should be made to secure the payment of long-standing dues, and that in future the Committee on Benevolence be directed not to give more than one dollar to brethren in distress.

At the meeting of 10th October, 1843, a ballot was taken for a brother and declared "not in favor," but as some of the brethren urged that a mistake might have been made the box was allowed to go around again and the ballot was again declared "not in favor" of the candidate.

It was resolved at this meeting, October 10th, to purchase books for the library, and a list was ordered to be prepared and left "at the stores of Brothers Richardson, Sewell and Scobie."

An emergency was called on the 18th October, 1843, for the purpose of defferring degrees upon Bros. Elliott and Howell, who were in Kingston and who had stated "that they would be in Toronto at the time appointed," but "the boat from Kingston not having arrived" the meeting was postponed.

At a lodge of emergency held on the 21st November, 1843, Mr. James Alexander Henderson, who had been proposed at the last monthly meeting, desired initiation, as he intended leaving for his residence in Kingston that evening, and on motion of Bro. Gardner, "the bylaw referring to the time of taking a ballot for candidates was on this occasion suspended." A ballot was taken and, Mr. Henderson being accepted, was duly initiated. This brother was afterwards Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada 1879-80.

At the meeting of 12th December, 1843, the secretary read a letter from Dr. King, "expressing his regret that circumstances connected with the lodge should have occurred rendering it necessary for him, rather than disturb the harmony of the lodge, to request that he be allowed to retire his name from the Roll of subscribing members."

The reasons for this action are not given in the minutes, but on motion "a committee was appointed to enquire into the circumstances mentioned by Dr. King and report at the earliest opportunity." It was also resolved at this meeting that the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, be celebrated by a ball to be held under the auspices of the lodge. At this meeting Bro. Charles Horwood, of the North American hotel, was initiated.

The report of the committee appointed to arrange for the Masonic ball was read and confirmed on the 19th December, 1843.

The Masons were ordered to appear on this occasion in full Masonic dress, and it was resolved "that the ladies connected with Masons should wear a blue ribbon as a mark of distinction." The following notice was inserted in the "British Colonist" of the 22nd inst.:—

"Tickets can be obtained by application to the Secretary, or either of the Managers. By order of the W. M. all Masons are to appear in full Masonic Dress, and Lodge is to meet at four O'clock P.M., in the Lodge Room, King Street, when all other Masonic Arrangements will be made.

"Dancing to commence at half-past Eight.

"JOHN COCHRANE, Secretary.

"Toronto, Dec. 18, A.L. 5843."

The minutes are given in a few lines:

"The lodge then adjourned to the North American Hotel and celebrated the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a Masonic Ball and was closed in due form in the Third Degree at high twelve."

On the 5th January, 1844, the "British Colonist" published the following interesting report of the event:

"THE MASONIC BALL.—The crowded state of our columns, must be our excuse for again omitting an account of the Grand Masonic Festival ball given at the North American Hotel, on the night of the 27th of December, the Anniversary of Saint John, the Evangelist. We may, however, mention that this celebration was the most numerous, orderly and respectable that ever took place in Toronto, besides being the first Masonic Ball held in North Canada. The long room of the North American Hotel was crowded to overflowing; it was tastefully decorated with Masonic Emblems, and while the entire arrangements reflected great credit on the committee, the preparations made for the occasion by Mr. Pearson, the Landlord of the Hotel, were in the highest degree praiseworthy.

"Besides the Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, and the companions of the Royal Arch Chapter of St. John, of the same place, there were several members present of the Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as transient brethren, all of whom appeared in the proper insignia of the orders to which they respectively belonged. Their appearance was very imposing; and the utmost gratification was experienced by all present. The company has been estimated at upwards of five hundred. We ought not to omit that the Band of the 93rd Highlanders attended."

On the 9th January, 1844, Dr. Hodder, a well known surgeon of York was initiated. At a meeting on the 13th February, 1844, the question of Dr. King's withdrawal came up before the lodge, and on motion it was resolved that the secretary "do send a communication by order of the W. M. to Bro. Lynn, expressive of the disapprobation of the lodge at his absence, as it had been understood that he was to offer certain explanations to the Brethren in the matter between him and Bro. King."

It must be remembered that both Bro. Lynn and Dr. King were members of the Roman Catholic church and it is probable that the difficulty arose in that connection.

On the 9th April, 1844, Mr. Æmilus Irving was initiated and Bro. the Hon. R. S. Jamieson affiliated. The question of forming a Masonic library was also discussed and the committee appointed considered that delay was necessary. At the meeting of 14th May, 1844, Bro. Richardson reported the probable expense of the Masonic library (the amount is not given in the minutes), and it was resolved to carry the recommendation of the committee into effect.

The lodge meetings were of the usual routine character. In June, 1844, at the festival of St. John, Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was again elected master of the lodge; and Bro. Francis Richardson, as S. W.; Bro. Sewell as J. W., and Bro. Duncan McDonell as treasurer. True to their old-time custom the lodge marched in procession to St. Andrew's church and attended divine service, after which they returned to the North American hotel, where they partook of refreshments.

In the "British Colonist" of 25th June, 1844, is found the following:

"ST. JOHN'S DAY.

"The festival of St. John the Baptist was celebrated in Toronto yesterday, and in Hamilton, Kingston, London, Simcoe, etc., as we perceive by the notices that were issued from these places respectively. In London the Members of the Lodge of Freemasons were to give their attendance as a body, at the request of the Rev. Mr. Cronyn, to assist in laying the foundation stone of the New Episcopal Church about to be erected there. It will be remembered that the Episcopal Church in London was totally destroyed by fire; the St. Patrick, St. Andrew's and St. George's Societies, were also to attend at the ceremony of the laying of the foundation stone, which would be prepared according to the established usage of the ancient order of Freemasons.

"In Toronto at the hour appointed the Brethren marched in Procession, from the Masonic Rooms, King Street, to St. Andrew's Church.

"A sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Cuthbertson and several anthems sung, selected for the occasion. After service the procession reformed and marched to the North American Hotel, where a sumptuous entertainment was prepared by Mr. Pearson in the best style. The Band of the 82nd, by kind permission of Lieutenant-Colonel Mackay accompanied the Procession. There was a very large attendance of Brethren."

At the meeting of 9th July, 1844, Bro. Kivas Tully affiliated with the lodge, and at the regular meeting of 13th August, amongst other matters, the committee appointed to examine the financial affairs of the lodge expressed their satisfaction at the prosperous condition of the lodge. They had no hesitation in stating "that this state of things is altogether owing to the praiseworthy economy which has lately been observed and which they trust may be continued."

Bro. Ridout, the W. M., informed the lodge "that the committee of the City Corporation had waited upon him to request that the lodge should lay the foundation stone of the new Market with Masonic honors and desired to know if the lodge would undertake the work, which was agreed to by acclamation."

The proposal to erect a building for the Craft had not been lost sight of and at the meeting on the 10th September, 1844, a committee was appointed to devise ways and means, to select a suitable site for a Craft hall, and to report at the next meeting. No report, however, is given in the minutes until 22nd October, 1844, when it was resolved first that a subscription list be opened for building or purchasing a hall in Toronto; that the shares amount to £6. 5. each, payable one-third in cash, one-third in three and the remaining third in six months' notes; that the shares so subscribed might be transferred to members of St. Andrew's lodge and to no other brethren without the

consent of the trustees of the lodge; and that the moneys be paid over to the treasurer of the trustees, and that no interest be allowed until the full amount of shares be paid.

It was proposed at this time to purchase the Commercial Bank buildings on King street west, afterwards the "Globe" office. Bro. Ridout thought it well adapted for lodge purposes, and it was resolved that the W. M. communicate with Bro. Stevens, the cashier of the Gore Bank at Hamilton, and offer him in the name of the lodge, the sum of £2,000 for the building. At the same time the Building Committee was ordered to enquire how many shares the brethren would subscribe for.

At the next meeting, held on the 12th November, 1844, a communication was received from Mr. Stevens, cashier of the Gore Bank, refusing the sum of £2,500, which brought the negotiations to a close.

The celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was held on the 27th December, with the usual supper at the North American hotel and the Masonic ball, which passed off "with great eclat."

The following notice appeared in the "British Colonist" of December 6th, 1844:—

"MASONIC BALL.

"St. Andrew's Lodge No. ONE.

"The celebration of the Festival of St. John the Evangelist will take place on Friday the 27th of December next.

"Arrangements have been made for a Masonic Ball in the evening at Bro. Pearson's North American Hotel.

"PATRONESSES: Mrs. Ridout, Mrs. McClure, Mrs. Richardson, Mrs. Sewell.

"MANAGERS: Brothers T. G. Ridout, W.M.; R. McClure, P.M.; C. Sewell, J.W.; S. B. Campbell, S.D.; J. Brown, J.D.; J. M. A. Cameron, S.; G. C. Horwood, S.; D. MacDonald, Treas.; H. Meyer, J. C. Howard, Wm. A. Campbell, R. P. Crooks, W. L. Perrin.

"Tickets can be obtained by application to the Secretary, or either of the managers.

"By order of the W. M. all Masons are to appear in full Masonic Dress and the Lodge is to meet at Four O'clock P.M., in the Lodge Room, King-Street, when all other Masonic Arrangements will be made.

"Dancing to commence at half-past Eight.

"By order of the W. M.,

"S. B. Campbell, Secretary of the Managers.

"Toronto, Nov. 12, A. L. 1844."

At the meeting of 11th March, 1845, it was resolved to expend \$125 in furniture for the lodge room, and plans and specifications of the furniture were submitted by Bro. J. G. Howard. This was part of the walnut furniture now in the Craft hall at Toronto, the property of the board of hall trustees.

A lodge of emergency was called on Tuesday, the 1st April, 1845, to attend the funeral of the late Charles T. Gardner. Seventy-seven brethren were present.

At the meeting of 8th April, 1845, Bro. Henry Eccles was initiated. Once more the question of a Provincial Grand Master came before the Craft. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was about to proceed to England and it was thought he would have an opportunity of

placing the case of the Canadian Craft before the English Grand Lodge. At the regular meeting of St. Andrew's lodge, held on the 13th May, 1845, it was proposed by Bro. Past Master McClure, seconded by Bro. John Watson, and resolved:

"That the Secretary be directed to write to the several Lodges now in operation in Canada West, to inform them that W. M. Ridout is about to proceed to England, and that he will be in communication with the Grand Lodge; That it is the intention of this Lodge to solicit the appointment of a Prov'l Gd. Lodge and that St. Andrew's Lodge will recommend the appointment of Bro. T. G. Ridout to be Prov'l Gd. Master, and that he be requested to nominate the Prov'l Gd. Officers, and that the Secretary, on behalf of this Lodge, solicit the concurrence of the other Lodges therein and also that he inform the members of those Lodges that all the Prov'l G. Lodge jewels are in the custody of Bro. Ridout and Past P. G. Treasurer, and that he proposes leaving Toronto about the 28th of this month."

At this meeting another attempt was made to secure a lot for a Masonic hall, and the Building Committee was ordered "to take the Wesleyan Conference Lot in George St. into consideration." This was on the east side of George street in the rear of the old Bank of Upper Canada.

At an emergent meeting held on the 30th May, 1845, at the Masonic Arms hotel, West Market Square, Toronto, Bro. Richardson, S. W., stated that he had an address from the officers and members to present to Bro. Ridout previous to his departure for Europe. The address was as follows, and was signed by eighty-six members:

"The officers, P. officers, and Members of St. Andrew's Lodge of free and accepted Masons, No. 1, Canada West, meeting in the City of Toronto by warrant of the Grand Lodge of England, No. 754—

"To all Free and Accepted Masons wheresoever dispersed over the Earth,

Greeting:

"Our worthy and much respected Master, Thos. Gibbs Ridout, Esqre. Cashier of the Bank of U. C., being now about to leave this Province on a visit to England, and we being desirous of expressing our respect for his person and sense of his valuable services, do hereby certify that Bro. Ridout was elected Master of St. Andrew's Lodge at the Regular June meeting, 5840, and was installed in form on the preceding feast of St. John, the Baptist, and that he duly served in the same office until the expiration of the year and was again re-elected, at the end of which second term he vacated the chair in obedience to the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and that the members of the Lodge in testimony of their approbation of his conduct and respect as a Brother and Friend, presented him in open Lodge with a piece of plate; and further at the end of two years' service of Bro., the W. M. McClure, he was again in 5845 elected to the office of Master, and that during such times Bro. Ridout discharged the duties of his office with dignity, zeal, ability and skill preserving at the same time the respect due to the authority of his office, and cultivating harmony and kindly feelings amongst the Brethren, and that during the aforesaid period of five years there have been admitted and Initiated under this Lodge upwards of 200 members; and that the flourishing state of free masonry in this Province is mainly attributable to his unwearied attention to the interests of the Fraternity, and we jointly and severally most cordially recommend him, our much respected Bro. to the fraternal attentions of all Free Masons; wishing him and his family a happy and prosperous voyage and safe return, and every happiness during their absence."

In reply W. Bro. Ridout said:

"To the Officers, Past Officers and members of St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1. of Toronto, Canada West.

"Brother Masons:

"I receive the certificate you place in my hands with feelings which can only be understood by those, who, like us, have enjoyed the light and privileges of Masonry, and also have experienced the endearing and fraternal affections which spring and flourish within the mystic precincts of its hallowed ground.

"Your respect and approval is ever bestowed upon uprightnefs of walk, rectitude of conduct, and brotherly readiness to aid the distressed, and upon careful study and cultivation of the arts and mysteries of our sublime Craft, and I feel that he who receives your approbation may be proud indeed, without self delusion or vanity.

"I thank you, Brother Masons, from my heart for the testimonial with which you have honored me. I shall bear it with pride to distant lands, for I well know the value placed upon such expressions of confidence and approval throughout the world, over every part of which are dispersed worthy, free and accepted Masons.

"I leave you, Brothers, with the warmest wishes for your welfare and happiness as men and Masons, and I look forward with the greatest pleasure to the time when I shall be permitted to rejoin you."

The lodge then partook of refreshments, after which they adjourned.

At the regular meeting on 9th June Bro. Francis Richardson was elected W. M. for the ensuing year, and Bro. Duncan McDonell was appointed treasurer. The building committee recommended that the lot on George street be purchased by the lodge, but no action was taken in connection with the matter as it had been otherwise disposed of before the committee had an opportunity of carrying out the resolution.

On St. John's day the lodge attended divine service at St. James' cathedral, after which they proceeded to the Wellington hotel, on the northeast corner of Wellington and Church streets, where refreshments were partaken of.

The British Colonist thus noted the event:

#### "ST. JOHN'S DAY.

"The celebration of the Festival of St. John the Baptist took place on Tuesday the 24th instant. The Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, accompanied by some Visiting Brethren, marched in procession from the Lodge Room to St. James Cathedral. There was a very respectable attendance on the occasion, and the appearance of the procession was rendered more attractive by the number of Royal Arch Masons in attendance appropriately decorated. The Band of the 82nd Regiment, by the kind permission of Colonel Mackay, accompanied the Procession to and from the Church, playing appropriate music. The services in the Cathedral were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Meyerhoffer of Markham, one of the Brethren of the Ancient Order of Masons. After Divine Service the lodge proceeded to the Wellington Hotel, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided by Messrs. Bell & Inglis. The dinner party exceeded one hundred. The preparations reflect the highest credit on the keepers of the Wellington Hotel, and the wines selected, we understand, from 'McIntosh's West Toronto Store,' were choice brands. The evening passed very pleasantly; the usual standard toasts were duly honored in true Masonic style, and the proceedings of the evening were much enlivened by singing appropriate songs with accompaniments on the Piano by Mr. Nordheimer.

" During the last few years there has been a great increase of Members in St. Andrew's lodge here ; and there has been besides a revival of several lodges in other parts of the Province. The appointment by the Grand Lodge of England of Sir Allan Napier MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master of Western Canada will be the means of calling into existence many new lodges of Freemasons "

At an emergent meeting held on the 5th August, 1845, the secretary read a circular addressed to the lodge, being a summons to attend the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to be held at Hamilton on the 9th of August, by order of the R. W., the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab. It was therefore resolved that " all members of St. Andrew's lodge, qualified to sit in the Grand Lodge, form a deputation to represent this lodge in the Provincial Grand Lodge."

Prior to this meeting a Provincial Grand Lodge had been re-organized with Sir Allan N. MacNab as the Provincial Grand Master.

This brings the history of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, down to the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge in 1845.

The meeting-places of St. Andrew's lodge for this period were as follows:

Jordan's Hotel, King St. E. (now site of Firstbrook's Factory, Nos. 293-301, King St. E.), Dec'r, 1822-March, 1823, inclusive ; Masonic Hall, Market Lane (now Colborne St.), April, 1823-Oct'r., 1823, inclusive; George Ridout's house, " Dorset House," northwest corner of Market (Wellington) and Dorset streets, 12th Nov'r, 1823-27th Dec., 1823, inclusive; Masonic Hall, Market lane, 5th May, 1824-Nov'r, 1834 (Lodge was dormant until January, 1840); and Jan'y, 1840-1843; Third floor, Turton's Buildings, 57 King St. West (Lamb's Hotel), 1843-24th June, 1848.

## MEMBERS OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.

| 1822                     | 1825                      | 1830                      |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Sir Wm Campbell          | a Simon McGillivray       | a Thomas Moore            |
| Thomas Ridout            | a Hon. Thos. Clarke       | a I. Thomson              |
| Hon. John H. Dunn        |                           | R. A. Parker              |
| George Hillier           | 1829                      | Robert Post               |
| George Fitzgerald        |                           | James Doyle               |
| a John Beikie            | a Richd. Watson           | a Daniel Griffin          |
| Bernard Turquand         | a George Cattermole       | a Charles Terry           |
| Nathaniel Coffin         | a Walter Rose             |                           |
| Stephen Jarvis           | a Thos. Carfrae           | 1831                      |
|                          | a Charles M. K. Baty      | a Isaac Stephenson        |
| 182.                     | a J. Sparks               | a James Bell              |
| *a Daniel Brooke         | a Seneca Ketchum          | Robert Barnes             |
| a Jas. Fitzgibbon        | a Charles Baker           | George Gillespie Crawford |
| George Ridout            | a John Gossman            | Charles James Hamilton    |
| Thos. Gibbs Ridout       | a Robert Meighan          | Lyman A. Phelps           |
| Jas. Grant Chewett       | a Philip Cody             | a Christopher K. Denhan   |
| Christopher Widmer       | a John Terry              |                           |
| Levinus Peters Sherwood  | a John Davis              | 1834                      |
| Alex. Chris. Hagerman    | a W. Stone                | John Thomas Smith         |
| Peter McPhail            | a Jacob Snider            |                           |
|                          | a Daniel Sayre            | 1840                      |
| 1824                     | a Wm. Dell'acere          | a Robert McClure          |
| a Thos. Francis Billings | a Dr. Alex. Burnside      | a John Dean               |
| a Benjamin Thorne        | a John Martin             | a John Watson             |
| a Isaac Pilkington       | a D. Bridgeford           | a Wm. Colcleugh           |
| a George Browne          | a Thos. Wallis            |                           |
|                          | a Archd. McMillan         |                           |
|                          | a Rev. Dr. Thos. Phillips |                           |

\* Denotes affiliation.

MEMBERS OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE--Continued.

- |                            |                             |                              |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| a Donald McLean            | Wm. Johnson Billingham      | Joseph Webster               |
| a William A. Campbell      | William Bottsford Jarvis    | Eduilius Irving              |
| a W. T. Chisholm           | Hiram Piper                 | W. M. Gorrie                 |
| a Hugh Glen                | William Henry Boulton       | Jas. Damell                  |
| a Charles Sewell           | a Walter Rose               | a Thos. Pearson              |
| a George Walton            | James Browne                | Hugh Miller                  |
| a John Maitland            | Henry Sullivan              | George Cant                  |
| John M. Murchison          | Sir Allan Napier MacNab     | Adam McKay                   |
| a John Sleigh              | Lord Chas. W. G. Tullamore  | John Rose Holden             |
| a John Kidd                | Charles Berczy              | Dr. Crew                     |
| a J. Lyons                 |                             | John C. Griffith             |
| a Robert Walter Telfer     | 1842                        | Charles Bennett              |
| a David McMaster           | Amos Thorne                 | Louis W. Dessauer            |
| John Somerville            | John Charles T. Cochrane    | Thomas Wheeler               |
| John Lang                  | a Samuel Ames Huson         | a John Tully                 |
| George Grundy              | a John Cameron              | John Shuter Smith            |
| Charles Thompson           | a John Eastwood             | Matthew Craig                |
| Maitland Raines            | A. McGlashan                | a Kivas Tully                |
| Hugh Scobie                | Francis H. Crawford         | Henry Welsh                  |
| Patrick Hunter             | a John Young                | — Buckwell                   |
| a James Salmon             | Edward Brown                |                              |
| a Thos. Mercer Jones       | James Mirfield              | 1845                         |
| Rev. W. T. Leach           | Duncan MacDonell            | J. T. Small                  |
| John Craig                 |                             | Robert Mitchell              |
| Jas. R. Gowan              | 1843                        | George H. Cheney             |
| a Hugh Stewart             | Hoppner F. B. Meyer         | Lewis Moffat                 |
| Joseph Price               | William W. Campbell         | William Somerset             |
| — Fisher                   | Hon. Chas. Hugh Lindsay     | Thomas Bitton                |
| Jacob Bastedo              | a Hon. John Simcoe Macaulay | Alexander Bettes             |
| Silas Burnham              | Davidson Munroe Murray      | George Tiffany               |
| Joseph Rogers, Sen.        | Stedman B. Campbell         | George Berry Spencer         |
| John Bristow               | Donald McDonald             | Capt. W. Gordon              |
| James Sinclair             | a Francis Richardson        | Edward Adze                  |
| I. G. Lynn                 | William Perrin              | George Black Wylie           |
| R. B. Sullivan             | Joseph Hannah               | John Harrington              |
| George Denholm             | Edward Skae                 | Samuel Phillips              |
| Hon. R. S. Jameson         | John George Howard          | John McWatt                  |
| Dr. John King              | George Charles Horwood      | a R. S. Denoird              |
| Joseph Curran Morrison     | Mathew Betley               | Henry Eccles                 |
| John Duggan                | J. L. Perrin                | John H. Richey               |
| a Capt. Decrassi           | George Urquhart             | Abram Nordheimer             |
| a James Hopkirk            | William C. Ross             | a William Antrobus Holwell   |
| a Chas. T. Gardner         | Charles March               | Joseph Meredith              |
| Samuel Beasley Harrison    | Wm. Gooderham, Sr.          | a Edward Bradburn            |
|                            | H. H. Croft                 | a C. W. Zuhliche             |
| 1841                       | Prof. Crowther              | a Jacob Sheppard             |
| Frederick Leopold Arthur   | John Macara                 | a Rev. Vincent P. Meyerhoffe |
| Charles John Colville      | G. T. Brown                 | Augustus Baldwin Sullivan    |
| Joseph Rogers, Jr.         | D. T. Ross                  | William Williamson           |
| George Duggan              | Richd. H. Oates             | George Rilev                 |
| James Maxwell Strange      | Achilles Tupper             | Thomas S. Short              |
| a Thomas Wallis            | Adolphus Frederick Morgan   | James Keiller                |
| a Richard Dulloek          | Charles Lynes               | a Marcus Rossin              |
| a Henry Fry                | John Weller                 | W. C. Fitzgibbon             |
| Henry Sherwood             | H. Caldwell                 | James Young                  |
| Geo. D. Wells              | J. P. Clarke                | Archibald Baker              |
| Alex. Dixon                | Peter March                 | William Gooderham Jr.        |
| George Monro               | J. T. Smith                 |                              |
| Samuel Thompson            | — McRobert                  | No Date                      |
| John Meade                 | C. Daly                     | Henry Frazer                 |
| Osborne Markham            | John Stephens               | John Mayhew                  |
| a A. W. Hawke              | James F. Smith              | Frederick Cheney             |
| a John Ross                | R. Wells                    | John Frederick Dallies       |
| a John Roe Palin           | Jas. A. Henderson           | Norman Vanosstrand           |
| a Louis Privat             |                             | Daniel Freer                 |
| a Bartholomew Tench        | 1844                        | James Young                  |
| a John Pepper Downes       | Dr. Edward M. Hodder        | James Tinning                |
| a T. H. Thompson           | Angus McIntosh              | John Thomas                  |
| a — Stead                  | James Severs                | Richard Oliver Duggan        |
| John Eardley Wilmot Inglis | Robert Pilkington Crooks    | William Wylie                |

MASTERS OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, 1822-45.

- |                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1822—William Campbell       | 1832-9—Thomas Carrae       |
| 1823-4—Major George Hillier | 1830-1—Thomas Gibbs Ridout |
| 1825-8—John Beikie          | 1842-3—Robert McClure      |
| 1829—Walter Rose            | 1844—Thomas Gibbs Ridout   |
| 1830—Bernard Turquand       | 1845—Francis Richardson    |

## CHAPTER XXIX.

HISTORY OF DALHOUSIE LODGE, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R.,  
 —NIAGARA, TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.—  
 THE LODGE THAT SUCCEEDED THE ORIGINAL No. 2 OF THE  
 FIRST PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE.

One may essay to write the history of a lodge if the material afforded will in the slightest degree justify the attempt, but to give the Craft reader even a view of the work of the second lodge on the roll of the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada from 1822-45 would simply mean that it must be fashioned out of whole cloth.

Reverting to the history of Masonry at Niagara, it must be remembered that it was the original centre from which the life of the Craft in Upper Canada virtually sprung.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been appointed as Provincial Grand Master in 1792, and resided in Niagara until 1797. He then removed to York, and carried with him to his new home the warrants, jewels and property of the Provincial Grand Lodge. This action nettled the Craftsmen at Niagara, and in 1802, finding that R. W. Bro. Jarvis would neither call Grand Lodge together at York nor at Niagara, they decided that for the good of the fraternity they would elect another Grand Master in his place, and practically continue the Provincial Body at Niagara, looking upon it as the genuine governing body of the Craft.

R. W. Bro. Forsyth was then elected Provincial Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Jarvis was requested to send to Niagara the jewels of the Grand Lodge. This, of course, he refused to do, and called a meeting of the Grand Lodge at York, with an effort to retain control.

R. W. Bro. Forsyth passed away, and R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr took his place and continued, with the exception of a short period, when R. W. Bro. Robert Hamilton was P. G. M., to control the lodges. To the credit of Bro. Kerr be it said that he worked his Provincial body properly, and could he have given it the stamp of legitimacy all would have been well.

Then the reorganization under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray became an accomplished fact and all brethren, or nearly all—for some in the western part of the Province did object—were pleased. The York, Niagara and Kingston brethren united in placing the banner of the Craft in the hands of Bro. McGillivray.

This, then, is the history of the Niagara Lodge, No. 2, down to 1822. There had been one other lodge of the same number in the vicinity of Niagara. This was a lodge which was warranted in or about 1780, and which met at the house of Bro. Joseph Brown in the county of Lincoln. As may be seen by its history this lodge was in all probability instituted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Of this there is no proof except the fact that the name of Bro. John M. Balfour is found in the minutes of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, P. R., York (Toronto), at a meeting of that lodge in 1824. This brother was undoubtedly a member of the No. 2 at Niagara in 1781-90, and registered as from "No. 2,

Registry of Ireland." The second No. 2 was that warranted on 6th August, 1796, at Niagara, the predecessor of the third No. 2, or that of 1822, which is referred to in this chapter.

No. 2 was not represented at the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The reason for this is not given in the MSS. It seems,



BROCK'S MONUMENT.

QUEENSTON HEIGHTS.

however, that those who held the warrant were not satisfactory to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, for in his report to the Duke of Sussex he writes:

"I had also the satisfaction of rescuing from rather doubtful hands the warrant granted by Brother Jarvis to Lodge No. 2, (No. 1 he had not given), and I have given a dispensation under that number to a select association of highly respectable brethren at Niagara, and I shall consider a further extension of Lodges of this description as a subject of congratulation for very obvious reasons."

At the meeting of the provincial body at York on the 9th July, 1823, "Dalhousie, No. 2," was represented, but the names of the representatives are not given. The lodge had received its warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, for in the proceedings of that body on 4th June, 1823, amongst the list of contributing lodges is "No. 755. Dalhousie Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada."

Whatever progress No. 2 made from the time it entered the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822 or early in 1823, its success could not have been assured, for in the MSS. regarding this lodge, which have been preserved, is a document signed by four of its members, dated 1824, agreeing to practically dissolve the lodge. The brethren claimed that they were unable to "maintain the lodge," and determined "to refrain meeting as a body" until "the Grand Master interests himself in the case." The furniture on certain conditions was given to a brother to keep or dispose of as circumstances should permit. The document reads:

Copy of Agreement.

We whose names are hereto subscribed being members of Dalhousie Lodge (or No. 2 of Upper Canada) on the spot, and only answering individually for ourselves, have resolved for want of necessary support to maintain the lodge, to refrain meeting as a body until some alteration advantageously to that effect takes place; or until the Grand Master interest himself in the case. Wherefore we do propose and agree to avoid any meeting, to deliver over the lodge furniture to Brother John McGlashan on his written acknowledgment being granted for them to be forthcoming at any time to the majority of us and for which said acknowledgment must be returned. Or to dispose of the articles by sale and make a dividend of the proceeds after paying the lodge debts. And to avoid any further misunderstanding the propositions to be decided by a majority of signatures thereto annexed, which shall be as follows, viz.:—that these members desirous of selling the furniture of the lodge to subscribe the left half of this page, and those who wish to deliver them over to the charge of Bro. McGlashan for the future use of the lodge shall subscribe the right half of this page, but be it understood, that the right side or half of this page of paper shall be the side where the writing or lines finishes, and that the left where the lines begin. In witness whereof we hereunto set our hands accordingly, this day of \_\_\_\_\_ in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-four.

R. H. Dee, S. W.  
William J. Kerr.  
James A. Stephenson.  
J. McGlashan.

After this date the lodge must have been dormant, for in 1827 W. Bro. W. J. Kerr writes, "as a member of the late lodge No. 2," to Bro. McGlashan, who had undertaken the charge of the property:

Niagara, May 21st, 1827.

Dear Sir:—Your letter of the 18th inst. I received this day on my arrival—and in answer to which I have to say—that I am perfectly willing (as a member of the late lodge No. 2) that the furniture of that body should be disposed of to meet the demands that exist against it, and particularly as the warrant has been returned to the Grand Lodge, therefore I agree with you in opinion that the furniture ought to be disposed of, and I truly authorize you to act for me as may seem best as a member of Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, in disposing of the same. I will thank you to forward the book of Constitution to me, when received from Mr. Dee, and believe me.

Yours faithfully,

Mr. J. McGlashan.  
&c. &c. &c.

William J. Kerr.

From 1827 to 1845 there is no information obtainable regarding the work of the Craft in Niagara. The fire of 1812 had destroyed many of the records up to that date, and the flames again destroyed



VIEW OF QUEENSTON, 1838.

the remainder on 20th March, 1860, when the Masonic Hall at Niagara was destroyed.

The lodge, No. 2, was originally warranted in 1796 to meet in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, but it is doubtful if the lodge

as constituted in 1822 met in any place except the town of Niagara. During the troublous times of 1826, caused by the Morgan escapade, lodge No. 2, met "anywhere and everywhere," as an old brother has said, but the meetings were certainly confined to the limits of the town of Niagara.

V. W. Bro. John M. Clement, who is an old resident of Niagara, and who has accompanied the writer in all his rambles throughout the Niagara district, found in 1895 amongst his grandfather's papers an old cash book of "Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara," the lodge whose history is now being written. From this book many particulars may be gleaned of the membership and expenditure of the lodge while it was working between 1823-24.

The first items are dated 20th September, 1822, three days before the reorganization at York by R. W. Bro. McGillivray.

"Sept. 20th, To paid for 10 Jewel Suspenders, £2. 6. 11

Then follow these entries:

|                                              |       |
|----------------------------------------------|-------|
| " 30th. To paid Peabody for cleaning Jewels, | 1. 3  |
| " " two Blank books for Ty. & Sec.           | 5. 7½ |
| " " Tyler's fees for the evening,            | 5. 0  |
| " " For refreshments,                        | 10. 0 |

These entries constitute outward and visible signs of work. Then in October there are others:

|                                                         |          |
|---------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Oct. 30th, To paid Tyler's fees for yesterday & to-day, | 10. 0    |
| " " Refreshments this evening,                          | 10. 0    |
| " " Brass heads to the Columns,                         | 1. 15. 0 |

These entries show work in October. The attendance must have been fair to account for ten shillings' worth of the good things of life having been purchased. The lodge room appointments were apparently in need of repair for an entry reads: "Oct. 30, To paid for trimmings for stands to officers, 11.11½."

In November, 1822, the opening expense seems to have been a "half pound of nails, 3½d." This was on the 27th, but on the 28th

|                                         |       |
|-----------------------------------------|-------|
| " To paid Tyler's fees for the evening, | 5. 0  |
| For refreshments this evening,          | 10. 0 |

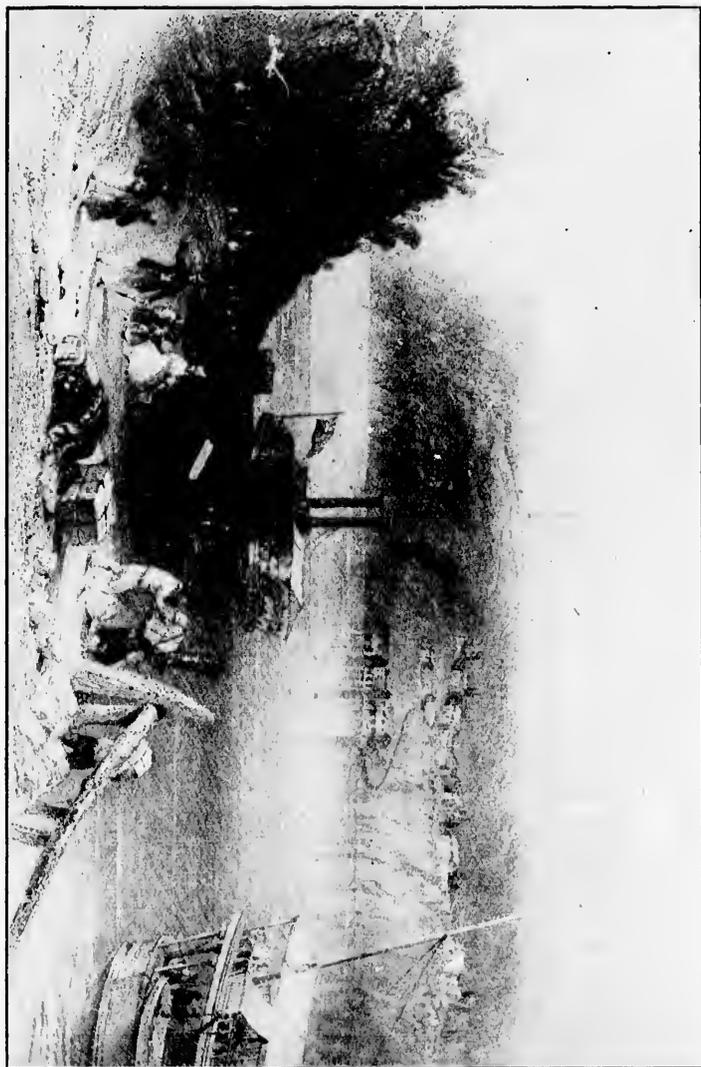
This indicates another meeting, and in December there are like entries, including Tyler's fees, and the inevitable refreshments, which amounted to 16/7½ and "for three gavels 15/-."

In 1823 there were meetings of the lodge from January to November. The entries show a payment of 19/- "for a cushion," 7/6 for "the printing of circulars," as well as for Tyler's fees and refreshments. This gives a general idea of the debit side of the cash book.

From the credit side of this old volume it is learned that on 30th September, 1822, W. Bro. R. Kerr, Bros. Dee, Breckenridge, J. A. Stevenson, D. Chisholm, J. McGlashan and the Hon. Thos. Clarke paid "for admission 10/6" and for "monthly dues 2/6."

The entries indicate meetings during 1822 and 1823, but there is no record of initiations nor of degree work.

The roll of members and the dates accompanying this chapter, as extracted from the cash book, show more clearly the operations of the lodge up to November, 1823. This was probably the last month



QUEENSTON, ON THE NIAGARA RIVER, 1838.

that the lodge met prior to the "agreement" of 1824 already given.

The meeting places of the lodges at Niagara from 1792 were numerous. The military lodge in the 8th Regiment of Foot met in "the Castle," in what is now the American fort, and it also met in Butler's Barracks and at Fort George on the Canadian side of the river.

After this from 1792 the Niagara lodges, Nos. 2 and 4, met in the Freemasons' Hall, a building erected by the Land Board in 1791, for the minutes of that body on 24th June, 1791, state that "The Board authorize a public house to be built on the corner lot at the east end of the town adjoining the river, and a Masons' Lodge t're next to it."

The records of the Grand Lodge of Canada (1858) show that lodge No. 2, originally warranted in 1796 and re-warranted in 1822 became dormant prior to 1846, for on the 30th November of that year a dispensation was issued by R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab to a lodge registered as "757" E. R., No. 4, P. R., but which was changed in 1846 to "No. 490, E. R., No. 2, P. R." The idea was to retain the original local number on the warrant. Why No. 4 should be considered is peculiar, for that lodge was dormant prior to 1822, and No. 2 was the only lodge working at Niagara under the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The absolute close of the work of lodge No. 2, at Niagara, is shown by a letter dated at York on the 24th October, 1826, written by R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

This letter to the Provincial Grand Master stated that Bro. Beikie, soon after the receipt of his commission as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, had also received a communication from Bro. R. H. Dee, the S. W. of Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, at Niagara, asking permission to resuscitate the old Jarvis warrant at Stamford, a lodge which was dormant before the advent of R. W. Bro. McGillivray in office. This old warrant was in the possession of R. W. Bro. Beikie, and he did not propose to allow it to be in force again until, at least, the Provincial Grand Master had expressed his opinion thereon.

Bro. Beikie, in his letter to Bro. McGillivray, states that he had answered Bro. Dee's letter, and had at the same time written "the same answer to every Master of a lodge in Upper Canada."

The letter of Bro. Beikie does not indicate the tenor of his answer to the S. W. of Niagara lodge, but from the fact that it was one which applied to all the lodges, it is not unwise to presume that it pointed out that all lodges in arrear must pay the amount due the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that all Jarvis warrants not yet returned must be sent in.

On receipt of this letter Bro. Beikie states: "I received back the warrant already mentioned," and he added, "it has been communicated to me that Bro. Dee would get all arrearages paid up if he would be permitted to reorganize Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, at Stamford."

This was the question submitted to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, but he could not have assented to it, as the lodge at Stamford was not revived for many years afterwards.

This closes the history of Niagara lodge, No. 2, under the second

Provincial Grand Lodge. The continuation of its history will be found in that of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58.

The following is a partial list of members of Niagara lodge, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R., as extracted from the lodge cash book, 1822-24:

Breakenridge, J.; Chisholm, Donald; Clarke, Thomas; Clement, Lewis; Crysler, R. M.; Dee, R. H.; Kerr, Robert; Kerr, W. J.; McGlashan, J.; Norton, —; Stevenson, J. A.

In this cash book Bros. R. Kay, Burasew and Pousett are entered as visitors, each of whom contributed to the expenses of the evening.

The following is a list of meetings of Niagara lodge, No. 2, between the years 1822-23: In 1822: Sept. 30th, Oct. 30th, Nov. 28th, Dec. 18th; in 1823, Jan. 22nd, Feb. 24th, March 26th, April 23rd, May 21st, June 18th, July 16th, August 2nd, Sept. 17th, Oct. 15th.

### CHAPTER XXX.

LODGE, NO. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R. (BROCKVILLE, No. 3), TOWN OF BROCKVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF ELIZABETHTOWN, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1822-45.

On the 10th September, 1822, a special meeting of Brockville lodge, No. 3, was called, for the purpose of petitioning the R. W. Bro., the Provincial Grand Master, for a warrant of constitution in accordance with the instructions issued to all lodges which desired to affiliate with the newly-organized second Provincial Grand Lodge at York (Toronto).

Twelve brethren were present at the meeting, viz.: The Rev. Wm. Smart, who was to be the Grand Chaplain of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge; Bro. Noah Lee, W. M.; Martin Dewey, S. W. pt.; Wm. Campbell, J. W. pt.; Alexr. Starr, Secy; Parker Webster, Treas.; A. Sherwood; Elisha Rugg; Augustus Tool; John C. Potter; Thos. Sherwood; J. M. Church, tyler.

The subject was discussed and the following brethren agreed to petition for the warrant, viz.: Bro. Adiel Sherwood, Wm. Smart, Wm. Campbell, Martin Dewey and Augustus Tool.

The Rev. Wm. Smart was appointed as the representative of the lodge at the coming meeting at York, after which, as the minutes read:

"All necessary business being done the W. M. closed the Lodge in due form, forever, unless required to be opened again previous to the dissolution of the convention."

The lodge was duly represented at the meeting of the provincial body on the 23rd September, 1822, and a dispensation dated two days earlier was granted to the lodge to continue as "Sussex Lodge, Brockville, Upper Canada."

The warrant, of the same date as the dispensation, was received from England in 1823, and was directed to W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, W. M.; William Campbell, S. W.; and Martin Dewey, J. W.; and the Rev. Wm. Smart, Parker Webster, Augustus Tool, George Jeffers and others, to meet "under the Title and Denomination of The Brockville Lodge," No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R.

R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, who was D. D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1856, in a letter giving particulars of the formation of Brockville lodge, wrote to the Grand Secretary, R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, that in October, 1822, the lodge was re-opened under the name of Sussex lodge by the authority of the dispensation issued at York (Toronto) by R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and that

"by some unaccountable mistake the name 'Brockville' was substituted for that of 'Sussex,' and it thus became Brockville Lodge, No. 756, English Registry and No. 3, Provincial Registry."

The first meeting under the new dispensation was held on the 2nd October, 1822, when seven brethren were present, viz.: W. Bro. Sherwood, Bros. Campbell, Dewey, Smart and Tool, with Bro. Elisha Rugg and Bro. Noah Lee as visitors. There were just sufficient to form a quorum. The minutes read that:

"The W. Master opened the Lodge in due form, when the Dispensation and Sundry other papers were read for the information and satisfaction of the Brethren.

"The thanks of this Lodge was unanimously voted to our worthy and well beloved Brother, The Reverend Wm. Smart, for the very active part by him taken in promoting the welfare and respectability of the same, to which he was pleased to make a Suitable reply.

"The Lodge formed itself into a committee of the whole, for making the necessary regulations for the further government of the same, committee to meet at the Lodge room on Friday next at early candle light for the purpose above mentioned."

Bro. Noah Lee acted temporarily as secretary and Bro. Parker Webster was appointed treasurer. At the second meeting on 7th October, 1822, W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was present, and Bro. Hiram Kilborn was balloted for and accepted.

At the third meeting on 2nd December, seven members were present and the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge "were communicated to the lodge." Bro. Adiel Sherwood was elected W. M. An "extra" meeting was held on the 23rd December, at which the newly-elected officers were installed.

At the opening meeting in 1823 on the 6th January, Bro. J. Mills Church affiliated. On the 3rd of February twelve brethren were present, and propositions were received from Messrs. Truelove, Butler and Samuel Carswell for initiation. It was also decided to remove the lodge to the house of Mr. George Jeffers.

Owing to the small number present on 5th May, 1823, "the lodge was adjourned." At a meeting on the 21st May fourteen were present, and a number were balloted for. On the 2nd June, 1823, "not being a sufficient number of members present, it was thought proper to omit opening the lodge." On the 17th June "a letter was read from the Deputy Grand Master," but of its contents no note was made.

On the 7th July, 1823, "there not being a sufficient number of members present, the lodge was not opened." At an "extra" communication of the lodge on 7th July, 1823, the degree of M. M. was conferred on Bro. Hiram Kilborn.

A meeting was called on 5th April, 1824, at the "special request of Bro. A. Sherwood." Nineteen were present, fourteen being visitors. There is no reason given for this special meeting, but the fol-

lowing were present: A. Sherwood, W. M.; W. M. Dunham, S. W. pt., and Alex. Starr, J. W., pt., visitors; Parker Webster, Treasurer, and Augustus Tool, Secretary, Br Wm. Smart, and Bros. Heman Landon, Jonathan Fulford, John Gardiner, Hiram Kilborn, R. H. Graves, Stephen Richards, John Booth, Charles Dunham, Samuel Grey, P. Schofield, Joseph R. Hartwell, James Dunham, Alex. Grant, and Elisha Rugg, visitors.

The business of the lodge seemed to be carried on by members and visitors, for "S. Richards and E. Rugg" were both on a committee with Bro. Sherwood, Bro. Smart and Bro. Webster "to revise the by-laws." At the meeting of 3rd May, 1824, Elisha Rugg was appointed secretary, and a Mr. W. M. Stevens was initiated.

On the 3rd of June, 1824, the lodge assisted in laying the foundation stone of a Masonic Hall at Bath. The "Colonial Journal" of that month states:

"On Thursday last the Corner Stone of a Masonic Hall was laid in the Village of Bath, by the Pro. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, assisted by St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Addington Lodge, No. 13, Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 17, and Leinster Lodge, No. 283."

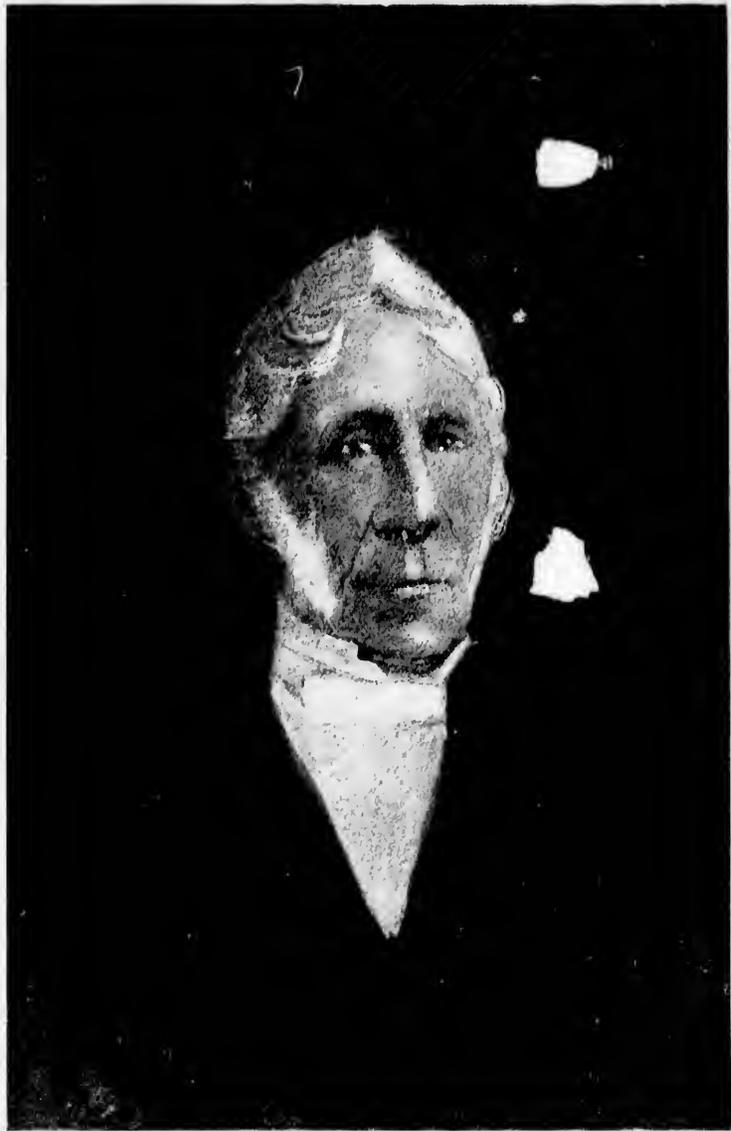
At the meeting of 7th June, 1824, eighteen were present, and R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Grand Master, was duly honored as a visitor. The meeting of 12th June was an emergency for initiation. On the 24th June, 1824, R. W. Bro. Peter Schofield, acting as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, installed the new officers. "The Colonial Journal" in its issue of June, 1824, states that:

"A dispensation having been received for installing the Lodge in this place, under a Warrant from His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, the Most Worshipful Grand Master of England, the Grand Lodge assembled in this place agreeably to notice, on the 24th instant, and was by Peter Schofield, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master, opened pro tem. A Grand Lodge Procession was then formed, accompanied by the St. Lawrence Lodge and Grand Chapter, attended by a Band of Music.—The Lodges and Chapter appeared in their Clothing and Robes. The whole made a most brilliant and splendid appearance."

The meetings of 7th July, 4th August, 7th September, 6th October, and 3rd November, were all for balloting and degree work. At the meeting of 18th December, 1824, a letter was received from the Grand Secretary "requesting payment of dues from 1st July, 1822, until 30th June, 1824." Bro. Adiel Sherwood was elected W. M., and at the meeting of January 5th, 1825, Bro. Wm. Smart duly installed the officers.

The meetings of January, February, March and April were well attended, the work being routine. At the meeting on 4th May, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips was present. The meeting of 29th June, 1825, was called at the request of Bro. Peter Schofield, the Deputy Grand Visitor. This meeting was important, as it showed a strong desire on the part of the lodge for a proper acquaintance with the ritual. The subject of informing the members of the different lodges in the work was debated. It was resolved that it was expedient for the prosperity of the fraternity that a Grand Visitor should visit, lecture and enquire into the condition of the lodges: that as the Provincial Grand Lodge

HISTORY OF FREEMASONRY IN CANADA.



V. W. BRO., THE REV. WM. SMART, OF BROCK HILL.

could not levy a tax, as being beyond its power. No. 3 was willing to pay the Grand Treasurer five shillings for each member of the lodge and the same amount for each initiation, to be applied to the support of a Grand Visitor, and that the different lodges in the province be invited to co-operate. These resolutions were ordered to be sent to the different lodges and to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The meetings of 6th July and 3rd August were for routine work. At the meeting on 31st August, 1825, the dues of the lodge, £2 19. up to 30th June, were ordered to be paid, and the Rev. Wm. Smart was elected to represent the lodge at the next meeting of the provincial body on 11th September, 1825, at York. Money was not always available, so it was resolved

"That the Treasurer Shall pay to Br. Smart the Sum of two pounds, Sixteen Shillings Cur'cy, in order to defray his expenses to York in part, and that the further sum required be Borrowed from the Treasurer of Sussex Royal Arch Chapter if on hand and if not of some other person."

At the meeting of 5th October, 1825, quite a large amount of business was transacted. It was decided on motion of Bro. George Mallock that the lodge meet at "five" instead of "three" o'clock in the afternoon.

The common or public schools of the province were not as well equipped with teachers or the requisites for teaching as in modern days, so that the lodge determined to follow the early example of Addington lodge at Bath in the founding of a school. Accordingly, on the motion of Bro. Mallock, it was resolved that:

"It would be highly conducive to the prosperity and respectability of the Craft in this Province to erect in the Town of Brockville, a Masonic Hall connected with a Seminary for promoting the General purposes of education, and especially to provide that important Blessing to such children of indigent orphans of Deceased Masons as may be fit objects of Masonic benevolence.

"2ndly. That being fully convinced of the Salutary Effects that will result from such an institution, we will use our utmost Exertions to promote the same by our own Contributions and such other means as may be in our Power.

"3rdly. That the Cordial Thanks of this Lodge be Given to our Revd. Br. Wm. Smart, P. G. Chaplain, for the zeal he has always manifested in promoting the best interests of the Masonic institution and that to his many other acts of Kindness he be respectfully requested to make when in Great Britain such representations and applications to our Brethren in the mother country as to procure us every possible aid to enable us to carry into effect our benevolent design, that of erecting the said Hall and Seminary.

"4thly. That the W. Master, Secy, Br. George Mallock and Arthur McLain, be a Committee to prepare such documents as may be necessary."

At the meeting of 2nd November, 1825, the brethren determined to revert to the old hour of three o'clock for their meeting. At the meeting of 7th December, Bro. George Mallock was elected W. M., and on the 4th January, 1826, the officers were installed by W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, "who resigned his seat to Bro. George Mallock as Master of this lodge for the ensuing year." The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 11th and 12th September, 1825, were read and ordered "to be annexed to the minutes of the lodge."

The meetings of February-May were devoted to routine, while at that of 7th June, 1826, a committee was appointed for the purpose of

engaging Br. Abraham Kingsley " to give lectures to the members of this lodge."

From July to September the work was confined to ordinary business. In October there were not sufficient members present to open the lodge. On December 6th, 1826, Bro. George Mallock was again elected W. M., and a committee was appointed " to make arrangements as to the lodge room."

A special meeting was held on the 12th December for the purpose of attending the funeral of Bro. Thomas Sherwood, who died on the 10th at the age of eighty-one. Twenty-four members were present. The lodge walked to the late residence of the deceased and after the funeral returned to the lodge room, when resolutions of respect were passed to the memory of Bro. Sherwood, who had been a member of the Craft for forty-four years. A resolution was also passed expressive of the gratification of the fraternity at the

" respect shown to our deceased Brother by the presence of the clergymen of different denominations, and for their pious and reasonable instructions on this mournful occasion."

A vote of thanks was also passed to Bro., the Rev. William Smart, Past Grand Chaplain and Provincial Grand High Priest, for his valuable services on similar occasions.

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1827, the officers were installed and the F. C. and M. M. degrees conferred. At the meeting of 7th February, several resolutions regarding the hour of meeting were laid over. On the 7th March, Bro. Jonathan Fulford, Jr., was " excused on the charge alleged against him at our last meeting on account of sickness in his family."

On the 2nd May, 1827, the lodge went into mourning on account of the death of the Duke of York. The meetings from June to December were all routine, and in the minutes only the fact that the lodge opened and closed is stated. At the meeting of 5th December, 1827, Bro. W. Dunham was elected W. M.

This is the last record of the lodge until the 13th June, 1830, on which date Bro. David Mars, of Brockville, wrote to Bro. John Dean, stating that

" a few of our friends and brethren of the Masonic Order in this place and vicinity are desirous of obtaining a warrant, to enable them to organize a Masonic lodge in this place, and at their request and in union to my feelings for the credit and interest of the Craft, beg to apply to you for the necessary information how to proceed and to whom we are to apply for the warrant "

On the 24th June, Bro. Dean replied, recommending an official application to W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, " Senior Past Provincial Grand Officer," a Past Grand Warden.

On the 19th June, however, Bro. Dean had written to Bro. Turquand, at Toronto, stating that he was at a loss for a reply. As to authority to issue the warrant, Bro. Dean wrote: " I believe there is no Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master in the Province, and am not aware that the authority sought can be obtained short of the United Grand Lodge in England." He also added:

" There is a warrant for a lodge in Brockville. Could not that be acted upon under the sanction of the Past Grand Warden, Adiel Sherwood?"

In reply Bro. Turquand wrote.

"Undoubtedly I think it could, although the lodge may not have worked during the stipulated time, which could be the only objection. The authority of the Senior Officer I think sufficient."

This correspondence shows that the lodge was dormant after December, 1827. Although an effort was made to revive it in 1839, it remained closed until August, 1852. An account of its history after the revival will be found in the period devoted to the lodges of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

R. W. Bro. Simpson, in his letter to R. W. Bro. Harris of 1856, states that under the warrant No. 756, issued to Brockville lodge, it continued to work until the 5th December, 1827, when it was adjourned to St. John's day, the 27th inst., but from some cause it did not meet again until 1852, when it was revived under dispensation from R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under the United Grand Lodge of England. From March, 1822, until 5th December, 1827, this lodge met in the house of Bro. Chester Dunham, corner of King and Broad streets, Brockville.

The following is a list of the members of Sussex Lodge, No. 756. E. R., No. 3, P. R., Brockville. 1822-45.

1822.—Hiram Kilborn, Wm. Fox, Augustus Tool. 1823.—(a) Reuben Morey, (a) J. M. Church, Truclove Butler, (a) Reed Reed. 1824.—Wm. M. Stearus, Benj. Hall, Geo. Mallock, (a) John Thompson. 1825.—Samuel Thomas, Jr., George W. Dana, Paul Glassford. (a) Peter Wheeler. 1826.—Theodorus Doty, Florence McCarthy, John Crofts.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M.          | S. W.            | I. W.        | Sec'y.               |
|-------|----------------|------------------|--------------|----------------------|
| 1822. | Noah Lee       | Wm. M. Dunham    | Martin Dewey | Alex. Storr.         |
| 1823. | Adiel Sherwood | Wm. Campbell     | "            | Augustus Tool.       |
| 1824. | "              | S. Richards      | "            | Elisha Rugg.         |
| 1825. | George Mallock | Martin Dewey     | Wm. Fox      | Wm. M. Dunham.       |
| 1826. | "              | Stephen Richards | "            | Elisha Rugg (actg.). |
| 1827. | Wm. M. Dunham  | Martin Dewey     | "            | A. Sherwood.         |

CHAPTER XXXI.

LODGE, NO. 757, E. R., NO. 4, P. R., NIAGARA, TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

The two leading lodges at Niagara from 1792 to 1822 were Nos. 2 and 4, or, as the latter was known from 1796-1822, "The Lodge of Philanthropy." While lodge No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R., at Niagara, was known as "Dalhousie Lodge," No. 757, E. R., No. 4, P. R., at Niagara, was known as "Niagara Lodge" from 1822. Of the work

of this lodge, owing to the loss of records, nothing is known from 1822 down to the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab in 1845. At that time it was not on the roll, nor are there any records anterior to that date, giving a clue to the work of the lodge.

The original No. 2 of the Jarvis regime is now No. 2 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada, while No. 4, P. R., of the same period, became dormant about 1830, and was finally erased from the English records in 1863. No. 757, E. R., became No. 490, E. R., in the English enumeration of 1832. This did not, however, indicate an active lodge, as the number had been assigned to it in the ordinary course. It had not been reported to the Grand Lodge at London as dormant, and, therefore, was continued on the list.

It is known that No. 4 in its early days was not only active but aggressive in Craft work--active in the sense that it had a large membership, as is shown by the visiting lists of the surrounding lodges, and aggressive in that it took the lead in advancing the interests of the Craft. Its effort prior to 1800 to organize a board that would have charge of the charity of the Craft is testimony that its zeal was exercised in the right direction.

In a memorandum in 1856 in reply to certain questions put to all the lodges, the statement is made

No. 757, E. R., No. 4, P. R. These numbers were changed and now stand, No. 490 E. R., No. 2, P. R.

This is evidence that the No. 4 passed out of existence and that at the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, the old No. 4 of Niagara became amalgamated with the No. 2, of which a history has been written.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 758, E. R., No. 5, P. R., KINGSTON, COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, 1822-45.

The history of St. John's lodge, No. 5, P. R., is one that gives us much of an insight into the work of the Craft in Upper Canada. Its career as lodge No. 6, P. R., from 1796-1822, was one of success, and when on the 1st August, 1822, a month prior to the reorganization of the Craft at York, "A communication having been received from the secretary of the Convention, Stating the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, pro tem for Upper Canada," a motion was passed that in consequence of his arrival "lenity shall be granted for one month longer to those brothers in arrears," it was evident that the brethren recognized the fact that renewed vitality was about to be given to Craft work. The lodge was No. 5, P. R., from 1822-45.

On the 5th September, 1822, a committee was appointed to purchase articles required for the furnishing of the lodge. This was agreed to "by the usual show of hands."

from  
nder  
nor  
work

gis-  
ame  
the  
... in  
e an  
mary  
n as

but  
em-  
ges,  
s of  
have  
ex-

o all

and,

that  
lac-  
2, of

NTY

ives  
ada.  
ess,  
iza-  
ved  
of a  
was  
for  
that  
o be

our-  
was

Simon M. Gillivray, P. G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful

J. Simon M. Gillivray, Provincial Grand Master  
His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick  
Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter,  
of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Ac

Send Greeting

Whereas the Warrant hereunto annexed  
the Lodge of St. Johns N<sup>o</sup> 6 herein designated has been constituted, and  
to me by Brother A. S. Ferns as Worshipful Master St. James Meagher and  
Butterworth, Robert Sellars, Thomas Smith, George Mellward and Bing

praying for a Warrant of Constitution or such other authority as it may  
meetings as a regular Lodge. Now know ye that having taken the same  
our said Brothers and other regular Members of the said Lodge, and those  
reported to and registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge of England,  
to enter pass and raise Free Masons conformably to the Laws and Constitutions  
and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be  
approve the Election of Officers made by the said Lodge, and do hereby  
Brother James Meagher Senior Warden and Brother William Dow  
and direct that they and their Successors do  
such time as a Warrant shall be granted to their said Lodge under the  
for so doing this Dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to  
be subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand

Given under my hand  
Twenty first day of Sept

John Dean  
Bern. Turquand, S. Secretaries

Worshipful and loving Brethren -  
I, Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under  
the authority of His Majesty King George the Fourth, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Hallow,  
of the Garter, *per se* *per se* *per se* Most Worshipful Grand Master  
of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

to hereto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which  
you are constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble Petition has been presented  
by James Meagher as Senior Warden B. William Donaldson as Junior Warden Brothers John  
Edward and Benjamin Scott as members of the above designated Lodge -

and as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their  
meetings, having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower  
the said Lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly  
constituted under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge,  
and all that may lawfully be done by a regular Warranted Lodge. *And I do hereby*  
do hereby appoint the said Brother A. J. Ferns Worshipful Master  
and William Donaldson Junior Warden - - - - -  
their successors duly elected and appointed shall continue in the said Offices until  
the said Lodge under the Seal of the Grand Lodge of England. - *And*  
do hereby authorize the said Lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted,  
by the Grand Lodge of England.  
Worshipful Grand Master.

under my hand and seal at York in the said Province this  
first day of September in the Year of our Lord 1822 and of Masonry 5822.

By Command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master

James Fitz Gibbon G. P. L.

Simon M. Gillivray

To all and every our Regs

J. Simon M. Yellor

His Royal Highness

Knight of the Most

of the United Gr

Send Greeting

Whereas

the Lodge of St. Johns No 6 herein  
to me by Brother W. J. Ferns as Warden  
Butlerworth, Robert Sellers, Thomas C.

praying for a Warrant of Constitution  
meetings as a regular Lodge. Now Know  
our said Brothers and other regular M.  
reported to and registered in the Book  
to enter pass and give Free Masons Copform  
and not otherwise, and to do all the  
approve the Election of Officers made by  
Brother James Mcayler Senior Warr  
and direct  
such time as a Warrant shall be granted  
for so doing this Dispensation shall  
be subject always to the approval

John Dean  
Beard Turquand J. Leathers

FAC-SIMILE OF DISPENS.

At an emergent meeting held on 12th September, 1822, twenty-nine were present, sixteen of whom were members. The visitors included W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. The meeting had been called specially to consider the communications received from W. Bro. John Dean, who had been appointed Provincial Grand Secretary. The request contained in these letters was the same as that made to all other lodges, viz.: that they should petition for and receive warrants under the reorganized provincial body. A petition to the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. McGillivray, had been drafted and was adopted, after the insertion of a line, stating that the lodge, originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had worked under a dispensation from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston.

W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips at this meeting became a member by affiliation, and it was resolved on his motion that the expense of a representative to the Provincial Grand Lodge be defrayed out of the funds of the lodge. The W. M., wardens and secretary were also directed "to make such arrangements as may seem to them meet, respecting the ensuing representation to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of 3rd of October, 1822, the dispensation from R. W. Bro. McGillivray was read and accepted. The dispensation, which was dated 21st September, 1822, reads:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P. G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren.

I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederik, Duke of Sufsex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

Send Greeting:

Whereas the Warrant herunto annexed has been produced by me as the authority under which the Lodge of St. John's, No. 6, therein designated, has been constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble Petition has been presented to me by Bro. A. J. Ferns, as Worshipful Master, Br. James Meagher, as Senior Warden, Br. William Donaldson, as Junior Warden, Bros. John Butterworth, Robert Sellars, Thomas Smith, George Millward and Benjamin Olcott, as members of the above designated Lodge ..... praying for a Warrant of Constitution or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular Lodge. Now, Know Ye, that having taken the same into serious consideration do hereby authorize and empower our said Brothers and other regular members of the said Lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge and to enter, pass and raise Free Masons conformably, to the Laws and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge and not otherwise, and to all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular Warranted Lodge. And I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said Lodge and do hereby appoint the said Brother A. J. Ferns, Worshipful Master, Brother James Meagher, Senior Warden, and Bro. William Donaldson, Junior Warden ..... and direct that they and their successors duly elected and appointed shall continue in the said offices until such time

as a Warrant shall be granted to their said Lodge under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England. And for so doing this Dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province, this Twenty-first day of September in the year of our Lord, 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.  
By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.  
James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. M.

John Dean, )  
Bern'd. Turquand, ) G. Secretaries.

At the previous meeting Bro. Z. M. Phillips had affiliated and was accepted by the open vote of the lodge. This method seems to have been usual, for at this meeting Bro. Samuel Boyden applied for affiliation and was duly seconded, his proposal being "carried nem con."

On the 6th October, 1822, an emergent meeting was called to pay the last offices of respect to Bro. Christopher Zims. The lodge was accompanied to the burial ground by members of the lodge No. 446, E. R., in the 68th Regiment of Light Infantry then stationed at Kingston.

An emergency meeting was held on the 22nd November to discuss the settlement of some trouble which had occurred between lodge No. 6, P. R., and Leinster lodge, No. 283, I. R. The friction concerned the admission of visitors and the place given to the latter in a funeral procession. A committee was appointed and reported at the meeting of the 5th December that all had been "amicably arranged."

It was decided to celebrate the festival of St. John by attending Divine service. At the meeting of 23rd December, a brother who had "spoken of the Craft in terms of reproach and high disrespect and indignation" was ordered to "receive the censure of this body from the Chair." The brother "cheerfully submitted" to the discipline.

At the meeting of 27th December, called to celebrate the festival of St. John, twenty-nine brethren were present. At the meeting of 2nd January, 1823, the lodge, finding that the widow of Bro. Zims was "poor and unable to support herself," continued relief to her for another month. At this meeting

"In consequence of the Brethren present begging indulgence for the Brethren in arrears not to have them suspended for one month the indulgence was granted at their request."

It was customary for the brethren when they desired advancement to the Royal Arch to apply for recommendation to the Craft lodge, for on the 6th February, 1823, Bros. Sellars, Polly and Sinclair applied for a recommendation to Frontenac R. A. Chapter.

From March until June, 1823, the brethren discussed the matter of dealing with members in arrears of dues, and after every effort had been made to collect arrears, although quite an amount had been received, one brother "in consequence of his not paying up his back dues" was suspended and reported to the Provincial Grand Secretary.



KINGSTON, FROM FORT HENRY, 1822-28.  
FROM A SKETCH DEDICATED TO SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND, AND  
MADE BY JAMES GRAY, 1828.

This sketch shows the outer rampart of Fort Henry in the foreground, and the dress of the soldier and civilians who are scattered over the broad walk leaves no doubt as to the antiquity of the picture. The uniform worn by the infantry man in sight is identical in style with those used by the English troops at Waterloo, and its quaint ugliness is in marked contrast to the dress, equally smart and serviceable, now in use by Her Majesty's soldiers at home and abroad.

Navy Bay immediately below the ramparts shows the old fashioned craft of that time, and Point Frederick, to the left and on the opposite shore of the bay, still retains many of the buildings shown in the sketch.

Across Cataraqui Bay, which is west of Navy Bay, is seen the Town of Kingston, since grown to the dignity of a city. The spires of two parish churches are plainly visible, that to the north being the site of the stately Roman Catholic Cathedral of to-day, and to the south nearest the lake stands the Episcopal Cathedral of St. George, which was almost totally destroyed by fire on the first day of the year 1899.

At the meeting of July 3rd. Bro. H. C. Thomson was appointed to represent the lodge at the meeting of the provincial body at York on 8th July, and it was resolved that the Frontenac Chapter share equally the expense with the lodge.

The proceedings of the provincial body were read at the meeting of 4th September.

On the 27th December, 1823, the officers were installed and the brethren dined together. At this meeting back dues to the amount of £16. 10. 6. were paid and £13 were collected for the expenses of the dinner. There were twenty members present.

The meetings from January until May were routine in character. At that of 6th May, 1824, "The W. M. stated that he had received a communication from the Deputy Provincial Grand Master to form a procession and lay the corner-stone of a court house and jail in the town of Kingston in ancient form on the 17th inst., and that he had

appointed a committee to make the necessary arrangements." On the 17th May the lodge met, thirty-three brethren being present, ten of whom were members of the lodge. The minutes read:

"The Lodge being summoned to wait upon the Deputy Provincial Grand Lodge at Brother Olcott's, then proceeded to wait on them and from thence to the ground appropriated for the Gaol and Court House, from thence to Walker's Hotel to refresh and then conducted the Grand Lodge to the Lodge Room. The Lodge then returned to their Lodge Room; no business being before the Lodge the Worshipful Master ordered to close which was done in ancient form."

This was a house which in 1833 became the meeting place of St. John's lodge.

An issue of "The Colonial Journal" in June, 1824, in a report of news from Kingston, states as follows:

Kingston, May 17.—On the 17th Instant, the Foundation Stone of the Midland District Court House and Gaol was laid by a Grand Procession of Lodges.

Upon arriving at the foundation of the building, the Procession halted and faced in-wards, the Grand Lodge proceeded to a platform erected for their accommodation, and an impressive Prayer was offered up by the Grand Chaplain. After the deposit of a Bottle, hermetically sealed, containing various coins, papers, &c., and the subjoined inscription printed on parchment, the Corner Stone was laid in Form by the R. W. A. D. P. Grand Master.

His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor being present, the Mallet was presented to him by the A. D. P. Grand Master, with which His Excellency gave three blows, which were immediately followed by three hearty cheers.

By the favor of Almighty God on the seventeenth day of May, A. D. 1824, of the year of Masonry, 5824, and in the fifth year of our Sovereign Lord George the Fourth, the Corner Stone of this Court House and Gaol, erected by the Midland District, was laid by Mr. John Butterworth, acting Pro. Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, assisted by the Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 6, and Lodge No. 13 (Registry of England), and Leinster Lodge, No. 283 (Registry of Ireland), according to the Ancient Usages of Masonry; by Dispensation from the Right Worshipful James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Provincial Deputy Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada. The Right Worshipful Simon McGillivray, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. Major-General Sir Peregrine Maitland, Knight Commander of the Most Honorable Military Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.

On the 24th May, 1824, an emergency was called, as the W. M. of No. 13, at Bath, desired the presence of No. 6 at the ceremony of laying a foundation stone of the Masonic hall at that place on the 3rd June. It was decided to accept the invitation and to wait on the members of Leinster lodge, No. 283, I. R., to make arrangements for the conveyance of the lodges to Bath. On the date fixed for the ceremony thirty-two members of the Craft proceeded to Bath and returned the following day.

On the 4th November, 1824, on motion of Bro. H. C. Thomson a committee was appointed to take into consideration the practicability of collecting funds to erect a Masonic hall in Kingston, and lodge No. 282, I. R., was requested to join in the enterprise. On the 2nd December, on motion of Bro. Millward, it was resolved that the committee be permanent and that it

"drum up a petition to His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor, for a grant of land for the purpose of building a Masonic Hall in the Town of Kingston."

On the 27th December the officers for the ensuing year were installed and the lodge dined together. At the meeting of February 3rd, 1825, a committee was appointed to examine all "the old papers now in the chest of the lodge and to destroy all unnecessary ones," and that a complete register of all members since the foundation of the lodge be written up.

It was resolved to "purchase from Frontenac Chapter the large Bible now in their possession." The lodge had sent a dozen prayer books to St. George's Anglican Sunday School and a letter acknowledging their receipt was read. The lodge also resolved to give five pounds to the Female Benevolent Society, "for the use of the poor and indigent under their care."

At the meeting of 7th April, 1825, a letter was read from Bro. H. C. Thomson, enclosing a receipt for the registration of sixteen members of lodge No. 5, by the Provincial Grand Lodge. These brethren were correctly registered as from No. 5, although the minutes are headed as those of "No. 6." On the 5th May, 1825, it was resolved that

"In consequence of the Grand Lodge of England having granted a new warrant to this Lodge, and altered the number thereof, that a new Book be opened by the Secretary, in which all future proceedings shall be entered, and that henceforward this Lodge, in conformity with its Warrant shall be denominated No. 5, and that all the Brethren be appraised of the alteration, which has been made by the Grand Lodge."

The lodge had been meeting at Bro. Millward's, but on 5th May, 1825, it was moved by Bro. Ferns, seconded by Bro. Fraser that "this lodge be removed from hence to a private house as soon as convenient." A committee was appointed to carry this resolve into effect. Bros. A. J. Ferns, H. C. Thomson, B. Olcott and S. O. Teaswell volunteered to pay the rent of a private house. A further resolution was passed ordering these brethren, who were called "Trustees" to have power to draw from the funds of the lodge money sufficient to defray the expenses of the above house or room when procured.

The committee soon found a convenient meeting place in Mr. John McArthur's stone house, opposite Mr. Olcott's inn. The entire house was taken and the first floor was sublet for £16 per year and the cellar and school room for £6 per year. The following memo. referring to Mr. John McArthur's house, is entered in the inside of the cover of one of the early minute books of the lodge:

"N.B. Rented from Mr. John McArthur, his stone house, opposite Mr. Olcott's Inn, on lease.

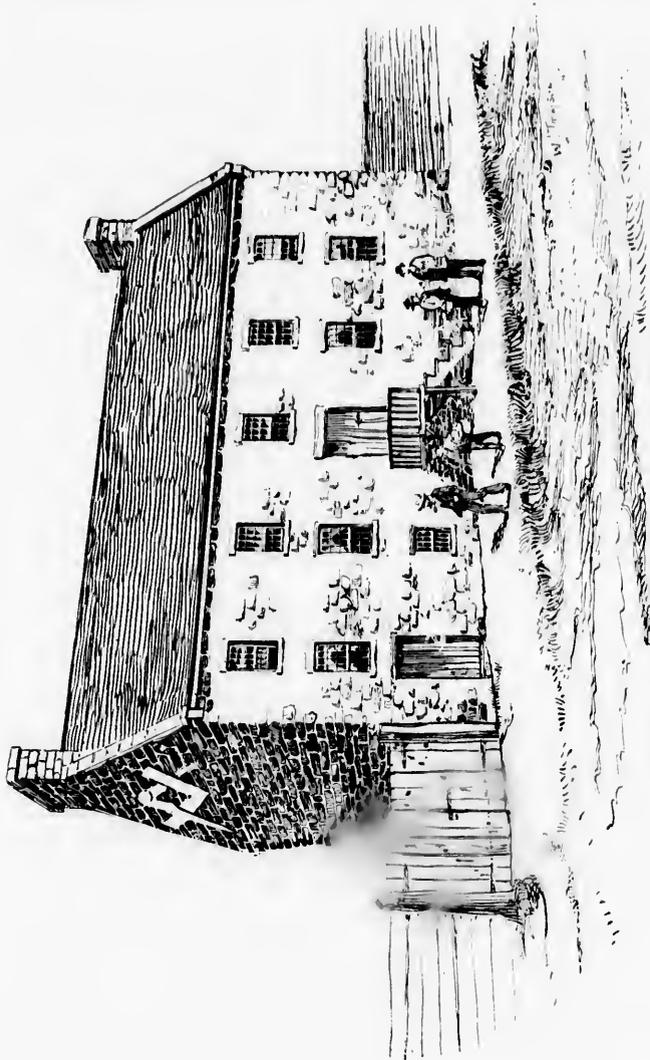
"Rented to Mr. W. D. McDonald the first floor for one year at sixteen pounds per annum, from 1st July, 1825, 20/- per quarter to be allowed for repairs.

"Rented to ditto the cellar floor of schoolroom at six pounds per annum from 1st Oct., 1825."

On the 2nd June, 1825, eighteen members were present. The method of affiliating members was changed. Formerly it was by

show of hands, but, on motion of Bro. Ferns, seconded by Bro. Fraser, it was resolved

"That any old Mason wishing to join this Lodge shall be proposed by a member on one communication and shall wait until the next communication to be balloted for, and such ballot to be conducted in the same manner as those for initiation."



MASONIC HALL—1825-1833  
KINGSTON. ONT.

BRO. JOHN McARTHUR'S STONE HOUSE, OPPOSITE OLCOTT'S INN, STORE ST., KINGSTON—ST.  
JOHN'S MASONIC HALL, 1825-33.

On the 11th June the lodge had been invited to lay the cornerstone of the new Episcopal church at Kingston at a time when His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, the Commander of the Forces, would be in town. A request was sent to V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, at York, on the 13th, for requisite authority from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Fitzgibbon did not secure the letter until Tuesday, and immediately sent a blank dispensation to be filled in by the officiating officer, to Kingston, but unfortunately Sir Peregrine Maitland came to town on Monday, the 20th, and the stone had to be laid without Craft honors. The committee of the church, however, wrote expressing its regret that the stone had not been laid by lodge No. 5. They would have been willing to delay the ceremony in order that the authority from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon might have been obtained, but "in consequence of His Excellency's short stay in town, they could not postpone the ceremony."

At the meeting on 1st September, 1825, a letter was received from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, requesting that the lodge be represented at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 12th inst., and Bro. Ferns was appointed as representative. The lodge also discussed the question of paying a Grand Visitor, as proposed by Brockville lodge, No. 3, but "it was thought impracticable."

On the 1st December, 1825, Mr. Christopher Alexander Hagerman, at a later date, Hon. Justice Hagerman, a F. C., who had been initiated in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), on 10th December, 1823, and Major Winnett, of the 68th Regt., affiliated.

On the 27th December, 1825, Bro. Patrick Corbett, town mayor, and Francis Baynes, barrack master, affiliated. At this meeting Bro. C. A. Hagerman, who perhaps found that the preparation room in December was not warm enough, "proposed that a stove be put up in the lobby for the accommodation of the members."

On the 23rd January, 1826, Mr. John S. Cartwright, Charles Jones, Lieut. R. N., and Peter Bernard, ensign 68th Regt., were accepted. On the 2nd February, 1826, Bro. Wm. Cottier and Bro. John Dean, from Ernestown, were among the visitors. At this meeting a number of members of Leinster lodge, No. 283, I.R., desired to affiliate, but the lodge declined to entertain the matter, and returned the petitions to the applicants, "with an intimation that this lodge declines any interference in relation thereto."

The W. M., W. Bro. Melliush, presented the lodge with "a triangle, a polished ashlar and apparatus belonging thereto." For some reason unexplained, it was resolved that "the ballot for Charles Jones, Esq., on the last emergency communication be cancelled."

On the 2nd March, 1826, "a Board of General Purposes" was appointed. The board was instructed to make such alterations in the furniture and jewels of the lodge "as may appear from time to time necessary."

On the 8th April, Bro. Hagerman received his M. M. degree, and it was "ordered as a testimony of respect to Bro. Bowie, Tyler of this lodge, who is about to leave this for England, that a Grand Lodge certificate be obtained for him, the expense to be defrayed by the Lodge."

On the 27th April it was "Proposed by the W.M., and seconded by Bro. Shaw, that Bro. Winnet be ordered to apply to the Grand

Lodge of England, to procure Floor Cloths for the three degrees, the expenses of which to be defrayed by the Lodge."

At the meeting of 4th May the question of a new lodge came up in a petition of members of Leinster lodge of the Irish register and others. The request had been considered by the Board of General Purposes, and the report said:

"Proceeded to take into consideration the petition of J. R. Wright, P. F. Hall, Chester Hatch, Alexander Hamilton, William Forsyth, H. R. Warbeck, Donald McLiver, J. W. Armstrong, David Lowry, Hugh Wiley and David Morton, praying for a recommendation to the Grand Lodge of England to obtain a dispensation to enable the aforementioned persons to hold a Lodge in the place; the Board having duly considered the same, and under existing circumstances decline any interference."

As the W.M. had been ordered to the lower provinces (Nova Scotia) W. Bro. Winnett was appointed to act during his absence. On the 1st June Messrs. John Strange and Jonas Jones of Brockville were accepted as members. The fact that Mr Jones, of Brockville, sought membership in No 5 is evidence that lodge, No 3, at Brockville, was not working.

At the meeting of the 7th June, 1826, it was resolved

"that application be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge for permission to assume No. 2 on the Registry of U. Canada, which is now vacant, in lieu of No. 5."

On 7th Sept. Bro. M. S. Bidwell affiliated with the lodge. This brother was a prominent Canadian. He was born in Massachusetts, but with his family settled in the village of Bath, on the Bay of Quinte, prior to 1812. He was one of the most brilliant young men of his time in Canada. He was elected to the Legislature when only twenty-five years of age, and was Speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada in 1829 and again in 1835. He was so profoundly learned in the law that Chancellor Walworth said of him what can be said of few in these modern days: "He was a great lawyer."

Bro. Ferns, the senior deacon of the lodge, "delivered a message to the lodge from Dpty. Provincial Gd. Master (the Worshipful Master being absent from ill-health) that the Dpty. Prov. Gd. Master requests that the name of all such persons whom it has been necessary to exclude from the lodge, be forwarded to him, that the same may be transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, that if they are registered, their names may be struck out of the register."

On the 4th January, 1827, Mr. Donald Bethune was initiated, and Bro. James Bowie was appointed a serving brother "for the purpose of writing notices." On the 1st February, 1827, £5 was given to the Kingston Female Benevolent Society.

At the meeting of 5th April Captain Bonnycastle, of the Royal Engineers, afterwards Sir Richard Henry Bonnycastle, was proposed and ordered to be balloted for at an emergency on the 12th April. The emergency was duly held, and he was initiated.

The petition of Mr. Jonas Jones, who had made application for membership which had not been considered, was ordered to "be struck out of the minutes." This action was no doubt due to the

fact that the applicant did not reside within the jurisdiction of the lodge.

On the 5th May Bro. Bonnycastle was passed to the second degree, and on the 9th June he was made a M.M. At this meeting a communication was read from V. W. Bro. Dean of Addington lodge at Bath, requesting the attendance of the lodge at the laying of the corner-stone of the Presbyterian church at that town, an invitation which the lodge accepted.



SIR RICHARD HENRY BONNYCASTLE.  
FROM AN OLD MINIATURE.

At the next meeting, on 5th July, 1827, a petition was read from Bro. Wm. Chestnut and Bro. James Meagher, setting forth that their characters had been injured by a letter written by Bro. A. J. Ferns to a Bro. Street, resident at Sackett's Harbor, and requesting the lodge to enquire into the matter. At the meeting of 18th July it was questioned whether it was competent for the lodge to take into consideration this petition, and, being decided in the affirmative, it was deter-

mined to make an investigation, both parties agreeing to decide by the opinion of the lodge. On the 20th July an emergency was called. The lodge had decided to admonish Bro. Ferns, and to caution him against further interference "in the lodge or the officers presiding over it."

On the 2nd August, 1827, the W.M. notified the lodge that the Grand Lodge for the eastern division would hold its meeting in Kingston on the 24th August, 1827. At the meeting of the 6th September the question of an investigation into the charge made by Bro. Chestnut against Bro. Ferns was brought up, and the latter stated his grounds for his charge. He held that Bro. Chestnut was "under censure of the Grand Lodge of Ireland," and produced sundry documents in proof of his statements. The correspondence is not given, but it appears that the charge made by Bro. Ferns was based upon the fact that the warrant of Leinster lodge at Kingston had been withdrawn from the jurisdiction by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in consequence of complaints regarding the conduct of the brethren of that lodge. The question was put, "and the sense of the body" taken, but the votes were equally divided. Finally a resolution was carried to the effect that

"it was imprudent and unnecessary for Bro. Ferns to make the communication which he had in his letter to the brother at Waterdown, respecting Bro. Chestnut, and that Bro. Ferns be accordingly admonished by the W. Master, which was carried in the affirmative, and he was admonished accordingly."

At the meeting of the 4th October, 1827, a Bro. Miles, who was acting as secretary, pro tem., desired a loan from the funds of the lodge, but it was resolved

"That while this lodge feels a warm interest in the welfare of Bro. Miles, and entertains a strong desire to accede to any request of his, which may advance his prosperity, it is of opinion that it would be establishing an improper precedent to loan its funds."

On the 1st November, 1827, Bro. James Meagher, who had been concerned in the charges against Bro. Ferns, had the hardihood to apply for membership in the lodge, and as a natural consequence he was "balloted for accordingly and rejected." He was, however, given a certificate "agreeable to the Constitution."

On the 27th December, 1827, the officers for the year were installed, Bro. H. C. Thomson being W.M. At the meeting of February 7th, 1828, the Board of General Purposes resolved to discontinue their monthly meetings, and in future meet only when business rendered it necessary.

At the meeting of 6th March it was resolved to place "a suitable inscription upon the jewel presented by our worthy Brother Captain Mellish, to this lodge."

At the meeting of 1st May, 1828, Bro. Hugh Myers, a distressed brother, was advanced 23s. in order to enable him to proceed to Niagara.

On the 5th June, 1828, Bro. Marshal Bidwell withdrew from the lodge, and Bros. Hagerman and Harper, officers of the lodge, "having been absent at the last regular communication and without sending

a sufficient excuse, therefore were fined 1s. 6d. each." The lodge determined that

"sixpence from the dues of each brother be paid monthly into the hands of the Steward to go with the funds for the purpose of procuring refreshments for the brethren."

On the 8th August a communication was read from the W.M. of Addington lodge, announcing the death of W. Bro. S. Macaulay, the W.M., and requesting the presence of St. John's lodge, No. 5, at the funeral, a proposal which was accepted. The lodge adjourned to meet the day following (9th Aug.) at Davy's Inn, Bath. The minutes record the fact that the lodge met at Bath and attended the funeral.

At the meeting of 4th Sept., 1828, Bro. Thomson informed the lodge that the Grand Lodge for the western division would meet at York on the 22nd inst., and on the 11th Sept. "the representatives to the Grand Lodge were instructed to enquire for the certificates, for which money had been paid into the Grand Secretary's hands in the years 1822-25." The representatives were also "instructed to enquire if the money paid for registry fees had ever been sent to England, and at what periods sent."

The brethren of No. 5 objected to the expenditure by the Provincial Grand Lodge at York of eight pounds

"for meeting in the Hall of No. 1, when they could have been equally well accommodated in the Hall of No. 9 free of expense."

This entry in the minutes of No. 5 shows that there were two lodge rooms in York in 1828, one the hall of No. 1, the Masonic Hall in Market Lane, and the other the lodge room of St. George's lodge, No. 9. The locality of the latter is not known, but it is supposed to have been in Jordan's Hotel, King St. east.

At the meeting of 4th December, 1828, it was resolved that the brethren dine together on St. John's day, and also that the members of "the Lodge of Concord" and of "the Lodge of the 71st Regiment" be requested to attend Divine service and dine on that day.

There is no absolute certainty as to the origin of Concord lodge at Kingston. It clearly could not have been an original lodge under the second Provincial Grand Lodge from the fact that R. W. Bro. Beikie, replying on 31st March, 1828, to a letter from the secretary of that lodge, dated 28th Jan. 1828, said: "Sometime before we had the pleasure of adding the Lodge of Concord to our number," indicating its affiliation rather than the granting of an original warrant. There are further references to this lodge in the minutes of lodge No. 6, and as the document of Jan. 28th, 1828, amongst others bears the signature of Bro. Chester Hatch, S.W., and Bro. George Millward, both of whom were members of lodge No. 6, there can be no doubt that the lodge of Concord was a duly constituted Craft organization. The lodge in the 71st Regt. was No. 805 I.R., 1801-58. At the meeting on the 5th February 1829, a resolution was passed disapproving of the conduct

"of a number of Masons in this town, who on St. John's Day walked in public procession, clothed in the badges of the Craft, without the license of



VIEW OF KINGSTON, LOOKING TOWARDS THE LAKE, 1876.

This picture is from a point on the road to Barrfield. In the distance may be seen Navy Bay and the Dockyard and beyond the harbor of Kingston. The only distinctive buildings, on the Kingston side, are St. George's Cathedral and the City Hall, which tower high above other structures, the latter being nearer the lake front.

the P. G. M. or his Deputy and in open violation of the Constitution and in defiance of the expressed commands of the D. G. M."

It was also resolved to report the resolution to the Provincial Grand Lodge. This was done, and on March 3rd, 1829, R. W. Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, wrote to the lodge that the matter had been considered by the Provincial Grand Master, but that in order to have "any beneficial result from the remonstrances on his part it would be necessary to state the names of the offending parties and the lodge to which they belonged," as well as the jurisdiction from which the brethren hailed, so that the P. G. M. might know who had control over these brethren. This evidently ended the matter.

On March 5th an emergency was held for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. John Cummings, at which the military lodges and "the Lodge of Concord" were present. On the 4th June a Bro. Hare, of the Royal Artillery, who had been for years a member of the lodge, having to leave, a resolution was passed that a letter, conveying the high esteem in which he was held by the lodge, be sent to him.

On the 14th September the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. P. F. Hall, a member of "the Lodge of Concord." At the meeting of September 17th it was resolved that

"A memorial be framed to the Grand Lodge and presented by the representatives of this Lodge, stating the want of attention on the part of the Grand Lodge as relating to the interests of this Lodge at the same time requesting the officers of the Grand Lodge to give ample account of the past conduct with respect to the affairs of this Lodge, and prompt attention to the wishes and interests of this Lodge in their communications with the Grand Lodge of England."

On the 1st October, 1829, it was resolved "That a memorial be sent to the Grand Lodge of England, complaining of the following grievances and that a return of the members of this lodge be sent at the same time." The list of grievances is as follows:

"The members of this Lodge not receiving certificates, having paid for them many years since.

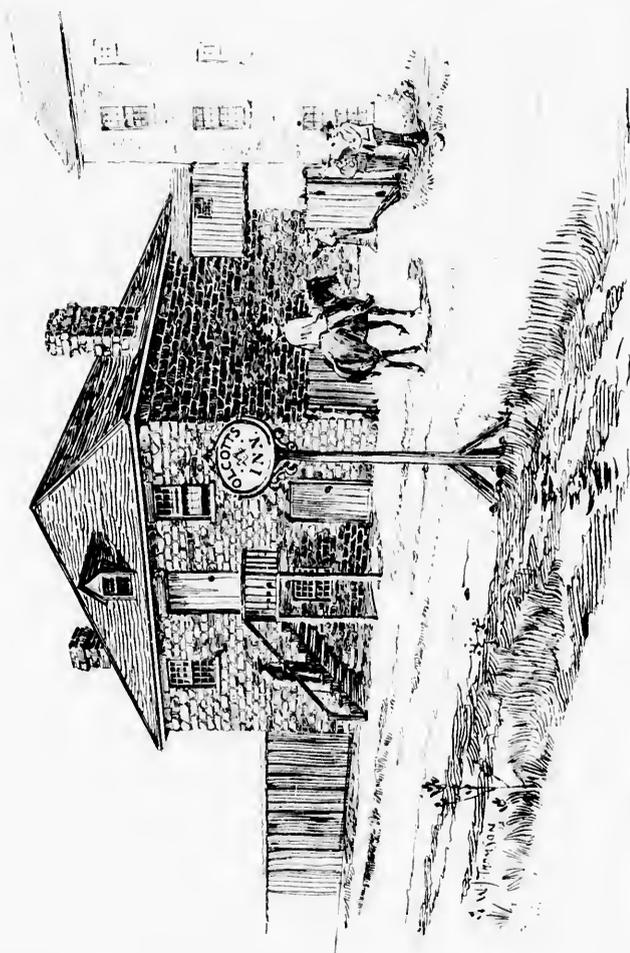
"Not receiving circulars regularly.

"Not seeing the name of this or any other Lodge in the Province mentioned in such circulars as have come to hand.

"No account of the several sums of money paid by this Lodge for certificates, registering fees, and all demands against this Lodge have been punctually paid to the P. G. Lodge up to the 30th June last, and large sums have at different times been paid to the P. G. Lodge, one of the half-yearly payments alone amounting to £19; that Bros. Bonnycastle, Gordon and Hancock, form a committee for drafting the memorial."

The meetings were regularly held during 1830, the business done being all of a routine character. At the meeting of 2nd December, 1830, "Br. Bonnycastle paid 4/6 for three nights' absence from the lodge, it being the amount of his fine." At the meeting of December 1st, 1831, Bro. R. H. Bonnycastle was elected W. M. and on St. John's day he was installed. St. John's lodge had for years desired a revival of the Provincial Grand Lodge. This wish culminated in a resolution passed on 9th March, 1832, as follows:

"A memorial was read and approved, the substance of which was to pray to the Grand Lodge of England to hold communication with the same, without the intervention of any Provincial Grand Lodge; moved by the W. M. and seconded by Bro. Smith that the above memorial should be signed by the officers and oldest members of this Lodge, and transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, with the returns of all legal members belonging to the Lodge."



OLCOTT'S INN, NORTH SIDE OF STORE STREET, NEAR MONTREAL STREET, KINGSTON.

On September, 2nd, 1833, the lodge resolved to remove from St. John's Hall to Bro. Olcott's hotel. The lodge met here from 3rd October, 1833, until 6th February, 1834, and again from 15th December, 1843, until 20th November, 1845.



NAVY BAY AND THE DOCKYARD AT KINGSTON, 1838.

The meeting of 6th February, 1834, at which six members were present, was the last held from that year until 1843. This interregnum of nine years in the work of the lodge is stated in a footnote to the minutes of this meeting to have been

"owing to the great excitement prevailing on the American continent, when it was thought prudent by the W. M. and members to cease working until such time as the lodge might beneficially work with advantage to the Craft and the world at large. . . . The warrant and greater part of the furniture with the hall and jewels being in the hands of the surviving members accordingly."

This refers to the aftermath of the excitement created by the disappearance of William Morgan. It seems strange that nearly eight years after the alleged deportation, there was sufficient life remaining in the anti-Masonic crusade to affect a lodge that had sat continuously during the years when the Morgan discussion was at white heat.

An interesting picture of the old Kingston dockyard seems to be appropriate at this period of the history of St. John's lodge, the more especially as so many of the members and officers of the military regiments located in Kingston took a deep interest in Masonry. It is a view of Navy Bay and the dockyard, and was taken about 1838. Some members of a Highland corps are shown in the foreground. The site is that of the present Royal Military College. The three tentlike structures in the bay were anchorages for vessels.

The dockyard bell was a relic of antiquity. It was captured by the British troops in Spain during the Peninsular war and is now in the possession of St. Mark's Anglican church at Barriefield, opposite Kingston.

The next record of the lodge is contained in the minutes of 6th December, 1843, when an emergency was held at Bro. Jackson's house in Kingston. The minutes state:

"This meeting having been called for the purpose of re-opening and re-organizing St. John's Lodge, No. 5 (Prov. No.), it was moved by Bro. Oliver, and seconded by Bro. Oleott, that it is expedient at the present moment to re-organize St. John's Lodge, No. 5, under the authority of the Warrant from the United Grand Lodge of England, No. 758.

"All the known members of said Lodge in the vicinity of Kingston have been notified."

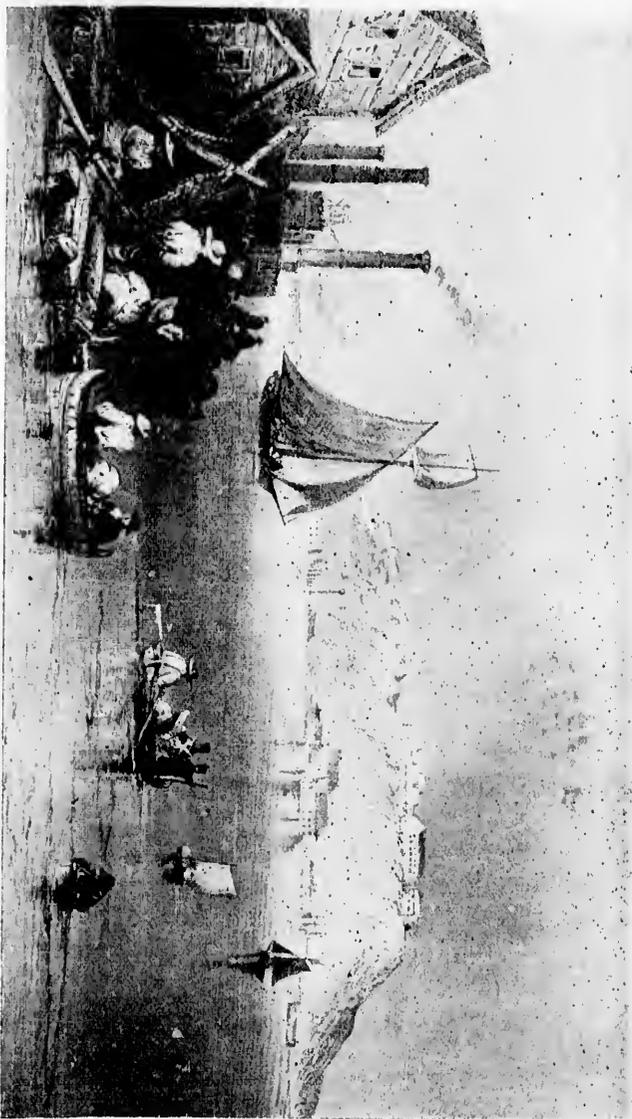
Bro. John Dean, who was present, announced that R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the P. D. G. M. of Upper Canada, was in waiting, "and upon the object of the meeting having been explained to him, cordially approved of re-organizing the Lodge."

There were eight applications for membership at this meeting, and so great was the enthusiasm that R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was

"spontaneously elected a member of this Lodge with acclamation, and upon being severally balloted for each and everyone was elected unanimously."

On the 6th December, 1843, the first regular meeting after re-organization was held, at which fourteen members were present. It was resolved to re-organize St. John's lodge, No. 5, under the authority of the warrant from the United Grand Lodge of England, No. 758.

The site of the Kingston Craft Club. Fort Henry surmounts the hill in the distance and the easterly end of Cataract Bridge.



KINGSTON IN 1838.

25. This picture shows the lake shore at the commencement of the curve, which defines the west side of Cataraqui River. The buildings on the left and at the water's edge were slightly to the east of Emily st., and have since disappeared. Near this site stands the club house of the Kingston Yacht Club. Fort Henry surmounts the hill in the distance and the easterly end of Cataraqui Bridge.

Bro. John Dean, the Past Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, was present, and "cordially approved of re-organizing the lodge." V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand was also present, as was R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Bro. J. S. Brownrigg, of the Grenadier Guards, petitioned for initiation. Sir Richard Bonnycastle was elected W. M. and Bro. Robert Jackson, of the 71st Regiment, treasurer. It was decided to revise the by-laws and arrange for a suitable room for the meetings of the lodge.

On the 15th December, 1843, an emergent meeting was called to attend the funeral of Bro. Robert Tolbert. The minutes state:

"The Lodge was opened in the first degree, the procession duly formed according to the prescribed form in the Constitution, and preceded by the Amateur Band, in silence proceeded to the residence of our departed brother, where the ancient ceremonies having been performed the procession moved to St. George's Church, where the farewell service was performed after which the procession moved to the Church Yard on Grave st. when after the Church service was performed by the officiating Clergyman, the Masonic service was impressively performed by Bro. Jackson, in conjunction with the brethren assembled around the grave, and the last tribute of respect paid according to ancient usage. After which the procession passed through Princess street to the residence of our departed brother, thence to Brother Olcott's, where the Lodge was opened on the second degree, and closed according to ancient usage."

On the 21st December a lodge of emergency was called to take into consideration a matter of some importance. It had been the rule to admit brethren by "show of hands" instead of by ballot, so at this emergent meeting it was resolved that the brethren who had been proposed on the 6th and 7th be balloted for in proper form. This was done and the officers were elected.

The sketch of Kingston in 1842 is taken from the north-west angle of Fort Henry, the highest point of ground on the east shore of Navy Bay, towards which the old fashioned lady and gentleman are looking. The stone ship, now part of the Royal Military College, is shown at the south end of Point Frederick; also the military cottages, now in good repair and occupied. The buildings to the north of the stone ship have been destroyed. On their site stands the main building of the College. Further north are the quarters of the commandant and officers of the institution, so that the appearance of Point Frederick has been greatly changed. In the centre of the picture may be seen the tower of St. George's cathedral, destroyed by fire in January, 1899.

It is the only distinctive feature on the city side of Cataraqui Bay, which separates Point Frederick from Kingston. The bridge across this bay, originally constructed by the Imperial authorities, is still in use.

The memorial to the Grand Lodge of England, in accordance with the resolution of the lodge, was prepared and sent to England on the 10th January, 1844. It reads:

"Kingston, Canada West,

"10th January, 1844. A.L. 5844.

"To the Most Worshipful, the Grand Secretary of the United Fraternity of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of the United Grand Lodge of England.



KINGSTON IN 1842.

" Most Worshipful:

" We, the undersigned in the name and on behalf of St. John's Lodge, No. 758, No. 5, Provincial, of Kingston, Canada, duly formed under a warrant from the Most Worshipful the late Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England, His Royal Highness, Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, and bearing date the twenty-third day of September, A.L. 5822, A.D. 1822, do hereby state that Lodge No. 5 was respectably supported and continued working happily and harmoniously for many years till the year 1834, when its resident members not being sufficiently numerous to bear the expense of its hall, were obliged to part with the same hoping for better prospects, which having now arrived, and numerous applications from brethren having been made to the survivors to re-open St. John's, No. 5, they agreed, in presence of the Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, so to do, as the lodge had not ceased work from criminal neglect or unmasonic conduct.

" St. John's of Kingston, No. 5, has accordingly been re-opened in due form and the officers installed on St. John's Day, December 27th, 1843, the W. M. being in possession of the Warrant and having formerly passed through in regular order the necessary degrees in this his Mother Lodge.

" We, therefore, in the name and on behalf of the said lodge most respectfully solicit the support and sanction of the United Grand Lodge of England to the measures thus adopted, and send a list of the members now present; the regular return to be forwarded at convenient season.

" All which the Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 758, Provincial No. 5, respectfully submit.

(Sd.) R. H. Bonnycastle, W. M.  
J. S. Cartwright, S. W.  
J. S. Brownrigg, J. W.  
John Dean, Secy.

" W. H. White, Esq.,

" R. W. Grand Secretary,

" London."

On the 18th January, Bro. James A. Henderson, who had affiliated as an E. A. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, was passed to the second degree and Mr. Stewart Derbyshire was initiated.

On the 1st February, 1844, the Rev. Wm. Agar Adamson, who for years was chaplain of Parliament, was balloted for and accepted, as also was the Hon. William Henry Draper. On motion of Bro. Dean it was resolved that no degree work be done at the regular communication of the lodge, but that all degrees be conferred at emergencies. This was probably done in order that the social features of the evenings might not be interfered with. Bro. Hatch presented three candlesticks and also ballot boxes to the lodge, for which he was duly thanked.

The Hon. William Henry Draper and the Rev. Wm. Agar Adamson were initiated at the meeting on the 5th February, 1844. On the 7th March, 1844, Bro. Brownrigg presented, as a donation, jewels for the J. W. and inner guard, Bro. Cartwright for the S. W. and treasurer, and the W. M. a jewel for the tyler.

The 14th March, 1844, was a memorable day in the history of No. 5, for on it Mr. Alexander Campbell, barrister, afterwards Sir Alexander Campbell, Maxwell William Strange, afterwards police magistrate of Kingston, and Mr. Micah Mason, brewer, were balloted for and accepted, and Henry Smith, Jr., afterwards Sir Henry Smith, Speaker of the House of Commons, and John Alexander Macdonald,

afterwards the Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, G. C. B., were initiated, as was also Thomas Augustus Corbett, the sheriff of the Midland district.

At an emergency held on the 21st March, 1824, Bros. Derbyshire, Daley, Adamson and Draper were passed to the degree of F. C. At the meeting of March 28th, 1844, Bros. Harington and others affiliated.

On the 4th April, Miss Charlotte Bonnycastle presented a handsome covering of white satin to the lodge, for which she received "the best thanks of the lodge." Bros. Thomas Douglas Harington, Edward Kent and Thomas Ross, formerly members of Leinster lodge, and nine others, also members of that lodge, were proposed as members at the meeting of 11th April and were duly accepted. Bro. Derbyshire, who years afterwards was Queen's Printer, donated 250 copies of the by-laws to the lodge, for which he was thanked.

At the meeting of 22nd April, 1844, John Alexander Macdonald, Augustus Corbett and Henry Smith, junior, were passed to the second degree. At the meeting of 3rd May, Bros. Adamson, Derbyshire and W. H. Draper, were raised to the third degree. A brother who entered the lodge in a state of intoxication "and for contumacy" was suspended during the will of the W. M. On the 10th May, the lodge entertained, for the minutes state that the

"lodge was adjourned by order of the W. M. for a short space of time, and the room was thrown open to lady visitors, friends of M. M.'s of St. John's Lodge, No. 5."

Bros. T. D. Harington, Ross and Kent donated a silver square and compass to the lodge.

On the 14th May, 1844, a dinner was given by Bros. Oliver and Olcott at Daley's hotel. Bro. T. D. Harington was unable to be present and wrote to express his regret, at the same time offering a very handsome copy of the Holy Scriptures to the lodge, for which he was thanked in proper form. It was customary in those days to ballot for candidates for each degree. On the 21st May, 1844, Bro. Alexander Campbell and Bro. M. W. Strange were balloted for to receive the second degree, but it was "not a fair ballot."

At the meeting of 6th June, Bro. John Dean requested permission to withdraw from the lodge in consequence of having been removed to Montreal. Bro. Dean was an officer of the government. Leave was given, and it was directed that a letter, expressive of regret at his departure, should be sent to him. Bro. Dean had acted as secretary, and his place was filled by Bro. Shaw.

At the meeting of 13th June, 1844, Mr. Marcus Rossin, the founder at a later date of the Rossin House in Toronto, was initiated, and at the meeting of 27th June, Bros. Alexander Campbell and Maxwell Strange, were passed to the second degree, and Bro. John Alexander Macdonald received the sublime degree of a Master Mason.

On the 28th June, Bro. Henry Smith and Bros. Thomas A. Corbett were raised to the third degree. On the 1st August, Bro. Marcus Rossin presented a very handsome mallet for the use of the W. M. On the 22nd August, a communication had been received from the Deputy Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, with reference to the suspension of three brethren in lodge No. 283. It appears that two of

these brethren attended a lodge which was not recognized by Ireland and the third disobeyed a summons. The committee appointed to consider the matter recommended "that each member address a reply by letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as Lodge No. 5 cannot take action." Bros. Alexander Campbell and Maxwell Strange were raised to the third degree at this meeting.

At an emergency on the 19th November, 1844, the W. M. reported that no reply had been received to the communication addressed to the United Grand Lodge of England, dated 10th January, 1844, wherein the lodge requested recognition by the Grand Lodge of England. The secretary laid before the brethren another letter to the Grand Lodge of England, setting forth the urgent necessity of having a Provincial Grand Lodge. This letter was ordered to be printed and a copy forwarded to the different lodges in Canada, requesting their co-operation.

On the 2nd January, 1845, the W. M. read a letter from the Grand Secretary of England, dated 3rd December, 1844, wherein he informed the lodge that it would be "duly recognized," and directing that the "number of this lodge be altered on the face of the warrant from 758 to 491, which was done accordingly."

On the 16th January, Bro. Stewart presented five volumes of Masonic works to the lodge. On the 23rd of the same month, an emergency meeting was called, at which was passed a resolution of sympathy with the widow and family of the late John S. Cartwright, who for many years had been a member of the lodge, and as a token of respect for the late brother the lodge was ordered to wear mourning for the space of sixty days. Bro. Cartwright had been an energetic member.

On the 27th February, there was read a letter from the United Grand Lodge of England, acknowledging the receipt of moneys and enclosing certificates for the members. On the 6th March, a letter was read from Barton lodge at Hamilton with reference to the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The minutes read:

"A letter from Hamilton, C. W., dated 1st March, 1845, addressed to the W. M. was read, communicating a resolution passed by a lodge, styling itself the Barton Lodge; ordered that such lodge not being known to this body, or the writer of the communication, it cannot be received."

The action of St. John's lodge is such as would scarcely be expected from a body which had been so long accustomed to Masonic work. Up to 1810 Barton lodge had been active, and after 1836 at its re-organization, contributed to the success of Masonry in the west, and it seemed scarcely fraternal that their communication should have been treated in such an abrupt manner. The succeeding meetings of the lodge were routine and for degree work. On June 6th, 1845, however, another communication was received from Barton lodge, stating that Bro., Sir Allan N. MacNab "had received his diploma as Provincial Grand Master for Canada West from the United Grand Lodge of England." At the same meeting the petition of Samuel Deadman Fowler was received, and at that of 10th July he was duly initiated. Bro. Fowler took a great deal of interest in Masonic work in connection with the investigation of the early history of the Craft.

On the 23rd October, 1845, the W. M. read to the lodge a printed

communication, calling upon the masters and wardens to attend a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, to be held at Toronto on the fourth day of November of that year. On the 30th October the question of representation at the Grand Lodge came up for discussion. The W. M. stated that his public duties would prevent his attendance, and appointed as his representative Bro. Morris, Bro. Gunn to represent the senior warden and Bro. Henderson, the S. D., to represent the junior warden. These brethren were instructed to represent the lodge at the meeting at Toronto on the 4th November, and also to bring before the Grand Lodge the necessity of a curtailment of expenses of subordinate lodges as to fees, and that the funds of benevolence should not be transmitted to England from Canada, but should remain in the hands of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, for provincial purposes, and that they advocate the holding of the Grand Lodge every ensuing quarter at Kingston. The W. M. then ordered the respective delegates to the Grand Lodge of Canada to assume their respective jewels and the secretary to hand the warrant, the minute book and copy of the by-laws to Bro. Morris, who received them into his custody in order to produce them at the Grand Lodge meeting.

The meeting-places of St. John's lodge during the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge were as follows: George Millward's, February, 1822, May, 1825. John McArthur's house, June, 1825, September 2nd, 1833. Olcott's Inn, October 3, 1833, 6th February, 1834, and 15th December, 1843, 20th November, 1845. Bro. Jackson's house, 6th December, 1843, 7th December, 1843.

The subsequent history of this lodge will be found in the records of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following is a list of the members of St. John's lodge during this period:

1822.—(a.f.c.) John King, James C. Babe, John Alley, Hiram R. Hareback, (a.) Ziba M. Phillips, (a.) Samuel Boyden, (a.) Benjamin Fairfield, Augustus Barber, (a.) John Misken, (a.) William Polly. 1823.—(a.) Hugh C. Thomson, (a.) F. O. Farwell, (a.) William Frazier. 1824.—(a.) Stephen Miles, Daniel Ainsley, Robert Norton. 1825.—John Moran, Robert Magee Ritchie, (a.) George Smith, (a.) James Bain, (a.) Samuel C. Melhuish, (a.) Thomas Hill, (a.e.a.) Christopher Alex. Hagerman, (a.) James McKenzie, (a.) John Moore, (a.) — Winniett, (a.) Stephen Yarwood, (a.) Patrick Corbett, (a.) Francis Raynes, Harry Smith. 1826.—(a.) John Cumming, (a.) John Gordon, (a.) Francis Archibald Harper, William Chambers, Peter Bernard, William Evans, (a.) Robert Melleville, (a.) William Garratt, George Colls, (a.) John Strange, (a.) William Carroll, John Solomon Cartwright, (a.) Marshal S. Bidwell, (a.) George Hare, John Ashley. 1827.—Donald Bethune, Richard Henry Bonycastle, (a.) Alexander Pringle, Thomas Fleming. 1828.—David Taylor, John Herd Lum, (a.) Thomas Handcock. 1829.—Edward Courtenary Crutenden, (a.) George McKenzie. 1830.—Daniel Thompson, William P. Smith. 1831.—Francis Babe, John Butler Smith, Richard Wharton Ingoldby, Cassius William Bridge, William Kerr. 1833.—(a.) John Richard Joseph Fourre. 1843.—(a.) James Fitzgibbon, (a.) John Studholm Brownrigg, (a.) Edward James Elliott, (a.) Francis Howell, (a.) Arthur Lowry Balfour, (a.) John Dean, (a.) Bernard Turquand, (a.) Henry Howard, (a.) William Hallowell, (a.) Thomas Orlanda Carter, (a.) John Elliott Carter. 1844.—(a.) William Kerns, (a.) Anthony Bandon Hawke, (a.) Thomas Phillips, (a.) Phillip St. Hill, (a.) John Ashley, (a.) Henry Joseph Morris, (a.e.a.) James Alexander

Henderson, (a.) Chester Hatch, Stewart Derbyshire, (a.) James Edward Alexander, (a.e.a.) William Gunn, Joseph Henry Daly, William Agar Adamson, William Henry Draper, (a.) George Grundy, Joseph Scobell, John Sweet Cummins, William Horsepool, (a.) Simon Sweetland, William Henry McIntosh, Charles Stewart, Thomas Augustus Corbett, Henry Smith, Jr., John Alexander Macdonald, (a.) Matthew Thomas Hunter, (a.) Thomas Douglas Harington, (a.) Edward Kent, (a.) Thomas Ross, (a.) Thomas Allen Paul, (a.) William Joseph Goodeve, (a.) Joseph Breman Hall, (a.i.c.) Daniel T. Wotherspoon, (a.e.a.) Frederic C. Muttlebury, (a.) William Donaldson, (a.) Joseph Pierson, (a.) William Carter, (a.) Frederic Howard, Alexander Campbell, Hambden C. B. Moody, William Collic Menzies, Maxwell William Strange, Micah Mason, John Grist, Jeffrey Brock, William Rees Davies, (a.) John Caruey, George Wheatley Yarker, Thomas Dowse, William Holditch, John Midealf, (a.) Henry Wing, (a.) Samuel Robbins, (a.) John Phillips Bowyer Paleston, (a.) David Watson, (a.) Matthew White, Marcus Rossin, James Charles Prowse, (a.) Maitland Raynes, Thomas Drummond, Horatio Yates, John Harvey, William Radcliffe, Edward Utting, 1845. —(a.) Francis Milo, Samuel Campbell, John Wolfe, Richard Owen, Thomas Briggs, William George Hinds, Jacob Scholes Grundy, John Shaw, James Joseph Barrowes, Samuel Deadman Fowler, John Dewe, William Smith, (a.) Robert Sands, Francis B. Blennerhasset.

## PRINCIPAL OFFICERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, 1822-45.

| Year.      | W.M.                                                 | S.W.                    | J.W.                |
|------------|------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| 1822 June. | Alex. J. Ferns.....                                  | James Meagher.....      | Wm. Donaldson.      |
| " Dec.,    | Jno. Butterworth .....                               | Benj. Fairfield.....    | George Oliver.      |
| 1823 June. | " .....                                              | " .....                 | " .....             |
| " Dec.,    | " .....                                              | George Oliver.....      | Hugh C. Thomson.    |
|            | From this period the officers were elected annually. |                         |                     |
| 1824 ..... | George Oliver. ....                                  | Hugh C. Thom-on.....    | James Delay.        |
| 1825 ..... | Sam'l C. Melhuish .....                              | Jno. Butterworth.....   | Stephen Yarwood.    |
| 1826 ..... | Stephen Yarwood .....                                | Chris. A. Hagerman..... | John Gordon.        |
| 1827 ..... | Hugh C. Thomson. ....                                | Thos. Hill.....         | " .....             |
| 1828 ..... | " .....                                              | John Gordon .....       | Donald Bethune.     |
| 1829 ..... | John Gordon .....                                    | Donald Bethune.....     | Rd. H. Bonnycastle. |
| 1830 ..... | Alex. J. Ferns.....                                  | Rd. H. Bonnycastle..... | Stephen Miler.      |
| 1831 ..... | Rd. H. Bonnycastle.....                              | George Oliver.....      | John Gordon.        |
| 1832 ..... | John Gordon.....                                     | George Colls.....       | John Butterworth.   |
| 1833 ..... | " .....                                              | " .....                 | " .....             |
|            | The Lodge was closed from this period until          |                         |                     |
| 1843.....  | Sir Rd. H. Bonnycastle..                             | Jno. S. Cartwright..... | Jno. S. Brownrigg.  |
| 1844 ..... | " .....                                              | Hy. J. Morris.....      | Wm. Gunn.           |
| 1845 ..... | Hy. J. Norris .....                                  | Wm. Gunn.....           | Hy. Smith, Jr.      |

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## LODGE, No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R., FREDERICKSBURGH, TOWNSHIP OF FREDERICKSBURGH, COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1822-45.

Fredericksburgh is a village in the township of that name, in the county of Lennox. It is five miles east of the town of Napanee. The history of the lodge at that place, as with that of many others, has been lost to the Craft by the absence of records, indeed, the only document that gives any information concerning the lodge is the original war-

rant from the Grand Lodge of England, issued on the 23rd September, 1822, to "The Lodge at Fredsburgh." This was intended to read "Fredericksburgh." The warrant was issued to Bro. John Dafoe, W. M.; Cyrus Riggs, S. W.; John G. Clute, J. W.; Duncan Bell, John Clapp, Ezra Mallony, John Kikely and others.

The original lodge at Fredericksburgh was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about 1812. But little of its work is known. Of the names of those who were connected with the first lodge, that of "Br. C. D. Clute, Tyler," is the only one given in the records of the second Provincial Grand Lodge (1822), although in 1820 Duncan Bell was the S. W. of the lodge. There is no record of the lodge at the revival in 1845 under Sir A. N. MacNab.

#### CHAPTER XXXIV.

ADDINGTON LODGE, No. 760, E. R., No. 7, P. R., AT BATH, TOWNSHIP OF ERNESTOWN, COUNTY OF LENNOX.

Bath is a village on the Bay of Quinte in the township of Ernestown, county of Lennox, twelve miles south-east of Napanee, the county seat, and three and a half miles south of Ernestown station on the line of the Grand Trunk, its nearest railway point.

This lodge had the honor of moving in the direction of Craft re-organization in 1817, and in 1822 when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was organized at York, W. Bro. John Dean was, with W. Bro. Turquand, appointed one of the Provincial Grand Secretaries.

After the meeting of the provincial body, the work of the lodge progressed, W. Bro. John Dean being duly re-elected and installed as the W. M.

The following dispensation had been obtained in order that the lodge might continue as one of those on the roll of the second Provincial Grand Lodge:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, worshipful and loving Brethren:

I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, etc., and Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

SEND GREETING:

Whereas the warrant hereunto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which the Lodge No. 13 therein designated has been constituted and heretofore acted, and an humble petition has been presented to me by Bro. John Dean as Worshipful Master, Bro. Isaac Jacquith, as Senior Warden, Bro. Daniel Rickey, as Junior Warden, Bros. William Cottier, Benjamin Fairfield, Wm. J. McKay, John C. Clark, Elias Price, Robert Clark, Thomas S. Wood and Christian Fry, as members of the above designated Lodge, praying for a warrant of constitution or such other authority as it may be

competent for me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular Lodge. Now know ye, that having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said brethren and other regular members of the said Lodge, and those who hereafter shall become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge, and to enter, pass and raise Freemasons conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular Warranted Lodge. And I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said Lodge, and do hereby appoint the said Brother John Dean, Worshipful Master, Bro. Isaac Jacquith, Senior Warden, and Bro. Daniel Rickey, Junior Warden, and direct that they and their successors duly elected and appointed shall continue in the said offices until such time as a Warrant shall be granted to their said lodge under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England. And for so doing, this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province, this 21st Day of Sept., in the year of our Lord 1822, and of Masonry 5822. By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

John Dean,  
Bernard Turquand, G. Secretaries.

At the meeting of the 22nd February, 1823, the W. M. "read a plan for establishing a school for the common branches of education," to be under the control of the lodge. The matter was laid over for consideration. The lodge had long considered the rebuilding of its lodge room, but various delays had intervened. At this meeting the W. M. said that a brother from Kingston "had offered to lay the brick of the Masonic Hall for 15/- per thousand and board and find himself attendance." It was resolved at this meeting "that any brother convicted of a criminal act in any Court of Justice is incapable of being admitted into Masonic meetings."

On the 23rd April, 1823, it was ordered that "a copy of the by-laws be deposited in the Ernestown Library." In the MSS. is a letter from Bro. Thos. L. Woods, secretary of No. 13, written to an adjacent lodge, to the effect that "the money (£3. 15. 0.) sent by your lodge, to York, to the Grand Lodge, was in Kingston Bills, therefore, was not accepted." These were the bills of "The Pretended Bank of Upper Canada" at Kingston, an institution that failed. On the 24th September, 1823, the contract for the building of the new hall was finally decided on.

"It was motioned by Bro. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. J. C. Clark, that the same committee, appointed to purchase the brick, be also authorized to contract with some person to lay the foundation. Carried unanimously. It was motioned by B. W. M. that the dimensions of the new lodge be altered from forty feet long and twenty feet wide, to forty four feet long and twenty two wide."

and on the 10th December, 1823.

"The committee appointed to cause a foundation for a Masonic Hall made a partial report that they had completed the foundation, except laying the corner stone, but not being able to make settlements with all whom they have employed, they could not make a full report until the next meeting of the Brethren, which will be St. John's."

In January, 1822, charges were made by Bro. Thos. L. Woods, who had emigrated to the United States, against Bro. Williams. Bro. Dean, in writing of his brother, spoke of him in the highest terms as a man of irreproachable character. Shortly after his departure from Bath Bro. Woods wrote to the members of his old lodge. His letter had no reference to the dispute, but was so full of goodness of heart, and of the true inspiration of Masonry, that a perusal will be, not only entertaining, but instructive:

" Ellisburgh, March 12th, 1824.

" To the

" Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren

" of Addington Lodge, No. 13.

" Dear Brethren; when I think of addressing you, I know not what language to use to express my feelings towards you. Last fall, before I left you, I attended at the regular meeting, with the intention of addressing you personally, but when I saw you assembled, and, perhaps, for the last time that I might have the pleasure of meeting you, in the character of an assembled body of Masons, my fortitude, my confidence left me, and I withdrew from the social retreat with a heart fraught with pain.

" Failing in the attempt of addressing you personally, I intended to have written to you as soon as I should have settled in the county of Genesee, but disappointments awaited me. It pleased the Great Architect of the Universe to take from me my only son, a son whose name reminded me of two Masonic friends, with whom I have often taken sweet counsel. It greatly afflicted me. I then attempted to write to my Brethren, but could indite nothing to accord with the occasion.

" But, Brethren, however afflicting, however dark and mysterious the dispensations of Providence may appear, yet I trust, if we walk uprightly, that, by degrees, we shall be enlightened, and although it may seem severe, yet, if we hold out with patience, we shall, in the end, know 'That all is for the best.'

" Br., I beg the indulgence of your patience to hear one request, and if the request is inconsistent, I hope you will pardon the intrusion.

" Before I left Bath, I subscribed 7,000 shingles towards building the new Hall. The shingles would have cost me £2. 3s. 9d., H. Currency. Before I came away, I paid Brother Butterfield, in behalf of the Lodge, a sum, I think a little over seven pounds, as per receipt left with Bro. Dean, and told him that I would let the Brethren know in what manner, and for what purpose I had done so.

" With submission to your better judgment, it is my wish that the sum of over six pounds may at present be applied towards the building the brick work of the Hall, and, when the upper part of the Hall, shall be completed, suitable for Masonic purposes, then, as soon as the state of the funds will permit, the aforesaid sum, over and above six pounds, shall be paid to Bro. John Dean, to be by him applied towards fitting a lower room of the Hall suitable for a common school, but, if the plan of having a school room should be given up, it is my wish that the money may be disposed of as I shall hereafter mention.

" It is painful for us frail creatures to look forward to the time, when we shall be called forth to have our work inspected by the Grand Overseer of the Universe, yet, painful as it is, if we are true craftsmen, we shall be found useful in the Heavenly Temple, and may God grant that such may be the case with the members of Addington Lodge, No. 13. In the common course of earthly events, we have a right to judge that the old will die before the young. It is my wish, that if our venerable patron, William Cottier, should be called to that country 'from whose borders no traveller returns,' that one pound of the remaining six pounds be appropriated towards erecting a monumental stone to his memory, and, if no other sum be added by the Lodge or others,

that such a stone of as good quality as the one pound will pay for may be erected, and if the school room be not adopted, that the sum, over and above the six pounds may be added to the one pound, and applied in the same manner. This is the extent of my wishes, with respect to the receipt left in Bro. Dean's charge.

"Conscious of my own remissness, in performing the duties of Secretary in your Lodge, and fearful that others may, in some measure, be as lacking as I have been, I beg leave to suggest the propriety of establishing a by-law to the following effect. Article: That on each Lodge night, regular or emergency, before the Lodge is closed, the Secretary shall make and finish his entry of the proceedings of the evening, and read the same with an audible voice to the Lodge, that no omissions may take place, and the Lodge may rectify mistakes if any there be.

"I hope the Brethren will forgive the liberty I have taken, and the only excuse I can plead is the good will I bear you.

"I can put my hand on my heart, and say with our ancient Brother:

' Though I to foreign land should hie,  
Pursuing fortune's slip'ry ba',  
With melting heart and brimful eye,  
I'll mind you still when far awa'.'

"I should be happy to receive an answer from you, if it is not putting you to too much trouble.

"With sentiments of Brotherly love and affection,  
I remain,

Your absent, fraternal Brother,  
Thos. L. Woods."

"P.S.—If you write, please let me know what the prospects are of building the Hall.  
T.L.W."

On the 17th May, 1824, the Craft of Bath was called upon to take part in a Masonic ceremonial, the first of the kind that had taken place in Upper Canada. The laying of a corner-stone of a court house and jail for the Midland district was to be the occasion for a gala day in that district, and Kingston the centre of attraction. The minutes are dated Kingston, 17th May, 1824, and the names of those present are given. The concluding lines of the minutes read :

"Formed in the procession, assisted in the ceremony, returned, after taking refreshment with the magistrates, &c., and closed."

The 3rd of June in 1824 was an eventful one for the members of the fraternity in Bath. With what satisfaction did the brethren hail the day that would bring their friends from all parts of the country to see the corner-stone of the new edifice, dedicated to Craft purposes, laid with all the imposing honors of the fraternity. Good old Bro. John Dean felt that he indeed had been specially favored in his mission. He had inspired the Convention of 1817, and had been the moving spirit of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Upon him R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had relied for information, not to say advice, and, by his efforts, the first corner-stone for a Craft edifice was about to be laid. The announcement of the ceremonial had been heralded throughout the locality, and the farmers' waggons laden with the yeomen of the county, with their buxom wives and ruddy-faced daughters, crowded into Bath, on as beautiful a June day as Providence had ever blessed the land with. The old town was a busy place on that bright morning,

and the streets were lined with waggons and vehicles, and everyone seemed happy. The Kingston and Hallowell brethren were invited to take part, and the programme was most elaborate. The magistrates of the town had special places arranged for them, and the ladies of Bath were in conspicuous positions during the ceremony. The Kingston brethren had arranged to come down by steamboat, and a committee was delegated to look after them on arrival. The boat was expected shortly after nine o'clock. The landing-place was crowded. The Kingston brethren, to a certain extent, were to be the admired of all admirers, and as guests would receive special attention. The watchers had not long to wait, for the steamer had left Kingston sharp on time. When the primitive piece of marine mechanism, its deck crowded with the Craft in regalia, arrived at the mud-cribbed wharf, amid a round of cheers, the brethren formed in line and marched to their allotted rendezvous.

The brethren of Prince Edward's lodge, of Hallowell, also had arrived early in the morning, and were located at Bro. Peter Davy's. On the arrival of the steamboat the members of Addington lodge escorted lodge 283 I.R. to the same place, while lodge No. 6 was marched to Bro. A. P. Forward's. The officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, with R. W. Bro. Dean as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, assembled in a vacant house belonging to Bro. Davy. Having formed in procession notice was sent to No. 283 and Prince Edward's lodge. These lodges marched to Bro. Forward's, and under a skilled marshal the line of march was taken up by No. 6 P. R. and No. 13 P. R., followed by the magistrates of the township. The lodges were formed in the following order :

## 2 Tylers.

The Leinster Lodge, No. 283, Kingston.

The Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell.

Addington Lodge, No. 13, Bath.

St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Kingston.

The Builder, with mallet, Bro. Preston.

The Superintendent of Works, with plan, Bro. Fields.

The Directors of Ceremonies, Bros. J. C. Clark &amp; Shaw.

The Cornucopia, with corn, Bro. Sellars.

The Ewer, with Wine &amp; Oil, Bros. Graham &amp; Meagher.

The Grand Deacons, Bros. W. J. Fairfield &amp; Ferns.

The Provincial Grand Secretary, with Book of Constitution, Bro. Thomson.

The Provincial Grand Treasurer, with staff, Bro. Olcott.

The Provincial Grand Chaplain, Rev. Bro. William Smart.

Provincial Grand Junior Warden, Bro. B. Fairfield.

Provincial Grand Senior Warden, Bro. Price.

Steward  
Bro. Fraser.

HOLY BIBLE.

Steward.  
Bro. Farewell.

with

Square &amp; Compasses,

Carried by Bro. Schofield.

The Grand Sword Bearer, Bro. Daley.

The Acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master, W. Bro. John Dean.

The Two Stewards, Bros. Evans &amp; Collins.

The Grand Tyler, Bro. Asselstine.  
 The Magistrates.  
 Clergy and Gentlemen of Distinction.  
 C. McKenzie, Esq.  
 Thos. Empey, Esq.  
 John Carseallon, Esq.  
 Robert Williams, Esq.

The procession then moved through Main street and up Church street, through Academy street, and at the triumphal arch the procession opened and faced inwards, the Provincial Grand Lodge passing through and around the foundation and ascended the platform. The lodges continued marching around until the rear of the procession was opposite the corner-stone, when the brethren halted and faced inwards, and the ceremony was proceeded with.

At the foundation-stone the fraternity was received by the ladies of the town, amid the eager curiosity of about a thousand spectators who had assembled to witness the ceremonial.

The Provincial Grand Lodge and the Craft opened up, passing under the upraised wands of the stewards, ascended the platform, the brethren marching around the foundation and halting when the complete circle had been made.

W. Bro. Dean then read the following dispensation from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon :—

"Whereas application has been made to me by the Brethren of Addington Lodge No. 13, for license to lay the foundation stone of a Masonic Hall for the use of said lodge to be erected in Bath; Therefore, to all whom it may concern, Greeting. Be it known that I, James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, constituted under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, do hereby empower and authorize the officers and brethren of said Addington Lodge, No. 13, with the assistance of such present or past Provincial Grand officers as may be present, and such other of the brethren of our lodges as may, by said Addington Lodge be requested to attend, to open a Provincial Grand Lodge, to form a public procession, and to lay the foundation stone of said Masonic Hall, in Ancient Masonic Form, and said Addington Lodge by their Master, are hereby directed forthwith after the ceremony to report to me their proceedings, under the dispensation, and for performing all the constitutional and ancient ceremonies proper on the occasion, this shall be sufficient authority. Given under my hand at York, this 14th Day of April in the year of our Lord 1824.

"James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

"John Dean,  
 "Provincial Secy."

Then, after an invocation by the Grand Chaplain, and the usual ceremonies prescribed by the rules of the Grand Lodge of England, the stone was declared well and truly laid, the following parchment being deposited in the cavity, along with current coins, the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge and the Kingston papers. The scroll read :

BY THE FAVOR OF ALMIGHTY GOD,

The foundation stone of this Masonic Hall,  
 erected by Addington Lodge, No. 13,

was laid according to the ancient usages of Free and Accepted Masons  
 BY MR. JOHN DEAN,  
 PROVINCIAL GRAND SECRETARY,  
 on this occasion Acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the  
 PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA,  
 assisted by the Brethren of  
 St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Prov'l Registry, No. 758 on the Registry of England;  
 Addington Lodge, No. 13, Prov'l Registry, No. 760 on the Registry of  
 England;  
 Prince Edward Lodge, No. 5, Prov'l Registry, No. 772 on the Registry of  
 England, and

Lemster Lodge, No. 283 on the Registry of Ireland, on Thursday the third  
 day of June, in the year of Our Lord 1824, and of Masonry 5824, and in the  
 Fifth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord and King, George The Fourth,  
 by dispensation from The Right Worshipful James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy  
 Provincial Grand Master.

The Right Worshipful Simon McGillivray Prov'l Grand Master.  
 His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Most  
 Worshipful Grand Master of England.

His Most Excellent Majesty, George Augustus Frederick  
 IV.

of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland,  
 KING,

Grand Patron of Masonry.

The ceremonies were exemplified in a manner creditable to the  
 Craft and particularly pleasing to the masons of Bath, the visitors  
 and the assembled multitude. The work being finished, the proces-  
 sion of brethren marched around the stone three times, during which  
 time the ladies were escorted to the Academy, followed by the brethren,  
 where a short service was held by the Rev. Bro. Wm. Smart, after  
 which the different lodges were marched to their meeting-places and  
 refreshments of a simple character served, at the conclusion of which  
 Nos. 6 and 283 were escorted to the steamboat. Thus ended an event-  
 ful day in the Craft history of Bath.

In December of 1824 an emergency was called for the purpose  
 of completing arrangements for finishing the Masonic hall. The new  
 lodge building, which was the first brick building erected in Upper  
 Canada expressly for Masonic purposes, was four years in course of  
 construction. The structure was in use for many years, but finally it  
 fell into decay, and was torn down by R. P. Davy, son of Bro. Peter  
 Davy, who originally owned the site and had given it to the brethren.

The minutes of 21st Dec., 1825, the MSS. we have being dated  
 30th June, 1825, show a change in the number of the lodge. It is now  
 called "Addington Lodge, No. 7." This was caused by the re-  
 numbering of lodges under the Provincial Grand Lodge. At the  
 meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at York on the 8th July,  
 1823, it is registered as "No. 13." At the meeting of 18th January,  
 1826, it was

"Motioned by Bro. Price, that, if the General Fund is sufficient, that  
 arrears due P. G. L. be transmitted to Bro. . . . . without delay, and our  
 warrant obtained, and Bro. Dean directed by W. M. to make out returns to  
 the P. G. L. in due form."

At the meeting of 15th February, 1826, an invitation was read from the secretary of Leinster lodge, requesting the presence of the members of Addington lodge, at the organization under dispensation of that lodge on the 23rd of February. Leinster lodge was held under a military warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and, at this time, desired to be placed upon the registry of Upper Canada.

At the meeting of 14th June, 1826, a letter was read from Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, at York, "requesting the amount of dues to be transmitted and the warrant to be taken 22nd March, 1826." This referred to the new warrant from the Grand Lodge of England.

At the meeting on 12th July, 1826, Mr. George Macaulay, who was afterwards a prominent member of the lodge and of the legal profession, was received, and he was accepted at the meeting on the 16th August.

On the 13th Sept., 1826, at the regular meeting, it was decided to call an emergency for Wednesday, the 20th, to collect the dues, and receive the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England. The 23rd Sept., 1826, an emergent meeting was held. V. W. Bro. John Dean was in attendance, clothed in the regalia of his office, as Provincial Grand Secretary. He presented to the lodge the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and explained its value to the brethren, placing as it did the lodge in the same rank as any other legally constituted authority in the Grand jurisdiction. Bro. Dean also exemplified the work of the first degree by initiating Mr. George Macaulay.

In June, 1827, the lodge had an application from a committee on behalf of the Presbyterian church, to lay the foundation of a new building for worship. The lodge passed a resolution to attend if other lodges would assent, particularly lodge No. 6, at Fredericksburgh, as the latter lodge had, for some reason, declined to take part.

On the 13th June, 1827, we have a letter, dated Kingston, and signed "John Willis, Sec., pro tem." to the effect that he was directed by the W. M. of the Lodge of Concord to write to Addington lodge agreeing to take part in the ceremony. There is nothing in the MSS. that gives a clue to "the Lodge of Concord." There is also a letter dated 13th June, 1827, signed by "A. J. Ferns," of No. 5, at Kingston, advising against the undertaking

"lest we should fall short in making that appearance we would wish to. We are well aware that we should be intruded on by those people here who call themselves Knight Templars, who are principally composed of excluded members, or those (who in our Prov. G. Master's opinion ought to be expelled). They have already intruded on us on two former occasions, and are now more than ever bent on doing it again. I am in fear we shall never be able to turn out without the danger of being annoyed by those people, unless our Prov. G. can find some means of putting a stop to them.

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Your obedient servant.

"A. J. Ferns."

The Knights Templars apparently did not stand in high esteem with some of the authorities of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is certainly peculiar to read the remarks of Bro. Ferns, for he resided in what may be said to have been the birthplace of Templarism in Canada.

The MSS. furnish the following letter from a Bro. Clarke, of Hillier, who, it appears, had been charged with more dues than he cared to pay, and threatened to plead "the baby act," unless his dues were remitted. He was willing to pay the amount of a note, and says:

"The last time I attended your Lodge, I found you had saddled me with a considerable sum down under your by-laws, which I thought, and still think, I had no right to pay. This sum you stated would have to be paid, together with my two last degrees, for which I gave my note, ere I could obtain a regular discharge. If you can give me a discharge, on payment of those degrees, without interest, I will pay it for discharge, and if not you may commence an action and I will defend, and you will find it was an unlawful transaction of the Lodge, in initiating me while a minor, as also taking a note, while under age, which you was aware of."

Your obedient servant,

Mr. John Dean.

Geo. A. Clarke.

In October, 1827, it was ordered that the dues of the lodge be collected and "paid over into the hands of Bro. Dean on or before the 25th inst. in order to receive the warrant of the United Grand Lodge of England."

On the 7th Jan., it was resolved that "the lodge be requested to make arrangements with the postmaster for the postage of all letters addressed to the lodge, the postage to be paid quarterly. At the meeting of 4th April, the lodge went into mourning for the Duke of York.

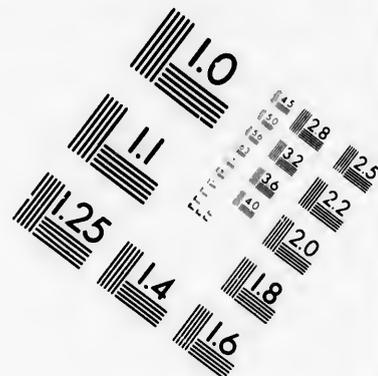
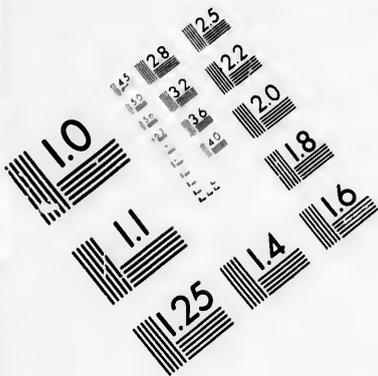
The new lodge room had not been completed, although the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church desired to rent the lower part of the building. This being announced in the lodge, it was

"Moved by Bro. Dean and seconded by Bro. Cottier, that the Standing Committee be directed to offer the lower part of our building to be occupied as a place of public worship by the Methodist Epis. Church, twice in each week for the space of two years in consideration of that society's laying the two floors in a workmanlike and substantial manner, and that the said standing committee be authorized to make such an arrangement with a committee of the M. E. C. as may be calculated to establish a perfect understanding as to the original intentions of this Lodge, between the two societies, and report at next communication."

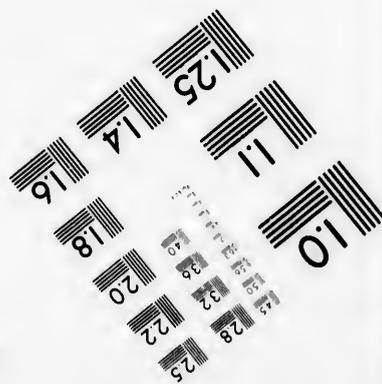
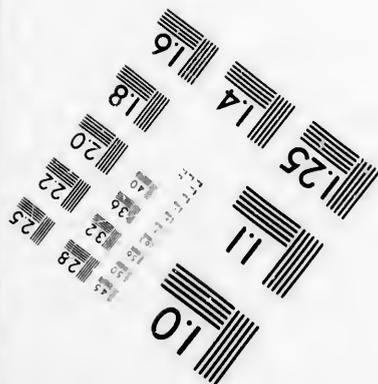
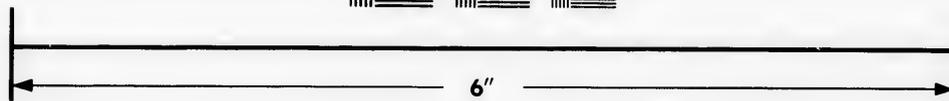
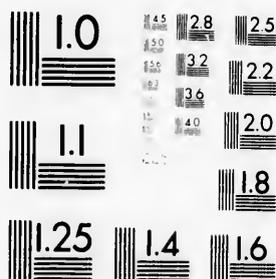
On the 6th June the agreement with the Methodist Episcopal church was ratified. The W. M. attended the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston on the 27th August.

The meetings during 1827-28 were routine and for degree work. A memorandum on 25th March, 1828, reads: "Regular communication—Bro. Dean only appeared—April, no meeting." At the meeting of 28th May, 1828, members were ordered to pay their "quarterages," or they would be reported to the Provincial Grand Lodge "as refractory members."

The Masonic hall, or as it was called, "St. John's Hall," was occupied by the lodge for the first time on the 9th August, 1828, as the minutes read: "Bath, 9th August, 1828, Addington lodge assembled in the lower part of the Masonic hall and opened on the third degree." The lodge had been called together to pay the last offices of respect to the late W. M., W. Bro. George Macaulav. The Kingston lodges were present. The St. John's, No. 5, opened at Bro. Davy's, and "the Lodge of Concord" at Bro. Forward's.



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

24 28  
30 32 25  
34 22  
36 20  
38 18

01

The lodge room was built on the site of the old hall, which had been destroyed by fire in 1821. It stood at the head of what was called Lodge street, and was built of brick. In size it was 30 ft. x 60 and was two stories in height. The main entrance was on the west side, the building standing due east and west. Just over the main entrance was a block of limestone, on which was inscribed:

ADDINGTON LODGE,

No. 760,

A. L. 5824.



THE MASONIC HALL AT BATH, 1824.

There were five windows on the north and south sides in the upper story, and two in the west side in the upper story, with a side door on the west side. The roof was of the cottage description, and in the centre was a cupola, covered with tin. The chimney was at the east end of the building. Three stone steps led up to the main entrance.

The Provincial Grand Lodge had been called at York for the 22nd Sept., 1828, but of this meeting there is no record, as the proceedings were not printed and the original MS. was sent to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in England.

On the 7th Sept., 1829, an emergent meeting was called "in consequence of a summons for representing our lodge in Provincial Grand Lodge to be held in Kingston, on Monday, 21st Sept." The furnishing of the Masonic hall still occupied the minds of the brethren. Bro. Dean at this meeting moved that the former committee

"for contracting for getting the Lodge room in order be continued for the purpose of endeavouring to furnish the room in a proper manner, with power to solicit subscriptions from brethren, only to obtain such assistance as may be voluntarily offered from the Lodge in Kingston, and to contract with some competent joiner to finish the hall."

The sum of £2 3s. 6d. was presented to Bro. George Davy "for the relief" of himself and family, who "had the misfortune to have his clothing and that of his family stolen."

At the meeting of the lodge in St. John's hall, on 19th Oct., 1831, it appears from the proceedings that the Craft was in danger of losing its home, for, on motion of W. Bro. A. B. Hawke, a committee was appointed to ascertain the financial state of the lodge and

"to ascertain what arrangement can be made with the Methodist Society in the event of the lodge being sold, and to ascertain what sum may be obtained from the lodge, provided an arrangement can be made with the Methodist Society in the event of the lodge being sold, and to ascertain what sum may be obtained from the lodge, provided an arrangement can be made with the Methodists."

At the meeting of 9th Dec. the W. M. was "authorized to offer to the Board of Health of Bath the use of the building." The lodge was meeting in the unfinished hall, for at the meeting of 29th Sept. "a metal stove" was sold and "two sheet iron stoves" purchased, and the W. M. was authorized "to get the west end of the lodge room plastered."

The next meeting recorded is that of 6th Nov., 1831, when the report of the committee which was to ascertain the financial condition of the lodge was to report. This not being received it was resolved

"That the subscription for building the lodge be produced, and each brother who has paid receive an equal proportion according to what he has paid, with all other claims when the lodge should be sold."

At the meeting of 18th January, 1832, it was finally decided to sell the hall. It was resolved that Bro. Peter Davy be allowed to purchase it at a price to be appraised by mechanics chosen by the lodge, and that each creditor receive a dividend according to his claim. At the regular meeting on the 15th February, 1832, however, the proceedings of the last meeting were reviewed and the lodge refused to confirm what had been done, but declared the proceedings "null and void."

At the meeting of 14th March, 1832, the question of disposing of the building was again discussed, but no action was taken.

An epidemic of cholera swept Upper Canada this year, and buildings were required as hospitals. At the meeting of 14th July, 1832, it was, therefore, resolved to offer the building for this purpose. Bro. Dean wrote protesting against the transaction of any business. This is the last record of the lodge.

The title page of the last minute book contains the following inscription:

"Records Addington Lodge, Provincial No. 7, 1829 to 1832, Presented to Maple Leaf Lodge, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1860, By Bro. William J. Fairfield."

After the building passed out of the hands of the lodge it was used as a school room from about 1838 to 1840, and, afterwards, the Methodists held service in the lower room. At the time of the rebellion (1837) soldiers were quartered in the building. It was eventually torn down by R. P. Davy, son of the late Peter Davy, who originally owned the site, when the lot again became farm land.

This concludes the history of Addington lodge. All the old members of No. 13 are dead. The last of the Craft pioneers, Bro. Colman Bristol, died in 1888. The second lodge at Bath, that organized under

the Grand Lodge of Canada, has in its possession a stone on which are the inscription of the old hall and the name and number of the lodge. This is deposited in the north-east corner of the lodge room in Bath. The continuation of the history of Masonry in Bath will be found under the period devoted to the Grand Lodge of Canada.

During this period Addington lodge met in the Masonic Hall already referred to.

The following is a list of the members of Addington Lodge, No. 760, E.R., No. 7, P.R., Bath, 1822-30.

1822—Wm. J. Fairfield, J. S. Harmans. 1823—Bradford Chamberlain, John Chamberlain. 1825—John Fralick, John Acker. 1826—Rev. J. Houghton, Geo. McKenzie, Geo. Macaulay. 1827—A. B. Hawke, Geo. Davey, John Redmond White, Simon Henry Macaulay. 1828—David Lockwood Fairfield. 1829—Jacob Hillman, Isaac Lewis. 1830—B. Booth.

Meetings were held at Bath on the following dates:—

23 October, 1822; 27 November, 1822; 25 December, 1822; 27 December, 1822; 22 January, 1823; 19 February, 1823; 29 March, 1823; 23 April, 1823; 21 May, 1823; 9 June, 1823; 18 June, 1823; 16 July, 1823; 23 September, 1823; 24 September, 1823; 12 November, 1823; 10 December, 1823; 27 December, 1823; 14 January, 1824; 18 February, 1824; 10 March, 1824; 7 April, 1824; 17 May, 1824; 3 June, 1824; 9 June, 1824; 4 August, 1824; 1 September, 1824; 7 October, 1824; 3 November, 1824; 1 December, 1824; 7 December, 1824; 30 June, 1825; 21 December, 1825; 18 January, 1826; 15 February, 1826; 22 March, 1826; 19 April, 1826; 14 June, 1826; 12 July, 1826; 16 August, 1826; 13 September, 1826; 23 September, 1826; 8 November, 1826; 13 December, 1826; 7 January, 1827; 10 January, 1827; 27 January, 1827; 7 March, 1827; 4 April, 1827; 9 May, 1827; 7 June, 1827; 4 July, 1827; 1 August, 1827; 29 August, 1827; 3 October, 1827; 31 October, 1827; 9 November, 1827; 28 November, 1827; 26 December, 1827; 30 January, 1828; 27 February, 1828; 28 May, 1828; 9 August, 1828; 19 November, 1828; 17 December, 1828; 14 January, 1829; 18 March, 1829; 13 May, 1829; 10 June, 1829; 15 July, 1829; 12 August, 1829; 7 September, 1829; 7 October, 1829; 19 October, 1829; 9 December, 1829; 3 March, 1830; 7 April, 1830; 2 June, 1830; 29 September, 1830; 22 December, 1830; 25 May, 1831; 16 November, 1831; 18 January, 1832; 15 February, 1832; 14 March, 1832; 11 April, 1832; 9 May, 1832; 14 July, 1832.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ADDINGTON LODGE No. 760 E.R., AND No. 7 P.R., BATH, 1822-30.

| Year.           | W.M.            | S.W.             | J.W.             | Treas.          | Sec.             |
|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| June, 1822..... | John Dean ...   | Isaac Jacquith.  | Daniel Rickey.   | A. P. Forward.  | Thos. L. Wood    |
| Dec., ".....    | " .....         | B. Coleman....   | W. J. Fairfield. | E. Price.....   | " .....          |
| June, 1823..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | W. Cottier....  | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | " .....         | E. Price.....    | C. Fry .....     | " .....         | " .....          |
| June, 1824..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | E. Price.....   | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | W. Fairfield... | M. Asselstine.   | " .....          | W. Cottier....  | A. P. Forward.   |
| June, 1825..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | " .....         | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | M. Asselstine.  | E. Price.....    | J. Chamberlain   | " .....         | W. J. Mackay.    |
| June, 1826..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | " .....         | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | John Dean ...   | G. Macaulay .    | E. Price.....    | " .....         | W. J. Fairfield. |
| June, 1827..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | " .....         | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | John Dean ...   | Elias Price...   | Anth'y Hawke.    | " .....         | W. J. Fairfield. |
| June, 1828..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | " .....         | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | Anth'y Hawke    | W. J. Fairfield. | Jno. R. White.   | Elias Price...  | Benj. Fairfield. |
| June, 1829..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | " .....         | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | Anth'y Hawke    | " .....          | S. H. Macaulay   | W. J. Fairfield | Benj. Fairfield. |
| June, 1830..... | " .....         | " .....          | " .....          | " .....         | " .....          |
| Dec., ".....    | S. H. Macaulay  | " .....          | " .....          | E. Price.....   | " .....          |

## ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ADDINGTON LODGE—Continued.

| Year.      | S.D.            | J.D.           | Tyler.      | Inner Guard.      |
|------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------|
| June, 1822 | Elias Price     | Christian Fry  |             |                   |
| Dec., "    | C. Fry          | J. D. Rickey   | Jno. George |                   |
| June, 1823 | Elias Price     |                | Jno. Hill   |                   |
| Dec., "    |                 |                | Jno. George |                   |
| June, 1824 |                 |                | Jno. Hill   |                   |
| Dec., "    | D. Rickey       | E. Price       | Jno. George |                   |
| June, 1825 | "               | "              | "           |                   |
| Dec., "    | C. Fry          | C. Bristol     | "           |                   |
| June, 1826 | "               | "              | "           |                   |
| Dec., "    | Coleman Bristol | Jno. C. Clark  |             | Jno. Chamberlain. |
| June, 1827 | "               | "              |             |                   |
| Dec., "    | Coleman Bristol | B. Chamberlain | Geo. Davey  | Jno. R. White.    |
| June, 1828 | "               | "              | "           |                   |
| Dec., "    | Coleman Bristol | Jno. Dean      | Geo. Davey  | S. H. Macaulay.   |
| June, 1829 | "               | "              | "           |                   |
| Dec., "    | Jno. Dean       | "              | Geo. Davey  | Jacob Hillman.    |
| June, 1830 | "               | "              | "           |                   |
| Dec., "    | "               | "              | Geo. Davey  |                   |

## CHAPTER XXXV.

LODGE, No. 761, E.R., No. 8, P.R., AT GRIMSBY, TOWNSHIP OF GRIMSBY, COUNTY OF LINCOLN, 1822-27.

The history of the lodge "at Forty Mile Creek," which was warranted under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, as the first Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, has already been given from 1799 until 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was warranted under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The reader need scarcely be reminded that No. 15, P.R., now No. 7, P.R. and No. 761, E.R., was one of the most important lodges in the Niagara district, nor that up to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis it was loyal to that officer, but that after his death it allowed its connection with the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara to continue, being duly represented at the meetings of that body up to 1817, when a delegate was sent to the Kingston Convention. From that date it renounced the Niagara coterie, and, finally, after the arrival of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, affiliated with the newly-formed Provincial Grand Lodge, which was reorganized at York on the 23rd Sept., 1822. It is from this date that we take up the work of this well known lodge.

In the minutes of these meetings there is nothing except the ordinary routine and degree work from the time of the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 24th April, 1823.

"It was then the received opinion of the brethren present that the lodge would be called upon shortly by the G. L. of Upper Canada, to send in a list or return of the members composing this lodge, to be transmitted to Europe. therefore, it would be expedient that those brethren, who wish to have their names enregistered in the Grand Lodge in England, should now signify the same, and also to be prepared to pay the fees required, when called for, which motion was put and carried."

At the meeting of 19th June, 1823, "a letter from the Provincial Grand Lodge was then read, summoning this lodge to be duly represented in the P. G. L. at York, on Tuesday, the 8th of July next." On the 24th June, "Motion being made and seconded that this lodge be summoned to meet on the 5th of July next, to choose representatives to meet the P. G. L. Motion was carried affirmatively." And at the meeting of 5th July it was "carried that Bro. E. Pilkington should represent this lodge in the P. G. L. at York, on Tuesday, the 8th of July next, agreeable to notice."

The lodge was duly represented by the W. M. at York, for on 17th July, that officer "made his report respecting his representation in the G. L., and presented a receipt from the G. L. for money transmitted for four pounds, one shilling and eighteen pence currency."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1823, a petition from Wm. Howard to become a member was "ordered to lie over for consideration." It may well have been so dealt with. It is another curiosity of literature, and entertaining at that. It reads:

"To the Worshipful Master, and Brethren of Union Lodge, number fifteen, in Grimsby, County of Lincoln, District of Niagara and Province of Upper Canada.

"The petition of William Howard, hatter, Township of Grimsby, Humbly Sheweth,

"That your Petitioner has been a Mason for Twenty Years and upwards, and is in good standing with his lodge, and (he believes) with the Craft in General, That he now resides, and expects to continue for some time in Grimsby, and unwilling 'To stand all the day idle' by remaining stationary; but wishing rather to be under the tuition of a Master who may promote his advancement, and facilitate his progress to the East, Besides, having always understood that, should he, by the casualties and fluctuations of Fortune, be reduced to penury and distress, that he is entitled to pecuniary aid, from the Funds of the Institution, and (if rightly informed) unwilling to be indulged in such claim, without contributing his mite to the support of the Craft, he is, therefore, desirous of being admitted a member of your Honourable Body. And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

"Wm. Howard."

"Grimsby, 8th Decr., 1823."

Bro. Howard was subsequently admitted as a member. At the meeting of 11th March, 1824, "a communication was read from the G. L., dated 30th Jan., 1824, together with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge at York, of the 8th and 9th of July, 1823."

At the meeting of 6th May, 1824, the lodge did Craft work from two until three o'clock, and then opened "in the M.D." The work in the Mark degree was carried on with the regular lodge work, which was probably in order to secure a good attendance. At the meeting of the Mark lodge, Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, who had labored so faithfully for the success of No. 15, "requested the indulgence of the lodge that he might be exempted from paying regular fees, only when he attended, in consequence of his age, which was put and carried."

At the meeting of 8th July, 1824, the W. M. "addressed the lodge on the necessity and propriety of having their names enregistered in the Grand Lodge, to which proposition the . . . brethren assented."

After the meeting of 4th August, 1824, the lodge opened in the Mark degree, but "no business of moment occurring" the lodge closed. On the 2nd Sept. "there not being a sufficiency of members to open a lodge, they retired." On Oct. 27th the lodge had another meeting of the Mark lodge. On the 2nd of December a new set of by-laws was compiled and confirmed, in which the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge was duly acknowledged.

On the 30th Feb., 1825, the lodge changed its meeting-place to the inn of Bro. Jacob Nelles, Grimsby. Mr. John Wright had been proposed in 1823, but he was objected to by Bro. John Connolly, and was not initiated. In 1825 the objecting brother changed his opinion, and sent the following unique letter to the lodge:

"Louth, March 2d, 1825.

"Worship and Brethren I was up with you about 2 years ago, and spoke against John Wright, of 12 Mile Creek, and, since that time, I find no fault in the Man. You may do and should do justice.

"I remain a friend to Hiram.

"John Connolly.

"N.B. What I was informed, I found it was all wrong about him.

"John Connolly."

On the 3rd March, 1825, a brother applied for permission to visit No. 15, but "having acknowledged that the lodge, to which he belonged, has not complied, nor come under the jurisdiction of the present G. L., it was thought proper to reject him."

At a meeting of the lodge, held in September, 1825, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary, notifying the lodge of the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 12th Sept. The W. M. was ordered to "send the proceedings of the last St. John's Day to the Grand Lodge at York, with the reasons why the lodge was not represented." The minutes referred to do not give any clue as to the reason why the lodge was not represented. In the MS. we have a letter dated 19th September, 1825, summoning the brethren for a meeting on the 22nd, with the admonition:

"Herein fail not, as this will be the last call, and the blame your own if you are left out of the Lodge. All those that do not have their names returned will be Debarred the privilege of the Lodge in future by order of the Worshipful Master."

On the 15th May, 1826, "a letter was read from the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the 22nd March last, on the subject of the Grand Lodge dues now unpaid, and concerning the warrant for this lodge, which is ready to be issued."

"It was then moved by Bro. Pilkington, seconded by Bro. Kitchen, that the next St. John's Day be named for the collection of all dues due the Grand Lodge to that date, and that the same, with the necessary return, be forwarded to the Grand Lodge. Also that a letter be written to the Grand Secretary of the G. Lodge, apprising him of the intention of this lodge on the subject."

Up to this date the lodge had worked under a dispensation, awaiting the arrival of the warrant from England. On the 17th August, 1826, Bro. Hixon, who represented the lodge at York, "brought the warrant from York, which was executed in England on the 23rd Sept., 1822."

It is impossible to say why the warrant issued in London on September 23rd, 1822, did not reach Grimsby until 1826. On the 25th July, 1826, the brethren met "to take into consideration the contents of a letter from the Grand Lodge at York, requesting a representative from our lodge, also the money due."

None of the lodges were over prompt in the payment of dues. At this meeting it was decided "to select and obtain a brother" to represent this lodge at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge "on the 31st inst." Bro. Hixon was the brother so selected.

"Bro. Gardner intending to travel into the United States, it was unanimously agreed that the W. M. should endeavor to obtain one from the G. L. for him, the expense being half-a-dollar."

The explanation of this paragraph is that what was known as "a travelling certificate" was to be obtained for Bro. Gardner. At the meeting of 27th February, 1827, after routine, "the lodge then closed in perfect harmony, the expense of the night being two quarts of whiskey and one of gin." It must have been perfect harmony. Notwithstanding that liquor was used at all meetings it was with moderation. The cases of indulgence to excess were exceptional.

This lodge was dormant from 1827 until 1854, and its history from that date will be found in the period devoted to the Grand Lodge of Canada.

List of Members of Union Lodge, No. 761, E. R., No. 8, P. R., Grimsby: 1822—Thos. Dyer, John Wright. 1823—Wm. Mitchell, Hy. Campfield, Chas. Colladay. 1824—(a) Wm. Howard. 1826—Norman Austin. 1827—(a) Levi Warren.

ROLL OF OFFICERS UNION LODGE, No. 761, E. R., No. 8, P. R.,  
GRIMSBY, 1822-26.

| Year.          | W. M.           | S. W.          | J. W.          | S. D.          | J. D.           |
|----------------|-----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| June, 1822.... | Hy. Hixon....   | Thos. Hewitt.. | Percy Dean...  | Rd. Hill.....  | Jno. Durham.    |
| Dec., ".....   | Ed. Pilkington, | Robt. Nelles.. | Sam'l Moore..  | David Cargill, | Jno. Woolverton |
| June, 1823.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., ".....   | "               | "              | Alex. Millmine | Jno. Durham..  | Wm. Mitchell..  |
| June, 1824.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., ".....   | "               | Sam'l Kitchen. | Sam'l S. Moore | Erasmus Derby  | "               |
| June, 1825.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., ".....   | Alex. Millmine  | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| June, 1826.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., ".....   | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |

| Year.          | Treasurer.    | Sec'y.        | Inner Guard. | Tyler.            |
|----------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|-------------------|
| June, 1822.... | Sam'l Kitchen | Sam'l Moore.  |              |                   |
| Dec., ".....   | "             | Hy. Hixon.    |              | Jno. Pierce Moore |
| June, 1823.... | "             | "             |              | "                 |
| Dec., ".....   | "             | "             |              | S. Moore.         |
| June, 1824.... | "             | "             |              | "                 |
| Dec., ".....   | S. S. Moore   | H. Campfield. |              | Hy. Hixon.        |
| June, 1825.... | "             | "             |              | "                 |
| Dec., ".....   | Robt. Nelles  | "             |              | "                 |
| June, 1826.... | "             | "             |              | "                 |
| Dec., ".....   | "             | "             |              | "                 |

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

ST. JOHN'S ROYAL ARCH LODGE, No. 762, E.R., No. 9, P.R., YORK  
(TORONTO), TOWNSHIP OF YORK, COUNTY OF YORK, 1822-25.

The existence of St. John's lodge, No. 16, from its inception in 1800 until the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, had a helpful effect upon Masonry in York. Its membership was composed of some of the best men in the town. While as Masons they were true to constituted authority, they felt that if ever opportunity offered some permanent scheme might be evolved to straighten out the tangle into which Craft matters had fallen during the closing years of the late Provincial Grand Master's life. This friction had been brought about by the conflicting exertions of the brethren at Niagara, who, happy in the possession of a copy of the Grand Warrant held by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, were determined to make an effort to convene the Craft under their banner.

The work in St. John's lodge during the period of the Convention must have been keen and attractive, for its leading members, both in the lodge and in St. John's chapter, had an extensive influence upon the guidance of Craft affairs in the province.

In the list of lodges sent by W. Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, St. John's lodge, No. 16, was included, the officers being Micah Porter, W.M.; James Parker, S.W.; and Daniel Sayre, J.W.; and at the reorganization of the Craft on the 23rd Sept., 1822, W. Bro. John Terry, Thomas Hamilton and William W. Patterson were present as delegates from the lodge.

Fortunately, the dispensation issued by R. W. Bro. McGillivray has been preserved. This document shows that the charter members were leading Craftsmen, all of whom had been more or less identified with Masonic work in the town of York from 1800. The dispensation reads :

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M.

"To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren—

I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c.

Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England,

SEND GREETING.

Whereas the Warrant hereunto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which Lodge number sixteen therein designated has been constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble petition has been presented to me by Brother John Terry as Worshipful Master, William Pattison as Senior Warden, George Bond as Junior Warden, Peter Secord, Thomas Hamilton, A. Robinet, Calvin Davis, and Thomas Wallis, as members of the above designated Lodge, praying for a Warrant of constitution or such other authority as it may be competent to me to Grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular Lodge.

Now Know Ye—that having taken the same into serious consideration do hereby authorize and empower our said Brother and other regular brethren of the said Lodge, and those who hereafter shall become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue these their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge and not otherwise, and do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular Warrant Lodge, and I do hereby appoint the said brother, John Terry, Worshipful Master, Brother William Pattison, Senior Warden, and Brother George Boud, Junior Warden, and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices, until such time as a Warrant shall be granted to their said Lodge under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England, and for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted—but subject always to the approval of the most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province this twenty-first day of September in the year of our Lord 1822, and of Masonry 5822.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

John Dean,  
Bern. Turquand,

G. Secretaries."

James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

The warrant from the Grand Lodge of England was "No. 762, E.R., No. 9, P.R." The old "No. 16" disappeared with the advent of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following notices of the two festivals appeared in the "Upper Canada Gazette" of the 18th June and December 12th, 1822, respectively:

"FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN.

"The Brethren of York Lodge, No. 16, are intending to celebrate the day at the Waterloo Hotel; all Masonic strangers are respectfully invited to attend. For admission tickets apply to Brothers W. W. Patterson, John Davis, Calvin C. Davis.

"N.B.—The Lodge will be opened at 10 o'clock for the installation of officers. York, June 18, 1822.

"FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN, THE EVANGELIST.

"The Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 16, intend celebrating the day at their Lodge Room in York, where an Address will be delivered by a Brother at two o'clock. The Brethren of neighboring lodges, as well as transient Masons, are particularly invited to attend. The Lodge will be opened at 11 o'clock A.M. for the installation of officers.

"Brethren desirous of attending will please leave their names with Brother Lawrence at the Waterloo Hotel, on or before the 22d inst.

"Wm. W. Pattison,

"Secretary."

"York, Dec. 12th, 1822."

As will be seen by the MSS. which remain, the lodge was in a disorganized state after 1824, and perhaps in financial difficulties.

Bro. Thomas Wallis stated to brethren now living in Toronto that he distinctly remembered William Morgan, of Batavia, visiting lodge, No. 16, at least once in company with Bro. Jonathan Hale about the end of 1822. He felt convinced that he was right in this assertion, as he never saw Morgan but on one occasion, and then at the meeting of this lodge. Morgan resided in Toronto at this date, and worked

in Doel's brewery in the early part of 1822. The brewery was situated on the north-west corner of Bay and Adelaide streets. He also worked for a time on Yonge street, near the second toll gate, six miles from Toronto. Residents who were living in 1880 remember the man well. This was, of course, prior to the escapade. Bro. Wallis was among the few brethren who attended the lodge regularly, and his statement can be relied upon.

In the MSS. of 1823 is a summons to attend Grand Lodge in York on the 8th day of July, 1823, addressed to John Terry, W.M., and signed by Bernard Turquand, Grand Secretary. There has also been preserved a portion of the by-laws, the 13th and 14th clauses of which show that entered apprentices did not vote in a lodge until after they had received the Fellow Craft degree.

13th Clause. "Entered Apprentices shall not be liable to pay quarterly dues to the Lodge, nor be entitled to ballot or vote on any business or question, before the Lodge, until he has passed the degree of Fellow Craft."

14th Clause. "If any brother neglects to pay his quarterly dues within one month after his quarter is due, he shall be suspended until the next quarter, and dealt with accordingly."

These by-laws are signed by John Terry, W.M., Morris Lawrence, S.W.; John Sparks, J.W.; Thomas Wallis, John Davis, Christopher Williams and Joseph Secord.

The lodge was represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held in York on the 8th day of July, 1823, but by whom the report of the proceedings does not state. Bro. Seneca Ketchum, P.M., of this lodge, is entered among the visitors at the Grand Lodge. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master, was not present, the chair being filled by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon.

Among the MSS. is also the request from the widow of a deceased brother to bury the body of her husband with Masonic honors. It is dated January 29th, 1823, and reads as follows:

"To the Worshipful Master and Wardens, and the rest of the brethren. It has been the request of your brother, James Fleck, deceased, to be interred in the Masonical order.

Therefore, I, as your sister, request your Lodge to pay that honor to his remains on Tuesday next, at 12 o'clock, at my dwelling place."

Mary Fleck.

The "Upper Canada Gazette" of Thursday, October 2nd, 1823, contains the following notice. The "very particular business" is not given in the MSS., little of which is extant for that period. The notice reads:

"MASONIC NOTICE.

"The Brethren, Members of Lodge No. 16, York, are desired to attend at the Lodge on Monday the 16th of October at six o'clock P.M., on very particular business.

"By order of the Lodge,

"T. WALLIS, Sec'y.

"N.B. The regular meetings of the Lodges are on the Mondays preceding every full moon, except there be two full Moons in one month, then the Lodge is ruled by the first.

"If the moon happens to be full on the Monday, the lodge meets on that day.

"York, 29th Sept., 1823."

There is the rough draft of minutes, dated the 7th of June, 1824, showing as present: Morris Lawrence, W.M., pro tem.; Christopher Williams, J.W., pro tem.; Smith Humphrey, treasurer; and Thos. Wallis, Tyler. The following are extracts:

"Resolved that a committee be appointed to take an inventory of the property of the Lodge, and meet and settle with the Chapter; also to adopt such measures for the collection of the debts as may seem best, and also to summon the Lodge for the next meeting.

"Resolved, that James Parker, John Fenton, and Thomas Wallis, compose this committee.

"Received the petition of Mr. John Goessmann, surveyor, (dated 27th May, 1824), to be initiated into the mysteries of the Fraternity.

"Resolved that Bros. John Fenton, Morris Lawrence, and Thomas Wallis be appointed a committee to enquire into the character of the petitioner. The Lodge closed in harmony at nine o'clock."

A list of members, to which there is no date, but supposed to be of this year, is as follows :

Members of Lodge, No. 16: James Parker, W.M., Tailor; Smith Humphrey, S.W., Carpenter; Thomas Wallis, J.W., Cabinet Maker; John Davis, Tailor, Treasurer; John Fenton, Clerk, Secretary; John Terry, Goldsmith, P.M.; John Sparks, Mariner; Calvin Davis, Blacksmith; Christopher Williams, Farmer; Peter Secor, Farmer; Joseph Secor; Walter Young; William Gartley; Allen Robinette, Merchant; Phillip Cody; Seneca Ketchum; Daniel Sayers, Mason; James McNab; Peter Whitney; George Bond, Farmer; Benjamin Corvey; William Barber; Seth Wheeler; Lewis Corbie; James Fulton, Jr.; and G. Garside. W. W. Pattison, (left country).

Several meetings were held after this date, for a list of dues states that Mr. John Goessman was proposed 7th June, initiated on the 9th August, passed on the 11th September, and raised on the 1st of November.

On the 19th of December, 1825, as shown by the minutes of St. George's lodge, No. 9, a meeting of emergency was called for the purpose of settling up the business of lodge No. 16. It appears that previous efforts to adjust the accounts of the lodge had been unsatisfactory. The record of one of the meetings held for arranging matters contains the following list of the members "still indebted to lodge No. 16."

"As appears on the books and those not yet settled with, this 8th day of March, 1825, amounting in the aggregate to £25. 7s. 4½. There is likewise supposed to be due from Dr. Strachan £12. 10. Also from Michael Mellon, £12 10. Property on Yonge Street Church, £12. 10."

The furniture of the lodge was valued at £6. 6s. od., but there is no record of its liabilities. This document was signed by John Davis, who was treasurer in 1825. There are also in the MSS. petitions from Andrew D. Thompson, of Scarboro'; John S. Day, Thomas Hill and William Delaware for initiation. The petitions are not dated.

On the 23rd of April, 1825, the minutes of St. George's lodge, No. 9, show that St. John's lodge, No. 9, gave up its warrant and amalgamated with that lodge, which was opened on the old warrant of No. 16, which, although numbered "9" in its warrant, seems to have been known by its former Provincial number up to 1825.

The work of the chapter in connection with Royal Arch lodge,

No. 16, was separate in every respect, and, as its history belongs properly speaking to that of Royal Arch Masonry, it will be found in a companion volume to this, entitled, "The History of Royal Arch Masonry in Canada."

During this period St. John's lodge held its meetings in the Masonic Hall, Market Lane.

The history of St. George's lodge, No. 9, P.R., follows that of St. John's R. A. lodge, as it was properly the successor of that body.

#### CHAPTER XXXVII.

##### ST. GEORGE'S LODGE, No. 762, E.R., No. 9, P.R., AT YORK (TORONTO), IN THE TOWNSHIP OF YORK, 1825-29.

St. George's lodge, if short-lived, was active during its existence, and had on its roll many brethren who had been connected with the Masonry of the early days in York. Its history is fairly complete. It is interesting and of value to the reader as that of a lodge which follows, in natural sequence, the line of descent from the mother lodge, Rawdon, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," the first lodge that met in York. As Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, succeeded Rawdon, so did No. 9 follow No. 16. When Rawdon lodge in 1800 gave up its warrant, the remaining membership anticipated a thorough continuance of Craft work in Royal Arch lodge, No. 16. To a certain extent they were not disappointed, for during the quarter of a century which the lodge existed much good work was done and the results amply compensated for the energy expended. But the current of Craft life is oftentimes checked when least expected, and many obstacles to successful work frequently present themselves in such shape that lodges pass out of existence or become dormant without even a reasonable excuse for so doing.

Whatever doubts may have been expressed as to the wisdom of the members of Rawdon in handing in their warrant from the original Grand Lodge of England to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis in 1800, the action was undoubtedly carried into effect with the purpose of strengthening the Craft work in York. When, therefore, the warrant of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, was issued as the successor of Rawdon, it was under auspices that were harmonious, for the lodge was looked upon with much favor by the first Provincial Grand Master. That its influence was extensive was shown by the part it played in the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, and when after a not unsuccessful career of twenty-five years, history again repeated itself, and it in turn followed the example of Rawdon, it forces the thought that there must have been more reasons for the action than appear upon the face of the MSS.

St. George's lodge represented the older Masonic stock of York—a class of Craftsmen who looked with more favor upon a warrant that was heir to all the greatness of Rawdon, than to any of the warrants that had even the sign manual of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The meeting place of St. George's lodge was in the historic building that stood in Market Lane—the Masonic Hall in York. It was appropriate to the name that the first meeting place of the lodge should be held on the anniversary of the patron saint of England, and this fact no doubt added to the importance of an occasion that, if tradition be relied upon, had many pleasant features.

There is doubt as to the meeting place of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, from 1822-30, for in September, 1828, lodge No. 5, at Kingston, objected to a payment of eight pounds to St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, for a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, when that body could have been equally well accommodated in the hall of No. 9 free of expense. St. Andrew's lodge was dormant from December, 1826, until December, 1829, so that the reference to the hall of "No. 1" must have been to the meeting place of the lodge before it ceased work in 1826.

The minute book of the lodge does not contain much beyond the ordinary routine of Craft work, so that one has to rely, for matters that will interest the reader, upon the connecting links which show its progress amongst the other lodges of the jurisdiction, with incidents which concern the membership.

On the 23rd of April, 1825—seventy-three years ago—St. John's lodge, No. 16, was summoned for the last time. Eleven members responded to the summons and of these seven were officers of the new lodge. Fortunately the minutes have been preserved and the opening proceedings, though brief, are worthy of reproduction. They read:

"April 23rd, 1825, A.L. 4825, Free and Accepted Masons, York, U. C.

"Opened under the warrant of Lodge, No. 16, on the Entered Apprentice's Degree, and read the minutes of last communication, which were confirmed.

"Read the warrant for the new Lodge, No. 9, issued by the Provincial Grand Master, to which Lodge, No. 16, transferred its authority.

"Elected Brother Robert Meighan, Master.

" Alexander Burnside, Senior Warden.

" George Bond, Junior Warden.

" Thomas Wallis, Treasurer.

" John Fenton, Secretary.

" John Sparks, Senior Deacon.

" John Davis, Junior Deacon.

"Read the By-laws, which were approved and signed by the following Brethren:

"Robert Meighan, Alexander Burnside, George Bond, John Terry, John Fenton, Thomas Wallis, John Sparks, John Davis, John Goessman, Allan Robinet, Philip Cody.

"Brother Goessman applied for his discharge, which was granted from this date, as he was about to leave the country.

"Lodge closed in harmony at nine o'clock."

Bro. Robert Meighan was a member of the firm of M. & R. Meighan, wharfingers, at the foot of Yonge street in York. They were agents of the steamers which plied on Lake Ontario and were men of excellent standing.

Bro. Alexander Burnside was a physician, a native of New England—a man tall in figure, upright carriage and bluff and benevolent countenance. He was an early promoter of the movement

for the establishment of Mechanics' Institutes in Upper Canada and encouraged and patronized all efforts to improve church music both vocal and instrumental. He died without heirs and bequeathed his property partly to charities in York and to the University of Trinity College, where two scholarships perpetuate his memory. He founded the Burnside Lying-in Hospital.

Bro. John Fenton, the secretary, was a literary character. He used to read scientific papers at the first Mechanics' Institute, and at one time officiated as parish clerk in St. James' church. Dr. Scadding in his history of old Toronto says of Bro. Fenton:

"Mr. Fenton's peculiarities, on the contrary, arose from his intelligence, his acquirements, and his independence of character. He was a rather small, shrewd-featured person, at a glance not deficient in self-esteem. He was proficient in modern popular science, a ready talker and lecturer. Being only a proxy his rendering of the official responses in church was marked, perhaps, by a little too much individuality, but it could not be said that it was destitute of a certain rhetorical propriety of emphasis and intonation. Though not gifted in his own person with much melody of voice, his acquisitions included some knowledge of music. In those days congregational psalmody was at a low ebb, and the small choirs that offered themselves fluctuated, and now and then vanished wholly. Not unfrequently Mr. Fenton, after giving out the portion of Brady and Tate which it pleased him to select, would execute the whole of it as a solo, to some accustomed air with graceful variations of his own. All this would be done with great coolness and apparent self-satisfaction.

"While the discourse was going on in the pulpit above him it was his way, often, to lean himself resignedly back in a corner of his pew and throw a white cambric handkerchief over his head and face. It illustrates the spirit of the day to add that Mr. Fenton's employment as official mouth-piece to the congregation of the English church did not stand in the way of his making himself useful, at the same time, as a class-leader among the Wesleyan Methodists.

"The temperament and general style of this gentleman did not fail, of course, to produce irritation of mind in some quarters. The 'Colonial Advocate' one morning averred its belief that Mr. Fenton had on the preceding Sunday glanced at itself and its patrons in giving out and singing (probably as a solo) the Twelfth Psalm:

"'Help, Lord, for good and goodly men do perish and decay:  
And faith and truth from wordly men are parted clean away:  
Whoso doth with his neighbour talk, his talk is all but vain.  
For every man bethinketh now to flatter, lie and feign.'

"Mr. Fenton afterwards removed to the United States, where he obtained Holy orders in the Episcopal Church. His son was a clever and ingenious youth. We remember a capital model in wood of Cesar's Bridge over the Rhine, constructed by him from a copperplate engraving in an old edition of the Commentaries used by him in the Grammar School at York."

Bro. Thomas Wallis was an Englishman born on the 22nd March, 1780, in the parish of St. Just Tribigion, Cornwall, England. He emigrated to America in 1810, came to Toronto in 1816 and died on the 18th March, 1871, aged 91 years.

On the 2nd of May, 1825, the lodge held its second meeting. Six members only are recorded as being present. The business transacted consisted in ordering a set of books for the lodge, and that Bro. Calvin Davis be called upon and requested to pay his registration fee.

The third meeting was held on the 30th of May, 1825, and at it two petitions were received, and Bro. Calvin Davis, not having paid his registration fee, was reported to Grand Lodge for suspension. The lodge resolved that the Market Street hall, "Lately occupied by lodge No. 16, be rented for the use of this lodge." Amongst those present was Bro. Patrick Hartney, the barrack master at the Old Fort, at York. He was an old resident, father of the late Mr. Hartney, an official of the Dominion government at Ottawa. Bro. Hartney lived on the north side of Wellington street, directly west of the residence of the late Mr. John Ginty. The house was one of those left standing by the Americans after the capture of York in 1813.

A meeting of the lodge was held on the 24th June, 1825, the festival of St. John the Baptist. A committee of one—Bro. John Terry—was appointed

"to enquire of the Richmond Lodge whether they have admitted Jonathan Hale a member of their body, and to state to them why Lodge No. 9 considers him unfit to be a member."

The Bro. Jonathan Hale referred to was a brother of Eliphalet Hale, the pioneer Mason of 1800. Bro. Hale had a brickyard on the north-west corner of Duke and George streets, and, if report be true, his department was not all that could have been desired—hence, no doubt, the enquiry. Bro. Hale had been refused admission to No. 9, and the brethren were evidently determined that he should not affiliate with any other lodge.

The members thought that in celebrating the festival of St. John they would invite the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. John Beikie, and V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, the Grand Secretary, and at the same time initiate two candidates. Accordingly the lodge held its fifth meeting and entertained R. W. Bro. Beikie. Bro. Turquand was not present, but amongst the visitors were Bro. Alex. J. McIntosh, Bro. C. Hudson, and Capt. Balfour. Mr. Walter Rose, a brewer at Bloor's brewery, Yorkville, and Mr. Thomas Carfrae, the collector of customs of the Port of York, were proposed as members.

The minutes of the meeting on 25th July, 1825, show that the lodge was on the road to prosperity. At a former meeting a question had arisen as to the admission of Mr. Jonathan Hale into the lodge, when Bro. Terry had been directed to make enquiries. The minutes read:

"Bro. Terry, who was appointed to enquire of the Richmond Lodge why they had admitted Jonathan Hale a member of that Lodge, reported that they had not yet admitted him, nor would they do so, if we desired them not to do it.

"Resolved that Jonathan Hale is an improper person to be admitted among the fraternity."

There seems to have been a discussion regarding the jurisdiction of lodge No. 9, as well as regarding the character of Bro. Hale. Bro. Terry was informed that Richmond lodge, a new lodge founded after 1822, objected to the York lodges extending their jurisdiction beyond the line of Sheppard's tavern on Yonge street, and that this was to be the dividing line.

This hostelry was a well known resting place for travellers. It was located on the west side of Yonge street, a few rods past Hogg's Hollow. It was flanked on the north by large driving sheds, on the south by stables and barns; over the porch, at an early period, was the effigy of a lion rampant, attempted in wood on the premises. Constructiveness was one of the predominant faculties in the first landlord of the Golden Lion. He was noted also for skilful execution on several instruments of music, notably the bassoon. In the rear of the hotel, a little to the south on a fine eminence, he put up for himself, after the lapse of some years, a private residence, remarkable for its originality of design, the outline of its many projecting roofs presenting a multitude of concave curves in the Chinese pagoda style.

In order to settle the matter of jurisdiction it was "Resolved that Lodge, No. 9, receive no members from Yonge Street, north of Sheppard's tavern, on condition that Richmond lodge receive none south of the same place, without a mutual understanding with the other."

While it was not unreasonable to come to the conclusion to object to the admission of Mr. Hale on the ground of invasion of jurisdiction, the resolution states that he was "an improper person to be admitted among the fraternity," so that there were other grounds for excluding him not only from lodge No. 9, but from "the fraternity."

Messrs. Rose and Carfrae were both initiated at this meeting and Bro. George Bond was requested to explain why he was absent for three nights. He satisfactorily accounted for his absence during two nights but was unable to frame an excuse for the third, and in consequence was "fined for one" and for "late attendance on this evening." Bro. Bond lived out on Yonge street near Eglinton, in the house which No. 16 had used as a meeting place before returning to York after the war of 1812-15. Bro. Bond was apparently dissatisfied with his treatment, for he "applied for his discharge, which was granted, if he paid all arrears."

At the meeting on 25th August, 1825, Bro. George Bond was suspended and Bros. Meighan and Terry together with the secretary and treasurer were ordered as a committee to enquire into the state of the finances of the lodge, and if they defaulted in that duty they were to be fined "five shillings each." Mr. Thomas Moore was proposed for membership. He was an hotelkeeper and landlord of the "Crown Inn," which stood at the south-east corner of King Street and East Market Square. At the meeting in September the balance in hand with the treasurer was reported as £8. 7. 4½. Mr. Moore was accepted as a member and Bro. Bond, who had not paid his dues, was "continued under censure for another month." while at the October meeting his "suspension was continued."

An emergent meeting was held on 28th October, 1825, at which the P. M. degree was conferred. This work is now part of the capitular or Royal Arch system, but was then conferred on Master Masons, whether they had served in the chair or not, for the minutes read:

"Balloted for Bros. Rose, Wallace, Cattermole and Carfrae, who were

received as eligible to become Past Masters, and they were regularly installed singly, according to ancient usage."

In November, Bro. George Bond was again summoned and an emergency was ordered to settle the affairs of lodge No. 16. Bro. John Terry was elected W. M. and a committee was appointed "to prepare a dinner for the anniversary of St. John the Evangelist," and "Bros. McBride, Randal and Horner," members of the Legislature, were invited to dine with the brethren.

At the festival of St. John on the 27th December, 1825, the W. M. "dispensed with the degree of Entered Apprentice and opened a Lodge of Fellow Craft" and "dispensed with degree of Fellow Craft and opened that of Master Mason," and "dispensed with the degree of Master Mason and opened that of Past Master, and proceeded to install the Worshipful Master and officers for the ensuing year."

This "dispensing" with the degree meant that there being no work the lodge worked up to the M. M. degree, when the P. M. degree was opened and the officers installed.

On the 23rd January, 1826, Bro. George Bond made peace with his brethren, for it was resolved that his "apology be received and his suspension dispensed with." The affairs of lodge No. 9 (No. 16) were yet unsettled. Its affairs were to be laid before the lodge at its next regular meeting. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master had informed the lodge that he would officially visit the brethren, and the secretary was directed to notify that officer that Monday, the 7th of February, would be a convenient evening. The banquet on St. John's day must have been a royal one for early days, as it cost £13. 3. 2., currency.

On the 6th February, 1826, R. W. Bro. Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, accompanied by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon and Bros. Thomas Ridout, Coleman and Gydne, visited the lodge. The question of the conduct of Masonic funerals and festival processions was before the Craft at this time. R. W. Bro. Beikie sent a letter to the lodges stating that as "applications" for permission "to form processions at funerals and on Festival days" had been made to him, he desired his views on the subject to be known. He alluded to the right of burial, and stated that to perform the ceremony a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Master or his deputy was necessary. He ruled that, owing to the "delay that must necessarily occur in making such application, especially to lodges situated in different parts of the Province," where it could not be done, application was not necessary. As to festival processions, he said:

"The custom has fallen into disuse in the United Kingdom, as being in a great measure inconsistent with the principles of our venerable order, which rather seeks retirement and secrecy than public display or ostentation, and as this opinion has been adopted by the best informed and enlightened Masons, possessing all the advantages of personal wealth and Masonic magnificence, I trust you will agree with me in thinking that we, who are in every way so inferior, would act wisely in copying their example, and so refrain from an exhibition to which our means as men and Masons are inadequate."

At the April meeting, in 1826, the lodge determined to pay \$100

"for the room, furniture, jewels, etc., formerly belonging to lodge No. 16," and it was also resolved "that a certain sum be borrowed by some means to enable the lodge to pay the above sum, which is to be ascertained by a committee."

All the meetings at this period were well attended. At the end of 1825 there were twenty-four members, and there was a gradual increase. At the meeting of 17th May, 1826, Mr. Richard Watson, a printer, was initiated. This brother subsequently took a leading part in Craft matters in York. He lived in a cottage at the rear of Bro. Chas. March's shop on the north side of King street west, near Bay street, in York, and lost his life in the great fire of 1849, while endeavoring to save valuable type in the "Patriot" newspaper office on the north-east corner of King and Nelson (Jarvis) street, Toronto.

The affairs of lodge No. 16 do not seem to have made much progress towards settlement. It was understood at the time the warrant was handed in that the indebtedness of the lodge should be assumed and liquidated by No. 9, but from financial stringency and trouble over an adjustment of the books no settlement, up to this time, had been made. The Market street hall had been erected as a school-room, in 1817. It was then a one-story building, but a second story had been added, for which lodge No. 16 had paid. When the warrant was surrendered No. 16, looking upon the room with its furniture and jewels as an asset, expected a prompt settlement by No. 9. Lodge No. 9, however, while willing to assume liability for furniture, jewels and other lodge accessories, had never in writing committed itself to a distinct promise to buy that portion of the building occupied by the Craft.

Bro. Alexander Burnside, than whom there was never a more whole-souled brother, came to the rescue of the lodge. He had been the guiding spirit of old No. 16, and was determined that the matter should be adjusted. In December, 1825, an emergency was to have been held with a view of "endeavoring to settle the affairs" of lodge No. 16, but there is no record in the MSS. of the meeting. In January, 1826, it was resolved to lay "the affairs of lodge No. 16 . . . before lodge No. 9, next regular communication," but at the February meeting there was another postponement, as Bro. Fenton, the former treasurer of No. 16, could not be present. In April an adjustment of accounts was apparently determined upon, for it was resolved "that the lodge advance the sum of one hundred dollars to Mr. Fenton for the room, furniture, jewels, etc., formerly belonging to lodge No. 16," and it was also resolved "that a certain sum be borrowed by some means to enable the lodge to pay the above sum, which is to be ascertained by a committee."

At the meeting held on the 17th May, 1826, however, while the minutes of the April meeting were confirmed, it was "resolved that the lodge proceed to enquire into the report of the committee, respecting the purchase of the lodge." This resolution was probably the result of a report presented to the effect that

"The Committee having reported that it was doubtful whether Bro. Fenton would accede to his former agreement, it was moved, seconded, and carried, that the Committee continue to act on the resolution of last regular communication until next communication."

And at this meeting it was resolved "that a lodge of emergency be called to settle the above." It was at this juncture that the liberality of Bro. Alexander Burnside displayed itself. An emergent meeting was held on the 31st May, 1826, but after hearing "various propositions" it adjourned until the 5th June, when the accounts of No. 16 were to be presented. At the meeting of 5th June the question of purchase was again discussed, and

"Bro. Alexander Burnside proposed that if Lodge, No. 9, would give him a sufficient sum to enable him to pay all lawful demands against the Lodge Room, formerly belonging to No. 16, he would ensure the Lodge of the room, jewels and furniture."

This seemed to be, and indeed was, a fair and brotherly proposal, for, if accepted, it gave the lodge a permanent meeting place of its own. It was therefore resolved

"Lodge, No. 9, allow Bro. Burnside the sum of £50 currency, at twelve months after this date, with interest (being the sum estimated), to enable him to liquidate the lawful debts of and demands against No. 16, the residue, if any, to be accounted for by him to this Lodge."

As an acknowledgment of the rights of No. 9, Bro. Burnside signed the following document:

"Whereas all lawful debts and demands due of Lodge No. 16 for building the Lodge Room over the School Room in Market Square, in the Town of York, has this day been paid to me by Lodge No. 9: This is to certify that said Lodge Room, with all the jewels and furniture belonging to the same, is this day transferred to said Lodge No. 9, by me, the subscriber, acting in behalf of Lodge No. 16, hereby exonerating Lodge No. 9 from all further lawful claims of the like nature.

"Witness my hand this fifth day of June, A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

"Alexander Burnside,

"Formerly Master of Lodge No. 16."

By this act the lodge became the possessors of the upper story of the school-house on Market Lane, which had originally been built by lodge No. 16, and which is known in early Craft history as "The Masonic Hall in Market Lane, York."

The lodge room was insured in the Sun fire insurance company of New York for the sum of \$400, for which was paid a premium of one and a half per cent. This sum included not only the room but the furniture, a list of which is recorded in the minute book of October, 1826.

The 24th June was celebrated by a dinner at "Snider's Inn," the lodge closing at 4 p.m., dinner being called for 5 p.m. On the 14th July, 1826, a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Secretary requesting the W. M. and wardens to attend an emergent meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 24th inst., for the purpose of investing the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. This was R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the successor of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. A letter, notifying the W. M. of the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 31st July, was also read.

Bro. John Goessman, who demitted from the lodge at its first meeting, re-affiliated in September, 1826, and at the same meeting a petition was read from Bro. Calvin Davis, "praying to be allowed

to attend the next regular meeting to explain his reasons for appearing so negligent in attending this lodge previous to his being suspended." This brother had been "under censure," and suspended for non-payment of his "registering fee" since May, 1825, but the lodge was not in a forgiving mood, and, the ballot having passed, it was found "against the prayer of the petitioner."

With the exception of the incidents given, the proceedings of the lodge were of a routine character. In November, 1826, Mr. Michael Meighan, a brother of Robert Meighan, the first W. M., was initiated, and, with a decided objection to prying eyes, it was resolved "that a shutter be procured for the window in the east end of the room." The east end of the lodge room was in close proximity to the rear of houses in West Market street, which probably led to the proposed protection.

At the meeting of 13th December, 1826, Bro. Carfrae was elected W. M. A letter was read from Bro. Josiah Cushman, who had taken so active a part in the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It concerned the payment of certain moneys due by members of Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4, and lodge No. 16, and requested a settlement. An emergent meeting was called on the 15th December to consider its contents, and it was resolved not to interfere, but to refer Bro. Cushman to Bro. Burnside. Among the visiting brethren at this meeting of the 13th December were Bro. McBride, of Niagara, at one time secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Kerr (1800-22), and Bro. Beasley, P.M. of Barton lodge, Hamilton.

The degree of P. M. was conferred on any member desiring it. The amount of fee is not given. At this meeting "Bro. MacMillan signified to the lodge his wish to take the degree of Past Master." At the emergent meeting a committee was appointed to take into consideration the celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, and it was resolved "that the brethren dine together at Bro. Meighan's ball room on that evening."

On the 10th January, 1827, amongst the petitions received was one from Wm. Lyon Mackenzie, "praying to become a candidate for the mysteries of Masons, enclosing £0 10s. od.," and also one from Mr. Edwin Baldwin. Amongst the visitors were Bros. McCall, McBride and Rolph, members of the Provincial Legislature. The last named was the celebrated Dr. Rolph.

At the meeting of 7th February, Mr. Baldwin was accepted, and duly initiated, but at the meeting of 7th March the ballot for Mr. W. L. Mackenzie was found unfavorable. The candidate's political prominence and predilections no doubt contributed to his non-reception by the lodge. The lodge finances were in a healthy state on paper, for a return in the MSS. shows the sum of £18 15s. 4d. as due by the members in arrear.

On the 20th March, 1827, a letter was read from the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, dated 10th March, 1827, notifying the lodge of the death in England of the Duke of York, which took place on the 20th February, with the request

"that your lodge will put itself into the usual Masonic mourning on the first regular monthly lodge night after the receipt of this letter and continue in mourning from that time for one whole month"

The lodge complied with this request, and in so doing incurred a "Bro. Moore's bill for crape, to 10s. od." The attendance of members at the lodge greatly increased this year, and more interest seemed to be taken in the work. As late as July, 1827, the affairs of the old lodge, No. 16, seem to have been unsettled, for an emergency was called on the 6th July, 1827, "to enquire into certain accounts relative to lodge No. 16," and Bro. Burnside was requested to be present. At this meeting it was resolved by a "majority of three that lodge No. 9 now give up all claims whatever to the funds of lodge No. 16." This probably alluded to the assets of the lodge, which, under the agreement with Bro. Burnside, were to be paid to the lodge in consideration of its advance of £50 for the room and furniture in Market Lane.

The first record of a meeting of the Baptist religious denomination is found in the minutes of this meeting. Application had been made for the use of the lodge room for Sunday services, and it was resolved that

"Bros. Page and Watson be authorized to rent the Lodge Room to the Baptist congregation, at 7/6 currency per month (the said congregation to keep it clean for the use of the Lodge) if they choose to accept it on those terms."

But at the regular meeting of 1st August it was resolved "that the committee appointed to rent the lodge room be continued, as they have not finally adjusted the agreement." At the September meeting it was resolved that a committee "wait upon Bro. Burnside to pay him so much of the sum due him as the funds of the lodge will admit of." This was in accordance with the original agreement to pay him £50 for the room and furniture. At the meeting on October 3rd the committee authorized to rent the lodge room to the Baptist congregation made their report to this effect :

"We, Walter Rose and Richard Watson, being duly empowered by St. George's Lodge, No. 9, to rent the Lodge Room, do hereby agree with Mr. David Patterson to rent said Lodge Room, for the sole benefit and use of a Sunday meeting, and none other, and that the said David Patterson shall have the free use of the said room on the Sabbath days for the time being, during the period of six months, and that the same shall be delivered to him in a clean state:

"For and in consideration of which, the said David Patterson doth hereby agree to pay at the rate of seven shillings and six pence, provincial currency per month, for, and during the aforesaid period of six months, commencing on the 7th day of July, 1827, payable monthly, and that he shall keep the house in a careful and clean state, when the congregation leave off the use of it.

"In witness whereof the parties above mentioned have hereunto affixed their signatures, this 3rd day of October, 1827.

"(Signed) Walter Rose, Rich. Watson, David Patterson."

It may be interesting to know that an extract from these minutes is preserved in the archives of McMaster Baptist University of Toronto. Mr. David Patterson was captain of the volunteer company formed to work the fire engine, No. 3, presented to the city of Toronto by the British American Life and Fire Assurance Company in 1837.

On the 28th November, 1827, Bro. Carfrae was duly re-elected as W. M. of the lodge, and it was resolved to dine in the lodge room

on the anniversary of the festival of St. John the Evangelist. At this meeting Bro. Carfrae was installed as W. M. It was customary to re-install every year, even if a brother were elected a second time.

The "U. E. Loyalist" of December 29th, 1827, contains the following account of the celebration of the festival of the Evangelist in that year:—

#### MASONIC FESTIVAL.

Thursday last being the anniversary of St. John the Evangelist, St. George's Lodge, No. 9 of Free and Accepted Masons, and a number of distinguished visiting Brethren, of the Fraternity met at Masonic Hall, for the purpose of celebrating the day, and afterwards partook of a sumptuous dinner prepared for the occasion. Among the Toasts given by the Worshipful Master from the Chair which were received with enthusiastic applause and drank with Masonic Honors, were the following:—

HIS MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY GEORGE THE FOURTH, the Patron of Masonry—God Save the King.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, R. W. Grand Master of England—Rule Britannia.

The memory of the late Duke of York—In silence.

The rest of the Royal Family—The Wooden Walls of old England.

His Excellency the Earl Dalhousie, Governor-General of the Canadas—

For a' that and a' that and twice as muckle as a' that.

Shall we be ruled by Bonapartes?

Auld Scotland never saw that.

His Excellency Peregrine Maitland, Lientenant-Governor of Upper Canada—The British Grenadiers.

The Chief Justice of Upper Canada—The Campbells are Coming.

Lady Sarah Maitland and the Fair of Upper Canada—The lass of Richmond Hill.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada—Masonic Air.

Simon McGillivray, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master—Masonic Air.

John Beikie, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master—Masonic Air.

The day we celebrate—Come Let Us Prepare.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1 of Upper Canada—Should Auld Acquaintance be Forgot.

Our Visiting Brethren—Begone Dull Care.

After which a number of excellent volunteer toasts were given—the greatest conviviality prevailed during the evening.—Com.

The meetings in 1828 were routine. In January there were three visitors from the garrison at York, and Mr. H. C. Thomson, a member of the Legislature. On the 28th May it was resolved "that the hand-rail to the stairs of the lodge room be repaired, as also the fence appertaining to the same, and paid for out of the funds of the lodge." This was decided evidence of ownership. The hand-rail is missing in one of the pictures of this building, which must have been made about 1827-28. At the August meeting a committee was ordered

"to wait upon Bro. Burnside for the purpose of discharging part of the note held against the Lodge by Bro. Burnside. Also to wait upon Mr. D. Patterson to receive rent due by him on behalf of the Baptist Congregation for the use of the Lodge Room."

On the 17th December, 1828, Bro. Watson was elected W. M., and a committee was appointed "to provide a cold collation for the 27th of December, being St. John's day." On the 14th January, 1829, Bro. Milburn, in withdrawing from the lodge, donated 25/- "towards liquidating the debt due against the lodge in the purchase of the lodge room," for which he was thanked.

The lodge does not seem to have met from 18th February until 25th August, 1829, at least there are no records extant. On the 25th August an emergency was called to attend the funeral of the late Bro. Thomas Mercer. His name does not seem to be upon the list of members. At the meeting held on 9th September the "minutes of the last regular communication" were confirmed, but those of "the ensuing 25th August not yet read." This entry almost indicates a lapse in the work of the lodge from February to August, 1829. Whatever may have been the reason for the hiatus, the lodge was active on the 9th September, for it resolved to send a representative to the annual meeting of the Provincial body at Kingston on the 21st September, in the person of Bro. Thos. Carfrae, P.M., for which he was given five pounds, and "any remaining reasonable expense further attending the same to be afterwards defrayed from the funds of the lodge."

At the meeting of 9th December, 1829, Bro. Seneca Ketchum, formerly a secretary of Rawdon lodge, affiliated. The minutes of his old lodge during his term of office were not only readable, but in a sense humorous. Bro. Ketchum was a past master in the art of politeness and courtesy. Bro. Rose was elected W. M., and it was resolved to celebrate the festival of St. John in due form. But before that date a change had come over the lodge, for an emergency was called for the 17th December, and a committee of seven was appointed "to settle the accounts and matters of lodge No. 9," and it was also resolved

"that St. George's Lodge, No. 9, be dissolved when closed, and that the Worshipful Master be instructed to resign the warrant of the said Lodge into the possession of the Provincial Grand Master."

No reason is given in the minutes for this action, but many years later—in 1861—when Bro. Alfio de Grassi a prominent member of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was making enquiries on the subject, he obtained the following document from Bro. Charles Baker, a member of No. 9. It reads :

"The reason the warrant of Lodge No. 9 was returned to the Provincial Grand Master, was on account that the jewels, and other property belonging to the Grand Lodge, was given into the keeping of members, No. 9, and Lodge No. 1, having been dormant for two or three years, it was thought advisable, as it was a senior lodge, to try and revive it.

" Chas. Baker,

" Member of St. George's Lodge, No. 9.

"Toronto, 23rd December, 1861.

"Witness, A. De Grassi."

Bro. Baker was shown the minutes of St. George's lodge, No. 9, and also certified to their genuineness as follows:—

"I, Charles Baker, being a member of Lodge No. 9 at the time of its surrendering its warrant to the Provincial Grand Master (McGillivray), do vouch that the within minutes, as far as I am able to judge, are correct.

"Chas. Baker.

"Toronto, 23rd November, 1861.

Witness, A. De Grassi."

Bro. De Grassi, determined that ample evidence should be given of all the facts relating to No. 9, called the following day, the 24th November, on Bro. Thos. Wallis, an old member of No. 16, and the first treasurer of No. 9. Bro. Wallis signed the following document:

"Toronto, 24th November, 1861.

"I, Thomas Wallis, certify that I was originally a member of Lodge No. 16, and when that Lodge surrendered their warrant, and took out the warrant for St. George's Lodge, No. 9, I became its first Treasurer, and continued a member of said Lodge until just before it gave up its warrant to the Provincial Grand Master. I then, with the rest of the members of No. 9, took up and worked under the warrant of Lodge No. 1, called St. Andrew's Lodge.

"I further certify that these are the original minutes of No. 9, St. George's Lodge.

"Thomas Wallis.

"Witness, A. De Grassi."

This agrees with the records of St. Andrew's lodge, which show that it was dormant from about 1830-40, although a few meetings were held between 1830-35.

List of Members of St. George's Lodge, No. 762, E. R., No. 9, P. R., York, 1825-29; Arthurs, Allan; Boyes, —; Burnside, Alex.; Bond, George; Robinette, Allan; Barber, William; Baty, Chas. McK.; Baldwin, Edmund; Baker, Chas.; Cody, Phillip; Cattermole, Geo.; Carfrae, Thos.; David, Jno.; Davis, Calvin; Dellimore, Wm.; Embleton, Jno.; Fenton, John; Goessman, John; Hartney, P.; Hutton, —; Ketchum, —; McPhail, P.; McMillan, Arch.; Meighan, Robt.; Meighan, Michael; Mattice, W.; Moore, Thos.; Milburn, Joseph; Martin, Jno.; Paul, Jno.; Rose, Walter; Richmond, Gervon; Sparks, Jno.; (a) Snider, Jacob; (a) Sayre, Dan'l; Stone, Urban W.; Terry, Jno.; Terry, Chas.; Wallis, Thos.; Watson, Rich.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, ST. GEORGE'S LODGE, No. 762 E.R., No. 9, P.R., YORK, 1825-29.

| Year.       | W.M.           | S.W.            | J.W.            | Treas.          | Secy.            |
|-------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| April, 1825 | Robt. Meighan  | Alex. Burnside  | Geo. Bond...    | Thos. Wallis... | Jno. Fenton...   |
| Dec., "     | Jno. Terry...  | Jno. Sparks...  | Thos. Carfrae.. | "               | Walter Rose..... |
| " 1826      | Thos. Carfrae. | Walter Rose..   | Rd. Watson...   | Thos. Moore.... | Chas. McK. Baty. |
| " 1827      | "              | R. Watson....   | G. Cattermole.. | R. Meighan....  | " "              |
| " 1828      | Rd. Watson...  | G. Cattermole.. | Jno. Martin.... | "               | " "              |
| " 1829      | Walter Rose.   | Thos. Carfrae.. | G. Cattermole.. | "               | " "              |

| Year.       | S.D.          | J.D.         | Tyier.        | Master of Ceremonies. | Inner Guard. | Stewards.       |
|-------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|-----------------------|--------------|-----------------|
| April, 1825 | Jno. Sparks.. | Jno. Davis.. |               |                       |              |                 |
| Dec., "     | G. Cattermole | Thos. Moore  | Allan Arthurs | Jno. Davis..          |              |                 |
| " 1826      | Jos. Milburn. | A. McMillan  | — Meighan..   | J. Sparks...          | W. Dellimore |                 |
| " 1827      | A. McMillan.  |              |               |                       |              | Jno. Martin and |
| " 1828      | P. McPhail..  | J. Sparks... |               |                       |              | Jos. Milburn.   |
| " 1829      | Chas. Baker.  | "            |               |                       |              |                 |

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

## LODGE, No. 763, E.R., No. 10, P.R., BELLEVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

The history of this lodge up to 1822 has been given in the period of the first Provincial Grand Lodge. Its subsequent history, owing to the lack of records, is not available. The lodge was originally No. 17, Thurlow, and on the 22nd September, 1822, was warranted to meet at Belleville as No. 763, E.R., No. 10, P.R. In 1832 it became No. 496. The warrant was returned to England in 1857, and is now in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London.

The brethren to whom the warrant was issued in 1822 were Bros. James Bickford, as W.M.; Caleb Norton, as S.W.; and Anson Ladd, as J.W.; and Bros. D. B. Sole, Jonathan C. Sleeper, John W. Maybee and Anson Hayden.

The only original record of the lodge extant is a sheet of paper addressed: "To John Dean, Esq., P.G.S., Bath," and "for'd by Mr. Walbridge." This sheet contains a letter from Bro. James Bickford, dated 11th September, 1826, enclosing to Bro. Dean, as Provincial Grand Secretary, "the returns of Belleville lodge," which, the writer states, have been sent "after some delay."

This is ample evidence that the lodge at Belleville was not dormant, and that the Royal Arch chapter was also at work.

The lodge was represented at York at the reorganization of the Craft in September, 1822, by Bro. Anson Ladd, "as S. W. & P. M., lodge No. 17, Belleville," and Bro. Ladd was appointed on the finance committee of the provincial body. In the proceedings of the Grand Lodge in July, 1823, "Belleville, No. 17," was reported as having been represented. This was under its old number, for the new warrant had not then arrived.

There is no trace of the lodge from 1822 until 1845, when it joined the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, as No. 496, E.R., and No. 4 P.R. The lodge room was destroyed by fire and with it all the records up to 1847.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

## ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 764, E.R., No. 11, P.R., TOWNSHIP OF HALDIMAND, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1822-45.

When St. John's lodge affiliated with the second Provincial Grand Lodge there were about twenty members on its roll.

In September of 1822, prior to affiliation with the Provincial Grand Lodge, at a regular meeting a brother was charged with intoxication, and pleaded guilty. He was "charged by the Moral Com-

nittee" and was adjudged to receive an admonition from the chair. The minutes record that he received the punishment awarded, and "returned thanks."

The only records of the lodge in 1823-24-25 are a petition of Peter Orcutt, dated 20th February, 1823; one of Henry Fisher, on May 22nd, 1823, and a cash account of January-June, 1823, and 10th June, 1824. In July, 1825, a letter which had been sent by the lodge at Brockville to all the lodges concerning the appointment and payment of a Grand Lecturer, is found in the MSS., but it does not appear to have been read to the lodge. From January, 1826, the lodge records are fairly complete.

At a meeting on the 19th January the lodge was opened in the F. C. degree, with five members present. Business was transacted and a "lodge of P. M.'s was opened," and W. Bro. Fisher was installed as W. M.

The next meeting was on 24th April, 1826, when four members were present and transacted the business. The next meeting recorded is that of 13th October, 1826, when nine members were present and the M. M. degree was worked. This meeting was held at Bro. Spalding's in Haldimand. On the 9th November a meeting was held, at which routine business was transacted. The meetings apparently were held regularly in 1826.

In the minute book is a curious method of keeping the accounts of the members. The secretary, no doubt, was desirous of a short and explicit method, so he planned the following table, and recorded the requisite letters in his cash book opposite the names of the brethren. He heads his key thus: "Definition of Characters used in the following page":

- P., Present;
- A., Absent;
- R., Regular;
- E., Emergency;
- E. D. P., Evening Dues Paid;
- E. D. D., Evening Dues Delinquent;
- A. D. P., Annual Dues Paid;
- A. D. D., Annual Dues Delinquent;
- F. D., Festival Day;
- S., Summoned;
- A. S., Absent after Summons;
- V., Visitor;
- F. V., First Visit.

As an example of how his scheme worked a few names of the thirty-eight on the list will suffice.

| Masonic Memorandum.         | Jan'y<br>22nd R. | Feb'y<br>19th, R. | March<br>10th, R. | April<br>16th R. | May<br>14th, R. |
|-----------------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|-----------------|
| Benj'n Ewing, W.M.....      | P.E.P.           | A.                | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.           | P.E.P.          |
| John Kelly, S.W.....        | P.E.P.           | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.           | P.E.P.          |
| Joseph J. Losee, J.W.....   | A.               | A.                | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.           | P.E.P.          |
| Charles Powers, Sec'y.....  | P.               | P.                | A.                | A.               | P.E.P.          |
| Caleb Mallory, Treas.....   | P.E.P.           | A.                | A.                | A.               | P.E.P.          |
| Thos. M. Spalding, S.D..... | P.E.P.           | A.                | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.           | P.E.P.          |

The lodge seems to have become dormant after 1826, and does not appear again on the roll until 1844. On the 11th February of that year a meeting was held at Grafton, when Bros. Ewing, Spalding, Eddy, White and Mallory were present, and it was "agreed that the lodge at its rising adjourn to Cobourg to meet there agreeably to by-laws, and there continue during our pleasure." Seven brethren affiliated at this meeting.

On the 19th February, 1844, the lodge met again at Grafton, but at a succeeding meeting in the same month it met at Cobourg. At this meeting it was resolved to correspond "with the Grand Lodge and report at the next meeting." Bro. W. H. Weller, afterwards Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was present, and with Bros. White and Clench was appointed on "a committee to go to Toronto for instructions in regard to our communicating with the Grand Lodge in England respecting the lodge." A brother Mahony, being in distress, "it was resolved that 17/6 from the funds be given him to enable him to prosecute his journey to Toronto."

At the succeeding meetings quite a number of petitions were received and degrees conferred. At the meeting of 19th November, 1844, a letter from Bro. W. White, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at London, England, stating that the lodge had a right to meet under its warrant was read. The brethren were under the impression that, the lodge being dormant, a warrant of confirmation was required before they could legally work, but Bro. White wrote:

"inasmuch as a warrant of Confirmation is not required, you being in possession of the original warrant, I have recorded its removal from Haldimand to the town of Cobourg."

The return to England showed twenty-eight on the roll, but only three had been registered, so that the lodge was due the Grand Lodge £6. 5s. od., of which £2. sent was applied thereon. The lodge work seemed to revive in 1845, for at the February meeting twenty-one members were present. On March 17th, 1845, Bro. Chas. Sewell, a jeweller of Toronto, presented the lodge with a pair of silver compasses. A committee was appointed to superintend the preparation of a new lodge room.

At the May meeting in 1845 a resolution was read, one which had been passed by St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, to the effect that that lodge intended "to solicit the appointment of a Provincial Grand Lodge," and that it intended to recommend the appointment of W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout as Provincial Grand Master. It was also stated that the jewels of the second Provincial Grand Lodge were in the possession of R. W. Bro. Ridout. The lodge discussed the letter. As a result the memorial was endorsed and forwarded to Toronto. The lodge still retained its fealty to the Grand Lodge of England, for on the 11th August, 1845, it was resolved "to procure a dispensation for the purpose of having public processions" from the Grand Lodge of England.

From the minutes of the 15th September, 1845, it appears that the new lodge room was in the Globe Hotel in Cobourg, for a committee was instructed "to inform the building committee of the Globe Hotel that if the new lodge room be not furnished by the next regular night of meeting we do not consider ourselves bound to take it."

In August the lodge had affiliated with the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab. This is shown by a circular calling the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto on the 4th November, and also by a resolution passed in the lodge on the 13th October, 1845, ordering that the official announcement of the summons, calling the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto on 4th November, should be published in the newspaper at Cobourg.

The continuation of the history of lodge No. 11 will be found under that of the lodges belonging to the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

List of Members of St. John's Lodge, No. 764, E. R., 'No. 11, P. R., 1822-45: 1823, Peter Orcutt. 1844, (a) Samuel Campbell, (a) Glover Bennett, (a) James Canavan, (a) F. S. Clench, (a) Truman Loveland, (a) Robert Sligh, (a) Daniel Tucker, Hugh Crosson, Richard Ruttan, John L'Esperance, Thomas Evans, (a) Wm. Weller, (a) Billings Vars, (a) Francis Murphy. George Perry, (a) Edward Feigh, (a) Lewis Stiles, (a) Thomas W. Hastings, Robt. Hills, R. M. Boucher, R. H. Throop, F. H. Burton, Albert Yerrington, William Corrigan, Sidney Smith, J. B. Fortune, (a) A. S. Allen; 1845, W. H. Kittson, (a) Thomas Hollywell, (a) W. Hartwell, Asa A. Burnham, D. Bethune, Jr., Thomas Lee, (a) Nathl. Sisson, Benj. Clark, Josiah Charles White, Lorenzo R. Weller, Wm. Farmer, Thos. M. Simons, Robt. Sinclair, D'Arcy E. Boulton, Muckwait Tremane, Francis Bennett.

---

## CHAPTER XL.

KING HIRAM LODGE, No. 765, E.R.; No. 12, P.R., TOWN OF INGERSOLL, COUNTY OF OXFORD, 1822-35.

Ingersoll is a town on the River Thames, in the township of Oxford, county of Oxford, ten miles from Woodstock, the county seat.

The lodge known as No. 765, E.R., and No. 12, P.R., was warranted in the early part of the century by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge joined the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, but did not affiliate promptly with the second Provincial Grand Lodge in September, 22, at York. When R. W. Bro. McGillivray arrived at York a few days preceding the reorganization of the Craft, he found some unforeseen difficulties to contend with. While the majority of the lodges were willing to come in under the newly-formed organization, he discovered that a number of the delegates were not satisfied with the proposed arrangements.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was to meet on the 23rd September, and on the 21st a delegation of several lodges sent a note to Bro. McGillivray to the effect that they desired to confer with him on Masonic business. He replied verbally that he could not receive delegations from lodges, nor receive any committee acting in that capacity, but if, as private individuals, they desired to see him he would willingly grant their request. This was agreed to, and W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, who was spokesman of the delegation, and represented Mount Moriah lodge, Westminster, acting with W. Bro. David Curtis, of King Hiram lodge, Ingersoll, and three others, called on Bro. McGillivray. The report of the conversation held on this occasion will be found in the chapter devoted to the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. For the sake of making the

connection in the minds of the reader it may be briefly stated that Bro. Duncomb contended that the Craft in Upper Canada should have the power to appoint its own Grand Master, and, while willing to accept Bro. McGillivray, he pointed out the neglect of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in Craft matters and the prevailing desire that similar treatment should be rendered impossible. The committee also expressed an objection to the payment of registration fees to the re-organized Provincial Grand Lodge, as these fees had already been paid to the Grand Lodge at Niagara.

The matter ended in the committee announcing that it would consult its several lodges, and at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 23rd September, it was resolved that W. Bro. Duncombe of Mount Moriah lodge, Westminster, and W. Bro. David Curtis, of King Hiram lodge, No. 21, Ingersoll, "they being unprepared to receive dispensations, be admitted as visitors."

On the 1st of October, 1822, King Hiram lodge, No. 21, declared its desire to come in under the banner of the newly-formed Grand Lodge at York. On his return to Oxford Bro. Curtis had evidently persuaded the lodge to affiliate with the newly-formed governing body, hence the action of 1st October, 1822.

On the 1st April, 1823, it was "Voted that every member of this lodge pay Bro. D. Curtis one bushel of wheat for conveying dues since the sixth of August last up to the present date," and that "Bro. Curtis receive from every member of this lodge four shillings in grain for night dues for the succeeding six months."

On April 23rd, 1823, "Bro. Vrooman entered a complaint to this lodge saying that he has a deal with Bro. Abraham Carroll, and they cannot think alike thereon, and request the brethren of this lodge to settle the difference between them," and Bro. Carroll was summoned for that purpose. On April 30th, 1823, "Bro. Carroll and Bro. Vrooman agree to leave their dispute to referees."

On 27th May, 1823, it was "Voted that Bro. Curtis write a letter to York to obtain our charter," and on June 10th, 1823, Bro. Curtis was appointed "to be our delegate at the P. G. L."

This was the first step towards actual affiliation. The lodge by this time had seen that the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was of a permanent character, and no doubt the address of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1823 had its effect on the brethren of King Hiram.

In the official list of the Grand Lodge at London, England, issued on 4th June, 1823, amongst the contributing lodges was "No. 765, King Hiram Lodge, Oxford, Upper Canada." It appears that the name of the lodge was sent to England together with the first list of Bro. McGillivray, within a couple of weeks after the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822.

In the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 8th July, 1823, amongst the lodges represented was "King Hiram, No. 21, Vittoria." This place is in the township of Charlotteville in the county of Norfolk. There was no lodge of this name or number in 1818, and the original minutes of lodge No. 21 contain no reference to any change in its location. It is possible that it may have removed temporarily to Vittoria, which was a thriving place. Up to 1816 the law courts

for the London district were held at Turkey Point in the south-west of the township, which was then called Port Norfolk.

On 2nd December, 1823, the lodge voted "two shillings and six pence, N.Y.C., to pay the postage to York for a dispensation." At the meeting of 17th February, 1824, "a letter was read from the Grand Lodge and the address from the Grand Lodge." This document was from the Provincial Grand Master at York.

In the MSS. there is a copy of the dispensation granted to King Hiram lodge. It is important in view of the fact that the lodge had seceded from the Niagara Grand Lodge, had joined the Convention and had now become one of the lodges of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge. It reads:

"King Hiram Lodge, No. 21.

"To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful, and loving Brethren.

"I, SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c. Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

"SEND GREETING; WHEREAS, the Dispensation hereunto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which King Hiram Lodge, or No. 21, therein designated, has been constituted, and has heretofore acted, and a humble petition has been presented to me by Brother Solomon King, as Worshipful Master, Brother Calvin Martin, as Senior Warden, Brother Silas Williams, as Junior Warden, and Brothers Alanson Towsley, Archibald Burch, Reuben Martin, and David Curtis, as members of the said Lodge, praying for a Warrant of Constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent for me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular lodge—NOW KNOW YE, that I, having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said brothers, and other regular members of the said lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular lodge, and to enter, pass, and raise Free Masons, conformably to the Laws and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular warranted lodge, and I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said lodge, and do hereby appoint the said Brother Solomon King to be Worshipful Master, Brother Calvin Martin to be Senior Warden, and Brother Silas Williams to be Junior Warden, and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices until such time as a warrant shall be granted to their said lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England.—And for so doing this Dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

"Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, the twelfth day of March, in the year of our Lord 1824, and of Masonry, 5824.

"By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master,

"James Fitzgibbon,

"D. P. G. M."

"B. Turquand,

"G. Sec'y."

On March 16th, 1824, at the regular lodge, "A motion was made that the lodge take under their charge a lame boy, the son of

Noah Clark's widow, to provide clothing and maintenance, and put the boy to school, during the pleasure of the lodge, and to defray the charges of the same, appropriation to be made out of such funds of the lodge as are contained in obligation dues to the lodge. Voted that a committee of four be appointed to carry the above resolutions into effect."

On 10th August, 1824, "The new dispensation from the Provincial Grand Master was read and approved of." This is the first record of allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

At the meeting of 12th October, 1824, the brethren paid up their "quarterages," and these dues were "paid into the hands of Salmon King, W. M., to be paid over to the Grand Lodge at York." The lodge also "contracted with Bro. David Curtis to furnish the lodge with liquor and candles for six months and to pay him quarterly in grain."

On the 7th December, 1824, the minutes record "Postage paid on a packet from the Grand Lodge at York four shillings and one penny out of the funds of the lodge," and another entry states that a "vote was taken" to send to the Grand Lodge for a permit to form a procession. The lodge met with regularity during 1824 and a large amount of work was done.

On July 5th, 1825, it was "carried that the lodge highly approve of the conduct of Bro. S. King as W. Master of this Lodge, during the time he has presided over the same." On the 30th August five dollars was allowed "for boarding and schooling Seth Clark." On 8th September, 1825, the brethren "voted to be represented to the Grand Lodge by letter to be sent to our brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge." This lodge met at Westminster (London). On 29th November, 1825, it was "Voted that this lodge be removed to the house of Bro. C. Martin, on the second day of December next."

In the minutes of the meetings of 1825-26 the accounts of members were charged in decimal currency; for example, Silas Williams "paid 37 cents being his quarterages," while there was also paid "35 cents for postage on letters" and "47 cents for postage." The item of postage in the pioneer days was an extensive one.

In 1826 R. W. Bro. John Beikie, who had taken the place of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon as Provincial Grand Master, in reply to a communication on the subject of Masonic funerals and festival days wrote to the W. M. of No. 21 as follows:

"York, 14th February, 1826.

"Worshipful Brother:

"Application having been made to me, on the part of certain lodges in this Province, for permission to form processions at funerals and on Festival days, I have thought it right to communicate to the brethren at large my ideas on that subject.

"It appears by the Constitution of our Ancient and Venerable Order, that no Mason can be interred with the formalities of the Order, unless it be at his own special request, nor unless he has been advanced to the sublime degree of Master Mason. The wish of the deceased having been communicated to the Master of the Lodge, of which he died a member, the Master must apply to the Provincial Grand Master, or to his deputy, for a Dispensation.

"Taking into consideration, however, the delay that must necessarily occur in making such application, especially to lodges situated in distant parts of this Province, before such Dispensation could possibly be obtained, I have thought it advisable and proper to authorize Masters of Lodges to inter a brother, with the usual formalities, without the necessity of making such application in all cases where it cannot conveniently be done otherwise, but at the same time, taking special care in all such instances, that the rules enjoined by the Constitution have first been punctually adhered to.

"With respect to processions on Festival days, I would observe that the custom has fallen into disuse in the United Kingdom, as being in a great measure inconsistent with the principles of our venerable Order, which rather seeks retirement and secrecy than public ostentation, and as this opinion has been adopted by the best informed and most enlightened Masons, possessing all the advantages of personal wealth and Masonic magnificence, I trust you will agree with me in thinking that we, who are every way so inferior, would act wisely in copying their example, and so refrain from an exhibition to which our means as men and Masons are inadequate.

"I remain, Worshipful Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"John Beikie,

"Deputy Prov. Grand Master for Upper Canada."

"Mr. Salmon King,

"Master of King Hiram Lodge, No. 21,

"Township of Oxford,

"District of London."

In a memorandum of notes and accounts due the lodge, No. 21, up to October 17th, 1826, quite a large sum of money—some \$200—is covered. On the 6th Nov., 1827, it was "Voted that the Lodge loan money to the brethren to pay their quarterages." The lodge was, therefore, fulfilling the purpose of a juvenile loan association. On the 17th April, 1827, it was "Voted that this lodge feel it their duty in regard to the death of His Royal Highness, the Duke of York, to go into mourning for one month."

In a letter in the MSS., dated Mount Pleasant, 7th November, 1827, Bro. W. Cornish writes to the secretary of Oxford lodge, who had summoned him for dues, that he had given Dr. King "a case of pocket surgical instruments and he was to have taken up the note." Bro. Cornish had given a note for his dues.

On 30th May, 1828, it was resolved that "Bro. Charles Duncombe be appointed our delegate to transact business for us in the Provincial Grand Lodge." This meeting was "a special Lodge of Emergency for the purpose of sending a delegate to the Grand Lodge." Bro. Duncombe was so prominent a man in Craft circles that in 1835, when an attempt was made to organize a Provincial Grand Lodge at London, he was selected as Provincial Grand Master. There is no record of the proceedings of the meeting of Grand Lodge in 1828 either in the MSS. of the Provincial Grand Body or in the records of any of the lodges composing it.

On 3rd June, 1828, it was voted that "John Strong be expelled from this lodge, and all other Masonic lodges throughout the world, and that the same be published in the 'Gore Gazette,' printed at Ancaster."

On the 28th October, 1828, it was "Voted by the lodge that Bro. Coady's due bill be destroyed, he being dead." At this meeting

the W. M. "received a communication from the Grand Lodge at York, dated 15th of August and received September 25th." It was usually a matter of from three to five days for the mail to reach Oxford from York. In this case the letter could not have been posted on the same day as it was written.

It was customary, in those days, to publish the names of expelled members in the newspapers of the country. At a lodge of emergency, on 27th August, 1829, it was

"Motioned and seconded, by vote unanimous, that Bro. W. H. Harris be suspended from this lodge, until he merits his restoration by better conduct, and all Masonic brethren around the globe have the same information, when it may be convenient, or inquired into by any brother."

On the 15th September, 1829, the lodge, being requested to send a representative to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston, on 21st of the same month, "it was deemed best to omit the representation above cited, on account of the shortness of the notice." There is no record of the minutes of this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is presumed that they were not printed.

A meeting of No. 21 was held in October, 1830, and again in May, 1831, but no meetings were held from that date until January 28th, 1835, and from that date there is complete rest from Masonic work until 1852. In 1836 lodge No. 14, at Brantford, sent W. Bro. Curtis, of No. 21, a letter of invitation to the meeting of that lodge. The postscript is a unique addition to Masonic literature:

"Bro. D. Curtis: You are hereby notified that a regular communication of Lodge No. 14 of Free and Accepted Masons, will be holden at the Lodge Room in Brantford, on Thursday, the 25th day of this month, at two o'clock, p.m., at which time and place your attendance is particularly requested. By order of the Worshipful Master.

"Brantford, August 19th, 1836.

"Flint L. Keys, Sec'y."

"N.B. We meet at the hour in solemn silence, and unexpected to the people of the village, we form a procession, and carry the new furniture to the hall with white gloves and aprons on.

"There is business on the 1st and 3rd degrees. Please attend.

"A. Collins, W. M."

This closes the history of lodge No. 21, which in 1851 was re-warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland and continued under that obedience until its union with St. John's lodge, No. 35, at Ingersoll, a lodge which afterwards became No. 68 on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER XLI.

UNION LODGE, No. 766, E. R., No. 13, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF RICHMOND, COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1822-45.

This lodge was originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis about 1812 to meet in the township of Richmond, county of Lennox. It was then known as Union lodge, No. 25, at Richmond, and met at Richmond Mills, some miles east of the present town of Napanee. This place is one hundred and thirty-four miles from Toronto, on the main line of the Grand Trunk railway. Of the proceedings of the lodge from September, 1822, until November, 1823, nothing is known beyond the fact that it was at work. At the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, on the roll of delegates was "Bro. Joseph Pringle, W. M. Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond."

In 1823 the brethren of "No. 25" desired to remove their lodge from Richmond Mills to Fredericksburgh. The request was addressed to the Provincial Grand Lodge and reads:

"We, the under named subscribers of Union Lodge, No. 25, do hereby certify that it is our request to have the Lodge No. 25 removed to Fredericksburgh, to be holden at the shop occupied by Quackinbush and Fortier, until we can build for the purpose of holding the Lodge there, or near that place, and we do hereby authorize John Dean, G. S., to annex our names respectfully to the petition, for the removal of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, to Fredericksburgh, as witness our hands: John Bradshaw, Abraham Prindle, George Smith, Daniel Pringle, Jacob Quackinbush, Seneca Rider, Cyrinus Forster. Fredericksburgh, November 13th, 1823."

The next MS. is undated. It was a petition from the W. M. of Richmond lodge, No. 13, complaining of the unmasonic conduct of one of his members. The document is important as it gives the provincial number and shows that the lodge was on the roll of that body. The lodge under the new warrant issued in 1822 was "No. 766, E. R., and No. 13, P. R." At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 8th July, 1823, it was represented as "No. 13," and from that date appears to have been so represented until 1827.

There is no record of the removal of the lodge from Richmond Mills to Fredericksburgh. Lodge "No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R.," had been duly warranted at Fredericksburgh, and unless it were to locate No. 13 in some other part of the township of that name there does not seem to be any reason for the proposed removal.

In the MSS. of 1825 there are two petitions; in one the name is illegible—the other is from Martin Bradshaw. The lodge was certainly at work, for the petitions are recommended by its members.

In the MSS. of 1826 there is a receipt for moneys paid by the lodge. The next is dated 1832 and is absolute evidence that the lodge was at work, but the exact location is not given. This MS. is of interest, as it is a certificate that Bro. Wm. Bowen had been initiated in lodge "No. 25," which was the number of this lodge prior to 1822, and that he was senior deacon in 1832. The certificate reads:

"We, the undersigned Members of Union Lodge, No. 9, of Free and Accepted Masons of the Village of Napanee, do hereby certify that the Bearer, Brother William Bowen, was initiated, passed and raised in the said Lodge (No. 25)—that he left the said Lodge in good standing, and was Senior Warden in the said Lodge in the year 1832. The records of said Lodge were destroyed by fire.

"Wm. Bowen, P. M. I. P., &c.,

Frankford.

"Wm. Bowen.

"Daniel Pringle, P. M.

"George Schryer, J. W."

This MS. also shows the fate of the records, which were destroyed by fire on the 16th May in some year subsequent to 1832.

Bro. Bowen lived at Frankford, a village at the junction of Cold Creek and the river Trent, in the township of Sidney, county of Hastings, fourteen miles north-west of Belleville. Bro. Bowen's relatives live at the present day in Frankford.

The MS. given embraces all the records from 1822-45. The lodge in the latter year affiliated with the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, and its history will be found in that period as lodge "No. 499, E. R., No. 6, P. R." Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

---

## CHAPTER XLII.

LODGE, No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R., IN THE TOWNSHIP OF TOWNSEND, COUNTY OF NORFOLK, 1822-45.

The history of lodge No. 26, in the township of Townsend, county of Norfolk, from 1812-22, has been given in the period devoted to the first Provincial Grand Lodge. No. 26 did not affiliate with the Kingston Convention and awaited the turn of events, brought about by the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822. It does not, however, appear to have been represented at the meeting in September, 1822, at which the provincial body was reorganized at York. The first record of its name in the minutes of the provincial body is in 1823, when amongst the representatives were those of "Townsend, No. 26."

A letter from Bro. B. Turquand to Bro. John Dean, dated 27th November, 1822, contains the following paragraph concerning this lodge:

"I now beg to inform you that two dispensations have been issued since your departure to the undermentioned lodges, viz.: Lodge No. 26, Townsend. Oliver Smith, W. M.; Sherman Hide, S. W.; John H. Dodge, J. W.; Ezekiel Foster, Jacob Langs, Gabriel Culver, Morris Sovereign, members."

The lodge affiliated with the Provincial Grand Lodge at its reorganization. Its name was sent to England by R. W. Bro. McGill-

vray in 1822 and its warrant is dated the 22nd September of that year, which is the date of all the warrants of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. It was given the numbers "767, E. R., and 14 P. R." There are no records of the lodge extant during this period. The warrant reads:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M.

(Seal)

TO ALL AND EVERY, OUR RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, WORSHIPFUL,  
AND LOVING BRETHEREN.

I, SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

Whereas the warrant hereunto annexed has been produced to me, as the authority, under which the lodge, number twenty-six, therein designated, has been constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble petition has been presented to me by Bro. Oliver Smith, as Worshipful Master; Bro. Sherman Hide, as Senior Warden; and Brother John H. Dodge, as Junior Warden; Brothers Ezekiel Foster, Jacob Langs, Gabriel Culver, Morris Sovereign, as members of the above designated lodge, praying for a warrant of constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular lodge—NOW KNOW YE, that having taken the same into serious consideration, I DO HEREBY authorize and empower our said brothers and other regular members of the said lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings, and to hold a regular lodge, and to enter, pass, and raise free masons, conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular warranted lodge, and I DO HEREBY approve the election of officers made by the said lodge, and hereby appoint the said brother Oliver Smith, Worshipful Master; Sherman Hide, Senior Warden; and Bro. John H. Dodge, Junior Warden; and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices until such time as a warrant shall be granted to their said lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England, and for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, this twenty-third day of September, in the year of our Lord 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master,

James Fitzgibbon,

D. P. G. M.

B. Turquand,  
for John Dean, P. T.  
Bernard Turquand,  
Prov. Grand Sec'ies.

The Craft lodges under the sanction of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and also those warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, both claimed the right of empowering the lodges of their obedience to work the Mark and Royal Arch degrees. So

that even after the reorganization, the Provincial Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, a body that had existed from 1804, objected to that power being exercised by Craft lodges. In January, 1823, Bro. Abner Everett, of Union lodge, No. 24, West Flamboro', found that the lodge at Townsend was exceeding its powers in giving the Mark degree. As an officer of the Provincial Grand Chapter he wrote to V. W. Bro. Dean:

Ancaster, 19th January, 1823.

Companion Dean: I hope you will excuse my troubling you with this communication. It was my intention, when I saw you at York, to have interfered no more with the business of the Fraternity, but for reasons which I shall assign to you, I think it my duty to waive that resolution in the present case, first, in the discharge of my duty as an officer of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, second, as a duty I owe to the Chapter, over which I have the honor to preside, third, to prevent my friends from being imposed upon. The purport of this communication is to inform you of the Lodge in Townsend, the number I do not recollect, conferring the Mark Degree by virtue of a Dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge, while working under the Niagara authority. They claimed the privilege by virtue of their warrant, and they still continue the practice under the new authority. About the 20th of November last, they conferred the degree on five, and among the number was one member of our Lodge, stating to him they had as good authority as we had in the Chapter, and would give the Degree for \$2.00, and we have five. When they were working under the former authority, I undertook to reason the case with one of their most leading members, but to no effect. We then passed a resolution in our Chapter, those who had taken the first degree in their lodge, should pay the same, as though they never had received it. This had no effect, and since their new authority, Companion Sherman Wright, Secretary to our Chapter, wrote them, and when I saw him last had got no reply. For the reasons before stated, I thought it my duty to communicate the proceedings to you, that you may act as you think most proper.

I am, Sir,  
Yours fraternally,  
Abner Everett.

There are no records of this lodge from 1823 until 1832, when we find that the lodge met at the house of Arthur Murphy in the township of Townsend, county of Norfolk. This was the house known as Murphy's tavern, located four miles south of Oakland Corners and three miles north of the present town of Waterford. The lodge had assembled for work from 1822. It may, however, be stated that it was not unlike a "moveable feast" or "holiday," for it both perambulated and circumambulated the county of Norfolk.

The records of the festival of St. John in June, 1832, are given:

"Lodge No. 14 of Free and excepted Masons at House of Br. Arthur Murphy in Townsend, June 25th, 1832, for the purpose of celebrating St. John's. Present as follows (Viz.): Br. Oliver Smith, W. M.; Br. Jacob Langs, Jr., S. W.; Br. Wm. H. Thompson, J. W.; Br. Nicholas Bodine, Tr.; Br. Ezekiel Foster, Sect.; Br. Adam Bowlby, S. D.; Br. Hiram Gates, J. D., P. T.; Br. Henry Gates, Tyler; Br. Jacob Glover, James Beal, Jacob Clark, Mica Spencer, V. B.; Jabez L. Colver, Nathan Smith, John Dudbridge, Sr., — Fowler, Gabriel Culver, Aaron Staght, Roswell Spencer, V. B., Arthur Murphy.

"Lodge opened on the first degree of Masonry.  
Minutes of the Last Lodge read and confirmed.  
Br. Jacob Langs, Marshal of the day

Br. N. Smith & Br. Jacob Glover, Stewards.

Br. John Dudbridge, Sr., Assistant Tyler.

"Lodge dispensed with and Marched in form from Br. Murphy's to the school house, where the Revd. John Brining delivered an appropriate discourse and much to the satisfaction of the Brethren, after which we returned to Br. Murphy's and attended to the necessary business of the day (after the Lodge was call'd from Refreshment to labor).

"Br. Treasurer, Cr., by Cash paid the Revd. John Brining....£1. 0. 0.

"Labor Crandal, Cr., by cash ..... 0. 5 7.

paid Br. Fero ..... 1/2

"Moved and Resolved that Br. Fero shall Receive \$12.00 out of the funds of the Lodge for notifying a number of our Brethren who were deficient in paying their entering, passing and Raising Fees.

"Moved that James Parker shall receive one dollar out of the funds of the Lodge as a donation.

"Br. Treasurer, Cr., by Cash paid Br. Parker, £0. 5. 0.

"Lodge closed in due form. Posted. E. Foster, Sect."

The lodge continued its work at Murphy's, for it met, transacted business and "adjourned" until the regular meeting in September, 1832. The minutes read:

"Lodge No. 14 met at the house of Br. A. Murphy in Townsend, July 12th, 1832, present as follows (Viz.): Br. O. Smith, W. M.; Br. N. Bodine, S. W., P. T.; Br. J. Fero, J. W., P. T.; Br. J. Glover, Tr., P. T.; Br. A. Murphy, Secty, P. T.; Br. Hiram Gates, J. D., P. T.; Br. P. Glover, S. D., P. T.; Br. Henry Gates, Tyler; Br. L. Schofield, V. B.

"Minutes of the Last Lodge read & confirmed.

"Lodge opened on the first degree of Masonry. The petition of Allen Cameron was accepted; Br. Hiram Gates, Br. Thompson, and Br. Capern appointed a Committee to investigate the character of the petitioner.

"Also the Petition of Victor Brown was accepted; Br. J. Fero; Br. N. Smith and Br. Hayes was appointed a Committy to Investigate the Character of the Petitioner.

"Resolved that the Lodge be adjourned to the Regular Communication in Sept.

"Lodge closed in Good Harmony.

"Br. Murphy, Cr., By Room & Refreshment.

"A Murphy, Sec., P. T."

"Posted."

There were no less than six "pro tem" officers, so that in point of attendance the officers were certainly neglectful.

Lane's Masonic Records show that the warrant of this lodge, issued by the United Grand Lodge of England, after the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, was dated 23rd September, 1822, that the warrant sent from England had been originally issued in England in 1814 as No. 767, and a contribution is acknowledged in the quarterly report of the Grand Lodge of England, 24th June, 1823, from lodge "No. 767, Townsend, Upper Canada," amounting to £3. 13s. 6d. In 1832 the warrant was re-numbered "500" by the Grand Lodge of England.

The next MS. is a circular issued by lodge No. 14, at Brantford, to which place the lodge must have moved after 1832. It was an invitation to neighboring lodges to attend the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, on the 27th December, 1836. This document at first view does not look like anything more than an ordinary piece of

MS., but it is an essential piece of evidence in tracing the movements of the lodge. In 1832 the lodge met at Murphy's tavern in Townsend and then—how long after is not stated—it met in Brantford, county of Brant, adjacent to Norfolk. The circular referred to reads:

To all worthy brethren of the most Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, who are in good and regular standing as such, before whom these presents may come,—GREETING:

NOW THEREFORE KNOW YE,

That we, the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren, of Lodge No. 14, which is now holden at Brantford, under the sanction and authority of His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of England, &c., &c.,—in continuation of our labor, and agreeable to an ancient custom, have solemnly agreed to hold a Festival on Tuesday, the 27th day of December, instant, in commemoration of our Christian Patron, St. John, the Evangelist.

The Lodges and Brethren in St. Thomas, London, Oxford, Ancaster, Hamilton, and their vicinity, are respectfully invited to attend, and join with us in celebrating the day, and to appear in the regular costume of the Order.

The Lodge will convene at the Mansion House in Brantford, at ten o'clock, A.M., when a procession will be formed, which will proceed to the Methodist Chapel, where an address will be delivered, and the Installation of the officers take place. The procession will then return to the Hall, after which they will partake of a dinner, which will be prepared for the occasion at the Mansion House. Tickets to be had at the Bar, price 2s. 6d. Currency; Wines and Liquors not included.

Lewis Burwell, Esq., will deliver the address. Captain A. Colton and Jacob Langs, Marshall's of the day. The Amateur Band of Ancaster have been respectfully invited, and will give a zest to the performances of the day and occasion.

By order of the Committee of Arrangement.

F. L. Keys, Sec.

Brantford, December 5, 1836.

The points proved by this circular are that No. 14 was in Brantford in 1836, and that there is no doubt that it was the lodge No. 14 warranted to meet in Townsend, as the lodges at St. Thomas, London, Oxford and Ancaster are invited to participate. If No. 14 had still been in Townsend its locality would have been included with the above.

The period of the lodge at Brantford may have been short, but in 1837 it must have made another move, for the minutes of a meeting in the hall of Bro. Isaac Robberson held on the 12th October, 1837, are extant. These minutes are given verbatim. The names correspond with those given in the minutes of 1832, but no information concerning the locality is given. From another source it is learned that "Robberson's Hall," or more properly speaking "Robinson's Hall," was a public meeting place in a hotel built by Mr. John Robinson, a grain dealer. It was situated on the south side of Colborne street, near Market street, Brantford, and was pulled down thirty years ago.

"Lodge No. 14 met at Brother Robberson's hall on the 12th Oct., 1837. Opened on the first degree of Masonry.

The Brethren Present: Br. O. Smith, W. M.; Br. Crosby, S. W., Prt.; Paid; Br. Pilkey, J. W., P., Paid; Br. Stevens, Sec'y, P., Paid; Br. Robber-

son, Treas., P. Paid; Br. C. Smith, Tilor; Br. F. Gates, Paid; Br. H. Gates, Paid; — E Dutton, W. D. Dutton, Paid.

The minutes of the last lodge was read and confirmed.

The Petitions of Hiram Venn Newcombe, Moses Hunt and John Herrington were presented and accepted, and the committee appointed to investigate their character: Br. Pilkey, Br. Crosby, Br. Rose, to report at the next communication.

It is motioned and carried that Brother Pilkey is a member of lodge No. 14. Fees Paid, 5/-.

Br. Hiram Gates, Dr., to two notes of hand, signed by Wm. Thompson and David Secord, three Pounds, five shillings Currency, Oct. 12th, 1837.

Br. Isaac Robberson, Dr., to one note of hand, signed Flint T. Keas.  
 amount of ..... £ 10.  
 One Do. signed Wm. Tompson, Dr. .... 2. 10.  
 One Do. signed F. Picket, Dr. .... 2. 10.

Carried over leaf ..... £7. 10.

It is motioned and seconded that Bro. Smith, Wm. D. Dutton and B. Stevens is a committee to close up the books previous to the next Regular Communication. Carried by vote.

The several Lodges now open is now closed in due form in good harmony.

As voted that Brother Robberson shall Receive ten shillings Cy. per night for the use of Room and Candles.

Petition of Leonard Fay is accepted.

Committee: R. Stevens, I. Robberson, — Taggart.

The records from 1839 until 1842 have not been preserved, but a letter, dated 3rd February, 1842, signed by Bro. W. M. Wilson, Oliver Blake and Jacob Langs, shows that No. 14 was meeting at Simcoe in the county of Norfolk at that time. It reads:

Simcoe, 3rd Feb'y, 1842.  
 Talbot District.

To the Worshipful Master of  
 St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.

Worshipful Master and Brethren:—

We, the undersigned members of Lodge No. 14 of Free and Accepted Masons, having been appointed as a Committee to communicate with you and the Brethren of your lodge, avail ourselves of the earliest opportunity of doing so.

It has long been the opinion of this lodge that a closer connection with other lodges should be established, and as we hear so frequently of the flourishing condition of the lodge under your control, it is the general desire of the Brethren here that we should open a correspondence with you; we trust that the feeling may be reciprocal.

We have much pleasure in bearing testimony to the increasing prosperity of this lodge (No. 14); after many changes and discouragements, it is now fairly, and we trust finally, settled in this place. We number about sixty brethren, and our regular communications are well attended.

We have been requested to ascertain whether any communications are kept up by you with the Grand Lodge in England, and the nature of such communication.

From the long period which has elapsed since any official communication has been made to this lodge, we are even ignorant who bears the honorable title of Deputy Grand Master in this Province, and as we are all actuated by a warm desire that brotherly love should increase, and that an elevated degree

of social intercourse should be maintained among the brethren of the mystic tie, we have opened this communication.

We would feel much gratified in receiving a reply to this letter, addressed to Mr. R. H. Lee, the Secretary of our Lodge, Simcoe.

Congratulating you most sincerely on your present high standing, we remain with much respect, Most Worshipful Brother,

Yours in the bonds of fellowship,

Wm. M. Wilson,  
Oliver Blake,  
Jacob Langs.

This letter indicates that the lodge, No. 14, was a prosperous body and that "after many changes and discouragements it is now fairly and we trust finally settled in this place" (Simcoe). The lodge had "about sixty" members and Mr. R. H. Lee at Simcoe was the secretary. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson was probably the author of the letter, having in view the movement which forty years afterwards, through his exertions, gave the Craft a permanent foundation in Upper Canada.

So little is known of early Masonry in Townsend that the substance of a pleasant interview, held in 1891, with an old member of the Craft, W. Bro. William Thompson of Oakland, in Oakland township, county of Brant, Ontario, will shed partial light on some facts connected with Craft work which have not been presented in the Masonic writings of the district.

For an old man—a brother who in 1891 was ninety years of age—Bro. Thompson had an excellent recollection of many of the circumstances surrounding his early life, not only as a youngster brought up in a regiment, but also as a member of the Craft. Bro. Thompson was born in Castlebar, county Mayo, Ireland, in May of 1801. He died in 1897. His father enlisted early in the century in the 1st Royal Scots and was stationed with that regiment in Ireland, England and the Barbadoes. From the latter place the regiment came to Quebec early in 1813, and in June of that year was at Kingston, taking part in the attack on Sodus Bay. It passed through York, Upper Canada, about the end of June or beginning of July. Bro. Thompson states that his father was promoted to the position of non-commissioned officer about 1800. He had a distinct recollection that his father told him, many years after the war, how on the march from Kingston to the Niagara frontier part of the baggage with the regiment was left behind at York, before it was relieved—having passed through York—the barracks and storehouses were burned and the boxes and baggage belonging to the officers and non-coms. ransacked. While others lost different articles, his father's box was untouched, and often he wondered how his belongings had escaped pillage when those of other sergeants had been stolen. He could only account for it by the fact that his Masonic apron was folded on the top of a suit of clothes in the trunk, and that possibly he who searched the box may have been a brother Mason, for there were quite a number in the American land forces of Col. Scott.

There were three warrants in the 1st Royals all under authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, viz.: No. 11, from 1732-1847. No.

74, from 1737-1801, and an older lodge, No. 381, from 1762-65. Bro. Thompson's father must have been a member of either the first or second lodge.

The regiment was sent around the lake to the Niagara frontier, halting for some time at the head of Burlington Bay. It was during this halt in the midsummer of 1813 that the American fleet under Commodore Chauncey and the British under Sir James Yeo manœuvred and fought within sight of Burlington Heights. Bro. Thompson stated that he remembered as a boy the fact that nearly every soldier at Burlington was sick, and that the only body of men fit for service was the Glengarry Fencibles, who had been sent from York to protect the stores.

History tells us that Chauncey in July of 1813 sailed for Burlington Heights, but that, learning of the defenceless state of York, he changed his course and on the 23rd July landed at York and burned the barracks—so that Bro. Thompson's memory was not in any way defective.

Bro. Thompson with a smile said that there was only one horse in Hamilton—he must have meant in the regiment—and he further stated that if Chauncey had landed he could have captured all the stores, as the place was held by only three hundred men, while the force of the Americans was three times that number.

Bro. Thompson then related the story of his Masonic life, which can best be given in his own language. He said:

"I came to Oakland in 1822 and was made a Mason in 1824, in a lodge—No. 26—in Townsend, which met in Waterford in a two-storey house, where the Allis block has been erected. We worked here pretty steadily until the winter of 1826-27, when the Morgan excitement was so great in the country that the Master thought it would be better to stop work for a while. Bros. James Bears, David Secord and myself took charge of the lodge chest, with the jewels and the warrant, and about 1829-32 opened at Murphy's Tavern, about three miles north of Waterford. We did a little work here. Oliver Smith was Master. We had to leave there and then we opened the lodge at Beemer's tavern in Scotland. We had no warrant but a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

In this statement Bro. Thompson must have been mistaken as there was no dispensation or warrant issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland until June, 1853, and his statement would locate an Irish lodge in Brantford in 1835. When questioned closely Bro. Thompson did not vary his statement in regard to the Irish lodge. He continued his narrative:

"From Scotland we moved to Brantford. I was the first Master, and there we did considerable business. A man named Cotton took the chair after me. About 1836 there was a great desire for an independent Grand Lodge and a Convention was held at London late in the year. The Brantford lodge was opposed to it. There were two Masons—Bros. Hantingdon and Dutton—both Royal Arch Masons—who had influence in the lodge, so some of the members thought they would have a delegate to represent them at the Convention and they asked me to go, knowing that I was an advocate for a new Grand Lodge. The brethren that I have named pressed

me and I finally agreed to be a representative on certain conditions, viz.: that I would have the right to express my views and opinions and endeavor to carry out the enterprise, but if a vote were taken I must vote against it, as I would then represent the lodge. I went to the Convention—it met in the Mansion House hotel, in London—and stated my position, but when it came to a vote I really stood alone, for the unanimous desire was for an independent Grand Lodge. Dr. Charles Duncombe of Burford was elected Grand Master and the Putnams and the Mileses were all elected Grand officers. I was one myself. The time for installation was appointed, but, somehow, I think the troubles of 1837 were commencing, and as Dr. Duncombe was an American Mason and took sides with William Lyon Mackenzie, the installation never came off—as far as I know. Gabriel Culver, Benjamin Culver, Squire John Beemer and Nicholas Berdyn, were all members of the lodge. Nicholas Berdyn was a distiller for Joab Loder; Bro. Thos. Clarke lived on lot 8, concession 8, in Townsend, and worked in the distillery when he was fourteen years of age. He was a well posted Mason. After he left the chair, if the W. M. was rusty or inexperienced he would get Bro. Clarke to come down and open the lodge. John Culver was a brother of Mrs. Thos. Clarke. I remember that he went to his farm-house one afternoon with the intention of going from there to the lodge and as he was leaving the house he was killed by a stroke of lightning.

"This is about all I can call to mind. You must remember that you're asking me to go back nearly seventy years—and that's a long, long time ago."

Thus the interview ended. In every particular, except with regard to the Irish lodge at Brantford, Bro. Thompson was correct. As an absolute test of his memory it may be said that, although his statement regarding the independent Grand Lodge at London was doubted by the writer, in 1894 when the minutes of Mount Moriah lodge were examined, through the courtesy of W. Bro. John Sidons, of London, the facts as related were found to be absolutely correct. With regard to an Irish lodge in that section of Canada prior to 1850 there is not the slightest trace, either in the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland or any Canadian records from 1812 to 1850.

St. John's lodge, No. 500, E. R., in 1851 received a warrant of confirmation of its old warrant of 1822 from the Grand Lodge of England, and a warrant of confirmation on the 14th November, 1853, from the same source. It was known as Norfolk lodge, in 1854, and received a warrant, No. 977, E. R., No. 31, P. R., on 10th May, 1856, from the Grand Lodge of England. Its last warrant was received on 27th November, 1857, when the lodge became No. 63 on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It is now No. 10 on that of the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ontario.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

LODGE No. 768, E. R., No. 15, P. R., ST. CATHARINES, IN THE  
TOWNSHIP OF GRANTHAM, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

St. Catharines is an incorporated city on the Twelve Mile Creek and the principal place on the Welland Canal, which unites lakes Ontario and Erie. It is situated in the township of Grantham, in the county of Lincoln. In location on the east side it was close to the Niagara section of the Craft, and on the west had both Grimsby and Hamilton, while on its southern boundary some of the earlier lodges met.

St. Catharines was formerly known as Shipman's Corners and before that as "The Twelve," after the creek or inlet on which it was originally founded. From its proximity to the lodges at Niagara and Hamilton, not to mention that at Grimsby, it can easily be understood that many of its inhabitants, residents of "The Corners," took their degrees at one or other of these places. In 1816 a lodge known as St. George's lodge, No. 27, was constituted at St. Catharines by the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, and in 1822 a provincial warrant, No. 768, E. R.; No. 15, P. R.; was issued by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The place of meeting of this lodge was a log tavern kept by Bro. Samuel Dolson on Queenston street, on the site of the present Bryant property. That this lodge flourished for some years there is evidence in the fact that on 20th June, 1835, the corner stone of St. George's Episcopal church was laid with Masonic honors by R. W. Bro. George Adams, Provincial Grand Master and the officers of St. George's lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines, the officers for that year being as follows:

W. Bro. Jonathan H. Clendenan, W. M.; Bro. Lewis Traver, S. W.; Bro. George Ackert, J. W.; Bro. James Dolson, S. D.; Bro. Joseph Markwell, J. D.; Bro. Elias S. Adams, Sec'y; W. Bro. Victor S. Campbell, Treas., and Bro. John Wright, Tyler.

On the scroll laid under the corner stone on this church is also the following list of past masters of St. George's lodge, No. 15: W. Bros. Thomas Meritt, Amos McKinerny, Ebenezer Colver, Peter Ten Broeck Pauling, George Rykert, Jacob Dittrick, George Adams, Charles Ingersoll, Robert Campbell, Peter S. Campbell, and David M. Smith.

These brethren were among the most respected inhabitants of the then village of St. Catharines. The Bro. George Adams, who presided at the corner-stone ceremonies, was the same brother who held office in the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Kerr, 1820-22. His rank, however, was not recognized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in the distribution of honors at the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822. Bro. Adams was a most worthy man, and his care of Bro. Danby during the years of that brother's illness will always be remembered by the Craft in the Niagara district.

St. George's lodge became dormant about 1837-38, but the war-

rant was revived on 21st March, 1846, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, which had been formed at Hamilton in 1845 under Sir Allan N. MacNab.

The lodge met under its new warrant in Mittleberger's block near the junction of St. Paul and Ontario streets, St. Catharines. In 1858 the entire block was destroyed with all the Masonic furniture, jewels, etc.

The further history of this lodge will be found under the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

#### CHAPTER XLIV.

UNITED LODGE, No. 769, E. R., No. 16, P. R., IN THE TOWNSHIP OF MURRAY, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1822.

This lodge originally worked under a dispensation from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, issued in 1818, and its history under that body has already been given. After the Convention it formed one of the lodges which organized the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822, and at that meeting was represented by W. Bro. John Singleton. It was known in the early days as "The lodge at the Carrying Place." The warrant in 1822 was issued to W. Bro. J. Singleton, W. M., Bro. Gibb Squire, S. W., and Isaac Carey, J. W.

In due course the following warrant for the lodge to be known as No. 769, E. R., and No. 16, P. R., was received from the Grand Lodge of England:

Augustus Frederick, G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful and loving Brethren, We, Prince Augustus Frederick of Brunswick, Lunenburgh, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter.

Grand Master

of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England. Send Greeting.

Know ye, that we, by the authority, and with the sanction of the United Grand Lodge of England, vested in us for that purpose, and at the humble petition of our right trusty and well-beloved brethren, J. Singleton, Gibb Squire, Isaac Carey, A. Smith, Josiah Proctor, Richard Spencer, Benjamin Young, and others, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons under the title of or denomination of United Lodge, to be opened and held at Murray, in the Province of Upper Canada, to meet on Thursdays before each and every full moon, empowering them in the said lodge when duly congregated to make, pass, and raise Free Masons according to the ancient custom of the craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the known world, and further, at their said petition and of the great trust and confidence reposed in every of the above-named brethren, we do appoint J. Singleton to be the Master, Gibb Squire to be the Senior Warden, and Isaac Carey to be the Junior Warden, for opening and holding the said lodge, and until such time as another Master shall be regu-

larly elected and enrolled, strictly charging that every member who shall be elected to preside over the said lodge shall be installed in ancient form, and according to the laws of the Grand Lodge, that he may thereby be fully invested with the dignities and power of his office; and we do require you, the said J. Singleton, to take special care that all and every the said brethren are or have been regularly made Masons, and that you and they and all other the members of the said lodge do observe, perform, and keep the laws, rules, and orders contained in the Book of Constitutions, and all others which may from time to time be made by our Grand Lodge, or transmitted by us or our successors, Grand Masters, or by our Deputy Grand Master, for the time being. And we do enjoin you to make such Bye-Laws for the government of your lodge as shall to the majority of the members appear proper and necessary, the same not being contrary to or inconsistent with the GENERAL LAWS and REGULATIONS of the craft, and a copy whereof you are to transmit to us. And we do require you to cause all such By-laws and Regulations, and also an account of the proceedings in your lodge to be entered in a book, to be kept for that purpose; and you are in no wise to omit to send to our successors Grand Masters or to Sir John Doyle, our Deputy Grand Master, or to the Deputy Grand Master for the time being, at least once in every year, a list of the items of your lodge, and names and description of all Masons initiated therein, and brethren who shall have joined the same, with the fees and moneys payable thereon, it being our will and intention that this, our warrant of Constitution, shall continue in force so long as you shall conform to the Laws and Regulations of our said Grand Lodge. And you, the said J. Singleton, are further required as soon as conveniently may be sent us an account in writing of what shall be done by virtue of these presents.

Given under our hand and seal of the Grand Lodge, 23rd September, A.L.

5822, A.D. 1822.

William H. White, G. S.

Ed. Harper.

By command of the M. W. Grand Master,

J. Doyle, D. G. M.

There are no records of early work of this lodge. It met for some years and then became dormant. No reason can be given for this except that the brethren who were the mainstay of the lodge moved to other sections of the country, and, as a P. M. writes, the "attendance became small, so that a quorum could not be collected." On 6th June, 1827, the lodge petitioned the Provincial Grand Lodge to remove from the township of Murray to the township of Crantahe, and was granted the required permission. The petition was signed by Richard Spencer, W. M.; Nathl. Thayer, S. W.; Benj. Davison, J. W.; Henry Griswold; Billings Varos; Henry Stickles; Benj. F. Kent. The original of this petition was found in the possession of Niagara lodge, No. 4, Niagara, in 1846. The warrant was never resuscitated or revived until 1855, when some of the old members, among them Bros. Spencer, Young, and Carey, met and memorialized the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, for a renewal of the old warrant. This was not granted, but a new warrant with a new number "19," P. R., was issued to the lodge, dated 11th August, 1855. The first warrant was No. 769, E. R., No. 16, P. R., and the second No. 502, which was erased from the English list in 1857, prior to the union of the two Grand Lodges of Upper Canada.

## CHAPTER XLV.

UNION LODGE, No. 770, E. R., No. 17, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF ANCASTER, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1822-3.

Ancaster is a village in the township of Ancaster, seven miles from Hamilton and three miles south-west of Dundas, and in the early days was a centre for Masonic work.

The original warrant for a lodge in the township of West Flamborough was issued by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr of Niagara in 1810, and its proceedings are given under the history of the Jarvis period. The lodge met in the village of Flamborough, in the township of Flamborough West, and also at the village of Ancaster, in the township of that name, and also in the village of Dundas.

In the list of lodges sent by V. W. Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray in 1822 "Union Lodge, Ancaster," was included, and at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in York on the 23rd September, 1822, the lodge was represented by Bros. H. T. Page, W. M., Abner Everett, P. M., and Joseph Shepherd, J. W. and P. M.

At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1823 Union Lodge was also represented, and in the records of the Grand Lodge of England it is duly entered as "No. 770, E. R., No. 17, P. R." This, however, is all the record we have of its work. It does not appear in the list of those warranted under the third Provincial Grand Lodge of Sir A. N. MacNab, and there is no doubt that the warrant became dormant.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

WESTERN LIGHT LODGE, No. 771, E. R., No. 18, P. R., LLOYDTOWN, TOWNSHIP OF KING, COUNTY OF YORK, 1822-45.

Lloydtown is a village on the Holland Creek or river in the township of King, county of York, thirty-five miles north-west of Toronto and twelve miles from Kleinburg, the nearest railway point.

The history of the lodge, when first warranted, has been given in the period of the first Provincial Grand Lodge (1792-1822), in which is included the work of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston (1817-1822), from which latter body it received its authority to work.

At the provincial meeting of 1822 held in the town of York, Western Light Lodge was represented by W. Bro. Jacob Harmon, W. M., and also in 1823. In the minutes of the meeting of the United Grand Lodge of England, held on 4th June, 1823, in the list of warrants granted is "No. 771, Western Light Lodge, King, Up-

per Canada," It was No. 18, P. R. The records for the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1824 are missing and in 1825-26-27 there is no list of lodges given, but, after the revival of Masonry in 1835 at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, as representative, "Bro. \_\_\_\_\_, the S. D. of Western Light Lodge, Lloydtown," was present. The name of the brother is not given nor is there any clue to his identity.

There is no further record of the lodge between 1822 and 1845, when it affiliated as "No. 504, E. R., No. 7, P. R.," with the third Provincial Grand Lodge, in which period a continuation of its history will be found.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### PRINCE EDWARD LODGE, NO. 772, E. R., NO. 19, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF HALLOWELL, COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD, 1822-30.

Hallowell is a township of the county of Prince Edward, in the old Prince Edward district. Picton is the county town and is situated at the southern extremity of the Bay of Quinte. A village existed here for many years, known as Hallowell, but when the town was laid out it was called Picton. It was in the village of Hallowell that the Craft lodge, known as "Prince Edward," met. Its early history under the Grand Masonic Convention has already been given, but in 1822 Prince Edward lodge affiliated with the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. In the list of lodges furnished by Bro. John Dean in July, 1822, to that brother, he gives "Prince Edward, Hallowell, no returns. Officers, J. Singleton, W. M.; G. Squires, S. W.; T. Carey, J. W." At the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge W. Bros. Wm. Spafford, W. M., and Isaac Austin, J. W. and P. M., represented "Pr. Edward Lodge, Hallowell."

The secretary of the lodge, Bro. Fisher, sent to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary, a list of all the members "who wish their names registered on the Books of the Grand Lodge of England, accompanied with eleven shillings and eight pence, the sum required by the Grand Lodge for that purpose," and "another list of those who wish for certificates from the Grand Lodge, accompanied with seven shillings and six pence." The secretary writes:

"There are several others who wish certificates, but having so short a notice could not obtain money soon enough to send by this mail. You, therefore, would do us a favor to let us know by the next mail whether it would do in the course of a week, or ten days. After our next meeting we shall endeavor to settle our arrearage to the Convention."

The return referred to in this letter gives the names of the members of the lodge, showing at least fourteen on the roll. The MS. copy is that found in the records of the lodge.

The letter of the Prince Edward lodge was duly received by the Provincial Grand Secretary, who communicated with R. W. Bro. Smon McGillivray. He, at the same time, asked for general information and instruction, with regard to the receipt and payment of fees. The Provincial Grand Secretary's letter reads:

Bath, 5th November, 1822.

R. W. Sir: Enclosed you will receive £8. 12. 10., being the amount of the registry fees of eleven members, and Grand Lodge certificates for six members, all of Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell, a list of whose names is enclosed. The above amount was received by the last mail, and as I concluded there would be time for it to reach you, before your departure, I forwarded it. There will probably be many other brethren who may wish to be registered, after your departure, and as no arrangements have been made for transmitting their fees to the United Grand Lodge, I take the liberty of inquiring of you what system can be adopted, that such brethren may become members of our lodges, whether they cannot become regular members by paying their fees into the hands of the proper officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that such amounts be transmitted at stated periods to the United Grand Lodge, and such brethren, in the meantime, be considered registered Masons, the same as if their names were actually registered. The point, which I am not aware of having been taken into consideration, is the rate of exchange between this country and England. In making our remittances we shall probably be obliged to purchase bills at a premium, for we may not be enabled at all times to send by private conveyance. I am incited to trouble you for information, from enquiries made of me by the Secretary of Prince Edward Lodge, and probably others may make the same enquiries, and I am induced to inquire of you, rather than your Deputy, as I do not know but the plan ought to be mutually arranged between the United and Provincial Grand Lodge. I hope, R. W. Sir, you will not consider me intrusive in requesting your instructions upon these points. The obvious necessity of some regular system of operation in obtaining registries and G. L. certificates, will, I hope, plead my excuse. The certificates ought, I believe, to express the dates at which the different degrees were conferred, yet, as the returns have been deficient in that respect, could they not be left blank, and filled up here, when received upon proper returns being made?

With sentiments of the greatest respect, I remain,

R. W. Sir, your brother in Masonry.

John Dean.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.,  
Provincial Grand Master.

When Bro. Dean had received a reply from Bro. McGillivray, who was about to return to England to make his report to the United Grand Lodge on the state of the Craft in Canada, he acknowledged the receipt of the letter of Bro. Fisher.

Bath, 2nd Dec'r, 1822.

Bro. Fisher: Yours of 31st October, covering £8. 15. 0., being the registry fees of eleven members, and Grand Lodge certificates for six members of Prince Edward Lodge, was duly received, and the amount immediately transmitted to our R. W. Prov. Grand Master. I should have replied to you sooner, but I was unable to say in what manner the remaining Grand Lodge certificates could be obtained, as I then supposed there would be barely time to remit the amount I received from you then to our Grand Master before his departure, and since then I have been waiting a reply from him, which I received by the last

mail, in which he informs me he will, in the course of this month, set out on his return, and should any other of your members wish for G. L. certificates, by remitting the amount to me in the course of a week, I will forward their names to the P. G. M., who will obtain their certificates, and account with the Provincial Grand Treasurer for the amount, to whom I will remit the same amount I received of you. This is the system adopted by our Grand Master, he paying the same amount into the funds of the Grand Lodge of England as is paid into the hands of our Grand Treasurer, and accounting with him on his return. It, therefore, becomes necessary for you to remit the amount to me in season to remit it to the Grand Treasurer, in time for him to advise our Grand Master, previous to his departure, and as I have other cash to transmit to him in the course of ten days, I should be glad to remit the amount of the certificates still required by the Brethren of your lodge at the same time, which will be barely sufficient for advice to meet our Grand Master at Montreal. The certificates must mention the dates on which the several degrees were conferred. It is therefore necessary that you should send returns of all members who have paid their registering fees in the form following, which return must be transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England before the certificates can come out.

John Dean.

Isaac Fisher, Esq.,  
Sec'y Hallowell Lodge.

At a subsequent meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge an undated communication was read from Prince Edward lodge, to the following effect:

To the R. W. Provincial Grand Lodge of U. C.

In behalf of the Br'n of P. E. Lodge, we respectfully represent that, in consequence of a serious misfortune to one of our members, a registered Mason, we have thought it our duty to appropriate the principal part of our funds to his relief, which leaves us without the means of rep. our Lodge, without great embarrassment, at the ensuing session of the P. G. L. at York, and as we have discharged all dues to the late body of Masons, heretofore acting as a Convention, which amt. is paid into the funds of the Prov'l G. L., we hope that this may be received as a sufficient excuse for our Lodge not being represented. The bearer, Bro. Wm. J. Fairfield, Junior Warden of Addington Lodge, is appointed to lay our case before the Prov'l Grand Lodge, and will be the bearer of any communications which may be necessary to our Lodge, and we shall cheerfully coincide in whatever he may do, if permitted to act in behalf of our Lodge, as Proxy.

In the official list of the Grand Lodge of England issued 4th June, 1823, "No. 772, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," is amongst the list of contributors.

At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 8th July, 1823, Prince Edward lodge is given in the minutes as having been represented.

There is no further trace of this lodge in the provincial minutes. It was not represented at the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab and probably became dormant about 1830.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, No. 773, E. R., No 20, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF WESTMINSTER AND TOWN OF LONDON, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, 1822-45.

In 1820-21 there was a desire for a Masonic lodge in the township of Westminster, county of Middlesex, U. C., in the London district, and a dispensation was issued under the authority of the Kingston Convention. This dispensation was continued in 1822 by the issue of a warrant by the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, its number being 20, P. R., and 773, E. R. The dispensation to Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster was issued about 27th November, 1822. The dispensation to No. 26 at Townsend was sent to the lodge by the same post. Bro. Dean writes concerning No. 26, and adds that at the same time there was also issued a dispensation to "Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Charles Duncombe, W. M.; William Putnam, S. W.; Gardner Myrick, J. W.; Henry Schenick, Joseph House, Joshua Putnam, Barthol'w Swart."

The lodge in its early days worked in the township of Westminster, and met at John Siddall's house, at Siddall's Mills. This house is still standing. About the end of 1829 it removed to the two-story log tavern of Bro. Joseph F. Flanagan on the first concession, township of Westminster, Commissioner's Road, about three miles from London.

The house in which the lodge met was a most primitive structure, but in those days when architectural beauty was considered



JOHN SIDDALL'S HOUSE, LONDON TOWNSHIP.

secondary to comfort the place was all that could be desired. The brethren met in the upper story of the building, which was set apart exclusively for lodge purposes. The only way to reach the room was by a ladder from the outside, no communication being had with the tavern below. A ball was occasionally held in the lodge room, at which times the efforts of the ladies to reach the upper story by its rickety approach, assisted by their gentlemen friends, were sometimes rather ludicrous. The oldest resident gives the name of William Sumner as the first W. M., and Abel Sumner as tyler. The building in which the lodge met has long since disappeared from view, having been torn down in 1858 by Wm. McKerlie, who purchased the property upon which it stood with the farm adjoining. The site may be now identified by a depression in the ground, marking the cellar over which the house stood. The meetings were held occasionally, as often as the brethren, who lived in different parts of the country, could be brought together.

The records of Mount Moriah lodge consist of two books, one slightly smaller than the other. The smaller book is inserted within a few pages of the end of the larger and contains the record of the earliest minutes, from 12th May, 1829, to July 11th, 1835, including meetings on 12th May, 1829; 24th June, 1829; 14th July, 1829; 11th August, 1829, and 8th September, and an undated meeting, probably that of October. The minutes of July, August, September and October are torn so that only parts of the sheets remain. The minutes then continue for December, 22nd, 1829; December 27th, 1829; January 5th, 1830; 4th May, 1830; 14th May, 1830.

Then there is a lapse until June 6th, 1831. The pages of May 14th, 1830, and June 1st, 1831, follow one another. After January 31st, 1831, there are two blank pages, and the minute of December 9th, 1834, is written, a lapse of three years and eleven months. The color of the ink and the handwriting in the latter minute are changed from those of the earlier minutes, indicating the reign of another secretary. The next minutes are for 27th December, 1834; 13th June, 1835; 10th February, 1835; 9th March, 1835; 7th April, 1835; 12th May, 1835; 9th June, 1835; 24th June, 1835; 7th July, 1835; 11th July, 1835.

This last minute occupies five lines, and is followed by that of a record of a meeting of delegates, undated, but presumed to have taken place in 1836, and at which an independent Grand Lodge for Upper Canada was boomed—but which never materialized.

This concludes the minutes in the older and smaller minute book. The first page of the larger book contains the minutes of a meeting held on the 17th July, 1835; followed by 4th August, 1st September, 6th October, 3rd November, 24th November, 1st December, 29th December, 1835; 26th April, 1836.

After this latter date there are no records of meetings until the 29th August, 1845, when the secretary was instructed to notify the Grand Lodge that the lodge had resumed work. Then follow the minutes of 9th September, 14th October, 11th November, 9th December, 27th December, 1845; 10th February, 10th March, 5th May, 9th June, 24th June, 7th July, 22nd July, 1846.

A subsequent minute book contains the minutes of Mt. Moriah lodge from 1846-48.

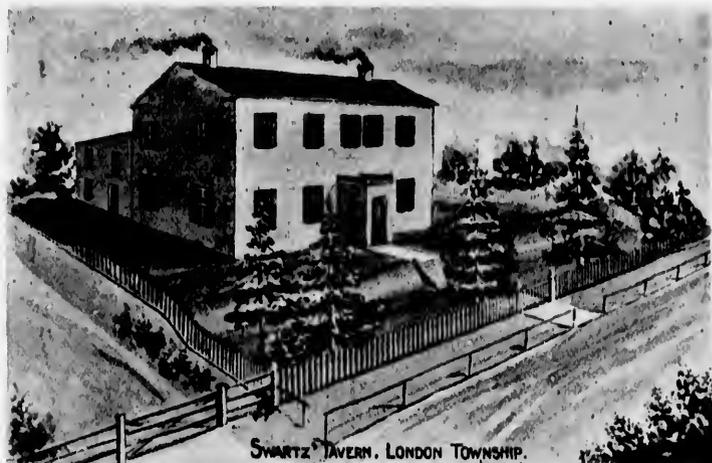
There is, however, no authentic data to work upon until 1829, when at a regular meeting held on the 12th of May of that year Mount Moriah lodge, No. 20, "opened at our lodge room in Westminster," and the brethren elected their officers for the remaining portion of the year. At this meeting the records show that the minutes of business transacted at a previous meeting were read and confirmed. This proves that there must have been manuscript records of the lodge meetings prior to 1829, none of which, however, can be found. From this date meetings were held regularly until the 22nd December, 1829, but no important business was transacted. The minutes are a chronicle of degree work. On the 22nd an emergent meeting was called for the election of officers. At this meeting a resolution was passed "that Bro. Wm. Putnam be declared exempt from dues for the benefit of Masonry."

On December 27th, 1829, St. John's day, the brethren met, when the newly-elected officers were duly installed. The lodge afterwards by resolution extended a welcome to their scattered brethren throughout the district to pay Mount Moriah a visit at its next regular meeting in January, and the tyler was deputed to procure conveyances for the purpose, and drive in as many as possible. During the evening it was resolved that a sum of 8/- per meeting might be set apart for refreshments until rescinded, Bro. Flanagan to act as caterer. A committee was subsequently appointed, consisting of Bros. G. Myrick, Joshua Fish, Joshua Putnam, R. M. Stitt and E. Hartwell, to "settle up" the accounts of the lodge.

The opening meeting of 1830 was held on the 4th January. The meetings were generally held in the afternoon, few being held at night, in order that those living at a distance might be enabled to reach home at a seasonable hour. No record is given at this meeting as to the reception awarded to the "scattered brethren" referred to at the previous gathering, the "drive" evidently being a failure. About this time, the brethren had under consideration the propriety of vacating the old log house, as a place of meeting, in order to secure a more central locality, until the month of May following. In the meantime, arrangements were made to hold subsequent meetings until further notice at the residence of Bro. B. Swartz, Ross Farm, township of Westminster, this being nearer London than Flanagan's.

The Swartz tavern is on what is known as the Commissioner's Road, about three miles from London, in the township of Westminster. It is still in existence, and was used for some years as the Guthrie Home. The last meeting of the lodge was, therefore, held at the log house on the 4th May, when it was resolved to hold an emergent meeting later on. The lodge assembled at Swartz's at one o'clock, p.m., on May 14th, 1830, when a motion was passed "that the lodge implements be moved to the residence of Bro. E. Hartwell, said brother to take charge of the same until further orders."

At the next meeting it was resolved that the lodge should be held at the house of Joshua S. Odell, Village of the Forks (London), on the 29th May. The arrangement does not appear to have been carried out, for at a subsequent meeting on June 1st, no mention is made of



THE SWARTZ TAVERN, LONDON TOWNSHIP.

any such meeting having been held, but a resolution was then passed to have an emergency on the 22nd June for the election of officers for the coming half-year.

Hartwell's tavern is also still in existence. It is a two-story frame building, now used as a dwelling-house, and is situate on the south side of York street, next to Westminster Bridge. It has been improved in many ways since its erection, but has not been altered in style.

The records from June 1st, 1830, to December 9th, 1834, cannot be found. At the latter meeting, held at Bro. Hartwell's in Westminster, the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, with Bro. Wm. Putnam as W. M. A resolution was afterwards passed, naming Bros. Wm. Putnam, E. Hartwell and S. L. Sumner as a committee to procure a suitable room, either in London or Westminster, for future meetings of the lodge. The committee, in the interim, having made a suitable arrangement, the subsequent meetings were held at the Mansion House hotel, of John O'Neil, near the court house, on the north side of Dundas street east, London, east of Ridout street.

At the meeting on December 27th the newly-elected officers were installed, and a motion passed "that two or more chapters of the Constitution be read at the opening and closing of each regular communication." The opening meeting of the year 1835 was held on 13th January, on which occasion John O'Neil, the landlord, was initiated a member of Mount Moriah lodge, after which, the lodge being changed, Bro. Allan Cameron was balloted for and raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason. Application for initiation during the evening was received from John Brown, then sheriff's officer, but latterly chamberlain of London, Ont., also application for affiliation from Bros. Cole, Joshua Myrick and Benj. Bartlett.

At the meeting of 16th February, John Brown received the Entered Apprentice degree, after which the lodge was opened in the second degree, and Bro. John O'Neil was balloted for to the second degree, and accepted. The ballot was afterwards passed to give him his third degree, and, being clear, he was made a Master Mason. The rule obtained in the early days to ballot for the candidates in each degree separately, the fee for the three degrees being \$10.

On April 7th "Alexander Robertson was made an Entered Apprentice, Bro. Geo. Mocre and Bro. Brown, Master Masons, at a regular meeting this evening." The sum of 2/6 cy. was handed over to the tyler, Dudley Merrill, for his services for the evening, and a further amount of £1. 11s. 3d. paid to Bro. O'Neil for refreshments and rent of hall. A petition for initiation having been presented from Philo Bennett, it was resolved, on being received, that Mr. Bennett, a minister of the Gospel, be made a member without payment of the usual fee.

On May 12th Messrs. Bennett and Farley were balloted for and elected at this meeting, and both were afterwards initiated. A petition for initiation was received from Harris Turner, and referred. The lodge was then "changed" to the second degree, and Bro. Robertson passed to the Fellow Craft; afterwards "changed" to the third degree, when Bro. Lull was raised to the Master Mason's degree. Bro. O'Neil was authorized to write to Buffalo and purchase three dozen aprons for the use of the members. He was likewise instructed to have the hall decorated for St. John's day, June 24th, all expenses to be paid from the lodge funds. Bro. O'Neil was awarded the sum of 16/0 cy. from the lodge fund, towards defraying some expenses incurred by one Michael McQuinn.

On June 9th Cyrus W. Sumner and Elijah Duncombe applied for admission. They were balloted for at once, and both initiated the same evening. It was afterwards resolved that Bro. Cornish deliver an oration before the brethren on St. John's day; also that Bros. Schofield and Schenick be a committee to wait upon Rev. Benj. Cronyn and request him to preach a sermon on that day, at the frame Episcopa' church on Richmond street. An election of officers for the next six months then took place, and a motion was subsequently passed raising the tyler's fees from 2/6 to 5/0 per night.

On the 24th June the brethren assembled in force shortly after high noon. Rev. Mr. Cronyn had consented to preach, as requested. A procession was formed, and the members marched to church, when a practical Masonic discourse was delivered by the reverend gentleman. On returning to the lodge room, Bro. Cornish gave his promised oration before the members. In the evening the lodge again met for business, when Bro. Schofield was deputed to wait upon Rev. Mr. Cronyn and "settle with him for sermon as delivered."

On July 7th a grant of \$3 cv. was made to the editor of the "Liberal" newspaper for publishing the address of Bro. Cornish. This journal was published by Edward A. Talbot, brother of Freeman Talbot, an old settler of London, but now a resident of the United States.

On July 17th an emergent meeting was held, when Peter Schram and Zenas B. Myrick were initiated. Bro. Farley was afterwards

raised to the Master Mason's degree. At the meeting on August 4th Esbon Gregory was balloted for and initiated, and the sum of \$25.00 passed in payment of the aprons purchased by the lodge. The receipt read :

"London, August 4, 1835. Received from Bro. S. E. Curtis, the sum of \$25 to pay for cotton, for aprons, out of the funds of the lodge. Signed, John O'Neil."

On September 1st a regular meeting was called. When the brethren assembled it was found that there was no business to transact. The minutes were read and approved, and lodge closed. On October 6th the only business brought before the meeting was the initiation of Esbon Gregory and passing of Bro. E. Duncombe. The meeting on 3rd November was well attended, there being no less than twenty-six members present. Edward Nickerson was balloted for and initiated; and Bros. Zenas Myrick, E. Gregory, H. Vanbuskirk and Nelson Perkins balloted for, and passed in the Fellow Craft degree. Bros. Rufus Colton and Willard Wheeler, applicants for affiliation, were likewise balloted for and elected. Bros. Gregory, Bennett and Duncombe were afterwards balloted for and received the degree of Master Mason.

The amount of work performed at this meeting was far in excess of any done at a previous gathering. The second Provincial Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, had become virtually dormant after 1830, for the last known meeting was held in 1829. The Craft in both the eastern and western sections of the province were anxious for the revival of the governing body. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips endeavoured in 1842 to bring about a reorganization in the east, and the brethren in London were on a like mission in the west. Mount Moriah lodge was anxious to see the Craft under a responsible head, and, in order to further that object, approved of a meeting of delegates, which was to be held in Oxford, now Ingersoll, on the 26th November, 1835. Therefore, on the 24th November, an emergent meeting was convened specially to appoint a committee of five members of the lodge to proceed to Oxford to meet delegates from that place and from Brantford, to take into consideration the propriety of forming a Provincial Grand Lodge. After the question had been debated for some time the meeting was fixed for Thursday, November 26th, and the following committee appointed, viz., Bro. Joshua Putnam, Gardner Myrick, Wm. Niles, Wm. Putnam and John O'Neil.

The meeting of December 1st was well attended, twenty-four members being present. Bro. Duncan McKay was admitted an affiliated member and Nelson Perkins initiated, when the lodge was "changed" to the second degree and Bro. Peter Schram passed. At this meeting a resolution was passed confirming the proceedings of the convention at Oxford, forming the Grand Lodge, after which Bro. Gardner was voted 8/0 for printing lodge summonses.

At the meeting of 20th December, the question was brought up as to whether Bro. O'Neil, as landlord of the lodge room, could legally hold office. It was, however, decided in the affirmative. The

brethren then proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing six months. Bros. E. Hartwell, J. O'Neil and J. B. Flanagan were appointed a committee to "settle with the secretary and treasurer for the past six months."

At the meeting of January 7th, 1836, the committee, named to investigate the affairs of the lodge, presented their report, which is a model of brevity. It is as follows: "To amount of account against Bro. S. E. Curtis, former treasurer, £18. 4s. od. cy. To amount of account, the late treasurer, Bro. Dudley Merrill, as per receipt, £16. 8. 9½. Signed, E. Hartwell, John O'Neil, J. B. Flanagan." Memo. appended: "Bro. D. Merrill, Cr., by amount of receipts, £7. 18. 3½." The auditors of the lodge reported as follows:

"Auditors' statement, dated London, Jan. 9, 1836. The Secretary of Mount Moriah Lodge, Dr., To amount of money received from 7th July, 1835, to 9th Jan., 1836, as per record, £21. 13. 6½. Cr. By amount paid as per vouchers.

" E. Gregory, deposit  
" £20. 16. 3½.

" 17. 3.

" 10. 0.

" 7. 3."

Two months passed before another meeting was held, at which latter no business of importance was transacted. At the meeting of April 26th, the minutes of the January regular were approved, with the exception of the item permitting Bro. O'Neil to hold office in the lodge, to which exception was taken at the time. A receipt in the MSS. reads: "London, April 26th, 1836. Received from Bro. Jas. Farley the sum of 5/0 c'y. Signed, Henry Lull."

There is no record of the lodge after this date until 1845. After the April meeting the lodge suspended work, and did not resume labor until nine years afterwards. The warrant was at that time in the possession of the officers of the lodge. It is understood that Mount Moriah always remained on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which was dormant about 1830-45. There was no provincial body to report to, and consequently they followed the example of other lodges—held the warrant and waited for the reorganization of the governing body. Political feeling at this time created much unrest and discord in the province. Many of the members of Mount Moriah were active politicians, and took part on both sides in the rebellion of 1837. After a settlement of that unfortunate difficulty an attempt to reunite the brethren was unsuccessful, and it was only after the exercise of much tact and judgment that they were again brought to share in Masonic communion.

A view of London, sketched about 1840, will be of interest to Craft readers of to-day. Looking at this western city in the days of the beginnings of Masonic work, and regarding it to-day as the great western centre in Ontario of all that is commendable in Craft life, the progress made is phenomenal.

The picture represents Dundas street as it was in primitive times. The view is taken from what is now known as Wellington street, and



VIEW OF LONDON, U.C., 1840.

is believed to have been sketched about the year 1840. Dundas street runs east and west. If the reader were standing at figure 9 he would be looking towards the west. Wellington street runs north and south. None of the houses as shown in the picture are standing at the present day.

The site of No. 1 is occupied by the large brick factory of the McCormick Manufacturing Co., south-east corner of Wellington and Dundas streets.

The sites of No. 2, the small house in rear of the tavern, and of No. 3, the house with the door in the gable and a tavern sign, are places of business of brick, occupied by butchers, south-west corner of Wellington and Dundas streets.

No. 4 shows Dundas street running east and west towards the River Thames.

The sites of No. 5, the house with the tree and tavern sign, and of No. 6, the house with the chimneys with smoke, are brick places of business on Dundas street.

The site of No. 7 is now occupied by a brick hotel, north-west corner of Wellington and Dundas streets.

The site of No. 8 is occupied by St. Paul's Cathedral on Richmond street, the church shown in the picture. It was a frame structure, and was destroyed by fire in April, 1844. It was built about 1834.

No. 9 shows East Dundas street.

The site of No. 10, the small houses shown near the church, is now occupied by a large block of brick buildings, known originally as the Nitschke Block and latterly as the Spencer Block.

The location of that part of Dundas street, as shown in the picture, crosses Clarence, Richmond, Talbot and Ridout streets, all of which intersect it.

The further history of this lodge will be found in the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, when the lodge became No. 506, E. R., No. 9, P. R.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF WESTMINSTER, CO. MIDDLESEX.

| Year.       | W.M.           | S.W.          | J.W.            | Treas.         | Secy.                        | S.D.            |
|-------------|----------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1829....    | Siddall, J.    | Sumner, S.    | Candfield, T.   | Putnam, T.     | Putnam, Josh.                | Lutter, Jas.... |
| 1830....    | Myrick, G.     | Sumner, S.    | Putnam, W....   | Candfield, T.  | Hartwell, E....              | Sumner, A....   |
| 1834....    | Putnam, W.     | Niles, Wm.    | Myrick, G....   | Curtis, S. E.  | Hartwell, E....              | Sumner, A....   |
| 1835....    | Putnam, T.     | Myrick, G.    | Niles, W....    | Merrill, D.    | Brown, T....                 | Lull, H.        |
| 1836....    | Myrick, G.     | O'Neil, J.    | Flanagan, J. B. | Lull, H....    | Farley, T....                | Cornis', W.K.   |
| 1846 Jan    | Putnam, T.     | Daniell, J.   | Niles, W....    | Merrill, D.    | Brown, T....                 | Doty, D.        |
| 1846 Jun    | Daniell, J.    | Bennett, P.   | Putnam, Thos.   | Batite, Geo.   | Norval, T.                   | Sumner S.       |
|             | J.D.           | S.S.          | J.S.            | Tyler.         | Master of Ceremonies.        | Marshals.       |
| Sumner, A.  |                |               |                 | Keller, S....  |                              |                 |
| Putnam, T.  | Siddall, J.... |               |                 | Killome, A.... | Putnam, T., Fish, T....      |                 |
| Sumner S.L. | Myrick, I....  | Myrick, I.... |                 | Merrill, D.... | Putnam, T., Flanagan, J. B.  | Sheffield I     |
| Myrick, J.  | Lee, W. B....  | Flanagan, J.  |                 | Curtis, S. E.  | Putnam, W., Sumner, S....    | Daniell, J.     |
| McCormick   |                |               |                 | O'Dell, J....  | Putnam T., Niles, W....      |                 |
| Putnam, T.  | O'Neil, J....  | Farley, T.... |                 | Curtis, S. E.  | Sumner S. L., Siddall, J.... |                 |
| Merrill, D. |                |               |                 | Curtis, S. E.  | Myrick, G., Niles, W....     |                 |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, No. 29, HELD AT THE HOUSE OF BRO. DUDLEY MERRILL, IN THE TOWN OF LONDON, CANADA WEST.

| Surname.    | Christian Name. | Age. | Residence.    | Profession.      | When Initiated. | When Passed.    | When Raised.     | When Joined.    | Name and Number of Lodge which joining Member formerly belonged, and the place in which it met. |
|-------------|-----------------|------|---------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Putnam      | Joshua.         | 49   | Dorchester    | Farmer.          | Jan. 8, 1822.   | Mar. 5, 1822.   | April 2, 1822.   | Aug. 24, 1820.  | King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, (C. W.                                                        |
| Niles.      | William.        | 47   | "             | "                | Dec. 20, 1825.  | Jan. 17, 1826.  | Feb'y. 11, 1826. |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Putnam      | Thomas.         | 42   | London        | Innkeeper        | Mar. 5, 1822.   | Jan. 17, 1826.  | April 2, 1822.   | Aug. 24, 1820.  | King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, (C. W.                                                        |
| Merrill     | Dudley.         | 66   | "             | Doctor           | Jan. 17, 1826.  | Jan. 17, 1826.  | Feb'y. 11, 1826. | Aug. 24, 1820.  | King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, (C. W.                                                        |
| Lee         | Hiram D.        | 47   | Westminster   | Farmer.          | Mar. 5, 1822.   | Sept. 24, 1822. | Sept. 24, 1822.  | Sept. 24, 1822. | Allegany Lodge, No. 227, Pembroke, (Dead.)                                                      |
| Sunner      | Samuel S.       | 35   | London        | Deputy Sheriff.  | May 12, 1835.   | July 7, 1835.   | Aug. 6, 1835.    | Sept. 24, 1822. | Genesee Co., State of N.Y.                                                                      |
| Stevens.    | Philo.          | 60   | London        | Farmer.          | Feb. 10, 1835.  | Mar. 9, 1835.   | April 7, 1835.   | Dec. 15, 1846.  | King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, (C. W.                                                        |
| Brown       | John            | 36   | London        | Sheriff's Clerk. | Nov. 3, 1849.   | Dec. 17, 1849.  | Jan. 26, 1847.   |                 | " " "                                                                                           |
| Sully.      | Robert          |      | Dorchester    | Farmer.          | Dec. 7, 1824.   | June 24, 1825.  | Sept. 20, 1825.  |                 | Dead.                                                                                           |
| Lee.        | William B.      |      | London        | Innkeeper        | Jan. 9, 1835.   | July 24, 1835.  | Aug. 18, 1835.   |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Baite       | George          |      | Tp. London.   | Farmer.          | Sept. 11, 1821. | Nov. 7, 1821.   | April 30, 1822.  |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Duncombe    | Elijah.         |      | St. Thomas.   | Doctor.          | Sept. 1, 1846.  | Sept. 29, 1846. | April 27, 1847.  |                 | St. Andrew's Lodge, No. —, Toronto.                                                             |
| McLaughlin. | Michael         | 54   | London        | Merchant.        | Jan. 8, 1822.   | Feb'y. 5, 1822. | Mar. 5, 1822.    |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Bartlet     | Richard         |      | London        | Farmer.          | Mar. 5, 1822.   | Oct. 29, 1822.  | Nov. 24, 1822.   |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Daniel      | Benjamin        | 25   | Caradoc       | Farmer.          | Dec. 29, 1821.  | Dec. 29, 1821.  | Nov. 24, 1822.   |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Sutherland  | James           | 26   | London        | Attorney         | Oct. 5, 1824.   | Nov. 24, 1824.  | Nov. 24, 1824.   |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Myrick      | Cecil           | 56   | Westminster   | Merchant.        | April 27, 1847. | April 27, 1847. | May 25, 1847.    |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Curris      | Shas E.         | 46   | "             | Farmer.          | Sept. 1, 1846.  | Sept. 29, 1846. | April 27, 1847.  |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Schwartz    | Tunis           |      | "             | "                | Jan. 8, 1822.   | Feb'y. 5, 1822. | Mar. 5, 1822.    |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Duffy       | David.          |      | Dorchester    | "                | Dec. 29, 1821.  | Dec. 29, 1821.  | Nov. 24, 1822.   |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Siddall     | John.           | 60   | Township Soho | "                | April 30, 1822. | June 4, 1822.   | June 4, 1822.    |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Fiart       | Stinson.        |      | London        | "                | Oct. 5, 1824.   | Nov. 24, 1824.  | Nov. 24, 1824.   |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Farley      | James.          |      | Westminster   | "                | April 27, 1847. | April 27, 1847. | May 25, 1847.    |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Lockery     | William.        |      | Dorchester    | Merchant.        | April 27, 1847. | April 27, 1847. | May 25, 1847.    |                 |                                                                                                 |
| Gibson      | John            |      | London        | Farmer           | April 27, 1847. | May 24, 1847.   | June 22, 1847.   |                 |                                                                                                 |
|             |                 |      |               | Minister         | April 27, 1847. | May 24, 1847.   | June 22, 1847.   |                 |                                                                                                 |

I certify that the above is a correct list.

JOSHUA PUTNAM, W.M.



## CHAPTER XLIX.

TRUE BRITONS' LODGE, NO. 774, E. R., NO. 21, P. R., TOWN OF PERTH, TOWNSHIP OF DRUMMOND, COUNTY OF LANARK, 1822-45.

Perth is a town on the river Tay in the township of Drummond, county of Lanark, and is the county seat.

True Britons' lodge was originally founded in 1818 under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. No reason is assigned for its non-affiliation with the Provincial Grand Lodge at York at its formation in 1822. In January, 1823, an application was made by the lodge for a warrant under the newly-organized provincial body, and on the 23rd March, W. Bro. John Dean wrote to the W. M. of Temple lodge, asking him to deliver the dispensation for True Britons' lodge. On the 25th May, 1823, Bro. David Hogg, as secretary of the lodge, wrote to W. Bro. John Dean, the Provincial Grand Secretary, acknowledging the receipt of the dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. The lodge was represented at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 8th July, 1823.

The paragraph in Bro. Dean's letter to W. Bro. Hartwell, concerning the dispensation of True Britons' lodge, reads:—

"Among several other dispensations received at the same time from York, is one for the True Britons' Lodge, at Perth, which the R. W. Deputy directed me to enclose to your care, but as that is a Lodge which has previously been held under another authority now extinct, and as only the copy of that authority has been received, and as the original dispensation must be attached to the new one, I take the liberty of requesting you to inform the officers of that Lodge, that the dispensation is now in my hands, and will be forwarded to your care, as soon as the original dispensation is received and annexed to the present legal authority, and request them to send it, directed to me, and it will be immediately returned attached to the legal authority."

In reply to Bro. Dean, Bro. Hartwell writes :

Bastard, 2nd April, 1823. Sir and Brother: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 29th ultimo, enclosing a Dispensation for Temple Lodge. The information you require me to give the officers of Perth Lodge shall be immediately attended to. In behalf of the members of Temple Lodge, I return you my warmest acknowledgments for the information given in your letter. Yours fraternally,

Joseph K. Hartwell.

To John Dean, Esquire,  
Provincial Grand Secretary. Bath.

A few days later Bro. Hartwell wrote to Bro. Dean, enclosing the original dispensation under which the True Britons' lodge at Perth worked, and which it desired to exchange for a warrant of authority from the Provincial Grand Lodge. He also referred to Temple lodge, as is given in its history. Bro. Hartwell wrote :

"Bastard, 13th April, 1823.

"Sir and Brother: I this day received the enclosed Dispensation from Perth, with instructions to forward the same to you. The members of that

lodge are extremely anxious to get their new authority and hope it will meet with your feelings to soon send it.

"Yours fraternally,

"Joseph K. Hartwell.

"To John Dean, Esquire,  
"P. Grand Secretary, Bath."

Bro. Dean enclosed the dispensation of True Britons' lodge to Bro. Ferguson, the W. M., in the following letter :

Bath, 25th April, 1823.

John Ferguson, W.M., True Britons' Lodge, Perth.

Sir and Brother,—Herewith you will receive a dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, which has been delayed until this time in consequence of not having the original to attach to it, also the R. W. Deputy G. M.'s receipt for Registry fees of seven members. The names of two members are inserted in the dispensation, whose registry fees are not paid, viz.: Prince Shearman and Samuel Wood, also due from your lodge the postage of a packet from yourself to York, to which I presume you will call the attention of your lodge upon getting organized. Agreeably to the Constitutions no lodge can make a Freemason for less than three guineas, exclusive of the registry fee, which must be taken into consideration in your proceedings. A more full knowledge of the Constitutions will probably be disseminated after the meeting of Grand Lodge in June next.

Please acknowledge the receipt by return mail, and also inform me whether future communications must be addressed to your Lodge through the same channel, or this. I enclose you a form of return to be made the Provincial Grand Lodge.

That your lodge may flourish and become useful and respectable, as it cannot fail to do if conducted upon the genuine principles of our order, (and which I trust will be the case) is the sincere prayer of your brother in Masonry,

John Dean, Prov. G. S.

In the handwriting of Bro. John Dean in the MSS. of 1823 is a slip of paper, which shows that the lodge was on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822. It reads :

"Due from True Britons' Lodge, the sum of ..... for postage on a packet received from the W. M., Bro. Jno. Ferguson, and also the registry fee for Prince Shearman and Samuel Wood.

"James FitzGibbon, D.P.G.M."

"Original dispensation wanted, copy only received."

The secretary had not furnished the original dispensation to the Provincial Grand Master as required by the rules laid down by R. W. Bro. McGillivray on organizing the Provincial Grand Lodge.

This would account for the delay in sending the dispensation from the provincial body. The dispensation granted by R. W. Bro. McGillivray reads :

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving brethren.

I, SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble order of the Garter, Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England,

SEND GREETING—

WHEREAS a dispensation, herunto annexed, has been transmitted to me.

as the authority under which the lodge, No. —, called True Britons' Lodge, held at Perth, therein designated has been held and has heretofore acted, and a humble petition has been presented to me by Bro. John Ferguson, as Worshipful Master; Bro. Joshua Adams, as Senior Warden; Bro. Andrew Dickson, as Junior Warden, and Brothers David Hogg, Moses Ingals, James McMartin, William Matheson, Prince Shearman, and Samuel Wood, as members of the said lodge, praying for a warrant of Constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular lodge.

NOW, KNOW YE, that having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said brothers and the other regular members of the said lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular lodge, and to enter, pass and raise Freemasons conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and do all such other acts as may be lawfully done by a regular warranted lodge, and I do accordingly approve the election of officers made by the said lodge, and do hereby appoint the said brother John Ferguson to be Worshipful Master, Bro. Joshua Adams to be Senior Warden, and Bro. Andrew Dickson to be Junior Warden thereof, and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices, until such time as a warrant shall be granted to such lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England, and for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, this 20th day of February, in the year of our Lord 1823, and of Masonry, 5823.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master,

James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

John Dean,  
B. Turquand,

Prov. G. Sec'y's.

The minute book contains the record of only one meeting in 1823, that of 3rd March. On the 2nd February, 1824, the records commence anew, and the lodge met regularly. At the meeting of 7th February, 1824, held at the house of Bro. Matheson,

"A bill was presented by Bro. Matheson amounting to £7. 2. 3., the same being the expenses incurred by Bro. Schofield, D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, at the installation of the lodge, which was ordered to be paid."

This probably refers to the reorganization of the lodge under the Provincial Grand warrant, for following this a bill was presented for "Mr. Jackson for erecting a stage, etc., in the Court House for the purpose of installing the officers of the lodge." The ceremonies must have been conducted with more than ordinary eclat. Bro. Peter Schofield was acting as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, deputed by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon.

The minutes contain records of committee meetings held on 14th February, 1824, for the revision of by-laws. The monthly dues were to be one shilling and three pence, to be paid every six months, and initiation, passing, and raising, four pounds. "No smoking" was to be allowed "during the time the lodge is open," and no one residing within six miles of Perth was to be "admitted more than once without joining the lodge." All brethren were to "attend decently attired."

In the minutes of a committee meeting held on 8th March, 1824, it is shown that there was some trouble in the lodge between Bro. McMaster and Bro. Alex. Matheson, and also between the latter and Bro. Wm. Matheson. In the first case

"after maturely having weighed the circumstances, were of opinion that they should shake hands and bury the whole of the past circumstances into oblivion."

and in the latter case it was recommended.

"that they should shake hands and drop all unasonic proceedings."

On the 10th May, 1824, further charges were made against different brethren, including a Bro. McCourt, who was "to be reprimanded by the W. M. in open lodge." Harmony seems to have been restored, for on the 2nd June, 1824, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, arrived in Perth. The minutes of the meeting read :

"In consequence of the R. W. D. Grand Master, Colonel Fitzgibbon's arrival at this place the Worshipful Master ordered a Lodge of Emergency to be called and the Grand Master invited to attend, which he was pleased to attend, when the W. Master vacated the chair after the lodge was opened on the third degree, after which the lodge was called off from labour to refreshment, when the Brethren sat down to a sumptuous supper prepared by Bro. Wm. Matheson, after which the lodge was called on to labour. Nothing appearing for the good of Masonry the D. G. Master closed the Lodge, and the Brethren parted in harmony."

There are no particulars given in the minutes as to the reason for the visit of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, but after this date the meetings seem to have been harmonious, and were well attended. At this time correspondence in the MSS. reveals the fact that there must have been serious difficulties at Perth, sometime between January and June of 1824. This is furnished by the contents of a letter written by W. Bro. Peter Schofield, who had been acting as a deputy in visiting lodges in the eastern part of the jurisdiction. The contents of importance are those relating to the friction between the Roman Catholic Masons at Perth and those of the Craft who belonged to the Orange association, and, further, the statement that R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was either a Roman Catholic or had been brought up as one.

The installation of Brockville lodge was to take place on the 24th June, and Bro. Fitzgibbon, in order to show that he disapproved of the religious enmity which had been created in Perth, and that Masonry did not recognize race or creed, insisted that at the installation brethren of the Roman Catholic faith should be present. The letter reads :

Bastard, 9th June, 1824.

Dear Brother:—I have had the pleasure of nearly four days' opportunity with the R. W. D. P. G. Master, during which time we strove so to arrange the Masonic concerns of the province that more activity might be the result. Bro. Smart is now acting D. Grand Master. I am to visit the lodges of the four eastern districts. I don't blame the man as much as I did before I saw him. He seems to be very much engaged for Masonry, but his hands have really been tied that he could not act. It is arranged for the installation of the lodge at Brockville on the 24th inst., at ten o'clock in the morning. I particularly require your attendance, if possible, as you will be the acting G. Sec-

retary; hereafter, I would think it well for a general conference, etc. Upon this subject Bro. Smart will write you.

I have to call your attention to the following request most particularly, **which you are to communicate to no one, except as mentioned.** It is thought best, in consequence of the difficulties which have unhappily taken place at Perth, to have at the installation in Brockville, one or more Roman Catholic Masons. This was Fitzgibbon's direction, and he was to write to you upon that subject; fearing he did not induces me to do it. Roman Catholic Masons can be found at Perth, but unhappily they were engaged in the unhappy affray against the Orangemen, and the object now is to show them, and the inhabitants of this part of the province, that Masonry, in its true nature, is calculated to break down such rough passions. An address will be prepared for the occasion, making an appeal to the circumstance, and, though it may give you some little trouble, yet you are wholly depended upon to procure the attendance of such a brother, to whom, no doubt, it would be well to communicate the object. This will make him more willing to attend, as I hope every Mason is willing to do good, and something to harmonize those new settlers is very necessary. Fitzgibbon said there were Catholic Masons at Kingston (you know he is one, or was brought up so), therefore, if you can procure no one at Bath to accompany you, I must request you to go to Kingston. The brethren generally at Bath and Kingston are requested to attend; yourself and a Roman Catholic Brother or Brethren are particularly summoned.

I have the pleasure to be, Sir,

Fraternally your most humble and obd. serv't,  
Peter Schofield.

John Dean, G. Sec'y, Bath.

The statement that R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was a Roman Catholic is untrue, to this extent, that, although brought up in a part of Ireland where everyone belonged to that faith, he never pledged himself to it, and from twelve years of age he was a Protestant. As far as Masonry is concerned, it makes but little difference. He was a faithful member of the Craft, an honorable man, and, as the question of creed does not affect one seeking the privileges of Masonry, the matter need not be discussed. Bro. Peter Schofield, however, must have had good reasons for his assertion or he would not have placed it in writing.

Early in 1824 the engrossed warrant was received from England, making the lodge No. 774, E. R., and No. 21, P. R. The receipt of this long-looked-for document gave quite an impetus to the lodge. From the 2nd June, 1824, until the 6th December, the lodge met regularly, and transacted business and degree work. The next meeting was on 4th April, 1825. The roads during the winter had not been good for travelling, so that meetings were not held from January until March. After the meeting in April there was an interim of a month, when on the 11th June an emergency was held to settle some differences between two members. The next meeting was in November, 1825, at which communications from the Provincial Grand Lodge were received.

The lodge met from 7th November, 1825, at the house of Bro. P. Shearman. At the December meeting a candidate was proposed and "rejected by four black beans." The officers were elected and an interesting meeting was held. On the 27th December the brethren were favored by a communication from the Provincial Grand Master. Its contents are not given. At the meeting of 6th March, 1826, it was

"resolved that the sum of one pound for the admission of every regular Mason is too exorbitant. They are of opinion that the sum of five shillings is sufficient."

The meetings this year were all routine. On St. John's day the lodge proceeded to church and listened to a sermon. W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, of No. 3, Brockville, represented True Britons' lodge at the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting, at Kingston, in August, 1826. No meeting was held from 7th August until 10th December, 1826, when the lodge was removed to Bro. George Graham's, on Drummond street, and the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. During 1827 the lodge met regularly, and the meetings were of a routine character—degree work and general business.

On the 9th July, 1827, the W. M., Bro. Reade, resigned, and Bro. Wm. Matheson was elected, and a committee was appointed for the general work of the lodge. Bro. Reade seems to have taken this course on account of friction between himself and some members of the lodge. At the meeting of 12th November, 1827,

"It was unanimously agreed that the lodge should be removed to the other end of the village. A committee to meet on next Saturday to arrange matters with regard to the moving of the lodge to Bro. Coleman's."

The lodge had heretofore met at the house of Bro. George Graham. On the 10th December, 1827, the lodge met, and charges which had been preferred against Bro. Quinn by Bro. Matheson, "at the request of the brethren were withdrawn, and the bond of friendship cemented by the two brothers." At a succeeding meeting, held probably in January, but of which there is no date, "a letter was handed from Bro. Alexander Matheson, intimating a wish to declare off from the body, and was accordingly sanctioned by the brethren present." This was practically asking for his demit.

At the meeting of February 11th, 1828, held at the house of W. M. Sterns, the second and third degrees were worked, and the lodge illustrated one of the principles of Masonry in resolving "that the Worshipful Master pay Bro. Hughes' wife two pounds." On the 10th March, a dispute between two brethren was settled, and it was also resolved that the tyler should receive for every monthly night one shilling upon the initiation of every new member. At the meeting of 9th June the lodge met at the house of Bro. Sterns, elected the officers for the succeeding six months, and decided to attend divine service on St. John's day.

On June the 24th the lodge not only conferred the third degree, but "proceeded in procession to hear divine service, the Rev. William Bell being the officiating minister." The service was held in the Presbyterian church.

At the meeting of 8th December the officers for the six months were elected. The minutes state that "owing to the prevalence of sickness among the members during the last season it was impossible to hold any lodge at the hall, and the brethren deeply regret."

On the 15th December a committee investigated certain charges against a brother, when it was decided that he be "reprimanded by

the presiding officer in open lodge," and another brother, who had acted in an irregular manner by annoying the lodge, was to be "reproved, and the first offence of either party which shall disturb the harmony of the body, which every brother wishes to cherish, shall be made an example of."

On the 27th December "two brethren," reprimanded according to the sentence of the committee," were brought before the lodge and "an admonition suitable was given them." Owing to the bad state of the roads many of the brethren were prevented from attending, which rendered it impossible to instal the different officers, "and their installation will take place next monthly night."

A meeting was held on 12th January, 1829, at which the officers were installed, and another on February 13th, which was the only meeting held until the 8th June following, when the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, and it was agreed to celebrate the festival of St. John by walking to church and hearing a sermon.

On the 24th June the lodge met to commemorate the festival, when "in consequence of the bad state of the roads, the brethren not attending in time, marching to church in procession was necessarily dispensed with." The lodge was opened "on the fourth degree," when the officers were appointed and installed. This probably alluded to the opening of what would now be termed a Board of Installed Masters.

On the 14th September the brethren met at the house of Bro. Jno. Cox. On the 14th Dec., the lodge elected officers, and, as usual, determined to celebrate the festival by attending church. On the 28th December, the roads probably being in better condition for a procession on this occasion, "the lodge marched to church in procession and heard a sermon from the Rev. William Bell."

The meetings from February, 1830, until June 9th, 1830, were held regularly, and at all of these degree work was performed. No meeting was held between June and December, 1830, when the lodge met and elected officers. There is no record of a meeting again until the 4th April, 1831, when it was resolved that a committee should meet on the 11th to issue summonses for the next regular lodge night, in order to take into consideration matters for the general benefit of the lodge, and see that dues in arrear were collected. The lodge appears to have suffered from inattention on the part of the W. M. and secretary. The minute book contains records of the meetings of the committee.

On the 6th June, 1831, officers were elected, and it was arranged to attend divine service on the 24th June, but on that date, "in consequence of indisposition of the Rev. Mr. Wilson, the lodge did not walk in procession to attend divine service." However, the third degree was exemplified and the officers installed. At the meeting of August, 1831, the new code of by-laws was read and approved of by the lodge. The meetings throughout the year seem to have been characterized by a great deal of harmony, although occasionally friction occurred between two of the members, but a considerable amount of good work seems to have been done in the way of initiating candidates and ordinary business.

On the 7th November, 1831, it was "unanimously resolved that the lodge be removed from the house of Bro. John Cox to the store-house belonging to Bro. John Cox," but the meetings continued in the former place until 1st April, 1833. It was further resolved "that the members of this lodge shall meet every Sunday evening at six o'clock for the purpose of giving lectures on Masonry." At the meeting of 5th December, 1831, the third degree was exemplified and officers were elected for the ensuing twelve months, and on 27th December the three degrees were conferred upon Mr. William Rea, of the township of Ramsay. The three degrees were given on this occasion "owing to the great distance he resides from Perth." The officers for the ensuing year were installed and the "lecture given through the lodge." This meant that the Master from his seat interrogated each member, commencing on the right of the chair and going around the lodge, a custom which prevailed in many of the early lodges.

During 1832 only six meetings were held, all of which were fairly well attended. At the meeting of 27th December, after electing officers, it was resolved that "regarding the expenses of the celebration of St. John, it was proposed and carried that the expense of liquor be defrayed out of the lodge chest, and each member to pay for his dinner."

Another interval of three months occurred in the meetings of the lodge, for the next regular was held on the 1st April, 1833, when it was proposed "that the sum of two pounds ten shillings be laid out in the purchase of flour to be given to the widow of Bro. George Graham, and agreed unanimously."

Between April and November there is no record of meetings, but on the 4th of the latter month the lodge met at the house of Bro. John Grant and closed after initiation. This meeting was followed by another on the 9th November, at which an initiation took place. On the 2nd December, 1833, the lodge met and elected officers, and, as usual, resolved to go to church on St. John's day. The members were to be notified of the service on St. John's day "in printed letters," and Mr. Harris was to be asked to preach. The report of the meeting of 27th December shows that the brethren met in their lodge room at the house of Bro. Grant, and that a candidate was initiated, but there is no record of celebrating the festival.

The opening meeting of 1834 was held on the 6th January, when "nothing appearing for the good of Masonry the lodge closed and parted in harmony." The meetings from February to June were routine. On the 2nd June, 1834, the brethren agreed to celebrate St. John's day by attending divine service. Whether they carried out this good resolution is not stated in the records, and there is no record of another meeting until the 20th January, 1835, when the lodge again met at the house of Bro. Grant. They met again on the 16th February, and again on the 1st June, when, as usual, it was resolved to attend divine service on the following St. John's "if a sufficient number of brethren are present." At the meeting of 3rd August, held in the house of Bro. Grant, a committee of five was appointed to find a proper place "to remove the lodge chest and to hold the lodge." The meeting of 7th September shows that the committee had determined to meet at the

house of Bro. William Matheson, where the meetings were continued, the officers being elected on 7th December, and installed on St. John's day.

The last meeting held in 1835 was on the 29th December, and the lodge must have been in a prosperous condition, for the cash received amounted to £6 5s., and notes to the amount of £9 were transferred to Bro. David Hogg, the treasurer.

The only meeting held in 1836 was on the 4th of January. This took place at the house of Bro. William Matheson. From this date until the 4th September, 1837, no meetings of the lodge were held. The meeting on the latter date was held at the house of Bro. John Cox, the lodge having evidently left the house of Bro. Matheson.

"The Secretary read a letter received by the W. M. from John Auldjo, Esq., Master for the Province of U. C., wishing to have all the necessary information respecting the state of Masonry in this Lodge in order to bring the ancient fraternity to its former glory and knowledge of the Craft."

It was also requested in the letter of Bro. Auldjo that a letter be sent, noting all particulars respecting the state of Masonry in the lodge. This record is the only one to be found in the minutes of the Craft lodges referring to the visit of Bro. John Auldjo to Canada. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in a letter written about 1838 from England, refers to the fact that he had appointed this brother his deputy. From the fact that no communications with the lodges had been found, it was supposed that Bro. Auldjo had either never visited this country or had not interested himself in lodge work. This entry in the minutes of True Britons' lodge places beyond doubt the fact that Bro. Auldjo not only had visited this country, but had interested himself in the Craft, for no doubt he wrote similar letters to all other lodges.

From the 4th September, 1837, until the 6th February, 1838, no meetings were held. These were troublous times in Canada, for in December of the former year the rebellion broke out and may have affected the meetings of this and other lodges. The only meeting held in 1838 was on the 6th February, when the "lodge met pursuant to public notice in the Perth newspaper." This meeting had been called for the 5th February and adjourned to the 6th, when officers were chosen, the election at this time being, of course, performed in the third degree.

There were no meetings of the lodge from this date until the 15th June, 1840, when the brethren met at the house of Bro. William Fraser, and "the officers chosen by ballot, as recorded in the minutes of 6th February, 1838, were regularly installed." This proves the dormancy of the lodge during that period. The lodge could not have been in a very prosperous condition, because "the funds on hand were ascertained to be, in cash 8s. 9d., besides notes not collected." It was resolved to commemorate the festival of St. John, the Baptist, with a dinner, but there is no record of such taking place, indeed the only meeting held up to the end of the year was on the 7th December, when the lodge met at the house of Bro. William Fraser, and a letter was read from the brethren of St. Francis' lodge at Smith's Falls, asking True Britons' lodge to meet them on the 28th December, "to go

up to the temple to hear the law and subsequently to dine." The lodge agreed to accept the invitation, and then proceeded to elect officers for the ensuing year, after which the officers were installed.

On the 4th January, 1841, the lodge met as usual at the house of Bro. William Fraser, when it was proposed

"that arrangements be made for a lodge room for the brethren, and Bro. Wm. Matheson, David Hogg and T. Brooke be a committee to wait upon Mrs. Adamson to rent her large room upstairs or any other place, and to report to the brethren."

In these days a candidate desiring initiation, having been balloted for and accepted, could have an emergency called on paying the expenses of such meeting. The meeting of 1st February was held at the house of Bro. William Fraser. No business seems to have been transacted. On the 5th April the lodge met and the routine of business was varied by a discussion with a delegate from Harmony lodge, in Kitley, who came, armed with an invitation from the W. M. and brethren of that lodge, to meet them on the 24th June and aid them in the celebration of the festival of St. John. The invitation was accepted "and it was ordered that an epistle be sent to our brethren of Harmony Lodge to notify them accordingly."

The meetings from March until November were held at the house of Bro. William Fraser, but on the 6th December the lodge removed to the house of Bro. William Matheson, and elected their officers for the current year and agreed to celebrate the festival of St. John. On the 7th February, 1842, the lodge held its regular monthly meeting, the particular business transacted being

"to consult regarding the communication received from Z. M. Phillips, to appoint a delegate to proceed to Kingston to assist in the formation of a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge."

The proposal was agreed to and Bro. Barton Phillips, of Kingston, was asked to represent the lodge at the Convention to be held on the 24th February. The proceedings of this Convention will be found in the history of that period. At the meeting of 14th February, 1842, it was determined to again move to other quarters, and a committee was appointed to find out "a fit and proper place for holding the lodge." It was also determined to have the same committee

"call upon the gaol contractors and finally settle whether there will be any procession at the time of laying the foundation stone of the Court House."

At the meeting of 4th April, 1842, the committee appointed to find a suitable lodge room reported "that they visited the house of Bro. Fraser and found the room proposed for the accommodation of the lodge too small."

On the 27th April an emergent meeting was held to consider the question of forming in procession on the 24th May to lay the cornerstone of the new gaol. It was agreed that the lodges from Smith's Falls and Kitley be invited to attend, and also all the Masons of Perth and the vicinity, and that a notice of the same be inserted in the "Bathurst Courier," and an invitation sent to the Rev. Wm. Boswell to officiate as chaplain on the occasion. It was also agreed that the

jewels be retrimmed and "decked" as agreed to by the brethren, "the wands to be newly painted, and gilt on top, two pillars or columns to be also got and painted."

On the 2nd May the lodge met, and it was resolved that a committee be appointed to superintend the fitting up of the jewels for the celebration of the 24th inst. The best laid schemes of men sometimes go wrong, and it was evident that in this case the plans of the brethren for celebrating the festival by taking part in the laying of the foundation stone of the court house could not be carried out. The MSS. contain a letter, dated "Perth, 11th May, 1842," written by Bro. William Matheson, and addressed to Alexander Matheson and others, which states that Mr. Marchom McPherson, the District Surveyor, had served the committee

"with a notice from the magistrate, composing the building Committee, forbidding the Masons laying the foundation stone of the Court House and gaol in this place."

Bro. Matheson adds: "Did you ever hear or see such petty tyranny in your life? Have the goodness to communicate this painful intelligence to your worthy friend Z. M. Phillips, P. G. H. P." The letter further explained that there would be notice sent to Smith's Falls that no procession would take place on the 24th.

On the 6th June, 1842, the removal of the lodge was discussed, and the W. M. and Bro. Ellis were appointed to look up a room in Bro. Fraser's. It was also agreed that the tyler be allowed no nightly fee "from this time," and that whoever should act as tyler be allowed his nightly fee. On the 4th July the committee which had looked after the meeting place of the lodge had resolved to rent a room at the "White House," owned by Bro. William Matheson. The only business transacted was that Bro. Edwards be ordered "to procure a new table and cupboard for the use of the lodge, and certain things belonging to the lodge were ordered to be sold and the proceeds put to the credit of the lodge."

On the 9th August an emergency was held "at the lodge room in the White House, owned by Bro. William Matheson," to consider a charge of unmasonic conduct against a brother. At the meeting of 13th August it was decided to expel the brother for his conduct, and

"that the said sentence of expulsion be advertised in some public journal, to give notice to all true Masons not to associate in Masonry with \_\_\_\_\_"

At the meeting of 5th September, 1842, it was ordered that the notice of expulsion of this brother "be sent immediately to the Grand Secretary." At this date the officers for the ensuing year were elected, and probably were installed upon the 27th.

A meeting was held on the 2nd January, 1843, but none again until the 1st May of that year, when the brethren decided to celebrate St. John's day with St. John's lodge of Carleton Place. No meeting appears to have been held after this until December, 1843, when officers were elected, and it was determined that a committee be appointed "to look out an appropriate situation and get the lodge room furniture removed immediately." Until this time the meetings had been held in the warehouse of Bro. Matheson.

During 1844 but two meetings were held, one on the 5th February and the second on the 4th March, and this apparently closes the work of True Britons' lodge, for the next meeting record is that of 27th December, 1848, when it was resolved "that the proceedings and acts of the last meeting of this lodge be confirmed."

True Britons' lodge did not affiliate with the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan MacNab until 1848. Its further history will be found in connection with that Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER L.

### HARMONY LODGE, NO. 22, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF YONGE, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1822-23.

The history of Harmony lodge, No. 24, in Edwardsburgh, from its origin in 1810 has been given under the period allotted to the first Provincial Grand Lodge and the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, for the lodge continued under that body after the death of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. There has always been a doubt as to the date of the final dissolution of No. 24. Its non-appearance on the register of the second Provincial Grand Lodge and the letter of Bro. John Dean in October, 1822, when he queries regarding the likelihood of the lodge to continue work, confirm the impression that it ceased about that time.

The only Harmony lodge on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge after 1822 was that in the township of Yonge. It was a matter of doubt as to whether this lodge might be regarded as the successor of Harmony at Edwardsburgh, but the fact that there is the record of the issue of the dispensation proves that it was an organization of an independent origin. The lodge was in the township of Yonge, county of Leeds, and met in the village of Farmersville, within a mile of which was the residence of the secretary, Bro. Benoni Wiltsie, the members of whose family were the oldest settlers in the vicinity. They came originally from Albany, N. Y., and settled in Canada about 1784. Application was made for a dispensation for this lodge in Yonge and the request was granted by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon at York.

The Provincial Grand Secretary writes on 7th April, 1823, enclosing to the Secretary of Sussex lodge, No. 3, Brockville, the dispensation for Harmony lodge, at "Young" or "Yonge." The latter is correct. The Grand Secretary was methodical and most particular in financial matters. He even points out to the secretary of Sussex lodge that he has requested the W. M. of Harmony lodge "to refund to Sussex lodge the amount of the postage." This could not have been more than a shilling, high as the rate was in those early days. He writes:

Bath, 7th April, 1823.

Sir and Brother:—I take the liberty of enclosing to your care, a Dispensation for Harmony Lodge, to be held at Young or Yonge, which I am induced to do from not knowing what postoffice would be the most convenient for the petitioners, presuming that you can, without much inconvenience, transmit it by some safe conveyance shortly after receiving it. I have requested the W. M. to refund to Sussex Lodge the amount of the postage, which no doubt will be done. I should not trouble you with this business if I knew of any other safe method of transmitting it. Your attention to it will much oblige.

Sir and Brother,

Your most obedient servant.

John Dean,

Sec'y Sussex Lodge.

Provincial G. Sec'y.

Bro. Dean, in enclosing the dispensation to the W. M. of Harmony lodge, gave him some information as to the fees to be charged for making Masons, and registration, with a kindly word of advice, concerning the work of the lodge. His letter reads:—

Bath, 7th April, 1823.

Bro. Benoni Wiltse,

W. M., Harmony Lodge, Yonge.

The accompanying dispensation was, a short time since, received from our R. W. D. P. G. Master, with directions to forward it, and having no opportunity by private conveyance, and not knowing what postoffice is most convenient to you, I forward it by mail to the Secretary of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, with the request that it may be immediately forwarded to you, presuming your lodge will defray the expense of postage to Sussex Lodge. In order to prevent any further inconvenience from the above cause, please in yours, acknowledging the receipt of the dispensation, inform me through what channel future communications may be addressed to your lodge. As the knowledge of the new Constitutions is not as yet generally diffused, I take the liberty of mentioning a point or two, which may be necessary, in case you are not already informed thereon. No lodge can make a F. M. for less than three guineas, exclusive of registering fees. Each lodge must secure a Grand Lodge certificate from the Grand Lodge of England, for each member made in the lodge, the fee for which is 6/6 sterling, and the master is personally accountable for the fees being duly transmitted. This business is to be done through the proper officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, whose receipt will be sufficient pledge until the Grand Lodge certificates are procured. Enclosed you have the receipt of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master for the registering fees of seven members, also a form of return to be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge. Experience having proved that lodges are useful and respectable, in proportion as the genuine principles of our order are adhered to therein, I conclude with the hope that your lodge may flourish, and that Masonry in your quarter may stand in the exalted station which its principles merit, and remain.

Fraternally your most obedient servant,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

No acknowledgment of the dispensation had been received, and, therefore, in May of 1823, Bro. Dean wrote to the secretary of the lodge, Bro. Benoni Wiltse, as follows:

"Bro. Wiltse: A dispensation for Harmony Lodge, to be held at Yonge, is forwarded to you under cover to the Secretary of Sussex Lodge, the receipt of which has not been acknowledged. Presuming you have received it, I have to request you will acknowledge it per first opportunity.

"Yours fraternally.

"John Dean."

There were, at least, three dispensations issued by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon in May or June of 1823. Bro. Beikie in 1825 communicated with R. W. Bro. McGillivray concerning these dispensations, and that brother in reply said that it was not his intention that any person but himself should issue dispensations, but that as R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had exercised the authority of granting dispensations, and as several had been granted of which no report had been made, the lodges were meeting unlawfully. Bro. McGillivray continued to say that as the dispensations had been issued, he did not wish to preclude Bro. Beikie, as his successor, from exercising the same authority, but as long "as I am in this Province it would be better that petitions for dispensations should be submitted to me before they are granted."

This alluded to the issue of a dispensation to Harmony lodge, Yonge; Temple lodge, in the township of Bastard, county of Leeds, and Richmond lodge in the township of Goulbourn, county of Carleton. These dispensations were issued about March or June, so that these three lodges were Nos. 22, 23, 24 respectively, on the provincial register, and this seems to be the correct notation, for Rideau lodge received a dispensation to continue working in 1824 as No. 25. There is no record of the issue of an English warrant to Harmony lodge.

One of the coincidences of Craft history is found in connection with the work of Harmony lodge. It will be remembered that in the history of New Oswegatchie lodge a description of the old minute book is given, a book which contained the records of what was then (1787) No. 7. At the reverse end of this book are the minutes of "No. 13 in Leeds," a lodge the history of which has already been given. Following the minutes of No. 13 in the same book are the "cash accounts" of a Harmony lodge in either the township of Yonge or of Kitley, another township in Leeds. Kitley had a lodge known as Harmony lodge, and these accounts are supposed to have been those of that lodge. The ledger accounts of Harmony lodge in the New Oswegatchie book occupy portions of forty pages, one account being devoted to two pages, as in ordinary ledger accounts, and show the financial standing of each member in the lodge.

"June 5th, 1838. Joseph Copeland to initiation in Harmony Lodge,  
25/- : July 2nd, 1838, to passing, raising, 50/- ..... £3. 15. 0  
1. 15. 0.

"Due... 2. 15. 0."

On the same date "Harry Elliot, Dr. to initiation," etc., on 16th October, 1838; "Dr. Asher A. Chamberlain, Dr. to initiation"; and on December 11th, 1838, "Edward Bolster, Dr. to initiation," etc., followed by similar charges for Bro. David Lesan, Chas. Merrin, Wm. Slack, Henry Morris, Miles Fulford, Uriah Soper, J. B. Paul, W. E. Seofield, James B. Howard, W. Scofield, Hiram Soper, W. H. Ellerbeck, John Whealey, Stephen Mott, A. C. Booth, Simon Alguere, Wm. Thackberry, W. G. Murray, Nathan Brown, Chauncey Billing, Belemy, Thos. Kidd, Daniel Campbell, Henry Nott, Samuel Danby, Wm. Robinson. All the entries in connection with these

brethren run from 1838 to 1841. The names are of interest as showing that the lodge was in operation and was doing work.

In 1845 Harmony lodge in the township of Kitley was on the roll of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab. There is no reasonable doubt that this lodge was the successor of Harmony lodge in the township of Yonge, although it does not appear to have been in existence after 1849. The remaining records of Harmony lodge will be found under the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER LI.

### TEMPLE LODGE, No. 23, VILLAGE OF BEVERLEY, TOWNSHIP OF BASTARD, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1823-45.

Bastard is a township in the county of Leeds, which was in the early days part of the Johnstown district. Beverley, where Temple lodge met, is a village in the township of Bastard, twenty-four miles from Brockville. The name of the township is peculiar, and an interesting incident is given, which accounts for its unique title. Some time after the settlement commenced, a notice was received from the government, that it was necessary to give the municipality a name. Elder Stevens, Sr., was appointed a delegate to proceed to Toronto, and suggest a name, the understanding being that it would be Stevenstown. When the delegate arrived at the Crown Lands office, the clerks were busily engaged in naming townships, following, as a rule, the suggestions of the surveyors, or of interested parties. Coming to the township in question, there was a pause, and a slight discussion. Elder Stevens was appealed to, and from modesty hesitated in giving Stevenstown, saying "that he did not know what to call it," when one of the clerks remarked that, "as it had no father, it must be a bastard township." The result was that it was set down on the map as Bastard.

The dispensation for this lodge, which was No. 23, P. R., was issued by the second Provincial Grand Lodge, organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in 1823, as is shown by a letter which Bro. John Dean, the Provincial Grand Secretary, addressed to Bro. Joseph K. Hartwell, dated "Bath, 29th March, 1823," in which he said:

Enclosed you will receive a dispensation for Temple Lodge to be held in Beverley in the Township of Bastard, together with the receipt of the R. W. Deputy P. G. Master for the amount of the registering fees of the petitioners, which documents were received a few days since, and I forward them by the first mail after receiving them.

Not knowing whether a form of the returns to be made by all lodges under

the authority of the U. G. L. of England, has been forwarded you from York, I take the liberty of enclosing one, and also of mentioning to you the fees required to be demanded by the subordinate lodges, agreeably to the constitutions of the United Grand Lodge. No lodge can make a Freemason under three guineas, exclusive of the registering fee, and it is also required of all lodges, that they obtain a Grand Lodge certificate for each member admitted into their respective lodges, the charge for which is 6/6 sterling, which can be obtained through the proper officers of the P. G. Lodge, and the Master of the lodge is accountable that the necessary fees (amounting to 18/11 c'y), are transmitted. You may be in possession of the same information already, but in case you are not it may be requisite that the members should be made acquainted with these particulars, as the knowledge of the constitutions is not as yet generally diffused. I also enclose you a spare copy of the proceedings at the first meeting of the P. G. Lodge. Please acknowledge the receipt of the enclosed by the return mail.

In the hope that the respectability of your new lodge will be insured by a strict adherence to the genuine principles of Masonry, I am, Sir and Brother,

Your most obedient serv't,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

Bro. Dean requested Bro. Hartwell to call the attention of the Master of True Britons' lodge to their neglect in not sending to him the original dispensation of that lodge from the Kingston Convention in exchange for the new one from the Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Hartwell replied on the 2nd April, 1823, acknowledging the receipt of the "dispensation from Temple Lodge," and stating that he had informed the Master of Perth lodge as requested. On the 13th April, 1823, Bro. Hartwell again wrote, enclosed the Perth dispensation required, adding to his letter:

"Temple Lodge has not yet got to work, as Bro. Peter Schofield, the gentleman who has been mentioned by our R. W. Deputy Prov. Grand Master (in a letter to me and Brother William Smart) to be the installing officer, feels a delicacy in doing it without further authority, which he has not as yet received. Will you be good enough to give your opinion relative to it. Your compliance will greatly oblige."

Subsequently Bro. Dean gave his opinion as to the installation and the powers of the officer. The blanks should be filled in with the name of Bro. Peter Schofield.

Bath, 25 April, 1823.

Bro. Hartwell:—Yours covering the original Dispensation, granted True Britons' Lodge, was duly received, and enclosed you will receive a packet containing a new dispensation, which please submit to Bro. ———.

Respecting directions given by our R. W. Deputy G. M. for Bro. ——— to install the officers of Temple Lodge, I am unable to form an opinion whether it can be considered as competent authority, not knowing the import of the directions: but if those instructions have not been followed by more formal authority from the R. W. D. G. M., I think the inference may fairly be drawn that they were intended for sufficient authority, and am, therefore, inclined to the opinion that Bro. ——— would be justified in proceeding with the installation, pursuant to those directions or suggestions of the R. W. Dep'y, should no subsequent authority have been received.

I am, with fraternal regards,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

This lodge does not appear to have had a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, but worked under the provincial warrant as No. 23. There are no records of its work extant. The same information concerning the issue of its dispensation as in the case of Harmony lodge, No. 22, applies to Temple lodge, for it was one of the three unauthorized dispensations issued by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, to which allusion was made in the correspondence between R. W. Bro. Beikie and R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

In the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in July, 1823, the representative of Temple lodge is given amongst those present, but there is no mention of the lodge at subsequent meetings of that body. In 1826, at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, Bro. J. K. Hartwell was Junior Grand Deacon and also Grand Director of Ceremonies. It is impossible to give any idea of the work. It is believed that the lodge did not exist for any length of time.

Bro. Peter Schofield was an earnest worker and temperance advocate, and constantly kept the benefits of a temperate life before the public at large and also his brethren in Masonry. On the 10th June, 1828, he delivered an address on this subject to the inhabitants of the township of Bastard. The address was published at the time and a copy is now in the possession of his son, Mr. W. A. Schofield, of Belleville. It is said to have been the first temperance address delivered in Canada and led to the formation of the first temperance society. It is a wonderful piece of diction, tinged with zeal, eccentricity and truth. The learned doctor strengthened his address by an allusion to a case of excessive drinking, which ended in "spontaneous combustion." Dr. Schofield was a physician of the highest character and integrity, but rigid and extreme in his views on temperance.

## CHAPTER LII.

### RICHMOND LODGE, No. 24, P. R., VILLAGE OF RICHMOND, TOWNSHIP OF GOULBORNE, COUNTY OF CARLETON, 1822.

This lodge worked in the village of Richmond on the Goodwood river in the township of Goulborne, county of Carleton. The locality was also called the Richmond Military Settlement. The first authority under which the lodge worked was a dispensation in 1821 from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, issued by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. On the 22nd December, 1822, W. Bro. G. Fitzgerald, W. M. of Richmond lodge, forwarded a letter to Bro. John Dean, stating:

"I herewith enclose you, agreeable to instructions transmitted to Richmond Lodge, a copy of our warrant, of dispensation, of our Rules and Regulations, as also our petition, praying for a Warrant of Constitution, or such other regular authority as may be competent for the R. W. Provincial Grand Master to grant, empowering us to meet as a regular lodge at Richmond, on

the 24th day of March, 1823. Likewise the registering of the brethren whose names are subscribed to the petition.

I am sorry that we are not able, at present, to forward the sums required for the registry of our members, being a young lodge, and a little embarrassed at present, but hope shortly it will be in our power to answer the demand. I would wish to know whether it is requisite that Brethren, being registered in the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, should be registered anew in the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada or if it regards only those made in Canada. We hope the copy of our Rules and Regulations may meet the approbation of the Grand Lodge. I hope you will have the goodness to forward the warrant, or other authority, as soon as possible, as we have been under the necessity of putting back several candidates until we received another authority, as we considered the one now held by us is insufficient. I cannot close my letter without returning, in the name of the Brethren of Richmond Lodge, their warmest thanks to the R. W. Grand Master, Grand officers, and Brethren of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, for their zealous and indefatigable exertions used towards obtaining a Grand Warrant for the Masons of this Province, which has once more united them under one authority, and put them on the respectable footing they now enjoy.

I have the honor to remain, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

G. Fitzgerald, W.M., Richmond Lodge.

To John Dean, P. G. Sec'y, Bath, U.C.

P.S.—Your circular came too late to be answered sooner. The following are the newly-initiated Brethren of Richmond Lodge, and who request to be registered: James McKill, Stephen Eynouf, Thomas Gaven, Mich'l Coyle, Anthony Fournier, James Keely, John Lannigan, Peter Aylen, John Hall.

Signatures to petition (printed form): James Fallon, W.M.; Garret Fitzgerald, S.W.; Andrew Hill, J.W. (these three late of Wellington P. G. Lodge, No. 20); Stephen Eynouf, Sec'y; Thomas Gaven, Treas'r; Anthony Turner, J.D.; James McKill, S.D.; Michael Coyle, Tyler, John Lannigan; Edward Loggan, No. 255, Reg'y, Ireland.

This letter indicates that Richmond lodge had been working, that a copy of its dispensation—not "warrant of dispensation"—as issued by the Convention, had been sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, with a petition for a new warrant, and that a circular sent to all the lodges in August had not reached Richmond in time for the lodge to be represented at York in September, 1822. At this date there were eighteen members waiting for initiation. The Wellington lodge, No. 20, referred to in the list of members, was a lodge known as "Wellington Persevering," which was warranted in 1815 as No. 20 on the Provincial Grand register of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

There is, however, no trace of the lodge amongst those represented at York in 1823. The letter of December, 1822, clearly shows that the lodge was satisfied to enregister on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but an undated letter, written probably in January or February of 1823, and signed "J. F. G.," undoubtedly James Fitzgibbon the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, requests that the W. M. shall be called upon for the original dispensation and notifies the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge to see that the original dispensation is attached to the new one from the Provincial body. He writes:

Brother Dean:—Have the goodness to call upon the W. M. of this Lodge to transmit to you the original dispensation received from Bro. Z. M. Phillips,

and attach it in the usual way to this Dispensation, and then send both to him to Richmond. A copy only has been received by me. I have no answer to the query respecting Registry fees for those who have Grand Lodge certificates, but as I believe the names of these petitioners must be registered again, I think it requisite that all petitioners should pay the registry fee, whether paid before or not. Please to write for the fees, and at the same time transmit this Dispensation, as I think it harsh to keep it as a pledge. I am not quite confident that we shall be met with equal liberality in every case, but I would rather lose funds than set a harsh example.

J. F. G.

"As I have, as yet, no Masonic funds, I leave you to pay the postage on this, which I hope you have the means of doing. If not, tell me so, and I will pay in future. Have the goodness to put yours under cover to Col. Coffin, with your name on the corner of the cover."

Although the letter of December, 1822, seemed to settle the matter and bring Richmond lodge under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, it appears that in 1823 quite a correspondence sprang up between the W. M. of the lodge and the Provincial Grand Secretary. On the 29th April, 1823, W. Bro. Dean wrote to W. Bro. Fitzgerald, the W. M. of Richmond lodge, stating that a new dispensation for his lodge had been issued by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the P. D. G. M., which would be sent as soon as the original dispensation, that is, that granted by the Kingston Convention and issued by R. W. Bro. Phillips, was in his hands. His letter reads:

"I replied to yours, covering a petition for a Dispensation soon after receiving it, but have not had the pleasure of hearing from you since. Your wishes were immediately complied with by the R. W. Dep'y G. M. by granting a dispensation, which is now in my hands, and will be transmitted to you immediately upon receiving the original Dispensation. I should have written to you to this effect sooner had I not been in the daily expectation of getting a reply to mine of 5th Feb'y last, in which I informed you it would be necessary."

W. Bro. Fitzgerald replied as follows:

Richmond, 13th May, 1823.

Sir and Brother:—I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 29th April, which came to hand on the 7th inst., and was too late to answer by the same post. If I had thought that it was necessary to forward our original Dispensation, I should have immediately complied, but I must have been mistaken in your instructions of the 5th February, in which you say, "it is your individual opinion that it should be forwarded previous to receiving a new Dispensation." I now enclose and forward you our Dispensation, agreeable to your instructions, and have to beg you will be pleased to forward, with as little delay as possible, our new one, and I should feel obliged if you would let me know if what we have done under the old Dispensation is legal. The Brethren of Richmond lodge feel the warmest gratitude for the indulgence granted them by the R. W. D'y Grand Master and Brethren of the Grand Lodge of U. C. I am sorry to have to report, for the information of the Grand Lodge, so as it may be circulated to the subordinate ones, the expulsion (for unmasonic conduct) of Joseph Minore of Richmond Lodge, likewise the suspension of James Fallon of said Lodge, for the space of eighteen months, from the 3rd day of March last, for unmasonic conduct.

I remain, sir,

Yours fraternally,

G. Fitzgerald.

W. M., Richmond Lodge.

In 1891 application was made to the Grand Lodge of England for information concerning an English lodge which existed at "Richmond West, Carleton, Upper Canada." The Grand Secretary replied that the lodge was called "Union," and that its warrant was dated 23rd September, 1822, its number being 766, which in 1832 was changed to 499. The names on the warrant were given as "Joseph Pringle, John Bradshaw, Abraham Pringle, George Smith, Jr., Daniel Pringle, Jacob Quackerbush, Seneca Rider." This statement must have been made in error. The lodge to which it refers is not that in Carleton, but in Lennox, and all the names mentioned will be found in the history of the latter lodge. This similarity of names has led to many misleading statements regarding Richmond lodge in the township of Goulborne, county of Carleton, and Richmond lodge, No. 25, at Richmond Mills, township of Richmond, in the county of Lennox, and Rideau lodge, No. 25, in the township of Marlborough, in the county of Carleton, a township lying south-east of Goulborne, and in the south-eastern boundary of which is Burritt's Rapids, where Rideau lodge met from 1815-46.

#### CHAPTER LIII.

##### UNITY LODGE, VILLAGE OF WHITBY, TOWNSHIP OF WHITBY, EAST RIDING COUNTY OF YORK, 1822.

The first lodge organized in the township of Whitby was in 1808 in the period of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but no trace of the work of that lodge is found during the period of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, 1792-1822, or of that of the Kingston Convention, so that the lodge probably ceased work. The only clue to the origin of this lodge comes from the MSS. of Haldimand lodge in Northumberland. W. Bro. Ezra Annes, of Whitby, formerly resided in Haldimand, and was a member of St. John's lodge in that township. Therefore it was not surprising that in seeking to institute a new lodge at Whitby he should ask the good offices of his old lodge.

A letter in the MSS. of 1822-45, signed by this W. Bro. Ezra Annes, which was written to "Benjamin Ewing, Esqr.," of "Haldimand," reads:

Whitby, 10th Jun., 1825.

Dear Sir and Brother:—We are now about to send a petition to the Provincial G. Lodge, praying for a charter to hold a Lodge in this place, and, as it is a form not to be dispensed with, the petitioning officers of the new Lodge should be recommended by the officers of some regular Lodge:

We now look up to the officers of St. John's Lodge, requesting them to aid us in this our undertaking, by recommending us, if you think us worthy of so high a trust.

Yours fraternally

Ezra Annes.

Caleb Elsworth, }  
John B. Waren, } Officers.  
Ezra Annes, }

This is endorsed: "Letter, Ezra Ames, 1825, Re' forming a lodge at Whitby." The endorsement may have been in the handwriting of Bro. Ewing, but it is more like that of Bro. Dean, which would indicate that it was forwarded to him as Provincial Grand Secretary by W. Bro. Ewing. W. Bro. Ames was a farmer residing near Whitby. Bro. John B. Warren lived in Oshawa and Caleb Elsworth lived half a mile east of Whitby on the Kingston Road.

The lodge opened under a dispensation, dated 30th November, 1825, and its first meeting was held on 9th January, 1826, at John Hill's inn, Whitby. The minutes read that it opened: "On the first step and second of Masonry." There were present at this meeting: Ezra Ames, W. M.; John Warren, S. W.; Barber Nichols, J. W.; George Post, Treas.; Benjamin Stone, S. & J. D.; Benjamin R. Coot, Tyler; Wm. McGill, Geo. McGill, Lewis Ketchum, Secretary.

As Bro. Hill's place was not convenient, it was "voted that Unity Lodge meet at Bro. George Post's in Pickering in consequence of there not being a convenient place in Whitby."

There was no meeting held in February, but on the 23rd March the lodge met at Bro. George Post's in Pickering. At this meeting it was decided that the fees should be £2. for the E. A., and 5s. 7½d. for the second and third degrees. At the meeting of 20th April it was resolved to make a return to the Provincial Grand Lodge of all the members of the lodge and the names of the mother lodge of each member.

During 1826 the meetings were all of a routine character. On the 14th December of that year a proposal was made to remove the lodge room, but after discussion it was resolved that "the lodge should not be removed, but remain where it is for the present." This was in George Post's hotel.

Nevertheless on the 9th June, 1827, the lodge had evidently removed, for the minutes contain a record of an emergency on that date, held "in their lodge room in Whitby," and this expression is used until November 1st, 1827, when, at a meeting on that date, a committee was appointed to look into the accommodation afforded by Bro. Stitt's house, for the purpose of moving the lodge. The meeting of 29th November was held "at their lodge room at Bro. G. Post's." The name of Whitby is omitted, so that it is presumed that the lodge continued to be held in Pickering. Up to the 18th September, 1828, the lodge met at Bro. Post's, but on the 16th October, 1828, the minutes state that the brethren "assembled at Whitby."

From a paragraph in the minutes of the meeting of 18th December, 1828, which "assembled at Whitby," it would appear that up to this date, from the time of the removal to Pickering, the lodge had been continued at Bro. George Post's in that township, for on that date it was resolved that the lodge "move to Whitby at the house of E. Cranks." Subsequent meetings show that the brethren continued to meet at their lodge room in Whitby, which was no doubt the house named. On the 16th April, 1829, a committee was appointed to "agree with the landlord of this house what shall be thought a fair remuneration for the use of the room and the lodge to furnish themselves."

On the 10th September, 1829, at a meeting of the lodge a refer-

ence was made to the representation of the lodge at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 21st. This provincial meeting has already been noted in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge, of which there is no record, but this entry is further evidence that the Provincial Grand Lodge was not only summoned for the 21st September, 1829, but that it actually met.

At the meeting of 5th November, 1829, a brother having made an unprovoked attack on the tyler of the lodge, it was resolved that the action of the attacking brother "merits the condemnation of this lodge and every good man who ever may be greeted with a recital of his unhallowed conduct." It appears that at a former meeting the tyler had been acting strictly within the lines of his duty, that a brother of the lodge had assailed him, and the lodge, in passing a resolution condemning the action of the attacking brother, also resolved that the tyler, as the representative of the lodge, ought to be supported while doing his duty, and that this lodge

"hold themselves individually and collectively responsible for any cost or danger which may come upon the Tyler while tiling this lodge,"

Further, it was the opinion of the lodge that the intention of the brother in attacking the tyler "was manifestly for the purpose of breaking up the lodge and causing disturbance, and that such intention was and has been mature and preconceived." After the passage of this resolution the minutes state that the "lodge closed in peace."

At the meeting of 10th December, 1829, the lodge decided that they would pay no more dues to the Provincial Grand Lodge until they should receive satisfaction for the money already paid. This shows the unsatisfactory state of the governing body at that period.

The meetings during 1830 were all well attended and considerable interest was evidently manifested by the brethren of the lodge. The entries in the minute book are confined to a record of routine work.

In December of 1832 it was resolved to celebrate the festival of the Evangelist at Whitby, and this was done by a dinner.

On the 20th April, 1837, it was resolved to remove the lodge to the house of Bro. George Thews, at Port Windsor, and that an emergency be held there on the 24th April. The records from July, 1836, until April, 1837, are incomplete, but no doubt the lodge continued to meet at Windsor. From October, 1837, until February, 1838, no meetings were held. Probably the rebellion troubles of that period interfered with the gatherings of the brethren. In February, 1838, a petition was received "from Jordan Post to become a Mason." This was the well-known brother, a watchmaker of Toronto, whose store during 1820-1840 was at the south-east corner of King and Bay streets. On the 5th April, 1838, it was resolved to remove the lodge to the house of Jordan Post in Pickering, and the meeting of 12th April, 1838, was accordingly held "at Jordan Post's tavern in Pickering." The lodge continued to meet at this place until 11th June, 1840, when it was resolved to remove to Bennett's tavern in Whitby. At the same time Bro. Jordan Post was elected W. M. The lodge met for the first time in Bennett's tavern in Whitby on the 6th July, 1840, and continued to meet in that place.

On the 14th February, 1842, a letter was received from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, asking that a delegate "from this lodge" be sent "to meet other delegates in a Grand Convention at Kingston for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge." It was determined to send Bro. Ezra Annes and to pay his expenses. At the meeting of 21st March, 1842, Bro. Annes reported that he had proceeded to Kingston, and stated that the result of the Convention had been a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, nominating the Hon. R. B. Sullivan, as Grand Master of a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Annes also reported that he had obtained a charter for a Royal Arch chapter in Whitby.

In November of 1842 there seem to have been some differences between the members of the lodge. In December of 1841 Bro. Elvah Annes had been elected master for six months, and in July, of 1842, certain members of the lodge had elected Bro. Ezra Annes to that office. At the next meeting Bro. Elvah Annes was called upon to instal his successor, which he refused to do, on the ground that he had been elected for the year. The lodge laid the matter before St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, of Toronto, and eventually the following report was received thereon:

"The Committee of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to whom was referred a matter in dispute among the members of Unity Lodge, Whitby, having vainly endeavoured to effect a reconciliation among the Brethren of that Lodge, now beg leave to state the facts of the case for the information of the Worshipful Master and Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, and to report their opinion thereon.

"Unity Lodge, Whitby, acts under a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated 30th Novr., 1825. It is stated that fees were paid to the P. G. Lodge for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, but no such authority has been received by Unity Lodge, Whitby.

"The members of Unity Lodge have not paid anything to the Grand Lodge, nor have they made any returns of the names of their members.

"By the bye laws of Unity Lodge, it is provided that elections for Master, as by them construed, may be held semi-annually, and the Masters have been on some occasions so elected.

"In Decr., 1841, Bro. Annes was duly elected Master for one year in succession to J. H. Demott, who had served for the six months preceding.

"In July, 1842, certain members of the Lodge proceeded to elect a Master and chose Bro. Ezra Annes, who obtained possession of the jewels.

"At the next meeting of the Lodge Bro. Elvah Annes was called on to instal his successor, which he refused to do, on the plea that having been himself elected to serve for one year, he could not be displaced, excepting by the decision of a superior authority, and that no intervention of any such superior authority had been sought or obtained.

"On the 27th of Decr., 1842, four members of the Lodge met and chose Bro. Elvah Annes as Master for the current year.

"These are the facts of the case, upon which the Committee have come to the following opinion:

"The dispensation has lapsed from non-payment of the customary fees upon each initiation and no returns of members' names to the Grand Lodge.

"The election of 1841 was good for one year: consequently the election in July, 1842, was not valid.

"The election of Bro. Elvah Annes in December, 1841, was irregular.

there not being present a sufficient number of the Brethren to hold such election.

"The Committee recommend that the Brethren of Unity Lodge be advised to assemble and elect a Master without delay, Bro. Elvah Annes acting as P. M., and installing his successor: that they should transmit a list of their members and pay their fees to the Grand Lodge, and that they should apply to the Grand Lodge for a warrant.

"The Committee are of opinion that if the Brethren of Unity Lodge should not see fit to act on their advice, it will be the duty of St. Andrew's Lodge to report their proceedings to the Grand Lodge, those proceedings being, as your Committee conceive, not in accordance with the usages of Masonry."

The matter seems to have been temporarily settled, for the minutes of the 12th January, 1843, show that Bro. Ezra Annes occupied the chair. The brethren, however, were not entirely satisfied, because at the meeting of 11th May, 1843, it was resolved to communicate with the Grand Lodge of England with reference to the troubles of the lodge, and at the same time a committee was appointed to find a place "in the village of Oshawa to remove this lodge," and at a subsequent meeting, on 8th June, 1843, the matter of removal was again discussed, but, on the proposal being balloted for, it was "lost by a majority of five in favor of not removing." On the 7th September, however, the resolution of the 6th July, 1843, was re-considered, for another proposal was made that the lodge should remove to Oshawa "to be holden at the house of Richard Wood, sign of the Oshawa House," and on the ballot being taken it was carried by a majority of eleven in favor of Oshawa. Therefore, the meeting of the 5th October, 1843, was held at the Oshawa House. At the meeting of the 1st April, 1844, the lodge empowered Bro. Ezra Annes

"to treat with St. Andrew's Lodge, touching the unfortunate disturbance which existed in connection with Unity Lodge, and that he be instructed to agree to whatever he may think just, Masonic and equitable, and whatever he may agree to with St. Andrew's Lodge that we will cordially agree to."

The minutes of 15th June, 1844, show that considerable friction had again arisen in the lodge. The attempt of St. Andrew's lodge to settle the matter amicably had evidently proved unavailing, and on 29th June, 1844, at a regular meeting of the lodge, at which sixteen brethren were present, it was moved and seconded that

"Bros. Watson, Annes and Griffin be a committee to draw up resolutions on what grounds we the members of Unity Lodge do withdraw or in other-wise dissolve the said lodge. Whereas Brother Elvah Annes, Jordan Post, John H. Demott and Asa Post, members of this lodge, have taken from this lodge the warrant, Book of Constitutions and by-laws, and continue to hold them forcibly from this lodge, and have left this Township, and taken the warrant into an adjoining Township, which was granted precisely for the Township of Whitby, and proceeded to hold a lodge in the Township of Pickering; And whereas they have been repeatedly and very kindly solicited and requested to return to Whitby with the said Warrant and other papers belonging to Unity Lodge in the Township of Whitby, and to meet with the present lodge majority of Unity Lodge and to meet in peace and harmony, and have as often refused to do so, and as far as we have so respectfully asked and begged of them in a true Masonic like form to have the unfortunate disturbance amicably settled, but all has proved abortive, and has treated us with the most

shameful and diabolical conduct. And whereas all hope of a reconciliation has vanished, and we can no longer hope for such an event to take place; and whereas our sister lodge at Toronto has from time to time kindly tendered to us pointing out a way for a settlement, which the above-mentioned brothers have at all times refused to comply with, be it therefore resolved by a majority of this lodge, in accordance with the advice of our sister lodge at Toronto, that Unity Lodge be now dissolved.

"And be it further resolved, that a committee, consisting of Bro. Henry Crawford, William McGill, William Hawkins, George Thew and Ezra Ames, be appointed, whose duty it shall be to collect all monies now due this lodge, and pay all proper demands against the lodge and to take charge of all property of this lodge, Jewels, papers and so forth, and to dispose of them as they think proper, be it therefore unanimously resolved that this lodge be perpetually dissolved. Amen, so mote it be."

This apparently closed the work of the lodge, but the records of the third Provincial Grand Lodge at Hamilton, on August 9th, 1845, show that United lodge was duly represented by Bro. Elvah Annes, W. M. The lodge received a new warrant in 1847, and became No. 799, E. R., No. 19, P. R., on the roll of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, in which period its further history will be found.

#### CHAPTER LIV.

##### RIDEAU LODGE, NO. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF OXFORD, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1822-45.

Burritt's Rapids is a village on the Rideau Canal in Oxford township, county of Grenville. It is twenty-eight miles from Brockville, the county seat, and two miles west of Kemptville.

The meetings of this lodge, which was originally warranted in 1815 at Burritt's Rapids, were continued after the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

In July of 1822 Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, sent a circular letter to all the lodges stating that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had been appointed Provincial Grand Master with power to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge in Upper Canada, and inviting the lodges to meet the P. G. M. at Kingston, at the same time pointing out "the necessity of making as respectable an appearance in point of number and respectability as your lodge will admit." It was practically an invitation to Rideau lodge to come in under the wing of the proposed provincial body.

The circular letter mailed in July, 1822, did not reach Marlborough until the 4th December, five months after the missive had been entrusted to His Majesty's letter carrier. This is explained in a letter written by Bro. E. Hurd, the secretary, to Bro. Dean. In this letter he also states: "We with our sister lodges in this Province must feel highly gratified for the distinguished favor conferred on us by the United Grand Lodge of England," and adds, "Immediately

after St. John's Day I am instructed to inform you that you will receive further communication from this lodge," but no record of action by the lodge is found during the year 1822. On the 29th January, 1823, it was "considered that the McCoy (McKay) Lodge having gone derogatory from the rules of Masonry, therefore we protest against their proceedings."

McCoy lodge was also known as McKay lodge, which had been named after W. Bro. Roderick McKay, the brother nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master, but who unfortunately was drowned in 1817 while crossing to Amherst Island.

The brethren of Rideau lodge had been good enough to lend their jewels to Richmond lodge in the county of Carleton for the June festival, and on returning them, in October, 1823, the W. M. of the lodge wrote:

"I, with the Brethren of Richmond Lodge, return our heartfelt thanks for the use of the jewels of your Lodge, and am sorry that the weather prevented you and the Brethren of your Lodge not attending on the occasion, but you may be assured we remembered your Lodge during our refreshment. I send them back by the same Brother, and am sorry that the state of the weather prevented sending them sooner."

The minutes of 1823 are all formal, a record of those present, with the degree work. On the 23rd July the American custom of reading the minutes of a meeting before its close and "that the Secy shall sign his name at the bottom of same" was adopted. The attendance at the lodge averaged very high. On 17th December there were twenty-three members present and five visitors. The festival of St. John the Evangelist was not celebrated until 21st January. In the minutes of the meeting of 6th January, 1824, it is stated that "the celebration of St. John's the principal cause of this meeting."

During 1823-24 nothing varied the proceedings until 17th March, 1824, when it was voted that seven members "be appointed a committee to draw up and forward a petition to the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, praying for a warrant from the same," and at the meeting of 14th April "The committee appointed the last communication still remain a committee for the purpose they were appointed for." This brief statement is all that is contained in the minutes, but in the MSS. is a copy of the minutes of the committee, which had reported on the subject.

The Committee appointed 18th Feby., 1824, to assemble at the Lodge Room at Br. R. Olmsted, in Marlborough, assembled on the 26th May, and made the following resolves:

Present: Br. D. Burritt, T. Burritt, R. Olmsted, L. Cleglin, T. Hick, L. Depencier, E. Hurd.

Br. Stephen Burritt chosen Chairman.

1st. Resolved. That the Rideau Lodge petition the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada for a warrant of Constitution.

2nd. Resolved. That Br. Daniel Burritt be inserted in the petition as Worshipful Master; Br. Eli Hurd, Seignor Warden, and Br. Luke Depencier, Junr. Warden.

3rd. Resolved. That all Expenses to obtain the warrant shall be drawn out of the funds of the Rideau Lodge.

4th. Resolved. That the Rideau Lodge be held in the Township of Marlborough.

In early days the lodge served useful purposes, even in obtaining justice for brethren who suffered at the hands of their brethren. In the MSS. of February, 1824, is the petition of Hiram Olmsted, which reads:

"The petition of Hiram Olmsted humbly sheweth that having been grossly misused by Brothers Bennet and Harris, he is under the disagreeable necessity of applying to your Honourable and ancient fraternity for the justice they withhold from him."

A brother Hurd, who in June, 1824, had been summoned on a charge, wrote to the lodge that

"in answer to your summons I shall decline of attending while you continue to countenance a man who stands accused of perjury, which is an open violation of all laws if he is guilty; if he is innocent let him wipe the stain from his character and by that means he will free our institution from censure."

In May, 1824, the lodge determined to come in under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which had in 1822 been re-organized at York (Toronto) by the R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. In May, 1824, Bro. Stephen Burritt wrote to the Grand Secretary, Bro. Dean, as follows:

Marlborough, 26th May, 1824.

Dear Brother:—Sir: Please forward the enclosed communication to the Grand Lodge at York. I am ordered to desire you to inform this body what is the amount to be paid to the Grand Lodge for a warrant, likewise to assist us in obtaining the same, and the trouble and expense you may be at shall be thankfully paid.

By order of the W. M.,

Stephen Burritt, Sec'y, P. T.

Wm Dean, Esq.,

Sec'y Grand Lodge, Upper Canada.

To this letter were appended the "Petitioners' names" for a new warrant, viz.:

Daniel Burritt, W.M.; Eli Hurd, S.W.; Luke Depencier, J. W.; Richard Olmsted, Luther Clifton, Thomas Hick, Stephen Burritt, M. Masons.

"Memo'm. 28th June from S. B. Dalhousie. Enclosed the petition to R. W. Bro. Smart, acting Deputy P. G. Master."

The letter also contained a certified copy of the minutes of the committee of Rideau lodge, stating the determination of the lodge in the matter.

On the 24th of June, the festival of St. John, the Baptist, was celebrated, "a procession being formed and returned to refreshment: refreshed and returned to labor."

At the meeting of 14th July, 1824, Bro. Daniel Burritt was installed as W. M. The even tenor of initiations, passings and raisings is the only record in the minutes of 1824. On the 5th January, 1825, Bro. D. Burritt was again installed as W. M. The prosperity of the lodge continued during the year and every meeting had its full quota of members and visitors.

In the correspondence of 1825 is a letter, dated 10th January, written by Bro. E. Hurd, to Bro. D. Burritt, introducing a brother, and stating that "The bearer of this merits everything that we can do for him. I wish you to do something for him now, if possible, as he has come a great distance."

The letter of May, 1824, did not apparently reach its destination for on the 4th January, 1825, Bro. Stephen Burritt writes to Bro. John Dean:

Marlborough, Jan'y 4th, 1825.

Dear Brother: I am desired by the Brethren of the Rideau Lodge, to request of you to inform me whether you received a letter, dated the 26th of May last, enclosing a petition to the Grand Lodge at York. Your answer to this enquiry will give particular satisfaction to the members of the aforesaid lodge, and likewise to your

Friend and Brother,

John Dean, Esq.,

Sec'y Grand Lodge.

Upper Canada.

Stephen Burritt, Sec'y P. M.

The Grand Secretary, who was a prolific writer, made a full explanation, and conveyed his views, in the following lengthy letter:

Bath, 11th Jan'y, 1825.

S. Burritt, Esq.

Brother: By yesterday's mail, I received yours of the 4th inst., and am surprised to learn that you have heard nothing from the petition enclosed to me, which was duly received. By the same mail (I think) by which I received yours of 26th May, I received a letter from the Rev. Mr. Smart, stating that he had been appointed Acting Deputy G. M. by the R. W. James Fitzgibbon, D'y G. M., "until the will of our G. M. should be known;" and that an instrument to that effect had been executed to him by the De'y G. M., and that official notice of the appointment would be given me. This notice I have not, however, received, but, conceiving from this, that all future applications, warrants, &c., should be forwarded to him, and, as I shortly after was at Brockville on my way to Montreal, I enclosed the petition to Bro. Smart, and as I did not have the pleasure of seeing him myself, handed the letter to a gentleman of that place, and have no doubt but it was received by him, and, of course, concluded that he had attended to the business, which, it seems, however, that he has neglected. Not having received official notice of the appointment of Bro. Smart as D. G. M., I shall, in consequence of the application from your body, write immediately to York for information upon the subject, and will, immediately upon receiving the necessary information, inform you. As in yours of 26th May, you requested information as to the expense of the warrant (which information I concluded you had received from Bro. Smart). I will state the fees required by the Grand Lodge of England, agreeably to the Constitution. "Reviving a dormant or granting a new warrant, Five Guineas." The petitioners' names, as well as those of every brother made by or joining a Lodge, must be registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England, the fee for which is half a guinea. Grand Lodge certificates 6/6 stg. each. The fees required by the Provincial Grand Lodge are 6d. per quarter, from each member 5s. for every initiation, and 2s. for every brother who joins the lodge. Upon the prayer of the petition being granted, a dispensation will be given by the D'y Provincial G. Master, to remain in force until the warrant can be obtained from the M. W. G. Master of England, which will be procured as soon after as possible. I have thus given such information as I possess, and I regret the unfortunate state in which the business is placed, yet I hope shortly to be able to remedy the difficulty. I shall not fail of making the proper enquiry, and hope the business may be brought to such a conclusion as may be satisfactory to the petitioners.

I remain respectfully,

Your Brother in Masonry,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

A manly letter was written on 4th December, 1824, by a Bro Thomas, who said:

"Whereas in consequence of a difficulty existing to which I would not for the time then being be reconciled, but having since been convinced of my error and received full satisfaction, I can now with liberty and pleasure recommend the Bearer, Enos E. Gilbert, as a person whom I think worthy to become a member of our fraternity."

The lodge had undertaken to regulate the conduct of a Bro. Robert Nicholson, Jun. This brother was indignant and promptly wrote the lodge to this effect:

"Wolford, May 11th, 1825.

"To all whom it may concern, I understand that you have taken it upon yourselves to be my overseers and to regulate my Conduct by appointing a Committee for that purpose; I do not know why you kneed trouble yourselves about my Concerns, for if you will all look at Holm you have enough to attend to; I do not know what I have done amiss, neither do I know who was the informer against me, but this I know, I calculate to mind my own business & I would thank you to do the same in future."

There is no record of the result of this notification.

The MSS. contain an important letter, dated 12th July, 1825, from Brockville lodge, No. 3, relating to a certain action taken at a meeting of that lodge on 29th June, 1825, when resolutions were passed favorable to the appointment of a Grand Lecturer for the Provincial Grand Lodge. The Brockville lodge offered to pay into the treasury of the Provincial Grand Lodge five shillings per capita of the membership and five shillings for each initiation towards the support of a Grand Visitor or Lecturer, and suggesting correspondence with the different lodges on the subject. The resolutions were signed by W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood and Bro. Elisha Rugg, and the letter containing these was signed by Bro. George Malloch. No action seems to have been taken by Rideau lodge.

At the meeting of 28th September, 1825, it was resolved to call an emergency "for the purpose of raising a Charity Fund," and that all brethren "within a distance of 12 miles that are not now present" be summoned. At an emergent meeting, which was held on the 10th October, it was resolved "that one-half the nightly dues of the brethren present shall be appropriated to a Charitable Fund," and it was further resolved "that the whole of the nightly dues of the brethren absent shall be appropriated to a Charitable Fund." At the meeting of the 2nd November, 1825, the committee reported that it had

"unanimously agreed that the Nightly dues remain as they are and agreeable to the resolve of the last emergency, that one-half be appropriated to a fund of Charity and the other Half towards the expenses of the Night, and that the dues of the absent Brethren be also appropriated to said Charitable funds."

For the half year, commencing January, 1826, Bro. Luke Depencier was elected W. M., and was duly installed on St. John's Day. The minutes state that "a procession being formed, returned to the room," but whether for church service or for refreshments is not stated.

During the first six months of 1826 nothing of importance took place. On the 29th March, 1826, Bro. Harris desired the use of the lodge as a collecting agency, and wrote to the W. M. as follows:

"I do hereby complain of Br. Elisha Collar to this Lodge as having an unsettled act with me & I have Frequently importuned him to settle the same. I now wish Br. E. Collar to be summoned to this lodge to answer for his neglect."

In May Bro. Luke Depencier was granted "a travelling certificate" and also "a diploma." On the 3rd December, 1826, a brother who was confined in Brockville jail wrote to the lodge asking for "assistance from you to get liberty from this place." Amongst other things he writes :

"I wish to get Bail so that I can settle my affairs, that if they do take a case against me I can have my affairs arranged at home. My place is in a bad state for a crop next summer on the account of fences. . . . It will be about six months before they can put me here on these debts again, and if I can't settle these debts I shall be willing to come to gaol again. It is a great damage to me staying here in my situation, it only making more expenses every day and I call upon you, as Brethren, for Relief. I have had the offer of the Limits, but I can't arrange my affairs at home. You must know that it is bad for me to stop here at present. I hope you will take it into consideration and come out and bail me out as soon as possible. The sooner I can get away from here the better it is for me."

There is no record in the minutes of any action by the lodge. "The offer of the Limits" meant that the debtor could have his freedom, but must not leave the limits of the town of Brockville.

On December 20th, 1826, the meeting was held "at Br. Richard Olmstead's in Marlborough," and it is the last record of a meeting in the minute book until 1840. In the MSS. is a circular dated Marlborough, 17th December, 1826, which states that

"The Revd. Mr. Smart will Deliver a discourse on ——— at the Lodge Room at Br. Olmsted's on the 6th day of January next, by the Request of the members of the Rideau Lodge."

This proves that the cessation of work could not have been anticipated, for the circular is signed by nineteen members of the lodge. No reason is given for this intermission in work; the lodge was apparently in good condition; the meetings were well attended; financially the lodge was prosperous; and yet the work lapsed. The lodge apparently did not meet from 1826 until 1841. On the 8th February of that year, it is learned from the archives of St. John's lodge at Kingston, that R. W. Bro. Phillips received a petition for a warrant for a lodge, to be designated "Rideau lodge," and to be held at the house of Bro. Abel Adams in the county of Oxford. The members were desirous of retaining the name and making the Rideau lodge the lineal descendant of the old lodge, which met as early as 1815. The petition reads:

To Ziba M. Phillips, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master of Masons for Upper Canada.

The petition of the undersigned free and accepted Masons Humbly Sheweth that they are desirous of forming a Lodge to be designated the Rideau Lodge, to be held at the house of Brother Abel Adams in the Township of Oxford, that Brother George L. Burritt be the first Master, Brother Elisha Collar be the first Senr. Warden, & Brother Abel Adams be the first Junr. Warden.

n  
s  
r  
r  
a  
l  
e  
t  
y  
e  
l  
y  
.  
i  
g  
e  
e  
.  
:  
e  
n  
s  
l  
e  
.  
r  
n  
.  
e

Elisha Marcus Phillips P. G. M.

To all and every Our Right Worshipful <sup>most honorable</sup> and Loyal  
Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada acting under  
Duke of Sussex Earl of Inverness Baron of Arkleid Knight  
Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge

Kind Greeting

Know Ye that by virtue of the Patent to me  
accordance with the Petition of Our trusty and well Beloved Brothers  
Stephen Burrill Daniel Burrill Jacob Hurd, Thomas Hicks,  
Luke De Puicied. Praying to be constituted into a regular Lodge  
of the Hudsons Lodge. I have thought fit  
Landon Burrill, Elisha Collier, Abel Adams, Stephen Burrill  
William Merrick Junior, Hiram Christed and Luke De Puicied  
make Freemasons according to the Custom and Usage.

And I do by virtue of the Power in me vested  
trusty and well Beloved Brothers George Landon Burrill Esq  
Warden and Abel Adams, Esquire to be past Jurors Wardens of  
and respect to the United Grand Lodge of England. and

Given under my hand and seal at Brockville  
this twenty sixth day of February in the Year of Our Lord 18

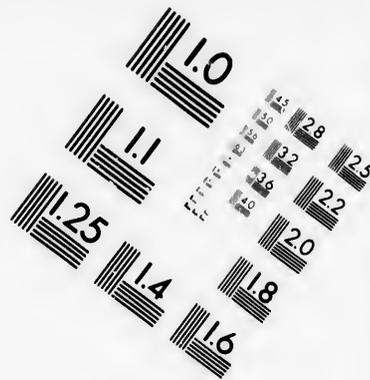
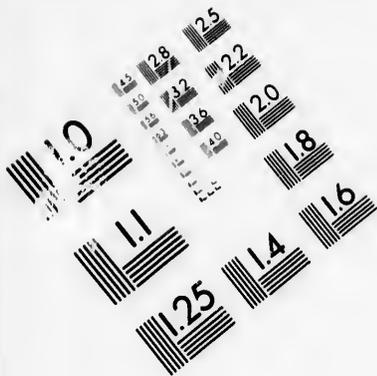
Worshipful and Loving Brethren, I Ziba M. Phillips Provincial Deputy  
acting under His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick  
Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter &c. &c. &c.  
Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

Patent to me Granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master and my  
beloved Brethren George Lauden Burritt, Elisha Coller, Abel Adams  
Thomas Hicks, William Mirick Junior Heron Obusted and  
a regular Lodge in the Township of Oxford by the Style and Title  
I thought fit to grant this my dispensation to the said George  
Lauden Burritt, Daniel Burritt, Jacob Hurd, Thomas Hicks  
and Luke DePincer, to assemble as a regular Lodge and therein  
use and usage of the ancient craft in all ages.

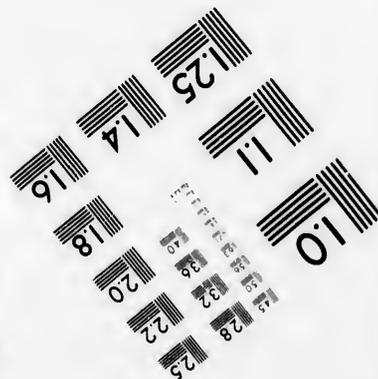
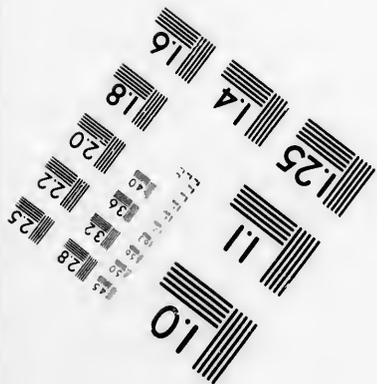
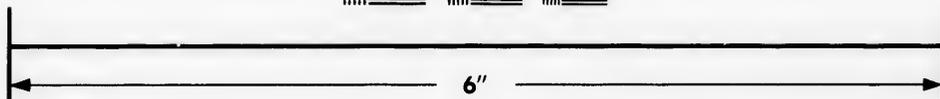
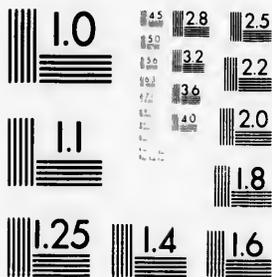
and vested by the Most Worshipful Grand Master appoints Qu  
Burritt Esquire to be first Master, Elisha Collar Esquire, to be first senior  
warden of the said Lodge they and their Successors paying  
obedience and to us by whom these Presents are Granted.

at Brockville in the said Province  
the 14th day of Oct. 1840. A. S. 3840.

Z. M. Phillips, P. D. & M.



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



Usha Marcus Phillips P.P. G.M.

To all and every Our Right  
Grand Master of the Province of Upper  
Duke of Susses Earl of Inverness &c.  
Most Worshipful Grand Master of G.

Wm. Greeting

Know Ye that by a  
accordance with the Petition of Our trusty  
Stephen Burrell Daniel Burrell John  
Luke De Puccio. Praying, to be constituted  
of the Tickau's Lodge. &  
Landon Burrell, Elsha Colter, Abel M.  
William Merrick junior, Hiram Olin  
Master Freemasons according to the

And I do by virtue of the  
trusty and well Beloved Brethren Geo.  
Wentworth and Abel Adams, Esquire to be  
due respect to the United Grand L.

Given under my hand &  
this Twenty sixth day of February, m. l.

FAC SIMILE OF DI

We, therefore, Humbly pray that you will be pleased to grant us a dispensation for that purpose, and we as in duty bound will ever pray:

Daniell Burritt, Elisha Collar, George L. Burritt, Wm. Merrick, Junr., Hiram Olmsted, Thos. Hicks, Jehial Hurd, Luke Depencier, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Senr.

Oxford, 8th Feby., 1840.

On the 26th February, 1840, Bro. Z. M. Phillips issued his dispensation, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, for Rideau lodge, in the township of Oxford. The document is as follows :

ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS, P. D. G. M.

To all and every Our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and Loving Brethren, I, Ziba M. Phillips, Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus, Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

KNOW YE, that by virtue of the Patent to me Granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and in accordance with the Petition of Our trusty and well Beloved Brethren, George Landon Burritt, Elisha Collar, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Daniel Burritt, Jehial Hurd, Thomas Hicks, William Mirrick, Junior, Hiram Olmsted, and Luke Depencier, Praying to be constituted into a regular Lodge in the Township of Oxford by the Style and Title of the Rideau Lodge, No. . . . I have thought fit to grant this my dispensation to the said George Landon Burritt, Elisha Collar, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Daniel Burritt, Jehial Hurd, Thomas Hicks, William Mirrick, Junior, Hiram Olmsted and Luke Depencier, to assemble and constitute a regular Lodge and therein make Freemasons, according to the custom and usage of the ancient Craft within all ages.

And I do by virtue of the Power in me vested by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, appoint our trusty and well Beloved Brethren George Landon Burritt, Esquire, to be first Master; Elisha Collar, Esquire, to be first Senior Warden; and Abel Adams, Esquire, to be first Junior Warden; of the said Lodge, they and their successors paying due respect to the United Grand Lodge of England and to us by whom these Presents are Granted.

Given under my hand and seal at Brockville, in the said Province, this Twenty-sixth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1840, A.L. 5840.

Z. M. PHILLIPS, P. D. G. M.

The first meeting in 1840 was held on the 6th of March "at the lodge room at Br. Abel Adams' of Oxford." The minutes read: "The Rideau lodge were installed by Brother Ziba M. Phillips, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, on the above date." Br. G. L. Burritt was chosen W. M., and it was voted that the lodge should meet "at Br. A. Adams' in Oxford on every Wednesday after the full of the moon."

At the meeting of 18th March the lodge voted that they "receive all those that have been initiated in a Irish Constitut'd Lodge of Masons under a warrant or a Dispensation from any authority as a grant—if found worthy," and a committee was appointed to revise the by-laws of the lodge. The fact that the lodge was willing to receive all Irish Masons was because many emigrants made in Ireland were settling in Canada.

At the regular meeting in June, 1840, the committee appointed to revise the by-laws reported a few amendments, amongst which was one providing that every member "shall pay sixpence every regular lodge night for the benefit of the indigent brethren."

Br. G. L. Burritt was elected W. M. for the first half of 1841, and the lodge dined together at Br. A. Adams' on St. John's day. In December, 1840, Bro. Henry Burritt presented his excuses to the lodge for non-attendance in the following terms :

Oxford, 24th December, 1840.

Dear Sir: Supposing that Mr. Smyth's Mill would be in operation before this, I have neglected getting grinding done until we are left without an ounce of flour in the House. I am therefore reduced to the necessity of going to another Mill. In consequence of which I beg that the Worshipful Master and Brethren of the Rideau Lodge will excuse my non-attendance of the Annual Festival of St. John, the Evangelist. You will, therefore, have the goodness to acquaint the Brethren of your Lodge of the same.

Hy. Burritt.

To the Worshipful Master  
of the Rideau Lodge, Oxford.

In December, 1840, the lodge politely declined an invitation to dine at Smith's Falls with the brethren of St. Francis' lodge. The secretary said that "a ballot was taken last evening in lodge relative to this subject, and found inconvenient for them to attend."

In June, 1841, Bro. Reuben Olmstead was elected W. M., and the festival of St. John was ordered to be celebrated at Bro. Brown's in Kitley. This township is in the north-east corner of the county of Leeds, and adjoins on the north the township of Elizabethtown. Harmony lodge, No. 24, met at Kitley, and Bro. B. P. Smith acted as "agent for Harmony lodge" in making the request.

Nothing but actual routine marked the proceedings of the lodge until February, 1842, when an important emergency was held, at which fourteen members and one visitor were present.

It will be remembered that the first Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis existed from 1792 until 1817, and that at his death the Grand Masonic Convention had charge of the Craft, and finished its work in 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was organized by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. This second Provincial Grand Lodge worked from 1822 until 1830, and then became dormant. R. W. Bro. Phillips, in recognition of his services, had been honored with the rank of Deputy Provincial Grand Master by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. From this he claimed that, in the absence of Bro. McGillivray, who was dead, it devolved upon him to reorganize the Craft. Accordingly he sent a circular in 1842 to all the lodges, and it was for the purpose of hearing this circular read and taking action in connection therewith that the lodge was called on 2nd February, 1842. The minutes read :

"The Emergency was called for the purpose of taking into consideration a circular addressed to the W. M. and Wardens of the Lodge from Br. Ziba M. Phillips, P. D. P. G. M., recommending the appointment of delegates to meet in Kingston for the purpose of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge —which circular was read in open Lodge."

The result was that Bro. A. Adams and W. Bro. G. L. Burritt were appointed delegates. As will be found in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodges, this organization never became a factor in Canadian Masonic work. The western brethren, who held allegiance to the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray's warrant, and which for eight years had been presided over by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon and R. W. Bro. Beikie, as Deputy Provincial Grand Masters, did not recognize Bro. Phillips' action. This, however, did not dampen the ardor of that brother, who not only kept watch and ward over all the lodges in his district, but formed in 1844 a Provincial Grand Lodge at Smith's Falls.

Rideau lodge was composed of determined men, who, dissatisfied with the existing state of matters, in 1843 resolved to make an effort to remedy them. A second convention at Kingston had been called by R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips on 7th February, 1843. The lodge desiring representation by proxy, passed a resolution favoring independence in Craft work, and wrote to Bro. Phillips as follows:

Rideau Lodge Room, Oxford,  
28th Jan'y, A.L. 4843.

Barton Phillips, Esqr..

Sir & Brother: The Worshipful Master of the Rideau Lodge, G. L. Burritt, Received Information from the Rt. Worshipful, the Deputy Grand Master of Masons of Canada West, That a Convention of Masons will be convened in the Town of Kingston on 7th of next month, and Requests the Rideau Lodge to send a Delegate to Represent the Lodge in the same. The funds of the Rideau Lodge being at Present Low and the sleighing in this part of the Province is bad, The Lodge, therefore, humbly solicits you to act as Proxy in the Convention to Represent them should you so far condescend. The enclosed resolution was unanimously adopted by the Brethren of the Lodge, all of which are humbly submitted.

Yours fraternally, as a Brother,  
Rufus Olmsted.  
Sect. Rideau Lodge.

Resolved, That this Lodge desires to become independent of the Grand Lodge of England if said Lodge has not ere this attended to the Prayer of the Petition referred for their consideration by the Convention of Canada West, met at Kingston on the 24th day of Feby., 1842.

On the 31st March, 1843, St. John's lodge, Carleton Place, sent a letter, breathing the true spirit of fraternity, to the W. M. and officers of Rideau lodge, which stated that :

It is our desire on the ensuing 24th June (St. John's Day), to have the day celebrated by a public procession of the most respectable nature at Carleton Place, in order, chiefly, to interest the people of this section of the country by so novel a spectacle. Without the co-operation of our Brethren of the surrounding Lodges, we could not hope to succeed, particularly as our Lodge is, so to speak, but in its infancy. It is this circumstance which makes us aspire to the favour of soliciting the attendance of the Brotherhood generally; for we entertain sanguine hopes that by such an appearance as shall on that occasion be presented, our vicinity, which is rich in unwrought ore, may through your kind assistance be made to yield plentifully. It will be evident that the more numerous and respectable the attendance, the greater effect will

be produced; and we are of opinion that the true Mason will love to see our Order flourish in all parts of the earth; and that we, in particular, will love to see it flourish in all parts of our province. We are well aware of the inconvenience from distance that some of our Brethren would experience by attending at our place on this occasion, but we entertain the hope that they are animated with a zeal in the cause of Masonry that will surmount all difficulties.

Our gratitude will be most justly due for the favour that would be conferred on our Lodge.

It is our intention to have a Sermon at the usual hour and afterwards a Dinner on as reasonable terms as the like can be afforded for.

Finally, Brethren, we anticipate your co-operation with us and your endeavor to call the attention of other Brethren in your vicinity to the subject, who may not at present be regularly attending your meetings. With every testimony of respect, we are, Dear Brother,

Yours fraternally,

(By order of the Lodge of St. John, at Carleton Place),

Johnston Neilson, Secretary, pro tem.

All through 1842-43-44 the meetings of the lodge were held at the house of Bro. A. Adams in the township of Oxford, with an average attendance of about ten members. The proceedings of these years was confined strictly to degree work, and the records show only the fact that the lodge opened and closed, giving as well the members present and the work exemplified.

On the 14th June, 1843, a number of Craftsmen residing in Merrickville, urged that the Lower Rideau lodge be removed from the township of Oxford to the village of Merrickville. The brethren placed their case before the lodge in rather an emphatic manner, as follows:

To the Worshipful Master & Brethren of the Lower Rideau Lodge of Free & Accepted Masons.

Brethren: At a meeting of Free and Accepted Masons held at Merrickville on Thursday, the 8th inst., it was unanimously resolved.

1st. That it is desirable to the Brethren in and about the Village of Merrickville that a lodge of free & accepted Masons be established at said Village.

Resolved, 2nd. That a petition be presented to the Worshipful Master & Brethren of the Lower Rideau Lodge, praying them to petition the Provincial Grand Master to have their Charter transferred from the Township of Oxford to the Village of Merrickville, which change said meeting considers essential to the interests of Masonry in this part of the country.

Resolved, 3rd. That Brothers Basil R. Church, Walter McCrac, Colonel McCrea and Gavin Russell, be a Committee to draft said petition to the Worshipful Master & Brethren of the Lower Rideau Lodge.

Brethren: You will perceive by the above resolutions that the Brethren residing in the townships of Wolford and Montague are resolved to have a lodge established at Merrickville, and when you take into consideration that a good proportion of the members of your Lodge reside in and above said village, and that there are other brethren residing some distance west of said Village, who are anxious to have a Lodge established there, and that there are other good men who would be an honor to the Craft awaiting to join the fraternity, we hope that you will find no paramount objection against complying with the request contained in the 2nd Resolution, as there is every reason to believe that we would have a large & Respectable Lodge at the above named

ur  
to  
n-  
d-  
ni-  
n-  
a  
n-  
ct,  
ry

at  
an  
se  
ly  
rs

r-  
ne  
n  
as

of

e-  
r-  
e.  
&  
il  
d  
al

el  
r-

n  
a  
a  
l-  
-  
r  
-  
g  
o  
d

# Ziba Marcus Phillips

To All our Trusty, and Right well



Send Greeting.



Now Know Ye that I  
Grand Master of Masons and Masons jurisdic

Have on the Petition of our trusty, and Right well  
Edw. Adams Esquire, Stephen Burdett Esquire, Dan  
Esquire, seven of our Master Masons and a number  
Lodge to be held in the Towns hip of Oxford in said



In obedience to the prayer of the warrant  
by the Grand Lodge, I do hereby give  
said Elisha Collier, and now the said  
brother Master Mason, when duly sworn  
and title of the Riteau Lodge, Master  
third Degree according to ancient form  
the Grand Lodge, and to us by whom this

In testimony whereof I have caused  
Seal of the Grand Lodge to be hereunto  
day of December in the Year of our Lord  
and of Masonry one thousand eight hundred

Attested by

*[Handwritten signature]*  
Grand Secretary

llips

and Right well beloved Brethren around the globe.

Now Ye that S. Ziba Marcus Phillips, of the Town of Brockville Esquire,  
Masonic Jurisdiction in that part of Canada formerly Upper Canada, &c &c  
Trusty and Right well beloved Brethren, George Landon Burnett Esq, Elihu Collar Esq,  
Esquire, Daniel Burnett Esquire, Robert Nicholson Esquire, and Luke Deane  
and a number of Brethren praying to be set apart, and formed into a regular  
of Grand in said Province,

of the said Petition, and by virtue of the powers granted  
do hereby give you the said George Landon Burnett you the  
the said Abel Adams, and a constitutional number of you  
has duly congregated to open and hold a Lodge under the title  
Lodge Number Two - and therein made Free Masons to the  
ancient form you and your Successors, paying due respect to  
by whom these Presents are Granted.

of I have caused these our Letters to be made patent, and the  
to be hereunto affixed. Done at Brockville this Twenty second  
Year of our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and Forty four  
and Eight hundred and Forty four -  
Ziba M. Phillips  
Grand Master.

# Ziba Marc

To. All

 Send Greeting



Grand Master of



Stand on the  
18th Adams Regis  
Regiment, seven of the  
1 Lodge to be held

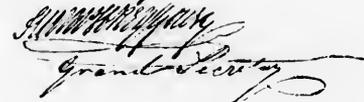




In witness  
by the Grand  
said Elisha C.  
brother Master  
and title of  
third Degree  
the Grand L

Done  
at the  
day of Dec  
and of Mason

Attested by

  
Grand Secretary

place, which we hope would be for the mutual advantage of all concerned, and the General Benefit of our Ancient & revered Institution.

Given under our hand at Merrickville, the 14th day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1843.

Basil R. Church,  
Walter McCrea,  
Colonel McCrea,  
Gavin Russell.

There is no reference to this communication in the minutes of the lodge. At the meeting of Rideau lodge on 2nd February, 1844,

"a communication from Br. Z. M. Phillips, signed as Grand High Priest and President of the Grand Convention, was handed in by the W. M., regarding delegate to be sent to meet a Convention to be held at Smith's Falls on Feb. 6th, Approaching."

Bros. R. Olmstead, B. R. Church and Elisha Collar were appointed delegates. This convention was well attended. Forty-seven representatives were present, and it was perhaps the largest meeting of the Craft that had ever been held in the jurisdiction of Upper Canada from the days of 1792. The convention affirmed the right of R. W. Bro. Phillips to act as Grand Master, owing to the death of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. A resolution was also passed favoring the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, after which the officers of the newly-formed Provincial Grand Lodge were elected, with R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips as P.G.M.

In the minutes of March 8th, 1844, the record of the first Masonic funeral is found, that of Bro. Reuben Olmstead, an old P. M., "who was buried in the Masonic order."

At the meeting of October 2nd, 1844, the constitution of the Provincial Grand Lodge, formed at Smith's Falls on February 6th, by R. W. Bro. Phillips, was read and approved of. On the 27th December, 1844, Bro. Phillips, who was residing in Brockville, issued his warrant for Rideau lodge under his provincial body. It reads:

**ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS.**

To all our Trusty and Right well beloved Brethren around the Globe:

**SEND GREETING:**

**NOW KNOW YE, THAT I, ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS**, of the Town of Brockville, Esquire, Grand Master of Masons and Masonic jurisdiction in that part of Canada formerly Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

Have on the Petition of our Trusty and Right well beloved Brethren, George Landon Burritt, Esquire, Elisha Collar, Esq., Abel Adams, Esquire, Stephen Burritt, Esquire, Daniel Burritt, Esquire, Robert Nicholson, Esquire, and Luke Depencier, Esquire, seven of our Master Masons and a number of brethren, praying to be set apart and formed into a regular Lodge to be held in the Township of Oxford in Said Province.

In obedience to the prayer of the said Petition and by virtue of the powers granted by the Grand Lodge, I do hereby form you, the said George Landon Burritt, you, the said Elisha Collar, and you, the said Abel Adams, and a constitutional number of your brethren, Master Masons, when duly congregated, to open and hold a Lodge under the style and title of the Rideau Lodge, number Two, and therein make Free Masons to the third degree, according to ancient form, you and your Successors, paying due respect to the Grand Lodge and to us by whom these Presents are Granted.

In testimony whereof I have caused these our Letters to be made patent, and the Seal of the Grand Lodge to be hereunto affixed. Done at Brockville, this Twenty-seventh day of December, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Forty-four, and of Masonry Five thousand, Eight hundred and Forty-four.

ZIBA M. PHILLIPS,

Grand Master.

Attested by,  
Ebenezer Bell,  
Grand Secretary.

It will be noticed that Bro. Phillips entitles himself "Grand Master of Masons and Masonic jurisdiction in that part of Canada formerly Upper Canada," and that Rideau lodge is numbered "two." On the same date Bro. Phillips met his Provincial Grand Lodge at Brockville. Of the proceedings there is no record. He had summoned the brethren on the 4th October.

There is no lodge to which the number "one" was allotted by Bro. Phillips. Probably his Provincial Grand Lodge was considered as number "one." There is no reason why this re-numbering of the lodges should have taken place, as the warranted lodges which affiliated with the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York, in 1822, had regular numbers, not only from the United Grand Lodge of England, but also a local number from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

On the 29th January, 1845, Rideau lodge met and "the warrant of Br. Ziba M. Phillips, P. D. G. M., authorizing the holding of the lodge, was then read." There were seventeen members present at the meeting. The brethren of Rideau lodge had succeeded so well in Craft work that they determined to venture into the higher degrees, and, for that purpose, applied to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips for a warrant for a Mark Master's lodge. This was issued on the 13th March, 1846. The three principal officers are named G. L. Burritt as "First Grand Overseer," Abel Adams as "Second Grand Overseer," and D. Burritt as "Third Grand Overseer."

On the 12th May, 1846, the brethren of Rideau lodge were invited by the W. M. of St. Francis' lodge to celebrate the festival of St. John in Bro. Armstrong's hotel in Smith's Falls.

"Dinner will be on the Table at 2 o'clock, the charge for which has been fixed at 2/6; Divine Service at 12 noon. The sermon shall be preached by the Revd. Bro. Tremaine."

While it was an invitation to dine, yet, as was the custom, the guests paid for their own dinner. The lodge continued to meet until 8th July, 1846, when it was "Resolved that this lodge shall stand adjourned for the term of four months, if not specially convened."

This closed the work of the lodge. In the correspondence there are some curious letters—one from Bro. John Williscroft to Bro. G. L. Burritt, asking him to "please to give the Morgan book that I let you have the lend of in presence of Brother Dodds, and by so doing you will oblige your Companion."

Another letter, dated Oswego Rapids, on 22nd September, 1840, from Bro. A. Kimmouth, the secretary of St. Francis' lodge, asking a brother to "be good enough to give the mentioned Morgan to Mr.

Newman under cover and seal, so as I may get it when I pass there, and oblige."

In 1849, three years after the Rideau lodge had ceased working, Kemptville lodge on the provincial register was organized and working. The lodge wanted jewels, and made use of those worn by the members of the old Rideau lodge. They were lent to the new lodge under the following agreement:

"Kemptville, December 5th, 1849.

"We, the undersigned officers and members of the Kemptville Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, do hereby severally promise and agree to deliver to the Master of the Rideau Lodge, or his order (in as good repair and condition as we shall receive them) at any time they may be demanded, the following Masonic jewels and furniture, which they have kindly permitted us to use, viz.: One Master's Jewel (a square); One Senior Warden's Jewel (A Level); One Junior Warden's Jewel (A Plumb); One Secretary's Jewel (Cross Pens); One Treasurer's Jewel (Cross Keys); One Senior Deacon's Jewel & One Junior Deacon's Jewel, all of silver, and one carpet, all the property of the Rideau Lodge.

Harvey McAlpine, W. M.  
Simon Fraser, S. W.  
Eli Hurd, J. W.  
Don. Mackenzie, Sec'y.  
Wm. Laing, Treasurer, pro tem.  
Alexander Christie, Senior Deacon & P. M.  
Hugh Fraser, Junior Deacon.  
R. Leslie, Master of Ceremonies.  
Burritt's Rapids, 10 Dec., 1849.

Received of Geo. L. Burritt the above mentioned Masonic Jewels, together with a square and compass, all of which are of silver.

Eli Hurd.

The Rideau lodge had an existence of over thirty years. From the date of its organization in 1815 until 1826 it met with unflinching regularity. There are no records for 1826-40, and presumably for that period the lodge was not in working operation. There were from 1815-26 and from 1840-46 seventy-one members. Of these sixteen were affiliated and fifty-one were initiated. Two affiliated as entered apprentices and three did not receive their F. C. or M. M. degrees, although initiated in the lodge, and one who received his E. A. and F. C. did not receive his M. M. Eleven members are recorded as having withdrawn from the lodge in the period named.

The entries in the cash account for 1815-16 show that each candidate deposited five shillings on presenting his petition, and paid £1. 5s. 0., N. Y. C., for initiation, and a similar amount for passing and raising, or a total of £3. 15. 0. Each W. M., on receiving the P. M. degree, paid five shillings, and brethren on affiliation paid ten shillings. When an emergency was called by the lodge at the special request of brethren, who desired to be advanced to the degrees of F. C. or M. M., the sum of \$3 each was paid by the brethren in addition to the ordinary fee.

This concludes the history of Rideau lodge. That of its successor will be found under the period devoted to the third Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab, P.G.M.

ROLL OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE No. 25 P.R., BURRITT'S RAPIDS,  
TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, UPPER  
CANADA, 1820-45—Continued from History in 1815-22.

| Name.                       | E.A.                | F.C.                | M. M.           |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Burrows, Rowland.....       | 15 Dec., 1841.....  | 21 Sept., 1842..... |                 |
| Church, Basil R.....        | 10 Nov., 1824.....  | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 9 Feb., 1825.   |
| Cornish, Peter.....         | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 9 Feb., 1825.   |
| Christie, Alex.....         | 31 Aug., 1841.....  | 2 Oct., 1841.....   | 29 Jan., 1845.  |
| Dickenson, Benjamin.....    | 30 Sept., 1844..... | 15 June, 1845.....  | 23 June, 1845.  |
| Eastman, Levi.....          | 26 Mar., 1823.....  | 30 April, 1823..... | 30 April, 1823. |
| Gilbert, Enos F.....        | 8 Dec., 1821.....   | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 1 June, 1825.   |
| Holden, Chas.....           | 13 Dec., 1843.....  |                     |                 |
| Leslie, Robert.....         | 31 July, 1844.....  | 18 June, 1845.....  | 23 June, 1845.  |
| Merrick, Stephen.....       | 16 June, 1841.....  | 4 Aug., 1841.....   | 21 Sept., 1842. |
| Merrick, Andrew.....        | 25 Aug., 1842.....  | 18 June, 1845.....  | 23 June, 1845.  |
| McCrea, Walter.....         | June, 1841.....     | 4 Aug., 1841.....   | 1 Dec., 1841.   |
| Olmstead, Richd., Jr.....   | 6 April, 1825.....  | 1 June, 1825.....   | 1 June, 1825.   |
| Olmstead, Hiram.....        | 23 Oct., 1823.....  | 17 Dec., 1823.....  | 1 Jan., 1824.   |
| Olmstead, Rufus.....        | Sept., 1840.....    | 21 Sept., 1842..... | 21 Sept., 1842. |
| Nidmark, Frederick, Jr..... | Jan., 1841.....     | 29 Jan., 1845.....  | 29 Jan., 1845.  |
| Warner Silas.....           | Jan., 1841.....     | Jan., 1841.....     | 1 Aug., 1841.   |

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF LODGE No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF  
MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, UPPER CANADA, 1822-26 and 1826-46.

| Year.           | W.M.               | S.W.              | J.W.              | Treas.            | Secy.              |
|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1823, Jan.....  | Hurd, T.....       | Collar, E.....    | Hurd, E.....      | Adams, A.....     | Depencier, L.....  |
| 1823, June..... | Olmstead, R.....   | Hurd, E.....      | Depencier, L..... | Adams, A.....     | Clark, F.....      |
| 1824, Jan.....  | Hurd, E.....       | Depencier, L..... | Clesland, L.....  | Adams, A.....     | Clark, F.....      |
| 1824, June..... | Burritt, D.....    | Depencier, L..... | Clesland, L.....  | Adams, A.....     | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1825, Jan.....  | Burritt, D.....    | Hurd, E.....      | Depencier, L..... | Adams, A.....     | Clesland, L.....   |
| 1825, June..... | Depencier, L.....  | Clesland, L.....  | Hicks, T.....     | Adams, A.....     | Church, B. R.....  |
| 1826, Jan.....  | Depencier, L.....  | Clesland, L.....  | Hicks, T.....     | Adams, A.....     | Church, B. R.....  |
| 1826, June..... | Depencier, L.....  | Hicks, T.....     | Hurd, E.....      | Olmstead, R.....  | Gilbert, E.....    |
| 1826,* Dec..... | Hicks, T.....      | Hurd, E.....      | Clesland, L.....  | Olmstead, R.....  | Cornish, P.....    |
| 1840, Mar.....  | Burritt, G. L..... | Collar, E.....    | Adams, A.....     | Church, B. R..... | Burritt, D.....    |
| 1840, June..... | Burritt, G. L..... | Collar, E.....    | Adams, A.....     | Church, B. R..... | Burritt, D.....    |
| 1841, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L..... | Olmstead, R.....  | Hurd, E.....      | Church, B. R..... | Olmstead, R, jr.   |
| 1841, June..... | Olmstead, R.....   | Adams, A.....     | Nicholson, R..... | Hurd, E.....      | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1842, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L..... | Nicholson, R..... | Hurd, E.....      | Olmstead, R.....  | McCrea, W.....     |
| 1842, June..... | Burritt, G. L..... | Nicholson, R..... | Hurd, E.....      | Olmstead, R.....  | McCrea, W.....     |
| 1843, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L..... | Olmstead, R.....  | Hicks, E.....     | Adams, A.....     | Olmstead, R.....   |
| 1843, June..... | Burritt, G. L..... | Olmstead, R.....  | Hicks, E.....     | Adams, A.....     | Olmstead, R.....   |
| 1844, Jan.....  | Adams, A.....      | McCrea, W.....    | Olmstead, R.....  | Hurd, E.....      | Burritt, G. L..... |
| 1844, June..... | Burritt, G. L..... | Adams, A.....     | Nicholson, R..... | Hicks, E.....     | Olmstead, R.....   |
| 1845, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L..... | Adams, A.....     | Nicholson, R..... | Hicks, E.....     | McCrea, W.....     |
| 1845, June..... | Burritt, G. L..... | Adams, A.....     | Nicholson, R..... | Hicks, E.....     | McCrea, W.....     |
| 1846, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L..... | Adams, A.....     | Hicks, T.....     | Burritt, D.....   | McCrea, W.....     |

| Year.           | S.D.             | J.D.              | S.S.               | J.S.              | Tyler.             |
|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1823, Jan.....  | Lane, A.....     | Clark, F.....     | Olmstead, R.....   | McCrea, T.....    | Hurd, E.....       |
| 1823, June..... | Lane, A.....     | Hurd, E.....      | Hurd, E.....       | Clesland, L.....  | Kingsbury, E.....  |
| 1824, Jan.....  | Hicks, T.....    | Burritt, C.....   | Burritt, H.....    | Hurd, E.....      | Covitt, S.....     |
| 1824, June..... | Burritt, C.....  | Hurd, E.....      | Olmstead, R.....   | Hicks, T.....     | Burritt, G.....    |
| 1825, Jan.....  | Hurd, E.....     | Hicks, T.....     | Blanchard, H.....  | Burritt, H.....   | Burritt, G.....    |
| 1825, June..... | Hurd, E.....     | Cornish, P.....   | Olmstead, R.....   | Burritt, D.....   | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1826, Jan.....  | Hurd, E.....     | Cornish, P.....   | Olmstead, R.....   | Burritt, D.....   | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1826, June..... | Lane, A.....     | Clark, F.....     | Beaman, S.....     | Blanchard, S..... | Olmstead, R, jr.   |
| 1826,* Dec..... | Lane, A.....     | Olmstead, H.....  | Clark, F.....      | Depencier, H..... | Gilbert, C. E..... |
| 1840, Mar.....  | Hurd, E.....     | Nickleson, M..... |                    |                   | Hicks, T.....      |
| 1840, June..... | Hurd, E.....     | Nickleson, M..... |                    |                   | Hicks, T.....      |
| 1841, Jan.....  | Hicks, T.....    | Merrick, W.....   | Burritt, D.....    | Collar, E.....    | Whitmarsh, F.....  |
| 1841, June..... | Hicks, T.....    | Merrick, W.....   | Burritt, G. L..... | Collar, E.....    | Whitmarsh, F.....  |
| 1842, Jan.....  | Hicks, T.....    | Merrick, W.....   | Adams, A.....      | Collar, E.....    | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1842, June..... | Hicks, T.....    | Merrick, W.....   | Adams, A.....      | Collar, E.....    | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1843, Jan.....  | Merrick, S.....  | Taylor, J. J..... | Hurd, E.....       | Merrick, W.....   | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1843, June..... | Hurd, E.....     | Merrick, S.....   | Merrick, W.....    | Nicholson, R..... | Olmstead, H.....   |
| 1844, Jan.....  | Olmstead, R..... | Merrick, S.....   | Merrick, W.....    | Hicks, T.....     | Taylor, J. J.....  |
| 1844, June..... | Merrick, S.....  | Merrick, S.....   | Collar, E.....     | McCrea, W.....    | Taylor, J. J.....  |
| 1845, Jan.....  | Merrick, S.....  | Merrick, W.....   | Collar, E.....     | Burritt, D.....   | Taylor, J. J.....  |
| 1845, June..... | Merrick, S.....  | Merrick, W.....   | Collar, E.....     | Burritt, D.....   | Taylor, J. J.....  |
| 1846, Jan.....  | Merrick, S.....  | Merrick, W.....   | Collar, E.....     | Church, B. R..... | Taylor, J. J.....  |

\* There are no records for 1826 until 1840.

## CHAPTER LV.

## RICHMOND LODGE, RICHMOND HILL, COUNTY OF YORK, 1824-31.

In 1830-31 the county of York was the Home district, divided into east, west, south and north ridings. The south riding comprised the townships of Etobicoke, King, Vaughan and York. One of the principal villages north of Toronto was Richmond Hill, situated on Yonge street, sixteen miles from Toronto, partly in the township of Vaughan and partly in Markham.

Tracing the origin of Richmond lodge at Richmond Hill is a task which cannot be called satisfactory. There is no record of its existence in the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, nor in the archives of the second Provincial Grand Lodge until the year 1827. It is recorded that Col. Bridgeford, who was a member of this lodge, was present at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at York on the 30th July, 1827, when "Br. George Ridout, of lodge No. 1, and the representative of Richmond lodge, of Vaughan, were admitted." This representative was Col. Bridgeford, for in a series of resolutions, concerning the accounts of the Provincial Grand Lodge, passed at the meeting, Bro. Bridgeford was appointed on one of the committees. So that, so far, the evidence of the provincial records does not afford any proof of existence beyond the fact that the lodge had a name and a location.

Fortunately, the register book of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, under Sir Allan N. MacNab, is still to the fore, and in the possession of the writer. In this book, at page 46, is given the record of Richmond lodge, its notation on both the English and provincial register being omitted. A list of members, however, is given, and by it it is apparent that Richmond lodge must have been formed as early as March of 1824, for the first name noted on the record is that of David Bridgeford, yeoman, aged 54 (fifty-four), resident at Vaughan, who joined Richmond lodge on the "2 Mh, 1824." The record also shows that he was a P. M. of Western Light lodge, which met at Lloydtown in that year.

The second entry is that of Eriel Chamberlain, a carpenter, of Vaughan, who joined Richmond lodge on the same date as Bro. Bridgeford, and who was also a member of Western Light lodge at Lloydtown, while the third entry is that of James Marsh, yeoman, of Markham, who also joined the lodge on the "2 Mh, 1824." He, too, was a member of Western Light lodge at Lloydtown.

These three entries point to the fact that Richmond lodge either worked under a dispensation or was warranted by the second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1824; indeed it is not improbable that this warrant may have been one of the few which R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon issued, and which were called into question at the expiration of his term of office.

Another important piece of evidence in connection with the origin of Richmond lodge is found in the provincial register book referred to, which shows that Leonard Klinck, a toll-gate keeper, who resided

either in the town of York or on Yonge street, was initiated in Richmond lodge on the "28 Apl., 1825," passed "26 May, 1825," and raised "25 June, 1825."

This is the only record of an initiation in Richmond lodge between the years 1824 and 1846.

A subsequent entry is that of John Cleveland Burr, a yeoman, of Markham, who affiliated with Richmond lodge in May, 1826. He was also a P. M. of Western Light lodge. The foregoing names are the only ones which can be identified with the lodge prior to 1845.

Col. David Bridgeford, the active worker of the lodge, was born in 1785, and came to Canada when seven years of age. He was one of the first members of Richmond Lodge, and was Master at the time of the revival of the warrant. Although a farmer, he was appointed Colonel of the sedentary militia by the Government, and was Captain of the 3rd Incorporated Militia of Canada. He served in the war of 1812, and fought at the Battles of Lundy's Lane, Chippewa, Fort Erie, Detroit, Little York, and was one of the forty who took part in the forlorn hope that captured Fort Niagara, N.Y.; he also took an active part in the rebellion of 1837. He met Col. Lount on his way to Toronto at Richmond Hill, and along with Col. Moodie and Capt. Stewart, went to give the Toronto authorities the alarm that a body of troops were on the way from the north to Toronto. On the road down Col. Moodie was shot, and Col. Bridgeford was taken prisoner by the rebels, and sentenced to be hanged at 12 o'clock on a certain day. He was imprisoned in the ball room of Montgomery's tavern on Yonge Street, at Eglinton. He was asked by William Lyon McKenzie to make any request and it would be honored. He asked to have the execution postponed until two o'clock, and when asked his reason for wishing the postponement, he said that by that time he would have enough to do to mind his own affairs without troubling with the prisoners. Before two o'clock reinforcements arrived from Toronto, the prisoners were liberated and the tavern burned. Col. Bridgeford lived on lot No. 45, of the township of Vaughan, lot No. 47, on the south side of Richmond street in the village of Richmond Hill. The house is now owned and occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Isabella O'Brien. He died at Richmond Hill in October, 1868.

Eriel Chamberlain, a carpenter, was born 4th January, 1794, and died in Richmond Hill, 5th October, 1866. He was one of the first members of Richmond Lodge, and attended its meetings when they were held in the old Blue Tavern, since demolished. Part of the property on which it stood is now owned by Bro. H. A. Nicholls. He was associated with Col. Bridgeford, Marsh and other members of the lodge.

James Marsh was the stepfather of Col. Bridgeford, and father of the late Robert Marsh, J. P. of Lorr ridge Farm, Richmond Hill, a great importer and dealer in Southdown sheep.

An old minute book gives the proceedings of regular and emergent meetings of Richmond lodge, from December 27th, 1830 to December 15th, 1831, but it contains no record of the warrant nor of the opening meeting. Neither is there any reference in the last minute, that of 15th December, 1831, to the closing of the lodge.

There are forty-six leaves in this book, on sixteen of which the minutes are written on one side, and fourteen leaves at the back of the book are blank.

The first minutes given are those of " St. John's " day, December 27th, 1830, when the lodge opened, at an hour not given, in the afternoon, and closed at 4 p.m. The meeting was for the purpose of installation, and the minutes read :

" St. John's, Dec'r 27th, 1830. Richmond Lodge convened at the Lodge Room & opened on the first degree of Masonry, and Proceeded to Install the Officers for the ensuing year, viz.: Br. Bridgeford, W. M.; B. Barnard, P. M.; B. Milburn, S. W.; B. Chamberlain, J. W.; B. Clark, Treasurer; B. Pollock, Secretary; B. Gates, S. D.; B. Klinck, J. D.; B. Kliser and B. H. Dexter, Stewards; B. Simmons, Tyler. Lodge Closed in Harmony at 4 o'clock P. M. Refreshment—19/4½."

The lodge closed its regular meeting, according to the minutes, at four o'clock in the afternoon, but at five o'clock an " emergency " was called, and the lodge opened in the third degree. Bro. B. H. Gilbert received the third degree, and the lodge closed " at 9 o'clock p.m." The same brethren were present at each of these meetings.

The minutes of 27th January, 1831, contain a resolution " that Bridgeford be appointed to post the books and accounts of this lodge up to the date." This is conclusive evidence that the lodge had been in existence for some time—probably some years—before the meeting of 27th December, 1831.

At the third meeting recorded, on 24th February, 1831, it was resolved that " the brethren of this lodge attend the next regular meeting in order to settle their accounts." This entry is also an indication of the existence of the lodge for a period, certainly over a year prior to December, 1830.

The fact that a warrant had been issued by Grand Lodge is shown by the minutes of the meeting of 2nd March, 1831, for the ballot passed for Bro. Miller for the third degree—it being customary to ballot in each degree—and he was duly raised, paid up all demands and paid to Br. Clark his Grand Lodge fees.

On the 24th March the brethren adjourned for want of a quorum, and at the meeting of 21st April " Bros. Millburne, Clark and Pollock should be a committee to settle and arrange the books and accounts with Br. Bridgeford." On May 21st, 1831, it was also found necessary to adjourn for want of a quorum. The meetings of 23rd June and 21st July, 1831, were routine, while on 10th August the lodge was not opened, as only four members were present.

The minutes to 31st August, 1831, give no clue as to the meeting place of the lodge, but in the record of the meeting of 15th September, 1831, it is stated that the lodge " assembled at the lodge room," and that after initiation and other business, it was agreed to pay " the widow Raymond one pound ten shillings for rent in full up to this date." This house was an hotel, and is now owned by the estate of the late George P. Dickson. It is now occupied by Mr. Thomas Ludford, and is situated a short distance north of Richmond Hill.

After the suspension of a brother for unmasonic conduct the

lodge closed, and it is recorded that the cost of refreshments was three shillings and nine pence.

The meeting of 20th October, 1831, was for routine and degree work, and on the 17th November, 1831, the lodge "from want of the usual number of members" did not open. An emergent meeting on 5th December, "proceeded to take into consideration the utility of building a Masonic hall." It was resolved to add Bros. Millburne and Walsh "to the committee on building," and the lodge closed.

The last minute records the proceedings of 15th December, 1831, which included the election of officers for the ensuing year. It was ordered that the brethren be summoned for the 27th December to celebrate the festival of St. John the Evangelist, but there are no further entries in the minute book. The members present and the officers installed on this evening were :

"W. Bridgeford, W. M.; B. Milburn, S. W.; B. Chamberlain, J. W.; B. Clark, Treasurer; B. Klinck, Secretary; B. Hatfield, S. D.; B. H. Dexter, J. D.; E. Nisbet, Tyler; J. Dexter; B. Amsden."

All evidence points to the erection in 1824, of "Richmond lodge of Vaughan," and its possible continuous existence until 1846, when "Richmond lodge" was warranted by the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

There is no reference to Richmond lodge in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845, and Bro. (Col.) Bridgeford's name does not appear as being present. This, of course, is not conclusive as to absence, for the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge from 1823-45 rarely give the names of all those who were present, merely summarizing those in attendance, after giving the names of the officers present, as "the Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges." The register book of the Provincial Grand Lodge shows an initiation in Richmond lodge as early as August, 1846, with the names of members of the lodge of 1830-31, so that the lodge of 1846-7 was the legitimate successor of that of 1827-31, and the predecessor of Richmond lodge, No. 23, on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

---

## CHAPTER LVI.

THE BARTON LODGE, No. 733, E. R., No. 10, P. R., HAMILTON, TOWNSHIP OF BARTON, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1841-45.

This lodge was warranted on 20th November, 1796, by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, as No. 10 on the provincial register, for the lodge, as with all of those warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, was not reported to the Grand Secretary at London, and, consequently, was not entered on the books of the Grand Lodge (Ancients) at London. In 1810 it ceased work, and did not resume until 1836, when a few of the

surviving members and other members of the Craft, who were unaffiliated, endeavoured to revive the lodge. There is no record of this revival in the minutes, but a sketch of the lodge by W. Bro. B. E. Charlton gives the circumstances connected with this attempt to resume labor.

When the lodge ceased operations in 1810 the warrant and jewels were given to the care of Bro. Ephraim Land, and in his premises they remained for twenty-five years. Bro. Charlton relates the story of the jewels as follows :

"On the morning of the memorable day on which the battle of Stony Creek was fought, the small British Army, consisting of three or four regiments of regulars and some Canadian militia, was drawn up near Brother Land's house, hourly expecting an attack from the much larger force of the Americans, approaching from the direction of the frontier. The fences and other obstructions had been removed to facilitate the movements of the troops, and the inhabitants had evacuated their houses, expecting to find them on their return either in ashes or riddled by shot and shell. Before quitting their home, the wife and young sons of Brother Land (he being at his post in the line of defense) carried the jewels, records and valuables of the lodge, together with some of their own household treasures to the garden, and there buried them, planting a flower above them to mark the spot. The exact place where the flower stood was pointed out to the writer in 1862 by Stephen Land, son of Brother Ephraim Land. Stephen recollected well the occasion, when he was a small boy, of the burying of the little box. He said the flower, a large peony, occupied the centre of a circular flower bed. He assisted to dig up the flower, to bury the box in the place it had occupied, and then to put the flower in its original position. The spot is about sixty feet south of Main street and forty feet east of Eric avenue. The enemy, not making such rapid progress as had been expected, was surprised during the ensuing night at Stony Creek and thoroughly routed. The next day the members of Brother Land's family returned to their homes, and to their great joy found their treasures undisturbed."

When the property was handed over to Bro. Land a list of the articles was fyled in the lodge, and in 1836 all were duly returned.

The inventory, however, has since been lost. Of the jewels only one remained in the lodge until November, 1895, but subsequently the remainder were found in the possession of the daughter of an old member of the lodge resident at Chicago, and they were returned upon application.

The brethren interested in the revival of the lodge met on 10th August, 1836, at the tavern of Bro. John Kennedy. This was a house situated on the west side of Hughson street, between Main and Jackson streets, one door south of Main, fronting the Court House square. There were twenty-seven meetings held between 1836-41, but there was no work done. The brethren doubted their right to make Masons under the Jarvis warrant. The annual festivals were observed, and communications were had with the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant, which, however, did not produce any replies. All the meetings held up to September 11th, 1841, were at Kennedy's, and on October 12th and 28th the lodge met at Bro. Law's house.

As the lodge had been revived under the warrant of Bro. Jarvis, which had never been registered in England, the brethren were in doubt as to their proper course to secure a confirmation of their

original authority. The second Provincial Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, 1822-45, was dormant in 1830, and from that date until 1845 there was no governing body in Upper Canada or Canada West. It was, therefore, determined to write to England, but as was usual in connection with such letters from Canadian lodges, no attention was paid to the requests of the brethren, and no further effort seems to have been made to resume the work of the lodge until the 11th September, 1841, when another and a successful attempt was made at revival. These minutes are given in an excellent history of the lodge written by Bro. A. T. Freed:

"At this meeting were present John S. Dodd, of Tweed Lodge, No. 235, R. A.; William Milne, St. James, Edinburgh; George Lees, New Edinburgh; James Paris, St. John's Lodge, Stow, No. 215; George Duffield, No. 73, Humber Lodge, Hull; John Kennedy, 557, County Tyrone, Ireland; George P. Bull, Montreal Lodge, Montreal; and John Law, No. 14, Niagara. The following resolutions were adopted: 'That it is necessary that a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons should be instituted in this town as soon as convenient; and that, as the brethren of this place have been enabled to regain the charter of Lodge No. 10, of Barton, under the seal and signature of our late Grand Master, the Duke of Athol, that application be made for a renewal. That it is expedient in the meantime that application be made to the Deputy Grand Lodge at Toronto for a dispensation, so that Entered Apprentices or others may be regularly introduced, and that the necessary fees for entrance may be collected for the purpose of carrying into effect the foregoing objects. That a deputation be sent to Toronto for the above purpose, composed of Brothers Milne, Kennedy, Dodd and Bull.' The result of the visit to Toronto is not on record; but in October, 1841, Brother William Milne, a lieutenant in the royal navy, resident in Hamilton, visited Kingston, where he consulted Right Worshipful Brother James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, respecting the position of the lodge. In a letter to Brother George P. Bull, Brother Milne tells the result: 'I have seen Colonel Fitzgibbon, to whom I mentioned the business about the lodge. He says that we do not require a dispensation—that we can make use of the old warrant until we have money enough to pay for a new one; and that we have nothing to do with the former debts of the lodge. There is at present, he tells me, no Deputy Grand Lodge in this province; and he does not think the Toronto lodge would grant a dispensation. But at all events, he says, we do not require one.'

A meeting at the house of Bro. Law on 28th October, 1841, shows that the lodge had met on the previous Thursday for the transaction of business. The minutes are brief, the only resolution passed being one that confirmed "a former resolution entered on the previous minutes," that the lodge should meet on the "second Monday of each month at 5 p.m."

Bro. Law's house, or office, was a roughcast one-story building on the south-west corner of Jackson and Hughson streets, and was standing in 1852.

A meeting on 8th November, 1841, was held for degree work at the "Police office," at which the minutes of "past two meetings" were "read and confirmed," and it was resolved to meet "in this room" on the second Wednesday of each month. Article four of "the Toronto lodge" was also adopted, as follows:

"In order to secure that regularity and decorum, so highly necessary for the good order and government of every Lodge, it is expected that every officer

and member of this lodge shall attend punctually at the time of opening, under a penalty of half a dollar or less, at the discretion of the Brethren."

The police office was a two-story brick building on the north side of King William street, the present site of the central fire station, east of Hughson street, and between Hughson and John streets, about the middle of the block. It was the first market house in Hamilton. The present building is that of 1841, remodelled. The engine house was on the first floor, the police office on the second floor, and the market was in the basement. An account rendered for fuel, etc., shows that the lodge met here, but only two meetings were held, one on the 8th and the second on the 24th November, 1841. The account rendered in July, 1842, reads :



"THE POLICE OFFICE," KING WILLIAM ST., HAMILTON, 1841.

"The Treasurer of the Freemason Lodge.

"To George Cheever, Dr.

"To fuel, candle-light, and attendance in the Engine House and

Market House ..... £1. 5. 0.  
 " July 8th, 1842."

The arrangement to meet " in this room," that is, the police office, did not seem to continue, for at the second meeting held there, on 24th November, 1841, an offer was received and accepted from Mr. Bastedo.

The statement has been made that the Bastedo residence was at

the south-east corner of Cannon and Wellington streets, but this is thought to be incorrect. The house now on that site was neither occupied by Bro. Jacob Bastedo, nor was it built so early as 1841. The owner of this house was John Bastedo, a dentist, who was not a member of the Craft. The removal indicated in the minutes of 24th November, 1841, was to the room of Bro. Jacob Bastedo, who resided over his furrier shop in the brick building on the north side of King street, at the north-east corner of Catharine street, Hamilton, formerly occupied by Buchanan, Harris & Co. The lodge room was in the upper corner room of the third floor. Bro. Bastedo, who is spoken of in the minutes as "Mr." Bastedo, affiliated with lodge No. 10, on the 8th May, 1844, and was probably initiated in one of the lodges in the Niagara district.

Meetings were held in this house from the 24th November, 1841, until 17th February, 1842, when a lodge of emergency was held in the "lodge room, James street."

At the meeting of 24th November, 1841, five candidates were initiated, including Mr. Richard Beasley, the son of Bro. Richard Beasley, of No. 10, in 1795-1810, and Mr. H. B. Bull. A Mr. Blythe, "who professed to be an old Mason, but not being able to pass himself or offer us any proper credentials," was allowed to come forward as a candidate for initiation, and after the decision to accept Mr. Bastedo's offer of a room in his house for £5 per annum, before referred to, it was resolved that

"The thanks of this meeting (Lodge) be given for Br. R. O. Duggan and the members of the Board of Police for their kindness in offering us the temporary use of this Room."

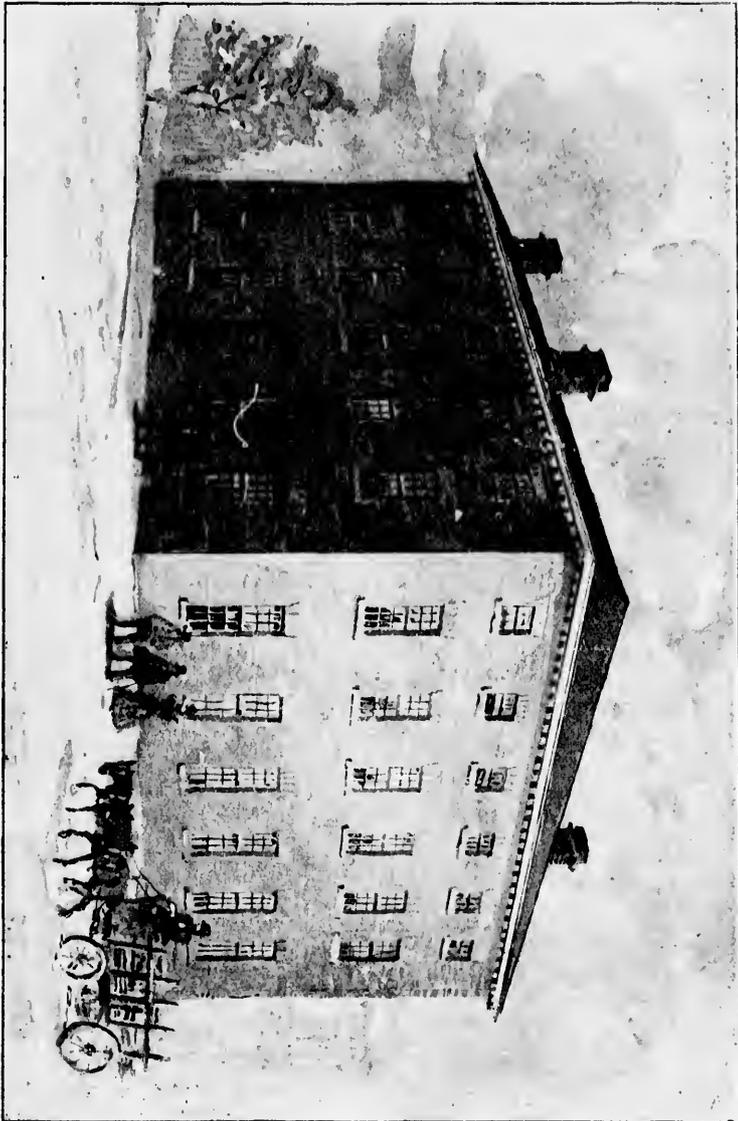
At an emergency, held on the 15th December, 1841, "It was agreed that the brethren dine together on St. John's day at Brother John Kennedy's, dinner at 4 o'clock."

At the meeting of 22nd December, 1841, twenty-four members were present, and \$30 was voted "for the poor of the parish," and \$10 "to the Ladies' Benevolent Society." The lodge did not hold an election in December, possibly from the fact that those in office had been so recently elected. It was resolved: "That the officers of this Lodge do continue in office until the 24th June next—St. John's Day."

At an emergency held on 11th January, 1842, the F. C. degree was conferred on a brother. On the 12th January another emergency was held at which six brethren received the F. C. degree, including "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab," who "was passed to the second degree," for which "Sir A. N. MacNab pd. 10/."

This entry is important, because for many years it was a disputed point as to where M. W. Bro. MacNab received his degrees. Some claimed that he was initiated in Barton Lodge, but the records of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 16, Toronto, show that he was initiated in that lodge on the 14th December, 1841.

In 1842 there were a number of men of color in Hamilton, amongst them a Mr. Crump, who belonged to an African Grand Lodge of Masons, which had been established in an American State. These brethren desired recognition by the Craft in Hamilton, and



THE PASTEDO BUILDING, CORNER KING AND CATHARINE STREETS, HAMILTON.

had obtained a letter from some of the officers and brethren of Barton lodge, which letter was directed to the "Grand Lodge of Canada." Those giving the letter evidently thought that the easiest way out of the difficulty in connection with recognition was to suggest direct communication with the Grand Lodge, but, as that body had no existence, it looked as if it were a fool's errand. However, the matter was deemed of such importance that an emergent meeting was held on Saturday evening, the 22nd January, 1842. The minutes state that

"The Lodge met according to Summons, by order of the D. W. M. & officers, regarding a certain letter given by some of the officers & Br. of the Lodge, to some individuals, colored men, who profess to be Brother Masons, which letter being addressed to the Grand Lodge of Canada, which Lodge not being in existence, and from the circumstance of its being thought inconsistent with the order of Masonry, as existing under the Grand Lodge of England, this Lodge was called together to consult thereon."

The W. M. and S. W., Bros. Dodds and Lees, were evidently the officers who signed the letter, for the minutes read that: "The Business of the evening have been entered into, the Chairman explained why the letter was signed, Br. Lees stating that our obligation obliged us to admit even colored men."

A brother present objected to the use of the words "our obligation" as there were Fellow Crafts present. This objection led to friction, and there ensued an uncomfortable quarter of an hour in the lodge room. It was finally resolved to write to the African Grand Lodge of the United States, to which Bro. Crump belonged, for information.

At the meeting of 9th February, 1842, twenty-four members and one visitor were present, and Mr. Scott Land was initiated "free of expense in the first degree, as a mark of respect to the memory of his father, our late brother."

The assurances given by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon in October of 1841, concerning the legality of the warrant, were not satisfactory to the W. M. and leading brethren of the lodge. The truth is that his ruling had been given without a knowledge of the facts. Bro. Fitzgibbon apparently did not know that the issuance of the dispensation by R. W. Bro. Jarvis had not been reported to England, but he must have known that Barton lodge, No. 10, did not affiliate with the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822-45, of which he was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, 1822-25. Yet the opinion was sufficient to fully justify the brethren in going on with the work of the lodge, and while they did so, as the validity of the authority was doubtful, and in order to render assurance doubly sure, the lodge determined to ascertain its position from the Grand Lodge of England. The desire was that the original charter should be supplemented by a warrant of confirmation or that a new warrant should issue, and the lodge be re-registered on the books of and report direct to the Grand Lodge of England at London. The secretary, therefore, wrote as follows:

Gazette Office, Hamilton, Gore District.

February 8th, 1842.

Sir and Brother: The gratifying opportunity of our friends, the Hon. Sir Allan N. MacNab, and Dr. Thomas Rolph, visiting your beloved country has been the cause of my being again called upon to address you, as secretary of the Grand Lodge of Great Britain.

As secretary of No. 10, Barton, I had the honor of addressing you six years since, on the pleasing circumstance of having been one of five Master Masons to whom was delivered up the books, papers, jewels and warrant of No. 10, Barton, which had lain in abeyance for many years, owing to the many deaths which had taken place during the last years of the unnatural war of 1812.

Not receiving any answer to my former petition, we naturally were prevented from forming a regular lodge or initiating friends into our ancient and honorable order. We quietly met together to talk over our destitute situation, ardently expecting that each European mail would bring us some answer to our petition; but, alas, to the present we are without any communication or answer whatever from your respected and highly esteemed body.

A few months since we formed a deputation and proceeded to Toronto and advised with the brethren there. On producing our warrant, No. 10, Barton, issued by the Grand Lodge of England under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Canada, dated at Newark, now Niagara, we were informed that our authority would at once be recognized by the Grand Lodge of Great Britain, on our putting ourselves in communication with your honorable body, paying up our annual dues and acting up in every degree to the regular orders and laws of the Grand Lodge of England. We pray your considerate assistance to us under our unpleasant state of existence.

We beg to enclose £5 as our present dues, awaiting only your reply to forward such dues regularly as the Grand Lodge shall agree to.

Geo. P. Bull.

No answer was vouchsafed to this letter. The handwriting of an English Masonic official would have been a novelty to Canadian Masons, even as late as 1842. It was, therefore, not a matter of surprise that the letter of the secretary of Barton lodge did not receive attention in England.

Determined to have a definite ruling as to the status of the lodge and the legality of the warrant, W. Bro. W. J. Kerr addressed a letter, on 26th December, 1842, to R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, asking his opinion concerning the legality of the warrant and the position of the lodge. R. W. Bro. Ridout was not as prompt as he might have been, but made up for his neglect by a courteous note, written in February, stating that

"It is quite unpardonable for me to have allowed your letter of the 26th December last to have remained so long unanswered. I, therefore, deserve your reproach, and beg your forgiveness. I have now the pleasure to enclose the form of petition to the Grand Lodge of England, which must be signed by at least seven Master Masons, each designating against his name from what lodge he hails. Let this petition then be sent down to our St. Andrew's Lodge here, addressed to Brother McClure, our Worshipful Master, who will attach a certificate of recommendation thereto, signed by himself and his wardens, under seal of the lodge, and will either return it to you, to be forwarded to England, or else he will send it himself."

In a postscript Bro. Ridout added:

"It is not necessary, in my opinion, to advert in your petition to Barton Lodge, No. 10; although, perhaps, it would be well to do so in your letter to the Grand Secretary."

For some reason the W. M. of Barton lodge did not act upon the

advice given, probably from the fact that rather than ignore the previous existence of Barton lodge, he preferred to await a more acceptable road out of the difficulty.

A lodge of emergency was held on 17th February, 1842, in the "lodge room, James St."

At this meeting it was resolved to attend the funeral of the late Bro. Richard Beasley, a brother who was a P. M. of Barton lodge and had taken part in its organization in 1795. There is no entry concerning the funeral of this brother in the minutes.

On the evening of the 16th May Bro. Dodds had expressed his opinion regarding the legality of the lodge "as at present constituted," and at the meeting of 8th June, Bro. Duggan requested an explanation of these views. The brother was accordingly summoned, but instead of appearing personally he sent a letter, and "it was agreed that the said letter be received." This probably was satisfactory, for the matter is not again referred to.



THE "LODGE ROOM, JAMES ST.," 1842.

The festival of St. John, the Baptist, on 24th June, 1842, was celebrated by attending divine service and a dinner. The minutes state:

"The Lodge was opened in the First Degree, and then proceeded in procession to the Church of England, when the Rev. Mr. Geddes preached from 1st Peter, 2c. 17v., 'Love the Brotherhood,' after which the Brethren proceeded to Press' Hotel, and, having dined together, they returned to the Lodge, when

"It was Resolved—That the Rev. Mr. Geddes be respectfully requested to grant a copy of the Sermon, delivered to this Lodge, for publication."

Press' Hotel, kept by a Mrs. Press, was on the north-east corner of James and Main streets, opposite the Hamilton Club. It is still standing. In later years it was kept by a Mr. Young, and also by the late Charles Norton, who subsequently removed to St. Catharines. It is now used as offices, and has been modernized by the addition of a mansard roof.

The question of the standing of the lodge as a Craft body had not been settled, so that in order to have a definite opinion the W. M., W. Bro. Kerr, again wrote to England on the 1st August, 1843. His letter, which was addressed to the Grand Secretary of England, read:

Hamilton, Township of Barton,  
Gore District, Canada West,  
1st August, 1843.

Sir and Brother: As Past Master of Barton Lodge, No. 10, of Free and Accepted Masons, it becomes my duty to address you as Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England. Many causes have combined to interrupt the regular course of the craft on this continent, and more particularly in this Province, and it may not be impertinent to the matter in hand if I occupy your attention in reciting a brief history of these causes and of my lodge in particular. The charter under which the lodge meets was granted by the Grand



THE PRESS HOTEL.

Lodge of Upper Canada, held at Newark (now Niagara), in the year of our Lord, 1795, William Jarvis, then Secretary of the Province, being Provincial Grand Master, a copy of which charter I have the honor to enclose to you. The lodge laboured and prospered, I believe, to an unparalleled degree on its first establishment, taking into consideration that the place where it was held was almost a wilderness. The course of its prosperity and labours was first interrupted by the war of 1812. In consequence of the death and removal of almost all its members who originally belonged to the lodge, that part of my statement which refers to the history of the lodge up to the year 1836 is gathered from sources which, in my judgment, are not entirely satisfactory, and I cannot therefore presume to state with any degree of certainty whether the

lodge resumed its labours after the war or not. In 1836 the charter and jewels of the lodge were obtained from an old and faithful brother who has since died. In the same year, it appears by the records of the lodge, some six or seven Master Masons, hailing from different lodges, assembled to advise on the means to be taken to revive labour in the lodge, but their exertions were interrupted by the unhappy rebellion which broke out in 1817, and were not again revived until 1841, when a committee of the brethren went to Toronto, the seat of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to advise with the brethren of that lodge on the validity of our charter and the propriety of commencing to labour under it. The brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, who were consulted, including the then Worshipful Master, Thomas G. Ridout, Esquire, advised our committee that the charter of Barton Lodge, No. 10, was equally good and valid with their own, and entitled to a preference as being older, and that they could see no possible impropriety in our proceeding to labor. Col. James Fitzgibbon, one of the Deputy Provincial Grand Masters, has also advised us, and his opinion sustained that of the brethren of St. Andrew's.

I had the honour to hold the office of Grand Senior Warden in the Provincial Grand Lodge after it had been re-organized in 1822 by Brother McGillivray, who, the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge will bear record, was sent to this province in order to regulate and place on a proper footing the several lodges of the Province; and my own opinion corresponded with that of brethren of St. Andrew's, Toronto, and of Col. Fitzgibbon. We have also observed that our Lodge, Barton, No. 10, is mentioned and recorded as a working lodge under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, in the Masonic Almanack, published in London yearly, and, as I apprehend, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

Under these circumstances and supported by these opinions, the brethren thought proper to commence their labours, and I have much satisfaction in now forwarding a list of those members who have been initiated, passed and raised in my lodge since the latter part of the year, 1841, when the lodge commenced its labours. You will observe that twenty-seven members have been raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason.

In February, 1842, the lodge availed itself of the visit of our brethren, Sir Allan N. Macnab and Doctor Thomas Rolph, to England to send a communication to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, sending at the same time such a sum as would in their opinion have been sufficient to discharge any dues to the Grand Lodge. By some accident or misunderstanding this communication was never delivered, and the sum remitted was refunded to our lodge. I now send you £11. 5s. 6d. sterling, trusting that this sum will be sufficient to discharge any dues which this lodge is liable to pay up to the festival of St. John, the Baptist, last past. I have also the honour to enclose a memorial signed by the different members of my lodge, praying amongst other things that the labours of the body in this lodge may be sanctioned by the Right Worshipful the Grand Lodge of England, and that our charter, the most ancient in the Province now working, may be recognized, and that the different members entered, passed and raised may be registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, according to the ancient custom of the craft, and their certificates forwarded to this lodge as soon as convenient."

I have the honour to be, Sir and Brother,

Fraternally yours,

William J. Kerr.

With this letter was sent a memorial, signed by Craftsmen of different jurisdictions residing in Hamilton, as follows:

To the Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons in England.

We, the undersigned, Master Masons, hailing from the different lodges described opposite our names, respectfully approaching the Grand Lodge, with duty and respect, humbly show:

"That, having settled in and near the town of Hamilton, in the district of Gore, Canada West, have become members of Barton Lodge, No. 10. That the circumstances detailed in the accompanying communication from our Worshipful Master are within the knowledge of most of us. That, to prevent the possibility of doubts being raised with regard to the propriety of meeting and working under our present charter, and to prevent any injustice which might accrue to many of our younger brethren, as well as ourselves, should any such doubts obtain with the Right Worshipful the Grand Lodge, we have thought it advisable to memorialize the Grand Lodge, praying that the ancient charter under which we have been meeting and working may be recognized by the Right Worshipful, the Grand Lodge, and that the proceedings and labour already done may be sanctioned and confirmed.

"We also beg to represent that the great inconvenience which accrues to the craft in this country from the difficulty in communicating with the mother Grand Lodge might in a great measure be removed were a Grand Lodge again established in the Western Province of Canada.

"We, therefore, humbly pray that the Right Worshipful, the Grand Lodge of England, will be pleased to take these matters into their fraternal consideration, and that they will be pleased to signify their approval of the labours already wrought and recognition of our charter.

The signers of this memorial were:

S. Conway, Richardson, W. M. of Sylvan Lodge, No. 41, State of New York;

H. R. O'Reilly, J. W., No. 10, Barton;

R. G. Beasley, J. W., No. 10, Barton;

Richard Bull, Secretary, No. 10, Barton;

Robert J. Hamilton, Treasurer, No. 10, Barton;

Thomas Duggan, S. D., No. 10, Barton;

David C. Beasley, J. D., No. 10, Barton;

John Morrison, Tyler, 181, Pollockshaws, Scotland;

Hugh Rogers, I. G., 175, St. John's, Greenock, Scotland;

J. T. Thorn, No. 10, Barton;

Peter S. Clark, No. 10, Barton;

G. P. Bull, Montreal;

John Kennedy, No. 557 Binturb, County Tyrone, Ireland;

David Farley, No. 557, Binturb, County Tyrone, Ireland;

David White, No. 775, Ballymena;

William T. Barnes, No. 7, Ancaster, Canada;

Jacob Bishop, No. 10, Barton;

Henry Buntin, No. 70, Glasgow;

George Hayden, No. 101, Portsea, England;

Joseph Birney, No. 10, Barton;

John Green, No. 99, Mallow, Ireland;

H. P. Bull, No. 10, Barton;

J. Wickersham, No. 10, Barton;

Israel Williams;

John Haywood;

Scott Land;

David Allison;

Sam. J. Ryckman;

James French;

Joseph Davis;

Henry Beasley;

John Tunncliffe;

Geo. Parkins;

William Story.

} Barton, No. 10;

R. O. Duggan, No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto;  
 W. B. Proctor, Prince Edward Island;  
 W. A. McCartney, Barton, No. 10;  
 John Terry, No. 9, York;  
 John Coe, No. 501, Long Medford, England;  
 James Mullin, No. 10, Barton;  
 Jas. Paris, No. 215, Stow, Scotland;  
 Robert H. Farmer, No. 10, Barton;  
 William J. Kerr, late Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and late Master of Barton, No. 10;  
 George Duffield, No. 73, Hull;  
 Allan N. Macnab, No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto.

There is no record in the minutes of this letter and memorial. On Sept. 14th, 1842, Bro. Milne, in the name of Bro. O. Stevens, presented the lodge with a portrait of the M. W. Bro. the Duke of Sussex, G. M. of England, and a vote of thanks to Bro. Stevens was duly passed. On the 12th October, 1842, as the brethren were not prompt in payment of dues, it was resolved "That notice be given to the debtors of the lodge for a cleansing meeting, to be our next monthly meeting."

There is no report of the work of this committee, but an account in the MSS. shows that the lodge removed to Bro. John Thom's tavern on James street, opposite Gore street. The account reads:

EXTRACTS FROM VARIOUS ACCOUNTS BY JOHN THOM.

Dec. 14, 1842.—To 2 months' rent of Lodge, at 35/. £3 10.  
 Jan. 11, 1843.—Rent of Lodge room to the 8th inst., £1 15.  
 Jan. 8, 1843.—One month's rent of room up to the 8th day of February, 1843, £1 15.  
 March 8, 1843.—To one month's rent up to the 8th March, £1 15.  
 April 12, 1843.—To 1 month's rent of room up to date, £1 15.  
 May 10, 1843.—To one month's rent, £1 15.  
 Teaming to new Lodge room, 3/9.

The lodge remained in these premises until 12th April, 1843. On December 8th, 1842, thirty-four of the members attended the funeral of the late Bro. George Chisholm in Flamborough East. The Masonic apron of this brother had been the admiration of the lodge. It was in the esteem of the younger members of the Craft an example of art, and the older members considered it an effective tracing board, as which it was used in later years by one or two Canadian lodges.

In December, 1842, it was determined to appoint a committee "to communicate with the Grand Lodge of England" as to the standing of the lodge. At the meeting of 11th January, 1843, Bro. Beasley, in order that the lodge business should not be spoken of outside of the lodge room, carried a resolution to the effect:

"That a member of this lodge, disclosing any of the proceedings or any of the decisions or business of any kind, done within the walls of the Lodge, shall subject himself and be liable to severe censure from the chair, and a second offence of this nature, traced to any member, shall render him liable to be expelled."

And also that if a brother applied for an emergent meeting he should deposit with the secretary £1.

On 23rd November, 1842,

"it was ordered that in consequence of our increasing members there be a committee appointed to select a room for our reception, and that Brs. Richardson, Hamilton and Thom be such committee."

There is no reference to any removal until the meeting of 8th March, 1843, when it was resolved "that the thanks of this lodge are

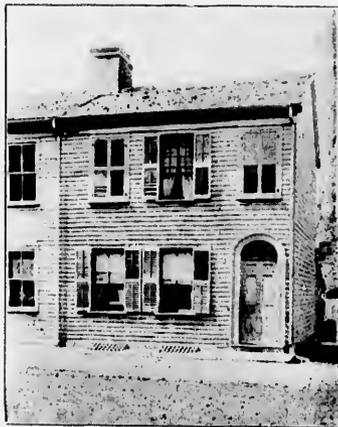


THE BANNER OF BARTON LODGE, NO. 10.

due and are hereby given to the building committee for their exertions," and that the report "be received and acted upon."

At the meeting of 26th April, 1843, "it was ordered that a chandelier be purchased for the benefit of our new lodge room," and on the 10th May, 1843, the stewards were authorized to purchase spittoons for the lodge. The sanitary conditions of the new hall were evidently to

be looked after. The account for rent shows that the lodge moved from Bro. Thom's, and the minutes of May 10th, 1843, read that "the lodge was opened in the first degree, having met in their new lodge room."



THE DUGGAN, AFTERWARDS THE BLACHFORD, BUILDING.

The location of this new hall was for years a matter of doubt, but W. Cornelius Webster, who was initiated in the lodge on the 24th April, 1844, informed the writer that at that time the lodge met in a frame building, known as "the Duggan," and subsequently as "the Blachford Building," still standing and known as No. 14, MacNab street south. It is situated immediately in the rear of Bro. John A. Bruce's store. Bro. Webster was initiated here and was raised a few months later.

At the meetings of this period there was an average attendance of thirty. On the 24th May, 1843,

"It was Ordered, That those members, whose dues are in arrear, be notified to attend a cleansing lodge, on our next regular monthly meeting."

The term "cleansing" may not have been that which would be used in modern minutes, but it was in this case not only apt but appropriate.

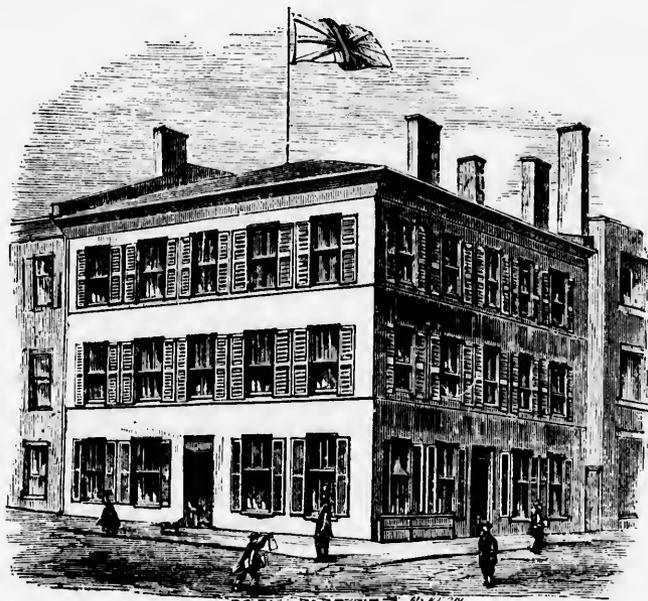
At the celebration of St. John's day, June, 1843, the brethren attended divine service at Christ Church, and afterwards dined together in the lodge room.

On the 11th October, 1843, it was resolved that an emergent meeting be called "to perfect the communications to the Grand Lodge of England," but the result of such meeting is not given. The minutes only state that "The Committee for Communicating with the Grand Lodge of England presented their report, which was received."

The lodge room was so convenient and commodious that the minutes of 8th November, 1843, record the fact that "frequent ap-

plication having been made for the use of the Lodge Room," a committee was appointed "with full power to rent the same."

While the new lodge room on MacNab street appeared to have met all requirements, it could not have been an entirely satisfactory meeting place, for a committee was appointed on the 13th December, 1843, "to ascertain particulars concerning a room in Br. H. Beasley's brick house," situated on the south-west corner of Main and Hughson streets, opposite the present Court House Square. On the 27th December, St. John's day, this committee reported favorably, and the lodge "then ordered that the said committee be authorized to make arrangements with Br. H. Beasley for a term of five years."



"SPECTATOR" BUILDINGS.

THE BUILDING IN WHICH BARTON LODGE MET, AND ALSO WHERE THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WAS REORGANIZED IN 1845.

This building is a substantial structure of brick and was, in subsequent years, the home of the "Spectator" newspaper. The building is now used as offices. The upper rooms in the corner of the third floor were leased from 1st May, 1844, until 1849. Bro. C. H. Webster states that he was raised there in 1844.

At this meeting it was not only resolved to have an emergency for work, but "a lodge of cleansing on our next regular." It was also resolved to communicate with the Grand Lodge of England, "through the medium, if expedient, of St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto."

This arrangement must have proved satisfactory, for on the 14<sup>th</sup> February, 1844,

"It was ordered that one of the Brethren be appointed to go to Toronto, for the purpose of getting the Com. G. L. E. endorsed by St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto," and "Br. R. G. Beasley was appointed to negotiate with Br. Ridout in Toronto, respecting the Dues to the G. L. E. and to forward the same forthwith."

When a brother withdrew from the lodge it was customary to give him what in modern days would be called a demit. On resigning,

"It was ordered—that a Certificate of good behaviour be presented to Br. John Carlisle, on his leaving our Town."

The first evidence of the connection of the lodge with the mother Grand Lodge is shown in the minutes of 13<sup>th</sup> March, 1844, Bro. Beasley made a report of his mission to Toronto, concerning the dues owing the Grand Lodge of England, and it is further recorded that three brethren "who have so kindly volunteered to take up a bill at the Bank, to pay the dues to the Grand Lodge of England, will be guaranteed by the lodge with ninety days."

At the meeting of 6<sup>th</sup> May, 1844, thirty-six brethren were present, several candidates were balloted for and petitions were received. In order that St. John's day might be fittingly celebrated a committee was appointed "to make arrangements for the proper and glorious celebration of the Festival of St. John."

On the 25<sup>th</sup> May, 1844, an emergent meeting was "called for the purpose of receiving a communication from the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of England." This letter stated that the communications of the Barton lodge had been laid before the M. W., G. M., the Earl of Zetland, and that the Grand Master had directed the Grand Secretary to state that

"he will most cheerfully execute a Warrant of Confirmation free from expense, in exchange for the one, of which you have sent a copy, issued by Bro. Jarvis, in 1795, but, at present, I am not able correctly to understand which Lodge it is that you write about. You say it appears in the Masonic Almanac, published yearly in London under the sanction of the Grand Lodge, described as the Barton Lodge. Br. Lieut. Milne has informed me that it was at Niagara, and was inclined to think it the one, which, in the Almanac, is designated Niagara Lodge, No. 490, but I am rather disposed to think it the one designated The Dalhousie Lodge, No. 488, from the circumstance of finding, in an application made in 1823, Bro. Robert Kerr was then the W. Master. As soon as you furnish the information requisite to identify the lodge, and forward the Warrant issued by Br. Jarvis, and which will be recited in the new Warrant, the Warrant of Confirmation shall be made out, and despatched by the next Packet, and also the Certificates, which you require, but which, from the causes before mentioned, cannot at present be done."

The Grand Secretary of England, while announcing that the G. M. had acceded to the request of Barton lodge for a confirmation of its warrant, seemed to experience some difficulty in identifying the petitioning lodge, and Bro. Milne, of Hamilton, who was in 1844 in London, does not seem to have been able to render him any assistance.

The fact that R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, of Niagara, was W. M. of lodge No. 2, at Niagara, 1823, and that W. Bro. W. J. Kerr was W. M. of Barton lodge in 1844, did not help to dispel the doubt that existed in the mind of the Grand Secretary of England. However, all's well that ends well. The warrant of confirmation was crossing the ocean on its way to Canada, and the brethren of Barton rejoiced that all doubts as to the legality of their position were now at an end.

About seventy brethren, including Sir Allan N. MacNab, celebrated the festival of St. John on June 24th, 1844. The lodge attended divine service at Christ church, "after which the Brethren dined together." In the meantime the lodge was safely housed in their new home in Bro. Beasley's building, and a committee was appointed "to rent the lodge room for other purposes, as they may deem expedient."

On the 18th August, 1844, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Robert Wright at Oakville.

An important meeting was held on the 13th November, 1844, when the W. M.

"announced to the Lodge the gratifying intelligence that since their regular meeting he had received from the Grand Lodge of England, a Warrant of Confirmation free of expense, sanctioning all the Proceedings of this Lodge and taking us under its paternal solicitude and jurisdiction, under the name of The Barton Lodge and 'on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of England, No. 733.'"

A committee was appointed "to draft resolutions expressing our gratitude to the Grand Lodge of England for the kindness and consideration shown to Barton Lodge, No. 10." Under the warrant of confirmation the lodge was entitled "The Barton Lodge," which title it still retains.

The minutes of an emergent meeting on 19th February, 1845, show that infringement of jurisdiction by lodges was known in early days, for

"It was communicated to this Lodge that persons resident in Hamilton and necessarily within the precincts of our jurisdiction, had been initiated into the first degree of Masonry in St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, which act being subversive of all rule and fraught with danger to the welfare of the Craft, it was considered our imperative duty to protest against.

"It was moved by Br. H. R. O'Reilly and seconded by Br. Richardson, That a committee be appointed to communicate with St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, and all other lodges in the province, and protest against that or any other Lodge initiating Gentlemen residing in or near the town of Hamilton, or within the precincts of any Lodge, without first communicating with the W. M. of Lodge near his or their Residence, and to request them on all occasions to communicate to this Lodge the name or names of any person or persons, either blackballed on applying for admission or having been expelled."

On the 12th March, 1845, it was resolved "that the lodge room be not rented at all hereafter."

On the 25th April, 1845, W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, P. M. of Barton, was buried with Craft honors, and on the 14th May, it was resolved to have a portrait of the late brother painted, a proposal duly carried out, for the picture now adorns the walls of the Craft room at Hamilton.

On the 17th May, 1845, an emergent meeting was held, at which R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab was present. This meeting was an eventful one in the history, not only of Barton, but of the Craft in



W. BRO. (COL.) WM. J. KERR, W. M., BARTON LODGE, 1841.

Canada West. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, had resolved that an effort should be made to resuscitate the Provincial Grand Lodge, and had with that object in view prepared a petition to the

Grand Lodge of England, asking that R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, one of the best informed and most energetic Craftsmen in the province, be appointed Provincial Grand Master. St. Andrew's lodge asked the co-operation of Barton lodge in the prayer of this petition, and in due course sent the document to Hamilton. Its arrival in the hands of the W. M. of Barton lodge did not for a day or two create comment, but Sir Allan N. MacNab, being informed in conversation with Bro. C. H. Webster of the request of St. Andrew's lodge, immediately stated that he held the position of Provincial Grand Master, of not only England but also of Scotland, and that his patents were at his residence, "Dundurn Castle," near Hamilton. This, it is needless to state, was a genuine surprise.

It should be noted that Bro. MacNab was a member of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, having been initiated in that lodge on the 14th December, 1841, but that on the 12th January, 1842, he had received his Fellow Craft degree in Barton lodge, No. 10, at Hamilton, although there is no record of his affiliation with Barton.

About July of 1842 Sir Allan visited Great Britain, and while in Edinburgh in August of that year he was appointed by the M. W., the Grand Master of Scotland, Provincial Grand Master for Canada, an appointment which embraced both Canada East and West. At this time Sir Allan had not received his third degree, so that he was actually a Provincial Grand Master when only a Fellow Craft. It is perhaps the only case of the kind on record. He was not made a M. M. until December of 1842.

Sir Allan brought his Scotch patent to Canada, placed it amongst his papers and paid no attention whatever to its demands, indeed he kept all knowledge of the appointment to himself, and for the first time mentioned it to Bro. C. H. Webster, as already stated.

In 1844, when on another occasion Sir Allan MacNab was in Great Britain, and while in London on the 28th August, he received the appointment of District Grand Master from England of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West. The newly-appointed P. G. M. went back to Canada in the month of October, 1844, but, as with his Scotch warrant, said "nothing to nobody."

R. W. Bro. Ridout, of Toronto, had been the energetic Mason of the period. The threads of whatever life there was in the Craft had been held together by his care and enthusiasm, and, naturally, these appointments were a great surprise to him.

While the brethren of Hamilton were startled, those in Toronto were dumbfounded. Even the Hamilton brethren, much as they respected Sir Allan, felt, so stated the late R. W. Bro. Francis Richardson in 1895 and Bro. C. H. Webster in 1896, that he was by no process of reasoning entitled to the office. He had never been W. M. of a private lodge, had never served in any capacity in connection with Craft work, and, more, had not been half a dozen times in a lodge in his life. Yet the position he held in the country was prominent, and it was felt that even with all his shortcomings, it would be an advantage to have a prominent man as the nominal governing head of the Craft. Therefore, at this meeting of Barton lodge on 17th May, 1845, it was resolved:

That the Secretary be instructed to communicate to St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, that our worthy and Rt. Worshipful Br. Sir A. N. Macnab, having been appointed by the Grand Lodge of England to the office of Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and our said Rt. Worshipful Brother having in consultation with this Lodge, accepted the said appointment, and that the charter bearing date the 28th August, A.L. 5844, conferring the said appointment, having been received by him, this lodge taking into consideration the respect in which they hold the Rt. W., the G. L. of England and their acts, as well as the fitness and capacity of our said Rt. W. Brother, for the said Office, conceive they cannot with propriety, if they felt so disposed, second the cause proposed by our Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge. And that the W. M. of St. Andrew's Lodge be respectfully requested to communicate this information to all the Lodges in Canada West to whom this Lodge communicated the resolution sent to this Lodge, with the least possible delay, in order to prevent any misunderstanding among the Craft.

It was understood that the Provincial Grand Lodge would be summoned in a few weeks, and, therefore, Barton lodge resolved "to give the use of their lodge room to the Grand Lodge, whenever that body might require it," after which the meeting closed.

St. John's day in June, 1845, was celebrated by attending divine service in Christ's Church, after which the brethren dined at the Press Hotel. About sixty brethren, including R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab were present.

On this occasion a blind brother applied to the lodge for aid. Always anxious to alleviate distress it was agreed

"That the sum of ten pounds be lent to Brother Colton (a Brother afflicted by the loss of his sight, to be returned when his sight is restored)."

This closed the work of the lodge during what was practically the term of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-45. That body had become dormant in 1830, and the third Provincial Grand Lodge was not organized until 9th August, 1845, Barton lodge, No. 733, E. R., No. 10, P. R., affiliating as No. 733, E. R., No. 11, P. R.

## CHAPTER LVII.

A REFERENCE TO THE PERIOD PRIOR TO THE REVIVAL OF 1845—THE APPOINTMENT OF SIR A. N. MACNAB AS PRO. GRAND MASTER OF CANADA WEST, AND CANADIAN MASONRY IN CONNECTION WITH THE GRAND LODGE OF SCOTLAND.

The Craft mind in Canada from 1829-30 until 1844-45 may be measured fairly well by the resolutions passed by some of the leading lodges. The efforts of revival in 1832, 1836 and 1842-43-44, even if not successful, were all means to an end. It is true that the only revival that asserted itself with an opportunity for permanency was that under R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips at Smith's Falls, Carleton Place, Brock-

vile and Kingston. While that movement never extended its influence over all parts of the province, it made its mark by at least securing the presence at Kingston of Bros. Turquand and Dean, two of the old officials of the dormant Grand Lodge of 1822. The attitude of the past Grand Secretaries was not friendly, but it was important, for they knew full well that if the movement of R. W. Bro. Phillips gained headway, the influences at Toronto would not be strong enough to withstand the proposed re-establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

It has always been a mystery to those who have looked over the MSS. since 1829, that some leading spirit did not don the mantle of one of those who fought in the days of the Kingston Convention, and in 1830-44, follow the example of the brethren of 1817-22, who struggled for a governing body with a duly authorized and responsible head.

As previously stated, Sir Allan Napier MacNab was initiated in St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, in December, 1841, and passed in January of 1842 in Barton lodge in Hamilton. He was not a Master Mason until the 29th December, 1842. Yet five months before he received his third degree he had in his possession a patent appointing him Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland in Canada. Why he received it has never to this day been explained. There are no records in Scotland of any application, petition or recommendation in support of the claim by Canadian Craftsmen. The general impression is that Scottish friends, knowing that he had been made a Mason in December, 1841, took the first opportunity of recommending him for an office which for some years had been vacant.

The action of the Grand Lodge of England in subsequently appointing Sir Allan as the Provincial Grand Master on the 28th August, 1844, without any notification to St. Andrew's lodge, the senior lodge in the jurisdiction, is a matter of surprise. This lodge had not only been in communication with the Grand Lodge of England as a contributing lodge, but on the 13th May, 1845, had by resolution expressed itself to the other lodges of the jurisdiction as favorable to the appointment of W. Bro. T. G. Ridout as Provincial Grand Master. The neglect of the Grand Lodge at London, either directly or through its newly appointed representative, to notify St. Andrew's lodge of its action is on a par with a great many other curious actions of the mother Grand Lodge in connection with Masonry in Canada during the first sixty years of this century.

The fact remains that the membership of St. Andrew's lodge, was not aware on the 13th May, 1845, when recommending Bro. Ridout, that the Grand Lodge at London had on the 28th August, 1844, sent out a patent to R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master.

The appointment of Sir Allan has been more fully dealt with in his biography, but it may here be stated that the acquiescence of the Craft in Toronto was based upon the understanding that the management of the Craft would be entrusted to the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, and the Provincial Grand Senior Warden, V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson.

The connection of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada with the Grand Lodge of Scotland was not important from the fact that other than the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who

was a resident of Canada West, no warrants were ever issued by the Scotch Grand Lodge in the province.

In Quebec the connection was closer, for in that province there was not only a Provincial Grand Master appointed by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, but warrants had been erected under his care.

As early as 1757 the Grand Lodge of Scotland acted on its right to appoint Provincial Grand Masters, for on the 14th of November in that year we find from Laurie's History that it was

"Ordered that a Commission be made out and passed under the seal of the Grand Lodge, constituting and appointing the Right Worshipful Colonel John Young, Provincial Grand Master over all the Lodges in America holding of the Grand Lodge. In 1768 James Grant, Esquire, Governor of the Province of East Florida, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of North America, Southern District, and in 1769 Joseph Waren, Physician, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of the 'Lodges in Boston.' On 5th May, 1834, James Law, Esquire, W.S., was constituted Provincial Grand Master 'over all the Lodges in North America holding Charters under the Grand Lodge of Scotland.'"

Sir Allan Napier MacNab, when only a Fellow Craft, and while on a visit to Scotland, was selected and appointed as the Provincial Grand Master of Canada on the 1st August, 1842, his jurisdiction embracing both Upper and Lower Canada, probably because the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada were united for parliamentary purposes in 1840-41.

On the 1st August, 1853, the province was divided into two Masonic jurisdictions, one Canada West, formerly Upper Canada, and the other Canada East, formerly Lower Canada.

To Sir Allan MacNab was allotted the former, and R. W. Bro. Thomas Douglas Harington was appointed Provincial Grand Master of the latter province. In 1857 on the declaration of independence by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England, the former resigned both his Scottish and English appointments. R. W. Bro. Harington held office in the Provincial Grand Lodge under England in Quebec from 1st August, 1853, until 1858, when on the union of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, that is, the old Provincial Grand Lodge of England and the Grand Lodge of Canada, he also resigned.

In 1855, however, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed and declared its independence of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, the lodges of that obedience remained firm in their allegiance to the parent body, for in the records of Scotland for the year 1856, we find that:

"At the Quarterly Communication of 5th May a declaration of Independence and Erection of a new Grand Lodge in Canada by forty-one Lodges, holding under the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, was presented. At the same time a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada, by which it appeared that all the Lodges in his Province, holding under the Grand Lodge of Scotland, had not only determined to remain staunch to their allegiance, but repudiated the idea of severing a connection, which they were so desirous to maintain with their Mother Grand Lodge. Whereupon it was moved by the Grand Master, and duly seconded, 'that, in respect to the very satisfactory explanations afforded by the communication of the Provincial Grand Master of Canada East, the above Declaration of Independence be not received, nor the parties thereto acknowledged by this Grand Lodge in any manner, as a separate Grand Lodge, independent of those of England and Ire-

l by the  
ce there  
Grand  
re.  
ts right  
mber in

al of the  
nel John  
holding  
he Pro-  
North  
was ap-  
h May,  
Master  
Grand

ile on  
Grand  
racing  
ices of  
ses in

Mas-  
d the

Bro.  
aster  
ce by  
, the  
. W.  
nder  
n the  
ovin-  
also

med  
the  
par-  
hat:

end-  
old-  
ame  
, by  
rand  
egi-  
so  
was  
ery  
cial  
not  
ny  
re-



# THE CRAFT LODGES SHOWN ON MAP.

| Nos.      |           |                   |              |                    | Nos.      |           |                   |                |                  | Nos.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |            |                 |              |                  |
|-----------|-----------|-------------------|--------------|--------------------|-----------|-----------|-------------------|----------------|------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|-----------------|--------------|------------------|
| ENO. REG. | PRO. REG. | NAME              | LOCATION.    | PERIODS OF WORK.   | ENO. REG. | PRO. REG. | NAME              | LOCATION.      | PERIODS OF WORK. | ENO. REG.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | PRO. REG.  | NAME            | LOCATION.    | PERIODS OF WORK. |
| 796       | 13        | St John's         | Carleton Pl. | 1842-58.           | 40        |           | Unity             | Paris          | 1853-57.         | 36                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | St. John's      | Iogersoll    | 1858-58.         |
| 720       | 10        | Union             | Goderich     | 1843-58.           | 892       | 34        | St. George's      | Kingsville     | 1852-35.58.      | 37                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | King            | King Tp.     | 1857-58.         |
| 490       |           |                   |              |                    |           |           |                   |                |                  | Union                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Binbrook   | 1855-58.        | 39 |  | Alma | Galt | 1857-58. |
| 836       | 25        | Kemptville        | Kemptville   | 1845-58.           | 358       | 27        | Harmony           | Windsor        | 1854-58.         | 40                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | St. James       | Maitland     | 1857-58.         |
| 779       | 12        | St. John's        | Hamilton     | 1795-1810-1-36-58. | 944       | 41-23     | Great Western     | Madoc          | 1854-58.         | 41                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | King Hiram      | Tilsonburg   | 1857-58.         |
| 733       | 11        | Barton            | Hamilton     | 1815-24.           | 945       | 42        | Madoc             | Madoc          | 1854-58.         | 42                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | Simeoe          | Bradford     | 1857-58.         |
|           |           |                   |              |                    | 2         | Rideau    | Borritt's R'p'ds  | 1815-46.       | 946              | 43                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Erie       | Morpeh          | 1854-58.     | 43 |  | St. John's | Delaware | 1857-58. |
| 26        | 2         | Jarvie            | Richmond     | 1819-23.           | 947       | 44        | Consecon          | Consecon       | 1854-58.         | 44                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | St. John's      | Paris        | 1858-58.         |
|           |           |                   |              |                    | 26        | Harmony   | Edwardsburgh      | 1819-23.       | 949              | 45                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Corinthian | Stanley's Mills | 1854-58.     | 45 |  | Beaver | Strathroy | 1857-58. |
| 789       | 13        | Zetland           | Toronto      | 1846-51.           | 950       | 46        | Victoria          | Merrickville   | 1854-58.         | 46                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | Clinton         | Clinton Tp.  | 1857-58.         |
| 833       | 22-17     | Strict Observance | Hamilton     | 1847-58.           | 951       | 48        | North Gower       | (N. Gower Cr.) | 1854-58.         | 47                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | Rising Sun      | Farmersville | 1857-58.         |
| 798       | 18        | Ionic             | Toronto      | 1847-58.           | 952       | 40        | Doric             | Ottawa         | 1855-58.         | 48                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | Wilson          | Toronto      | 1857-58.         |
| 890       | 20        | Ontario           | Pt. Hope     | 1847-58.           | 953       | 50        | Corinthian        | Ottawa         | 1855-58.         | 49                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | St. James'      | St. Mary's   | 1857-58.         |
| 834       | 23        | Corinthian        | Peterboro    | 1848-58.           | 954       | 51        | Acacia            | Hamilton       | 1855-58.         | 50                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |            | Markham Union   | Markham      | 1857-58.         |
| 835       | 24        | Dalhousie         | Bytown       | 1850-58.           | 987       | 53        | Durham            | Newcastle      | 1858-58.         | IRISH CAN.<br>REG. REG.<br>209 14. St. John's London 1841-58.<br>159 — St. John's Hawk'ry 1844-58.<br>283 — Leinster Kingston 1821-28.<br>222 16. King Solomon's Toronto 1847-58.<br>63 — Minden Kingston 1847-58.<br>286 18. St. John's York, Gr. R. 1850-58.<br>226 — King Hiram Iogersoll 1851-58.<br>227 1. Antiquity 46th Regt. in Canada, 1757-1846.<br>211 — Middlesex Pt Stanley 1851-58.<br>231 20. St. John's Hamilton 1852-58.<br>232 21. St. Thomas St. Thomas 1853-58.<br>233 22. Bradford Brantford 1854-58.<br>236 26. St. David's Nobleville 1854-58.<br>237 — Independent Quebec 1854-58.<br>238 24. Wellington Dunville 1854-58.<br>359 28. Stratford Stratford 1855-58. |            |                 |              |                  |
| 850       | 28        | Jerusalem         | Bowinville   | 1849-58.           | 56        |           | St. John's        | Toronto        | 1856-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 851       | 29        | Amity             | Dunville     | 1850-58.           | 56        |           | Oxford            | Woodstock      | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 943       | 19        | Wellington        | Ontham       | 1849-58.           | 57        |           | Faithful Brethren | Manilla        | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 848       | 26        | Wellington        | Geolph       | 1849-58.           | 58        |           | Simeoe            | Bradford       | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 849       | 27        | Thistle           | Ashpal'g.    | 1850-58.           | 1001      | 54        | Stirling          | Stirling       | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 870       | 30        | Rose              | Sandwich     | 1851-58.           | 59        |           | St. George's      | Owen S'nd      | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 890       | 32        | Trent             | Trenton      | 1853-58.           | 63        |           | King Hiram        | Lindsay        | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 893       | 35        | Composite         | Whitby       | 1847-58.           | 65        |           | Manito            | Collingw'd     | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 891       | 33        | Mt. Zion          | Borelia      | 1852-58.           | 60        |           | Colborne          | Colborne       | 1857-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 895       | 37        | St. George's      | London       | 1852-58.           | 61        |           | Bido st.          | Otterville     | 1858-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 894       | 30        | Welland           | Chippewa     | 1851-58.           | 64        |           | Corinthian        | Barrie         | 1858-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
| 896       | 38        | King Solomon      | Woodstock    | 1852-58.           | 62        |           | True Blue         | Albion         | 1858-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
|           |           |                   |              |                    | 66        |           | Towcan            | Newmarket      | 1858-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
|           |           |                   |              |                    | 31        |           | St. Andrew's      | Caledonia      | 1855-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
|           |           |                   |              |                    | 32        |           | Kilwinning        | London         | 1850-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |
|           |           |                   |              |                    | 33        |           | Rehobam           | Toronto        | 1856-58.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |            |                 |              |                  |





land, from which the members of it appear to have originated.' Which motion was unanimously agreed to and the Grand Secretary was directed to convey to the Lodges in Canada, under the Scottish jurisdiction, through the Provincial Grand Master, the expression of the fraternal wishes felt towards them by the Grand Lodge; and in the annual circular to the Daughter Lodges the Grand Secretary, commenting on the high state of efficiency and filial duty of the Daughter Lodges in the Colonies, remarked, 'that it had been a matter of great satisfaction to the Most Worshipful the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge to receive from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada such repeated assurances of their staunch and loyal adherence to the laws and jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Scotland.'

While R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab did not exercise his authority in the formation of lodges of Scottish obedience in Upper Canada, he did so in Lower Canada. Elgin lodge, No. 348, had been warranted by Sir Allan in Montreal on 16th November, 1847, and in 1849, recommended by a petition of the members of lodge No. 22, Quebec, he granted a dispensation on 5th April to St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec. Laurie's "History of Freemasonry in Scotland" states that the lodge had precedence from 5th Nov., 1849. This was the date when notice of application for the charter was received by Grand Lodge at Edinburgh.

---

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### THE FIRST COMMUNICATION OF THE THIRD PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST AT HAMILTON, 1845, UNDER SIR ALLAN N. MACNAB.

The revival of Masonry in Upper Canada occurred in the mid-summer of 1845. For years the Craft had been without a Grand East. The brethren who had thrown their energy into the cause prior to the days of the anti-Masonic excitement which darkened the horizon after the Morgan episode, had either passed away or had lost heart, and although many of the Craft lodges were working, still the zeal that gave life and power to the fraternity was absent. Yet this dormant existence needed but a watch-word and a leader to rally the brethren who were anxious to raise again the Craft standard, and kindle anew the flame that would show the path to prosperity and strength.

The death of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who had by his work done so much for the Craft in its early struggles, had for a time a depressing influence, but the Craft life was not yet extinct, and the brethren again marshalled on the chequered floor, and by a supreme effort rehabilitated the Provincial Grand Lodge, which again assumed its supremacy as a governing body, with rulers who would persevere in the good work.

Grand Lodge was summoned for the 9th day of August, 1845, at Hamilton, the residence of the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master. The large and representative gathering present betokened the interest taken in the proceedings. At this meeting, which was held in the Masonic Hall, on the south-west corner of Main Street and the Court House Square, there were present twenty-seven delegates, from seven of the most prominent lodges in the jurisdiction. The incidents surrounding the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab as Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, have already been related. The state of the Craft was discussed, and a committee appointed to frame by-laws for the government of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge.

The work of the provincial body can best be gathered from the official minutes. But one complete copy of these important documents is extant, which is an additional reason why they should be given from the original. The portions quoted are from the official records.

"Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, Sir Allan Napier MacNab, R. W. Provincial Grand Master. Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, His Grace the Earl of Zetland, etc., etc., etc., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

"At a meeting held at Hamilton, on Saturday, the 9th day of August, 1845.

PRESENT :

"R. W. Br. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master-elect.

"Bros. Francis Richardson, W.M.; S. B. Campbell, S.W., pt.; W. A. Campbell, J.W.; R. McClure, P.M.; D. McLean, P.M.; C. Lynes, P.M.; R. Watson, P.M.; A. Holwell, P.M.; A. Burnside, P.M.; deputation from St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto.

"Bros. H. R. O'Reilly, W.M., pt.; S. C. Richardson, P.M.; R. G. Beasley, P.M.; W. M. Shaw, S.W.; C. H. Webster, J.W.; deputation from Barton Lodge, Hamilton.

"Bros. J. P. Morden, W.M.; J. G. Fitzgibbon, P.M.; H. Fulford, P.M.; deputation from Belleville Lodge, Belleville.

"Bro. Wm. Gunn, J. W., deputation from St. John's Lodge, Kingston.

"Bros. Elvah Annes, W.M., pt.; Ezra Annes, P.M.; deputation from Unity Lodge, Whitby.

"Bros. Joseph Cornick, W.M.; William Young, S.W.; John Lester, J.W.; deputation from St. John's Lodge, York, Grand River.

"Bros. W. M. Wilson, W.M.; Jacob Lang, S.W.; Alfred Buckwell, J.W., pt.; deputation from Simcoe Lodge, Talbot District.

"A lodge was formed at 2 o'clock p.m., and opened with solemn prayer."

Prior to the opening of the Provincial Grand Lodge R. W. Bro. MacNab objected to the proposal that he should be obligated as Provincial Grand Master, claiming that his patent of authority was sufficient obligation for the faithful discharge of the duties of the office.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, as the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, of Toronto, who was to act as installing officer on behalf of the Craft, said that an obligation was imperative and that without it they could not recognize Bro. MacNab as the Provincial Grand Master. In this Bro. Richardson was supported by all who were present. R. W. Bro. MacNab then assented and the proceedings opened.

Seven of the lodges of the Province of Canada West, formerly Upper Canada, were represented. These are given with the notation

which corresponds with that given in the earlier history of these lodges, a notation which existed on the books of the Grand Lodge of England from 1814 until 1832. There will, however, be no difficulty in tracing the lodges represented, viz.:

| 1822.                                             | 1832.         | 1845.                              |
|---------------------------------------------------|---------------|------------------------------------|
| St. Andrews', No. 754. . . . . 487, E. R. . . . . | E. R. . . . . | No. 1, P. R., Toronto.             |
| Barton, No. 10, P. R. . . . . 733, E. R. . . . .  | E. R. . . . . | No. 11, P. R., Hamilton.           |
| Belleville, No. 763. . . . . 496, E. R. . . . .   | E. R. . . . . | No. 10-4, P. R., Belleville.       |
| St. John's, No. 758. . . . . 491, E. R. . . . .   | E. R. . . . . | No. 5-3, P. R., Kingston.          |
| Unity, No. — . . . . . 799, E. R. . . . .         | E. R. . . . . | No. —, U. D., P. R., Whitby.       |
| St. John's, No. — . . . . . 779, E. R. . . . .    | E. R. . . . . | No. 12, P. R., York (Grand Lodge). |
| Norfolk, No. 767. . . . . 500, E. R. . . . .      | E. R. . . . . | No. 14, U. D., P. R., Simcoe.      |

St. Andrew's, warranted in 1822, had worked from 1822-35 and resumed work in 1840.

Barton lodge, warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1796, worked until 1810 and resumed work in 1841.

Belleville lodge is believed to have worked without any lengthened interval from 1822-45.

St. John's lodge, Kingston, worked from 1794-1822-45.

Unity lodge was under dispensation in 1845 and was warranted on 31st August, 1847.

St. John's lodge, at York, on the Grand River, worked under a dispensation from 15th May, 1845, and was afterwards warranted as No. 779, E. R., No. 12, P. R.

Simcoe lodge was the successor of the lodge in the township of Townsend, No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R.

The personnel of the representatives was unqualified. They were entitled to speak for the Craft. V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson was one of the leading Masons of Toronto, and Bro. W. A. Campbell, Clerk of the Assize Court, Richard Watson, a publisher, and Dr. Burnside, were all men who could be said to be Masons at heart.

The deputation from Barton lodge, Hamilton, was an important one. Bro. H. R. O'Reilly was a member of a leading Hamilton family. Bro. R. G. Beasley was a lineal descendant of W. Bro. Wm. Beasley, who had so much to do with the pioneer work of the Craft from 1796-1822. Bro. Cornelius Webster was the junior warden of Barton, and had materially aided in the re-organization of the Grand Lodge.

The brethren from Belleville included I. P. Morden and F. G. Fitzgibbon, a son of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of 1822-25.

The Kingston contingent was limited to Bro. Wm. Gunn, the J. W. of St. John's lodge, while Elvah Annes was a son of W. Bro. Ezra Annes, who worked a lodge in Whitby in 1808, both of whom hand in hand appeared as a delegation from Unity lodge.

Bro. Joseph Cornick, of St. John's lodge, at York on the Grand River, was a pioneer of Masonry in that section.

Simcoe lodge sent two representative men, Bro. Jacob Lang and W. M. Wilson. The former was an old member of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, which worked in York (Toronto) from 1800-25, and the latter was the brother who became Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855. The minutes continue:

"The patent appointing Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, being read, the R. W. Brother was duly installed, proclaimed and saluted accordingly."

The Provincial Grand Master handed his patent to Bro. Richardson, requesting him to read it:

(L.S.)           Signed,  
                    Zetland,  
                                  G.M.

TO ALL and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and Loving  
BRETHREN.

—WE—

Thomas Dundas, EARL OF ZETLAND, Baron Dundas,  
—of Aske in the County of York, &c., &c., &c.—

GRAND MASTER

of the most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons  
of England,

SEND GREETING.

KNOW YE, That We, of the great Trust and Confidence reposed in Our right Trusty and Well-beloved Brother, Sir Allan MacNab, Knight, of Hamilton, M.P.P., Colonel of the Militia of Canada West, &c., &c., &c., Do hereby constitute and appoint him, the said——

——SIR ALLAN MACNAB——

——PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER FOR CANADA WEST,——

with full power and authority in due form to make Masons, and constitute and regulate Lodges as occasion may require, Subject nevertheless to our approval, And also to do and execute all and every such other acts and things appertaining to the said Office as usually have been or ought to be done and executed by other Provincial Grand Masters, He, the said Sir Allan MacNab, taking special care that all and every the members of every Lodge he shall constitute have been regularly made Masons, and that they and the Members of all other Lodges within his Province do observe, perform and keep all and every the rules, orders and regulations contained in the Book of Constitutions, except such as have been or may be repealed at any Quarterly Communication or any General Meeting, together also with all such rules, orders, regulations and instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted by US or by the Right Honorable Richard William Penn Curzon Howe, Earl Howe, Viscount and Baron Curzon of Penn and Baron Howe, G.C.H., Lord Chamberlain to Her Majesty Queen Adelaide, &c., &c., &c., Our Deputy Grand Master, or by any of our Successors, Grand Masters or their Deputies for the time being. And we do will and require you the said Provincial Grand Master to cause at least one General Meeting or Communication to be held in every year, And that you promote on those and all other occasions whatever may be for the honor and advantage of Masonry and the benefit of the Grand Charity, And that you yearly send to Us or Our Successors, Grand Masters, an account in writing of the proceedings therein, and also of what Lodges you constitute and when and where held, with a list of the several members of the said Lodges, and copies of all such rules, orders and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same with whatever else you shall do by virtue of

these Presents. And at the same time you remit to the Treasurer of the Society for the time being at London Five Guineas Sterling for every Lodge you shall constitute for the use of the Grand Lodge and other necessary purposes.

Given at London under Our Hand and Seal of Masonry this 28th August, A.L. 5844, A.D. 1844.

By command of the M. W. Grand Master,

Signed, Howe, D.G.M.

Signed, William H. White, G.S.

W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout had sailed for England early in June of 1845, so that he was unable to be present, but as a testimonial of his skill as a Mason and the interest he had taken in the work, the Provincial Grand Master selected him for the second position in the Provincial Grand Lodge. The minutes read:

"The R. W. Provincial Grand Master then appointed Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master. After which the R. W. Provincial Grand Master appointed and invested the following Provincial Grand officers:

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. S. Warden.

"W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, P. G. J. Warden.

"W. Bro. Richard G. Beasley, P. G. Registrar.

"Bro. Richard Bull, P. G. Secretary.

"W. Bro. Richard Watson, Assistant P. G. Secretary.

"W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. S. Deacon.

"Bro. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. Deacon.

"Bro. W. M. Shaw, P. G. Superintendent of Works.

"W. Bro. J. G. Fitzgibbon, P. G. Dir. Ceremonies.

"W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Assistant P. G. Dir. Cer.

"Bro. H. O'Reilly, P. G. Sword Bearer.

"Bros. The Hon. R. S. Jameson, W. A. Campbell, S. B. Campbell, Alfred Buckwell, D. Myers, R. O. Duggan, P. G. Stewards.

"John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

"W. Bro. S. C. Richardson was duly elected as Provincial Grand Treasurer, and invested accordingly.

"Resolved unanimously—That a committee be appointed to frame by-laws for the government of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"The following brethren were appointed to carry out the above resolution:—

"R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, W. Bro. Francis Richardson, W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, Bro. R. O. Duggan, W. Bro. Robert McClure, Bro. C. H. Webster, W. Bro. J. Gerald Fitzgibbon, W. Bro. R. G. Beasley, Bro. H. R. O'Reilly.

"The R. W. Provincial Grand Master appointed the first Tuesday in November next for the second meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held in the city of Toronto.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form, at 4 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed), RICHARD BULL,

"Prov. Grand Secretary."

The biography of V. W. Bro. Richardson gives his life and work. W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, who was not present, was appointed Grand Junior Warden. He was a member of St. John's lodge at Kingston.

Bro. Richard Bull, the Provincial Grand Secretary, was an enthusiast in Craft work from the day of his initiation until that of

his death. In after years he became one of the expert workers of the Grand Lodge of Canada and, being an extensive reader of Masonic literature, was recognized as an authority on matters of ritual.

W. Bro. Richard Watson was a publisher of Toronto, and in his day the office of Assistant Grand Secretary was no sinecure. He did not hold his honors long, for in 1849 he lost his life in the memorable fire which consumed the Cathedral of St. James.

The office of Provincial Grand Assistant Director of Ceremonies was the first office held by Bro. William Mercer Wilson.

Of the Grand Stewards a prominent brother was the Hon. R. S. Jameson, who had been successively Attorney-General and Vice-Chancellor of the province, a man of culture and high literary ability.

## CHAPTER LIX.

### THE SECOND COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, 1845.

The Grand Lodge met again pursuant to adjournment in November of 1845, being called together by the following summons, signed by W. Bro. Richard Watson, the Assistant Grand Secretary, or as he was otherwise known, "Corresponding Provincial Grand Secretary." The summons reads:

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren:

You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be holden at the City of Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of November next, at 3 o'clock p.m.

The representation should consist of the worshipful master, wardens and past Masters of your lodge. The delegates are required to bring with them the warrant under which you work, the minute book, a copy of the by-laws and their respective jewels.

By order of the Rt. W. Pro. G. M.,

RICHARD WATSON, Cor. P. G. S.

Toronto, 9th October, 5845.

The printed and official minutes do not give any particulars other than that of routine.

From August to November V. W. Bro. Ridout, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and V. W. Bro. Bull, as Provincial Grand Secretary, were fully occupied in arranging for the affiliation of the subordinate lodges with the new Provincial Grand Lodge. In this they were successful to quite an extent, although the lodges which had been established by the Grand Lodge of Ireland refused to come in under the warrant of the newly established provincial body.

It will be remembered that in 1842-44, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, of Brockville, had revived the Provincial Grand Lodge, and by conventions held at Smith's Falls, Carleton Place and at Kingston, had opened a new body styled "The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West."

At a meeting called at Kingston in 1844 V. W. Bros. Turquand and Dean, the old Provincial Grand Secretaries, had protested against the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips, claiming that he had no right to assemble a Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Phillips, however, had insisted on that right, as he had been made a Deputy Provincial Grand Master in 1822 by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York (Toronto).

W. Bro. Watson, immediately after the meeting of the provincial body at Hamilton, had corresponded with every section of the province, so as to make the Provincial Grand Lodge as strong and influential as possible. One of his letters was addressed to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips. In this letter, a copy of which has not been preserved, there can be no doubt that Bro. Phillips was charged informally with being at the head of a schismatic body, the organization against which Bros. Turquand and Dean protested in 1844, when assembled at Kingston. Whether Bro. Phillips had been invited to attend the first meeting in August is not known. He certainly had an invitation to attend the second meeting in November at Toronto. He was unable to be present in person, but, nevertheless, he defended his position, and in a clear and statesmanlike manner, and one truly Masonic, denied that he had made any innovations in the plan of Masonry, reviews the appointment of all Grand Masters from early times, and points out that no supreme authority ever granted a warrant in Upper Canada, prior to that of the Duke of Athol to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, except one specially granted by the Duke of Kent to his father and others to hold a private or subordinate lodge. This lodge was said to have met near Maitland, Upper Canada, early in 1790.

The printed minutes contain no reference to the letter, nor any evidence that Bro. Phillips was disciplined by the Provincial Grand Lodge. When the fact is considered that no more active Mason ever lived in Canada—one who gave his time almost entirely to the work—it does seem at this date rather unfraternal to discipline a brother through whose exertions the original Grand Lodge of 1822 was organized, and who received recognition of his services from R. W. Bro. McGillivray, when he was Provincial Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Phillips had a better claim for position than any Mason in 1845, for he was the only Deputy Provincial Grand Master in the province at that time, and was the legitimate successor of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr and James Fitzgibbon. The letter of Bro. Phillips reads :

BROCKVILLE, October 25th, 1845.

Sir and Brother :—

I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 8th inst., which lay some time in the post office. I felt much surprised to hear that a formal complaint had been made against me, for illegal working contrary to the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, but I have not been informed who made the complaint, which, I believe, is usual in such cases; neither have I received

any official notice that Sir Allan N. MacNab had been appointed Grand Master of Upper Canada by the Earl of Zetland. It is true that I had heard rumours of his appointment. It will be out of my power to attend your Grand Lodge at Toronto on the first Tuesday in November next, in consequence of a severe injury received by me on the 13th of May last, having had my right arm, my collar-bone, and three of my ribs broken, from which I have never recovered. With respect to my illegal working, I do not know in what it consists. I feel quite confident in my own mind, that for thirty-eight years past, since I became a Mason, I have not knowingly or advisedly violated any one of the Ancient Landmarks of the Order. It is true that I may have entertained different views, or put a different construction on some parts of the Ancient Constitutions of Masonry, to what some of my Masonic brethren may have done. I feel quite sure that upon an investigation of my Masonic acts, I shall be exonerated from the charge of illegal working by at least nine-tenths of my brethren in all Canada. What I have done I have done on strict Masonic principles, and having numerous precedents in the Ancient Constitutions of the Order. I believe it is not in the power of any man, or any body of men, to make innovations in Masonry. You must be well aware that in 1663, the Earl of St. Albans was elected Grand Master, when you will find the following regulations were made, viz.:—That in future the said fraternity shall be regulated and governed by our Grand Master, and as many wardens as the society shall think fit to appoint. In 1666, Sir Christopher Wren was appointed Deputy under his Lordship; in 1685, the Earl of Arlington dying, the lodges met in communication and elected Sir Christopher Wren Grand Master. On the accession of George the First, see book of Constitutions, 1738, page 108, the Masons in London and its environs, finding themselves neglected by Sir Christopher Wren, and their annual meetings discontinued, resolved to cement under a new Grand Master. With this view, the lodges at the Goose and Gridiron, St. Paul's Churchyard, the Crown, in Parker's Lane, near Drury Lane, the Apple-tree Tavern, in Charles Street, Covent Garden, and the Rummer and Grapes Tavern, Channel Row, Westminster, the only four lodges in the south of England at this time, met at the Apple-tree Tavern in February 1717, and constituted themselves into a Grand Lodge pro tem., and on the 24th June, 1717, in the third year of the reign of George the First, they elected Mr. Anthony Sayer, Grand Master of Masons, for the ensuing year. From these four lodges the Grand Lodge of England derive their authority (see book of Constitutions, 1738, etc.). One of the above-named lodges, St. Paul's, is now the Lodge of Antiquity, of London, and not under the control of the Grand Lodge of England. The Earl of Crawford was the first Grand Master who ever made the first encroachment on the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Masons in the City of York, by constituting two lodges within their district, and by granting three dispensations without their consent, one for Lancashire, a second for Durham, and a third for Northumberland. Look at the book of Constitutions, published in 1738, page 195. After inserting a list of Provincial Grand Masters appointed for different places abroad, it is there expressed: "All these foreign lodges are under the patronage of our Grand Master of England; but the old lodge at York City, and the lodges of Scotland, Ireland, France and Italy, affecting independency, are under their own Grand Masters, etc." You will see that two distinct Grand Lodges were in operation for a great number of years. When I was made, I was made an Ancient York Mason, under the authority of the Duke of Athol, which was the first authority ever in Upper Canada, with the exception of a warrant granted by his late Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent, to my father and others, to hold a private or subordinate lodge. We have frequently petitioned the Grand Lodge of England to grant a charter for a continued and permanent Grand Lodge, and sent them money, £30 os. od., which they acknowledged to have received, but have never granted the prayer of our petition. For twenty years we have had no Masonic head, nor anyone to look up to for Masonic instruction. In consequence of the

great neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, or some of its officers, the interests of Masonry in this country have not been attended to. We, therefore, on the 6th day of February, 1844, constituted and formed ourselves into a Grand Lodge. (See printed papers Nos. 1 and 2.) It never was our wish to separate from the Grand Lodge of England, nor is it our wish at the present time. We still wish to be under her patronage, and if a union could take place on fair and just Masonic principles, we should be most happy. As to the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab, as the head of the Craft in Upper Canada, I am quite sure it would give general satisfaction. Speaking individually, there is not a man on the continent of America for whom I entertain a higher regard, as a Mason, a subject, and a gentleman. If he will appoint a time and some central place on his return from England, and give me notice in time, I will notify the lodges and members of the fraternity under my jurisdiction, and we will meet and endeavour to settle all differences, and unite under him all lodges in this part of the province. For my own part, I have no wish for a division. All the lodges in Upper Canada must be taken into consideration. I send you one of our Constitutions and a couple of printed papers, for the information of Sir Allan. I should like to hear from you on the receipt of this at your earliest convenience.

I have the honour to be, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

ZIBA M. PHILLIPS,

Grand Master Upper Canada.

To Richard Watson, Cor. Sec'y. P. G. L., U. C., etc., Toronto.

At the meeting in November neither R. W. Bro. MacNab, P.G.M., nor R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, P.D.G.M., was present, and the Provincial Grand Lodge was, therefore, presided over by V. W. Bro. Richardson. The minutes read :

"At an especial Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of November, 1845.

PRESENT :

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P.S.G.W., as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

"W. Bro. Robert McClure, as P. S. G. W.

"Bro. Morris, as P. J. G. W.

"Bro. Richard Bull, P. G. Sec.

"W. Bro. Richard Watson, Assist. P. G. Sec.

"Bro. William Gunn, as P. S. Grand Deacon.

"Bro. C. H. Webster, P. J. Grand Deacon.

"W. Bro. J. G. Fitzgibbon, P. G. Director Ceremonies.

"W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, assist. P. G. Dir. Cer.

"Bro. Thomas Halliwell, as P. G. Sword Bearer.

"Bro. William A. Campbell, S. B. Campbell, R. O. Duggan, P. G. Stewards.

"Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

"The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, and with solemn prayer, at 2 o'clock p.m.

"The minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held on the 9th day of August last, were read, and confirmed.

"The committee appointed to frame by-laws for the government of this Provincial Grand Lodge presented their report, which was received and adopted.

"At 8 o'clock p.m. the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned until 11 o'clock a.m., of the 5th of November, and closed in form with solemn prayer."

The official minutes do not afford much information. They continue as follows :

Wednesday, 5th November, 1845

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, and with solemn prayer, at 9 o'clock a.m.

"A committee was appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under the jurisdiction of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

"The following committee was appointed for the above purpose :—

"R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, W. Bro. Francis Richardson, W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, W. Bro. Robert McClure, W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, W. Bro. Richard Watson.

"A communication from Brother H. O'Reilly, Provincial Grand Sword Bearer, tendering his resignation of that office, was read.

"A copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York was received, and ordered to be suitably acknowledged.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at 3 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) RICHARD BULL,

"Prov. Grand Secretary"

This closed the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1845. Its first six months of existence had been uneventful, but judging by the work of the lodges, the organization seemed to be slowly gaining ground.

## CHAPTER LX.

### THE THIRD COMMUNICATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST AT TORONTO, 1846.

The semi-annual or half-yearly communication for 1846 was held at Toronto in June.

In 1845 W. Brother Francis Richardson, the Provincial Grand Senior Warden, had presided in the absence of the Provincial Grand Master. This year R. W. Brother Thomas Gibbs Ridout, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, occupied the chair. At this meeting the by-laws were adopted, regulations made for the amount of fees to be paid to the Grand Lodge by the private lodges, resolutions were passed ensuring the payment of a salary to the Provincial Grand Secretary and the Grand Tyler; a committee was appointed to inspect the minute books of the several lodges and prepare a code of instructions, and provision was also made for the appointment of a Grand Lecturer to visit the lodges, such an officer as the District Deputy Grand Master being then unknown among Grand Lodge officials.

For this meeting a lengthy summons was issued, containing a reference to the various matters that would be brought before the brethren. A copy sent to the W. M. of Mount Moriah lodge, London, reads :

"Hamilton, 25th May, 1846.

"Worshipful Sir and Brethren :

"You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be holden at the city of Toronto, on Monday, the 20th day of June next, at 12 o'clock noon.

"The representation should consist of the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Past Masters of your lodge. The delegates are required to bring with them the warrant under which the lodge works, the minute book, register book, by-laws, and their respective jewels.

"You are also required to transmit to the Provincial Grand Secretary, at Toronto, at least fourteen days previous to the above meeting, the names and additions of all subscribing members of your lodge, with the date of their initiation, passing and raising, and the name and addition of any joining member, together with the name of the lodge to which he formerly belonged, and a detailed statement of the fees charged by your lodge for each degree.

"I am further authorized to inform you that the committee appointed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to frame by-laws for the government of said lodge, propose to recommend the following articles, which relate to the establishment of fees to be paid by the different lodges under this jurisdiction, for the formation of a fund to be applied to charitable and other Masonic purposes, viz.:

"Article I.—Every member of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall pay, half-yearly, into the fund of the same, 2s. 6d. currency; and the same sum on default of attendance at any half-yearly meeting, without such excuse as the Provincial Grand Lodge may admit to be reasonable.

"Article II.—Every member of a constituted lodge, under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, shall pay 7½d. quarterly to the benevolent fund of the same.

"Article III.—Every regular lodge, conferring the benefits of Masonry upon any individual, shall pay 6s. 3d. currency, and every regular lodge admitting any brother as a member of their body shall pay the sum of 1s. 3d. currency for registering such newly admitted or joining brother in the books of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"Article IV.—No charter or dispensation for holding a lodge of Masons shall be granted for a less sum than 50 dollars (£6 11s. 3d. currency, of which sum — is payable to the Grand Lodge of England); and not then unless the petition for such warrant or dispensation come recommended by the officers of the lodge nearest to the place where the new one is to be erected.

"Article V.—The several fees mentioned in the preceding articles, 1, 2, and 3, are payable to the Provincial Grand Lodge, exclusive of those required by the Grand Lodge of England, viz:—6d. sterling per quarter to the fund of benevolence; 10s. 6d. sterling for registering any Mason made within this jurisdiction; 2s. 6d. sterling for every joining member; and 7s. 6d. sterling for a Grand Lodge certificate.

"Article VI.—Every lodge under this jurisdiction must make an annual payment to the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, of the several fees due to the Provincial Grand Lodge and to the Grand Lodge of England, as above specified, at least one month prior to the regular communication in November.

"By order of the Rt. W. Deputy Pro. G. M.

"RICHARD BULL,

"P. G. Secretary."

"To the Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge, London."

It must be admitted that the agenda paper was voluminous. The subjects dealt with, however, showed that the officers of the Provincial body were determined to have it thoroughly organized and to give it a business character.

This meeting was held in the rooms of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, in Turton's Buildings, King street west, afterwards known as Lamb's Hotel. A full complement of officers was present, including the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout. The minutes of the proceedings read:

" At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Monday, the 20th day of June, 1846.

## PRESENT:

" R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the Chair.

W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. S. G. W.  
 Bro. George Ridout, as P. J. G. W.  
 W. Bro. S. C. Richardson, Prov. Grand Treasurer.  
 Bro. Richard Bull, Prov. Grand Sec'y.  
 W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. S. G. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. C. H. Webster, P. J. G. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Assist. P. G. Direc. Cer.  
 Bro. H. B. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. The Hon. R. S. Jameson, Prov. Grand Steward.  
 Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

" The Master, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" The minutes of the last especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read, and confirmed.

" The committee appointed to frame by-laws for the Government of the Prov. G. S. presented their second report which was received, when it was resolved unanimously that the by-laws and regulations adopted at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge be rescinded; whereupon it was

" Resolved unanimously, that the second report of the committee be adopted.

" The committee then made their report relating to fees to be paid to the P. G. Lodge, which was received;

" Whereupon it was resolved unanimously, that the report relating to fees be adopted.

" At 5 o'clock p.m., the lodge adjourned until 7 o'clock p.m., and closed in form with solemn prayer."

This communication was more important than any that preceded it. The instructions to delegates " to bring with them the warrant under which the lodge works " was given with the idea that all lodges should be brought under the jurisdiction of England, and that changes in the English and also in the Provincial notation might be made.

At this meeting the per capita tax of five shillings currency, equal to one dollar of Dominion currency, was adopted, while a provincial benevolent fund was to be established by a payment of two shillings and sixpence currency per year from each member of every subordinate lodge. The fee payable to Grand Lodge for initiation was six shillings and three pence currency, and for affiliation one shilling and three pence currency. A dispensation and warrant were to cost \$50, or £6 11s. 3d. currency, and the fees to the Grand Lodge at London were to be two shillings and sixpence sterling, or 62½c. per year to the charity fund; ten shillings and sixpence for every initiation; two shillings and sixpence for each affiliation, and seven shillings and sixpence sterling for a Grand Lodge certificate. So that the Grand Lodge at London would receive about \$5 from the subordinate lodges for each initiation.

The business of this meeting necessitated an evening session of which the minutes read:

Monday, 29th June, 1846.

## IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 7 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"Resolved unanimously, that no private lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction than that to which application is made, without the consent of such nearest lodge; nor act upon the petition of any one who has at any time before been rejected.

"Resolved unanimously, that the Secretary and Tyler of this Provincial Grand Lodge be remunerated for their services; and that the sum of £25 be paid to the Provincial Grand Secretary, and the sum of £12 10s. be paid to the Provincial Grand Tyler, for the year ending November 9th, 1846.

"The following brethren were appointed a committee for auditing the Treasurer's accounts:—

"W. Brother Francis Richardson, W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, W. Bro. Robert McClure, W. Bro. C. H. Webster.

"A communication was read from the Provincial Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the District of Montreal and William Henry, stating that the Hon. Peter McGill was appointed Provincial Grand Master for these districts, by the M. W. the Grand Master of England.

"Resolved unanimously, that the committee appointed to inspect the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction be instructed to prepare and present a report thereon, at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that they also be instructed to prepare a code of instructions for the keeping of minute books, to be presented at the same time, for the approval of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"Bro. Henry Sullivan and Bro. the Hon. Robert Sullivan were added to the committee.

"At 9 o'clock p.m. the Provincial Grand Lodge was adjourned until 10 o'clock a.m., of the 30th June, and closed in form with solemn prayer."

The resolution passed regarding the initiation of candidates by lodges when the applicants were outside of the jurisdiction of the particular lodge which had been applied to, is the first note sounded by the provincial body in early days on the vexed question of infringement of jurisdiction.

The evening session did not give sufficient time to conclude the business of the Provincial Grand Lodge, so another adjournment was made until

TUESDAY, 30th June, 1846.

## IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at 10 o'clock a.m.

The committee appointed to audit the Provincial Grand Treasurer's accounts presented their report, which was received and adopted.

The report of this committee gives two important items of information not recorded in the official minutes, viz.: the fact that St. George's lodge, No. 791, E.R., No. 15, P.R., at St. Catharines, and St. John's lodge, No. 779, E.R., No. 12, P.R., at Grand River, and Zetland lodge, No. 790, E.R., No. 14, P.R., at Toronto, had received warrants.

The difficulty of securing uniformity of work and proper instruction by the lodges was being felt, and the decision to appoint a Grand Lecturer was in line with the procedure in the jurisdictions south of the lake. The report reads :

## REPORT.

| DR.                                                                                                                       | £        | s  | d   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|----|-----|
| Hugh Scobie .....                                                                                                         | 1        | 3  | 10½ |
| Watson & Stanton .....                                                                                                    | 2        | 3  | 4½  |
| G. P. Bull .....                                                                                                          | 1        | 9  | 0   |
| F. Thomas .....                                                                                                           | 0        | 12 | 6   |
| Due to Grand Lodge of England for three warrants .....                                                                    | 19       | 13 | 9   |
| To balance, being the amount of the funds in the hands of the<br>Provincial Grand Treasurer, on the 30th June, 1846 ..... | 34       | 14 | 1   |
|                                                                                                                           | £59 16 7 |    |     |
| CR.                                                                                                                       | £        | s  | d   |
| Balance from Bro. T. G. Ridout, Treasurer of the last Provincial<br>Grand Lodge .....                                     | 22       | 6  | 7   |
| Cash for dispensation and warrant from St. George's Lodge, St.<br>Catharines .....                                        | 12       | 10 | 0   |
| Cash for dispensation and warrant from St. John's Lodge, York,<br>Grand River .....                                       | 12       | 10 | 0   |
| Cash for dispensation and warrant from Zetland Lodge, Toronto..                                                           | 12       | 10 | 0   |
|                                                                                                                           | £59 16 7 |    |     |

" Resolved unanimously, that the R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master be authorized to appoint a Lecturer, for the purpose of visiting and instructing the different lodges under this jurisdiction in an uniform method of working.

" The R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master ordered an especial Grand Lodge to be holden in the City of Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of August, at 12 o'clock, a.m.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" (Signed) RICHARD BULL,  
Prov. Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXI.

## A SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO, IN AUGUST OF 1846.

For the especial meeting of the Grand Lodge, held on the 4th of August, 1846, a summons was issued, but the particular object of calling this emergent communication is not given. The summons reads :

" HAMILTON, July 3rd, 1846.

" Worshipful Sir and Brethren:

" You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at an especial meeting, to be holden at the City of Toronto, on Tuesday, the fourth day of August next, at 12 o'clock noon.

" I am directed to call your particular attention to the following extract from the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held in the City of Toronto, on the 29th day of June last.

" EXTRACT.—' No lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any

applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction, than that to which application is made, without the consent of such nearest lodge—nor act upon the petition of any one who has at any time been rejected, except all the members should be present who acted in the instance of the rejection.

'By order of the R. W. the D. P. G. M.

'RICHARD BULL,  
'Prov. G. Secretary.'

"N.B.—You are requested to forward to the Cor. Sec., at Toronto, a copy of the by-laws and the minute book of your lodge, for the inspection of the committee."

The especial meeting of the 4th August was no doubt intended to discuss the "form of entry" and other matters in connection with the government of the private lodges. The following circular was sent out after the meeting to the lodges, and also the forms, which it was intended each lodge should follow in recording minutes, etc.

"TORONTO, 12th August, 1846.

"Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

"I beg to call your attention to the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted at a special meeting of the P. G. Lodge for Canada West, held at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of August, 1846.

"It was moved by W. Bro. P. S. G. Warden, Francis Richardson, and seconded by Bro. P. S. G. Deacon, Robert McClure, That 100 copies of the forms of entry in the minute books of private lodges as recommended in the report of the committee appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction, and adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, be printed under the direction of the committee; that a copy be sent to the master of every private lodge under this jurisdiction; and that each master be instructed to cause the forms to be adopted in his own lodge.

"I have the honour to, Sir, and brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"RICHARD WATSON,  
"Cor. Prov. G. Secretary."

#### FORMS OF ENTRY

In the minute books of private lodges, recommended for adoption by the committee appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction.

\* For the sake of distinction, there should be a line left blank between each minute.

Minutes of the regular monthly meeting or of a meeting of emergency, for \_\_\_\_\_, (specifying the purpose for which it is called) Lodge held at \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ day of—1846.

#### PRESENT:

|                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Br. _____, W. M.  | Br. _____, S. D.   |
| " _____, P. M.    | " _____, J. D.     |
| " _____, S. W.    | " _____, Dir. Cer. |
| " _____, J. W.    | " _____, Steward.  |
| " _____, Treas.   | " _____, Steward.  |
| " _____, Sec.     | " _____, I. Guard. |
| " _____, Chaplain | " _____, Tyler.    |

The names of all members present.

"Each lodge should keep a book outside the lodge room, for members to enter their names as they arrive, which the tyler should see done before he

gives notice of their being present. The secretary, when copying his rough minutes, will see the names there recorded duly entered.

"The names of visiting brethren, with the names of the lodges to which they do or have belonged.

"The names of all visitors should be entered on a book kept for that purpose; and it must be borne in mind that no brother, unless he be a subscribing member to some regular lodge, can be permitted to visit any lodge more than once during his secession from the Craft. This latter regulation is ordered in the book of constitution.

"MINUTE OF OPENING LODGE.

"The lodge was opened in the \_\_\_\_\_ degree, at \_\_\_\_\_ (stating the exact time).

"The minutes of the last regular meeting (and the subsequent emergencies, if any,) were read and confirmed (or otherwise).

"It is not proper to read the minutes of lodge proceedings, except on the regular nights of meeting, when the minutes of the previous regular meeting, and of subsequent emergencies, should be read and put for confirmation.

"It is desirable that the secretary of each lodge should keep a rough minute book, on which to enter the proceedings of the lodge as they occur; and afterwards, when fairly copied, the minutes of each meeting should be signed by the secretary, and when confirmed, by the Master.

"MINUTE OF BALLOT.

"The ballot was taken for Mr. \_\_\_\_\_, candidate for initiation, and declared unanimously in his favour.

"The above form applies when two or three black balls are required to exclude a candidate, and when there are no black balls in the ballot box. If there be any black balls in the ballot box, but not sufficient to exclude, then the ballot must be declared 'in favour,' as will also be the case if the ballot box be clear, where only one black ball excludes.

"In cases where the ballot is unfavourable it is to be declared 'against the candidate.'

"The same forms will apply to joining members, substituting the term 'Br.' in the place of 'Mr.,' and the words 'to become a member,' in the place of 'for initiation.'

"For every ballot there must be a separate minute."

"MINUTE OF THE PROPOSAL OF CANDIDATES.

"It was moved by Br. \_\_\_\_\_, and seconded by Br. \_\_\_\_\_, that Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ be ballotted for at our next regular meeting for initiation into the mysteries of Masonry. Motion carried (or lost, as the case may be).

"The same form is to be used for joining members, substituting the term 'Br.' in the place of 'Mr.,' and 'to become a member' in the place of 'for initiation, &c., &c.'

"MINUTE ORDERING PAYMENT OF ACCOUNTS.

"In the case of accounts against the lodge, after their being read, he question for payment shall be put; and if the majority of members present are in favour thereof, the entry will run thus:—

"The sum of \_\_\_\_\_ was ordered to be paid to Mr. \_\_\_\_\_.

"The Master of a Lodge cannot give an order for the payment of any sum of money, without first obtaining the consent of the lodge; nor can he incur any expense on account of the lodge, unless he first obtain permission from the members present in open lodge, at a regular meeting.

"MINUTE OF REPORTS.

"On the presentment of reports by committees, the Master shall in each case put the question, on motion duly made and seconded, whether the report

shall be received. If the vote be in favour of its reception, the Master shall then put the question, on motion duly made and seconded, whether the report shall be adopted; if adopted, the entry on the minute book will run thus:

"The committee presented their report which was received and adopted."

"In the case of reports from benevolent and audit committees, the period of time to which the report refers must be specified; in all other cases the entry must be sufficiently distinct to explain, without referring to the minutes of any previous meeting, the purpose for which the committee was appointed."

**"MINUTE OF CLOSING LODGE IN ONE DEGREE AND OPENING IN ANOTHER.**

"The lodge was closed in harmony in the degree, at o'clock, and opened in the degree at o'clock (as the case may be)."

**"MINUTE RELATING TO THE INITIATION OF CANDIDATES.**

"Br. and Br. were appointed a board of trial, to put the necessary questions to Mr. , a candidate for initiation (or if more than one, stating their names, and calling them candidates for initiation).

"A separate entry of each name is unnecessary.

"The board of trial having reported that Mr. (or if more than one, stating their names), had answered the necessary questions to their satisfaction, and that he (or they) had paid the fees on account of his (or their) initiation; he was then (or they were then severally) initiated into the first degree of Masonry.

"By the book of constitution, the lowest initiation fee that can be taken is £4 12s. currency; this sum including the fee for registering the candidate's name on the books of the Grand Lodge of England.

"The lodge in which the candidate is initiated is obliged by the constitution to provide him with a Grand Lodge Certificate.

**"MINUTE RELATING TO PASSING AND RAISING.**

"In the case of passing, the lodge must be opened in the first degree; and in the case of raising, the lodge must be opened in the second degree.

"Candidates for the second degree are to be examined by the Master in the first degree, in a lodge open in that degree; and candidates for the third degree are to be examined by the Master in the second degree, in a lodge open in that degree; and must be declared by the members present worthy of preferment before they can be advanced.

"This examination in open lodge is expressly ordered in the book of constitution.

"The minutes will be as follows:

"Br. (or Brs.) was (or were) examined by the W. Master (in whatever degree it may be), and directed to retire.

"The candidate (or candidates) having been found worthy of preferment, the lodge was closed in the first (or second) degree, and opened in the second (or third) degree.

"Br. (or Brs.) was then (or were then severally) passed to the degree of Fellow-Craft (or raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason).

"In every case the fees incident to each degree should be received by the secretary, prior to the introduction of candidates for the purpose of receiving the degree on account of which the fee is demanded.

**"MINUTE OF LETTERS ADDRESSED TO THE SECRETARY OR MASTER.**

"The minutes of all letters received by the Secretary or Master should be sufficiently distinct to enable their purport to be understood by referring to the entry on the minute book.

"In cases where the communication is considered of sufficient importance

to be copied on the minute book, the copy must be made only on motion duly made and seconded; which motion must be carried by a majority of members present."

"MINUTE OF CALLING FROM LABOUR TO REFRESHMENT.

"The lodge was called from labour to refreshment for the space of which having partaken, it was again called to labour."

"MINUTE OF CLOSING.

"The lodge was closed in harmony in the \_\_\_\_\_ degree at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock, (stating the exact time).

\_\_\_\_\_, Secretary.

"Confirmed in open Lodge.

(Date of confirmation.)

\_\_\_\_\_, Master."

These "model minutes" were as necessary in the days of 1846 as they are in those of 1896. As a guide to the officers of lodges they were a success, for the minute books from 1846-50 show that an attempt was made to follow the forms laid down.

This "especial" or "emergent" meeting was of brief duration, and after transacting routine business and adopting the forms of entry Grand Lodge closed. The minutes read:

"At an especial Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of August, 1846,

PRESENT:

"R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. S. W.

"W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, as P. G. J. W.

"Bro. Richard Bull, Provincial Grand Secretary.

"Bro. T. Corry, as P. G. S. Deacon.

"Bro. J. Wormecott, as P. G. J. Deacon.

"W. Bro. H. Sullivan, as Prov. Grand Sword Bearer.

"W. Bro. Donald McLean, as Prov. Grand Tyler.

"The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"The minutes of the last half-yearly communication were read and confirmed.

"Resolved unanimously, that a committee be appointed to frame the necessary instructions for the guidance of brethren appointed to carry out article 24 of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"The committee appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction, presented their report, which was received and adopted.

"Resolved unanimously, that the recommendations contained in the above report be communicated to the several lodges, and that they be instructed to act upon them forthwith.

"Resolved unanimously, that 100 copies of the forms of entry in the minute books of private lodges, as recommended in the report of the committee, and this day adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, be printed, under the direction of the committee; and that a copy be sent to the Master of every private lodge under this jurisdiction, and each Master be instructed to cause these forms to be adopted in his own lodge.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 5 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) RICHARD BULL.

"Prov. Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXII.

## THE FOURTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO IN NOVEMBER, 1846.

The fourth half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge was held in Turton's buildings on King street west, Toronto, on the 19th November, 1846. The business was routine and yet there were some changes in the management of the Grand Lodge. The reader will remember that under the rules of the provincial body all appointments were made by the Provincial Grand Master, or in his absence, his deputy.

The Provincial Grand Master was not present, but R. W. Bro. Ridout presided in his stead. The minutes read :

"At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 19th day of November, 1846.

## PRESENT:

"R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. S. W.

"W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, as P. G. J. W.

"W. Bro. S. C. Richardson, Prov. Grand Treasurer.

"Bro. Richard Bull, Prov. Grand Secretary.

"W. Bro. Richard Watson, Assist. Prov. Grand Secretary.

"W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. S. Deacon.

"W. Bro. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. Deacon.

"Bro. H. B. Willson, Prov. Grand Sword Bearer.

"Bro. W. A. Campbell, Prov. Grand Steward.

"Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

"The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

"The minutes of the last especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

"Resolved unanimously, that by-law No. 5, under the head of fees payable to the Provincial Grand Lodge, be rescinded, and the following adopted in its place:—

"Article 5. The several fees mentioned in Articles 1, 2, and 3, are payable to the Provincial Grand Lodge, exclusive of the sum of 10s. 6d. sterling payable to the Grand Lodge of England for the registry and certificate of any Mason made within the jurisdiction.

"Bro. Alexander Burnside was duly elected to the office of Provincial Grand Treasurer for the ensuing year.

"The R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the ensuing year, to remain in office until the half-yearly meeting in November, 1847:—

"W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, P. G. S. W.

"W. Bro. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. W.

"Bro. Philip Meyerhoffer, Prov. G. Chaplain.

"W. Bro. Robert McClure, Prov. Grand Registrar.

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Prov. Grand Secretary.

"Bro. W. A. Campbell, P. G. S. Deacon.

- " Bro. S. C. Richardson, P. G. J. Deacon.  
 " Bro. Kivas Tully, Prov. Grand Super. of Works.  
 " W. Bro. Antrobus Hollwell, Prov. Grand Direc. Cer.  
 " Bro. James Henderson, Assist. Prov. Grand Direc. Cer.  
 " Bro. Hugh B. Willson, Prov. Grand Sword Bearer.  
 " Bro. the S. D. of York Lodge, Grand River; Bro. the S. D. of Zetland Lodge, Toronto; Bro. the S. D. of St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto; Bro. the S. D. of St. John's Lodge, Cobourg; Bro. the S. D. of Western Light Lodge, Lloydtown; Bro. the S. D. of St. John's Lodge, Kingston, P. G. Stewards.  
 " Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.  
 " Resolved unanimously, that 250 copies of the confirmed by-laws be printed, for the use of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge.  
 " Resolved unanimously, that clothing for the six Provincial Grand Stewards be provided by this Provincial Grand Lodge.  
 " The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past 4 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 " Prov. Grand Secretary."

The changes in the officers were important. Bro. Richard Bull resigned his position as Provincial Grand Secretary, and was succeeded by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, whose place as Grand Senior Warden was taken by V. W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, of Goderich. W. Bro. R. H. Bonnycastle resigned as Grand Junior Warden and was replaced by W. Bro. C. H. Webster, who had been Grand Junior Deacon. A Grand Chaplain for the first time in the history of this organization was appointed in the person of Bro. Phillip V. Meyerhoffer, while Bro. Kivas Tully, whose name appears for the first time in the records, was made Provincial Grand Superintendent of Works, and Bro. James A. Henderson, Assistant Provincial Grand Director of Ceremonies, the same position held in 1845 by W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson. Both these brethren were afterwards Grand Masters of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The list of Stewards shows that St. John's lodge, No. 497, E.R., No. 5, P.R., at Cobourg, and Western Light lodge, No. 504, E.R., No. 7, P.R., at Lloydtown, had affiliated. This closed the work of the provincial body for the second year of its existence.

### CHAPTER LXIII.

#### THE FIFTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT KINGSTON, 1847.

As the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge came round, so the business discussed increased, and through the energy of V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, of Toronto, the Provincial Grand Secretary, valuable additions were made to the by-laws, which were drafted under his supervision. For the meeting of 1847, a general summons was issued, submitting certain portions of the by-laws for the consideration and guidance of the brethren, and the important ruling is an-

nounced in the circular, that "no proxies can be admitted into Grand Lodge," in accordance with a ruling from the Grand Lodge of England, to whom the questions of proxies had been submitted.

The summons also states that the General Committee, that is, the Board of General Purposes, would meet at Toronto on the 9th June, in anticipation of the regular communication at Kingston on the 16th June. The summons reads:

PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

To the Master, Wardens and Brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge, London:

You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented at the next regular communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be holden in the City of Kingston, on Friday, the eleventh day of June ensuing, at noon.

The representation should consist of the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of your lodge, who are required to bring with them the minute book and their respective jewels.

In consequence of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge not being generally distributed, the following articles are submitted for your consideration and guidance:—

Article 10.—No motion for a new law or regulation, or for the alteration or repeal of an old one, shall be made until it shall have been proposed in or communicated to the general committee, which meets on the Wednesday preceding each half-yearly communication, nor until it shall have been handed up in writing to the P. G. Master. After having been perused and found by him not to contain anything contrary to the ancient landmarks of the Order, the motion may be proposed. If seconded, the question shall be put thereon for the opinion of the P. G. Lodge. When approved and confirmed, at the next ensuing meeting of the P. G. Lodge, it becomes a law.

Article 15.—Should any lodge have neglected to make its returns and payments to the P. G. Lodge for the space of one year, the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of such lodge shall not be permitted to attend any meeting of the P. G. Lodge until such returns and payments shall have been completed.

Article 16.—No brother shall be permitted to attend the P. G. Lodge as Master, Past Master or Warden, until his name and appointment shall have been duly returned and transmitted to the P. G. Secretary's office.

No proxies can be admitted into the P. G. Lodge, but all representatives must hold the actual rank by virtue of which they claim to take their seats in the P. G. Lodge.

Article 22.—The officers of all private lodges under the jurisdiction of the P. G. Lodge, shall, at every regular communication, deliver an exact list of such members as have been made or were admitted by them since the last preceding regular communication.

Article 23.—A general committee, consisting of the present and past P. G. Officers, and the Master of every regular lodge, shall meet on the Wednesday immediately preceding each half-yearly communication; at which meeting all reports and representations from the Rt. W. P. G. Master, or the Board of general purposes, or any Board or Committee appointed by the P. G. Lodge, shall be read; and any member of the P. G. Lodge intending to make a motion therein, or to submit any matter to its consideration, shall, at such general committee, state, in writing, the nature of his intended motion or business, that the same may be read. No motion or other matter shall be brought into discussion in the P. G. Lodge, unless it shall have been previously communicated to the general committee.

The general committee will sit in the Provincial Grand Lodge Room at Toronto, on Wednesday, the ninth day of June, at 4 o'clock p.m.

By command of the Right Worshipful the Dep. Prov. Grand Master,

FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Provincial Grand Secretary.

The progression of Craft doings for this year is recorded in the printed minutes. The Provincial Grand Master was absent during the year, the duties of his office being filled by R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout. The records do not furnish a report of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge since reorganization, made by the R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master in 1847 to the Grand Lodge of England nor the reply of the Grand Secretary of England. These documents, were they extant, might explain fully the reason for the interregnum in Craft work and the reasons for reorganization.

It was also resolved that application be made to Parliament for an Act of Incorporation in order that the Craft might be enabled to hold property for Masonic purposes, but this resolution does not seem to have been carried out.

The proceedings, however, contain a resolution creating by-laws relating to a Board of General Purposes, which now for the first time is mentioned in the Grand Lodge reports. The minutes read :

" Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, the Honourable the Earl of Zetland, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Master.

" At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Friday and Saturday, the 11th and 12th days of June, 1847.

PRESENT:

R. W. B. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Br. Thomas Mercer Jones, Prov. Grand Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. C. H. Webster, Prov. Grand Junior Warden.

Br. the Rev. Francis James Lundy, as Prov. Grand Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Robert McClure, Prov. Grand Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Prov. Grand Secretary.

Br. James Henderson, as Prov. Grand Senior Deacon.

Br. David Pinkerton, as Prov. Grand Junior Deacon.

Br. J. B. Hall, as Prov. Grand Director of Ceremonies.

Br. Archibald J. Macdonald, as Prov. Grand Superintendent of Works.

Br. W. J. Hinds, as Prov. Grand Pursu' ant.

Br. John S. Smith, Prov. Grand Steward.

Br. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at half-past 12 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

" The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

" The R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master was pleased to deliver an address to the Provincial Grand Lodge."

The minutes do not contain any record of this address. It is probable that it was not printed, for no copies are in the MSS.

" The Provincial Grand Secretary read a copy of the report of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, since its re-organization, made by the R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master, on the 10th April, 1847, to the Grand Lodge of England, together with the Grand Secretary's reply thereto."

No copy of this report has been found either in the archives of England or in the MSS. in Canada.

"The Prov. Grand Secretary read a copy of a report made by the late R. W. Br. Simon McGillivray, Esquire, to his late Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master, of his proceedings as Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada, in the year 1822."

"Resolved.—On motion duly made and seconded—That certain by-laws, relating to a Board of General Purposes, be added to the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"Resolved—That the proposed articles to be added to the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge be printed and sent to the different lodges.

"The R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master was pleased to appoint a committee to examine the minute books of the several lodges.

"At 6 o'clock p.m., the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned until 8 o'clock p.m., and closed in form, with solemn prayer.

The question of proxies and dual membership commenced to agitate the Craft in 1847, and recourse had to be made to England for an opinion.

FRIDAY, 11th June, 1847.

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, and with solemn prayer, at half-past 8 o'clock p.m.

"Resolved—That the question as regards the propriety of the admission of proxies, representing Masters of lodges in the Provincial Grand Lodge be submitted to the Grand Lodge of England for its decision thereon.

"Resolved—That the question be submitted to the Grand Lodge of England, whether a brother can be a member of two or more lodges at the same time, and possess the privilege of voting and speaking when present in any of them, and of holding office in any one, provided he be not an officer in another.

"At 10 o'clock p.m., the Provincial Grand Lodge was adjourned until 11 o'clock a.m., of the 12th June, and closed in form with solemn prayer.

The question of infringement of jurisdiction, which had apparently been settled in June, 1846, again came up for discussion, consequent upon an amendment to the resolution passed in that year. In June, 1846, by resolution, lodges were permitted to receive applications and make Masons by consent of the lodge whose jurisdiction was invaded, and lodges were restrained from acting upon a rejected petition unless all who balloted were present at the second ballot. This resolution was revoked, and lodges were permitted to initiate those outside their jurisdiction, but must refer for information as to the moral character and standing of the petitioner. The minutes, therefore, continue :

SATURDAY, 12th June, 1847.

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 11 o'clock, a.m., with solemn prayer.

"Resolved—That the following resolution, adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, on the 29th day of June, 1846, be rescinded, viz.:—'No lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction than that to which application is made, without the consent of such nearest lodge.

nor act upon the petition of any one who has at any time been rejected, except all the members should be present who acted in the instance of rejection'; and that the following be adopted in its stead:—'No lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction than that to which application is made, without referring to such other lodge for information as to the moral character and standing of the petitioner.'

Incorporation of the Craft has always been a question for discussion, especially prior to 1858. The feeling has always been that it would be inadvisable, and for that reason since the union in 1858, no application has ever been made for incorporation. At this meeting, however, it was resolved:

"That an application be made by this Grand Lodge to the Provincial Parliament, at its next session, for an act of incorporation, to enable subordinate lodges in Canada West to hold real estate for Masonic purposes; and that each subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction bear a proportion of the expenses incurred in getting said Act passed.

"The committee appointed to examine the minute books of the several lodges made their report, which was received and adopted."

Following the English practice—one universal in English and Scotch lodges—it was decided that every lodge should have its banner, which should not "exceed a square yard," and it was, therefore,

"Resolved—That at the next regular meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and at all meetings thereof hereafter, the representatives of every lodge on the registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall bring into Grand Lodge a suitable banner, which shall not exceed a square yard.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at 2 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
" Provincial Grand Secretary."

St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, was the first amongst the lodges of that city to introduce the banner.

#### CHAPTER LXIV.

#### AN ESPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO ON THE 13TH OF AUGUST 1847.

The second meeting of the provincial body at Toronto in August of 1847 was of interest. The action taken at the last meeting of the Grand Lodge in regard to the Board of General Purposes assumed shape, and gave to this body its place in guiding the counsels of the Craft.

This especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held

in Toronto on the 13th of August, 1847, and at it the by-laws for the regulation of the Board of General Purposes, which are not given, were adopted. The minutes read:

At an especial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Friday, the 13th day of August, 1847.

## PRESENT :

"R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Br. H. H. Croft, as P. G. S. W.  
 V. W. Br. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. W.  
 V. W. Br. P. V. Meyerhoffer, P. Grand Chaplain.  
 V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.  
 Br. W. A. Campbell, P. G. S. Deacon.  
 Br. M. L. Goodenow, as P. G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. Kivas Tully, P. G. Sup. Works.  
 Br. Thomas Evans, as P. G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. Donald McLean, as P. G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.  
 The Master, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 8 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Kingston, and containing certain laws relating to a Board of General Purposes, were read and confirmed.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 9 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Prov. Grand Secretary.

After this meeting of the 13th August, 1847, a circular was issued by the Provincial Grand Secretary, V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, by direction of the new Board of General Purposes, containing the names of the brethren appointed as members of this, the first board ever known in Canada. The circular also provided, in accordance with the resolution passed at Kingston, that every lodge shall have a banner not less than one square yard when attending Grand Lodge. The circular, a copy of which was sent to Mount Moriah lodge, reads:

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

To the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge, London, C.W.:

I am directed by the Board of General Purposes to inform you, that the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master has been pleased to appoint the following brethren a Board of General Purposes, viz.:

W. Bro. Sir R. Bonnycastle, M., St. John's Lodge, Kingston, President.  
 W. Bro. Charles Lynes, P.M., St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.  
 W. Bro. Alexander Gordon, M., Niagara Lodge, Niagara.  
 W. Bro. A. B. Hawke, P.M., St. John's Lodge, Kingston.  
 W. Bro. H. Fulford, P.M., Belleville Lodge, Belleville.  
 W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, M., St. John's Lodge, Simcoe.  
 W. Bro. G. Rykert, M., St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.  
 W. Bro. H. H. Croft, M., Zetland Lodge, Toronto.  
 W. Bro. W. A. Holwell, P.M., Zetland Lodge, Toronto.  
 W. Bro. Florence McCarthy, M., Harmony Lodge, Kitley.

W. Bro. Francis Richardson, M., Ionic Lodge, Toronto.

W. Bro. Richard Watson, P.M., Ionic Lodge, Toronto.

Also, to communicate the following resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge, adopted at the regular communication held at Kingston, on the 11th and 12th days of June, 1847:

Resolved unanimously, 'That at the next regular meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and at all subsequent meetings thereof, the representative of every lodge on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall bring into Grand Lodge a suitable banner, which shall not exceed one square yard.'

I am also directed by the Board to communicate to you the following extracts from a letter, addressed by the Grand Secretary to the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Canada West, bearing date the 16th June, 1847, in answer to the following questions, viz.:

"1st. Can an E. A. Mason, or a F. C. speak and vote in their respective lodges?"

"It has always been held by the Grand Lodge, that every member of a lodge has a right to speak on any question relating to its concerns, and by sec. 14, p. 24, you will observe that a newly initiated brother immediately becomes a member of the lodge if he so choose.

"2nd. Can any but the initiation fee be charged?"

"The lodge may fix its initiation fee as high as it pleases. But it has been decided that the lodge in which a brother has been initiated is bound to pass and raise him, if he properly qualifies himself; hence I think they cannot demand a further fee."

By order of the Board of General Purposes.

FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Provincial Grand Secretary.

Toronto, August 30th, 1847.

The circular was merely an issuance of a resolution of Grand Lodge. The question as to the privileges of an Entered Apprentice and Fellow Craft, arose probably from the fact that in these days in Canada the business of the lodges was always transacted in the third degree. This settled the question in a form which has always been adhered to by successive Grand Lodges.

The second question was perhaps intended to apply more particularly to members who allowed some time to elapse between the receiving of the E. A., F. C. and M. M. degrees, with probably a suggestion to brothers who affiliated as E. A.'s and expected to receive without cost the F. C. and M. M. degrees.

The half-yearly meeting of November, 1847, was marked by no event of official importance.

The death of Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, President of the Board of General Purposes, however, is recorded. Bro. Bonnycastle had always identified himself thoroughly with Masonic work, and many a pleasant evening was spent by the officers of Grand Lodge in the cosy retreat at the foot of John street, Toronto, known as Bonnycastle Cottage. At this meeting Bro. Alexander Burnside, whose gifts to the city of Toronto are a memorial to his memory, was re-elected Grand Treasurer.

The printed reports also contain the contributions from the lodges in the jurisdiction—showing that there were twenty warranted lodges which had made returns, and three that up to this date were waiting within the jurisdiction, but had not formally received a number from the Provincial Grand Lodge.

## The minutes read :

At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden in Toronto, on Thursday the 11th day of November, 1847.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Br. Thomas M. Jones, P. G. S. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. P. V. Meyerhoffer, P. Grand Chaplain.  
 V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.  
 Br. W. A. Campbell, P. G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Br. Joseph Cornick, as P. G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. Kivas Tully, P. G. Sup. Works.  
 W. Br. W. A. Holwell, P. G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Br. Jas. A. Henderson, Asst. P. G. D. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. H. H. Croft, as P. G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. R. Mitchell, P. G. Steward.  
 Br. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock p.m.

The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

The committee appointed to examine the Provincial Grand Treasurer's accounts made their report, which was received and adopted.

The Provincial Grand Secretary presented a report which he had received from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New Hampshire, containing an account of the proceedings of said Grand Lodge, at its annual communication, holden at Concord, June 8th and 9th, 1847.

Resolved—That as : mark of respect to the memory of the late lamented Br. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, President of the Board of General Purposes, under the Provincial Grand Lodge, Canada West, the several members of the said Provincial Grand Lodge be requested to wear Masonic mourning during the period of thirty days from this date.

The Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was pleased to inform the Provincial Grand Lodge that this was the evening appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and appointment of other Provincial Grand Officers, whereupon

Br. Alexander Burnside was duly re-elected to the office of Provincial Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the ensuing year, all of whom were installed, in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:

V. W. Br. A. B. Hawke, P. G. S. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. W. A. Holwell, P. G. J. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Alexander McKid, P. G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Br. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. Charles Lynes, P. G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Br. George Rykert, P. G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. Kivas Tully, P. G. Sup. Works.  
 W. Br. Henry Sullivan, P. G. Director of Ceremonies

W. Br. Hiram Fulford, Asst. P. G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. Henry Schallehn, P. G. Organist.  
 Br. Thomas Duggan, Aug's B. Sullivan, J. L. Rannay, N. Gatchell, Ezra  
 Annes, Wm. Gooderham, P. G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.  
 The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 11 o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Prov. Grand Secretary.

A return of the lodges from the 1st November, 1846, until the 31st December, 1847, shows that there were twenty warranted lodges working in the jurisdiction under the Provincial Grand Lodge. The lodges on the roll were :

| E. R.   | P. R. | Name.                | Location.       |
|---------|-------|----------------------|-----------------|
| No. 487 | 1     | St. Andrew's         | Toronto.        |
| " 490   | 2     | Niagara x            | Niagara.        |
| " 496   | 3     | St. John's           | Kingston.       |
| " 491   | 4     | Belleville           | Belleville.     |
| " 497   | 5     | St. John's           | Cobourg.        |
| " 499   | 6     | Union                | Napanee.        |
| " 504   | 7     | Western Light        | Lloydtown.      |
| " 505   | 8     | Prince Edward        | Pictou.         |
| " 506   | 9     | Mount Moriah         | London.         |
| " 720   | 10    | Union                | Goderich.       |
| " 733   | 11    | Barton               | Hamilton.       |
| " 779   | 12    | St. John's           | York.           |
| " 789   | 13    | Zetland              | Toronto.        |
| " 790   | 14    | Richmond xx          | Richmond Hill.  |
| " 791   | 15    | St. George's         | St. Catharines. |
| " 796   | 16    | St. John's xx        | Carleton Place. |
| " 797   | 17    | St. Francis' xx      | Smith's Falls.  |
| " 798   | 18    | Ionic xx             | Toronto.        |
| " 799   | 19    | Unity                | Whitby.         |
| " 800   | 20    | Ontario xx           | Port Hope.      |
|         |       | Strict Observance xx | Hamilton.       |
|         |       | St. John's           | Simcoe.         |
|         |       | Harmony              | Kitley.         |

x Dispensation.      xx Warrants.

The dispensation to lodge No. 2, at Niagara, may have been a new one or a continuance of the old warrant issued in 1795, which was confirmed by a new warrant from England in 1822. This lodge was dormant about 1823.

Those granted to lodges at Richmond Hill, Carleton Place and Smith's Falls were new issues of warrants to old lodges, as was also that to the lodge at Kitley. The warrants to Zetland lodge and Ionic lodge, Toronto, Ontario lodge, Port Hope, and Strict Observance, Hamilton, were original issues of the Provincial Grand Lodge. St. John's lodge was the continuation of the lodge in the township of Townsend, but now meeting in Simcoe.

The membership of all these lodges averaged about sixty, so that there were at this date about thirteen hundred members on the register of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

In this return of lodges an item of £2 12s. 6d. appears as register fees for R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. These fees were payable to the Grand Lodge of England.

The financial returns show that the receipts of the Provincial Grand Lodge were £206. 4s. 2½d., which included a balance from the Provincial Treasurer of 1845-46 of £61. 7s. od. The payments show one to the Grand Lodge of England of £95. 9s. 7d., another for repairs to

the provincial clothing, a year's salary to the Grand Tyler, £12. 10s. od., and \$25 for a year's salary to the Grand Secretary. The two seals—one for the office and one for documents—cost £7. 15s. od.; the total expenditure for this year being £206. 4s. 2½d.

The first issue of the new edition of the constitution had been received from England. It will be remembered that in 1823 the second Provincial Grand Lodge had its copies of the constitution printed by Bro. H. C. Thomson of Kingston. The third Provincial Lodge had, however, determined to use the London edition, possibly from the fact that any copies of the Canadian reprint of the English edition of 1823 would be obsolete, owing to amendments made since that day, and considerable expense would be saved by importing from England.

The minutes of 1847 conclude with the following foot-note:

"Two hundred copies of the new edition of the Book of Constitution have lately been received from the Grand Secretary, and may be had by applying to the Provincial Grand Secretary—price one dollar each."

## CHAPTER LXV.

### THE SIXTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT HAMILTON, 1848.

The Craft cause was gradually gaining strength, and the class of men who had assumed the responsibilities of office, consequent on the removal of the work, had a beneficial effect throughout the jurisdiction. In this year the assemblages of the brethren were enlivened by discussion on many points of work and procedure.

The Grand Lodge laid down what is now a well-known rule, that no brother can resign while under charges for unmasonic conduct. District lecturers were appointed to visit lodges, pending the appointment of a Grand Lecturer. Points concerning initiation of candidates under twenty-one years, and the power to grant dispensations for that purpose formed so intricate a question that it was referred to the Grand Lodge of England for discussion. The minutes of the half-yearly meeting read:

"Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and accepted Masons for Canada West.

"Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England:

"The Right Honourable the Earl of Zetland, etc., etc., etc., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

"At a half-yearly communication, holden at Hamilton, on Thursday and Friday, the 15th and 16th June, 1848.

#### PRESENT:

"The Right Worshipful Brother Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

"The Right Worshipful Brother Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, as P. G. Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. William A. Holwell, P. G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. H. Falconer, as P. G. Senior Deacon.  
 W. Bro. George Rykert, P. G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. Kivas Tully P. G. Superintendent of Works.  
 Bro. Thomas Duggan, as P. G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Bro. N. Gatchell and Bro. J. L. Rannay, P. G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Master, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at half-past eight o'clock p.m.

"The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

"The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

"The Provincial Grand Secretary stated that he had received, since the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, copies of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States of America, viz. :—

"Vermont, January, 1848; Michigan, January 12, 1848; North Carolina, December, 1846, and December, 1847; Florida, December, 1845; December, 1846, and January, 1848; Indiana, May, 1847; Iowa, June, 1847. Also a copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the District of Montreal and William Henry, from its commencement on the 20th May, 1846, to the 29th December, 1847, inclusive.

"At 11 o'clock p.m. the Provincial Grand Lodge was adjourned until 10 o'clock a.m. of the 16th June, and closed in due form."

At the reassembling of the Grand Lodge on Friday a question, which had evidently come before the subordinate lodges, was discussed and action taken. It concerned the freedom of brethren to resign membership while under charges. The minutes of some of the lodges prior to 1847, show that cases did arise where charges had been made, and probably such circumstances may have arisen. The proposed action, however, was not for any special case but to apply to all the lodges. The minutes continue :

"In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—

"FRIDAY, 16th June, 1848.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at half-past ten o'clock a.m.

"Resolved—That in the opinion of this Provincial Grand Lodge, a brother of a private lodge cannot be allowed to resign membership, he being previously to the date of his resignation under charges of unmasonic conduct, notwithstanding such brother may have paid all dues in terms of by-laws of such lodge.

"Resolved—That in conformity with Article 28 of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a special Board or Committee be now appointed for the purpose of investigating the charges preferred against Bro. S. W. Barnes, these being in the possession of the Provincial Grand Secretary.

"The Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren a special committee to carry out the above resolution and to report at the present session of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz. :—

"V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, Provincial Grand Registrar.

"W. Bro. James A. Henderson, W. M. Saint John's Lodge, No. 3, Kingston.

"Bro. John Huster, J. W. Strict Observance Lodge, Hamilton."

The difficulties under which lodges labored in early days in order to attain uniformity of work cannot be estimated in words. It is no reflection upon them to state that the work at this time varied materially. Some of the lodges used portions of the American work, while others had a combination of the English and American, the latter being the Webb ritual. Indeed, the lodges were so often visited by Masons, who were P. M.'s from England, Ireland and Scotland, that all kinds of innovations were introduced, and an obligation at a country lodge was not unlikely to be a glorious combination of words extracted from foreign obligations, and so injudiciously put together that it was as much of an effort on the part of some W. M.'s to administer, as it was on the part of the candidate to receive it. This state of affairs did not exist to any great extent in the Toronto or Hamilton lodges of this period, but in the lodges situated in parts of the jurisdiction where opportunities for seeing correct exemplification of ritual were rare. It was, therefore, not to be wondered at that the provincial body should have

"Resolved,—That the R. W. Provincial Grand Master do select some well-skilled Master or Past Master of a lodge, from time to time, who shall have power and authority as a district lecturer (with power to summon Masters and Wardens of lodges in his district), to proceed to and visit lodges in the district in which he may reside and instruct them accordingly; such appointment to remain valid until a Grand Lecturer be appointed; the said District Lecturer to receive no salary from the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge."

The social features of Masonry were not forgotten in the pioneer days of the third Provincial Grand Lodge. Masonic reunions were held in as fraternal if not as expensive a manner as in more modern days, and the first event of the kind since the revival of Masonry in Canada West was anticipated with pleasure. The minutes state :

"Resolved,—That at the next half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge a Masonic ball take place, under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, any surplus fund to be applied to the fund of benevolence of said Grand Lodge, and that the subordinate lodges be duly notified of the same."

The subsequent business of Grand Lodge was not of much moment. The queries to the mother Grand Lodge regarding the initiation of Canadians under twenty-one, and the considerations which should influence Grand Masters in granting dispensations for such, have not varied much since 1848. The question concerning dispensations is now recognized as being given in accordance with certain forms. The minutes continue:

"Resolved,—That the R. W. Provincial Grand Master be, and hereby is, respectfully requested to cause the necessary communication to be made to the Grand Lodge of England, praying for information upon the following points in reference to the third paragraph of the article in the book of Constitutions under the head 'Of Proposing Members,' page 86 :—

"1st.—As to the considerations which generally influence the granting or withholding by the M. W. the Grand Master, dispensations to enable persons not of the full age of twenty-one years to be admitted into the fraternity.

"2nd.—Whether the application to Provincial Grand Masters, or their Deputies, for such dispensation should, of necessity, be made in writing, or in any particular form, and if so, what such form is or ought to be.

"3rd.—By whom the application for such dispensation ought to be made, and to whom addressed.

"4th.—Whether the dispensation, if granted, should of necessity be in writing, and addressed to the Master of the lodge from whom the application emanates.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge being declared adjourned until eight o'clock p.m., was closed in due form at half-past eleven a.m."

The proceedings with regard to the resignation of members had emanated from lodge No. 2, at Niagara, and the next morning

"In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—

16th June, 1848.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at eight o'clock p.m.

"The special committee appointed to investigate the charges of unmasonic conduct preferred against Bro. S. W. Barnes, presented their report, as follows:—

"The committee appointed to investigate the case of Bro. S. W. Barnes, late of the Niagara Lodge, beg leave to report that the Niagara Lodge No. 2, had, in the opinion of this committee, the letter of Bro. H. M. Mason, S. D. of the said lodge, in its possession prior to the date of the resignation of Bro. S. W. Barnes of membership of the said lodge.

"That your committee consider the charges against Bro. S. W. Barnes, in Bro. Mason's letter of the 20th March, fully substantiated.

"That your committee have, in their opinion, full evidence before them of Bro. Barnes' guilt, coupled with evidence of his own confession thereof.

"That under such circumstances they do recommend that Bro. S. W. Barnes be forthwith expelled from all further participation in Masonic privileges.

"(Signed) ROBERT McCLEURE,  
"Chairman."

"The report of the special committee was then, on motion duly made and seconded, unanimously adopted.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 9 o'clock p.m.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Provincial Grand Secretary."

The returns of contributions show that from the 1st November, 1846, until the 31st December, 1847, there were twenty-four lodges on the roll, viz.:

No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto; No. 2, Niagara, Niagara; No. 3, St. John's, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville, Belleville; No. 5, St. John's, Cobourg; No. 6, Union, Napanee; No. 7, Western Light, Lloydtown; No. 8, Prince Edward, Picton; No. 9, Mt. Moriah, London; No. 10, Union, Goderich; No. 11, The Barton, Hamilton; No. 12, St. John's, York, Grand River; No. 13, Zetland, Toronto; No. 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill; No. 15, St. George's, St. Catharines; No. 16, St. John's, Carleton Place; No. 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls; No. 18, Ionic, Toronto; No. 19, Unity, Whitby; No. 20, Ontario, Port Hope.

Of these, Niagara, No. 2, was working under a dispensation for the old warrant of 1822 had been returned to the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bro. John Dean, when the lodge became dormant. Richmond lodge, No. 14, Richmond Hill; St. George's, No. 15, St.

Catherines; St. John's, No. 16, Carleton Place; St. Francis', No. 17, Smith's Falls; Ionic, No. 18, Toronto, and Ontario, No. 20, Port Hope, were all noted in the Grand Treasurer's report as having obtained and paid for warrants. These lodges were numbered, while three lodges, Strict Observance, Hamilton; St. John's, Simcoe, and Harmony, Kitley, are entered as paying fees but without number. The receipts were £197. 7s. 5½d., of which £81. 10s. 8½d., were for fees to the Grand Lodge of England.

The statement of Bro. Alexander Burnside, the Provincial Grand Treasurer, from 20th November, 1846, until 7th November, 1847, showed receipts of £206. 4s. 2½d., and payments of £206. 4s. 2½d. The Provincial Grand Lodge clothing was repaired at an expense of £2. 11s. 10½d. This clothing disappeared prior to 1851. The desk for the Provincial Grand Secretary cost £7, and two seals of the Grand Lodge £7. 15s. od. The antique piece of furniture that would be much prized to-day has gone the way of all old furniture, while the whereabouts of the seals is another of the mysteries yet to be unravelled. The box for papers of Grand Lodge has also taken unto itself wings and not one single MS. document of the third Provincial Grand Lodge is to the fore, save and except the register book, which fortunately has been preserved.

There were also other lodges—Corinthian at Peterboro', Dalhousie at Bytown, now Ottawa, and Kemptville at Kemptville, unnumbered lodges recorded in the returns as "not properly at work yet." The returns show that the lodges were largely in arrears of dues, some of them owing for two years, others for eighteen months, but nearly all for over twelve months.

---

## CHAPTER LXVI.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT ST. CATHARINES, OCTOBER 3, 1848.

In October, of 1848, the impressive ceremonial of laying a corner stone at St. Catharines was performed by R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, the Provincial Grand Master. An especial meeting had been summoned for the purpose, and the ceremony was not only attended by a large number of brethren of Grand Lodge and the private lodges in the vicinity, but was viewed by an immense concourse of people from the town and surrounding country. The official minutes read:

At an especial meeting of the P. Grand Lodge, holden at St. Catharines, on Monday, the 30th day of October, 1848, for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of a Town Hall, in the course of erection in that place.

#### PRESENT :

The Right Worshipful Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master.

The Right Worshipful Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridont, Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Henry Melville, as P. Grand Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. William Holwell, as P. Grand Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as P. G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Charles Lynes, P. G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. George Rykert, P. G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. Kivas Tully, P. G. Superintendent of Works.

V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, as P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. Thomas Duggan, W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, Bro. J. L. Rannay, P. G. Stewards.

Bro. Henry Schallehn, Bro. W. F. Murray, Bro. R. L. Fitzgerald, as P. G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 4 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master having stated the purpose for which the Provincial Grand Lodge had been assembled, directed the Provincial Grand Director of Ceremonies to form the procession. The brethren then proceeded to the site of the intended building, and the band having played "Rule Britannia," the Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master delivered to the people the following address:—

"Men, women and children, here assembled to-day, to behold this ceremony, know all of you, that we be lawful Masons, true to the laws of our country, and established of old, with peace and honour, in most countries, to do good to our brethren, to build great buildings and to fear God, who is the great Architect of all things. We have among us concealed from the eyes of all men, secrets which may not be revealed, and which no man has discovered; but these secrets are lawful and honourable to know by Masons, who only have the keeping of them to the end of time. Unless our Craft were good and our calling honourable we should not have lasted so many centuries, nor should we have had so many illustrious brothers in our Order, ready to promote our laws and further our interests. To-day we are here assembled in the presence of you all, to build a hall for the public use of this town, which we pray God may prosper, if it seem good to Him, that it may become a building for good men and good deeds, and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself shall end."—So mote it be.

The Provincial Grand Chaplain offered up prayer, invoking the protection of the Great Architect of the Universe to the building, after which the Provincial Grand Secretary read the inscription engraven on the plate. The Provincial Grand Treasurer deposited a bottle containing coins, papers, etc., in the cavity. The P. Grand Secretary placed the inscription plate on it, and cement was placed on the lower stone.

The trowel (of silver) was then presented to the R. W. Provincial Grand Master by the President of the Board of Police, who in presenting it read the following inscription:—

PRESENTED TO

SIR A. N. MACNAB, M.P.P.,

PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS FOR CANADA WEST,

By the President and Members of the Board of Police, on the occasion of laying the corner stone of a Town Hall and Market House at St. Catharines, on the 30th October, 1848.

To which the R. W. Provincial Grand Master made a suitable reply.

The R. W. Provincial Grand Master then proceeded to spread the cement, and the stone was lowered to its place, the band playing the National Anthem; after which he was pleased to prove that the stone was truly adjusted by the plumb rule, level and square, which were successively handed to him by the Senior Grand Wardens and Deputy Provincial Grand Master, when the Mall being also presented to him by the R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master, he gave the stone three distinct knocks, and said :—

"May the Great Architect of the universe grant a blessing on this foundation stone which we have now laid, and by His Providence enable us to finish every other work which may be undertaken for the benefit and advantage of this town."

The Cornucopia, containing corn, and two ewers, containing wine and oil, were then successively presented by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master to the Provincial Grand Master, who scattered the corn and poured out the oil and wine upon the stone, saying :—

"May the all-bounteous Author of nature grant an abundance of corn, wine and oil, with all other necessaries, conveniences and comforts to this town, and may the same Providence preside over and preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity."

The Provincial Grand Superintendent of Works then presented the plans of the building to the Provincial Grand Master, who inspected and returned them to him, together with the several working implements, and thus addressed him :—

"Mr. Architect, the foundation stone of this Town Hall, planned in much wisdom by you, being now laid, and these implements having been applied to it by me, and approved of, I now return them to you in full confidence that as a skillful and faithful workman you will cause them to be used in such a manner that the building may rise in order, harmony and beauty, and being perfected in strength, will answer every purpose for which it is intended, to your credit and to the honour of those who have selected you."

The above ceremonies being completed, an address was delivered by W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. Grand Sword Bearer, and P. M. St. John's Lodge, Simcoe, who had been appointed to perform the duties of Grand Orator for the occasion; after which an address was presented by the President of the Board of Police to the Provincial Grand Master, who made a suitable reply thereto.

The procession was then re-formed and returned to the lodge room in the usual manner; after which

The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form at half-past six o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Pro. Grand Secretary.

Bro. W. M. Wilson, who acted as the orator on this important occasion, was afterwards (1855) the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER LXVII.

THE SEVENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE  
OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, NOVEMBER, 1848.

The Grand Lodge met again in Toronto for its half-yearly communication, on the 16th and 17th of November, 1848, and an afternoon session having been held, at which a report on the accounts of the Grand Treasurer was received and adopted, an adjournment was made until eight o'clock p.m., when the Grand Lodge was called from labour to refreshment, and a ball was held under the auspices of the officers and members of Grand Lodge. The official minutes read :

At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 16th and 17th days of November, 1848.

## PRESENT :

Right W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, as P. G. Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. William A. Holwell, P. G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as P. G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.  
 V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, P. P. G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. Charles Lynes, P. G. Senior Deacon.  
 Bro. W. A. Campbell, as P. G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. Kivas Tully, P. G. Superintendent of Works.  
 W. Br. H. Sullivan, P. G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. H. Schallehn, P. G. Organist.  
 W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.  
 W. Bro. N. Gatchell, Bro. W. Gooderham, Bro. Thomas Duggan, Bro. A. B. Sullivan, P. G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.  
 The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at one o'clock p.m. with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the P. Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the P. Grand Lodge, holden at Hamilton on the 15th and 16th days of June, 1848, and of the especial meeting held at Saint Catharines on the 30th day of October, 1848, were read and confirmed.

The P. G. Secretary presented a report from the Board of General Purposes in relation to the accounts of the P. G. Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Provincial Grand Lodge being declared adjourned until eight o'clock p.m., was closed in form at three o'clock p.m.

## IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at half-past eight o'clock p.m.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was called from labour to refreshment, when, in pursuance of motion made at the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and confirmed at its present session, a Masonic ball was held.

The "British Colonist" of November 17th, 1848, gives the following account of the event:

"The Masonic Ball, given by the Provincial Grand Lodge, last night, fully equalled the expectations which were previously formed of it. The ceremony numbered between 700 and 800, and a more lively and agreeable assemblage never met together under similar auspices. The arrangements were admirable, so much so that, large as the company was, there was no overcrowding, and the utmost satisfaction prevailed throughout. The R. W. Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, we regret to say, was unable to attend from indisposition, and the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, officiated. The company was received in due form by Mrs. Ridout. The Ball room, which adjoins the Lodge room, was most tastefully decorated, and the Lodge was, for the occasion, appropriated as a drawing room. The band of the Rifle Brigade were placed in an ante room, immediately connected with the Ball room, and the refreshments were supplied in another room adjoining. These rooms constitute the usual apartments of St. Andrew's Lodge, and for the present particular occasion the company was further accommodated with ladies' and gentlemen's dressing rooms in the flat underneath, forming part of the Phoenix House, conducted by Mr. Snow, the Purveyor for the Ball. The supper was served in two large Dining Rooms of the Phoenix House, underneath the lodge; and inasmuch as we accord to the Ball committee every credit for their most admirable arrangements for the occasion, we must at the same time accord to Mr. Snow the most unreserved praise for the highly creditable manner in which he discharged his duties as Purveyor. The supper was served in two large rooms and a more elegant 'spread' could not be desired by anyone, and Snow even surpassed himself on this occasion; and his very satisfactory preparations promise well for the future success of the 'Phoenix House.' We published in our last Tuesday's paper the selection of music and dancing for the ball, from which it was seen that the evening's entertainment was to be relieved by the introduction of vocal and instrumental music, at intervals, by some professional gentlemen and amateurs, who kindly volunteered their most valuable aid for the occasion. This proved a very interesting and agreeable diversion, giving variety to the amusements. Altogether, we venture to say, a more agreeable assemblage was never held in this city, or one in which all concerned enjoyed themselves more unreservedly in the dance and its attendant pleasures. It is the first occasion, we believe, on which the Provincial Grand Lodge have attempted a public entertainment, and, while it has been a particularly gratifying one, it is the best encouragement which can be held out to those at the head of the Masonic body in this Province, to repeat this effort on suitable occasions for the public gratification, as a certain means of bringing the ancient and honourable order of Masonry into the highest repute among those who are otherwise ignorant of the noble principles and benevolent objects for which the order is established. The company, on this occasion, included ladies and gentlemen from all ranks and classes in the city, and the Masons, as a matter of course, appeared in the clothing appertaining to the various orders of the Craft, to which the individuals respectively belonged, from the Royal Arch Mason to the entered apprentice, which contributed in no slight degree to the variety and beauty of the scene."

It is not often that a Grand Lodge calls on just before dawn, but this was an exceptional and joyous occasion, and the Craft was surely justified in its action.

"At three o'clock a.m., of the 17th Nov., the Provincial Grand Lodge being called from refreshment to labour, and adjourned until seven o'clock p.m. of the same day, was closed in form with solemn prayer."

After a day's rest and full recuperation after the festivities of the preceding evening, the minutes state that :

" Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—Friday, November 17th, 1848.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at half-past seven o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" The P. G. Secretary, in obedience to the command of the R. W. Deputy P. Grand Master, made the following report, in regard to arrears of money due by the several lodges, in cases where the required returns had been made; and also in regard to the lodges from which returns had not been received in accordance with the request issued from the P. G. Secretary's office, on the 9th October, 1848, and against whom, therefore, no statement of dues could be prepared."

The returns made were from fourteen lodges, viz.: those at Toronto (No. 1), Kingston, Cobourg, Napanee, Picton, Hamilton (Barton), York, Grand River; Toronto (No. 13), Richmond Hill, St. Catharines, Toronto (No. 18), Whitby, Port Hope and Simcoe. No returns were received from the lodges at Niagara, Belleville, Lloydtown, London, Goderich, Carleton Place, Smith's Falls, Hamilton (Strict Observance), Kitley, Peterborough, Bytown and Kemptville.

The three last lodges had been warranted since 1847, and were "not properly at work yet."

The R. W. the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was pleased to inform the Provincial Grand Lodge, that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other P. Grand officers; whereupon

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside was duly re-elected to the office of P. G. Treasurer, for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the P. Grand Treasurer-elect, were duly installed, in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form.

V. W. Bro. William Wilson, P. M. St. John's Lodge, Simcoe, P. G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Evans, M. Lodge No. 5, Cobourg, P. G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. The Rev. Robert J. C. Taylor, J. W. Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough, P. G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. M. Lodge No. 1, Toronto, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, M. Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, P. G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Charles Smith, P. M. Lodge No. 8, Picton, P. G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. George Schryver, P. M. Lodge No. 6, Napanee, P. G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. Kivas Tully, S. W. Lodge No. 18, Toronto, P. G. Superintendent of Works.

W. Bro. S. B. Campbell, P. M. Lodge No. 1, Toronto, P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. J. B. Hall, J. W. Lodge No. 3, Kingston, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. Henry Schallehn, Lodge No. 13, Toronto, P. G. Organist.

W. Bro. W. H. Weller, P. M. Lodge No. 5, Cobourg, P. G. Sword Bearer.

W. Bro. H. Melville, M. Lodge No. 2, Niagara, P. G. Pursuivant.

Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 2, Niagara; Bro. the S. D. Lodge, No. 11, Hamilton; Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 15, Saint Catharines; Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 16, Carleton Place; Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 17, Smith's Falls; Bro. the S. D. Harmony Lodge, Kitley, P. Grand Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, Lodge No. 11, Hamilton, P. G. Tyler.

It was at this meeting that the usefulness of W. Bro. Wilson, of Simcoe lodge, was first recognized. His address at St. Catharines had given him a high place in the esteem of the Craft as a brother endowed with more than ordinary ability, so that it was not surprising that he should be selected as the Provincial Grand Senior Warden.

At this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge a warrant was issued to Wellington lodge at Guelph. The clothing of the Provincial Grand Lodge had only been purchased as needed, and as more was required it was

"Resolved,—That the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge be directed to procure the jewels and clothing appertaining to the offices of P. Grand Organist, Assistant P. Grand Director of Ceremonies and P. Grand Pursuivant, for the use of the P. Grand Lodge."

The members of Grand Lodge showed their testimony of regard for V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson by a desire to perpetuate in print his address of 30th October. It was

"Resolved,—That 200 copies of the address delivered by V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, at Saint Catharines, on Monday, the 30th day of October, 1848, on the occasion of laying the foundation stone of a Town Hall, in that place, with Masonic honours, be printed, for the purpose of distribution amongst the various lodges under the jurisdiction of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past nine o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

"Pro. Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXVIII

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF ATTENDING THE FUNERAL OF V. W. BRO. RICHARD WATSON.

The first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for this year was an especial one, called for the sad purpose of paying the last offices of respect to a worthy and energetic brother, V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, Past Grand Secretary, who had gone to the beyond, not as men are wont to do, surrounded by sorrowing friends, but called away by an accident, which took place in the great fire that devastated Toronto, when the Cathedral of St. James and blocks of houses were swept away in April of 1849. V. W. Bro. Watson's father was an officer in a Scotch regiment. The first newspaper with which he was connected was published in London, Eng. After his marriage he came to Canada and became associated with the "Upper Canada Gazette," published at the seat of Government, then in Kingston. After four years he removed to Toronto as Queen's Printer for Upper Canada. He started the "British Colonist," the first paper sold at a subscription price of \$2, published in the province. When the great fire of 1849 broke out, knowing the value of type, and, seeing the "Patriot" office,

on the north-east corner of Nelson and King streets, now Jarvis and King, in flames, Bro. Watson rushed upstairs, hoping to save a font of Greek type. The effort cost him his life.

The following extracts from the reports give an account of the accident and of the funeral.

The "Globe," of 11th April, 1849, states, in its account of the great fire which destroyed the Cathedral of St. James and many other buildings :

"In the first account of this calamitous event, while mourning over its great extent and fearful consequences, there appeared one consolation, and that was a great one, namely, that no life had been lost. We lament to say, that even that consolation we have been deprived of by the death of a much respected citizen, Mr. Watson, late publisher of the 'Canadian,' and the 'Upper Canada Gazette,' who lost his life in the performance of a friendly act to the proprietors of the 'Patriot' office. Anxious to have some of the types, which no one but a practical printer can properly handle, he rushed up the stairs to the highest storey of the office, and remained too long, the floor having given way with him. One young man who was actively engaged in the same occupation called to Mr. Watson that it was time to go, but he replied, it was time enough yet. This was the last which was heard of him in life. For some time he was not missed, as it was believed he had made his escape from the flames. But his not returning to his family early in the forenoon created alarm: the circumstances were inquired into, and the worst was apprehended. . . . .

"Engines were played on the burning ruins of the 'Patriot' office, and at length in the afternoon were found the remains of this unfortunate gentleman, but so mutilated as not to be recognized. The death of Mr. Watson is a subject of universal regret, and it has this distressing aggravation, that he leaves a widow and family entirely unprovided for. The journal with which he was connected was not a prosperous one, and the 'Upper Canada Gazette' was about to be abolished.

"Mr. Watson was appointed printer of the 'Gazette' in the year 1844.

\* \* \* \* \*

"It is not every day we have a man risking and losing his life from native kindness of heart and regard to his neighbor's interest, and the opportunity of marking it with a public testimonial in behalf of the sufferers by this loss should not be left unimproved."

The "British Colonist" of April 10th, 1849, states :

"The mortal remains of the late Mr. Richard Watson were deposited in their last resting place yesterday afternoon. The deceased was a member of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and a past officer of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. The funeral was conducted with Masonic honors. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master and other officers of the Grand Lodge, as well as the officers and members of Lodges in the city, and transient brethren, with a considerable number of companions of the Royal Arch Masons (to which the deceased belonged), all properly attired, formed the procession. The members of the Typographical Society also joined in the procession, and there was besides a large concourse of citizens. Over the coffin, on a funeral car drawn by two horses, were placed the Masonic clothing and jewels formerly worn by the deceased. The mournful procession moved from the late residence of the deceased on Wellington Street, up Bay Street to King Street, along King Street to Parliament Street to the cemetery, where the burial service of the Church of England was read by the Rev. Mr. Scadding, after which the usual Masonic services were read by the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., and the other ceremonies

were performed by the brethren of the order, prescribed for the occasion from time immemorial.

"The procession returned from the cemetery in the same order, the Masonic brethren to the Lodge room, and the members of the Typographical Society to their place of rendezvous, after having paid the last mark of respect to the memory of one who was highly esteemed by them in life, and whose melancholy departure, under such trying circumstances, they deeply deplore."

The minutes of the especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge read:

Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons for Canada West. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, the Right Honourable the Earl of Zetland, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

At an especial meeting, holden at Toronto, on Monday, the 9th day of April, 1849, for the purpose of following to the grave, and interring with Masonic ceremonies, the remains of our late V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, Past G. Sec.

## PRESENT :

Right Worshipful Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Bro. Henry Sullivan, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Bro. Rice Lewis, as G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

Bro. William A. Campbell, as G. Senior Deacon.

Bro. C. Sewell, as G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. William Gooderham, as G. Treasurer.

W. Bro. S. B. Campbell, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. M. Raynes, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. H. Schallehn, Bro. Thomas Galt, Bro. A. Drummond, Pro. Æ. Irving,

Bro. M. Rossin, Bro. A. Gorham, as Grand Steward

W. Bro. Donald McLean, as G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form, at four o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which the brethren were called together, the funeral ceremonies were commenced, after which, a procession being formed, the brethren marched in the usual order to the residence of our deceased brother, and accompanied his remains to the place of interment; when, having performed the accustomed ceremonies appointed at the burial of a deceased brother, they returned in the same order to the Grand Lodge room.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past six o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXIX.

## THE EIGHTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT COBOURG, 15TH JUNE, 1849.

The half-yearly communication was held at Cobourg, on the 15th June, 1849, a town that many years after gave the Craft a Grand Master. The illness of R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout prevented his attendance, and the chair was filled by the future ruler of the Craft, V. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson, the Grand Senior Warden. Since the last and especial meeting another brother had been called away, V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, the Grand Registrar. The meeting lasted one day, and only routine business was transacted. The minutes read :

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Cobourg, on Friday, the 15th day of June, 1849:

## PRESENT :

Very Worshipful Bro. W. M. Wilson, Grand Senior Warden, as Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, as G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Evans, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. R. J. C. Taylor, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Thomas Hollywell, as G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. George Schryver, G. Junior Deacon.

W. Bro. S. B. Campbell, G. Director of Ceremonies.

W. Bro. William Weller, G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. Bernard Foley, G. Steward.

Bro. R. Ruttan, as G. Steward.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form, at half-past twelve, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication, held at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 16th and 17th days of November, 1848, and of the especial meeting, held at Toronto, on Monday, the 9th day of April, 1849, were read and confirmed.

Before proceeding to the despatch of business the R. W. Provincial Grand Warden acting as D. C. M. remarked as follows:—

" I deeply regret that it is my painful duty to inform the P. Grand Lodge that a serious illness has prevented the attendance of our R. W. Bro. the Deputy Grand Master from presiding upon the present occasion. The absence of one who so ably fulfils the duties of his high position,—who so honourably maintains the character and standing of our venerable Order,—must be felt and deplored by every member of this lodge, more especially when that absence is occasioned by the serious illness with which it has pleased the Almighty to visit him. As I well know that I speak the sentiments, not only of the Grand Lodge, but of every brother present, I now direct the Grand Secretary to place these remarks upon the minute book, and to forward the copy of them to our R. W. Brother, with the assurance of our affectionate and fraternal sympathy, and the expression of our warmest wishes for his speedy and complete restoration to health."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master also informed the Grand Lodge of the demise of V. W. Brother Robert McClure, Grand Registrar, and of V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, P. Grand Sec., since the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge, that since the half-yearly communication, held at Hamilton, in the month of June, 1848, he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Louisiana, Connecticut, Indiana, New York, New Jersey, New Hampshire, Kentucky, Iowa, Virginia, Michigan, Vermont, Maryland, Georgia, Wisconsin, Alabama, Rhode Island, and Florida; also a copy of the proceedings of the P. Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, from the commencement to the 9th of December, 1849, inclusive.

The subject of uniformity in work was still a live question with the provincial body, and a determined effort to secure absolute uniformity was made at this session. It was

“Resolved—That a committee of five be appointed for the purpose of establishing a uniform mode of working, said committee to consist of the following brethren, viz.—W. Brother Philip Robinson, M. Ontario Lodge, No. 20, Port Hope; W. Brother Thomas Hollywell, P. M. St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Cobourg; V. W. Bro. Thomas M. Jones, Grand Sen. Warden; V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, M. Richmond Lodge, No. 14, Richmond Hill; and W. Bro. Donald McLean, P. M. St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto;—three to form a quorum, and to report at the half-yearly communication in November next.”

The frequent changes in many of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge need not call for special comment, as it is not reasonable to suppose that a body newly organized should have a code of laws and regulations perfect in every respect. This, the third of the pioneer Grand Lodges, had to profit by experience.

It was a rule of Grand Lodge, as enacted by Article 23 of the by-laws, that all business must be brought before “a general committee, consisting of the present and past Provincial Grand officers and the Master of each lodge” present on the Wednesday before each semi-annual communication, and also that “No motion or other matter shall be brought into discussion in the P. G. Lodge unless it shall have been previously communicated to this General Committee.”

This latter clause seems redundant, for it was included in the first part of Article 23, so that it was

“Resolved—That the latter part of Article 23 of the By-laws of the Grand Lodge, from the words ‘No motion’ to the end, be rescinded.”

The Provincial Grand body purposed that the festival of St. John should be duly honoured by the governing body at each of its communications, so that it was

“Resolved,—That this Grand Lodge do hold a festival, by dining together at the next half-yearly communication.”

The Grand Lodge was closed in form, at nine o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXX.

## THE NINTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO IN NOVEMBER, 1849.

The second half-yearly meeting assembled in November, 1849, at the hall of St. Andrew's lodge, in the upper story of Beard's Hotel, on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets, Toronto. Notification had been made in the "British Colonist" of 9th November, 1849, as follows:

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

The regular half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Freemasons, Canada West, will take place on Thursday next, the 15th instant, at 12 o'clock noon in the Masonic Hall, Toronto, corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The Brethren will dine together in the evening.

It is requested that immediate application be made to the undersigned for Tickets so that the necessary arrangements may be made with respect to numbers at the dinner.

FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
P. Grand Secretary.

Toronto, Nov. 8th, 1849.

Routine business was transacted, which included a report from the Board of General Purposes. The Grand Treasurer, Bro. Alexander Burnside, was re-elected, and direction was made to the Board of General Purposes to enquire why the committee on a uniform mode of working had not reported. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 15th day of November, 1849.

## PRESENT :

Right Worshipful Brother Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Br. J. L. Willson, as G. Senior Warden.  
W. Br. W. F. Murray, as G. Junior Warden.  
V. W. Br. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as G. Chaplain.  
V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.  
V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
Br. Richard Bull, as G. Senior Deacon.  
Br. W. H. Weller, as G. Junior Deacon.  
W. Br. Kivas Tully, G. Superintendent of Works.  
W. Br. S. B. Campbell, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
Br. H. Schallehn, G. Organist.  
W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, as G. Pursuivant.  
Br. D. C. O'Brien, Br. B. Foley, G. Stewards.  
Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form, at half-past two o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, held at Cobourg, on Friday, the 15th of June, 1849, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read excuses from the following lodges, for non-

attendance at the present session, viz.—The Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough; True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth; St. Francis' Lodge, No. 17, Smith's Falls, and the Dalhousie Lodge, Bytown.

The Grand Secretary read a petition from the Unity Lodge, No. 19, Whitby, dated 6th November, 1849, praying this Grand Lodge to remit a portion of the sum due from the Unity Lodge to this Grand Lodge, on the ground that the names of twenty-two members had been erased from the register of the Unity Lodge for non-payment of dues, which dues included the moneys payable to this Grand Lodge.

Whereupon it was

Resolved—That the subject of the petition from Unity Lodge, relating to moneys due to the Grand Lodge, be referred to the Board of General Purposes; also that the Board be directed to inquire into the regularity of the proceedings of the said lodge during the last five years, and take such action thereon as may be necessary and proper under the circumstances, in pursuance of the rules and regulations of the Craft, and to report to the Grand Lodge at its next meeting.

Resolved—That the Grand Secretary having brought under the notice of the Grand Lodge that several lodges have not complied with the regulations, by furnishing returns, &c., that it be resolved and ordered, that the Board of General Purposes be directed to investigate and inquire into the cause of these irregularities.

The Grand Lodge was then adjourned until 6 o'clock, p.m.

The Grand Lodge re-assembled at seven o'clock, p.m.

The Grand Secretary presented a report from the Board of General Purposes, in relation to the account of the Grand Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Grand Secretary stated that, since the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.—New York, Maryland, Louisiana, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Iowa.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand Officers; whereupon

R. W. Bro. Alex. Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, were duly installed, in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form.

V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, P. M. Lodge No. 3, Kingston, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Br. Hugh Scobie, M. Lodge No. 1, Toronto, G. Junier Warden.

V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, Lodge No. 1, Toronto, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Adam Wilson, M. Lodge, No. 13, Toronto, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Alexander Gordon, P. M. Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Br. W. F. Murray, M. Lodge, No. 22, Hamilton, G. Junier Deacon.

Br. J. G. Howard, Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Superintendent of Works.

W. Br. J. L. Willson, M. Lodge, No. 11, Hamilton, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. R. Dennistoun, J. W. Lodge, No. 23, Peterborough, Asst. do.

W. Br. Donald McLean, P. M. Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Sword Bearer.

Br. Henry Schallehn, Lodge No. 13, Toronto, G. Organist.

Br. Richard Bull, S. W. Lodge, No. 22, Hamilton, G. Pursuivant.

W. Br. G. F. Downs, M. Lodge, No. 2, Niagara; Br. W. M. Strange, S. W. Lodge, No. 3, Kingston; Br. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, Toronto; Br. E.

Irving, Lodge No. 1, Toronto; Br. W. H. Weller, Lodge, No. 1, Toronto; Br. C. Fitzgibbon, Lodge No. 18, Toronto, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

It was ordered from the chair that the Board of General Purposes be directed to enquire why the committee appointed at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge for the purpose of establishing a uniform mode of working, and ordered to report at its present session, had not acted in compliance with the motion then unanimously adopted.

Resolved—That the Grand Secretary be directed to complete the clothing of the Grand Stewards, by adding thereto the emblem of the office.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form, at half-past eight, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

The returns of the Grand Treasurer from 1st April, 1849, until the 14th November, 1850, show that there were twenty-nine lodges on the register, all numbered. Another Rose lodge, at Sandwich, had just received its warrant and was unnumbered. Thistle lodge, No. 27, at Amherstburg, and Amity lodge, No. 29, at Dunnville, were both new lodges which had received numbers during the year. The total receipts for the half-year were £230. 18s. 5d., of which the Grand Lodge of England obtained £41. 10s. 7d. The returns show that the Grand Secretary was paid at the rate of £50 per year; £36. 18s. had been expended in aprons, collars and jewels for six Grand Stewards, and similar requisites had been purchased for three Grand officers, whose titles are not designated. Notwithstanding the amount of arrearages the finances of the Grand Lodge were in a fairly satisfactory condition.

The returns show the addition of True Britons' lodge at Perth to the list of lodges.

This meeting is noticeable as the minutes close with a list of leading men in civil life. Bro. James A. Henderson was coming to the front as a barrister. Bro. Hugh Scobie was the proprietor of the "British Colonist," a leading newspaper of Toronto. The Rev. Bro. Meyerhoffer was a clergyman of no mean repute. V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson was afterwards Mayor of Toronto and subsequently a Chief Justice of Ontario. W. Bro. J. G. Howard was the City Engineer, a man of marked ability. Bro. Emilius Irving is a distinguished barrister and Q.C. Bro. W. H. Weller was a barrister and afterwards a Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER LXXI.

### THE TENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, JUNE, 1850.

The half-yearly communication of June, 1850, was one marked by a resolution of the Grand Lodge to communicate with the parent body in England, asking additional powers and authority, so that the

dues of private lodges might be transmitted through the Provincial Grand Lodge, which in turn should receive the diplomas of members registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England. The R. W. the D. G. M. communicated the fact that the questions submitted to the Grand Lodge of England, with reference to the initiation of candidates under twenty-one, and the power to grant dispensations for that purpose, had been answered, but the rulings are not given.

The minutes of this meeting reveal slight indications of what within five years led to a disintegration in Craft government in Canada West. The expressions of fraternal regard for England, while certainly sincere, were made to emphasize the fact that Canadian Masons desired to keep intact the bond that had been newly made in August, 1845, when the Third Provincial Grand Lodge was established. The officers of the provincial body were men of sense. They possessed sufficient forethought to see that to make a success of Craft work in Canada West there must be one provincial body, one governing head and one medium of communication with England.

The work of the Provincial Grand Lodge in the province had not been strengthened by the formation of subordinate bodies from other jurisdictions, and, with a view, perhaps, of opening a way for a general reconciliation of the lodges of the two jurisdictions (England and Ireland), which held the ground in Canada West, a memorial to England had been prepared. The minutes are as follows:—

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 6th day of June, 1850.

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Brother Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Br. Kivas Tully, as G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Br. Hugh Scobie, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Ezra Annes, as G. Senior Deacon.

Br. Asa Burnham, as G. Junior Deacon.

W. Br. S. B. Campbell, as G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. Robert Dennistoun, Asst do.

Br. Henry Schallehn, G. Organist.

W. Br. Donald McLean, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Br. Richard Bull, G. Pursnivant.

Br. W. H. Weller; Br. John Tully, Grand Stewards.

Br. J. H. Ritchey; W. Br. N. Gatchell, as Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at half-past seven o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on the 15th day of November, 1849, were read and confirmed.

The memorial to England shows that the provincial body was not satisfied that lodges should report direct to England. It was:

“Resolved—That a respectful memorial be prepared, under the direction of the P. Grand Master, from this Grand Lodge, and transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, expressive of the fraternal attachment of this Grand Lodge

to the Parent Lodge, and of their desire to promote the interests of Masonry under the English constitutions; that with this view it is considered essentially necessary that the Grand Lodge of England should confer additional powers upon and extend the authority of this Grand Lodge, so as to enable it to collect all dues payable to the Grand Lodge of England from the different lodges in Upper Canada, and transmit them to the Grand Lodge of England, and to receive in return from the Grand Lodge of England the diplomas of all members, to be sent for distribution by this Grand Lodge to the different lodges in Upper Canada; that this concession, if granted, would, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, tend greatly to the promotion and consolidation of Masonry in Upper Canada, as it would bring all the lodges into direct communication, on essential and pecuniary matters, with the P. Grand Lodge, thus making the P. Grand Lodge the medium of communication between all the lodges in Upper Canada and the Grand Lodge of England.

"The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last half-yearly communication he had received the warrant of the Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 9, the same being unaccompanied by any document to show from whom it came."

A lodge under this name had originally been warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis to work in the township of Hope, county of Northumberland. The warrant became dormant and in 1820 a lodge of the same name was warranted at Westminster in Middlesex, and met afterwards in the city of London, Canada West. It became dormant prior to 1850.

"The Grand Secretary read a communication from V. W. Br. W. H. White, Grand Secretary, addressed to R. W. Br. T. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, and dated January 25, 1850, in which are answered a series of four questions, contained in motion No. 6, as recorded on the minutes of a regular half-yearly meeting, held at Hamilton, on Thursday and Friday, the 15th and 16th days of June, 1848."

A dispute had arisen in Thistle lodge at Amherstburg, a lodge that succeeded Adoniram lodge, No. 18, of the Jarvis regime. The lodge had undertaken to expel five members and the Provincial Grand Lodge was asked to confirm its action. The minutes continue:

"The W. Master of Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, informed the Grand Lodge of the exclusion of five brethren by the said lodge for alleged unmasonic conduct, and praying the Grand Lodge to confirm the decision of the Thistle lodge, as also to expel said brethren from the Craft. The W. Master gave the Grand Lodge a condensed view of the circumstances which led to the action taken by the Thistle lodge in the matter, at the same time informing the Grand Lodge that the case had for some time past been under the consideration of the Board of General Purposes.

"Whereupon it was

"Resolved—That the matter relative to the exclusion of five members of the Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg, be now taken up, and the documents relative thereto be read to the Grand Lodge.

"The Grand Secretary then read to the Grand Lodge the whole of the correspondence between the Board of General Purposes and the officers of the Thistle Lodge; also the correspondence between the Board and certain members of the said lodge, now suspended from their Masonic privileges in the said lodge for alleged unmasonic conduct.

"Whereupon it was

"Resolved—That the subject matter of the Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg, be referred back to the Board of General Purposes for final settlement, the Board to report thereon at the next regular communication.

"The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge, that since the last

regular meeting he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges in the United States, viz.—Maryland, South Carolina, Michigan, Ohio, Vermont, Iowa, New Jersey and Georgia."

The brethren of Grand Lodge had not forgotten the pleasant reunion of 1848, and it was

"Resolved—That the half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, to be holden in November next, be celebrated by a public ball, to be given under the superintendence of a committee to be appointed by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master; the expenses of such ball to be defrayed by the sale of tickets to the Craft."

Rule No. 11 of the regulations provided that "no vote for the grant of money shall be valid unless proposed at the semi-annual communication prior to that on which action is taken," but as "the case of a Bro. Wilkie was an exceptional one," it was

"Resolved—That the operation of by-law No. 11 be suspended on this occasion, and that the sum of ten pounds be paid to Br. Wilkie, of Richmond Hill, from the funds of the Grand Lodge.

"The Grand Lodge was closed in form, at half-past eleven o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

" (Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
" Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXII.

### THE ELEVENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, NOVEMBER, 1850.

The second half-yearly communication was honoured with the presence of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, Sir A. N. MacNab, with R. W. Bro. Thos. D. Harington, Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master, of the Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, as Deputy Grand Master. At this meeting the matter of Thistle lodge was adjusted; the usual report of the Board of General Purposes was received and adopted, and the memorial, transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, in accordance with the resolution at the half-yearly meeting in June, was presented and read to Grand Lodge. The memorial recited the history of the Craft, from the time of the appointment of the present Provincial Grand Master on August 28, 1844. The minutes read:—

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 14th and 15th days of November, 1850.

#### PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Brother Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Grand Master, in the chair.

R. W. Br. Thomas D. Harington, Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master, of the Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, as Deputy Grand Master.

W. Br. Kivas Tully, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, as G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Adam Wilson, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Ezra Amnes, as G. Senior Deacon.

Br. J. H. Ritchey, as G. Junior Deacon.

Br. J. G. Howard, G. Superintendent of Works.

Br. J. L. Willson, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. H. Schallehn, G. Organist.

W. Br. Donald McLean, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Br. Richard Bull, G. Pursuivant.

Br. W. H. Weller; Br. John Tully, G. Stewards.

Br. J. R. Mountjoy; Br. J. O. Heward, as G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form, at seven o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on the 6th day of June, 1850, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary stated to the Grand Lodge that the matter of dispute between the Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, and four brethren who were excluded therefrom, was, in conformity with a resolution to that effect, unanimously adopted at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, brought before the Board of General Purposes, at a meeting held on the 21st day of October, when the Grand Secretary was directed to summon the W. Master of Thistle Lodge, and one or more of the excluded brethren, to appear at the present meeting of the Grand Lodge, in order that the difference might be finally settled by the Grand Lodge; also in accordance with the said summons, Br. John McLeod, S. W., in place of the W. Master, but fully authorized to act for the lodge, and Br. James Borrowman, on the part of the four excluded members, were in attendance. Whereupon

The R. W. Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren a committee to investigate the matter, and to report at an adjourned meeting of the Grand Lodge, to be held on the 15th inst.

COMMITTEE—W. Br. Kivas Tully, P. M. Lodge No. 18; W. Br. Donald McLean, G. Sword Bearer; W. Br. R. Bull, G. Pursuivant; V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

At eight o'clock, p.m., the Grand Lodge adjourned, by order of the R. W. Grand Master, until two o'clock, p. m., of Friday, the 15th instant.

The Grand Lodge re-assembled at two o'clock, p. m., Friday, Nov. 15th, 1850.

The committee appointed by the R. W. Grand Master to investigate the differences existing between the Thistle lodge and four members excluded therefrom reported that it had made a close and patient enquiry into the matter from the commencement, and from the evidence produced on both sides could not devise any better mode of settling the same than that recommended by the Board of General Purposes, at a meeting held on the 27th of February, 1850. It therefore, in furtherance of said recommendation, obtained a promise from Br. McLeod, on the part of the Thistle lodge, that the excluded brethren should be restored to their Masonic privileges, if Mr. Borrowman, on the part of the others, would declare to the committee that he felt regret for all that had happened; Br. Borrowman, having complied with this requirement, the committee would therefore recommend that the Grand Lodge does hereby declare Br. Borrowman and the other brethren fully restored to their Masonic privileges.

The question being put, the report of the committee was received and un-animously adopted.

The Grand Secretary presented a report from the Board of General Pur-

poses, in relation to the accounts of the Grand Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge a list of all the lodges under its jurisdiction which had failed to comply with article 15 of the by-laws of the Grand Lodge; when the R. W. Grand Master was pleased to direct the Grand Secretary to send to each a statement of moneys due, and to intimate that at the next and at all subsequent meetings of the Grand Lodge, article 15 would be strictly enforced.

The clause No. 15 provided that lodges not making returns could not be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge. The resolution concerning the memorial to England passed at the last meeting resulted in the presentation of the document which it was proposed to forward to the mother Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary read, by order of the R. W. Grand Master, a copy of the petition which was prepared in accordance with a resolution unanimously adopted at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, for transmission to the M. W. Grand Master of England.

To the Right Honourable Thomas Dundas, Earl of Zetland, Baron Dundas, of Aske, in the County of York, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the most Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

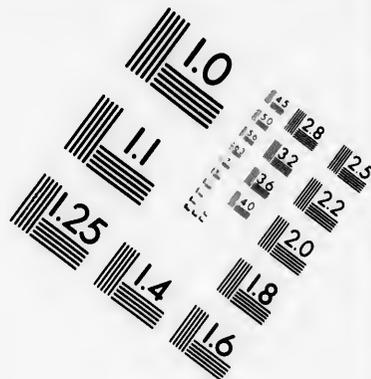
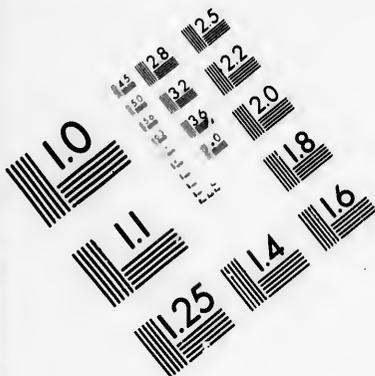
The memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, in British North America.

Humbly sheweth,

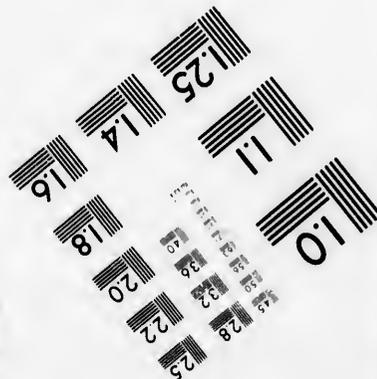
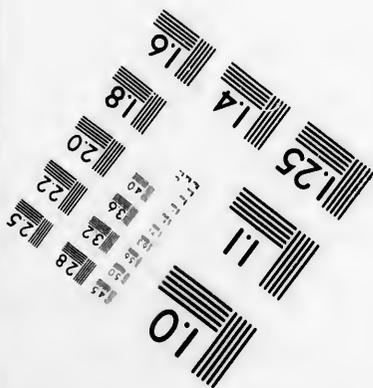
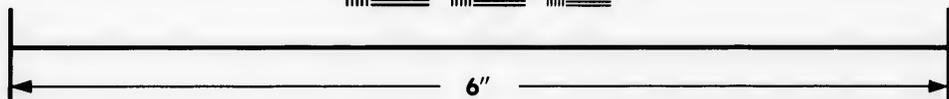
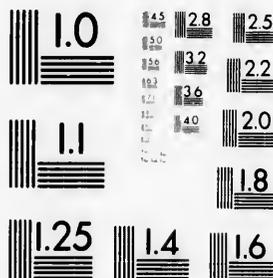
That the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was established by patent from the Most Worshipful Grand Master of England, dated August 28, 1844.

That since that time, thirteen warrants have been granted by the Grand Lodge of England, for the establishment of new lodges within this jurisdiction; and there were twelve lodges in existence previously, under warrants (with two exceptions) granted in September, 1823, of which the Grand Lodge of England was only in regular communication with five, at the time when the warrant was issued constituting this Provincial Grand Lodge. That since that time the communications from lodges in this province to the Grand Lodge of England have not been more regular than formerly—according to the best information in our possession—not more than three or four having made returns to the Grand Lodge, in conformity with the requirements of the constitutions. That in consequence of these irregularities, and the want of power in this Provincial Grand Lodge to remedy the growing evil, the subject was taken into consideration at the regular half-yearly meeting, held at Toronto, on the 6th of June current, when the following resolution was unanimously adopted. (See report of half-yearly meeting on the 6th day of June, 1850.)

Your memorialists most humbly submit that by article 2, page 73, of the book of Constitutions, every country lodge is obliged to annually transmit, by "direct" communication, certain specified returns, together with all the moneys due to the Grand Lodge of England; and that by article 29, page 69, the penalty for neglecting to comply with the above provision is liability to erasure. That it is obvious that the majority of lodges in Upper Canada are liable to erasure at this moment, and have been in that unfortunate condition for years, owing to their having made no returns, nor the Grand Lodge having demanded any from them, or reminded them of their neglect. Should this state of things be permitted to go on, it is plain that these dues, from their large accumulation, will never be paid, and that they must be either abandoned by the Grand Lodge, or the lodges erased. Considering the important position and vast extent of this province, exceeding one thousand miles in length, it appears reasonable to your memorialists that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should be clothed with more extensive powers than by the constitutions are at pre-



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

2.5  
2.8  
3.2  
3.6  
4.0  
4.5  
5.0  
5.6  
6.3  
7.1  
8.0  
9.0  
10.0  
11.2  
12.5  
14.0  
16.0  
18.0  
20.0  
22.4  
25.0  
28.0  
31.5  
36.0  
40.0  
45.0  
50.0  
56.0  
63.0  
71.0  
80.0  
90.0  
100.0

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

sent conferred on ordinary Provincial Grand Lodges; and your memorialists represent, that the only remedy, in their humble opinion, for the evils referred to is, for the Grand Lodge of England to comply with the terms of the resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge above quoted, in such manner as the Grand Lodge of England may deem most expedient, which if granted, will tend greatly to the advancement and consolidation of the interests of Masonry in this quarter of the globe.

And your memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Given at Toronto, under our hands, and the seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge, this 20th day of June, A.L. 5850, A.D. 1850.

While the memorial is valuable as showing the complaints of the Provincial Grand Lodge and the number of its lodges, yet it does not appear to have been accurate. It states that there were "twelve lodges in existence previously" under warrants issued in 1822, and two more in 1823, fourteen in all, while the books of the Grand Lodge of England show 21 lodges as warranted in the second Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, viz.: Those from No. 754 to No. 774, E. R., between 1822-44 in Canada West.

The memorialists point out that since 1844 thirteen warrants have been issued by England, viz.: to lodges, No. 720, Goderich; No. 733, Hamilton (Barton, warrant of corporation); No. 779, York (Grand River); No. 789, Toronto (Zetland); No. 790, Richmond Hill; No. 791, St. Catharines; No. 796, Carleton Place; No. 797, Smith's Falls; No. 798, Ionic, Toronto; No. 797, Whitby; No. 800, Pt. Hope; No. 833, Hamilton (Strict Observance), and No. 834, Peterborough.

The Provincial Grand Lodge knew well that all the lodges of English obedience were not on its roll, for the lodges warranted by England in 1822, such as Sussex, at Brockville, No. 756, E. R.; Fredericksburgh, No. 759, E. R.; Addington, No. 760; Grimsby, No. 761; King Hiram, Oxford, No. 765; Murray, No. 769; Ancaster, No. 770, were all lodges that were working, some with regularity, and all possessing original warrants from England. So that the requests of the Provincial Grand Lodge were not unanswerable. The minutes continue:—

The Grand Registrar gave notice that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, he will move that the 15th by-law be amended, by making it a ground for not permitting the Master, Wardens, and Past Masters of any lodge to attend any meeting of the Grand Lodge, that either the returns or payments to the Grand Lodge have been neglected for the space of one year.

The attention of the Grand Lodge having been called to a certain Masonic review, published in Cincinnati, in June, 1850, in which certain brethren of the Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, are stated to have been expelled by the said lodge—the Grand Secretary was directed to write to the Master of the Thistle Lodge, directing him to communicate with the editor of said review, stating the fact that said brethren were not expelled, a private lodge under the English constitutions having no power to expel; and at the same time to request said editor to give the name of the brother Mason, at whose request the expulsion of said brethren was published, and when obtained, to communicate the same to the Grand Secretary.

Bro. W. H. Weller gave notice, that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, he will move that the 15th by-law of the Grand Lodge be amended, by striking out the words "the space of," and inserting instead thereof the words "a longer period than," and also by striking out the words "and Past Masters," and inserting instead thereof the words "and the immediate Past Masters," or otherwise, as the Grand Lodge may then determine.

The R. W. Grand Master called the attention of the Grand Lodge to the

absence of our Worthy and R. W. Deputy Grand Master, and expressed his regret, as also that of the R. W. Bro., that circumstances over which he had no control should prevent him from taking his seat in the Grand Lodge on that occasion.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received the reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.—Maine, Mississippi, Indiana, Rhode Island, Iowa, New Jersey, and New York.

The R. W. Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer. and the appointment of other Grand Officers—whereupon

V. W. Br. Alex. Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, for the ensuing Masonic year. The R. W. Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:

V. W. Br. Kivas Tully, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. Richard Bull, M. Lodge No. 22, G. J. Warden.

V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, Lodge No. 14, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Adam Wilson, M. Lodge No. 13, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.

W. Br. H. Melville, M. Lodge No. 2, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Br. N. Gatehall, P. M. Lodge No. 14, G. Junior Deacon.

Br. J. G. Howard, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent of Works.

Br. J. O. Heward, Lodge No. 18, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. W. H. Weller, Lodge No. 1, Assistant do.

Br. H. Schallehn, Lodge No. 13, G. Organist.

W. Br. L. Biglow, M. Lodge No. 28, G. Pursuivant.

Br. J. H. Ritchey, J. W. Lodge No. 18, G. Sword Bearer.

Br. W. H. Draper, Lodge No. 18; Br. H. Meyer, Lodge No. 18; Br. A. H. Coulson, Lodge No. 18; W. Br. L. Langstaff, M. Lodge No. 14; Br. J. R. Mountjoy, Lodge No. 1; Br. T. B. Harris, Lodge No. 22, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Lodge No. 11, G. Tyler.

The Grand Lodge was closed in due form, at half-past four o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

The list for this year included prominent men, such as R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, afterwards City Engineer of Toronto, and subsequently in charge of the Public Works of Ontario; Bro. W. H. Draper, afterwards Chief Justice; Bro. T. B. Harris, afterwards Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The returns for the year show that there were twenty-nine lodges on the roll, viz.:

No. 1, St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto; No. 2, Niagara lodge, Niagara; No. 3, St. John's lodge, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville lodge, Belleville; No. 5, St. John's lodge, Cobourg; No. 6, Union lodge, Napanee; No. 7, Western Light lodge, Loydton; No. 8, Prince Edward lodge, Picton; No. 9, Mt. Moriah lodge, London; No. 10, Union lodge, Goderich; No. 11, Barton lodge, Hamilton; No. 12, St. John's Lodge, York (G. R.); No. 13, Zetland lodge, Toronto; No. 14, Richmond lodge, Richmond Hill; No. 15, St. George's lodge, St. Catharines; No. 16, St. John's lodge, Carleton Place; No. 17, St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls; No. 18, Ionic lodge, Toronto; No. 19, Unity lodge, Whitby; No. 20, Ontario lodge, Port Hope; No. 21, True Britons' lodge, Perth; No. 22, Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton;

No. 23, Corinthian lodge, Peterborough; No. 24, Dalhousie lodge, Bytown (Ottawa); No. 25, Kemptville lodge, Kemptville; No. 26, Wellington lodge, Guelph; No. 27, Thistle lodge, Amherstburg; No. 28, Jerusalem lodge, Bowmanville; No. 29, Amity lodge, Dunnville.

The 29 lodges on the list represented a total membership of about 2,200. The financial returns show that £41. 10s. 7½d. was paid to the Grand Lodge at London, and £189. 7s. 9½d. to the Provincial Grand Lodge, an average receipt of two shillings currency per head of the membership. The Provincial Grand Lodge purchased this year new regalia for nearly all the Grand Officers at an expenditure of £57.

---

### CHAPTER LXXIII.

#### THE TWELFTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AT TORONTO, JUNE, 1851.

The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, during this year, were not signalized by anything of special import. The communication at Toronto, in June of 1851, was honoured by the presence of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge for the district of Montreal and William Henry, R. W. Bro. Badgely, and he favoured the members with an exemplification of the work in the first three degrees, as given in Lower Canada, and in accordance with the work in England. The neglect of lodges to make satisfactory returns and pay the requisite fees led to a resolution of Grand Lodge empowering the Board of General Purposes to settle all disputes on such terms as might be satisfactory to the Board. The fact that by the resolution there were deductions in the amounts due by private lodges is evidence that accounts were in dispute and required readjustment. A decision was also given with reference to the privileges of honorary members, in that they were entitled to all the privileges of paying members, except that of being elected or appointed to office, and that honorary members may be placed on the roll of paying members without ballot. The rule at this date, which seemed to prevail, was that an honorary member could not come back to the activities and privileges of regular membership unless by being duly proposed and balloted for. This rule of course, does not prevail to-day.

It was always customary to head the official minutes with the name of the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge and that of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England. The minutes read:

Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons for Canada West. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, the Right Honourable the Earl of Zetland, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 11th and 12th days of June, 1851.

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Brother W. Badgely, Grand Master for Montreal and William Henry, in the Chair.

R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master.

V. W. Br. Kivas Tully, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Alex. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary.

Bro. W. P. Vidal, as G. Sen'or Deacon.

W. Bro. N. Gatchell, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. J. G. Howard, G. Superintendent of Works.

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. W. H. Weller, Assistant G. D. of Ceremonies.

W. Bro. Isaac Aaron, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. John H. Ritehey, G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. Bro. L. Langstaff, Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Bro. H. Meyer, G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at eight o'clock p.m.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 14th and 15th days of November, 1850, were read and confirmed.

R. W. Bro. Badgely was an expert in Craft work, and his ability to exemplify the degrees was well known. The Provincial Grand Lodge took advantage of his presence, for

"At the request of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, the R. W. Grand Master for Montreal and William Henry was pleased to work through the three first degrees of Masonry, for the information of the Grand Lodge; the same being the work as practised in Lower Canada, and sanctioned by the Grand Lodge of England, also being the same as practised by the Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto.

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master having taken the chair, the R. W. Bro. Wm. Badgely was pleased to retire."

It was decided to have new regalia for the Provincial Grand Lodge, and it was

"Resolved,—That the Board of General Purposes be empowered to obtain a new set of aprons and collars for the officers of this Grand Lodge, agreeable to the order laid down in the book of Constitutions, under the head of regalia."

The Provincial Grand Lodge had always met in its semi-annual communications when in Toronto at the rooms of St. Andrew's lodge on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets, a lodge room situated within a few hundred feet of the first lodge room in York in 1818, so that it was

"Resolved,—That the Board of General Purposes be authorized to pay such sum of money as it may think fit, toward the rent of St. Andrew's Lodge Room, for the occupation thereof, for the various occasions on which the Grand Lodge has made use of the same, and for the future occupancy thereof."

At eleven o'clock, p.m., the Grand Lodge adjourned by the order of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, until half-past eight o'clock, a.m., on Friday, the 12th instant.

The meeting of the next day determined a matter of which no reference is to be found in the minutes of Ionic lodge, No. 18. It must have been serious to bring such severe discipline as expulsion. The minutes read:

In Grand Lodge re-assembled on Friday, the 12th June, 1851.

The Grand Lodge re-assembled at nine o'clock a.m.

The Grand Secretary laid before the Grand Lodge the report of a committee appointed by the Ionic Lodge No. 18, Toronto, to investigate certain charges preferred against V. W. Bro. the Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, which charges being fully proved, it was recommended in said report that the R. W. Grand Master be solicited to deprive the said Bro., the Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, of the office of Grand Chaplain; whereupon it was moved by V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, seconded by Bro. W. Nathan Gatehell, G. Jun. Deacon:

"That the recommendation in the report of the Ionic Lodge, No. 18, in reference to the V. W. Grand Chaplain, Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, be adopted."

It was then moved in amendment by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, G. S. Warden, and seconded by V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, Grand Treasurer:

"That the recommendation of the Ionic Lodge No. 18, in reference to Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, Grand Chaplain, be not adopted, and that all after the words 'Provincial Grand Master' be struck out and the following substituted, 'and that Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer be reprimanded by the P. Grand Master, and directed to be more cautious in future.'"

The motion in amendment being put to the Grand Lodge, was lost.

The original motion being then put, was carried.

The next business of Grand Lodge was the adjustment of all accounts between the lodges and the Provincial body. The collection of fees from the lodges had always been a source of difficulty. From 1792-1822, and as late as 1851, lodges had been dissatisfied with the manner in which the finances of the Craft had been managed; indeed, the only satisfactory Grand Treasurer had been R. W. Bro. J. H. Dunn. The Provincial Grand Lodge, however, desired to have all the lodges on its roll and knew that if accounts were adjusted confidence would be restored. It was

"Resolved.—That the Board of General Purposes be empowered to adjust all accounts between the various lodges in Upper Canada and the P. Grand Lodge, in such a manner as to the Board may seem equitable and proper, in each case as they, from time to time, severally arise, and to report regularly to the Grand Lodge, when any deductions are made from any accounts."

R. W. Bro. Badgely had been very energetic in his visit to Upper Canada, and while in Toronto initiated on one evening three candidates at a meeting of Ionic lodge. In return for his courtesy to the Provincial body it was

"Resolved.—That the thanks of this Grand Lodge be tendered to the R. W. P. Grand Master of Lower Canada, Bro. W. Badgely, for his brotherly kindness in visiting this Grand Lodge yesterday, and lecturing to the brethren therein, on the three symbolical degrees, as approved by the Grand Lodge of England, and practised by all the lodges working under its authority, in conformity with the book of constitutions, and that a copy of this resolution be communicated to R. W. Bro. Badgely. That in order to secure uniformity in the working of all the lodges appertaining to this Grand Lodge it be an instruction to the Board of General Purposes to take all necessary steps to bring about a uniformity so desirable, and report from time to time to the Grand Lodge."

This is the first communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge where the Board of General Purposes was appointed, and in which the names of the members are given.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as members of the Board of General Purposes, for the ensuing Masonic year:

- V. W. Bro. Alex. Burnside, P. M. Lodge No. 1, President.
- V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18.
- V. W. Bro. Hugh Scobie, M. Lodge No. 1.
- W. Bro. Isaac Aaron, P. M. Lodge No. 18.
- W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1.
- W. Bro. H. Melville, M. Lodge No. 2.
- W. Bro. N. Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 14.
- W. Bro. M. Teely, M. Lodge No. 14.
- V. W. Bro. David Bridgford, P. M. Lodge No. 14.
- W. Bro. J. B. Hail, M. Lodge No. 4.
- W. Bro. Dennistoun, M. Lodge No. 24.
- W. Bro. L. Bigelow, M. Lodge No. 18.
- The W. Master of Lodge No. 11, Hamilton.

The selections were made in order that all parts of the jurisdiction might be covered, and included Toronto, Niagara, Richmond Hill, Peterborough and Hamilton.

On the question being put, it was decided by the Grand Lodge that honorary members of a private lodge are entitled to all the privileges of paying members, except those of being elected or appointed to office, and that honorary members may at any time become paying members without a ballot, on declaring their intention to that effect.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.: Maryland, North Carolina, Wisconsin and Georgia.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at noon.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

#### CHAPTER LXXIV.

#### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT PORT HOPE, SEPTEMBER, 1851.

The citizens of Port Hope, on the occasion of the erection of their new Market House, asked the presence of the Craft, and on the 9th September, 1851, an especial meeting of Grand Lodge was called, presided over by R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, who performed the duty in a skilful and workmanlike manner. The minutes read:

At a special communication holden at Port Hope, on Tuesday, the 9th day of September, 1851, for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of a Town Hall and Market House in the course of erection in that place.

#### PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, G. Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Thos. Hollywell, as G. Treasurer  
 W. Bro. G. Bennett, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 Bro. R. Ridley, as G. Senior Deacon  
 Bro. H. Ruttan, as G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. Campbell, as G. Superintendent of Works.  
 Bro. Fidler, as G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. Smaat, as Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. Whitehead, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. A. C. Thompson, as G. Organist.  
 Bro. Dougall, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. Fraser, Bro. G. Warde, Bro. Roger Bates, Bro. R. Maxwell, Bro.  
 J. D. Macdougall, as Grand Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, carrying Cornucopia.  
 Bro. Asa Burnham, carrying Ewer of Wine.  
 W. Bro. H. S. Reid, carrying Ewer of Oil  
 Bro. Hubbel, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Bro. Francis, carrying Dome.  
 W. Bro. J. B. Hall, carrying Ionic Light.  
 Bro. W. H. Weller, carrying the Mall.  
 Bro. C. John Hall, carrying Column of G. Sen. Warden.  
 Bro. Thomas Cronan, carrying column of G. Jr. Warden.  
 Bro. Clute.

The officers and six members of St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Cobourg.

The officers and nine members of Ontario Lodge No. 20, Port Hope.

The officers and two members of Corinthian Lodge, No. 23, Peterborough.

The officers and three members of Jerusalem Lodge, No. 28, Bowmanville,  
 with several other brethren belonging to various other lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at one o'clock p.m., with solemn  
 prayer.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master, having stated to the Grand Lodge the  
 purpose for which it was assembled:

A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site  
 of the new Town Hall and Market House, the foundation stone of which was  
 laid by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies,  
 after which an oration was delivered by V. W. Bro. the Rev. R. J. C. Taylor,  
 who was appointed Grand Orator for the occasion. The procession then re-  
 formed and returned to the lodge room.

Resolved unanimously,—That this Grand Lodge do record on its minute  
 book a vote of thanks to V. W. Bro. the Rev. R. J. C. Taylor, for the very able  
 and eloquent address delivered by him after the ceremonies of laying the founda-  
 tion stone were completed.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at three o'clock p.m., with solemn  
 prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXV.

## THE THIRTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN NOVEMBER, 1851.

The half-yearly communication at Toronto, in November of 1851, was one of ordinary character. Routine business was transacted, and a vote of thanks passed to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the hospitable reception accorded officers of the Grand Lodge and brethren of Toronto, while attending the celebrated railway jubilee in Boston in September, 1851. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 12th day of November, 1851.

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bros. Richard Bull, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Donald McLean, as G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. A. H. Coulson, Bro. L. Langstaff, Bro. H. Meyer, Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, with several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at eight o'clock p.m.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 11th and 12th days of June, 1851; and of an especial meeting, holden at Port Hope, on Tuesday, the 9th day of September, 1851, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from R. W. Bro. Wm. Badgely, Grand Master for the District of Montreal and William Henry, conveying his thanks for the resolution in favor of the said R. W. Brother, unanimously adopted at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The Rev. Bro. Meyerhoffer had been expelled at a previous communication on charges brought by Ionic lodge, and at this communication the Rev. Bro. McAlpin was to be disciplined.

It was moved by V. W. Kivas Tully, Grand Senior Warden, and seconded by V. W. Bro. Richard Bull, Grand Junior Warden.—That a committee of three brethren be appointed to investigate and report forthwith on the charges against the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin, of Kemptville Lodge, as contained in the report of the W. Master of said lodge to the communication of the Grand Secretary, dated June 30, 1851.

The motion, being put to the Grand Lodge, was negatived.

It was then resolved, that the report of the Kemptville lodge, and the evidence in support of it, be taken into consideration by this Grand Lodge forthwith.

The Grand Secretary then read to the Grand Lodge as much of the evi-

dence as was sufficient to substantiate the charges preferred against the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin, when it was

Resolved,—That the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin be expelled from the Grand Lodge, and all the privileges of Masonry.

The great railway jubilee of 1850 had attracted many Canadians to the American city, Boston. Many of these were Masons, and while at "The Hub," they had been handsomely treated. It was, therefore,

"Resolved unanimously,—That the thanks of the Grand Lodge be conveyed to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the fraternal and hospitable reception given to the officers of this Grand Lodge and the several brethren under this jurisdiction, while attending the railroad jubilee in Boston on the 17th, 18th and 19th days of September last, and that the Grand Secretary do transmit a copy of this resolution to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts."

The Grand Secretary presented to the Grand Lodge a report from the Board of General Purposes, in relation to the accounts of the Grand Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Arkansas, Mississippi, New Jersey, Louisiana, New York, Indiana, Delaware, California, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Iowa, Texas, Columbia and Kentucky.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand officers; whereupon

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:

V. W. Bro. George Cunningham, P. M. Lodge No. 23, G. Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, M. Lodge No. 11, G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson, M. Lodge No. 13, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Senior Deacon.  
 Bro. Henry S. Reid, M. Lodge No. 28, G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent of Works  
 Bro. John O. Heward, S. W. Lodge No. 18, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. Wm. Jamieson, Lodge No. 1, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. J. P. Clarke, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. W. H. Weller, S. W. Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Lodge No. 1; Bro. D. McDonald, Lodge No. 1;  
 Bro. Hiram Piper, Lodge No. 1; Bro. A. H. Conlson, Lodge No. 18; Bro. P. P. Stow, Lodge No. 18; Bro. John Blackburn, Lodge No. 18, G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The months of June and November, in which the semi-annual communications of the Grand Lodge were held, were found not to be as convenient as May and October, so that it was

"Resolved,—That Article No. 21 of the Grand Lodge by-laws be so altered that May and October may be substituted for the meeting of the Grand Lodge, instead of June and November."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past eleven o'clock p.m.  
 (Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXVI.

## THE FOURTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN JUNE, 1852.

The half-yearly communication was held at Toronto in June, 1852. At the opening of Grand Lodge an address was delivered by R. W. Bro. Ridout, but it is not reported in the minutes of the proceedings. This is the first allusion to any address at a Provincial Grand Lodge meeting since the time that the position was occupied by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. A proposition to again memorialize the Grand Lodge of England was again placed on the notice paper, and other routine matters were disposed of.

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1852.

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the Chair.

V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, as G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Senior Deacon.

Bro. F. W. Barron, as G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John Tully, G. Superintendent of Works.

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. W. M. Jamieson, Assistant D. of C.

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. W. H. Weller, G. Pursuivant.

Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Bro. Hiram Piper, Bro. A. H. Coulson, Bro. John Blackburn, Bro. Donald McDonald, G. Stewards.

Bro. Jos. Rogerson, as G. Steward.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at eight o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 12th day of November, 1851, were read and confirmed.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to deliver an address to the Grand Lodge.

It is unfortunate that this address was not included in the MSS. It may be said that none of the MSS. of the third Provincial Grand Lodge is in existence save the register book and one set of the printed proceedings, from which these are re-printed.

The lodges at Whitby and at Kitley were never very prosperous organizations. The former had made successive efforts to work from about 1808, but even under the second Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. McGillivray it did not do much work. The minutes conclude:

The Grand Secretary, by order of the Grand Lodge, made a report relative to the several lodges at present under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary laid before the Grand Lodge the dispensations of the Unity Lodge, Whitby, and of the Harmony Lodge, Kitley,—the same having been sent to him by the brethren holding them at the time the lodges ceased to work, accompanied by communications, stating in both cases that for a long time previous the lodges had not met in consequence of the non-attendance of brethren, and that they could not pay their dues to the Grand Lodge, in consequence of nearly all the members being heavily in arrears to their respective lodges.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that, since the last regular communication, he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Maryland, New York, California, New Hampshire, Illinois, Columbia, New Jersey, Michigan, Alabama, Vermont, North Carolina and Georgia.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the Secretary of the Dalhousie Lodge, No. 24, Bytown, enclosing a copy of two amended by-laws, Articles 8 and 10, which proposed amendments not being contrary to the constitution, were allowed. Also a letter from the Secretary of the same lodge praying for a dispensation to enable the lodge to attend at the ceremony of laying the foundation stone of a Methodist church, to be erected in the town of Bytown, which was also granted.

The first effort of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England for Canadian independence was made by W. Bro. Joseph Hall of Belleville lodge in a resolution of which he gave notice at this meeting of the provincial body. If it did not accomplish the result anticipated it, at least, indicated that there was a strong feeling in the Craft for independence. The notice of motion read:

"W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, P.M., Belleville Lodge No. 4, gave notice—that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, he would move the following resolution, or one to the same effect:

"That, in consequence of the wide spread of Masonry in this province, together with the fact that lodges are now working under warrants from the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, to whom large remittances are annually made, drawing from the Craft in Canada funds which ought to be retained in the province, from which a fund might ultimately be raised to form some institution, alike creditable to the Craft and beneficial to the community, it be resolved, that this Provincial Grand Lodge petition the Grand Lodge of England, to be permitted to exercise sole control over the affairs of Masonry in this province, and that the Grand Lodge of England be masonically requested to use its influence with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, to induce those lodges now working under its authority to submit to the decision of this Grand Lodge."

The Provincial Grand Lodge had no general fund for benevolent purposes, but generally listened to the appeal of a distressed widow, as in the following instance:

"Bro. Thomas Luard, a visiting brother residing at Prescott, by permission from the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, brought before the notice of the Grand Lodge a case of great distress, experienced by the widow of the late Bro. Adolphus Frederick Morgan, a member and Past Master of the Goderich Union Lodge, No. 10, Goderich, C.W., said widow being left entirely destitute, but with nine children looking to her for support, whereupon it was

"Resolved—That the sum of £12. 10s. be placed at the disposal of Bro. Luard, for the benefit of the widow and orphans of the late Bro. Adolphus Frederick Morgan, and that the subordinate lodges under the jurisdiction of this Provincial Grand Lodge be requested to assist the family of our deceased brother as far as their funds will warrant."

The Provincial Grand Lodge fully realized "that all work and no play" was not good for those who were either in pursuit of daily bread or engaged in Craft work, for it was

"Resolved,—That a ball be given under the direction of this Grand Lodge at its next half-yearly meeting in October, and that the expenses of the same be defrayed by the sale of tickets for that purpose.

"The Grand Lodge was closed at ten o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXVII.

### THE FIFTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO, IN OCTOBER, 1852.

At the regular half-yearly meeting in October the matter of again memorializing the Grand Lodge of England was discussed. On a former occasion the memorial was to secure a better method of communication between the private lodges in Canada and the Grand Lodge of England, the suggestion being that the Provincial Grand Lodge was the proper medium for such communication, either in the remittance of fees or reception of diplomas. This year the resolution was of a more extended import, and embodied a request for the establishment of a separate Grand Lodge, with full power and control of Craft affairs in Canada. The resolutions were carried. Reports were also presented by the Grand Secretary, giving a list of lodges working under the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also a report from the treasurer with a financial statement. The minutes read:

At a regular communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852.

#### PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Bro. Charles Smith, as G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. Henry S. Reid, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John Tully, G. Sup. Works.

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Bro. F. W. Barron, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. Donald McDonald, Bro. John Blackburn, Bro. Hiram Piper, G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at seven o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read. The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1852, were read and confirmed.

The names of the mover and seconder of the following resolution are not given in the official minutes. It was a distinct request for independence, and if its import had been duly weighed by the mother Grand Lodge the troubles and heart-burnings of 1855-58 would have been avoided. There is no report of any discussion on the subject. It was

"Resolved,—1. That this Grand Lodge entertains towards the Grand Lodge of England feelings of the highest respect and esteem; that it is our most ardent desire to cultivate those feelings, to advance the interest, and to establish upon a firmer basis the character of Masonry in this province.

" 2nd. That, with a view of carrying out one of the primary objects of our time honoured Institution, viz., that of being more useful to our fellow creatures, it is necessary that all the funds accruing from the operations of the Craft in this province be retained by this Grand Lodge.

" 3rd. That it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry that a separate Grand Lodge be established, with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the globe, to secure which, a committee be appointed to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, based on the foregoing resolutions, praying for permission to establish a Grand Lodge in that part of the Province of Canada, formerly constituting Upper Canada, with full power and authority to manage and control all matters connected with such Grand Lodge, and all lodges now working under the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and that the said committee be fully empowered to carry on all correspondence with the Grand Lodge of England for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge."

The next matter of business was a notice of motion, which was the first movement towards the establishment of the system of dispensing benevolence at present in vogue in the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. Senior Grand Warden, gave notice that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge he would move,—'That the sum of twenty-five pounds per annum be appropriated from the funds of this Grand Lodge, to be paid yearly to W. Bros. Cunningham, Dennistoun, and Peck, Past Masters of the Corinthian lodge, Peterborough, in trust for the benefit of the orphans of our late V. W. Bro. the Rev. Robt. J. C. Taylor, Past Chaplain of this Grand Lodge, to be continued until satisfactory provision is made for the orphans.'"

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased, at eight o'clock p.m., to adjourn the Grand Lodge, to meet at six o'clock p.m., of Friday, the 21st instant.

In Grand Lodge re-assembled at seven o'clock p.m.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand officers; whereupon

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year:—

V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, P. M., Lodge No. 23, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Joseph B. Hall, P. M., Lodge No. 4, C. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Henry S. Reid, P. M., Lodge No. 28, G. Senior Deacon.  
 W. Bro. F. W. Barron, M., Lodge No. 1, G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent Works.  
 Bro. Geo. H. Cheney, Lodge No. 1, G. Director Ceremonies.  
 Bro. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M., Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. A. Nordheimer, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 Bro. Donald McDonald, Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. W. M. Jamieson, Lodge No. 1; Bro. Hiram Piper, Lodge No. 1;  
 Bro. F. P. Stow, Lodge No. 18; Bro. Thomas Wakeman, Lodge No. 3; Bro.  
 C. Kelly, Lodge No. 11; Bro. A. Barber, Lodge No. 22, G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The following newly appointed officers, being present, were, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, duly installed and proclaimed according to ancient form, viz.: The Grand Registrar, Grand Secretary, Grand Senior Deacon, Grand Sword Bearer, Grand Pursuivant, Grand Tyler and two Grand Stewards, Bros. H. Piper and W. M. Jamieson. The remaining officers not present, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to say he should instal at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.: Georgia, Louisiana, Missouri, Texas, South Carolina, Connecticut, Florida, New York, Indiana and San Francisco. The Grand Lodge was closed in form at eight o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

Grand Secretary.

The returns showed a slight increase of the number of lodges on the roll. In 1847 there were 23 registered, and had all remained on the roll there would have been 38, but No. 504, E. R., No. 7, P. R., Western Light lodge at Lloydtown, No. 779, E. R., No. 12, P. R., at York (G. R.), and Zetland, No. 789, E. R., No. 13, Toronto, and No. 799, E. R., No. 19, P. R., Unity lodge, were off the list and had ceased working, while lodges had been instituted at Chippewa, River Trent, Borelia, Gosfield, Whitby, London (St. George's), and Woodstock. The official list gave the following as affiliated:

No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto; No. 2, Niagara, Niagara; No. 3, St. John's, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville, Belleville; No. 5, St. John's, Cobourg; No. 6, Union, Napanee; No. 8, Prince Edward's, Picton; No. 9, Brockville, Brockville; No. 10, Union Goderich, Goderich; No. 11, Barton, Hamilton; No. 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill; No. 15, St. George's, St. Catharines; No. 16, St. John's, Carleton Place; No. 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls; No. 18, Ionic, Toronto; No. 20, Ontario, Port Hope; No. 21, True Britons', Perth; No. 22, Strict Observance, Hamilton; No. 23, Corinthian, Peterborough; No. 24, Dalhousie, By-town; No. 25, Kemptville, Kemptville; No. 26, Wellington, Guelph; No. 27, Thistle, Amherstburgh; No. 28, Jerusalem, Bowmanville; No. 29, Amity, Dunnville; No. 30, Rose, Sandwich; St. John's, Simcoe; Welland, Chippawa; Trent, River Trent; Mt. Zion, Borelia; St. George's, Gosfield; Composite, Whitby; St. George's, London; King Solomon's Woodstock.

This year Brockville lodge, which had been originally warranted in 1817, affiliated. The regalia of the Provincial Grand Lodge was very handsome and cost over £100, of which £80 had been paid this year.

The following advertisement of a ball to be held on the 27th December, 1852, under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge, is found in the "British Colonist" of December 17th, 1852:

## MASONIC BALL.

Under the patronage of the Right Worshipful, the Deputy Grand Master for Upper Canada.

The Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Freemasons of Toronto will give a Ball on the evening of Monday, the 27th of December, 1852, at NINE O'CLOCK, in St. Lawrence Hall.

Members' Tickets may be procured at the store of Mr. Hugh Miller, Druggist.

Toronto, Dec. 14th, 1852.

A. Drummond,  
Sec.-Treas.

This was followed on the 31st December, 1852, by an interesting account of the affair:

On Monday evening a grand Masonic Ball was given by the Masonic fraternity of Toronto in the St. Lawrence Hall, and proved to be one of the most brilliant and successful reunions which have ever taken place in our good city.

The Brotherhood were most liberal in their invitations, and a large majority of the elite of our townsmen, and a bright galaxy of the fair sex graced the occasion with their presence. Excellent were the arrangements of the managers, who left nothing undone which would contribute to the hilarity and accommodation of the company. Several parties appeared in fancy dresses, some of which were exceedingly correct and picturesque. In particular we may specify the costume of a gentleman who sustained the character of a Knight or Master, which attracted universal attention.

Dancing was kept up with great spirit till about 2 o'clock A.M., when supper was announced, which was done ample justice by the revellers.

The refectory well merited such a practical testimony to its merits, as it comprehended all the delicacies and luxuries of the season. Perchance we shall incur the ban of Father Mathew for recording that the "rosy," as Dick Swiveller hath it, was as plentiful as the promises of a candidate for parliamentary honors, and Champagne flowed like French Blood at Waterloo. It grieves us that we cannot conclude our notice without something approximating to a snarl, but really the music did not at all harmonize with the other attractions of the evening. So far as Polkas and Quadrilles were concerned it might have passed muster, but as to the manner in which the unfortunate Highland Reels were executed, we can characterize it as nothing but cold-blooded murder. Cold-blooded indeed it was, inasmuch as the stirring tilts of old Neil Gow were given with all the freezing lugubriosity of the dead march in Saul.

## CHAPTER LXXVIII.

## THE SIXTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT KINGSTON, IN MAY, 1853.

The key-note to Masonic independence was sounded this year in an appeal to England for self-government. The Provincial Grand Lodge met at Kingston in May of 1853 and confirmed the minutes of the last half year's meeting, although an effort was made by an amendment to except, from the confirmation, that portion of the minutes which alluded to the formation of an Independent Grand Lodge.

We have at this communication a record of the appointment of a Grand representative from the Provincial Grand Lodge, to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, in the person of V. W. Bro. Fitzgerald Tisdale, P. M. of St. John, No. 1, New York. This is the first representative appointed by any Canadian Craft Grand Lodge to a foreign lodge.

The memorial to the Grand Lodge of England was an able and manly effort, written in a true Masonic spirit, breathing affection for the brethren in the old land, ably reviewing the situation of the Craft in Canada, and asking practically for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge. It pointed out the absolute necessity of retaining all funds in Canada, that the purse of the Craft was drained in aiding the indigent brethren who were seeking new homes in Canada and that thereby the Craft was debarred from making provision in imitation of the mother English Lodge for the sustenance of Masonic widows and orphans. The memorial also asked that all fees for registration, certificates and warrants be retained in the Province, that power be given the Provincial Grand Lodge to elect its governing head, issue warrants to private lodges and to Provincial and County Grand Lodges, if it were found necessary to establish such—the United Grand Lodge of England to exercise “a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province.” The brethren hoped that if such powers be granted, all lodges working under the Grand Lodge of Ireland and Scotland would come under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

It did not occur to those who drafted the memorial that the last suggestion was an anomaly and at variance with the primary requests in the petition. No sovereign Craft organization could exist, where its records and proceedings would be liable to revision by another sovereign body. However, the petition was forwarded to England, and the result may be found later on. The minutes read:

“Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at the half-yearly communication, held in the city of Kingston, on the 20th day of May, 1853.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, as G. S. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Joseph B. Hall G. J. Warden.  
 W. Br. S. D. Fowler, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Hiram Fulford, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Sec.  
 W. Br. Norman Macdonald, as G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Br. George Schryver, as G. J. Deacon.  
 W. Br. Thompson Wilson, as G. Supt of Works.  
 Br. W. B. Simpson, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. Charles Smith, as Assistant Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. J. C. Patton, as Grand Sword Bearer.  
 Br. James G. Fortier, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Samuel S. Finden, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. A. A. Campbell, Br. R. Munro, Br. R. Francis, Br. Wm. Ferguson,  
 Br. James Wilson, Br. Corey, as G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 11 o'clock a.m.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto on Wednesday and Thursday, the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852, were read.

It was moved and seconded,

"That the minutes of the last Grand Lodge be confirmed."

It was then moved and seconded, in amendment,

"That the minutes of the regular communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto on the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852, be confirmed, with the exception of those resolutions (Nos. 2 and 3) praying for permission to establish an Independent Grand Lodge."

The amended motion being put to the vote was lost—4 voting in favour and 10 against.

The original motion being put was carried.

The clauses Nos. 2 and 3 were part of a resolution containing references to the condition of the Craft, which had been passed at the last semi-annual communication. The first clause avowed the regard which Canadian Masons held for English connection. The second pointed out that all funds for Craft purposes collected in Canada should be held in Canada, and the third clause prayed for the establishment of a Grand Lodge for Upper Canada—one that would be absolutely independent of England.

The question of independence had always been a debatable one in the Provincial Grand body, and those who desired that these clauses should be eliminated were diametrically opposed to any fusion with the Grand Lodge of Canada, a body formed in 1855 as an independent and sovereign organization. The minority saw indications of union, and preferred to remain affiliated, a District Grand Lodge of England, than venture into the arena as an independent body.

"The draft of petition to the Grand Lodge of England, prepared by the committee appointed for that purpose in accordance with a resolution adopted at the last regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, was then read by the Grand Secretary and ordered to be received.

"On motion of V. W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, it was

"Resolved,—That V. W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, W. Bro. Thompson Wilson, and the mover, be a committee to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, founded on the resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the 20th and 21st of October last, taking the report of the committee appointed thereon at last half-yearly communication as a basis, and to report forthwith."

In reading the memorial it will be observed that it did not go in tenor as far as the resolution upon which it was founded. The proposal, as contained in the third clause of the resolution of 1852, was "for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge," meaning the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The preamble and introduction merely recited the state of the Craft from 1792, emphasizing, however, the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The fifth paragraph contained the gist of the petition. It was a prayer for perfect independence and sovereign power, but at the same time acknowledging the right of England to exercise a governing power in Upper Canada.

In its construction the petition looks much like the work of V.

W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, for it was known that, while he favored independence, he desired, with a characteristic caution and courtesy, to make the exclusion of England as light as possible, knowing that the day for radical action was near at hand.

"The committee appointed at the present meeting of the Grand Lodge to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England reported the following:

"TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THOMAS DUNDAS, BARON DUNDAS, OF ASKE, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK, EARL OF ZETLAND, &c., &c., THE MOST WORSHIPFUL GRAND MASTER OF THE MOST ANCIENT AND HONOURABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.

"The petition of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the jurisdiction of the United Grand Lodge of England, humbly and fraternally

"SHEWETH—

"That your petitioners entertain towards the United Grand Lodge of England the most fraternal feelings of gratitude, respect and esteem; and it is their most ardent desire to cultivate and promote those feelings of brotherhood, to advance the interests and establish on the firmest basis the genuine character of Masonry in this Province.

"That the first patent to call and establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West (then Upper Canada) was granted on the 7th day of March, A.L. 5792 by the Grand Lodge of England—of which his Grace the Duke of Athol was Grand Master—to the Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis; that upon the death of that R. W. Brother, no successor being appointed by the W. M. Grand Master, dissensions had arisen in this Province among the Fraternity, and continued for many years, without a local governing power to restrain or check them. This was in a very great measure remedied by the appointment of Simon McGillivray, Esq., as Provincial Grand Master, who, on the 23rd September, A. L. 5822, opened, by virtue of his patent from the United Grand Lodge of England, a Provincial Grand Lodge at the city of Toronto. On his death the Provincial Grand Lodge fell into abeyance, and no Provincial Grand Lodge was thereafter formed until A. L. 5845, when a patent was issued to the R. W. Brother Sir Allan N. MacNab, under which this Provincial Grand Lodge is held.

"That the spread of the time-honored institution of Free Masonry in this Province has been of a somewhat encouraging character, but upon the whole of a less cheering nature than the progress of Canada West in intelligence, wealth, and population might have warranted your petitioners in anticipating.

"Among the emigration from the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland into Canada there is a considerable number of indigent brethren, who naturally on their arrival seek relief from the lodges here. The benevolent funds are thus drained; and your petitioners have no funds (without taxing the brethren to an extent which would be far from prudent) which would enable the Masons of Canada West to raise any institution for the benefit of decayed and indigent worthy brethren, or of the widows and orphans of Masons, and thereby follow the noble example set by our parent, the United Grand Lodge of England. This want can be in a very great measure supplied by retaining in this Province not only the Fund of Benevolence which the Grand Lodge has already so generously granted, but also all Fees for Registration, Grand Lodge Certificates, and Lodge Warrants.

"Therefore, as conducive to that end, and with a view of carrying out one of the primary objects of Masonry—that of being more extensively ser-

vicable to our fellow-creatures—and as the sure means of spreading and cementing the interests of Masonry throughout the wide extent of this fast-growing Province,—your petitioners submit that the constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England, as far as they relate to District Grand Lodges in Colonies, should be altered so as to allow the Lodges of Canada West in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled annually to elect their Provincial Grand Master, to control the working and operations of the Craft, and, through their Provincial Grand Master, to grant not only warrants to private lodges, but, if necessary, authority to form Provincial or County Grand Lodges in this Province,—the United Grand Lodge of England still retaining and exercising a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province. Your petitioners take this course viewing the period not far distant when every county in Canada West will have its Provincial or County Grand Lodge.

“Should this the prayer of our petition be granted, there is every reason to believe that the many lodges in this Province working under the Grand Lodges of Scotland and Ireland would unite with this our Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West; and your petitioners submit that the influence of the United Grand Lodge of England might happily be exerted in inducing those Grand Lodges not to grant or issue any more warrants to Lodges in Canada West, so that ere long the whole Craft in this Province may be united and cemented into one harmonious whole under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

“And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.”

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the report of the committee be adopted.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the petition to the Grand Lodge of England, now adopted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, be forwarded forthwith to the United Grand Lodge of England, by the Grand Secretary.

The memorial was accompanied by the following letter:

“Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada,  
Toronto, Dec. 1, 1853.

“Sir and Brother:

“I have the honor to transmit herewith the humble and respectful petition of the Grand Lodge of this Province, as passed, adopted and approved, at three successive half-yearly meetings, as a matter of the greatest importance to the prosperity of Free Masonry in this Province, which I have the honor to request you will be pleased to lay before the Right Honourable, the Earl of Zetland, M. W. Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of the Free and Accepted Masons of England, and request that he will condescend to take the same into his mature consideration, and grant such relief as his wisdom may determine.

“Since the subject of the enclosed Petition was fully matured in our Provincial Grand Lodge, there has been the long and protracted delay of eighteen months suffered to elapse in order to give firmness and permanence to our proceedings, the result of which has been full confirmation thereof, as I have already mentioned, at three successive half-yearly meetings.

“There are more urgent reasons at this time why there should be no longer delay, and that we pray for an early decision, it having come to our knowledge that several Lodges in the Province, including some Lodges acting under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, have petitioned that Grand Lodge to grant them the same terms that we now ask, or else that they will congregate and establish an independent Canadian Grand Lodge, the existence of which we should deplore, as we wish to be, and remain, a great branch of the United Grand Lodge of England.

“I take this opportunity to enclose copies of my letters to you, dated the

5th and 19th March last—the former containing a remittance of £35. 4s., and the latter of £30. 16s. 6d.—neither of which has yet been acknowledged, although we find on reference to the Bank that both bills were duly paid at Glyn's last April. I beg, therefore, most respectfully, to crave your attention to these letters and to the several documents and warrants therein required, as we have suffered a good deal of annoyance by their non-arrival, from the importunities of the parties interested.

"I have the honor to be,

"Sir and Brother.

"Yours fraternally.

"THOMAS G. RIDOUT,

"D. P. G. M."

"Wm. H. White, Esq.,

"Grand Lodge of England.

"Freemasons' Hall, London."

There had long been a friendly intimacy on the part of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West with the Grand Lodge of New York. Many of the brethren of both bodies were intimate, and on many occasions when the representative of either body visited Toronto or New York much courtesy was shown. It was therefore,

"Resolved,—That whereas it is highly proper that a more intimate correspondence than has heretofore existed between the Grand Lodge of the State of New York and this Provincial Grand Lodge should be cultivated, the ties of brotherly affection between them strengthened, and thereby the prosperity of the Masonic family advanced and promoted,—it is, in the opinion of this Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, highly desirable that a representative of this Grand Lodge should be appointed to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York; and that our worthy Brother, V. W. Fitzgerald Tisdall, Past Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, New York, be such representative; and that the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith send said brother his credentials."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 3½ o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXIX.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT WHITBY, JUNE, 1853.

The services of the Grand Lodge were frequently called into use in connection with the laying of the corner-stones of public buildings.

In June of 1853 an especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the occasion of laying the foundation-stone of the County Buildings at Whitby. R. W. Bros. MacNab and Ridout were both absent, and the duties of the office were performed by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, and the First Past Senior Grand Warden of the Provincial Lodge. The minutes read:

At a special meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Whitby, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853, for the purpose of laying the foundation-stone of the Ontario County Buildings, with Masonic ceremonies,

## PRESENT:

- V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, First Past Senior G. Warden, in the chair.  
 W. Br. Ezra Annes, as G. S. Warden.  
 W. Br. L. Bigelow, as G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as G. Chaplain.  
 W. Br. G. H. Low, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, as G. Reg.  
 Br. Joseph Rogerson, as G. Sec.  
 W. Br. William Weller, as G. Senior Deacon.  
 Br. Chestnut, as G. Junior Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, as G. Supt. of Works.  
 Br. Hugh Miller, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. Allen, as Assistant Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. James Cotton, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Thomas Corey, as G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, G. Steward.  
 Br. Milne, Br. Manning, Br. Young, Br. Crawford, Br. Jute, as G. Stewards.
- Br. Purdy, as G. Tyler.  
 W. Br. Spencer, carrying Cornucopia.  
 W. Br. C. Clarke, carrying Wine.  
 W. Br. D. Bridgeford, carrying Oil.  
 Br. A. W. Brown, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Br. Gifford, carrying column of G. Jun. Warden.  
 Br. Sheridan, carrying Banner.  
 Br. Dornan, carrying Doric Light.  
 Br. James Wallace, carrying column of G. Sen. Warden.  
 Br. Clarke, carrying Ionic Light.  
 W. Br. Donald McLean, carrying Square and Mall.
- A large number of brethren from the various lodges in the neighbourhood. The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 5 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.
- The presiding officer having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled, and having also explained to the assembled brethren the cause of the unavoidable absence of the R. W. Grand and Deputy Grand Masters,
- A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site of the Ontario County Buildings, the foundation-stone of which was laid by the presiding officer, (a handsome silver trowel having been presented to him for that purpose,) with the accustomed ceremonies.
- The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 7 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.
- I hereby certify that the above is a true minute of the day's proceedings.
- (Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXX.

## THE SEVENTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, OCTOBER, 1853.

From May until October of 1853 the Grand Lodge waited for an answer from England. The English body had held its meetings in June and September, but no reply to the memorial was vouchsafed—indeed, the petition was not submitted. The action of England in refusing to even consider the petition gave rise to bitter feeling in Canada, and did more to hasten the day when the ties should be severed than any act of 1845-58.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Lodge was held at Toronto. Another effort to secure independence was made by a notice of V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, to the effect that at the next half-yearly meeting he would move that a petition be forwarded to England, asking for power to establish an independent Grand Lodge in Canada West.

At this meeting R. W. Bro. Tisdall, of New York, acknowledged his appointment as representative of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also made the pleasing announcement that a reciprocal appointment had been made in connection with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 29th day of October, 1853.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.

W. Br. Thomas Paul, as G. Sen. Warden.

W. Br. Thomas Hawkins, as G. Jun. Warden.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Thomas Corey, as G. Sen. Deacon.

W. Br. Donald McLean, as G. Jun. Deacon.

Br. John Tully, G. Supt. Works.

Br. A. Drummond, Asst. G. Dir. of Ceremonies.

Br. Donald McDonald, G. Pursuivant.

Br. C. Kelly, Br. H. Piper, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several Lodges, and several members of private Lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock p.m.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Friday, the 20th day of May, 1853, were read and confirmed; 11 voting in favour, and 3 against.

The minutes of an especial meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Whitby, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853, were read and confirmed.

V. W. Bro. Tully's action to a certain extent was created by the success of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and he had sufficient foresight to know that a decided effort would have to be made if the Craftsmen of Upper Canada, under the Grand Lodge of England, could be expected to hold a leading position in Masonic affairs in the province, so he

"gave notice that, at the next half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, he will move that a petition be forwarded to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England, requesting that the subordinate Lodges of this Province be permitted to form themselves into an independent Grand Lodge, with full powers to elect their own Grand Master and other Grand Officers, and to exercise all the privileges appertaining to a Grand Lodge in Canada West."

The appointment of Bro. Tisdall, of New York, as the representative of the Provincial Grand Lodge was reciprocally treated in the appointment of V. W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, of Kingston, as the representative of New York near Upper Canada. This was the first case of a representative being appointed by the provincial body under England.

It was a coincidence that R. W. Bro. Tisdall should be the W. M. of St. John's lodge, N.Y., and that in 1846 St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, and St. John's, No. 1, New York, as subordinate lodges exchanged representatives, V. W. Bro. James A. Henderson being the representative near St. Andrew's. The Grand Secretary read the following:

"New York, July 2, 1853.

"To Francis Richardson, Esq.

"P. Grand Sec., &c., &c., Toronto.

"V. W. Brother and Dear Sir:—I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your esteemed favour of the 25th ult., conveying to me the resolution of the P. Grand Lodge of Canada West, electing me its representative near to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, and accompanied by my credentials as such in due form; for which be pleased to accept my acknowledgments, as also my thanks for the kind and fraternal language in which your letter was couched.

"For this very high honour conferred upon me by the P. Grand Lodge, be pleased to convey to it, at the earliest moment, my gratitude.

"The M. W., the Honourable Reuben Hyde Walworth, Grand Master, has been pleased to accredit me, as also to appoint on behalf of the Grand Lodge of New York, as its representative near your Grand Lodge, the V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, Esq., of St. John's Lodge, No. 491, Kingston, to whom will be speedily forwarded his credentials, and whom the Grand Lodge of New York hopes will be acceptable to your Grand Lodge.

"As soon as published I will forward to you and to him our transactions for the past year, and the printed list of our lodges, for your guidance in admitting visitors from this State, and in which you cannot be too careful, as there are a few schismatics left yet. In fact none ought to be admitted, unless they acknowledged as their chief our Grand Master and Grand Officers, (the test put to them in addition to the usual one in the other States of the Union,) as in some instances they claim to belong to lodges of the same name and number with the regular bodies.

"I am, V. W. Brother,

"With great respect,

"Fraternally yours,

"F. G. TISDALL."

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That the letter just read from R. W. Br. Fitzgerald Tisdall, of New York, acknowledging his appointment as representative of this Grand Lodge in the Grand Lodge of New York, and announcing the appointment of V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, of John's Lodge, No. 3, of Kingston, as representative of the Grand Lodge of New York in this Grand Lodge, be entered on the minutes, and that the appointment of the said V. W. Br. James A. Henderson be confirmed.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand Officers, when,

On motion, it was

“Resolved, That V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside be re-elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.”

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master proceeded to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom were installed in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient custom:—

V. W. Br. Henry Smith, P. M. Lodge No. 3, G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. Thomas Hawkins, M. St. Geo. Lodge, Gosfield, G. J. Warden.

V. W. Br. Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.

W. Br. F. W. Barron, M. Lodge No. 1, G. S. Deacon.

W. Br. S. D. Fowler, P. M. Lodge No. 3, G. J. Deacon.

Br. John Tully, J. W. Lodge No. 1, G. Supt. Works.

Br. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, G. Dir. Ceremonies.

Br. W. G. Hinds, Lodge No. 3, Assistant ditto.

Br. G. D. Wells, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.

W. Br. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Br. George Schryver, P. M. Lodge, No. 6, G. Pursuivant.

W. Br. Thomas Corey, P. M. Lodge No. 8, Br. Charles Kelly, Lodge No.

11, Br. H. Piper, Lodge No. 1, Br. Donald McDonald, Lodge No. 1, Br.

Thomas Prosser, S. W. Lodge No. 7, Br. William Graham, J. W. Lodge

No. 7, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 10 o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXXI.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, APRIL, 1854.

An especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in April of 1854, to perform the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone of the new Mechanics' Institute, now the Public Library, on the north-east corner of Church and Adelaide streets, of which the following advertisement appeared in the “British Colonist,” April 17th, 1854:

#### GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

An Especial meeting of this grand lodge will be holden at Toronto, on Monday, the 17th instant, at 1 o'clock P.M. for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of the Mechanics' Institute with Masonic Ceremonies.

The Several Lodges and all the Brethren intending to take part in the Procession are requested to be in attendance, at the Masonic Hall, St. Lawrence Buildings, at the above hour, or not later than two o'clock, and all transient and non-affiliated Brethren are cordially invited to attend.

By order,

FRANCIS RICHARDSON.

Toronto, April 14th, 1854.

The ceremony was performed by R. W. Bro. Ridout. The minutes of the proceedings read:

At an especial meeting, holden at Toronto on Monday, the 17th day of April, 1854, for the purpose of laying the foundation-stone of the New Mechanics' Hall with Masonic ceremonies.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. Fred. Wm. Barron, as G. S. Warden.  
 W. Br. Frederick P. Stow, as G. J. Warden.  
 Br. Wm. Gooderham, as G. Chaplain.  
 Br. G. Ridout, as G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 Br. Hugh Miller, as G. S. Deacon.  
 Br. J. R. Mountjoy, as G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. John Tully, as G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Br. G. Duggan, as Assistant ditto.  
 Br. G. D. Wells, G. Organist.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. H. Piper, Br. Thomas Prosser, Br. William Graham, G. Stewards.  
 Br. William Howard, Br. Hecht, Br. William Purdy, G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 W. Br. Lewis Langstaff, carrying Cornucopia.  
 Br. Boyce, carrying Ewer of Wine.  
 Br. Jos. Rogers, carrying Ewer of Oil.  
 Br. Deniord, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Br. A. Tupper, carrying Ionic Light.  
 Br. James, carrying Doric Light.  
 Br. Wm. Sladden, carrying Column of G. J. Warden.  
 Br. H. Rowsell, carrying Column of G. S. Warden.  
 Br. L. Privat, carrying Banner.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, Square and Mall.

A large number of visitors from the neighboring lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 3 o'clock p.m.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master, having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled,

A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the grounds of the Old Government House, when the following Address was presented by the President, Vice-President, and members of the Mechanics' Institute to the R. W. Deputy Grand Master:—

“TO THOMAS G. RIDOUT, ESQ., DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA WEST.

“SIR,—We, the President, Vice-President, and Members of the Toronto Mechanics' Institute, beg to express the great gratification we experience in welcoming you and the Ancient and Honourable Fraternity over which you so worthily preside to a participation in a ceremonial commending itself, we trust, to the favourable interest of all classes of the community.

“In soliciting from you, in your official capacity of Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, the favour of your assistance in laying the chief corner-stone of the new Hall of our Institute, we feel that, though much indebted to you for your co-operation, we are not engaging you in a service unworthy of the exalted position you occupy in that Fraternity.

"This institution, established and incorporated for promoting the education of the people, and for the provision of sound instruction and rational amusement, has, we are happy to believe, commended itself to the warm sympathy and zealous support of our fellow-citizens.

"Containing within itself the elements of increased usefulness, we confidently anticipate that when the work shall have been completed, which will this day be so auspiciously commenced by yourself, a still brighter and more useful sphere will be opened to it, while we trust that the edifice itself will not be unworthy of the object it is designed to serve, or of the city in which it is placed.

"Deeply sensible of the generous liberality with which our efforts have been supported by our fellow-citizens, we are, by it, stimulated to renewed exertions in the hope that our Institution may grow in usefulness, and gradually so exalt and extend its beneficial influence as to gather round it and secure the increased confidence and respect of the community.

"We now beg you to accompany us to the New Hall, and lay its chief corner-stone, and we assure you and the fraternity by whom you are attended, that the remembrance of the ceremony thus entrusted to you will long be cherished by us with feelings of pleasure and gratification, as the commencement of a new era in the history of an Institution in whose success they, as well as we, are deeply interested."

This address having been read by the President of the Mechanics' Institute, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to make the following reply:—

**"TO THE PRESIDENT, VICE-PRESIDENT, AND MEMBERS OF  
THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE OF THE CITY OF TORONTO.**

"GENTLEMEN,—In the name and on behalf of the Ancient Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons now assembled, I have the honour, as their representative, to return you our sincere thanks for your very handsome address, and to assure you that we accept with great pleasure your invitation to lay with Masonic ceremonies the foundation-stone of the new Hall which you are about to erect for the public uses of your Institute, and this we will endeavour to do, as Masons have done in all ages before us on similar public occasions; and we pray God that it may prosper, and that it may become a building for good men and good deeds, and so serve every purpose for which it is intended.

"Having been for many years associated with your Institution, and having had the honour to hold its highest office, I feel doubly interested in the events of this auspicious day, and rejoice with you in the rapid rise and present prosperity of a society whose labours have so much tended to the diffusion of useful knowledge and rational amusement amongst the inhabitants of the city.

"My mind is also led back from this splendid scene to the olden time, when, as a boy five years of age, I first beheld this place. What did I see? Not stately edifices, princely mansions and thronged streets, and all the busy signs of commerce on the great scale now exhibited; but the primeval forest covering the land and waving its lofty head, unbroken from the far north, east and west, down to these shores: the solitary winding foot-path through the woods from one log cabin to the other was our only road; streets there were none. No farmer with his grain-loaded waggon was seen in those days, for the country was untilled and uninhabited save by the roving Indian. Yet we despaired not, but looked through a long and distant vista with hopeful eyes for better times; and these have surely come, as this day witnesses. Such is a short but faithful picture of this city at its first settlement in the year 1797: and who can tell or foresee what it will be at the end of the present century; it therefore remains for us to pray that the all-bounteous Author

of nature will be pleased to preside over and prosper it, and to preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity."

The procession then moved to the site of the intended building, the foundation-stone of which was laid by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies. The procession then re-formed, and returned to the lodge room.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 5 o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

"The British Colonist" of 18th April, 1854, contained the following interesting account of the ceremony:

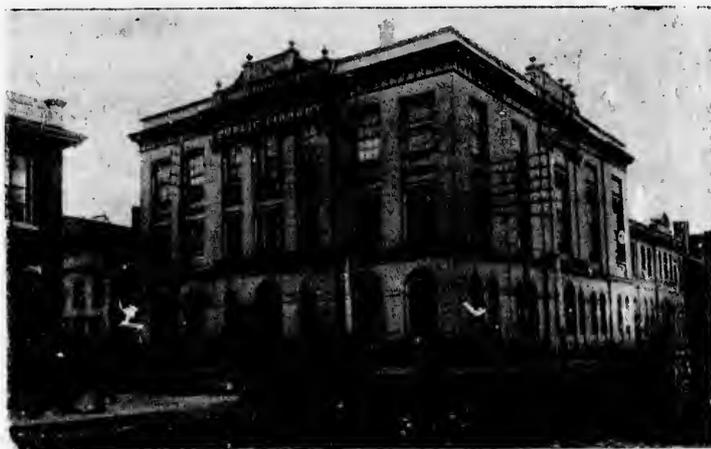
#### LAYING THE CORNER STONE OF THE NEW HALL OF THE TORONTO MECHANICS' INSTITUTE.

Yesterday the 17th of April, the interesting ceremony of laying the chief corner stone of the New Hall of the Toronto Mechanics' Institute, took place. It was a delicious spring day, and the people who turned out to take part in the proceeding, all appeared not only to enjoy the occasion, but the balmy breeze which had taken the place of the cold blustering north-east winds which had been so prevalent of late. The laying of a corner stone of a public building is always a subject of interest to the parties who are likely to be benefited by the building; and in this case the interest was greatly augmented by the popularity of the Institution, for whose use the building is intended, and the fact that the Freemasons had been invited to conduct the ceremony.

The different Lodges of the Ancient Fraternity assembled in their several Lodge rooms at about 1 o'clock, and proceeded from thence to the grounds of the Government House, where they were met by the Mechanics' Institutes, accompanied by their office officers.

The President of the Institute then addressed the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

(This address and the reply of the Deputy Grand Master have already been given in the official proceedings.)



THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, NOW THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

After these interchanges of civilities between the Institute and the Fraternity a procession was formed, which was headed by the Mechanics' Institute, after which followed the Lodges in due order, the juniors first, which was brought up by the Grand Master.

## ORDER OF PROCESSION:

Tylers.  
Band of the Rifles,  
Banner of the Mechanics' Institute,  
Banner,  
Western Light Lodge of Masons,  
King Solomon's Lodge,  
Tonic Lodge,  
St. Andrew's Lodge,  
Grand Lodge.

The different Lodges were accompanied by their banners, and all the brethren were in full regalia. On arriving at the site of the new building, the procession opened in file, and allowed the Grand Master, accompanied by his Grand Officers and Stewards, to walk between the files where the stone was to be laid, where he was received by the President of the Institute.

The Grand Officers having arranged themselves on the platform prepared for their reception, the Deputy Grand Master then addressed the Auxiliary as follows:—

“Men, women and children here assembled to-day to behold this ceremony, know all of you that we be lawful Masons, true to the laws of our country and established of old, with peace and honor in most countries, to do good to our brethren, to build great buildings and to fear God, who is the Architect of all things. We have among us concealed from the eyes of all men secrets which may not be revealed, and which no man has discovered, but those secrets are lawful and honorable to know by Masons, who only have the keeping of them to the end of time. Unless our Craft were good and our calling honorable, we should not have lasted so many centuries, nor should we have had so many illustrious brothers in our order, ready to promote our laws and further our interests.

“To-day we are here assembled, in the presence of you all, to build a hall for the Public use of the Mechanics' Institute of this city, which we pray God may prosper if it seem good to Him, and that it may become a good building for good men and good deeds, and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself shall end.

“So mote it be.”

A very appropriate prayer was next offered by the Rev. Mr. McCaul, and although the words could only be heard by those who were near, the effect on the vast assemblage was very marked, and at the conclusion a large number joined audibly in the Lord's Prayer.

The Grand Secretary then next read the following inscription, which was elegantly engrossed on vellum:

THIS,  
THE CHIEF CORNER STONE,  
OF  
THE TORONTO MECHANICS INSTITUTE,  
WAS LAID,  
ON MONDAY, THE 17th DAY OF APRIL,

IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD  
ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOUR,  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH YEAR  
OF THE REIGN OF HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY,  
QUEEN VICTORIA.

The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K. T.,

Being

Governor-General of British North America,

by

THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, ESQR.,

Deputy Grand Master of the Ancient Fraternity

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

of Canada West, assisted by the officers and members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and

The Masters, Wardens and Members of numerous private Lodges, on the invitation of the President and Officers of the Institute.

And in the presence of the Members thereof, The Mayor, Municipal Council and citizens of the City of Toronto.

The Building erected by the energy of the Members, generously assisted by a liberal public subscription is to be devoted to the service of an Institution whose objects are the promotion of the education and the requirement of the people by the persons of solid and useful information, and

Rational amusement, by the establishment of a Public Library and Museum, the delivery of Lectures and the maintenance of teaching classes.

Officers of the Institute for 1853-1854:

Thomas J. Robertson, Esqr., President.

Patrick Freeland, Esqr., 1st Vice-President.

William Edwards, Esqr., 2nd Vice-President.

Committee of Management: Mr. Rice Lewis, Mr. John Warhington, Mr. Hiram Piper, Mr. Samuel Rodgers, Mr. F. W. Cumberland, Mr. John McBean, Mr. Vincent Parks, Mr. William Atkinson, Mr. John Elliot, Mr. Archibald McCallum, Mr. Sandford Fleming, Mr. W. G. Storm.

Mr. John Harrington, Treasurer.

Alexr. Christie, Corresponding Secre.

Robt. Edwards, Recording Sec. & Librarian.

Frederic W. Cumberland and William G. Storm, Architects.

Benjamin Walton and William H. Pim, Contractors.

Mr. George Ridout next proceeded to put the inscription and other documents into a glass bottle, which having been hermetically sealed, was placed in a cavity prepared for the reception under the stone, and covered with a brass plate on which were engraved certain Masonic emblems.

The bottle contained the following documents, etc., etc.;

Inscription engraved on vellum.

Morning issue of Colonist, Globe, Patriot, and Leader.

Scobie's Almanac for 1854.

List of Executive government members of both branches of the Legislature, of the Judiciary, and other functionaries of the Province. Last number of Canadian Journal.

Last report of Institute, and History down to the present time. Act of Incorporation, By-laws and Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Institute. Programme of ceremony, observed at the chief corner stone. Engraving of the building. Programme of Lectures, charts, etc., of the past session.

Sundry silver and copper coins.

Different demonstrations of Canadian postage stamps. The President of the Institute then presented the Grand Master with an elegant silver trowel, made by Mr. Morrison, the handle of which was of maple wood richly ornamented with the maple leaf. The trowel bore the following inscription:—

## PRESENTED

Thomas G. Ridout, Esqr.,

Deputy Grand Master,

of

Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West,

by the

Toronto Mechanics' Institute.

on the occasion of His laying the Corner Stone of their New Hall,

with Masonic Honors.

On Monday the 17th, day of April, 1854.

In presenting the trowel the President said he felt highly honored in so doing, and he trusted that it would cement the link of brotherhood between the ancient fraternity of Free Masons and the Mechanics' Institute, of Toronto.

The Grand Master having spread the mortar the stone was let down into its place, the band playing at the same time the National Anthem. The mallet and plumb line was next applied and the stone declared to be duly laid, upon which the Grand Master said: "May the great Architect of the universe grant a blessing on this foundation stone which we have now laid, and by its Providence enable to finish this and every work which may be undertaken for the benefit and the advantage of the city.

"So mote it be."

This was followed by the peculiar clapping of hands practiced by the Masons, and a salute of nine guns. And before the firing had ceased the Grand Master proceeded with the interesting and typical part of the ceremony of pouring corn and wine and oil on the stone, uttering at the same time the following prayer:

"May the all bounteous author of nature grant an abundance of corn, wine and oil, and all other necessaries, conveniences and comforts, to this city, and may the same Providence preside over it and preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity.

"So mote it."

Mr. Storm, one of the Architects, then presented to the Grand Master the plans of the building which he examined, and then returned them to the architect with his approbation, and expressed a hope that a building planned with so much wisdom would rise in harmony and beauty to the credit of the Architect, and the honor of those who had selected him for the work, at the same time returning the mallet, the lever and the plumb, expressing a hope that they would be carefully and faithfully used in the construction of the building. A sum of money was then placed on the stone the proceeds of a collection made amongst the brethren for that purpose. The President of the Institute then thanked the Grand Master and the Brethren for their assistance on that occasion in a very neat and effective speech. He said that Mechanics' Institutes could not compete with other literary Institutions, but they had a value particularly their own, and when the city was so rapidly improving in every direction it was gratifying to him that the Mechanics could put up a building which had not arisen from the desire to promote personal ambition, selfishness or profit. The object of the building was not only to supply suitable

rooms for the Institute, but also a good room for public meetings and a music hall. The President said he should next call upon the Rev. Dr. McCaul, who would address the meeting much better than he could.

Dr. McCaul said that he would only address a few words to the assembly, and it was not a long speech he made, but an exceedingly good one. Our report must be necessarily brief for the English mail having arrived, it is necessary to devote as much as possible to European news. After alluding to the pleasing circumstance under which the ceremony of that day had been conducted he spoke of the purpose to which the building was to be devoted, and expressed his unqualified approval of the managers in providing for the amusement of the people, declaring he had no sympathy with the Ledger School of Philosophy, with those who measured the value of everything by the money which it would bring as its mere importance in utilitarian point of view. He then spoke of the great improvements which had taken place among the Mechanics of some 20 or 30 years ago and those of the present day, contrasting the two greatly in favor of the men of this day; and attributing this improvement in a great degree to the effect of the Mechanics' Institutes; concluding his speech by meeting the objections which had been made to such Institutions on the ground that they make men dissatisfied in the position in which they are placed.

Mr. Freeland, First Vice-President, next acknowledged the service of the Grand Master and the brethren, and the services of the day concluded with the benediction by Dr. McCaul; afterwards three hearty cheers were given for the Queen, and the vast assemblage separated. The arrangements of the occasion were of the most perfect kind, and the platforms which were well and substantially built were beautifully ornamented with numerous flags and banners. The following is a brief description of the building:—

The principal front of the building will be on Church Street, 80 x 94 front on Adelaide Street, leaving a lane 10 feet in width around the north and east sides of the building. The ground floor will contain, besides offices for renting, the Library, Reading Room, Committee and Apparatus Room and the Lecture Theatre, the seats of which will be in a circular form and regularly descending from the level of this floor to that of the basement, thus affording an unobstructed view of the platform to every person in the room. The basement will also contain the Hall Keeper's apartments and a number of excellent class rooms, the ceiling being high and well ventilated. On the second floor is the music hall, approached by a broad stairway nine feet in width, in a grand entrance hall twenty-five feet in width and two stories in height. The music hall is 76½ feet x 56 feet, with a fine lofty ceiling. Connected with this room, and on the same level, are two ante-rooms about twenty-five feet square each. Above these rooms and extending across the building is a supper room, 67 feet long by 35 feet wide, with two small rooms attached. On the east side of the building it is intended to erect an extra stairway to the Music Hall, both for the security of the audience in case of an alarm, and also for convenience of performers, who will thus have access to retiring room immediately back of the platform. On the side of the room opposite the platform will be erected a small gallery for an orchestra.

## CHAPER LXXXII.

THE EIGHTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE  
OF CANADA WEST, AT KINGSTON, IN MAY, 1854.

No acknowledgment of the memorial prepared and forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, asking for power to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada, had been received by the Grand Secretary up to the time of holding the first half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge in May of 1854. This delay was the subject of review by the members of Provincial Grand Lodge, and with the intention that a definite reply might be secured, another resolution was drafted, reciting the fact that such a memorial had been sent, and pointing out to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England that in not having an acknowledgment of the receipt of money transmitted in March of 1853 for charter and certificates, they had suffered materially from the neglect. The minutes read:

"At a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Tuesday, the 9th day of May, 1854.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Sir Allan N. MacNab, G. Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. Henry Smith, G. Sen. Warden.  
 W. Br. Wm. B. Moore, as G. Jun. Warden.  
 W. Br. James Burrowes, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Hiram Fulford, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. Samuel S. Finden, as G. Sen. Deacon.  
 W. Br. S. D. Fowler, as G. Jun. Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, as G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. W. G. Hinds, Assistant ditto.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Schryver, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. A. Gordon, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. Geo. Duggan, Br. John Flanagan, Br. Carey, Br. Marriott, Br. J. Kerr, as G. Stewards.  
 W. Br. Thomas Corey, G. Steward.  
 W. Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several visiting brethren.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 10½ o'clock, a.m.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday the 27th day of October, 1853, and of a special meeting holden at Toronto on Monday, the 17th day of April, 1854, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge a circular from the P. Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry inviting the Grand Lodge of Canada West to attend the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the Mechanics' Institute, now erecting in the city of Montreal, on the 11th inst., to which the Grand Secretary was directed to reply.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 3, inviting the R. W. Grand Master, and the officers and members of the Grand Lodge to a lunch at high-

noon on the 10th inst.; which invitation the R. W. Grand Master, on behalf of himself and members of the Grand Lodge, was pleased to accept.

The Grand Secretary read a note informing the Grand Lodge of the sudden indisposition of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, Br. Thomas G. Ridout, which prevented his being present at this meeting.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the Secretary of True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, asking permission for the Lodge to hold a Masonic procession on the approaching Festival of St. John the Baptist. Leave was granted.

On motion it was

"Resolved,—That the P. Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the M. Worshipful the Grand Master, through the Grand Registrar, stating that resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West were transmitted to the Grand Secretary in December last, and that no answer thereto has been received or acknowledgment thereof made, and that the correspondence connected with the transmission of said resolutions be at the same time forwarded; and further, that the Provincial Grand Lodge has suffered materially from the neglect of the Grand Secretary's office in not acknowledging the receipt of monies transmitted on the 5th and 19th March, 1853, as well for Lodge Charters as for Master Masons' Certificates, and the non-transmission of said Charters and Certificates."

The Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 1½ o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

For some reason or other unexplained the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge to England had not been transmitted after the semi-annual meeting in May, 1853, but had been delayed until December. It had then been forwarded, but up to May, 1854, not even an acknowledgment of its receipt had been vouchsafed.

This resolution gave the key to much of the friction that existed between Masonic bodies in England and those in Canada. The remittances of money to England had not been attended with much success. They frequently remained for as long a period as a year unacknowledged.

The fact was that the Toronto lodges became so annoyed with the manner in which they had been treated that when moneys were to be remitted for certificates and warrants, the cash was sent personally by the hands of merchants or others, members of the Craft visiting England, with instructions not to pay over the moneys to the Grand Secretary at London unless the certificates or warrants were at the same time handed to those who paid over their fees.

## CHAPTER LXXXIII.

### THE NINETENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN OCTOBER, 1854.

The second half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at Toronto in October, 1854. At this meeting we have the first action of the Craft since its reorganization towards the foundation of a benevolent fund. The brethren decided to invest the sum of £300

in public securities for this purpose, and it was also on a vote decided to devote one-third of the balance in hand of the funds of the Grand Lodge for a building fund, presumably to secure the erection of a Masonic Asylum for the widows and orphans of indigent brethren. The reader will observe that the vote on this latter question was not by ballot, but by open vote, at which a division was taken, and the yeas and nays recorded, the resolution being carried by a vote of 22 to 5.

At this period in the history of Craft Masonry, the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge was, to a certain extent, hampered by the issue of warrants by supreme bodies other than that of England. The Grand Lodge of Ireland had nearly twenty warrants in the jurisdiction, and naturally the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge hastened to express their views as embodied in a resolution protesting against the issue of warrants by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and asking by memorial the good offices of the Grand Lodge of England in influencing their sister Grand Lodges against further infringement of Canadian territory. Accordingly, a resolution was drafted and prepared with that intent, but an amendment was carried that the Provincial Grand Lodge do not interfere with the action of lodges warranted by Ireland.

It may be recollected that the Grand Lodge of Ireland acted strictly within its rights as a sovereign body in issuing these warrants to the Canadian brethren. It could not be claimed with justice that there was an infringement of territory, when the Grand Lodge of Ireland was a sovereign body, the peer of the Grand Lodge of England.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada was not a sovereign and independent body, but subordinate to the Grand Lodge of England, and although with reason it might complain of new lodges springing up in the jurisdiction, without a governing body to direct them in the country, still their Canadian brethren had some reason for their action. The unsatisfactory manner in which the English authorities had always dealt with Canadian interests was known to the leading brethren, not only in the Provincial Grand Lodge, but also to those who were not affiliated with it. The refusal of years ago, on the part of England, to recognize the efforts of the Canadian brethren had not been forgotten, and the neglect of England to look after its Masonic interests during the hiatus of 1829-44, looked to many of the brethren in Canada as unfraternal, unbusiness-like and unsatisfactory.

Still later, when the Provincial Grand Lodge had been reorganized under Sir Allan N. MacNab, when attempts were made to secure replies to urgent communications, asking that the Provincial Grand Lodge be the only medium of communication, praying for power to create an independent Grand Lodge, and finally requesting an acknowledgment of moneys transmitted, when all the efforts resulted in failure, were not the brethren justified in seeking the opportunity for Masonic communion offered by the powers of the Grand Lodge of Ireland? The action of the brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge would not, however, have needed any influence, for at this time a strong section of the Craft were affiliated, and were members of the lodges warranted by Ireland. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 25th day of October, 1854.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. W. J. B. MacLeod Moore, as G. Sen. Warden.  
 W. Br. G. W. Whitehead, as G. Jun. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Brother, Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. F. W. Barron, G. Sen. Deacon.  
 W. Br. C. Clarke, as G. Jun. Deacon.  
 Br. John Tully, G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, G. Dir. Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. H. B. Bull, as Asst. do.  
 Br. G. D. Wells, G. Organist.  
 Br. E. M. Carruthers, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. L. Langstaff, as Grand Steward.  
 Br. Thomas Prosser, Br. Wm. Graham, Br. Hiram Piper, Br. D. McDonald, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock, p.m.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, on Tuesday, the 9th day of May, 1854, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read a statement of the Grand Treasurer's accounts during the past Masonic year, when

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That the Grand Treasurer's report be now adopted."

The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge had heretofore been published in sheet form similar to those of the Grand Lodge of England. This year a move was made to have the proceedings issued in different shape, so that they would be more convenient for the membership.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That the proceedings of this Grand Lodge, together with a detailed statement of its financial affairs, be published in pamphlet form, and there be a sufficient quantity published to furnish each subordinate lodge throughout the Province with at least three copies of said proceedings, and that the same be prepared for the press by the Grand Secretary, commencing from the last general report of this P. Grand Lodge."

The motion to create a benevolent fund was the first attempt of the kind in connection with the Grand Lodge. The £300 granted was to form the nucleus, to be increased by one-third of the yearly balance of Grand Lodge funds.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That the sum of three hundred pounds be at once invested in such public funds as the R. W. P. Grand Master shall deem best, as a fund of benevolence."

It was moved and seconded

"That the one-half of the yearly balance be annually devoted to the fund of benevolence."

It was then moved and seconded, in amendment, and Resolved, "That hereafter one-third of the yearly balance of the Grand Lodge funds on hand shall be appropriated to the formation of a permanent fund of benevolence."

The proposal to erect a Masonic temple had long concerned the Craft. In Toronto an effort in that direction had been made by St. Andrew's lodge but without success, and now Grand Lodge gave its endorsement by placing one-third of the funds of Grand Lodge in a building fund for a temple that was to be erected in Toronto.

On motion, it was Resolved, "That one-third of the balance in hand of the funds of the Grand Lodge be yearly devoted to the purpose of a building fund, and that said sums be invested in such securities as the P. Grand Master and D. P. Grand Master may deem most advisable."

The division on the above motion was as follows:—

YEAS—Bros. A. Drummond, H. Piper, R. Lewis, P. M., Donald McDonald, W. M. Jamieson, S. W., Hugh Miller, J. W., John Tully, G. D. Wells and F. W. Barron, W. M. of Lodge No. 1; W. Br. L. Langstaff, of Lodge No. 14; Brs. N. Gatchell, P. M., the Rev. L. Ramsey, J. H. Ritchey, S. W., and W. H. Stanton, J. W., of Lodge No. 18; W. Bro. Graham, M., and Br. Prosser, of Lodge No. 7; W. Br. W. B. Moore, of Lodge No. 24; W. Br. G. W. Whitehead, of Lodge No. 38; W. Br. C. Clarke, of Lodge No. 35; W. Br. Thomas Burrell, Br. H. Pearin, S. W., and Br. S. Figg, J. W., of Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.

NAYS—Br. W. H. Simpson, S. W. of Lodge No. 9; W. Br. the Rev. Fras. J. Lundy, of Union Lodge, Grimsby; W. Br. H. B. Bull, of Lodge No. 11; Br. Baird, S. W., Lodge No. 33; and Br. James H. Peck, S. W., of Lodge No. 32.

The vexed question of foreign jurisdictions interfering in Canada was every year becoming a more pertinent subject for discussion. The Irish lodges had thrown some obstacles in the Craft pathway, and the Provincial Grand Lodge under England was beginning to see that a further influx would weaken their body.

It was moved and seconded

"That a humble memorial be forwarded by the R. W. Grand Master of this P. Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, representing the grievous injury done to the Craft by the almost indiscriminate issue of warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland; and asking the Grand Lodge of England to use its best endeavours to induce the Grand Lodge of Ireland to discontinue a system so fatal to Masonic unity, this Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada having been first established by the Grand Lodge of England in the year 1792."

Whilst anxious to stop a further issue of warrants from Ireland, the provincial body had sense enough not to create additional friction by interference with the Irish warrants in existence, so

It was then moved and seconded in amendment, and

Resolved, "That this Provincial Grand Lodge do not interfere with the action of the lodges holding warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland at this session."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by By-law for the election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand Officers, when

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, "That V. W. Br. Frederick W. Barron be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer elect, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form.

V. W. Br. W. J. B. MacLeod Moore, Lodge No. 3, and P. M. of St. John's and St. Paul's Lodge 437, La Valetta, Master, G. Sen. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, M., Lodge No. 38, G. Jun. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. the Rev. F. J. Lundy, M., Union Lodge, Grimsby, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatehell, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. Charles Clarke, M. of Lodge No. 35, G. Sen. Deacon.  
 Br. W. B. Simpson, S. W. Lodge No. 9, G. Jun. Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, Lodge No. 1, G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, G. Dir. Ceremonies.  
 Br. James H. Peck, Lodge No. 32, Asst. do.  
 Br. Geo. F. Hayter, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Lewis Langstaff, Lodge No. 14, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. E. M. Carruthers, Br. W. M. Jamieson, Br. Hugh Miller, Lodge No. 1; Br. J. H. Ritchey, Br. E. R. O'Brien, Lodge No. 18; W. Br. Thomas J. Burrell, Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills, G. Stewards.  
 B. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That this P. Grand Lodge do select some worthy Brother as a Grand Lecturer, to visit the different subordinate lodges throughout the Province working under the jurisdiction, and to enforce a uniform system of working the Craft for the benefit of the same."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 11¼ o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.

The official report of the proceedings of 1854 has appended to it "a list of the lodges under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West," showing thirty-eight duly enrolled and eleven working under dispensation, as either lodges directly warranted by the Grand Lodge of England, or lodges that were in the jurisdiction in the days of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and also R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The list is as follows:

List of Lodges under the Jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

- No. 1. St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 2. Niagara Lodge, Niagara.
- No. 3. St. John's Lodge, Kingston.
- No. 4. Belleville Lodge, Belleville.
- No. 5. St. John's Lodge, Cobourg.
- No. 6. Union Lodge, Napanee.
- No. 7. Western Light Lodge, Bolton.
- No. 8. Prince Edward's Lodge, Picton.
- No. 9. Brockville Lodge, Brockville.
- No. 10. Union Goderich Lodge, Goderich.
- No. 11. The Barton Lodge, Hamilton.
- No. 14. Richmond Lodge, Richmond Hill.
- No. 15. St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.
- No. 16. St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place.
- No. 17. St. Francis Lodge, Smith's Falls.
- No. 18. Ionic Lodge, Toronto.

- No. 20. Ontario Lodge, Port Hope.  
 No. 21. True Britons' Lodge, Perth.  
 No. 22. Strict Observance Lodge, Hamilton.  
 No. 23. Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough.  
 No. 24. Dalhousie Lodge, Bytown.  
 No. 25. Kemptville Lodge, Kemptville.  
 No. 26. Wellington Lodge, Guelph.  
 No. 27. Thistle Lodge, Amherstburgh.  
 No. 28. Jerusalem Lodge, Bowmanville.  
 No. 29. Amity Lodge, Dunnville.  
 No. 30. Rose Lodge, Sandwich.  
 No. 31. St. John's Lodge, Norfolk.  
 No. 32. Trent Lodge, River Trent.  
 No. 33. Mount Zion Lodge, Borelia.  
 No. 34. St. George's Lodge, Gosfield.  
 No. 35. Composite Lodge, Whitby.  
 No. 36. Welland Lodge, Chippewa.  
 No. 37. St. George's Lodge, London.  
 No. 38. King Solomon's Lodge, Woodstock.  
 Wellington Lodge, Chatham.  
 Unity Lodge, Paris.  
 Great Western Lodge, Windsor.  
 Madoc Lodge, Madoc.  
 Erie Lodge, Morpeth.  
 Union Lodge, Grimsby.  
 Consecon Lodge, Consecon.  
 Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.  
 Merrickville Lodge, Merrickville.  
 Victoria Lodge, Port Sarnia.  
 North Gower Lodge, North Gower.

Financial statements are naturally dry reading; yet to some they are interesting. The contributions from thirty-eight lodges, to the Grand Lodge of England, amounted to £106. 5. 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ , and to the Provincial Grand Lodge £513. 0. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ . The statement shows a considerable improvement over those of former years. The financial statement also furnishes the information that the salary of the Grand Tyler was £12. 10s. per year, and that of the Grand Secretary £50 per year.

#### CHAPTER LXXXIV.

##### THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1855.—A PROPOSITION TO DIVIDE UPPER CANADA INTO THREE MASONIC DIVISIONS. —THE STRUGGLE FOR AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE.

The year 1855 will long be remembered in the Craft History of Canada. The success of the fraternity was fairly in the balance, and the influences which, from small beginnings, had gradually been gaining strength, finally culminated in a result that was scarcely ever expected by those who crystallized the thought that brought absolute freedom of action in all matters to the brethren of Upper Canada.

The Provincial Grand Lodge journeyed west for its annual communication, and with R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, the Deputy Grand Master, in the chair, met in London, and counselled for the welfare of the Craft. The proceedings for the first day's meeting were routine. On the second day V. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson, the W. M. of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice of a motion for a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking permission to divide Upper Canada into three divisions, with a Grand Lodge in each, and that a delegate proceed to England to lay the matter before the English authorities. This was a notice of motion, and not debatable, but it was followed by the passage of a resolution, to the effect that an emergent meeting of Grand Lodge be called early in July to discuss the matter, and that each lodge be notified. A further resolution was passed for the appointment of a committee to determine the proper mode of working to be adopted in the province, with the name of a competent brother as Grand Lecturer. This closed the proceedings, the minutes reading as follows:

"Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons for C. W., Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Rt. Wor. Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, the Right Hon. the Earl of Zetland, Most Worshipful Grand Master.

At the half-yearly communication, held in the city of London, on Thursday and Friday, the 10th and 11th days of May, 1855.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. J. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. the Rev. Fras. James Lundy, G. Chaplain.  
 W. Br. John Harding, as G. Registrar.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, as G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. Jephtha Bradshaw, as G. S. Deacon.  
 Br. James A. Preston, as G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. J. G. Bennett, as Grand Director of Ceremonies.  
 Br. G. F. Hayter, as G. Organist.  
 Br. Edwin Heathfield, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. W. H. Oliver, W. Br. Thomas Salmoni, Br. Thos. Swinarton, Br. William Bungy, as Grand Stewards.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 10 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 25th day of October, 1854, were read and confirmed.

At 11 o'clock the R. W. D. Grand Master was pleased to adjourn the Grand Lodge until 9 o'clock, a.m., of the 11th instant.

The Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled--Friday, the 11th day of May, 1855.

The first order of business in the afternoon embraced the discussion of independence in a decided form. V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson's notice of a motion did not savor much of independence in Craft matters. It has always puzzled readers of the Craft work to find out what the V. W. Bro. meant by his proposed action. He

avored in all his addresses the view that Canada should be independent in Craft government, and yet he proposed a resolution that would have held the entire jurisdiction to England more firmly than ever, for he practically admitted the right of England to divide the jurisdiction as a sovereign body having control. Bro. Wilson's motion was never put into effect, but should be given as part of the record:

V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, Master of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, gave notice, "That at the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, he will move that a petition be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, praying that R. W. body to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic divisions, establishing a Grand Lodge in each division, and also that at the said meeting a delegate be appointed to proceed to England for the purpose of attending to such matters as may be entrusted to him by this Grand Lodge."

Following the reading of this notice of motion came the resolution that decided the fall of the Provincial Grand Lodge. For it was at the emergent meeting that there arose matters which led to the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"On motion, it was resolved—'That the R. W. Master be requested to summon a Lodge of Emergency, to be held as early in July as possible, for the purpose of taking into consideration the motion to be proposed by the mover of this resolution, and that the Grand Secretary be instructed to forward a copy of the motion to each lodge under this jurisdiction, and such other matters as may be brought forward.'"

The Board of General Purposes had apparently become a moribund body, for there is nothing of its appointment after 1852.

The difficulties of securing uniform work in the lodges had received the serious attention of the rulers of the Craft. Year after year complaints were being made as to the absolute necessity of a proper form and system of work, so, as the Board of General Purposes did not seem to be in existence,

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the R. W. the Grand Master of this Province be requested to appoint a Committee, composed of Past Masters and Masters of Lodges, to meet at the place to be appointed for holding the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, a day previous to said meeting, to establish and determine the correct and proper mode of working to be adopted in this Province, and that the said Committee be instructed to report the same and recommend for the approval of the R. W. Grand Master a well-informed Brother as Grand Lecturer, in accordance with the resolution passed at the last meeting of this Grand Lodge.'"

Bro. Barnes, who had been expelled in 1848, had his case again before the Provincial Grand Lodge, for

"On motion it was Resolved,—'That the R. W. Deputy Grand Master be requested to appoint a Committee of this Provincial Grand Lodge to inquire into the case of Br. S. W. Barnes (who was expelled from all the benefits of Masonry, at a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Hamilton on the 15th and 16th days of June, 1848), and to report at the next meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge.'"

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren a committee to carry out the above resolution :

"V. W. the Grand Junior Warden, V. W. the Grand Chaplain, V. W. the Grand Secretary."

There was no more patriotic nor loyal brother than W. Bro. John

E. Harding, W. M. of St. George's lodge, London. Funds for the relief of the widows of those who fell in the Crimean war were required and the famous "Patriotic Fund" was established. Bro. Harding thought that Masonry should contribute its mite, and, therefore, he as

"Master of St. George's Lodge, London, gave notice 'that he would, at the next meeting of this R. W. Grand Lodge, bring up a motion calling upon the R. W. Grand Lodge to contribute some portion of their funds in aid of the patriotic fund now raising in England, and to recommend that the same be adopted by other lodges throughout the Province'

"The R. W. the Deputy Grand Master was pleased to grant a dispensation to authorize the Kemptville lodge, No. 25, Kemptville, to hold a Masonic procession on St. John's day, the 24th June next.

"The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 2 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

---

#### CHAPTER LXXXV.

#### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD IN THE CLIFTON HOUSE, NIAGARA FALLS, JULY, 1855.

A special meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in July, 1855, at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, and after confirming the minutes of the half-yearly communication at London, a petition was received from the brethren of Brockville lodge, similar in nature to that already forwarded by the R. W. the D. P. G. M. to the Grand Lodge of England. The notice of motion of V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, who was acting as Grand Senior Warden, does not seem to have come up in the form of notice given, but another motion, much more brief but thoroughly explicit in its character, was discussed by the brethren. The minutes do not record the names of the mover and seconder, but it is fair to infer that V. W. Bro. Wilson was at least the spirit that inspired, if he did not move, the resolution. The motion was in effect that a meeting of delegates be called from all the lodges in order to organize an independent Grand Lodge for Upper Canada. But the loyalty to the mother Grand Lodge was strong, and although those present declare that the matter was fully discussed, the motion was lost. The petition sent to England in 1853 had not been answered, and a further resolution was passed, urging the Grand Master of England to reply, to allay the intense excitement in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and at the same time Bro. R. H. Townsend, of London, was appointed the special agent of the Grand Lodge in London, with a view of facilitating matters. Thus satisfied that all had been done that could be done, Grand Lodge adjourned. Did its members know of the agencies at work to revolutionize the governing of the Craft in Upper Canada? The rejection of the motion for a convention, and

the non-receipt of communications from England, had its effect. The cloud of discontent had formed and was not to be chased away by a breath. A large section of the Craft were prepared for open rebellion, and determined at all hazards to have self-government and perfect autonomy in Upper Canada.

The minutes of the emergent meeting at Niagara Falls read:—

"At an especial meeting, holden at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on Thursday and Friday, the 19th and 20th days of July, 1855.

## PRESENT :

Right Worshipful Brother Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.

V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, as Grand Senior Warden.

V. W. Br. George W. Whitehead, Grand Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. Fras. J. Lundy, Grand Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, Grand Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary.

W. Br. Charles Clark, Grand Senior Deacon.

W. Br. W. B. Simpson, Grand Junior Deacon.

Br. W. G. Storm, Grand Superintendent of Works.

W. Br. W. M. Jamieson, as Grand Pursuivant.

W. Br. Thomas John Burrell, Br. E. R. O'Brien, Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several visiting brethren.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 4 o'clock p.m. with solemn prayer.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

On motion, it was resolved—"That that portion of the minutes of the last half-yearly communication relating to the convening of this special meeting be confirmed."

Brockville lodge, established in 1817, was one of those which had always favored independence in Craft government. Probably the fact that the membership had some of the spirit of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips still in their midst, may have accounted for their action, for

W. Br. Simpson presented to the Grand Lodge a petition to the R. W. P. Grand Master from the officers and brethren of the Brockville Lodge, No. 9, Brockville, similar in its nature to the one sent from this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, and now before the M. W. Grand Master, when,

"On motion, it was Resolved—That the petition of the Master, Wardens and brethren of the Brockville Lodge be received."

The succeeding motion was one that could scarcely be expected to carry a Provincial Grand Lodge, and yet it was the only legitimate and proper procedure that could be taken for the formation of a sovereign body.

"It was duly moved and seconded—That a meeting of delegates from all the lodges in the Province, under all jurisdictions, be invited to meet at an early day, to take the necessary steps for communicating with the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge."

"The motion, being put to the vote, was lost."

The air was full of resolutions, the Craft heart was agitated. The future looked unfavourable for the provincial body, and some strong

action must be taken. The provincial leaders saw what the result would be. They knew full well that an independent body would be at work before the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge were comfortably at their respective homes after the meeting, so

"The Grand Lodge re-assembled at 9 o'clock a.m.

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, that it is the earnest and respectful desire of this Provincial Grand Lodge that an answer be returned to the prayer of the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge sent to the Grand Master on the 1st December, 1853—which answer, if returned forthwith will tend to allay that intense excitement already too prevalent in this Provincial Grand Lodge—and that the Secretary do send a copy of this resolution to the Grand Secretary.'"

The Grand Lodge at London had paid so little attention to the letters and communications that the provincial body was determined to use more direct means by the aid of a personal representative, so

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That W. Br. R. H. Townsend, of London, be appointed the special agent of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and requested to use his best endeavours to obtain an answer to the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and that he be invested with full powers to act in the matter.'"

While Bro. Townsend would act as the special agent of Grand Lodge in the matter of the petition, the provincial body desired to have a personal agent, one who was something more than a figure-head, so

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the Provincial Grand Master be requested to appoint a working brother in London to act as the agent of this Provincial Grand Lodge in England.'"

The case of Bro. Barnes was finally decided against that brother, for

"The committee appointed at the last half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to consider the case of W. Br. S. W. Barnes, made their report, which was received.

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That it is inexpedient to take any further action in the matter of the expulsion of Br. S. W. Barnes.'"

Norfolk lodge was the body from which V. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson hailed and in which the question of independence had been discussed at almost every meeting. Apprehensive that there might be a hitch in the Craft legislation, and that the work of independence might be retarded,

"Br. Henry Crouse, Senior Warden of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, gave notice—'That if our petition for a Canadian Grand Lodge does not meet with a favourable reception at the Grand Lodge of England, Norfolk Lodge will again bring the subject up to be disposed of in such a manner as may be deemed proper.'"

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge be tendered to Br. John M. Leonard, for the very liberal present of six works on Masonry presented to this R. W. Grand Lodge.

"The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past 12 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXXVI.

PROPOSAL TO DIVIDE THE JURISDICTION AND FORM A GRAND LODGE  
FOR CANADA EAST—A PROPOSITION FAVOURED BY THE  
PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER, SIR A. N. MACNAB.

The year 1855 was fruitful in plans for the government of Masonry in the Province of Upper Canada. The Provincial Grand Lodge had asked the aid of the mother Grand Lodge in an extension of powers and practically an independent Grand Lodge. Some of the lodges of the Provincial obedience with the Irish lodges in the Province had in convention formed a new Grand Lodge, and the brethren of St. John's Lodge, 491, Kingston, had resolved to untie the Gordian knot, which seemed to keep the Craft in a state of discontent, by a proposal to divide the jurisdiction into the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and form a new body to be known as the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada East. They claimed that the jurisdiction was too extensive; that one governing body could not give the necessary care and watchfulness when the territory extended from the Ottawa to the shores of Lake Huron; that the membership of the governing body would be unwieldy, and that to adopt the plan of England in instituting Provincial Grand Lodges would be a satisfactory rendering and solution of all difficulties. The lodge also nominated R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington, as the first Provincial Grand Master. This appeal to the Craft had the sanction of Sir Allan MacNab, and with this endorsement the following document was prepared and sent to all the lodges that it was claimed should become identified with this new body :

HALL OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 491.

KINGSTON, 22ND JUNE, 1855.

WORSHIPFUL SIR AND BROTHER,—

I am directed to call your attention and invite the co-operation of your lodge in a work of the utmost importance to our well-being as Masons.

The Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West has jurisdiction over the whole extent of the Province, from the mouth of the Ottawa to the shores of Lake Huron, and comprises within its limits 49 lodges, who have each a right, and are required to be represented in P. G. L. by their Masters and Wardens, making a total representation of 147, besides Past Masters, who would swell the number of members to 400 or 450—but I would just ask you to consider how many actual members are present at an ordinary meeting of the P. G. L., who do not reside in the immediate neighbourhood of the place where it is held. I question much if there are over 10 or 12. This is perhaps not the fault of the P. G. L., neither can we justly find much cause to complain if its legislation is not altogether what we would wish to see it.

The jurisdiction is too extensive—the governing body does not and cannot know the wants and necessities of individual lodges—cannot exercise that watchful care which, in a new country, with a shifting population, rapidly increasing, is much more needful than in an old established state of society which remains nearly the same for years. And if in England it is found advisable to have a P. G. M. and P. G. L. in every county, and sometimes with not more than 5 or 6 subordinate lodges, and those within perhaps 20 or 25 miles of the P. G. M.'s bail, how much more requisite is it in Canada West,

with 49 subordinate lodges, and some of them over 500 miles apart. We must at the very least suppose that in the former case the governing power is much more beneficially exercised and felt than in the latter.

No doubt it is our duty as well as our privilege to cause our lodges to be represented in P. G. L., but how many of your lodge, for example, can afford to lose from 4 to 6 days' time and spend £10 or £12, and then have only a few hours' conference with their brethren in session, and be called on to decide an important matter, of which they have no previous knowledge?

The P. G. M. has, to a certain extent, seen the evil of this, and attempted a remedy by calling his lodge at various places in the Province. This has been unsuccessful, just because those who attend the P. G. L. in the one part of the Province know but little of what is done or required in the other part, and consequently have either to leave all business in the hand of the few, or work in the dark, and what little good may be attempted at one meeting at one extremity of the Province, may be entirely counteracted by those who attend the next meeting at the other extremity, and all for want of a better knowledge of each other's ideas and requirements.

Looking on all these things, and many others, which will suggest themselves to any candid inquirer, we say the time has fully come to divide the jurisdiction of the P. G. L. It is too unwieldy, too bulky—and although it may have been fitted for a period not long since passed away, when the lodges were fewer than now, it is unfitted for the present. Twelve years since, the lodges at work only numbered 10, now they are 49, and ought to be more.

We propose that the eastern portion of Canada West, from Trenton (inclusive) should be separated from the present P. G. L. and a new P. G. M. appointed for that district by the G. M. of the U. G. L. of E. There are already 14 lodges in this division, and room for others.

And there is not only room for more, but we are sorry to have it to say that there is also room for improvement in some of the lodges now working, and perhaps no more efficacious way could be devised than the project we are advocating, to promote good and healthy working. With only moderate ability in a private lodge, but with regular visits from Grand Lecturers and supervision by a governing body and regular meeting with our brethren in P. G. L. we may expect a sound, healthy work, consistent in all its parts and uniform with neighbouring lodges.

With these views, St. John's Lodge, No. 491, has adopted and submits to your lodge the accompanying petition to the M. W. G. M., and earnestly entreats the co-operation of your lodge in what is so clearly for the good of the noble old Craft we delight to honour. Will you lay the matter before the lodge at the earliest possible opportunity, and as there is no time to be lost, allow me to suggest the propriety of calling an emergent meeting to consider and decide on the subject, if your regular communication is not near at hand.

The St. John's Lodge, in nominating the Right Worshipful Brother Thomas Douglas Harington as the first Provincial Grand Master, is influenced with the view that it is absolutely necessary for the organization and well-being of the new Grand Lodge, that we have an energetic and well tried Mason as its presiding officer; and further, that the said Brother being already a P. G. M., the Grand Master of P. G. L. will make no objection to the nomination.

Should your lodge concur with St. John's, No. 491, and adopt the petition, you will please have it signed and transmitted to me, without loss of time, that all may be sent together to the Grand Secretary.

If we are unanimous, there need be no fear of failure in carrying out our objects, and I may also inform you that the R. W. P. G. M., Sir A. N. MacNab, has been consulted on the subject, and has no objection to see the jurisdiction divided.

I remain, dear Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

E. H. PARKER,  
Secretary.

The complication of Masonic affairs in the western section of the Province, however, prevented the well-intentioned design of the Kingston brethren from being carried out, and as with many other well-laid schemes, it passed into the realm of oblivion, and was thus laid on the table forever. It is a matter worth noting that although the scheme had the approval of the Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, there is no record of the proposal in the minutes or proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Niagara Falls on the 10th and 20th of July, 1855, nor of the meeting held in Toronto on the 23rd of October of the same year, although St. John's, No. 491, was one of the lodges that held its allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER LXXXVII.

## THE ENGLISH MEMORIAL, SEPTEMBER, 1855.

The memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge was duly received in England before the end of the year 1853. The neglect and want of care for Canadian Masonic interests by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, however, militated against the early consideration of the document, which had been handed him by his Grand Secretary in February, 1854. The quarterly meetings of the Grand Lodge of England passed along the year 1854 without the matter being dealt with by that august body, and eight months of the year 1855 elapsed before a committee of the Board of General Purposes could find time to discuss the prayer of the Canadian Craftsmen.

The report of this special committee was as barren in words as it was in results. It was the deliverance of men who had not the courage of their convictions, and who apparently were afraid to pass any opinion that would be a reflection on the neglect of the officials who were responsible for the delay. The report revealed the fact that the petition had been received in December, 1853, but not presented to the M. W. the Grand Master until February, 1854, and that from that date down to September, 1855, had not even been acknowledged.

The finding of the committee was a proof of its desire to avoid trouble. In the light of modern Craft ruling the idea of submitting in a representative body "the expediency and propriety of rejecting or complying with the prayer thereof rests with the Grand Master," is a definition of the powers of the ruler of the Craft that did not find endorsement on the American continent, and to-day in England would probably be relegated to the voice of Grand Lodge. The committee did venture to remind the Grand Secretary that it was not proper to receive remittances, even if properly entered on the books, without acknowledgment, and suggested more vigilance in the work of that officer.

The report of the special committee is preceded by the letter of R. W. Bro. Ridout, which enclosed the petition:

" Report of the Special Committee of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in England.

" To the Board of General Purposes.

" The Report of the Committee appointed by your Board to enquire into the Petition, Allegations and Statements made by or on behalf of certain Brethren of the Craft in the Province of Canada West.

" The Committee proceeded upon the said enquiry on Friday the 7th of September, instant, and having deemed it expedient to propound certain questions in writing to be answered by the Grand Secretary or the Officers in the Grand Secretary's office relating to the matters in question, the Committee adjourned to Friday, the 21st of September, instant, when, after giving full consideration to the answers to such questions, and the statements made to the Committee by the Grand Secretary, the Committee find—

" That communications had been made to the Grand Secretary from certain Brethren in Canada West requesting (that with a view to save expense) the Warrants and Certificates should not be forwarded by post, but that they should be sent through Messrs. Bainbridge & Co., Merchants, of London, who would take charge of the Documents and forward them in parcels with other things, directed to Mr. Hugh Scobie, of Toronto.

" That applications were several times made to Messrs. Bainbridge & Co. to ascertain when they would be sending out parcels in which such Warrants and Certificates could be included, and that on the last of such applications the Messenger was informed that Mr. Scobie was dead, and that therefore no further parcels could be forwarded addressed to him.

" That no communications were received in reference to such Warrants and Certificates, which had been regularly made out ready to be forwarded, and would have been sent had it been known to whom they were to be directed.

" That further enquiries were made as to the means of sending out the said documents, and ultimately it was ascertained that they could be forwarded to Mr. William O'Neil Holmes, through Messrs. Foster, Porter & Co., of Wood street, and that they were accordingly sent to him on the 14th of August, 1854.

" That the remittances referred to in the Petition were received in letters severally dated the 5th and 19th of March, 1853, and respectively received on the 22nd March and 4th April, 1853: and the Committee regret to add that no proof was adduced to them of such remittances having been acknowledged, and no satisfactory reason suggested for the omission.

" That the Petition to the M. W. Grand Master from the said brethren in Canada West appears to have been received on the 19th of December, 1853, but in consequence of his absence from Town the same was not laid before him until the latter end of February, 1854.

" That no directions have been given on the subject of the said Petition, which remains unanswered to this time.

" That in regard to the prayer of the same Petition, asking that the Constitution of the United Grand Lodge of England should be altered in the way proposed by the said Petition—

" The Committee humbly submit that the expediency and propriety of rejecting or complying with the prayer thereof rests with the M. W. G. Master.

" The Committee lament that the omissions to acknowledge the remittances should have occurred, although they appear to have been regularly entered in the Books, and earnestly recommend that more attention and vigilance be observed in the office of the Grand Secretary for the future.

" (Signed) G. Barrett."

" Sept. 25th, 1855."

## CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

## THE MINDEN LODGE, NO. 63, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, IN THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT OF FOOT, 1748-1850—A NOTED MILITARY LODGE WITH A CANADIAN RECORD.

The history of the lodges in Canada, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, is an important feature in Canadian Craft work. A subsequent chapter contains a summary of the action taken by the Irish lodges in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855. The individual histories of these lodges are given in this period, not only for the purpose of noting the events which concerned these lodges, but to keep the reader in line with the chronological sequence of the warrants and the continuous succession in the enumeration.

The first lodge which more particularly merits attention is the Minden lodge, one of Irish origin, warranted in a regiment that stands high for valor in the annals of the British service.

Military lodges were first established in 1732, when under the Grand Lodge of Ireland a warrant was granted to a lodge in the First Regiment of Foot, and four additional warrants were issued before the end of 1734, making up to that date five at work under the Irish jurisdiction. In 1743 the first military or field warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and in 1755 a warrant was erected in the King's or Eighth Regiment of Foot by the original or modern Grand Lodge of England.

In America the first warrant of the kind was granted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1738 to Abraham Savage, in a regiment which was engaged in the attack on Canada, and another in 1756 in an expedition against Crown Point. These warrants were general in character, and authorized the opening of new lodges. In 1779 the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania granted a military warrant for a lodge termed "a moveable lodge," and during the revolutionary war many such warrants were issued.

Of the many military or field warrants stationed for a time in Canada, none was better known than that of "The Minden Lodge," No. 63, held in the 20th Regiment of Foot, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. This lodge was first established in 1748, and the name "Minden" was added at a later date to the title of the lodge in consequence of the regiment having taken a distinguished part in the memorable engagement at Minden in August, 1759. The warrant was granted to Lord George Sackville, Col. Edward Cornwallis and Capt. Milburne. Like many others on the Irish register the lodge had a Craft warrant with Royal Arch powers, and from 1748 until 9th October, 1838, it conferred the Royal Arch degrees under this warrant, but in the latter year the Grand Chapter of Ireland granted a separate charter, and the Craft work was then entirely separate from the Capitular.

The Twentieth, or the East Devonshire Regiment, bears on its regimental colour the word "Minden," in commemoration of its services at the battle of Minden; the word "Egmont-op-Zee," in testimony of its conduct while serving with the army in Holland in

1799, and of its bravery at the battles of Egmont-op-Zee on the 2nd and 6th October, 1799; the word "Egypt" with the "Sphinx," as a memorial of its services during the campaign in Egypt in 1801; the word "Maida," illustrative of its gallantry in that battle on the 4th July, 1806; and the words "Vimera," "Corunna," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Orthes," "Toulouse" and "Peninsula," commemorative of its meritorious services in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814.

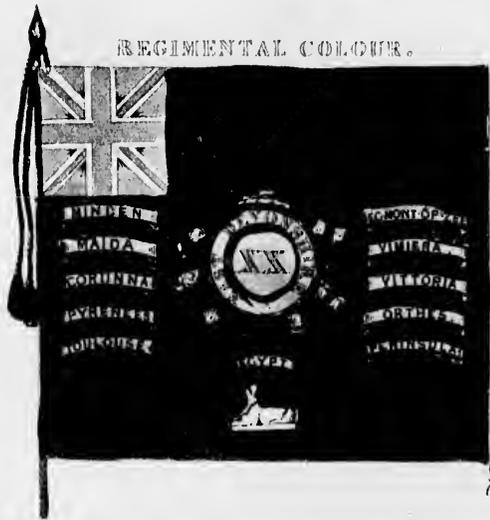
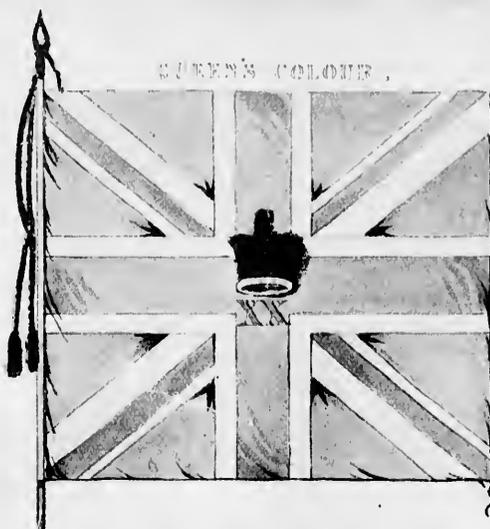
The regiment was raised after the landing of the Prince of Orange in 1688, with Sir Robert Peyton as its first colonel. It served in Ireland until 1692, and on the continent during the war of the Spanish succession in 1702. In 1703 it was stationed in the West Indies, and in 1704-5 was quartered in Ireland. From 1707 it formed part of the allied army on the continent, and when Gibraltar was besieged in 1727, the 20th had an opportunity of adding to its honors the proud distinction of a successful defence of Gibraltar. From 1728-41 the regiment was stationed in Ireland, and in the summer of 1742 it formed part of the force sent to Flanders. It fought at Dettingen in 1743, and returned to Britain in 1746, and took part in the victory at Culloden.

In the warrant of King George II., dated 1st of July, 1751, for establishing uniformity in the clothing and colours of the several regiments of the regular army, the facings of the 20th Regiment were directed to be of pale yellow. The first, or the King's colour, to be the Great Union; the second, or the regimental colour, to be of pale yellow silk, with the union in the upper canton; in the centre of the colours the number of the regiment in gold Roman characters, within a wreath of roses and thistles on the same stalk, surmounted by the Crown. The uniform of the regiment at this period was cocked hat bound with white lace; scarlet coat faced and turned up with yellow, and ornamented with white lace; scarlet waistcoat and breeches and white gaiters reaching above the knee.

Between 1748-58 the regiment served in France, the Netherlands and in other places on the continent. The second battalion of the regiment was formed into a district regiment, numbered the 67th, in 1758. Major James Wolfe, afterwards General Wolfe, joined the 20th in January, 1749, and was promoted to the position of lieutenant-colonel in March, 1750, to succeed Hon. Edward Cornwallis, who was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. Wolfe was appointed colonel of the 67th on the 21st April, 1758.

Governor Cornwallis established the first Craft lodge at Halifax. The first lodge in Nova Scotia was at Annapolis Royal, 1738-49, under brother Erasmus James Phillip.

In 1758 the 20th proceeded to Germany and joined the allied army in August, and passed the winter at Minden on the river Aa. It remained here until the spring of 1759. On the 1st of August in that year the celebrated battle of Minden was fought at Todtenhausen, three miles to the north of Minden in Prussia, province of Westphalia, between the allied English and German troops under the Duke of Brunswick, and the French forces. The British infantry of six regiments formed into two brigades. The first brigade comprised the 12th, 23rd and 37th regiments, and the second brigade, the 20th, 25th and the 51st. The 20th was on the right of the line of the second brigade, and was commanded by Col. Kingsley.



COLORS OF THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

The battalion suffered so great a loss that the following order was issued by Prince Ferdinand :

" Minden, 2nd August, 1759.

" Kingsley's regiment (the 20th) of the British line, from its severe loss, will cease to do duty."

But the zeal which animated the survivors of the 20th regiment is shown in a general order issued two days later, which read :

" Minden, 4th August, 1759.

" Kingsley's regiment, at his own request, will resume its portion of duty in the line."

Regiments in the British army were at that period known by the names of their colonels, and from its brave work in this action the regiment acquired the appellation of " Kingsley's Stand." During its service of three years in Germany the regiment lost twenty-eight officers, twenty-five sergeants and five hundred and thirty men. In February, 1763, the regiment returned to England.

There is no record of the Masonic work of the lodge, No. 63, while on the continent, but after the victory at Minden the lodge adopted the name of " Minden Lodge," which it held until the close of its work.

Early in the spring of 1776 the 20th regiment sailed from Ireland for the relief of Quebec. On the arrival of reinforcements the Americans raised the siege and made a precipitate retreat. In the spring of 1777 the regiment was selected to form part of an expedition under Lieut.-General Burgoyne, designed to penetrate the revolted provinces from Lake Champlain to Albany, and thus open a considerable extent of country to enable the royalists to declare their principles. The regiment returned to England in 1781, and in June, 1789, again embarked for Nova Scotia, and after landing at Halifax was stationed in North America. It was transferred from Nova Scotia in 1792 to the West Indies, and was afterwards stationed in St. Domingo.

In a paper published in the " Transactions of the Lodge Quatuor Coronati " of May, 1892, Gould gives an excellent history of the regiment, wherein he states that

" The British line at the battle of Minden was divided into two brigades. Each of these consisted of three regiments, and the whole of the six battalions, with one possible exception, are known to have had lodges attached to them at the time," viz.: " 1st brigade, 12th R., 58 (S), 1737; 23rd R., 63 (S), 1751; 37th R., 52 (A), 1756. 2nd brigade, 20th R., 63 (I), 1748; 25th R., 92 (I), 1749; 51st R., 94 (A), 1761."

The oldest record of a meeting of the lodge was when the regiment was at Malta in 1802. After this date it was stationed at various posts. After the continental war of 1815, the regiment was detailed to St. Helena, and stood guard over Napoleon from 1819-21.

In a brief history of Freemasonry in St. Helena, the famous " Islet Prison " of Napoleon, published by Bro. John Mead, of Redhill, Surrey, a statement is made in a preface by Hughan that

" The distinguished ' Minden ' Lodge, No. 63, held in the 20th Regiment of Foot, was never opened at St. Helena, owing to the ' excessive hard duty of



OFFICER AND PRIVATE OF THE 20TH REGIMENT.

ler was

759.  
ere loss.

giment  
;

759.  
rtion of

by the  
on the  
ring its  
y-eight  
en. In

No. 63,  
lodge  
e close

l from  
nts the  
In the  
xpedi-  
he re-  
open a  
e their  
June,  
Halifax  
Scotia  
t. Do-

atuor  
of the

igades.  
ix bat-  
tached  
63 (S),  
5th R.,

regi-  
arious  
etailed

amous  
Red-

giment  
luty of

all ranks.' Sergeant-Major H. Hollinsworth was then the W. M. The last meeting of the Lodge prior to its departure was held in Ireland—under whose jurisdiction it assembled—on 7th December, 1818, and the Regiment arrived in St. Helena early in the following year. This old Lodge, dating from 1748, again assembled for work soon after the arrival of the Regiment in India, 1821-4."

In the "History of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, held in the XXth Regiment of Foot," by Sergeant Major John Clarke, Kingston, Canada West, 1849, that writer says :

"In the month of March, 1810, the regiment embarked for St. Helena, and on its arrival took the immediate charge and duties over Napoleon. On the 13th April, 1821, embarked for Bombay, and arrived there on the 4th June, and subsequently removed to Cannanore, where, on the 19th August, 1824, we find the lodge again resuming its labours after a lapse of nearly six years" (p. 18)

This break in the active proceedings of the lodge is then explained in a letter, apparently written to the Grand Secretary of Ireland by the W. M., dated 10th October, 1824, from which the following is an extract .

"The political and peculiar state of the Island, during our station at St. Helena—the severity of duty, the want of building—all operated to prevent the best intentions on my part, to assemble for Masonic purposes."

In a map and plans of St. Helena, published by an officer named Read about 1815-16, the site and outline of a building, coloured red in the map, with the words "Masons' Lodge" are given. It was burned down in July, 1831. Mead's History of Freemasonry in St. Helena says :

"From the foregoing it would appear that the historian of the Minden lodge, or rather the of 1824, was inaccurate in his statement that the brethren in the 20th were debarred from meeting as Masons, owing to the want of a building which could be used for such a purpose.

"There is yet another entry in the history of the Minden lodge, which, although it has no connection with the island of St. Helena, may be briefly alluded to, as it is calculated to mislead the reader. On p. 7 will be found: 'An evidence that the lodge has resumed its labours is afforded by the following copy of Bye Laws, now in the Archives of the Lodge:—The foregoing 26 resolutions are recommended by the Grand Lodge to all Warranted Lodges, as most useful and necessary at this time.

"Given under my hand this Sixth day of July, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-two, and in the year of Masonry, 5772.

"(Signed) William Dickey, G.S."

"But it happens that the Minden was an Irish and not an English lodge, and William Dickey was Grand Secretary of the schismatic or irregular Grand Lodge of England, which carried on a rivalry with the original or regular Grand Lodge of England throughout the second half of the last century, and until the fusion of these two bodies in 1813.

"The Schismatic Grand Lodge of England issued a 'common form' of Bye-Laws, which it recommended to the use of its subordinates. One of these forms, no doubt, was passed on by another army lodge, holding under the schismatics—which had always the larger number of English military lodges under its banner—or some joining brother of the Minden may have brought it with him from his former lodge." (R. F. Gould, "Ars Quatuor Coronatorum," p. 1891.)

In April, 1847, the first battalion and reserve battalion proceeded to Bermuda, and on the 4th May, 1847, the regiment arrived in Nova Scotia, and remained at this station until the 8th September of the same year. Still, during this short interval, the brethren had several meetings. The regiment was then removed to Kingston, Canada West, where it arrived on the 25th of the same month. To commemorate the centenary of the lodge, as also the memory of the brethren, it was resolved at the meeting of the 28th July, 1848, that a medal be struck for each member of the lodge, showing the name of the Worshipful Master and wardens to whom the warrant was originally granted, also the present members.

W. Bro. Capt. South, of the regiment, kindly undertook to devise and procure a suitable frame for the ancient warrant, showing the names as upon the medals.

On the morning of the 27th December, 1848, the brethren of Kingston and its vicinity met to celebrate the anniversary of the festival of St. John. The Minden lodge also met for that and other purposes. It met to instal their W. M., W. Bro. South, P.M., who had been again called to the chair. On being installed the W. M. said :

"It is a most gratifying feeling to commence the duties of this interesting day by tendering to the Brethren my heartfelt thanks for the high mark of confidence they have shown towards me by unanimously placing me in this chair; to commemorate this the centenary of our warrant. I have on a former occasion stated that I consented to the nomination, because by the constitution of Masonry, our retiring talented and experienced Master could no longer retain it. In succeeding him I have much to be thankful for—although in such a succession I come to the chair under many disadvantages—the disadvantage and want of that Masonic knowledge which, under him, has made the working of this lodge instructive and interesting in the highest degree. I confidently rely on the cordial co-operation of the officers who have so kindly consented to remain in office with me, and of the brethren in general."

After the appointment of officers the lodge was closed until two o'clock in the afternoon, when it was again opened for the purpose of celebrating the centenary of the warrant.

"At half-past two the brethren formed in Masonic order, and were joined by the brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 491, on the Registry of England, and the Leinster Lodge, No. 283, on the Registry of Ireland, amounting in all to about 150. They proceeded, headed by the band of the regiment, to St. George's Church, when a very eloquent and appropriate sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Brent, who, although not a Mason, enlarged most copiously upon the qualities necessary in the character of those desirous of joining our order.

"Between the service and sermon, Bro. Oliver's anthem from the 133rd Psalm was sung by the band; Miss Oliver presided at the organ.

"After Divine service the brethren proceeded to the Lodge Room of 'The Minden,' on reaching which they opened ranks, each vying with the other who should do most honor to our venerable warrant on its passing."

The brethren subsequently adjourned until six o'clock in the evening, when they sat down in full Masonic costume, about ninety in number, to a sumptuous entertainment provided at Mr. Bramford's Hotel. After enjoying the good things of this life (in which all the brethren participated), and the cloth being removed, the presiding officer W. Bro. Captain South gave the following toasts:

"The Queen and the Craft"; "Grand Masters of England, Ireland and Scotland"; "Provincial Grand Master of Canada"; "Grand Masters of United States Lodges."

Brother Hunter, Past Master of Leinster lodge, who had been a resident of the United States, rose and said that he felt proud of the honor of replying to this toast, so enthusiastically responded to by them. Although not an American, he had received all his higher degrees of Masonry in Hudson Chapter, No. 6, and La Fayette Encampment, No. 7, in the city of Hudson. It must, therefore, be presumed that he is not wanting in love or respect for his American brethren, from whom he had received the strongest proofs of their love and kindness. It may be truly said of them, that their hearts and hands are ever ready to acknowledge and assist a brother. It did his heart good to see his Canadian brethren receive this toast in such a spirit, and his only regret was that the brethren from Waterdown and Sackett's Harbor were not present to witness this right good feeling towards them. On the part of the Americans, with whom in heart he was one, he thanked them.

The chairman then gave "The Masters, Officers and Brethren of our Sister Lodges."

The toast was responded to by W. Bro. Goodeve of St. John's lodge. He dilated eloquently upon the beneficial results which would accrue to the Craft from the present meeting, and concluded by returning thanks for the enthusiastic manner in which the toast was received.

Bro. Chambers, W.M., responded on the part of Leinster lodge. He said that he trusted Leinster lodge would be worthy of the honor conferred, that they would always be ready and willing to assist in all undertakings to promote the interests of our glorious institution; that the peculiar instruments of Master Masons would be effectually used to cement the brethren together. He trusted the bow of Minden lodge might long abide in strength, and that it might shine brighter and brighter unto the perfect day.

Brother Goodeve, W. M. of St. John's Lodge, then proposed the health of the W. M., officers and brethren of the Minden lodge. In doing so he observed that he had but to mention their "Minden Brethren"—the response to the toast would be a sufficient guarantee of the estimation in which they were held by their "Civilian Brethren."

W. M., Bro. Capt. South, in reply, said:

"I have not words to express my grateful acknowledgments for the manner in which you have received the toast. But, my brethren of the Minden Lodge, you must not apply the kind greeting with which the toast was received exclusively to yourselves. It is more particularly due to those faithful Brethren who have passed away, and who, by the Masonic fidelity with which they protected this warrant, through scenes of danger and difficulty, have enabled us at this hour to celebrate the Centenary of that ancient authority under which we are this evening assembled.

"I consider the centenary of a Military Warrant more particularly interesting than that of a civil one, which reposes quietly in the archives of a resident Lodge; this precious relic has followed the fortunes of the regiment through every clime; thrice has it crossed the Atlantic to the shores of this important continent, and it has been the sanction under which men have been made Masons in Europe, Asia, Africa and America, and has laid bare to their conception the beauties and excellences of our Order. It has been every-

where with the regiment, sharing in all its dangers, and having for a hundred years braved the battle and the breeze. It stands there unscathed, except by the hand of time, an interesting record of the Fidelity of Masons. May the Great Architect of the Universe still preserve this warrant to the regiment, and enable myself and future Masters of this lodge to devise in wisdom, build in strength and adorn with beauty the glorious fabric of Masonry."

The chairman then proposed the toast of "The Past Masters of St. John's, Leinster and Minden Lodges, who on this day have resigned the chairs of their respective lodges."

W. Bro. James A. Henderson, past master of St. John's lodge, and in 1876-80 Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, in returning thanks, said:—

"I thank you, and, as a Mason, frankly accept the fraternal warmth with which this toast has been received. The position I lately held as Master of the 'St. John's' was indeed important, and as I then endeavoured to perform the duties of that high station, whether successfully or not, it is not for me to say, so, as immediate Past Master, I trust that my conduct may at all times be found true by the plumb line of rectitude. Believe me, as the Past Master of the 'St. John's'—the oldest lodge, I may say, in Canada West, I acknowledge this honor emanating from a still older lodge, 'The Minden.' I hail this evening as auspicious in bringing under the immediate notice of the Masons of this city the fact that a lodge working almost without interruption for one hundred years, despite many vicissitudes to which a military lodge must be subjected, and whose records show that during that period 'The Minden,' adhering to the principles of the square and compasses, diffused in every quarter of the globe the genuine tenets of our noble institution. Brethren of St. John's, have we not here an evidence that Masonry is a noble superstructure, raised on lasting foundation? Does not that time-honored warrant prove the sublimity of that truth, taught us as Fellow Crafts—'That the lapse of time, the ruthless hand of ignorance, and the devastation of war have laid waste and destroyed many valuable monuments of antiquity, on which the utmost exertions of human genius have been employed. Even the temple of Solomon, so spacious and magnificent, and constructed by so many celebrated artists, escaped not the unsparing ravages of barbarian force; Freemasonry, notwithstanding, has still survived.'

"To you, the oldest Masons—sires, I may term you, of St. John's lodge—I appeal—you who have in this city witnessed the time when the sable mantle of anti-Masonic excitement had shrouded our Order—on this evening can bear testimony to the truth of the assertion. Yes, brethren, they can. The spark so vainly endeavored to be stilled has burst forth into an ever living flame. From father to son in this city have our principles been carefully handed down, and our present senior warden occupies the same chair in the St. John's

high his deceased father, a working brother, honorably filled nearly forty years ago. May we never forget the bright example set by the Minden lodge, and though our centenary is far hence, yet may we so act in our generation as to be enabled to transmit a warrant as unblemished and honorable as that of the Minden. And from you, brethren of the Minden, may I hope that when called far hence in the service of our beloved Sovereign, you will, as rolling time brings round the festival of our patron saint, kindly remember the officers and brethren of St. John's lodge, No. 491, Kingston."

At half-past ten the brethren retired, delighted with the day's proceedings, and it may be truly said that a day was never more usefully spent by the Craft.

This lodge became dormant in 1850, when the regiment left Kingston. In 1860 a lodge, No. 263, named "Sphinx" was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in the 20th regiment.

## CHAPTER LXXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 159, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, HAWKESBURY VILLAGE, TOWNSHIP OF WEST HAWKESBURY, AND L'ORIGINAL AND VANKLEEK HILL, COUNTY OF PRESCOTT, 1844-88.

While lodge No. 159, at L'Original, may not be, even if warranted in 1844, the first lodge of Irish origin in Upper Canada, yet it was one of the early warrants, and, as a lodge, did more than an average amount of work in that part of the country. The counties of Prescott and Russell formed the old Ottawa district. Two of the townships of Prescott are L'Original and West Hawkesbury, and in both of these were Masonic organizations from 1844 until 1888.

In the east of the township of Longueuil, on the bank of the Ottawa is L'Original, the county town of the united counties, and in this place was located the warrant of No. 159, I. R.

Six miles from L'Original is Hawkesbury village, situated in the township of West Hawkesbury, to which place the lodge was at one time moved, and a drive of six miles in the same township brings one to Vankleek Hill, another, and the last place to which this well-known Irish warrant was moved prior to its surrender.

The lodge known as No. 159 was warranted to meet at Hawkesbury, in the township of West Hawkesbury, on the 15th March, 1844, the first W. M. being Bro. William Robertson. Its meetings were held in Ouimet's hotel. The lodge worked from 1844 until 1859, was removed to Vankleek Hill, in the same township, and met in Hiram Johnston's until the year 1870, when a removal was made to the house of R. W. Lendrum in the same place, where a few meetings were held. There are no records of these meetings extant. The brethren of today state that Bro. Thomas Mears, one of the early settlers, and Bro. Millar, of Hawkesbury village, were interested in lodge work, and that Bro. Samuel Curran, of Hawkesbury West; Hiram Johnston and Silas Grant of Vankleek Hill; Angus Urquhart, formerly of Hawkesbury Mills, now of Trenton, Ontario; Robert Hamilton, of L'Original, and William Robinson, father of Hiram Robinson, at Ottawa, were all members of the lodge. Bro. Chancey Johnson, a farmer, uncle of Bro. E. A. Johnson, who lived in the township of L'Original, was also an active worker. Bro. Eden Abbott Johnson was the first white child born in the county of Prescott.

Masonry must have been in good condition in the county of Prescott from 1844-50, for frequently in the MSS. are given the names of those connected with the lodge, No. 159, I. R.

In 1850 an old record shows that the Grand Lodge of Ireland issued a Templar warrant to Bros. Andrew McReady, William Hamilton, Sr., and Robert Hamilton, and that this warrant was attached to a Royal Arch Chapter in connection with lodge No. 159. The Templar warrant states that it is "to be attached to lodge and chapter No. 159."

The lodge worked with fair regularity from its foundation.

On the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855 the

lodge sent three representatives to the convention at Hamilton, but the delegates did not join in the movement, although the lodge is entered in the minutes of the convention as having been represented. It was not represented at the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Hamilton in July, 1856. It maintained its isolated position through the period of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, the dissolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58, and the union of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Ancient Grand Lodge, the latter being the old Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58.

In July, 1870, with the consent of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the lodge was removed to the village of L'Original, and met in the house of Mr. T. O. Steele, temporarily, while permanent rooms were being fitted up. On the 1st November, 1870, the lodge was removed from Mr. Steele's to a room over the stone store of Mr. F. F. McAvoy. It continued to meet here until 1873, when a new lodge room was erected on Court street. The lodge continued to work in L'Original until 1886, when by resolution it was removed again to Vankleek Hill, where it continued to work until 1889.

There are no references to the lodge or its work in the proceedings of either the third Provincial Grand Lodge or of the Grand Lodge of Canada until 1872, when R. W. Bro. E. C. Barber, the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district, called the attention of Grand Lodge at its annual meeting in Hamilton to the fact that lodge, No. 159, registry of Ireland, at Vankleek Hill, had "for years past acted in a most irregular manner," and that though the fact had been presented to the present Grand Lodge in the strongest terms and redress sought, none had yet been granted.

"In fact, no acknowledgment of the receipt of our communication has been made, but on the contrary, the erring lodge has been allowed to pursue its course, and has even obtained the sanction of their Grand Lodge to their removal to the town of L'Original."

The D. D. G. M. thought Grand Lodge should take such action as would ameliorate the existing state of things, as the well-being of the lodges at Plantagenet and Hawkesbury depended upon the proper remedy being applied.

Although the D. D. G. M. in his report, refers to previous action either on the part of the lodges at Plantagenet and Hawkesbury or on the part of the Grand Lodge, no reference as previously stated is found in the printed proceedings of the Grand Lodge prior to 1872.

Apparently no action was taken, for in 1873 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district again referred "to the most unsatisfactory state of the relations between St. John's lodge, I.R., and L'Original (formerly of V. H.), and the Plantagenet and Hawkesbury lodges of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The strain between the lodges evidently became acute early in the year, for the D. D. G. M., in his report of 1873, says:

"In March I issued an edict among the lodges under my jurisdiction to refuse admission to brethren hailing from St. John's lodge, until the matter had been settled by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as years had passed, and that Grand Lodge had treated our most earnest remonstrances with cool indifference; but the M. W. the Grand Master, having been written to by some one at Vankleek Hill, has seen fit summarily to revoke the order issued by

me, and then to leave the matter in a worse condition than before. But as this question will be brought before Grand Lodge in a definite shape during the next session, I shall leave the matter to be more fully explained there."

It is needless to say that the action of the D. D. G. M. in issuing an edict of non-intercourse was in excess of his powers.

The report of the Board of General Purposes at Montreal in 1873, shows that prior to the meeting of Grand Lodge a complaint had been laid by Plantagenet lodge, No. 186, against St. John's lodge, No. 159, I.R., charging the latter with not acting in accordance with the rules governing Masonic lodges in this country. The charge is not definitely stated, but it appears that it was just. R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, who represented the Grand Lodge of Ireland at Canada, stated that a reply had been forwarded by that Grand Lodge, through R. W. Bro. James V. Mackey, though he (Bro. Tully) had not received the reply. The Board, therefore, directed the Grand Secretary to write to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, through its representative, asking to be furnished with a copy of their decision in the matter.

There is no further record of any action in regard to this complaint, but it was satisfactorily settled, for in 1874 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district said in his report to the Grand Lodge that

"the only lodge in Ontario hailing from a foreign Grand Lodge is about to come into this Grand Lodge; and that the long-standing differences which have existed between the Lodge at L'Original under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and Hawkesbury and Plantagenet Lodges under this Grand Lodge, are about to be settled amicably for all the parties concerned. Having, at the request of the G. M., visited these Lodges, I managed to obtain the following mutual agreement: 'The Lodges at Hawkesbury and L'Original to surrender their warrants to their respective Grand Lodges; then this Grand Lodge to grant a warrant to the United Lodge; the place of holding the Lodge to be decided by a committee of equal numbers chosen from each Lodge or by Grand Lodge.' I am sure that this will be received with that satisfaction it deserves, and that the Grand Lodge will have no hesitation in complying with the terms of the agreement, which I would strongly recommend to be done."

This anticipated union and settlement of the entire difficulty did not take place. In the meantime the Grand Lodge of Ireland had allowed the St. John's lodge, No. 159, to change its meeting-place from Vankleek Hill to L'Original, and matters went on without the friction being allayed. In 1884 R. W. Bro. Rea, D.D.G.M., in his report on the condition of Masonry in the Ottawa district referred again to the state of the Craft in L'Original thus:—

"The only lodge in Ontario working under a foreign jurisdiction still exists in this district. It will be seen on reference to Grand Lodge proceedings that efforts were made, and nearly completed in 1874, for an amalgamation of Hawkesbury Lodge, No. 210, G.R.C., and St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., meeting at L'Original. Such an amalgamation is no doubt very desirable, as at the present time Hawkesbury Lodge does not appear to be in a flourishing condition. It might be advisable during the ensuing year to ascertain if an harmonious union of the above-named lodges might not be effected"

Bro. Rea then quotes from the report of 1874, giving the agreement between the two lodges. The Board of General Purposes, in its report of this year refers to Bro. Rea's report, and the language used shows that infringement of jurisdiction was the trouble between the lodges at L'Original. The report of the Board states :

"The continued infringement of jurisdiction by lodges should be avoided. The special attention of W. M.'s should be directed to the fact that such actions are absolutely illegal and cannot be permitted. Your Committee would respectfully suggest that some heavier penalty than merely paying over an initiation fee be inflicted on the W. M.'s, who, in the most flagrant manner encroach on territory not their own. The union of lodges is in many places desirable, and your Committee are pleased to see that in Huron district the suggestion in the report of last year is carried out, viz., the union of Goderich, No. 33, and Maitland, No. 112. A most desirable amalgamation would be that of Hawkesbury, No. 210, G.R.C., and St. John's, No. 159, Grand Registry of Ireland, both meeting at L'Original. The D. D. G. M. of Ottawa highly favors the consolidation, and as this was nearly brought about some years ago, a slight effort made at this juncture would no doubt accomplish the desired result."

No further action was taken in 1884 or 1885, and there is no reference to the troubles between these lodges in these years.

In 1887 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district at the annual communication at Brockville referred to the fact that lodge No. 210, at Hawkesbury, had not made any return since 1885, and that its inactivity had been reported by its predecessor, and, as Hawkesbury was close to L'Original, he thought "some effort ought to be made to get the latter to come under our register, when a flourishing lodge could be made out of the material in both villages." This closed the matter in 1887.

In 1888 R. W. Bro. David Taylor, a painstaking and careful officer, as D. D. G. M. of Ottawa district, entered upon his duties with a determination to bring peace and harmony to the Masons of L'Original and its neighborhood. By the exercise of considerable tact he convinced a few of the leading members of No. 159 that it would be not only in their own interests, but in those of all concerned to cast in their lot with the brethren of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and in his report states :

"Some years ago negotiations were entered into with St. John's lodge, No. 159, Irish Register, meeting at L'Original, to surrender its Irish warrant and accept a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Canada. The L'Original lodge, I believe, is the only one working in the Province of Ontario under a foreign jurisdiction. For a while everything promised success, but eventually a hitch arose, negotiations were broken off, and have been practically suspended for five or six years. This year however, circumstances again appeared favourable for a resumption of the negotiations, and accordingly I entered into communication with the brethren of St. John's lodge at L'Original, with a view to the surrender of their Irish warrant, and enrolment under the banner of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Matters so far prospered that on November 25th, a resolution was passed by the lodge affirming the desire of the members to be on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It was also decided to change the place of meeting from L'Original to Vankleek Hill, and on January 10th I visited the latter place and installed the officers. The negotiations for the surrender of the Irish warrant are just now at a standstill, everything depending upon the action of Grand Lodge. The brethren of St. John's lodge, I think rightly, object to their being assigned a number on the Canadian register following that of the last warranted lodge. They think a number should be given them more in accordance with their age. The Grand Master has promised to recommend that such number shall be the nearest vacant number on the Grand Lodge of Canada's list of lodges, corresponding with the date of the original warrant from the Grand Lodge of

Ireland, March 15th, 1844, and if this recommendation be carried out, I think it will be acceptable to the brethren at Vankleek Hill."

The work of the D. D. G. M. had been so well done that three months before the meeting of Grand Lodge at Toronto in 1888, the members of No. 159 had petitioned the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada "to exchange their warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a new warrant to work in future under the Grand Lodge of Canada." The petition made it a condition that the Irish lodge should receive as its number on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada, No. 8, No. 8a, or 7a, as the members felt that they should receive the number to which they would have been entitled if they had entered with King Solomon's and other Irish lodges in 1855.

The Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Henry Robertson, in his address to Grand Lodge, stated that he had granted the prayer of the petition, as far as he had power to do, but that the number must be determined by Grand Lodge. In the meantime he had ordered the Grand Secretary to issue a warrant, engrossed upon parchment, in the form heretofore used and given to other lodges which had affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada. He asked that the issue of this warrant should be confirmed by Grand Lodge, that the officers and past officers of the lodge should retain their rank on being registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that the number to be assigned to the lodge be the nearest vacant number on the list of lodges to correspond with the date of their original warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being 14th March, 1844. The Grand Master also referred to the fact that this was the only remaining foreign lodge in the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, and that it had afforded him much satisfaction to make the announcement, adding that much credit was due to R. W. Bro. Taylor, who was continued in the office of D. D. G. M., for his valued exertions in bringing this matter to so successful a conclusion.

In 1889, R. W. Bro. Taylor brought the negotiations to a close, and in his annual report expressed his pleasure that the matter had been so pleasantly settled, and that the number of St. John's lodge was now 21a.

It was not until December of 1888 that the union was brought about, and the 18th of that month will ever be remembered by those who took part in this interesting ceremony. It was one of the coldest days of our Canadian winter, a day which one would scarcely have selected for a journey of sixty miles, the more especially as that journey was to be varied by a ride by rail and by road. On this occasion R. W. Bro. David Taylor, with R. W. Bros. William Rea, W. H. Garrioch, D. D. G. M. for the Ottawa district of the Grand Lodge of Quebec; Dr. Church, William Reynolds and Henry Miller, determined to carry out the commission which had been assigned to Bro. Taylor by Grand Lodge. The party went by Calumet on the C. P. Railway, and from that point crossed on the ice over the Ottawa river to Vankleek Hill. When they reached the river late in the afternoon they found that the chances of a safe crossing were not favorable. No driver could be found to venture across, and residents claimed that certain death awaited anyone who ventured over the ice that night. Water covered the ice, and this made the

location of the air-holes impossible, so that no one who valued his life would venture. Bro. Taylor, however, determined to cross the river at all hazards. The Ottawa party carried with them the heavily-framed warrant of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and were ready to take turns in carrying it across the river.

The French habitants, who were to accompany the party, were on hand, but while they were willing to guide the party across, they eyed with suspicion the large parcel, which was covered with many thicknesses of paper and a linen wrapper, and, for some reason, they all declined to carry it. One of the party, however, incidentally said to a habitant who was standing near "le bonne image," alluding of course, to the picture which is revered by all good Catholics. The sentence had scarcely been uttered when one and all were eager to have the honor of carrying the parcel. The Frenchmen led the way, and, tramping over the ice and through the water, the six Craftsmen, with their habitant guides, safely reached the other side of the river. The Frenchmen in charge of the warrant handled it with the greatest of care, took it to the sleigh which was in waiting, and accepted their pay with many thanks. The party drove to the lodge room where the brethren were in waiting, and on that night the union was consummated.

This brings the history of the lodge down to the period of its connection with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

---

## CHAPTER XC.

### ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 209, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, LONDON, TOWNSHIP OF LONDON, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

In the midsummer of 1841 a number of brethren residing in London, Canada West, desired to meet in lodge as Masons, and there being no duly constituted authority in the province, for the Provincial Grand Lodge was dormant, resolved to petition the Grand Lodge of Ireland for authority to open a lodge.

The petition, being duly forwarded to Ireland, a warrant was issued, dated 4th October, 1841. As this warrant, however, did not reach Canada in reasonable time, application was made to Bro. Dillon, of Toronto, the D. D. G. M. of Ireland in Canada West, and that officer issued a dispensation, dated 11th January, 1842, through the W. M. of lodge No. 8, then working in London, authorizing those connected with the proposed lodge to meet for the purposes of organization. This dispensation read :

" London, Province of Canada,

" 11th Day of January, 1842.

" DISPENSATION :

" Agreeably to a letter received from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, dated 4th day Oct., 1841, acquainting us that a warrant has been transmitted from the said Lodge to form a new Lodge in London, U.C., you are **therefore**

directed to form yourselves into a body for the purpose of instructing yourselves in Masonry previous to receiving the warrant.

"You are clearly to understand that you are installed under your warrant, 209, that you are not to craft or raise anyone to the degree of a Master Mason.

"I remain, yours respectfully,

"Alex. Barber, W. M., Lodge No. 83.

"James Bull, Sect. to 83."

"To Samuel Peters, W. M., 209."

This dispensation was clearly for the purpose of instituting the lodge, for it explicitly provided that the lodge had only power to initiate, not to pass or raise.

No. 83 was a lodge working under a field warrant in the 83rd regiment of foot, issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1808, and "exchanged for No. 83, 1817; last register 1846" (Gould, Vol. III, p. 403).

The first regular minutes of the lodge are dated 1st October, 1842, but before this date the lodge had met, probably immediately after the issue of the dispensation, and had passed three resolutions, one appointing a committee to examine, value and make an inventory of the jewels purchased for No. 209, and to provide for the safe keeping of these and the furniture of the lodge. A second resolution appointed the second Tuesday in each month for the regular meeting of the lodge, and a third invited the Craft to meet at Bro. Balkwill's inn on the second Tuesday in September in 1842, "when business of importance to the Craft will be brought up before them."

The brethren, in the meantime, were anxious for their warrant, which it was understood had been forwarded from Ireland, and it not having arrived, Bro. James Farley, secretary of St. John's lodge, No. 209, wrote to the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, enquiring why the warrant, issued on 4th October, had not been forwarded.

This letter was posted probably on the 20th August, and in ordinary course would have reached Ireland about 5th September, for the Cinnard line, which carried the mails, had been formed in the previous year, and its steamers were making passages of ten and twelve days, which at that period were considered "record trips."

However, before the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland had time to reply, a letter was received from W. Bro. Thomas Dillon, a P. M. and Deputy of Ireland in Upper Canada, then residing in Toronto. He informed the lodge that the warrant for No. 209, had arrived with a book of constitution, the rules and regulations for the government of subordinate lodges under Ireland, and that all these documents would be forwarded "as soon as possible." He also stated that he had been instructed to instal the officers, but on account of the distance he would have to appoint a proxy in the person of Bro. Geo. Smith of lodge No. 396. The letter read :

"Toronto, 5th September, 1842.

"Sir & Brother.—I have received the warrant 209, so long looked for, with the new book of constitution, in which you will find all instructions necessary. I will forward the warrant as soon as possible, together with the book of constitution, sheet of accounts, etc., of the different lodges, and one large sheet of rules and regulations for the government of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, which last named sheet you will be pleased to paste on a board to be hung up in some conspicuous

place and part of the Lodge room. You will be pleased to meet and read over the sheet alluded to previous to going to work, and if any casualty has occurred by death or any other cause of any Brother holding office, you will elect or appoint another as the case may be. Your office as Master you will hold from the 27th Decr., ensuing, and all other officers the same. Brother Peters, be very careful that you do not allow your lodge to assemble except you are present or a Past Master. See page 50, Article 7, of the new constitution. It runs thus : In the absence of the Master or a Master of a particular Lodge, the Past Master may fill the chair, but if none should be present the Lodge cannot be opened until such an officer is procured. A Master who received the honorary mark of passing the chair (Master Masonic Mark Lodge, No. 209, London), is not a Past Master. He must be the person who filled the chair a regular term. I have received another letter directing me to instal you in office. In consequence of the distance I am from you, I expect you will accept my Proxy, should I be successful in procuring one. I am requested on this occasion to represent the Deputy Grand Master by installing you in office by the said authority vested in me. I authorize and request Br. Geo. Smith, of 396, to represent the Deputy Grand Master in form only, that is to say, when the Grand Master is present and performs this duty it is ample form, his deputy, due form, any other deputed, form only.

"Further, you must be installed from the constitution which will accompany your warrant. I would thank you to write by return mail and let me know if Brother Smith will perform the above duty, that I may know how to act if he should not, which I am convinced the contrary. You are authorized to form your Lodge, when your Past Master will read your charge to you, and on your assent he will deliver your jewel to you, when you will install the remainder of your officers. There are four certificates to accompany the warrant; your own, Bro. Joice, Bro. Code & Bro. Finley's. You will be careful to order your secretary to enter all communications from this forth in a letter book. Sir & Brother, you will acquaint Brothers Farley & O'Neil that they are registered in the Grand Lodge books. You will have their certificates, I expect, before the navigation is closed. Hoping to hear from you, I remain,

"Fraternally yours, etc.,

"T. Dillon,

"P. M. & Deputy in their transaction to the G. L. of Ireland."

Bro. Farley, the secretary, wrote a reply to this letter as follows :

"London, Canada, 12th September, 1842.

"Worshipful Past Master, Thos. Dillon, and Deputy G. M. for installing St. John's Lodge, No. 209.

"Worshipful Sir & Brother: I am directed by the Worshipful Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, to acknowledge the receipt of your very gratifying and truly fraternal letter of the 5th inst.; at the same time to assure you he lost no time on calling on Brother Smith, of lodge 396, in order to make known your request. He says he will if better cannot be done, accede to your request, but feels a very great delicacy in so doing; he is afraid it may cause some jealousy. I am ordered to assure you, dear Brother, that not anything would give the members and office bearers of this lodge more pleasure than to be installed by yourself personally, and to receive from your hands the warrant, which you, sir, have been instrumental in obtaining.

"I am further authorized to state that the Brothers of this lodge will pay all your expenses and feel themselves under a lasting obligation to you."

W. Bro. Dillon evidently felt flattered by this fraternal letter, for he replied that he himself would convey the warrant to London, and fixed the 2nd October as the date for the constitution of the lodge.

He also requested that the W. M. should have any candidates for the third degree in waiting, so that they might receive it upon the occasion.

The lodge was accordingly summoned for October 1st, 1842, and it was resolved that the lodge would pay all the expenses Bro. Dillon "may incur from his leaving Toronto to his return thereto." There were ten brethren present at this meeting.

On the 3rd October, 1842, the lodge was called at Bro. Balkwill's, opposite the Market Square, for the purpose of installation. Twenty-five members were present, "the ceremony of installation being gone through slowly and solemnly" by Bro. Thos. Dillon. The minutes are duly certified to by "T. Dillon, D.G.M.," the installing officer.



SEAL, ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 209, I.R., LONDON.

At this meeting four gentlemen, Messrs Thomas Kerr, Jno. H. L. Askin, Thos. Fraser and John Balkwill were proposed, balloted for, accepted and initiated, for which each paid the sum of one pound ten shillings. This meeting of the lodge was honored with the presence of a number of members of regimental lodge, No. 83, and also a deputation from another military lodge, No. 396, both warrants working in London at the time.

The second meeting was held on 5th October, 1842, when Messrs. Thomas Worthington and George H. Hackstaff were initiated. After the initiation a past masters' lodge was opened, and Bro. James McFadden, Wm. Bull, sr., and James Farley were made P. M.'s. As the lodge at this meeting was "kindly honored by the esteemed services of Brother Thomas Dillon, of lodge No. 83," it is to be presumed that he conferred the degree.

The third meeting convened on the 11th October, 1842, with fourteen present. Three candidates were balloted for and one was initiated.

The code of etiquette for the government of a Craft lodge in early days affords in part an example of the determination of the brethren that all that had to be done should be disposed of in due and proper form. Even the treasurer rendered himself liable to discipline, for he was "fined sixpence for having left the lodge in an improper manner, without the Worshipful Master's leave."

An emergent meeting on the 13th October, 1842, and the regular meetings of 8th November and 13th December were occupied by routine work. The meeting of 8th November was opened "in order to pursue the business of the evening, and accordingly the by-laws of the lodge were read and passed by unanimous vote of the lodge.

Twenty-four members were present, while at the succeeding meeting on 13th December, thirty members were present, and the E. A. and F. C. degrees were worked.

An emergency was held on the 16th December, at which three brethren were raised, and at another emergency on the 21st December, Bros. Askin, Gordon and Stephen were raised. On the 27th December, 1842, the lodge met to celebrate the festival and elect officers. Bro. S. Peters was re-elected W. M., and

"It was unanimously agreed that all the officers and Brethren shall be in their places not later than five or fifteen minutes after the time appointed; the office bearers within five minutes and the Brethren fifteen. This in order to the timely opening and working of the lodge, under a penalty at the discretion of the lodge."

In passing this resolution the members of the lodge intended that the punishment should not only be sure but swift, for the new law went into operation at once, as will be seen by a list of fines imposed and paid :

|                                                                                                        |             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Bro. Norval, for being 2 minutes late .....                                                            | 6d.         |
| " Gumm, for being 11 minutes late .....                                                                | 6d.         |
| " Farley & Baker, 6d. each .....                                                                       | 1/0.        |
| " Askin and Norval for being 20 minutes late .....                                                     | 1/0.        |
| " Gumm, for addressing the master disrespectfully .....                                                | 2d.         |
| " Gumm, for further disrespect .....                                                                   | 2d.         |
| " Till, for absence .....                                                                              | 6d.         |
| " Caverly, for going out of lodge and not leaving a substitute .....                                   | 2d.         |
| " Abernethy and Coombs paid 1d. each to orphan box for interrupting lodge by unnecessary talking ..... | 2d.         |
|                                                                                                        | <hr/> 4/2d. |

The lodge paid 7/6d. per night for fire, light and use of the room in Bro. Balkwill's.

The members of lodge No. 396 believed in fraternal communion, and sent a deputation of brethren to visit 209, which was reciprocated by a committee of 209 being selected to return the compliment. At the meeting of 10th January, 1843, twenty-seven members were present, when the application of one candidate was received, and another Mr. W. J. Geary, who had been "tested by ballot," was initiated by Bro. George Smith, of No. 396, "with the usual salutary and impressive injunctions." The jewels used by the lodge were those formerly in the possession of Mount Moriah lodge, which had become dormant, and a receipt for these jewels was given to a Bro. O'Neil, who had custody of the same. The meeting closed with a resolution ordering Bro. Till to "make proper design for Master's chair."

At the meeting of the 14th February, 1843, it was decided to obtain for the lodge a warrant to open a Royal Arch chapter. Bro. Farley, the secretary, was fined 6d. for absence at the opening of the lodge.

The brethren were anxious for a lodge room in a building more suitable for the work, and after

"Consideration and discussion having taken place on the necessity of the Brethren of the lodge exerting themselves in order to obtain a fit and proper place for the meetings, it was favorably received, whereupon Brother Cornish kindly proffered to deed to the lodge in all time coming, to be used as the property for the purpose of building a lodge room, etc., a space of ground on that lot upon which he then resided, of forty feet in length, by 60 feet in breadth, which affectionate offer was received by the lodge with becoming expressions of their sense of gratitude."

This gift for some reason never materialized, for it is not referred to in the minutes of any subsequent meeting of the lodge.

At the regular meeting of 14th March, 1843, routine business was transacted, and it was resolved,

"that three elevators be obtained in place of chairs, such as had been contemplated, one for the Master, the Snr. and Jr. Wardens."

The "three elevators" probably meant three raised platforms, so that the ordinary chair used in the lodge, being raised above the level of the rank and file, would answer all purposes.

On the 28th March and 11th April emergent meetings were held for degree work. At the meeting of 9th May, 1843, Bro. John Brown, of Mount Moriah lodge affiliated. As there were others of the dormant Mount Moriah who desired to join 209, Bro. Farley, the secretary, thought that in order to facilitate matters more than one should be balloted for, and it was, therefore, resolved on his motion, "That all the members of Mount Moriah, if found worthy, be admitted members of this lodge."

At the meeting of 24th May, 1843, the lodge ordered that an address of condolence be presented to the Grand Lodge of England upon the death of the M. W. Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex. At the regular meeting on 13th June it was resolved to celebrate the festival of St. John by going to church in procession to hear a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Cronyn, an Anglican clergyman of London, and it was further resolved that "Lt.-Col. Everard be asked for the use of the band on the occasion."

A brother, who believed in more enjoyment than that ordinarily offered by a sermon, thought the afternoon ceremony should be supplemented by a ball in the evening, but this proposal was lost "by a large majority," but it was then resolved that the brethren should dine at Bro. Balkwill's at seven o'clock in the evening.

There is no record of either sermon being listened to or dinner partaken of, but it is not improbable that both functions were properly discharged.

From the 13th June until the 11th October, 1843, the work of the lodge is not entered in the minutes, although eight leaves of the minute book are left blank, evidently for the purpose of having the omitted minutes entered. At the meeting of the 11th October the secretary was ordered "to engross the minutes of the lodge in the body of the next page," so that another lapse, as far as the minute book was concerned, could not occur. It is possible that the minutes were roughly drafted for the omitted months and the paper mislaid, hence the loss of the records for the period named. A candidate for affiliation, proposed at this meeting, had "six black balls against him," so that his money was "returned."

At the meeting of 14th November, 1843, "the petition of John King, of the 23rd regiment, was read, and Bro. Niles objected, saying that it had better be laid over until the next meeting;" but on a clause in the by-laws being read, Bro. Niles "withdrew his remark," whereupon the ballot was "ordered to proceed," the candidate being accepted. The meeting was principally occupied with degree work.

On the 12th December, 1843, the officers for the ensuing year were elected. On St. John's day, 27th December, 1843, there were two affiliations, and the lodge apparently discussed, not only the meaning but the length of a cable tow, and, on resolution, it was carried "That seven miles be the length of our cable tow." A vote of thanks was passed to the W. M. and all officers, except the treasurer, for their work during the year, but "the lodge was of opinion that no vote of thanks ought to be passed on the ex-secretary or treasurer, until the return of the former officer, when the books of the lodge would be properly audited." The ex-secretary had removed from London without leaving his books in a businesslike condition.

The year 1843 was a prosperous one for the lodge, as seventeen meetings were held and a large number were added to the membership.

The year 1844 brought increased prosperity, no less than thirty-two meetings being held. The minutes of all meetings of 209 were signed by the W. M., S. W. and J. W., as well as the secretary, a custom which does not prevail in these later days.

Bro. Donnell, a widower, died in December of 1843, leaving no estate, and at the meeting of January 9th, 1844, the condition of his family was discussed. The brethren were anxious to see the children properly brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, to which their father had adhered, and instructed the secretary to write to Father O'Dwyer, the Catholic priest in charge of the parish, to that effect. This communication brought a reply from the priest, a document which was so Christian in character that the lodge ordered that it be spread upon the minutes. The letter was as follows:

"London, January 8th, 1844.

"Dear Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your truly Christian letter, and have to apologize for not having replied to it ere now, as I wanted to see the congregation relative to the children of Brother Donnell. Mr. Harding O'Brien will take charge of the boy and rear him as if his own; Peter McCann will take the eldest girl; another offered to take another, but I'll see if he has means to bring her up decently. I wrote to the Bishop to know if he has funds for that purpose, but have not yet received his reply. I will enquire if the ladies of the Convent of Montreal will receive them, as they would be much better provided for than here. It was the wish of the poor father that they be raised Catholics. I thank you for your liberality. Your letter breathes a truly Christian spirit and is worthy of a follower of the beloved Disciple St. John, who inculcated brotherly love. 'My little children, love one another,' was his favorite subject, and only sermon in his old days; but excuse me for mentioning what you and the members of St. John's Lodge not only know but practice. I have read your letter in my church for the edification of my congregation, for it is worthy of being read in churches. I sincerely wish that all denominations of Christians would do

in like manner. Wishing you and the members of your Charitable Society many happy New Years,

"I have the honor to be,

"Dear Sir,

"Your very humble & obedient servt.

"Signed, P. O'Dwyer, C. Pastor."

"To Mr. A. Gordon, Sect."

The lodge, knowing the sad condition in which the children were left, instructed the secretary

"to write to Father O'Dwyer & inform him that Brothers Past Master Peters and Junior Deacon Gaudy would meet him at any time he would appoint, and make a final arrangement with regard to the disposal of the children of the late Donnel, and the committee are also required to make the proper arrangements with Mrs. Donnel for the disposal of the late Brother Donnel's Masonic jewels and badges and all other matters connected with the family, and report to the lodge without delay."

At the meeting of 13th February the lodge determined to have a representative at the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that Bro. Davis, then in Ireland, be appointed. This is the only case on record in Canada of a lodge being directly represented by a member at the meeting of the mother Grand Lodge.

On the 20th February an emergent meeting was called, but the secretary and treasurer were absent, and were disciplined accordingly, for it was resolved that both these officers

"be fined the sum of two shillings & sixpence cy. each, for non-attendance on the part of the Treas., and the Sect. for having taken the key of his chest and thereby preventing the business of the lodge."

At the meeting of 12th March, 1844, four candidates were initiated, and the by-law requiring all members to pay 1/3 per month was amended by the words "sickness and imprisonment excepted."

At a meeting of the lodge on the 20th it was resolved to attend the funeral of the late Bro. Major James Revers of the 91st regiment. The deceased was a member of the lodge of Harmony, No. 575, I. R. The minutes read that :

"The lodge assembled on the 21st March, 1844, at 1/2 12 o'clock at their lodge room and opened on the first or apprentice degree.

"The Brethren having taken their places, under the direction of their Marshall, Bro. Robert G. Anderson, and accompanied by the drums and files of Her Majesty's 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, proceeded from the lodge room to the plank road in the rear of Mr. William's house, where they met the remains of the late lamented Brother. The procession marched, with all due solemnity, to St. Paul's Churchyard, where the remains of our deceased Brother were borne to their last resting place by four Brethren of the Sublime Degree; and the funeral service having been read by the Revd. Benj. Cronyn, the usual ceremonies were gone through (without honors) and the lodge marched to their lodge room."

On returning to the lodge room it was resolved that the sum of ten shillings be paid to the Drum Major of the 23rd Fusiliers for his attendance at the funeral, and a vote of thanks was passed to the adjutant of the regiment for the services of the band.

At the meeting of 27th May, 1844, an invitation was received from Rev. B. Cronyn, asking the lodge to lay the corner-stone of

St. Paul's church on the 24th June, 1844. The invitation was accepted, and it was further resolved that a dinner be given in the evening, and that on the 27th December the festival be celebrated by a ball.

On St. John's day the lodge met at 9 a.m., and adjourned at 11.30 a.m. to meet at 1 p.m., when

"marshalled by Bro. Niles, the brethren proceeded in procession to the Court House, where Divine service was held, and then to St. Paul's churchyard and laid the foundation stone of the new church with Craft honors. In the evening the brethren dined at the hall of the Mechanics' Institute."

An emergency was held on the 1st July for the purpose of considering the conduct of Bros. Norval, Joyce and Armstrong on and subsequent to St. John's day. Bros. Joyce and Armstrong charged Bro. Norval with "branding them in the public newspapers," and after answering this charge Bro. Norval brought a counter charge, to the effect that Bros. Joyce and Armstrong had stirred up dissension at the dinner on St. John's day, and had subsequently circulated false reports about his character, thus endeavoring by misrepresentation to injure him as a man and a Mason. He further charged that these two brethren had injured his character by spreading a report that he had refused to drink the health of the Queen and the Army and Navy at the dinner given upon the festival of St. John. These charges having been made the three brethren concerned were requested to retire while the lodge considered the matter. It was decided that Bros. Joyce and Armstrong be suspended during the pleasure of the lodge, and that Bro. Norval should be reprimanded by the W. M. in open lodge. The brethren who were suspended were duly notified, and Bro. Norval, being called in, was reprimanded in due form by the W. M.

At the meeting of July 9th, 1844, the brethren resolved that if any brother was convicted of communicating the transactions of the lodge to brethren not of their lodge or to a "cowan," he should be suspended and reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

A committee was appointed at this meeting to wait upon the Roman Catholic priest of the parish to "enquire into the destitute condition of the children of Bro. Donnell." This was the brother who had died some months previously, and concerning whose children communication had been held with the parish priest. At a subsequent meeting, held on the 13th August, 1844, a resolution was passed to the effect that the lodge had

"full confidence and unanimously concur in the past conduct of the office bearers of the lodge, appointed to inquire into the circumstances and disposal of the late Brother D. Donnell's children, and that they continue their confidence towards the office bearers, with regard to the final settlement of the said children."

The subject of building a Masonic hall came up before the lodge in a proposal by Bro. Thompson Wilson, barrack master, who offered to give a free deed of a piece of land, 30 feet front, by 100 feet deep, for the purpose, "the site to be on that side of his lot fronting on Talbot street." Apparently no action was taken in connection with this offer.

Bro. Norval, who was smarting under the reprimand given him by resolution of the lodge, "demanded from the lodge a public refutation of the charges brought against him by Bros. Joyce and Armstrong," and it was resolved that the secretary "should insert in the London 'Enquirer' and St. Thomas 'Standard,' newspapers, a notice that Bro. John Norval has been exonerated by this lodge of the charges brought against him with regard to his conduct at the Masonic festival on 24th June last."

The trouble between Bros. Joyce, Armstrong and Norval, which might have been considered as settled by the action at the last meeting, was re-opened at the meeting of 17th August, 1844, by the receipt of a joint letter from Bros. Joyce and Armstrong, criticizing "a note" inserted by Bro. Norval under the heading of "Masonic Notices" in the London "Enquirer." They claimed that this notice reflected discredit upon their characters. The secretary read the note to the lodge, and was instructed to inform the two brethren that the lodge had not given any power to Bro. Norval to comment upon their notice of 15th August, 1844, which appeared in the London "Enquirer," and that steps would be taken to investigate the matter. By way of showing the feeling of the lodge in the matter the secretary was also ordered to discontinue the regular lodge notice, which for a long time had been inserted in the "Enquirer" and St. Thomas "Standard."

An emergency was called on the 17th August, 1844, for the purpose of investigating the conduct of Bro. Norval relative to the insertion of this "note," which had been added to the regular Masonic notice in the London "Enquirer" on the 15th August. A "very warm discussion" took place, and an effort was made to adjourn the matter until the next regular meeting, "as peace and quiet could not be maintained." The motion for adjournment did not carry, the vote being a tie, and the W. M. declined to give his casting vote. The investigation, therefore, proceeded, resulting in a resolution, carried by a vote of 17 to 4, that "Bro. Norval was fully exonerated in the eyes of this lodge as regards the publication of his note to the Masonic notice of 15th August, 1844." This was followed by another resolution, ordering the continuation of the original lodge notice for two more insertions in the two papers mentioned, "but the note was not to appear again."

There seems to have been considerable friction in lodge No. 209 at this period, for at the same meeting the secretary in open lodge "required protection from the chair in regard to allusions made against him in the discussion of this question, and in particular those falling from Bro. Norval." Some explanation must have followed, for the minutes continue that Brother Norval

"expressed his satisfaction at the secretary's conduct and withdrew any remarks he may have previously expressed derogatory to the secretary."

On the 10th September, however, at the regular meeting, Bro. Norval had again to appear in defence of a letter written to the lodge on the 14th August. A committee was appointed to investigate the matter. The members of this committee reported Bro. Norval's answers to the questions put to him, but in order to prevent further dissension, recommended that he be permitted to withdraw the letter

on sending a written apology to the brethren of No. 209, and that in the event of a refusal to comply with this request he should be suspended and reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The lodge does not seem to have taken immediate action in connection with this dispute.

At the emergent meeting of 22nd September, 1844, an invitation was extended to Sir Allan MacNab, the Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland in Canada, to attend the next regular meeting, and it was resolved that he be made an honorary member.

Up to 1844 the minutes show that the lodge met at Bro. William



THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, LONDON, ONT., 1844.

Balkwill's inn. From 10th April, 1844, up to 22nd September, 1844, the term "at their lodge room" is used, while the meeting of 8th October was held at Bro. Lee's tavern. The reason for this was that early in October a disastrous fire visited London, sweeping away the entire business portion of the city and many private residences, including Bro. Balkwill's inn, where the lodge meetings were held. On the 8th October, 1844, the lodge decided that on account of the fire all business should be adjourned until the next meeting, to be called for the following Tuesday. In the meantime they recorded a vote of thanks to Bro. Balkwill for the hospitable manner in which he had treated the lodge while they met at his late residence, assuring

him of their sympathy in his misfortunes. There were also passed resolutions of condolence with other brethren who had likewise suffered from the fire.

Preparatory to a proper place of meeting being found, the lodge met on the 15th October, 1844, in the Mechanics' Institute, situated on the Court House square, between Dundas and Queen streets. It was a large frame building, and was removed some years ago to Talbot street, between Carling and Fullarton streets. It was then used as a furniture factory; now it is a blacksmith shop. However, the brethren thought the room in this building, which had been kindly offered by the president of the institution, was not adapted to the purposes of Masonic meetings, and, therefore, they adjourned to Mr. Probett's tavern.

On the 15th October, Bro. Norval, who had been engaged in the dispute with Bros. Joyce and Armstrong, was permitted to withdraw the letter he had written and resume his seat in the lodge. This was the end of the trouble. On the 12th November, 1844, the regular meeting of the lodge was held, at which Bros. Joyce and Armstrong were re-instated.

The lodge continued to meet at Probett's tavern, but on the 27th October they held an emergent meeting at the house of Bro. John McDowel, better known as "Freemasons' Arms," near Blackfriar's Bridge, and resumed their meetings at Probett's tavern on the 25th November. At this meeting it was resolved that the ball, which was to be held for the purpose of celebrating the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, should take place, "and the brethren were particularly requested and cautioned not to have an opposition dinner on that occasion, being unmasonic." A committee was appointed to arrange for the celebration, but there is no record that the intentions of the brethren were carried out.

At the meeting held on the 10th December, 1844, the secretary was ordered "to redeem a bad Mexican dollar" which he had taken on the previous 24th June. From this date the lodge resumed its meetings at Bro. Balkwill's inn.

The first meeting of 1845 was held on the 14th January. One of the early acts of the year was to rescind the by-law which provided "when any candidate is initiated the sum of ten shillings shall be expended in the name of refreshments." The idea of having an enjoyable time socially at the initiation of a candidate was not confined to lodge No. 209. Many of the lodges throughout the jurisdiction expended much larger sums than that provided for in this by-law.

A Bro. Anderson towards the end of the year, 1844, had brought certain charges against a number of brethren, but as he did not appear to substantiate them, for which purpose he was summoned three times, he was ordered to be suspended and the lodge confirmed the action. An emergent meeting was called on February 26th, 1845, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Caverley. The lodge formed in procession and proceeded to the residence of Bro. John McDowel, and there met the remains of the deceased brother, and proceeded to the churchyard attached to the English church, attended by the drum and fife band of the 23rd Regiment, the remains being interred with Masonic honors.

At the regular meeting of the 14th March a silver goblet was presented to Bro. Alexander Gordon, the previous secretary, by the members of the lodge. On April 18th, 1845, an emergent meeting was held to meet Bros. Duggin, Wm. A. Campbell, J. B. Harrison and James Daniell from Toronto, and to take into consideration business which may be brought before the lodge connected with the late fire in London. It was decided to adjourn until 22nd April. Bros. Duggin, Campbell and Daniell were well known Masons.

During the early part of 1845 the meetings seem to have been confined to routine work. On the 19th May, 1845, a meeting was called relative to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master in response to a letter written by St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, of Toronto, in connection with the reorganization of the provincial body and the appointment of a new Provincial Grand Master. The lodge resolved that a committee be appointed to correspond with Sir Allan Napier MacNab and the secretary of St. Andrew's lodge, relative to the proposed appointment.

On the 10th June, 1845, a letter was read from Bro. Wilson, barrack master, relative to the offer he had made of a piece of ground for a Masonic hall, and a committee was appointed to arrange all matters connected with the building. On the festival of St. John, the brethren met and proceeded to the new Presbyterian church, where a sermon was preached by the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, after which they returned to their lodge room, accompanied by the band of the 81st Regiment, which was then stationed in London.

On 9th August, 1845, the new Provincial Grand Lodge, under Sir Allan Napier MacNab, was formed at Hamilton, and all the lodges in the jurisdiction had been communicated with, amongst them No. 209. An emergency meeting was accordingly held to take into consideration a communication from Bro. Richard Bull, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but no action seems to have been taken.

About the middle of September, a deputation from No. 720, Goderich, visited London, and requested the presence of the members of lodge No. 209, for the purpose of installing their officers. The request was complied with, and for this purpose a deputation visited Goderich, on the 4th October, 1845, and installed W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones and the other officers of the new lodge. This action shows the absolute harmony which existed in the earlier days between lodges of foreign jurisdictions. In this case the lodge of the Irish jurisdiction instals the officers of one of English obedience.

On the 11th November, 1845, at the regular meeting, Bro. Siddall stated that "he had suggested to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this province, held under England, that he would communicate with this lodge concerning the propriety of this body being placed under their jurisdiction, with the consent of the Grand Lodge of Ireland." No resolution followed this statement.

A special committee met on 11th March, 1849, and made an elaborate list of all of the property of the lodge, recommending that an application be made to the Royal Arch chapter to join them in procuring the necessary furniture to be used on all occasions.

At an emergent meeting on April 16th, 1846, the dispute which

had arisen between Bro. Gordon and Mr. Hewitt was settled, when Bro. Gordon "having put his hand on the Bible and making oath, the lodge deem it satisfactory, and dismiss all further consideration of the charge brought against Mr. Gordon."

The meeting of the 4th June, 1846, was an emergency, as "no lodge having been opened on last regular night in consequence of the non-attendance of officers, with their keys." At this meeting a banner, which had been ordered by the lodge, was presented.

At the regular meeting of the 9th June it was resolved to attend church on the festival of St. John, the Baptist, and that application be made for the band of the 82nd Regiment; also to meet at Bro. Balkwill's, "for he had promised to furnish a good, plain dinner for this lodge at 2. 6. each, if forty sit down." Accordingly, on St. John's day, the brethren proceeded at two o'clock in the afternoon to church, listened to a sermon preached by the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, after which they returned to the lodge room, accompanied by the band of the 82nd Regiment. The dinner which followed, while a success in many ways, brought with it some friction, which resulted in charges and counter-charges being brought by several brethren. As a consequence one brother was expelled, and his expulsion was ordered to be published in the newspapers, while at the following regular meeting another brother was suspended for twelve months and reported to Grand Lodge.

From this date to the end of the year the meetings were generally routine. The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was celebrated on the 28th December, the 27th falling on a Sunday, by a dinner at Bro. William Balkwill's.

On the 23rd October, 1847, an emergent meeting was called, the occasion being the breaking ground for the station of the Great Western Railway. The brethren of Mt. Moriah lodge accompanied the members of No. 209 on this occasion.

At the meeting of the 24th June, 1848, Bro. McDowel offered the use of a room in the canteen, in the frame barracks, for the purpose of giving Masonic lectures every Monday evening at eight o'clock.

On the 27th August, 1848, the remains of the late Bro. Gaudy were buried with Masonic honors by the lodge in the Presbyterian burying ground, attached to the Free Church of Scotland. No. 209 was assisted on this occasion by the brethren of Mt. Moriah lodge. At the next regular meeting it was resolved that "a tombstone be erected to the memory of the late Bro. Gaudy, and that the expenses of the funeral be paid by the lodge." The lodge on this occasion met at the house of Bro. Wm. Lee, where they continued to hold their meetings.

The accounts for the year were audited by a committee, of which Bro. A. S. Abbott was chairman. The report, while no doubt correct in every particular, is peculiarly constructed and of sufficient interest to warrant its publication:

"The business commenced by examining the Secretary & Treasurer's books, which were found to be correct, so far as there remains a surplus from the Sect. to the Treas., unaccounted for by the Sect. leaving a balance in the Treas. hands to the amount of £13-17-11, in cash and due bills from 1847

to the amount of £11. 8. 0½, together with £6. 15. 8½, deficient in our late Treas. Bro. J. Gray's account, making a total of £18. 3. 9., also due bills for the present year of £6. 5. 0., making a total of deficiencies of £24 8 9., also a balance of arrears to the end of the present year of £19. 11. 10½

"A. S. Abbott, Chairman."

On 27th December, 1848, the members dined together "after which harmony and brotherly love prevailed." Considering that on previous occasions considerable friction marked similar events, it is satisfactory to know that such was eliminated as the brethren came to know each other better.

The meetings at Bro. Lee's ceased on April 24th, 1849, as on April 10th the lodge had resolved to furnish a room in the Robinson Hall, the leading hotel of London at that time, for a sum not to exceed £51. 100, and a committee was appointed to carry this into effect. The first meeting in the new lodge room was an emergency on the 15th May, 1849. The work was routine. At an emergency meeting on the 29th May, 1849, a communication was received from the brethren at Amherstburg, praying for a recommendation for a new lodge in that place.

In June, 1849, the brethren were requested by the Trustees of the Public School to lay the foundation stone of the new building with Masonic honors. Accordingly on Monday, June 25th, St. John's day falling on Sunday, the lodge met, proceeded to the site of the school, where the foundation stone was laid with Masonic honors. Suitable addresses were delivered by Bro. Matthew McGill, who delivered the oration, and Bros. Judge Wilson and Simeon Morrill, both well known citizens, after which the brethren returned to the lodge room, accompanied by the drum and fife band of the 20th Regt. On their arrival at the lodge room the W. M. ordered £1. 1. 2. to be expended in "a bottle of wine for the visitors."

The regular meeting for October took place on the 9th of the month. It seems to have been customary at that time to issue private certificates, for on the 16th October, 1849, at an emergent meeting, several brethren "having applied for private lodge certificates, Bro. Abbott was ordered to sign the same."

On the 13th November, 1849, it was resolved to celebrate the coming St. John's festival by a Masonic ball, a large committee being appointed to carry out the intentions of the lodge. On the 27th November a handsome Bible, still in the possession of the lodge, was presented by W. Bro. James Daniell, the W. M., and by resolution a likeness of the giver was ordered to be taken and laid on the Bible on the altar as a memento of his gift to the lodge. The Bible contains the following inscription:

"Presented to St. John's Lodge, 209, of London, C. W., by Bro. James Daniell, W. M., as a token of his respect and esteem for the Brethren, trusting that the principles laid down in the most noble of the three great lights of Masonry may always be found to guide and direct the Brethren in the true course they ought as Masons always to pursue.

"London, C. W., November 21st, 1849."

At an emergent meeting on the 11th December, 1849, the brethren resolved to invite to their Masonic ball the members from Goderich, Amherstburg and Simcoe. Bro. Abbott "paid 2s. 6d. for the

fine imposed on the last meeting night." The minutes show that the finances were in excellent condition. About £82 had been expended during the year, leaving a balance of over £8 in the hands of the treasurer.

On the 18th December, 1849, it was resolved to purchase a new set of collars for the officers of the lodge. The audit committee for 1849 presented a very lengthy report, going minutely into all particulars connected with the finances of the lodge. On the 27th December, at a meeting for installation, the W. M. proposed to instal the incoming master in the presence of Entered Apprentice Masons, but W. Bro. John McDowel, P.M., and others, objected to their presence at such ceremony. The W. M., however, ruled that this should be the procedure, and, accordingly, the protesting brethren withdrew, returning at the close of the ceremony to renew their protests against the action of the master.

The year 1850 opened with promise of further progress in the work of the lodge, although on the first meeting the pleasure of the new year was marred by a desire on the part of W. Bro. James Daniell, the P. M., to withdraw from the lodge, on account of a "difference of opinion" which had arisen with regard to the installation of the W. M. The action of the master was irregular, and in the old records of Canadian lodges there is no entry showing that such procedure had ever been followed before.

An emergent meeting was held on the 16th January, 1850, at which seven candidates for initiation were proposed, and a committee of eight was appointed to enquire into their characters. At an emergent meeting on the 23rd January, 1850, the candidates proposed at the last meeting were balloted for, and Bro. Hall, from Barton lodge, No. 10, Hamilton, also becoming a member "paid ten shillings admission fee." This was the amount of the fee for affiliation. At a third emergent meeting, held on the 29th of the same month, the W. M. stated that he and other Master Masons had examined Bro. Antonio Poliski, a Hungarian officer, in distress, and had granted him £2. 10. to enable him to proceed to Detroit. The lodge reimbursed the brother for this advance. Bro. Francis was "directed to procure for this lodge a wrapper for the use of brethren raised to the degree of Master Mason, the same to be finished on next monthly night and paid for by this lodge." Bro. A. B. Bostwick, who was afterwards a well known Craftsman, was initiated at this meeting.

The meetings for February and March were devoted to routine business. At that held on the 19th February, 1850, however, the secretary was directed to summons Bro. Matthew McGill "to appear before this lodge at our next meeting to answer for his having communicated with the editor of the 'Masonic Review' relative to the installation and therein suppressing facts." This apparently referred to the difference of opinion which had arisen at the December meeting with regard to the installation of the master in the presence of Entered Apprentice Masons. At an emergent meeting, held on the 25th February, 1850, Bro. McGill appeared and so satisfied the brethren that they declared the matter "settled up," and the cement of friendship was strengthened, for Bro. Daniell and Bro. McGill "shook hands as Masons."

The treasurer was directed to purchase a bill of exchange to pay the dues of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, "amounting to about £14 stg." A peculiar paragraph appears in the minutes, stating that the secretary "took off his jewel without permission from the chair, and requested leave to retire from the lodge, which was granted."

A Royal Arch chapter had been established in London in connection with lodge No. 209, and at the meeting of 12th March, 1850, a committee was appointed to adjust the debts between the lodge and the chapter. Some friction had occurred at the meeting of the 26th February, when the secretary took off his jewel without permission. The matter was referred to at the succeeding meeting of 12th March, for the minutes state that "the conduct of Bro. Abbott on the last night of meeting was brought before the lodge, and after explanation from the W. M. and a mutual expression of regret at the occurrence . . . Bro. Abbott resumed his seat."

Some of the members of the lodge hailed from Port Stanley, and in 1850 the brethren of the Port desired to establish a Masonic lodge at that place. They requested the aid of the members of No. 209, and on motion of Bro. John Brown, seconded by Bro. John McDowel, it was resolved that the sum of £7. 12. 6. stg. be "advanced to the brethren of Port Stanley, who have forwarded to Bro. Daniell a petition to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant to hold a lodge at the village of Port Stanley, and that one-half of said sum be granted to them, and the balance to be refunded, when they become able to do so." This was afterwards lodge No. 211, I. R.

At an emergent meeting of 26th March, 1850, the secretary reported that he had forwarded a bill of exchange for £23. 6. 6., being equal to £29. 5. 7. cy., and that he had paid the postage on returns and petition for warrant, etc., to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The great fire which had visited London induced the brethren to take extra precaution in connection with their lodge room, for a committee was appointed "for the purpose of preparing a passage from the east window of this lodge to the next building, which may be used by the brethren in case of fire in the building." At the same time notice was given of a proposal to devote a sum of money, not exceeding £10 cy., "for the purchase of books to constitute a Masonic library for this lodge."

At an emergent meeting on the 2nd April, 1850, the secretary being absent, together with senior and junior wardens, they were "respectively fined 1s. 3d." All other members, duly summoned, were fined 7½d., but the junior warden, "having appeared and satisfied the lodge that he was obliged to be absent his fine was cancelled." At the succeeding meeting of 9th April, 1850, the secretary and Bro. Moore also "accounted for their absence to the satisfaction of the lodge" and "their fines" were cancelled, together with those of the other members. At an emergent meeting on the 23rd April, 1850, a likeness of W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M., was presented to the lodge, and it was resolved "to insert the same in a white marble slab to be placed in the lodge." The secretary read an address to Bro. Daniell, "expressing their approbation of the W. M. and officers" for the zeal and efficiency evinced during the year.

At the meeting of 30th April, 1850, W. Bro. Hewitt announced

his intention of leaving London, and, therefore, he was compelled to vacate the chair of the lodge. The brethren regretted his action, but testified their esteem for the W. M. in a short address, in which they recommended him to "all lodges at Toronto and elsewhere" to receive him as a "worthy, upright and zealous brother."

At the meeting of 14th May, 1850, Bro. Thomas Gidley was asked by W. Bro. James Daniell, who presided,

"if he had threatened to divulge the secrets of the Craft and that of Masonry, and become an anti-Mason, an accusation to that effect being preferred against him, or whether the charge was true or false."

Bro. Gidley "refused to give any satisfaction or explanation whatever, but stated afterwards that the lodge had given him pain enough already, for that by the conduct of some scamps or 'Mis-called Brethren,' he was \$300 worse off than when he joined, and he further stated he would expose the doings of the lodge towards him." The W. M. then directed the offending brother to withdraw, "when it was proposed and unanimously carried that the conduct of Bro. Gidley be immediately reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland," and that he "be suspended for unmasonic conduct and his suspension be immediately inserted in the 'Masonic Review.'"

At the meeting held on the 11th June, 1850, it was determined to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Baptist, by proceeding to St. Paul's church and hearing a sermon from the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, and that a request be sent to the "master of the town band" for their attendance at the procession. It was also decided that the lodge should dine at the Robinson Hall in the evening. An effort was made at this meeting to reconcile Bros. O'Reilly and LeClerc, who, after a full discussion, "including a very impressive admonition to the contending parties from Bro. McDowel, P. M.," were "then requested to withdraw." When they had done so it was moved

"that the Brethren be required to shake hands and settle the matter finally, and if either Brother refuse to comply he be not again permitted to enter this lodge until such reconciliation be effected."

This announcement was communicated to the contending brethren, but "Bro. O'Reilly having refused to comply with the decision of the lodge was ordered to withdraw."

An emergent meeting was held on the 22nd June, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Edward Matthews, who was buried with Masonic honors, and on the 11th July the remains of the late Bro. W. K. Cornish were also interred with similar honors.

At the meeting of the 13th August, 1850, Bro. Nyles presented a petition from Bro. A. G. Smyth and others of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, praying for a warrant for another lodge in the town of London, to be styled Prince Albert lodge, with Bro. Nyles as W. M. They requested a recommendation from lodge No. 209. A motion was made to recommend the application, which was followed by an amendment to lay over the matter for consideration, and an amendment to the amendment that the formation of a new lodge was unnecessary. Bro. McGill, who was acting as W. M., declined to "put the amendment at that late hour in so hasty a manner and in the absence of the W. M.'s and P. M.'s of the lodge." On this decision Bro. Nyles withdrew the petition.

At the meeting of 8th October, 1850, a lease of the lodge room for ten years, duly executed, was presented to the lodge, and a vote of thanks to Bro. Francis was passed for the neatness and promptitude with which he had finished the marble frame for Bro. Daniell's picture. At the meeting of 12th November, 1850, the question as to the right of the lodge to hold real estate was considered, and, in order to have the matter settled, a committee was appointed "to examine an Act of Parliament relative to the Benevolent Societies holding real estate" and to report at the next meeting. At this meeting it was decided to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a ball. Nominations were made at this meeting for the election of officers, and one page of the minute book is devoted to the list of these nominations. There were four for W. M., three each for S. W. and J. W., J. D. and secretary, and for the treasurer there were five. Each of these was proposed and seconded.

At the regular meeting for December, 1850, held on the 10th the committee appointed to examine "the Act of Parliament, relative to Building Societies," reported, but the details are not given in the minutes. At this meeting, Bro. Daniell was elected W. M. The minutes of 27th December do not contain any particulars regarding the festival more than that the installation of officers took place. Previous to the reading of the minutes of the previous minutes on the 11th February, 1851, the secretary objected

"to the abrogation by the officers of this lodge of the established form of opening as practised since the establishment of this lodge in 1842, he considering the same at variance with the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as laid down in the Ahiman Rezon."

The objection, however, was overruled by the W. M., whereupon Bro. McGill retired, declaring the same unconstitutional.

At the meeting of 11th March, 1851, Bro. William Moore gave notice that at the next meeting he would move "that the Grand Lodge be requested to withdraw their warrant, so that we may join the Grand Lodge of this province." This motion referred to affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under Sir Allan Napier MacNab. No further action appears to have been taken.

At the meeting of 20th April, 1851, Bros. Reynolds and Galloway and four other Master Masons of the Grand Lodge of Ireland appeared at the lodge with a petition "praying for a warrant to be established at Ingersoll," to be known as Ingersoll lodge. This petition was read, recommended and forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. At a previous meeting the recommendation of No. 209 had been requested for a new lodge at Port Stanley, and at this meeting the minutes state

"that the warrant for Port Stanley having been received, it was moved by Br. Hughes and seconded by Bro. Abbott, that the officers and members of the lodge do proceed to Port Stanley, as soon after the Assizes as the brethren there may appoint on payment of the amount due"

At the meeting of 10th June, 1851, a letter was read from Bro. Hall, the W. M. elect of Middlesex lodge No. 211, I. R., requesting that the officers of No. 209 would visit Port Stanley for the purpose of installing their officers. It was resolved to comply with their re-

quest, and also "that a Lodge of Emergency be assembled at nine o'clock to-morrow morning to raise Bro. John Elliott and M. Burgess."

Bro. James Daniell stood high in the esteem of the members of No. 209, and they had resolved to present him with a past master's jewel, but, being unable to find a suitable jewel in Canada, the minutes of 24th June, 1851, state that

"Bro. Abbott stated to the Lodge that in consequence of the committee not having been enabled to procure a Past Master's Jewel in this country, Bro. Herring, of the Grand Lodge of New York, advised him to write to Bro. Fowler, Deputy Grand Secretary at Dublin, through whom the constitutional design could best be obtained, which communication he had sent and was expecting an answer by the next English mail."

At the meeting on St. John's day, 24th June, 1851, the lodge met, installed their officers and afterwards proceeded to Port Stanley for the purpose of constituting lodge No. 211. The minutes of No. 209 state "that the ceremony having been performed, the members with many visiting brethren proceeded in procession to the church at Port Stanley, after which the brethren dined together at the North American Hotel, and at six o'clock the brethren left for London and arrived after ten o'clock."

At an emergent meeting held on the 2nd July, 1851, a communication was read from Bro. Johnston Neilson, of Carleton Place, Canada West, requesting the recommendation of No. 209 to the Grand Lodge of Ireland to grant a warrant to be constituted "at that village of Carleton Place, called St. John's lodge." The petition for this lodge had already been endorsed by King Solomon's lodge, at Toronto, and now received the endorsement of No. 209.

At the meeting of 14th October, 1851, the secretary announced that the warrant for Ingersoll lodge, No. 226, had been received. From the minutes of the meeting held on 12th November it appears that there was considerable difference of opinion as to the ritual used by the lodge, for at that meeting Bro. Francis proposed

"that the ceremony of the third degree be in future conducted strictly in accordance with usage of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as communicated through the Depy. Grand Sect. to the Sect. of this Lodge, and that it do commence this night on conferring the Sublime degree; after some discussion the W. M. suggested the propriety of postponing that subject to a future meeting, when a majority declared in favor thereof."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1851, Bro. Francis again objected "to the qualification of Bro. J. M. Bennett as W. M., he being proprietor of the house in which this lodge meets." According to the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland the owner of a public-house, in which a Masonic lodge met, could not hold the position of W. M., and upon this the objection was based. Bro. Bennett, however, explained that he was not the owner of the premises in which the lodge met, after which Bro. Francis expressed himself as satisfied and withdrew his objection.

On the 3rd January, 1852, Bro. J. H. L. Askin was buried with Masonic honors, and on the 13th of the same month it was resolved that the lodge should visit Ingersoll for the purpose of instituting the new lodge in that place, in accordance with the request of the brethren.

ren. At the regular meeting of 10th February, a letter from Bro. Francis, praying that the ceremony of installation at Ingersoll be in the form laid down by the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, was read. There was a difference of opinion as to the ritual used in the ceremony at Port Stanley, and some of the brethren were anxious that "in consequence of certain important omissions in the ceremony recently performed," a deputation of qualified past masters should again attend at Ingersoll, but a resolution was passed to the effect that "in the opinion of this lodge the lodge at Ingersoll is properly installed." At the same meeting it was arranged that an emergency should be held so as to secure one uniform system of working in conformity with the regulations of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. There is no record, however, that any action was taken at the emergency, which was held on the 10th March, 1852, but at the meeting of 27th April the subject of establishing a uniform plan of work similar to that used by the Grand Lodge of Ireland was discussed, and it was resolved "that the knocks as communicated to us by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, relative to the several blue degrees shall be henceforth adopted by this lodge and no other."

There appears to have been some confusion in the minds of the members as to the proper mode of calling up the officers of the lodge, for Bro. Abbott moved, seconded by Bro. Stone:

"That on the call to order by the knock of the W. M. each officer and member present shall take their place in the Lodge, when it shall be the duty of the Deacons (the Degree being signified by the particular knocks appertaining to the same) to receive from each Bro. present the password and grip, and in communicating the same to the W. M. the Lodge shall proceed to work in due form."

At the meeting of 25th May, 1852, there was read a communication from the members of the "Sons of Temperance," requesting the lodge to turn out in procession with that body, but this the lodge declined to do, stating, however, that members of the lodge belonging to the temperance societies would appear with them. The election of officers took place at this meeting.

On the 24th June, 1852, the secretary read a communication from Middlesex lodge, No. 211, Port Stanley, stating that the brethren of the lodge could not be present on St. John's day with their brethren of 209, as arrangements had been made for the celebration of the day at Port Stanley. The lodge

"then marched in procession to the Mechanics' Institute, where an address was delivered by Bro., the Rev. M. Magill, the Lodge being changed to the first or E. A. degree, after which a Lodge of refreshment was called by the proper officers, when the Brethren met in the dining-room of the Robinson House, where the delicacies of the season were spread in profusion to please the taste and satisfy the appetite, of which all present partook with pleasure, and true masonic peace, love and harmony prevailed, until ten o'clock, when the Brethren being called to Labor, assembled in the Lodge room, and having closed in due form separated with a pleasing prospect that our future meetings may be begun, continued and ended in the same truly Masonic spirit."

The brethren of No. 209 had been invited to assist the brethren of Middlesex lodge, No. 211, Port Stanley, in laying the foundation of the new county buildings at that place on the 13th inst. The invi-

tation was accepted, and the secretary was ordered to prepare a roll of the names and number of the lodge and its officers together with the names of every member who attended on that occasion, "to deposit the same in the stone." On the morning of the visit, the 13th July, 1852, the lodge opened at seven o'clock, and the minutes state:

"At eight o'clock the members assembled in their respective vehicles at the Robinson Hall, preceded by a six horse coach conveying the band of the Royal Artillery, stationed here, and proceeded pursuant to resolution of last meeting to St. Thomas, where the usual ceremony of laying a corner stone was conducted by Bro. W. D. Hale, W. M. of Middlesex Lodge, 211, in presence of a very numerous assembly of the craft from all quarters, and a vast multitude of spectators, after which an appropriate address was delivered by the oratoring W. M., which was followed by several others from gentlemen of distinction; at four o'clock the Brethren assembled at Bro. Thomson's hotel at St. Thomas, where upwards of 70 sat for dinner and at 6 o'clock separated, and this Lodge proceeded home, having arrived about 9 o'clock proceeded to the Lodge Room."

On the 20th August the brethren interred the body of the late Joseph Robinson with Masonic honors. After the meeting held on the 14th September, 1852, the lodge adjourned for refreshments to the hall of the Mechanics' Institute, when a "handsome Past Master's jewel, which had been imported from Ireland," was presented to W. Bro. James Daniell at a public service in the large hall of that building.

At the meeting of 9th November, 1852, it was resolved to appoint a committee to consider the propriety of engaging rooms in the Royal Exchange building. An emergent meeting was held on the 12th of the same month to consider this matter. The proposal was that St. George's lodge should rent and occupy lodge rooms in the Royal Exchange building. The committee reported against the proposal, but recommended that St. George's lodge be allowed to use the lodge room furniture of No. 200 free of all charge for one year, and that a joint stock company be formed, the shares to be £5 each. A subscription list for shares was then presented to the lodge. Already some thirty shares had been subscribed for and 67 additional shares were taken up by the members and 20 shares by the lodge.

Bro. Daniell proposed, seconded by Bro. Moffat, that the Methodist ground, on Richmond street, be the site decided upon for the building, provided that the same could be purchased for £16. 0s. per foot, if a sufficient amount of stock be taken up to justify the outlay, and that Bros. Barker, Daniell, Bennett, Abbott, Wilson and Hyman be a committee to negotiate for the same.

Another emergency was held on the 16th November, at which seven brethren were present, but "being unable to enter the lodge room, the key being absent, the lodge did not open, but resolved into a committee of the whole." Bro. Wilson, a member of the committee, reported regarding the lot on Richmond street that he had had an interview with the church trustees relative to the terms, which were £16 per foot, one-third down and the balance in two annual instalments for not less than 49 feet. It was resolved that, on account of sufficient stock not having been subscribed and the terms of the payment being too short, the proposal be abandoned. A motion, however, was made by Bro. Wilson to the effect that a committee be appointed to call upon the warden of the county, to ascertain the terms,

upon which what was known as the Hughes property might be purchased for the lodge. At the meeting held on the 23rd November, 1852, this committee reported, recommending "the purchase of a brick store on Dundas street from the County Council for the purpose of a lodge room, the price to be eight hundred pounds." The subject, however, was laid over until the next meeting. At this meeting the secretary read a letter from Bro. Kerr, of Hamilton, requesting the attendance of the officers of No. 209, for the purpose of installing the officers of the Irish lodge of that city, but the lodge determined that, as the distance was great and the roads bad,

"this lodge suggest the propriety of procuring officers from Toronto for the purpose of installation, but that in the event of such not being procured Bro. McDowell or some other Past Master of this Lodge should attend."

On the 24th December, 1852, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Cole. On the 27th of the same month the installation of officers for the ensuing year took place, Bro. J. M. Bennett occupying the chair. The meeting had been called for noon. The W. M. decided that the Royal Arch brethren were entitled to be present at the coming ceremony, together with the past masters of the lodge. This decision was given on the principle that a virtual past master in the Royal Arch chapter had the same rights and privileges as an actual past master. Bro. Abbott, however, dissented from the decision of the W. M. and asked permission to retire with the other members, having stated to the lodge that he knew the course adopted to be unconstitutional. The W. M. appears to have had his own way and the installation was proceeded with.

At the meeting of 11th January, 1853, it was resolved to celebrate the St. John's festival of December by a ball, to be held on the 9th February, for which the tickets were to be £1 each, and the brethren from the outlying lodges were to be invited. There is no record that the ball ever took place.

On St. John's day, the 24th June, 1853, the lodge held its meeting at the lodge room in St. Thomas and installed the officers of lodge No. 232, after which they proceeded to church, where they listened to an appropriate sermon from Bro. Street, after which they dined at Bro. Thompson's hotel and returned home in the evening.

On the 9th August, 1853, another effort was made to secure a new lodge room, and a committee was appointed to confer with St. George's lodge for the purchase "of a lodge room, 50 ft. square, on Dundas street." On the 1st November, at an emergent meeting, this committee reported that they had communicated with the committee of St. George's lodge, relative to the purchase of this ground, and a letter was read from W. Bro. Thomas Wilson, the W. M. of that lodge,

"notifying this lodge that a committee of two was appointed by St. George's lodge and requesting this lodge to appoint two to act as a Board of Trustees, said four members when appointed to nominate a fifth, and proposing shares to be taken at £10 each."

At the meeting of the 8th November the matter was again discussed and the report of the building committee considered, but no further action was taken, as the committee of St. George's lodge was not present. On the 20th of the same month a communication was

read from King Solomon's lodge No. 22, Toronto, embodying resolutions of that lodge to convene a meeting at Hamilton on the 24th, for the purpose of forming an independent Grand Lodge for Canada. W. Bro. James Daniell was nominated and appointed a delegate to represent the lodge at this Masonic Convention. The subject of petitioning the Grand Lodge to appoint a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada was also discussed, but, as this was to be the principal topic of discussion at the proposed convention, Bro. Daniell said that, in that event "no positive action will be taken by the convention in relation thereto, without the sanction of the several lodges represented."

This was followed by a motion of Bro. Abbott to the effect that in "the opinion of this lodge it is not expedient to establish a Grand Lodge in Canada, whereby a separation from the Grand Lodge of Ireland would be the inevitable result." This motion was lost. At the meeting of 13th December, 1853, a report of the committee of the Masonic Convention at Hamilton was received and read.

In February of 1854 the lodge decided that as one of the orphan children of Bro. Hamilton, who died some years previously had been neglected and not properly clothed or schooled, the child should be removed from the person in whose care she had been placed, and two pounds be granted for her benefit.

On the 13th June, 1854, it was decided to celebrate St. John's day in conjunction with St. George's lodge, by a dinner at the Royal Exchange, and again on the 27th December, 1854, No. 209 joined their brethren of St. George's lodge in celebrating the festival of St. John, the Evangelist.

The minutes of this period are brief and unsigned. The lodge was occupied principally with degree work. On the 27th March, 1855, a proposal to subscribe to the "Patriotic Fund" was considered, and at the following meeting on the 10th April, 1855, the sum of £25 was granted for that purpose.

At this meeting the committee in connection with the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada reported, whereupon it was resolved that No. 209 should be represented at the next meeting of the convention by three delegates, and at the meeting of 13th April it was resolved that the expenses of these three delegates should be paid from the funds of the lodge.

At the meeting of 8th May, 1855, it was proposed by Bro. McMullen, seconded by Bro. Allen, that the master and wardens of the lodge proceed to Hamilton as delegates to the Convention, and that as many P.M.'s as could attend should be requested to accompany the brethren named, and that "such delegates be instructed to vote in the affirmative on the third proposition, viz.: that we declare ourselves independent and form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

On the 10th July, 1855, the W. M., S. W. and W. Bro. Abbott, P. M., were constituted delegates to attend the Masonic Convention to be held at Niagara on the 19th of the month. The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was meeting at Niagara, and it was after the action of the Provincial Grand Lodge that the Convention, which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was decided upon.

At the meeting of 9th October, 1855, it was the unanimous desire of St. John's lodge to be represented at the Masonic Convention to

be held at Hamilton "on to-morrow, with a view of adopting all constitutional means which may tend to the establishment of a Grand Lodge for the united provinces of Canada." It was further resolved that "Bros. Daniell, Moffatt and Abbott be authorized to represent this lodge as delegates to the Masonic Convention at Hamilton to-morrow."

On the 13th November, 1855, at the regular meeting, the committee appointed to attend the Convention at Hamilton reported to the effect that they had affiliated with the newly formed Grand Lodge of Canada. It was then moved by Bro. Daniell, seconded by Bro. Dunn, that a committee of three be appointed by the W. M. to draft resolutions to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, notifying that Grand Lodge that St. John's lodge, 209, had ceased to work under their jurisdiction. It was further resolved that a statement of all dues which should belong to the Grand Lodge of Ireland be made out, and the amount of same transmitted. At the meeting of 27th November, 1855, it was resolved

"That this lodge, feeling the great necessity for having in Canada an independent Masonic Grand Lodge, through which business will be speedily and satisfactorily transacted, approve of the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and hereby pledges itself to use every exertion to aid the brethren connected with it in maintaining the position they have assumed, feeling that they have acted constitutionally, and are actuated only by a desire of benefiting the fraternity."

It was also resolved that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be served with a notice "that this lodge has ceased to work under their jurisdiction, and that a copy of the foregoing resolution be without delay forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland." It was also moved and seconded that

"The Brethren of this Lodge, having harmoniously worked for many years under the warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, would feel very much on parting with it, the more particularly as it will tend from time to time to remind them of the many difficulties the noble Masonic pioneers of this Western Canada, many of which being now no more, had to contend with in permanently establishing Masonry in London. Therefore, be it resolved that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be respectfully requested to permit the warrant to remain among us to be kept in the Lodge. Carried."

In order to show that there was no unfriendly feeling on the part of the membership, it was also moved and seconded,

"That the determination of this Lodge to withdraw from its connection with the Grand Lodge of Ireland has not arisen from any unfriendly feeling, but solely from a knowledge of the fact that without the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge in Canada, the usefulness of the order, which all good Masons desire, will in this province be materially diminished and its progress very much retarded."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1855, it was decided to send the sum of £12 to the Grand Lodge of Canada for the purchase of new regalia. At the meeting of 18th February, 1856, the secretary was directed to communicate to the Grand Secretary of Canada that the dispensation had been received. This was the dispensation from the newly organized Grand Lodge, and on its receipt the lodge, No.

209, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland ceased to exist and assumed the No. 14 issued by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The further history of this lodge will be found in that portion devoted to the lodges forming the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Members of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G. R. I., London, 1842-55.

1842.—(a.) Jas. McFadden, Samuel Peters, W.M., Andrew McCormick, Jeremiah H. Joyce, S.W., Wm. Gunn, J.W., Jas. Farle, Sec'y, A. S. Armstrong, Treas., George Code, S.D., Fred. Cleverly, J.D., Hy. Groves, Hugh Falconer, Jas. McFadden, Hugh Block, Jno. McDowel, Jas. McDowel, David Coombs, Wm. Balkwell, Jno. Norval, Wm. Lee, Jacob Sinclair, I. N. Baker, Thos. Fraser, Jno. Balkwill, Thos. Keirr, Jno. H. L. Askin, Robt. Abernathy, Wm. Till, Geo. James Lee, Jno. Mabson, Geo. Heyworth Hackett, Adam J. Stephens, Wm. Gordon. 1843.—Wm. Jones Geary, Peter Gaudy, N. Harvy, (a.) John Brown, Samuel Robbins, Jno. N. Hardy, Jno. Keary, (a.) —, Tankerd, (a.) —, Gilbert, (a.) Wm. Gray, (a.) Jno. Geary, Jno. Keary, (a.) Hy Van Baskirk, (a.) Peter Lesham, (a.) Allen Cameron, Wm. V. Griffiths. 1844.—Wm. Fry, (a.) E. E. Dunscombe, James Bell Lundy, (a.) Thos. Gridley, Wilson Mills, Edw. N. Sayers, Jno. Gray, Wm. Clendenning, Dr. Jno. T. Leavers, W. H. Abbott, Duncan McKenzie, Herbert A. L. Dixon, James Crawford, Arch. Keir, H. G. A. Allen, W. R. McDonald, S. J. Evans, Robt. Carfrae, J. W. B. Rivers, D. Watson, D. Rattle, R. W. Traviss, (a.) Joshua Putnam, (a.) P. Schram. 1845.—S. T. Probett, Jas. Young, Wm. Riley, Robt. Mack, (a.) Jas. Daniell, Patrick Feeny, Jacob L. Clear, Donald McKenzie, —, Gains, (a.) —, Drake, Francis Stanley, Cootie Stanley, (a.) —, Poie, (a.) —, Robb. 1846.—Patrick Kennedy, Jno. H. Allinson, Thos. Christie, Hy. Alex. Danby, Wm. Moore, Wm. Scott. 1847.—Geo. Gowanlock, F. W. Reid, Jas. Williamson, (a.) Jno. Ward, (a.) J. Watson, Chas. Bruce Hewitt. 1848.—Thos. Powell, Thos. Francis, Wm. Patterson. 1849.—James Greenfield, Wm. Hoskin, Samuel Levi, Geo. W. Harper, Joseph Robinson, James Marcus Bennett, Jno. Fursman, Jos. F. Rolfe, Jno. Nellis, Thos. Scatcherd, Jno. Matthews, Thos. Hackett, Daniel Lester, Edw. Matthews, James Elliott, E. J. Parke, (a.) Dudley Merrills, (a.) Wm. McMillan, Wm. Miles, Jno. Wm. Kerr, (a.) Joel P. Doan, Daniel Sterling, Wm. Barker, S. W. Adams, Al. Campbell, Samuel P. Ayers, (a.) Jas. Moffat. 1850.—J. C. Crysler, A. G. Smyth, (a.) Wm. D. Hall, David J. Hughes, Hy. B. Bostwick, (a.) Thos. Darling, (a.) Daniel Murphy, Jno. Campbell, John H. Davison, J. Henderson, J. T. Bald, Murdock McKenzie, Wm. Thos. Kiely, (a.) Rd. J. Evans, (a.) Wm. J. Geary, Jas. Patrick Dunn, Ellis W. Hyam, A. C. Stone, Joseph R. Bostwick, James Beard, (a.) John Fred. Lempright, Francis Magill, John Elliott. 1851.—Mack Burgess, David B. Bureh, (a.) —, Westcott, Wm. John Harper, Thos. Allen, Chas. Fracliek, Herman Kordes, (a.) John Stewart, Merrill S. Ayers. 1852.—Peter Wychoff, Thos. McDonagh, Hugh McFee, W. B. Leather, Chas. P. Burch. 1853.—James Burgess, Wm. Daniell, F. B. Beddome, Wm. Hy. Niles, Thos. H. Ball, John Siddons, Edw. James Patterson, John Wesley Kermatt, John Phillips, Geo. Hy. Dalrymple, John McLean Warren, J. M. Graham. 1854.—Jno. W. Kerr, (a.) Jno. Keary, Wm. Hy. Job, (a.) —, Barnard, Jas. Hill Rowan, Robt. Wilson, (a.) Angus Fraser, Moses Pettingale, John D. Tripp, (a.) Jno. Cameron, R. B. Recaby, Edw. Garrett, Alex. Johnston, Duncan McG. Askin. 1855.—(a.) S. W. Ezekiel, James McFadden, Murray Anderson, Geo. Bunker, Geo. W. Ashton, E. Gillett, Chas. F. Armstrong, Daniel Graves, F. B. Cornish.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 200, G.R.I., LONDON, 1842-55.

| Year.  | W.M.               | S.W.                | J.W.                  | Chap.              | Treas.            |
|--------|--------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1842.. | Sam'l Peters.....  | Ier. H. Joyce.....  | Wm Gunn.....          |                    | A. S. Armstrong   |
| 1843.. | Sam'l Peters.....  | Ier. H. Joyce.....  | Wm Gunn.....          |                    | A. S. Armstrong   |
| 1844.. | Hugh Falconer..... | John McDowel.....   | Wm. Lee.....          | Wilson Mills.....  | John Brown.....   |
| 1845.. | Joshua Putnam..... | John Norval.....    | R. Richardson.....    |                    | John Brown.....   |
| 1846.. | Hugh Falconer..... | H. G. A. Allen..... | John Gray.....        |                    | A. S. Abbott..... |
| 1847.. | Hugh Falconer..... | H. G. A. Allen..... | John Gray.....        |                    | A. S. Abbott..... |
| 1848.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | Robt Abernathy..... | Don McKenzie.....     |                    | Wm. Gordon.....   |
| 1849.. | James Daniell..... | Don McKenzie.....   | Wm Moore.....         | Mathew McGill..... | Wm. Gordon.....   |
| 1850.. | C. B. Hewitt.....  | Wm Moore.....       | Thos. Francis.....    | Mathew McGill..... | Wm. Gordon.....   |
| 1851.. | James Daniell..... | D. J. Hughes.....   | Jas. M. Bennett.....  | Mathew McGill..... | E. W. Hyman.....  |
| 1851.. | Wm. Moore.....     | Thos. Francis.....  | J. F. Rolfe.....      | Mathew McGill..... | E. W. Hyman.....  |
| 1852.. | J. M. Bennett..... | J. F. Rolfe.....    | E. W. Hyman.....      | James Daniell..... | A. C. Stone.....  |
| 1852.. | J. F. Rolfe.....   | E. W. Hyman.....    | Wm. J. Harper.....    | Mathew McGill..... | Thos. Allen.....  |
| 1853.. | James Daniell..... | Wm. J. Harper.....  | S. P. Ayres.....      | M. McGill.....     | Thos. Allen.....  |
| 1853.. | James Daniell..... | S. P. Ayres.....    | G. W. Harper.....     | M. McGill.....     | Thos. Allen.....  |
| 1854.. | James Daniell..... | M. Burgess.....     | Jas. Moffat.....      |                    | Thos. Allen.....  |
| 1854.. | James Daniell..... | Jas. Moffat.....    | John Christie.....    |                    | Thos. Allen.....  |
| 1855.. | S. P. Ayres.....   | Jas. Moffat.....    | Jno. I. McKenzie..... |                    | Thos. Allen.....  |

| Year.  | Sec.               | S.D.               | J.D.                | Inner Guard.       | Tyler.           |
|--------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| 1842.. | Jas. Farley.....   | Geo. Code.....     | Fred. Cleverly..... |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1843.. | John Norval.....   | Geo. Code.....     | Fred. Cleverly..... |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1844.. | Alex. Gordon.....  | David Coombs.....  | J. S. Gaudy.....    |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1845.. | Thos. Gidley.....  | David Coombs.....  | E. U. Sayers.....   |                    | W. V. Griffiths. |
| 1846.. | Dun. McKenzie..... | E. U. Sayers.....  | S. T. Probett.....  | D. O'Reilly.....   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1847.. | Dun. McKenzie..... | E. U. Sayers.....  | S. T. Probett.....  | D. O'Reilly.....   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1848.. | Thos. Gidley.....  |                    |                     |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1848.. | Thos. Gidley.....  | W. Till.....       | Thos. Francis.....  |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1850.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | G. W. Harper.....  | John Nelles.....    | Jas. Moffat.....   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1851.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | Dan. Lester.....   | A. G. Smyth.....    |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1851.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | J. M. Bennett..... | R. J. Evans.....    |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1852.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | M Burgess.....     | W. J. Harper.....   |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1852.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | Jas. Moffat.....   | D. Lester.....      |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1853.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | G. W Harper.....   | Thos. Scatherd..... |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1853.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | P. Wveckoff.....   | W. B. Leather.....  | John Christie..... | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1854.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | Jno. Christie..... | W. B. Leather.....  |                    | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1854.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | S. P. Ayres.....   | John Siddons.....   |                    | T. F. McMullen.  |
| 1855.. | A. S. Abbott.....  | T. McDonogh.....   | Jno. W. Kerr.....   | John Christie..... | Jno. Keary.      |

CHAPTER XCI.

LODGE, NO. 211, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, AT PORT STANLEY, TOWNSHIP OF YARMOUTH, COUNTY OF ELGIN, 1851-8.

Port Stanley is a town at the mouth of Kettle Creek, in the township of Yarmouth, county of Elgin. The creek runs into Lake Erie. The town is nine miles south of St. Thomas.

There is but little trace of the work of this lodge. It was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 3rd October, 1851, with William Dundas Hale as W.M., David Thompson, S.W., and Henry B. Bostwick, J.W.

The lodge surrendered its warrant on the 12th June, 1858, and a dispensation was granted by M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson for the Grand Lodge of Canada in July, 1858, for a new lodge to be known as St. Mark's lodge. This lodge was represented at the third annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Toronto by Bro. T. Wilson. The Grand Secretary's account shows the issue of a warrant in 1858 to St. Mark's lodge, No. 53, as the successor of No. 211.

The membership of the new lodge was that of No. 211, and its work will be found in the chapter devoted to the history of the separate lodges of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER XCII.

### KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, NO. 222, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, CITY OF TORONTO, COUNTY OF YORK, 1847-55.

One has to retrace one's steps on the Masonic roadway when attempting to write the history of a lodge that, without giving it undue prominence, is entitled to the credit of making the first move towards the autonomy of the Craft in the jurisdiction of Canada West and Canada East. Previous to 1841 the provinces were known as Upper and Lower Canada respectively.

Two other lodges of Irish obedience, viz.: St. John's, No. 209, London (1841), and St. John's, No. 159, at L'Orignal, Canada West (1844), were warranted by Ireland prior to the formation of King Solomon's, No. 222, in 1847. So that the Irish lodge at Toronto was the third on the roll of a list of lodges, nearly all of which, more or less, did their share in bringing the Craft in Canada from the obscurity which all the lodges of the jurisdiction occupied as organizations under the control of sovereign bodies three thousand miles distant.

In 1845 there was a period of unusual Masonic activity in Toronto. The third Provincial Grand Lodge under England had been formed in August at Hamilton. The two Irish lodges at London and L'Orignal had not taken any part in its formation, but were quietly awaiting the turn of events, which might possibly eventuate in the formation of an independent organization for the jurisdiction. They all had vivid recollections of the work of R. W. Bro. Charles Dundcombe in 1836 at London, when an attempt was made to form an independent Grand Lodge.

There were in Toronto in 1840-50 a large number of north of Ireland Craftsmen, many of whom had migrated from the old land between 1842-45. Prominent amongst these was W. Bro. William Cassidy, a past master of Union lodge, No. 105, at Tandragee, a small Irish town of twelve hundred population, situated in the county of Armagh, and three miles south-west of Gilford. Bro. Cassidy was a civic official, and one of the officers of the county gaol at Toronto. He was a typical Irishman and possessed all the energy and social characteristics of the brethren of the green isle. In his private life

he was a careful and prudent man, a good citizen and popular with all who knew him.

The question of establishing a lodge in Toronto under the Grand Lodge of Ireland had been discussed for months in 1845. The brethren who had determined to take part in the proposed lodge were unaffiliated Masons. They had visited many of the lodges of the Provincial Grand Lodge under England, but had not gone so far as to cast in their lot with the brethren who held fealty to the Grand Lodge of England.

Accordingly, they revived the memories of many a St. John's day in Ireland by assembling in an informal manner at the Tyrone Inn on Queen street west, opposite Sayer, now Chestnut street, Toronto. This house was kept by John Trueman, another Irish brother who was anxious to see the new lodge organized. There were six present at this meeting, viz.: Bros. John Trueman, Richard Brethweight, David Hopkins, Robert Moore, John McLaughlin, and William Cassidy. The latter presided. He spoke of the desire of the brethren from Ireland for a lodge, and said that if all were agreeable a petition could be drawn up and sent to the Grand Lodge at Dublin, and that he had no doubt a favorable reply would be received.

With a view, however, of securing a large attendance, it was determined to postpone definite action, and the meeting was accordingly adjourned until a later date. In the latter part of January of the year 1846 the adjourned meeting was held at the Tyrone Inn, and at this meeting Bros. Trueman, Hopkins, Brethweight, Moore and McLaughlin were present. It was determined to apply for a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Toronto, and if that request were unsuccessful then to make application to Ireland.

Bros. Trueman, Hopkins and William Cassidy were elected a deputation to wait upon V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England. Bro. Richardson was duly notified, and, at an hour appointed, received the deputation at his place of business, on the south side of King street east, a few doors east of Yonge street. Bro. Cassidy, on the part of the deputation, informed Bro. Richardson that they came as a deputation from a number of Freemasons in Toronto, who had been under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and who were desirous of obtaining a warrant to hold another Craft lodge in Toronto, and that as he, Bro. Richardson, was Provincial Grand Secretary, the delegation wished to know whether, if a petition were presented in due form, he would sanction the request, and recommend the same to the Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Richardson listened to the request, and stated that he would have to decline to recommend the issue of the dispensation, for the reason that the lodges then in existence in Toronto were sufficient for Masonic purposes.

The brethren were not disheartened by this refusal, and arrangements were made for a third meeting of the Irish brethren for the second Thursday in February, 1846, which also took place at the Tyrone Inn. The delegation reported the result of the conference with the Provincial Grand Secretary. His refusal was discussed, and as the brethren felt that no effort in that direction would be successful, they resolved to prepare a petition to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, praying

for a warrant to empower the petitioners to meet as a regular lodge, to be named King Solomon's lodge of Toronto. When the petition was drafted each brother produced his certificate, and, as the memoranda of the meeting state:

"We examined each other and found all correct and in good standing and regularly registered Master Masons in the Grand Lodge books as our certificates show. I vouch for them all. As we had the prosperity of the Craft at heart we were willing to use our best endeavours to promote and diffuse the true principles of Masonry."

Another reason for the proposed lodge was that political feeling in Toronto ran rather high at this period, and as Bro. Cassidy said, in some of the Toronto lodges men, "whose characters stand unsullied, and who were qualified in every other particular to be initiated in any Masonic lodge were rejected for their political principles."

A draft petition was then signed by Bro. John Trucman, who was to be the W. M.; Andrew Brethweight, S.W.; David Hopkins, J.W., and Bro. William Cassidy, secretary, with John McLean, James Kennedy and Andrew McElrea, three Master Masons, seven in all. The petition was then forwarded to Ireland, to the care of Bro. Hiram Cassidy, a brother of William Cassidy, and then the master of lodge No. 105, at Tandragee. A request was made that the petition be recommended by the brethren of that lodge, and also that lodges Nos. 79 and 82 be asked to attach the seal of their respective lodges, the petition then to be forwarded to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Dublin. During the summer of 1846 the petition passed through the hands of the lodge at Tandragee, was duly endorsed, and in July of that year sent to Dublin, and on the 8th September, 1846, a letter was received from Bro. George Rankin, the Assistant Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, stating that the petition of the brethren at Toronto had been laid before the Grand Lodge of Ireland, that the prayer of the petition had been granted, and that a warrant, No. 222, was ordered to be issued on the receipt of £7 sterling. Bro. Rankin's letter, which was dated August 15th, 1846, was as follows:

Masonic Office,  
Commercial Build'g, Dublin.  
Aug. 15th. 1846.

Sir and Brother: I beg to inform you that the Grand Lodge of Ireland has ordered the warrant you applied for to be issued, to hold a Lodge of Freemasons in Toronto, Canada West. You will, therefore, please remit the sum of Seven pounds sterling, the cost of the warrant, including the Book of Constitutions, and the Warrant shall be forwarded to you. The earliest No. we have at disposal is 222, all the numbers senior to it having been taken in consequence of the great revival which has recently taken place in Masonry in this country, and the consequent great number of new Warrants which have been lately issued. We have 3 lodges at present working in Canada West, viz: No. 159, Hawkesbury; 209, London, and 283, Kingston, besides several in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. When you write let me know by what means I shall convey to you the Book of Constitutions, as it would be very expensive to send it by post.

I am, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

for John Fowler,

Geo. Rankin,

D. G. Sec'y.

Mr. Wm. Cassidy,  
Toronto.



W. BRO. WM. CASSIDY, FIRST W. M. OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE,  
No. 222, I. R.

The brethren immediately remitted the £7 required, but it was not until the 3rd February, 1847, that the document was made out, and, therefore, it did not reach Toronto until 25th March, 1847. The letter accompanying the warrant was as follows:

Freemasons' Hall,

Dublin, Feby. 4, 1847.

Sir & Brother: I received yours of 26th October last enclosing a Bill for Eight pounds, and have now the pleasure to send you the Warrant, No. 222, together with a copy of the Laws contained in the *Mimian Rezon*. All new laws made since that book was published you will find in the Circular, which I have enclosed. As you have been Master of a Lodge you, of course, can act as one on the occasion of installing the Masters & Officers, but it will be necessary for you to get the assistance of 2 more Masters or Past Masters, if possible, & I think you can have no difficulty in procuring them, as there is an English Lodge in Toronto whose members I have no doubt would

assist you. We have a lodge in Kingston, No. 283, but I suppose it is too great a distance to expect any of its qualified members would come to you. I shall send the Abiman Rezon as you directed.

Yours faithfully,

for John Fowler.

D. G. S.

Geo. Rankin.

Mr. Wm. Cassidy,  
Toronto.

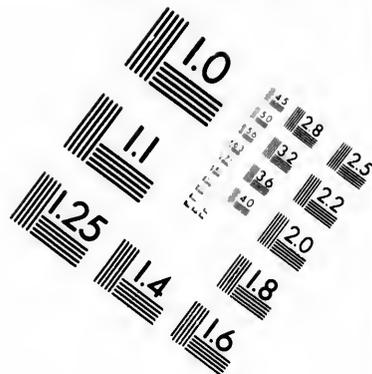
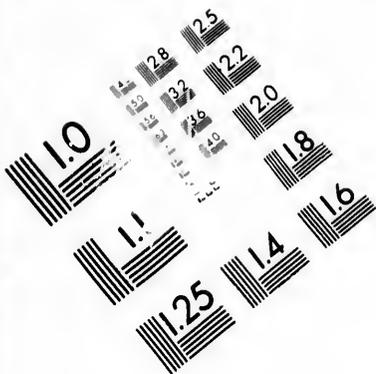
The lodge had arranged to rent three rooms in Bro. John Trueman's inn. The floor plan shows the location of these rooms. The engraving shows the building as it stood from 1847 to 1880. The lodge room was fitted up with plain but substantial furniture, and on the second Thursday in April, 1847, a preliminary meeting was held, at which were produced the warrant, letters and circulars from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and arrangements were made to provide jewels for the lodge, working tools and other equipments in connection with the work. It was also decided to invite a number of the past masters of St. Andrew's lodge to assist in the installation of the worshipful master and the constitution of the lodge on the 24th June, 1847.

This meeting was held on the festival of St. John the Baptist, and a deputation from St. Andrew's lodge, consisting of W. Bros. Robt. McClure, Donald McLean, Thos. Forsyth and Bro. Muirfield, was present to instal the officers and assist in the ceremonies of the day. Bro. John Trueman, whose name had been signed to the original petition, was not installed W. M., from the fact that the rules of the Grand Lodge of Ireland disqualified any brother who kept a hotel or inn where a Masonic lodge met, from holding the office of master as long as the lodge met in his house. Bro. Brethweight, the brother who had been named as S. W., died before the arrival of the warrant, so that it was necessary, there and then, to nominate a new master, and the meeting being organized, it was "resolved that W. Bro. William Cassidy be elected master of this lodge." This having been done, Bro. Robt. McClure, assisted by the three Past Masters of St. Andrew's, installed W. Bro. Cassidy, with David Hopkins as S. W.; James Kennedy, as J. W.; John Trueman, as Treasurer; Solomon Cassidy, as Acting-Secretary; Robt. Moore, as S. D.; Andrew McElrea, as J. D.; William Leonard, as I. G., and John McLoughlin as Tyler. The only business transacted was the receipt of petitions for affiliation from Bro. Solomon Cassidy, Wm. Leonard and James Forsyth.

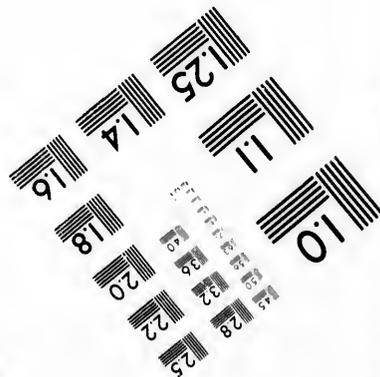
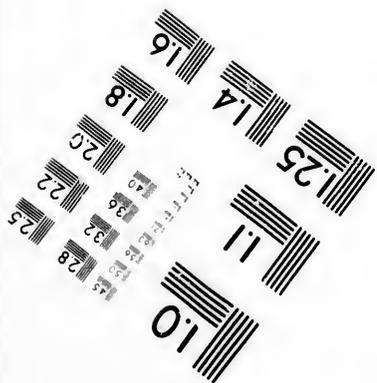
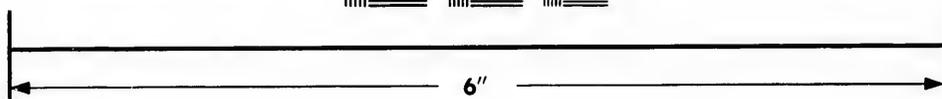
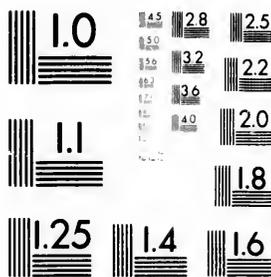
It will be noticed that Bro. William Leonard became the inner guard of the lodge before he affiliated.

The second Thursday in July, 1847, saw the second meeting of King Solomon's lodge. The brethren who had been proposed for affiliation were accepted, and the petition of Mr. Thomas Armstrong, merchant, of Yonge street, Toronto, was read and accepted. Bro. Armstrong was initiated in August, received his F. C. degree in September, the sublime degree of a Master Mason in October, and was elected senior warden in the place of Bro. Hopkins, resigned, and in June of 1848 Bro. Armstrong was duly elected and installed as the second master of the lodge.



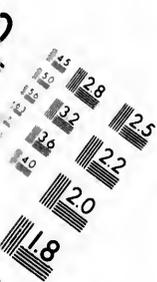


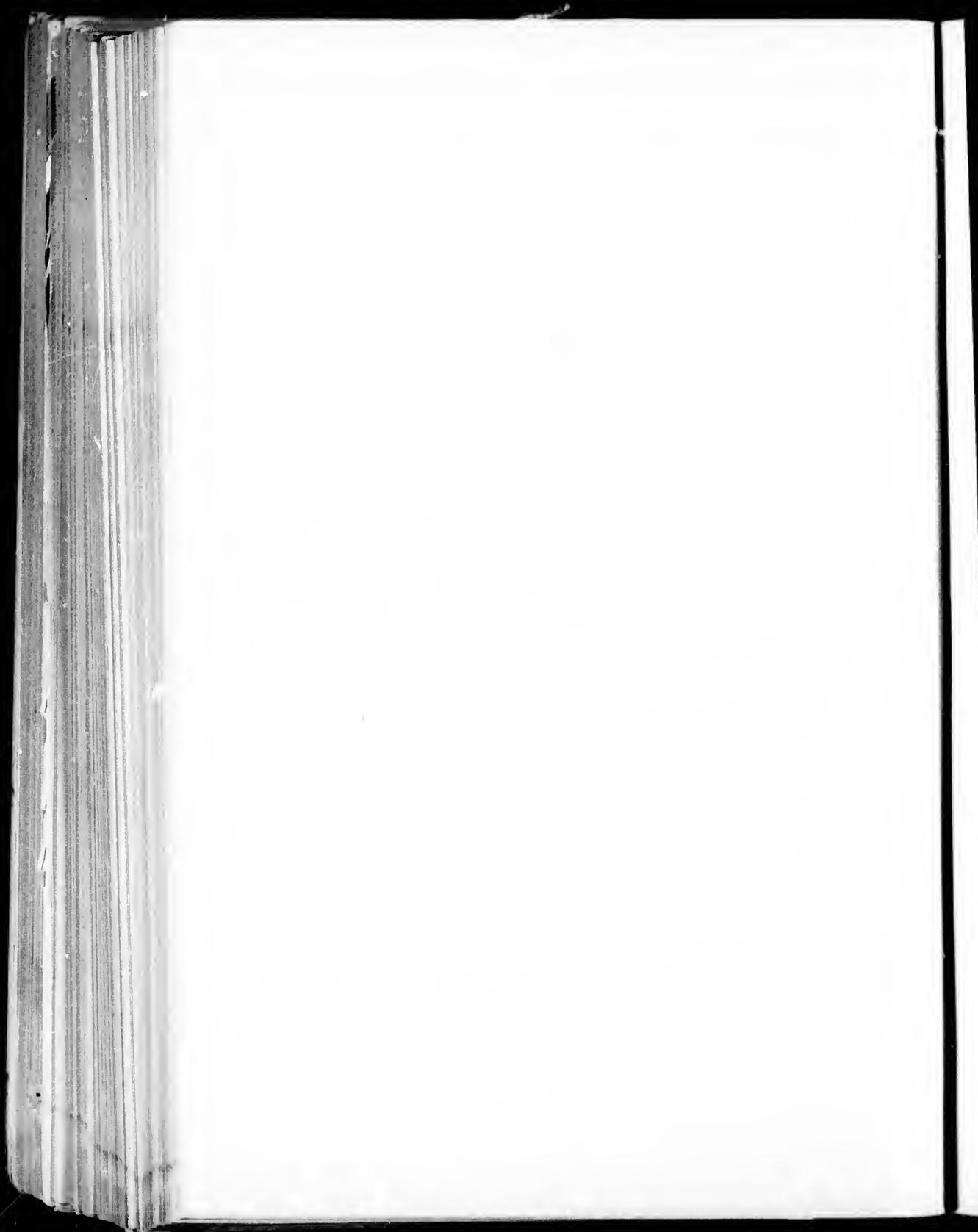
**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

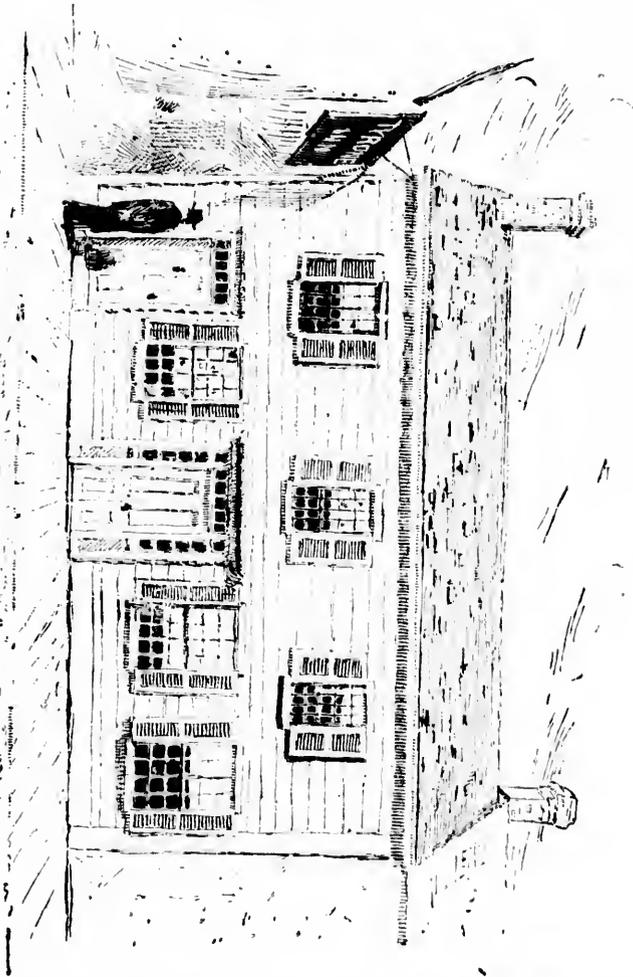




The third master of the lodge was W. Bro. Thomas Paul, who was installed on St. John's day, 1849, and who held the office for one year.

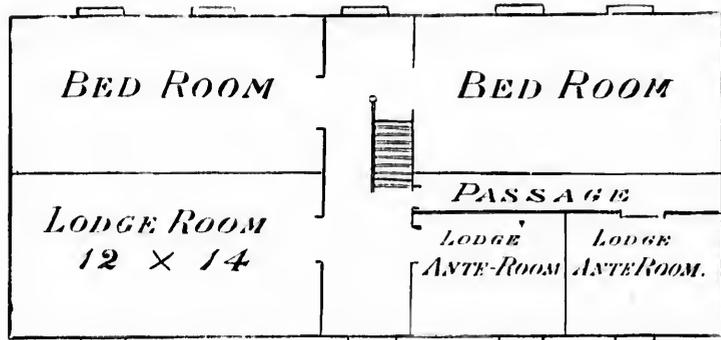
During this period it was resolved to remove the lodge from the Tyrone Inn, and to become co-tenants of the room occupied by Ionic

THE TYRONE INN, NO. 121 QUEEN, WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE WAS ORGANIZED.

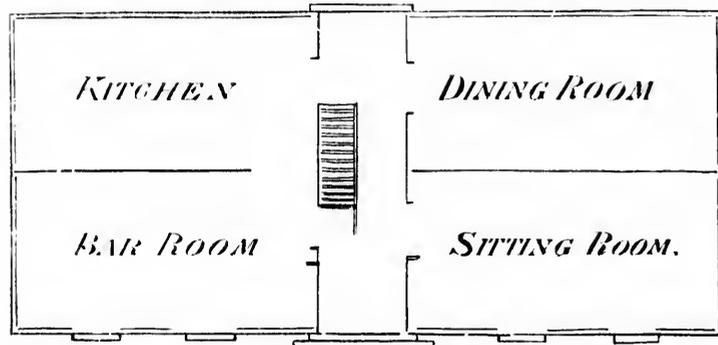


lodge in the upper floor of the building on King street east, known as the Wellington Buildings, and numbered 55 King street east (1856), owned by Messrs. Dixon & Son, hardware merchants. It is now 70-72 King street east, Toronto.

During the year 1850 the meetings of the lodge were well at-



PLAN OF UPPER FLOOR, TYRONE INN, QUEEN ST. W., TORONTO,  
WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE MET.



GROUND PLAN, TYRONE INN, NO. 121 QUEEN ST. WEST, TORONTO.

tended. On the 11th April, 1850, W. Bro. Kivas Tully was proposed for affiliation, and on the 29th May he was duly accepted, and on the 13th June, 1850, he was elected master of the lodge by unanimous ballot. W. Bro. Tully had been master of Ionic lodge, and it was thought that the lodge would prosper under the guidance of such an experienced past master.

At the meeting on St. John's day, in June, 1850, Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, a son of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of 1822-45, affiliated with the lodge. The ceremony of installation of W. Bro. Tully was performed by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, who, during his active Masonic life, was an accurate and impressive Craft worker. Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon was elected secretary for the year, with Bro. George L. Allen as S. W., William Cassidy as J. W., and John Carr as treasurer.

Civic celebrations do not nowadays interfere with the government or meeting of Masonic lodges, but on August 10th, 1850, the minutes state that

"In consequence of the visit of the Mayor and Corporation of the City of Buffalo and other citizens of the said city, the W. M. was pleased to adjourn the regular meeting until a future day."

In December, 1850, suitable collars and regalia were procured for the officers of the lodge. In February of 1851 it was ordered that a box be made for the banner and jewels, and the "same committee was ordered to provide fringe for the banner." This memorial of the lodge is still in its possession, and of it is given a good reproduction.

The Tyler of the lodge rendered himself liable for discipline at this meeting, for "a complaint having been laid against him for neglect of the room, he was called in by the W. M. and reprimanded." The brethren had no hesitation whatever in seeing that every officer performed his duty.

In March of 1851 it was determined to form a committee for the purpose of looking after applicants for relief, a feature which has always been predominant in King Solomon's lodge. On the 12th June, the secretary was directed to write to the Deputy Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland asking for a dispensation to hold processions and to sanction an excursion to Manchester, N.Y., to celebrate the festival of St. John. This request must have been made on the principle that it would certainly be granted, because the excursion took place, and the brethren were royally entertained by Frontier lodge of Lewiston.

Bro. Kivas Tully, who had been re-elected W. M., was instated by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington. There was nothing remarkable in the history of the lodge in 1851. Many were initiated and a number affiliated. The attendance averaged from fifteen to twenty, and on festival days a large number of visiting brethren were present. In the autumn of that year a railroad celebration took place at Boston, at which a large number of the Craft from Montreal and Toronto were present. The brethren of Toronto, especially those of King Solomon's lodge, were so pleased that they passed a resolution of thanks, and forwarded a copy thereof, to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the fraternal reception tendered to the brethren during the period of this celebration.

On the 6th November, 1851, the by-laws were revised and amended, and these were subsequently confirmed at a regular communication on the 13th of the same month. The minute book of the period shows that twenty-eight members signed these by-laws. Of these M. W. Bro. Kivas Tully and W. Bro. Thomas Armstrong are the only remaining. The last signature is that of the late M. W. Bro. Daniel Spry.

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was always an important event with the members of King Solomon's lodge, and the anniversary in 1851 was celebrated by about twenty-five brethren at a dinner, which took place at "Bro. Gilbert's on King street."

That the reunion was a successful one is attested by the minutes, which state:

"The eatables and viands having been done ample justice to, the usual Masonic toasts were given with the usual honors."

The first record of a funeral in connection with the lodge is given on the 13th May, 1852, when the lodge followed to the grave the

remains of Bro. Leslie, whose name, however, does not appear upon the roll of members. This brother had resided on Teraulay street.

The procedure in connection with funerals was then somewhat different from what it is today. On this occasion the lodge was opened in the three degrees, and after the funeral the members returned to the lodge room, when, the lodge being closed, they were

"then adjourned by the W. M. until the evening, when the regular communication was proceeded with."

The first objection to the excessive fees charged by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to its subordinate lodges is recorded in 1853. The



BANNER OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, ON THE IRISH REGISTER, TORONTO, 1847.

action which led to this correspondence was the remission to Ireland of the annual return of the members of No. 222. In the letter sent with the return the master and secretary apologized for not having sent the return regularly, stating that circumstances prevented an explanation of apparent neglect. They also called the particular attention of the mother Grand Lodge to the amount of dues forwarded, and claimed that, as the money collected was in Halifax currency, the Grand Lodge of Ireland should be content to receive it in that currency and not in sterling. They closed by asking the kind consideration of the Grand Lodge to the fact that King Solomon's was a colonial lodge; that they could not collect the scale of charges laid down by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that, therefore, under the circumstances, they hoped that the difference between currency and sterling would be remitted to the lodge.

While this did not point directly to the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, even at this time there was a feeling that the lodges in Canada would not long continue to pay the heavy fees fixed by the mother Grand Lodge.

The meetings during 1853 were very frequent, three or four sometimes taking place in a month. In June, negotiations were carried on between a joint committee of St. Andrew's and King Solomon's lodges for the purpose of arranging for the leasing of lodge rooms conjointly, rooms that would be more suitable for Masonic purposes than those which these two lodges were at that time occupying. After considerable deliberation it was agreed to rent the upper floor in the brick building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets. This building was subsequently occupied by the British America Assurance Company. The upper floor, referred to, had been occupied by an organization of Oddfellows as a meeting-place, and for lodge purposes therefore, was considered very comfortable. W. Bro. F. W. Barron, W.M., acted on behalf of St. Andrew's lodge, and W. Bro. Kivas Tully, W.M., on behalf of King Solomon's lodge, and it was agreed that as St. Andrew's lodge possessed furniture suitable for the room, only one-third of the whole rent should be paid by that lodge. The expense of removing the furniture from St. Andrew's lodge room in the Masonic hall, on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets, was to be equally borne by the two lodges. In the event of renting the room to other lodges or chapters, two-thirds of the rent was to be handed to St. Andrew's lodge and one-third to King Solomon's lodge. The lease was to be in the names of the masters of the joint lodges, and the cost of fuel and other expenses should be borne in equal proportion. The rent of the room to other bodies was to be £10 per year. The furniture, of course, having originally belonged to St. Andrew's lodge was to remain its property.

This report was agreed to by the joint committee and forwarded to their respective lodges. St. Andrew's lodge adopted the report, and King Solomon's lodge agreed to all of it except the tenth paragraph, which referred to the rent to be paid by St. Andrew's and St. John's chapters respectively for the use of the room.

The discussion on the report took place at a meeting of King Solomon's lodge, held on the 24th June, 1853, and from the minutes it appears that King Solomon's lodge had during the negotiations

upon  
et.  
ewhat  
open-  
return-  
com-

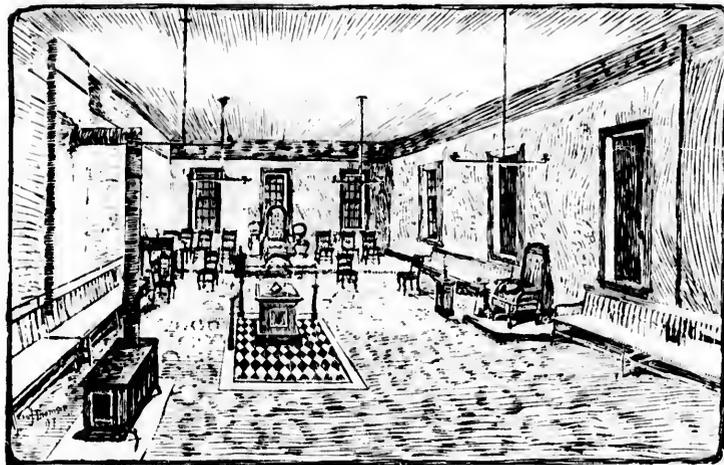
Grand  
The



rented the room over the building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets, and had made the proposition to St. Andrew's lodge.

The report of the joint committee was amended by a number of conditions, which were not agreeable to St. Andrew's lodge, and, consequently, the arrangement was never carried out. St. Andrew's lodge remained in the building on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets until the end of June, 1853, and King Solomon's lodge rented the rooms in the building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets.

The last meeting of King Solomon's lodge in the Ionic lodge room in the Wellington Buildings was held on the 24th June, 1853, and a subsequent meeting was held on the 28th June, 1853, in the room of St. Andrew's lodge, on Church and Colborne streets, the use of that room having been offered them until they had arranged for suitable premises.



ROOM OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, NO. 222, BRITISH AMERICA ASSURANCE BUILDING, N.-W. CORNER OF CHURCH AND COURT STREETS, AUGUST, 1853-AUGUST, 1855.

At this meeting the lodge received resolutions from St. Andrew's regarding the joint leasing of rooms, these rooms being those "over Alexander Hamilton's in Church street." These were the Church and Court streets rooms. No action seems to have been taken, although "the adoption of the resolutions" was moved and seconded by V. W. Bros. Tully and Fitzgibbon.

No meeting appears to have been held in July, and on the 11th August, 1853, King Solomon's lodge removed to the Masonic hall in Hamilton's buildings, where they continued to meet until October 2nd, 1855, when they removed to the upper floor of the Western Assurance building on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The year 1853 was a memorable one in the history of the Craft.

f Church  
Andrew's

umber of  
nd, con-  
v's lodge  
nd Col-  
's lodge  
Church

ic lodge  
e, 1853,  
, in the  
the use  
ged for



AMERICA

drew's  
"over  
Church  
en, al-  
ded by

e 11th  
hall in  
er 2nd,  
urance  
ects.  
Craft.

Proposed by V. W. Bro. Wm. Sully. P. M.  
Seconded by Bro. C. Fitzgibbon. S. W.

Considering the rapid increase of Lodges working under warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number - and the necessity that exists for having a ruling presence in said Provinces - it is desirable that a Convention be composed of the W. Masters, Past Masters, Senior and Junior Wardens of said Lodges be held forthwith, to consult on the best means to be adopted for ~~the~~ <sup>advancing</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> interests above object, and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West -

Proposed by V. W. Bro. Wm. Sully. P. M.  
Seconded by Bro. C. Fitzgibbon. S. W.

That owing to the lateness of the season, and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several Lodges, it is advisable that the said Masonic Convention be held in Hamilton on Thursday the 24<sup>th</sup> of this month at ~~Wm. Sully's~~ <sup>St. John's</sup> Lodge No. 231. Hamilton requesting the use of their Lodge Room for the purpose, and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said Convention the W. Master of said Lodge No. 231, <sup>and his Wardens</sup> be requested to call an emergency of the Lodge, on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution contrary to such a proceeding -

Proposed by V. W. Bro. Wm. Sully. P. M.  
Seconded by Bro. C. Fitzgibbon. S. W.

That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West - requesting that the duly qualified Delegates as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada West will be discussed -



The demand for an independent Grand Lodge in Upper Canada was increasing. The Craft was making so much progress that Masonic opinion strongly favored the formation of a local governing body. This feeling permeated not only the lodges of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada, but also those of the Grand Lodge of England. The honor of taking the first step towards the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, belongs to King Solomon's lodge, for at the regular meeting of the lodge, held on the 10th November, 1853, at which over forty members were present, it was proposed by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P.M., seconded by Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, S.A.W., and resolved

"1st. That considering the rapid increase of Lodges working under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number, and the necessity which exists for having a ruling power in Canada West—it is desirable that a Convention, to be composed of the W. Masters, Past Masters, Senior and Junior Wardens of said Lodges, be held forthwith, to consult on the best means to be adopted for attaining the above object and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West.

"2nd. That, owing to the lateness of the season, and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several Lodges, it is advisable that the said Convention be held in Hamilton, on Thursday, the 24th of this month at noon, and that a communication be forwarded to St. John's Lodge, No. 231, Hamilton, requesting the use of their lodge room for the purpose, and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said Convention, the W. Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 231, be and is hereby requested to call an Emergency of the Lodge on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution contrary to such a proceeding.

"3rd. That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West requesting that the duly qualified Delegates, as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada West will be discussed."

Circulars were prepared and sent to all the lodges subordinate to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, including St. John's lodge, No. 209, London; St. John's lodge, No. 231, Hamilton; St. John's, No. 286, York, on the Grand River; King Hiram, No. 226, Ingersoll. This convention, as we know, was held in Hamilton, on Thursday the 24th November, 1853. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, the W. M. of St. John's lodge, Hamilton, was chosen president, and Bro. R. C. McMullen, of No. 222, Toronto, was appointed secretary, and, as is already known, it was decided to organize an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West.

At a meeting held on the 8th December, 1853, a resolution was passed endorsing the establishment of another lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, Toronto, with the statement that King Solomon's lodge would recommend the mother Grand Lodge to grant such a petition, "with the understanding that the good Masonic feeling which had always existed between members of King Solomon's lodge will not be interfered with." Nothing seems to have resulted from this resolution.

On the 16th December, 1853, the report of the delegates to the convention held at Hamilton was considered and discussed, and the following resolution was passed:

*was matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada that will be discussed.*

RESOLUTIONS PASSED IN KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, NO. 222, CONCERNING THE FORMATION OF A GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

"That the Resolutions of the Convention held in Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th ult., having been fully discussed and considered by this lodge, the members, in open lodge assembled, are of opinion that with all due reverence for the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and for the benefit of the Order generally throughout this Province, the recommendation of the Convention, for the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West, is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified delegates be requested to attend the adjourned Convention to be held in London, on Thursday, the 4th May, 1854, for the purpose of establishing the said Independent Grand Lodge." Carried unanimously.

"That the duly qualified delegates be instructed to direct the attention of the Convention to the importance of inviting the co-operation of the several Lodges working under the English jurisdiction, in establishing an Independent Grand Lodge, as it is desirable that an unanimous action, in taking so important a step, should be cultivated as far as lies in the power of the Convention—with a due regard to the speedy settlement of the question." Carried unanimously.

It was ordered that copies of these resolutions should be sent to all the lodges in Canada West. A circular to the effect that at a meeting of King Solomon's lodge these resolutions had been passed, and requesting the co-operation of the lodges in the contemplated objects, "which are intended for the promotion of harmony and union among Freemasons in Canada West," accompanied these resolutions.

At the meeting held on the 13th April, 1854, a letter was read from the Grand Lodge of Ireland in connection with the action of the lodge and the proposal to form an independent Grand Lodge. This letter declined the proposition made to allow the formation of an entirely independent body, but permitted certain privileges over and above those possessed under the present system. It is scarcely necessary to state that this did not meet with the approval of the lodge, and the letter was ordered to be forwarded to the secretary of the convention, the adjourned meeting of which was to be held on the 4th May, 1854, with power to the delegates of the lodge to use their discretion in the matter.

The second convention of the delegates from the Irish lodges was held on the 4th May, 1854, when it was resolved that a committee be appointed to draft a constitution for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, and that this committee should report at the adjourned meeting of the convention to be held in Hamilton at a later date, with V. W., Bro. Thomas B. Harris, James Daniell, R. Henwood, Wm. Young, Elisha Hall and V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully as the provisional committee, the first named brother being the president.

The routine work during the year seems to have been preserved. On the 24th June, St. John's day, Bro. G. L. Allen, as a mark of appreciation from the lodge, was presented with an address and a past master's jewel and collar, and Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon was duly installed as W. M. of the lodge, just thirty-two years after his father, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, had presided at a meeting within a few hundred yards of the site occupied by King Solomon's lodge.

The convention referred to met at Hamilton on the 10th October, and received the report of the committee appointed to draft the constitution. They were not agreed upon their report, and adjourned to meet at Toronto on the 9th November, 1854, when it was resolved :

several colleges making units, the English jurisdiction,  
in establishing an independent Grand Lodge,  
~~the same was done and is now a part of the same~~  
~~and is now a part of the same~~  
as it is very desirable that an unanimous action be  
taken by the Grand Lodge should be authorized as  
far as the power of the Grand Lodge is concerned  
in the carrying out of the same to the question -

FAC-SIMILE OF RESOLUTIONS PASSED IN KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, ON THE REPORT OF THE  
DELEGATES TO THE HAMILTON CONVENTION. Opp. page 630.

on Thurs  
this lodge  
due rever-  
benefit of the  
of the Con-  
for Canada  
at the duly  
ation to be  
of establish-

ne attention  
the several  
an Independ  
n taking so  
of the Con-  
ion." Car

d be sent  
t that at a  
en passed,  
ntemplated  
and union  
esolutions.  
was read  
action of  
nd Lodge,  
emation of  
leges over  
is scarcely  
the lodge,  
of the con-  
on the 4th  
their dis-

ish lodges  
committee  
the Grand  
port at the  
ilton at a  
Daniell, R  
s Tully as  
president.  
preserved.  
ark of ap-  
and a past  
s duly in-  
his father,  
g within a  
lodge.  
oth Octo-  
o draft the  
t, and ad-  
hen it was

Dec 16. 53

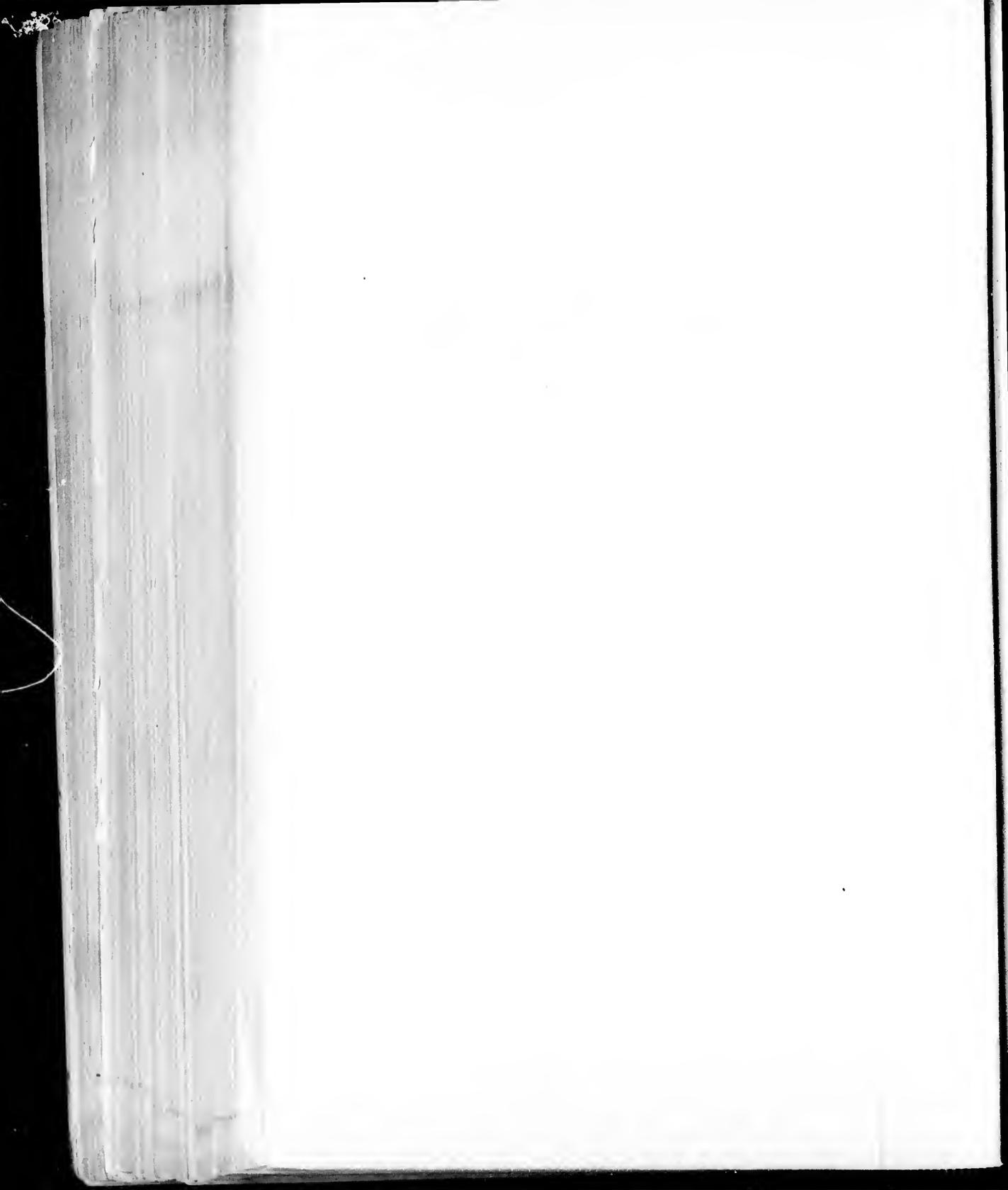
Proposed by V. W. Bro. *Wm Sully*, P. M.  
Seconded by Bro *Wm Nelson* D. W.

The resolutions of the Convention held in Hamilton on Thursday the 24<sup>th</sup> ult. having been fully discussed and considered by this Lodge, the members in open Lodge assembled are of opinion that with all due reverence for the M. W. G. Lodge of Ireland and for the benefit of the Order generally throughout this Province the recommendation of the Convention for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge <sup>for Canada & West</sup> is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified Delegates be requested to attend the adjourned Convention to be held in London on the first Thursday in May next for the purpose of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge.

Dec 16. 53

Proposed by V. W. Bro. *Wm Sully*, P. M.  
Seconded by Bro *Thos Beach*

That the duly qualified Delegates be instructed to direct the attention of the Convention to the importance of inviting the cooperation of the several Lodges working under the English jurisdiction in establishing an Independent Grand Lodge. ~~The Convention to be held in London on the first Thursday in May next for the purpose of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge.~~ as it is very desirable that an unanimous action in taking so important a step should be cultivated as far as lies in the power of the Convention with a disregard to the necessity of spreading the amount of the question.



"That the offer of a Provincial Grand Lodge by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, leaving the nomination of the Provincial Grand Master to this Convention, be accepted, provided that the Grand Lodge grant to this Grand Lodge the privilege of issuing warrants and certificates, retaining the fees. A nominal value for such privilege to be fixed by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge."

It was also resolved :

"That a statement of facts, showing why such powers are required to be submitted to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

In accordance with this resolution W. Bros. Tully and Allen prepared a letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, to the effect that the rapid increase of lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland demanded a local governing body; that the difficulty experienced in corresponding with the Grand Lodge required more extended powers than usually granted; that the objection to remit fees for warrants and certificates, being a yearly amount sufficient to form the basis of a Benevolent fund, which is much required in this province, and that, should the prayer of this resolution be granted, it would cement the bonds of friendship and fidelity, and avoid the impending necessity of forming an independent Grand Lodge. This letter will be found in full in the chapter devoted to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In reply, W. Bro. Fowler, the Deputy Grand Secretary, stated that he could not recommend the M. W. the Grand Master to grant a Provincial Grand Lodge on any other terms than those usually granted, and with the prescribed powers granted to other Provincial Grand Lodges. The Grand Secretary, however, was directed to assure the brethren of Canada West that the Grand Lodge deeply regretted the irregularity of correspondence, and that arrangements would be made to avoid such delay in future.

This letter was also laid before King Solomon's lodge on the 10th May, 1855, and, after discussion, it was resolved that the delegates be instructed to advocate at the meeting at Hamilton, on the 14th May, 1855, united action with the English lodges of Canada West, for the purpose of petitioning the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland for a separate Grand Lodge for the Province.

The convention met at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855, and appointed a delegation, consisting of Bros. Harris, Daniell, Allen and McMullen, to urge united action in the erection of an independent Grand Lodge while attending the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at Niagara Falls on the 19th July.

On the 12th May, 1855, a special resolution was passed, appointing Bros. Allen and Tully as a special delegation from King Solomon's lodge to attend the convention at Niagara Falls on the 19th July.

During the year 1855 the lodge seems to have pursued the even tenor of its way. Candidates were initiated and Masonic work was carried on with a great deal of vigor. The minutes of the lodge show that the brethren were indefatigable in Masonic work, and that not only the fraternal but the social features as well were attended to.

At a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held in July, 1855, at Niagara Falls, a motion for calling a meeting of the delegates was ruled out of order. This action of the Provincial

Grand Master, not meeting with the approval of the Grand Lodge, the members who were favorable to an independent Grand Lodge, determined that, after the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge a convention of delegates should be held at Hamilton on the second Wednesday in October, for the purpose of establishing an independent Grand Lodge. This convention included representatives who were of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. On the 2nd October Bros. James E. Smith, George L. Allen, John McGee and E. R. O'Brien were appointed delegates to attend the convention at Hamilton, with instructions to vote in favor of an independent Grand Lodge.

At this meeting of King Solomon's lodge on 2nd October, 1855, it was moved by Bro. J. W. O'Brien, seconded by Bro. S. D. Parry, in amendment to a motion appointing delegates to attend the convention at Hamilton on the 10th inst.:

"That in the opinion of this lodge an independent Grand Lodge is requisite for Masonry in this province so long as the same can be constituted and organized without a violation of the constitution."

It is needless to say that this motion was lost.

A convention was held in Masonic Hall at Hamilton on the 10th October, 1855, and at it there were present the representatives of forty-one lodges, V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, of Hamilton, acting as president, and V. W. Bro. T. B. Harris as secretary. After considerable discussion it was resolved:

"That the Grand Lodge of A. F. & A. M. of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the Ancient Charges and Constitution of Masonry."

During the autumn of 1855 the members of the lodge discussed a proposition for the issue of debentures in order to pay for the furniture and other incidentals in connection with the lodge. There were forty debentures issued, the face value of each being £6. 5s. currency. They were payable in five years with interest at the rate of 6 per cent. These debentures were well known amongst the Masons of Toronto for some years. Some were redeemed and others were presented to the lodge. A fac-simile of one of these debentures duly cancelled is given.

The minutes up to the end of August, 1855, show that the meetings of the lodge were "held in the Masonic Hall, Church street," but on the 11th October of that year "the regular communication of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, G.R.L., was held in the ante-room of the new Masonic Hall," on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets. This was the hall which the lodge occupied for many years in conjunction with Wilson lodge, and in which subsequently the union of the two Grand Lodges, the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Ancient Grand Lodge, took place in 1858. The meetings were continued in the ante-room of the new Masonic hall until the 8th November, 1855, when the new hall adjoining was ready, and the first meeting was held in the large room on the 13th December, 1855.

At the time of its erection the building of the Western Assurance Company, in the upper floor of which King Solomon's lodge held its meetings, was considered one of the handsomest buildings in Toronto.

nd Lodge,  
nd Lodge,  
ial Grand  
on on the  
ing an in-  
esentatives  
he Grand  
E. Smith,  
ppointed  
uctions to

ber, 1855,  
D. Pardy,  
the con-

ge is requi-  
stituted and

on on the  
esentatives  
on, acting  
After con-

l is hereby

discussed  
the furni-  
here were  
currency.  
per cent.  
Toronto  
esented to  
ncelled is

the meet-  
h street,"  
munication  
nte-room  
urch and  
upied for  
ch subse-  
Lodge of  
8. The  
onic hall  
as ready,  
i Decem-

assurance  
e held its  
Toronto.

**KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, TORONTO, No. 222, U. B.**

For per cent Debiture ~~£100~~ Transferable

**£6 5s. C'y.**

Under the authority of a Resolution of King Solomon's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, bearing date 16th inst., whereby upon the Report of the Finance Committee appointed for raising the necessary Funds for the Fixtures, Furniture, &c. for their New Lodge Room and Apartments attached, in Colborne Street, Toronto, *It was Resolved*—That FIVE DEBITURES, OF SIX POUNDS FIVE SHILLINGS EACH, should be issued; And whereas, the KING SOLOMON'S LODGE acknowledge to owe to the Honors of the Bond the sum of SIX POUNDS FIVE SHILLINGS, current, payable in Five Years, from the 1st October, 1855, with interest thereon, at the rate of Six per cent per annum, to pay the same fully to the Bearer, on the production of the Coupons hereunto annexed, on or after the day they respectively fall due.

Given under the Common Seal of King Solomon's Lodge,  
No. 222, on the Thirty ~~first~~ day of October, A. D. One  
Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty five.

Wm. McPherson  
Worshipful Master.

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the First day of October, 1856, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p>  | <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of July, 1856, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p>    |
| <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of January, 1857, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p> | <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of July, 1857, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p>    |
| <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of July, 1859, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p>    | <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of January, 1858, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p> |
| <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of January, 1858, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p> | <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of July, 1856, the sum of Five Shillings and Ninety pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p>    |
| <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of February, 1856, the sum of One Shilling and Twenty pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p>  | <p>King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, will pay the Bearer of the Savings Bank Ticket, on the Second day of February, 1856, the sum of One Shilling and Twenty pence.</p> <p><i>Wm. McPherson</i> James C. Smith</p>  |

A DEBITURE OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE FOR £6 5s. DULY CANCELLED.

Even at this date it retains some of its old-time beauty. The entrance to the lodge room was on Colborne street. Four flights of stairs brought the brethren to the floor which contained the Craft hall. The room was not extensive in size, only 36 x 23, but it was handsomely furnished, with an elaborate carpet of Masonic design and oak furniture, the coverings being of blue leather, so that the hall for the period was considered very handsome. The ante-rooms and refreshment rooms were at the east end of the building, and at the west end of the floor was a lobby and an office not connected with the Craft room.

On the 8th November, 1855, the delegates from Hamilton reported their action in voting for the organization of the independent Grand Lodge, and it was resolved that their report be received and adopted. It was, however, moved in amendment:



BUILDING, ON THE SOUTH-WEST CORNER OF CHURCH AND COLBORNE STS., WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE MET, 1855-67.

"That while the members of K. S. L. express their confidence in the integrity and ability of the delegates chosen by this Lodge to the convention in Hamilton upon the subject of the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, and also approve of their conduct in voting for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada; that this Lodge express their earnest desire that no movement be ultimately carried out by K. S. L. of Toronto that will have the effect of disturbing our Masonic position with the Grand Lodges of the United Kingdom."

This motion was lost, but Bros. Tully, Fitzgibbon, J. W. O'Brien and John Malloch requested their names to be entered as having voted against it. The action of these brethren may have been caused by the fact that they did not wish to sever their allegiance to their mother Grand Lodge.

In the meantime the lodge had affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, although it did not surrender its original warrant until 1856. On the 10th December the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Col. Mercer Wilson, visited the lodge, and the brethren presented him with an address, in which it was stated that:

the entrance  
 stairs of stair  
 hall. The  
 handsomely  
 oak furni  
 the period  
 refreshment  
 end of the  
 fit room.  
 umilton re  
 independent  
 ceived and



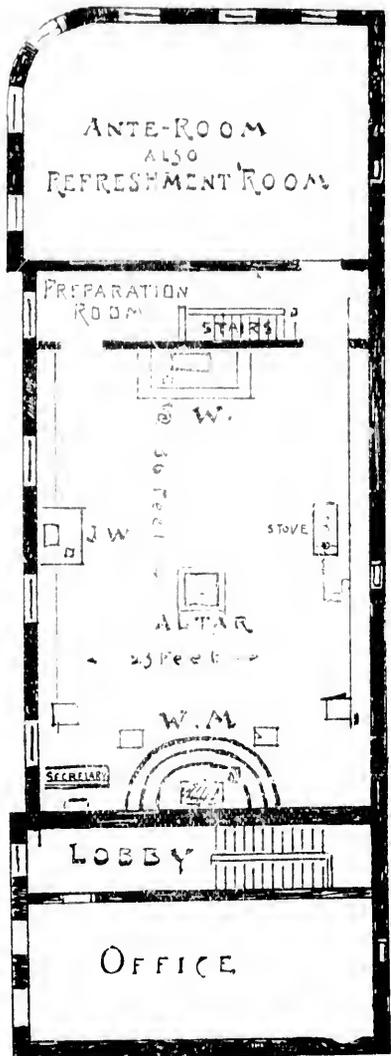
COLBORNE  
 1867.

presence in the  
 convention  
 ident Grand  
 blishment of  
 ss their ear-  
 of Toronto  
 h the Grand

V. O'Brien  
 as having  
 een caused  
 ce to their

and Lodge  
 rrant until  
 and Lodge  
 e brethren

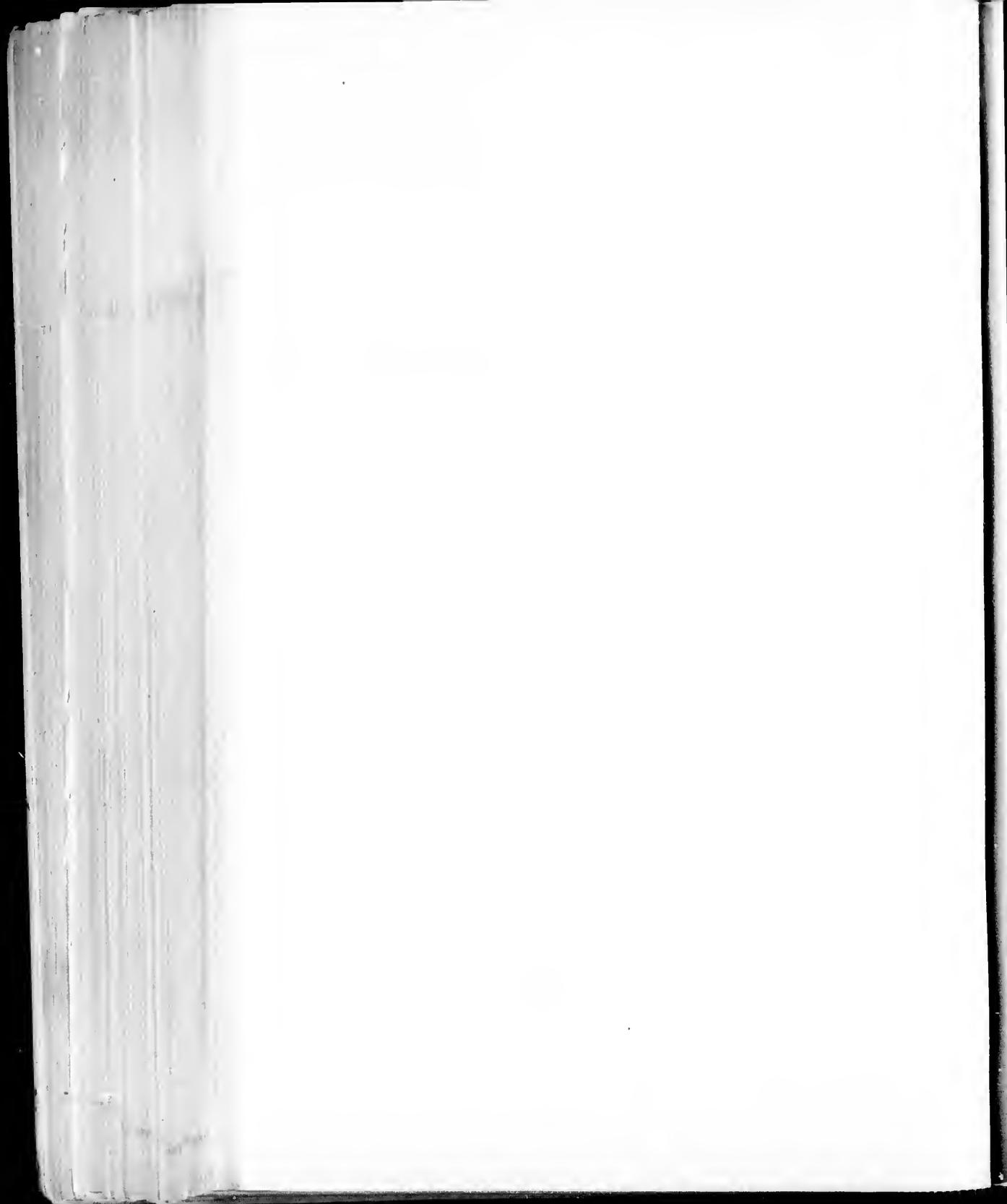
Church Street



Room of King Solomons Lodge - S.W. Cor Church and Colborne Sts

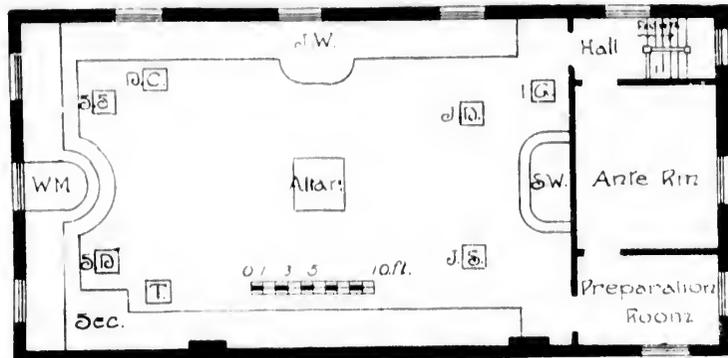
COLBORNE STREET

Opp. page 934.



"As one of the foremost lodges who have voted for independence we feel proud of having the first opportunity of publicly acknowledging our Grand Master."

The year 1856 opened with a meeting on the 10th January, when routine business and initiations occupied the brethren. An emergency was held on the 18th January, when it was moved by W. Bro.



FLOOR PLAN, KING SOLOMON'S LODGE ROOM,  
British America Association Co.'s Building.

G. L. Allen, seconded by Bro. Henry Miller, "that the lodge immediately apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada for a sub-warrant." This was carried. The term "sub-warrant" probably intended to signify a dispensation. On the 10th January the dispensation was received, and on the 3rd February, 1850, a warrant was issued for King Solomon's lodge, to be numbered 16 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. On the renumbering of the lodges in 1858, King Solomon's lodge was given No. 22, which it has since retained.

This concludes the history of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Following is a list of its members:

- |                     |                        |                    |
|---------------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| 1817.               | Thomas Catherwood      | 1851.              |
| a William Cassidy   | John P. Dunn           | Job Gardner Bass   |
| a David Hopkins     | Richard Dempsey        | Robert H. Bengough |
| Thomas Armstrong    | Arthur Dillon          | a Alex. Burnside   |
| 1848.               | a Charles Fitzgibbon   | a Wm. Clarke       |
| John Carr           | Walter Gorham          | James Elwood       |
| a John Houston      | Patrick Gaul           | Joseph Hodgson     |
| a John A. Watkins   | a John Higgins         | William Harrison   |
| 1849.               | Charles Harriath       | a John Kieller     |
| Geo. L. Allen       | M. T. Harkett          | Thomas Lamb        |
| a John Clark        | John Henrhill          | a Joseph Lyons     |
| William Davis       | a Philip St. John Hill | a Louis Privat     |
| a V. P. Meyerhoffer | a Charles Kahn         | Henry Purplewell   |
| a Samuel Nelson     | a George W. Morgan     | Charles McLellan   |
| a William Steers    | John F. Mosiman        | Edward B. Seyth    |
| George Wright       | a John Phillips        | George Sheppard    |
| a Samuel Wilson     | Alfred Partridge       | John Worthington   |
| 1850                | a D. McLean            | John Barr          |
| Stedman B. Campbell | Robert C. McMullen     |                    |
|                     | a George Russell       | 1852               |
|                     | a Kivas Tully          | Henry F. Bonchier  |
|                     | a Isaac Aarons         | William Campbell   |

|                        |                      |                        |
|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| a Solomon Isaac        | Thomas M. Harrison   | a Hyman Marcoto        |
| Abraham Lomitt         | Thomas Leach         | William H. Pardy       |
| Lewis Marks            | Isaac Merrick        | Charles Perry          |
| a Henry Monk Mason     | John Menro           | Stephen W. Peck        |
| Isaac Myers            | Edward R. O'Brien    | John McNamer           |
| John M. McKay          | John Parkin          | John McDonell          |
| a ——— McViears         | Charles E. Romain    | Peter Redly            |
| Adam C. Metullough     | Samuel Sherwood      | Calvin P. Read         |
| Thomas Quinn           | Joseph Stepheaz      | Alexander Kenne        |
| Erasmus Root           | Benjamin Switzer     | George B. Rousseau     |
| a Joseph Skinner       | John Scott           | James Smith            |
| a H. J. Smith          | Thomas Sanleter      | William Strachan       |
| James E. Smith         | John H. Weatherly    | a Robert Turner        |
| a John Vickers         | Thomas McConkey      |                        |
| a George B. Wyle       | John McGee           | 1855                   |
| a A. F. Young          | John McMullen        | Richard Arnold         |
| a Thomas Paul          | a — Owen             | Wharton Branskill      |
| Abraham Gorham         |                      | James R. Boyd          |
| a Usher A. Simod       |                      | Alex. W. DeGrassi      |
|                        | 1854                 | Winneto DeGrassi       |
| 1853                   | Austin Abbey         | John Coleman Griffith  |
| Phillip Bender         | John Charlesworth    | Henry John Gear        |
| William B. Clarke, sr. | William Cooke        | Charles Edwin Hollwell |
| James Clelland         | a William Hackett    | Walter Telfer Kidd     |
| Francis M. Capuse      | Joseph Austin Foster | John Mallock           |
| Charles D. Carmichael  | James Grand          | George Netting         |
| Frederick C. Caprool   | William Graham       | Thomas McCrosson       |
| Charles F. Deuhl       | James Good           | Thomas T. Roe          |
| Albio DeGrassi         | Alex. Hamilton       | John Reardon           |
| a J. W. Ezekiel        | Aaron Loman          | Samuel Sykes           |
| Fred. C. Frazer        | William C. Morrison  | Lawrence H. Short      |
| Hugh Gibb              | James George Miller  | Samuel J. Shaw         |
| James H. Gowan         | William Hy. Miller   | David Wright           |
| Herrmann Hersburgh     | a Robert Moore       | Isaac Gowan            |

## OFFICERS OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 22, G. R. C., 1847-55.

| Inst'd. | MASTER.                     | SEN. WARDEN.               | JUN. WARDEN.              | TREASURER.              |
|---------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1847.   | W. Cassidy, P.M.            | David Hopkins, . . .       | Thos. Kennedy . . .       | John Trueman . . .      |
| 1848.   | Thos. Armstrong, . . .      | Thos. Armstrong . . .      | A. McElrea . . . . .      | John Trueman . . . . .  |
| 1849.   | Thos. Paul . . . . .        | John Watkins, . . . . .    | W. Cassidy, P.M., . . .   | John Trueman . . . . .  |
| 1850.   | Kivas Tully . . . . .       | Geo. L. Allen . . . . .    | W. Cassidy, P.M., . . .   | John Carr, . . . . .    |
| 1851.   | Kivas Tully . . . . .       | Geo. L. Allen, . . . . .   | Wm. Davis, . . . . .      | John Carr, . . . . .    |
| 1852.   | Geo. L. Allen . . . . .     | Wm. Davis, . . . . .       | C. Fitzgibbon, . . . . .  | C. McLennan, . . . . .  |
| 1853.   | Geo. L. Allen . . . . .     | C. Fitzgibbon, . . . . .   | R. C. McMullen, . . . . . | Louis Marks, . . . . .  |
| 1854.   | C. Fitzgibbon . . . . .     | Jas. E. Smith, . . . . .   | John McGee, . . . . .     | J. C. Caprool . . . . . |
| 1855.   | Jas. E. Smith . . . . .     | John McGee, . . . . .      | E. R. O'Brien, . . . . .  | James Grand, . . . . .  |
| Inst'd. | SECRETARY.                  | SEN. DEACON.               | JUN. DEACON.              | J. G.                   |
| 1847.   | S. Cassidy, P.M., . . . . . | Robert Moore, . . . . .    | A. McElrea . . . . .      | Wm. Leonard.            |
| 1848.   | S. Cassidy, P.M., . . . . . | I. McLaughlin . . . . .    | R. Moore . . . . .        | Samuel Nelson.          |
| 1849.   | Geo. L. Allen, . . . . .    | Rev. V. Mayerhoffer, . . . | John Houstain, . . . . .  | Samuel Nelson.          |
| 1850.   | C. Fitzgibbon, . . . . .    | John Phillips . . . . .    | D. Hopkins . . . . .      | Samuel Nelson.          |
| 1851.   | R. C. McMullen, . . . . .   | Chas. Kahn . . . . .       | D. Hopkins . . . . .      | Samuel Nelson.          |
| 1852.   | Wm. Clarke, . . . . .       | H. Poppewell, . . . . .    | John Phillips . . . . .   | Samuel Nelson.          |
| 1853.   | Wm. Clarke, . . . . .       | Jas. E. Smith, . . . . .   | J. P. Dunn . . . . .      | W. Campbell.            |
| 1854.   | Wm. Clarke, . . . . .       | E. R. O'Brien, . . . . .   | C. E. Romain . . . . .    | W. H. Pardy.            |
| 1855.   | W. H. Millar, . . . . .     | W. H. Pardy, . . . . .     | C. E. Romain . . . . .    | J. G. Millar.           |

## CHAPTER XXIII.

KING HIRAM LODGE, INGERSOLL, WARRANTED AT NIAGARA, 1803, AFFILIATED WITH THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST AND FINALLY UNDER THE GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.

The King Hiram lodge, No. 21, was originally warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1801-22, under R. W. Bro. George Forsyth in 1803. It continued under that body until 1822, and in 1824 came in under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York. It continued its allegiance to the second Provincial Grand Lodge and worked until 1835, when it became dormant.

The first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada became dormant about 1820-30. The brethren of King Hiram, knowing that the Grand Lodge, the governing body, was dormant, applied to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for authority to continue work, and without any trouble received a warrant, dated 30th August, 1851, as No. 226, G.R.L., with W. B. O. David Curtis named as W. M. The minutes read:

Minutes of a meeting of King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, of Free and Accepted Masons, held at Ingersoll, C. W., on Tuesday, 20th of January, 1852, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Bro. J. M. Bennett, W. M. of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, of London, C. W., in the chair. The Lodge opened in the third degree at 1 o'clock p.m., and after having examined all the Brethren present, the Lodge then closed in the third degree and opened in the degree of Past Master, after which Bro. David Curtis was duly installed Worshipful Master for the current term of office in due and ancient form. The Lodge then closed in the degree of Past Master and opened in that of Master, when Bro. David Doty was duly installed Senior Warden for the current term of office, and Bro. Poole, Junior Warden, Pro tem., Bro. E. J. Park, Treasurer, Bro. H. S. Comstock, Secty, Bro. J. J. Hoyt, S. Deacon, Bro. Poole, Junior Deacon, Bro. Hoyt, Tyler, Pro tem. Moved by Bro. Comstock and seconded by Bro. Hoyt, that this Lodge adopt the by-laws of the Oswego Lodge for the time being, carried. The Lodge closed in good harmony."

There is no record of any application to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant, but it is understood that Bro. Curtis by consent of the brethren sent to Ireland for it.

On the 3rd of February, 1852, "the standing committee was instructed to procure a seal for this lodge," and "the secretary was also instructed to procure suitable books for the use of this lodge."

At the meeting of 10th February, 1852, it was decided to hold the regular meetings "on the first Tuesday previous to the full moon of each month instead of the first Tuesday after."

In August, 1852, a communication was read from King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Toronto, another of the Irish lodges, with reference to the formation of an independent Grand Lodge. Action was not taken in the matter until November.

A petition of a Mr. J. M. Hardy, a resident of Durham, asking for initiation was "disposed of in a limited manner." On 5th July, however, Mr. Hardy was initiated.

On the 24th June, 1853, the lodge celebrated St. John's day by listening to a sermon by the Rev. Henry Revell. The minutes read

"It was then moved and carried that the Lodge do now move in procession to the church, which was done headed by the Ingersoll band, where an appropriate sermon was preached by the Rev. Henry Revell, after which the procession was reformed and marched through the principal streets of Ingersoll, and then returned to the Lodge room, where the brethren were called from labor to refreshment."

On the 16th August following, the Rev. Mr. Revell was initiated into Masonry. Prior to the conferring of his degree he was voted £3 for his services on St. John's day, and is credited with the payment of a similar sum as fees for initiation. On the 15th November, 1853

"The lodge took into consideration the communication from King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto, on the subject of the necessity for having a ruling Masonic power in Canada West, when it was moved, and carried unanimously, that this lodge approve of the resolutions passed by King Solomon's Lodge No. 222, on the subject of having a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West and, further, that the Secretary be ordered to communicate the same for the information of the Convention, which is to meet on the 24th inst., at Hamilton."

At the meeting on 6th December, 1853: "W. Bro. James Daniell, of St. John's lodge, No. 209" occupied the chair. This brother at a later date was elected Grand Master of an independent Grand Lodge formed by the Irish lodges in Canada, but the organization passed out of existence after its meeting for organization.

At the meeting of 14th January, 1854, amongst the visiting brethren was "Bro. Wah-Bah-Good from Latayette lodge, No. 41, New Hampshire, President and Head Council Chief of the Chippewa Tribe, Saraquin Head, Brother."

At the meeting of 2nd May, 1854, it was resolved "that Bro. Hoyt, P. M., Bro. Bennett, S. W., and Bro. Hall, J. W., be appointed delegates to go to the Masonic convention to be held in London, Thursday, the 4th inst." It was at this meeting, on 4th May, that the formation of an independent Grand Lodge was discussed, and all lodges in Canada West were asked to co-operate in the formation of an "Independent Grand Lodge in Canada."

On the 30th May, 1854, a letter from Toronto was read: "requesting the attendance of delegates at the meeting to be held for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge in Canada" and a letter was also read "from Secretary of Lodge, No. —, Toronto, to Bro. Hall, requesting him to attend meeting of committee for the preparation of the constitution on Wednesday, 13th June next."

In the MSS. dated 20th December, 1854, is a letter addressed to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, on the subject of dues owing to that Grand Lodge, and also asking the Grand Secretary "to forward us without delay 11 Grand Lodge certificates." The letter was accompanied by a return, showing that in 1853-54 there had been 36 members initiated in No. 226. On the 3rd April, 1855, it was moved to lease a room from Mr. John Morrison, "for a lodge room at a rent of twenty pound," but the offer was not accepted. At the meeting of 12th July, 1855, an emergent meeting was called. The minutes read:

King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, July 12th, 1855. Lodge of Emergency opened at 8:30 P.M. in the first degree of Masonry, Bro. B. Bennett, W. M., in the East, for the purpose of considering the propriety of sending delegates to attend a convention at Niagara Falls, on 10th inst., for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge in Canada. Moved by Bro. Wright, seconded by Bro. W. J. McKenzie, that Bro. B. Bennett, W. M., and Bro. Patterson, be appointed as delegates to the convention, and that their necessary expenses be paid. Carried to vote for a Grand Lodge in Canada. Lodge closed in good harmony at 9 p.m.

It was at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Niagara Falls in 1855, that the question of holding a convention was discussed and rejected, the rejection leading to the withdrawal of certain lodges, which with the Irish lodges formed the Grand Lodge of Canada under M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson.

On 20th October, 1855, at the regular meeting held "in the new lodge room over Bro. Cameron's store" a communication was read "from St. John's lodge, Hamilton, requesting to send delegates to Convention at Hamilton, on 10th October, 1855."

This Convention had been called in conformity with resolutions passed at a meeting of Freemasons, held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 10th July, 1855, and at this Convention the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. King Hiram lodge was represented by Bro. James Daniell who was elected as the first Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge of Canada. King Hiram did not affiliate with the new Grand Lodge at its organization. A lodge called "St. John's Lodge," was established in 1855 under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ingersoll, and received its warrant in 1856. At the meeting of King Hiram on 1st April, 1856, permission was given the St. John's lodge to use their lodge room.

At the meeting of 6th May, 1856, an important step was taken. It was

"Moved by Bro. Wright, seconded by Bro. ———, that King Hiram Lodge surrender their charter on next St. John's Day to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada for affiliation as a Lodge. Amendment moved by Bro. Hunter, seconded by Bro. Wm. Poole, that this lodge surrender their charter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on next St. John's day. Amendment carried."

The brethren had resolved to take one step nearer affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The surrender of the warrant held from Ireland was a partial acknowledgment of the claims of, at least, a Canadian governing body. The motion, if earned, would have settled matters, but the amendment prevailed, and the application for a warrant was not as yet made to the newly-formed Grand Lodge.

It must be remembered that at this period there were two governing bodies in Upper Canada or rather Canada West, viz: the Grand Lodge of Canada under M. W. Bro. Wilson, and the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab, P. G. M. and R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, D. P. G. M.

A perusal of the minutes of St. John's day does not show that the action resolved upon was carried out. King Hiram lodge never affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, but united with St. John's lodge, No. 35, Ingersoll, which afterwards became No. 68 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER XCIV.

## LODGE, No. 227, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.—THE LODGE IN THE 46TH REGT.—THE MASONIC BIBLE OF THE REGIMENT.

There are on the roll of lodges which belong to Canadian jurisdictions many whose histories are not only of interest to brethren of the Craft, but to many who have not had the privilege or may not even have a desire for membership in the fraternity.

The history of many lodges, especially those that were connected with the regiments which took part in the campaigns upon this side of the Atlantic from 1757 to the days of 1812-15, has a double interest for Canadians, from the fact that it was under the auspices of these lodges that the civil lodges in Canada were first formed, even to the days of 1740, when Nova Scotia had its Craft warrant under W. Bro. Erasmus J. Phillips, who was an officer of the British army.

One of these was that now known as the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, Quebec, an organization which had its origin in a field warrant, granted in 1752 by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to Masons in the 46th Regiment of Foot.

This regiment was not stationed in British America until 1757, five years after the granting of the warrant. The claim has sometimes been made that as the lodge in this regiment was warranted in 1752, it met in the city of Quebec in that year, but it is hardly necessary to state that there were no Masonic lodges in Quebec prior to the capitulation, and there is no record of the 46th Regiment being stationed at Quebec at any period of its history. As hereinafter stated, this was not a civil lodge until at Montreal in 1846, and was not entered on the Canadian register until 1855, when it affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and, subsequently, on the formation of the Grand Lodge of Quebec it affiliated with that body and then became No. 1, Quebec.

One of the regiments whose work was closely interwoven with the early history of Canada was the 46th or the South Devonshire Regiment of Foot. Its record shows that it won enviable fame and challenged the approbation of sovereign and people.

During the war of the Austrian succession, when England and France were allied, seven additional regiments were formed for the regular infantry of Great Britain. This was in January, 1741, and one of these newly-formed regiments was the 57th. It retained this number until 1748, when the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle having been signed, a number of regiments were disbanded. This act changed the numerical title of the 57th, and thereafter it was known as the 46th. The first colonel of the 57th in 1741 was John Price, but in 1743 the Hon. Thomas Murray was made colonel. The regiment saw but little active service until 1745, when the Pretender revived his claim to the throne of Great Britain and the 57th was sent to Scotland as part of the general army and shared its defeat at Gladsmuir Heath. It does not appear to have taken part in the fight on Culloden Moor, where the rebellion was finally crushed, for it was then upon its march to London.

Three years later, in 1749, the regiment now known as the 46th, was stationed in Ireland for eight years. In 1752 the Masonic interest commences, for in that year a field warrant was granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to certain members of the regiment, as No. 227, I. R.

When the French commenced to encroach upon the North American possessions of Great Britain, the regiment embarked from Cork in 1757 for Nova Scotia, and remained in its quarters there until May, 1758, when it formed part of the expedition against Fort Ticonderoga. In 1759 the 46th was attached to the division of the army under General Prideaux against Fort Niagara, and the battle of the 24th July gave Niagara to the British. The honor of the victory was largely attributable to the gallantry and bravery of the 46th Regiment. It will be remembered that in this expedition General Prideaux was accidentally killed in the trenches, and that Sir Wm. Johnston then took command of the troops. During the occupation of the west side of the Niagara river and while operations were being carried on against Fort Niagara the lodge did not meet, but after the surrender of Fort Niagara on the 25th July, 1759, the lodge did work, at least this was the tradition handed down to the brethren of the lodge in the 8th Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1780.

In 1760 the regiment took a leading part in the capture of Montreal, which act completed the conquest of Canada. In October, 1761, it formed part of the expedition against Martinique, and the general in his despatches said that the 46th "had particularly distinguished themselves, the warmest part of the service having fallen to their lot."

The regiment was in Cuba in 1762, and for four years subsequently it was quartered in North America. From 1767 to 1775 it was stationed in Ireland. Col. Murray had passed away and was succeeded by the Hon. Mr. Howe, and about 1776 by Col. John Vaughan, who accompanied the regiment early in that year to participate in the American revolution. During this war the light company of the 46th surprised a camp of Americans at night at Brandywine, Delaware, and defeated them. The surprised Americans vowed vengeance for this, and announced that they would give no quarter. The soldiers of the light company of the 46th, in order that no other regiment might suffer on their account, stained their feathers red and have ever since worn red feathers.

The regiment was engaged in the expedition against the French Island of St. Lucia in December, 1778, and in 1782, on returning to England, was given the county title of "South Devonshire," in order to encourage recruiting from that section.

From 1784 the 46th was in Ireland for eight years, and in 1792 was ordered to Gibraltar. About 1794 it was ordered again to Martinique in the West Indies and from thence to St. Vincent.

In 1795 Col. Vaughan died and Sir James Henry Craig was appointed to the command, which he held until 1804, when Col. John Whyte succeeded him. Craig was Governor-in-Chief of British America in 1807-11.

The 46th returned to England in 1796, in 1799 it was in Ireland and in 1803 returned to Dominica in the West Indies.

The original Masonic warrant of the regiment, issued in 1752, was lost prior to 1800, and in 1801 another warrant was issued by

the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but this was also lost in 1805 in Dominica. By its gallant defence of the island against the French the regiment crowned itself with honor and glory. It was specially mentioned in the report and the word "Dominica" was inscribed on its colors, as a distinguishing mark of "good conduct and exemplary valor."

In 1811 the regiment was once more in England, and two years later it was in New South Wales, where it was stationed for two years. It is said that the Masonic work of the lodge was marked there by the founding of another lodge under the auspices of No. 227, but there is no trace of such action or even evidence of the work of No. 227, the minute books of that period having long since disappeared. After leaving New South Wales the regiment was for sixteen years in the East Indies, returning to England in 1833, and in 1834 it was quartered in Ireland.

After three years' service in the green isle, the regiment was in Gibraltar for a year, then in the Barbadoes, and in February of 1845 it sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia. It was at this station until July 7th, and was sent to Montreal, where it arrived on the 23rd of the same month. In October, 1846, it was stationed at Kingston, Canada West, and quartered in what is known at the Tete-de-Pont barracks. A year later it returned to Nova Scotia and the following year to England. Thus we have a resume of the movements of the regiment, covering a period of one hundred and ten years. One cannot pretend to emphasize the incidents which crowd into regimental life extending one decade beyond a century. The records show signal training in officers and men and the possession of those sterling qualities which have ever challenged the empire's laudation.

In 1831 Col. Lacy, late of the 46th Regiment, was initiated in lodge, No. 17, Secunderabad, Deccan, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Coast of Coromandel. The colonel was a member of the mess committee of the regiment, and on one occasion found it necessary to visit the "godowns," or storeroom. There he saw a trunk covered with bullock hide, with brass mountings and a brass plate, bearing the words "No. 227, L. S. M. V." engraved thereon. Out of curiosity he asked who owned the trunk and what was the meaning of the inscription, and was told that it was only an old box belonging to the Masons of the 46th. This was enough for Bro. Lacy. He at once obtained possession of the box, and had it carried by an Indian servant to his bungalow. On a closer examination he found that the lock had been broken and that some of the jewels were missing, but the record book was there and several copies of the by-laws of the lodge, together with a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, so obliterated as to be almost undecipherable. He also found a Bible, which has since passed into history as "The Masonic Bible of the 46th Regiment." There has been an effort on the part of some enthusiastic brethren to manufacture history out of a statement, written on a copy of the by-laws, that General Washington was obligated on this Bible but there is no collateral evidence of any kind to substantiate the writing.

There is also a story that while the regiment was in Dominica the French captured the lodge chest, and that three years later it was returned by the French government. There is no documentary evi-

dence of this event, although the fact that Col. Lacy remembered reading a record of it in an old minute book, places the matter far beyond the light of doubt.

The story of this Bible can best be told by giving a brief account of what led up to its capture by the British during the revolutionary war.

The Bible was originally owned by Bartholomew West of New Bedford, Mass.

On the 5th September, 1778, an English fleet destroyed the village of Bedford, Mass., now known as New Bedford. The place was then a hamlet; now it is a city. It is situated in Bristol county on the west bank of the Acushnet river near its mouth, and is fifty-five miles south of Boston. Among the dwelling houses destroyed was that of Bartholomew West and his two sons, whose domestic affairs were managed by Hannah Sogg. It is said that the British soldiers locked the house and then burned it.

Among the articles carried away from the house was a Bible, which had quite a history, and is now in possession of the 46th Regiment of Light Infantry in the British army. Through the Rev. R. Stewart Patterson its history was traced, and it is owing to his efforts that so much has been learned of the existence and travels of this sacred volume.

The family traditions regarding the famous Bible have been well preserved, for down through the successive generations the story has been told that the old man Bartholomew held the book in great veneration, and to his death spoke of its loss with great regret. He supposed that it was burned with the other household goods; and so during the long century intervening the family of Wests had no knowledge of its existence.

The 40th regiment formed a part of General Grey's expedition to New Bedford, and it was soldiers belonging to its ranks who carried away the West family Bible. It was stated that the volume was once retaken by the Americans, but they, not knowing its value as a keepsake of their own commander-in-chief, returned it to the 46th before that corps sailed for England in 1782.

As previously stated the 40th proceeded to Gibraltar in 1792, after having been quartered in Ireland for several years; thence to the West Indies in 1794, and back to England in 1796, where it remained until 1804, when it proceeded to garrison the island of Dominica, which was shortly afterwards attacked by an overwhelming French force. The English commander was forced to evacuate and the Bible had to be abandoned, but was afterwards restored to the regiment under a flag of truce, as is set forth on a silver plate attached to the walnut case, with glass lid, in which it is kept in the ante-room of the officers' mess, the inscription on which reads as follows:

ON THIS SACRED VOLUME  
WASHINGTON RECEIVED A DE-  
GREE OF MASONRY,  
IT WAS TWICE TAKEN BY THE  
ENEMY  
AND BOTH TIMES RETURNED  
TO THE REGIMENT  
WITH ALL THE HONORS OF  
WAR.

This Bible followed the fortunes of the corps afterwards to England, Jersey, the Isle of Wight, New South Wales and India. Here the Masonic lodge, which appears all along to have been the custodian of the book, ceased working in the year 1827. The Bible and jewels were taken to England by the regiment in 1833, when the lodge was revived.

Some sixteen or seventeen years ago, when the regiment was quartered in Bermuda, the case was opened to display the book to guests, when the page which contained the signature of General Washington mysteriously disappeared. The Bible is about ten by twelve inches, handsomely bound in morocco, and is richly stamped in gold with Masonic emblems.

In the year 1852 the Bible was shown at a meeting of the Lodge of Virtue, Manchester, England, in accordance with a request made by that lodge through the Rev. P. C. Nicholson, chaplain of the regiment, to W. Bro. Thos. Chadwick, W. M. of the lodge, who wrote to Bro. Nicholson as follows:

"Rev. and Dear Sir and Brother:—The very interesting fact of the volume of the Sacred Law, upon which the great General Washington was obligated into the mysteries of Ancient Freemasonry, being in the possession of the Masonic Officers of H. M. 46th regiment of infantry, having come to my knowledge, I shall esteem it a favor if you, as the chaplain of the regiment here, accompanied by the chaplain of the Lodge over which I had the honor to preside, and of which you are a member, will do me the favor of presenting my fraternal regards to all the officers of the regiment who are Masons, and say what delight it will give to me, and the Brethren of the Lodge of Virtue, if they will visit our Lodge on Tuesday evening next, and how much that delight will be increased by their bearing with them that sacred volume, to which must be attached reminiscences most dear to every Masonic heart."

The following is a part of Rev. Bro. Nicholson's reply:

"Dear Bro. and W. M.:—According to your request, I this day called at Salford Barracks, and was fortunate enough to meet Captain Child and Dr. Franklin, both Brothers, of the 46th regiment. Captain Child immediately produced the hallowed book, which he never permits to be far from his sight, it having been placed in his custody when the Lodge of the 46th Regiment was dissolved, some years ago, in Halifax, N.S. My eyes were gladdened by the ancient and venerable appearance of the Bible twice taken in war and carried off with the baggage of the 46th regiment by the enemy—once by General Washington, in command of the American army, in 1777; and once by the French, at Dominica; and each time honorably restored to the Lodge of the 46th, with a military escort, colors flying, and music, borne aloft on the shoulders of the enemy under a magnificent canopy. Capt. Child and some other Masonic officers will attend our Lodge next Tuesday, and Capt Child will bring the noble volume himself, and give the Brethren the privilege of viewing it. I doubt not, dear Brother, that under your Presidency this book of books will be received with true Masonic honors, and a ceremonial solemnity worthy of so memorable an occasion."

The Bible was duly exhibited at the meeting of the Lodge of Virtue and the occasion has ever since been considered a memorable one in the annals of the lodge. The statement of English brethren that they had seen in the minute book of lodge, No. 277, J. R., a record of Washington's initiation is undoubtedly made in error. The proof that the famous general was initiated, passed and raised in Fredericksburgh lodge, Virginia, is undoubted.

The records of the lodge attesting that fact have been carefully preserved. The Bible on which his obligation was taken is yet in the possession of the lodge. It is a small quarto volume, well printed and bound, with the imprint "1668, Printed at Cambridge, by John Field, Printer to the University." Nevertheless, Washington may have received a degree in Masonry and have been obligated on this regimental Bible, but if he did receive one, it must have been, as has been suggested by some, the Mark degree. Such is quite possible.

George Washington was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, February 22, 1732; was, as stated, initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry in Fredericksburgh lodge, No. 4, November, 1752; passed to the degree of Fellow Craft March 3, 1753, and raised to the degree of Master Mason August 4, 1753. He was appointed Master of Alexandria lodge, No. 39, by Edmund Randolph, Governor and Grand Master of Virginia, April 28, 1788, and remained an active member of that lodge until his death, December 14, 1799.

The apron worn by Washington has an interesting history. Losing, in his "Mount Vernon and its Associations," says:

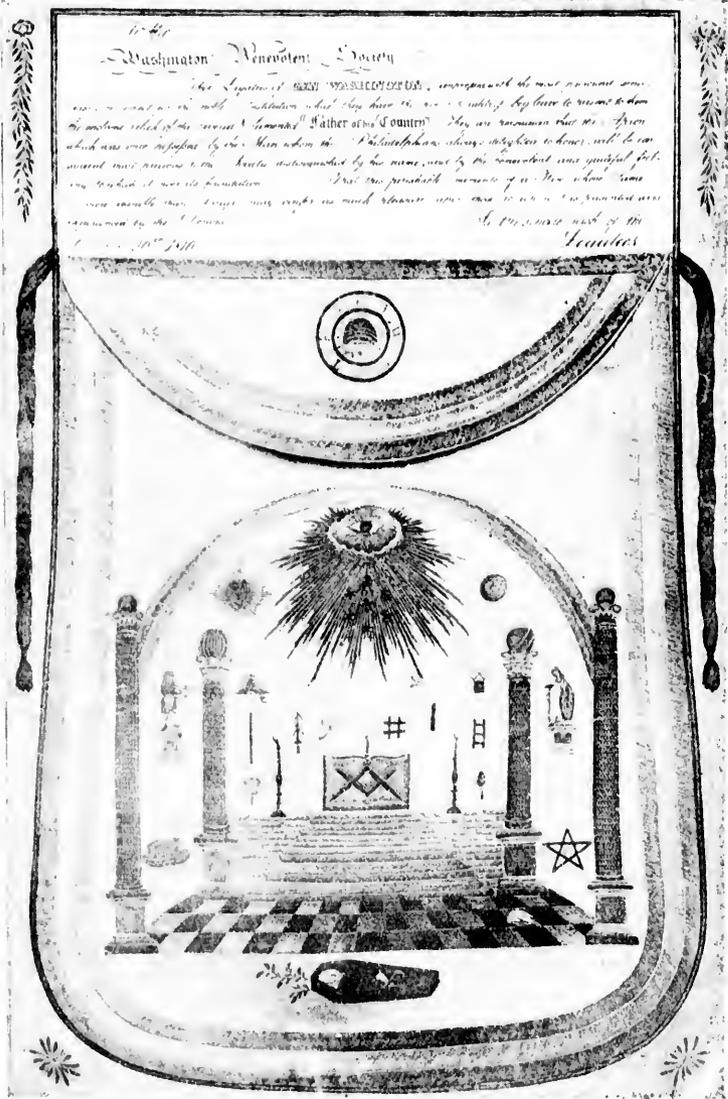
"There was a bond of union of peculiar strength between Washington and Lafayette other than mere personal friendship. They were members of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons and both loved the mystic brotherhood sincerely. Madame Lafayette was deeply interested in everything that engaged the attention of her husband, and she had learned to reverence Washington with a feeling closely allied to that of devotion. She had corresponded with him, and received from him cordial invitations to the simple delights of rural life at Mount Vernon. She had earnestly desired to present some visible testimonial of her regard to the great patriot of the New World, and when her husband resolved to visit him in his retirement at Mount Vernon, she prepared with her own hands an apron of white satin, upon which she wrought in needle-work the various emblems of the Masonic order. This apron Lafayette brought with him and presented to his distinguished brother at Mount Vernon in 1784. It was kept by Washington as a cherished memorial of a noble woman, and after his death his legatees formally presented it to the Washington Benevolent Society of Philadelphia. When the society was dissolved, the precious memento of Washington and his fair friend was presented to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, and now occupies a conspicuous place upon the walls of the Grand Master's room in the Masonic Hall, Philadelphia."

As Bro. Alexander Murray, of Montreal, to whom the writer is indebted for the information contained in this sketch, a member of this lodge and one whose interest in the work of the Craft is unexcelled, says of lodge, No. 227:

"Unfortunately, there is little left us to form a connected story of its early history or of those who were associated with it in the vicissitudes of its regimental career."

So that one has to search diligently and with care in endeavoring to build up an authentic and readable story of a lodge that had not only the honor of being attached to a noted regiment, but which as a Craft organization in its place and in its day, did much to encourage a spirit of fraternity wherever the regiment was stationed.

Perhaps in attempting to compile a sketch, the facts connected with the finding of the Bible by Col. Lacy are the best foundation for the history of the lodge, which, owing to the loss of records, com-



GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON'S APRON.

mences in 1848, when the lodge was working under a permanent warrant.

The Bible bears date as being printed in London A.D. 1712, and is now in the possession of the regiment. A copy in fac-simile of some of the printed pages and of some leaves of the Bible with manuscript entries, bound in a blue board cover, has been presented to the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, Quebec, as the lineal descendant of No. 227. The contents of the duplicate or fac-simile copy are as follows:—

On the second page of the fly-leaf is the crest of the regiment, which represented a horse-shoe reversed, between the caulks a crown, and in the centre of the shoe the figures 4 and 6 with a red feather between them. A scroll is turned about the circular head of the shoe with the words "Dominica" on the left and "Sebastopol" on the right of the scroll, while on the left end of the shoe is the word "South" and on the right the word "Devon."

Three of the pages following this insignia of the regiment are devoted to a printed statement, reciting the fact that the Bible was "The Masonic Bible of Lodge, No. 277, L. S. M. V., Grand Lodge of Ireland, late in the 46th Regiment," and the following statement by Lt.-Col. Lacy:—

"This Bible, bearing date A.D. 1712, being of great Masonic interest, was received by me from the hands of Brother Colonel Catty, commanding the 46th Regiment, for the purpose of producing it at the Royal Gloucester Lodge, No. 130, at Southampton, on the evening of the 13th October, 1870, when the Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Beach, presided with his grand officers, and the substance of my address was as follows.

"W. Lacy.

"Lt. Col.,

"Late 46th Regiment."

"Note.—On the 16th March, 1852, this Bible was received with extraordinary honours in the Lodge of Virtue, No. 177, Manchester, on account of its Masonic interest."

#### COL. LACY'S STATEMENT.

"In the year 1831 I was made a Mason in the Lodge of St. John, No. 17, Secunderabad, Deccan, E. I., under the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Coast of Coromandel, at which time I was quartered at that Station with the 40th Regiment.

"Soon after my initiation, being a member of the mess committee, I one day visited the godowns, as our store rooms in India are called, when a bullock trunk, with brass mountings, engraved No. 227, L. S. M. V. attracted my attention. On asking what it contained, I was told that it was only an old box which belonged to the Masons of the corps.

"I believe this was the first time I had heard of Masonry in the Regiment; and there being no opposition to my request to have the box, I immediately took possession, and removed it to my bungalow. On examination, I found the contents in the greatest confusion, the lock had been forced open, and some jewels were certainly missing; but a Record Book was there, and several books of the Bye-laws, together with this Bible in a torn and dilapidated state, and a Charter almost obliterated.

"It is now many years since I perused the transactions of the Lodge in these books, but what I did read, made, from the circumstances of my masonic novitiate, a lasting impression on my memory; and therefore I have a perfect recollection of reading on the fly-leaf of the printed book of Bye-Laws that this Bible, belonging to the Lodge, No. 227, was that on which Washington

received a degree of Masonry; that during the War of Independence in America it was taken by the enemy, who returned it with a flag of truce; and again that it was taken by the French in their attack on the Island of Dominica, W. I., together with the Lodge jewels and mess plate of the officers, who returned it with the Lodge jewels under a flag of truce, keeping the mess plate.

"The question naturally presents itself, how it came to pass that such interesting memorials of Masonry should have been so neglected as to cause them to be found in the state in which I discovered them. In justice to those military brethren gone before, it is to be recorded that sickness and death had been busy in the ranks of the regiment, and were the cause of the misfortune.

"As the history of this book and that of the 46th Regiment, in every quarter of the globe, is so woven together, it is necessary to refer to the Regimental Records, published by authority of the Horse Guards in 1851, in order to carry out the thread of the history of this sacred volume so highly prized in the corps.

"From this it appears that the Corps was raised in January, 1741, it being one of seven infantry battalions levied at that time in consequence of the War of Austrian succession, and that it was first numbered 57, which number was changed in 1748 to 40, by the disbandment of certain corps of marines, which had numbers and had precedence. In the year 1749 the Regiment went to Ireland and remained there eight years.

"By a memorandum in the handwriting of Bro. Col. Child (late 46th Regiment, now S. O. P. at Belfast) in this Bible, I find the lodge was established on 4th May, 1752. At this period its number was 227 under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and called the Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, with the motto 'Libens solvit merito votum'; the initials of the ancient Roman inscription, 'Votum solvit libens merito,' having been transposed to meet the title of the Lodge.

"On the 7th May, 1757, the Regiment embarked at Cork for Nova Scotia, and shared in most of the actions and sieges which in 1760 completed the conquest of Canada from the French; and in 1761 it embarked for Barbadoes, was employed in the Havannah in 1762, and returned to North America in 1764, where it remained four years. It is not stated in the records whereabout the Regiment was quartered; but it returned in the autumn of 1767 to Great Britain, and was stationed in Ireland eight years.

"Previous to the breaking out of the American War of Independence, and early in the year 1776, the 46th Regiment embarked from Ireland, and arrived on the coast of North Carolina. After landing there to refresh the men after the sea voyage, they re-embarked, and sailed on the 1st of June with the expedition to Charlestown. The landing was a failure in consequence of insufficient strength of armament; the expedition re-embarked, and proceeded to Staten Island.

"On the 4th July, 1776, American Independence was declared.

"The Regiment shared in all the operations against New York, White Plains, and Fort Washington; and afterwards continued the pursuit of the enemy across the Jerseys towards Philadelphia, and wintered at Amboy. It was present at Peak Hills on 22nd March, 1777, and afterwards took the field with the army in the Jerseys. It subsequently embarked at Sandy Hook, and was present at the attack of Brandy Island on 11th September. It was at this period that the Regiment gained the distinction of red feathers, which they have ever since worn. The Light Company of the 46th, with others forming a Light Battalion, surprised at night a detachment of 1,500 men under General Wayne, who was posted so as to annoy the British encampment, and defeated them. The Americans vowed vengeance; and to prevent anyone suffering on their account, the Light Company stained their feathers red.

"The British army passed the winter at Philadelphia, and in the spring of 1778 furnished several detachments which ranged the country in various

directions. The 46th Regiment afterwards took part in the fatigues and difficulties of the march of the army from Philadelphia, through the Jerseys, in order to return to New York; when the flank companies were engaged in repulsing the attack of the enemy on the rear of the column at Monmouth Court House, near Freehold, in New Jersey. The whole embarked, with other regiments under Major-General Grey, to join the fleet at the east end of Long Island. They were then present at Martha's vineyard, the defences were destroyed, and the troops returned to New York.

"I have been particular in making these extracts, as it is essential to ascertain when, where, and how the Bible came into the possession of the Masons of the 46th Regiment; and I append the following entries in the book as affording additional information on these points.

"On the back of the title-page is recorded the death of 'Mother Mercy West, deceast Nov. 21, 1733, in ye 77 year of her age, who was the daughter of John Cook, ye first ordained minister of Dartmouth.'

"2d. Father Stephen West, deceast August ye 12, 1748, in ye 64th year of his age, who was the son of Bartholomew West, of East Jersey'

Then follow eight entries of births of their children.

On the back of the last page of the Prophets, there appears a long memorandum of a very hard winter in 1746-8, the snow being knee deep; that there were 30 snows, and it continued to the 27th March; that people with horses and oxen crossed the ice from Joseph Russell's to the head of the Potomac; that Benj. Akin rid over the river to his father's. There are also recorded on this page several births, from 1709 to 1734.

"Reuben Paackcom, born July 15, 1709. Patience Hathaway, born April 27, 1710. They were married December 10, 1730."

"At the back of the last page of the Apocrypha, the death is recorded of 'Stephen West, July 7th, 1766, in the 75th year of his age.' This is the latest date recorded in the Bible.

"On the last leaf of the Book, on both sides, there are records of deaths, viz:—

"Thomas Summerton, son of Thomas Summerton, deceast Oct. ye 1, 1736, in ye 26 year of his age; and Thomas Summerton, son of Danl. Summerton, deceast March 24th 1740, in ye 7 month of his age, was born Septem. 16, 1740."

On the other side—

"George Hathaway, son of Jethro Hathaway, deceast on 7 day, November 22, 1746, in ye 5 month of his age.'

"Matthew West, son of Saml. West, deceast February ye 17th to N. S., 1753, in ye 24 month of his age."

"Our father, Samuel Jenney, deceast April ye 3, 1710, in ye 58 year of his age.'

"Our mother, Hannah Jenney, deceast September the 2, 1749, in the 80 year of age.'

"The conclusion to be drawn from the foregoing movements of the Corps, and these entries, is that the Regiment having been three times on the American Continent, viz., 1757, 1764 and 1776, the Bible must have been obtained at one of these periods.

"The first period was that in which the Regiment was in Nova Scotia, and is not to be considered; the second might have been the time, had there not been a death recorded of Stephen West, in 1760, at which period the corps was in Great Britain. The third period is, therefore, the one when the regiment was in the Jerseys, where the Wests resided; and it is possible, as Bibles were comparatively scarce in those days, that the book, after doing the duties of the Church for the week, may have been used by the Masons for their ceremonies, and been eventually given by one brother to another of the 46th Regiment. I see no reason to doubt the truthfulness of the history that has been handed down from one Mason to another in the corps; nor that the

Book is really that on which Washington did receive a degree of Masonry, for the fact was stated in the printed Bye-laws of the Lodge, at a period when it was in excellent working order.

"It is uncertain at what period of the American War the Bible was returned to the Regiment with a flag of truce; but this fact was also recorded, and as a Mason I believe those who preceded me in the Lodge.

"Returning to the last movements of the corps in New York, I find it proceeded to the West Indies in November, 1778, and returned to England in 1782; in 1792 to Gibraltar, and in 1794 again to West Indies, when it was engaged in suppressing the insurrection of the Carribs. In 1796 it came to England, and on the declaration of war with France in 1803, embarked from Cork in 1804 for the West Indies again, and proceeded to Dominica. It was at the defence of this island in March, 1805, that the Bible was taken by the French, and returned with a flag of truce, together with the jewels. In 1811 the Regiment returned to England, and in 1812 to Jersey, Channel Islands. In 1813 it proceeded to the Isle of Wight for embarkation for New South Wales.

"During the whole of the foregoing period the Bible must have been preserved as a precious relic among the Masons, and was used in implanting Freemasonry in the Colony of N. S. Wales. About this time a most zealous Mason, Bro. Capt. Sanderson, appears to have taken a leading part in the craft, for I found his handwriting throughout the Record Book.

"In 1817 the Regiment proceeded to Madras, and there the Masons received an impetus by the example of No. 227. Twenty years was then the period of service of a corps in the East, and it appears that after being at various stations, the Regiment marched from Cananore to Secunderabad, Deccan, 2nd November, 1826, and arrived 12th of January, 1827—a march of death. Many brethren fell ill and died of cholera, and some went to England sick. It is not, therefore, surprising that, having lost their best members, the Lodge Chest was found in the state I discovered it.

"Having brought the remains of the Lodge to England in 1833, I tried to revive it, and so far succeeded that I was installed Master by Brother Dr. Crucifix, of the Grand Lodge of England, at Weedon, Northamptonshire, in 1834.

"As the Bible was in such a torn state it was considered advisable to rebound it, care being taken not to destroy any hand-writing in it; and in its present state it has again traversed with the Regiment a great part of the world—Gibraltar, West Indies, Canada, Corfu, and East Indies; but during the Crimean War it was left in my charge at Southampton by Brother Major (now Major-General) Alexander Maxwell. It is now the only evidence with the Corps of a Lodge having been held in the Regiment; and it is carefully preserved by a Master Mason, Lt.-Col. Catty, now in command of the Regiment.

"There is no doubt of the Bible having been with the 46th Regiment upwards of 60 years, and I verily believe in the history of it as handed down from one Mason to another.

"By the kind permission of the Major-General Sir Henry James, R.E., 12 of the most interesting pages of the Bible have been photo-zincographed by his process, under his direction.

"W. Lacy,

"P. M. of No. 227, 46th Regt."

"Southampton, 1870."

#### LIEUT.-COL. CHILD'S STATEMENT.

"I was made a Mason at Secunderabad, in the same Lodge as Bro. Colonel Lacy, and on the return of the 46th Regiment to England, in 1833, it was proposed to revive the old Regimental Lodge, No. 227. This was carried out at Weedon, Brother Crucifix coming from London and installing Brother

Lacy, W. M., and myself as Senior Warden, and the Lodge worked for some time after our arrival in Ireland, but from the number of changes, consequent on the return of a Regiment from India, the Lodge again became dormant, and when Brother Lacy left the Regiment shortly after, I took charge of the Lodge Chest, which I kept for several years, and finally on my leaving the Regiment in 1852, I handed over charge of the Lodge Chest to Brother Major Maxwell, then senior Mason in the Corps. I should have mentioned that prior to leaving Manchester for Ireland, it became known that we were possessed of this fine old Bible, and myself and Brethren were invited to a banquet, and afterwards in open Lodge this Book was presented and received with all honours as the valuable old treasure that had been twice captured by the enemy and returned with such honours, and also as the Book that the famed Washington had been made on, and this was always my impression, indeed, I have a firm belief that there was some record of this in one of the Lodge books.

"W. Child,

"Lieut. Colonel and Staff Officers of Pensions, Late 46th Regiment  
Belfast,

"12th August, 1871."

#### MAJOR GENERAL MAXWELL'S STATEMENT

"I joined the 49th Regiment in 1835.

"In 1852 the Masonic Chest and Bible were given in charge to me by Colonel Child, as senior Mason in the Regiment. On the 49th Regiment embarking for the Crimea, in 1854, I handed the Chest and Bible to Colonel Lacy for safe keeping. I always believed the tradition in the Regiment concerning the Bible, and so well explained by Colonel Lacy in his Pamphlet.

"Alexander Maxwell,

"Major General,

"Late 46th Regiment

"1st September, 1871."

#### MAJOR DONALD STUART'S STATEMENT

"My Dear Lacy:

"Child handed to me your writing about the Masonic Bible of the 49th Regiment. My knowledge of this matter can scarcely be of any value. I never became a Mason; but when I joined the Corps in 1818, Sanderson, to whom you refer, had then recently exchanged to half-pay, and was still doing duty with the Regiment.

"He was a worthy good fellow, highly educated, and just the man to preside over any Society. When he left, I think John Skelton became Master of the Lodge, a very different man, but goodhearted. Poor fellow, he died at Gelgann, of liver. The Lodge became dormant, I believe, soon after Sanderson left.

"I may have heard of Washington having been sworn on this Bible, for we young fellows used to draw out John Skelton about Masonry, of course, without getting the secret out of him.

"I am not sure if you are aware that the Lodge became affiliated (if that be the proper word) under the Coromandel Provincial Grand Lodge 23 No. 7, and you might yet obtain some information by referring to Madras.

"Believe me,

"Donald Stuart,

"19 Mount Charles, Belfast,

"Major,

"Late 46th Regiment."

All these statements are interesting in that they prove the Masonic connection of the venerable volume and recite the movements of the regiments.

After this printed statement of the different officers we have the fac-simile of the title page of the Bible, and on the back of the title page a fac-simile of a page of handwriting, commencing, "Mother Mercy West," &c.

As a matter of record and to render legible the calligraphy of by-gone days the MS. is here given in modern type:

Mother Mercy West, decessat Nov. 21, 1733, in ye 77 year of her age, who was the daughter of John Cook, ye first ordained minister in Dartmouth.

Father Stephen West, decessat August ye 12, 1748, in ye 40th year of his age, who was the son of Bartholemew West, of East Jersey.

Annah West, daughter of Stephen West, and Sufannah, his wife, was born April, ye 21st, 1720, old stile.

Mercy West, was born July ye 7th, 1722, old stile, and died ye 23d of April, 1762, in ye 40th year of her age.

Samuel West was born April ye 3rd, 1725, old stile.

Anne West was Born October, ye 9th, 1727, old stile.

Henry West was born January ye 11th, 1729-30, old stile.

Stephen West, Jun., was born March ye 14th, 1731/2, old stile.

Barthe emew West was born November ye 8th, 1734, old stile.

— West was born December ye 20th, 1737, old stile.

The next page in the "copy" is the preface to the Bible, commencing with the well known lines, "To the Most High and Mighty Prince James, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith," &c., followed by another page with that part of the preface, which commences: "good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained by," and also the index.

The succeeding page is a fac-simile of a printed page, containing the first twenty-eight verses of the book of Moses, while the following page is a fac-simile of handwriting concerning the hard winter of 1746-7.

The MS. reads:

"In the year 1746-7 Happened ————— a Hard Winter, the Horse Began to Pafs over the River, The 26th of December, as I was inform'd by Will'm Peckam & his wife, and to my knowledge continued pafing with Horses and oxon on the River from Joseph Ruifels to the Head of Accoplant River until ye 11th of March; ye snow Being then in ye woods knee deep upon a Level adjudged By c'rentle Persons; further it is credibly Reported by him yt say they keep acct. yt there was 30 snows.

Reuben Packcom, Born July 15, 1709.  
 Patience Hathaway, Born April 27, 1710.  
 They were married December 10, 1730.  
 Their Daughter Rachel was Born on ye first  
 day of week, between 5:6 in the morning,  
 September ye 5, 1731.  
 Their Daughter Patience was born third  
 day of week between 8 9 in morning,

February 13, 1732/3.  
 Their son timothy was Born  
 November 6, about one o'clock afternoon,  
 Nov. 6, 1734.

Ye 23d day in the morning it Begun to Snow and continued snowing 48

This winter weh  
 fell severally,  
 and they continued  
 ——— Riding until  
 the 23 day of March  
 Benj'n Akin Rid  
 over against his  
 father Gabors (viz.)  
 Jacob Gabors, And

ers we have th  
back of the title  
neing. " Mothe

aligraphy of by-

r of her age, wh  
n Dartmouth.  
e 40th year of hi  
y.  
his wife, was born  
d died ye 23d

e.  
d stile.  
d stile.

the Bible, com-  
igh and Mighty  
Britain. France  
by another page  
ood conscience.  
as before the

page, containing  
while the follow-  
e hard winter of

Winter, the Horse  
I was inform'd by  
ned pasing with  
lead of Accophant  
woods knee deep  
credibly Reported

winter weh.  
verally.  
ey continued  
Riding untill  
day of Marc  
o Akin Rid  
against his  
Gabors (viz.)  
Gabors. And

tinued snow. 48

FACED SIDE OF TITLE PAGE.

Opp. page 652 1



L O N D O N,

Printed by the Assigns of *Thomas Newcomb*, and *Henry Hills*,  
deceas'd; Printers to the Queens most Excellent Majesty.  
M D C C X I I.

THE HOLY  
**B I B L E,**

CONTAINING

The Old Testament

AND

**T H E N E W :**

*Newly Translated out of the Original Tongues,*

AND

With the former Translations diligently Compared and Revised.

---

By His Majesties Special Command.

---

Appointed to be Read in CHURCHES.

---



---

L O N D O N,

Printed by the Assigns of *Thomas Newcomb*, and *Henry Hills*,  
deceas'd; Printers to the Queens most Excellent Majesty.  
MDCCXII.



Army Post was down January 7<sup>th</sup> 1147729 <sup>500</sup> of file.

Upper West down miscell<sup>y</sup> 1447731 & 21 file.

Southwestern West was down November 8<sup>th</sup> 47734 of file.

Lower West was down December 4<sup>th</sup> 2947737 of file.

~~other~~ Mercy West Deceased November 21, 1733  
In 4<sup>th</sup> year of her age = who was  
~~the first born~~ the daughter of John  
Cook 4<sup>th</sup> first Ordain Minister in Casheouth

father Stephen West Deceased August 4<sup>th</sup> 1748  
in 4<sup>th</sup> year of his age = who was  
4<sup>th</sup> son of Bartholomew West of East Jersey  
Deceased

annah West daughter of Stephen West, was And  
Sufannah his wife was born April 4<sup>th</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1720  
of Stile.

Mercy West, was born July 4<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1722: of Stile, and  
died 4<sup>th</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> day of April 1762 in 40<sup>th</sup> year of  
her age

Samuel West was born April 4<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> 1725 of Stile.

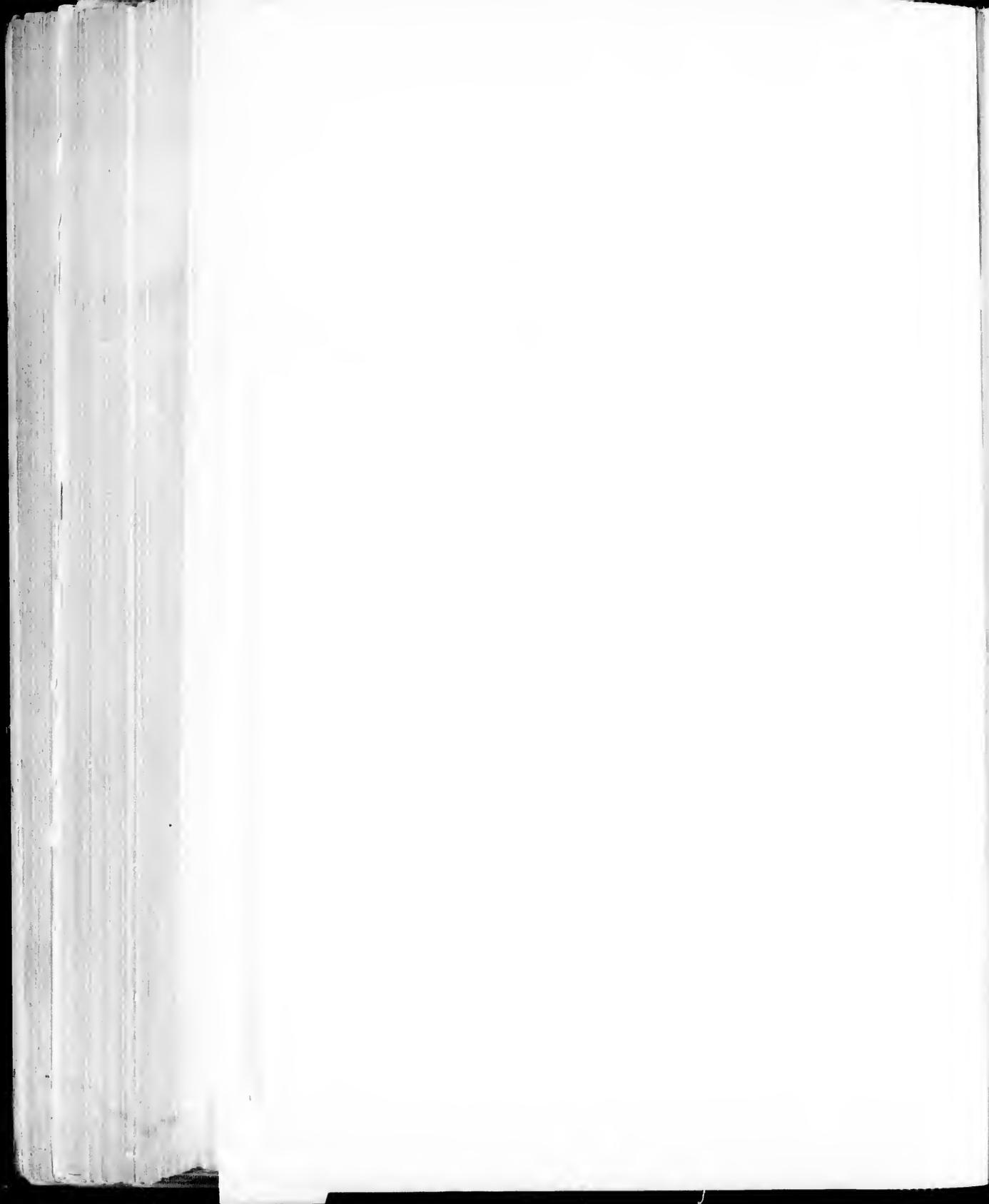
Ann West was born October 4<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1727 of Stile.

Almy West was born January 4<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1729 of Stile.

Stephen West Jr. was born March 4<sup>th</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1731/2 of Stile.

Bartholomew West was born November 4<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1734 of Stile.

Isaac West was born December 4<sup>th</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1737 of Stile.



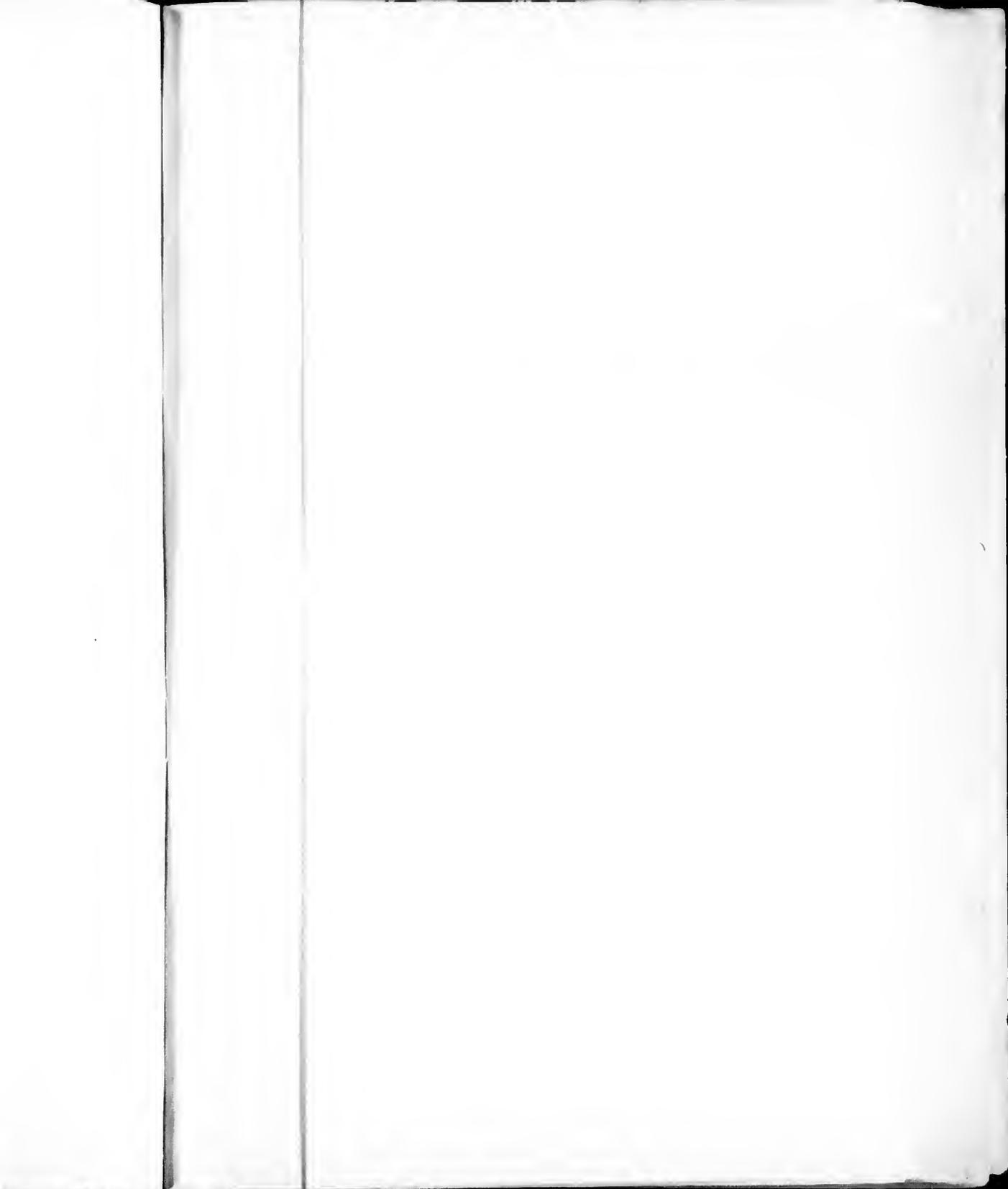


In the year 1746/7<sup>th</sup> Happen<sup>d</sup> So. Lane a Hard  
 Winter the Hoops began to Pass over the River  
 the 26<sup>th</sup> of December as I was Inform<sup>d</sup> by  
 Will<sup>m</sup> Peckam & his wife and to my Knowledge  
 continued passing with Hoops and oxen on the  
 River from Joseph Russels to the Head of Decapams  
 River untill ye 31<sup>th</sup> of March: Snow being then  
 in it woods Runn Deep upon a Level. As Judged by  
 Credible Persons: further it is Credibly Reported  
 by him of: say they keep Dec: 1<sup>st</sup>: there was 30 Snows

Herben Pachcom born July 15: 1709. This winter with  
 Patience Hathaway born April 27: 1710. Fall Severally  
 they were Married December 10: 1730. and they continued  
 their Daughter Pachih was ~~born~~ Riding untill  
 Born <sup>and first day of which was ye 6<sup>th</sup> in the morning</sup> the 23 Day of March  
<sup>September 15: 1731.</sup> Benj<sup>n</sup> Akin Rid  
 their Daughter Patience was <sup>three Day of which between 8:9 in morning</sup> over against his  
 born <sup>January 13: 1732/3.</sup> father Gubors (viz)  
 their son Timothy was born <sup>attemnoon</sup> Jacob Gubors. and on  
 the 23<sup>rd</sup> day in the morning it began to Snow  
 and continued Snowing 48 Hours it wafting as  
 it fell Got to be Great Death ----- and they  
 continued going on foot on ye ice from Capt:  
 ----- Gubors Side untill ye 27<sup>th</sup> of March  
 head of the Brook up

Stephen left Decap<sup>s</sup> July 1<sup>st</sup> 1769 in the  
 75 year of his Age





*A TABLE of Kindred and Affinity, wherein whosoever are related,  
are forbidden in Scripture, and our Laws to Marry together.*

*A Man may not Marry his*

- 1 **G**randmother.
- 2 Grandfathers Wife.
- 3 Wifes Grandmother.
- 4 Fathers Sister.
- 5 Mothers Sister.
- 6 Fathers Brothers Wife.
- 7 Mothers Brothers Wife.
- 8 Wifes Fathers Sister.
- 9 Wifes Mothers Sister.
- 10 Mother.
- 11 Stepmother.
- 12 Wifes mother.
- 13 Daughter.
- 14 Wifes Daughter.
- 15 Sons Wife.
- 16 Sister.
- 17 Wifes Sister.
- 18 Brothers Wife.
- 19 Sons Daughter.
- 20 Daughters Daughter.
- 21 Sons Sons Wife.
- 22 Daughters Sons Wife.
- 23 Wife Sons Daughter.
- 24 Wifes Daughters Daughter.
- 25 Brothers Daughter.
- 26 Sisters Daughter.
- 27 Brothers Sons Wife.
- 28 Sisters Sons Wife.
- 29 Wifes Brothers Daughter.
- 30 Wifes Sisters Daughter.

*A Woman may not Marry her*

- 1 Grandfather.
- 2 Grandmothers Husband.
- 3 Husbands Grandfather.
- 4 Fathers Brother.
- 5 Mothers Brother.
- 6 Fathers Sisters Husband.
- 7 Mothers Sisters Husband.
- 8 Husbands Fathers Brother.
- 9 Husbands Mothers Brother.
- 10 Father.
- 11 Stepfather.
- 12 Husbands Father.
- 13 Son.
- 14 Husbands Son.
- 15 Daughters Husband.
- 16 Brother.
- 17 Husbands Brother.
- 18 Sisters Husband.
- 19 Sons Son.
- 20 Daughters Son.
- 21 Sons Daughters Husband.
- 22 Daughters Daughters Husband.
- 23 Husbands Sons Son.
- 24 Husbands Daughters Son.
- 25 Brothers Son.
- 26 Sisters Son.
- 27 Brothers Daughters Husband.
- 28 Sisters Daughters Husband.
- 29 Husbands Brothers Son.
- 30 Husbands Sisters Son.

*George Hathaway Son of Jethro Hathaway Deceased on 7th Day  
November 22<sup>d</sup> 1746 in 4<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Mouth of his age*

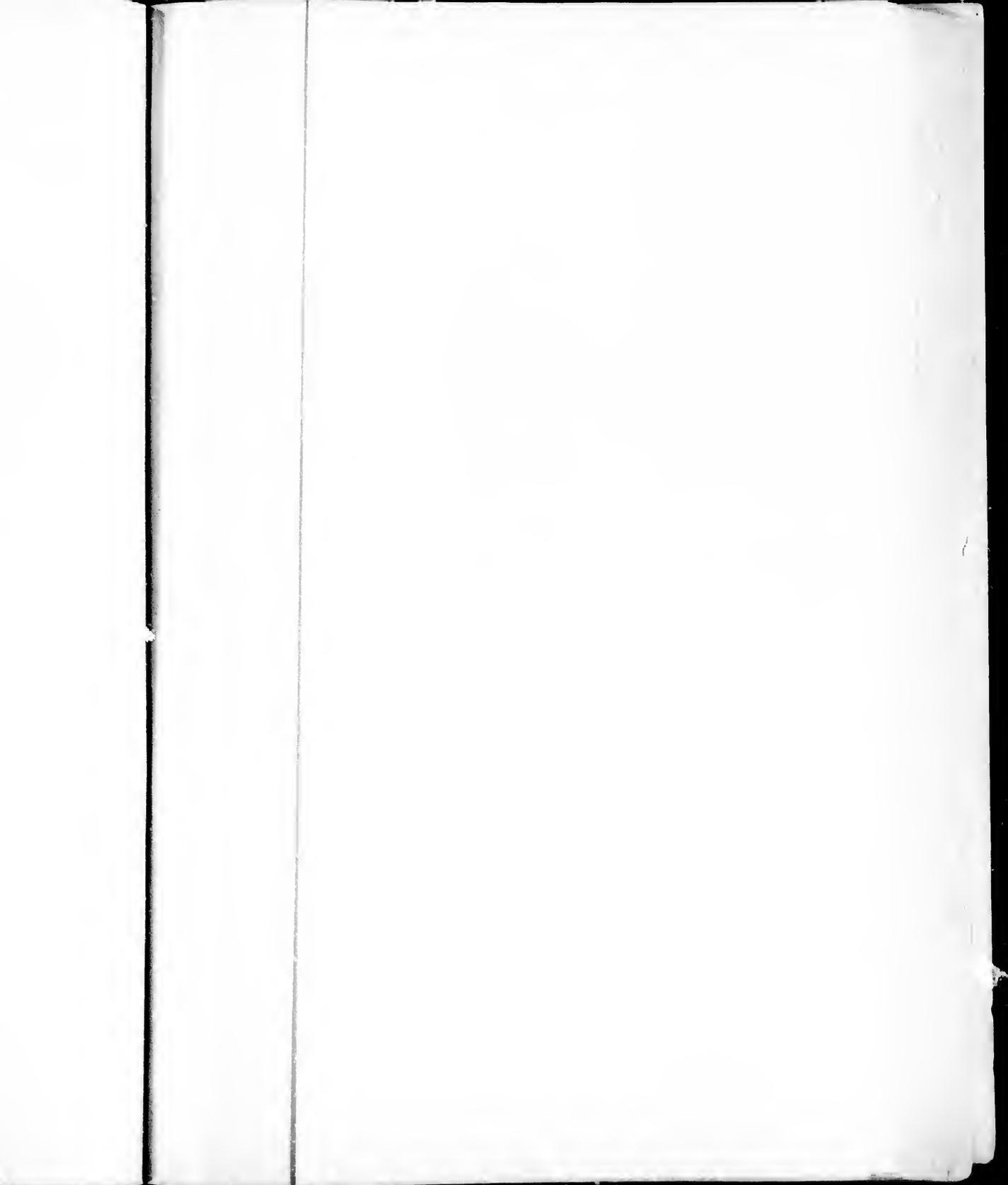
*Mathew West son of Sam<sup>l</sup> West Deceased  
February 4<sup>th</sup> 1753 in 4<sup>th</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup> of his age*

*Father  
Samuel Jones Deceased April 4<sup>th</sup> 1716 in 4<sup>th</sup> 58<sup>th</sup> A  
ear of his age  
our Mother Hannah Jones Deceased September  
the 2<sup>d</sup> 1749 in the 80<sup>th</sup> year of age*

November 22<sup>d</sup> 1748 in 4<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Months of his Age  
Matthew West Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> West Co. Sec. ad  
February 4<sup>th</sup> 1749 in 4<sup>th</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> Mo<sup>o</sup> of his age

Father  
Sam<sup>l</sup> West Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> West Co. Sec. ad  
April 4<sup>th</sup> 1748 in 4<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>  
of his age  
Mother Hannah West Co. Sec. ad  
Sept 1749 in 4<sup>th</sup> 80<sup>th</sup> year of Age

F I N I S.



# The RATIFICATION.

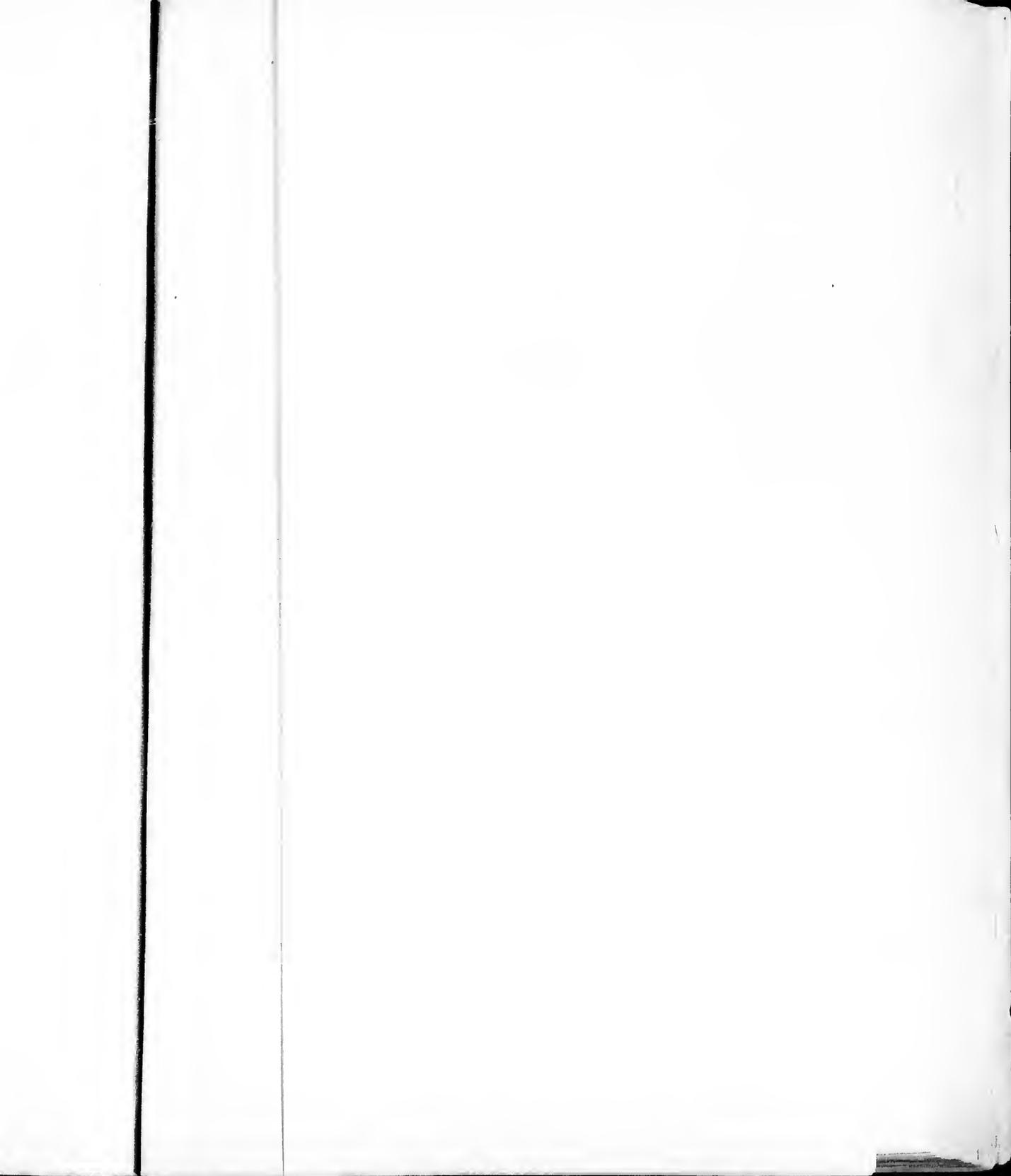
**T**HIS Book of Articles before Rehearsed, is again Approved and Allowed to be Holden and Executed within the Realm, by the Assent and Consent of our Sovereign Lady ELIZABETH, by the Grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c. which Articles were deliberately Read, and Confirmed again by the Subscription of the Hand of the Archbishop and Bishops of the Upper House, and by the Subscription of the whole Clergy of the Nether House in their Convocation, in the Year of our Lord, 1571.

## The TABLE.

- |    |                                      |    |                                                  |
|----|--------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------------------|
| 1  | OF Faith in the Trinity.             | 21 | Of the Authority of General Councils.            |
| 2  | Of Christ the Son of God.            | 22 | Of Purgatory.                                    |
| 3  | Of his going down into Hell.         | 23 | Of Ministering in the Congregation.              |
| 4  | Of his resurrection.                 | 24 | Of Speaking in the Congregation.                 |
| 5  | Of the Holy Ghost.                   | 25 | Of the Sacraments.                               |
| 6  | Of the Sufficiency of the Scripture. | 26 | Of the Worthiness of Ministers.                  |
| 7  | Of the Old Testament.                | 27 | Of Baptism.                                      |
| 8  | Of the Three Creeds.                 | 28 | Of the Lords Supper.                             |
| 9  | Of Original Sin.                     | 29 | Of the Wicked, which eat not the Body of Christ. |
| 10 | Of Free-will.                        | 30 | Of both Kinds.                                   |
| 11 | Of Justification.                    | 31 | Of Christs one Oblation.                         |
| 12 | Of Good Works.                       | 32 | Of the Marriage of Priests.                      |
| 13 | Of Works before Justification.       | 33 | Of Excommunicate Persons.                        |
| 14 | Of Work. of Supererogation.          | 34 | Of the Traditions of the Church.                 |
| 15 | Of Christ alone without Sin.         | 35 | Of Homilies.                                     |
| 16 | Of Sin after Baptism.                | 36 | Of Consecration of Ministers.                    |
| 17 | Of Predestination and Election.      | 37 | Of Civil Magistrates.                            |
| 18 | Of obtaining Salvation by Christ.    | 38 | Of Christian mens Goods.                         |
| 19 | Of the Church.                       | 39 | Of a Christian mans Oath.                        |
| 20 | Of the Authority of the Church.      |    | The Ratification.                                |

Thoms. Sumner son of Thoms. Sumner  
 deceased October 1<sup>st</sup> 1736 in y<sup>r</sup>. 26<sup>th</sup> year of  
 his age  
 Thoms. Sumner son of Thoms. Sumner  
 deceased March 24<sup>th</sup> 1740 in y<sup>r</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup> Month  
 of his age. was born Septem<sup>r</sup>. A TABLE  
 16<sup>th</sup> 1740

Grant's Immigration Law of 1736  
except October 1<sup>st</sup> 1736 In 4: 26 year of  
his age  
Grant's Immigration Law of 1740  
except March 24<sup>th</sup> 1740 In 4: 1<sup>st</sup> Month  
of his age: over down system. A TABLE  
16<sup>th</sup> 1740





## MARIE R.

**O**UR Will and Pleasure is, That these Three Forms of Prayer and Service, made for the Fifth of November, the Thirtieth of January, and the Twenty ninth of May, be forthwith Printed and Published, and for the future Annexed to the Book of Common Prayer, and Liturgy of the Church of England, to be used yearly on the said Days, in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Chapels, in all Chapels of Colleges and Halls within both Our Universities, and of Our Colleges of Eaton and Winchester, and in all Parish-Churches and Chapels within our Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed.

Given at Our Court at *Whitehall* the Sixth Day of *October*, 1692.  
In the Fourth Year of Our Reign.

*By Her Majesties Command,*

Nottingham.

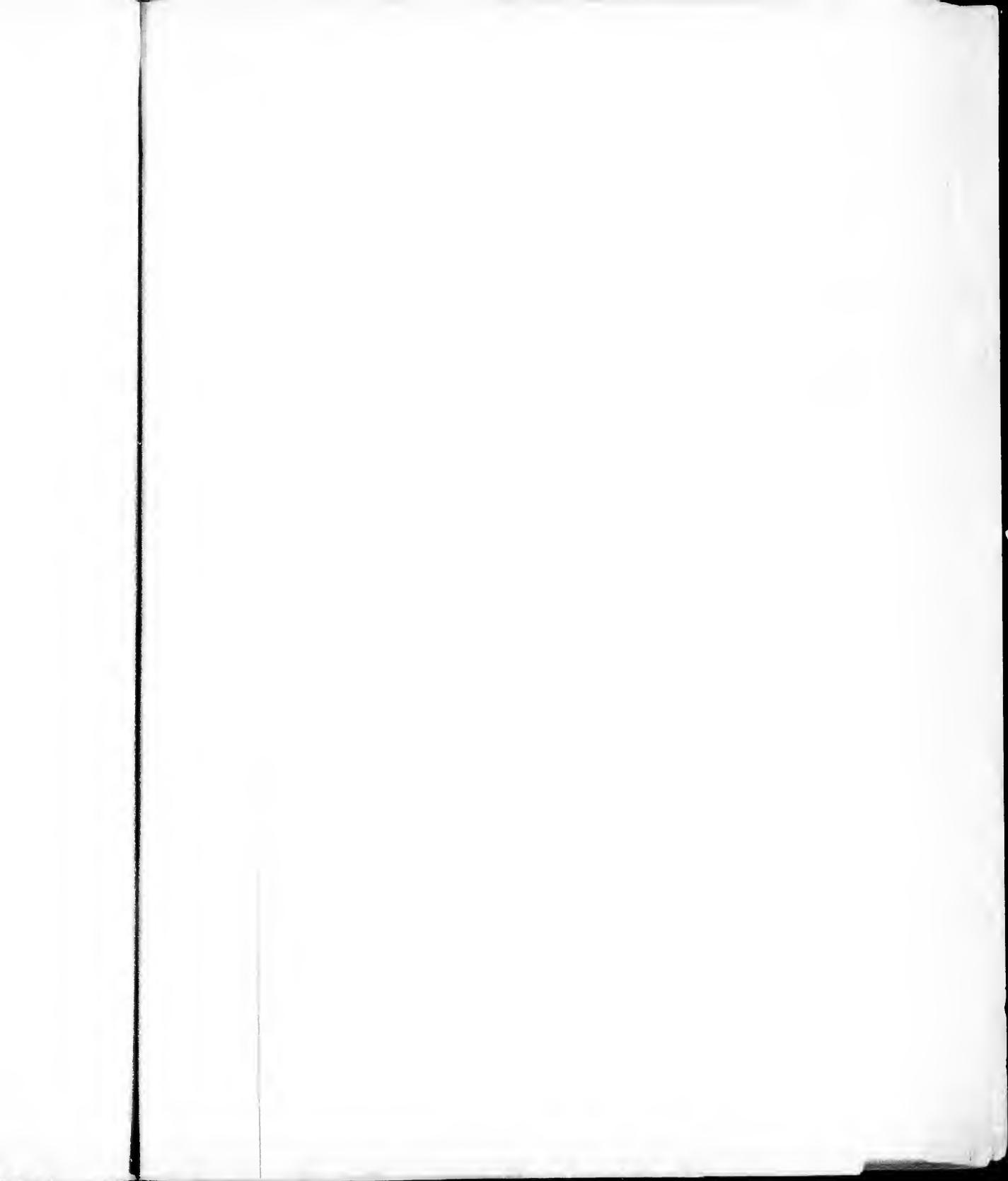
GIVEN BY OUR COURT at *Whitehall* THE SIXTH DAY OF OCTOBER, 1692.  
In the Fourth Year of Our Reign.

*By Her Majesties Command,*

Nottingham.

THE ROYAL AUTHORITY FOR THREE FORMS OF PRAYER.

953 2



THE NEW  
TESTAMENT  
OF OUR  
Lord and Saviour  
JESUS CHRIST,  
Newly Translated out of the Original *Greek*,  
And with the former  
TRANSLATIONS  
Diligently COMPARED and REVISED.

---

By his Majesties Special Command.

---

Appointed to be Read in CHURCHES.

---



---

L O N D O N,

Printed by the Assigns of *Thomas Newcomb*, and *Henry Hills*,  
deceas'd; Printers to the Queens most Excellent Majesty.  
MDCCXII.



L O N D O N,

Printed by the Assigns of *Thomas Newcomb*, and *Henry Hills*,  
deceas'd; Printers to the Queens most Excellent Majesty.  
MDCCXII.

Hours, it wafting as it fell got to the Great Debth—and they continued going on foot on ye ice from Capt.——Gabors side untill ye 27th of March, head of ye Brook up."

The following page is a fac-simile of a printed page of the Apocrypha, "Esdras, Chap. 1," with 26 verses and one line of the 27th verse. This is followed by a page that was a manuscript entry of the death of Stephen West, written on the last page of the Apocrypha.

Then follows the fac-simile of the title page of "The New Testament."

Then comes a printed page by the King authorizing the "three forms of prayer and service made for the Fifth of November, the Thirtieth of January, and the Twenty-ninth of May," and that they be "forthwith printed," &c.

The next sheet is a printed page, containing "The Ratification," and commencing, "This book of articles, before rehearsed," &c.

The lower third of this page has a written entry concerning the death of "Thomas Summerton," &c.

The MS. reads:

"Thomas Summerton, Son of Thomas Summerton, Deceased, October ye 1st, 1736, in ye 26 year of his age.

"Thomas Summerton, Son of Danl. Summerton, deceased, March 24th, 1740, in ye 7th month of his age, was born September 16th, 1740."

The last page of the book is the printed "Table of Kindred and Affinity," &c., and at the foot of the page are the following MS. entries of "George Hathaway, Sen.":

"George Hathaway, son of Jethro Hathaway, deceased on 7th day November 22d, 1746, in ye 5th month of his age.

"Mathew West, son of Saml. West, deceased, February ye 17th, N. S. 1753, in ye 24th Mo. of his age.

"Father, Samuel Jenney, deceast April ye 3, 1716, in ye 58 year of his age. Our Mother, Hannah Jenny, deceast September, the 2, 1749, in the 80th year of age."

The fac-simile copy of this Bible is, when closed, 10½ inches long by 8 inches in width. It is bound in blue cloth with the words in gold letters on the back:

THE  
MASONIC  
BIBLE  
OF THE 46TH REGT.

There are 32 pages in the volume, the first being a fly-leaf, on the second page of which is the crest, while the 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th pages are devoted to the printed statement of Bros. Lacy, Child, Maxwell and Major Stuart; page 7 has the title page of the Bible; page 8 is blank; page 9 bears the MS. lines "Mother Mercy West," &c.; page 10, is blank; page 11 has a fac-simile of the first part of the King James preface; page 12 is blank and page 13 has the remainder of the preface and the index to the Bible, Apocrypha and New Testament; page 14 is blank and page 15 has a fac-simile of a printed page of the first Book of Moses to the end of the 28th verse; page 16 is blank and page 17 has a fac-simile of the manuscript page concerning the years 1746-7; page 18 is blank and page 19 gives the Apocry-

pha, the first 26 verses of Esdras; page 20 is blank and page 21 has a line and a half of MS. commencing "Stephen West"; page 22 is blank and page 23 has the title page of the New Testament; page 24 is blank and page 25 has the "Royal Command" concerning forms of prayer; page 26 is blank and page 27 has the "Ratification," and the table of "Faith in the Trinity," &c., and at the foot the MS. concerning "Thomas Summerton," &c.; page 28 is blank and page 29 has "A Table of Kindred" and the MS. lines commencing "George Hathaway, Son," &c. The pages 30, 31 and 32 are blank, the last two embracing the fly-leaf at the back of the copy of the Bible now in the possession of the Lodge of Antiquity at Montreal.

So that pages 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, all contain either printed matter or fac-simile pages of the old Bible and the manuscript entries therein.

The statement of Col. Lacy is really a brief history of the regiment and as much of that lodge as the colonel knew. He commences with a statement of his own initiation and the finding of the chest of the lodge and the Bible. The record book and the copy of the by-laws are not extant, so that one has to depend upon the memory of the gallant officer with regard to incidents recorded in the work of the lodge.

"The fly-leaf of the printed book of Bye-laws" may, as Col. Lacy says, have contained the statement that Washington was obligated thereon, and also that the Bible was captured by the Americans in the War of Independence, and that the book was again captured by the French in their attack on the island of Dominica with the lodge jewels and mess plate of the officers, but there is no documentary evidence of any kind, either direct or collateral, in support of the statement.

The rest of his narrative gives an interesting amount of data concerning the founding of the lodge, the history of the regiment, the entries on the leaves of the Bible, the resuscitation of the lodge and the custody of the old Bible.

This is followed by another and similar statement by Lt.-Col. Child, recounting the revival of the lodge in 1833, the installation of Col. Lacy as W. M., and the handing over in 1852 to the care of Major Maxwell the lodge chest and Bible. The reference to the Washington incident was a matter of hearsay with the colonel.

The next letter is an acknowledgment of the receipt of the chest and Bible by Bro. Major-Gen. Alexander Maxwell, of the 46th, in 1852, from Col. Child. Bro. Maxwell also believed in the old traditions regarding chest and book.

The last statement, written in 1871, by Donald Stuart, at one time major of the 46th, is unimportant. He apparently knew nothing. He thought "John Skelton" was master of the lodge, and that the "young fellows" of the regiment "used to draw John Skelton out about Masonry."

As far as the life of the lodge is concerned during its military connection, nothing more can be given than what already appears in the foregoing statements.

The lodge was No. 227, warranted in 1752, by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and was known as "The Lodge of Social and Military

Virtues," with the motto " Libens Solvit Merito Votum," the initials of the Ancient Roman inscription " Votum Solvit Libens Merito " being transposed to meet the title of the lodge.

The translation of the Roman inscription is " He pays his vow (or discharges his obligation) willingly or justly." Another formula is: " He pays his vow with a willing mind."

The statement of Col. Lacy, already given, recounts the finding of the chest and Bible in 1831 in the storeroom of the regiment. The record book, probably the minute book, and the printed copy of the by-laws, with the written memorandum concerning the Washington incident and the subsequent capture by the enemy of the chest and warrant, have disappeared, either lost or destroyed or in the possession of some one who declines to make their whereabouts known.

In 1833 Col. Lacy returned to England and endeavored to revive the lodge at Weedon, in Northamptonshire in 1834. The colonel succeeded, and was installed as W. M. by the celebrated Dr. Crucifix, as an officer of the Grand Lodge of England. Col. Child also refers to the resuscitation of the lodge and his installation as S. W. by Dr. Crucifix in 1834, and from him we learn that the lodge worked for some time at a later period when the regiment was stationed in Ireland.

Prior to the removal of the regiment to Ireland the brethren of Manchester, hearing that a few of the old members of No. 227 had the old Bible of the lodge, received the brethren who carried the Bible in open lodge with grand honors, and entertained them at a banquet. The warrant of 1834 had endorsed thereon a certificate of Bro. Crucifix, who installed Bro. Lacy as W. M. This fact is attested by the certificate of the three brethren named in the warrant, viz: Bros. Lacy, W. M., Goodwin, S. W., and Edwards, J. W.

After this, Col. Lacy, leaving the regiment, Bro. Child had charge of the chest, for the lodge had again become dormant, and finally the chest and Bible were handed over to Bro. Maxwell, as the senior brother in the 46th.

In connection with the story of Col. Lacy there are a couple of statements that apparently conflict. In the ninth paragraph of his statement he says: " By a memorandum in the handwriting of Bro. Col. Child, now S. O. P. at Belfast, in this Bible, I find the lodge was established on 4th May, 1752."

This is followed by a paragraph in a letter of Col. Child, dated Belfast, 12th August, 1871, in which he says:

" On the return of the 46th regt. to England in 1833, it was proposed to revive the old regimental lodge, No. 227. This was carried out at Weedon, Brother Crucifix coming from London and installing Bro. Lacy, W.M., and myself as Senior Warden, and the Lodge worked for some time after our arrival in Ireland, but from the number of changes, consequent on the return of a Regiment from India, the Lodge again became dormant, and when Bro. Lacy left the Regiment shortly after, I took charge of the Lodge Chest, which I kept for several years."

In the above it will be observed that Col. Lacy gives Col. Child as his authority for the date of the original warrant, whereas Col. Child, it is likely, got his information from the memorandum on the back of the warrant of 1834, made and signed by Lacy himself, under

date 22nd February, 1835, when he handed the warrant to Bro. Child. This statement in the last paragraph says that the lodge "No. 227, on the Registry of Ireland," was established on the "4th March, 1752, A.L. 5752." This shows a discrepancy of two months in the statements made.

Bro. Alex. Murray, in a sketch of the lodge, assigns more importance to the apparent discrepancy than it merits. He thinks that when Bro. Child received the warrant, it was dormant, and that all the attending circumstances of 1834-35 had passed out of his mind until negotiations were opened in 1846 for the transfer of the warrant to Canada, and that he handed over the warrant without making any note of the facts contained in the endorsement. Bro. Murray thinks, however, that when Bro. Shepherd, as will be seen by the subsequent history of the warrant, applied to Ireland for a new warrant of the same name and number, he transcribed the endorsements, which could not have contained Bro. Child's name, or Bro. Shepherd, who was very methodical, would have given it.

Bro. Murray alludes to the memo. of Bro. Lacy in the Bible, and thinks that it was written from memory after parting with the warrant, and that forgetting his own endorsement he accepted that of Bro. Child as correct and recorded it in his history of the Bible.

The date of the issue of the first warrant was 4th March, 1752, and as this is official from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the discussion on this point is at rest.

In 1846 the 46th was stationed at Kingston, and in the regiment was Captain Child, the only remaining member of the lodge. He had possession of the chest, Bible and other properties of the lodge, which, after its reorganization, at Weedon, was only active for a year and then became dormant.

In 1846 Sergeant-Major William Shepherd, of the Royal Artillery at Montreal, on behalf of himself and sixteen other Master Masons applied to Capt. Child for a transfer of the warrant, the chest and property, which consisted of a W. M.'s and P. M.'s jewels and also of the jewels of the senior and junior wardens, and of the treasurer and secretary and tyler.

The first negotiation for this transfer of the lodge property took place at Laprairie, near Montreal on the 6th October, 1846, for at this time Capt. Child was quartered at that place.

The deputation which waited on Bro. Child stated that they felt that there was opportunity for a lodge under military auspices at Montreal, and that it would likely have more success than No. 227 had in the regiment. Bro. Child received the deputation courteously, and after some conversation acceded to their request, promising to send the warrant.

This visit to Laprairie is noted in the books of the Lodge of Antiquity, and is borne out by a statement filed in the documents of the lodge, showing that expenses were raised by subscription of the members.

After the deputation returned to Montreal they awaited the arrival of the warrant. This parchment, however, did not come to hand as expected, and anxiety as to its whereabouts or the reason for its non-receipt is shown by a draft of a letter in the papers of the lodge, sent some days later to Capt. Child, at Kingston. This letter reads:

"Sir:—The kindness with which, on the 6th ulto., you received the deputation at Laprairie from the Brethren about to form a Military Lodge, emboldens us once more to trouble you on this subject. The non-arrival of the warrant, which you were pleased to say you would send to us, induces a fear either that it has miscarried or that you may not have had an opportunity of sending it. Should the latter be the case, we would feel grateful if you would either send it by post, should you not fear for its safety, or desire Bro. Sergt. Clay to intimate to us the cause of its detention. Our anxiety to promote the object we have in view will, we feel confident, be the only apology necessary for thus troubling you."

On the 4th of November, 1846, Bro. Shepherd and the brethren at Montreal seem to have held possession of the jewels and other furniture of the lodge. The following is a copy of the receipt for these articles:

"The undersigned, a committee appointed to carry into effect the establishment of a Military Masonic Lodge at Montreal in Canada, do hereby acknowledge to have received from Bro. Wm. Child, Captain in Her Majesty's 46th Regt., the undermentioned Lodge jewels, etc., which we pledge ourselves and successors to return to the Brethren of the said Regt. (this being the consideration on which we have received them) at any period when the said Brethren shall demand the same for the purpose of assembling as a Lodge, our sole object in desiring possession of them and the warrant to which they belong, being to keep in operation a charter which so many interesting circumstances have rendered invaluable in the estimation of Free-masons, viz.:

"Jewels, Silver, with collars, Master, three Mallets; P. Master, four Pillars or Columns; Secretary, four Seals of sorts, handles; Treasurer, one Plumb rule; Tyler, one collar; S. Warden, one sash; J. Warden, six aprons and one black silk bag.

"Wm. T. Shepherd, Sect."

"Montreal, Canada, 4th Nov., 1846."

However, the warrant had not been received at that date, for Bro. Clay, of the 46th, who is referred to in the letter after the visit to Laprairie, writes from "Kingston, C. W.," on the 10th November, 1846, as follows:

"Dear Shepherd:—

"I expect by this time your patience is nearly exhausted, but really, I could not (you know) hurry the Captain on the subject; however, by fair dint of dodging I got it at last. I send you the warrant 227 in charge of the Steward of the 'Highlander' steamboat to Lachine, which he assures me will be delivered into your hands safe. Capt. Child's good wishes accompany the warrant for its success and likewise for your health and happiness. You will, on receiving the warrant, communicate with me, as I, as well as the Cap., should be glad to hear of its safe arrival. May the blessings of God attend you in your exertions to promote the welfare of the Craft and mankind generally.

"Yours fraternally,

"Robert Clay,

"Sergt. 46th."

The brethren had now the necessary authority to proceed with the reorganization of the lodge. Consequently they wrote to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland from "Montreal, Canada," on "November, 1846," as follows:—

"Sir and Bro.:—The Brethren of Her Majesty's 46th Regt. of Foot, holding the warrant, No. 227, and constituting the Lodge of Social and Military

Virtues, dated at Dublin the 2nd day of August, A.L. 5834, having for a length of time from a variety of circumstances been prevented from assembling as a Lodge, have now at the request of the undersigned Master Masons, consented to the transfer to us of the said warrant, provided the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland, be pleased to sanction the same. We, therefore, having at heart the advancement and prosperity of the Craft, and being desirous of forming ourselves into a Lodge for the purpose aforesaid, do respectfully request that the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland will be pleased to grant to us the requisite authority to assemble as a Lodge in the city of Montreal in the province of Canada, under the said warrant, and we hereby pledge ourselves to act strictly in accordance with the Constitution and dictates of that august body. We beg to acquaint you that we have nominated Bros. Wm. Shepherd to be W. M., W. Robinson to be S. W., and R. Balfour to be J. W., and that we have appointed the first Thursday in each month for our regular meeting. The circumstances of there being, so far as we know, no Lodge in Montreal, Canada, holding from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and not having means of reference to its Constitutions, will, we trust, be sufficient apology for any informality or deficiency in this application, and should it be complied with, we beg you will have the kindness either to forward to us by mail a copy of the Constitution, or acquaint us with any material points of difference, having reference to what may exist between those of the G. L. of England (of which we have a copy) and those of Ireland. And as our names have all been registered in the G. L. of England, we take the liberty of referring you there, should such a proceeding be considered necessary.

"If not inconsistent or contrary to the Constitution, and it be in possession of the Grand Lodge, we would beg to be entrusted with the warrant in lieu of which the present one was granted (bearing date about A.D. 1752), many circumstances having occurred to render it a document of no ordinary interest, and, moreover, to be allowed to work, if possible, under the same, instead of that now in force. If a statement of the requisite fees, etc., required by the G. L., be forwarded with the authority herein requested, it will be promptly responded to. A reply to this at your earliest convenience will be gratefully received by

"Your obedt. servts.,  
 "W. Shepherd, late J. W., 729, Reg. of England.  
 "Wm. Robinson, " "  
 "R. Balfour, " "  
 "Phillip St. Hill, " "  
 "F. Fairbraes, " "  
 "R. Colquhoun, " "  
 "A. Courtenay, " 396, "

"We, the undersigned Masters and Past Masters of Lodges in this city, recommend a compliance with the foregoing application.

"T. Douglas Harington, W.M.;  
 St. George's Lodge, No. 643, England;  
 "J. Wright, P.M., of Lodges 214, 643 & 729.  
 "John Dean, P.M., 643, England.

"Montreal, Canada,  
 "26th Nov., 1846.

"Be pleased to address under cover to Mr. P. St. Hill, Government Officer, Montreal.

"P.S. In order that no doubts may arise as to any unwillingness to transfer the warrant on the part of the Brethren of the 46th Regt., I annex an extract from a letter of one of their number."

This letter, therefore, was an application for a renewal of the warrant. In an article in the Montreal "Masonic News," of 20th July, 1886, in addition to the above names, as applying for the war-

rant, were those of "Wm. Stevenson and D. Niman," but these two do not appear in the MSS. examined.

The W. M. and P. M.'s who endorsed this application are well known to Canadian Masons. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington was W. M. of St. George's lodge, No. 643, E. R., working in Montreal. W. Bro. J. Wright, was P. M. of lodges, Nos. 214 (St. John's lodge, Quebec), 643, and 729 (Lodge in the 80th Regt. of Foot), while W. Bro. John Dean was the secretary of the Kingston Convention, 1818, and of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, 1822-45. He was a member of St. George's lodge, No. 643.

Bro. Phillips St. Hill was a West Indian in the employ of the government. He was afterwards in Toronto, and was one of the charter members of St. John's lodge in that city.

The reply to this application was not prompt, but it had the merit of being explicit as an expression of opinion from the authorities at Dublin. The Grand Secretary pointed out that no members of the lodge had a right to transfer the warrant without permission from the Grand Lodge, and that Sergt. Clay was not a registered member of the lodge, although Bro. Child was. The Grand Secretary then asked for a memorial in proper form, stating that the request for a new warrant would then be complied with. The letter read:

"Freemasons' Hall,

"Dublin, Feb'y 26th, 1847.

"Dear Sir and Bro.:-

"I duly received your favor of 20th Nov. last, respecting Masonic warrant, No. 227, and in reply beg to state that the members of that Lodge had no right to transfer the warrant to any other parties without leave first obtained from the Grand Lodge. You certainly have acted very properly in making the application as you have done, and which I have no doubt would meet every attention under other circumstances, but the warrant 227 having been granted to the 46th Regt. nearly 100 years ago as a military warrant to be attached to that Regt. only, if the members could not continue working it they should have returned it to us, which would have prevented any increase of dues or arrears accumulating against it, and we would have kept the number unissued as long as they wished to give them the opportunity of redeeming it, if they should hereafter desire it.

"With respect to the original warrant, it was returned to us many years ago, so defaced and worn out that it was quite illegible, and the one you have issued in lieu of it. The old one was, of course, immediately cancelled. I have to observe that Sergt. Robt. Clay, who sent you the warrant, is not a registered member of 227, and, therefore, had no authority to act as he has done. Capt. Child is. If you are desirous of taking out a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland you will please forward a memorial, similar in substance to that already sent, at the same time sending the old warrant, and you can have the same number if you wish it; indeed, it is the earliest number now at our disposal, so many new warrants have been applied for, and issued within the last two or three years, that all the senior numbers are taken up that were vacant.

"I enclose a copy of our laws for your information, by which you will perceive that every application for a new warrant should have the recommendation of three neighbouring Lodges, but as there are none under the Irish Constitution in the vicinity of Montreal, it would be advisable to get as many signatures of registered Irish Masons as possible. Bros. D. ——— of 83, and Jer. O'Connell of 185, are both registered with us. Also the recommendation of the W. Masters of the English Lodges, as were to your former application.

"I am, dear Sir and Bro.,

"Yours faithfully,

"Wm. Shepherd, Esq.,

"Montreal."

"Per John Fowler, D.G.S.,

George Rankin.

Within a month to the day Bro. Shepherd and his brethren had complied with the instructions from Ireland. On the 26th March, 1847, Bro. Shepherd replied, stating that Bros. Campbell and Child did not relinquish any claim to the warrant, but only consented, upon the understanding that the Grand Lodge would consent, that Bro. Clay was only a medium of communication and was not to be blamed for a fraternal act, and that the application for a transfer was not a desire to save expense, but rather to possess an old and treasured document of great antiquity in preference to a new one, and he closed with a request that the application of 20th November, 1846, be granted. The letter read:

" Montreal, Canada,

" 26 March, 1847.

" Sir & Bro.:—

" We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Bro. Rankin's obliging communication of the 26th Feby last, with the enclosures, and beg leave to acquaint you in reference thereto:

" 1. That Bro. Major Campbell & Capt. Child (the only remaining members of the Lodge, we believe) have not relinquished their right to the warrant but only consented to its transfer to us in the event of the Grand Lodge sanctioning such proceeding. From this you will perceive that the warrant has not been transferred but only entrusted to us

" 2. That Bro. Robert Clay acted only as the medium of communication between the above-named Brethren and us, the 46th Regt., being at a distance of 200 miles from Montreal, and we beg to explain that our only object in forwarding an extract from his letter was to show to the G. L. that there existed no objection to the transfer of the warrant. Bro. Clay, therefore, we respectfully suggest, is not to be blamed in this matter.

" 3. That it was not with a view to expect the saving of expenses that we applied for a transfer of the warrant, No. 227, in preference to a new one, but rather to possess one, the original of which is of so ancient a date, and which so many circumstances have combined to render (together with the jewels which the Brethren of the 46th Regt. have generously entrusted to our care) of great value in Masonic estimation.

" We, therefore, beg leave most urgently to request that our application of 26th Nov. last may be granted, viz.: the transfer to us and the Brethren named in the annexed par. (Registered Master Masons under the Irish Constitution, of the warrant, No. 227, and in the event of our request being acceded to we will become responsible to the Grand Lodge for the amount of dues, etc., owing by the late lodge, and will, with pleasure, forward therewith the customary fees, etc., consequent on the transfer of the charter, registries, an account of which if sent us with your reply will meet our prompt attention.

" We would, in conclusion, respectfully request a speedy reply to this communication, as much longer delay may reduce our members, and render more difficult the formation of the Lodge.

" We are, etc.,

" Wm. Shepherd,

" Wm. Robinson,

" P. St. Hill,

" For the Brethren."

" We, the undersigned Master Masons, registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, desire to unite in the foregoing application, and in that of the 26th of Nov., 1846 (A copy of which we have perused), it being our purpose to become members of the Lodge, No. 227, if permitted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to be constituted.

- "Jeremiah O'Connell, No. 185;
- "John Dalton, No. 295;
- "Thos. Donaldson, No. 754;
- "Robert Smith, No. 588;
- "T. W. Ray, 588;
- "D. Gillan, No. 229."

Accompanying this letter was a personal communication to the Grand Secretary of Ireland, a reading of which must create a smile among those who know something of the trials and difficulties that surround the obtaining of signatures to petitions and other documents of a like character. Bro. Shepherd wrote:

"Dear Sir: I must apologize for the soiled state of the accompanying letter, which I would not forward were there sufficient time to allow of my obtaining the signatures to a clean copy, which there is not. The accident occurred from its having been carried about for signatures in a very severe snow storm, and the falling of a lighted candle upon it by one of the Brethren."

On the 12th of June, the reply of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was received in Montreal. The petition had been dealt with by the Board of General Purposes at Dublin, in May, the resolution of that body being as follows:

"Grand Lodge of Ireland,  
"Dublin, May 6th, 1847.

"Read a memorial signed by nine Brethren, principally on the register of the Grand Lodge of England, residing in Montreal, Canada, praying that warrant, No. 227, Irish registry, at present held by the 46th Regt. might be transferred to them, and permission be given to have the meetings of the Lodge held permanently in Montreal as a civil lodge, which was recommended by the W. M., and several Past Masters of Lodge 643, English Constitution.

"The Board of General Purposes recommended that the old warrant, No. 227, being returned, the same number be issued to memorialists, which recommendation of the Board was approved of and confirmed by the Grand Lodge.

"By Order,  
"J. Fowler, D. G. Sect.

"Bro. Wm. Shepherd,  
"Wm. Robinson,  
"Robert Balfour,  
and other memorialists."

On receipt of this letter Bro. Shepherd communicated with Bro. Child, at Kingston, enclosing copies of the correspondence with Ireland, and stating that, as it was necessary to return the old warrant he begged to request Bro. Child to consent and promptly answer. The letter to Bro. Child, which was without date but which was probably written on the 13th June, read:

"Sir:—I regret that I am again under the necessity of troubling you on the subject of the warrant which you have kindly consented to transfer to certain Brethren here. By the enclosed copies of correspondence with the Grand Lodge, which I deem it right to put you in possession of, you will perceive that it is necessary to send home the old warrant and take out a new one (this would not have been necessary had it been under the English Constitution). At a meeting of sixteen of our Brethren, held last evening it was resolved that in the event of your sanctioning the return to the Grand Lodge of the present warrant, we apply for a new one of the same number

and title. For this purpose I now trouble you, trusting you will have no objection to our pursuing the course recommended by Grand Lodge, particularly as in the event of the Brethren of the Regt. wishing to repossess themselves of the warrant, jewels, etc., the expenses to them will be no greater than paying the amount of the arrears due on the old one.

"There is one point in the Grand Lodge minutes to which it may be necessary to advert, namely, the meetings to be held as a civil lodge. I beg to explain that it was deemed desirable not to bind ourselves under the restrictions of a military lodge, there being no other here under the Irish Constitution. Notwithstanding this the Lodge will be essentially a Military, though nominally a civil one.

"It being the anxious wish of the Brethren to forward our application home by the mail which will close here on the 14th inst., we would feel grateful if you would favor us with your decision (through Sergt. Clay) on the above subject at your earliest convenience."

On the receipt of Bro. Shepherd's letter Bro. Child had communicated with Bro. Clay, and that Bro. wrote to Bro. Shepherd in connection with the dues in arrear on the old warrant. Bro. Clay wrote:

"Kingston, 10th June, 1847.

"Dear Shepherd:—

"You see Capt. Child has not delayed writing, as you will have a note from him at the same time you receive this. He appears much concerned for your prosperity in your new undertaking, as we have had a long conversation on the subject when I gave him the two notes. He seems to think that providing you take a new warrant, which is only £7, you might in your next communication with the Grand Lodge mention whether you could not have the old number renewed at less than £6, on the ground that the Lodge was not working, and as Masons, I think they would on that head only have a little lenity.

"However, if it appears nothing can be done with the old number, Capt. Child desires me to inform you, he will communicate with Capt. Lacy (46th) the then installed Master to collect the amount from each member. But you will be able to judge from the Captain's letter how to act.

"Yours affectionately,

"Robert Clay.

"Sergt. 46th."

On the same date Bro. Child also wrote to Bro. Shepherd, agreeing to the proposal to return the original warrant. He expressed the opinion that the dues should not run while the lodge was dormant, and offered to write to Col. Lacy, the P. M., to call upon the old members to contribute to pay off the amount claimed by the Grand Lodge.

By this time Bro. Shepherd, who had been indefatigable in his interest in the revival of the lodge, sent a petition to Ireland, on 12th June, 1847. This petition was signed by fifteen Masons.

With this memorial was a letter to the Grand Secretary of Ireland from Bro. Shepherd. The letter is undated and incomplete, but it was evidently a draft of the entire letter that accompanied the memorial. It read:

"Sir & Bro: In acknowledging receipt of Bro. Rankin's communication of the 10th ulto, permit me, in the first place, to tender my acknowledgment for your very prompt attention to our application. I enclose the old warrant as well as a copy of a note I have received from Bro. Child, from which latter document you will learn the cause of the accumulation of dues remaining un-

settled, and that Capt. Child was unaware of the existence of such debt, and would have remained so had I not deemed it right to forward him copies of our correspondence on this subject, and as it would be desirable and proper that the debt should be erased from the accounts of the Grand Lodge, I would beg to be permitted to suggest (as the duty of defraying this charge would fall on one or two remaining Brethren, who possibly were not parties to the omission in not reporting the cessation from working of the Lodge) the propriety of cancelling the charge for annual subscription during the period of the warrant laying dormant, as it would appear that Bro. Child is desirous that the charge should be defrayed. I would further beg to acquaint you that the Brethren are particularly desirous that the title of the warrant, 227, be retained, as the Lodge will in a great measure be composed of Military Brethren, when there does not happen to be a military Lodge in Montreal, and the jewels are so marked. I enclose a check on the Provincial Bank of Ireland for the sum of seven pounds 5s.

To the memorial and letter a reply came dated "Freemasons' Hall, Dublin, July 2nd, 1847," to this effect:

"Dear Sir and Bro.:-

"Your favor of 13th June reached me just in time to lay your memorial for the warrant before the Grand Lodge at its monthly meeting last night, and I have great pleasure in saying that it was ordered. I lose no time, therefore, in forwarding it by this day's post, which I believe will have it in Liverpool in time for to-morrow's packet.

"I received the order for seven pounds which pays for the warrant. You still owe for the transfer of fourteen Brethren, who signed the memorial, in addition to the three named in the warrant, whose registry fees are included in the £7. With respect to the arrears against the old warrant all that will be required is the amount of dues for the time which Capt. Child considers the Lodge may have actually worked.

"I have just time to conclude with wishing Lodge 227 every success and prosperity.

"Yours faithfully,

"Per John Fowler, D. D. G. S.,

"Wm. Shepherd, Esq.,

"George Rankin."

"Montreal."

This letter, states Bro. Alexander Murray, is endorsed by Bro. Shepherd, as "Received, March 1848, answered 14th March, 1848." This was an interval of eight months, and the reason for the delay in the receipt of the warrant is thus explained:-

When the first application was made for a warrant Bro. Shepherd in writing to the Grand Secretary of Ireland, directed him to address the letter, which would contain the warrant to Phillip St. Hill, Government office, Montreal. When the application for the warrant was renewed Bro. Shepherd, in writing to Ireland, omitted this instruction as to the address of the letter, and the Grand Secretary, having forgotten the original instructions, addressed the letter direct to Bro. Shepherd at the Post Office in Montreal. The letter, containing the warrant, reached Montreal in due course, but in those days there was no postal delivery, and Bro. Shepherd, expecting that the letter would be addressed to Bro. St. Hill at the Government Office, applied to him for such a letter, never dreaming that it would be addressed to himself direct. However, it was not only addressed to him, but was also advertised as being in the post office and in due course returned to London, stamped "Advertised and not called for."

Postage even in the days of 1846 was an expensive matter, for the charge for sending a package such as this warrant from Eng-

land to Canada would amount to about a dollar. Bro. Shepherd evidently desirous of saving the postal charges, desired the package to be addressed to the Government Office, where it would have been de-



FACSIMILE OF COVER OF WARRANT.

livered free. The original envelope, when sent to this country, showed a charge of 5s. 2½d. for postage payable on the warrant. This envelope is stamped July 2nd, 1847, and Nov. 15th, 1847, and

with some illegible marks. It is now in the possession of the Lodge of Antiquity.

This was the mystery of the delay solved. The warrant, dated 1st July, 1847, having been received and everything being in order, the lodge was summoned and duly constituted by the officers of St. George's lodge, No. 643, E. R., on the 23rd March, 1848.

On December 7th, 1848, Bro. Shepherd communicated with the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. He wrote:

"Sir & Bro: Referring to my communication to you of the 14th of March, I embrace the present opportunity of acquainting you that the Lodge, No. 227, was duly constituted and its officers installed on the 23rd of that month, and I annex for the information of Grand Lodge a list of officers and members by which you will perceive there has been a considerable falling off between the dates of our application and the receipt of the warrant. In a communication which I received from Bro. Capt. Child, 46th Regt., I find that the old Lodge ceased working in less than twelve months after taking out the warrant.

"If at your convenience you will acquaint this Lodge with the amount due to the Grand Lodge the same will be remitted.

I am, Sir & Bro.,

Fraternally yours,

W. Shepherd, W. M. No. 227, I. R.

"The Grand Sect.,

"Grand Lodge of Ireland,

"Dublin."

"Address in future T. D. Harington, Esq., W. M., Lodge, 227, Government Office, Montreal, who since the above was written has been elected W. M. for the ensuing year."

The officers and members returned at this time were as follows:

|                                |                               |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| W. Bro. Wm. Shepherd, W. M.    | Bro. Philip S. Hill, S. D.    |
| W. Bro. T. D. Harington, P. M. | Bro. Wm. Stevenson, J. D.     |
| Bro. Courtenay.                | Bro. S. Compain, I. G.        |
| Bro. Wm. Robinson, S. W.       | Bro. Robert Colquhoun, Tyler. |
| Bro. W. G. Malcolm, J. W.      | Bro. John Dukey.              |
| Bro. Geo. J. Stanley, Sect.    | Bro. Isaac Moffat.            |
| Bro. John Dalton, Treas.       |                               |

In a former letter Bro. Shepherd had referred to the fact that while the lodge would be essentially a military one, its complexion might change from the removal of some of the military brethren, and it is very probable that W. Bros. T. D. Harington and Courtenay, both past masters of St. George's and Elgin lodges, affiliated with No. 227 in order to show their desire for its success. Bro. Harington affiliated in May, 1848, and was elected W. M. at the communication of December, 1848, and on 22nd October, 1849, withdrew from the membership of the lodge as he was leaving the city of Montreal. Bro. Harington was an officer of the Government.

There is no record of the work of the lodge until 27th December, 1854, when at the regular communication the following officers and brethren were present:

W. Bro. W. G. Malcolm, W. M.; V. W. Bro. W. M. Brown, P. M.; V. W. Bro. E. Morris, Actg. S. W.; V. W. Bro. J. Thom, J. W.; V. W. Bro. J. A. B. McGill, Actg. S. D.; V. W. Bro. Kobensky, J. D.; V. W. Bro. C. Vangibson, I. G.; V. W. Bro. Wm. Hannah, Tyler, and other Brethren and visitors.

As is known by a reading of other parts of this history, in 1855, meetings, which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, were held, and those who had charge of the matter communicated with the different lodges in Canada in all jurisdictions, with the idea of having each lodge represented at the Convention, which was to be held on the 2nd Wednesday in October, 1855, at Hamilton. On the receipt of a communication on this subject a meeting of No. 227 was held, but being an emergent meeting it was laid over until the next regular communication. At this meeting, which took place on the 6th Sept., 1855, the secretary read a communication, with the resolutions adopted by the Convention held in the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 10th July, for the purpose of considering the expediency of forming an independent Grand Lodge, and requesting delegates to be sent to a Convention, to be held at Hamilton on the 10th October. The proposals were discussed in the lodge, and resolutions were carried to the effect:

"That this Lodge fully concurs in the views contained in said communication as regards the expediency of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada as they consider it will be of great benefit to the craft in general, and Bro. E. Morris, S. W., and R. A. Malcolm, J. W., be requested to attend the meeting to be held in Hamilton next month, as delegates from this Lodge, and that the Sect. inform Bros. Thos. B. Harris, Sect. to said Convention, of the same."

On the 1st November, 1855, the regular meeting of the lodge was held, when the delegates, who had been appointed at the regular meeting in September, reported that they had been unable to attend the meeting at Hamilton, but were happy to inform the brethren that it had been fortunate enough to secure as its representative R. W. Bro. Dr. Bernard, W. M. of St. George's lodge, and trusted that the lodge would approve of their action in this regard. It may be said that no meeting had been held on the regular night in October, owing to the fact that the fall of Sebastopol was celebrated with illuminations and rejoicings, not only in Montreal, but all over the Dominion.

At the meeting in November, Bro. Bernard was present, and made his report to the lodge, stating that the Grand Lodge of Canada had been established and its officers appointed. The brethren were pleased with the action of Bro. Bernard, and, therefore, passed a resolution of thanks and admitted him as an honorary member, in consideration of the services rendered by him to the Craft in the establishment of the Grand Lodge. The lodge further approved and confirmed his action as proxy delegate, by resolving:

"That the report delivered by R. W. Bro. Bernard be received and this Lodge highly approve and confirm the conduct of our proxy delegate R. W. Bro. Bernard, and the proceedings of the Convention held at Hamilton on the 10th Oct. last, and will affiliate with said Lodges.

"That this Lodge recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada as the Supreme and only legitimate Masonic authority in Canada.

"That this lodge hereby surrenders its warrant to the Grand Lodge of Ireland and will hereafter exist under the jurisdiction of the Canadian Grand Lodge."

There does not seem to have been any record of the return of the Irish warrant or of the receipt of the new warrant from the Grand

Lodge of Canada, but the latter organization granted a warrant to the Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, No. 227, on the register of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as an affiliated lodge under the same designation and enrolled as No. 1 on its registry, on 26th November, 1855, the following brethren being named thereon as officers: Wm. M. Browne, W.M.; Edwin Morris, S.W.; Robert A. Malcolm, J.W.; Wm. G. Malcolm, Gostick Reinhardt, John F. Bower, Wm. Bower and others. The warrant is signed by Wm. Mercer Wilson, Grand Master; A. Bernard, D.G.M., and Thos. B. Harris as Grand Secretary.

Attached to the warrant is an official copy of the resolution of the Grand Lodge of Canada, authorizing the change of name from "The Lodge of Social and Military Virtues" to "The Lodge of Antiquity," and giving to the lodge the privilege of wearing gold instead of silver jewels. This resolution reads:

"Resolved that the Lodge of Social & Military Virtues shall henceforth be called the Lodge of Antiquity, wear gold instead of Silver Jewels and take precedence of all numbered Lodges.

"Given under my hand and seal of this Grand Lodge at Hamilton, the 24th of August, A.L. 5857, A.D. 1857.

"Thos. B. Harris, G. Sect."

It is recorded that at the regular communication of this lodge, held on the 1st of May, 1856,

"The W. M. read a copy of the official recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada (and its subordinate Lodges working under their jurisdiction) by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, when it was proposed by Bro. R. A. Malcolm, seconded by Bro. Levine, that a communication be sent to the Grand Lodge of Ireland embodying the thanks and good wishes of this Lodge for the kindness and attention shown them during the long time that they had worked under a charter of the said Grand Lodge of Ireland, and a committee of the R. W. the D. G. M., the W. M. and the S. W. were named to carry the same into effect."

This is practically all that is known of the history and work of this lodge from its revival in 1848 down to its affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada. A resume of its history shows that the original warrant was granted 4th March, 1752, that a second warrant was granted in 1801, but that this warrant was lost in Dominica, W.I., in 1805; that a third warrant was issued in 1805, but that this was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1834, so illegible as to be undecipherable. On the 2nd August, 1834, a warrant was issued to Bros. Lacy, Godwin and R. J. Edwards, of the 46th Regiment, and this warrant was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 13th June, 1847. On the 1st July, 1847, a warrant was issued to William Shepherd, W. Robinson and R. Balfour, as W. M., S. W. and J. W., respectively, and this warrant was returned to the Grand Secretary of Ireland on the affiliation of the lodge with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and finally the name of the lodge was changed to "The Lodge of Antiquity," taking precedence of all numbered lodges.

## CHAPTER XCIV.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 231, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, CITY OF HAMILTON, TOWNSHIP OF BARTON, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1852-55.

St. John's lodge, No. 231, was one of the lodges founded in Canada prior to 1855 by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The warrant was dated 2nd July, 1852, with W. Bro. T. B. Harris, W.M.; Alfred Booker, S.W., and J. W. Kerr, as J. W.

The first regular meeting was held on the 27th December, 1852, in the Germania hall, north-east corner of John and Main streets, Hamilton, when the officers were installed by V. W. Bros. Richard Bull, Charles Magill, H. B. Bull and S. Farewell.

As the 27th was the celebration of the festival by other Hamilton lodges, St. John's was called for 6.30 a.m., and after installation and the reading of petitions for initiation from Messrs. John Berry, C. H. Clarke and James F. Carter, the lodge closed at 7.30 p.m., and the W. M., officers and members having accepted an invitation to dinner from the members of Strict Observance lodge, a lodge of the Provincial Grand Lodge, under M. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, they adjourned to the City Hotel, and an enjoyable evening was spent.

The second regular meeting was held on the 20th January, 1853, when the ballot was passed on the proposals read at the previous meeting, and

"upon the Senior Deacon proceeding to prepare Mr. Bury for his initiation having refused to comply with ancient usage, he was allowed to retire."

Mr. Clarke was initiated and three propositions were read and the lodge closed.

On the 17th February, 1853, the third meeting was held, at which there was quite a gathering. Two petitions were read, and Mr. Chas. Norton was initiated. A committee was appointed to compile by-laws, and the monthly dues were fixed at one shilling and three pence currency, and £3. 15s. od. as the initiation fee, which included the Grand Lodge certificate.

At an emergent meeting held on the 24th January, 1853, Mr. G. T. Malcolmson and Mr. McLean were initiated and Mr. J. Copp was proposed. At the March meeting it was resolved to purchase a Bible, cushion, square and compass and twelve aprons for the use of the lodge. On the passing of this resolution the following brethren signified their intention of presenting the lodge with the articles required: Bros. C. L. Beard and T. C. Clarke, the square and compass; Bro. J. W. Kerr, a Bible; Bro. James Seymour, circulars for meetings; Bros. Norton, Malcolmson and McLean, aprons, and the W. M. the cushion.

An emergent meeting on the 24th March and a regular on the 21st April were devoted to degree work. It was resolved to expend £10 "towards the contemplated improvements and the purchase of an organ and new furniture for the Masonic hall," and that a chest be furnished for the jewels, regalia and other property of the lodge.

The meetings of April and May were for degree work, and at the June meeting, as W. Bro. T. B. Harris was about to visit Ireland, he was empowered to take with him and "pay over to that Grand Lodge the amount of dues owing by the lodge." This meeting had been called for an afternoon hour and was called off at 5.30. In the evening the brethren proceeded to the Church of the Ascension, in company with the brethren of Barton lodge, when a sermon was preached by Rev. Bro. Dr. Lundy, after which the brethren dined together at the City Hotel. On Sunday, the 24th July, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Pollard.

At the September meeting in 1853 a proposal to aid in the erection of an orphan asylum for the Craft was deferred until the return of the W. M. from Ireland. W. Bro. Harris, the W. M., was in the chair at the October meeting, having returned from Europe. At this meeting a committee was appointed to confer with a similar committee from Strict Observance lodge, with regard to the founding of an orphans' asylum.

At the meeting on the 17th November, 1853, it was resolved that an emergency meeting be held on the 24th November for the purpose of meeting delegates from other lodges, to consider certain resolutions passed at the meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, held on the 10th November. About this time the question as to the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge was being discussed in Masonic circles. On the 10th November delegates from the Irish lodges were present at the meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, and resolutions to the effect that the rapid increase of lodges in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Ireland required a provincial governing authority; that a committee be appointed to draft resolutions for the government of such, and, further, that for the better management of business connected with Masonry in Canada West, an independent Grand Lodge be established, and that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be notified of the intention of the brethren in this jurisdiction to form an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West.

The adjourned meeting was held in due course at Hamilton on the 24th November, at which delegates were present. The proceedings of this meeting are duly recorded in the chapter devoted to the history of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada. St. John's lodge endorsed the course adopted, and its assistance contributed materially in the discussions which followed, and which eventually resulted in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In December, 1853, it was determined to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a Masonic ball. There does not seem to have been any record of the meeting on the 27th November, except that the proceedings of the 15th December, 1853, were confirmed "this 27th December, 5853."

At the meeting of 26th January, 1854, the lodge decided to pay the cost of the convention held on the 24th November, 1853, and also passed a vote of thanks "to Bro. Sir Allan MacNab for his presence (notwithstanding his weak state of health) at our late ball." In another resolution the brethren presented "our substantial expression of gratitude to Bro. Richard Bull for many acts of brotherly kindness he has shown St. John's lodge."

The meetings from January to April were principally for the routine work of the lodge, including a large amount of degree work. At the meeting of the 15th June, 1854, Brantford lodge, No. 323, another lodge on the Irish register, invited the members to celebrate the festival of St. John the Baptist, with them, and at the same meeting the lodge acknowledged the receipt of the proceedings of the convention held at London, Canada West, 1854, in connection with the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada. This was the continuation of the convention held on the 24th November, in Hamilton, and the lodge ordered that the communication be "deposited in the archives of this lodge."

After the installation of officers, W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, being installed master, a conversation then ensued as to the proper manner of celebrating St. John's day. One proposed an excursion by railway, another a dinner at Bro. Norton's, and finally a committee was appointed to confer with sister lodges in Hamilton on the subject. The invitation from Brantford was respectfully declined, as the lodge proposed "to celebrate the day at home." Before the meeting closed W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, the new master, "made some feeling remarks," complimentary to the retiring master, W. Bro. T. B. Harris, alluding to his long and arduous services in connection with the lodge, and "the many benefits it has received at his hands." The brethren had the highest regard for Bro. Harris, and "concurred sincerely in the sentiments expressed by Bro. Kerr," to all of which Bro. Harris "happily and suitably replied."

At the meeting of 17th August, 1854, it was resolved to present W. Bro. T. B. Harris with a past master's jewel, and this intention was put into effect on the 7th December following.

At the meeting of 21st September, after degree work, the lodge decided to lend Bro. Lelany, of Dunnville, \$20. "to enable him to re-erect his building which was destroyed by a tremendous storm on the 1st August last."

At the meeting of 19th October, 1854, Mr. Brackstone Baker, and Mr. W. K. Muir, both of the Great Western Railway, were initiated. Mr. Brackstone Baker subsequently filled a high position in connection with the Craft, and represented some Masonic bodies in England as a member of the United Grand Lodge of England. Mr. W. K. Muir was afterwards general manager of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway.

On the 2nd November, 1854, it was resolved to appoint W. Bro. T. B. Harris as a delegate to the convention, to be held at Toronto on the 9th November in connection with the formation of the independent Grand Lodge. At an emergency on the 30th November it was resolved to celebrate St. John's day by a dinner, and to arrange the matter with Strict Observance lodge, "it being understood that a subscription be taken up for the relief of families of poor and distressed brothers." The committee decided that the dinner should be at Bro. T. Davidson's City Hotel, and that a deputation wait upon the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan MacNab, and request his presence, and that the amount collected at the festival be divided amongst the lodges of Strict Observance and St. John's for distribution in their benevolent funds.

On the 21st December, 1854, Bro. W. C. Stephens, secretary of the Great Western Railway, was admitted a member of the lodge, and at this meeting Bro. Carleton tendered his resignation, owing to his leaving the country. The brethren expressed the hope "that the Great Architect of the Universe may shield and protect him wherever Providence may cast his lot."

It was also resolved at this meeting to communicate with Barton lodge relative to the proposed alterations required at the Masonic hall. This hall was situated on the north-east corner of Main and John streets, and was known as the Germania Hall. Barton lodge and Strict Observance lodge also met in this hall.

At the meeting of January 18th, 1855, Bro. Bull, who had been appointed on a committee from Strict Observance lodge, to wait upon St. John's lodge and Barton lodge and ask for their co-operation with regard to the establishment of a general Masonic benevolent fund, asked St. John's lodge to appoint delegates on a committee for this purpose.

The celebration of the festival of St. John, in December, 1854, while it had been a great success as a social reunion, had not proved so satisfactory financially, as a statement prepared showed a deficit of £1, 14s. 2d., which the lodge ordered to be paid. This, however, was a separate account from the donations received at the festival, for these were ordered to be distributed in accordance with the original proposal. At this meeting a jewel was voted to W. Bro. Kerr for his services to the lodge.

On the 15th February, 1855, there was an animated discussion over the introduction of a candidate, who had been favorably reported upon by the committee. The secretary informed the lodge that the W. M. had stated to him that a brother of the lodge had an objection to the candidate, and added that he would like to hear the objection of this brother. Upon the request being made the objecting brother declined to state his reasons, but "said he would blackball the candidate." It appears that this friction arose from the fact that the candidate announced himself a carpenter when he really was a "tucker," and "he having assumed a profession which he is not entitled to, he would not sit with him, nor associate with him, nor give him the right hand of fellowship," after which the W. M. expressed a desire to have the opinion of some past masters, and "the contending parties abandoned the discussion."

The fact that the candidate was a tuck-pointer seems to have been a serious matter to, at least, one member of the lodge. The objector evidently thought that the connection of men who worked in wood, brick and plaster was not desirable. At this meeting Bro. C. J. Brydges, of the Great Western Railway, who desired affiliation with the lodge, and who was proposed at a former meeting, was balloted for, and accepted. Before the lodge closed Bro. William Thomas, who had objected to a candidate, because he was a "tuck-pointer," and W. Bro. Kerr, the W. M., "shook hands and made ample apologies for the unpleasant, as well as warm expressions given to their feelings in the heat of discussion respecting the petition of Mr. D. Murray."

At the meeting of the 15th March, 1855, Bro. Murray's petition, however, was "allowed to lie on the table." This procedure is scarcely

in accordance with present Craft rulings, for in these days the balloting on a petition of a candidate favorably reported upon cannot be postponed. The warm discussion of the previous meeting had created some little friction in the lodge, and had been spoken of after the lodge closed, so that at the meeting of March 15th, the W. M. said that "it had come to his knowledge that some brother had been divulging the secrets of the lodge with reference to the remarks made at the last meeting on the petition of Mr. D. Murray." He, therefore, appointed a committee "to ascertain the guilty party, and report at the next regular." This committee reported at the regular meeting in April to the effect that the question of speaking of Masonic matters to the "uninitiated merits the condemnation of every right-thinking brother." The report, however, contains no name, although they had evidently discovered the offender, for the minutes state that the lodge was

"satisfied with the explanation given by a young brother to Bro. P. Masters of the lodge, and the contrition he has expressed with the charge against him."

The question of infringement of jurisdiction came before the members at this meeting, and it was resolved that when a petition for membership or initiation

"is received by any applicant residing outside of the city, it shall be the duty of the Secretary to correspond with the lodge nearest to the place of residence of the applicant, in order to ascertain if there was any objection to such initiation by such lodge, and that the ballot should not be passed until such enquiry was made."

Bro. Brackstone Baker had been to England, and, not forgetting his lodge, sent a letter in May, 1855, presenting the lodge with three tracing boards, which were duly acknowledged.

The festival of St. John the Baptist was not celebrated on the 24th June, but was postponed until the 12th July, when an excursion was held on the steamer "Arabian." In this month W. Bro. J. W. Kerr was presented with a past master's jewel, and at the meeting in August a communication was read from W. Bro. T. B. Harris, containing the resolutions adopted at the celebrated convention held at the Clifton House on the 19th July, 1855. The lodge at this meeting instructed the secretary to notify the qualified officers to represent the lodge at the convention to be held in Hamilton on the 10th October for the erection of an independent Grand Lodge of Canada, and at the meeting of September 20th a communication was read from W. Bro. T. B. Harris, secretary of the previous conventions, and "concurring in the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge."

A committee was appointed to confer with other committees from Strict Observance and Barton lodges as to the propriety of securing the two rooms "now in the possession of Mr. McCutcheon."

The result of enquiry concerning the location of these rooms is not satisfactory. R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason states that Bro. Henry McCutcheon was an officer of the Bank of Montreal at that period, and an active member of the Craft. It is, therefore, possible that these may have been rooms of which Bro. McCutcheon may have had the renting, either in the neighborhood of Barton lodge room, or, possibly, near the bank.

On October 10th the convention, at which the Grand Lodge was formed, was held in Hamilton, and at the meeting of St. John's lodge, on October 18th, the representatives of the lodge at this convention reported that they had pledged their allegiance to the formation of a Grand Lodge, and also the support of the lodge for the same object. Upon this a resolution was passed

"That this lodge, having heard the report of the delegates, who represented this lodge at the convention on the 10th inst., & on being informed that a G. Lodge of Canada had been declared formed, and that the said delegates had transferred their allegiance to the said Grand Lodge of Canada, that this lodge approve of and conform all and everything that has been done on its behalf."

This was followed by a second resolution to the effect that

"this lodge from henceforth own the existence of and tender its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Masonic jurisdiction thereto belonging."

And it was finally resolved to send an extract from the minutes of this meeting to the Grand Lodge of Canada and also to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

This concludes the history of St. John's lodge, No. 231, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The minutes of an emergency meeting in December are entered as those of "St. John's lodge, G.R.C.," and the year's proceedings concluded by a celebration of the festival of St. John in the form of a dinner at Bro. Charles Norton's hotel.

## CHAPTER XCVI.

### LODGE, NO. 232, ST. THOMAS, TOWNSHIP OF YARMOUTH, COUNTY OF ELGIN, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, 1853-55.

Another lodge of Irish origin which had quite an active if not lengthened existence, was No. 232, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland at St. Thomas, Canada West, forty-six years ago. The warrant was dated on the 30th March, 1853, and the lodge was known as St. Thomas' lodge, No. 232, I.R. The warrant gives the names of Henry Caldwell, Elijah Eli Duncombe and Murdock McKenzie in the county of Elgin, as the W. M., S. W. and J. W. respectively, of the lodge. The warrant is duly signed by M. W. Bro. the Duke of Leinster, as Grand Master of Ireland, and Bro. Fowler as Deputy Grand Secretary.

The records of the work of the lodge have not been preserved, but the warrant under Ireland was in operation until October, 1855, when the lodge affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada at the convention which met at Hamilton preliminary to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The old warrant was retained by the lodge. Across its face is written the following :

"We, the Past Masters of St. Thomas Lodge, No. 21, G. R. C., formerly No. 232, G. R. I., do hereby declare that We hold possession of this Warrant out of respect for our Parent Grand Lodge, that from which this Warrant issued, yet at the same time We declare that as we have received a Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Canada, under which we are now working, we look upon this as a Dead Letter.

"W. Caldwell, P. M.

"Thos. D. Warren, P. M."

Upon affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada the lodge became No. 21 upon its register.

#### CHAPTER XCVII.

##### ST. DAVID'S (VAUGHAN) LODGE, NO. 236, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, AT NOBLEVILLE, NOW MAPLE, TOWNSHIP OF VAUGHAN, COUNTY OF YORK, 1854-56.

Three and a half miles west of Richmond Hill and eighteen miles north-west of Toronto is the prosperous little village of Maple, in Vaughan township, county of York. It is situated on the north division of the Grand Trunk Railway. The settlement dates back to 1815, and it was called, as early as 1840, Ruperville, after a family of that name, subsequently Nobleville, after another resident family, and in 1855 it was named Maple, and it has retained that name until the present time.

Prior to 1854 those who desired Masonic connection in and around the settlement at Maple journeyed to Richmond Hill, where, from about 1826-27, there had been established a Craft lodge under the jurisdiction of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Of the work of this lodge all that is extant is to be found in the MS. minutes of 1830-31, its subsequent life being continued in the work of Richmond lodge at Richmond Hill, under a dispensation from the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845, reviving the warrant of 1826-27 issued by the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In 1854 a few brethren, who lived at Maple, or rather Nobleville, determined to organize a lodge, but, knowing that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada would not issue a warrant which would interfere with the work of Richmond Hill lodge, four miles distant, the Nobleville brethren determined to apply to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant.

The earliest record is a copy of part of a petition, sent 23rd March, 1854, to the Grand Lodge of Ireland applying for a warrant for a lodge to be known as St. David's lodge, Nobleville, township of Vaughan, Canada West, and enclosing a bank draft for £7 in payment thereof. The petitioners were William F. Ward, Thomas Gordon, James Woods, James Dick and James Gordon.

On the 8th May, 1854, a reply, addressed to "Mr. J. Woods,

W.M., Lodge No. 236, Nobleville, C.A.V.," was received from the Grand Secretary at Dublin, acknowledging the receipt of the draft and enclosing warrant No. 236, with a copy of the constitution. The name of the lodge is not given in the letter, but subsequent minutes show that it was called "Vaughan Lodge."

The proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Ireland for 24th June, 1855, contain a record of the issue of warrant "No. 236."

The lodge met for the first time on the 21st September, 1854. The records of the first meeting read :

"Vaughan Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. Met at Nobleville, Sept. 21st, 1854. 5854. A meeting convened for the installation of officers of said Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. Present, Bros. Kivas Tully, P. M., K. S. L., Acting Master; Geo. L. Allen, P. M., K. S. L., G. R. I., No. 222, Toronto; Charles Fitzgibbon, W. M., K. S. L., act. S. W.; R. C. McMullen, K. S. L., act. J. W.; Thos. Leach, K. S. L., act. Treasurer; John McMullen, K. S. L., act. Secty; E. R. O'Brien, K. S. L., act. S. D.; William Steers, K. S. L., act. J. D.; Thos. McConkey, K. S. L., act. Inner Guard; J. Capruse, K. S. L., act. Tyler; G. A. Barnard, James Woods, John Noble, James Dick, W. F. Ward, Robert Moor; John Tompkins, Uriel Chamberlain, Dr. Stephen, S. W. Peck, K. S. L.

"The Lodge was then opened in the first Degree of entered apprentice Masons.

"The Lodge was then opened in the Second Degree of Fellow Craft Masons.

"Bro. James Woods was then presented as the W. M. of Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. All Fellow Craft Masons having retired the Lodge was then opened in the Third or Sublime Degree of Master Masons.

"Mr. James Woods was then duly installed as W. M. of Lodge, No. 236.

"The Lodge was then closed in the Third or Sublime Degree M. Mason when the Lodge was lowered to the Second Degree or Fellow Craft Mason; when the Lodge was then closed in the Entd. Apprentice Mason. After which the following were installed as officers of said Lodge:

"Bro. James Woods, W. M.

" John Noble, J. W.

" James Dick, J. W.

----- Treasurer.

----- Secretary.

" G. Barnard, S. D.

" Uriel Chamberlain, J. D.

" Robert Moore, I. G.

" J. Capruse, Tyler, pro tem.

"Proposed by James Dick, seconded by Bro. Uriel Chamberlain, that Joseph Noble, James Gordon, William Cowan, John Cowan, Andrew Ramsay be admitted members of this Lodge.

"The Lodge was then duly closed until the next regular communication.

"John McMullen, Secty, pro tem.

Read and Confirmed this 10 Oct., 5854.

D. Bridgeford, W. M., P. T."

The second meeting was held on 10th October, 1854, W. Bro. Bridgeford, acting as W. M., in the chair. The work was routine, and confined to the initiation of five candidates.

The subsequent meetings, from November, 1854, until October, 1855, require no special notice, as nothing beyond the ordinary work of the lodge was transacted.

In November, 1855, an apron and sash were presented to W. Bro. Woods, the W. M. of the lodge, by the members. He was also asked to continue in office for another year.

It was also determined to celebrate the festival of St. John in December by a ball to be held at Bro. Dennis', in King.

The minutes of November, 1855, show that the lodge met "at Maple," but the place of meeting is not given.

The records of the Grand Lodge of Canada for 10th October, 1855, show that "Vaughan Lodge, Vaughan," was included in the list of lodges represented at the convention held on that date.

At the meeting of 20th May, 1856, it was resolved to pay up all dues to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and apply for a warrant to the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada, and at the meeting of 24th June it was resolved to ask the Grand Lodge of Ireland to allow lodge No. 236 to retain its old warrant, but this request was not acceded to, for the records at Dublin state that "the warrant was sent in to G. L., 9 December, 1856." It was also resolved that Bro. Joseph Noble represent the lodge at the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton.

The records also show that at the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Hamilton in July, 1856, "Vaughan Lodge, Maple," was represented by "Bro. James Bowman (proxy for W.M.)."

The lodge, however, continued to meet as "No. 236" until 16th September, 1856, but in October of that year the minutes are headed as "No. 26," as registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In March, 1856, the lodge had applied to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for instructions as to how to act in affiliating with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The Grand Secretary replied that the Grand Lodge of Ireland had recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that all Irish lodges affiliating with that body must return their warrant to Ireland, but that lodges desiring to continue their allegiance to Ireland would continue in their present positions.

This was followed by a letter from R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, the Grand Secretary of Canada, dated 3rd May, 1856, which shows that the delegate to the Hamilton convention of October, 1855, did not fully inform the lodge as to its position in regard to affiliation to the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Harris stated that the delegates to the convention concurred in the movement for the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, and as there had been no objections raised the assent of the lodge had been taken as granted. But Bro. Harris further explained

"if your allegiance is still to Ireland you must pass resolutions, if you have a desire to unite with the Grand Lodge of Canada, renouncing your allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, pay up your dues and return your warrant, then pass resolutions that you affiliate with the Grand Lodge of Canada."

This action was taken, for a letter from the Grand Secretary of Ireland, dated 15th August, 1856, assents to the surrender, and on the 9th December, 1856, he acknowledges the receipt and surrender of warrant, No. 236.

This concludes the history of the lodge No. 236, under the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The following is a list of the members of St. David's (Vaughan) lodge, No. 236, G.R.I., Nobleville, 1854-58:

|                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1854.                                                                                                                 | Matthew Holmes,<br>Marven Robins,<br>John Cousins,<br>Robt. Thompson,<br>Stewart Gordon.                           |
| James Woods,<br>James Dick,<br>James Gordon,<br>John Cowan,<br>Andrew Ramsey,<br>Robert Moore,<br>Joseph Gordon, Senr | 1850.<br>Thos. Gordon,<br>Jacob Atkinson,<br>John Bentley,<br>Sylvester Richmond,<br>Alexr. Gordon,<br>John Kells. |
| 1855.<br>Thomas White,<br>William Wright,<br>Charles Sweetapple,                                                      |                                                                                                                    |

## CHAPTER XCVIII.

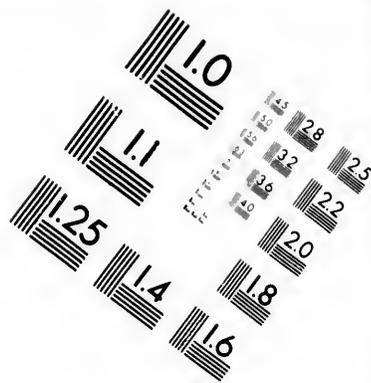
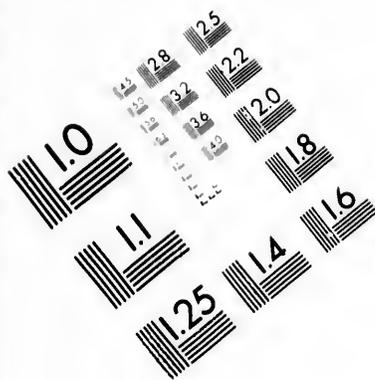
## INDEPENDENT LODGE, NO. 237, G.R.I., CITY OF QUEBEC, C.E., 1854-59.—A LODGE WHICH IN 1860 BECAME HARRINGTON LODGE (NO. 49), G.R.C.

There are neither records nor correspondence prior to July of 1854, which give any reason for the establishment of a Craft lodge on the Irish register in the city of Quebec. There seems, however, to be no doubt that the successful work of the Irish lodges in the province of Canada West induced leading brethren at Quebec to apply for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, probably in view of the fact that some difficulty might have been expected in securing a Canadian warrant, while it was generally known that one from the Grand Lodge of Ireland could be easily obtained.

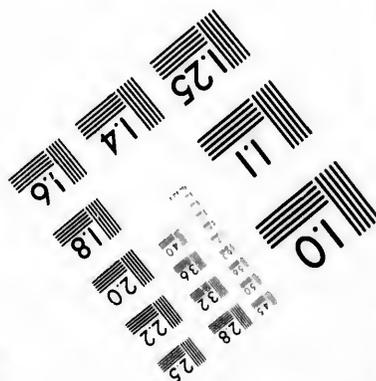
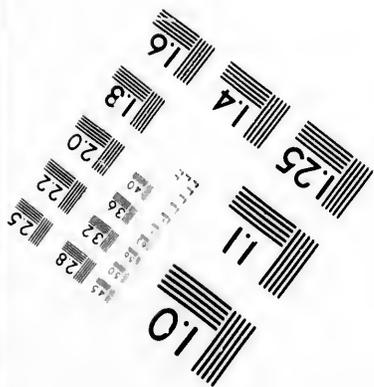
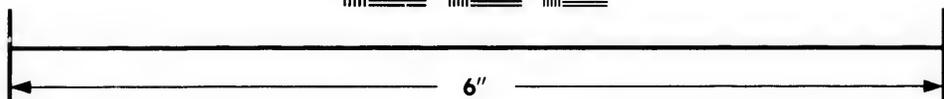
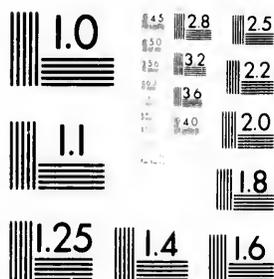
It must be remembered that the discontent concerning the government of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, which existed throughout that province, had not been without its influence in Canada East. While at that time this was not of great importance, there was yet the germ of a desire for sovereign authority in Canada by a governing body, which might be English or Irish in parentage. The Irish lodges in the west certainly had made a brave effort for a governing body, and in the light of Craft history it is recognized that their endeavor in this direction was a most important factor in the events which culminated in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada at the city of Hamilton in October, 1855.

Early in the spring of 1854 application was made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant for a lodge that should be known as Independent lodge, Quebec. The warrant was granted, the number allotted it being 237.

The members of the Craft in Quebec, especially those who held allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, were on very friendly terms with members of the military lodge, which was also held under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland; indeed, the opinion is ventured that the thought of organizing an Irish lodge in Quebec



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

44  
28  
32  
36  
40  
25  
22  
20  
18

11  
01

was strengthened by the fact that when lodge No. 26 left the city there would be no other on the Irish register at work in that city.

It was, therefore, fitting and proper that on July 27th, 1854, a few weeks after the receipt of the warrant, an emergent meeting of lodge No. 26, in the 26th Regiment, should be held at the lodge rooms in the City Hotel, Garden street, Quebec, for the purpose of installing the officers of Independent lodge, No. 237, on the registry of Ireland. The minutes of this meeting are as follows :

“ Quebec, 27th July, 5854.

“ Minutes of Proceedings of Lodge No. 26, I.R., held in Her Majesty's 26th Regt. of Cameronians at their Lodge Rooms, City Hotel, being an emergent meeting called for the Purpose of installing the W. Master and office bearers of Independent Lodge, A. F. Masons, No. 237, Registry of Ireland.

“ The Brethren assembled at 8 o'clock P.M., when the Lodge was opened in due and antient form by the W. M., Bro. Booth, in the first degree.

“ Bro. P. Master Shepperd was requested to assume the duties of the Chair during the ceremony of installation.

“ The Entered Apprentices having retired the Lodge was passed to the 2nd degree, when the warrant constituting the Independent Lodge, No. 237, I.R., to be held in Quebec, Canada East, was read.

“ When Bro. Wm. Eaden was duly obligated as to the duties of W. Master, the Fellow Crafts having retired, the Lodge was raised from the 2nd to 3rd Degree.

“ The Master Masons having retired the Lodge was passed from the 3rd Degree to a Board of Installed Masters, when Bro. Eaden was duly installed into the Chair as W. Master of Independent Lodge, No. 237, I.R.

“ The Board was then reduced to the 3rd degree, thence to the 2nd and from that to the 1st Degree, the W. Master being greeted and saluted in each degree according to ancient form.

“ The W. M. then proceeded to invest agreeable to the Warrant the following Brethren as office bearers of Lodge No. 237, until the usual period of election :

Bro. W. B. Vaneau, S. Warden.  
 “ S. J. Dawson, J. Warden.  
 “ Edwin Morris, Treasurer.  
 “ Jas. Beattie, Sect.,  
 “ Arch. McMaugh, S. Deacon.  
 “ Angus McKay, J. Deacon.  
 “ D. Gillis, Tyler.”

“ Nothing more offering for the good of Masonry the Lodge was closed in due and antient form.

“ Confirmed, Wm. Eaden, W.M.

“ Jas. Beattie, Secty.”

Independent lodge continued to meet at the City Hotel, Garden street. The attendance was fair, and at each meeting applications for membership, by affiliation as well as initiation, were received.

On the 30th November, 1854, the first election of officers took place, Bro. G. G. Ardonin being chosen as W. M. However, at the following meeting, held on the 6th December, there was read a letter from this brother “ returning thanks to the members of this lodge for electing him as W. M., but begging leave to resign said office.” Accordingly, an emergent meeting was called for the 14th December for the purpose of electing a new master. This time the ballot “ proved in favor of re-electing Bro. W. Eaden, who was duly installed

by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, Provincial Grand Master of Three Rivers, under the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland, on the festival of St. John the Evangelist, December 27th, 1854."

On the 5th January, 1855, a motion to elect R. W. Bro. Harington as an honorary member of Independent lodge was carried by acclamation, and the secretary was desired to notify him of the fact.

Late in the year 1854 the lodge had received communications from R. W. Bro. Harington "in accordance with a resolution of Grand Lodge as regards the erection of a Masonic hall in this city," and Bros. Lindsay and Goff had been appointed to act in conformity with the sister lodges of Quebec. The matter was again referred to at the meeting of 22nd February, 1855, when R. W. Bro. Harington requested a meeting of the committee appointed by the lodge. The secretary was directed to inform these brethren of the time and place of meeting. On the 31st May, 1855, it was proposed and seconded, "that this lodge do take 20 shares, amounting to £10, in the Masonic hall to be built in this city. And that the treasurer do represent the said shares in trust for this lodge."

On the 30th August, 1855, there was read a communication from Bro. T. B. Harris, stating that "a convention had been held at Hamilton for the purpose of taking into consideration the necessity of establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge," also a communication from Bro. Morris, of Montreal, informing the W. Master that "a delegation intended visiting Quebec for the purpose of carrying out the views contained in the circular from Hamilton."

No action seems to have been taken on this important subject until the next meeting, which was held on the 27th September, when after discussion, it was resolved "that this lodge do co-operate with the brethren in this province as regards the formation of a Grand Lodge of Canada, so as the same may be legal and constitutional."

Whereupon a lodge of emergency was ordered "for Masonic purposes and to appoint delegates to represent this lodge at the above-mentioned meeting at Hamilton."

Eventually the matter of appointing a delegate was left in the hands of the W. M. The minutes read :

"This lodge having every confidence in the Worshipful Master, Bro. Eadon, do request him to appoint some brother to represent us at the Convention."

**The name of the delegate cannot be found.**

The year 1855 proved a prosperous one, indeed, for Independent lodge. The celebration of the festival of St. John formed the closing meeting, concerning which the following interesting paragraph is found in the minutes :

"P.S. After the lodge had been opened in the morng. the W. M. Eadon read a very favorable report to the brethren from the committee of the state of the lodge, showing that there had been a meeting during the year at which 17 members had been initiated, 3 joined from other lodges, and 3 withdrawn, and that the lodge had a very handsome sum in the hands of the Treasurer, taking which into consideration, and that the lodge is only in its second year proved highly favorable to the brethren present, when it was proposed by Bro. H. Jackson, seconded by Bro. Dawson, that the above report be adopted, which was carried."

The minutes of the meeting held on 28th February, 1856, state that the reading of the address of the "Canadian Grand Lodge to the United Grand Lodge of England proved highly interesting."

At the meeting held on the 29th May, 1856, "a letter was read from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, respecting the receiving into Masonry Mr. Courtney, which was in the affirmative," but there is given no hint as to the necessity for a communication from the Grand Lodge on the subject. Mr. James Courtney being in attendance "was prepared, admitted and regularly initiated into the first or entered apprentice degree, and took his seat as a member of this lodge." Subsequently he became a Master Mason.

The minutes contain frequent references, which prove that the members of Independent lodge never failed to give practical expression to their benevolent principles in times of need. A paragraph in the proceedings of this date, selected from many of a similar character, will suffice :

"Moved by Bro. Dawson, seconded by Bro. Paterson, that Bro. P. M. W. Eadon be reimbursed for money lent for the use of a stove for a poor family. Carried."

The meeting of 17th June, 1856, was called for the purpose, so the minutes state, "of taking into consideration the propriety of joining the Grand Lodge of Canada." After discussion the lodge decided to "communicate with the Grand Lodge of Ireland previous to taking any definite steps as to joining G. L. of Canada, which was carried."

The work of the lodge for 1856 closed with the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, and the election and installation of officers.

On the 29th January, 1857, Bro. Owen was appointed trustee to represent the lodge at the next meeting of the Masonic Hall Association, and at the February meeting it was decided to "pay an equal share with Albion lodge and the proprietor for the painting and arranging the lodge rooms."

The reply of the Grand Lodge of Ireland to the communication of the lodge concerning the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada was received at the meeting held on 26th March, 1857, and laid over for further consideration. Later minutes do not contain a record of any action thereon.

The records of the work for the remainder of the year are confined almost exclusively to routine. The lodge was prospering, and meeting followed meeting in quick succession, applications for membership being received, and candidates coming forward at each gathering. The proceedings for the 29th October, 1857, contain the following peculiar paragraph:

"Read a letter from St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 356, S.R., enquiring the cause of refusing to admit Bro. Moses Eadon into this lodge, and of the apparent suspension of friendly intercourse between the two lodges, when the Secretary of this lodge was directed to reply that Bro. Moses Eadon was prevented visiting this lodge by W. Bro. William Eadon, his father, who refused him admittance. This lodge does not feel itself called upon to explain differences that may exist between a parent and a son, even though it were acquainted with them. This lodge is at a loss to imagine how the grievance spoken of could be construed into a suspension of friendly intercourse between the two lodges. I am directed to assure you that friendly intercourse has never ceased

to exist, but that we shall always be most happy to receive the visits of any member of St. Andrew's Lodge that may think proper to present themselves."

The subject of a self-governing Grand Lodge for the province was, no doubt, a burning topic for discussion among the members. The minutes of 25th March, 1858, state that the secretary read a communication from "the Grand Lodge," and at the following meeting (8th April):

"According to summons the new constitution was taken into consideration . . . ."

"And agreed that it was incompatible with the interest of this lodge to work under the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

"Bro. Lindsay gave notice that at the next regular communication of this lodge he would propose that this lodge do join the Canadian Grand Lodge, seconded by Bro. Gale."

This action was formally confirmed at the next regular meeting, which was held on the 27th May, after which the minutes read :

"The notice of motion given by Bro. Lindsay at the last regular meeting, viz.: that he will move at the next regular meeting that this lodge do consider the propriety of joining the United Grand Lodge of Canada, so soon as the two existing lodges amalgamate into one Grand Lodge, which motion being put to the vote was carried unanimously."

Yet almost twelve months elapsed before Independent lodge was formally enrolled upon the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. No further reference to the subject is found in the minutes until the 26th May, 1859, when it is stated :

"At a meeting of this Lodge, held on the 27th May, 1858, it was resolved by an unanimous vote, That this Lodge do join the Grand Lodge of Canada. Bro. Gale, seconded by Bro. Burnstein, proposed that this resolution be put in proper order to enable the Lodge to do so by St. John the Baptist's day."

This motion was put into effect immediately, for the proceedings of the festival of St. John the Baptist, 1859, are headed: "Minutes of a regular communication of Independent Lodge, C.R.," and further the dispensation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, dated 18th June, 1859, was read. Later No. 49 was given to the lodge, and on the 21st June, 1860, its name by resolution was changed to "Harington."

Independent lodge met in the City Hotel, Garden street, Quebec, until the 26th May, 1859, after which it removed to the Temperance Hall, on St. Francis street, where it met for the first time on the 24th June, 1859.

The following is a list of members of Independent lodge, No. 237, G.R.L. 1854-50.

CHARTER MEMBERS.  
Wm. Eadon, W.M.  
W. B. Valleeu, S.W.  
S. L. Dawson, J.W.  
Edwin Morris, Treas.  
James Beatty, Sec'y  
Arch'd McMaugh, S.D.  
Angus McKay, J.D.  
D. Gillis, Tyler

1854  
a James Beatty  
a Wm. Miller  
a Thos. Loughran  
    Bro. Gale

a Isaac Lewine  
a Joseph White  
a — Patterson  
a Patrick Conrad  
    Geo. Wells  
    Rev. R. A. Garden  
    Thos. Craig  
    Henry L. B. Goff  
a — Benning  
a — Kelly  
a Joseph K. Boswell  
a Ebenezer Falls  
a Geo. G. Ardorin  
    James Heynes  
a Chas. Knowles  
a — Leggatt

1855  
Jno. Boyd  
a — Harris  
a — Mc'orkill  
a — Luckse  
a W. W. Scott  
    A. L. Gravely  
a — Scott  
    Hy. Owen  
a Hy. Haddley  
a — Borland  
    James Turner  
    Wm. Jackson  
    Jno. Lee  
    Arch'd McCallum  
    Wm. Cole

|                  |                      |                   |
|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|
| Wm. Nightingale  | 1857                 | 1858              |
| Geo. Morgan      | Thos. H. Grant       | Thos. Barwise     |
| Thos. Patching   | E. Young             | David Patterson   |
| Wm. Crawford     | Robt. Hudson         | J. Jackson        |
| Thos. Simpson    | Joseph Fleming       | G. B. Kent        |
| Wm. Smith        | Thos. Darbyson, Sr.  | James Prophet     |
| J. Morgan        | James Heron          | Jno. Watson Brown |
| Thos. Parke      | Wm. Power            | R. Ellis          |
| Wm. Parke        | Henry Gooding        |                   |
| Jno. Dowler      | Jno. B. Gallagher    | 1859              |
|                  | Thos. Davies         | Francis Towfield  |
| 1856             | J. Colvin            | a J. Barton       |
| Nathan Burnstine | David Lewis          | — Peebles         |
| Sam'l Johnston   | Geo. Sheckell        | Wm. Sweatman      |
| Anders. Anderson | Josiah Hughes        | a P. M. Angus     |
| Alex. McAdams    | Arthur Faylor        | Jno. Tweddell     |
| Jno. Wilson      | Robt. Hood Ellis     |                   |
| Jno. Lemesurier  | a Jno. Gracey        |                   |
| Jno. Dunn        |                      |                   |
| a Affiliates.    | All other Initiates. |                   |

## ROLL OF OFFICERS, INDEPENDENT LODGE, No. 237, G. R. I., QUEBEC.

| YEAR  | W. M.       | S. W.         | J. W.         | Treas.       | Sec.         | S. D.        |
|-------|-------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| 1854. | Wm. Eadon   | W. P. Vallean | S. J. Dawson  | Edwin Morris | James Beatty | A. McLaugh.  |
| 1855. | Wm. Eadon   | Dennis Gale   | Jas. Beatty   | J. Lindsay   | H. Goff      | A. McLaugh.  |
| 1856. | Dennis Gale | Angus McKay   | A. L. Gravely | J. Lindsay   | Hy. Owen     | J. Boyd      |
| 1857. | Dennis Gale | Jno. Lee      | A. McCallum   | J. Lindsay   | Hy. Owen     | Geo. Morgan. |
| 1858. | A. McCallum | W. S. Parke   | Sam. Johnston | J. Lindsay   | J. Gracey    | T. Simpson   |
| 1859. | A. McCallum | J. Boyd       | J. Gracey     | N. Burnstine | A. McAdams   | T. Simpson   |

| YEAR  | J. D.         | Chap.          | Tyler.        | I. G.         | Stewards.    | D. of Cer.   |
|-------|---------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|
| 1854. | Angus McKay   |                | D. Gillis     |               |              |              |
| 1855. | Angus McKay   | Rev. R. Carder | Chas. Knowles |               |              |              |
| 1856. | Jno. Lee      | Rev. R. Carder | Chas. Knowles | A. McCallum   |              |              |
| 1857. | Sam. Johnston | Rev. R. Carder | Chas. Knowles | Thos. Simpson | N. Burnstine |              |
|       |               |                |               |               | A. McAdams   |              |
| 1858. | J. Parke      | Rev. R. Carder | Chas. Knowles | N. Burnstine  | T. Turner    | Geo. Morgan. |
|       |               |                |               |               | T. Darbyson  |              |
| 1859. | T. Darbyson   | A. L. Gravely  | Chas. Knowles | J. Colvin     | T. Parke     | W. S. Parke. |
|       |               |                |               |               | Jas. Beatty  |              |

## CHAPTER XCIX.

## WELLINGTON LODGE, No. 238, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, DUNNVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF MOULTON, COUNTY OF HALDIMAND, 1854-55.

Dunnville, in 1850 a village, is now an incorporated town and the county seat, situated on the Grand River, in the township of Moulton, county of Haldimand. To the south of Moulton and across the river is the small township of Dunn, named after the Hon. J. H. Dunn, who was Receiver-General for Upper Canada in 1822. The Grand River, flowing in a south-easterly direction, empties into Lake Erie at Port Maitland, at the south-east extremity of the township of Dunn.

The fact that the members of the Irish lodge No. 286, at Cayuga, were enthusiastic Craftsmen, was no doubt the reason for the formation of a lodge at Dunnville, and during the summer of 1854 active steps were taken and communication held with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which resulted in the issue of a warrant for Wellington lodge, No. 238, under the obedience of the Grand Lodge.

The first minutes are dated "Dunnville, October 22nd, 1854," and state that :

"In accordance with the printed notice several members from neighbouring lodges of Freemasons met at Union Hall for the purpose of instituting a new lodge of the above order, acting under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland to be called Wellington Lodge, No. 238."

The lodge was called for the afternoon, for

"about two o'clock Bro. Joseph Cornick called the brethren to order, after which he arose and remarked as follows, viz.:

"Brethren—It affords me much pleasure to meet with you on this occasion, for the purpose, as I understand, to assist in instituting a new lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.

"Before opening the lodge, however, I wish to remark that no one present need expect anything from me except the ancient landmarks of Masonry. As regards the lodge about to be instituted, I do sincerely wish that it may prosper and flourish as the green bay tree. I hope and trust that harmony, friendship and brotherly love may ever dwell within her walls, and if these three virtues are in the lodge, she cannot but prosper.

"But I must not detain you longer with any of my remarks, and we will proceed at once to enter upon the business which has called us together."

The lodge was then opened in the third degree, after which the

"warrant for instituting a new lodge to act under the Grand Lodge of Ireland was presented to Bros. Osman and D. McIndoe and read by Bro. W. M. Wilson, Sec. pro tem."

And it being resolved that the new lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland be constituted,

"The following persons were then duly installed as the officers of Wellington Lodge for the present term, viz.: Samuel Cornick, W.M.; Jacob Osman, S.W.; David McIndoe, J.W.; W. H. Wilson, J.D.; Daniel McSwain, Treasurer; Edward Henry, Secty.; Henry Penny, Tyler. No. S. D. or Stewards appointed."

It was resolved that the lodge meet weekly "for the purpose of improving in Masonic knowledge."

The lodge then "closed in harmony about 4 o'clock, when those present, viz.: Bros. Cornick, Myers, Lemon, Messenger, Conroy and Aikman of St. John's Lodge, Cayuga; Bros. Drew and Shirley, of Renovation and Hiram Lodges, Buffalo; Bro. Cozens, of St. John's Lodge, Hamilton; and Bros. Wyatt, McIndoe, Gibson, Benson and Galbraith, of Amity Lodge, Dunnville, and the members of Wellington Lodge, adjourned to the other side of the Hall to partake of a dinner prepared for the occasion by Mr. John Schofield. After the cloth was removed appropriate toasts were drunk and responses made, and at about 1/2 past 6 P.M. the brethren from St. John's Lodge, Cayuga, were escorted on board the steamer Dover, which, about seven o'clock, amid the cheering of the brethren aboard and ashore, started for Cayuga, while those who remained repaired to their respective homes well pleased with the day's proceedings and entertainment."

The minutes are signed by Edward Henry, secretary.

On the 16th October, 1854, the lodge met and appointed a committee to draft by-laws, and recorded the fact that some jewels and a Masonic carpet had been purchased in Buffalo.

On the 27th December, 1854, Wellington lodge, No. 238, I.R., met with Amity lodge, No. 29, P.R., in their lodge room, and after the business had been transacted and the installation of officers accomplished, all present sat down to the dinner prepared for the occasion by Amity lodge. The minutes state that the utmost harmony and good feeling prevailed amongst the brethren of both lodges.

This is an example of the spirit of fraternity which existed in those days, when there was less efficient government than there is to-day—not that there is any more friction in connection with Craft work than in the olden time, but here were two lodges, each of a different jurisdiction, practically competing with one another for support, and at the same time doing their best to promote harmony and good-will.

On the 26th February, 1855, an agreement was read relative to the renting of Union Hall. This was signed by the secretary, Bro. Thomas Schofield, and the lodge removed to the new meeting place on the 11th of June, 1855. Subsequent meetings of the lodge were for routine work. The secretary was excused from paying dues at the meeting of July 24th, 1855, "on account of the laboriousness of his office."

In October, 1855 (the exact date is not given), an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of appointing a delegate to the Masonic convention at Hamilton on the 10th October, convened for the purpose of establishing an independent Grand Lodge. Bro. Osborne was selected with instructions "to use his own good sense and judgment in voting either for or against any motion which may be brought before the convention for consideration."

On the 19th October an emergency was called "to listen to the report of the delegate to Hamilton." Bro. Osborne submitted a written, as well as a verbal, report of the proceedings of the convention, which was unanimously adopted, and a vote of thanks was tendered him.

The lodge, therefore, affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada as No. 24 on the roll of the Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER C.

LEINSTER LODGE, NO. 283, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, KINGSTON, TOWNSHIP OF KINGSTON, COUNTY FRONTENAC, 1821-28.

One of the old Irish lodges, which met in Canada in the early days of the present century, was Leinster, No. 283, which held Masonic communion in the old city of Kingston. Its warrant was from the Grand Lodge of Ireland and was issued on the 21st February, 1821, at Dublin.

Notwithstanding that the Masonic conventions for the re-organization of the Craft had met in Kingston from 1817 until 1821, and that it was hoped, by the means of these meetings, the friendship of the brethren would be so cemented that they would meet under one flag, yet there was a strong feeling with many that the authority of the Convention, as a warrant-giving power, could not be regarded as the same as if warrants were issued by a duly authorized, legitimate, and supreme Grand Lodge.

In Kingston there were many Masons hailing from the Grand jurisdiction of Ireland, and these brethren, anxious to meet as Masons, sought the assistance of their mother Grand Lodge, by petition, and received the warrant of Leinster lodge, No. 283. The following is a copy of this warrant:

GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.

BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL, HIS GRACE, AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, DUKE OF LEINSTER, GRAND MASTER.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, JOHN FOWLER, ESQUIRE, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, RT. HON. LORD JOHN HUTCHINSON, SENIOR GRAND WARDEN.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, MOST NOBLE HOWE, MARQUIS OF SLIGO, JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN.

and other, the Right Worshipful officers and members of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in open Grand Lodge assembled.

Whereas, our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, have besought us that we would be pleased to erect a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of Kingston, Upper Canada, North America, of such persons, who, by their knowledge in Masonry, may contribute to the true advancement thereof. We, therefore, having nothing more at heart than the prosperity of Masonry, and reposing special confidence in our said trusty and well beloved brethren, do by these presents, constitute and appoint them the said John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, to be Master and Wardens of a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons to be holden in Kingston, Upper Canada, North America, aforesaid, by them and their successors lawfully admitted in said Lodge forever. And we do hereby grant unto them and their successors full power and authority to proceed from time to time to the election of a new Master and Wardens in said Lodge, provided always that the said John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, and their successors do and shall at all times hereafter, pay implicit observance to, and act and conduct the affairs of same in strict conformity to the now existing Laws of Masonry, and to such other Laws and Regulations for the government of the craft as shall at any time hereafter be issued by the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ireland, or in default thereof, then and in such case reserving unto the said Right Worshipful Grand Lodge, the full power and authority of annulling and cancelling these presents, or otherwise proceeding in the premises, as to them shall seem meet.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seal of Office, at Dublin, the Metropolis of Ireland, this first day of February, in the year of our Lord God 1821 one, and of Masonry 5821 one.

Entered by me.

Wm. F. Graham,

D. G. S.

It is noteworthy that in the last clause of the warrant the word "one" is repeated after the figures "1821" in both instances.

We have no reference in the proceedings of the Masonic Convention of 1821 to Leinster lodge, but there is a certainty that the lodge was working under its Irish warrant in 1821 and that all was not harmony with the brethren. The members of No. 6 at Kingston did not fraternize with those of Leinster, and the matter of dispute must have been considered by the Convention, for there is a report in the handwriting of Bro. Abner Everett, recommending that the Craft who held allegiance to the Convention, should not visit Leinster lodge. The report reads:

"The Committee appointed to make the necessary enquiry into the conduct of the brethren in the vicinity of Kingston, working under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, report that from the evidence adduced to them, it appears that the conduct of the members is not orderly as Masons, and is not taken notice of their lodge as regular Masons should. Your Committee, therefore, beg leave to recommend to this Convention to order that all Masons under this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge and its members."

"Abner Everett,  
Chr."

There are no minutes of the proceedings of Leinster lodge, but among the MSS. which have been preserved is a letter written in October, 1822, by Bro. Benjamin Fairfield. This brother was a member of Addington lodge, No. 13, Bath. While on a visit to Kingston he desired to affiliate with lodge No. 6, but his proposition was at first declined, as the members of that lodge claimed that there could not be dual membership. However, Bro. Fairfield cited R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as an authority, and lodge No. 6 admitted him as a member. It would seem that Bro. Fairfield applied for affiliation, was balloted for, and admitted, all on the same evening, without the customary thirty days' notice in vogue to-day. His letter to Bro. John Dean gives us an insight into parts of the inner life of some of our brethren, and also shows that difficulties existed between some of the lodges sitting in Kingston. The Irish lodge, referred to as "Leinster Lodge," was not on cordial terms with the lodges of the Convention, indeed its members had their own troubles, for the W. M., W. Bro. J. W. Ferguson, was challenged by one of his own members to mortal combat, and it is evident that he was satisfied with that method of settling the dispute for he arranged "his worldly affairs," and actually went into the field, where he was arrested by the magistrates.

A Masonic procession had been held in Kingston, and so great was the antipathy of the Convention lodges to the other bodies, that neither Leinster lodge nor Dundas Faithful lodge, No. 446, a field warrant in the 68th Regiment of Foot, a light infantry corps, which was stationed at this time in Kingston, was invited to take part. The officers of lodge No. 446, were evidently peacemakers, however, for they proposed to bring the disputants of lodges, No. 6 and No. 283, together, with the good intention of establishing peace and harmony. The following is a copy of Bro. Fairfield's letter:

Kingston, 9th October, 1822.

My dear Sir:—Last regular communication of lodge, No. 6, I visited and applied to be admitted a member, which was opposed upon the ground of

by being a member of No. 13. I then stated to them that Bro. McGillivray had informed me that he was a member of three different lodges at the same time, whereupon I was requested to leave the room and was presently called in and informed that I was received unanimously to be a member. Then, as they were obliged to appoint a new Secretary, I was appointed, and have since served in that capacity. Whether all this is regular or irregular, pray let me know. I should be very happy indeed if you would give me a lengthy and full answer to Bro. Ferns' letter, which accompanies the Masons' Manuel. At the procession the Irish Lodge was not. It was not asked, nor one of its members. The master of that lodge, J. W. Ferguson, was on Saturday or Thursday last, challenged by one of his own members, Mr. B. Smyth, to fight a duel, which he was so rash as to accept, forgetting or disregarding all that which a Mason holds dear and sacred. If it had been the impulse of the moment we might say or hope it was not worse than forgetting, but I am sorry to say that was not the case. The quarrel took place at a card table in the evening, when it was understood that a challenge was to follow. Here the matter should have ended, but instead of that the next morning a challenge was sent and accepted to meet at six in the evening. The interim Ferguson spent in settling his worldly affairs, and actually went to the field where he was arrested by the magistrates. To join the procession the 68th Lodge was not asked, but six of the principal officers were, as visitors only. The Master of the 68th Lodge, I understand, has proposed to invite the officers of No. 6, and the officers of the Irish Lodge to meet their officers, and to settle all disputes between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge, so far as may be. This meets my feelings, but there are several of the oldest members of No. 6 who say they will leave the lodge, if the Irish are allowed to visit, and I am too young among them to dissuade them. I have conversed with Ferns, and he has proposed to make a conditional arrangement, viz: to not allow any of the Irish Lodge to join or visit No. 6, who have heretofore applied to No. 6 to be made, and were rejected, nor any who have not brotherly feeling towards all the members of No. 6. I do not know that this will take place, nor am I quite sure that such a half-reconciliation would be Masonic. Must we not receive them unconditionally or not at all?

You will oblige me very much if you can send me by tomorrow's mail a full answer to this letter.

My love to your wife, and I subscribe myself,

Your brother in Masonry,

B. Fairfield.

P.S.—I understand that the ground of Bro. Ferns having refused admission to such of the Irish Lodge as applied to attend the procession, was that there were very many members of No. 6 who would not allow them, or they would withdraw, and that it was improper that Masons should meet together, who could not do so as Brethren should.

Answer me fully.

B. F.

A letter written to Bro. Fairfield by Bro. Dean, on October 15th, 1822, contains the following paragraphs:

"Respecting what is termed the Irish Lodge, is their situation towards our lodges in the least changed by our organization? Was there not good ground for the order made by the Convention? And though that order was not confirmed or alluded to by the Grand Lodge, has not an individual lodge (as such a course has not been forbidden) a right to adhere to that footing? If I understood the ground of complaint against the Irish Lodge, they had called the members of No. 6 illegal Masons, had accepted candidates refused in No. 6, and closed their doors to the members of No. 6 as visitors. Now, would not No. 6 lose sight of their own dignity in giving up these just grounds

of complaint, without change of measures by the I. L., and proper satisfaction? The business may be viewed in a different light; I know nothing of the respectability of their members. If composed of moral and respectable men, they are entitled to our esteem; but if their conduct, masonic as a body, or if unmasonic conduct in any member or members, is not taken proper notice of and the fair reputation of the Craft is not supported by proper discipline in their lodge, another ground of objection and a very strong one is found. Our aim must be to purge our lodges of every improper character, and to take notice of every deviation from moral rectitude, and if they do the same we ought to meet them as brethren, but unless they do ought we to open our doors to them? Was the general etiquette (if I may call it so) among lodges under different authorities observed when they accepted the candidates refused by No. 6? And to what must we attribute their change of sentiment towards No. 6, one day closing their doors against its members and the next soliciting to be admitted as visitors? And what has been the conduct of a certain officer of that lodge respecting the past affairs of the Convention? Has not every stumbling block been placed in our way that they could possibly tumble, and all the purchases they could gain by malignity and detraction made use of to place these blocks in proper form for our shins? Had they obtained their warrant, constituted their lodge and conducted upon the square, and merely attended to their own internal concerns and raised a respectable lodge, no man could more sincerely rejoice than myself. I must say that the name of Mason is a ready password to my heart, but if that password does not cover the principles and practice no fellowship enters.

"The above information in relation to the I. L. is offered you as my real sentiments and is intended for you alone, and Bro. Ferns. I am of opinion that the Irish Lodge have departed widely from the course they ought to have pursued, and they should suffer the consequences. If you disagree with me in opinion, I hope nothing I have said will in the most remote manner widen the breach in these lodges."

Nothing is known regarding the nature of the charge brought against the W.M. of Leinster lodge. There is an undated MSS. endorsed by Bro. Dean "Copy charge preferred by James R. Wright, against Isaac Hussey and others, transmitted to the R. W. Grand Master, No. 2." Bro. Wright had been accused of carrying away the warrant, and "Book of Constitution," and the Kingston magistrate was called in to settle the matter. The Kingston newspapers give a recital of the facts and trial. The draft of the charge is unique. It reads:

"James Hussey, a M.M., on the 11th instant, lodged a complaint against me, and made oath before John Macaulay, Esquire, magistrate, in this town of Kingston, that I had feloniously taken, (or rather stolen) and carried away from the chest, belonging to the said Lodge, the warrant, constituting the said Lodge, as also the Book of Constitutions, valued at fifteen shillings. That the said James Hussey was assisted in the prosecution upon oath by the following persons, who have received the degree of M.M., i.e., Peter Nowlan, and William Chestnut, as also others, which complaint, being duly and patiently investigated for the space of four hours, I was discharged, and the said Warrant and Book of Constitutions, alleged to have been feloniously stolen, were given up to me, at which moment the prosecution pressed around me, and demanded the same, and shewed every violent disposition to take the same by force, and I verily believe would have effected their purpose, had not interference, and the said magistrate's authority withheld them, by the said Warrant and Book of Constitutions being placed in his, the magistrate's charge, P. T., tending to the great detriment of the fraternity at large, and highly subversive of Masonic order."

Bro. Fairfield, writing to Bro. Dean on 23rd November, 1822, says:

"When I came home I had the mortification to find that at the last regular communication of No. 6, a great difficulty had arisen by our W.M. having, without consulting the body, introduced as a visitor, a person who was made in the Irish Lodge. Bro. Phillips happened to be here at this present moment, and advised that all matters in difference between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge should be amicably settled, and accordingly last night we had an emergency, and appointed a committee of five persons to meet with the Irish Lodge, when they met at the 68th lodge room, with the Master and Wardens of the 68th and Bro. Phillips; when all matters, after considerable discussion were agreed to be buried and to endeavor to behave ourselves better in future."

The affairs of Leinster lodge could not have prospered very satisfactorily, for little is heard about them until 1825, when a petition was sent to the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, praying that lodges, Nos. 283 and 5 (old No. 6 of Kingston) be amalgamated, under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The letter, which is unsigned, reads:

Kingston, 3rd Dec'r, 1825.

R. W. Sir:—

By particular request of the signers of the enclosed petition from Leinster Lodge, No. 283, (on the Registry of Ireland), and the certificate of the W. Master, and two Past Masters of St. John's Lodge, No. 5, annexed thereto, I take the liberty of enclosing it for your consideration, in the hope that the two bodies may, through the power vested in your hands, become united under one head, the Prov'l Grand Lodge of U. C., and also of transmitting their request that a reply may be sent as soon as may suit your convenience.

S. McGillivray, Esq.

The difficulties of Leinster lodge were apparently at an end towards the close of 1825, for there is an unsigned letter suggesting that St. John's day might be one of reconciliation. It reads:

Kingston, 16th Dec'r, 1825.

Sir and Bro:—I herewith enclose you certain papers, in order that the same may be transmitted by you officially to the Irish Lodge at this place. The P.G.M. begs to remind you that a copy of all the papers must be sent to the Dep'y P.G.M. at York, with which request I trust you will have the goodness to comply. We shall have a Masonic dinner here on the 27th inst., to celebrate the Festival of St. John, when I am sure the brethren will be much pleased by your joining their party.

Believe me, Sir and Bro.,

Yours fraternally.

S. E. Melhuish,

Com. R'l Engineers.

John Dean, Esquire,

P. G. S., Bath. U. C.

On the 24th December, 1825, Bro. James Robinson Wright, who had been the moving spirit in the effort to obtain a warrant from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada wrote as follows to Bro. John Dean:

W. Sir.—I take the liberty of sending you these few lines to inform you that my lodge has agreed to the R. W. Grand Master's request, which I am happy to think is for the good of Masonry at large. Sir, please to be so kind

as to obtain a Dispensation for us as soon as possible, and you will oblige me, your servant. I enclose you our petition praying for a warrant of constitution, which I hope to be granted; so no more from me at present.

Your servant,

James Robinson Wright.

Kingston, December 24th, 1825.

In January of 1826, the warrant of Leinster lodge was remitted to the Grand Secretary, with the following letter:

Kingslon, 23rd January, 1826.

Sir and Brother:—

I have enclosed you the warrant of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, for your care and preservation, until a final decision shall arrive and be communicated to me, as Master of the said Lodge, from the M. W., G. M., H.R.H., the Duke of Sussex, and His Grace, the Duke of Leinster. A communication to this effect has been forwarded to the R.W.P. Grand Master.

I remain,

Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

James R. Wright.

John Dean, Esq.,

Bath.

The following acknowledgment of the receipt of this warrant was sent to Bro. Wright, pending a decision from the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Wright was determined that the warrant, having been given up, should not fall into the hands of anyone, who, by possession, might be entitled to assemble a meeting of the Craft under it.

Bath, 24th January, 1826.

This may certify that I have this day received of James R. Wright, W.M. of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, on the registry of Ireland, by the hand of P. F. Hall, Secretary of the said Lodge, the Warrant of Constitution granted by the M. W. Grand Master of the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, which warrant is deposited in my hands for safe keeping, or to be disposed of agreeably to the directions of the R. W. Prov'l Grand Master of Upper Canada, to whose order and disposal I am to hold said Warrant subject, and not subject to the control or disposal of any other person, or body of Freemasons.

John Dean,

P. G. S.

This was followed by a letter from Bro. John Dean to the Provincial Grand Master. The possession of the warrant set at rest any chance of further trouble, and at least prevented the Craft of that lodge meeting as an organized body. Bro. Dean's letter reads:

S. McGillivray, Esq.,

R. W. P. G. M

Bath, 27th January, 1826.

R. W. Sir:—

Enclosed herewith you will receive another communication from Leinster Lodge, which I have omitted sending for a mail or two, in the expectation of hearing your determination respecting their petition for a dispensation, and not feeling willing to trouble you with any other communication from that body until it was known whether they were to be received under the authority of the P. G. L. or not, but having since been verbally informed by the Sec'y that they intend forwarding another petition in the form directed in the Constitution, I take the liberty of enclosing it, although I do not know as you will

consider it my duty to lay the complaint therein contained before you until I knew that you had received them under your authority, but as the character of Masonry may be materially effected by such proceedings, I venture to do it, in the hope that it may meet your approbation. Since the date of their letter their Master has deposited their warrant from the Grand Master of Ireland in my hands for safe keeping, which I receipted to him, leaving it entirely subject to your order and disposal, to be given up to no person or body of Freemasons, unless to yourself, or by your order.

I remain, R. W. Sir,

Very respectfully,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. G. Secy.

The efforts to have a new warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge in lieu of the Irish warrant of Leinster, were successful, for a month had scarcely elapsed, when notice of the issue of a dispensation was received from Bro. John Dean. His letter ran:

Bath, 10th February, 1826.

Dear Sir:—

I have the pleasure of informing you that I have received from our R. W. P. G. Master, a dispensation for Leinster Lodge, and am desirous of an interview with you, to explain the instructions I have received, relative to the several applications from your Lodge, and as I shall not be in town immediately, perhaps you had better come up as soon as possible, as such explanations are necessary, previous to its delivery.

Yours truly,

John Dean,

P. G. Secy.

The application for a dispensation for Leinster lodge had given R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray some thought, for he sent a long letter to the Grand Secretary, pointing out that any members of Leinster lodge who did not acquiesce in the request for a dispensation, and were not content, could not remain in the lodge. He referred to the highly unmasonic conduct of the brethren who had brought the W. M. before a civil magistrate, and cautioned Bro. Dean to keep with care, the warrant of Leinster lodge, which had been surrendered. An extract from letter of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master is as follows:

“This dispensation, therefore, I commit to your discretion, to be given to the Lodge, if there shall be a sufficient number of the members disposed to receive it, and to act regularly under the authority thereof, and if any shall resist this proceeding they cannot remain members of the Lodge, nor be recognized as members of the Masonic body in the Province; but, I do not exactly see that it would be just to try, or to punish these persons according to laws, to which they are not yet directly subject.

“Herein appears the difficulty arising from divided authority in one Province, and herein you will see the propriety of my refusal to recognize that lodge, except upon condition of strict obedience to our laws and constitutions. Here, for instance, is a most serious charge of very gross Masonic misconduct, and yet, as the Lodge is not yet under our jurisdiction, I do not see how we can take cognizance of it.

“The Lodge itself may deal with them, according as the Book of Constitutions may be found to authorize, and if they shall complain to us of injustice in being so dealt with, then both parties will be regularly before us, and we can proceed to investigate the merits of the charge, but, in the meantime, it

appears to me we have nothing to do with it in point of form, though in point of fact, our refusal to recognize the alleged offenders as Masons has the effect of the heaviest punishment we could inflict, even that of expulsion from the fraternity; and it is to be hoped that this consideration may still lead to some sort of reconciliation within the Lodge itself.

"I do not speak of mutual concession, because undoubtedly the conduct of those who brought the W. M. before the civil magistrate was highly unmasonic, to say the least of it, and such as, if proved against brethren under my jurisdiction, would leave me no choice but to suspend them from all Masonic functions until their conduct should be decided upon by those competent to pronounce the sentence of expulsion, to which the proof of the charges would probably lead.

"This consideration may, perhaps, on cool reflection, induce these brethren to make such concessions as may be satisfactory to the W. M. and to the Lodge, and in that event, I would recommend a disposition to receive them back into the fold, without too strict a scrutiny of the errors into which they may have fallen.

"As to the Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, you will please keep it in safe custody till I require it at your hands.

"I remain, dear sir and brother,"

"Yours fraternally,

(signed) "Simon McGillivray,

"Prov'l G. M.

"John Dean, Esq.,

"Prov'l G. Sec'y, Upper Canada.

"A true copy, attest John Dean."

The dispensation was immediately conveyed to W. Bro. Wright and the lodge proceeded to open under it. The dispensation reads:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, PROVINCIAL G. M.

By Simon McGillivray, Esquire,

Provincial Grand Master for  
Upper Canada.

TO ALL AND EVERY OUR RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, WORSHIPFUL, AND LOVING BROTHERS.

WHEREAS, it having been represented to us by a humble petition from our trusty and well beloved brethren, James Robinson Wright, William Chesnutt, James Hussey, James Cunningham, Robert Johnston, Phillip Ferguson Hall, Chester Hatch, and John Maguire, Master Masons, now residing in the Town of Kingston, in the Province of Upper Canada, that they did heretofore, and do still continue to, work as a regular constituted Lodge of Freemasons, under and by virtue of a Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, entitled Leinster Lodge, No. 283, and that the said Master Masons are desirous of exchanging their warrant under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, for one under the United Grand Lodge of England, which said request is now waiting the approval of the Most Worshipful the Grand Masters of the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland.

KNOW YE, therefore, THAT WE, by the power vested in us by warrant from His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, dated the thirteenth day of April, A. L. 5822, A. D. 1822, and until the will and pleasure of the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England shall be known, touching the premises, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, under the denomination of the Leinster Lodge, No. , to be held in the Town of Kingston, on the second Thursday of each month, empowering them, when duly congregated, to

make, pass and raise Freemasons, according to the ancient custom of the craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world; and further, at their said petition we do appoint James Robinson Wright to be the Master, James Cunningham to be the Senior Warden, and Chester Hatch to be Junior Warden, for opening and holding the said Lodge, and until such time as another Master shall be regularly elected and installed, strictly charging that such Master, so to be elected shall be installed in ancient form, and according to the laws of the Grand Lodge of England, that he may thereby be fully invested with the powers and dignities of his office. And we do require you, the said James Robinson Wright, to take special care that all and every the said brethren are to have been regularly made Masons, and that you and they, and all others, the members of the said Lodge, do observe, perform, and keep the rules, laws, and orders, contained in the Book of Constitutions, and all others which may from time to time be made by the Grand Lodge of England. And we do enjoin you to make such by-laws for the government of your Lodge as shall, to the majority of the members thereof, appear proper and necessary, the same not being contrary to or inconsistent with, the general laws and regulations of the craft. And for so doing this warrant of dispensation shall be your good and sufficient authority, until it shall please His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, our Most Worshipful Grand Master, to send your Lodge a warrant of Constitution, or until the will and pleasure of His Royal Highness, touching the premises shall be made known.

Given under our hand and seal, at the city of Montreal, in the Province of Lower Canada, this thirty-first day of January, 1826, A. D. and A. L. 5826.

By order of the R. W. P. G. M.

The members of Leinster lodge were determined to make their new birth a joyous occasion and invited the W. M. and officers of neighboring lodges to take part with them in the inauguration of the new lodge. The following is a copy of the letter sent to the W. M. of Addington lodge at Bath.

Kingston, 15th February, 1826.

W. Sir and Brother:—I am directed by the W. M. of the Leinster Lodge to request the favor of your, the Past Masters', and such other members as wish, company and assistance in opening the dispensation, granted to the said Lodge by the R. W. P. G. Master of this Province, to take place at Brother George Millward's, in this town, on Thursday evening, the 23rd instant, at the hour of seven o'clock.

I remain, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

P. F. Hall,

Sec'y Ad. In.

W. Master of Lennox and Addington Lodge.

The proposed affiliation of Leinster lodge had been the subject of correspondence between the brethren of the lodge and the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The latter, as a supreme body, advised that the lodge in Canada should acknowledge no authority except that of Ireland, and that the demand made for the warrant by the Canadians should be resented. The letter from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, concerning the matter, reads:

(Grand Lodge  
of Ireland.

L. S.)

Grand Lodge of Ireland,

Dublin, 2nd Feb'y, 1826.

Read Report from the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No 283, Canada, of a correspondence passed between certain officers of a Provincial Grand Lodge,

held in York, and said Lodge, No. 283, held under warrant from this Grand Lodge.

Resolved: That the Grand Lodge of Ireland have right and powers to grant their warrant to any Body of Masons, not resident in England or Scotland, according to compact entered into by the Grand Master of those kingdoms, the Grand Master of Ireland, therefore, do hereby direct that Lodge No. 283, do not acknowledge control of any superior but this Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Resolved: That the demand made by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada on a Lodge held by warrant from this Grand Lodge of Ireland, to take a warrant under their provincial authority, is an unmasonic interference with the rights and prerogatives of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Resolved: That the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, is entitled to the warmest thanks of this Grand Lodge, for the manner in which they have acted by maintaining their independence.

\* By order of Grand Lodge.

(signed) Will'm F. Graham,  
D. G. S.

Wor. Master, Wardens,  
Members of Lodge, 283,  
Canada.

A true copy.  
P. F. Hall.

The lodge had hardly been well under way, when the communication from the Grand Lodge of Ireland came to hand. The committee of Leinster lodge seemed to regret their action in seeking a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge. They addressed a communication to the Provincial Grand Secretary. The committee was willing to leave the question of the return of the warrant to the Grand Lodge, and at the same time they were willing to accept a return of the warrant. There seems to be no doubt of this intention, as the letter to the Provincial Grand Secretary is signed by nine members of Leinster lodge, including Bro. P. F. Hall, the secretary who, at an earlier date, issued the summonses calling the lodge together under the dispensation of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The communication of the committee reads:

Kingston, 26th May, 1826

Sir and Brother:—We, the undersigned members, as a committee of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, under the Registry of Ireland, beg to enclose you copy of a communication, received from the M. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, for the perusal and information of the R. W. P. G. Lodge of this Province, with a wish to ascertain whether that communication is not sufficient to recall the warrant, etc., left in your care, granted by that M. W. G. Lodge to No. 283, and that the same should be returned accordingly.

We are, Sir and Brother,  
Yours fraternally,

Wm. Chesnutt, Chairman; Robert Johnston, Peter Nowlan, Henry Davis, Chester Hatch, James Hussey, James Cunningham, Alex'r Hamilton, P. F. Hall.

John Dean, Esq.,  
P. G. Secretary.

Three days later W. Bro. Wm. Chesnutt, the first W. M. of Leinster lodge, wrote to W. Bro. John Dean, stating that he had

“brought the members of the Duke of Leinster Lodge together as well as possible, with the exception of Bro. Wright, who sent the warrant to you. We wish to have the same returned if there is no claim against it.”

Bro. Dean replied on the 31st May, 1826, stating that it was not in his "power to give up the warrant except by order of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master," and adding that he had transmitted the resolutions to the R. W. P. D. G. M. at York, "and reported the state of the business to him fully."

The communication of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was dated in February, 1826, and was acted upon by the Canadian brethren in May, 1826. Before, however, the communication of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was considered, this Grand body had resolved upon another course, for in April, of 1826, the Deputy Grand Secretary wrote, requesting that the warrant and minute-book of the lodge be transmitted to Ireland. This letter was addressed to W. Bro. Wright, and by him sent to V. W. Bro. John Dean, without being read to the members of the lodge. His letter reads:

Kingston, June 28th, 1826. Respectful Sir and Brother:—I have just received a letter from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The following is a true copy:

Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Dublin, 6th April, 1826.

Ordered:—In consequence of the unfortunate difference, which has arisen in Lodge, No. 283, and there not being any Lodge of this establishment to whom the same could be referred for investigation, that the Warrant, No. 283, together with the transaction book of said Lodge, be sent to this Grand Lodge by first opportunity.

By order of Grand Lodge.

Wm. F. Graham, D. G. S.

To the Lodge 283.

I now request your advice, as to the proper steps to be taken.

I remain, Yours fraternally, &c.,

J. R. Wright.

P. S. The letter above copied is directed to me, and is unknown to the members of the Lodge.—J. R. W.

Mr. J. Dean,

P. G. S., Bath.

Bro. Dean sent the communication and also a statement of the case to R. W. Bro. Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. R. W. Bro. McGillivray was in England at the time and Bro. Beikie refers to the advice formerly tendered by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master. He writes:

York, 29th July, 1826.

Brother: I duly received your letter of the 5th ultimo, together with papers Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, the contents of which surprised me not a little, as I had never before heard a single whisper of such an unpleasant affair. At first, I thought it would be advisable to enter fully into the investigation of this matter, and endeavor, if possible, to quiet this turbulence, but upon second thoughts, I have considered it to be my wisest plan to lay the whole before the Provincial Grand Master, who will, of course, submit the same to the Grand Lodge of England, when I doubt not but communication will be had with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and then we hope that Leinster Lodge, No. 283, will receive proper instructions how to conduct themselves as Masons in time to come. I shall, therefore, only add, that you are to abide by the instructions you have received from our Provincial Grand Master, Simon MacGillivray, Esquire, and so I bid you farewell for the present, trusting that I shall have the

pleasure of seeing you when Grand Lodge meets in Kingston, which will be on Tuesday, the 22nd of the month ensuing.

I am, with fraternal regard, very much yours,

John Beikie,

Dep'y Pro. Grand Master for Upper Canada.

John Dean, Esq.

As an evidence of the strong feeling which existed after the withdrawal of the warrant of Leinster lodge by the mother Grand Lodge of Ireland, the MSS. disclose a letter, written on the 21st June, 1827, to the brethren of the lodge at Sackett's Harbor, N.Y. It seems that the Kingston brethren had been invited by a committee of the Masons of Watertown, N.Y., to take part in the festival. The letter was sent to E. Comp. A. J. Ferns, who was at that time High Priest of Frontenac chapter, No. 1. His reply to the invitation of the American brethren is evidence that the companions of the chapter, not only as companions but as brethren, felt that they could not participate in any ceremony in conjunction with the members of a lodge which had been recently disciplined. On this subject Bro. Ferns writes to the Watertown committee as follows:

"We have unfortunately in this town a number of Masons who a short time ago composed a lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but by their exceeding bad conduct their warrant was recalled in consequence of a complaint having been made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland by our Provl. Grand Master, since which several of those people have met together under the name of Knights Templars, and they, together with some more refractory members, and without the least shadow of authority, formed themselves into an encampment, and have succeeded in getting several members to join them, many of whom as soon as they found themselves betrayed into an unauthorized society immediately quit them. They, however, still meet occasionally, but I believe not often, and since their establishment they have uniformly intruded themselves upon us whenever we have appeared in public, and on one occasion in defiance of the Provl. Depy. Grand Master's order to the contrary. They have also admitted among them several persons who were rejected in our Lodge, as well as several who are excluded from it, and they now have belonging to them several who are under censure of the Grand Lodge for misconduct, and to give you a better idea of them they turned out in procession last fall, and some of them were so intoxicated as to fall down in the street in their full uniform. Now, those people, hearing that you were resolved on celebrating the approaching anniversary, determined to go in and join you, if the members of our Lodge or Chapter went, for the sole purpose of annoying us. In consequence of this, our members being unwilling either to meet with them or put you to the disagreeable necessity of refusing them admision, declined to avail themselves of the opportunity of joining you, but I understand that some of them are determined to go whether we go or not. I conceive it my duty to apprise you of such of them as are disqualified."

After this Comp. Ferns gives the names of two brethren of St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, who were "under censure of the Grand Lodge" and of five brethren who were "under charges in our chapter."

From 1826 there is no record of Leinster lodge until 1828, when the members of the lodge addressed a communication to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The brethren had regretted the surrender of the warrant, indeed, it would seem that it was given up by volition of the W. M., and not by resolution of the lodge. There

are no minutes to guide, but as much can be inferred from the correspondence of the period. Whether the lodge held regular meetings under the old warrant, while that document was in the hands of the Provincial Grand Secretary of Upper Canada, or whether they worked under the dispensation granted, is unknown. The lodge was called together under the dispensation, but there is no record of its proceedings.

In 1828 a letter was received by the W. M. of Leinster lodge from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, enclosing two circulars, of which, however, there exist no copies, but which, no doubt, were favorable to the establishment and re-establishment of lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada. The letter from Ireland read:

Dublin, July 11th, 1828.

52 Jervis Street

Sir and Brother:—Since the decease of our late esteemed Brother Graham, the office of D. G. Sec'y has devolved upon me. I, therefore, embrace the opportunity of a Brother Green, a H. K. T., who is going to reside in Canada, and has been highly recommended to me, to forward to you copies of the two last circulars, which have been issued by the G. L., fearing my former communication, which was made through a stranger, tho' a Brother, may not have reached you, and I do not know the address of the W. Master of 283, with sufficient accuracy to send by post.

I shall be happy, by all the means in my power, to forward the interests of Lodge 283, and of the order in general. If there are any other lodges, to whom similar communications should be addressed, I send a few circulars undirected, which Brother Green will do me the favor to forward, as he may be instructed.

I am, Sir and Brother,

Your most obedient servant, and well-wisher,

(signed)

J. Fowler,

D. G. Sec'y.

To the Worshipful Master of  
Lodge, No. 283, Kingston, Canada.

The communication brought forth the following letter to the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada at York. The Kingston brethren had a new-born enthusiasm and were anxious to again meet under their old warrant. Their appeal was a strong one, exhibiting a vigor that the members of Leinster lodge had not evinced for many years.

Kingston, 24th November, 1828.

Right Worshipful and Brother:—We, the undersigned members of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, under the Registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, beg to transmit you the copy of a letter, very recently received from that Grand Lodge, accompanied by the two last circulars for 1827 and 1828. The undersigned, under the present existing circumstances, and also that of all controversy and unpleasant differences, which arose some time ago, having subsided among them, beg leave to recall their Warrant, No. 283, granted them by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, at that time deposited in charge of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. Having had at all times the welfare of the Fraternity at heart, tho' from want of a proper authenticated communication to them at that time, and thereby being misled, they were thus for a moment led into error, not from any evil disposition towards the Fraternity individually, or at large. From these circumstances, and the recent communications above alluded to, the subscribers feel themselves authorized to call for their original Warrant, to enable them to be put upon an equal footing, and enjoy the rights

and privileges with the Fraternity at large. It will be obvious to you, Sir, and Right Worshipful Brother, that we have, from the period alluded to, been considered acting under the warrant granted from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, consequently are held responsible for the regular dues to that Grand Lodge and no other.

We have the honor to subscribe ourselves,  
Your Right Worshipful's

Most obedient servants and brothers,

J. R. Wright, W. M.  
Wm. Chesnutt, Past Master.  
James Hussey, S. W.  
James Cunningham, J. W.  
P. F. Hall, Secretary.  
James Hall,  
Chester Hatch,  
John Maguire,  
J. R. Wright.

P. M. of the Lodge of Concord, Kingston.

To the Right Worshipful

Grand Master of Free and

Accepted Masons of Upper Canada.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master was courteous, but decided, in his reply. He determined to throw the responsibility on R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, and so informed the brethren of Leinster lodge.

Upper Canada.

York, 17th December, 1828.

Worshipful Sir and Brethren:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your respectful letter to me of the 24th ultimo, requesting that I would return to you the original warrant, which you held from the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

I have given the circumstances of the case my best consideration, and have decided upon referring your letter to the Provincial Grand Master of this Province, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, who is now in London.

The following extract from a letter of his to Brother John Dean, one of the Provincial Grand Secretaries, will show you that it is not in my power to comply with your request, without first having the Provincial Grand Master's sanction for doing so. The letter from which this extract is taken, is on the subject of alleged Masonic misconduct on the part of your Lodge, and concludes with the following paragraph: "As to the warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, you will keep it in safe custody till I require it at your hands."

I am, Worshipful Sir, and Brother, yours fraternally,

John Beikie.

Deputy Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada.

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of

The Duke of Leinster's Lodge, No. 283, on the Registry of Ireland at Kingston.

The MS. is endorsed in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. Beikie on the 5th April, 1829,

"sent this day by John Galt, Esquire, the original letters of which the within are copies and a copy of my answer thereto, under cover to Simon McGillivray, Esquire, in London.

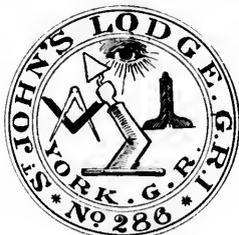
"Sent also under the same enclosure, a letter from the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bernard Turquand, Esquire, of the 3rd Nov., 1828, with a copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at York, on Monday, 22nd September, 1828."

This concludes the history of Leinster lodge. The warrant came into the possession of the writer in 1893, and was by him returned to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The linking of the partial records we have been enabled to gather gives but a faint idea of the work of the lodge. It is possible that some day, the minutes of its proceedings may be found, and although these would be of interest, yet for all practical purposes what we have gives us a fair idea of what transpired from the birth until the death of the lodge.

## CHAPTER CI

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 286, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, YORK,  
ON THE GRAND RIVER, TOWNSHIP OF SENECA, COUNTY OF  
HALDIMAND, 1851-55.

A mythical story has been circulated for years in the Niagara district to the effect that the Irish warrant of Cayuga lodge originally came to Canada through an Irish regiment, which was quartered in that district, somewhere prior to 1800, but it is almost unnecessary to state that this is a story without a shred of fact to support it. The warrant was applied for in 1850 and granted in the same year, and the lodge met where designated in its history.



SEAL OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 286, G. R. I.

This story probably arose from another regarding an old Irish lodge, which is said to have met in a farm house in the township of Bertie and in the neighborhood of Fonthill, and at another time near Beamsville. This tale has some semblance of truth, for an old lodge, known as No. 5, did meet in or near Fort Erie about 1796, but it is believed to have been succeeded by lodge No. 9, at Bertie, on the register of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. No trace of No. 5 remains, and the only reference to its work is in the statements made by the late Bro. (Col.) Palmer, of Fort Erie, who died many years ago, but who frequently spoke of the warrant and its work.

The first meeting of this lodge under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was held on the 7th May, 1851, at the Freemasons'

Hall, York, on the Grand River. There were fourteen members present out of a total number of twenty-one on the roll. Bro. Joseph Cornick acted as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, pro tem. and installed the officers, for which purpose he no doubt received due authority from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Bro. W. J. Chambers, of Kingston, was made an honorary member for the trouble he had taken in assisting the lodge to procure its Irish warrant.

At the meeting of 13th May, 1851, a committee was appointed to compile by-laws for the lodge, which, on the 10th June, were approved and ordered to be printed. A new regalia was also ordered to be purchased. An invitation was sent to the brethren of Wellington lodge, No. 238, G. R. I., at Dunnville, to meet on St. John's day with St. John's lodge. The remaining meetings of the year were given to degree work and general business.

The remission of money in December, 1852, to the Grand Lodge at Ireland shows that the connection was complete, and that St. John's lodge was now under the authority of that Grand Lodge.

In November, 1853, the lodge was requested to aid King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, to take part in the Convention which met at London, and subsequently at Hamilton and Toronto. On the 15th November, 1853, it was resolved that Bros. Young, Cornick and McPherson attend the meeting at Hamilton as representatives and that Bro. Cornick's expenses be paid out of the lodge funds.

On the 6th June, 1854, a resolution was proposed for the removal of the lodge to Cayuga, and it was resolved that it would be

"for the advantage of this lodge and the furtherance of Masonry that it be removed to Cayuga, and such removal take place on Tuesday, or any day that may be suitable."

It was also resolved to ask the brethren to render them assistance in establishing the new lodge at Caledonia, and also that the secretary have a list made out for signatures on the next lodge night.

No meetings were held in July or August, and on the 5th Sept., 1854, the lodge removed to Cayuga and held its first meeting on that date. This month the lodge attended the installation of the new lodge, known as Wellington lodge, No. 238, I. R., Dunnville.

At the meeting of 28th November, 1854, it was resolved that

"a member of the former lodge when sitting under English Jurisdiction, and who had been by same Lodge suspended during pleasure, be admitted provisionally a member of this lodge, subject to the decision of the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

The minutes show that the lodge was doing quite an amount of work. In April, 1855, a communication was read with regard to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada, and Bros. Mussen, Carroll, and Harcourt were appointed delegates to meet in St. John's lodge, Hamilton, on the 14th May, to take into consideration the advisability of forming a Provincial Grand Lodge, and these delegates were to advocate the establishment of a Grand Lodge for Canada. The delegates also attended the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, in July of 1855.

The last meeting of the lodge held under the Irish warrant was at their lodge room in Cayuga, 28th September, 1855. At this meet-

ing delegates were appointed to attend the Convention at Hamilton on the 10th of October, and at that Convention W. Bro. Carroll obtained a dispensation, signed by M. W. Bro. Wilson, as Grand Master, authorizing the lodge to proceed with its work.

The first meeting under the dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Canada was held at Cayuga on the 4th December, 1855.

### CHAPTER CH.

LODGE, No. 323, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, BRANTFORD, CANADA WEST, TOWNSHIP OF BRANTFORD, COUNTY OF BRANT.  
—1853-5.

The town of Brantford, which for many years was and is a Craft centre, and with which the history of early lodges in the counties of Brant and Norfolk is interwoven, had a Craft lodge of Irish origin in 1853, for on the 6th of July in that year a warrant was issued to W. Bros. A. Worthington, as W. M.; C. H. Waterous, S. W. and R. Henwood, J. W.

The lodge had but a brief existence, for its warrant was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 7th June, 1856, so that its work under its original charter was but for three years.

Amongst the members were Bros. Henry Yardington, John W. Downes, George S. Wilkes and William Murphy.

Bro. (Dr.) Henwood was W. M. for two years, and while the lodge was under its Irish warrant it did a fair amount of work. It was known as Brant lodge and was one of the lodges which took part in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton in October, 1855.

At the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Brant lodge was represented by Bro. George W. Malloch, the S. W., and in 1857 it was given the number 22 on the register of the Grand Lodge.

### CHAPTER CIII.

HARMONY LODGE, No. 358, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, BINBROOK, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1855-58.

Binbrook is one of the townships of Wentworth, which formerly comprised, with the county of Halton, the Gore district. In 1817 there were but sixteen families in Binbrook, while in 1855 there were about five hundred. Situated near the centre of the township, it

was a busy place, and to-day is the seat of a Craft lodge under the Grand Lodge of Canada. Any part of the township is but an hour's drive from Hamilton.

The first lodge instituted in this township was under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1855. It was held at the house of Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, situated on the south-half of lot 3, in block 4, in the 4th concession of Binbrook, one mile north-west of Hall's Corners, thirteen miles from Hamilton. It is now owned by the heirs of the late Hon. Nicholas Awrey.

Bro. John Brown of Binbrook, who was made a Mason in Harmony lodge in 1857, writes in August of 1895 that his father, John Brown, was one of the originators of the lodge, with Bros. Jeremiah Taylor and Henry Morgan, all three being farmers near Hall's Corners. Bro. Brown states that

"Bro. Taylor was building a house at the time, and agreed to fit up a room for holding the meetings, and father agreed to lay out the money for the Charter."

The meetings were held at Bro. Taylor's house until 1861, when "he sold his farm and his successor asked so high a rent for the room that we decided on a hall at Hall's Corners." Bro. Brown also writes that his "father was building a house at the time on a farm he had bought in the vicinity, and fitted up a room upstairs where the meetings were held until the lodge at Hall's Corners was finished."

Bro. Jeremiah Taylor was an American by birth and was initiated in the United States. Henry Morgan was an Irish Mason, and John Brown, Sr., was a Scotch Mason. Bro. Morgan was lighthouse keeper at Port Dover for many years, after he left the township of Binbrook.

The minutes show that the first installation was held on the 5th April, 1855, at the house of Bro. Taylor, and that Bros. Taylor, Morgan, Brown and William Mussen, the W. M. of lodge No. 286, Irish register, at York, on the Grand River, were present. The records only show four brethren as being present, and that "Bro. Jeremiah Taylor was installed first Master of Harmony lodge, No. 358, G. R. I., in due and ancient form," after which Bro. John Brown and Henry Morgan were installed as S. W. and J. W. respectively, and the lodge closed to meet again on the "first Monday after full moon in each month."

There was no meeting in May, possibly from the fact that there was some doubt as to the legality of the proceedings on the 5th of April.

The minute book contains a record of a special meeting of P. M.'s, held in Hamilton, on June 28th, at which Bro. Taylor was installed as W. M. of No. 358. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris presided at this Board of Installed Masters. At this meeting V. W. Bros. T. B. Harris, Richard Bull and Wm. Bellhouse were present. No reason is given for this special meeting, but it was clearly because the first installation was irregular.

At the July meeting of the lodge Bros. Taylor, Brown, Heals, DeWitt, Meyers, from No. 286, York, Thos. H. Aikman, Thos. Messenger and P. S. Brown were present. Reuben C. Taylor was initiated. The fee for initiation was £4 or \$16 of present currency.

The meeting in September was attended by eight brethren, amongst whom were Bro. James Young, Thos. Lester, Wm. Musson, J. R. Carroll, with W. Bro. Jeremial Taylor as W. M. Hiram Cook received the first and second degrees and the lodge closed. At an emergent meeting on 4th October, Bros. R. C. Taylor and Hiram Cook were raised. A communication from Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, reporting the proceedings of a meeting of delegates of lodges at Clifton House, Niagara, on the 10th July, was read. This referred to the preliminary meeting, held prior to the Convention in October, 1855, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. The minutes state that

"after reading the circular and also the resolution passed at the Clifton House, and having fully discussed the same, it was resolved that this Lodge, concurring in some of the views expressed by the resolution, desire its officers to attend the con. at Hamilton, or in their absence they do hereby appoint Bro. Jeremial Taylor, W.M., to act as their proxy."

There does not appear to have been any meeting held in November or December, but on the 28th January, 1856, the lodge met, and at this meeting V. W. Bro. T. B. Harris presided. Bros. J. T. Craig, J. M. Rogerson, John A. Bruce, T. C. Sterling, J. Taylor, W. M., R. C. Taylor, John Brown and Hiram Cook were present, and after initiating Nathaniel Bloodsworth, the lodge adjourned.

The minutes show that the lodge met in January, 1856, under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and in February of the same year under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Canada. From February until December of 1856 there was no meeting, nor is any reason given for this lapse in the work.

---

#### CHAPTER CIV.

LODGE, No. 359, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, STRATFORD, TOWNSHIPS OF EASTHOPE, ELlice AND DOWNIE, COUNTY OF PERTH, CANADA WEST, 1855-58.

Four townships in Perth county can claim Stratford, the county seat. The town of 1855, now a city, is situated in four townships, viz., North and South Easthope, Ellice, Downie and Gore of Downie.

The history of this lodge cannot be given to any extent, owing to the absence of the records, which were lost some years ago. The lodge was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland as No. 359 at Stratford, Canada West, on the 10th March, 1855. Bro. R. H. Lee was the first W. M., Edwin Woodbury, S. W., and A. B. Orr, J. W. The first meeting in connection with the formation of the lodge was held on the 20th December, 1854. The minutes of this meeting have been preserved and read:

"At a meeting of Master Masons held in Stratford on the 20th day of December, A.D. 1854, it was resolved that the sum of Ten pounds be raised from the members (members contributing the sum of one pound each) to de-

trav the expenses attending the procuring a Charter for the Lodge of Free Masons proposed to be opened in the Town of Stratford, and if any surplus remains after payment of the same, that the same be placed to the credit of the Lodge, which money, as soon as the Lodge acquires adequate funds therefor, to be refunded to the members advancing the same.

"A. B. Orr, paid, £1; James Orr, paid, £1; Rivinus H. See, paid £1. William F. McCulloch, paid, £1; Egl. F. Benson, paid, £1; Edward Woodbury, paid £1; Walter Olver, paid £1; William Larkworthy, paid £1; George Frederick Crookshanks, paid £1; Peter Woods, paid £1"

The only other records of the lodge minutes are those of a meeting held on July 20th, 1856. Even these are but the draft minutes. They read:

"Lodge 380 met at a Regular, July 20th, Thursday, at ½ Past eight, in the first degree. Minutes of last meeting of emergencies and approved of. The Petition of William Smith was then read & the Master appointed a Committee of Investigation, composed of A. B. Orr & Watson, to enquire into character. The Lodge was then closed and opened on the second degree. By-Law amending former Bylaw as to passing or raising was passed. Bros. Case & Shoon were then balloted for, and issuing clear were duly passed to second degree. A meeting of emergency was then apptd for Thursday next, 2nd August, 1855, for passing two candidates for third degree for Thursday and Friday. Brethren present all but Woodbury, J. Orr and McCulloch."

At the conclusion is the following report of the emergency held on the 2nd August:

"Emergency, Augt. 2nd, opened 1st degree, then on the 2d, & then on the third, when a diff. in wh. Brother McCh. was conspicuous, also a discussion about a By Law as to passing & raising, as to the propriety of the passing except by two thirds — a month."

On the second page of the sheet containing these minutes is one referring to a meeting on the 17th August, 1856, which reads:

"Lodge opened at 8 o'clock in M. M. degree, Brothers Smith & Case were raised—closed at ¼ to nine o'clock."

And on the third page are the minutes of an emergent meeting, which are also brief:

"Lodge of Emergency met at Lodge Room on Monday, the 28th Jan'y, 56—opened at ¼ past 8 o'clock on the first degree. Brother Verity passed to second degree. Lodge opened upwards.

"Present, W. M., Tyler, Sec'y, Treasr., Bro. Fred. G. Tisdale, In. G., Bro. Cook; S. W., McCulloch; J. W., Verity; S. D., Shoon; J. Dea, Mathe-son, Wantzel.

"& Br. Verity was duly passed to the 2nd degree. The Lodge closed in Harmony at 10 o'clock."

The fourth page of the sheet contains a copy of a motion passed at the lodge on the 28th June, 1855.

"Moved by Bro. A. B. Orr )

"Seconded by Bro. Oliver )

"That candidates be passed & raised at meetings of emergency, and that six hours be sufficient notice for calling such emergency meeting.

"Wellington Lodge, No. 350, Stratford, June 28th, 1855."

Some of the MSS. for 1855-56-57-58 have been preserved, which give an identity to a few of the members of the lodge. These MSS. consist of petitions for membership, showing that the following were

members of the lodge, viz.: Messrs. Robert Armstrong, E. F. Ryerson, Walter Oliver, William D. Harrison, Edwin Woodbury, A. B. Orr, P. R. Shaver, William Wantzel, W. McKay, James Orr, John E. Lee, Robt. W. Keay, Daniel Barnum, P. Watson, R. P. Cooke, Thos. Smith, Jno. De Conreey O'Grady, R. W. Canaf Mitchell, James Wood, W. F. McCulloch, W. A. Higgs, Peter Woods, John Hicks, Wm. Verity, W. H. Stennett, George Morley, W. R. Plum, Robert Brabazon, August Stahlberg, Robert Johnson, J. P. Smith, Worsley Ebbs, Abram H. Buchler, Alfred Howitt.

The lodge met in a building which according to present location, is the second door south on Erie street, from the south west corner of Erie and Ontario streets. This lodge affiliated in 1855 with the Grand Lodge of Canada and was No. 28 on its register. The warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland was surrendered in 1856 and is now in the archives of that body.

The following comprised the membership of Lodge No. 359, afterwards Wellington lodge, No. 28, G. R. C.:

Armstrong, Robt.; Barnum, Daniel; Brabazon, Robt.; Buchler, Abraham H.; Case, George; Cana, R. W.; Cooke, Robt.; Ebbs, Worsley; Higgs, W. A.; Hicks, Jno.; Hewson, Robt.; Harrison, W. D.; Howitt, Alfred; Johnston, Robt.; Lee, J. E.; Lee, R. H.; McCulloch, W. J.; Mathewson, Thos.; Morley, Geo.; O'Grady, J. DeConreey; Orr, James; Orr, A. B.; Oliver, M.; Oliver, Walter.; Plunkett, Richard; Plum, W. R.; Rolph, Peter; Ryerson, E. F.; Roberts, W.; Smith, Thos.; Shaver, P. R.; Stennett, W. H.; Smith, Wm.; Smith, Jno. P.; Stahlberg, August; Woodbury, Edwin; Wantzel, William; Woods, James; Watson, P.; Verity, Wm.

## CHAPTER CV.

### THE FIRST STEP TOWARDS AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE IN CANADA: THE IRISH LODGES IN THE JURISDICTION AND THEIR ACTION.—1855.

The first marked step taken to place the Craft of Upper Canada in the position of a sovereign and independent body, clothed with that supreme authority that is the right of all who have the faculties of thought and speech, was an event which did not impress itself upon the Craft calendar until the year of grace 1853.

The Craft lodges of Canada, which were established under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, have more than an ordinary claim to regard from the Craftsmen of not only the Province of Ontario but also of the Dominion of Canada. At least fifteen lodges between 1824-55 could claim parentage by warrant direct from Ireland, and while a few became dormant and passed away those that remained and affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada in its formation were active lodges, filled with representative men in all walks of life.

Twenty years before this century saw light there was a lodge of Irish foundation in the Niagara district. There is but little evidence in sight, even after prolonged search, of the truthfulness of the claim, but the surrounding circumstances point to lodge No. 2, at Niagara, in 1782, as a Craft organization which received its warrant from Ireland. The signature of two well known Masons, Bros. William Rools and Robert Smith of Niagara district, in the books of Stamford lodge, and the fact that they were entered from a lodge of "Irish Establishment" is reasonable proof that "Lodge, No. 2," of which we know they were members, worked under a warrant that must have been of Irish origin. There is this to be said, that no record of "No. 2, at Niagara," is to be found in the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.

Some claim that a lodge in the township of Bertie, known as "Fort Erie, No. 5," was of Irish origin, but of this claim there is no ground in the MSS. So that the reader may dismiss all thoughts of finding an Irish warrant in Upper Canada until 1844, when a lodge was warranted at L'Original by the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Half a century before that date the murmurings of discontent were heard at Niagara. The death knell of the first Provincial Grand Lodge was sounded when about 1797 the governing body was moved from Niagara to the new capital, then known as York, and now as Toronto. The move was one, not of necessity but of expediency—a transfer in name only, for those whose hearts were in the work saw that the removal of the Grand warrant and with it the prestige of a Grand East, was a death blow to the work that from 1795 had prospered fairly well in the old capital of Upper Canada.

While it is true that the authorized parchment which qualified R. W. Bro. Jarvis to act did not see Niagara soil again for nearly twenty years and that, so to speak, no document of any kind existed, with those who formed the rival or schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, yet their work was worthy of the cause. They had not the inherent right and power held by Jarvis, but they did the work that belonged to his Grand Lodge. They established lodges, met in quarterly communication, with fair regularity from 1800 until 1822, and, be it said, conducted themselves with such discretion that, on the reorganization in 1822, high honor was paid to their representative, R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who successfully guided their destinies for many years.

Seventeen years later in the days of the Kingston Convention, 1817-1822, the feeling in favor of Craft independence gained ground and when in the latter year R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray re-organized the Craft, he saw that Canada, peopled masonically with those who hailed from five different jurisdictions, could not be governed by the tightly drawn lines that would not be considered injudicious in the mother jurisdictions.

In 1836 the effort at London, Upper Canada, in favor of an independent Grand Lodge, under W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, although not successful, was but the advance guard of a movement that marched to victory twenty years later.

In 1842-44 the efforts of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, at Smith's Falls and Brockville, had so much of success that his was a body not in name only, but in form, so proper, so full of life and so progressive

that its work seriously embarrassed those at York, who assumed the hereditary right to govern as a Provincial Grand Lodge.

Then from 1843-45 the efforts of the Craft lodges were in the direction of a Provincial Grand Lodge under the Ancient Grand Lodge of England. The Provincial Grand Lodge formed in 1845 jogged along at a pleasant pace, did good work but without any attempt to secure the establishment of a supreme and independent body. This continued until the early fifties, when a new element came in and changed the destiny of Craft government, not only in the Province of Upper Canada, but in every jurisdiction in what is now the Dominion of Canada.

In Upper Canada from 1792 until 1855 all the lodges established were by the Ancient and Modern Grand Lodges of England and the Grand Lodge of Ireland, for the Grand Lodge of Scotland, although it had a Provincial Grand Master in Sir A. N. MacNab, from 1842, never erected a warrant in Upper Canada.

The lodges of the Grand Lodge of England, whether established by direct action, as in the case of Rawdon at York, or by a Provincial Grand Lodge, have been dealt with in the history of the provincial bodies and those of the individual lodges of each period. The Grand Lodge of Ireland was a governing body which, without the aid of a Provincial Grand Master or the usual machinery of a Provincial Grand Lodge, established lodges in Upper Canada, which may justly claim the honor of initiating the scheme for independence, that led to the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855.

The Grand Lodge of Ireland had fifteen lodges in Upper Canada and Lower Canada, of which we have particulars in the MSS. The number, name, location, date of warrant, and, in nearly every case, the date on which the lodge ceased operations, have been ascertained from the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Thirteen of these lodges were in Upper Canada or Canada West, and two were in Lower Canada or Canada East. To one of these lodges belongs the credit of making the first determined effort for Craft independence in Canada. On the 3rd February, 1847, a warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland for the constitution of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, to meet at Toronto, Canada West. The warrant arrived in Toronto on the 24th March, 1847. The first officers were W. Bro. William Cassidy, W. M., David Hopkins, S. W., and Thomas Kennedy, J. W., and these brethren opened the lodge for the first time on the 24th June, 1847. From the day of its opening the lodge had a successful career. It surrendered its Irish warrant on the 12th June, 1858, and is to-day No. 22 on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

At the regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge on the 26th February, 1853, the W. M., W. Bro. George L. Allen, in furnishing a return of the members, with a draft for the fees and dues required by the Grand Lodge of Ireland from its subordinates, complained that the dues which were collected in Canadian currency had to be remitted to Ireland in sterling money. The W. M. pointed out the difficulties of collecting fees, and suggested that £17. 13s. 6d. sterling were equal to £21. 10s. 7d. currency, and that the fees due Ireland should be collected upon the Canadian currency basis; in other words

that the pound currency should be received by Ireland as a pound sterling. In other regards the letter breathed the true spirit of loyalty to the mother Grand Lodge.

On the 10th November, 1853, after months of private discussion amongst the members, the question of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West came up before the lodge in the form of a resolution.

It was proposed by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. M., who in 1850-51 had been W. M. of the lodge, seconded by Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, senior warden, that

"Considering the rapid increase of lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number, and the necessity that exists for having a ruling power in Canada West, it is desirable that a convention to be composed of the W. Master, Past Masters, Snr. and Junr. Wardens of said lodges be held forthwith, to consult on the best means to be adopted for attaining the above object, and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West."

This was the resolution that gave life to a movement which, gathering strength day by day, never ceased in its efforts until its object was attained. The resolution being carried it was promptly followed by another, with the same mover and seconder, to the effect

"That owing to the lateness of the season and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several lodges, it is advisable that the said Masonic Convention be held in Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th Instant, at noon, and that communication be forwarded to St. John's Lodge, No. 231, Hamilton, requesting the use of this Lodge Room for the purpose, and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said convention, the W. M. of St. John's Lodge, No. 231, be and is hereby requested to call an Emergency of the Lodge on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution Contrary to such a proceeding."

This was followed by a third resolution directing

"That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West, requesting that the duly qualified Delegates, as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada West will be discussed."

The Convention met in the lodge room of St. John's lodge, No. 231, G. R. I., at Hamilton, in due course on the 24th November, 1853.

The official minutes, copies of which are rare, show the business transacted. Five lodges, No. 231, Hamilton; No. 222, Toronto; No. 323, Brantford; No. 209, London, and No. 286, York, on the Grand River, were registered.

Ten delegates represented the lodges and five resolutions, all of which were carried unanimously, show that the delegates were of one opinion. The proceedings, copies of which were sent to the lodges, read:

"Minutes of a Meeting of Delegates:

"From the several lodges of Freemasons in Canada West, under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, assembled under Resolutions passed in King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., on Thursday evening, the 10th day of November, 1853, and circulated through the several Lodges, held in Saint John's Lodge Room, in Hamilton, on Thursday, the 24th November, A.L. 5853.

"At the adjourned meeting in the Third Degree of the Saint John's Lodge, No. 231, Grand Registry of Ireland, following Delegates were present:

W. Bro. T. B. Harris, W.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.  
 V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P.M., King Solomon's, 222.  
 W. Bro. W. Myles, P.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.  
 Bro. Chas. R. Wilkes, J.W., Brant, 323.  
 Bro. R. C. McMullen, J.W., King Solomon's, 222.  
 W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, P.M., Saint John's, 231.  
 W. Bro. James Daniell, W.M., Saint John's, 209.  
 W. Bro. Dr. McPherson, P.M., York, Grand River, 286.  
 Bro. Jer. Taylor (Proxy).

W. Bro. T. Moore, P.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.

"The W. Master read Communications from Saint John's, 286, Cayuga, Grand River, dated 19th Novr., 53. From King Hiram's, 226, Ingersoll, C. W., dated 21st Nov., 53. Both letters relative to the Convention. The latter contained Resolutions of King Hiram's Lodge, as follows:

"Ingersoll, 15th Nov., 5853, King Hiram's Lodge, 226.

"Moved and carried unanimously, That this Lodge approving of the Resolutions passed at King Solomon's, No. 222, on the subject of having a Grand Lodge in Canada West, and further, that the Secretary be ordered to communicate the same for the information of the Convention, which is to meet on the 24th instant, at Hamilton."

"Proposed by V. W. Bro. K. Tully, P.M., 222, seconded by W. Bro. J. Daniell, W.M., 209.

"Resolved—That the rapid increase of Lodges working under Warrants granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, requires a Provincial and Governing Authority, to be composed of Representatives from the several Private Lodges in Canada. Carried unanimously.

"Proposed by W. Bro. Daniell, W. M., seconded by Bro. Kerr, P. M.:

"Resolved—That Brothers Tully, Kerr, McPherson and Wilkes be a committee to frame Resolutions to be submitted to the Lodges on the subject of establishing a Governing Authority in Canada West, and that said Committee report on the subject this evening. Carried unanimously.

"The Committee on Resolutions having reported, their report was received and adopted unanimously, when it was

"Proposed by W. Bro. Kerr, P.M., seconded by W. Bro. Myles, P.M.:

"Resolved—That for the better management of the Business connected with the Masonic Institution in Canada West an independent Grand Lodge be established therein, and that a communication be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, that it is the intention of the Brethren working under their jurisdiction in Canada West to form themselves into an Independent Grand Lodge, and respectfully requesting them to recognize the said Lodge as the Grand Lodge of Canada West. Carried unanimously.

"MEM.—That the Secretary of the Convention be instructed to report to the Grand Lodge of Ireland immediately.

"Moved by W. Bro. Daniell, W.M., seconded by V. W. Bro. K. Tully, P.M., and

"Resolved—That copies of the proceedings of this Convention be forwarded to the several Irish Lodges in Canada West, and that an adjourned Convention of the said Lodges be held in the Lodge Room of Saint John's Lodge, 209, London, C.W., on the first Thursday in May, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge of Canada West. Carried unanimously.

"Bro. Robert C. McMullen, J. W. of King Solomon's Lodge, 222, Toronto, was requested to act as Secretary to the Convention.

"R. C. McMullen, Secretary."

These resolutions declared for a Provincial Grand Lodge for the lodges subject to the obedience of Ireland in Upper Canada, and that the intention to form an independent Grand Lodge be communicated to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. When the Convention adjourned it was determined to meet at London, Canada West, in May, 1854, and there and then form an independent Grand Lodge.

In the meantime the proceedings at Hamilton were reported to the lodges in Canada West under Ireland, and all of these bodies endorsed the resolution and action of the delegates. In King Solomon's lodge the discussion was of an animated character and every point was debated vigorously and with a determination to carry out to the fullest extent the resolution of 10th November, 1853. At an emergent meeting of the lodge held on the 6th December, 1853, the W. M. read the report of the proceedings at Hamilton, after which it was resolved:

"That the resolution of the Convention held at Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th ult., having been fully discussed and considered by this lodge, the members in open lodge assembled are of opinion that with all due reverence for the most worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and for the benefit of the order generally throughout the province, the recommendation of the convention for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada West is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified delegates be requested to attend the adjourned convention to be held in London on Thursday, the 4th May, 1854, for the purpose of establishing the said Independent Grand Lodge."

And it was further ordered that one hundred copies of the resolution be printed for circulation.

On the 15th April, 1854, the W. M. of King Solomon's lodge received a communication from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and it was ordered that the letter be sent to the secretary of the Convention, which was to be held on the 4th May, 1854, in London, Canada West. The contents of the letter are not given in the minutes of King Solomon's lodge, but its purport is known from a resolution passed at a subsequent meeting of the lodge. The Grand Lodge of Ireland offered a Provincial Grand Lodge, leaving the nomination of the Provincial Grand Master to the Convention, this nomination to be confirmed by the mother Grand Lodge.

The adjourned meeting of the delegates of the Hamilton Convention of 24th November, 1853, met on the 4th May, 1854, in London. The minutes of the meeting were brief, merely giving the resolutions passed. The discussion was lengthy, and the Toronto, Hamilton, London, York and Brantford lodges were represented. The minutes read:

Minutes of an adjourned Convention of Delegates from the several Lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, held pursuant to notice in the Lodge Hall, London, Canada West, on Thursday, the 4th of May, A.L. 5854.

W. Bro. James Daniell, W. M. St. John's, 209, presiding. Twenty-five Delegates present.

St. John's Lodge, 209, having been opened in third Degree in the usual form, the minutes of the Convention held in St. John's, 231, Lodge Hall, Hamilton, Canada West, on 24th November last, were read and confirmed.

Several communications were read, including one from the Grand Lodge of Ireland to V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. M. of King Solomon's Lodge, No.

222, when it was moved by W. Bro. T. B. Harris, seconded by W. Bro. Caldwell, and

Resolved—That this lodge be now closed and the delegates form themselves into a Committee of the whole, to take such steps as they may deem expedient for the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada West. Carried.

The Lodge was then closed in the usual form.

In Committee of the whole, W. Bro. James Daniell in the chair.

Resolved—That a Committee be appointed to draft a copy of a Constitution for the Government of a Grand Lodge of Canada to be established in this Province, to be submitted to the next meeting of this Convention. Carried.

Resolved—That the Committee consist of Worshipful Bros. James Daniell, T. B. Harris, Dr. Henwood, William Young, J. E. Hall and very Worshipful Bro. Kivas Tully. Carried.

Resolved—That the adjourned meeting of this Convention be held in Hamilton on the first Thursday in September. Carried.

Resolved—That a copy of the proceedings of this Convention be forwarded to all the Lodges in Canada West, also to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province, asking their co-operation in the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge in Canada. Carried.

Resolved—That W. Bro. T. B. Harris be President of the Committee.

Resolved—That Bro. Robert C. McMullen be requested to continue his services as Secretary of this Convention and Committee. Carried.

Resolved—That the proceedings of this Convention be published in the Masonic Mirror and Keystone and the Masonic Review. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the Chairman, Wor. Bro. James Daniell for his conduct on this occasion. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to Bro. Robert C. McMullen for his services as Secretary. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the W. M., Officers and Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., for their kind attention to the several Delegates and for the use of their Masonic Hall. Carried.

The Convention then adjourned.

R. C. McMullen, Secretary.

It is to be regretted that the names of the twenty-five delegates who were present are not given in the official proceedings. The Convention was presided over by a man of excellent judgment—W. Bro. James Daniell, W. M. of lodge No. 209, London.

The intention of the Convention to meet on the 9th September, 1854, at Hamilton, does not seem to have been carried out, for in the MSS. we find a circular from the secretary of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Toronto, enclosing to other lodges copies of resolutions passed at a meeting of the delegates of Irish lodges on Thursday, the 9th November, 1854, held in the Masonic hall on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets, Toronto. The minutes of this meeting have not been preserved, but from those of a regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, held on the 9th November, 1854, we find that there were on that date visiting Toronto W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, of Binbrook lodge, No. 358, I. R., Binbrook; W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, of St. John's lodge, No. 231, I. R., Hamilton, and W. Bro. T. B. Warren, of No. 232, I. R., St. Thomas.

The meeting of the Convention of 9th November was one of moment, for at it the offer of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was not only accepted, provided certain privileges were allowed, but W. Bro. James Daniell was elected Provincial Grand Master.

The minutes of King Solomon's lodge of 9th November, 1854, contain only one line of reference to the subject. The lodge had proceeded with routine work and an initiation of a candidate by W. Bro. T. B. Harris, of Hamilton, and "The remainder of the evening was occupied with the business connected with the Convention."



W. BRO. (JUDGE) JAMES DANIELL.

This probably alluded to the fact that a general discussion was held in the lodge room on the action of the Convention held on the same day in that room. The resolution passed read:

"Resolved—That the offer of a Provincial Grand Lodge by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, leaving the Nomination of the Pro-

vincial Grand Master to this Convention be accepted, provided that the Grand Lodge grant to this Provincial Grand Lodge the privilege of issuing Warrants and Certificates, retaining the Fees. A nominal value for such privilege to be fixed by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge."

Resolved—That W. Brothers P. Ms. Tully and Allen do draft a statement of facts, showing why such powers are required, to be submitted to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

W. Bro. P. M. James Daniell, of St. John's Lodge, 209, London, C.W., was then elected Provincial Grand Master, subject to the conditions of the foregoing Resolutions.

The Secretary was ordered to submit a copy of these Proceedings to the M. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, with the statements referred to in the 2nd Resolution.

The Meeting then adjourned.

R. C. McMullen, Secretary

The work of carrying out the resolution of the Convention in a presentation of the case to the Grand Lodge of Ireland was accomplished by W. Bro. Tully and W. Bro. Allen, who in accordance with the instructions, sent the following letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland:

"The undersigned having been appointed by resolution to draft a statement of facts, showing why certain privileges are required by the brethren in this Province, beg to submit the following:

"1st. The rapid increase of Lodges, working under Warrants from the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland, demands a local governing body.

"2nd. The difficulty experienced in corresponding with the M. W. the Grand Lodge, and consequent detriment to the Craft, requires that the Provincial Grand Lodge for this Province should have more extended powers than are usually granted by the Constitution.

"3rd. The objections to remit the Fees for Warrants and Certificates being a yearly amount sufficient to form the basis of a Benevolent Fund, which is much required in this province.

"The undersigned humbly submit that should the prayer of the resolution be granted by the M. W. the Grand Lodge, it would do more for the prosperity of the Craft in this Province than any other course that could be adopted; in fact, it would tend to cement the bonds of Universal Brotherhood more closely, and would eventually lead to a junction of all lodges working under other jurisdictions, thereby avoiding the impending necessity of forming an independent Grand Lodge.

"The undersigned also respectfully submit that the great delay caused by the irregular communication with the Grand Lodge, when promptness is required, particularly in reference to certificates, justifies the private lodges in claiming more extended powers than are provided for in the Constitutions. And the fact that several distressed brethren from England and Scotland, as well as Ireland, have been annually relieved by the private lodges here, whereas comparatively few, if any, Canadian brethren have claimed assistance from the Parent Grand Lodge, requires the most serious consideration of the M. W. the Grand Lodge as to a reduction of the fees. And in carrying out this arrangement, we respectfully urge that an annual amount, to be fixed by the M. W. the Grand Lodge, would be the most satisfactory mode of settlement.

"The undersigned, in conclusion, would state, on behalf of the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction, that in adopting this course they are solely influenced by the desire to further the interests of the Order generally, and not by a rebellious or factious spirit; and should the M. W. the Grand Lodge consider it advisable to adopt any other course that would carry out the intentions of the Representatives of the several Lodges, they would

1854,  
pro-  
Bro.  
y was

n was  
on the

Most  
e Pro-

be prepared to adopt it, and humbly submit to the decision of the M. W. the Grand Lodge.

"All which is respectively submitted.

(Signed) "Kivas Tully, P. M. No. 222.

"G. L. Allen, P. M."

"Toronto, November 20th, 1854."

At the regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge on 12th April, 1855:

"The W. M. directed that an emergency meeting be summoned for Friday, the 20th Inst., to take into consideration the letter received from the Depy. Grand Secty. of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, in answer to one sent from the Convention of Irish Lodges in Canada."

This meeting was held on the 20th April, and at it the letter of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in reply to that sent by W. Bros. Tully and Allen, was read as follows:

"Free Masons' Hall, Dublin, Ireland,  
8th January, 1855.

"Dear Sir and Brother—I am directed to inform you that the resolutions forwarded through you and Bro. G. L. Allen, P. M., No. 222, and Bro. Tully, from a Convention of Delegates meeting in the Hall of King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, at Toronto, on the 9th November, 1854, were duly laid before the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland on Thursday evening, the 4th January, 1855, and the M. W. the Grand Lodge were pleased to confirm the Report of the Board of General Purposes, who had them previously under their consideration. The decision of the Grand Lodge is, viz.:

"That the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland cannot recommend His Grace the Duke of Leinster, the M. W. the Grand Master, to grant a Provincial Grand Lodge to Memorialists on any other terms than those usually granted, and with the prescribed powers granted to other Provincial Grand Lodges.

"But I am directed to assure the Brethren in Canada West, &c., that the Grand Lodge deeply regret that any inconvenience has arisen by the irregularity of the correspondence with the Brethren from the Grand Secretary's office, and to state that arrangements have now been made that such irregularities for the future shall not occur. The sudden death of our Brother, George Rankin, Deputy Assistant Grand Secretary, in September, placed the affairs of the office in some little confusion. The Committee appointed to regulate the office have concluded their sittings, and their suggestions are now acted upon, and I am sure will give every possible satisfaction to the Order generally. The Grand Lodge at its last meeting appointed Bro. Lucius H. Deering, Deputy Assistant Secretary, in room of our lamented Brother G. Rankin.

"I am, dear Sir and Brother, yours fraternally,

"S. Fowler, D.G.S.

"Bro. R. C. McMullen,

"Secretary to Convention,

"Masonic Hall, Toronto, Canada West."

This letter was apparently written in a kindly spirit, a contrast to other correspondence of a later period from sovereign bodies in Britain. The letter was discussed, and it was determined to postpone future action until the next regular meeting. In the meantime it had been resolved by the W. M.'s of the Irish lodges to hold a convention at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855. On the 10th May the subject again came before King Solomon's lodge, when it was proposed by Bro. E. R. O'Brien, seconded by W. Bro. T. Paul,

"That the delegates of this lodge be instructed to advocate at the meeting in Hamilton on the 14th inst. a united action with the English Lodges of Canada West, for the purpose of petitioning the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland to grant a united separate Grand Lodge for the Province."

This Convention assembled at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855, and appointed a delegation, consisting of V. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, W. Bros. James Daniell, George L. Allen and R. C. McMullen, to attend the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, to urge the propriety of united action in the erection of an independent Grand Lodge.

An official circular of the work of the meeting at Hamilton was sent to all the Canadian lodges and to the leading members of the Craft in both Canada West and East. The minutes read:

At a meeting held at the Masonic Hall, Hamilton, on Thursday, the fourteenth day of May, 5855, for the purpose of forming a Canadian Grand Lodge.

1. It was moved, seconded and resolved,

That all the lodges in Western Canada be requested to send Delegates to meet the Provincial Grand Lodge at the "Clifton House," Niagara Falls, on Thursday, the nineteenth day of July next, when a Committee will be prepared to give every information on the subject.

2. It was moved, seconded and resolved,

That after the said meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge the delegates will assemble at the Masonic Hall, Hamilton, on the second Monday in August, next, to confirm their proceedings, and to proceed with the formation of "The Canadian Grand Lodge," the Election of Officers and such other matters as may be deemed necessary.

Worshipful Sir & Brother:

As above we send you the two resolutions for the consideration of your Lodge, with the view that you will appoint Delegates, so that your Lodge may be fully represented.

Yours fraternally,

John W. Baine, Secretary.

Thos. B. Harris, Presiding,  
Hamilton, June 7th, 5855.

The Convention asked the aid of the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Canada, R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, who, although he had sanctioned a proposal to divide Upper Canada into two divisions, ruled that he could not be a party to such a move as that proposed by the Convention.

On the 12th July, 1855, in King Solomon's lodge, W. Bro. G. L. Allen and Bro. Kivas Tully were appointed the delegates on behalf of that lodge to be present at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, 1855.

This brings the record down, as far as the Irish lodges are concerned, to the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under England at Niagara Falls, at which such action was taken as led to the secession of a large number of lodges and the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The separate history of each lodge, which precedes this chapter, is an actual record of the work of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Upper Canada, and with the chapters which gave an account of the steps taken from 1853 to form an independent Grand Lodge, gives in comprehensive form the situation of Masonic government, as it was prior to 1855.

The following tabulated form shows the name, number, location, etc., of the Irish lodges, the information being verified from the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin. It is sent to the writer with the compliments of Bro. "A. St. George, D. G. Sec.," of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, Freemasons' Hall, Molesworth St., Dublin, April 13, 1866.

CRAFT LODGES IN CANADA, WEST AND EAST (PROVINCES OF ONTARIO AND QUEBEC), CANADA, ON THE REGISTER OF THE GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, AT PERIODS EXTENDING FROM 1821-1866.

| No   | Name         | Where Held          | Township       | County    | Date of Warrant | When Erased    |       |
|------|--------------|---------------------|----------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------|-------|
| d 63 | Minden       | In H. M. 20th Regt. | Kingston, West | Frontenac | Dec. 1748       | .....          | ..... |
| b159 | St. John's   | Hawkesbury          | Hawkesbury     | .....     | 15th Mar. 1844  | Aug. 1860      | ..... |
| b209 | St. John's   | London              | .....          | Middlesex | 6th May 1841    | 24th July 1872 | ..... |
| b211 | Middlesex    | Port Stanley        | .....          | .....     | 31st Oct. 1851  | 21st June 1858 | ..... |
| b222 | K. Solomon's | Toronto             | York           | .....     | 3rd Feby 1847   | 21st June 1858 | ..... |
| a266 | K. Hiram     | Ingersoll           | .....          | Oxford    | 9th Aug. 1841   | Not Noted      | ..... |
| c227 | .....        | Montreal            | .....          | .....     | 2nd July 1847   | 3rd Dec. 1858  | ..... |
| b231 | St. John's   | Hamilton            | .....          | Wentworth | 2nd Ju V. 1852  | 14th June 1858 | ..... |
| a232 | .....        | St. Thomas          | .....          | Elgin     | 30th Mar. 1853  | Not Noted      | ..... |
| b236 | .....        | Nobleville          | .....          | York      | 9th June 1854   | Dec. 1859      | ..... |
| a237 | Independent  | Quebec              | .....          | .....     | 17th July 1854  | 8th Sept. 1856 | ..... |
| a238 | Wellington   | Dunville            | .....          | .....     | 21st Mar. 1821  | Not Noted      | ..... |
| a283 | Leinster     | Kingston            | .....          | Frontenac | 10th Dec. 1850  | 21st June 1858 | ..... |
| b286 | St. John's   | York                | .....          | .....     | 6th June 1853   | 7th June 1859  | ..... |
| b223 | Brantford    | Brantford           | .....          | .....     | 8th Jan. 1855   | 21st June 1858 | ..... |
| b356 | Brimbrook    | Brimbrook           | .....          | .....     | 10th Mar. 1855  | Not Noted      | ..... |
| a359 | .....        | Stratford           | .....          | .....     | .....           | .....          | ..... |

a—Warrant not returned to Ireland.

b—Warrant returned to Ireland.

c—No. 227 was a Field Warrant, 1759-1847.

d—Field Warrant, Regt. left Canada 1850.

..... Ceased working 1852. Warrant lost in India about 1808

.....

..... Ceased working in 1857.

..... No Registries beyond the three charter members.

..... Last Registry, 17th Nov. 1850.

..... Last Registry, 15th Jan 1850.

..... No Registries beyond the three charter members.

..... No Registries beyond the three charter members.

## CHAPTER CVL.

## THE HISTORY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1855.—THE SURROUNDINGS OF THE CRAFT AND ITS ORGANIZATION AT THAT TIME.—THE FIRST MOVE FOR INDEPENDENCE.

Seven years after the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge under the leadership of R. W. Bros. Sir Allan MacNab and Thos. Gibbs Ridout, the membership of that body felt that in the near future an independent and sovereign jurisdiction must exist in Upper Canada, if the operations of the Craft were to be conducted successfully and in a manner conducive to the interests concerned.

In the summer of 1852 the proposal was discussed by leading members of the Craft. The seeds sown ripened in October of 1852, when with due regard for the mother Grand Lodge of England, as the parent of the Craft life in Canada, a resolution was unanimously passed to the effect that the welfare of Masonry in the province demanded, as an absolute necessity, the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, with exclusive control of the Craft in Upper Canada, and that the funds contributed to its support be retained by the proposed body to meet the requirements of Masonry in the province.

This resolution was forwarded to England, but no acknowledgment was made of the communication. Nothing daunted by the apparent lack of courtesy, which at this time was rather the rule than the exception with the English authorities, the Provincial Grand Lodge again addressed the Grand Lodge of England by petition. In this document it recited the history of the Craft from the first establishment of a Grand Lodge in 1792 at Niagara, pointing out that the advancement of Masonry had not kept pace with the material progress of Canada, that the Canadian Craft funds were kept at a low ebb by the constant demands of indigent brethren from Great Britain and Ireland, and asking that the fees collected might be retained in Canada. Further, that the Canadian lodges might elect their own Provincial Grand Master, and that if the influence of the Grand Lodge of England was exerted it might induce the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland not to issue any more warrants in Canada, and then the entire Craft in the province would be united in one body.

These petitions and appeals failed to elicit a response from the Grand Lodge of England. Nevertheless, the members of the Provincial body did not falter in their effort nor grow disheartened. Further resolutions were passed at subsequent meetings, and the Grand Secretary was directed to apply to the Grand Secretary of England, and if unsuccessful, to the Grand Registrar of that body, for a reply to the communications sent in 1852-3. This attempt was also unsuccessful. The result was officially announced at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at Niagara Falls on the 10th July, 1855.

The neglect of the English authorities to communicate with the Canadian Masons produced among the latter a feeling which did not tend to strengthen the good-will which should exist in fraternal institutions. The interests of the Craft were suffering to such an ex-

tent that many of the leading minds of the Provincial Grand Lodge determined to place matters in such a position that the Grand Lodge of England would be compelled to make its views known either by granting or resisting the concessions demanded.

It was deemed opportune to make the first move at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, on the English register, at Niagara Falls. Carefully prepared resolutions were drafted and proposed, but these were ruled out of order by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who refused to submit them to the meeting, peremptorily adjourning the Provincial Grand Lodge until the next day. It is needless to state that these proposed resolutions did not appear in the minutes.

This action, it may be well imagined, did not improve the harmony of the occasion. The refusal of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, even were he the appointee of England, to place before the Grand Lodge the resolutions proposed was not only considered as uncalled for but also as autocratic, and created such a feeling of resentment that, after the adjournment of the body, a large meeting of the members, which included several Provincial Grand officers, assembled, at which were considered, discussed and debated with vigor the unsatisfactory position and prospects of the Craft. It was felt that no redress could be secured through the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that the Provincial and Deputy Provincial Grand Master would remain loyal to the mother Grand Lodge. After due consideration a resolution was passed unanimously calling a meeting of delegates from all the Canadian lodges to meet at Hamilton on the 10th of October, 1855, for the purpose of considering the advisability of establishing a Grand Lodge of Canada—an independent governing body, the peer of all sovereign bodies in existence. This was in brief the preliminary action which led to the celebrated Convention, productive of such good results for Canadian Masonry.

Whatever attempts had been made in the past towards the formation of an independent governing body for the Craft in Canada, were clouded by the fact that there was lacking in the movement an essential element for success, in that those who led did not possess that personal magnetism which would surround the effort with a following, whose names, if not presence, would be a tower of strength in so important an undertaking. Each of the Provincial Grand Lodges which had controlled the jurisdiction of Upper Canada commenced their respective careers under auspices the most favorable, but the want of executive officers, who had within them the elements of ambition and a personal love for the Craft, wrecked every hope and shattered the design which a partially indifferent membership had laid out on its tracing board for the weal of the fraternity.

The first Grand Lodge of 1792 might, with prudence, have begun and carried on a career of usefulness which would only have ended when merged in a sovereign body, but indifference, neglect and a nerveless hand at the wheel practically threw the lodges on the rocks, and it was "every lodge for itself," for the provincial governing body apparently had no concern in the life or existence of the subordinate bodies. The inanition which finally emasculated the first Provincial Grand Lodge left the Craft ready for a gavel, which could not only

command respect, but re-unite and control the elements that were left intact in the organization inaugurated by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis when he planted his warrant in Niagara in 1795, so that the brethren who united in Masonic communion in the Grand Convention at Kingston were pursuing proper precepts and the true instincts of brethren when they met and determined to re-organize the Craft.

The best laid schemes oftentimes go awry. The members of the convention planned a course of action that should have won the hearty support of the powers in the motherland, but whatever indifference characterized the acts of the first ruler of the Craft in Upper Canada, found its prototype in stronger form in the powers which governed the Athol Grand Lodge at London. Courtesy costs but little, and civility, even in the lowest grades of life may be recognized, if not thoroughly identified, but in the case of the founders of the Masonic Convention at Kingston, 1817-1822, these attempts to secure a hearing even or recognition at the hands of the mother Grand Lodge were most unsatisfactory.

Enthusiasm may not be a commodity that can be measured with the same accuracy as the atmosphere, and yet the modern man in his normal condition is susceptible to inspiration. In the case of the Canadian appeals to England from 1817 to 1822 the hearts of those who had in their keeping the welfare of the Craft in the old land were so slow to respond to the cry of their brethren in Upper Canada that it is a matter of surprise that the bond of affection which held the pioneer Masons of the colony was not snapped in twain by the icy and repellant action of the mother Grand Lodge of England. The Kingston Convention, however, was a means to an end, and the only regret is that its action did not take the decided form of a complete independence, such action would have saved the heartburnings of later years for the seeds of discontent were unwittingly sown in those days when the Craft, with but little tuition, was ready to handle the gavel of sovereign power. But it was not to be, and the clouds which overcast the jurisdiction when the rival and schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara was inaugurated never disappeared until the members of the Kingston Convention placed themselves on record as willing to do all and everything to place the Craft on a solid foundation. Then dawned the days of 1822, and with them the arrival of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. His actions were notably just: his decisions wise, and his intentions for the future of the Craft so well defined that no one could with reason complain. His keen sense of right commands even the regard for those who hesitated to accept him as a Masonic moral force, and his determination to draw to a common and fraternal centre all the parts of Masonic work, which were wandering around the Masonic circle with no aim in view, no desire to serve, was a step which for a time stayed the hand of those who would have wrecked beyond compare the Craft ship in order to suit their own ends.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray's Provincial Grand Lodge, as we have read, had a useful but short existence. Seven years is not long in the lifetime of an organization, and the body formed in 1822 was in a dormant condition before 1830. True, the Morgan excitement of 1827-28-29, did not tend to strengthen Masonry in the regard of the outer world. While American lodges suffered, those in Canada were

not materially affected, and the records preserved show that the work was fairly continuous. The subordinate lodges were not so much at fault as the provincial body. The hearts of those who after 1822 kept up the interest in the Provincial Grand Lodge apparently weakened after 1827, and after 1830, the foundation for Craft work laid in 1822 by R. W. Bro. McGillivray crumbled away and became too fragile to support any superstructure.

The attempt to revive the work in 1835 failed through the absolute indifference of the leaders of the lodges, which were then working, while the effort in 1842 to place the governing body on a substantial basis was defeated by the selfishness of brethren who, not willing to make a move themselves, were only too eager to annihilate any effort in which they were not concerned.

The successful movement of 1845 was due in part to the fact that those who had heretofore clogged the wheels of advancement saw that reorganization would come from some quarter. The knowledge that the Kingston brethren, and, indeed, those of the midland districts, were retrimming the beacon lights, which for half a century had illumined the sky in the central portion of the jurisdiction, was significant enough to indicate future permanency and prosperity. It was this knowledge which incited the reorganizers of the Craft in York, by concerted action, to assume authority and take up control, which they claimed they had lawfully inherited from the days when R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray presided in the East of the primitive Masonic Hall in Market lane in York.

We know the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab, and willingly accord it a place as a business-like organization, controlled by earnest men intent upon the work, but without an ambition beyond the powers of a Provincial Grand Lodge.

Eager for peace at any price the provincial body in Upper Canada was not affected by the murmurings of discontent which found an outlet in the early fifties. The leaders did not apparently see that Craft opinion in their jurisdiction was being moulded by members of foreign bodies not under the obedience of England, none of whom would consent to come under any subordinate governing body.

The lodges warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada had raised the signal which meant a new existence for the Craft in Upper Canada. True, the flag fluttered in the breeze only for a short time and was then lowered, not that the watchers feared that the storm might wrench it from its fastenings, but because they as guardians of the signal saw that their strength would not stand the strain of a prolonged vigil. For this reason the Irish lodges in Upper Canada rested in their efforts. They knew that it would not be a long interim before new strength would be infused into their cause, and that when the flag went up again it would float forever.

Their longings were satisfied and their desires accomplished when the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Upper Canada, with a lack of foresight which seems incredible, rejected the appeals made by its membership for a separate and sovereign Masonic obedience for the lodges of Upper Canada, and allowed thirty of its adherents, the representatives of as good lodges as ever assembled, to pass its portals never to return.

In brief, the Irish lodges were anxious for a governing head. They saw that the period of vassalage for the Canadian Craft had passed. They knew that the mother bodies across the sea held the colonial lodges not as factors in the fraternal circle, but as contributors to great charities, which, noble and beneficial in the mother land, were without any benefit thousands of miles away from Britain's strand.

The rejection of the efforts of those who desired an independent Masonic existence at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, under Sir Allan MacNab, culminated in an impromptu gathering of Masons held on the 19th day of July, 1855, at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, when the entire situation was discussed and reviewed, the result being that a resolution was passed to the effect:

"That a Convention of delegates be held at Hamilton, on the 2nd Wednesday in October next, for the purpose of considering the expediency of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge of Canada, and to proceed with such matters as may be deemed most desirable for the benefit of Masonry in this Province."

This resolution was amplified by a second resolve to the effect:

"That the Secretary be instructed to address a communication, embodying the foregoing resolution, to every lodge in the Province, inviting and urging them to be properly represented at that Convention."

From July until October the promoters and organizers of the proposed change were not idle. They knew that the struggle would be one attended with many trials; that only by taking all the lodges into their confidence, by placing the situation before them in an unbiased and impartial manner; by reasoning out every point in dispute, and justifying every move that had been made, and inviting criticism in every feature of the proposed change, could they command the confidence of those who were expected to range themselves under the new banner.

Accordingly, the autumn of 1855—to be historically correct, the 10th day of October in that year—saw the representatives of forty-one lodges assembled in the Masonic Hall in the city of Hamilton. This hall was on the west side of the Court House square, on the south-west corner of Hughson and Main streets, a building owned by Mr. Beasley, and occupied for many years as a printing office.

Of these forty-one lodges there were from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West the lodges at Brockville, Niagara, Grimsby, Simcoe, Hamilton (4), St. Catharines, Dunnville, Whitby, London (2), Woodstock, Windsor, Drummondville, Hawkesbury, Ingersoll, Cayuga, St. Thomas, Brantford, Vaughan, Stratford, Binbrook, Brighton, Toronto, Picton, Amherstburgh, twenty-eight in all, four of which were from Hamilton and four, viz., King Solomon's, of Toronto; St. John's, of London; Hawkesbury, of Hawkesbury; St. John's, of Cayuga, were lodges warranted under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, while from Lower Canada there were the lodges at Clarenceville, St. Andrew's, Stanstead, Montreal (4), St. John's, Dunham, Waterloo, Lacolle, Quebec (2). It is also notable that of the forty-one lodges those from Niagara and Hamilton (Barton) were the only lodges which could claim the antiquity of the Provincial Grand

Lodge of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis (1792-1822), and one, the King Hiram, of Ingersoll, the only lodge of the contemporary regime of R. W. Bro Robert Kerr in the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara (1802-22).

There is no list on record giving the names of all who were present at the Convention, but one is here furnished that will at least give the lodges and localities represented by those whose names we have. It is understood that many of the lodges were represented by proxy and that some of the brethren, therefore, represented more than one lodge. The following list is as complete as it can be made:

- Sussex lodge, U. C., W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, P. M.
- Niagara lodge, Niagara, U. C.
- Union lodge, Grimsby, U. C., Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, P. M.
- Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, U. C., W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. M.
- Nelson lodge, Clarenceville, L. C.
- St. Andrew's lodge, St. Andrew's, L. C.
- Golden Rule lodge, Stanstead, L. C.
- St. George's lodge, Montreal, L. C., W. Bro. A. Bernard, P. M.
- Zetland lodge, Montreal, L. C., W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, W. M.
- Barton lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. C. Magill, P. M., Bro. John Morrison.
- Dorchester lodge, St. John's, L. C.
- Prevost lodge, Dunham, L. C., W. Bro. David Brown, P. M. (Proxy).
- St. George's lodge, St. Catharines, U. C.
- Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. John Osborne, W. M., W. Bro. William Bellhouse, P. M.
- Amity lodge, Dunnville, U. C.
- Composite lodge, Whitby, U. C.
- St. George's lodge, London, U. C.
- King Solomon's lodge, Woodstock, U. C.
- St. Lawrence lodge, Montreal, L. C.
- Great Western lodge, Windsor, U. C.
- Acacia lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, W. M., Bro. Thomas Duggan, S. W., Bro. Thomas B. Harris, J. W.
- Sheffield lodge, Waterloo, L. C.
- Hoyle lodge, Lacolle, L. C.
- St. John's lodge, Hamilton, U. C., Bro. W. T. Thomas, J. W.
- Independent lodge, Quebec, L. C.
- Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, Montreal, L. C.
- Hawkesbury lodge, Hawkesbury, U. C.
- St. John's lodge, London, U. C., W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M., Bro. A. S. Abbott, S. W.
- King Hiram lodge, Ingersoll, U. C.
- St. John's lodge, Cayuga, U. C.
- St. Thomas lodge, St. Thomas, U. C.
- Brant lodge, Brantford, U. C.
- Vaughan lodge, Vaughan, U. C.
- Wellington lodge, Stratford, U. C.
- Harmony lodge, Binbrook, U. C., W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W. M.
- Brighton lodge, Brighton, U. C.

St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec, L. C.  
 King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, U. C., W. Bro. George L.  
 Allen, P. M.  
 Prince Edward, lodge, Picton, L. C.  
 Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, U. C.

The blades of grass grow green over the resting-places of all save one of that faithful band who met in this Convention. R. W. Bro. Charles Magill is still to the fore, and even in his closing days, as these lines are written, his face beams with pleasure when one recalls to him that autumn afternoon, when he was called upon to inaugurate the proceedings of the Convention, and requested to take the chair. The now venerable brother had occupied a prominent position in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and had been honored with the rank of Provincial Grand Junior Warden, an office which he had filled with dignity and respect.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Bird Harris, of Hamilton, was requested to act as secretary of the Convention, and prayer having been offered by the Rev. Dr. Lundy, a committee, appointed to consider rules and regulations for the government of the Convention, reported in favor of those contained in the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and these were adopted without change. It was decided that each lodge represented should be entitled to three votes, after which a committee, consisting of Bros. Thomas B. Harris, D. Brown, D. Curtis, W. M. Wilson, A. Bernard, Dr. Lundy, W. C. Stephens, G. Railton, W. B. Simpson, Richard Bull and John Osborne was appointed to prepare a series of resolutions embodying the views of the convention.

The subject matter of those resolutions had been thoroughly discussed before, and the plan of action laid down with such infinite care that no step could be taken without the closest consideration.

The afternoon session adjourned about six o'clock and the committee was directed to report as soon as possible after the opening of the evening session. Promptly at 7.30 o'clock Bro. Magill called the meeting to order, and resolutions were submitted for adoption. They were succinct, yet courteous, and conveyed their meaning in terms that could not fail to be understood by those who viewed with feelings of alarm the secession of strength, which might eventually weaken materially the influence of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under the obedience of England.

The resolution which placed Canadian Masons under a sovereign body was prefaced by a preamble which briefly recited the grounds for action, viz: the diversity of interest caused by the occupation of territory by the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland; the objections to Canadian Freemasons being made contributors to the charity funds of England, from which they received no benefit, and which created a constant drain on the funds of the Canadian Craft; the inconvenience caused by delay of months and even years in receiving warrants and certificates, though asked and paid for; the fact that moneys sent from Canada were unacknowledged for years by England; that the communication of Canadians were treated with silent contempt by England; that the Provincial Grand Masters were merely nominees of England, irresponsible to Canadians, and that under the

present system the Provincial Grand Lodges were practically independent of the Canadian Craft, and that these bodies had not the respect or attention of the mother Grand Lodge.

This was in brief the preamble, and, as will be seen by a full reading of the text, it emphasized the position of the Craft to such an extent that it was not to be wondered that the resolutions following these primary explanations were definite and pointed, embracing in a few lines an intention that could not be misunderstood when it was resolved "to form a Grand Lodge of Canada." The resolution with its preamble was framed after consultation with all the leaders, and, as will be seen, secured a support which assured the promoters that their efforts would be crowned with success.

V. W. Bro. Magill read the resolutions as reported by the Committee as follows:

"Whereas, the existence of Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons in this Province, hailing from three several Grand Lodges, is a system productive of much evil to the Craft, creating a diversity of interests and allegiance—an absence of harmony in action and working, perpetuating local and national feelings, and thus estranging the affections of brethren, whose Order knows no country and is confined to no race; and

"Whereas, the Benevolent Funds of Canadian Freemasons, small as they are, are considerably taxed to relieve needy brethren from Europe, while our resources are doubly drawn upon by contributions to the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, and to the Provincial Grand Lodges of Canada, thus creating a constant drain upon those funds, from which but little return can ever be expected; and

"Whereas, the distance between Canada and the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland presents a very serious difficulty in regard to the necessary correspondence, as well as the prompt receipt of Warrants and Certificates, which have been delayed for months, and in some cases for years, greatly to the inconvenience of the fraternity in Canada; and

"Whereas, important communications, and even remittances of money, have been suffered to lie for years in the Grand Secretary's office in England, without the least acknowledgment of their having been received in due course, brethren being compelled to leave the Province before they could receive from England the certificates for which they had long previously paid; and,

"Whereas, the communications of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Canada to the Grand Lodge of England—though respectfully and masonically expressed, especially when in the form of petitions or remonstrances, have been treated with silent contempt, their very receipt remaining unacknowledged; and

"Whereas, the Provincial Grand Masters of Canada and their Deputies are not appointed by, and are entirely irresponsible to, the Freemasons of Canada, being the mere nominees of the Grand Lodges of Great Britain, the members of which can know but little of the state of the Craft, or the masonic position of individuals in this Province; and

"Whereas, while the Provincial Grand Lodges are thus rendered irresponsible to and independent of the Craft in Canada, experience has shown that they are unable to secure from the parent Grand Lodges that attention and respect which are due their position;

"Therefore be it resolved:

"That in order to apply a remedy to the evils—to form perfect fraternal union and harmony, establish order, ensure tranquillity, provide for and promote the general welfare of the Craft, and secure to the fraternity of Canada all the blessings of Masonic privileges—it is expedient, right and our bounden duty, to form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

The resolution having been read an amendment was proposed, not with a view of defeating the proposals, but that due notice might be given to the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, of the proposed action. The amendment asked that the following words be added to the resolution:

"And that the same be now organized, but that the working thereof be held in abeyance, until the action of the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland be made known on the subject."

This amendment was also discussed at length, but did not find favor. The brethren were determined that the day for courtesy to the mother Grand Lodges had gone by and promptly negatived the amendment by a vote of 38 lodges to 3, after which the original motion was carried, one brother, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, dissenting, not that he was opposed to the resolution, for individually he heartily concurred in it, but he felt that as the representative of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, he could not act in the absence of instructions from his lodge.

The declaration that it was expedient to form a Grand Lodge was followed by a substantive resolution, moved by Bro. Geo. G. L. Allen of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, seconded by W. Bro. William Bellhouse of Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, and unanimously adopted, to the effect:

"That we, the representatives of regularly warranted Lodges here in Convention assembled, resolve:

"That the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the ancient charges and constitutions of Masonry."

The passage of this resolution led to a general discussion as to the preparation of a constitution for the newly formed Grand Lodge, after which it was unanimously resolved:

"That a Committee be appointed, consisting of W. Bros. W. M. Wilson, W. C. Stephens, R. Bull, Dr. Lundy, A. Bernard, T. B. Harris, and Dr. Duggan—with power to add to their number—to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The session of the Convention was one of unlagging interest. The delegates knew well that the fierce light of criticism would be thrown on every act, and that they had not only to win to their cause lodges from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, but to state a case, which would have the endorsement of other jurisdictions on this continent.

At 10.30 a.m. on Thursday, the 11th October, the Convention again met, and the committee appointed to prepare rules and regulations presented a report, which, on being read, it was moved by W. Bro. A. S. Abbott, of London, seconded by Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, of Binbrook, and resolved:

"That the draft of constitutions, now read by the Secretary, be and is hereby adopted as the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

And on motion of Bro. Abbott, seconded by Bro. J. B. Butler, the convention proceeded to elect officers to hold office until the second Wednesday in July, 1856.

The tabulated list gives the roll of officers for each year, so that

it is unnecessary to repeat the names with the history of the proceedings of each year. It is worthy of special record that the brother who had taken so active an interest in Craft work should be accorded the honor of being the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of



GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1855.

M. W. BRO. WM. MERCER WILSON, GRAND MASTER; R. W. BRO. A. BERNARD, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER, AND R. W. BRO. RICHARD BULL, GRAND SENIOR WARDEN.

Canada. The applause which welcomed the declaration that M. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson had been so elected was ample evidence of his status with the brethren who had chosen him. R. W. Bro. A.

Bernard was selected as his Deputy, while R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, W. B. Simpson and W. Eaden were the District Deputy Grand Masters of the first districts of the newly-formed Grand Lodge, respectively, the Western, the Central and the Eastern.

In order that the faith of the lodges of the jurisdictions might be fully tested, it was resolved:

"That every lodge concurring in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada shall have authority granted them for the purpose of continuing their work, and that some reasonable time be mentioned therein to enable them to make out the returns to the parent Grand Lodges; and should they fail to fulfil this engagement, then all protection from the Grand Lodge of Canada will cease."

While the draft constitution had been sanctioned, it was deemed advisable to have it amended and revised, so that all points might be covered, and a committee was so appointed, with another to assist in the preparation of foreign correspondence, purchase of the regalia and books for the use of Grand Lodge and the procuring of a seal in lieu of the one then temporarily used.

The thanks of Grand Lodge were tendered the Hamilton brethren for their exertions in the organization of the Grand Lodge and their hospitality to the brethren from a distance. It was resolved:

"That the Grand Secretary be instructed to request all Lodges under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada to forward to him, at an early day, the number of their warrant and the date of their formation, duly authenticated."

The Convention adjourned to meet on Friday morning, but it was late in the afternoon, 5.15 o'clock, when the brethren resumed their labors. V. W. Bro. Charles Magill had taken a timely and active interest in the organization of the Grand Lodge, and he felt that his services should have been recognized by selection for an elective office, the more particularly as he had occupied the position of Grand Junior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England. He, therefore, declined to accept the office of Grand Senior Deacon, and in his place the Grand Master-elect appointed W. Bro. Geo. L. Allen, of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, and W. Bro. Thomas Perkins, of Hamilton, as Grand Junior Deacon.

Having elected officers, the next and most important step was that they should be duly installed, and, therefore, on motion of W. Bro. Richard Bull, seconded by W. Bro. J. R. Holden, it was unanimously resolved,

"That the Grand Master-elect be requested to name three brethren of the Grand Lodge as a deputation to proceed, with as little delay as possible, to the residences of such Grand Masters or Past Grand Masters as may be most convenient, for the purpose of inviting them to this Grand Lodge, to install the M. W. Grand Master-elect."

The Grand Master-elect appointed W. Bros. A. Bernard, W. C. Stephens and Thomas B. Harris as a deputation, and the Convention adjourned subject to the call of the Grand Master-elect.

The lodges were represented by their duly qualified officers, the localities being as follows :

| NAME OF LODGE.                    | LOCATION             | JURISDICTION. |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|---------------|
| Brockville .....                  | Brockville .....     | Canada West.  |
| Niagara .....                     | Niagara .....        | " "           |
| Union .....                       | Grimsby .....        | " "           |
| Norfolk .....                     | Simene .....         | " "           |
| Barton .....                      | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| St. George's .....                | St. Catharines ..... | " "           |
| Strict Observance .....           | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| Amity .....                       | Dunnville .....      | " "           |
| Composite .....                   | Whitby .....         | " "           |
| St. George .....                  | London .....         | " "           |
| King Solomon .....                | Woodstock .....      | " "           |
| Great Western .....               | Wind-or .....        | " "           |
| Acacia .....                      | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| St. John's .....                  | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| Brighton .....                    | Brighton .....       | " "           |
| Wellington .....                  | Dunnville .....      | " "           |
| King Hiram .....                  | Ingersoll .....      | " "           |
| St. Thomas .....                  | St. Thomas .....     | " "           |
| Brant .....                       | Brantford .....      | " "           |
| Vaughan .....                     | Vaughan .....        | " "           |
| Wellington .....                  | Stratford .....      | " "           |
| Harmony .....                     | Binbrook .....       | " "           |
| Prince Edward .....               | Pictou .....         | " "           |
| Thistle .....                     | Amberstburg .....    | " "           |
| Nelson .....                      | Clarenceville .....  | Lower Canada. |
| St. Andrew's .....                | St. Andrews .....    | " "           |
| Golden Rule .....                 | Stanstead .....      | " "           |
| St. George .....                  | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| Zeland .....                      | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| Dorchester .....                  | St. John's .....     | " "           |
| Prevost .....                     | Dunham .....         | " "           |
| St. Lawrence .....                | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| Shefford .....                    | Waterloo .....       | " "           |
| Hoyle .....                       | Lacolle .....        | " "           |
| Independent .....                 | Quebec .....         | " "           |
| Social and Military Virtues ..... | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| St. Andrew's .....                | Quebec .....         | " "           |
| Hawkesbury .....                  | Hawkesbury .....     | Ireland.      |
| St. John's .....                  | London .....         | " "           |
| St. John's .....                  | Cayuga .....         | " "           |
| King Solomon's .....              | Toronto .....        | " "           |

A communication had been addressed by the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada to M. W. Bro. Randall, a Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New York, asking him to instal the Grand officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge. M. W. Bro. Randall had asked the advice of the Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Joseph D. Evans, and that brother, in communicating his views to the Deputy Grand Master, R. W. Bro. W. E. Evans, of Buffalo, said that it would be improper for M. W. Bro. Randall to do so, as the subject involved "too grave and important a principle for the Grand Lodge of New York to hastily consider and determine."

Bro. Evans, who was very friendly towards the Grand Lodge of Canada, communicated what he had done in this matter to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and by that body was thanked for his non-participation in the installation ceremonies.

The fact that the Grand Master of New York had declined to allow one of his officers to perform the ceremony of installation did not interfere to any extent with the advent of the new organization. Buffalo was in one way more convenient than any other point, and, possibly, that is one of the reasons why the committee sought assistance from the Grand Lodge of New York. However, the com-

mittee had not long to wait before securing an installing officer. They proceeded to Detroit and found in the Grand Master of Michigan a brother ready and willing to perform the required ceremonial of installation.

The Convention was again summoned to meet on Friday, the 2nd November, at the Masonic Hall, south-west corner of Hughson and Main streets in Hamilton at 6 p.m. All the Grand officers-elect were present and a large number of visitors. The meeting was called to order by the Grand Master-elect, and the deputation, appointed to proceed to the residences of such Grand Masters as might be deemed



*H. T. Backus*

expedient, to invite one or more to assist at the installation of the Grand Master of Canada, reported:

"That they had proceeded to Detroit, and secured the services of the M. W. the Honorable H. T. Backus, Past Grand Master of the M. W. Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan, who was in attendance, and ready to proceed at once to the consecration, installation and investment of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The M. W. Bro. H. T. Backus was introduced and took his seat on the throne.

The M. W. Grand Master and the Grand officers-elect of the Grand Lodge of Canada were then presented.

The M. W. Past Grand Master, H. T. Backus, performed the cere-

monies of consecrating the Grand Lodge of Canada, and installed the Grand Master and invested and installed the Grand officers in due and ancient form. The Grand Marshal declared:

"That in the name and by the authority of the Ancient Constitutions of Masonry, and the proceedings of a Convention convened pursuant to the same,

"I proclaim this new Grand Lodge, by the name of 'The Most Worshipful, the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,' duly constituted."

On motion of the R. W. Grand Senior Warden, seconded by R. W. Grand Junior Warden, it was unanimously resolved:

"That the thanks of this Grand Lodge are due and hereby tendered to the M. W. Bro. the Honorable H. T. B. for his fraternal kindness in consecrating this Grand Lodge, and installing the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the impressive manner in which that important ceremony was performed.

"The M. W. Grand Master then closed the Grand Lodge in AMPLE FORM with solemn prayer.

The following address and statement to all jurisdictions was drafted and sent out after the adjournment of Grand Lodge:

#### " ADDRESS

"Of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.

"To the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master, the Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master, the Grand Officers and Brethren of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

"We, the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Officers and Brethren of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, with sincere respect and fraternal regard,

"Send Greeting:

"The Freemasons of Canada, to the number of forty-one Lodges, having united in the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada (as you have doubtless already have been informed), we feel it our first duty to lay before you, as the parent to whom the majority of our members owe their Masonic existence, a full explanation of the circumstances which dictated, and the course we pursued in taking a step, which, while it determines the rule of the Grand Lodge of England over us, as Lodges, we confidently believe will not sever, and we earnestly trust will not weaken that holy bond of brotherhood so long existing between us, as Masons.

"In offering these explanations, we feel assured, by the purity of the motives by which we were actuated, and the justness of our cause, that we shall not ask from you in vain, that generous and truly Masonic consideration, which has ever distinguished the Grand Lodge of England.

"The absence in this Province of that progress in our Masonic art which has invariably attended the existence of duly constituted Lodges in every other country, has long been a source of unfeigned sorrow to all zealous Canadian Freemasons, who observed with deep regret that the advancement of the Order was by no means commensurate with the rapid improvement which marked every other branch of the social and political economy of this noble Province.

"The principal influences which retarded the progress of Masonry in Canada cannot be better described than by the following extracts from a circular on the subject, issued by the Lodge of Strict Observance, No. 883, E.R., of the city of Hamilton, in the month of September last

"Adverting to the alleged grievances suffered by the Craft it is there stated:

“The first and most important is the diversity of interests and the want of harmony in action and in working, resulting from the growth in the Province of lodges hailing from the Grand Lodges of different countries, thus perpetuating the local and national feelings and prejudices, and conflicting interests, and consequent estrangement of affection, amongst the brethren of an Order that knows no country and is confined to no race.

“The second is the manifest injustice of lodges in this Province being required, out of their limited means, to contribute to the accumulated funds of the Grand Lodge of England, in addition to having to support a Provincial Grand Lodge, and especially as the great proportion of claims for Masonic assistance that are daily and hourly occurring in this Province, are made by brethren emigrating from the mother country, whilst instances of Masons leaving this for England, in a position to require such relief, are rare, if they ever occur at all. The Grand Lodge of England thus doubly tax the fraternity here by transferring to these shores numberless claimants for Masonic benevolence, at the same time that they are receiving from us a portion of our means of affording that assistance.

“The third is the inconvenience arising from the lengthened periods that must elapse, in consequence of the distance between us and the Grand Lodge of England, before we can receive replies to our communications, sanction to our proceedings, warrants, certificates of membership, &c., even in cases of emergency, and instances have often occurred of brethren being deprived of the privileges of the Craft by leaving for foreign countries before the arrival of their certificates, for which, it must be borne in mind, they had paid previously to their initiation. This disadvantage is unavoidable even were the correspondence and remittances of our lodges promptly acknowledged and complied with, but which, unhappily, is far from being the case, important communications having frequently remained without reply for months, and in some cases for years, greatly to the inconvenience of the fraternity here, and notwithstanding that complaints of such neglect have been repeatedly represented to the Grand Lodge of England through the regular channel of communication, and also by resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge through the Grand Registrar of England, they have as yet received no attention nor redress, a neglect highly discourteous towards the Masons of Canada, and seriously injurious to the general interests of the Craft.

“The last, but, in our estimation, by no means the least of the alleged grievances, is the appointment of our Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Master of England, which virtually leaves the appointment in the hands of the Masons in England—who, at a distance of nearly 4,000 miles, may reasonably be expected to be practically ignorant of the social position and requirements of the Craft in Canada—and inasmuch as the Provincial Grand Officers are nominated by the Provincial Grand Master, the efficiency or inefficiency of the administration of our affairs depends entirely upon the eligible or ineligible selection of a Provincial Grand Master made for us by the Grand Master of England—and this selection is made without reference to the opinions of the fraternity in Canada, as to the Masonic zeal or interest in the Craft, attainments and general qualifications of the nominee, although they would naturally be the best informed on the subject and most deeply interested in the result.

“The Provincial Grand Lodge, thus constituted, is placed in the equivocal position of being irresponsible to and independent of the Craft in Canada, whilst experience has shown that body to be unable to secure from the Grand Lodge of England the attention and respect due to their position as a Provincial Grand Lodge.

“The sentiments contained in the foregoing extracts were participated in by the whole of the Masonic fraternity, with scarcely an individual exception; nor were such feelings and convictions of recent formation, the necessity of forming a Canadian Grand Lodge having for many years occupied the serious consideration of the brethren; but hailing as they did from different Grand

Lodges and distributed as they were over a Province extending in length 1,600 miles, and in breadth averaging over 220 miles, being three times as large as Great Britain and Ireland—the means of communication, too, being very imperfect—they had but few opportunities of meeting together and much time, therefore, elapsed before any action was taken in the matter.

"The first important step occurred at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held in October, A.L. 5852, when, after expressing the highest respect and esteem for their parent Grand Lodge of England, a resolution was unanimously passed, to the effect that it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry in the Province, that an independent Grand Lodge should be established, having full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the globe, and that all funds accruing from the same should be retained by the said Grand Lodge, to meet the urgent necessities of the Craft in the Province.

"In May, A.L. 5853, the same Grand Body (the Provincial Grand Lodge) adopted and forwarded a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, which, after briefly narrating the Masonic history of Western Canada, from the year 570, and stating that the advancement of Masonry had been of a less cheering nature than the progress of Canada in population, intelligence and wealth, had warranted them in anticipating, and that their funds were drained by the constant demands from indigent brethren, emigrants from Great Britain and Ireland, until they were unable to carry out the great charitable objects of the institution, prayed that they might be allowed to retain all fees arising from the working of the Craft, and also that the various Lodges under their jurisdiction might be permitted to elect their own Provincial Grand Master, at the same time expressing the belief that if the prayer of their petition were granted, and the Grand Lodge of England would exert its influence to induce the other Grand Lodges of Great Britain not to issue any more warrants to Lodges in Canada, that ere long the whole Craft in the Province would be united in one harmonious body.

"These petitions and resolutions having elicited no reply from the Grand Lodge of England, resolutions were passed at subsequent meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, directing that application be made to the Grand Lodge of England, first through the Grand Secretary—the regular channel of communication—and afterwards through the Grand Registrar, respectfully calling attention to the petitions, and begging that they might be favored with consideration and some reply. These applications appear to have been alike unavailing in procuring from the Grand Lodge of England any consideration of the claims of the Masons of Canada, for at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 10th July last, it was officially announced that no reply had been received from the Grand Lodge of England to any of these communications.

"Finding that the interests of the Craft in the Province were suffering with increased severity from the cause of which they had complained—feeling deeply the uncourteous neglect the petitions and correspondence of the Provincial Grand Lodge had experienced from the Officers of the Grand Lodge of England—and believing the Provincial Grand Lodge to be incapable of obtaining from the Grand Lodge those concessions which the position of the Craft rendered indispensable—a very large majority of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge were desirous of calling a meeting of all the Canadian Lodges for the purpose of deciding on and adopting the correct constitutional course for securing that relief which the circumstances of their case demanded.

"Several resolutions having that object in view were proposed, but the Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master (presiding) ruled them out of order, and refused to submit them to the meeting, adjourning the Provincial Grand Lodge until the next day.

"In consequence of the refusal of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master to take the opinion of the Lodge on any of the resolutions proposed, a numerous

meeting of members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, including several Provincial Grand Officers, was held after the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and after considering the unsatisfactory position and prospects of the Craft, and despairing of ever obtaining redress of their grievances through the intervention of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a resolution was unanimously passed, calling a meeting of delegates from all Canadian Lodges to be held in the city of Hamilton, on the 10th of October, to consider the expediency of establishing a Grand Lodge of Canada.

"In conformity with that resolution, and in pursuance of a summons issued to all the Lodges in Canada, the representatives of forty-one Lodges, hailing from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, assembled at the Masonic Hall in the city of Hamilton, on the 10th of October, A.L. 5855.

"Very Worshipful brother, the Rev. F. J. Laundy, D.C.L., Provincial Grand Chaplain of Upper Canada, and Worshipful Master of the Union Lodge, Grimsby, No. 494, E.R., was called upon to officiate as Chaplain during the session of the Convention.

"The Convention having been inaugurated by solemn prayer,

"Very Worshipful brother C. Magill, Past Junior Grand Warden of Upper Canada, and Worshipful Master of the Barton Lodge, Hamilton, No. 733, E.R., and Mayor of the city, was called upon to preside, and

"Very Worshipful brother T. B. Harris, Past Master of St. John's Lodge, Hamilton, No. 231, I.R., was requested to act as secretary.

"On the recommendation of a committee appointed for the purpose, the rules and regulations for conducting public business, contained in the book of constitution of the Grand Lodge of England were, *mutatis mutandi*, unanimously adopted for the government of the Convention.

"The object for which the Convention was called was introduced with explanatory observations by the chairman, who invited the brethren present to express their views on the subject before the meeting freely and at length.

"The Convention was addressed by many of the brethren, and the several points of alleged grievances were very fully considered and discussed.

"In the course of the debate it was urged that, however willing the Grand Lodge of England might be to concede all the points embraced in the petitions of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the serious inconvenience arising from the distance (near 4,000 miles) between Great Britain and this Province, could not thus be avoided, whilst the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada, in addition to remedying that inconvenience, would unite as one family the fraternity of the Province, identify the interests and assimilate the working of the various lodges, at present belonging to three distinct jurisdictions, and establish harmony throughout the Craft.

"It was further agreed that having a Grand Lodge in the Province would afford the lodges a convenience of communication, which would greatly facilitate the business of the Craft; that the amount of dues that would be saved by having but one Grand Lodge to support would materially increase their benevolent resources; and that a Grand Lodge with officers annually elective by the Masons of Canada, would secure due attention to the interests of the fraternity and elevate Freemasonry in Canada to a position of prosperity, influence, and utility, under any other circumstances, far beyond its capabilities.

"It was also urged, that amongst the numerous and intelligent body of Masons in the Province, the requisite talent and devotion to the welfare of the Craft may at all times be found, to conduct an efficient administration of Freemasonry in Canada, and that the necessities of the fraternity require that they should assume a position of self-government.

"The feeling of the Convention being manifestly so strongly in favor of the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, a committee, composed of those brethren whose Masonic knowledge and general ability had distinguished them as the best qualified for the faithful and efficient performance of so important a duty, was appointed to investigate all available Masonic authorities

for precedents applicable to the peculiar circumstances of the case. The result of their researches was a recommendation for the immediate formation of a Grand Lodge of Canada. This recommendation, with the full and explanatory report of the committee, having received from the brethren that calm and grave consideration, which the serious importance of the subject demanded, it was felt that, however painful it might be to them thus to sever the link which had so long bound them to their parent Grand Lodges, they felt that they owed a still higher duty to Freemasonry, whose best interests were at stake, and whose prosperous existence in the Province imperatively required that immediate separation.

"It was thereon solemnly resolved:

"That in order to apply a remedy to these evils, to form perfect fraternal union and harmony, establish order, ensure tranquillity, provide for and promote the general welfare of the Craft, and secure to the fraternity of Canada all the blessings of Masonic privileges; it is expedient, right and our bounden duty to form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

"It was then on motion unanimously resolved:

"That the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the ancient charges and constitutions of Masonry."

"A committee was then appointed to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada; and a temporary code having been submitted and approved, the Grand Lodge proceeded to the election of a Grand Master and Grand Officers. V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Past Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada and W. M. of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, C.W., No. 500, R.E., was elected Grand Master; and V. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Past Grand Junior Deacon of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, Lower Canada, and W. M. of St. George's Lodge, Montreal, C.E., No. 643, R.E., was elected Deputy Grand Master, and brethren of acknowledged Masonic ability were elected and appointed Grand Officers.

"Committees were then appointed to conduct the general business of the Grand Lodge, and the Convention was adjourned with solemn prayer, its deliberations having occupied three days.

"The requisite arrangements having previously been made, on the 2nd of November, the Grand Lodge was duly consecrated, and the Grand Master-elect regularly installed, in due and ancient form, by the Most Worshipful, the Honorable H. T. Backus, P.G.M. of the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of the state of Michigan, assisted by other brethren of eminence and distinction in the Craft.

"The Grand Lodge of Canada was thus regularly formed and inaugurated in the name of the Great Architect of the Universe, in conformity with the custom which has prevailed in the establishment of Grand Lodges, and we confidently believe that the circumstances which called it into existence were as much stronger, as the number of lodges by whom it was formed was greater than had ever before combined for the creation of a new Grand Lodge. From the time when the four lodges of London renounced their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of York, and formed themselves into an independent Grand Lodge, up to the present time, the greatest number of lodges on record ever associated to erect a new Grand Lodge was seventeen, whilst forty-one lodges, and holding warrants too from three different jurisdictions, were harmoniously united in the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"We have now stated as briefly as their importance would admit the whole of the circumstances connected with the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and we submit them with all due respect to your august body, to whom we have always looked up as the fountain of Masonic knowledge, and the brightest example of virtue, dignity and benevolence, and from whom the great majority of us claim, and will ever proudly boast, our descent.

"Having been entrusted with the sacred duty of directing the affairs of the Craft in this Province, and of representing them and advocating their interests throughout the universe; and having solemnly undertaken that charge, and to disseminate the grand principles of our ancient and honourable Order, and promote to the utmost extent of our ability the general prosperity of the fraternity, it is our earnest desire and intention to follow and maintain, pure and unsullied, the ancient landmarks, laws and traditions of the Craft as we received them from your hands.

"Engaged in one common cause—the good of our fellow men, by promoting the interest of our time-honored institution, and it being our first wish and highest ambition to establish and perpetuate a sincere and intimate alliance with the Grand Lodge of England, we extend to you, in the name of our divine art, the right hand of brotherhood, and confidently claim from you a reciprocation of our fraternal regard.

(L.S.) "Signed on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"Wm. Mercer Wilson, G.M.

"Thos. Bird Harris, G. Sec.

"Hamilton, C.W., 10th Nov., A.L. 5855."

This was the manner in which the Grand Lodge of Canada came into existence. Without ostentation, and yet with a firm resolve to use all lawful and regular means to sustain their position, the newly-born Grand Lodge only asked for the recognition due to men who were clearly within their rights, when they occupied territory which was tramping ground for jurisdictions that laid it under tribute for the support of charities and governing organizations in which Canada had but a sentimental interest.

## CHAPTER CVII.

### THE TWENTY-FIRST SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, OCTOBER, 1855.—THE WITHDRAWAL OF NORFOLK LODGE, No. 500, SIMCOE.

The call for an independent Grand Lodge had been effective. The Irish lodges in the Province, together with some of those holding allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge, had on the 10th October, 1855, met in Convention at Hamilton and organized a governing body under the title of The Grand Lodge of Canada.

The proceedings of this Convention have been treated in another chapter, but it is appropriate to mention the Convention in this connection, as its doings were the subject of discussion at the half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The organization met at Toronto on the 23rd October, 1855, and the formation of the new Grand Lodge was brought up through the reception of a letter from the Grand Master of New York, who wrote that some of his Grand and Past Grand officers had been asked to instal the officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge, and that such request had by his instruction been refused. This communication was

followed by a letter from Norfolk lodge, No. 500, Simcoe, of which V. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson was W. M., withdrawing its allegiance from the Provincial Grand Lodge. The letter had been anticipated from the fact that V. W. Bro. Wilson was the Grand Master of the newly-formed Grand Lodge. The action of Norfolk lodge was ordered to be transmitted to England, and the several lodges in the jurisdiction were warned not to admit members of Norfolk or any other lodge that might take similar action.

The brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge failing to anticipate the inevitable, again sought by resolution to get an answer from England, but no notice was paid to their requests. The mother Grand Lodge by its characteristic neglect repelled the loyalty of those who revered it and thus paved the way for complete and final separation.

The officers for the ensuing Masonic year were elected and the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned. The minutes read as follows:

At a half-yearly meeting, holden at Toronto on Tuesday, the 23rd day of October, 1855.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. John Harding, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, Grand Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Frederick W. Barron, Grand Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, Grand Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary.  
 Br. Thomas C. Prosser, as Grand Senior Deacon.  
 Br. A. G. Smyth, as Grand Junior Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, Grand Superintendent of Works.  
 Br. W. R. Harris, as Grand Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Thomas J. Burrell, Br. E. R. O'Brien, W. Br. W. M. Jamieson,  
 Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of private lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock, p.m.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at London, on Thursday the 10th, and Friday the 11th days of May, and of an especial meeting held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on Thursday and Friday, the 19th and 20th days of July last, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Treasurer read to the Grand Lodge an account of his receipts and disbursements during the past year, which account, having been duly audited and found correct, was, on motion, duly received and adopted.

On motion, it was Resolved—"That the Board of General Purposes be requested to enforce, at once, the payment of arrears due to this Grand Lodge by the several lodges in default."

Other pages contain the account of the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but so much as appertains in connection with that body and its organization cannot be omitted here, for the subject of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada came up for the first time in form before the Provincial Grand Lodge under England.

The Grand Lodge of New York, as a jurisdiction, had always been friendly with Canada West. R. W. Bro. Tisdall was a popular and well known representative and his friendships in Canada were

stronger than is usual, from the fact that he had many personal friends in the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Lodge of Canada had been formed on the 10th October, 1855. The officers had to be installed and M. W. Bro. Randall, as P. G. M. of New York, was asked to instal. The brother hesitated and asked the advice of Bro. W. E. Evans, of Buffalo, the Deputy Grand Master. He in turn asked the advice of M. W. Bro Joseph D. Evans, the Grand Master of the State, and the result was correspondence and a decided opinion. Bro. Tisdall was at the meeting of the Provincial body, and the report states that the

representative of this Grand Lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, at the request of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, read the Grand Lodge a letter from the M. W. Br. Joseph D. Evans, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, to R. W. Br. Ellicott Evans, D. D. Grand Master, residing in Buffalo, in reply to an application made by certain Masons in Canada (who had formed a convention at Hamilton, on the 10th instant, for the purpose of forming an independent Grand Lodge for Canada,) for assistance from certain Grand or Past Grand Officers in said State of New York, in installing the officers of said Canadian Grand Lodge, of which letter the following is a true copy:

Office of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of  
the State of New York.

NEW YORK, October 17, 1855.

Dear Brother: Your esteemed favour of the 15th inst. is just to hand, submitting the inquiry whether it would be proper for the Most Wor. Bro. Randall to instal the Grand Officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada, which has been organized without the consent of their supreme head, the Grand Lodge of England, and submitting whether there would not be utility in promptly extending to them the hand of encouragement, and a full recognition of their Grand Lodge as a legitimate organization. This is not your language, but embraces your ideas, as I understand them.

I have telegraphed M. W. Bro. Randall that it would be improper for him to do so; certainly so, if by the act our Grand Lodge will be either directly or indirectly identified as a party to this contemplated movement of our Canadian brethren, of violently severing their connection with the author of their Masonic existence, and that, too, without the express consent of their own Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have not yet seen our official brethren who are in the city, and may not do so in time to give you their views—with this—on the subject, but will do so the first opportunity that offers.

The subject involves too grave and important a principle for us hastily to consider and determine it, otherwise than to withhold our participation in the proposed organization. Our Grand Lodge, above all others, should not for a moment countenance rebellion—or, if you prefer a modified phrase, a severance by violence from a Grand Lodge to which they are bound by the most solemn obligations. We are appealing year after year to our sister Grand Lodges to assist us in putting down rebellion in our own jurisdiction. To this end we have virtually appealed to the Grand Lodge of England for its countenance and support in maintaining us in our lawful position against "heresy and schism;" and now, under these circumstances, even if there was no vital principle involved, for us to give encouragement to rebellion in her jurisdiction would be the very height of ingratitude, and would display a most unenviable disposition, in the total want of moral principle.

We, however, concur fully that the separation would be attended with the most favourable advantages to them in every particular, both as lodges and as

individuals, and that they should have a separate and distinct organization—a Grand Lodge of their own, independent of a Grand Lodge located in a foreign land, which, from its inaccessibility, cannot afford readily the facilities necessary for a healthful existence in its subordinates.

Entertaining these views, we would most cheerfully—were it not too late—proffer our services as mediator, to the full power of our influence and persuasions, that the desire of our Canadian brethren be gratified in this particular, but beyond this intercession we cannot go.

Inasmuch as the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland have given their consent to their subordinates in Canada to institute a Grand Lodge, independent of them, we will most readily render to them every assistance in our power in giving them a place among the independent Grand Lodges of America. We can greet such with our most hearty congratulations, and receive them with open arms to our warmest sympathies and brotherly affections.

I sincerely hope our estimable and beloved brethren of Canada, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, will not persist in their present course, and that they will never tire in their endeavours to obtain the consent of their Mother Grand Lodge to their independence, until they have exhausted fully and completely the means they possess of accomplishing the end. The foregoing is written, predicated upon the present conditions of affairs; circumstances may assume a different phase by June next, but, until they do so, it will be very impolite for us to hazard an adventure so unpropitious and baneful in its tendencies.

Yours fraternally,

And with the highest regard,

JOSEPH D. EVANS,  
Grand Master.

RT. W. ELLICOTT EVANS,  
D. D. G. Master, Buffalo.

Since writing the foregoing, our Grand Secretary has been in my office, and wishes me to say that he concurs fully and entirely with me.—J. D. E.

On motion, it was resolved:

“That the cordial thanks of this Provincial Grand Lodge be given to M. W. Br. Evans, Grand Master of the State of New York, for the admirable and truly Masonic letter which he wrote on being applied to countenance the movement to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada.”

“All’s well that ends well” was a saying that might have been adapted for the Craft situation in Canada West in 1855.

Norfolk lodge, at Simcoe, was the first to communicate with the Provincial body in severing its allegiance. The minutes state that:

The Grand Secretary having read a letter from the Secretary of the Norfolk Lodge, No. 500, under their seal, conveying the information that the said lodge had thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, it was, on motion, Resolved—“That the Provincial Grand Secretary do communicate the same to the Grand Lodge of England, together with any other information on the subject he may be able to forward.”

The next move of the Provincial body was on a par with all former action. Had the Craft rulers of 1845-55 not been blinded with the infatuation that they could not exist without the directing care and guidance of a governing Grand Lodge, the Provincial body would have been in independent form the sovereign body in Canada West, but the spirit of procrastination had set in. The members were content to sit down, write and adopt resolutions, talk of independence in Craft work and adjourn until the next meeting. So when Norfolk lodge withdrew, the Provincial body had another of its resolutions

put on record, as if a book full of resolves could stay the wave for independence which had set in and was certain to sweep away every obstacle in its course.

On motion, it was Resolved—"That the Norfolk Lodge having officially notified, under their seal, this Provincial Grand Lodge that the said body had thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the P. G. Master be respectfully requested to notify the lodges remaining true to their allegiance that they are not to admit to visit them any member of the said Norfolk Lodge, nor of any other lodge which may adopt the same course, until the P. Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act."

Then came the stereotyped resolutions praying England for action, a prayer full of earnestness and love for the mother Grand Lodge, but one which was unanswered at that time, just as the petitions of 1800-21-1830-44 had not been acknowledged.

It was Resolved—"That the Grand Lodge of England be earnestly requested to entertain without loss of time the petition of this Grand Lodge forwarded to the Grand Secretary so long back as December, 1853, as this Grand Lodge cannot but feel that the vital interests of Masonry in Canada are now at stake, and that W. Br. Townsend be furnished with a copy of such proceedings of the Grand Lodge as will assist him in the object for which he was appointed its agent."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand Officers;—whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved—"That W. Br. W. M. Jamieson be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as Grand Officers for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:—

V. W. Br. Geo. Whitehead, M. King Solomon's Lodge, No. 38, Woodstock, G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. Fred'k W. Barron, P. M. St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Secretary.

W. Br. John Harding, M. St. George's Lodge, No. 37, London, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Br. William Graham, M. Western Light Lodge, No. 7, Bolton, G. Junior Deacon.

Br. F. W. Cumberland, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Supt. Works.

W. Br. W. H. Weller, M. St. John's Lodge, No. 3, Cobourg, G. Dir. Ceremonies.

Br. R. D. McD. Clute, I. W. Trent Lodge, No. 32, Trenton, Assistant do

Br. Jules Hecht, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Organist.

Br. Thomas Forsyth, S. W. Victoria Lodge, No. 47, Port Sarnia, G. Pursuivant.

Br. G. C. Ward, S. W. Ontario Lodge, No. 20, Port Hope, G. Sword-Bearer.

Br. F. V. Carey, S. W. Union Lodge No. 6, Napanee; Br. W. R. Harris, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto; Br. Robt. J. Grier, J. W. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto; Br. A. G. Smyth, S. W. St. George's Lodge, No. 37, London; Br. Joseph Figg, S. W. Corinthian Lodge, No. 45, Stanley's Mills; Br. Patrick Wilson, S. W. Belleville Lodge, No. 4, Belleville, G. Stewards.

Br. David Alderdice, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Tyler.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge the report of a committee of the St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, in relation to certain charges preferred against Louis Marks, for unmasonic conduct; also a copy of the charges preferred against the said Louis Marks; when, on motion, it was

Resolved—"That this Grand Lodge, having heard the charges preferred against Louis Marks by the St. Andrew's Lodge, consider the same fully sustained, and respectfully recommend that the Provincial Grand Master be pleased to expel the said Louis Marks from all the benefits of Masonry."

Years have passed since the events recorded in this chapter took place. Two only, W. Bros. Harding, of Stratford, and W. R. Harris of Toronto, who took part in this meeting, are alive at this writing. To this day even these brethren, allied as they were with the active work of the Provincial body, admit that apparently an entire misconception existed as to the strength of the dormant forces behind the newly-formed Grand Lodge. They think it possible that, if the officers of the Provincial body had not been so wedded to their idols, the opportunity might there and then have been seized and much of acrimony in word and act avoided. The fates, however, ruled otherwise, and the events in fast succession chronicled show that there were master hands at the helms of both Craft ships, men who were not to be swerved from their course by the air currents of a mere sentiment, but were willing to take chances and drift until favorable winds might bring them together at the right time into the right harbor.

## CHAPTER CVIII.

### THE TWENTY-SECOND SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, MAY, 1856.—THE REPORT OF THE GRAND SECRETARY ON "THE NEW MASONIC BODY."

The entire Craft constituency was in a state of vexation and doubt in the early part of the year 1856. The Grand Lodge of Canada had been formed as a sovereign body. It was rapidly gaining strength. Its affiliates displayed unwonted energy in securing the affiliation of the lodges of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, so that the outlook was not at all promising for those who were content to sit under the banner of a Grand Lodge which, at the best, was a subordinate body to a mother Grand Lodge, who cared so little for its prayers and petitions that from December, 1845, until September, 1855, no attention was paid to its behests.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at Toronto in the new temple on Toronto street, on the 21st May, 1856.

There were present:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, in the Chair.  
 V. W. Bro. George W. Whitehead, G. S. Warden  
 W. Bro. Samuel S. Finden, as G. J. Warden  
 V. W. Bro. The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Bro. Wm. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer  
 V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatehell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. John Harding, G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. William Graham, G. J. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. Wm. H. Weller, G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. G. C. Ward, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. Julius Hecht, G. Organist.  
 W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Bros. W. R. Harris, Jos. Figg, R. H. Grier, Stewards.  
 Bro. David Alderdice, G. Tyler.

There was also a fair representation of the subordinate lodges.

The first order of business after the meeting opened was an announcement that seven more lodges had deserted the standard of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz: Prince Edward, No. 8, at Picton; No. 9, at Brockville; No. 11, Barton, at Hamilton; No. 12, Union, at Grimsby; No. 15, St. George's, at St. Catharines; No. 22, Strict Observance, at Hamilton, and No. 51, Acacia, at Hamilton. This notification was keenly felt and the loss especially of Barton and Grimsby lodges, as two of the early Craft organizations, was much commented upon. The despair of the Provincial body was exemplified in another resolution for transmission to England. The membership had apparently not grasped the idea that nothing could be obtained from the mother Grand Lodge.

The following report, prepared and issued from the Provincial Grand Secretary's office on May 8th, 1856, was read and adopted in Grand Lodge. The report read as follows:

"It having been brought under the notice of this Provincial Grand Lodge that for several months past various Grand Lodges in the United States and elsewhere had been applied to for recognition by a new Masonic body, styling itself the Grand Lodge of Canada, and this Provincial Grand Lodge being induced to believe from the sentiments expressed in relation to this schismatic movement, by our American Brethren in their numerous Masonic publications, that they could not be in possession of the true facts of the case:

"Therefore, it was unanimously resolved at a half-yearly meeting held at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 21st instant, that the Grand Secretary be directed, under the supervision of the Board of General Purposes, to publish, for the information of the Masonic Fraternity at large, a statement of the facts connected with the recent movement of insubordination on the part of certain Lodges in this Province, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, the said Lodges, or certain members thereof, having, in order to gain recognition from the various Grand Lodges with which this Grand Lodge has long been in friendly communication, made use of statements which are not borne out by the facts—these being to the prejudice of a very large portion of the fraternity who have, and who do still remain true to their mother Grand Lodge."

"In furtherance of this object, they (the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada) state that at the Convention held at Hamilton on the 10th of October last, there were 41 Lodges represented, and that the action taken at that meeting was unanimous, with one exception, whereas, of the 41 Lodges there represented, 15 were from the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, 10 from Canada East, acting under warrants from England, 1 from Quebec, under the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and 15 under warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The number of Lodges belonging to this Provincial Grand Lodge at the time the Convention met was 50, since which time only 7 have given official information of their affiliation with the new body, so that at the present time there are 43 of the original number still true to their allegiance, to which may be added 3 new Lodges, under dispensation, making the present number 46. Of the 40 Lodges who, as stated in their published report, voted with the body, there were delegates from two belonging to this Grand Lodge, the mover and seconder of an amendment to the original motion respecting the formation of an independent Grand Lodge made at the said Convention—who did not vote in its favor; and this Grand Lodge has since ascertained that in a great many instances the delegates who voted in favor of the movement (and by one a direct fraud was practised), on returning to their Lodges were not sustained in the action they had taken; so that it may (leaving the Irish Lodges out of the question) be fairly assumed that not more than half of those Lodges, hailing from the Grand Lodge of England, and represented at the Convention, do in reality belong to the new body. By this statement it will be at once seen that a very great majority of the Canadian Masons remain true to their allegiance. The alleged cause which immediately led to the formation of the new body was the refusal of the R. W. D. Grand Master, at a Special Meeting of this P. Grand Lodge, held at the Chilton House, Niagara Falls, on the 10th of July last, to submit a motion from the chair, which, if carried, would have led to immediate and open rebellion on the part of the Canadian Craft to their mother Grand Lodges. He, in common with nearly the whole of the Lodges under his control, determined to remain true to their allegiance, but at the same time to employ every legitimate means for obtaining from the mother Grand Lodge those further privileges and immunities which this Grand Lodge had some two years previously asked for. This was the unanimous feeling of the P. Grand Lodge at an adjourned meeting on the following morning, when the disaffected brethren were not present; and in furtherance of this object, it was moved by Br. W. M. Wilson (the Master of the new Grand Lodge) 'That Br. R. H. Townsend be appointed the Special Agent of this Grand Lodge, and request to use his best endeavors to obtain an answer to the Petition of this Grand Lodge, and that he be invested with full power to act in the matter.'

"About a month prior to the half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge held in Toronto, on the 23rd of October following, a summons for said meeting was issued, which informed the Craft that Br. Townsend, our Special Agent, had brought the subject matter of our grievances before the Board of General Purposes of the Grand Lodge of England, and that matters were in a fair way towards a satisfactory result, begging us to wait patiently a short time longer, and assuring us that we should have all our requirements granted to us. This summons was sent to all the Lodges under this jurisdiction; but the recusant Lodges being unwilling to wait longer, at the Convention at Hamilton on the 10th of October, assisted in the formation of the new body, which at the meeting of this P. Grand Lodge, held on the 23rd October, was declared illegal, and all masonic intercourse was by an unanimous vote strictly forbidden. Thus matters remained until the meeting of the P. Grand Lodge on the 21st instant, when further information was received from Br. Townsend, to the effect that he had succeeded in bringing up the subject of our complaints before the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Craft throughout England were fairly aroused to our position, and fully alive to the justness of our demands, as will be seen by the following notice of motion to be made at the

next Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, to be holden on the first Wednesday in June:

"That, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is expedient that the Prov. G. L. of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except, that it shall once in every three years submit the names of two or more Brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other foreign Prov. Grand Lodges on their petition; and the M. W. the G. M. is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a date as possible; and also, 'That the thanks of the G. L. are due, and are hereby given, to those Canadian Lodges which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and the G. L. of England!'"

"From the above statement it will be evident that the disaffected portion of the Masonic Fraternity in this Province is comparatively small, although nearly the entire Craft agree in the belief that an independent organization is essential to the proper and effectual working of the Craft in this Province; yet this Grand Lodge is fully determined to obtain this position in a legitimate manner, and not by violence, as in the case of the Canada Grand Lodge, whose existence as a Masonic Body this Grand Lodge entirely repudiates."

"TORONTO, May 8, 1856"

The intention to give the Grand Lodge of England at London information that would be of use in considering the Canadian situation was of little value, but the wish to communicate, perhaps for the last time, the true position of the Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada was the final attempt to bring England to a sense of its duty to Canada. It was, therefore, resolved unanimously:

"That the Board of General Purposes be instructed to communicate the true position of this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and all the Grand Lodges of the United States, as regards the movement of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, stating the correct number of Lodges present at the Convention in Hamilton in October last, and from what Grand Lodges they hailed; the number of Lodges holding Warrants under the Grand Lodge of England at the time of said movement; the number of Lodges which have seceded, and the number of new Lodges established since under this jurisdiction. Also, that copies of said communication be furnished to all the Lodges holding Warrants under this jurisdiction."

The members of the Grand Lodge of England had heard of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and at its quarterly meeting on the 5th March, 1856, Bro. Townsend brought before the Grand Lodge the secession of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, caused by neglect of repeated applications. He would be much surprised if the Grand Lodge on reading a report of a sub-committee did not resolve that very gross neglect and discourtesy had been shown to the Canadian brethren. Bro. Townsend said that he had endeavored to get a reply from the M. W. the Grand Master, but in vain—the only notice the G. M. had given was that he had written to the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada East for information, and he, Bro. Townsend, could not but think that the brethren of Canada had been treated with contempt. He moved that the report of the sub-committee be printed and circulated.

The report had briefly stated that in March of 1853 the Provin-

cial Grand Lodge of Canada West wrote to England, complaining of delay in transmitting certificates. The letter was received in England in that year, but was not laid before the Grand Master of England until February, 1854. The complaint also alluded to the non-attention to correspondence from Canada. The Committee had reported that any charges were under the control of the Grand Master of England solely.

Bro. Beach seconded Bro. Townsend's motion, and in doing so he remarked that it required no eloquence to enforce their attention. There were manifest signs of an unhealthy state, and if the seeds of decay were allowed to spread, the fabric of many years would be speedily destroyed and other Provincial Grand Lodges would follow the example of Canada West.

The W. M. of lodge, No. 214, Canada East, who was on the dais, said his Provincial Grand Lodge did not coincide with the brethren of Canada West and that the eastern lodges had maintained their allegiance.

The motion was carried.

Bro. Canon Portal then gave notice of his motion, a copy of which is embodied in this chapter in connection with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. This motion declared that a Provincial Grand Lodge should have all the privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, except that every three years the names of brethren should be submitted to England for the position of Provincial Grand Master, and that the same privileges be accorded to other foreign Provincial Grand Lodges.

This was evidence that the Canadian Craft had some friends at the mother Grand Lodge, a fact demonstrated at the Provincial Lodge meeting, when

"The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge from the April number of the 'Freemasons' Magazine' and 'Masonic Mirror,' published in London, an account of the proceedings of the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England at a Quarterly Meeting, held on Wednesday the 5th day of March last."

This account contained a notice of motion that was of grave import for Canada, for it proposed to give complete independence, with a reservation, however, that would have still kept the fraternity under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, as contributors to the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The question, as Bro. Francis Richardson said in 1805, was thoroughly discussed, and the proposed legislation was endorsed with a modification that, however, still left the Provincial body a subordinate of England. It was resolved unanimously:

"That this G. L. has seen with satisfaction a notice in the April number of the London 'Freemasons' Magazine, signifying the intention of Bro. the Rev. George R. Portal, P. S. of Oxon, to introduce at the next Q. C. of the G. L. of England, a motion to the following effect:

"That in the opinion of the Grand Lodge it is expedient that the Prov. G. L. of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except, that it shall once in every three years submit the names of two or more Brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. A., so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are

exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other Foreign Provincial Grand Lodges, on their Petition; and the M. W. the G. M., is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a period as possible; and also, That the thanks of this G. L. are due and are hereby given to those Canadian Lodges which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and the G. L. of England."

"That this Grand Lodge heartily approved of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully, but strongly, urge its adoption by the G. L. of England, satisfied as they are that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada, will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed; that this G. L. would suggest that the said Resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the G. M. be made by this G. L. with this proviso—that if disallowed by the G. L. of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect."

"Resolved unanimously—That the foregoing Resolution be transmitted by the G. S. to the G. L. of England, and that copies be forwarded by him to each of the G. Officers of the G. L. of England, and to Bro., the Rev. G. R. Portal, with a request that they will be pleased to support the same at the next Session of the G. L. of England, after its receipt."

This closed the work of this communication, and the turn of events and the work of the Grand Lodge of Canada were watched with anxiety by the lodges still loyal to the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The officers of the Grand Lodge of England, indifferent as they had been to the appeals of the Canadian Craft, saw that the links binding the district lodges in the colonies of Great Britain must either be severed or strengthened. It was a matter of reasonable doubt, even with those who were opposed to the Canadian contention, as to whether the brethren of the great colony across the sea had not more than ample ground for the stand they had taken.

The Grand Lodge, at its quarterly meeting in March, had appointed a committee to consider the formation of a Board that would adjudicate on matters connected with lodges in the colonies, so that similar difficulties which had arisen in connection with Canada might not again occur. This committee sent in a report to the Grand Secretary at the quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge at London in June, but it was not read at that meeting, although its contents were known. It read as follows:

"The report of the special committee appointed at the Quarterly Communication, in March, to inquire into the expediency of forming a board, to whom all matters and correspondence relative to Lodges in the colonies be referred for adjudication and decision.

"The committee report their opinion as follows:

"First—That it is expedient that a board be formed, to be called 'The Colonial Board,' to consist of ten members of Grand Lodge, five of whom shall be a quorum.

"Secondly.—That the said board shall, after the first instance, be nominated and elected at the same time, and in the same manner, as the Board of General Purposes, which the exceptions hereinafter specified.

"Thirdly.—That, when practicable, three of the above board shall be Past Masters of Colonial Lodges, members of Grand Lodge.

"Fourthly.—That the said board shall have similar powers, as regards the colonies, to those at present exercised by the Board of General Purposes.

"Fifthly.—That the constitution of this board shall be as follows: Seven members shall be elected by Grand Lodge, the three colonial members shall be nominated by the Grand Master, who shall also appoint the chairman and vice-chairman from the board so constituted.

"Sixthly.—That the board so constituted shall meet on the first Tuesday of every month at 3 p.m.

"Seventhly.—That it shall be the special duty of the Grand Secretary to submit to the board all communications whatever received from the colonies at its first meeting after their receipt.

"Eighthly.—It appearing to this committee important that no unnecessary delay should occur in carrying out the above suggestions herein made, it is recommended that the members of this committee perform the functions of the proposed board until the permanent board is appointed in June, 1857.

"(Signed) W. Burton, Chairman.

"May 14th, 1856.

"P. Prov. G. M. for Bengal."

At this quarterly meeting a statement was made by the M. W. the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, that he deemed "of some importance" to Grand Lodge. His statement directly related to the notice of motion of Bro. Portal, which provided for independence of all colonial lodges, except in so far that "every three years" the names of two or more brethren be submitted to the Grand Lodge of England, one of whom should be appointed Provincial Grand Master by the mother Grand Lodge.

The statement made by the M. W. the Grand Master was an endeavor to excuse himself for neglect in attending to the Canadian petition on the ground that it was addressed to the Grand Master and not to Grand Lodge. He forgot to state that he had also neglected to favor the Canadians with an acknowledgment of their communication, merely saying that he had not deemed "it necessary to answer the petition."

This statement, when read in Canada, was severely criticised and added fuel to the flame of discontent. It roused the ire of old and faithful adherents of the Provincial Grand Lodge, who, while loyal to England, were not born to live in Masonic serfdom. The debate came up at the quarterly meeting in London on 4th June, 1856, on the question of "Masonry in the Canadas." As a matter for record the proceedings are important and are therefore given verbatim.

Extract from Published Minutes of Quarterly Communication of Grand Lodge of England, 4th June, 1856.

"The M. W. Grand Master said he had a communication to make to the Grand Lodge which he feared would occupy some time; but he trusted they would lend him their attention, and he would be as brief as possible. Among other business for the evening he saw a Notice of Motion by Brother Portal for granting privileges to the Grand Lodge of Canada West; as he imagined that Motion must be founded upon a Petition which had been presented to the Grand Master from Canada West, although he was not aware of the nature of the Motion about to be brought forward, he thought it probable it might be intended to grant a great part of the prayer of that Petition. It perhaps might not be right to anticipate what the Motion was, but he could conceive it to be a Motion which he should be compelled to refuse putting from the Chair. For this reason he wished to explain to the Grand Lodge the nature of the Petition which had reached him, the view he had taken of that Petition, and the course he meant to pursue relative to it. A Petition had been sent to the Grand Master and which he now held in his hand, and he

would beg them to observe that that Petition was addressed, not to the Grand Lodge, but to the Grand Master; he, therefore, conceived it to be a Petition with which the Grand Lodge had nothing to do, nor did he think it necessary to read the prayer; he should however, read a part of it, and a part of it only, in order to explain the view he took of the subject. It was this:—Your Petitioners submit that the Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge of England, so far as they relate to the District Grand Lodges in Colonies, should be altered so as to allow the Lodges in Canada West, in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled, annually to elect their Provincial Grand Master to control the working and operations of the Craft, and through their Provincial Grand Master to grant not only Warrants to Private Lodges, but if necessary, to form County or Provincial Grand Lodges in this Province; the United Grand Lodge of England still retaining and exercising a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province.' What that governing power and jurisdiction would be, should the former part of the prayer of the Petition be granted, he was at a loss to imagine. This Petition was sent by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, not by the Provincial Grand Master of Canada—pretty plain evidence that the Provincial Grand Master wholly disapproved of it. He conceived that the Deputy Provincial Grand Master had no right to petition the Grand Master, or to call the Lodge he held for such a purpose a Provincial Grand Lodge; the proper source was the Provincial Grand Master, and he felt that he (the Earl of Zetland), as Grand Master of England, was perfectly justified in ignoring that Petition. They asked that the Constitutions of the Grand Lodge should be altered so as to permit the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West to elect their Grand Master. Did they think that the Grand Master of England would propose such a measure to the Grand Lodge, so to alter the constitution of Free Masonry. He was not surprised that the Provincial Grand Master would have nothing to do with it. It was so preposterous that he did not feel he could send an answer that could be respectful to that body, even if he could have regarded it as emanative from the Grand Lodge of Canada. He, therefore, had not sent any answer to that Petition. He would not be the person to come down to the Grand Lodge to ask them to alter the Constitutions of Free Masonry in this Country, or to pass a law which should derogate from the prerogative of the Grand Master, or the dignity of the Grand Lodge. He did not act from any pride or feeling of his own; but he considered he was bound, by his obligation as Grand Master, to hand down the Office he held to his successor without any detraction from the prerogative of the Office, and it was his firm determination so to do; and if the Grand Lodge should differ from him on that point, he should leave that Chair to his successor unimpaired and unfettered. He was informed that long before this Petition, which was dated the 22nd September, 1853 was sent, a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had been held, namely, in October, 1852, at which a Resolution was passed that it was deemed necessary to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada West. Now the Petition that was sent eleven months afterwards did not hint at the Resolution which had been come to before, so that they would be led by this Petition to believe that that was the first attempt to moot the question, but so long before, October, 1852, such a Resolution had been passed. However, the Report alluded to was correct, for there was a Petition now before the Grand Lodge which mentioned the very Resolution which had been passed in October, 1852. He had that Petition now before him, and he must make a few remarks upon it (the Grand Master then read the Petition). He begged leave to say that the other Petition had not been addressed to the Grand Lodge of England but to the Grand Master. He should like to know how this body of Delegates had been appointed, how they were chosen, and how they could bind the Lodges, if a majority of the Lodges do not concur; according to their own showing this body of Masons formed themselves into a body of Delegates, chosen it

did not say by whom, and passed a Resolution forming themselves into an independent Grand Lodge. It might fairly be presumed that the Lodges were not unanimous. He had reasons to know that they were not. If they were not unanimous, then the remaining members of the Lodges had a right to the Warrants of their lodges. But supposing the Members of any of the Lodges were unanimous what would then be the consequence if they withdrew their allegiance from the parent body, why, that the Warrant must be returned to the Grand Lodge of England. An assembly of individual Members could not form an independent Grand Lodge, that was perfectly clear. The Petition stated that no reply to another Petition had been received. The only one that had reached the Grand Secretary was one with which the Grand Secretary had nothing to do. If it should be proposed by the worthy Brother that all the demands of the Prayer of the Petition should be complied with, he, the Grand Master, must say that he would not put such a Motion from the Chair, because he conceived that it could not come before the Grand Lodge. In the first instance it would be necessary to overset and alter the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England; if those were altered, then it might be possible to entertain such a Motion. He was anxious that the Grand Lodge should be informed as to his opinion and the steps he intended to take.

"Bro. Portal wished to understand whether the Grand Master would refuse to put his Motion, the terms of which, he was informed by the Grand Secretary, had been communicated to his Lordship.

"The Grand Master having read the Motion aloud, stated that he had no hesitation in saying that he would not put that Motion from the Chair.

"Bro. Portal thought it would have been more courteous if the Grand Master had informed him of his intention earlier.

"The Grand Master observed that he had not considered himself at all bound to state to Bro. Portal what course he should take, nor till very lately had he made up his mind what course he should pursue; very important information had lately come to his knowledge, and he did not consider the Grand Master in any way bound to any Brother who thought proper to give Notice of Motion without consulting him, to give any intimation of his opinion thereon. The proper place to give his decision was from his place in the Chair. Within the last few days a communication had reached him which he would read; it was from the Provincial Grand Master of Montreal, dated the 18th May, 1856, (the Grand Master read the communication, which referred to a previous one in November. If a communication had been made in November last it had been mislaid, and had never come to his knowledge; a duplicate of that letter had, however, since been received, (letter, dated 12th November, 1855, was then read). Now he thought that was a confirmation, if any had been wanting, of the reports which had previously reached him, of the difference of opinion existing in Canada, and of the large number of Masons who desired to adhere to the Grand Lodge of England in contradistinction to the rebellious brethren (hear), he would repeat the term rebellious brethren, who would throw off their allegiance from the Grand Lodge of England and form themselves without authority into an independent body. If they wished not to be rebellious let them return their Warrants, but whilst they acted, and worked, and initiated Masons under the Warrant of the Grand Lodge of England, was it not rebellious to say they throw off their allegiance to the Parent Lodge. He wished to do every justice to the Canadian Lodges, and that their claims, as well as those of all Colonial Lodges, should be fairly and fully considered, but it was not his intention to be coerced by a section of Canadian Brethren into taking a hasty or ill-advised course. He was fully determined to take their grievances into consideration, and, in order to do that, he should call in the advice of some of his Brethren. He would take this opportunity of stating that a Petition had been brought to him that morning from New South Wales, by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master with whom he had had a long interview, and fully explained to him his view

of the state of the Lodges in Australia, and he believed the Deputy Provincial Grand Master had left him perfectly satisfied. The Provincial Grand Lodges of Australia, Canada, and the Colonies should have his best consideration, and he trusted to be able before a very long period, but not hastily, to lay before the Grand Lodge a plan which he hoped would be satisfactory to all those Grand Lodges, and which would get rid of complaints. He thought it better at present not to pledge himself, or to hint at the plan, but he trusted he would be able to submit a scheme which would remedy the inconveniences, without in any way interfering with the rights of the Grand Master, and without making any fundamental alteration in the Laws of the Constitution of the Order. The Lodges of India would, of course, form part of the scheme, although he had not received any complaint from that quarter; on the contrary, he believed they were extremely well disposed to the Grand Lodge of England, and above all things, were adverse to separate themselves from their Parent Grand Lodge. He was well aware that he had spoken with some warmth, but if he had said anything offensive to any Brother, he was extremely sorry for it."

"Bro. Portal expressed his satisfaction with what had fallen from the G. M., and gave notice of motion for next Grand Lodge, expressing the deep regret of its members that so little attention had been paid to the communications from Canada in the G. Sec's Office, that they had been allowed to remain unanswered for a space of two years.

"Bro. Havers denied the right of Bro. Portal to give notice of motion in Grand Lodge. It must be done at the Board of Masters.

"Bro. Portal stated the same course had been pursued on previous occasions.

"Bro. Dobie objected to the motion, it being a censure on the G. M.

"The M. W. G. M. said that the notice of motion must be given at the Board of Masters, and he trusted it would be so given, for the resolution now proposed could only be regarded as a censure on his conduct as G. M., and he hoped the Brethren would know how to treat it.

"It being now past eleven, Grand Lodge adjourned, without even the reports from the Board of Benevolence and General Purposes being brought under consideration."

Meanwhile, the subject of Canada was more than an ordinary live issue among English Masons. The quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge was awaited with some anxiety and not a little curiosity, for the arbitrary action of the Grand Master at the last meeting had cut to the quick the friends of Canada in the Grand Lodge at London.

Every point had been well taken and care had been exercised that there might be no miscarriage in the procedure, so when at the quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England, held 3rd September, 1856, the Canadian question came up for discussion.

The Rev. Bro. Portal asked "when would be the proper time to present petition relative to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada?"

The acting Grand Master said that a communication from the Earl of Zetland, the Grand Master, would have precedence of everything else. The Grand Master was unable to be present and Bro. Lewis, Provincial Grand Master for Sumatra, being the oldest P. G. M. present, presided.

The communication received was signed "Zetland, G. M.," and was as follows:—

To the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons:

"Representations having been made to me, by memorial and otherwise, from Lodges and Brethren in some of the colonies, as to the great inconvenience experienced by them owing to the inevitable delay in obtaining Grand Lodge certificates, which occupies in some cases twelve months, while the

payments required amount to a considerable sum; and further, some thinking that the interests of the Craft in such colonies would be greatly promoted if power were given to them to nominate, at stated periods, their own Prov. Grand Masters, subject to the approval of the Grand Master:

"The Grand Master has taken these several matters into his consideration, and, after the most mature deliberation, is of opinion that some remedies ought to be applied to meet the alleged inconveniences. It is, however, proper here to observe, that the Grand Master feels the force of the allegation that these difficulties are experienced by all Lodges in the British colonies and settlements, as well as in foreign parts; and he is therefore desirous that some regulations should be made to remove the difficulty, and to extend relief to all distant Lodges. The Grand Master therefore recommends, and submits to the consideration and decision of Grand Lodge the following plan and suggestions for alterations to be made in the laws of Supreme Grand Lodge, as will embrace and effect the objects he proposes:—

"That the registration fee of every duly initiated Brother be 7s. 6d., which sum will entitle the Brother to a Grand Lodge certificate. The registration fee for Brethren joining one Lodge from another, to remain 2s. 6d., as at present, unless that Brother require a Grand Lodge certificate, in which case the fee will be 7s. 6d.

"That each Lodge should make a return to Grand Lodge annually together with the amount of the dues payable thereon, unless there be a Prov. Grand Master for the district, in which case the returns and payments shall be made to him, or to such person as he may direct, he being responsible for the remittance of the same to the Grand Lodge of London.

"That the Prov. Grand Master shall distribute the Grand Lodge certificates, which will be forwarded to him for the purpose in blank. They will be filled up in due form, and countersigned by the Prov. Grand Master and Prov. Grand Secretary, or in the event of the absence or illness of the Prov. Grand Master, by the Dep. Prov. Grand Master in his stead.

"That the returns and payments shall be made to the Prov. Grand Master, or to some Brother duly appointed by him, on his behalf, and the Lodge so paying shall immediately transmit to the Grand Secretary in London, a duplicate of such returns, signed by the Worshipful Master, the Secretary, and the Treasurer of the Lodge, specifying when, and by whom, and to whom, the returns and payments were made, with the names of those to whom the Prov. Grand Master has issued Grand Lodge certificates.

"And further, that the Prov. Grand Master shall, with all reasonable expedition, forward to the Grand Secretary all returns received from the several Lodges within his province or district, together with the amount of the dues, so that the Brethren may be duly registered, and the amounts placed to the account of the different Lodges.

"That as, on account of the distance of many of the Prov. Grand Lodges from London, it is impossible that the Grand Lodge can be aware of their proceedings, and the Grand Master requires that every third year an account shall be rendered to him, detailing their proceedings and transactions, with a view of determining whether the interests of the Craft would be best promoted by the continuance in office of the Prov. Grand Master, should he be willing to do so, and the decision of the Grand Master will be communicated to the Prov. Grand Master, the Dep. Prov. Grand Master or the Prov. Grand Secretary, for the information of the Prov. Grand Lodge. No new fees will be required on these occasions.

"By these means the Grand Master hopes that the good understanding so necessary to be preserved between the Prov. Grand Master and the Lodges under his jurisdiction, will be promoted, and the unity of the Craft maintained.

"With the view of providing for the event of the Prov. Grand Master's death, the Grand Master will deliver to each Province such a document as

will empower the Dep. Prov. Grand Master to preside and act for such a limited period as will permit of a successor being appointed, or any other necessary steps being taken."

The communication closed with a list of the clauses of the constitution which it was proposed to amend, so as to meet the suggestions of the Grand Master.

The Grand Secretary then said: Before any proposition is made on this subject, I may be permitted to comply with the Grand Master's wish, and just explain his views on some points. Some of the Prov. Grand Lodges wish to elect their own Prov. Grand Masters; Lord Zetland had already stated his views upon that subject, and informed us that he could not give his consent to such an alteration of the laws; but so far as he understands the complaints, many of them are founded on the difficulty they have in Prov. Grand Lodges of exercising any control; if the Prov. Grand Master chooses to be dominant, the Prov. Grand Lodge has little opportunity, if any, of getting what they consider right done to them. The Grand Master therefore states that he will require from all distant Prov. Grand Lodges, at least once every three years, or oftener if desired, a detailed account of their proceedings, and that he will also require from the Prov. Grand Master a detailed account of what he has done during the period. The object of the Grand Master is, that if the Prov. Grand Lodge have any grievances between themselves and the Prov. Grand Master, it should be competent for them to enter into the subject, and to record upon their minutes anything which they consider ought to be communicated to the Grand Master, in order that he may exercise the power he possesses of removing a Prov. Grand Master, if it appears that it would be for the benefit of the Craft for him to do so. But inasmuch as the Prov. Grand Master is supposed to be present at the Provincial Grand Lodge, either personally or by deputy, he would be informed of all their proceedings; and the Grand Master required from him also a detailed account of all that he shall have done during the preceding period, so that he will have an opportunity of answering any observation made in the resolutions passed by the Prov. Grand Lodge; and the Grand Master think that that will be such a check, and will give such an absolute controlling power to the Prov. Grand Master, so that they might come under his consideration, and he remove the Prov. Grand Master if desirable. Within six months of the receipt of these reports, he will communicate his decision to the Prov. Grand Secretary, and take such steps as appear to be necessary, both with respect to the Prov. Grand Master and the Prov. Grand Lodge. There are doubtless some who wish for the power of electing their own Prov. Grand Master; and it would create great dissension and ill feeling in various parts of the globe to make the Prov. Grand Masters elective.

Bro. Col. Burton, Past Prov. Grand Master of Bombay, here interrupted the Grand Secretary, and asked if there was any motion before the chair (Hear, hear.)

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said the communication which had been read from the M. W. the Grand Master consisted of two parts; the one referred to money matters, and the other to the Prov. Grand Masters. He wished to call the attention of Grand Lodge to one of these questions, and to raise a discussion upon it.

The Grand Master: Any communication of this kind from the Grand Master is placed before the Grand Lodge as a matter of course, and the alterations therein proposed to be made will now be put as substantive motions.

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said, that what the Earl of Carnarvon wanted to know was, whether Grand Lodge would have an opportunity of expressing an opinion upon that portion of the Grand Master's communication which was not referred to in the resolutions about to be submitted.

The Grand Master: I am only here to control the order of your proceedings. The Grand Master has stated his views; as a matter of course, they

will be recorded as a portion of our proceedings. On that subject we can have no discussion. I have had the honor now of belonging to this Grand Lodge thirty-five years, and till the last three years I have regularly attended. This has always been our rule. There has never been a discussion on the communication of the Grand Masters.

Bro. White, the Grand Secretary, then proposed a series of resolutions, the subject of which was to give effect to the propositions by the M. W. the Grand Master, as set forth in the statement read.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: I have listened with deep attention to the specific motion which has been formulated out of the communication of the M. W. the Grand Master. I shall be happy to vote for it, provided always that we have subsequently a vote taken upon the other part of it, which relates to the Prov. Grand Masters. (Hear, hear.) I concur in what I will call the money clauses—all those which relate to alterations to be made in the Book of Constitutions; but I shall feel it my duty to lay before the Grand Lodge my serious objections to that part of the propositions which relates to the Prov. Grand Masters. I, ask, therefore, if we shall take a second motion on the communication as a whole, as to whether or not it shall be entered on the minutes?

The Grand Master: Any communication from the Grand Master must be recorded upon your minutes. That has always been the course hitherto pursued.

The Rev. Bro. Portal called the attention of the chair to the fact that the Grand Master "recommended and submitted" his statement "to the consideration and decision of Grand Lodge." These were the Grand Master's own words. (Hear, hear, and applause.) Yet they were told by the representative of the Grand Master on the present occasion that they were not to be allowed to consider and decide. (Hear, hear.)

The Grand Master: We are not discussing what shall be done with respect to the Prov. Grand Master question; that subject is not before us in the substantive motion which has been put.

The Earl of Carnarvon: I am compelled then to raise the discussion in a manner in which I did not desire to do it, sooner than permit the subject to pass away unnoticed and without discussion.

Col. Burlton here rose amidst loud cries of "Carnarvon, Carnarvon," and said that a higher authority than the Grand Master, viz. the Grand Lodge itself, had appointed a committee for the express purpose of inquiring into the expediency of forming a body to whom all letters and correspondence relative to colonial matters should be submitted for consideration. That committee assembled several times, and had made its reports, which should have been communicated to Grand Lodge in June last. Great discontent prevailed on the subject, and he thought that report ought certainly to be read before any resolution on the question was agreed to by Grand Lodge. (Hear, hear.) He wished the Brethren to recollect that the colonial Lodges were not so much dissatisfied with the 7s. 6d., or even with the return they were called upon to make; what they were justly indignant about was, that they received no replies whatever unnoticed for years and years. (Hear, hear, and cries of "Shame.") Some unnoticed for years and years. (Hear, hear, and cries of "Shame.") Some had gone unnoticed for ten years to his knowledge. ("Shame, shame.") It was to remedy this state of things that the committee was appointed, and as they had gone carefully into the matter, it was right that their opinions should be heard. (Applause.) He concluded by an amendment to that effect.

Bro. Bagshaw, Prov. Grand Master for Essex, seconded the motion. He was quite satisfied that the success of the Craft in the colonies depended upon the confirmation of the recommendation of that communication, and he therefore seconded the amendment most cordially.

Bro. Jennings said that what the M. W. the Grand Master communicated to them became matter of record. With his prerogative they could not in-

terfere. That which was submitted as an alteration in the law was alone a fit subject for their discussion. All that the Grand Master promulgated as law they had a right to discuss, but that which he communicated as a simple statement of his views they had no right to discuss.

Bro. the Hon. George C. Anderson, Prov. Grand Master for the Bahamas, said he felt, for his part, that a debt of gratitude was due to the Grand Master for the attention he had paid to colonial matters, and he regretted therefore that such an amendment should have been made. He had no doubt that the report would show that their interests had been attended to. ("Oh, oh," and laughter.) At any rate he thought that such a report should not take the precedence of the Grand Master. The proposition to give the Prov. Grand Master power of signing the certificates would be a great boon, as it sometimes took twelve months to get them from Grand Lodge, and in the meanwhile the Brethren initiated had left the colony, and often had gone no one knew whither.

Bro. Bagshaw, Prov. Grand Master of Essex, said the committee referred to was composed largely of brethren who had had considerable colonial experience in Canada and the West Indies; and while he had the highest respect for the M. W. the Grand Master, he felt that the committee so constituted and so appointed ought to be heard from before even a resolution from the M. W. the Grand Master. That committee had the confidence of Grand Lodge, and it had made suggestions of an important character, and no alteration in the laws of Freemasonry on the colonial question ought to be made without their opinion being first heard. (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Col. Burlton said it was not the 7s. 6d., or the certificates, but the silent contempt with which colonial brethren were treated which had led to the dissatisfaction. Ten years ago in Bengal, when he was Prov. Grand Master there, he suspended a brother from his Masonic rights and privileges. The brother appealed against his decision, and he sent that appeal home ten years ago, and it had never been answered yet. (Loud cries of "Shame, shame," and other marks of disapprobation.)

The feelings of the brethren were very much excited at these statements with respect to the inattention in the Grand Secretary's office, and when the amendment was put, after some further discussion, it was carried, amidst loud cheers, by an overwhelming majority.

The Rev. Bro. Portal asked, if it were lawful for him to move that the report of the Colonial Committee be now read.

The Grand Master: "Certainly not, Brother."

The action of Bro. Portal, who was seconded in his efforts by the Earl of Carnarvon, as well as the words of Bro. Burlton, show that the majority of Grand Lodge did not agree with the system of business carried on by the Grand Lodge officials.

At an adjourned meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on October 1st, 1856, after an elaborate discussion as to "whether Grand Lodge could adjourn" the colonial question came up again. The following is a verbatim report of the proceedings from the "Freemasons' Magazine," London, of November, 1856:

Bro. Col. Burlton resumed the business at the point at which it left off last Grand Lodge. He moved that the Report of the Colonial Committee (read at last Grand Lodge, and given verbatim in the last number of the Freemasons' Magazine) be received.

There was here a little ebullition of the excitement, which seemed to be but imperfectly allayed.

The Rev. Bro. Lyall said that before the business proceeded they ought to demand an explanation from the Grand Chaplain for his insulting conduct towards them (Bro. Portal and his friends). He ought to be called upon to make an apology. (Hear, hear, and renewed confusion.)

The Rev. Bro. Portal seconded Bro. Burlton's motion, and said: "In seconding the adoption of this report, there is only one alteration which I should wish to see made. I don't think the board should be elected at the same time as the Board of General Purposes. (Hear, hear.) Instead of September, therefore, it would be better to say——"

Grand Master: "The Brother cannot second a resolution and move an amendment upon it at the same time." (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Portal: "Well, then, I shall content myself with throwing out this as a suggestion, and if any brother moves it as an amendment, it will not be objected to. I am sorry that some of the brethren should have withdrawn from Grand Lodge, as if the acting Grand Master were not a proper representative of the M. W. the Grand Master, when absent, which is often the case. (Hear, hear.) There is no use in denying the fact, that the Canadian petition was for three years unattended to. (Hear, hear, and loud cries of "Shame, shame.") The Grand Lodge, as a whole, would suffer in case the Canadians should rebel, and that will certainly be the result unless something be done. (Hear, hear.) If you carry this proposition, such a case as that of our Canadian brethren can never occur again, as you will see what documents are sent from time to time, and will have opportunities for making motions thereon. Here we have the Canadian Lodges driven to rebellion. I maintain that the Grand Master, Grand Secretary, Grand Registrar, and whoever you like, are nothing more than our officers (hear), to carry on our business (hear), the business of Grand Lodge, and not their own business. (Hear, hear.) We have a right to know what that business is, as it interests us far more than it can interest them. We recommend that this business should pass through the hands of this committee, and then you will see whether it is managed or mis-managed." (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Gole attempted to speak, but was received with impatient noises and interruption, and cries of "Question, question." He would say a few words by way of introduction. (Cries of "We have had introduction enough," and laughter.) He wished to light the calumet of peace. (Hear, hear, and laughter.) The brother appeared to be desirous of reopening the question as to the legality of the Lodge, but the Grand Lodge would not permit him.

Bro. Percy Wells, after some discussion, rose to order, and invited the Grand Master and the brethren to come and see how he presided over his Lodge, which, he assured them, he did in a most efficient manner, combining temperance with firmness. He invited the brethren to come and judge for themselves, amidst laughter and cheers. He asked, in conclusion, whether there was any motion before the Lodge, and if so, whether it was to be permitted to go on?

The Grand Master said he did not know whether there was any motion before the Lodge: if there was, he had not heard it. (Laughter and cheers.)

The motion was then carried.

The question of the Canadian lodges again came up for discussion under the head of

#### THE GRAND MASTER'S COMMUNICATION.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: "Right Worshipful Sir, the motion which I have now to propose, follows, as a natural consequence, that which has preceded it. My motion is, to refer the communication of the M. W. the Grand Master to the Board which you have just appointed. (Hear, hear.) If the members of that Board are men of experience and judgment, as we believe them to be, the matter cannot be placed in better hands. Indeed, the brethren, really, have only two alternatives which they can adopt. You must either deal with this communication from the Grand Master now, in whatever way seems good to you, or refer it to that committee; but I believe, myself, that it would be far easier, far pleasanter to the Grand Lodge, to avoid the

unsatisfactory task of dealing with the communication now, by referring it to the Colonial Board which has just been appointed. In fact, I think, it would be best to do so under any circumstances. Let it be understood by the Grand Lodge that they are responsible for the issue of this letter; for the Grand Master, in language too emphatic to be misunderstood—in language which I wish the Grand Lodge attentively to consider—has told us that he himself now submits his communications to us to 'consider and decide.' Therefore, up to this time, the Grand Master has managed the matter himself; but, for the future, with you rests the responsibility. (Hear, hear.) It is cast entirely upon your shoulders (hear, hear), and I implore you not to arrive at any conclusion of which your judgment does not fully approve. I don't like to go back into the past. (Hear, hear.) The references which have already been made have excited feelings which I have regretted to see displayed, feelings of a character anything but pleasant. I shall not recapitulate the stages by which we have arrived at the present unhappy state of affairs; I have no wish to trespass on the time of the Grand Lodge, and I shall therefore shorten the matter as far as possible. In 1853, we find the first evidence of any discontent in Canada. The Canadian Lodges had a conference at Hamilton, at which they stated their grievances and complaints, in a petition which was forwarded to England; it bewailed the want of harmony in the Canadian Lodges, the irregularity of communications between England and Canada, and last, but not least, the unsatisfactory position of the Prov. Grand Master. This, in fact, was the principal complaint. They complained of the position of the Prov. Grand Master as part and parcel of the whole system of nomineeism, which they described as distasteful to them. They complained that he was holding an irresponsible position, and that they had neither a concurrent voice in the management of the affairs, nor any check upon his proceedings. (Hear.) No notice whatever was taken of this communication. They met again, and embodied their grievances in a set of resolutions. What became of those resolutions, I ask. It is sufficient to say that there was no reply. (Cries of "Shame.") Now, brethren, can you wonder that as time flew in a manner little reckoned of by us in England, it was counted by days and weeks in Canada? Years elapsed—three years, three long years—and yet the Canadian communication was unattended to, and even unacknowledged, and now, who can wonder that hope deferred produced its natural results? Do you wonder that such neglect ripened into bitter fruit the seeds of discontent which had been sown? (Loud cries of "No.") Only look at the consequences. It has at last, with a precipitancy which I cannot but deplore, that finding they could not obtain relief from England, some of the Canadian lodges seceded, and perhaps they will never be reunited to those under our jurisdiction. But there are others who have remained true and faithful to their allegiance. (Cheers.) I wish, indeed, and strongly do I feel it, and I hope my appeal may be heard across the Atlantic, when I express my unfeigned respect and sympathy for those who, despite of the disappointments which they met with in England, despite of all the glitter and temptation of a species of independency and false ambition, have been contented to remain true to themselves, true to us, and true to the obligations of their Masonic allegiance. (Loud cheers.) There is a better way of thanking them than in mere words for their actions. It is reasonable to suppose that men who have shown such consistency and firmness will not be persons likely to insist upon claims which are unjust and unreasonable in their nature. In 1853—I leave out minor matters for the present—they contended for the free and absolute right of electing their Provincial Grand Master. Now, I candidly admit, that on this point I could not concur with them. I think it would lead rather to alienation; but there are many steps between talking no notice whatever of their complaints, and granting them everything they asked. (Hear.) No notice whatever was taken of them till a few months ago, when a member of the Grand Lodge, who had shown the greatest ability in these matters, I mean Bro. Portal (loud cheers), brought forward the sub-

ject by a motion in the Quarterly Communication, in which he proposed that the Canadian Lodges should elect two candidates for the Prov. Grand Master, and send them to the M. W. the Grand Master, in order that he might select one of them. The Canadian Lodges met and agreed to this in the following resolution:—

“That this Grand Lodge heartily approves of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully, but strongly, urge its adoption by the Grand Lodge of England, satisfied as they are—(mark the words)—that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada, will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed;—that this Grand Lodge would suggest that the said resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the Grand Master can be made by this Grand Lodge, with this proviso—that if disallowed by the Grand Lodge of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect.”

“Such is the language of the men who have played the temperate part which I have described. I ask you, brethren, is it the language of men wavering and uncertain in their opinions? I fear very much the results, should we come this evening to a wrong and unsatisfactory conclusion. I entertain the greatest apprehension as to the news which the next Canadian packet may bring us; it may be said, you have a communication from the Grand Master, who proposes that henceforth every third year the Provincial Grand Master should send in a report, and if that report, under the auspices of the Prov. Grand Master, should be unsatisfactory, that it should then be competent to the Grand Master to depose the Prov. Grand Master. But this proposal gives no new power to the Prov. Grand Master. He can at present send his reports, not every third year, but whenever he likes. It is also, at present, in the power of the Grand Master to depose the Prov. Grand Master whenever he may think proper to do so. What improvement, therefore, I ask, would be effected by the Grand Master’s proposition? What further independence or self-government would it confer upon the Colonies? I answer none. (Loud applause.) The only reception which such a proposition could meet with in Canada would be scorn and irritation. (Hear, hear.) We have heard of men slumbering while an earthquake was raging around them. Four years ago there was a cloud significantly ominous, although, at the time, perhaps, not larger than a man’s hand. One single temperate despatch would have prevented the coming tempest. But no notice whatever was taken of it. Our officials went slumbering on from year to year. At length the storm arose which had been heralded by so many warnings; and the Canadian lodges burst forth into open secession. For one whole year these slumbers still continued, and no notice whatever was taken even of the secession,—no motion was brought forward; no change of policy or principles was announced, and when independent brethren made motions of a remedial character, they were stifled under the pretence that an ancient landmark of the Order was attempted to be obliterated. (Hear, hear.) A Grand Lodge was attempted to be coerced by an overbearing temper and domineer. (Loud cheers.) I have said too much perhaps. (No, no.) One word more on the broad principles which I wish to see adopted in our colonial policy. It is the greatest mistake in the world to confound quantity with quality. Let us never suppose that extent of dominion is any real test of power. Extent of dominion is no test of real prosperity, unless accompanied by a living spirit, breathing from the inmost centre to the utmost extremity. (Loud cheers.) The great secret of government is, that the main body shall only attempt those duties which it is competent to perform. For instance, no man in this room is more deeply impressed than I am with the necessity of maintaining the due dependence and allegiance of the Canadian Lodges to the Grand Lodge of England. I wish to see the Grand Lodge the fountain of appeal—the sole arbiter; and I wish to

see all the allegiance due to the Grand Lodge preserved; but I would utterly surrender to the Prov. Grand Master all the minutiae of local business. (Hear, hear.) You will have to look longer for a body of men who will unite those qualities which will enable them to take a broad view of questions of policy necessary here at home, and to control the thousand and one details of local administration. (Hear, hear.) What I mean to say is, maintain their allegiance, and leave the local business under their own control. Make them your friends, and do not seek to alienate them; attempt not to debase them into the condition of slaves. (Loud cheers.) There are two principles of government—compulsion and persuasion. Compulsion is idle for us to talk of, and it is irritating to them; persuasion is a legitimate weapon; it will not break in your grasp, because it is a well-tempered blade, on which is engraven the talismanic characters of 'Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth.' (Loud cheers.) There is a third course which stares one like a phantom in the face. I protest against your standing with folded arms while the stately fabric falls to pieces. (Hear, hear.) Better have an indifferent policy than none at all. (Loud cheers.) Better have any principles than be like the mastless vessel before the storm—

"Come it slow or come it fast,  
This is the fate must come at last."

Make up your minds to it. Do not deceive yourselves. Be not satisfied with closing your eyes; look at the breakers that appear ahead, and seek not to escape your impending destiny by ignoring this difficulty, for you can never shelve it. (Loud cheers.) The sands of your hour-glass are running low; the time for deliberation has passed away, and the time for action has fully come. There stands the forms of the good and of the evil genius of this great Order, as it were, upon our very threshold, with the emblems of ascending prosperity, and of hopeless irremediable decay. Both are offered to you. Which will you accept? It can only be done by free speaking and free discussion. Let us do away for ever with that mistaken policy which would prevent us from discussing here those great and important topics which are nearest to our hearts, and which we so freely canvass elsewhere. (Loud applause.) I would say, it is unjust to us and to our Canadian brethren that there should be a reserve between us and our authorities; it is ruinous to the best interests of the Craft, and, if persisted in, will be fatal to the good understanding between those who sit upon the dais and those who are in the body of the hall. (Hear, hear.) Therefore I move, Right Worshipful Sir, that the communication of the M. W. Grand Master be referred to the Colonial Board, to consider, and report upon at our quarterly meeting in December. I move, also, that the report be printed and distributed amongst the brethren at their entrance to the Grand Lodge, and that the Grand Lodge considers that no scheme will be satisfactory which fails to approve of the Colonial Brethren having a voice in the appointment of the Prov. Grand Master." (The noble Lord resumed his seat amidst loud applause.)

Bro. H. G. Warren, P.M., No. 202, seconded the motion and said that he thought they would not be acting in justice towards the committee which they had just appointed, if they did not refer this matter to them; if they refused to pass the present or some similar resolution, they would stultify all their previous proceedings, and it was, therefore, with the greatest pleasure that he seconded the motion. (Loud cries of "Divide, divide.")

The Chairman then put the motion, which was carried unanimously.

This discussion at the quarterly communication in September of 1856, had reached Canada just prior to the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. To say that it roused feelings of indignation is to put it mildly. The brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge were up in arms, while those of the Grand Lodge of Canada were pleased that they were beyond the reach of dictation by a superior body.

## CHAPTER CIX.

## THE FIRST ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, HAMILTON, 9TH JULY, 1856.—THE NUMBERING OF LODGES AND THE FORMATION OF DISTRICTS.

A year had not elapsed before the brethren of the recently formed Grand Lodge of Canada realized that their governing body was something more than a mere name, and that, as a sovereign body, they had assumed an importance in the Masonic world, not transient but permanent. During the year the prospects of the new organization were canvassed. The rival body, under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of England, felt that its power had not been strengthened by the move.

The Grand Lodge of Canada had at the outset prepared a statement of its case, which had been forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England. Other foreign jurisdictions were also notified and every legitimate means taken to inform and clarify the Craft mind on both continents of the action and intention of the newly-formed Canadian Grand Lodge.

England, with an apathy at that period characteristic, failed even to acknowledge the receipt of the formal communication. The Grand Master of New York hurled thoughtless anathemas against the brethren who had dared to do as New York had done seventy-five years before in asserting its independence, while the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West issued a circular, which could not have commended itself to brethren desirous of adhering closely to statements actually on record and stamped with the imprint of truth.

No brother can justly appreciate the position occupied by the Grand Lodge in the early years of its career. No body of men ever deserved more kindly consideration at the hands of their brethren than those who manfully endeavored to free themselves from the triple bonds, which more than figuratively tightened as the efforts for freedom in Craft government were made.

The first Annual Communication was held in the Masonic Hall at Hamilton on the 9th July, 1856, in the hall on the south-west corner of Main and Hughson streets, in which the Convention had met in 1855. Thirty-three lodges were represented, of which twenty-four were regularly warranted and eleven were under dispensation, five of the former and five of the latter being represented by proxy. Including the Grand Master and the Grand Tyler, there were fifty-one representatives present. Neither the Grand Master nor the Grand Tyler seems to have been taken into consideration by the Committee on Credentials:

As this was the first annual Communication after reorganization, the names of those present and the lodges represented are given:

## GRAND OFFICERS.

THE MOST WORSHIPFUL BRO. W. MERCER WILSON, GRAND MASTER,  
ON THE THRONE.

R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Deputy Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, D. D. G. M., Western District.

R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., Central District.

V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 R. W. Bro. James Daniell, Grand Junior Warden.  
 R. W. Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, Grand Chaplain.  
 R. W. Bro. Wm. Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.  
 R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.  
 V. W. Bro. G. L. Allen, Grand Senior Deacon.  
 V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, as Grand Junior Deacon.  
 V. W. Bro. Dr. Thomas Duggan, Grand Supt. of Works.  
 V. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Asst. Grand Secretary.  
 V. W. Bro. W. T. Thomas, as Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 V. W. Bro. J. W. Powell, Grand Pursuivant.  
 Bro. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.  
 Past Masters—W. Bro. Geo. Powell, W. Bro. John W. Baine, W. Bro. Hiram Fulford, V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, R. W. Bro. James Daniell, R. B. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. Bro. A. S. Abbott, W. Bro. Elisha Gustin, W. Bro. Joseph F. Rolfe, W. Bro. David Brown, W. Bro. Geo. Duncan, R. W. Bro. Rev. F. J. Lundy, W. Bro. Joseph Cornick, R. W. Bro. Wm. Bellhouse, W. Bro. Thos. Fletcher, W. Bro. H. B. Bull, R. W. Bro. A. Bernard.

The Committee on Credentials reported the following representatives of regularly chartered lodges present, also the officers of the undermentioned lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted and allowed to take part in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge:

Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe—W. Bro. H. Crouse, W. Bro. G. W. Powell, P. M.

Sussex Lodge, Brockville—W. Bro. Samuel Ross, W.M.; W. Bro. H. Fulford, P.M.; W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, P.M.

Prince Edward's Lodge, Picton—W. Bro. David Barker, W.M.

St. John's Lodge, London—W. Bro. James Moffatt, W.M.; Bro. A. S. Abbott, S.W.; Bro. W. Daniell, J.W.; W. Bro. Joseph F. Rolfe, P.M.; W. Bro. James Daniell, G.J.W., P.M.

Great Western Lodge, Windsor—W. Bro. George Duncan, P.M.

Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg—W. Bro. William Bungway, W.M.; Bro. George Gott, J.W.

Wellington Lodge, Dunnville—W. Bro. D. McIndoe, W.M.; Bro. D. McSwain, S.W.

St. John's Lodge, Cayuga—Bro. John Robert Carroll, S.W.

St. George's Lodge St. Catharines—W. Bro. Thomas Fletcher, P.M.

Harmony Lodge, Binbrook—W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W.M.; Bro. John Brown, S.W.

St. George's Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M., P.M.

Lodge of Military and Social Virtues, Montreal—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (proxy for W. M.).

Zetland Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. John H. Isaacson, Asst. G. Sec., W.M.; Bro. William Bellhouse, G. Treas., P.M.

St. John's Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. John F. McCuaig, W.M.; W. Bro. John W. Baine, P.M.; Bro. W. T. Thomas, G. Organist, J.W.

Barton Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. H. B. Bull, W.M.; W. Bro. Charles Magill, P.M.; Bro. Richard W. Thorne, J.W.

Acacia Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, D.D.G.M., W.M.; Bro. Dr. Duggan, G.S. of W., S.W.; W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, G. Sec., J.W.

Golden Rule Lodge, Stanstead—W. Bro. Elisha Gustin, P.M. (Proxy).

Prevost Lodge, Dunham—W. Bro. David Brown, P.M. (Proxy).

Union Lodge, Grimsby—W. Bro. J. Wesley Lewis, W.M.; Bro. Andrew Randall, S.W.; W. Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, G. Chaplain, P.M.

King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. James E. Smith, W.M.; Bro. Joseph A. Fisher, J.W.  
 Shefford Lodge, Waterloo—W. Bro. E. Gustin (Proxy for W. M.).  
 Vaughan Lodge, Maple—Bro. James Bowman (Proxy for W. M.).  
 Brant Lodge, Brantford—Bro. George W. Malloch, S.W.

#### LODGES UNDER DISPENSATION.

St. Andrew's Lodge, Caledonia—W. Bro. Dr. Wm. McPherson, W.M.; Bro. William Waugh, S.W.; Bro. Wm. A. Spooner, J.W.; W. Bro. Jos. Cornick, P.M.  
 St. John's Lodge, Egersoll—Bro. John Patterson, S.W.  
 King Lodge, King—W. Bro. James Bowman, W.M.  
 Kilwinning Lodge, London—W. Bro. William Muir, W.M.; Bro. Donald McDonald (Proxy for S. W.); Bro. Dougald McInnes (Proxy for J. W.).  
 Alma Lodge, Galt—Bro. Norman Booth, S.W.  
 Rehoboam Lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. G. L. Allen, W.M.; Bro. E. R. O'Brien, S.W.  
 Jacques Cartier Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Asst. G. Sec. (Proxy for W. M.).  
 St. Francis' Lodge, Melbourne—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (Proxy).  
 Victoria Lodge, Sherbrooke—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (Proxy).

The minutes of the Convention held on the 10th day of October, 1855, at which the Grand Lodge was established, and on the 2nd day of November following, when the Grand Lodge was consecrated and the Grand Master and the Grand officers installed and invested, were read and confirmed.

The first address of the Grand Master was a careful exposition of the Craft situation from the inauguration of the Convention in October, 1855. He opened by stating that

"Nine months have passed away since the brethren met in this city in solemn convocation, for the purpose of taking into their most serious consideration the state and requirements of Masonry in this Province; the result of their labours was the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It is unnecessary now to refer to the doubts which agitated the minds of the brethren as to the necessity and propriety of the step which was ultimately decided upon, after a long and anxious discussion on the various important points the question involved, and when, after a careful research after precedents, the light of truth directed us, without violating any of our obligations, but acting in strict conformity with the true spirit of them all, to that great result which will be remembered with gratitude by all future generations of Canadian Freemasons, and looked upon as the dawn of a new era of Masonic prosperity in the Province.

"Whilst we have much cause for deep gratitude to T. G. A. O. T. U., for the large measure of success that has always rewarded our zealous labours in the cause of Masonry, our path has not been free from difficulties and obstacles. In both sections of the Province there are some brethren, who, disregarding the claims of charity and brotherly love, have aspersed the integrity of our motives and sneered at our earnest efforts to advance the interests of our common cause, and unmindful alike of justice and truth have characterized us as traitors to the Order. But actuated by the true spirit of Masonry which has, and I trust ever will, direct the actions of this Grand Lodge, your officers have steadily persevered, in the conscientious discharge of the important duties entrusted to them to remove the unfounded prejudices of the ignorant and to correct or to defy the opposition of the violent. The manner in which they have performed their arduous duties merits your warmest approval, and I trust

that the Lodge will continue to afford them their united and earnest support, to ensure the permanent prosperity and dignified position of the Grand Lodge.

"There are many matters of interest and importance to be brought before you at this Communication, and your prudent action thereon will secure the future harmonious working of the Grand Lodge. You are fully alive to the necessity of approaching the discussion of those matters in a proper Masonic spirit, keeping prominently in view that the good of the Craft is the object to which our efforts are directed; and I feel assured that, however we may individually differ in opinion as to the best method to be adopted in order to secure that great end, we shall never forget that as brethren it is our special duty to work together in harmony, peace and unity."

The Grand Master then referred to the fact that since the last meeting the constitution had been revised and copies submitted to all the lodges. He said he had visited nearly all the lodges in the western part of the Province, and had observed with regret "a great diversity in the working of the various lodges," and suggested that a decision should be arrived at as to "which system of work now in use shall be permanently adopted."

It will be noted that at this time the rituals of England, Ireland and Scotland were being worked in the lodges, and that while that of England was regarded as the standard work, all the lodges felt at liberty to follow the work which had been theirs prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The Grand Master called attention to the work of the second degree and the propriety of adding the "Mark" degree to the "Fellow Craft," for he thought the Mark was "not properly a part of the 'Arch' degree," but of the second degree, and that this view was entertained by the Grand Lodge of England and other jurisdictions. He referred to the numbering of the lodges as a matter of importance and also to the prompt recognition of the Grand Lodge by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the first of the foreign Grand bodies to extend the hand of friendship. He pointed out that

"A number of Grand Lodges in the United States, also, have already, in the most fraternal spirit, acknowledged the correctness of our Masonic position, whilst a few others have delayed their recognition, out of courtesy to the Grand Lodge of England, waiting until an opinion had been expressed by that Grand Lodge. I am not disposed to condemn the extreme caution exercised by that portion of our sister Grand Lodges in this matter, but will merely say that whilst the Grand Lodge of England is looked up to by Canadian Masons with sentiments of the highest respect and regard, and whilst her approval of the step we have taken will be hailed by all with delight and satisfaction, we do not for a moment admit that her decision in the matter can in any way affect the legality of our position. The correctness of our course has been clearly demonstrated by many of the most distinguished and best informed of Masonic writers and authorities; and although by some parties our proceedings have been condemned, I have neither met with nor heard of a single instance in which any but worthless and specious arguments have been adduced against correctness of our action, or our present constitutional position."

M. W. Bro. Wilson in this paragraph clearly enunciated the position taken by the Grand Lodge, intimating that the course pursued would not be deviated from.

Having thus defined the position and determination of the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master said:

"The present meeting of the Grand Lodge has been deferred beyond the proper time, in the hope that I should have been able to lay before you the

reply of the Grand Lodge of England to our Address. I regret, however, to say that up to this time no communication has been received. We must, therefore, confidently hope that the true spirit of Masonry, which has ever prominently distinguished the Grand Lodge of England, will so direct their counsels at their next meeting that they will approve of the action we have taken for the security and benefit of the Craft in this Province, reciprocate the sincerely fraternal feelings we entertain towards them, and recognize with cheerful satisfaction their sister Grand Lodge of Canada. I would strongly recommend that until the decision of the Grand Lodge of England shall have been received, the course which has hitherto been pursued towards the members of those Lodges which have not yet affiliated with us should be persevered in, and that we should continue all fraternal offices to those brethren whose conscientious scruples have deterred them from at once joining us in the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, feeling assured that when the justice of our cause has become fully understood the Grand Lodge of Canada will unite under its banner the whole Masonic fraternity of the Province."

Having disposed of the probable action of the Grand Lodge of England, the Grand Master referred to the action of the M. W. the Grand Master of New York, who, he stated, "stigmatizes us as a spurious Grand Lodge, and pronounces us schismatic and rebellious."

M. W. Bro. Wilson, in dealing with this unfavorable opinion, said:

"We have strong reasons for believing that the course taken by Bro. Evans was induced by a circular recently issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, wherein it is asserted that the statements contained in our Address to Grand Lodges are not borne out by facts, and this charge, or rather ingeniously arranged misrepresentation, supported by further misrepresentations of parties well known to you to be actuated by personal and interested motives, and to be the agents of the Provincial Grand Lodge, has doubtless misled the Grand Master of New York. I trust we are warranted in the conclusion that the observations of Bro. Evans were made in ignorance of the principal facts connected with our recent movement; for it would indeed, be painful to me to adopt the only other alternative and believe that any statement of a brother holding the high position of Bro. Evans amongst the Masons of New York, could have been made with an utter disregard of truth."

There can be no doubt that the leaders of the Provincial Grand Lodge stepped rather over the mark in these expressions of opinion concerning the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada. M. W. Bro. Wilson, in referring to the position taken by the Provincial Grand Lodge, said:

"The circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge is the first case that has come before me of anyone having openly dared to dispute the truth of any statement contained in our address, which, with a desire that our case should become thoroughly known, was extensively circulated all over this continent. The first I knew of the existence of the circular, which appears to have been carefully concealed from us, was a few days since, when a distinguished brother, a leading member of the Grand Lodge of South Carolina, informed me that such a circular had been addressed to them. Since my arrival in this city a copy has been put into my hands, and it will presently be laid before you. Had it not been for this evidence, I would not have believed that the 'officers' who still cling to the Provincial Grand Lodge would have descended to calumniate our proceedings, which they well know to have been taken on calm reflection with strictly conscientious motives, and in perfect accordance with the principles of the constitution of Freemasonry."

The Grand Master concluded his address by an allusion to a visit he had paid to the Grand jurisdiction of Kentucky and the assistance he had received during the year from R. W. Bro. Bernard, the Deputy Grand Master.

Of the 41 lodges represented at the Convention, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, twenty-four were represented at the first annual communication. During the year the Grand Master had surveyed the territory, anxious, when the opening was favorable, to erect new warrants. Up to the date of assembly of this communication nine dispensations had been issued to lodges, at Caledonia, London (Kilwinning), Toronto (Reloboam), Melbourne, Montreal, L. C. (Jacques Cartier), Ingersoll (St. John's), King, Galt and Sherbrooke, L. C. These dispensations were confirmed and warrants were ordered to be issued.

At this session a petition was read from brethren in Kingston for a warrant to form a lodge to be called "Catarqui." The petition was referred to a committee consisting of R. W. Bros. Bernard and Stephens and V. W. Bro. Isaacson, but as the petition had not been recommended by a regular lodge, nor the place of meeting stated, it was reported against until these omissions had been supplied, after which a warrant or dispensation should be granted.

At the evening session of Grand Lodge, the committee, which had charge of the revision of the constitution, reported and also the next day. Every paragraph was considered and discussed. A reference to some of the prominent features will be of interest.

The constitution was built upon the lines laid down in that of the United Grand Lodge of England, varied in some particulars to suit the requirements of the jurisdiction.

At the organization of Grand Lodge the jurisdiction was divided into three districts, viz.: the Western, Central and Eastern—the Western comprising that part lying west of Toronto, the Central that part east of Toronto to the boundaries of Lower Canada, and the Eastern the lodges in Lower Canada.

This division was found to be unsuitable for such an extensive territory, and, consequently, a re-division was made into seven districts, viz.: the London, Hamilton, Toronto, Central, Montreal, Eastern Townships and Quebec, comprising the following, viz.:

"No. 1. The London District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between its extreme western boundary and the eastern boundaries of the counties of Perth, Middlesex, Elgin, Huron and Bruce.

"No. 2. The Hamilton District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between the London District and the River Credit.

"No. 3. The Toronto District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between the Rivers Credit and Trent, including the Carrying Place.

"No. 4. The Central District: to comprise all that portion of the Province lying between the River Trent and Lower Canada, including the county of Prince Edward.

"No. 5. The Montreal District: to comprise all that portion lying between Western Canada and the Richelieu and St. Lawrence Rivers, including Sorel.

"No. 6. The Eastern Townships District: to comprise all that portion lying south-east of the Richelieu and St. Lawrence Rivers.

"No. 7. The Quebec District: to comprise the remaining part of Lower Canada."

The first clause of the constitution recited the title of the body as "The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," after which provision was made for the election and appointment of officers, those of Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, the Wardens, Chaplain, Treasurer, Registrar and Secretary being elected by ballot, the Tyler by open vote. The remaining officers were to be appointed, the District Deputy Grand Masters being selected by the representatives of the lodges of the districts, subject to the confirmation of the Grand Master. The remaining officers, including eight Stewards, were to be appointed.

The rank of officers was then as it is to-day, and the District of London was numbered 1; Hamilton, No. 2; Toronto, No. 3; Central, No. 4; Montreal, No. 5; Eastern Townships, No. 6; and Quebec, No. 7.

No brother was eligible to an elective office, unless a W. M. of a lodge, vacancies to be filled by the Grand Master, and brethren of eminence might be constituted members of Grand Lodge by vote of that body. Members were to wear proper clothing; lodges omitting returns and payments for a year ineligible for representation until completed; no brother to attend Grand Lodge until his name had been returned to the Grand Secretary.

The Annual Communication was to be held on the first Wednesday in July, and the Grand Master, after its opening, was to appoint eleven standing committees: 1, on Credentials; 2, on Correspondence; 3, on Condition of Masonry; 4, on Constitution and Regulations; 5, on Warrants; 6, on Grievances; 7, on Appeals; 8, on Finances; 9, on Accounts of Representatives; 10, on Charity, 11, on Audit.

There was no Board of General Purposes, as in the regime of to-day—the working of American jurisdictions being followed in this regard. The Committee on Correspondence divided up the work; to-day it is cared for by one brother.

In 1856 they had a permanent Committee on Constitution. In the early days matters of grievance and appeal were dealt with by separate committees. To-day the work is discharged by one.

On Finance and Audit there were separate Committees; to-day they are united, and while the Grand Lodge in 1856 had a committee to superintend the accounts of representatives, the abolition of payment renders such unnecessary to-day.

The duties of the Committee on Credentials were, as to-day, to secure a correct list of properly qualified representatives. The Constitution provided for an annual festival in July, an arrangement which does not prevail to-day. The clauses which had reference to the powers of officers, the enactment of laws of Grand Lodge, the trial for misconduct of lodges and members, the hearing of complaints were much the same as in the Constitution of to-day.

The regulations for the government of Grand Lodge during the time of public business have not varied. No brother could fill the office of Grand Master for more than two consecutive years, but might be re-elected after the expiration of the following year. This rule does not exist to-day. Provision was made for filling vacancies made by death in the Grand Master's office and several clauses recited his powers.

The Deputy Grand Master was to be elected at the Annual Communication, but in order to secure proper supervision of Masonry in both sections of the province, he was not to be elected from that portion in which the Grand Master resides. This rule does not apply to-day. His powers, however, were very extensive, co-ordinate to a certain extent with those of the Grand Master and District Deputy Grand Masters. He had power to preside in any lodge in the absence of the Grand Master, and the Grand Wardens, if present, were to act. He might also hear all Masonic complaints and irregularities, and had power to restore a brother deemed by him unjustly suspended, until the next communication of Grand Lodge. He might summon lodges or brethren, and in case of contumacy suspend, and had power to give or refuse consent for removal of lodges from one part of the jurisdiction to another. These powers have been materially changed and are now to a great extent included in the duties of the District Deputy Grand Masters. The duties of these latter officers were similar to those of to-day, while those of the other elective and appointed officers do not differ from the constitution of the present time.

There were eight Grand Stewards. To-day there are twelve.

In connection with private lodges, the fees for making a Mason were £3. 15s. or about \$18.30, in the currency of to-day. The fee to-day is not less than \$20. No brother could be a member of more than one lodge after the annual communication of 1857. This abolished dual membership, but in later years the clause was repealed. No master could hold office for more than two years in succession, but might be elected after being out of office for a year. This rule does not prevail to-day. The Wardens and other officers could not resign their positions, as may be done by the rule of the present day.

The clauses concerning members and their duty, of proposing members, of lodges of instruction, of visitors, of certificates, of processions, were about as at present. The fees for a new warrant were £7. 10s. od., equal to \$36.52 of modern currency, while the per capita tax paid by each member to Grand Lodge was two shillings and sixpence. The fee for a warrant to-day is \$40, while the per capita tax is fifty cents.

In one important particular did the first Grand Lodge propose to differ from that of the present. In the pioneer days it was provided that representatives should be paid a per diem rate, which included travelling expenses. The clause in the constitution relating to this read that

"One representative from each Lodge shall be entitled to receive his actual travelling expenses, at the rates established by the proprietors of public conveyances which he shall take in coming directly from his Lodge to the place of meeting and returning thereto, as charged by said proprietors at the time; and also, for each day's attendance, ten shillings. But though he represent more than one Lodge, he shall receive pay only as for one Lodge; nor shall he receive more than the aggregate due of the Lodge or Lodges he shall represent.

"2. Grand Officers shall be entitled to the like compensation from the funds of the Grand Lodge.

"3. Absence of a Grand Officer or representative, before the close of the communication, from any cause except sickness of or calamity to himself or his family, shall forfeit all claim to payment or compensation under the two next preceding sections."

But this enactment had a closing provision, which read:

"These regulations to remain in abeyance until declared operative by a vote of Grand Lodge."

The clause was never put before Grand Lodge, and hence never came into operation. The lodges were unfavorable to the proposal and hence the law was a dead letter.

The closing portions of the new constitution gave in detail the description of the Grand regalia, which was the same as that of the Grand Lodge of England, and also the form of procedure to be observed in the constituting of a new lodge.

The constitution as amended was adopted and ordered to be printed and circulated.

St. John's lodge, London, and St. John's lodge, Ingersoll, were permitted to wear the regalia then in use until they had procured such as would be in keeping with the regulations laid down for lodges in the constitution.

At the afternoon session of 10th July, the election of officers was proceeded with, M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson being re-elected Grand Master; R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Deputy Grand Master; V. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Grand Senior Warden; V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, Grand Junior Warden; Bro. Rev. St. George Caulfield, Grand Chaplain; R. W. Bro. William Bellhouse, Treasurer; R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, Grand Registrar, and V. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Secretary, with Bro. John Morrison as Grand Tyler.

The numbering of the lodges had caused quite a discussion amongst the representatives, and, in order that all evidence might be examined and lodges might be dealt with justly, the Grand Master appointed a committee, consisting of R. W. Bros. A. Bernard, W. C. Stephens and Wm. B. Simpson, to arrange the number of the warrants of the various affiliated lodges, according to the respective dates of their formation. On Friday afternoon the committee submitted a report, giving the numbers as follows:

- No. 1. Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, Montreal.
- " 2. Niagara Lodge, Niagara.
- " 3. Barton Lodge, Hamilton.
- " 4. Union Lodge, Grimsby.
- " 5. Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe.
- " 6. Sussex Lodge, Brockville.
- " 7. Prevost Lodge, Dunham.
- " 8. Golden Rule Lodge, Stanstead.
- " 9. St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.
- " 10. Prince Edward Lodge, Picton.
- " 11. Nelson Lodge, Clarenceville.
- " 12. St. Andrew's Lodge, St. Andrew's
- " 13. St. George's Lodge, Montreal.
- " 14. St. John's Lodge, London.
- " 15. Zetland Lodge, Montreal.
- " 16. King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto.
- " 17. Lodge of Strict Observance, Hamilton.
- " 18. St. John's Lodge, Cayuga.
- " 19. Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg.
- " 20. St. John's Lodge, Hamilton.
- " 21. St. Thomas Lodge, St. Thomas.

- " 22. Brant Lodge, Brantford.
- " 23. Great Western Lodge, Windsor.
- " 24. Wellington Lodge, Dunnville.
- " 25. Shefford Lodge, Waterloo.
- " 26. Vaughan Lodge, Maple.
- " 27. Harmony Lodge, Binbrook.
- " 28. Wellington Lodge, Stratford.
- " 29. Hoyle Lodge, La Colle.
- " 30. Acacia Lodge, Hamilton.
- " 31. St. Andrew's Lodge, Caledonia.
- " 32. Kilwinning Lodge, London.
- " 33. Rehoboth Lodge, Toronto.
- " 34. Jacques Cartier Lodge, Montreal.
- " 35. St. Francis' Lodge, Melbourne.
- " 36. St. John's Lodge, Ingersoll.
- " 37. King Lodge, King.
- " 38. Victoria Lodge, Sherbrooke.
- " 39. Alma Lodge, Galt.

This was only a partial report, from the fact that all the lodges had not submitted the necessary evidence in order to entitle them to their proper numbers. In consequence of this some of the lodges represented at the Convention of 1855 were not included.

At this meeting the date of the annual communication was altered to the second, instead of the first Wednesday in July, and clause nine of the first section of the constitution was changed to read that no brother, except the Grand Chaplain, shall be eligible to any elective office in Grand Lodge unless he has been regularly installed W. M. of a private lodge.

This change was made to cover the disability of the Rev. St. George Caulfield, who was not at that time either a W. M. or P. M. of a lodge.

At the afternoon session of Grand Lodge the officers were installed, and Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, as an upholder of dual membership, gave notice that he would move for the repeal of the clause in the constitution which forbade it.

The last day's session of the Grand Lodge was marked by a reading of the report of the committee on the Grand Master's address. The committee acknowledged that the address contained matter of vital interest to the Craft; that the report of progress made was gratifying; that Grand Lodge was indebted to the Grand Master for his devotion shown by his visits to lodges; and that all the officers were to be commended for their work. The committee desired honorable mention of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in being the first of the parent Grand Lodges to acknowledge the Grand Lodge of Canada, and expressed a hope that the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland would recognize the constitutional position of the Grand Lodge of Canada, while the brethren of Kentucky in particular and several of the Grand Lodges of the United States were thanked for their recognition. Dealing with the all-absorbing question, the position assumed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West and its action towards the Grand Lodge of Canada, the committee expressed regret

"That the duty entrusted to them involves matters of a less pleasing nature, and with much pain feel compelled to allude to the position adopted towards

us by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, still in connection with the Grand Lodge of England. While they cannot but congratulate you on the truly Masonic feeling which has characterized the management of the affairs of Grand Lodge, and the tone of its correspondence in strictly adhering to the principles of attributing to those brethren remaining in connection with the Grand Lodge of England the same and equal credit for sincere and Masonic motives, to that we claim for ourselves, and in every case avoiding the least approach to any expression of a personal nature, conceiving the 'good of the Craft' is, or ought to be, the chief aim of every brother, it must, therefore, be a matter of regret that any brother of the Provincial Grand Lodge, while, personally, professing the approval of the motives by which we were actuated, admitting the necessity for the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada, and expressing the best wishes for success, and hesitating only as to the decisiveness with which we have acted, should have so far forgotten the principles of Masonry as to asperse and malign our motives, and misrepresent our conduct and position in a circular issued to other Grand Lodges, without even having the candor to furnish us with a copy, and this, too, before their parent Grand Lodge and governing body had expressed any opinion on our proceedings. This conduct is the more reprehensible, as it is well known that we have the sympathy of a great majority of the Lodges and brethren still adhering to them, who await the decision of that Grand Lodge."

#### Relating to the action and statements of the M. W. the Grand Lodge of New York:

"Your committee regret that they cannot but concur in the remarks of the M. W. the Grand Master in the action of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York towards us, believing, as they do, that interested influences, of which Grand Lodge is doubtless aware, have been brought to bear to our prejudice. But they cannot pass over this part of their duty without alluding to the anomaly of a Grand Lodge, whose internal state is such as to require the remarks made by its Grand Master, in the same paragraph in which he denounces us, taking upon itself to condemn as unmasonic the action or motives of such as its sister Grand Lodges have recognized.

"Your committee, while regretting the action taken towards us by parties in office in the two bodies just alluded to, would still strongly recommend that no alteration be allowed to appear in the tone of the correspondence of this Grand Lodge towards or respecting them, and that the privilege of our Lodges be freely extended to such of the brethren as may desire to use them, believing sincerely that in neither of these bodies is there any brother (except those few to whom it is now our painful duty to refer) who would not still be willing to grasp the hand of each member of this Grand Lodge and hail him as a brother.

"Your committee, however, would recommend, that whilst this treatment be accorded and continued to the members of those Lodges already in existence, that this Grand Lodge, being now regularly formed, duly recognized, and that too by one of its parent Grand Lodges, and being, therefore, the supreme masonic authority in this Province, consider no lodge otherwise than as clandestine in Canada, unless it derive its authority from this Grand Lodge, and that due notification of such intention be furnished to all concerned."

The concluding part of the report suggested a committee to consider the Grand Master's proposal to include the Mark degree in the Fellow Craft. After discussion at the evening session, the report was adopted and a large committee appointed to consider the Mark and Fellow Craft question.

The Grand Secretary reported that thirty lodges had affiliated in proper form with the Grand Lodge since its formation, that to these warrants had been issued; that the register showed 1,179 members in

good standing, that nine dispensations had been granted and that several districts were applying for forms of application.

The report of the Grand Treasurer showed that the receipts were very limited. Up to the meeting of Grand Lodge they amounted to £93. 5s. and payments to £64. 14s. 4d., leaving a balance of £28. 10s. 8d. in the hands of the Grand Secretary. The lack of funds for preliminary expenses had been met by contributions from Norfolk lodge, Sincoc, Strict Observance, St. John's and Barton lodges of Hamilton and St. John's lodge at London.

The Committee on Correspondence reported at this session that an address, stating the case of the Grand Lodge of Canada, had been prepared and sent to the Grand Lodge, and to every lodge in England, and also to the Grand Lodges of Ireland, Scotland and the United States; that the Grand Lodge of Ireland had promptly recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada and that several of the Grand bodies of the United States had done likewise. The committee also reported that

"No reply has been received to our address from the Grand Lodge of England, although ample time has elapsed since their Quarterly Communication in June. Your committee deeply regret to feel that this is but a continuation of the neglect which the brethren in this Province have ever experienced at the hands of the Grand Lodge of England."

The committee made special reference to the Grand Lodge of New York and other Grand Lodges of the United States, concerning their expressions with regard to the position of the Grand Lodge of Canada. In alluding to these bodies the committee reported

"By the Grand Lodge of New York and a few other Grand Lodges of the United States, the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada has been considered somewhat precipitate, and its recognition has consequently been for a time deferred; but, although the present decision of those Grand Lodges has been unfavorable to the Grand Lodge of Canada, whatever may be the impression entertained by any members of this Grand Lodge with regard to the motives that may have influenced their action, your committee believe that the course taken by those Grand Lodges has been the result of conscientious convictions that they were acting correctly; at the same time your committee feel assured that such conviction arose from an absence of full information with regard to the facts of our case, and your committee anticipate with confidence that ere long those Grand Lodges will fully understand the justness of our cause and the correctness of our action, and that they will then cheerfully unite with their sister Grand Lodges in acknowledging the legitimacy of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The committee concluded its labors by a reference to the impositions practised by itinerant brethren—mendicants who infested the continent—and stated that in order to protect the Craft, committees of benevolence should be appointed by the lodges in each town in the jurisdiction.

The wearing of Masonic emblems for the purpose of gain in business was also referred to and deprecated in the strongest terms. The report was unanimously adopted.

R. W. Bro. Michael Furnell, Provincial Grand Master of North Munster, Ireland, was appointed the representative of the Grand Lodge near the Grand Lodge of Ireland: R. W. Bro. J. B. Bowdish near the Grand Lodge of Vermont. A jewel was voted to R. W. Bro. Stephens for his services and valued advice. The thanks of Grand

Lodge were extended to the M. W., the Grand Master and the Deputy Grand Master, the standing committees for the year were appointed and the first Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada was closed in Ample Form.

Looking at the work of the year and the difficulties presented to the newly-formed Grand Lodge, the dignified and fraternal manner in which all critics were treated will always redound to the credit of those pioneers of the Grand Lodge. To-day we live in so entirely a different atmosphere that it is difficult to comprehend the situation as presented to our Masonic ancestors of forty years ago. In the face of the state of the jurisdiction, invaded as it was by no less than three foreign bodies, one can but express surprise that the heads of the English Craft in the Provincial Grand Lodge under England had not the ambition to seek independent action, and even before the Grand Lodge of Canada was ever thought of, declare for a sovereign body to control the jurisdiction. This, however, is a matter which need not be dealt with, for the opportunity once lost never again could present itself—with the banner of a sovereign body in sight and an array of Masons, armed with a determination to never surrender the rights they claimed as theirs by the immutable laws which had from the beginning of the century been recognized as the code regulating the occupation of territory.

#### CHAPTER CX.

##### THE TWENTY-THIRD SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, OCTOBER, 1856.—AN EXPRESSION OF OPINION CONCERNING THE ACTION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been called at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 23rd October. The attendance of officers and representatives was large and all were deeply interested and awaited developments.

The routine business occupied but a few minutes:

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers under England, was present. This brother enjoyed the confidence of not only his own jurisdiction but of the Western Craft as well, and his friendliness had always been exemplified by his expression of good-will towards the officials of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

The Grand Lodge of England, while they had, in full and explicit form, a history of all the troubles and of the difficulties under which the Provincial Grand Lodge suffered, were nevertheless desirous of an outside opinion, and as R. W. Bro. Harington, not only as Provincial Grand Master in Quebec under England, but also as a prominent officer of the Finance Department of Canada, was held in high esteem by prominent London Masons, including the M. W. the

Grand Master, it had been decided in London to ask from him, through the Grand Secretary, a statement of the facts relating to the position of Masonry in Canada. The letter of the Grand Secretary of England asking for information read:

Freemasons' Hall,

London, 4th July, 1856.

R. W. Bro.:

The M. W. the G. M., the Earl of Zetland, having at the last quarterly communication of the G. L., intimated his intention of submitting for consideration some propositions for an alteration in the amount of fees payable by lodges in the colonies for registration and G. L. certificates, so as to place all in the same position (at present there being a difference) about 8s sterling, to include the registration and certificate, his Lordship is desirous of obtaining some information from you as to how far such a plan would meet the views of the Lodges in your province.

The G. M. would further feel obliged if you would furnish him with information as to the number of lodges at present existing in your province holding under the G. L. of England, stating which are now at work and those which are dormant, and which, if any, are desirous of severing themselves from the English G. L., also how many lodges there are holding warrants from other G. Lodges, and, as far as your means of knowledge extends, what may be their feeling as to separating themselves from their parent G. Lodges, and any other information or suggestions which may occur to you as being useful to the G. M. upon the subject in hand—any payment of quarterage to the fund of Benevolence has long since ceased.

I have the honor to be, with fraternal regards, R. W. P. G. M.,

Yr. Obt. Servant & Brother,

William H. White, G.S.

T. Douglas Harrington, Esq.,

Prov. G. Master, Quebec, &c.

R. W. Bro. Harrington then read his reply to this letter:—

Toronto, Canada, 18th Sept., 1856.

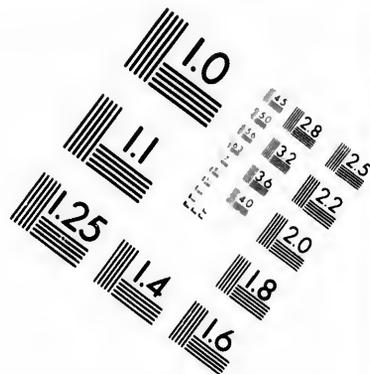
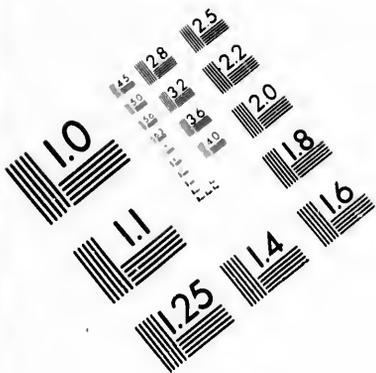
V. W. Brother Wm. H. White, Esq.,

Grand Sec'y, &c., &c., &c.

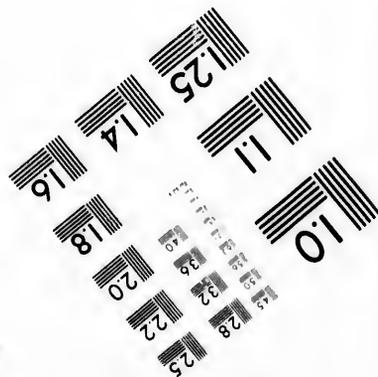
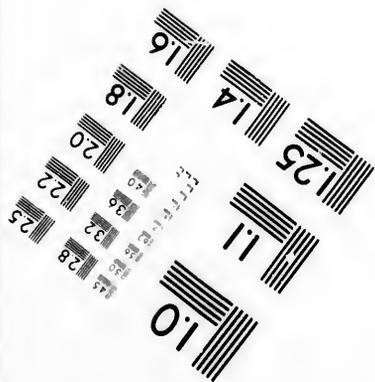
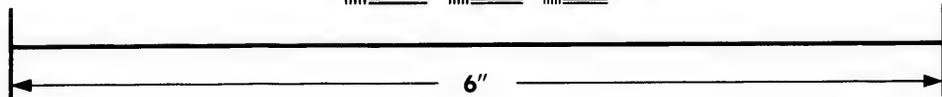
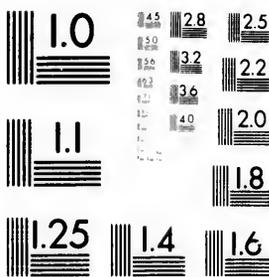
V. W. Brother: I would have replied sooner to your letter of the 4th July, last, but I had to refer to my Deputy at Quebec, and I have been absent and unwell. I now beg leave to state for the information of the M. W. G. M. the Earl of Zetland, that the D. D. G. M. for Quebec, in charge of that province during my absence, writes me as follows:—

In regard to the M. W. the G. Master's letter, I do not think his proposition will meet with approval here. Although none of the English Lodges may wish to throw off their allegiance, all the Masons with whom I have conversed approve of the Rev'd Br. Portal's proposed motion. Reducing the fees for registration and certificates would not prove satisfactory to the Brethren, as a great many Masons are possessed of the idea that we ought to have a change in our form of government; but what that change ought to be they are unable to say, and I think the payment of fees is only a secondary consideration, as the brethren are not directly taxed with them, and they are perfectly aware that by joining the so-called Canada G. L. the fees payable by lodges would be much more than they are at present. Even in Indep't Lodge (Irish), which would be the most likely to change, when its members came to discuss the subject, they could not say what they would gain by the move, but that they would have much to lose, they think, and it is my opinion that, although they may acknowledge the Canadians, they still retain their connection with Ireland.

The Lodges on the English registry at work are Albion, No. 17; St. John's, No. 214, and Alma, No. 931. Many belonging to the former desire a change,



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N. Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



the two latter are still firm to Eng'and. The Lodges on the English Registry that are dormant are No. 68, which has been dead for years—so many that it never had a name—and Sussex Lodge, No. 531, which merged into St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 356, S.R., and is still true to Scotland. Lastly, there is the Independent No. 237, I.R., which may be put down as doubtful. I was informed that this last had come to the conclusion to join the Canada G. L., but on making inquiry I found that they intended to ask the G. L. of Ireland, whether they were to acknowledge it. However, I directed the P. G. Sec'y (Br. Veasy) to write the G. Sec'y asking what we should do in the event of the Irish Lodge joining the Canada G. L., as some of its members belonged likewise to the English Lodges, and it would cause ill-feeling if we suspended such, when they acted with the consent of the G. L. of Ireland.

Such is the information I am enabled to furnish in relation to my province, and although there is some agitation there, which must naturally be the case, it is a satisfaction that none have thrown off their allegiance as yet. The brethren complain of neglect, as their communications with England have always met with ready attention, but they would nevertheless be glad of some positive action on the part of the G. L. of England, and delay must have a bad effect.

The M. W. G. M. desires me to furnish all other general information in my power, and I have endeavored to meet his wishes. If, in what follows, I convey my impressions arising as well from my own knowledge, as from what I have from others, very plainly, I beg that the M. W. the Earl of Zetland will not suppose that the slightest disrespect can be intended, but it is because the subject requires to be dealt with in a way not to be misunderstood, or be himself misled or deceived.

With regard to the Montreal District, R. W. Bro. Badgeley can furnish positive information, as I am not sufficiently acquainted with the views of the brethren, having been separated from them for some time. I know they are in a very disorganized state, and those with whom I have been in communication complain bitterly of neglect in England, and of the little exertion used for the benefit of Freemasonry by their P. G. M. and his Deputy, and the great preponderance of influence exercised by one Lodge, St. Paul's, No. 514, to which those officers belong. They say that Bro. Badgeley, although an old experienced Mason, evinces no energy, and shows very little interest. He is now on the Bench, and told me he would be glad to be relieved altogether, having doubts as to the propriety of holding the P. G. Mastership in his present position of a judge of the Supreme Court of Law. The Brethren state that the Deputy, although a worthy estimable man, is a very timid one, and has no Masonic knowledge worth mentioning. After the Declaration of Independence had issued the P. G. L. of Montreal was twice summoned to meet, expressly to consider the conduct of certain brethren who had approved of and openly countenanced it, but each time the P. G. M. failed to appear, and the Deputy declined to act in his absence. The members broke up dissatisfied. They lost confidence, and many loyal Brethren began to waver, while the Independents felt that their arguments were in a manner substantiated and their interests benefited.

In Upper Canada, where the independent movement originated, the P. G. M., Sir A. MacNab, has never taken an active part in any way. As far as he has been individually concerned, he has been all but useless, and it is questioned by those under his Masonic rule, whether he could, if called upon, work himself into the E. A. degree without help. The entire responsibility has been thrown upon his Deputy (Bro. Ridout), who is much respected, is popular and has worked diligently, assisted by a zealous P. G. Sec'y (Br. Richardson), who, fortunately, has made the order his constant study. But the Deputy has never liked to exercise such necessary firmness as he would probably have done had he been the actual bona fide Masonic ruler.

In this section of Canada the disaffection has been gaining ground, principally because of alleged neglect in London, and (as the Brethren complain) the kind of apparently contemptuous indifference extended to their communications, many of which have never been noticed or acknowledged at all. Had their remonstrances and representations relating to misgovernment, or rather neglect of government, which has been felt to be a growing evil for some time past, been courteously attended to in some way—they say—and a desire at least have been evinced to meet the wishes of the Brethren, and place them upon some more satisfactory footing in regard to the management of their own local affairs, it is exceedingly doubtful if such advantages throwing off allegiance would ever have been thought of. I feel sure it would not, for old country feeling is very strong. But the analogy appears perfect between State and Masonic affairs in Canada. The people were neglected by Downing Street, and there was first rebellion, and now responsible government as nearly independent as is consistent with dependency. The Masons complain of F. Masons' Hall in the same way, and hence the desire for a change of some nature. Doubtless the Declaration of Independence was accelerated by certain ambitious Brethren, who made the grievances complained of, and which some timely concessions would have at one time remedied, the stalking horse for their own advancement, but now there are many most worthy men, who have been watching events, who have lost their ancient faith in the present Body, and who reluctantly begin to declare that some change of government appears necessary, in which they must have a voice in the choice of their rulers. This last is beginning to be regarded as a *sine qua non* by all with whom I have conversed. But the Declaration of Independence is very far from being approved of, and there is a reluctance to sever entirely the Masonic connexion with England, the present body there being much revered, in spite of the neglect complained of. It is suggested that it could still be a court of final appeal, and although under certain rules the immediate authorities might be nominated here by those the most interested, final choice of appointment might be left to the M. W. G. M. Money matters probably would be more easy of arrangement. But if some steps are not speedily taken it will be too late. Delay must be fatal.

It is to be sincerely regretted that the official reports of G. L. proceedings do not reach us more quickly. We have to trust to the F. M. M. for "Light." Now, if correct, this periodical clearly shows that even in the G. L. of England there are cliques, cavillings and a good deal of heart-burning, all tending to alienate reflecting men at a distance, who doubt, reading what they do, if their Masonic interests can be safe, and thus fuel is added to the desire of at least choosing their own local rulers. It is the general opinion here that the parent body requires reform, as evidenced, if we are rightly informed, by scenes of discord that are said to be witnessed there—that there is not that unity of Masonic purpose in it that should exist, that it will be impossible to regard it as the pure fountain-head much longer, and that the great Masonic colony cannot be trifled with, but must look after its own separate interests.

Upon reference to the June No. of the Magazine the M. W. G. M. is there reported to have said in relation to a petition from Upper Canada that "not liking to tell the petitioners that their desires were preposterous, he had decided to take no notice of it." If this is correct, it is to be regretted, as we are left in the dark as to his full reasons, and therefore it has not only created dissatisfaction but many express indignation and declare that taking "no notice" will not answer this continent. A positive refusal would have been better received. Again, the July No. of the Magazine reports that Bro. Portal's proposed motion had been rejected as unconstitutional and improper, the M. W. G. M. refusing to put it to G. L. Now, upon the fate of this motion the attention of the Brethren here was fixed, as they conceived it to be well calculated to elucidate the merits of the matter at issue, and at least let them see that their grievances and desires were of sufficient importance to give rise to debate in

England, where they are not and cannot be immediately represented, owing to distance, otherwise than by sympathy, and from whence laws, alterations and all matters emanate in which they are expected to concur without the possibility of a voice or vote on the question. The course pursued in Bro. Portal's case is regarded by many as intended to smother the matter, and the Independents congratulate themselves on the course they have pursued, and they gain converts.

In the same number of the Magazine (July) the Brethren say that the proceedings of the legitimate P. G. L. and the Independent G. L. are so mixed together, that either ignorance or carelessness must prevail in England on the subject of Canadian affairs to a very great extent, and on that account some change is desirable. Those who preserved their loyalty, who were the majority, whatever they may be now, are annoyed and chagrined because nothing at all has yet been done by the G. L. of England, although nearly twelve months have elapsed since the self-styled G. L. of Canada declared itself. While the P. G. L. of U. C. has received neither advice, instructions nor encouragement, the Independents have been busily labouring, appealing to that particular fact, gaining converts, printing, publishing and leaving no stone unturned to secure their object. Worthy men waver, feeling themselves unsupported, and finally, although retaining all their English affection, but losing hope and confidence, they reluctantly look to self-government. They will, of course, be received with open arms by the self-constituted G. L. of Canada, to which they will give in their adherence, unless the loyal P. G. L. is driven to declare its own independence.

It will be well for the G. L. of England to remember that Canadian Masons do not at this distance feel that they positively depend upon it for the continuance of their Masonic privileges, but that they are sure of a welcome from other Bodies, even altho' their original tie is severed. In the present anomalous state of things, Brethren who may be adverse to discipline and fancy themselves aggrieved by some stretch of legal authority have only to walk over to the independents, who, although not countenanced, have not been punished or discountenanced by the authorities at home. In fact, Ireland, with only an ex parte statement for its guidance, has jumped at recognition, and in so doing has added to the confusion, and has forgotten that Canada is not her property, but that as a part of the Empire, England and Scotland should have been consulted. Upon reference to the papers accompanying this letter No. 6, the M. W. the Earl of Zetland will find an able article in relation to Ireland, extracted from the F. M. Monthly Magazine, published at Boston, by the G. Sec'y of the G. L. of Massachusetts, and which has an extensive circulation.

(Memo. See my letter to Lord Zetland of 1st February, 1858. I have blamed Ireland very unjustly, and I am glad to make atonement, by here recording my regret for an error committed in ignorance. T.D.H.

Toronto, 3rd Feb'y, 1858.)

I am not aware of any more information that I could render, otherwise than by transmitting certain printed documents, which, read in conjunction with this letter, may be of service to the M. W. G. M.

They consist of:

1st. Proceedings of the P. G. L. in May, 1855, whereby His Lordship will see that Bro. Wilson, the G. M. of the self-styled G. L. of Canada, first gave notice of a motion to divide U. C. into three Masonic divisions, altho' he subsequently abandoned the project, and in respect to which proposed division I was in communication with you, and sent home several documents.

2nd. Proceedings of the P. G. L. in July, 1855, whereby His Lordship will perceive that a motion for a meeting of delegates in relation to the formation of an Independent G. L. was rejected, and he will likewise see a very interesting letter from the G. M. of the G. L. of New York.

3rd. The statement of the original proceedings of the independents, and the formation of their self-styled G. L. of Canada.

4th. A number of periodicals emanating from the so-called G. L. of Canada, and containing copy and address stated to have been sent to the G. L. of England.

5th. An important document published by the P. G. L. of U. C., which speaks for itself, and is intended to refute Nos. 3 and 4.

6th. Extracts from the F. M. Monthly Magazine published at Boston, U.S.

7th. A second number of the same periodical as No. 4, containing copy of the most recent proceedings of the so-called G. L. of Canada, which will be found interesting, and in which the M. W. G. M. will see that my particular province is entirely omitted. I have marked several passages, the last of which is the most serious, and must have the effect of immediately bringing the fraternity into still greater antagonism here, unless some action is taken in Great Britain, inasmuch as that self-styled body has resolved to repudiate all new warrants not emanating from itself.

You will see that the importance of the "Mark" degree has not escaped their notice. The present action of the G. L. of England in regard to it has created very considerable dissatisfaction, as it well might. The degree is imperative on this side of the Atlantic, and the effect of the vacillation at home will be that it will be worked without permission being asked or cared for. I wrote very fully on the subject, but my communication has never been formally acknowledged, although I presume it has been made use of before the Board of General Purposes. I have likewise several times urged the appointment of a superintendent to look after the English R. A. Chapters in U. C. The D. G. M., Bro. Ridout, who is a Past 1st Principal, is well qualified. In a short time this will be too late, and we shall have a self-constituted G. Ch. of Canada, and antagonism in Capitular as well as Craft Masonry.

In conclusion, I beg again to request that the M. W. G. M. will not feel displeased if I have expressed myself too candidly. I have Masonic interest at heart, and we are in a very unhappy conflicting state just now, arising nearly, if not altogether, from the non-action of those in England, whom the Brethren have a right to look to and depend upon. I have ever felt my appointment to be a high honor, and have ever endeavored to show my sense of it by the due and earnest performance of its duties. I have not the slightest wish to be relieved from these duties, provided I can be of use, but should the M. W. the Earl of Zetland, when taking into consideration the good of this province, and the satisfactory settlement of this unpleasant and difficult matter, deem it necessary for the well-being of our glorious institution here to cancel my appointment, as quick decision is requisite, I beg that he will not let me stand in his way (of course I cannot speak for the two other P. G. Masters) but think of nothing so much as the vital interests of F. Masonry at large.

I beg to remain, V. W. Bro.,

Yours very fraternally,

T. Douglas Harington.

P. G. Supt. and P. G. Master,  
Quebec, &c., Canada.

It need scarcely be stated that the reply was satisfactory to all present. Their approbation culminated in the fact that it was:

"Unanimously resolved—That R. W. Bro. Harington be heartily thanked for the very satisfactory and able manner in which he has explained the wants of Masonry in Canada, and that he be requested to allow the copy of his letter to become the property of the Provincial Grand Lodge, that it may be preserved among its archives."

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington having expressed to the Grand Lodge his gratification at the resolution just unanimously adopted,

he, in accordance with the request contained therein, was pleased to place in the hands of the Grand Secretary, the copy of the letter referred to.

This order of business was hardly finished, when the Grand Secretary rose and read the action of the M. W. the G. M. of England, and his remarks upon the Canadian situation. It was listened to in deep silence. Every word found its resting place in the minds of the hearers. As one present said:

"It was easily seen that the chain of friendship which had bound the Canadian Craft to the mother Grand Lodge was being strained to its utmost tension."

Those who spoke, including the Deputy Grand Master, did not hesitate in the expression of opinion, and after an hour's debate it was unanimously resolved:

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge have been deeply pained that the Grand Master of England should have received in such a manner the constitutional conduct which this Provincial Grand Lodge have pursued throughout their difficulties and grievances, and their pain is rendered more intense that he should in any such manner have blamed for unconstitutional conduct the Dep. Prov. Grand Master, who has, by the direction of the Prov. Grand Master, conducted the entire business of the Province, and whose zeal for Masonry and efforts to maintain it in unsullied purity have gained for him the deepest respect of all true Masons of Canada."

The officers of Grand Lodge were then appointed and an adjournment made until the evening session.

The hour of intermission was made good use of by the delegates. The opinion already expressed by resolution was only a faint intimation of what was to come, for after resuming business the debate was continued, and a series of resolutions was prepared, and not only submitted but carried unanimously, to the effect:

"That this Prov. Grand Lodge desire to express in the strongest terms their disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment which they have experienced at the hands of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and to express their conviction that most of the difficulties which have occurred in Canada have arisen from the loss or mislaying of documents, transmitted by this Prov. Grand Lodge, in the Grand Secretary's office, and which, if they had been properly preserved and carefully read, would have removed the lamentable ignorance of Canadian affairs, which has been exhibited by those high in office, who ought to have been better acquainted with our position."

Bro. Canon Portal was not forgotten, and it was also resolved:

"That the cordial thanks of the P. Grand Lodge be tendered to the Rev. G. R. Portal for the interest he has taken in our affairs, and that he be respectfully requested, as a member of the Board of General Purposes, to act as our representative in the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Grand Secretary be informed thereof."

The indignity which the Craft in Canada had suffered at the hands of the M. W. the Grand Master of England was keenly felt. The excuse that a petition to the Grand Master was not one to Grand Lodge so aroused the brethren that from eight until ten o'clock the debate was carried on, not that there was any dispute as to what action should be taken, but some brethren would almost there and then have declared for the prompt severance of the tie, had it not been that others

felt that a better spirit should be shown out of regard for Bro. Portal and others who had asserted the rights of Canada. Finally a resolution was prepared which met with the approval of all. It was

"Resolved, That Brothers Harrington, Harman, Richardson, Barron, Whitehead, Cumberland and Harding be a committee to embody fully in a Petition, with ample minutes and dates up to the present time, the grievances and present wants of the Brethren, and that the same be printed and sent round to every Lodge in Canada West, retaining its legal attachment to the Mother Grand Lodge of England, for their earnest consideration thereof, and that the R. W. Dep. Grand Master be respectfully requested to call a special meeting to confirm the petition for transmission to England."

With all the friction caused by the English letters and a possibility that the wrath of the Craft, expended as it had been, would be exhausted, it was doubtful if the knowledge that such a body as the Grand Lodge of Canada existed, but its position was not forgotten, and in the small hours of the morning, for it was about two o'clock, a.m., it was resolved:

"That the Lodges and individual Brethren under this Jurisdiction are hereby strictly forbidden to hold any Masonic communication with the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, or any Lodge, or any individual having any connection therewith."

The English friends of the Grand Lodge of Canada in this year, at last scored a point. The M. W. the G. M. had given in gracefully and saw that his communication concerning Canada must be dealt with by the governing body, for:

An emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, presided over by the Earl of Zetland, was held on the 19th November, 1856, and at that meeting a committee was appointed to consider colonial Masonic matters.

When the Grand Master's communication relative to Canada came before the brethren, the Grand Master said: "Brethren, the next business is the communication read in September. (Hear, hear.) I have no objection to refer it to the committee which you have just appointed." (Loud and protracted cheering.)

The communication was accordingly referred to the committee to report at a future meeting.

There can be no doubt that the action of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, prior to the action of November, 1856, had intensified the bitter feeling that existed in Canada, for even many of the friends of the Provincial Grand Lodge were not satisfied with the position assumed across the sea. Indeed, those in life to-day—the few left of the Craft days of 1856 readily declare that if the action of July, 1855, at the provincial meeting at Niagara Falls had to be considered again, the chances were that of those left in the provincial body after the secession, a good half would have stamped to the banner of the independent body, which saw its beginning in Hamilton in October, 1855.

## CHAPTER CXI.

## SPECIAL MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF LAYING THE CORNER-STONE OF THE VICTORIA HALL AT COBOURG, 30TH DECEMBER, 1856.

The corner-stone of the Victoria Hall, in connection with Victoria College, was to be laid in December, and those concerned had requested R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to perform the duty. He did so. There were present:

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, Bart., G. Master, on the Throne.  
 R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ricout, D. G. Master.  
 V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.  
 W. Bro. The Rev. W. J. Mackenzie, as G. Chaplain.  
 W. Bro. W. R. Corrigall, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Bro. Vizard, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 Bro. Sidney Smith, as G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, G. J. Deacon.  
 Bro. William Hay, as G. Supt. Works.  
 Bro. John Blackburn, as Asst. G. D. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. Throop, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. H. Stickle, as G. Tyler.  
 W. Bro. Glover Bennett, carrying Cornucopia.  
 W. Bro. William Weller, carrying Wine.  
 W. Bro. John Powers, carrying Oil.  
 Bro. S. P. Gross, carrying Ionic Light.  
 Bro. Bullock, carrying Doric Light.  
 Bro. G. M. Holmes, Corinthian Light.  
 Bro. Sinclair, S. Warden's Column.  
 Bro. Nichol, J. Warden's Column.  
 Bro. Stewart, G. Master's Banner.

Saint John's lodge, No. 5, Cobourg; The Ontario lodge, No. 20, Port Hope; The Corinthian lodge, No. 23, Peterborough; the Durham lodge, No. 53, Newcastle.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 1 o'clock P.M. with solemn prayer. The R. W. the Grand Master having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled, a procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site of the intended building, the foundation stone of which was laid by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies (a handsome silver trowel having been presented to him for the purpose); the procession was then reformed and returned to the Lodge Room. The Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 3 o'clock P.M. with solemn prayer.

The "British Colonist," Toronto, contains the following account of the ceremony:

The ceremony of laying the foundation stone of the Victoria Hall at Cobourg was performed by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir A. N. MacNab, on December 30th, 1856.

The procession formed in the following order in front of the Globe Hotel and marched thro' the streets of the town in the following order:

Grand Marshal,  
Band,  
Rifle Company,  
Firemen—Company,  
Sons of T.,  
A. F. & A. M.,  
Constables,  
Mayor,  
Town Council.

Sir A. MacNab was assisted by Messrs. T. G. Ridout, R. W. P. D. G. M.; Geo. W. Whitehead, S. G.W.; J. E. Harding, J. G. W.; W. J. McKenzie, G. C.; — Vizard, G. Reg.; F. Richardson, G. Sec.; W. R. Corrigan, G. T.; G. Smith, S. G. D.; J. G. Bigelow, J. G. D.; Wm. Hay, G. S. of W.; A. De Grassi, G. D. of C.; J. Blackburn, asst. D. of C., W. H. Weller, Purs.; — Throop, G. S. B.; Messrs. Cherriman, Vullar, Arnott, Simmons, Marmion and C. Vizard, Grand Stewards; H. Stickle, Grand Tyler, and also by the Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg.

The Mayor, D'Arcy Boulton, Esq., read the following address:  
To the Hon. Sir A. MacNab, Bart., Provincial Grand Master of Masons, etc.

Honoured Sir: As the representative in this province of the great Masonic fraternity, the municipal authorities of Cobourg hail your presence on this interesting occasion as a happy augury of success to the enterprise they have taken in hand.

In incorporating the several objects of a Masonic lodge, Town hall and Court of Justice under one roof we desire also to combine in the one structure, unity of design, architectural beauty and skilful workmanship.

The Mayor and Town Council of the town of Cobourg, appreciating the skill of the Craft, of which you are here the honoured representative, desire to avail themselves of your presence and assistance upon this important occasion, that the foundation of this building may be laid with becoming ceremony and the character of the work be identified with the traditional importance of your superintendence, under the guidance of the Great Architect of the Universe, whose overruling Providence we recognize and whose Divine protection we invoke with grateful prayer.

Sir Allan replied, echoing the words of the address presented to him.

Mr. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, R. W. Prov. G.M., then delivered a brief address, which concluded thus: "that the Victoria Hall may become a building for good men and good deeds and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself, shall end," to which all the brethren replied, "So mote it be."

The inscription on the stone was this:

"This corner stone  
of  
"The Victoria Hall,  
Cobourg,

was laid by the R. W., the Hon. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Baronet, Provincial Grand Master of Free Masons for Canada West under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, assisted by the R. W., the Provincial Grand Lodge, and a number of the brethren in the presence of the Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg, the clergy, sheriffs, magistrates, Warden and Municipal Council of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham, the National Societies of St. George, St. Andrew and St. Patrick, the Orange and Odd Fellow Societies, the Volunteer Fire Companies, the inhabitants of Cobourg and the neighborhood, on Tuesday, the 30th day of December, A.D. 1856. A.L. 5856, in the twentieth year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, being Governor-General of British North America."

The silver trowel used on the occasion was furnished by Mr. Morrison, jeweller, King Street, Toronto, and was inscribed:

Presented to  
Sir Allan Napier MacNab, P. G. M.,  
of  
Free Masons, Canada West,  
by the  
Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg,  
on the  
Occasion of laying the corner stone of the  
Victoria Hall,  
Dec'r 30th, A.D. 1856, A.L. 5856.

The year 1856 passed by without any matter of importance arising for adjudication. It could be observed that the Grand Lodge of Canada had the call with a large number of people, for their lodges were gradually filling up, and their festivals, especially those of December, 1856, were most successful.

## CHAPTER CXII.

### A SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, 8TH JAN., 1857.—THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO FRAME THE PETITION TO ENGLAND.

The committee of the Provincial body had been at work and were ready early in January, 1857, to report to the Provincial Grand Lodge. An especial communication was held at Toronto on the 8th Jan., 1857, for the purpose of receiving the report of the committee appointed to frame the petition to England. There were present:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, in the Chair.  
R. W. Bro. George W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.  
V. W. Bro. John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.  
V. W. Bro. W. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.  
V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, G. Sen. Deacon.  
W. Bro. William Graham, G. Jun. Deacon.  
Bro. F. W. Cumberland, G. Supt. Works.  
Bro. W. G. Storm, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
Bro. Thomas Swinarton, G. Sword Bearer.  
Bro. William Hay, as G. Pursuivant.  
Bro. C. Burrell, G. Steward.  
Bro. James Foreman, G. Tyler.

The report of the committee was then read as follows:

“To the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England.

“The Memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the jurisdiction of the United Grand Lodge of England,

## "HUMBLY AND FRATERNALLY SHEWETH:

"That the present unhappy differences existing among Masons in the once happy and united Province of Canada are deeply deplored by your Memorialists, who, having never wavered in their allegiance to your august Body, once more desire to embody in this their memorial, the circumstances which have led to these difficulties, and the only course they now see left to reconcile and allay them.

"That, with reference to the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada, your Memorialists cannot do better than quote from the Petition forwarded to the Grand Master of England in May, 1853, and which Petition will be found set out at length in the Appendix hereto, marked 'A.' (This petition, dated May, 1853, has previously been given.

"The paragraphs on this subject are as follows:

"That the first Patent to call and establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West (then Upper Canada) was granted on the 7th day of March, A.L. 5792, by the Grand Lodge of England—of which His Grace the Duke of Athol was Grand Master—to the Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis; that upon the death of that R. W. Brother, no successor being appointed by the M. W. the Grand Master, dissensions had arisen in this Province among the Fraternity, and continued for many years, without a local governing power to restrain or check them. This was in a very great measure remedied by the appointment of Simon McGillivray, Esq., as Provincial Grand Master, who, on the 23rd of September, A.L. 5822, opened, by virtue of his Patent from the United Grand Lodge of England, a Provincial Grand Lodge at the City of Toronto. On his death the Provincial Grand Lodge fell into abeyance, and no Provincial Grand Master was thereafter formed until A.L. 5845, when a Patent was issued to the R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, under which this Provincial Grand Lodge is held.

"That much enthusiasm was felt among the Upper Canadian Masons on this re-establishment of a local governing body, as the careful tenor of their proceedings in drafting their By-Laws and re-organizing the Provincial Grand Lodge will, by reference to the minutes of the same, most fully testify.

"That the highest respect was felt for their Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab, from his well-known and long-trying devotion and patriotism in the cause of his country; but that, while such was warmly acknowledged, it was nevertheless well known to the Brethren that, in matters purely Masonic, the well-being of Masonry would depend on his appointing a Deputy Grand Master learned and skilled in our mysteries.

"That the appointment of the respected Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Esquire, as such, his Deputy, was warmly received, and that it was clearly understood and expressed by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab, on his Installation, that he would work by his Deputy.

"That the burden of working the Provincial Grand Lodge has, it may be affirmed, entirely devolved upon the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, whose devotion to the Order and attention on all occasions has been unremitting; in support of which your Memorialists would state, that out of thirty-three meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge since its re-organization, only five have been presided over by the Provincial Grand Master, one of which was the occasion of his Installation, and another the occasion of the Corner Stone of a Public Building being laid under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and only three Regular Meetings have therefore been presided over by the Provincial Grand Master. The attention of the Grand Lodge is particularly directed to these facts, as they will be found to bear upon matters which will be hereinafter introduced.

"That a main source of gratification and satisfaction in this, the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, was based on the more intimate

and fraternal union it was naturally expected it would create between Masons in this vast but distant province and your august body, to whom they could appeal, through this organization, for encouragement, support, guidance and counsel.

“That with deep disappointment your Memorialists are bound to record that a reference to the Minute and Letter Books during the eleven years that have since passed, warrant them in saying that the intercourse with the Grand Lodge of England has, by the unhappy neglect of your body, resulted in a mere matter of Pounds, Shillings and Pence, the letters enclosing remittances for warrants and certificates being those alone which have occasionally been acknowledged by the Grand Secretary—they say occasionally, as even of these many are unanswered, while their Letters and Petitions on subjects of vital importance, not only to Masonry, but, as they will proceed to show, to the retention of that allegiance which it was once their proud boast to maintain, have been either wholly neglected, or more latterly haughtily and insultingly rejected.

“That your Memorialists advisedly use the word “disappointment,” which they would couple with the further expression of “deep regret” at this complete frustration of their hopes and expectations; and your Memorialists now desire to record in detail, for the information of the Grand Lodge, the Resolutions and Petitions proposed and adopted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to obtaining from time to time such moderate extension of power, or, at the least, such fraternal counsel under refusal from the Grand Lodge, as would enable them to deal more fully with local difficulties; and they beg most particularly to call the attention of your august Body to the respectful attachment to the Grand Lodge of England which is breathed in all these documents; and which if at length shaken can only have become so from long-continued and hopeless neglect.

“On the 6th of June, 1850, a general feeling of dissatisfaction having been expressed at the neglect of correspondence, and the delay in the transmission of Certificates from the Grand Secretary’s Office, and a further feeling (resulting from the same) of reluctance on the part of the Lodges here to continue to pay their Grand Lodge dues, the following Resolution was adopted:

“That a respectful Memorial be prepared under the Direction of the Provincial Grand Master from this Provincial Grand Lodge, and transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, expressive of the fraternal attachment of this Grand Lodge to the Parent Lodge, and of their desire to promote the interests of Masonry under the English Constitutions; That with this view it is considered essentially necessary that the Grand Lodge should confer additional powers upon and extend the authority of this Grand Lodge so as to enable it to collect all dues payable to the Grand Lodge of England from the different Lodges in Upper Canada, and transmit them to the Grand Lodge of England, and to receive in return from the Grand Lodge of England the diplomas of all members to be sent for distribution by this Grand Lodge to the different Lodges in Upper Canada; That this concession, if granted, would, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, tend greatly to the promotion and consolidation of Masonry in Upper Canada, as it would bring all the lodges into direct communication on essential and pecuniary matters with the Provincial Grand Lodge, thus making the Provincial Grand Lodge the medium of communication between all the Lodges in Upper Canada and the Grand Lodge of England.

“A petition was accordingly prepared embodying the above resolution and containing the following strong concluding paragraph:

“It is also considered by your Petitioners to be necessary for the welfare of Masonry, that this Provincial Grand Lodge should be recognized and established as an independent Grand Lodge, with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft under its jurisdiction, for the accomplishment of which, your Petitioners humbly, respectfully and fraternally pray your

most Worshipful Body to do, or cause to be done, in the premises, whatever may be necessary and proper.'

"Your Memorialists merely quote from this Petition to show that, even at this early day, the neglect of the Grand Lodge was the proposal for Independence, with a view to a more active Local Government, but, from the deep feeling of attachment still prevailing with the majority of the brethren, the adoption of this Petition was allowed to be deferred, and it was at length withdrawn.

"On the 20th October, 1852, the neglect of the Grand Lodge still continuing, the subject of independence was again introduced, the following resolutions being unanimously adopted:

"1st. That this Grand Lodge entertains towards the Grand Lodge of England feelings of the highest respect and esteem, that it is our most ardent desire to cultivate those feelings, to advance the interests and to establish upon a firmer basis the character of Masonry in this Province.

"2nd. That with a view to the carrying out of the primary objects of our time-honored institution, namely, that of being more useful to our fellow-creatures, it is necessary that all the funds accruing from the operations of the Craft in this Province be retained by this Grand Lodge.

"3rd. That it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry that a separate Grand Lodge be established with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the Globe; to secure which a Committee be appointed to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England based on the foregoing Resolutions, praying for permission to establish a Grand Lodge in that part of the Province of Canada formerly constituting Upper Canada, with full power and authority to manage and control all matters connected with such Grand Lodge and all lodges working under the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England; and that the said Committee be fully empowered to carry on all correspondence with the Grand Lodge of England for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge.'

"On the 20th May, 1853, on the Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge being read, it was moved in amendment to their confirmation,

"That the Minutes of the Regular Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on the 20th and 21st October, 1852, be confirmed with the exception of those Resolutions (Nos. 2 and 3) praying for permission to establish an independent Grand Lodge.'

"Which was lost, and a Committee was appointed, and the Petition prepared and unanimously adopted, which is set out at length in the Appendix to the Memorial marked 'A,' to which Petition attention is particularly requested, as it will be the subject of frequent remarks in this Memorial.

"In the Appendix, marked 'B,' (The Petition of May, 1853, was accompanied by a letter from Thomas Gibbs Ridout, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, asking the Grand Secretary to lay the petition before the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, urging that there should not be any further delay, and pointing out the fact that the Canadian lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland were about forming a Canadian Grand Lodge. There were also enclosed copies of letters sent on the 5th and 19th of March of the same year, which had enclosed a remittance of £35. 4s. and one of £30. 16s. 6d., neither of which had been acknowledged by the Grand Secretaries of England, although both bills had been paid at Glynn's Bank in London in the April previous. Bro. Ridout pointed out that the Craft in Canada 'suffered a great deal of annoyance by the non-arrival' of the various warrants and documents required) will be next found the Letter of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing this Petition, and in the latter paragraph of which allusion is made to the neglect in the office of the Grand Secretary.)

"On the 9th May, 1854—The Petitions and Letters remaining unanswered and unacknowledged, the following Resolution was adopted:

"That the P. Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the M. Worshipful

Master, through the Grand Registrar, stating that resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada were transmitted to the Grand Secretary in December last, and that no answer thereto has been received or acknowledgment thereof made, and that the correspondence connected with the transmission of said resolutions be at the same time forwarded; and further, that the Provincial Grand Lodge has suffered materially from the neglect of the Grand Secretary's office in not acknowledging receipt of moneys transmitted on the 5th and 19th of March, 1853, as well for Lodge Charters as for Master Masons' Certificates, and the non-transmission of said Charters and Certificates.'

"In compliance with this Resolution, the Provincial Grand Secretary addressed the following letter to The Right Honourable and Most Worshipful the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland.

"Provincial Grand Lodge, C.W.,

"Toronto, June 12, 1854.

"Most Worshipful Grand Master:

"I am instructed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, as per enclosed Resolution, to transmit to your Lordship the several documents enclosed, which are true copies of those which have been forwarded, according to their several dates, to the Grand Secretary, but to which this Grand Lodge has not as yet received any reply.

"I have the honour to be, your most obedient and humble servant.

"(Signed) F. Richardson,

"Pro. Grand Secretary."

"The documents enclosed were:

"Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing Remittance, dated March 5, 1853.

"Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing Remittance, dated March 19, 1853.

"Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, with Petition (see Appendix B.), Dec. 3, 1853.

"Copy Letter, and Copy of Petition of May, 1853 (see Appendix A.).

"Still further to ensure the safe delivery of this communication, the Provincial Grand Secretary forwarded the same for delivery at the Grand Registrar's Office, to Brother B. R. Townsend, of London; and your Memorialists have now before them the Report, bearing date the 25th of September, 1855, of 'The Committee appointed by the Board of General Purposes to inquire into the Petition, allegations and statements of certain Brethren of the Craft in the Province of Canada West,' which states:

"That the Remittances referred to in the Petition were received in letters severally dated 5th and 19th March, 1853, and respectively received on the 22nd March and 4th April, 1853, and the Committee regret to add that no proof was adduced to them of such remittances having been acknowledged, and no satisfactory reason suggested for the omission.

"That the Petition to the Most Worshipful the Grand Master, from the said Brethren in Canada West, appeared to have been received on the 19th of December, 1853, but in consequence of his absence from town, the same was not laid before him until the latter end of February, 1854.

"That no directions have been given on the subject of the said Petition, which remains unanswered to this time.'

"The report of this Committee is set out at length in the Appendix, under the letter 'C.'

"Your Memorialists have quoted from it as above, in the body of their Memorial, to bring prominently before your notice the actual date of the receipt of their Petition, which has never yet been acknowledged.

"On the 11th May, 1855, a year later, but still the Petition and letters

remaining unanswered, the following Notice of Motion and Resolution were adopted:

"V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, Master of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice: 'That at the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, he will move that a Petition be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, praying that R. W. Body to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic Divisions, establishing a Grand Lodge in each Division, and also that at the said Meeting a Delegate be appointed to proceed to England for the purpose of attending such matters as may be entrusted to him by this Grand Lodge.'

"On motion, it was Resolved: 'That the R. W. Master be requested to summon a lodge of Emergency, to be held as early in July as possible, for the purpose of taking into consideration the motion to be proposed by the mover of this resolution, and that the Grand Secretary be instructed to forward a copy of the motion to each Lodge under this jurisdiction, and such other matters as may be brought forward.'

"On the 19th of July, 1855, a Special Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in compliance with the foregoing Resolution. At this meeting, one of the largest and most influential ever held in Canada, the feeling of excitement on the subject of the continued neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, had reached so great a height, that it was only through the strenuous exertions of the moderate party that the following Resolution was lost:

"That a meeting of Delegates from all the Lodges in the Province, under all jurisdictions, be invited to meet at an early day, to take the necessary steps for communicating with the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge.'

"And the following Resolution was adopted:

"That the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, that it is the earnest and respectful desire of this Provincial Grand Lodge, that an answer be returned to the prayer of the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, sent to the Grand Master on the 1st December, 1853, which answer, if returned forthwith, will tend to allay that intense excitement, already too prevalent in this Provincial Grand Lodge, and that the Secretary do send a copy of this Resolution to the Grand Secretary.'

"While towards the close of the meeting,

"Br. Henry Crouse, Senior Warden of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice—'That if our Petition for a Canadian Grand Lodge does not meet with a favorable reception at the Grand Lodge of England, Norfolk lodge will again bring the subject up to be disposed of in such a manner as may be deemed proper.'

"On the 23rd October, 1855, the Provincial Grand Secretary had the painful duty to communicate to the Provincial Grand Lodge the first secession from their allegiance in the case of Norfolk lodge, County Simcoe, No. 500: while, to show the strong feeling of attachment still existing, the following Resolution was immediately adopted:

"That the Norfolk lodge, having officially notified, under the Seal of the Lodge, this Provincial Grand Lodge, that the said Lodge has thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the Provincial Grand Master be respectfully requested to notify the Lodges, remaining true to their allegiance, that they are not to admit to visit them any member of said Norfolk lodge, nor of any other Lodge which may adopt the same course, until the Provincial Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act.'

"At this same meeting once more was it resolved to seek a reply from the Grand Lodge of England to their long-neglected Petition, and the following strong Resolution was adopted:

"That the Grand Lodge of England be earnestly requested to entertain, without loss of time, the Petition of this Grand Lodge, forwarded so long back

as December, in 1853, as this Provincial Grand Lodge cannot but feel that the vital interests of Masonry in Canada are now at stake.

"Your Memorialists have thus recorded in detail the patient and earnest endeavor on the part of this Provincial Grand Lodge to avoid a schism with your august Body, but ere the next half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a large number of Brethren had withdrawn; and your Memorialists cannot in this their Memorial do more than allude to the organization of a Body styled The Grand Lodge of Canada, and annex the Appendix, under the letter "D," (This was the report from the Hamilton "Gazette" of November, 1855, giving an account of the Convention held at Hamilton, on the 10th October, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. It was practically the proceedings of the first meeting of the Grand Lodge), a copy of the published reports of their proceedings. Deeply deploring this event, although the very recital your Memorialists have just given must well nigh have led to the conclusion that such a contingency was inevitable, the Provincial Grand Lodge held firm to their allegiance, and in the following Resolutions showed their earnest desire still to maintain the same, while clinging yet to the hope of receiving that consideration to which their patient loyalty, if nothing else, might well entitle them:

"1st. That the Board of General Purposes be instructed to communicate the true position of this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and all the Grand Lodges of the United States, as regards the movement of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, stating the correct number of lodges present at the Convention in Hamilton, in October last, and from what Grand Lodges they hailed; the number of Lodges holding warrants under the Grand Lodge of England, at the time of said movement; the number of Lodges which have seceded, and the number of new Lodges established since, under this jurisdiction.

"2nd. That this Grand Lodge has seen with satisfaction a notice in the April number of the London Freemasons' Magazine, signifying the intention of Br. the Rev. George R. Portal, P. S. G. W., to introduce at the next Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England a motion to the following effect:

"That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is expedient that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except that it shall once in every three years submit the names of one or more brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other Foreign Provincial Grand Lodges on their Petition; and the M. W. the G. M. is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a period as possible, and also, 'That the thanks of this G. L. are due and are hereby given to those Canadian Lodges, which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and G. L. of England.'

"3rd. That this Provincial Grand Lodge heartily approves of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully but strongly urge its adoption by the Grand Lodge of England, satisfied as they are that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed; that this Provincial Grand Lodge would suggest that the said Resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the Grand Master be made by this Grand Lodge, with this proviso—that if disallowed by the Grand Lodge of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect.

"4th. That the foregoing Resolution be transmitted by the G. S. of the G. L. of England, and that copies be forwarded by him to each of the G. Officers of the Grand Lodge of England, and to Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, with a request that they will be pleased to support the same at the next Session of the Grand Lodge of England, after its receipt."

"The Report, prepared in accordance with Resolution No. 1 has been already forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, but is again annexed hereto as Appendix E. (This was the report prepared and issued from the Grand Secretary's office on May 8th, 1858).—

"Your Memorialists now come to that stage of their narrative when they have to notice at length—not a reply from the Grand Lodge of England, for this has never yet been vouchsafed them—but an official publication under date of June, 1856, containing the remarks of the Grand Master, as put forth with all the weight of his authority, when the matter of their Petition was at length brought forward (see Appendix F.).

"But the desire and firm resolve on the part of your Memorialists to confine themselves in this their Memorial, within the due bounds of respect and moderation, in approaching your august Body, will not allow them to allude more than passingly to the observations therein recorded of the M. W. the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, and the painful sensation they have created in the minds, as well of your Memorialists, as of all Masons desiring to preserve, amid repeated neglect, their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. Your Memorialists merely desire to append the resolutions adopted in Provincial Grand Lodge on the 23rd of October, and which have led to this Memorial:

"1st. Resolved, That this Provincial Grand Lodge have been deeply pained that the Grand Master of England should have received in such a manner the constitutional conduct which this Provincial Grand Lodge have pursued throughout their difficulties and grievances, and this pain is rendered more intense that he should in any way have blamed for unconstitutional conduct the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who has, by the direction of the Provincial Grand Master, conducted the entire business of the Province, and whose zeal for Masonry, and whose efforts to maintain it in unsullied purity, have gained for him the deepest respect and esteem of all the Masons in Canada.

"2nd. That this Provincial Grand Lodge desire to express in the strongest terms their disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment which they have experienced at the hands of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and to express their conviction that most of the difficulty which has occurred in Canada has arisen from the loss or mislaying of documents transmitted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, in the Grand Secretary's Office, and which, if they had been properly preserved and carefully read, would have removed the lamentable ignorance of Canadian affairs which has been exhibited by those high in office who ought to have been better acquainted with our position.

"3rd. That the cordial thanks of this Provincial Grand Lodge be tendered to the Rev. G. R. Portal for the interest he has taken in our affairs, and that he be respectfully requested as a member of the Board of General Purposes, to act as our Representative at the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Grand Secretary be informed thereof.

"4th. That inasmuch as this Provincial Grand Lodge petitioned the Grand Lodge of England through the M. W. the Grand Master, and in doing so wished to tender, and imagined they were paying the highest compliment to the M. W. Grand Master, and inasmuch as the M. W. Grand Master has refused to allow the Grand Lodge of England to be recognized in his person; Be it Resolved, That this Provincial Grand Lodge do now present a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England in the place of the one forwarded to the M. W. the Grand Master.

"5th. That Brethren Harington, Harman, Richardson, Barron, Whitehead, Cumberland and Harding be a Committee to embody fully in a Petition, with

ample minutes and dates up to the present time, the grievances and present wants of the brethren, and that the same be printed and sent round to every Lodge in Canada West retaining its loyal attachment to the Grand Lodge of England for their earnest consideration thereof, and that the R. W. Deputy Grand Master be respectfully requested to call a Special Meeting to confirm the Petition for transmission to England.'

"In conclusion, your Memorialists would firmly state that they consider the time has been allowed to pass when moderate concessions would have more than satisfied the Masons of Canada, and that less than entire independence as to the government of the Craft will not allay the excitement which now too largely prevails in this once happy, united and loyal Province. They would, therefore, respectfully memorialize your august Body to give recognition to the establishment of this Provincial Grand Lodge as THE GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, with full and unrestricted powers, to whom it will ever be a proud and grateful consideration, that hailing from the Grand Lodge of England they will remain essentially an English Grand Lodge in this the noblest Province of England's dominion; that their independence has been constitutional, and that her statutes will remain their law."

After the reading of this report the Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that he had forwarded to the Lodges under this jurisdiction, copies of the Memorial, with a request that the several Masters would call special meetings of their lodges to consider the same and communicate the result prior to the meeting to be held this day; in accordance with which request, the following lodges had given their entire and cordial approval of the Memorial:

- No. 1, St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 3, St. John's Lodge, Kingston.
- No. 4, Belleville Lodge, Belleville.
- No. 5, St. John's Lodge, Cobourg.
- No. 7, Western Light Lodge, Bolton.
- No. 10, Union Goderich Lodge, Goderich.
- No. 18, Ionic Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 19, United Lodge, Brighton.
- No. 20, Ontario Lodge, Port Hope.
- No. 23, Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough.
- No. 25, Kemptville Lodge, Kemptville.
- No. 28, Jerusalem Lodge, Bowmanville.
- No. 29, Amity Lodge, Dunnville.
- No. 30, Rose Lodge, Sandwich.
- No. 34, St. George's Lodge, Gosfield.
- No. 36, Welland Lodge, Fonthill.
- No. 37, St. George's Lodge, London.
- No. 38, King Solomon's Lodge, Woodstock.
- No. 39, Wellington Lodge, Chatham.
- No. 42, Madoc Lodge, Madoc.
- No. 43, Erie Lodge, Morpeth.
- No. 44, Consecon Lodge, Consecon.
- No. 45, Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.
- No. 46, Merriekville Lodge, Merriekville.
- No. 48, North Gower Lodge, North Gower.
- No. 49, Doric Lodge, Ottawa.
- No. 50, Corinthian Lodge, Ottawa.
- No. 52, Simcoe Lodge, Simcoe.
- No. 54, Stirling Lodge, Stirling.
- No. 55, St. John's Lodge, Toronto.

This was from thirty lodges of the Provincial jurisdiction, and to a certain extent gave renewed confidence to the Provincial Lodge. The memorial was so satisfactory that it was adopted and ordered to be transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England with the following resolution:

"Resolved—That the Memorial now adopted by the Prov. Grand Lodge be forwarded through the proper channel, and that Brothers R. H. Townsend and the Rev. G. R. Portal, the representative of this Prov. Grand Lodge, in the Grand Lodge of England, be requested to enforce the prayer of said Memorial."

And in order to make the case still stronger it was also resolved that

"The Provincial Grand Secretary be directed to forward to the Prov. Grand Master of Montreal and William Henry, and of Quebec and Three Rivers, copies of the Memorial as adopted, and requesting the co-operation of their respective Grand Lodges in carrying out the prayer of the Memorial, and uniting in the foundation of a Grand Lodge of Canada."

This closed the work of the semi-annual meeting.

The Canadian question was the principal topic of discussion in 1857 amongst the members of the Grand Lodge of England. An emergent communication of the Grand Lodge of England was held on the 12th February, 1857, when Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal rose to present certain petitions relative to Canadian affairs.

After a discussion as to whether the subject could be brought up at an emergent meeting, Bro. Portal moved, seconded by Earl Carnarvon:

"That a return be forthwith ordered from the Grand Secretary of Canada West, stating the number of Provincial Grand Lodges held during the mastership of the present Provincial Grand Master, and specifying those at which he presided in person."

Bro. Portal said: "One of the complaints made by the Canadian brethren was that their Provincial Grand Master neglected to a considerable extent the business of his province. I, therefore, think it is important, in order that we may be well informed concerning such a state of things as that which exists in Canada, that we should know whether the P. G. M. has held P. G. Lodges.

His high position must prevent him from attending as much to his Prov. Gr. Lodge as he ought to, because he is the first Minister of the Crown in the colony. (Hear, hear.) But his being the first Minister of the Crown in that Province does not do away with the necessity of holding Provincial Grand Lodges at which, of course, his Deputy could attend.

"In the month of June last remarks fell in this lodge from the M. W. the G. M., which have been received as a matter of great offence in Canada, and I cannot but hope that these remarks are capable of explanation. (Hear, hear.) And I hope they have been merely misunderstood.

"The P. G. L. of C. W. agreed on 23rd Oct. to a resolution, expressing dissatisfaction with the statement. A great deal will depend upon the question as to whether the P. G. M. has or has not been present in his P. G. Lodges. If he has been unavoidably absent, it would devolve upon his deputy to conduct the business. I am anxious, therefore, that we should know whether the P. G. M. of Canada has or has not regularly held his lodges, or whether he has been unable to attend in person. I hope, therefore, that there will be no opposition, and that Grand Lodge will grant me the return I ask for."

Bro. Dobie thought that as the P. G. M. is an officer under the direct

control of the G. M., the wording of the motion should be changed, as G. L. had no power over a P. G. M. An alteration would, however, meet the case.

Canon Portal held that G. L. had control, and declined to make any alteration. The motion was carried.

Matters in England were progressing. The M. W. the Grand Master, seeing the disaster that awaited the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, if timely warning were not heeded, moderated his tone and was evidently impressed with the resolutions which had been forwarded him by the Provincial Lodge of Canada West. The Masonic Chronicle and Grand Lodge Observer of 20th June, 1857, said:

"The M. W. Grand Master next laid before the Grand Lodge a copy of the communication which he addressed to the Provincial Grand Masters of the three Provincial Grand Lodges in Canada, and the answer which he had received from the Prov. Grand Secretary of Canada West, and a communication on the subject addressed to him by W. Bro. W. W. Beach."

Bro. Beach was on a visit to Canada, and at the request of the M. W. the Grand Master of England undertook to enquire into Masonic matters and to determine, if possible, a course which would be acceptable to the Canadian Masons. The communication which was addressed by the M. W. the Grand Master of England to the Provincial Grand Lodge is given in full in the proceedings of the semi-annual communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on the 30th June, 1857. It was written by the Grand Secretary of England by command of the M. W. the Grand Master, and announced the full transcript of his opinion. Briefly, this admitted that the complaints of the brethren of Canada were reasonable, and that the G. M. was not fully acquainted with the state of affairs in Canada when he last addressed the Grand Lodge. He felt that he could not grant all the privileges asked, because that would declare the Canadian body independent of the Grand Lodge of England. However, he was willing to accept their nomination of a Grand Master, the confirmation of which he would not withhold unless for valid reasons. In making this concession he announced only his own intention, and did not propose to alter the constitutions of England or bind his successors by his action. He also proposed a reduction of fees and for the issuance of blank certificates, so that delay in issuing such documents in the future would be impossible. He also thought that Provincial Grand Masters might be appointed in Canada, so that every lodge might be within reasonable distance of its Provincial Grand Lodge. He declined to allow the Provincial Grand Master of Canada to appoint subordinate P. G. M.'s. His letter was addressed to Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, and copies were sent not only to the Grand Lodge of Canada West, but to Provincial Grand Masters in Lower Canada.

The following is a copy of the letter sent by Bro. Beach to the Earl of Zetland, in accordance with his promise to enquire into Canadian Masonic affairs:

"To the Earl of Zetland,

"Most Worshipful Grand Master:

"I beg to communicate to you some information relating to the affairs of Canada. When I arrived at Toronto your Lordship's letter had been received

a few days before. A meeting was summoned, to consist of the most influential Brethren, for the purpose of considering the best line of conduct. The Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and the Deputy Grand Master of Canada West attended, as well as many other Masters of Lodges. Your Lordship's letter was read, and appeared to give considerable satisfaction. Each Brother then proceeded to give his opinion on the subject. I was thus enabled to gain the information I desired. They appeared to be very desirous of maintaining their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, if such could be done without injury to the Canadian Masons. They acknowledged that the concessions were large and gracefully bestowed, but that the time had gone by; they would have been considered ample, but that it was now too late. The Independent body had gained such strength that it was now impossible to resist them. Many of the most energetic Brethren in Canada were amongst their numbers. They were continually gaining proselytes. Many went over to them, but none returned. The greatest friends were debarred from Masonic intercourse, because they belonged respectively to the legitimate and spurious body. Nothing could restore the happiness of the Provinces that failed to unite the whole of the Freemasons in Canada. The Independent movement might have been checked, but several causes render it now impossible. The Grand Lodge of Ireland, on being applied to for recognition of the Independent body as a Grand Lodge, wrote to the Grand Lodge of England for advice on the subject. Unfortunately no answer was received. The Grand Lodge of Ireland proceeded to recognize the Independent body as a Grand Lodge, reserving her jurisdiction over any Lodge that did not wish to join them. It is almost needless to say that this had greatly added to the difficulties.

"The intelligence had just been received of the formation of a Grand Chapter by the Independent body.

"At the funeral of Brother Zimmerman, a very large number of Freemasons attended to demonstrate their respect for the deceased. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West and the Grand Master (so called) of the Independents were both present. In order to prevent any unpleasing demonstration of feeling, it was thought advisable to request an American Grand Master to preside on the occasion. It is with great difficulty that a great proportion of our Lodges have been prevented from seceding. Continued motions have been announced and withdrawn by particular request. In short, nothing short of Independence will suffice for the present emergency. It is, therefore, the humble request of the Freemasons in Canada, who still maintain their allegiance to you, M. W. Sir, and to the Grand Lodge of England, that you would be pleased to allow them to form an Independent Grand Lodge; that their Charters (after having been restored) might be returned to them, to hang in their Lodges as a memorial of the connection that has so long existed. In the event of this concession being granted, the Independent body would agree to join them, and to elect a Grand Master, and that they would then recognize the Grand Lodge of England as their Court of Appeal.

"Firmly persuaded as I am that this is the only solution of the difficulty, I venture most earnestly to submit it for your Lordship's consideration. If I can render any further information I shall be happy to do so

"I have the honor to remain, yours fraternally.

"(Signed) W. Wither Beach."

"Boodles, May 5, 1857."

On arriving in Toronto, Bro. Beach had interviews with Bros. Ridout and Harington. The day before he left Toronto Bro. Richardson, by instruction of the Deputy Grand Master, answered the letter of the Grand Secretary of England, dated 13th May, as follows:

"Provincial Grand Lodge, Canada West,

"Toronto, April 6th, 1857.

"W. Brother—I am commanded by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 13th March, and

to assure you, that although he duly appreciates the Masonic spirit which has dictated the statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, yet he fears that the concessions proposed in that statement are made at too late a period to be acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and that they will not be sufficient to allay the strong feeling of discontent prevailing throughout the whole of this jurisdiction. The Brethren are now waiting for a reply to the memorial of this Prov. Grand Master, laid before the Grand Lodge of England on the 4th day of March last, and it is the decided opinion of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master and the officers of his Grand Lodge, that should an unfavorable reply to that memorial be received, in three months from that date there will scarcely be a Lodge that will retain its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. W. Bro. Beach, of England, has just left this city, after passing a few hours amongst us; a number of the leading Masons (including the R. W. Prov. Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers) had an interview with him, and explained most fully the true position of Masonry in this Province at the present time. He clearly saw the hopelessness of any concession short of the prayer of the memorial being acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and I have no doubt he will convey to the M. W. Grand Master all the information he has received on Canadian affairs.

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master further commands me to say that it would be very desirable if a reply to the memorial could be transmitted to us before the last week in May, as about that time our Prov. Grand Lodge will meet, and the Brethren are anxiously looking forward to that meeting, hoping to receive a positive and final reply to their appeal to the Grand Lodge of England. In conclusion, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master begs me to express his deep regret that the proposed concessions had not been made prior to the formation of the Independent Grand Lodge, which is now in full and successful operation: had such been done, he had no doubt that the proposed alterations in the constitution in regard to Colonial Lodges would have been sufficient to allay all dissensions, and to have prevented a severance of the Canadian Lodges from their Mother Grand Lodge, now he fears unavoidable.

"I have the honor to be, W. Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"(Signed) Francis Richardson, P.G.S.

"William H. White, Esq., Freemasons' Hall, London."

During the visit of Bro. Beach to Canada the petition of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been laid before the Grand Lodge of England by Bro. Portal, and had been referred to the Colonial Board, so that it was some weeks before an answer was sent to Canada. On the 16th April, 1857, the Colonial Board directed that an answer be transmitted to the Provincial Grand Lodge. Evidently the Colonial Board thought that expressions of regard and confidence in the loyalty of the Provincial Grand Lodge would hold the Canadian brethren in their fealty to the Grand Lodge of England. Subsequent events show that the Provincial Grand Lodge was not satisfied, for within a few months of the receipt of the reply of the Colonial Board, the Provincial Grand Lodge passed out of existence in its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The letter of the Grand Secretary on this subject was as follows:

"Freemasons' Hall, London, 16th April, 1857.

"To Francis Richardson, Esq., P.G.S., Toronto.

"Sir and Brother—I have the honor to inform you that the Memorial from the P. G. L., of Canada West, was presented to the Grand Lodge of England by the W. Brother, the Rev. G. R. Portal, at the Quarterly Communication in March last, and was ordered to be referred to the Colonial Board

in conjunction with the M. W. the G. M., that a reply might be sent to the Provincial G. L. of Canada West at as early a period as possible. I am directed to transcribe for your information and that of the Prov. G. L. a communication from the M. W. the G. M. to the Grand Lodge of England at the Quarterly Communication in March relative to Canada, in which he says:

(Here follows the Communication of the M. W. the G. Master, dated 13th March, 1857.)

"I am directed to express the earnest hope of this Grand Lodge, that the remedies proposed by the M. W. the G. M. will be found to meet the requirements of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and that your P. G. L. will accept in the true Masonic spirit of brotherly love the frank and hearty expression of regret contained in the above recited communication, as the earnest of a sincere desire to co-operate with them in the promotion of the interests of our common order.

"I am also desired to direct your attention to the appointment of a Colonial Board, for the sole purpose of transacting all business between the G. L. of England and the District G. Lodges as an assurance that no efforts will be wanting to prevent all ground for complaint in future.

"I am finally instructed to express to you the confidence entertained by this G. L. in the continued loyalty of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and its firm reliance upon the attachment to your mother G. L., which has been so honorably manifested under circumstances of peculiar trial, and I am to assure you that both the M. W. the G. M. and the Colonial Board will be at all times most anxious to entertain any suggestions from your P. G. L., as well as render you their utmost assistance in promoting the welfare and extending the influence of your Provincial Grand Lodge.

"I have the honor to remain, dear Sir and Brother,

"Yours faithfully and fraternally,

"(Signed) William H. White, G.S.

"By order of the Colonial Board,

"(Signed) W. Burlton, President."

These letters having been submitted at a quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England:

R. W. Bro. Hall, P.G.M., of Cambridgeshire, moved that these communications be referred to the Colonial Board to report on them.

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G.R., seconded the motion.

V. W. Bro. Cox, G.C., inquired of Bro. Hall if he were to understand that those documents were to be laid before the Grand Lodge in September next.

The M. W. Grand Master said, that if it was the wish of Grand Lodge that they should be now read, he had not the slightest objection to their being so.

W. Bro. Savage said that it did not appear to him extraordinary to refer them to the Colonial Board, before they themselves knew anything about them.

W. Bro. Jones thought they ought to be printed and placed before Grand Lodge, before they were called upon to take any steps in reference to them. They related to a matter which had created a great deal of interest and excitement in the Craft, and he therefore thought the G. L. ought to be in a position to understand the question fully.

W. Bro. Binckes would suggest that the difficulty might be got rid of if these documents were referred to the Colonial Board, with the understanding that they were to be printed in extenso and appended to their report, no matter what the nature of that report might be.

The M. W. Grand Master stated that the only objection he had to their now being read at full length was, that they would occupy the whole of the evening. He therefore thought it better to refer them to the Colonial Board to report on them.

Bro. Binckes agreed with the M. W. the G. M. that that was the most convenient course to adopt; but he wished the G. L. to have a specific understanding, that whatever might be the report of the Board, those documents should be printed and presented with it.

W. Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal—Most W. G. M., I think it would meet the desire of all parties, both those who wish that the time of the Grand Lodge should not be occupied by the reading of those documents, and those who are of opinion that we should not be kept in ignorance of their contents, if the brethren will agree to the following resolution: That they be referred to the Colonial Board, with instructions to have them printed and to present them as an appendix to the report.

W. Bro. Binckes said the resolution completely adopted, his views, and he had therefore great pleasure in seconding it.

The M. W. the G. M. having put the motion, it was agreed to.

The Masonic press in England was discussing the situation, and shortly after the quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge, the "Masonic Observer," of London, in its issue of June 20th, 1857, contained the following editorial:

"A very accurate idea of the present state of feeling in Canada may be gathered from the important communication of the P. G. M. of Quebec, and from the lucid statement of Br. Beach, M.P., which we publish to-day.

"From these documents it would appear that the Independent Grand Lodge has made such way as to threaten to absorb our own P. G. L., which has hitherto maintained its connection with England, and the only course that seems now to be open to us, if we desire to maintain the latter as an independent body, is to establish them upon such a footing of self-government as will enable them to compete with the self-constituted G. L., and even to turn the tables and re-attract them into one common society.

"There can, *prima facie*, be little question that union among Masons is the best guarantee for uniformity and efficiency, and it is, in itself, to be regretted that the necessity has arisen for loosing the bonds which joined England and Canada.

"At the same time it is perhaps more important that there should be union between Canadian Masons themselves, than between England and a section of Canada; nor can it be supposed that a powerful and growing state will be content to merge its individuality in that representation of London Lodges which practically constitutes the G. L. of England.

"As in politics, so in Masonry, local freedom of action must be given to the different local communities, and according to their several requirements, a common bond of union still, if possible, maintained.

"This is the principle for which Lord Carnarvon, and those who support him in G. L., have contended for the last year; and a perusal of the documents before alluded to will, we think, convince our readers that, had that policy been adopted when first proposed, we should never have been involved in the difficulty in which we now find ourselves.

"Two points strike us in connection with this subject: First, that virtual independence must be given to the P. G. L. of Canada; and, secondly, that there is even yet a strong desire on the part of our trans-Atlantic brethren not to sever themselves entirely from the G. L. of England. This being so, we do not think there need be much difficulty in satisfying the claims of Masonic justice while preserving the principle of Masonic unity. We should propose that the election of their P. G. M. be definitely placed in the hands of each Canadian P. G. L., allowing to the G. M. of England a nominal veto upon such appointment, as well as requiring the consent of G. L. to any fundamental change in the Book of Constitutions. In all other respects the entire management of their affairs might be well left to the District G. Lodges, and we believe that such an arrangement as this would meet the requirements of the case and we hope the wishes of the great body of Canadian Masons."

The "Masonic Observer" also said editorially:

"We commend to the attention of our Brethren of the Mark Degree, the steps that have been, and are being, taken for the promotion of Mark Masonry in this country. The P. G. M. of Quebec tells us that the degree is 'imperative on this side of the Atlantic,' and that the Independent G. L. has accordingly made no small amount of Masonic capital out of the refusal of the G. L. of England to recognize it. We regretted that decision at that time, arising as it did from an ignorance of the first principles of Masonry, or as we call them, 'ancient landmarks'; and a consequent exaltation of second principles, or modern red-tapeism in their place.

"There can be no question but that the Mark degree was anciently an inherent element in every R. A., if not in every M. M. Lodge; and just as any true Masons, wherever met, constitute a lodge, without any warrant from a superior body, because there was anciently no superior body to grant one; so, wherever there was a chapter or a lodge, the Mark degree was conferred. Now however the degree has become isolated; and the question arises, how are Mark Masters to perpetuate their Order?

"Some Brethren are for going to the G. C. of Scotland for a warrant. Some, again, priding themselves upon a time-immemorial existence, continue their independent working; while others have obtained the sanction of a Scotch Chapter for doing in London what that Chapter would do for them if they were in Aberdeen.

"We foresee endless conflicts of Jurisdictions unless first principles are kept steadily in view, and red tape stoutly resisted. We can see no reason for asking from Scotland for authority to separate degrees which ought to be united, and which, anyhow, Scotland has no power to dissociate. If Mark Masons find themselves unable to work in a Craft Lodge, owing to the veto of the G. L. of England, they are at perfect liberty to work separately, and to form lodges wherever a sufficient number of Mark Masons can be assembled to do so. Or they may, if they please, do as the four London Lodges did in 1717, meet together and constitute a united body under the name of a G. L. This latter course has been adopted by several influential and distinguished Brethren, who have nominated Lord Leigh their G. M.; and we think it will be found to be of advantage to the degree that as many lodges as possible should join this associated body. A powerful organization will thus be formed, at once national and comprehensive, which cannot fail in the extension and consolidation of Mark Masonry."

The "Masonic Observer" contains a communication on the subject of Canadian independence by M. W. Bro. Tucker, Grand Master of Vermont, to his Grand Lodge, relative to the status of the "Independent Grand Lodge of Canada."

It lays down with singular clearness and ability those ancient landmarks which seem in danger of being obliterated by the upholders of the modern system of Freemasonry, but which alone, we believe, will afford a correct standard by which to test the legitimacy of any body of Masons, as they are certainly the only principles of action which are held in common reverence by the whole Masonic world:

"Grand Lodges, as they exist at present, and as they have existed from the year 1717, are wholly new institutions. They are not institutions of ancient date, and have no odour of antiquity about them. In the olden time every single lodge was wholly independent, and the privilege of practising the Masonic rites was inherent in Masons, when assembled together in due form, as individuals. The Charter obtained not far from the beginning of the fourth century, 'from the King and Council,' by Saint Alban, empowered those Masons simply to hold a 'general Council,' which was called an 'assembly.' That 'Council' or 'Assembly' did not consist of members by delegation from

lodges. It was a general one embracing the Craft, as it then existed in England at large, and it was the duty of every Mason to attend it, if he lived within fifty miles of the place of assemblage, and had proper warning.

"Nor was the gathering of the Masons at the City of York, under Prince Edwin, in 926, a Grand Lodge, in any fair modern understanding of those terms. It was a 'Congregation' of Masons only, who composed a 'General Lodge,' of which he was Grand Master. He was Grand Master of Masons, but not a Grand Lodge, as now understood, for no such Grand body then existed.

"It is, doubtless, true, that the York 'Assembly' exercised jurisdiction in its day over all the Masons of England; probably from 926 to 1567; but such jurisdiction was not considered by those Masons as exclusive. It was not thus acknowledged by them; for in that same year—1567—without reference to the York 'Assembly' at all—the Masons of the Southern part of England placed themselves independently under a new Grand Master, and there were for a long period of years two Grand Masters of that kingdom.

"In the early part of the 18th century Masonry generally in England had fallen into desuetude. In the year 1715 four London Lodges assembled upon their own motion, and by their own voluntary action constituted themselves a 'Grand Lodge, pro tempore.' At the annual assembly and feast, on Saint John the Baptist's day, 1717, these same Lodges, thus by self-action constituted into a Grand Lodge, for the first time adopted a regulation to restrain the old unlimited manner of Masonic Meetings, and to establish Lodges in certain places, which should be legally authorized to act by a warrant from the Grand Master, with the consent and approbation of the Grand Lodge, and that, without such warrant, no Lodge should thereafter be deemed regular or constitutional.

"Here, then, we have four Lodges, arranged upon the old system, congregating themselves together to inaugurate and establish a new one. The whole history of things at York was unheeded by them; no consent is asked from that quarter, nor is even the Grand Master of the Masons of England consulted, who was living in that same city of London, and who did not pay the debt of nature until the year 1723.

"From this action spread the Grand Lodge of England, which has come down to our times. Ireland followed first and Scotland succeeded her. I do not refer to any Masonic organizations of this kind on the continent of Europe, because with them we have no common policy, no long connection, and especially because, upon this continent we have never looked to that quarter for Masonic precedent.

"The beginning of Grand Lodges, as we understand these institutions in our own day, was established at the London meetings of the four Lodges of 1715 and 1717. Ireland followed the path made by them. Scotland followed in a manner, though not identical, quite as independent; and the Grand Lodges on this side of the Atlantic have found no occasion for widening and enlarging the precedent of 1715-17.

"The Grand Lodge of Ireland dated from 1730. It was formed in 'imitation of the Grand Lodge of England,' and chose for its first Grand Master a Brother who had been the previous year Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England. The constitution and usages of the Grand Lodge of England were adopted by it.

"The Grand Lodge of Scotland was formed in 1736. Masonry had then existed in that country for centuries; but not until November the 30th—St. Andrew's day—of that year, did the lodges of that country assemble to organize as a common body, and choose their own Grand Master. Previously the Grand Mastership of Masons for Scotland had been hereditary in the family of Roslin. William Saint Clair, of Roslin, having intimated to his Masonic Brethren his wish to resign his hereditary Grand Mastership, assembled his Brethren of the Lodges in and about Edinburgh, and wished them to determine

upon a plan for the election of a Grand Master. Thirty-four Lodges appeared or were represented by their proxies, and at this meeting the office of Grand Master in Scotland became, for the first time, elective. This Grand Lodge had the assent of the Grand Master of Masons of Scotland for its formation, differing in this particular from the Grand Lodge of England.

"The entire history of the formation of these three Grand Lodges is overwhelming—I had almost said omnipotent—to prove, that they were all voluntary Masonic associations, growing naturally out of the necessities of the Order, and assuming, as associations, the power of proper organization as an inherent right. It was never claimed—and it never can be truthfully claimed—that any ancient constitution conferred the right which was exercised. Old constitutions and charges may be studied for that in vain. The right to form such bodies was assumed, and the extent of jurisdiction was also assumed, and engrated upon it, as well as the form and manner of Masonic government.

"Neither of the three Grand Lodges thus formed went so far as to assume exclusive Masonic jurisdiction out of England, Ireland and Scotland. The only exclusive power assumed was to their own respective territories. When those were passed at home they exercised a common power. Whenever any one of them might grant a warrant of constitution, or locate a Provincial Grand Master abroad, either of the others might do the same. The Grand Lodges of England and Scotland so understood the subject, and both of them created Provincial Grand Masters in the colonies antecedent to the revolution. The subsequent history of the Masonic bodies established by these Provincial Grand Masters is full of interest, as bearing upon the question under consideration, and I shall have cause to refer to it in the course of my examination of this subject.

"One at least of the Provincial Grand Masters, appointed by the Grand Lodge of England, did not understand that the American revolution severed the Masonic connection between the parent proper and the newly created states upon this Northern continent. In 1791 R. W. Bro. John Johnson, then the English Grand Master of Lower Canada, granted a warrant of constitution to his Excellency Thomas Chatterton, then Governor of the State of Vermont, and his associates, for the establishment of a Lodge at Vergennes, by the name of Dorchester Lodge. This Lodge was duly constituted under that warrant, and worked under it until October, 1794, when, in connection with the other Lodges of Massachusetts and New York, it aided in forming the present Grand Lodge of Vermont, and, forcibly severing its connection with Canada, has ever since hailed under the new jurisdiction. The Provincial Grand Master of Canada never complained of this action, or denied the right of Dorchester Lodge, of its own motion, to make the severance and aid in establishing a new and independent jurisdiction.

"The Canadian Masonic action of the 10th of October, 1855, has, in some quarters, been treated as analogous to the various Masonic revolutions in the State of New York. To my own conceptions no analogy was ever more absurd. Had England experienced a division of her own Grand Lodge, by revolutionary means, on the soil of England at home, the cases would have some resemblance to each other: but they have no more resemblance of revolution now than the formation of the last Grand Lodge of Michigan—by Lodges holding warrants from the Grand Lodge of New York—has of revolutionary action towards that State. Michigan had the right to go alone when she was Masonically and constitutionally strong enough, on well-recognized principles, as Vermont had, and many other States, and as they did without exception from any quarter.

"The Masons of Canada were, to a large extent, men whose birthplaces were abroad. The sympathies of their members were largely with their mother country across the ocean, and this natural and honorable feeling was all-powerful with them to prevent any rashness or disrespect towards those foreign Masonic jurisdictions to which they acknowledged allegiance. Knowing and feeling the inconveniences of their position, the neglect of their wants,

and the denial of their just rights, they submitted to years of humble complaint, of brotherly solicitation, of manly petitioning, and of mild remonstrance, and they submitted in vain. No kind response, no appreciation of self-evident wrongs breathes its gentle breath across the broad Atlantic. They were compelled at last, unwillingly to realize that all foreign hope was ended, and that the future of their Masonic happiness must depend upon themselves. Thus situated, forty-one Lodges, holding warrants of constitution under the authority of the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, after circulating notice of their intention for several months, assembled at Hamilton on the 10th day of October, 1855, severed all foreign connection and constituted themselves a Grand Lodge for Canada.

"The wrongs and grievances to which I refer have been sometimes denied, and the representations of these forty-one Lodges have been cavilled at by enmity and hawked at by ignorance; but an earlier justification has already come than the new Grand Lodge could have anticipated, and its own truth is sustained even from the mouths of its opponents. On the 23rd day of October last the body of Canadian Masons which styles itself 'the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the United Grand Lodge of England,' which body still acknowledges and adheres to its foreign allegiance, memorialized the Grand Lodge of England upon its position, and in that memorial has set forth substantially the existence of the same grievances which had been previously set forth, and which, having been treated with scorn and contempt in the quarter to which they were addressed, had forced the forty-one Lodges to their independent action of October 10th, 1855.

"Had the forty-one Lodges of Canada postponed their action and continued to bear oppression longer, subsequent events have shown that 'scorpions' were doomed to succeed the 'whips,' and that while they remained within the portal of foreign jurisdiction, they must leave all hope upon the outside. At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England, on the 4th of June, 1856, when a petition from Canada West was alluded to by a member upon the floor, which petition had been presented to the Grand Master, and notice had been given of a motion by Bro. Portal, 'for granting privileges to the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West,' the Grand Master announced, even before the motion was brought forward, that he should 'refuse putting it from the chair.' He went on to remark that 'the Grand Lodge had nothing to do with the petition,' and added, 'that he was perfectly justified in ignoring it.' He refused also to read a part of the petition.

"Upon this practice the Grand Lodge of England is a myth, having no substantial entity whatever: or, if it has any appreciable existence, it is but as the shadow of the Most Worshipful Earl of Zetland. I know not how these occurrences may strike the minds of the Brethren of this Grand Lodge; but I am compelled to admit that no intellectual chemistry can find anything in my own conceptions which has the least affinity for them. A Grand Master quite as many years as any living Brother on this side of the Atlantic, and so far as I know on the other, I have a right to believe that the Masonic world will give me credit for having no disposition to restrict the legitimate prerogatives of that exalted station; but when the Brother thus situated, and thus responsible to the Masonic world at large, assumes an entire personal control over petitions, gratuitously refuses to put motions growing out of them, even before they were offered, and withholds from his Grand Lodge the contents of papers in which that body is interested, I can see only in those acts simple, unmitigated, unalloyed despotism. It is receding to the age of darkness and of iron. Masonry is too intelligent and enlightened to sanction it. If the Grand Lodge of England yields to it, she has arrived at the hour when the rising sun of her East should be transferred to represent the setting sun of her West, and in that changed position it will most appropriately emblemize her declining Masonic glory."

## CHAPTER CXIII.

THE TWENTY-FOURTH SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, 30TH JUNE, 1857.  
THE REPLY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND TO THE MEMORIAL OF THE PROVINCIAL BODY.

The 30th day of June, 1857, saw the brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge assembled in Toronto in the first of the semi-annual communications for the year, for the meeting in January had been an especial or emergent one.

R. W. Bro. Ridout, D. P. G. M., occupied the chair, and on his right sat R. W. Bro. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers. There were also present:

- V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.
- “ “ John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.
- “ “ The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.
- “ “ W. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.
- “ “ Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.
- “ “ Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.
- W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, G. Sen. Deacon.
- “ “ Wm. H. Stanton, as G. Jun. Deacon.
- “ “ Frederick W. Cumberland, G. Superintendent Works.
- Bro. W. G. Storm, G. Director Ceremonies.
- “ Charles Kahn, Asst. G. D. Ceremonies.
- “ George Kilburn, G. Pursuivant.
- “ A. Sims, Christopher Burrell, G. Stewards.
- “ James Foreman, G. Tyler.
- “ John H. Ritchie, Past G. Sword Bearer.
- “ Thomas Ross, Past G. Secretary, Quebec and Three Rivers.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The routine business of confirming minutes was disposed of, and R. W. Bro. Ridout, who had been in earnest consultation with R. W. Bro. Harington during the reading of the minutes, said:

“Brethren,—Before proceeding with the business of the Grand Lodge, it is proper that I should state, in view of the important matter pending between this Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge of England, and upon which we have been anxiously expecting the decision of the latter body, I thought it expedient to defer calling you together until ample time had been allowed for such decision to be announced.

“I regret to inform you that, as yet, the Grand Lodge of England has not granted the prayer of the Memorial adopted by you, nor does it seem probable, from the tenor of the correspondence which the Grand Secretary will now lay before you, that you will discover any reason for hoping that the privileges sought by this Provincial Grand Lodge, will be conceded to it.

“The questions involved in that Memorial are of the most vital importance to the efficiency and well-being of the order in Canada; you will discuss them, I am sure, with judgment and prudence, and will act with that careful regard to the discipline of the Craft which has hitherto marked the Proceedings of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and which will now be best maintained by the recollection of what is due to the Mother Grand Lodge, from which it has been our privilege and pleasure to hail.”

When the Provincial Grand Lodge closed at an early hour on the 23rd October, 1856, a feeling prevailed that after the resolutions that had been passed, and the feeling evinced against England for its treatment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, it was unwise to pass a resolution of non-intercourse with the lodges of The Grand Lodge of Canada, but the action was perhaps to satisfy the views of some who had no particular love for the new Grand Lodge. Seven months of experience and an opportunity of seeing how little was to be expected from England had had its effect, and in short order after a few minutes' discussion, it was resolved

"That the resolution adopted at the regular communication of this Grand Lodge, held on the 23rd October last, forbidding communication of our members with those of the Grand Lodge of Canada, be rescinded."

And with a further desire to show England that the Provincial Grand Lodge had some self-respect that it was not to be smothered by the tyranny of the mother Grand Lodge, it was resolved that the resolution of October 23rd, 1855, forbidding communication with the Norfolk and other seceding lodges, be rescinded. This resolution of 1855 read:

"That the Norfolk Lodge, having officially notified under their seal, this Provincial Grand Lodge, that the said lodge has thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the P. G. Master be respectfully requested to notify the lodges remaining true to their allegiance that they are not to admit to visit them any member of the said Norfolk Lodge, nor of any other lodge which may adopt the same course, until the P. Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act."

The interesting part of the session, however, opened when the R. W. D. G. M. called upon V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Provincial Grand Secretary, to read a document from England, containing a statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, at the March communication. This statement contained certain concessions, which were to be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and was practically the reply to the famous memorial which had been prepared and forwarded to the Grand Master of England on 1st December, 1853:

Freemasons' Hall,

London, 12th March, 1857.

W. Brother: I am recommended by the M. W. Grand Master the Earl of Zetland, to assure you of the great anxiety he has ever entertained to maintain the welfare and integrity of the Craft in all its branches. The unfortunate differences which have existed in the Canadas have received his most mature and deliberate consideration, and he felt himself called upon to state the result of these deliberations to the Grand Lodge at their meeting on the 4th inst. That no difficulty, or question, should arise as to the exact statement which the Grand Master desired to make, His Lordship committed his communication to writing, and himself read it to the Grand Lodge. Of that statement by His Lordship's command, I now enclose you a faithful transcript.

'1. With regard to the Canadas, I regret as much as anyone the present position of affairs, and I frankly confess, that I cannot but feel that our Canadian brethren complain, with some degree of truth, that they have not received at our hands all that consideration which they might have reasonably expected. I do not see that any advantage would arise now from reopening the subject of their complaints: the chief and great object now is to amend past shortcomings, and to endeavour to get matters to run more

smoothly for the future. I am bound to say, however, that I was not acquainted with the whole state of affairs relating to Canada West, when I addressed the Grand Lodge on a former occasion, and that there has been some confusion with reference to the so-called Independent Grand Lodge of Canada and the Provincial Grand Lodge of the same place. With the former I need hardly say that we have nothing to do; they have thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, and that without returning the Warrants which they hold under it; to them I applied the term 'rebelling,' and I think Grand Lodge will agree with me that I did not unjustly apply that term.

2. Since that I have carefully considered the subject. I have given it the best attention in my power, and I have come to the conclusion that I may, without any sacrifice of the privileges with which I am invested as your Grand Master, make such a concession to them and to their wants, as will satisfy them. In order that I may be understood, I must call your attention to the requests which were made to me in the petition first received.

A. They petitioned to have the power of electing their own Prov. Grand Master.

B. That they should retain all fees of every sort, and kind

C. That their Provincial Grand Master should grant warrants for new Lodges.

D. That he should be empowered to appoint Subordinate Prov. Grand Masters.

E. The Grand Lodge should still retain a supervising power.

3. This, it will be at once perceived, would be, if granted, to declare them, to all intents and purposes, a body independent of the Grand Lodge of England. I need hardly point out to you that this was a course I could not consent to, for it would have amounted to a subversion of the Constitution and Laws of English Masonry, and had that petition received a reply, which I much wish had been sent to it, it could only have been replied to by a direct negative. I was naturally anxious to preserve unimpaired in my own person, and to hand down to my successor, privileges and prerogatives with which you have entrusted me as your Grand Master, not from any desire of mine own or for my own personal sake—for let me assure you that the appointment of officers is a very irksome and frequently very unenviable task—but solely as representing the Grand Lodge of England. I am as anxious now, as I was then, to maintain the privileges of the Grand Master intact, because I conceive that it conduces to the welfare of the Craft that I should do so, but I have, after careful consideration, and upon more full information, come to the conclusion that I may afford the relief desired by our Canadian brethren without a sacrifice of those privileges.

4. The Canadian Masons contend that they have as full and ample means of judging who would best serve their interests and those of Masonry, as their Provincial Grand Master, whilst I, at this distance, have not the same favorable opportunity. I feel the force of that remark, and taking into consideration all the circumstances, I am prepared to say, that I will consider the propriety of appointing as Provincial Grand Master of Canada West any brother whom they shall report to me as most acceptable to themselves; they may do this if they desire it, either in the form of a resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or in such other way as may be agreed upon, such nomination shall be subject only to my approval, and I need hardly say, that I should feel it to be my duty in making this offer not to withhold my nomination of such a brother so recommended, unless for weighty reasons which I should be prepared to justify. In making this concession, I beg it to be clearly understood, that I only announce my own intention, and do not propose to consent to any alteration of the laws; that in nominating a Provincial Grand Master recommended by the Provincial Grand Lodge, I thereby should do so of my own free will, and though I will set an example, I will not consent to bind my successor.

5. As regards the question of fees, I have already laid a scheme before you which I am told is recommended for your adoption by the Colonial Board.

The present fees payable by the Canadians are:

For Registration 10s., of which one-half goes to Provincial Grand Lodge.  
Certificates 6s. 6d., total, 16s. 6d.

Fees proposed by the Grand Master:

Registration and Certificate together, 7s. 6d.

The whole scale of fees will stand thus:

|                                     | London.   | Country.   | Colonial & Foreign<br>Lodges. |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|------------|-------------------------------|
| Registration and Certificates . . . | £t. 7. 6. | £s. 17. 0. | £s. 7. 6.                     |
| To Fund of Benevolence . . .        | 0. 4. 0.  | 0. 2. 0.   | Nil.                          |

I may say that the question of fees is a matter of secondary importance, for I am sure that a mere money consideration will never influence us in our dealings with our Canadian brethren.

6. I have already provided for the issuing of blank certificates in such number as will prevent any further complaints arising on that score whilst, as regards the issuing of warrants, I must remind brethren that such a power, or an equivalent to it, has always been exercised by the Provincial Grand Masters of Colonial Grand Lodges, who have hitherto granted dispensations for the holding of new Lodges, warrants for which are never refused. This is a matter, however, together with that regarding fees, which may properly be left to the Colonial Board, who will advise us on the matter.

7. Some representations have reached me on the subject of sub-dividing the districts of Canada, and I am inclined to think that from the extent of the Province, the number of lodges, and the distance of many of them from any one central situation, that it would be advisable to divide it. I have received a communication from the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and several petitions on this subject, and I may state that it is my intention, after consulting with brethren on the spot, to take steps to sub-divide the district and to appoint other Provincial Grand Masters, so that every lodge in the Canadas will be within reasonable distance of its Provincial Grand Lodge.

8. There is one point more to which I must refer, namely, to the demand that the Provincial Grand Master of Canada shall be empowered to appoint subordinate Provincial Grand Masters and Provincial Grand Lodges; this, I at once say, I cannot consent to. The appointment of Provincial Master never has been, and, in my opinion, ought ever to remain a part of the prerogative of the Grand Master for the time being, just as the appointment of officers rests with the Masters of private lodges. I have already stated that I have determined on further sub-dividing the Canadian districts, and I shall not be slow in listening to the expressed wishes of the brethren as to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who will be acceptable to them. I may here remark that this determination has not been come to without mature consideration, and I can appeal to at least one member of Grand Lodge, who takes a great interest in this question, as to the fact of having expressed to him my intention to take this course so long ago as the 3rd January last.

9. I believe that by this concession I shall not have derogated from those powers and privileges which I have received from you; my object has been, and that from no selfish motive, to preserve them; I am equally sure that you have no wish to invade them. The maintenance of their allegiance by the Canadian Masons is to be desired, and is quite as much for their advantage as ours. I believe that the plan I have proposed, and the concessions I have expressed my willingness to make, will be satisfactory both to you and to our Canadian brethren. I thought it better to make this announcement to you at the present moment, as I trust it will be the means of bringing the matter to an amicable termination, and will save any protracted discussion in Grand Lodge. I have, I repeat, given the matter my anxious and attentive consideration. I think that under the circumstances you may safely trust that the appointment of Provincial Grand Masters will be settled by me to the satisfaction

of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, and the details will be carried out by the Colonial Board.

'10. I trust I have done justice. I repeat my regret that the matter has not been settled before, and I know that I may rely in full confidence on that support which you have never yet withheld from me in the endeavor to discharge my duty as your Grand Master.'

I have further to inform you that this communication of the Grand Master was received by a Grand Lodge of larger than usual numbers with great satisfaction and acclamation.

The Grand Master's object in making this communication arises from his desire that no time should be lost in your being made acquainted with his views, in order that the Canadian Masons may have the earliest opportunity of availing themselves of the advantages sought to be conveyed to them by the proposed concessions offered by His Lordship, or to make any suggestions or observations which they may be desirous of submitting to him.

The Grand Master further commands me to state that the arrangements which he has made for the future conduct of the correspondence and communications of colonial lodges, are such as will secure to them for the future prompt and effectual attention.

The Grand Master directs me to echo the expressions contained in paragraph 9, and to state to you his earnest hope that the concession he has made to the wishes of the colonial brethren will be not only acceptable to them and be the means of allaying those feelings of irritation which have naturally arisen, but may also be the means of bringing back to their allegiance those lodges, which he cannot but think, have lost sight of their best interests in severing themselves from the protection of the Grand Lodge of England.

At a later period of the evening, the memorial which had been entrusted to Brother, the Rev. G. R. Portal, was presented to Grand Lodge, but no discussion took place thereon, it being unanimously agreed, upon the motion of Brother Portal, seconded by Lord Panmure, that after the announcement which the Grand Master had been pleased to make, that the Memorial should be referred to the Colonial Board.

I have to request that you will communicate to me, with as little delay as possible, any suggestions you may desire to make, together with your views in reference to carrying out the desire expressed by the Grand Master in paragraph 7.

I have the honor to be,

Worshipful Brother, yours fraternally,

William H. White,

Grand Secretary.

To: Francis Richardson, Esq.,

Provincial Grand Secretary,

Canada West.

The Grand Secretary then read his reply to this letter, which, although previously given, may be repeated here:—

Grand Lodge Canada West,

Toronto, April 6th, 1857.

W. Brother: I am commanded by the R. W. Dep. Grand Master to acknowledge the receipt of your communication dated the 13th March, and to assure you that, although he duly appreciates the Masonic spirit which has dictated the statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, yet he fears that the concessions proposed in that statement are made at too late a period to be acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and that they will not be sufficient to allay the strong feeling of discontent prevailing throughout the whole of this jurisdiction.

The brethren are now waiting for a reply to the memorial of this Prov. Grand Lodge, laid before the Grand Lodge of England on the 4th March last, and it is the decided opinion of the R. W. Dep. Grand Master, and of the

officers of His Prov. Grand Lodge, that should an unfavourable reply be received to that memorial, in three months there will be scarcely a lodge that will retain its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England.

W. Bro. Beach of England has just left this city after passing a few hours with us. A number of the leading Masons (including the R. W. Prov. Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers) had an interview with him, and explained most fully the true position of Masonry in this province at the present time; he clearly saw the hopelessness of any concession, short of the prayer of our memorial, being acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and I have no doubt he will convey to the M. W. Grand Master, all the information he has received on Canadian affairs.

The R. W. Dep. Grand Master further commands me to say, that it would be very desirable if a reply to the memorial could be transmitted to us before the last week in May, as about that time our Prov. Grand Lodge will meet, and the brethren are anxiously looking forward to that meeting, hoping to receive a positive and final reply to their appeal to the Grand Lodge of England.

In conclusion, the R. W. Dep. Grand Master begs me to express his deep regret that the proposed concessions had not been made prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, which is now in operation. Had such been done, he has no doubt that the proposed alteration in the Book of Constitution in regard to the colonies, would have been sufficient to allay all dissension, and to have prevented a severance of the Canadian lodges from their mother Grand Lodge, now, he fears, unavoidable.

I have the honor to be,

Worshipful Brother, yours fraternally.

(Signed) Francis Richardson,

P. Grand Secretary.

For William H. White, Esq.,

Grand Secretary,

Freemasons' Hall, London.

The Provincial Grand Secretary stated that he had yet another letter that would be necessary to read, viz.: that from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, sent by order of the Colonial Board. It read:

Freemasons' Hall,

London, April 16th, 1857

Francis Richardson, Esq.,

Provincial Grand Secretary.

Sir and Brother:—

I have the honor to inform you that the memorial from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was presented to the Grand Lodge of England by the W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, at the quarterly Communication in March last, and was ordered to be referred to the Colonial Board in conjunction with the M. W. the Grand Master, that a reply might be sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West at as early a period as possible.

I am directed to transcribe for your information and that of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a communication from the M. W. the Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, at the quarterly Communication in March, relative to Canada, in which he says:

(The communication is the same as that contained in the letter of the secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the secretary of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West, as before.)

I am further directed to express the earnest hope of this Grand Lodge that the remedies proposed by the M. W. Grand Master will be found to meet the requirements of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and that your Provincial Grand Lodge will accept, in the true Masonic spirit of brotherly love, the frank and hearty expression of regret contained in the above recited communication, as the earnest of a sincere desire to co-operate with

them in the promotion of the interests of our common order. I am also desired to direct your attention to the appointment of a Colonial Board, for the sole purpose of transacting all business between the Grand Lodge of England and the District Grand Lodges, as an assurance that no efforts will be wanting to prevent all ground for complaint in future. I am finally instructed to express to you the confidence entertained by this Grand Lodge in the continued loyalty of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and its firm reliance upon that attachment to your mother Grand Lodge which has been so honorably manifested, under circumstances of peculiar trial, and I am to assure you that both the M. W. the Grand Master and the Colonial Board will be at all times most anxious to entertain any suggestions from your Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as to render you their utmost assistance in promoting the welfare and extending the influence of your Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have the honor to remain, Sir and Brother

Yours faithfully and fraternally

William H. White,

Grand Secretary.

By order of the Colonial Board

William Burlton, P. P. Grand Master, Bengal, Chairman

These letters did not change nor stay the tide of opinion that had set in against England. In fact, the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge would scarcely take time to hear the patronizing letter of the Grand Master of England. The day for discussion had passed; that for action had come. The determination of the men who had been driven from corner to corner by the unreasonable views expressed by the Grand East in England found vent in a series of resolutions, the tenor of which was very definite.

"Resolved—That whereas the memorial addressed by this Provincial Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, records, with accuracy and truth, the difficulties under which the craft in Canada has long suffered, the grievances, neglect and indignity with which this Grand Lodge has for many years been treated by the Grand Lodge of England, the disunion which has resulted in the Order, and the ultimate danger with which Masonry in this province is consequently threatened; and whereas, no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful memorial, whilst the correspondence, just read by the Grand Secretary, affords no reasonable hope that the privileges prayed for, as necessary to the well-being and stability of the Craft in this province, will be conceded,

"Resolved—That with unfeigned grief, this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary for the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada."

"Resolved—That on the confirmation of the foregoing resolution (at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge) this Grand Lodge shall declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto."

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that proper unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province;

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge, being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an invitation of an anxious desire on the part of the Members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for an union with those composing this Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity amongst Freemasons in Canada."

"Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures, as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any Committee appointed for a like purpose by which the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with

them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge."

"Resolved—That the memorial and letters be placed on the minutes of the Grand Lodge."

This closed the work of the Provincial body for this communication. Since the last meeting Unity lodge, No. 40, Paris, Canada West, had gone over to the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the new body was making such headway that a strong feeling prevailed that even the action of the Provincial Grand Lodge at its present meeting could not hold on its roll many of the lodges which, though loyal to the Provincial body, favored the Grand Lodge recently formed.

#### CHAPTER CXIV

##### THE SECOND YEAR OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA—THE QUESTION OF MASONIC UNION DISCUSSED—THE ACTION OF THE INDEPENDENT BODY APPROVED BY SISTER GRAND LODGES.

The year 1857 was one of much anxiety to the Canadian Craft. The proceedings of the convention of October, 1855, and the organization of the Grand Lodge had created an intense interest in the Masonic world. The Craft press discussed the situation from every point of vantage. Those who edited the correspondence pages of foreign jurisdictions had many and varied views to offer, and the most enlightened minds dealt with the all-absorbing Canadian situation, as one that when solved would form a precedent which could never be effaced from the tablets of jurisprudence and Masonic procedure. M. W. Bro. Wilson, naturally anxious to have a personal knowledge of the condition of the Craft in all parts of his jurisdiction, and having visited nearly all of the eighteen lodges in Upper Canada determined to visit the eastern section of the jurisdiction, and examine the work in the lodges of the eastern townships district in the lower province, inspecting the lodges at the eastern end of Upper Canada on his return homeward.

Prior to his journey he had instituted Alma lodge at Galt, and installed its officers. His eastern tour was pleasant and satisfactory, and proved that the brethren of Lower Canada were active workers. On his return he laid with Masonic honors the corner stone of Grace Episcopal church at Brantford, a ceremonial which brought out a large gathering of the Craft. Twelve lodges were represented and a hundred members of Grand Lodge and the Craft were present. W. Bro. C. R. Wilkes and the members of Brant lodge, No. 22, Brantford, had more than ordinary interest in an event which stimulated Masonry to a great extent in that part of the jurisdiction.

During the year the leaders of the Craft in the Grand Lodge of Canada discussed the question of Masonic union and the satisfaction that would accrue if all the bodies in Canada could become united.

The feeling was reciprocated by many of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, but the desire did not materialize into anything like decided form, indeed, at least one action of the brethren under the obedience of England did not strengthen the effort for union. In November M. W. Bro. Wilson was informed by a letter from the mayor of the town of Cobourg that the corporation of that place had by resolution requested him to lay the corner stone of the town hall about to be erected. There could be no mistake as to the request and the desire that the Grand Lodge of Canada should perform the ceremony. The Craft were duly summoned and preparations made to make the day an eventful one, but other influences had been at work. The Cobourg lodge, which was under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and other lodges which still held allegiance to England, objected to the ceremony being performed by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and so strong an influence was exerted upon the mayor and members of the corporation that it was deemed prudent to withdraw the invitation. M. W. Bro. Wilson cancelled the appointment made, and, as was expected, the corner stone was laid by Sir Allan N. MacNab, the Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West. The entire proceedings created considerable comment and awakened an unexpected and kindly feeling among even members of the English obedience because of the unfraternal manner in which the Grand Lodge of Canada had been treated.

On the 22nd of January, 1856, a new Masonic hall, leased by the members of St. Thomas lodge, formerly No. 232, on the Irish register, now on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was dedicated by M. W. Bro. Wilson. A large assemblage of Masons was present. An address was presented to the Grand Master, to which he fittingly responded.

No event of the year added more to the interest in Craft work than a visit paid by M. W. Bro. Wilson to the brethren of Toronto in December of 1855. In this month the Hamilton and Toronto Railway was opened, an event which the citizens of Toronto celebrated on a magnificent scale. One of the enthusiastic railway projectors of the day was Bro. F. C. Capreol, of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, Toronto, a lodge which was largely instrumental in the inauguration of the Grand Lodge of Canada. One of the finest halls in the province was occupied by this lodge, and on the occasion of the celebration referred to, the Grand Master, and many of the Grand officers, with a large number of visitors, were entertained, an address of welcome being read by Bro. Capreol, which was fittingly responded to by M. W. Bro. Wilson.

The largest funeral which as yet had taken place in the jurisdiction was held on the 16th March, being the burial of Bro. Samuel Zimmerman, a prominent capitalist and railway contractor, who was killed in the terrible accident which occurred a few days previously at the Desjardin's bridge, on the Great Western Railway at Hamilton.

While the Craft was making considerable progress, the work of Capitular Masonry was not forgotten. The original Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, founded as early as 1818, had not a continuous existence, and the system which prevailed in England prior to

the formation of a Supreme Grand Chapter obtained in Canada. Consequently the work of the Royal Arch was given in chapters attached to Craft lodges. This was far from satisfactory, and, therefore, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, it followed as a natural consequence, that the work of the higher degrees would be taken up by those who were interested in the Grand Lodge. Accordingly, on the 2nd of April, 1857, as the outcome of a convention which had been previously held, the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada was duly formed, its officers elected and its advent published and proclaimed as a sovereign body, inviting fraternal recognition and intercourse with the other Grand Chapters of the world.

It will be remembered that at the first communication of the Grand Lodge, a committee had been appointed to examine the work of the subordinate lodges, with the view to securing a uniform system for the jurisdiction. The question of union had been so frequently discussed that the Grand Master felt it would be more advantageous to await developments on that line before taking any action regarding the committee. There were three different rituals in vogue, and it was a grave question as to which would become standard. The Scotch brethren felt that even if their representation were small their work was excellent; the Irish brethren thought that as they had first raised the flag of independence their work should prevail; while the brethren who had been allied with the English jurisdiction, asserted that if union ever came, they would be largely in the majority, and that, moreover, their work was cosmopolitan, compared with all others, except perhaps the so-called Irish work, which was in reality that of the United States. These differences of opinion caused the Grand Master to determine to quietly await the turn of events.

M. W. Bro. Wilson saw that the ultimate success of the work lay in a union of the Craft. He knew well that a spirit of forbearance and fraternity could alone bring a successful issue, and that if a tolerant feeling were evinced nothing would stand in the way of a united Craft in Canada. Personally he was on terms of friendship with the leaders of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He had probably discussed the question of union, and saw that by gentle handling the wished-for result could be obtained. One of the best informed Masons was Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on whose shoulders devolved to a great extent the clerical management, and whose advice guided the leaders in the councils of the Provincial body. M. W. Bro. Wilson, therefore, wrote to his friend and brother as follows:

Simeoe, 22nd June, 1857.

Dear Brother Richardson:

I am much pleased to learn that your Provincial Grand Lodge will meet at Toronto on the 30th inst., and that some decided step will then be taken on the important question of self-government. I most sincerely hope that the brethren on that occasion will be actuated by no other feeling than a desire for the good of the Craft.

Union is essential to Masonry; and I trust that many days will not be allowed to pass away, before we can present to the Masonic world a phalanx of united brethren. Our Grand Lodge will meet at Montreal on the 8th proximo, and I need scarcely say how delighted I would be to meet you and every member of your Grand Lodge on that occasion. You have many men

of sterling ability and sound Masonic knowledge among you, whose services are required, and whose talents are wanted to assist in building our great Masonic temple in this Province. For my own part, I shall never rest satisfied until every good Mason in Canada is united under one banner; and I am happy in the belief that these sentiments are becoming more general, and that the members of the Craft, almost universally, are now desirous of forgetting the past and of becoming more united for the future. Waiting with much anxiety the result of your meeting but relying upon the triumph of sound Masonic principles,

I continue, dear Bro. Richardson,

Very truly and fraternally yours,

William M. Wilson.

P.S. I had just finished my short letter to you when the April and May numbers of the London "Freemasons' Magazine" arrived; and although I had previously heard the result of the March meeting, yet I was glad to have an opportunity of reading an account of the proceedings in extenso. You must, of course, perceive that the Grand Lodge of England has reached their utmost limit in the way of concessions to the Canadian Craft; and I much mistake the character of the brethren, if they will rest satisfied with the extorted boons which are now so tardily proffered for their acceptance. As to the G. L. of England authorizing the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada, or even promising to recognize one when established, the hope may be at once abandoned. No principle in Masonry is better understood or more generally received than this; that a Grand Lodge cannot create a Grand Lodge; the proposition is too evident to require argument. I do hope, therefore (and God knows the sincerity of my wishes in this matter), that the brethren generally will unite with us in our honest endeavors to establish Masonry in Canada on that basis and in that position to which it is justly entitled. We have taken the initiative in the matter, and after overcoming many difficulties, we have at length succeeded in placing the Grand Lodge of Canada in such a position before the Masonic world, that I think that every Canadian Mason should feel an honest pride in being enrolled under her banner. A union of the whole Craft would at once settle and decide the matter with those Grand Lodges who still delay their recognition, and I honestly believe that England would not be the last to do so.

You may have observed in the printed proceedings of our last Grand Lodge meeting, that a committee, consisting of the D. D. G. M.'s and others, had been appointed by me to examine and report upon the 'work' of the various Lodges under our jurisdiction, with the view to the adoption of a uniform system. I have hitherto delayed calling the members of the committee together, indulging the hope that a union was at hand, and that a matter of such grave importance would be more satisfactorily settled after than before this desirable event. It appears to me (and I write you thus frankly, because I believe that both you and our much esteemed brother Ridout are actuated by motives similar to my own) that no delay should now take place in declaring the intentions of the Provincial Grand Lodge; many difficulties, at present latent and perhaps unforeseen, but which might eventually spring up, would by speedy action be obviated, and much useless argument and possible unpleasantness avoided.

The division which has taken place amongst us has made no change in the friendly feelings I have ever entertained towards those brethren with whom I was so long and happily associated; and all I request from them is that they will give me and those with whom I act credit for the same honesty and integrity of purpose they claim for themselves, a claim which I cheerfully concede to them.

Again I have much pleasure in subscribing myself,

As very sincerely yours,

William M. Wilson.

This letter had its effect. Bro. Richardson laid it before his leaders and urged the acceptance of the friendly terms suggested.

The meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the 30th June, 1857, and all resolutions previously passed affecting the intercourse of the bodies were rescinded. The following resolutions were passed, and copies sent to M. W. Bro. Wilson:

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that perfect unity in the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province.

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an intimation of an anxious desire on the part of the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada for an union with those composing the Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity amongst Freemasons in Canada."

"Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any committee appointed for a like purpose by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of this Grand Lodge."

A committee had been appointed on the 23rd of October, 1856, by the Provincial Grand Lodge, in order if possible, to arrive at a basis for union, but the bitter feeling which followed the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada indicated that any chance of success in the direction of union would be for the time futile. The Grand Lodges of the continent had not been silent upon the Canadian question, and twenty-two of them expressed opinions, through their Committees on Foreign Correspondence, upon the action of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Perhaps the most exhaustive opinion came from the Grand Lodge of Florida, which occupied eighteen pages of small type, dealing with every possible phase of the case and endorsing the action of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Lodges of Ireland, Vermont, Kentucky, South Carolina, Louisiana, Michigan, Iowa, The District of Columbia, Texas, and Florida, approved of the course of the Canadian brethren, endorsing their action in a warm and eulogistic manner, and in many instances not only was recognition conveyed but resolutions commendatory of the course pursued, were passed. On the other hand, the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland, Massachusetts, New York, Missouri and Virginia, were adverse in their opinions.

On Wednesday, the 8th of July, 1857, the Grand Lodge of Canada met in the Masonic Hall, Montreal, in its second annual communication, M. W. Bro. Wm. M. Wilson in the chair. Thirty-four warranted lodges were represented, and ten lodges under dispensation. Including Grand officers, there were about one hundred representatives present. The Committee on Credentials in its report included the officers and representatives of the lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted and take part in the proceedings of Grand Lodge.

The Rev. Eli Bullon, the Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, was admitted and honored with a seat on the dais. This honor was especially merited, for Vermont had been most outspoken in its opinion of the Canadian movement.

The finances of Grand Lodge had been the subject of much thoughtful consideration during the year, and while there had been a manifest improvement in the state of the funds, there was yet a large amount of revenue outstanding, occasioned by the neglect of lodges to make their returns.

The receipts were £354. 11s. 2d. and the disbursements £173. 8s. 7d. leaving a balance of £181. 2s. 7d., exclusive of a balance in the hands of the Grand Secretary of £16. 5s. 1d., making the actual amount in hand £197. 7s. 8d. It is interesting to note these figures and compare them with the returns of the present day. The books and accounts of Grand Lodge showed a satisfactory position, the amount received being sufficiently large to meet the expenditure required.

The new constitution of Grand Lodge had been discussed by all the lodges, and no less than fifty-six amendments were offered at this communication. These amendments were referred to the committee on the Constitution, and reported on. Many of the proposed changes were carried, including those which precluded members from belonging to more than one lodge, that the Grand Master could hold office for more than two years, and that no alteration could be made in the Constitution without six months' notice being given to the Grand Secretary.

The reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters for the eight districts were not uninteresting, as being the first of the kind presented. R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, as the D. D. G. M. of the Central district, reported that Bro. Edward Barker of Kingston had not complied with the instructions of Grand Lodge with regard to the warrant for Catarqui lodge, but that when complied with, a dispensation would issue. In this district a dispensation had been issued for a lodge at the village of Maitland, styled St. James' lodge. This lodge occupied the oldest part of the Canadian jurisdiction, for within a few miles of Maitland was, and still is, the house of W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, who was an officer of the New Oswegatchie lodge, warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York in 1785.

A dispensation had been issued to a new lodge at Farmersville, to be known as Rising Sun lodge. This was also an old district in the pioneer days.

R. W. Bro. Simpson pointed out in his report that in Brockville Craft matters were not progressing, attributable to the fact that on the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada a large number of members withdrew from Sussex lodge, No. 6, but that if the Craft were again united those who had withdrawn would return. Bro. Simpson dealt with the work practised in the lodges of the Central district, pointing out that with one exception it was best known as "United States' work," and suggested the propriety of a uniform system being adopted.

R. W. Bro. Stephens, the D. D. G. M. of the Hamilton district, had sixteen lodges under his control. Two had been added during the year, one for a lodge at Tilsonburg, called King Hiram, and another at Paris, to Unity lodge, a lodge which had been originally chartered by the Grand Lodge of England, but now affiliated with Canada as St. John's lodge. In the Hamilton district there had been in the year over one hundred initiations.

In the Eastern Townships district all the lodges had been visited, and were in a satisfactory condition.

In the eastern section of the jurisdiction, the Montreal district, where there were six lodges, the Craft was prosperous, except in the case of Jacques Cartier lodge, No. 34, Montreal, which had never flourished from the day of its inception.

The address of the M. W. the Grand Master, opened with a paragraph, in which he congratulated the Craft on meeting together in Montreal, "the headquarters of Masonry in the Lower Province." He then dealt with the necessity of conserving the archives, stating that.

"The system which now prevails among our sister Grand Lodges of carefully preserving in their archives and on their records, the reports annually made by their executive, together with a full statement of their proceedings, appears to me worthy of imitation, not only as affording a ready reference for all statistical and other information, which may from time to time be required, but as preserving also for the future historian and Masonic student much valuable knowledge and many interesting particulars which would otherwise be lost in oblivion."

Having thus disposed of this preliminary matter, the Grand Master took up the all absorbing question of the position of Grand Lodge. He said:

"The present state of Masonry in Canada still continues to excite the liveliest interest in the Masonic world, and while on the one hand we are perfectly satisfied that the recent movement has been productive of much real benefit to the Canadian Craft, we have also reason to believe that the cause of Masonry itself has been advanced throughout the world, not only by the research that has been induced, but also by the discussions on the subject, to which that movement has led; the student of Masonic jurisprudence can now find on record the carefully prepared and well digested opinions of some of the most enlightened Craftsmen of the age, for who can read the brilliant and logical address of a 'Tucker,' or the powerful arguments of a 'French,' without coming to the conclusion, that the Masons of Canada in forming their Grand Lodge proved themselves good workmen and intelligent Masons? In addition to the two distinguished brethren whom I have named as having devoted a portion of their time to the investigation of this most important enquiry, I might name a host of bright particular stars in the Masonic firmament, who by their talents have thrown a flood of light on the subject; and first in rank, as in our personal regard, comes the author of that great and truly valuable work, 'The Masonic Code,' the much esteemed and universally known 'Rob Morris'—acting upon the principle, be sure you're right, then go ahead—he first satisfied his own mind upon the subject, and then his powerful pen and his extensive influence were exerted in our behalf. The erudite Mackay whose master-mind is imbued and stored with Masonic lore, at once stamped the movement with the seal of his approbation. The editor of the London 'Freemasons' Magazine,' the editors of the 'Messenger,' of New York, the 'Mirror and Keystone,' the Cincinnati 'Review,' and though last not least, our own valued 'Pioneer,' of Montreal, together with many distinguished writers in these and other periodicals, have all contributed by their talents, and by their learning, to establish our Grand Lodge in that position which she has so properly assumed."

He then referred to the appointments he had made during the year, the organization of a Grand Chapter, and in the following paragraph mentioned the work of Grand Lodge, and the differences of opinion which existed. He said:

"Objections had been raised, by some highly esteemed brethren, to the introduction of certain forms and phrases into our ritual, which conflicted with their religious belief and opinions. It is unnecessary for me here to particularize either the forms or phrases to which the brethren objected; but I feel it to be my duty distinctly to declare, that in my opinion these brethren had good grounds for their complaint; for, as I understand Masonry, it is a society which men of all religions, moving within the pale of civilized society, who acknowledge the moral laws which bind the human family in the preservation of the social compact, and who admit a belief of the superintendence of a Deity over the universe which he has created, may be admitted and enrolled as members of its mystic fraternity; or as it has been well defined by a distinguished brother when he said 'Freemasonry is an institution which welcomes equally to its bosom the Jew and the Gentile, the Christian and Mahomedan, requiring from each only a just sense of moral rectitude and conscientious obligation.' If these definitions are correct, and I firmly believe them to be so, then the objections raised by the brethren referred to are sustained, and the practice complained of is pronounced an innovation and an encroachment on the body of Masonry, which can neither be sanctioned nor permitted.

"The other point, and it is one to which I shall very briefly allude, is regarding the extent of the rights and privileges of 'Entered Apprentices.' This subject is one which, at the time it was brought specially before me, occasioned me a good deal of thought, and induced much anxious investigation.

"I am free to admit that the decision I arrived at was exactly the reverse of what I had previously supposed to be correct. My views upon this interesting subject will be found at length in the September number of 'The Pioneer,' page 30, to which I beg leave to refer you. My conclusions on the matter, I have reason to believe, have not satisfied the minds of certain members of the fraternity, for whose opinions I entertain the highest respect, and in whose knowledge of Masonic law I have much confidence. I have, therefore, thought it right and proper to introduce the subject to you now in order that you may, if you think proper to do so, take the subject into your consideration; for, although possessing, for the time, supreme authority over the Craft, and feeling bound to govern according to the best of my judgment and ability, I by no means arrogate to myself the possession of superior wisdom; but I have at all times endeavored to decide these and all other questions submitted to me, in strict accordance with my sacred obligations. I will only add that my opinions remain unchanged; and these, I am pleased to say, have been sustained and approved by the leading Masonic minds of the United States."

On the subject of a united fraternity under the Grand Lodge of Canada, the Grand Master said, referring to a more perfect union,

"This has ever been the most anxious wish of my heart and the leading aim and object of all my efforts. I trust, however, that this pleasing duty may soon devolve upon my successor, and that he will, ere long, be in a position to convey to us the gratifying intelligence that every Mason in this Province acknowledges allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada. Union is essential to Masonry; it is the very keystone of our arch, and should ever be eagerly sought for and carefully preserved when found by every true Craftsman. Such an union as I contemplate and ardently long for may be accomplished without sacrifice of principle on either side, if both parties are only really and truly actuated by a sincere love and regard for Masonry, and by a spirit of forbearance and brotherly love."

The Grand Master then quoted the resolutions already given in this Chapter from the Provincial Grand Lodge, and said:

"I now commend this important matter to your most serious consideration, nothing doubting but that your action thereon will have a tendency to

increase the Masonic feeling, evinced by our brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge in these resolutions, and ensure a speedy and happy union of the whole Canadian Craft.

The Committee on the Grand Master's address, after reviewing its business features, said with regard to the proposed union:

"Your committee are much gratified at receiving the resolutions passed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, being indicative of an unanimous wish of those brethren who have not yet acknowledged the supremacy of this Grand Lodge, to promote unity amongst the brethren. Your committee recommend that a communication be forwarded to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, stating that it has always been the anxious wish of this Grand Lodge to promote perfect unity in the Craft, and in order to accomplish this object, it is desirable that a perfect understanding should exist between the Provincial Grand Lodges and Provincial Grand Masters throughout the Province and this Grand Lodge, with respect to the proposed basis of union. Your committee also recommend that a committee of seven be appointed to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity; and to meet the committee appointed for a like purpose by the Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, and any other committee appointed by the Provincial Grand Masters for Canada East, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such a union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting to a special meeting of this Grand Lodge to be called for the purpose."

The Grand Lodge was anxious to do honor to those who had faithfully stood by them in the hour of trial, and by unanimous vote M. W. Bro. Phillip C. Tucker, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and M. W. Bro. H. T. Backus, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, were created members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the rank of Past Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Michael Furnell, Provincial Grand Master of North Munster and the representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada, near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, was honored with the rank of District Deputy Grand Master.

It was resolved that the next communication of Grand Lodge should be held in Toronto.

The question of incorporating the Grand Lodge by act of Parliament had been spoken of at the organization of the body, but no action was taken until this communication, when it was resolved:

"That the Grand Secretary be instructed to give the necessary notice required by law, previous to the next meeting of the Parliament of Canada, that the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada will apply for an Act or incorporation to enable it, and subordinate lodges acting under it, to hold real and personal estate in a corporate capacity, for Masonic, charitable and other purposes required by the Craft; and that the M. W. Grand Master be requested to appoint a committee to draft a bill for such purpose to be presented to the Legislature."

The Grand Lodge declined to take any decided action in the matter, but requested that the M. W. Grand Master would obtain the information, if it were really necessary, as to its propriety. On the question of union with the Provincial Grand Lodge under England, it was resolved:

"That the M. W. Grand Master appoint a committee to negotiate a union with the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that it be an instruction to that committee, that they entertain no proposition not based on an entire independence of Freemasonry in Canada, nor any implication upon the constitutionality or

correctness of the present position of this Grand Lodge, but that "in all other points it is the desire of the Grand Lodge to meet on a footing best calculated to bring about the union they so much desire."

Prior to the passage of the foregoing resolutions, the election of officers was proceeded with, the following being declared elected:

M. W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, re-elected Grand Master.  
 R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott, Deputy Grand Master.  
 " " James E. Smith, Grand Senior Warden.  
 " " Samuel Ross, Grand Junior Warden.  
 " " Rev. J. Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.  
 " " William Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.  
 " " William H. Miller, Grand Registrar.  
 " " Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

By an open vote of Grand Lodge.

Bro. Jno. Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The M. W. the Grand Master was pleased to confirm the nomination by Lodges of their respective districts:

R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, D. D. G. M. London District.  
 " " Charles Magill, D. D. G. M. Hamilton District.  
 " " Kivas Tully, D. D. G. M. Toronto District.  
 " " W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M. Central District.  
 " " J. H. Isaacson, D. D. G. M. Montreal District.  
 " " Elisha Gustin, D. D. G. M. Eastern Townships District.

This closed the second Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The amount of business transacted, the cordiality which prevailed, and the determination of all to present a united front, as a body whose first interests were those of the Craft, indicated a strength of purpose that secured for the brethren the respect and good opinion of their brethren all over the continent.

The third year of the life of the Grand Lodge, counting the months from the day of organization until the end of 1855 as the first year of its existence, was important to the Craft. From 1792 a period of 63 years, the Craft in Upper Canada had been subordinate to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and from 1800 the governing bodies were unsatisfactory, if we may except the short period from 1822 until 1829, when the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, had the confidence of the united Craft. But this era of harmony passed into thin air after the Morgan trouble, and the hiatus, followed by the revival in 1845, was not an acceptable or soothing balm to many elements in the Craft life. When therefore the fraternity throughout the upper and lower provinces saw a bright future before it in a united body, and in joyful anticipation of results that would be stamped with the hall mark of success, it was but natural that they should awaken to a new life, and an existence that would only be limited by failure to carry on the governing body on the lines laid down by the projectors and promoters of the fraternal union.

Every month, from the day of its birth, had told in favor of the new Grand Lodge. The cause of Masonry had advanced in a phenomenal manner in the jurisdiction. The indifference and lack of

interest which had marked a score of the years prior to 1855 had given place to zeal and activity. Fifteen new lodges had been founded by dispensation during the year, and hands that were willing and hearts that were sincere had taken hold of the work. The cause of the Craft in Canada had been carefully weighed by the jurist minds of eleven more jurisdictions, and in each case the judgment had been favorable, making twenty-two jurisdictions which were in accord with the course pursued by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The ablest writers of the Masonic press were hand in hand with the brethren of Canada. The state of Masonry within the purview of the Grand Lodge of Canada was satisfactory. The large majority of the lodges were flourishing and doing excellent work. Some were apathetic from a laxity in administration, but on the whole the newly-formed jurisdiction had reason to be proud of its efforts. The Grand Master had visited quite a number of the lodges, notably those at Paris, Newbury, Delaware, Hamilton, Strathroy and Simcoe. On the 20th of May he had laid the corner-stone of a new school-house at Simcoe, and on the 24th of June had dedicated the new lodge room of the Great Western lodge at Windsor. At this place he had the pleasure of meeting the Grand Master and Grand officers of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, whose kindly offices were remembered in connection with the installation of the officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada at its organization.

#### CHAPTER CXXV.

##### PROCEEDINGS IN ENGLAND.—THE VIEWS OF THE GRAND MASTER OF THE GRAND LODGE, 4TH MARCH, 1857, AND SEPTEMBER, 1857.

The M. W. the Grand Master of England had not failed to digest all the communications he had received from the Grand Lodge of Canada. He saw that even in his own Grand Lodge he could not hold the opinion he had expressed, when in 1855 the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had been transmitted to and condemned by him.

The neglect of R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab as Provincial Grand Master was known in England, and the little interest he had taken in Masonic matters had been commented upon at the June quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England by the M. W. the Grand Master. At an emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, held on the 11th February, 1857, and presided over by the Earl of Zetland,

The W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal then moved "that a return be forthwith ordered from the Provincial Grand Secretary of Canada West, stating the number of Provincial Grand Lodges held during the Mastership of the present Prov. G. Master, and specifically those at which he presided in person." His reason for making this motion was, because complaints had been made

that the Provincial Grand Master of Canada West had neglected the business of the Province, and it ought therefore, to be known whether those complaints were well founded, and whether the Grand Master had held a sufficient number of Lodges, and was present at them. Some remarks had been made in Grand Lodge in June last, by the G. M. which appeared to reflect on the worthy Deputy P. G. M. of Canada West. Those remarks, he trusted, had been misunderstood, and would be found capable of explanation; but they rendered this return necessary, in vindication of the course adopted by the D. P. G. M.

The motion having been seconded,

R. W. Bro. Dobic disapproved of the wording of the motion, and suggested that the return should be requested through the Grand Master.

The W. Bro. the Rev. G. Portal in reply said, he should not have resisted Bro. Dobic's amendment on light grounds; he did so because it appeared to him that the power and authority of the Grand Lodge over Provincial Grand Lodges to keep their proceedings registered in a book for the inspection of



W. BRO. REV. CANON PORTAL.

the Grand Master of Grand Lodge was undoubted. It was not possible to forego the authority that Grand Lodge possessed in this matter, or to attempt to get, by indirect means, that information which they had a right to obtain by their own authority. For this reason he must beg leave to press his motion.

G. L. then divided, when the motion was carried by a very large majority.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge, 4th March, 1857, Rev. Canon Portal said that he did not wish to trouble the Grand Secretary about the return asked for from Canada. He had obtained it, and it showed that out of thirty-three meetings the Provincial Grand Master had attended only five.

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England held on the 4th March, 1857, the Earl of Zetland was re-elected Grand Master, and in thanking Grand Lodge:

The M. W. Grand Master sincerely assured Grand Lodge that he found it very difficult to express the feelings which inspired him on this occasion, or to thank them, as he desired, for the highly flattering manner in which he had been re-elected to the high and honorable office he had filled during the past year. He did not disguise from himself the many disqualifications he possessed. He felt that some years ago he was able to display more activity in the performance of his duties than he could now, and he also felt that he had a much more difficult task to perform in G. L. than formerly was the case. But he had so often been re-elected in a similar flattering manner, that while he continued to be so seconded by Grand Lodge, he would say, however difficult he found the post, he would endeavor, to the best of his ability, to discharge its duties. He would continue to serve the office so long as it was considered conducive towards advancing the interests of Masonry, and satisfactory to the general welfare of the Craft. (Cheers.) In looking back upon the past year, he could say that not only was Masonry prospering in England, it was flourishing also in India and Australia. In those colonies, he was happy to say, there were no complaints. But there was one part of our colonial possessions on which he could not look with the same degree of satisfaction, and that was Canada. (Hear, hear.) That was a subject which had had his long and attentive consideration. He thought he should consult the convenience of Grand Lodge, and he hoped, at the same time, to remove the asperity which existed, by stating the result of his long and anxious deliberations. He regretted as much as any one that the Canadian brethren did not complain without some degree of truth. (Hear, hear); and that they had not received all the consideration which they had reason to expect. He could not, however, reopen the subject on its merits. The chief object which he now had was to amend the past shortcomings, and to endeavour to keep matters more smoothly moving for the future. He was bound to say, however, that he had found that he was not fully acquainted with the whole of the circumstances of the state of affairs relating to Canada West when he had previously addressed Grand Lodge upon the subject. (Hear, hear.) There had been some little confusion in his mind with respect to the P. G. Lodge of Canada West, and the so-called independent Grand Lodge. (Hear, hear.) With the latter he need hardly say that they could have nothing whatever to do. (Hear, hear; and loud applause.) They had thrown off their allegiance to the G. L. of England, and that without even returning the warrants which they held under its jurisdiction. (Hear.) It was under these circumstances that the term "rebels" had been applied to them—(Hear)—and he thought that Grand Lodge would agree that that term was not unjustly so applied. (Hear, hear.) On a careful consideration of the whole case, he had arrived at the conclusion that he might, without any sacrifice of the privileges with which he was invested as G. M. make such concessions to the Canadian brethren as would fully meet their wants, and he hoped would satisfy them. The Canadian brethren wished to have the power of electing their own G. M.; and secondly, they wished to retain all their fees of every sort and kind: That their P. G. M. should grant warrants for new Lodges, and should appoint subordinate P. G. Masters; but that the G. L. of England should retain a supervising power. This, it would be at once perceived, was tantamount to a declaration of independence. (Hear, hear.) This scheme demanded as a whole, could only be met by a direct negative, unless he sacrificed those privileges which belonged to his high office, and which he was desirous of handing in their integrity to his successors. As far as the appointment of officers was concerned, it was an irksome task. (Hear, hear.) The Canadian Masons contended that they had ample means of ascertaining who was a fit and proper person to preside over them; but that he, at that distance, had not the same favorable opportunity. (Hear.) He felt the force of that remark; and taking into consideration all the circumstances of the case, he was prepared to say that he would appoint as Prov. G. Master of Canada West any Brother recommended to him by the Brethren as most acceptable to themselves. They might do this, if they preferred it,

through the medium of a resolution of the P. G. Lodge, or in such other form as might be agreed on. (Hear, and cheers.) Such a nomination would of course be subject to his approval; but he would not withhold his approval from any Brother so nominated without good and sufficient reasons, and without being prepared to justify such a step in G. L. (Hear, hear.) In these concessions he only announced his personal intentions. He did not mean to consent to any alteration in the laws, or in any way to curtail the prerogatives of his office, or to bind his successor to continue the course which he might commence. (Hear, hear.) The mere pecuniary considerations were of secondary importance, and would never, he hoped, influence them in coming to a decision. (Cheers.) At present the registration fee was 10s.; of which half went to the P. G. Lodge. Certificates, 6s. 6d. Total fees, 11s. 6d. He should propose to make the registration fee 7s. 6d., which would include the certificate, and then there would be a diminution of fees to the extent of 4s. The whole scale of fees would then be—Registration and Certificate in London, £1. 7s. 6d.; in the country, 17s. in Canada, 7s. 6d. (Hear, hear, and applause.) The fees to the benevolent Fund London, £4; Country, £2; Canada, nil. (Renewed applause.) He had already provided for the issue of blank certificates in such numbers as would prevent delays and complaints on that score. As regarded the issue of warrants, such a power, or one equivalent to it, had always been exercised by the P. G. Masters of Colonial Grand Lodges. They had hitherto granted dispensations for holding new Lodges, till warrants could be procured, and those warrants had never been referred to. This, however, was a matter which could now be left to the Colonial Board. Owing to representations which had reached him, he was inclined to subdivide the provinces in such a manner that no lodge be at too great a distance from its P. G. Lodge. (Hear.) This he should do after consulting with the brethren upon the spot. (Cheers.) The appointment of P. G. Masters, however, must remain the prerogative of the G. M., just as the appointment of the officers of a private lodge was the prerogative of the W. M. He should, however, consult the wishes of the brethren in making these appointments. (Hear, hear.) Such was the course he proposed to pursue; and he could appeal to at least one member of Grand Lodge that he had determined upon that course, and stated his determination so far back as the 3rd January; and he believed that in so doing he should meet the wishes of the Canadian Brethren, without sacrificing the prerogatives of his office, which he wished, from no selfish motive, to preserve. He hoped that they had now brought the matter to an amicable termination; and he thought that the statement that he had then made would save G. L. any further protracted discussions on the subject. (Hear, hear.) The appointment of the P. G. M. would be settled by him to the satisfaction of the P. G. Lodge of Canada; and all the details could be carried out by the Colonial Board. (Applause.) He trusted that he had now done justice. He repeated his regret that the matter had not been settled before; and he knew that he might rely with full confidence upon the G. L. for that support which they had never yet withheld from him in his endeavors to discharge his duty to the best of his ability.

(The noble Lord, at the conclusion of his statement, which appeared to give the highest satisfaction to all present, sat down amidst great applause.)

At this meeting the report of the Colonial Board came up on a motion by R. W. Bro. Col. Burlton, P.P.G.M. for Bengal, who moved that the report be received and adopted.

The report was lengthy and the first six clauses reviewed the suggestions made by the Grand Master at a former meeting relative to the appointment by colonial Masons of their own Provincial Grand Masters, Registration fees, Grand Lodge certificates, and the appointment of the District Grand Masters upon a report every third year to the supreme body in England.

He gave the remaining clauses of the report in full, as they are particularly directed to the Canadian question. They read:—

"6th. The Board is of opinion that the remedies proposed by the M. W. Grand Master, as regards the payment of fees and issuing of certificates, are satisfactory, but they would recommend the attachment to the latter of the Seal of the District Grand Lodge, as well as the counter-signatures of the District Grand Lodge Authorities.

"7th. The Board regrets that it cannot express its approval of the proposal relative to District Grand Masters, as affording a remedy for the grievance complained of, since it only involves the exercise of a power which has already been vested by the constitutions in the M. W. Grand Master, and which the Grand Lodge is bound to suppose has hitherto been exercised with all the vigilance which is demanded by its high responsibility.

"8th. With regard to the Brethren of Canada West, the Board find that there is a special grievance complained of, viz.: that while they have no voice in the selection of the M. W. Grand Master of England, they have no control over the conduct of their own District Grand Master, and that while they are themselves best qualified to select fit persons for that important post, Brethren have been appointed by an authority altogether external to them, who have not possessed their confidence, and who have neglected their interests, and that Masonry has, in consequence, suffered much damage.

"9th. The Board does not consider that these grievances would be remedied by the transmission to England, once in three years, of the minutes of the District Grand Lodge.

"10th. In accordance, therefore, with the precedent afforded by the Grand Lodge of England, the Board unanimously recommends that a meeting of the District Grand Lodge of Canada West should be held annually, in the first Wednesday in December, at which nominations should be made by ballot of Brethren to fill the office of District Grand Master. That of these names, not more than three (having the largest number of votes), should be forthwith transmitted to the M. W. Grand Master, with the number of votes given to each. That he shall, within a month after the receipt of such list, appoint one of them to the office of District Grand Master, and the installation shall take place on the first Wednesday in March. If no appointment shall have been received by the Provincial Grand Secretary at that time, the Brother having the greatest number of votes shall be installed, and shall be considered to all intents and purposes, to have been appointed by the M. W. Grand Master.

"11th. The Board further recommends that with a view to the better representation of the Provincial G. L. of Canada West, in the Grand Lodge of England, the said Provincial Grand Lodge be permitted to appoint a representative in the Grand Lodge of England, subject to the same conditions, and having the same rank as the representative of a Foreign Grand Lodge.

"The Board cannot conclude this report on the communication of the M. W. Grand Master without expressing its deep sense of the careful consideration given by him to the subjects treated of, while, at the same time, they feel bound to express a unanimous opinion that nothing but the prompt concession of the points they have recommended will be accepted by the Canadian Lodges, or avail to remedy the unhappy discontent at present existing.

"Referring to an application received from Canada West, and under present circumstances, the Board unanimously recommends the Grand Lodge not to recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada West.

(Signed) William Burlton,

"P. P. G. M., Bengal. P. M. 97. 125. 552 & 506.

"Chairman.

"Free Masons' Hall, 6th February, 1857."

Following the reading of this report

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said it would perhaps be better if G. L. were to adopt the first six paragraphs, and refer the rest to the M. W. the G. M.

R. W. Bro. Burlton expressed his concurrence in this suggestion, which was unanimously agreed to.

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said, he had a petition to present from the Prov. G. L. of Canada West. He would not enter into the details, but state

generally, that it contained a statement of their grievances, and detailed the steps that had been taken from time to time, since 1853, for obtaining redress. After the very Masonic and handsome expression of regret, which had fallen from the G. M. relative to past neglect, he was sure that all would concur with him in a desire, that bygones should be bygones. (Loud cheers.) He trusted that the Provincial G. L. of Canada would agree with him, (hear, hear) and as the Provincial G. Secretary had stated to him, that they were anxious for a reply to their memorial by May, when there would be a Provincial Grand Lodge, he begged to move, that the memorial be referred to the Colonial Board to reply to, in conjunction with the M. W. the G. M. (Cheers.)

R. W. Bro. Lord Paunure had a deeper interest than any brother present in seeing peace restored to the Canadian lodges, and co-operation again established with Grand Lodge here. The reason why he felt this deeper interest was, because it was in Canada that he had first been admitted to the Craft, and it was on that account he felt the greatest pain at viewing the differences that had prevailed. He trusted however, reunion would be established. And he had listened with much pleasure to the observations of his friend Bro. Portal, which came from him with peculiar propriety, as a minister of peace. (Cheers.) He was quite sure, they might now safely rely on the word of honor of the G. M., that no efforts would be spared to promote peace and harmony between the G. L. of England and the Prov. G. L. of Canada. (Hear, hear.)

The M. W. the Grand Master said: The present position was an exceptional case. It was quite unprecedented its being referred to the Colonial Board, and he hoped that such a course would not be deemed a precedent.

W. Bro. Roxburgh thought it would be advisable, to prevent misapprehension in future, to introduce words in the resolution for referring the petition, which would show that the reference was made on account of the emergency of the case.

The suggestion was acceded to.

The resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, passed in June, had been transmitted to England by an early mail, but not in time for the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge of England in that month.

It was perhaps as well that these documents were not in time as it gave another opportunity to the officials in England to weigh well their future action.

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England held on the 2nd September, 1857, R. W. Bro. Lord Paunure presiding, the Canadian question was again before Grand Lodge, under the head of "Sessions of P. G. L. of Canada West."

V. W. Bro. Clarke, G. Sec., then laid before Grand Lodge the resolutions adopted at a meeting of the G. L. of Canada West, held at Toronto, the third of June, 1857:—

1.—"That whereas the Memorial addressed by this Provincial Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England records with accuracy and truth the difficulties under which the Craft in Canada has long suffered; the grievances, neglect, and indignity with which the Grand Lodge has for many years been treated by the Grand Lodge of England; the disunion which has resulted in the Order, and the ultimate danger with which Freemasonry in this Province is consequently threatened; and whereas no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful memorial, whilst the correspondence just read by the Grand Secretary affords no reasonable hope that the privileges prayed for as necessary to the well-being and stability of the Craft in the province, will be conceded—Resolved: That, with unfeigned grief, this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this Province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary to the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada.

2.—Resolved: "That, in the confirmation of the foregoing resolution at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge, that this Provincial Grand Lodge, shall declare itself an independent grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned the 10.

" Francis Richardson, P.G.S."

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G.R., then said, that he rose to move that that paper be entered on the minutes; and would take the opportunity of that formal motion to advert to a circumstance which ought to be known to the Craft, and which was not unimportant to the consideration of the relation, in which the P. G. L. of Canada West stood to the Grand Lodge. Those Brethren present, who happened not to be acquainted with the circumstances of the case, must have listened with surprise to the statement, that the Memorial of the G. L. of Canada West had not received from G. L. a definite reply. At the Quarterly Communication, held in March last, the M. W. the G. M. stated what were his opinions and intentions with respect to the demands of the Canadian Brethren, and G. L. on that occasion adopted a resolution, referring the consideration of the matter to the Colonial Board. The M. W. the G. M. then thought it necessary, from the urgency of the case, to waive the question of precedent, and laid in a written form before G. L., both the demands of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and the concessions which, for the sake of preserving the unity of the Craft, he was willing to make to them. The substance of that communication was conveyed in an official form to the W. Brother who signed the paper before G. L.; and a copy of that letter was also addressed to the P. G. M. It was clear therefore that, so far at least, an explanation reaching to every necessary point was given by the G. L. to the Brethren in Canada. If it rested there, there might perhaps be some error of form, but it did not. The letter to which he referred was sent to Canada on the 13th of March, and on the 6th of April the P. G. L. of Canada West acknowledged the receipt of it. Again a communication from the Colonial Board also, embracing the substance of the G. M.'s statement was forwarded to Canada on the 16th of April, and must have been in the hands of the Canadian Brethren long before the resolutions now read to G. L. were agreed to. (Hear, hear.) The Brethren could thus see that neither the G. L., the G. M. nor the Colonial Board was guilty of neglect as regarding the Canadian Memorial; and it was a mistake in fact to say that it had not received a full and a definite answer. (Hear, hear.) He should refrain from all expression of opinion upon the Canadian question itself, as he was bound to observe that regulation of G. L. which prohibited debate on any matter of which notice had not been given; but he would remark that the paper now before G. L. had been also laid before the Board of Masters, and the Brethren constituting that Board, in refraining from giving any notice in reference to it, had, he thought, exercised a sound discretion and a wise forbearance, as any discussion upon it could not be profitable and might be mischievous. Whether the Brethren, from whom the document professed to come, and from whom perhaps it really did come, had or had not made up their minds to withdraw their allegiance from the G. L., there were nevertheless in Canada many Brethren, who still desired to remain one with them in the body of the Craft, and to follow that glorious banner which had so long led the van in the promulgation of Masonic knowledge. These Brethren would of course be guided by the course of events; and it was therefore desirable that the G. L. should act on this occasion with wisdom, justice, and brotherly kindness. He should not at present say more, but move that the paper be entered upon the minutes.

The motion, having been seconded, was unanimously agreed to.

The G. Secretary then read the Report of the Colonial Board as follows:—

" To the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

" The Colonial Board begs to report, that they have printed the papers referred to them in June, together with their reply to the memorial from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

" Grand Lodge will perceive that the privileges and powers of self-

government, proposed to be conceded to the said Provincial Grand Lodge, appear unlikely to meet the present requirements of that body.

"This is the more to be regretted, since it is admitted on all sides that, had these concessions been made at an earlier period, they might have been amply sufficient to satisfy the demands of the Canadian Masons.

"It appears, however, that owing to the rapidly increasing power and influence of the irregular G. L., as well as from other internal causes—the P. G. L. has been placed in a position of considerable difficulty and disadvantage, while the harmony of the Craft has been greatly imperilled.

"Having regard therefore to the many unhappy circumstances connected with the present state of disunion in Canada, it appears to be the duty of G. L. to spare no effort to restore that Province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union and harmony.

"The steps, that may now be necessary for the attainment of this most desirable consummation, will doubtless in due course be pointed out by the Provincial G. L.

"No official information however having as yet reached England of the course proposed to be adopted by the Provincial G. L., nor any answer having been received to the last communication from Grand Lodge, it only remains for Grand Lodge to delay all further action till such communication shall have arrived.

"The Board has received and replied to communications from Lodges in Victoria, Australasia; St. Thomas, West Indies; Trinidad and Jamaica: relative to various points of Masonic discipline.

"In the absence of Bro. Burlton, the President; and Bro. Beach, Chairman of the day,

"(Signed) John Hervey, V.P.

"Freemasons' Hall, London; August 4th. 1857."

W. Bro. Hervey, P. G. D., said that as Vice-President of the Board, he had—in the absence of the President, Bro. Burlton—signed that report; his doing so was completely a ministerial act, and he reserved to himself the right of canvassing some of its statements.

W. Bro. Havers, P. G. D., then said he could wish for the sake of that unanimity which should exist among Masons, that a sense of duty did not compel him to move that only a portion of that report should be received. He should at once proceed to lay before G. L. his reasons for asking them to take that course, and should conclude his remarks by moving that all such portions of the report as relate to the executive duty of the Colonial Board, namely, the first two and three concluding paragraphs, be received. He held that the duties of the Colonial Board were purely of an executive character. Grand Lodge deputed to them the performance of those acts which, as a large body, it could not without inconvenience itself administer; and so long as they confined themselves to the performance of those duties, so long Grand Lodge was bound to thank them. Without imputing to them (and he did not wish to impute to them) the slightest inclination to exceed the proper bounds of their duty, he could not read their report without thinking that it was one which ought not to be addressed from a subordinate to a supreme body. He would take out of it all that was dictatorial and offensive to the supreme body, and would propose that they should adopt all that related to their executive duty. To the first two paragraphs he would raise no objection, as they merely related to the printing of the documents submitted to them, though he would remark that if the communications alluded to in the eighth paragraph were of sufficient importance to deserve notice in the report, full information should have been given as to their nature, since G. L. did not delegate to the Board any power to act in its stead. In paragraph 9 they said that an appeal had been received from the W. M. of No. 781 against the suspension of that Lodge by the P. G. M. of Tasmania, and they recommended that suspension should be confirmed. He was sorry to say that in that recommendation they had exceeded their duty. All appeals lay directly to the G. L., and by no means or

authority could the Colonial Board decide one of them. In this particular instance the appeal was directed to the G. M., and by his desire it was communicated to the Colonial Board; but no authority of any sort or kind was given to them to decide upon it. But even supposing that the appeal was made to Grand Lodge itself, they could not in his opinion, by any stretch of the constitution, have entertained it. The Grand Master had in kind and courteous language, protested against this infringement of his prerogative, but had at the same time intimated his desire so far as he could consistently do so, to carry out their recommendations. That was a matter which he thought did great credit to their G. M. Having thus taken notice of all the portions of the report which related to their executive duty, he would now refer to the four paragraphs which ought not to be so entered. It was, he conceived, taking the course which was most kind and least offensive to the Colonial Board. First of all, he had thought that the best way would be to refer the report back to them for amendment; but after more mature consideration, he came to the conclusion that it would be better to adopt all the portions of it which referred to their executive duty, and leave out all those which might be considered as dictatorial or uncourteous. Grand Lodge would, he hoped, bear with him while he called their attention to those offensive paragraphs. In one it was said that "having regard to many unhappy circumstances connected with the present state of disunion in Canada, it appears the duty of G. L. to spare no effort to restore that province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union, and harmony." Now he would appeal to Grand Lodge if those were the terms in which they ought to be addressed by a subordinate body. Grand Lodge might indeed submit to the consideration of the Colonial Board the unhappy differences which at present exist in Canada, and warn them to spare no means for securing a definite and amicable settlement of them. But here the case was totally the reverse. It was the Colonial Board which presumed to warn the Grand Lodge, and urged on them to do what they had not done themselves—to devise a plan which would have the effect of putting an end to this distressing state of things. They had themselves no such plan. If they had one, in heaven's name let them come forward with it; but if they were not in that position, they should not tell G. L. to spare no efforts. He appealed to all present if G. L. had spared any efforts to bring about a desirable settlement of the differences referred to. There was no man among them who would not strive to the utmost to bring about a reconciliation; but he was not to be told to do so in terms so vague—he might say so full of mockery—as those in the report. But one part of the report was at variance with another. There was a regular contradiction of terms. In this paragraph they called upon G. L. to spare no efforts; and in another paragraph they called upon it to delay any further action. If words had any meaning he gathered from the first, that they were to act, and next, that they were not to act at all; so that, upon the whole, the matter could not be made consistent with itself. He now begged to draw attention to paragraph 7. It stated that "the steps which might be necessary for the attainment of a settlement of the question would be in due course pointed out." But by whom? Was it by the Colonial Board? No such thing, but by the P. G. L. of Canada West. He did not believe that there was a man present who would not kindly receive any suggestion which the P. G. L. of Canada West might offer; but the G. L. was not to be dictated to by the Provincial Lodge. Anything more absurd he had never heard; and he only wondered that the worthy Br. who had drawn up the report, whoever he might have been, had not his attention drawn to the strange significance of that proposal. He would now proceed to show how these references to Canada affected the G. M.; and he would be forgiven for saying that, after the concessions made by his Lordship on the 3rd of March, they appeared to him to re-open bye-gone grievances in a most ungraceful and ungenerous manner. After a man had made an acknowledgment of errors, and given the most earnest proof of his determination to set matters right, and to take every step to remedy past shortcomings, nothing could be more ungraceful or ungenerous than whether directly or by a side wind again

throw those errors in his face. His Lordship had been kind enough to take more than his share of past errors. He had in the handsomest manner acknowledged that there had been errors, but he (Bro. Havers) knew that only a very small portion of those errors attached to the G. M. He must therefore repeat, that, whether it was done directly or by a side wind, nothing could be more ungraceful or ungenerous than to rekindle old disputes. He did not wish to throw any disrespect upon the Colonial Board in calling upon G. L. not to adopt those paragraphs, as he thought they would be doing all that was necessary if they adopted those only which referred to the executive duty of the Board. He had the strongest feeling that there was not one man belonging to that Board who wished or intended to cast disrespect upon the G. M. or to dictate to him what he should do. (Hear, hear.) Among no class of men was there a stronger desire to pay deference to constituted authority than among Masons; and that feeling redounded to their own credit; but it was with ten times that feeling of loyalty that they paid obedience to their G. M. After what had taken place in Canada, he should not now allude to that question, for he was not there as the apologist of any man or any set of men; but he did not believe that in their report the Colonial Board had, as regarded that question, invaded and made war upon the authority of the G. M.; for that reason, and believing that he had laid before G. L. sufficient grounds for supporting him in his motion, he would move that only the first two and the three concluding paragraphs of the report be adopted.

W. Bro. Slight seconded the motion.

W. Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal:—R. W. Deputy Grand Master, in reply to what has fallen from Bro. Havers, it will perhaps be more convenient if I first explain how it happens that the Colonial Board has recommended that the appeal from the Lodge in Hobart Town should be disallowed, and the suspension of that Lodge by the P. G. M. confirmed. The fact is that two documents were submitted to our consideration,—one, a letter from the master of the lodge, the other, a communication from the P. G. M., in explanation of his conduct. The former was directed to the G. M., the second was directed to Grand Lodge, or, at least, implied that it was to be laid before that body. We not unnaturally thought that they were to be considered as one, and it was under that error that we recommended that the appeal should be dismissed, and the suspension confirmed. (Hear, hear.) I cannot pass from this explanation without taking exception to the doctrine laid down by Bro. Havers, that the Colonial Board has no power to pass an opinion upon the matters brought before it. The Colonial Board was appointed to save delay in the consideration of communications from the Colonies; and when we are bound to read through these communications carefully, it does seem to me absurd to say that we should not express our opinion in reference to them, but should hand them on to G. L., to be, in all probability, sent back again to us for consideration, after a delay of three months. (Hear, hear.) We do not wish to dictate either to the G. M., or to G. L., but we say that we have read certain documents, and that they have made such and such impressions upon our minds, leaving it of course to G. L. to act as they think fit. (Hear, hear.) Now to touch upon the main part of Bro. Havers' charge: If anything which occurs in Grand Lodge could astonish me, I should, I confess, be astonished in being told that it is we who are raking up bye-gones. It is not we who are raking up bye-gones, but those who after they have kept this Canadian question out of Grand Lodge for the last four years, by the most dexterous management, have now raised an issue upon it, and have forced us, neck and crop, into its consideration. (Hear, hear.) It is they, and not we, who have hurried this question on. A noble lord (the Earl of Carnarvon) whom I am sorry not to see present, had given notice of a motion upon the subject of Canada, which motion was subsequently withdrawn at the request of several R. W. Brethren, that the discussion upon it might not be hurried on prematurely. It is not then, I think, fair treatment of my noble friend, that we should now be taken by surprise, and called upon to discuss this question. (Hear, hear.) I will now enter into the merits of the report, but first, I must

ask G. L. to recollect how it is that we came to report at all. These papers were, as I before said, given to us to report upon; we have read them through and in our report we have given you a summary of them, telling you that they show that if concessions had been made at an earlier period Canada would not have ceased her connection with us. (Hear, hear.) I fully agree with Bro. Henderson in what he has said with regard to the advantages of the craft standing firm as one body, but are we to compliment away Canada out of deference to any man, however exalted may be his rank? (Hear, hear and cheers.) The Colonial Board has, under all the circumstances of the case, done more than it was their duty to do. In one of the papers submitted to us, Bro. Beach, who has lately visited Canada, tells us that at the funeral of a distinguished Brother—Brother Zimmerman—which took place while he was in the colony, a very large number of Masons attended, to demonstrate their respect for the deceased; that the Deputy P. G. M. of Canada West, and the Grand Master (so called) of the independents were both present, but that in order to prevent any displeasing demonstration of feeling, it was thought advisable to request an American Grand Master to preside on that occasion. When such is the state of things, so opposed to the grand principles of our order—Brotherly Love, Relief, and Truth—the sooner they are settled the better, and I can see nothing either offensive or dictatorial in our saying, that it is our duty to spare no effort to restore the province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union, and harmony. (Hear, hear.) The report, in fact, tells you, in a short form, what the letters tell you in a longer form. But where is the remedy for these evils to come from? Without doubt it must be suggested by the Provincial Grand Lodge. If we, in England, know what it is, and how it is to be applied, how comes it that we have not administered it during the last three years? (Hear, hear.) You have, as usual, locked the door when the horse has gone, and I think you may well take the horse's opinion as to how it is to be got into the stable again. But it is, I repeat, hardly fair to press this matter forward, and then say that it is we who want to force a discussion upon it. We do not ask G. L. to adopt the report; all we call upon them is to receive it, and enter it upon the minutes as usual; but as Bro. Havers has raised the question of the whole report, or a part of it, I have nothing to do but to ask you to adopt it in its entirety, for if you now shrink from giving your judgment upon the facts which are contained in the papers now before you, and which our report does nothing else but faithfully embody; you may indeed be paying a graceful compliment to the executive, but you will go far to abdicate your own functions as a governing body. I move, my lord, an amendment, that the whole report be adopted.

W. Bro. Wilkinson seconded the amendment.

W. Bro. J. Hervey, P. G. D., wished to say one word explanatory of the position in which the Colonial Board at present stood. There was no member of that Board but entertained the highest respect for the G. M., and was convinced that he was desirous to shape his course in the direction most beneficial to the order. (Hear, hear.) With regard to the report, he was quite sure that the worthy Bro. who drew it up did so with the conviction, that by their agreeing to it, they would confer a benefit on the Craft, and carry out the object for which they had been constituted a Board. (Hear, hear.) There was however in that report one point on which he did not agree with the majority of the Board. He did regret that it should have stated that they were to expect their instructions from Canada; but he denied that it had been framed in any feeling of disrespect to Grand Lodge, or G. M., or out of a desire of dictatorial interference with either of them. He was not quite satisfied that the constitutions had given them a power of expressing an opinion upon the matters submitted to them, *prima facie*, but if that opinion was not expressed, the question might be delayed for three or even for six months. It would, for instance, come before the Grand Lodge on that night, and be referred back to the Colonial Board; the Board would give in their report in December, and the decision would be arrived at in March. (Hear, hear.)

Without at all wishing that the Board should dictate to G. L., it would, he thought, be well that they should have the power of expressing their opinion to G. L. (Hear, hear.) It would then be for Grand Lodge to adopt that opinion, or not, just as it might please. The Colonial Board stood in a different position from the Board of General Purposes. If any matter for inquiry took place in any part of England, an answer to any letter sent there could be received in twenty-four hours, but if they had to write to India, to Jamaica or to Australia, they would have to wait weeks and months before they could get a reply. He had before stated that he had signed the report as a mere ministerial act, but although that was the case, he would say, those who drew it up were not imbued with the spirit of insubordination, but were ready to pay that respect to the G. M. to which he was justly entitled. (Hear, hear.)

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G. R., remarked that no one had said or thought that any member of the Colonial Board wished to treat the G. M. with disrespect. On the contrary, Bro. Havers had most guardedly and properly said that he acquitted whoever drew up the report from any such feeling. (Ironical cries of hear, hear.) The question was altogether one of discipline. The Colonial Board was completely a ministerial body, and as such was not entitled either to pronounce a decision, or to express an opinion, those being functions reserved to Grand Lodge itself.

W. Bro. Mason thought the G. M. might well cry out, "Save me from my friends." (Hear, hear.) There was in the report no insinuation that there was anything wanting on his part towards the restoration of harmony between the G. L. and the Canadian Masons; but the moment the report was read, up started a zealous Br. to talk of the G. M.'s errors and shortcomings. (Hear, hear.) He could not but consider that to be a very injudicious course on the part of any friends of the G. M.; and all there were his friends. (Hear, hear.) There had no doubt been shortcomings; but as the order was founded upon the principles of brotherly love, relief and truth, they were not, by observing one of these principles, to lose sight of the other two. They were not because of their brotherly love, to lose sight of truth; and they were equally bound to afford relief to those who required it at their hands. But, departing from that point, he considered that the Colonial Board required very little vindication for a determination to do their duty. The papers were sent to them by G. L. for consideration; they were referred to them surely for some purpose—it could not be for nothing; and as men of business they did something, and told Grand Lodge where the mistake lay. Should they now be blamed for doing that? He did not believe that Grand Lodge would say, that, because they had taken that course, they had exceeded their powers. (Hear, hear.) The Board was constituted for the sake of saving the time of Grand Lodge; and what was more proper than that G. L. should hear their opinions? (Hear, hear.) The proposition of Bro. Havers was, he considered, a most injudicious one, and they would do wrong to the Colonial Board if they were now hurry-scurry to reject their report. (Hear, hear.)

W. Bro. Warren, as a matter of order, wished to know if it was right that one brother (Bro. Hervey) should have been furnished with a copy of the report, and thus placed in a better position than the other brethren, not one of whom had a copy, and could only rely upon their memory in hearing it read. (Hear, hear.)

The D. G. M. did not consider it at all a question of order. If the worthy brother had a charge to bring against any officer of the Lodge for furnishing the document in question, he might do so; but the abstract question was not one of order.

W. Bro. Warren said his object was to know if he or any other Bro. might go before the opening of Grand Lodge to the Grand Secretary's office and get a copy.

The D. G. M.—Clearly the worthy Bro. can go to the G. Sec.'s office and ask for any document he pleases. It may be granted or it may be refused. But if he can show that it was refused to him and granted to another, he will then have a just ground for complaint. Before I put the motion, I will make one or two

observations in reference to it. I am certainly of opinion that the paragraphs which are moved not to be admitted on the minutes, are paragraphs which do not affect the subject; and I am distinctly of opinion that they tend to revive old sores, and refer to matters which, so far as I could understand what took place in March last, were agreed to be forgotten. The G. M. frankly and handsomely admitted that he was not free from blame, and presented for the adoption of the Canadian Brethren an ultimatum, which he considered a sufficient purgative of past errors and shortcomings. The G. M. having done that—not in a corner—not upstairs in his own room—but in the face of Grand Lodge and of the Craft, there can be no excuse for again referring to the errors which were so candidly acknowledged. Now I distinctly state, that paragraph No. 3 is merely a repetition of those charges which were made in March last, and there met in a manner most satisfactory to G. L. I can conceive no conduct more ungenerous on the part of any body of men, but especially of Masons, than to adopt a resolution which no doubt goes back to former times, and condemns former conduct. With regard to the whole of these paragraphs, I will say that they contain expressions of opinion for which we did not ask the Colonial Board. Bro. Portal says the report ought to be entered on the minutes without being adopted; but that I consider a very puerile distinction. There it would stand whether adopted or not, recording that certain acts which Grand Lodge passed over ought to be condoned, and that, too, at a period when it is well known that it is impossible to stay the hand of secession in Canada. But I am not quite so sure that the act of the Canadian Brethren is entirely owing to the conduct of the Grand Lodge of England. I see it recorded that "owing to the rapidly increasing influence of the irregular Grand Lodge, as well as from other internal causes, the P. G. L. has been placed in a position of great difficulty." Now I believe there has been for a long time a desire among the minority of the Canadian Brethren to set up an independent Grand Lodge for themselves. A small minority of them did so, and it having been recognized by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, became the nucleus of all those discontented with the Grand Lodge of England. My conviction is, that when the truth comes to be sifted, it will be found that the neglect of the Grand Lodge of England had been made the stalking horse for their throwing off their allegiance to it. But the paper goes on still further, and in paragraph No. 5 invites us to do all in our power to allay the distrust of Grand Lodge, which exists among Canadian Masons, and to prevent the separation which it is now impossible to prevent. We are also told that the P. G. L. of Canada will in due time point out to us the steps we are to take. That, however, is not the position in which we stand to the P. G. L. of Canada. We have sent out to the brethren of Canada a proposition in which we stand by the P. G. L. of Canada. We have sent out to the brethren in Canada a proposition, which the Colonial Board admits to be both ample and sufficient, and which gives no excuse to the Canadian brethren. Why should this proposition not be as sufficient, when received in April or May last, as if it had arrived in Canada at an earlier date? Simply because the determination had been taken to separate, and any concession which could make them would be unavailing to upset that determination. Therefore, Brethren, I do think that the Colonial Board, in signing this report, has gone beyond its province. I may doubtless take a wrong view of their duty; but I take it that the Board was constituted to prevent delay in G. L. by giving a speedy reading and consideration to all papers that might come from the colonies, and only to report that they had arrived and what they contained, but to leave the Grand Lodge the privilege of deciding upon them. It was not constituted either to lay down the law or to make the slightest suggestion to G. L., or to blame by imputation any of its officers. If committees were thus to pronounce upon most important subjects, you would completely do away with the necessity for Grand Lodge at all. Under all these circumstances I agree with Bro. Havers, that although we might send the report back to the Colonial Board it would not be so courteous a proceeding as the motion he had submitted to us. We are bound to give all possible attention to all such portions of that

report as legitimately fell within the compass of the duty of the Colonial Board; but we are not bound to come to the opinion of that Board in reference to a matter the most grave that can possibly come before G. L. I refrain from entering into the merits of the dispute itself, as we do not know how we can terminate it until we get better acquainted with the subject. I, therefore, most cheerfully agree with that portion of the report which says that in the absence of any official information, Grand Lodge ought to delay all further action, but surely that is not done when we are asked to adopt four paragraphs which refer to what has already occurred. I believe it is my duty to make these few observations before putting the question to G. L., whether they will adopt the whole report or only a portion of it.

The amendment was then put and declared to be lost. The original motion was then put and carried.

W. Bro. W. W. Beach, a prominent member of the Grand Lodge of England, had paid a visit to Canada in 1857, and while there endeavored to inform himself thoroughly on the Canadian situation. At a meeting, at which the lodges of both provinces of Canada were represented he had heard opinions expressed, and therefore, knew the views not only of the heads of the respective Grand Lodges, but of the past masters and past officers.

His views on this subject are an important addition to the literature of the period. We find that in the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of 20th June, 1857, the following letter signed by Bro. Beach appeared on Canadian affairs:—

Sir and Brother—As the Masonic affairs of Canada have caused a considerable degree of interest amongst the Freemasons in this country, I think it is right that I should give some information on that subject. It was my endeavour during my stay in that country to ascertain the feelings of the brethren, and to learn from them their views as to the best method of settling the difficulties which at present unhappily exist. In accordance with my wishes a meeting was held, composed of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, and the Three Rivers, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and many Masters of Lodges in the latter Province. The letter of the M. W. Grand Master was read and each brother in turn proceeded to state his opinion with regard to the course that ought to be pursued. Every one concurred in an expression of gratification at the very handsome manner in which the M. W. Grand Master had alluded to former events, and had granted considerable concessions. They deeply regretted that the time for such an arrangement as that proposed had passed by. It was not that time had impaired their feelings of loyalty and attachment to the Grand Lodge of England, though much dissatisfaction had arisen amongst those who had previously resisted any proposal of a rebellious nature; but it was the existence of an illegal Grand Lodge. That body had now gained such strength that any attempt to control them must prove unsuccessful. If decisive measures had been adopted by the Grand Lodge of England in the first instance, the movement might have been checked. It was now too late. The formation of an independent Grand Chapter had augmented the difficulties of the case. The Grand Lodge of Ireland also had pursued a course by no means wise or politic. On being applied to for recognition by the independent body, it appears that a letter was written to the Grand Lodge of England asking for advice and information. No answer was returned; and the Grand Lodge of Ireland with an undue precipitance consented to acknowledge the Brethren who had applied as the Grand Lodge of Canada, but was at the same time willing to retain under its jurisdiction any Lodges that preferred to remain so. Such being the case of things, no hope of agreement was left on the basis of the present proposal from the M. W. Grand Master. It must be evident that antagonistic authorities are most inimical to the interests of Freemasonry. In many in-

stances the best friends are debarred from all Masonic intercourse with each other. One instance might be sufficient to exemplify the present circumstances. On the melancholy death of Bro. Zimmerman, who was held in high estimation throughout the Craft, the brethren anxious to testify their respect, attended the funeral in great numbers. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West and the Independent Grand Master were present. From the jealousy that prevailed, neither was able to preside on the occasion, and it was necessary to request an American Grand Master to occupy the first place—to the great annoyance of the Canadian brethren. No exertions had been wanting on their part to maintain the allegiance of the Canadian Masons; but some were seceding from time to time; and of those who left them none ever returned. The Independent body gladly welcomed the new adherents to their cause. Amongst them might be counted some of the most energetic Masons in the province. The plan which they unanimously concurred in recommending for adoption was, that the Grand Lodge of England should recognize the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada as an independent Grand Lodge; that their Charters should be given up, with a request that they might be subsequently restored as a memorial of the connection that had subsisted; that they had reason to believe that in the event of this being granted, the independent body would join them; and that they would agree in recognizing the Grand Lodge of England as a final court of appeal. Should it be rejected, the result would be that the Lodges would drop off one by one, and those who had maintained their allegiance hitherto unswerving and true, would see no course open to them but to follow the example which had so unhappily been set them in an earlier day.

I am, Sir and Brother, Yours Fraternally,

M. Wither Beach, M.P.,  
P.M. 10, 90, 460. P.M.S.G.W., Oxon.

## CHAPTER CXVI.

### THE DISSOLUTION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AND THE FORMATION OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, SEPTEMBER, 1857.

So important an event as the union of the Craft in Canada could not but command the attention of the Masonic world remote from the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge. The Masonic press of the continent had heralded the approaching event and foreshadowed a state of unity, which betokened permanent harmony in Canada.

The membership of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West were not as confident, although those at the helm felt that by a generous yielding on disputed points and the evincing of a desire to meet in the true spirit of Masonry, many difficulties would be overcome.

It will be recollected by the reader that in 1857 the question of union had assumed tangible form. M.W. Bro. Wilson, with his friends and brethren had talked over the probability of effecting such a result, and the possibility of reconciling the views of those who differed on cardinal points, for many opposite opinions were held, so extreme that with some a realization of what was sought for was not looked upon as

within the lines of discussion. Still, the end desired was worth an endeavor, and the more energetically, therefore, did the leaders of the newly-formed Grand Lodge exert their power and influence to bring about the union.

From June until September Masonic affairs were discussed with eagerness in all the lodges of both organizations. There was a general feeling of satisfaction amongst the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for they felt that whatever fault might be found with their prompt secession from the Grand Lodge of England, when that body showed gross neglect of Canadian interests, undoubtedly they had the fealty of their own members and a considerable amount of sympathy from many that were yet within the fold of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

However, the Craft waited the turn of events and the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge were cautious and reticent. There were deep friendships existing between many of the members in the rival organizations, and the feeling of bitterness was gradually changing to one of friendliness, the more especially as the heads of both Grand Lodges had been brought into contact, suggesting plans which would meet the difficulties that presented themselves. The propositions and counter-propositions of both sides of those favoring union on some terms were debated in the lodge room, talked over in private and submitted to every test in order that when the time for action came it might be so definite that it could not be departed from. R. W. Bros. MacNab, Ridout, Harding, Richardson, Harman and Harington, had determined that before midnight on the 9th September, the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West would be a thing of the past, and that another governing body would arise out of its dissolution in the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

According to arrangement an especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on Wednesday, the 9th September, 1857, at which the Provincial body was to be dissolved and a sovereign body created. There were present:

- R.W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, Bart., Provincial Grand Master.
- R.W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master.
- V.W. " George W. Whitehead, G. S. Warden.
- V.W. " John Harding, G. J. Warden.
- V.W. " The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.
- V.W. " Wm. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.
- V.W. " Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.
- V.W. " Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.
- W. " Sam. B. Harman, G. S. Deacon.
- W. " William Graham, as G. J. Deacon.
- W. " F. W. Cumberland, G. Supt. Works.
- W. " Charles Kahn, Asst. G. D. of Ceremonies.
- W. " Thomas Swinarton, G. Sword Bearer.
- W. " H. G. R. Fripp, as G. Organist.
- W. " W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.
- W. " A. W. Sims, J. B. Cherriman, G. Stewards.
- W. " James Foreman, G. Tyler.
- R.W. " Thomas D. Harington, P. G. Master for Quebec and Three Rivers.

- W. " William Miller, P.M. Albion Lodge, Quebec.  
 " John H. Ritchey, Past G. Sword Bearer.

REPRESENTATIVES FROM LODGES.

- No. 1. St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto—V. W. Bro. F. W. Barron, P.M.;  
 Bro. Norman Bethune, S. W.; Bro. Thomas Ridout, J. W.  
 No. 3. St. John's lodge, Kingston—W. Bro. Samuel D. Fowler, P. M.;  
 Bro. James H. Rowan, S. W.  
 No. 4. Belleville lodge, Belleville—W. Bros. Alfred A. Campbell, J. C.  
 Frank, and F. W. Alport, P. Ms.  
 No. 5. St. John's lodge, Cobourg—W. Bro. W. H. Weller, M.  
 No. 6. Union lodge, Napanee—W. Bros. B. C. Davy, and William  
 Gunn, P. Ms.  
 No. 7. Western Light lodge, Bolton—Bro. Robert Elliott, S. W.  
 No. 14. Richmond lodge, Richmond Hill—V. W. Bro. David Bridge-  
 ford, P. M.  
 No. 18. Ionic lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. William H. Stanton, M.; Bro.  
 John Blackburn, S. W.  
 No. 19. United lodge, Brighton—W. Bro. J. B. Young, M.  
 No. 20. Ontario lodge, Port Hope—V. W. Bro. Joseph B. Hall,  
 P. M.; Bro. John Donovan, J. W.  
 No. 21. True Britons' lodge, Perth—W. Bros. John Murray, M., and  
 Robt. Douglas, P. M.  
 No. 23. Corinthian lodge, Peterborough—W. Bro. D. Sutherland, M.;  
 V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, P. M.; Bro. Vincent Clementi,  
 S. W.  
 No. 25. Kemptville lodge, Kemptville—W. Bros. R. Leslie, and R.  
 Waugh, P. Ms.  
 No. 28. Jerusalem lodge, Bowmanville—W. Bros. R. S. Manning, M.,  
 and G. H. Low, P. M.  
 No. 29. Amity lodge, Dunnville—W. Bro. L. Weatherly, P. M.  
 No. 30. Rose lodge, Sandwich—Bro. W. Mercer, S. W.  
 No. 32. Trent lodge, Trenton—W. Bro. John Powers, M.  
 No. 33. Mount Zion lodge, Borelia—W. Bro. James Baird, P. M.  
 No. 34. St. George's lodge, Gosfield—Bro. John Simons, S. W.  
 No. 35. Composite lodge, Whitby—W. Bros. Charles Clark, M. and  
 James Wallace, P. M.  
 No. 36. Welland lodge, Fonthill—W. Bro. Isaac P. Willson, M.; W.  
 Bro. Geo. Gamble, P. M.; Bro. Everando, J. W.  
 No. 37. St. George's lodge, London—V. W. Bro. John Harding,  
 P. M.  
 No. 38. King Solomon's lodge, Woodstock—W. Bro. Schuyler, D.  
 Brown, M.  
 No. 39. Wellington lodge, Chatham—Bro. E. B. Donelly, S. W.  
 No. 42. Madoc lodge, Madoc—W. Bro. John Francis, M.  
 No. 43. Erie lodge, Morpeth—Bro. Matthew Wilson, J. W.  
 No. 44. Consecon lodge, Consecon—W. Bro. Levi C. Bailey, M.  
 No. 45. Corinthian lodge, Stanley's Mills—W. Bro. C. Burrill, M.,  
 Joseph Figg and H. Pearen, P. Ms.  
 No. 46. Merrickville lodge, Merrickville—Bro. George Towner, J. W.  
 No. 47. Victoria lodge, Port Sarnia—Bro. James Drake, S. W.  
 No. 48. North Gower lodge, North Gower—Bro. H. Holden, J. W.  
 No. 49. Doric lodge, Ottawa—W. Bro. James Wilson, M.

- No. 50. Corinthian lodge, Ottawa—W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore, P. M.  
 No. 52. Simcoe lodge, Simcoe—W. Bro. M. H. Foley, M.  
 No. 53. Durham lodge, Newcastle—W. Bro. J. P. Lovekin, M.; Bro. S. Wilmot, J. W.  
 No. 54. Stirling lodge, Stirling—W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, P. M.  
 No. 55. St. John's lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. G. B. Wylie, M.; Bro. Wm. Hay, S. W.; Bro. David Stirling, J. W.  
 No. 56. Oxford lodge, Woodstock—V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, P. M.  
 No. 57. Faithful Brethren lodge, Manilla—Bro. A. Smith, S. W.

Several members of private lodges were admitted to the Grand Lodge.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 8 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The committee which had been appointed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to confer with a committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the purpose of arranging terms of union between the two Grand Lodges, reported their proceedings and conclusions in the shape of a submission of the minutes of the joint meeting. It was thought best to put the matter before the Provincial body in this form, as being more clear and comprehensive.

This important document, the adoption of which settled the future government of Masonry in Canada West, and practically settled the question of doubt as to sovereign power in the provinces of united Canada, is given in full, the proposed articles of union offered by the Provincial body being given with the amendments offered by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

This historic meeting took place in the lodge room situated in the upper story of the east wing of the St. Lawrence buildings, on Wednesday, the 5th day of August, 1857.

There were present on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada: R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, W. B. Simpson, G. L. Allan, James Daniell, Kivas Tully, Thomas B. Harris.

On behalf of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West: V. W. Bro. S. B. Harman, R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, V. W. Bros. G. W. Whitehead, J. Harding, F. W. Cumberland, F. W. Barron, F. Richardson.

Bro. W. C. Stephens was requested to take the chair, and Bro. S. B. Harman the vice-chair. Bro. T. B. Harris was requested to act as secretary on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and Bro. F. Richardson on behalf of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Bro. F. Richardson read the following resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

(Copy of resolution adopted at the half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, holden at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 30th day of June, 1857).

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that perfect unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province.

"That the Provincial Grand Lodge, being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an intimation of an anxious desire on the part of the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada for a union with those

composing the Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity among Freemasons in Canada—

“Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any committee appointed for a like purpose by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of this Grand Lodge.”

A true copy.

Francis Richardson, G. S.

Bro. T. B. Harris read the following resolution of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

(Copy of a resolution adopted at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held at the city of Montreal, commencing the 8th day of July, 1857.)

“It was on motion,

“Resolved—That the M. W. Grand Master appoint a committee to negotiate a union with the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that it be an instruction to that committee, that they entertain no proposition not based on an entire independence of Freemasonry in Canada, nor any implication upon the constitutionality or correctness of the present position of this Grand Lodge, but that on all other points it is the desire of the Grand Lodge to meet them on a footing best calculated to bring about the union they so much desire.

“The M. W. Grand Master has been pleased to appoint the following as a committee to confer with the committee named in the circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge, bearing date the 23rd day of October, 1856:

“R. W. Bros. A. Bernard, George L. Allan, W. C. Stephens, James Daniell, Thos. B. Harris, W. B. Simpson, Kivas Tully.”

A true extract.

Thos. B. Harris, G. S.

It was proposed by Bro. S. B. Harman, seconded by Bro. W. B. Simpson, and unanimously adopted:

“That the proceedings of this meeting be considered as without prejudice to the respective committees, or the bodies represented by them, should their negotiation fail.”

On motion of Bro. G. L. Allan, seconded by Bro. W. Whitehead, it was unanimously resolved:

“That unity being the first grand and fundamental principle of Freemasonry, the more widely that principle will admit of practical application in the government of the Craft, the better will the interests of Masonry be served. It is, therefore, the opinion of this meeting that a union of the whole Masonic fraternity in Canada, under one Grand Lodge will best promote the interest of all the Freemasons of Canada.”

It was moved by Bro. F. W. Cumberland, seconded by Bro. Kivas Tully, and carried unanimously:

“That in view of the terms of authority under which this meeting is held, no question of constitutionality as affecting either body be discussed, but that both lodges meet as equals, and in a spirit of mutual and generous conciliation for the good of Masonry.”

It was moved by Bro. F. Barron:

“That the precedents given by Preston in his record of the union of the two Grand Lodges of England, appear to be peculiarly applicable for the union now under negotiation, and accordingly that such precedents both in regard to the articles of union and the form of procedure be adopted, under such adaptation as may be necessary.”

The consideration of this resolution was deferred, whilst on the motion of Bro. F. Barron, the proposed articles of union were read. The committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada then requested an adjournment to afford them an opportunity of considering the said draft of proposed articles of union.

On reassembling, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada suggested the following amendments to each as follows:

Article I. There shall be, from and after the ——— next ensuing, a full, perfect and perpetual union of and between the two fraternities of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, above described, so that in all time hereafter they shall form and constitute but one brotherhood, and that the said community shall be represented in one Grand Lodge, to be solemnly formed, constituted, and held on the said ——— next ensuing, and from thence forward forever.

Amendment suggested by the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Insert date, July 9, 1858. Strike out the word "two" and make "fraternities" "fraternity." Strike out, "above described." For "they" read "it." Strike out from "to be solemnly" to "next ensuing," and read "from and after the 9th July, 1858, and from thence forward forever."

Article II. There shall be the most perfect unity of obligation, of discipline, of working the Lodges, of making, passing and raising, instructing, and clothing brothers; so that one pure, unsullied system, according to the genuine landmarks, laws and traditions of the craft, shall be maintained, upheld, and practiced from the day and date of the said union, until time shall be no more.

Agreed to.

Article III. To prevent all controversy or dispute as to the genuine and pure obligations, forms, rules, and ancient traditions of Masonry, and further to unite and bind the whole fraternity of Masons in one indissoluble bond, it is agreed that the obligations and forms that have, from time immemorial been established, used and practised in the craft, shall be recognized, accepted, and taken by the members of both fraternities as the pure and genuine obligations and forms by which the united Grand Lodges of Canada shall be bound, and for the purpose of receiving and communicating due light; and settling this uniformity of regulation and instruction, it is further agreed that brotherly application be made to the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland, from whom we hail, to communicate in such a manner as the said Grand Lodges may deem most fitting to the pure obligations, forms, rules, and ancient traditions of Masonry.

For "both" read "the"; and for "fraternities," "fraternity."

Strike out "united."

Strike out all after the words "shall be bound."

Article IV. For the purpose of establishing and securing this perfect uniformity in all the warranted Lodges, it is agreed, that as soon as these presents shall have received the sanction of the respective Grand Lodges, the two Grand Masters shall appoint each ——— worthy and expert Master Masons or Past Masters of their respective fraternities, a committee to examine and compare the several rituals of the aforesaid Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland, and to select therefrom such as may seem to the said committee to contain the obligations, forms, rules and ancient traditions of Masonry in the most pure and genuine form, which selected ritual shall be presented for the examination and approval of the United Grand Lodge, at an especial meeting of the United Grand Lodge, to be holden for that purpose.

Omit this article. The Grand Lodge has the power to regulate all such matters.

Article V. On the ———, being the day appointed for the assembly and union of both fraternities, the members shall forthwith proceed to the election of a Grand Master, a Deputy Grand Master, Grand Wardens, Grand

Treasurer, Grand Registrar, and Grand Secretary, for the year ensuing, and to prevent delay the brother so elected to the office of Grand Master shall forthwith be obligated pro tempore, that the Grand Lodge may be formed. The said Grand Master shall then appoint the remaining officers hereinafter mentioned, and the Grand Incorporated Lodge shall be then opened in ample form, under the style of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of Canada.

Omit this article. The election to take place as provided by the constitution of the G. Lodge of Canada, art. 2, p. 14, large copy, as follows: "The officers of the G. Lodge shall be respectively elected or appointed as hereinafter provided, and hold their offices for one year, or until their successors shall have been regularly elected or appointed."

Article VI. The United Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of Canada shall be composed in the following manner, as a just and perfect representation of the whole Masonic fraternity of Canada, that is to say, of

The Grand Master; Past Grand Masters; Deputy Grand Master; Past Deputy Grand Masters; District Grand Masters; Past District Grand Masters; Grand Wardens; Past Grand Wardens; Grand Chaplain; Past Grand Chaplains; Grand Treasurer; Past Grand Treasurers; Grand Registrar; Past Grand Registrars; Grand Secretary; Past Grand Secretaries; Grand Deacons; Past Grand Deacons; Grand Supt. of Works; Grand D. of Ceremonies; Assistant Grand D. of Ceremonies; Grand Sword Bearer; Grand Organist; Grand Pursuivant; Grand Stewards; The Masters and Wardens of every Lodge; Past Masters of Lodges, who have regularly served and passed the chair, and who have continued without secession regularly contributing members of a warranted lodge.

All Grand Officers in the said respective Grand Lodges shall retain and hold the rank and privileges in the United Grand Lodge as Past Grand officers, including the present Grand and Past Grand Masters, the Deputy Grand Masters, Grand Wardens, Grand Chaplains, Grand Treasurers, Grand Registrars, Grand Secretaries, and Grand Deacons, in their several degrees, according to the seniority of their respective appointments.

Omit all to the words "warranted Lodge," and then read:

At the Grand Officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall retain and hold the rank and privileges in Grand Lodge as Past Grand Officers, the Provincial Grand Masters to hold rank as Past Deputy Grand Masters, and Deputy Provincial G. Masters to hold rank as Past District Deputy Grand Masters, all other officers to be Past Officers, corresponding with their present rank.

Article VII. The United Grand Lodge being now duly constituted, the first proceeding, after solemn prayer, shall be to read and proclaim the act of union, duly executed and sealed with the seals of the two Grand Lodges; after which, the same shall be solemnly accepted by the members present. A day shall be then appointed for the installation of the Grand Officers, with due solemnity, upon which the Grand Master shall, in open Lodge, with his own hand, affix the new great seal to the said instrument, which shall be deposited in the archives of the United Grand Lodge, and to be the bond of union among the Masons of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, and the Lodges dependent thereon, until time shall be no more. The said new great seal shall be made for the occasion, and shall be composed out of both the great seals now in use, after which the present two great seals shall be broken and defaced, and the new seal shall be alone used in all warrants, certificates and other documents to be used thereafter.

Omit all this.

Article VIII. All private Lodges, which shall at or within the space of three months of the formation of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, declare their allegiance to the said Grand Lodge, shall be registered and

numbered in the books of the Grand Lodge, according to seniority, this being determined by the dates of their respective original warrants (or dispensations, if acting under dispensations); but should any lodge neglect to make such declaration of allegiance before the expiration of the said period of three months, they, together with all lodges now dormant, shall, on applying to be placed on the roll of the Grand Lodge, take rank after all Lodges registered at the time of the union or within the prescribed time thereof, notwithstanding the numbers of which they now stand on the respective roll.

Omit "at" or "within" to "G. Lodge of Canada" and insert "on or before the 9th day of July," 1858.

Omit from "expiration" to "three months," and insert "the said 9th day of July, 1858."

Omit from "the time of" to "thereof," and insert "the said 9th day of July, 1858."

The Committee of the G. Lodge of Canada explained that the oldest Lodge under their jurisdiction, dating its formation in the year 1752, was now denominated the Lodge of Antiquity, and taken off the roll of numbers, leaving No. 1 vacant.

Article IX. All the property of the said two fraternities, whether funded, real, or personal, shall become the property of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, and all moneys due to the two Grand Lodges by the private lodges under their jurisdictions prior to and at the time of the union shall be paid by the said private lodges to the united Grand Lodge, within three months from the date of the union, under pain of forfeiting their respective warrants.

The committee of the G. Lodge of Canada decline entertaining or entering on any question of money matters. The Provincial Grand Lodge are at liberty to do as they think best with their funds.

Article X. The funds appropriated to the objects of Masonic benevolence shall not be infringed on for any purpose, but shall be kept strictly and solemnly devoted to charity, and pains shall be taken to increase the same.

Omit; the Constitution provides for this.

Article XI. In order that the proceedings on the days of the general assembly and re-union of the two fraternities may be conducted in the solemn and impressive manner which so important an occasion imperatively demands, it is agreed that the committees of the two fraternities appointed to negotiate and arrange the terms of union, shall be further directed and empowered to arrange and settle the order of proceeding to be observed on the most auspicious occasion, taking as their guide, as far as circumstances will permit, the ceremonies observed by the two Grand Lodges of England at their union, as described in Preston's History of Masonry.

Omit.

Thereupon a lengthy debate ensued, and on being subsequently limited to Art. No. 1, the following memorandum was presented by the Committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West:—

"That in explanation of the proposals made by the Committee from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, it is offered by Art. No. 1, to merge the two bodies, here represented, into one United Grand Lodge of Canada, to be formed and constituted at a date to be determined."

After a lengthy debate and further adjournment, at the request of the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada, from six to eight o'clock p.m., that Committee, on re-assembling, returned the said memorandum altered as follows:—

"That in explanation of the proposal made by the committee from the Grand Lodge of Canada West, it is offered by Art. No. 1, to merge the two

bodies here represented into one Grand Lodge of Canada, to be held on the 9th day of July, 1858."

The committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge on re-considering the suggestion, presented the following memorandum:

"That inasmuch as the counter proposition now received from the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada simply amounts to the Provincial Grand Lodge being admitted into the Grand Lodge of Canada at its next regular Annual Communication, rather than the fusion of the now existing separate bodies, this committee regrets its inability to assent to any resolution not bearing on the face of it perfect equality and Masonic rank on both sides, and thus preservative of the dignity of both bodies here represented."

Whereupon, after consideration, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada submitted the following proposition:

"The committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada regret to feel that the resolution now adopted by the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, if that resolution is to be considered for the present irrevocable, precludes the possibility of that union that they had earnestly hoped would be this day consummated; they, therefore, look forward with confidence that the delayed amalgamation of the bodies may be effected by the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada on the 9th July, 1858, and that on that occasion the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge will meet on terms of perfect equality with the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and take equal part with them in the business of that day, and all future proceedings of the Grand Lodge."

To which the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge replied as follows:

"The committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, with regard to the passage in the present memorandum from the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada, that 'they look forward with confidence that the amalgamation of the bodies may be effected at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada in July, 1858,' beg to reply that if the word 'amalgamation' may be accepted in the sense of fusion of the existing bodies into one new body, as used by the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, they see no reason why such amalgamation should not be immediately consummated."

No written answer being given, the following concluding memorandum was offered with a request to withdraw the foregoing, which request was declined:—

"That the difference between the committees seems to be, that the Grand Lodge proposes an amalgamation, which, in truth and in fact would be a mere reception by it, as a superior, of the Prov. Grand Lodge as an inferior body, whilst the Prov. Grand Lodge proposes a fusion of the two existing bodies into one new body, to be constituted by and composed of both, and preservative of the dignity and past acts of both; such a fusion this committee will cordially accept, but any amalgamation ignoring the existence, rank and dignity of the Prov. Grand Lodge cannot be ascertained."

Whereupon, the following memorandum was offered to the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada:—

"In accordance with the terms of the resolution last proposed, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada are prepared to recommend to the Grand Lodge,

"That the Grand Officers of the Prov. Grand Lodge shall be accorded equal past rank in the Grand Lodge, to that they held in the Prov. Grand Lodge.

"That all Lodges declaring their affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada previously to the next Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge, shall take numerical rank, according to the dates of their Warrants, equally with the lodges at present in alliance with the Grand Lodge of Canada."

"That the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the members of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and of the Prov. Grand Lodge Montreal and William Henry, and Quebec and Three Rivers, if they see fit, shall enter the Grand Lodge Room in procession—shall take their position under their respective banners, and then and there proceed to the election of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge."

To which the following answer was presented:—

"The Committee of the Prov. Grand Lodge are under the necessity of rejecting the last memorandum as irrelevant to Art. No. 1 of the proposed Articles of Union, beyond which the discussion has not yet passed, and as a question of internal discipline solely belonging to the Grand Lodge of Canada, the Committee regret that such a resolution should have been offered to them, and they propose to close the proceedings by an adoption of the minutes."

(Signed) W. C. Stephens,

Chairman.

Francis Richardson,  
Secretary.  
5th August, 1857.

These minutes, being read, were discussed by the Provincial Grand Lodge, and all points were debated, after which it was unanimously determined to adopt the minutes as read, thereby endorsing the action of the committee which had acted on behalf of the Provincial body.

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab then said that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had declared its independence by the confirmation of the minutes of the meeting of 30th June, which contained the following resolution:

"That with unfeigned grief this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this Province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary for the efficiency and stability of Free Masonry in Canada."

"That on the confirmation of the foregoing resolution (at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge), this Grand Lodge shall declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West having now declared its independence

I, as the representative of the Most Worshipful the Grand Master of England, now direct and require, that every Master or delegate, holding any warrant of a lodge from the Grand Lodge of England, do now return the same to me, in accordance with the suggestion of the Grand Master of England, contained in his address to the Grand Lodge on the 4th of March last.

Whereupon the warrants of the following lodges were handed to the R. W. Prov. Grand Master by the Masters or delegates of their respective Lodges:—

No. 1. St. Andrew's, Toronto; No. 3. St. John's, Kingston; No. 4. Belleville, Belleville; No. 5. St. John's, Cobourg; No. 6. Union, Napance; No. 7. Western Light, Bolton; No. 14. Richmond, Richmond Hill (Dis.); No. 18. Ionic, Toronto; No. 19. United, Brighton; No. 20. Ontario, Port Hope; No. 21. True Britons' Perth; No. 25. Kemptville, Kemptville; No. 28. Jerusalem, Bowmanville; No. 29. Amity, Dunnville; No. 30. Rose, Sandwich; No. 32. Trent, Trenton; No. 33. Mount Zion, Borelia; No. 34. St. George's, Gosfield; No. 35. Composite, Whitby; No. 36. Welland, Fonthill; No. 37. St. George's, London; No. 38. King Solomon's, Woodstock; No. 39. Wellington, Chatham; No. 42. Madoc, Madoc; No. 43. Erie, Morpeth; No. 44. Conseccon, Conseccon; No. 45. Corinthian, Stanley's Mills; No. 46. Merriekville, Merriekville; No. 47. Victoria, Port Sarnia; No. 48. North Gower, North Gower; No. 49. Doric, Ottawa; No. 50. Corinthian, Ottawa; No. 52. Simecoe, Simecoe; No. 53. Dur-

ham, Newcastle; No. 54, Stirling, Stirling; No. 55, St. John's, Toronto (Dis.); No. 56 Oxford, Woodstock (Dis.); No. 57, Faithful Brethren, Manilla (Dis.).

This statement having been made it was resolved unanimously,

"That in true, loyal, and constitutional succession to the late Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West, a Grand Lodge of Canada be now formed, constituted and proclaimed, under the title of the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada."

The Grand Lodge rose in approval of this resolution, and after being seated, a second resolution was read and passed unanimously:

"That the late Representative of the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, our esteemed and distinguished Brother, Sir Allan MacNab, of Dumdurn, Baronet, be now elected Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada."

The loud applause with which this resolution was welcomed was sufficient testimony that it had not only the approval but the hearty endorsement of the Craft assembled. So that all things might be done in as fraternal a manner as possible, it was also decided that, in accordance with Minute No. 7, June 30, 1857, relating to the formation of a committee,

"R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab do name a Committee to prepare a farewell address to the Grand Lodge of England, from which the Masons of Canada, hailing from England, have for so many years been proud to hail, and from which Mother Lodge they now part, with feelings of deep regret."

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab was pleased to name the following brethren a committee to carry out the above resolution:

- R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout,
- R. " Bro. Thomas D. Harington,
- V. " Bro. Fred. W. Barron,
- V. " Bro. The Rev. Septimus Ramsey,
- V. " Bro. Francis Richardson,
- V. " Bro. S. B. Hatman,
- V. " Bro. Fred. W. Cumberland.

A form of dispensation had been drafted by V. W. Bro. Richardson, and it was resolved:

"That the form of Dispensation now presented be adopted, and that the M. W. Grand Master elect do appoint a Committee, to have a sufficient number prepared for signature and distribution tomorrow evening."

It was a matter of debate as to what should be done concerning a constitution for the new body. Some thought that it would be well to adopt that of England, and others that it would be advisable to await the action of the Union Committee, which might result in the adoption of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada. However, after debate it was resolved,

"That the Constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England be now adopted, and that a special Committee of six be appointed to consider and report such modifications as may seem to be absolutely necessary. That the M. W. the Grand Master elect, be requested to appoint such Committee, with instructions to report at the next meeting."

And in order that the new Constitution should be prepared by the next meeting,

"The M. W. the Grand Master elect, was pleased to appoint the following Brethren a Committee for the above purpose:

W. Bro. J. B. Young, Brighton; W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, Kingston; W. Bro. J. C. Frank, Belleville; W. Bro. Robert Lesslie, Kempville; W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, Stirling; V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Toronto.

After which the Ancient Grand Lodge adjourned until the next day at ten a.m.

Tuesday, the 10th September, was an important day for the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada. The brethren were on hand promptly at ten o'clock in the morning. R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab fully realized the responsibility of his position. He saw that the act of yesterday meant everything or nothing. A step had been taken which could not be retracted. The day of prayers, petitions and memorials had passed by, and the decision had placed him and the Grand Lodge which he represented before the world as a body, that must now act with all the dignity of a sovereign organization.

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers, had been a firm friend of the Provincial Grand Lodge in its period of trouble, and this fact was appreciated by the members of the Provincial body. It is not claiming too much for Bro. Harington to say that his exposition of the case of Canada in his communications with England were the ablest productions of the kind in connection with Masonic matters. This being the feeling, it was not unnatural that the brethren should in a tangible manner express their esteem for the R. W. Bro., and, therefore, it was unanimously resolved that R. W. Bro. Thomas D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for the jurisdiction of Quebec and Three Rivers, be accorded the rank of Past Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

R. W. Bro. Harington briefly thanked the Grand Lodge for the honor which had been conferred upon him. He felt that the results had justified his action and that the warnings, of which he had spoken years ago, and had placed in writing before the authorities in England, had they been heeded, would have placed the Masons of Canada in a much different position with regard to England than they were to-day. He thought Grand Lodge in taking the final step and passing from the atmosphere of a subordinate body to that of a sovereign power were doing what by natural right and instinct they were compelled to do, if they desired to preserve the regard and respect of the jurisdictions of the American continent. It was then moved:

"That the Grand Master elect, R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, be now installed in the Chair of this Grand Lodge."

M. W. Bro. Harington, who was sitting upon the right of the late Provincial Grand Master, at the request of that brother assumed the chair, and proceeded to instal the Grand Master elect, which was done with the accustomed ceremonies,

"The M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Baronet, of Dundurn, being duly proclaimed and saluted as the Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada in ancient form."

A brother who was present stated that the demonstration of applause upon the occasion, and the enthusiasm indicated more than ever the resolve of the members to stand firm by the body which had now been established, and to continue the work of Masonry with that

energy and power characteristic of the men who had brought to a successful issue the formation of the Ancient Grand Lodge.

The committee which had been appointed at the previous meeting to consider and report upon the constitution for the Ancient Grand Lodge, and to make such modifications in the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England as might render it suitable for the adoption of Grand Lodge, reported certain general regulations for the government of the Craft. These regulations were the ordinary form as issued in England, and are in use to-day in Canada, with variations suited to the new jurisdiction.

The preamble was followed by the order and rank for the officers of Grand Lodge, and the statement that all Grand officers should be annually appointed by the Grand Master, except the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler, but that no two officers should be appointed from any one lodge, with the exception of Deputy Grand Master, Grand Chaplain, Grand Registrar, Grand Secretary or Grand Organist, and that no officer other than the above named should serve in the same office more than two consecutive years.

For the first time District Deputy Grand Masters were to be a feature in the Craft government. They were to be annually elected by the representatives of the lodges of their own districts, subject to the confirmation of the Grand Master, while the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler were to be elected by the open vote of Grand Lodge.

This is a synopsis of the clauses which were severally adopted, and the consideration of the other proposed articles in the Constitution was deferred until the officers of Grand Lodge had been invested. The M. W. Grand Master was then pleased to nominate the following brethren as members of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year:

- R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Lodge No. 1, D. G. Master.
- R. W. Bro. Samuel D. Fowler, Lodge No. 3, G. Sen. Warden.
- R. W. Bro. Robert Lesslie, Lodge No. 25, G. Jun. Warden.
- V. W. Bro. The Rev. S. Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.
- V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.
- V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.
- V. W. Bro. J. C. Frank, Lodge No. 4, G. Sen. Deacon.
- W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, Lodge No. 53, G. Jun. Deacon.
- Bro. William Hay, Lodge No. 55, G. Supt. Works.
- W. Bro. Charles Kalm, Lodge No. 52, G. Dir. Ceremonies.
- W. B.o. James Wilson, Lodge No. 49, Asst. G. D. Ceremonies.
- W. Bro. A. Sims, Lodge No. 20, G. Sword Bearer.
- Bro. H. G. R. Fripp, Lodge No. 18, G. Organist.
- Bro. James Drake, Lodge No. 47, G. Pursuivant.
- W. Bro. John Francis, Lodge No. 42.
- W. Bro. Christopher Burrell, Lodge No. 45.
- W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore, Lodge No. 50.
- W. Bro. B. C. Davy, Lodge No. 6.
- W. Bro. W. H. Weller, Lodge No. 5.
- W. Bro. John Powers, Lodge No. 32.
- W. Bro. Levi C. Bailey, Lodge No. 44.
- W. Bro. J. B. Young, Lodge No. 19.
- W. Bro. A. P. Salter, Lodge No. 39.
- W. Bro. John Murray, Lodge No. 21.

G. Stewards.

W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, Lodge No. 54, J. G. Stewards.

W. Bro. S. D. Brown, Lodge No. 38, J. G. Stewards.

V. W. Bro. W. M. Jamieson was elected Grand Treasurer, and Bro. James Foreman as Tyler.

M. W. Bro. Harrington then proceeded to instal R. W. Bro. Thomas Ridout to the office of Deputy Grand Master, followed by the investiture of Bro. Samuel D. Fowler as Grand Senior Warden, and R. W. Bro. Lesslie as Grand Junior Warden. The remaining brethren nominated by the M. W. the Grand Master, together with the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler elect, were then severally invested, in person or by proxy, with the insignia of their respective offices.

A feeling prevailed that the Past Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should have special honor paid them, not only in recognition of the active work which they had done in connection with the organization of the Ancient Grand Lodge but from the fact that they had belonged to an organization which was practically the lineal descendant of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792, and, therefore, it was resolved "that these Past Grand officers be accorded in the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada the same several ranks, held as Past Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West."

The remaining proposed articles of constitution, as presented by the committee, were then passed, and, as before stated, embraced the ordinary regulations for the government of Grand Lodge, with such clauses from the constitution of England as suited the requirements of the new body.

The question arose as to whether a new seal should be provided for the Ancient Grand Lodge. This, however, was thought unnecessary, and it was resolved that the seal to be adopted by the Grand Lodge should be the coat of arms of the late Provincial Grand Lodge, with the inscription "The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857."

The night was well spent, in fact midnight had been reached when the first day's work of the Ancient Grand Lodge was finished. Just at the close the Grand Secretary read a communication from W. Bro. F. D. Tisdall, representative of the late Provincial Grand Lodge near the Grand Lodge of New York, in which that brother expressed the hope that the assumption of independence by the brethren composing the late Provincial Grand Lodge would be lawfully and Masonically consummated, and offering his services at any time that they might be required by the new body. This being read, the Grand Lodge adjourned at one o'clock in the morning, to re-assemble the succeeding afternoon.

At four o'clock on the 11th September Grand Lodge re-assembled. The M. W. Grand Master was not present and R. W. Bro. Ridout, the Deputy Grand Master, presided. It was resolved

"That the Grand Secretary immediately advise the return of all warrants of private lodges, not yet returned by lodges under the jurisdiction of the Prov. Grand Lodge, and that the Grand Secretary do, in two months, report the result to the Board of General Purposes, for such final action as they may think fit."

"Resolved—That all private lodges be required to make returns and payments in full, to the Grand Lodge, of all dues to the late Provincial Grand

Lodge, up to the 9th day of September inclusive, within three months, at which time the Grand Secretary is to report the state of the same, to the Board of General Purposes, for such action as to them may seem fit."

"Resolved—That the Board of General Purposes shall be composed of the M. W. Grand Master, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, the Grand Wardens, Grand Secretary, a President and twelve other members, being Masters or Past Masters, of whom the Grand Master shall nominate the President, and six members, and the Grand Lodge shall appoint the remaining six. Three members shall form a quorum, except for Masonic trials, when five shall form a quorum."

"The Board of General Purposes shall be appointed at the annual communication of the Grand Lodge."

In accordance with the proposal concerning the Board of General Purposes the following brethren were appointed:

V. W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore,  
 W. " Samuel B. Harman,  
 W. " F. W. Cumberland,  
 W. " George E. Bull,  
 V. W. " F. W. Barron,  
 V. W. " James A. Henderson.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to nominate the following brethren, as members of the Board of General Purposes.

W. Bro. J. C. Frank,  
 V. W. " Geo. W. Whitehead,  
 V. W. " John Harding,  
 W. " M. H. Foley,  
 W. " R. Waugh,  
 W. " George Mirick.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was also pleased to nominate W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, President of the Board.

There had been considerable difficulty in securing a correct return of the members of the various lodges. Many who had received the third degree had not yet received certificates, and, therefore, the Grand Secretary was directed to see that all masters of lodges in the Grand Lodge sent in a return of all members, with the dates of initiation, passing and raising. The fees established by the Grand Lodge were £12.10 for a new warrant and dispensation; 7s. 6d. for a Grand Lodge certificate; 10s. each registry fee; 5s. for affiliation, and £1 for any special dispensation except for funerals and public processions. The annual fee for the Grand Lodge fund of benevolence was 2s. 6d.

The question of preparing a ritual had long concerned the late Provincial Grand Lodge, in fact, at almost every meeting of that body uniformity of work seemed to be a standing subject of debate, and the frequent attempts made to secure competent brethren to act as Grand Lecturers indicate that the work of Grand Lodge was weak in that regard. A special committee of masters and past masters was now appointed to adopt a ritual which would ensure uniformity of work in the jurisdiction. On this committee were appointed:

M. W. Bro. Thomas D. Harington,  
 R. W. " Samuel D. Fowler,  
 V. W. " Francis Richardson,  
 V. W. " W. J. B. McLeod Moore.

W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman,  
 V. W. " Frederick W. Barron,  
 V. W. " James A. Henderson.

It was also resolved:

"That all the remaining portions of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, not reported upon by the Special Committee, and adopted this morning, or made the subject of any special resolution, be remitted to the Board of General Purposes, to arrange and complete, and report the same at the next meeting of Grand Lodge.

"And that the Grand Lodge adopt the regalia as provided in the regulations of the Grand Lodge of England, and that warrants be prepared and issued free to such lodges as have returned their original warrants, to which dispensations were thereby granted."

A rather peculiar regulation was adopted, one which emphasized the intention of Grand Lodge to keep the funds of the lodge separate and distinct from the moneys payable to Grand Lodge, in that

"all fees and dues, received by private lodges on account of, or payable to the Grand Lodge, shall be kept separate and distinct from the moneys belonging to the private fund of the lodges, and shall be deposited in the hands of the Masters, instead of the Treasurers of the lodges, and shall be transmitted at such times as the laws of the craft require."

It was also resolved to publish the proceedings of the Ancient Grand Lodge and send three copies to each subordinate lodge.

The late Provincial Grand Lodge perhaps felt that, having asserted their independence they must carry it out in its entirety, and, therefore, they resolved

"That no brother hailing from this Grand Lodge shall belong to a lodge under the jurisdiction of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada."

There can be no doubt that the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, now of the Ancient Grand Lodge, felt under obligations, not only to their own members but to the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada. As has been stated, there was a large sentiment of personal friendship between the members of the newly formed Grand Lodge and those of the late Provincial Grand Lodge, and, therefore, it was resolved that the thanks of the Grand Lodge should be tendered to the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, who had met with the committee of the "self-styled" Grand Lodge of Canada, with a view to effect a union of the two bodies, for the zealous and able manner in which they had performed their duties, and a special vote of thanks was tendered to W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, Grand Senior Deacon and past master of St. Andrew's lodge, chairman of the committee nominated to effect a union of Freemasons in Canada, for his disinterested exertions in preparing and drawing up for the convenience of the brethren a memorial to the Grand Lodge of England setting forth so elaborately the reasons why this Grand Lodge had been compelled to declare itself an independent body.

Thanks were also tendered to V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, for the exemplary manner in which he had arranged for the opening of Grand Lodge, thereby enabling it to complete its work in the shortest possible period.

At this juncture M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab was duly announced, and resumed his seat as Grand Master.

Dispensations for the various lodges in the Ancient Grand Lodge had been in the incantime prepared by V. W. Bro. Richardson, and were then presented to the various delegates, who on the previous evening had surrendered the warrants of their respective lodges, the dispensations to remain in force until regular warrants should be granted.

The work of preparing a farewell to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England had been entrusted to R. W. Bro. S. B. Harman, who had received the thanks of the Grand Lodge for his labors in this direction. The memorial read:

TO THE UNITED GRAND LODGE OF ANTIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.

The MEMORIAL of the "ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA." Fraternally Sheweth.

That your Memorialists desire that their first address, on assuming the title by which their body is now designated, should be one of affectionate and respectful Memorial to that time-honored body, from whom it is their proud distinction to hail, and towards whom their feelings of devotion have never wavered, amid the trying circumstances which have led to the assumption of that title.

THAT your Memorialists feel a deep pride that the change has been, in every essential, one of the letter, not one of the spirit; that the "ANTIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA" is but the maturity of the Provincial Grand Lodge; that to uphold English Masonry in its integrity in this British Province has been the main object in seeking and establishing their present organization; that the Most Worshipful Sir Allan Napier Macnab, Baronet, the distinguished choice of the Grand Master of England as Provincial Grand Master, is their unanimously chosen Grand Master, and is himself the bearer of this their Memorial; and that Regulations and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England continue their unbroken law.

That your Memorialists appeal, with feelings alike of firmness and respect, to the constitutional course they have adopted in returning the Ancient Warrants, under which their Lodges were instituted.

That your Memorialists, nevertheless, desire not to conceal that these Warrants, which they warmly term the sacred charters of their Lodges, have passed out of their hands with feelings of the deepest emotion, and on their restoration, as hereinafter prayed for, their eyes are fondly set.

That your Memorialists warmly entertain the hope that their new organization may be regarded, as in truth it is, THE CREATION OF A STERN NECESSITY; that the "ANTIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA" may be cheered by a recognition from the Lodge of England, dignified and dignifying, and that full Masonic union may be closely cemented and maintained.

Your Memorialists approach, therefore, the Prayer of this their Memorial.

That Recognition as a Grand Lodge may be the reward of Loyalty which change, necessary to the high interests of Masonry, but otherwise well nigh imperceptible, in no degree impairs.

That to produce the closest intercourse, Representatives from England and to England may be appointed, and take their seats as such in the Grand Lodge of England, and in this, the "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."

That our time honored Warrants may be returned to form the proud title pages of our Provincial History.

In conclusion your Memorialists will ever pray that the rays of Heaven may shed their benign influence, producing and reproducing Order, Harmony and Peace.

SO MOTE IT BE.

Francis Richardson,

Secretary.

(Signed) Allan N. MacNab,

Grand Master.

The honorary rank of Past Grand Senior Warden was conferred after the reading of this address upon the Chairman of the Committee, R. W. Bro. Harnan.

The following lodges comprised the jurisdiction of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada:

- |     |                                        |
|-----|----------------------------------------|
| No. | 1. St. Andrew's, Toronto.              |
| "   | 3, St. John's, Kingston.               |
| "   | 4, Belleville, Belleville.             |
| "   | 5, St. John's, Cobourg.                |
| "   | 6, Union, Napanee.                     |
| "   | 7, Western Light, Bolton.              |
| "   | 10, Union, Goderich.                   |
| "   | 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill (Dis.).    |
| "   | 16, St. John's, Carlton Place.         |
| "   | 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls.       |
| "   | 18, Ionic, Toronto.                    |
| "   | 19, United, Brighton.                  |
| "   | 20, Ontario, Port Hope.                |
| "   | 21, True Britons', Perth.              |
| "   | 23, Corinthian, Peterborough.          |
| "   | 24, Dalhousie, Ottawa.                 |
| "   | 25, Kemptville, Kemptville.            |
| "   | 26, Wellington, Guelph.                |
| "   | 28, Jerusalem, Bowmanville.            |
| "   | 29, Amity, Dunnville.                  |
| "   | 30, Rose, Sandwich.                    |
| "   | 32, Trent, Trenton.                    |
| "   | 33, Mount Zion, Borelia.               |
| "   | 34, St. George's, Gosfield.            |
| "   | 35, Composite, Whitby.                 |
| "   | 36, Welland, Fonthill.                 |
| "   | 37, St. George's, London.              |
| "   | 38, King Solomon's, Woodstock.         |
| "   | 39, Wellington, Chatham.               |
| "   | 42, Madoc, Madoc.                      |
| "   | 43, Erie, Morpeth.                     |
| "   | 44, Consecon, Consecon.                |
| "   | 45, Corinthian, Stanley's Mills.       |
| "   | 46, Merrickville, Merrickville.        |
| "   | 47, Victoria, Port Sarnia.             |
| "   | 48, North Gower, North Gower.          |
| "   | 49, Doric, Ottawa.                     |
| "   | 50, Corinthian, Ottawa.                |
| "   | 52, Simcoe, Simcoe.                    |
| "   | 53, Durham, Newcastle.                 |
| "   | 54, Stirling, Stirling.                |
| "   | 55, St. John's, Toronto (Dis.).        |
| "   | 56, Oxford Woodstock (Dis.).           |
| "   | 57, Faithful Brethren, Manilla (Dis.). |
| "   | 58, Simcoe Bradford (Dis.).            |
| "   | — Moira, Belleville (Dis.).            |
| "   | — St. George's, Owen Sound (Dis.).     |

## CHAPTER CXVII.

## THE SUBJECT OF CANADIAN MASONRY IN ENGLAND.—THE MEMORIAL FROM THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, DECEMBER, 1857.

The brethren in England found that Canadian Masonry from 1845-57 was not as dead an issue as it had been from 1830-45, and the sharp debates which had ensued at the quarterly meetings of Grand Lodge had had so much effect upon the English mind that the brethren of the mother Grand Lodge did not hesitate to take sides in discussing the troubles in Canada.

It could be seen that the action of 1853-54 had been ill-judged, and that the warnings from Canada should have been heeded. No one saw this view of the case more clearly than the Grand Lodge afterwards, and the M. W. Grand Master himself, who, if he had taken prompt action, would have either saved Canada for many years as a Provincial body subordinate to England, or have retained an influence in Craft matters in the colony, which had now passed away forever.

The following letter was addressed by the Provincial Grand Master of Canada East to the Provincial Grand Secretary, enclosing a copy of the communication of the M. W. G. M.:

" Quebec, 3rd April, 1857.

" My Dear Grand Secretary,—The accompanying document reached me by this evening's mail, and its importance is so great that I hasten to transmit it to you for communication to the lodges in the district. It is gratifying to perceive that the M. W. Grand Master is actuated by every proper Masonic feeling consistent with the high position and responsibilities of his office; but, at the same time, is prompted by a very considerate and proper feeling in connection and intercourse with his Canadian brethren, exemplified in the determination expressed in his address to Grand Lodge on the 4th ultimo. With the solitary exception of consenting to the appointment of an independent Grand Master for the province, in which, of course, was involved that of the appointment of subordinate Provincial Grand Lodges and Masters, the Grand Master appears to have conceded, and will sanction the concession to the Canadian Masons of every point which has been claimed. The present district will be broken up, and smaller and more convenient ones formed, whereby every lodge will have its own local and near Grand Lodge.

" The Provincial Grand Master of each of these will, of course, be selected by themselves, and, doubtless, it may be assumed, always approved.

" The fees of every kind will be reduced to 7s. 6d., a mere nominal sum for the enregistration of Canadian brethren among the brotherhood of English Masons, with all present and existing advantages of the connection, notwithstanding the reduction or abnegation of fees.

" And Provincial Lodge warrants will be granted by the Provincial Grand Masters. It is possible that, for these, a return of their number may be desired to be made known, either annually or semi-annually.

" In all this, the desire of the Grand Master to maintain the unity and close connection of English Masons with each other, and their great and venerable mother Grand Lodge, is manifest and gratifying, and cannot fail to be appreciated, whilst his action, with respect to certificates, is a satisfactory announcement that delay will no longer exist with respect to them. I have only to add that immediate attention will be given to representations from the province.

"The accompanying document has reference, in terms, to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West; but it embodies suggestions of main importance made by myself, principally on the subdivision of the existing districts and the issuing of warrants; and it may be assumed therefore as applying to the lodges in Canada generally.

"Under these circumstances, and in view not only of the necessity for prompt action upon the subject matter of the document itself, but, so far as I am personally concerned, of my early withdrawal from my present office, it is my wish that you would cause the document and communication to be generally printed and circulated for full information of the lodges under my jurisdiction as well as all English Masons; so that, at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge for this district, the lodges and their representatives, and the members of the Grand Lodge, may come prepared with some definite plan or mode for meeting the Grand Master's suggestions, and for the immediate nomination of Provincial Grand Masters for the new districts. I have taken upon myself to state my wish in respect of these nominations, because it is my persuasion that the recommended subdivisions, if approved in P. G. Lodge, as well as the nominations, will meet with the immediate concurrence of the Grand Master. The district lodges will be in a more independent and social connection with each other, and much delay and annoyance will be thus avoided. My suggestion cannot but recommend itself to all the well-wishers of the craft who desire to maintain English connection, and, at once, not only to relieve themselves from present difficulties, but tend, it is to be hoped, to renewed fraternal feeling, even among those who have estranged themselves from us.

"It is not the least agreeable part of my duty to know that no hasty or imprudent action has been taken, either by myself or the Grand Lodge, under the unpleasant differences which have existed for two years past. Forbearance has been reproached to me on one side, whilst not a little taunting has been thrown out on the other. The time has come, when it is seen that impatience and excitement would have been premature and culpable, and when, it is to be hoped, a general good feeling may prevail.

"I have been compelled to allude to myself and my early resignation of office, which I have only retained to this time, with the view and in the hope of being entrusted with the announcement of some such measures as those submitted. The constant occupation in other duties reminds me that my office should be filled by some one, not more zealous or anxious for the interests of the Craft, but who will have more time and better talents to apply to the performance of its duties. After upwards of thirty years, I may say constantly and actively connected with the institution, I may think myself entitled to withdraw from the burden and heat of the day; and it will, therefore, be my purpose to announce to the Provincial Grand Lodge, at its next meeting, that my letter of resignation will accompany the report of its proceedings, to the Grand Master in England.

"It is my desire, therefore, earnestly and forcibly to impress upon the lodges the propriety of attending the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, fully prepared to make the necessary representation to the M. W. the Grand Master.

"I have the honor to be, V. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"(Signed) W. Badgley, P. G. M.

"Of Montreal and William Henry.

"To the V. W. Bro. L. O. Moffatt,

"Provincial Grand Secretary."

(A true Copy.)

The circular issued by the Provincial Grand Secretary of Canada East, in accordance with the instructions of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, was as follows:—

Montreal, 9th April, 1857.

"V. W. and Dear Sir and Brother,—By command of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of this district, I have the honor of transmitting copy of a statement made by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, the Earl of Zetland, to the United Grand Lodge, at the Quarterly Communication, held in London, on the 4th March last, with reference to the present position of Masonic affairs in Canada, and to it, as well as to the letter from the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of the district accompanying the same, I have to request your particular and earnest attention and consideration.

"I have the honor to be, dear Sir and Brother,

"Yours truly and fraternally,

"Ogilvy Moffat, P. G. Sec."

The question of how much the Canadian lodges had contributed to the funds of benevolence of the Grand Lodge of England, both for benevolence and for register fees and certificates, was settled by the publication in June, 1857, of a statement, showing the various sums contributed by all lodges to the Grand Lodge of England. That portion regarding Canada, which includes all North America, shows the following amount to have been paid from 1846-1855:—

|           | Benevolence. |      | Register Fees and Certificates. |       |
|-----------|--------------|------|---------------------------------|-------|
| 1846..... | 12           | 3 0  | 192                             | 12 4  |
| 1847..... | 0            | 4 0  | 166                             | 13 3  |
| 1848..... |              |      | 69                              | 2 9   |
| 1849..... |              |      | 91                              | 13 11 |
| 1850..... | 1            | 10   | 232                             | 15 8  |
| 1851..... | 2            | 8    | 134                             | 16 2  |
| 1852..... | 5            | 17   | 129                             | 17 5  |
| 1853..... | 2            | 12   | 213                             | 5 0   |
| 1854..... | 8            | 16 2 | 233                             | 16 1  |
| 1855..... | 2            | 12 6 | 293                             | 16 9  |

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge, held on the 2nd December, 1857, Canadian matters came up in connection with the memorial of the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada." The report states:—

A memorial, addressed to the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of England, from "the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada," signed "Allan N. Macnab, P. G. M.," was next laid before the Grand Lodge.

This was the memorial given in the records of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Registrar moved that the communication be received and entered on the minutes, but thought in a matter of so much importance the action of Grand Lodge should remain unfettered until they might receive some further information respecting it.

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, had great pleasure in seconding the motion. Under the extremely painful circumstances of the case, they would, he thought, best consult the interests of the Craft by delaying all further action until they had fuller information than they at present possessed.

W. Bro. Binckes suggested that the communication should be printed and circulated among the brethren before the next meeting of G. L. as it was impossible to form an adequate opinion upon it merely from hearing it read.

The Grand Registrar assented to this suggestion. The motion was then agreed to.

The Masonic press on both sides of the Atlantic had discussed the Canadian situation, in fact, page upon page of the Foreign Correspondence of the days of 1855-58 was written on the subject, and every writer who had an opinion to advance seemed to crave for an opportunity of giving it.

"The Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle" of 20th Dec., 1857, had an editorial on the subject. This paper was supposed to reflect the opinion of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and its utterances, therefore, were of more value than the average newspaper opinion. It says:

"We have always clung to the hope that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada would maintain its connection with England. We deeply regret that they have decided otherwise. We doubt the policy of the step they have taken; but we have no doubt whatever as to its strict legality according to all the principles of the Masonic constitution.

"Be it observed that the authority of the Grand Master is derived solely from Grand Lodge, which is alone declared to have 'inherent,' as distinguished from 'delegated,' power; and which alone is supreme. This supreme body is 'a general representation of all private lodges on record;' so that union and representation are inseparable; and it is only in so far as it really is a general representation of private lodges that Grand Lodge has any claim whatever to legislate for them. To talk of a Divine right in the Grand Master or in Grand Lodge to govern all English Masons, is as ridiculous as to claim the same authority for the Speaker of the House of Commons, or for the Committee of Management of one of the London clubs. The arrangement is purely one of convenience, founded, as the book of Constitution tells us, p. 16, upon the principle of 'representation.' Now we should very much like to know how our Canadian brethren were 'represented' in Great Queen Street? There is little enough of representation as regards the English provinces; still, as we are coolly told by the Londoners, we can 'come up' if we like, though at a cost of some £5. or £10.; but the Canadians could not 'come over' and go back again, for less than £60., which they doubtless thought was a heavy quid to pay for the very questionable quo of having a Grand Master in London, in place of at Toronto.

"We are therefore unable to see any constitutional objection to the step the Canadians thought fit to take. To assert that a body of Masons, on the other side of the Atlantic, nearly as numerous as ourselves, and of high social position, are guilty of rebellion because they find it more convenient to have their own representative government in their midst, rather than be governed by the London lodges, among whom they neither are, nor can be represented, and by a Grand Master in whose election they have no voice at all, is an insult to common sense, as well as to common justice.

"We had rather rest the question upon these broad grounds than upon the narrower one of precedent. This, however, is not wanting. In 1717 (as every one knows) four London lodges, in spite of the existence of a Grand Master and Grand Lodge at York having Masonic jurisdiction over all England, met, and formed themselves into a Grand Lodge; and they and the Grand Lodge of York continued to co-exist and to quarrel, till their union in 1813. The quarrelling was foolish, narrow-minded, and un-Masonic; the establishment of the 'rebellious' Grand Lodge was neither, as its promoters doubtless found it very inconvenient to take a fortnight's journey to York over a road infested with highwaymen, in order to 'represent' their lodges.

"The Canadians, however, have kept strictly within the law. They have returned their warrants to England, thereby severing their connection with us, and then have formed themselves afresh into a Grand Lodge.

"Their position is much complicated, by their failure to unite with another body, composed, not of those who have 'assumed to defy the authority of the Provincial or District Grand Lodge, and to constitute themselves into what they called a Grand Lodge,' as has been erroneously stated, but of Scotch and Irish Masons, who are very numerous in Canada, and hold warrants from their own Grand Lodges. These having last year formed themselves into a Grand Lodge, and being joined by a small number of English Masons, have been recognized as such by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which

has equal Masonic jurisdiction with ourselves in Canada. There are now therefore three bodies, all as we believe having a legal and Masonic status, and each anathematizing the other two; the Grand Lodge of Canada, Scotch, Irish and some English; the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, late our Provincial Grand Lodge; and, lastly, those few lodges who still hold our warrants. We sincerely hope that a union between these bodies may very speedily be effected, as the present state of things cannot but be most prejudicial to the best interests of the Order.

"We regret to hear rumours that the province of Quebec and Three Rivers is likely to follow the example of Canada. We trust that this will not be the case, but that they will give a fair trial to the Grand Master's new scheme of local self-government, which was conceived in a liberal spirit, and will, we believe, meet all the requirements of our colonial brethren."

The "Freemason's Monthly Monitor," of New Brunswick, in an article on British North America, copied in "The Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of December 20th, 1857, also says:

"Perhaps the present would be the most opportune period to give a few practical thoughts on the present, and at the same time take a cursory glance at the future prospects of Masonry in the Lower Provinces. We do not profess to be gifted with any extraordinary prophetic visionary powers, but still we cannot blind ourselves to the fact, that, ere many years roll, many great changes will of necessity take place in the state of Masonry in the Lower Provinces, both as regards the mode of government and the manner of working. Every intelligent Mason must feel alive to the fact, that the difference which exists in the workings of the several parent Grand Lodges is detrimental to the true interests of Masonry in their colonial dependencies. In the province of New Brunswick, for instance, there are lodges hailing from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland; all differing slightly in their mode of working, but yet the essential parts are the same. Now, it does not need any lengthy arguments of ours to show to the Craftsmen generally the difficulty which arises from this state of things. Indeed we might point to a variety of causes by which the progress of our time honored institution is retarded. The difference in working is not the only or the principal cause which prompts us to think of the present and glance at the future. The length of time which elapses before decisions can be had upon questions, which sometimes seriously affect the dearest interests of the Craft, is one of the many reasons which might be adduced to show that the present mode of government is pregnant with many ills, and not calculated to give satisfaction to the provincial brethren. We will cite one more instance of the evils which exist, and then allow the good sense of the brethren to supply the remainder. Without further comment we will proceed to view the case. The large amounts which have annually to be forwarded to the parent bodies for various services, keep the lodges in the colonies with (to use a vulgarism) their noses continually to the grindstone, and thus virtually destroy their usefulness, so far as carrying out many of the prime objects of the organization in the places where they are more immediately located. What an amount of good might be accomplished with the surplus money which has yearly to be sent away. It is true that much good is accomplished by or with it even now, but the beneficial influence of the money thus appropriated is felt here indirectly. How many orphan schools, and such like charitable and philanthropic institutions might not have been erected in our midst; and what an incalculable amount of good would thus be accomplished? Some may say: 'How is it that you cannot now direct your energies to such undertakings, and thereby alleviate the condition of at least some portion of suffering humanity?' Alas, our energies are paralyzed, and our strength financially is entirely gone. Already the burden is more than we can bear; taxed as we are to the very utmost, in order to support the parent Grand Lodges, and yet compelled to spend the scanty remnant which remains to support and uphold a provincial

dynasty—it becomes apparent to the observant eye, that to accomplish any such laudable designs would require more powerful means than we are capable of bringing in force. The question will then necessarily follow: 'Why, if this state of things is the cause of your depressed condition, and your inability to exhibit the beneficent objects of the association, do you not seek for or apply a remedy?' It is to this we would direct your attention, to the consideration of which we would ask you to give heed for a short time. Her opinions may not comprise the universal feeling among the Craft in the Lower Provinces, for we know full well that there are some who rather than give up place and power and advance with the enlightenment of the age, would sacrifice every feeling of independence and every desire to improve the condition of the fraternity; but we are convinced that the day is not far distant, when the views which we entertain in regard to the subject will reign predominant in the mind of every intelligent Mason in the colonies. Again, we ask, what is the remedy? Need we paint it in letters of dazzling brilliancy, need we proclaim it in the highways and upon the housetops, before it can be comprehended by the brethren? we think not. It will be only necessary to point you to Canada for an example. The brethren there have at least almost unanimously felt a disposition to be up and doing. It was no doubt hard for the parent Grand Lodges to allow such a large number of lodges as there are in that Province to pass from their control, thus entailing a heavy loss financially speaking; but notwithstanding all this, necessity's stern law must be obeyed; the link which extended across the broad Atlantic has been snapped asunder, and the Masons of Canada have sallied forth under the blue canopy of heaven, and with the banners of truth and justice gaily floating on the breeze, they fear not the efforts of the oppressor, and freely welcome all who feel disposed to fraternize with them. May we be permitted then, to predict a similar future for the Lower Provinces? We believe there will be but few dissentient voices when the proper time arrives; but we do not think it would be advisable to adopt the same course pursued by Canada. It will not be necessary to raise the standard of revolt or to fan the flame of insubordination, in order that the war-whoop of battle may echo and re-echo throughout the land. The sword of warfare will remain stationary in the scabbard; and we shall be enabled to gather round the council-fire with our elder brethren, and there calmly discuss the probability, practicability, and utility, of allowing the brethren in these colonies the privileges of governing themselves; and as the voices of our colonial brethren grow eloquent with the theme upon which they are dilating, while they place before the council of tried and trusty warriors a true statement of facts, at the same time asking for such concessions as will eventually benefit the whole fraternity, the elder chiefs will see not only the utility but real necessity of granting the requests of their younger brethren. They will not ask for any lengthened parley, but will immediately grant the desires of their colonial brethren; the hatchet of battle will then be buried never again to be uplifted, the calumet of peace will be smoked, and each one shall grasp the other's hand in one silent embrace, and depart. Think not, brethren, while we have been indulging our thoughts for a brief space, that we are running on in an idle strain. 'We speak that which we do know, and testify that which we have seen;' and although some portions of our language may be 'clothed in imagery,' we have endeavoured to illustrate our position by 'symbols.' When the day arrives in which we shall be enabled to raise our heads among the nations of the earth (Masonically), then will be felt the importance of our position. It requires no prophetic vision to foreshadow this happy consummation; and as 'coming events cast their shadows before,' we suppose that it will not be considered amiss in us to foreshadow a future for Masonry in the Lower Provinces."

## CHAPTER CXVIII.

THE ACTION OF R. W. BRO. T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON, 1857.—THE  
PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF QUEBEC AND THREE  
RIVERS ABLY DEFENDS THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

After the part that R. W. Bro. Harrington had taken in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 30th June, 1857, when it was declared that separate organization was necessary for the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada, and the resolution that after the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge it should dissolve and declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, and return all warrants to England, there was only one course open to that brother, and that, the resignation of his position as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and Three Rivers. R. W. Bro. Harrington was a member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, by his affiliation with St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, which gave him the privilege of a seat in the east of that body.

The ablest documents which had been written in the contest with England were from the pen of Bro. Harrington. He had a complete grasp of the situation, and so keen a knowledge of Masonic procedure and jurisprudence that he simply swept away the fallacies of the English authorities, whose attempts to justify their actions were useless when placed side by side with the well-thought-out sentences of Bro. Harrington. With all the surroundings in full view, and with a desire to act as became the dignity of one of high position, not only in Masonry but in the civil service of the country, Bro. Harrington penned his letter of resignation to the M. W. the Grand Master of England. He wrote:

Toronto, Canada,  
9th November, 1857.

V. W. Sir and Bro.:—

It is with sincere regret that I feel myself compelled to resign the high and honorable offices of P. G. M. and P. G. Supt. for Quebec and Three Rivers, etc., in this province, which I had the honor and pleasure of holding for some years. I request you to make this known to the M. W. the Earl of Zetland with as little delay as possible, to enable him if he feels so disposed to take the necessary steps for the appointment of a successor, and at the same time to be so good as to tender to him from me my earnest thanks for his kindness in raising me to such high rank in English Freemasonry, a rank that will ever be a source of pride and gratification to me, although in the present unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada, I feel obliged as an honest Mason to place my offices at the disposal of the M. W. Grand Master. I do so with unfeigned reluctance, but I feel that it is my duty and that I have no other honorable course to pursue.

It is now upwards of twelve months since I addressed a long communication to the Grand Secretary (18th September, 1856) on the condition of the Craft in Canada, and therein I foreshadowed all that has since come to pass. My warnings were plain and unmistakable and again and again I pointed out the evil of delay. My letter was simply acknowledged and does not appear to have had the effect I hoped for. I fervently believe that prompt action on the part of the Grand Lodge of England at the time that letter was transmitted, would have preserved Canada, although some brethren would not have returned to their allegiance. However, regret is now useless. Matters have

been getting worse and worse, and the warmest adherents and friends of England have been obliged to declare themselves in favor of independent Masonic government. We have felt it impossible to blind our eyes to the fact that such must be the finale, that lodges and brethren had been driven to make up their minds to such a result, and that the Provincial authorities would soon have neither lodges nor brethren to govern. I might here dwell upon the fact of the formation of an independent body already, the growing alienation of personal friends, and a division among Masons fast becoming more and more irreconcilable.

I transmit a printed copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, now called the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, which will explain very fully all that has occurred. I have taken my part therein, and there never was a more truthful document than the farewell address that we passed as an independent body.

Our new organization is indeed "the creation of a stern necessity," not one of choice or feeling. No man carries more prestige with him in Canada than Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, who has been chosen for the first Grand Master. His loyalty is not to be questioned. His standing in Canada is undeniable, and nothing but his conviction that our present movement is unavoidable, would have placed him at the head of our body. Those proceedings will show that we have thought of England from first to last. We really do look upon the change as one more of letter than of spirit. We have made no sudden wrench, but have glided into our present position, and our English affection remains in strong force. I had no hesitation (when called upon to do so) about installing Sir Allan, but keeping in view the whole term of our proceedings, having perused letters from England referring to our recognition—remembering the Grand Master's positive words about the retention of warrants—and feeling that we had performed an unpleasant but stern duty, in a constitutional and at the same time affectionate manner to our old country, I really deemed myself (as I stated to my brethren) acting more as the Deputy of the M. W. Grand Master than as a person going up and separating from old ties and connections.

The Quebec lodges (three) have decided not to withdraw their allegiance from England, but to accept the M. W. the Grand Master's propositions; and they have elected (as the accompanying document will show) Pro. James Dean of Alma lodge No. 931 to be my successor as Provincial Grand Master. I deemed it, however, to be my duty to state that some Quebec brethren regard this question of independent government as one of time simply. I am informed that it is quite likely that the Albion lodge No. 17 will cease working. There will then be two only and whether a Provincial Grand Master is necessary or not, will be for the M. W. the Earl of Zetland to decide. I deem it right, also, to state that the military brethren took a prominent part in the determination arrived at. They have been stationed at Quebec very recently. They may leave as suddenly as they came, and they cannot be familiar with the events and grievances that have brought about the present issue. There is only one chapter in the district. I mention these facts in order that the M. W. Grand Master may be able to consider all matters rightly.

In conclusion I beg to express my earnest hope that recognition will be accorded at once, and that the honest prayer of our farewell address will be granted without drawback, so that we may go hand in hand with the Grand Lodge of England, and work for and with her, as our hearts will ever dictate, although (having the three existing Grand Lodges of the empire for our precedent) we have been compelled to declare ourselves and think it imperative for a fourth Grand Lodge to spring into existence to rule over not an unimportant portion of that glorious empire—a portion which may before the lapse of many years cause our beloved sovereign to be styled "The Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and British North America."

I consider myself obliged to resign my present offices, but if the M. W. Grand Master would exchange them for the appointment of his representative in the Ancient G. L. of Canada, I shall regard the appointment as expressive

of his confidence, would undertake the duties appertaining to it with pride and pleasure, and in that honorable capacity, and as a Past P. G. M. would be rejoiced to look after English Masonic interests; and I do not anticipate that I should be otherwise than acceptable to my brethren here, who have already thought proper to confer upon me the rank of a Past G. M.

I beg to remain V. W. Sir and Bro.,

Yours fraternally and truly,

T. Douglas Harington,

P. G. M. & P. G. Supt.

Quebec & Three Rivers, etc.

V. W. Bro. Wm. G. Clarke

Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.

The letter arrived in England about the 27th November, and created some stir in Grand Lodge circles.

During the past year the Earl of Zetland had given more of his thoughts to Canadian Masonry than he had for years before, and he was not only surprised but astonished, when month after month the situation became so congested in Upper Canada that it began to look as if the warnings given in 1850 were about to be accomplished facts.

The Earl wrote a reply that was more of a justification of his position than an attempt to answer Bro. Harington. Instead of endeavoring to smooth the pathway for the new Canadian organization, the M. W. the Grand Master expressed views which tended more to widen the breach than to gracefully accept a situation that was endorsed by the almost unanimous voice of the Craft in both Upper and Lower Canada.

The M. W. the Grand Master wrote to R. W. Bro. Harington as follows:

Freemasons' Hall, London,

5th December, 1857.

Sir and Brother,

The Grand Secretary has laid before me your letter, received November 27th, in which—

1. You tender the resignation of your office as Provincial Grand Master, and Grand Superintendent of the District of Quebec.

2. You state that you firmly believe that prompt action on the part of the Grand Lodge in September, 1850, would have preserved Canada, although some brethren would not have returned to their allegiance.

3. That you have been driven to throw off your allegiance.

4. You transmit a Copy of the Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, now calling itself the Antient Grand Lodge of Canada; and refer to letters received from England, and to my words about the return of warrants.

5. You forward a memorial from the Lodges of the District of Quebec, recommending a Brother to be appointed Provincial Grand Master.

6. You express an earnest hope that recognition will be accorded at once, and that a fourth Grand Lodge will be acknowledged.

7. You offer yourself as Representative of the Grand Lodge of England, in the so-called "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."

For the purpose of convenience, I propose to notice these seriatim.

1. Whilst I accept with regret the resignation of your office of Provincial Grand Master and Grand Superintendent for the District of Quebec, I acknowledge with pleasure and satisfaction the courteous and masonic feeling which is expressed in your letter.

2. Upon a review of all the circumstances, I cannot bring myself to believe that that which you describe as the present "unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada," would have been prevented, had the

propositions which I thought it right to make to Grand Lodge in March last, been made in the September preceding. When I consider that the announcement of the steps which I, as Grand Master, and the Grand Lodge were willing to take for the relief of the inconveniences existing in Canada,



was made known to you in March last; that those steps included, in spirit, and in fact, the granting to the Canadian Masons, every thing which they prayed for, except independence of their mother Grand Lodge; and when I learn, as I now do, that with this knowledge in view, 34 lodges agreed in September following to throw off their allegiance, I cannot do otherwise than

come to the conclusion that there are, and have been from the commencement, other and internal causes of dissension amongst our Canadian brethren which have, more than the inconveniences and delay arising on this side of the water, led to the separation of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the complication of difficulties in which the brethren of that province are now involved. It appears to me that concessions, which were acknowledged to be ample, could not be "too late" when made many months before the separation took place.

3. The movement towards independence which commenced so early as 1852, before those circumstances had occurred, which it has been alleged brought it into existence, did not, I have reason to believe, originate with the English lodges; and I have good grounds for believing, that, even up to the present time, but very few lodges, holding under the Grand Lodge of England, have given their adhesion to the so-called Independent Grand Lodge. Be that however as it may, it is clear now from the documents laid before me, that besides those who have not wavered from, or who have returned to their allegiance, no less a number than 34 lodges, constituting together a very large majority of all the lodges existing in the province, could hardly be said to be driven by a small minority into a secession from the parent body.

4. I have read with regret and pain the details of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West in September last. I know of no letters emanating from authority in this country, nor of any words of mine which by possibility could be construed into justifying, far less recommending, the proceedings which it is stated then took place. I regret that any one should have been so ill-advised as to write such letters; or that any brother in Canada should have been deceived by them. I regret also that the expressions used by me should have been so much misunderstood. The term "rebellions" seeming to have given offence, I stated "that I applied that term to brethren who had thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England; and that without returning the warrants they held under it; and I thought that Grand Lodge would agree with me that I did not unjustly apply that term"—I recommended no course of action then—I give no opinion now—but thus much I may say, that I see a wide distinction between the breaking up of a lodge and the surrender of its warrant by the free will of the brethren composing it; and the subsequent formation of new lodges under another authority—and the formation of an independent and antagonistic jurisdiction—by those who are still the holders of the warrants of that Grand Lodge whose authority they are determined to subvert, whilst they are yet under a solemn vow to support, uphold, and maintain it. I have read with astonishment, not unmingled with indignation, the following words said to have been uttered by the Provincial Grand Master:

"The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West having now declared its independence, I, as the representative of the M. W. Grand Master of England, now direct and require, that every Master or Delegate, holding any Warrant of a Lodge from the Grand Lodge of England, do now return the same to me, in accordance with the suggestion of the Grand Master of England, contained in his Address to the Grand Lodge on the 4th March last."

I am bound to say that in thus (and in my name) directing and requiring brethren to surrender their warrants, the Provincial Grand Master not only assumed a power which I, as Grand Master had no authority either to exercise myself, or delegate to him, but which is directly opposed to the very essence and spirit of the Constitutions.

5. Enclosing a memorial from the lodges of the District of Quebec, you suggest that I should consider the propriety, or otherwise, of appointing a Provincial Grand Master to preside over only three lodges. The lodges in the District of Quebec are the same in number as they were during the time when you presided over them. Remaining faithful in their allegiance, and having signified their wish to have a Provincial Grand Master appointed as your successor, in accordance with the proposition made by me in March last, I can have no hesitation in approving of the brother whom they have recom-

mended to me, and I have accordingly appointed Brother James Dean to succeed you as Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three-Rivers.

6. Whilst I abstain from giving an opinion whether any, or what circumstances can absolve Masons from their moral obligation, and justify them in separation from their mother Grand Lodge, I conceive it to be my duty to point out that "in the present unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada," it is impossible that I could, consistently with my duty as Grand Master, and the obligations of my office, recommend to the Grand Lodge the recognition of either of the bodies which have recently assumed the power of erecting themselves into a Grand Lodge. To do so would be inconsistent with the first principles of Masonic unity. Of the lodges existing in the Province of Canada, and holding under the Grand Lodge of England, the warrants of 7 have been returned by those who have joined the Independent Grand Lodge—whilst 34 have been returned by those who have joined the Antient Grand Lodge—leaving a large number of lodges, of which some are known to remain firm in their allegiance, and of the secession of others there is no official record.

It is plain that the Grand Lodge of England has no right or title to absolve from their allegiance the brethren who are anxious to preserve it—it is equally clear that it is the duty, the sacred duty of Grand Master and Grand Lodge to support them in maintaining their allegiance, and in preserving inviolate their obligation, to their parent Grand Lodge. Bearing in mind that there are already two self-erected Grand Lodges in Canada—that there are many lodges which have not joined either—that there are others who have never wavered in their fidelity, pray to have a Provincial Grand Master appointed in the place of those who have seceded from them, and desire to remain under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, I cannot think that any reasonable Mason will, upon a calm and deliberate review of the facts, come to any other conclusion than that recognition is impossible; and that even were it accorded, it would lead only to increased confusion.

7. You offer to accept the Office of Representative of the Grand Lodge of England in the "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."—For the reasons stated in the preceding paragraph, you will at once perceive that that is impossible.

I cannot contemplate without the deepest concern the separation of so many lodges from the parent body; and the more so when it is attempted to be shown that the conduct of the Grand Lodge of England has driven them to that course. When I reflect that separation has taken place at a period many months subsequent to the time when all reasonable complaints have been remedied, and when effectual means had been taken to prevent their recurrence—when I know that many of the delays complained of by lodges originated, not from the neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, but from the neglect of the Provincial officers to forward returns to London entrusted to them for that purpose—when I remember that the neglect of the duties of his office by the Provincial Grand Master, whom I appointed, has been one of the main causes of dissatisfaction most prominently urged in official correspondence, and insisted on even in minute detail in memorials from Canada—when I remember that in consequence of such alleged neglect the brethren desired to be permitted to elect their own Provincial Grand Master, and that such permission has been virtually conceded to them—when I learn that the very first act of the new body has been to elect to supreme office, the very brother whose conduct has been so severely arraigned as leading to the difficulties complained of, I am irresistibly led to the conclusion, that there are other causes than those which have been already declared, which caused the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West to grow off the authority of the Grand Master and Grand Lodge of England, who have always felt, and still continue to feel a deep and affectionate interest in the welfare of their brethren in Canada.

Commending these matters to your earnest consideration and that of your brethren,

I am, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

ZETHAND, G. M.

To Thomas Douglas Harrington, Esq.

This closed the official correspondence of the year 1857, and although the position taken by R. W. Bro. Harington in resigning his office as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and Three Rivers did not affect in any way the action that had been and was to be taken, there can be no doubt that in both provinces it gave strength to not only the newly formed Ancient Grand Lodge, but as well to the Grand Lodge of Canada. It was another stroke for the principle that both Grand Lodges contended for, viz., freedom to exercise their will and regulate their own affairs as a duly constituted governing power.

On 20th November, of 1857, Bro. James Gallon, secretary of Corinthian lodge, No. 834, at Peterboro', Canada West, wrote to the Grand Secretary of England, with reference to a statement in a pamphlet published at Toronto, Canada, entitled "The Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, September, 1857." He claimed that there were two errors respecting his lodge, first, that it was stated that Corinthian lodge had given its cordial approval to the memorial, and the letter to the Grand Lodge of England. This he denied, saying that copies of the resolutions of his lodge sent to the Grand Lodge of England were a sufficient refutation of that assertion. Further, that Corinthian lodge was placed among the lodges now in the jurisdiction of the so-called Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, whereas the fact was that the lodge still held its English warrant. He enclosed a copy of the resolution passed on the 15th December, 1856, by Corinthian lodge, in which it was recited that the Grand Master of England, having stated his desire to do justice to Canadian lodges, it was deemed by this lodge premature and injudicious to take action with reference to the complaints made, and that it would be more Masonic to await the deliberations of the Grand Master of England in the matter.

This reference to Corinthian lodge indicated that the lodge at that time preferred to hold to its English warrant rather than join any of the bodies in Canada.

#### CHAPTER CXIX.

##### R. W. BRO. HARINGTON AGAIN EXPRESSES HIS OPINION TO THE GRAND MASTER OF ENGLAND.—A CONVINCING REVIEWAL OF THE RIGHTS OF THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

The letter from the Earl of Zetland, accepting the resignation of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, ought not to have required an answer. But the supreme authority in England, as we have seen, felt that something more than a formal acknowledgment of the severance of connection was necessary, and at the same time volunteered opinions that were not strictly in line with the facts, so R. W. Bro. Harington wrote in reply:

Toronto, Canada.

1st February, 1858.

My Lord and M. W. Brother,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 9th ultimo, accepting my resignation of the offices of P. G. M. and P. G. Superintendent of Quebec, etc., and entering largely into the present condition of Canadian Masonry. Before I proceed to reply in detail to the various important passages of your Lordship's letter, allow me to thank you for the personal kindness and courtesy you have extended to me, and to assure you that the perusal of your letter affected me deeply, and that whatever may be the result of the present antagonism between G. L. and the Craft here, I shall ever feel grateful to your Lordship as well on my own account, as for the interest manifested and the earnestness evinced by you, in every line of that letter, for the arrangement of the existing Masonic differences. But I am constrained nevertheless to repeat that my convictions remain unchanged as to the necessity for self-government here, and that altho' there may be for a time stray lodges in Canada, hailing as heretofore, the majority of the Craft neither can nor will consent again to acknowledge allegiance to the G. L. of England. Of this I feel assured, and my assertions are endorsed by many excellent and influential brethren, who, like myself, entertain a warm affectionate regard for the old country; but who cannot shut their eyes to the plain fact, that it is only very recently that the Colonies have been looked upon as of so much consequence in the preservation of the "Unity of English Freemasonry." Your Lordship must acknowledge that for many years past they have only been regarded in a pecuniary light—that is—the annual revenue derived from them has kept them from nearly entire oblivion. As for a voice at the fountain head, that has not been thought of, and "money" and "obedience" have been the principal results derived from their connexion with the G. Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland. Your Lordship will also, I am sure, acknowledge that they have been parcelled out between three sovereign authorities in a way that must, sooner or later, lead to confusion, and a necessity for the establishment of one local head. I know that Canada has called the attention of England to the equal sovereignty of Scotland and Ireland, and that the adoption of some plan has been asked for, by which no separate lodges should be constituted by one part of the empire, without the concurrence of the other two; but the subject has never yet been deemed of sufficient importance to attract attention, or elicit a reply, and the result has been, that when individual brethren have become dissatisfied, or fancied themselves aggrieved, they have been accustomed to retire from their lodges, and either become joining members of another hailing from a different source, or have applied for warrants, which have never been refused. For instance,—English Masons have procured charters from the G. Lodges of Scotland and Ireland, without either of the latter bodies deeming it at all requisite to appeal to England for proof of good standing or any other essential, and in this loose manner a standard of Independence (for it may surely be classed as such) has been set up for many years. This irregularity could only be rectified by a sovereign G. L. on the spot. Another important particular, I wish to draw your Lordship's attention to, is, that a large proportion of the brethren here are native Canadians; who, as such, have none of the old recollections and sympathies to bind them; but, on the contrary, and it is natural, are imbued with a love of their native soil and institutions, and deem it derogatory to be ruled by extraneous power—from connexion with which they derive no apparent advantage—in whose proceedings they have no real voice—with which it is ten chances to one if they have ever have any personal communication—and for which, as I shall endeavour to show your Lordship before I conclude this letter, they have been gradually compelled to feel less and less respect. There are likewise many brethren, who are citizens of the U. S. of America, who have settled in Canada for their own private interests,—but who have no particular liking for England in any way. I have alluded to the foregoing

points, because they are uppermost in my mind, and I think them of paramount importance as a prelude to my replying to your Lordship's communication in detail. I have to beg your indulgence for the length of this letter,—but I find it impossible to do justice to the subject at issue, unless I bring before your notice every thing that bears upon it,—and to compress would be to mislead your Lordship. I deeply regret that our recognition has not been effected by the documents already sent home, and the evidence which they afford, that the "Antient G. L. of Canada" certainly has not been actuated by factions or ambitious motives, (as has been hinted,) but by a "stern necessity" in adopting the course it has. I hope the G. L. of England will yet see the matter in that light. There is no necessity for me to trouble your Lordship with a repetition of the "grievances" under which the entire Canadian Craft has laboured, for they have been fully and formally specified in the memorial already sent home by the late P. G. L. of Upper Canada; but to enable you to refer to them, I have appended a copy of that memorial to this communication. I take it for granted that a copy of your Lordship's letter to me is filed in the G. Secretary's office, for the information of G. Lodge.

With reference therefore to paragraph 2. of that letter, I must again express my conviction, that had the concessions proposed by your Lordship in March last, been propounded in September, 1856, (that is, six months earlier than they were) the present condition of Freemasonry in Canada might have been prevented. If you will be so good as to refer to the memorial (page 5), you will find that the half year, suffered to elapse without notice, was pregnant with events, bearing direct and unmistakable issue upon "Independence." The Craft here had nothing for its guidance but your Lordship's personal communications to G. L., and they were such (see 4th June, 1856,) as to call forth in the following October, resolutions of the very strongest nature, and "disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment experienced at the hands of the G. M. of England," and it was firmly stated that the time had been allowed to pass when moderate concessions would have more than satisfied the Masons of Canada, and that less than entire independence would not allay the excitement, etc., and recognition was asked for on behalf of the P. G. L. as a G. L. This was adopted in January, 1857, and sent home—and in March following your Lordship officially made known your plan for restoring peace in Canada, and the concessions that you considered would bring about that desirable object. But previous silence and apparent carelessness had done their work by that time, and (I write it with all due respect) your proposal was not then looked upon as a boon, but as having been forced by the pressure of current events. The brethren knew then that their memorial had not even been read in G. L., but had been referred, or handed over to the new Colonial Board; and it is certain that no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful document; although the G. Registrar at the Quarterly Communication of the G. L. of England, on the 2nd September last, somewhat disingenuously declares that such a statement is inaccurate. Your Lordship's letter (in triplicate), is not a reply, for the concluding portion of it only makes mention of the memorial having been presented at a late period of the evening—that no discussion took place thereon, and it was referred to the Colonial Board, in consequence of the announcement you had been previously pleased to make,—and the Colonial Board had no power to send one. Its duty was simply to report to your Lordship and G. L. In the face of all that is reported to have occurred, it would puzzle any body to remove the impression, that the Craft is really governed by the dais, and those upon it,—not by the brethren at large. Your Lordship's concessions would perhaps have been deemed "ample," but for the fatal and unfortunate delay, and before the adoption of the memorial; but they were never so acknowledged subsequently;—and whether made before or after, you were ever careful not to embarrass any successor you might have, and the proposed plan, although binding on you, would not be upon him,—and it might happen therefore that the evil day was only retarded for a season. In this paragraph also, your Lordship has been pleased to state that there must have been internal dissensions in Canada.

which have led to the existing difficulties, and that they do not arise from delay and inconvenience on your side of the water. I hope to prove that dissatisfaction (not dissension) has been occasioned by parties in London, and who have been and are intimately connected with G. L. itself—and I believe I express the opinion of the two Canadian Independent Bodies.

With respect to paragraph 3, of your Lordship's letter, I will simply say, that the Independent movement commenced as early as 1850 not 1852, and that as regards the adhesion of English lodges to the existing "Independent G. L.," I am satisfied that had the P. G. L. of Canada West wavered in its resolution after what had passed, the P. G. M. would not have been left with a sufficiency of lodges wherewith to constitute a P. G. L. Such was the pretty general and openly expressed opinion in all quarters, and by the brethren at large, and I have no doubt that they would have taken warrants from that Independent G. L.

I now beg permission to refer to paragraph 4, of your Lordship's communication, and it is an important one. You regret the proceedings of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and know of no letters emanating from England, which by possibility could be construed favorably to those proceedings. I will quote from one received by me, which could not fail to exercise an influence here. It is from Brother W. W. Beach, who is, I believe, known to your Lordship,—is now a member of the Colonial Board,—and was in this country. He writes, under date 10th June last, as follows:

"I took the first opportunity in my power of seeing the G. M. He had not leisure to enter into the business but deputed the G. Registrar to meet me next day. I spent nearly two hours with him and placed the whole state of the case before him. He wished me to draw up a statement for the G. M. of the Masonic Affairs in Canada. I did so. I do not think I omitted any argument or position,—it was acknowledged,—but tho' I begged that great haste might be used, nothing was done for several weeks. A meeting was at length summoned of a few selected to consider the matter. It was found the day did not suit some one,—so it was put off. After the consultation, nothing was resolved on—The G. Registrar, who is very reasonable, declares that it is impossible to constitute the P. G. L. into a G. L. by any act of the G. L. of England tho' of course the recognition of it would be another question, etc."

Your Lordship cannot fail to see there was lukewarmness in some quarters at a time when Canada was looking with excessive anxiety for some kind of action at home; so much so that the regular communication of the P. G. L. had been put off for a month to afford time, and enable G. L. to take up the business at its own meeting at the beginning of June. You will also, I think, agree that a very high officer did not absolutely discourage "recognition." We were well aware here, that G. L. could not constitute us a G. L. and every memorial has asked for "recognition" accordingly,—and we have endeavoured throughout to make our independent formation as agreeable and affectionate towards the mother country as we could do, under the trying circumstances involved in the course we were compelled to adopt. To the last we turned to the mother G. L. with a yearning affection—clung to her Constitutions—elected her chief brother to preside over us—and begged her to consider that we had fought her battles, and retained our allegiance, in spite of neglect, carelessness, and silence, until self-respect would allow of no further adherence as dependents, and we had been taunted and ridiculed for what was called our slavish servility. But G. L. never manfully grappled with the question at issue,—has not up to this moment. She never defined the law of the matter,—never gave instruction, or encouragement,—never attempted to inflict punishment on the lodges and brethren, who had unceremoniously severed their connexion with her,—never denounced them:—but left us here to fight and disagree,—to break friendships,—to sever Masonic connexions of long-standing;—in short, to do what G. L. up to this moment, has not had the moral courage or pluck to do. And for what end?—To preserve intact a tie, founded upon old memories and reminiscences, which a large proportion

of brethren, being native Canadians, never had any particular reason to treasure up in their hearts. G. L. would lose through the pocket—the brethren here were likely to suffer in spirit, heart and affection. I could dilate upon this topic; but must again refer to the paragraph of your Lordship's letter, which is now under notice. I must do your Lordship justice. You did denounce the Independent G. L. as "rebellious," altho' G. L. has never yet enunciated a dignified opinion at all. But why did you call that body "rebellious"?—Because—it had thrown off "its allegiance to the G. L. of England, and that without returning the warrants it held." Your Lordship tells me that you recommended no course of action then—you give no opinion now. May I ask why you did not do so, or cause G. L. to act, instead of placing the brethren in a false position here, and compelling them to assume the initiative?—More than two years have elapsed since the formation of the Independent G. L. of Canada, and the then loyal brethren cannot point to one single letter of decided advice or instruction at this moment, as to the course they were to adopt towards that body. Not one single charter has ever been demanded,—not one single seceding brother has been suspended from Masonic privileges,—not one atom of Masonic law has been brought to bear, and even your Lordship's term of "rebellious," if we are to believe the only printed periodical that comes regularly to this province, viz.: The F. M. Magazine, published in London,—was not suffered to be uttered by you in G. L. without a sneer!

Your Lordship states that you have felt astonishment not unmingled with indignation, at the course pursued by the late P. G. M. of Upper Canada, in demanding the warrants of the lodges in your name. Will you be pleased to state what he ought to have done?—I was by Sir Allan MacNab's side, and can bear witness to his anxiety to act rightly. I am of course open to conviction, and we are all liable to error, but I believe I should have followed the same course, and so I told Sir Allan.—Your Lordship says, that you see a wide distinction between the breaking up of a lodge, and the surrender of its warrant by the free-will of the brethren composing it, and the subsequent formation of new lodges under another authority—and the formation of an independent and antagonistic jurisdiction, who are still the holders of the warrants of that G. L., whose authority they are determined to subvert, etc. My Lord and M. W. Brother, the lodges could not first be broken up, and the warrants surrendered, or a G. L. could not have been constituted, for it is lodges, not brethren, who form the component parts of a G. L. Your Lordship likewise says that the P. G. M. not only assumed a power as your representative, which you had no authority to exercise yourself, but acted in direct opposition to the Constitutions—what do the Constitutions say?—art: Private Lodges—Sect. 27.

"If a lodge be dissolved, the Warrant shall be delivered up to the G. Master." etc.

Sect. 30:—

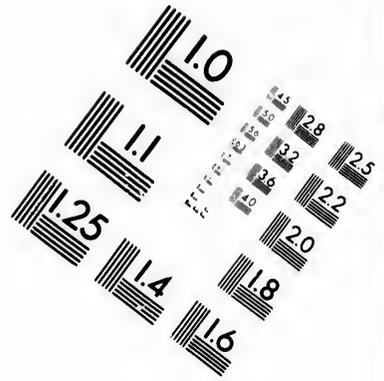
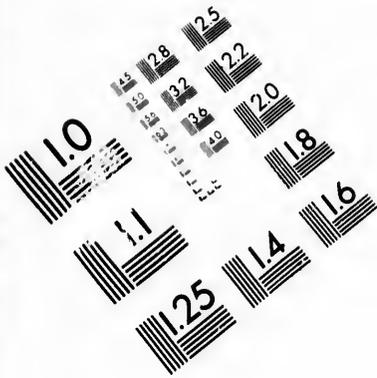
"If all the Members of a Lodge withdraw, the Warrant becomes extinct."

I would therefore ask your Lordship, who was the proper officer to require the surrender of the warrants of the lodges, upon their formally declaring that they withdrew from under the jurisdiction of England, or, in other words, dissolved themselves, as far as their charters were concerned, and received in lieu thereof dispensations from their own local head? Surely, the P. G. M. was bound to call for them, for the purpose of complying with the Constitutions, and restoring them to you, the G. M. Sir Allan MacNab, in common with the brethren at large, could only understand by your Lordship's address to the G. L. of England, that after a declaration of independence, the retention of your warrants specially constituted an act of rebellion,—and it was with direct allusion to your Lordship's own words, that the P. G. M. addressed the meeting as he did. Upon referring to the P. G. L. proceedings, you will observe, that in the concluding address praying for recognition, the surrender of those charters is specially mentioned, and their return asked for, that they might be cherished as mementoes of the original source from whence

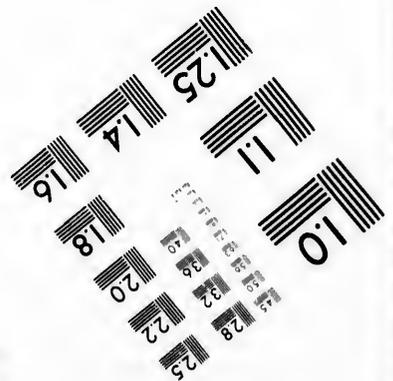
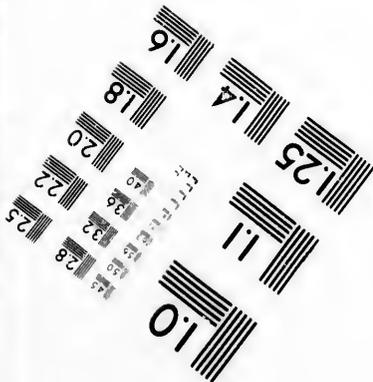
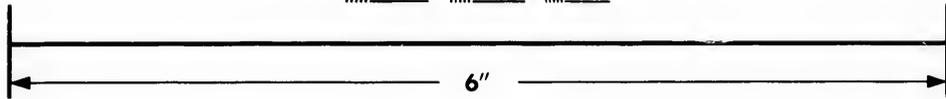
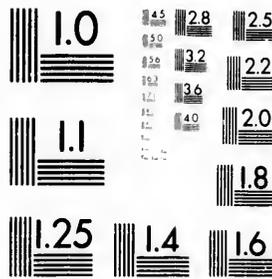
we derived our Masonic existence, and which we regarded with warm affection, altho' we felt that self-government, from various causes, was imperative. The P. G. M. used no compulsion; but he had to exercise his discretion, and, in the absence of any advice or directions from the fountain head, altho' the contemplated movement was known in London, the course he pursued was certainly the most straightforward one, and, under the circumstances, more in accordance with the Constitutions, as quoted above, than any other method would have been,—and I know that no brother felt more acutely the painful position in which we were all placed than Sir Allan MacNab. My Lord, it seems a "paradox"—that the "Independent G. L." should be denounced for withholding the English Warrants, and the "Ancient G. L. of C." for surrendering them.

Paragraph 5, of your Lordship's communication, bears reference to Quebec, and the appointment of my successor, and I have of course nothing further to say, than again to express my sense of the kind courtesy evinced by you, when accepting my resignation of my high and honorable offices. I will only remind your Lordship that, altho' you feel bound to appoint another P. G. M. without loss of time for that District, the nomination of a P. G. Superintendent for Canada West has been urged upon you time after time without success. The English lodges are certainly the same in number as when I was appointed; but brethren are wavering, and have been so for some time—passing events have greatly unsettled them. There is a Scotch, and also an Irish lodge at Quebec now, and the latter was organized by English Masons for the open and express purpose of being free from English rule, and at this time many brethren are subscribing members of all three portions of the empire, and are therefore tolerably independent when they choose. Quebec and Montreal are jealous of each other, and both are so of Upper Canada. Your Lordship will not probably, under such circumstances, be disposed to place implicit trust in any deep-rooted affection for English Masonic rule. I think, as I once before stated to you, that it is now a question of time only.

I will now turn to paragraph 6, of your letter. Your Lordship abstains from offering any opinion, whether any, or what circumstances can absolve Masons from their moral obligation, and justify them in separating from their mother G. L. I assure you that the length of time suffered to elapse here before the present decided step was adopted, and the patience shown under neglect and apparent indifference, as detailed in the memorials from Upper Canada, have been the result of extensive sensitiveness on that very point,—coupled with ancient affection. While care has been taken to point out the many causes of dissatisfaction, recognition of future independent government has been studiously asked for, and has formed the steady prayer, and it was not until the brethren found that neither G. M. nor G. L. appeared disposed to take up this prayer openly and definitely,—that their respectful memorials were not read in G. L.,—that month after month glided by, and the important question at issue continued to be delayed, or, if brought forward in G. L., only resulted in debates and proceedings quite disgraceful to such a body as the G. L. of England,—that they began to and at last did make up their minds, that there was a limit to even their moral obligation as Masons,—that further petitioning would be servility, and that they were better able, and had a clear right to govern themselves, and fair warning was sent home of the course they would in self-respect undoubtedly pursue. That brethren in England, however much they, like us, might regret separation, did not deem independent government a violation of Masonic moral obligation, may be gleaned from the proceedings of G. L. itself, and the fact that one plain notice of motion for recognition was given by Brother The Earl of Carnarvon, in whom your Lordship has confidence, and who, when visiting a lodge at Stonehouse, in a speech which, the reporter says, was greeted with rounds of applause and listened to with earnest attention, expressed himself thus emphatically in relation to Canada. Alluding to the concessions announced, he added:



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

0  
1.5 2.8  
2.0 3.2  
3.6 4.0  
4.5 5.0  
5.6 6.3  
7.1 8.0  
9.0 10.0

11  
10  
12  
15  
20  
25  
32  
40  
50  
63  
80  
100

"He could not disguise that these concessions came tardily, that the feeling in Canada in favor of independence had grown very strong, and that it was more than doubtful if their Colonial supremacy could now be preserved. He was afraid that in this matter they had gone too near that fatal rock 'too late,' which had shipwrecked so many empires, dynasties and governments."

His Lordship, unhappily, had divined the truth!

You, M. W. G. M., declare that recognition of either of the bodies, which have recently assumed the power of erecting themselves into a G. L., is impossible, and that even were it accorded, it would lead only to increased confusion. No brethren lament more sincerely the state of Masonry in this province than those residing there, who have been all along the real sufferers, and they have shown this by their actions and their urgent appeals to England to remedy it. I believe I echo their sentiments by repudiating the justice of any attempt to fasten the blame upon them. The documents they have drawn up show, in truthful language, who were the originators of the confusion, and I would ask your Lordship certain plain questions: Why has not the course adopted by the G. L. of Ireland been solemnly protested against, and why, when that sovereign body upheld and encouraged, by recognition, those English lodges which first withdrew from allegiance to you, did you consider on the same terms of intimacy as before, when you could not be blind to the serious importance of the proceedings of Ireland, and must have been conscious that half a victory was thereby gained by those whom your Lordship simply styled "rebellious"? It is asserted that the G. L. of Ireland did seek information from England; but, like other correspondents, it met with no notice, and therefore acted as it thought best. Whether this be true or not, the recognition by a part of the empire, and the mutual appointment of representatives by that portion and the seceding body, must have had a damaging effect on the permanent continuation of your Masonic supremacy here. Yet, I believe the G. L. of England has not ventured any objection or remonstrance. Again, permit me to ask, why was the first body of the seceders here so indulgently let off,—while the late P. G. L. of Canada West, after using every exertion to preserve its connexion with England intact—only succumbing to an imperious necessity—and to the last moment evincing an untiring anxiety to carry out its separate and independent organization in such a manner as to show, in all future times, that it was a Child of the Old Country,—is severely reproached, and taxed with all manner of wickedness? There must be some hidden reason for such manifest injustice. My conscientious impression is, that under all the circumstances, and taking into consideration all the difficulties, and the causes for complaint, which your Lordship confesses were not unfounded, recognition might and ought to have been conceded. The only true course for the two separate Independent G. L. Lodges now to adopt, is to unite closely, and trust that no harassing impediments may be thrown in their path, so as to prevent their working harmoniously and resolutely for the good of our Order. My Lord, the chief Masonic connexion that this province must cultivate is with our neighbors in the United States, because with them our intercourse is constant, and it is an ominous fact, that the G. L. of nearly every State has already acknowledged the independent organization, or is prepared to do so. In affairs of state, Canada is virtually independent, for no British statesman would attempt to interfere with her local legislation. In church affairs she is the same, for the right to elect Bishops of the Established Church of England and Ireland is accorded. Why not, then, the same thing as regards Masonry? I think the propriety of it is more obvious in the latter case, because in the two first named, the Sovereign is the undoubted and sole Head; but the G. L. of England only holds a divided authority in the colonies, in conjunction with Scotland and Ireland, and she could not complain, if every lodge working under her warrant, chose to return it, and determine to hold under one of the others. At least she has not objected, when such instances have taken place.

Finally—as regards Paragraph 7, of your Lordship's letter. Should the time shortly arrive, when one United Sovereign G. L. of Canada is established,

and to accomplish that end, the brethren will, I hope strenuously exert themselves, I shall ever be at your Lordship's disposal, as your Representative to look after English interests if honored by the office, and consider myself, as a Past P. G. M. of your appointing, always at your service, and I shall never forget the kindness you have extended to me. I am sure your Lordship gives utterance to your own true and honorable feelings, when you say that you feel the deepest concern. But in justice to the brethren (myself included) I must protest against that concern being aggravated by "attempts" on our part to shift the blame to the G. L. of England. Most assuredly the proofs adduced from hence must carry conviction, that our charges are just ones, and it is ungenerous, at this the eleventh hour, to endeavour to make us the aggressors, when there has not been the slightest hint of this before, and we are censured for not being satisfied with ample "concessions." There would be no need of concessions if we had only attempted to show, and had failed to prove that the conduct of the G. L. of England had driven us to the present extreme course. My Lord, altho' separation has, as you write, taken place subsequently to what you call the remedy of all reasonable complaints, you had previous plain warning that the time was gone by when moderate concessions would have been satisfactory—valuable time had been frittered away and could not be recalled,—patience and hope had become exhausted,—and you could not have been surprised at your proposals not being deemed a remedy for restoring to its normal state the Craft in Canada. Your Lordship says, that you know that many of the delays complained of by lodges, originated from the neglect of Provincial officers. I know nothing of this myself,—but it is indignantly and positively contradicted. This is another new charge, made at a late hour, and the Provincial officers justly complain at its having been held back. The G. Secretary's office, they say, is the Augean stable that required cleansing, and that its waste paper basket could for years have told tales. My Lord, I was conversing lately with a brother not long from London, and who says he is or was a member of a Red Apron lodge,—an old friend of his, and an attendant at G. L. designated its proceedings for some time past as a solemn farce, and London Freemasonry—as a peculiar system of eating and drinking, veiled with a table cloth, and illustrated by knives and forks!—I dare say that I am not the only one to whom this has been stated, and whether correct or not, the impression left must be injurious.

The deductions your Lordship draws from the election of Sir Allan MacNab are hardly generous or correct. Altho' he seldom attended to the duties of his office, and was not possessed of much Masonic knowledge, as he will readily acknowledge, yet he was not the less personally popular, and had excuses to offer, which many a P. G. M. in England had not, viz.: very many and urgent public affairs to keep him continually busy, and for some time past very indifferent health, and he had appointed a Deputy who never neglected his duty. It was the principle, not the man, the brethren objected to. If your Lordship will refer to the accompanying memorial, you will at once see, that the main object of the insertion of Sir Allan's name was not to speak prejudicially of him, but to defend the Deputy, Brother Ridout, from your own remarks of his having exercised undue authority in carrying on the affairs of his district. When it was finally resolved that nothing but entire independence would allay the excitement here, the P. G. L. determined to make choice of Sir Allan MacNab for the following reasons. First—They knew that he was on the point of leaving this province for England, never probably to return, and as he was much respected and personally regarded, the brethren neither could nor would take their farewell of him by making their last formal act a personal slight. Secondly—His tenure of office was only to last for a broken period, when another election would take place. And thirdly—The Antient G. L. was anxious to show all the respect it could to your Lordship and the G. L. of England, and by adopting your nominee for first G. M., as well as your constitution for its law, to make the change not so much a rending asunder of a close connection, as a transition from one description of government to another, and had your Lordship been pres-

ent, when all this was done, you would have heard warm expressions of regard and anxious prayers that the G. L. of England would meet us in the same spirit, and understand the fraternal feelings by which we were guided. The brethren did not certainly anticipate that their course of conduct would be tortured, and they themselves taunted with inconsistency, and other worse motives. It was intended that Sir Allan should himself, on his arrival in London, impart to you full information, and make known the wishes of the Craft here, and the warrants and other documents were to have been forwarded to him; but much to his own and our regret, his departure was delayed by unforeseen events, and it was not deemed advisable to defer their despatch; but I hope that your Lordship and he have met, or will do so, and it would be satisfactory if Sir Allan had an opportunity of perusing this letter, as he may incur your censure without really deserving it, or thoroughly comprehending the nature of your Lordship's expressed displeasure. For my own part, my Lord, I can only repeat what I said in my former communication, dated the 9th November last, viz: That I had no hesitation, when called upon to do so, about installing Sir Allan, and that under all the circumstances, I really deemed myself (as I stated to the brethren) acting more as the Deputy of the G. M. of England than otherwise.

I think I have now noticed the prominent points of your communication, and I have taken upon myself to do this, because your Lordship commended them to my earnest consideration, and that of my brethren, to whom I shall submit your letter and this reply, and I imagine that you intended to invite the fullest correspondence.

I told you in a former paragraph, that I hoped to prove that dissatisfaction here had been occasioned by parties in London, and connected with the G. L. itself. I propose now to do this by way of conclusion, and trust that your Lordship will not feel annoyed at me, if I place, as I conceive it to be my bounden duty, offensive expressions before your eyes. Your Lordship probably may not see the "London F. M. Monthly Magazine," published by Brother Warren, a prominent attendant upon G. L. meetings, altho' it has been lately formally authorized by you to publish G. L. proceedings; but it has a large circulation here, and is greedily perused, as the scanty official reports emanate from the G. Secretary at very uncertain times. We would have known very little of what was occurring at headquarters, had it not been for the Magazine. I will not refer back beyond the December number for 1855, and I commence there, because it heralds the formation of the Independent G. L. under Brother Wilson. There is an editorial, entitled, "Severance of the Canadian Lodges from the G. L. of England." The article is too long to insert at length; but your Lordship can doubtless procure it. It commences by saying, "So important do we consider the step which has been taken, and we consider justly, by our brethren in Canada, etc."

And concludes as follows:

"Not get an answer from the G. Secretary's office, quotha! Bah! as well get the G. M. to attend upon any public Masonic occasion, except, indeed, the nomination to office of some Whig protege is mooted—then indeed he is punctual. The presence of our excellent Brother Dobie, with his sound practical head and talents for business, has been the shield of Ajax over and over again, behind which the incapables, Lord Zetland, Brother White & Co. have been glad to cower. Their dullness it is which has lost us Canada, and for which the West Indies is already threatening severance—let the system go on, and the development of Masonry will shortly be reduced to two individuals, the placeman and the toady; whilst the G. L. will in all probability be removed to Newmarket, the only place whence no plea operates to withhold our G. M."

I pass to the April number for 1856, and refer you to the leading editorial, headed "Our Duty,"—a very lengthy one and devoted to encouragement of Independence, and condemnation of your Lordship and the G. L. I quote one sentence.—

"Are we so stultified in our toadyism that nothing but rank in our Grand

Masters will serve our turn. Do we love the Head of Gold so much that we ignore altogether the tottering incapacity of the Feet of Clay?—If personal influence in society is needed for the benefit of the Craft, is it now so scant of noblemen, that we are obliged, for the say of the thing, to put up year after year, with the present Grand Master, who, these very evils greatly prove as it is notorious also, never exerts himself for the Craft at all."

I pass on to the May number for 1856, and find in a leader, headed "Toadyism," and calculated to bring into contempt the English Craft at large, the following words:

"Let 'palmam qui meruit ferat' be the practice, as it is the principle of the Craft. We should then hear no more of large lodges of scientific men, who meet to eat and drink, yet never devote an extra day to give in public the lucubrations of their studious hours, as if hospitality were the only Masonic virtue,—of Provincial Grand Masters never visiting their Lodges,—of cliques in the latter,—of Colonies alienating themselves from our banner on account of G. Secretary's discourtesy, of G. Master's inattention,—of the latter's fondness for quadrupeds absorbing his interest in Masonic bipeds;—in a word, of all those anomalous disorders, which render the Craft at present a by-word to the world for convivial antiquarianism, instead of the synonym for intellect and honour."

I pass to the June No. for 1856, and there appears an editorial, entitled, "Masonic Reform," as follows:

"We had hoped, indeed, that the stullen endurance which ill-concealed the ever and anon out-spoken dissatisfaction at his tenacity of office, would have induced Lord Zetland to have relinquished a charge over which he is evidently incompetent to fill," etc.

Examine the October, November, and December Nos. for 1856—read the reports of the proceedings of G. L., and the accounts in detail of the disturbances and uproar that occurred, and your Lordship will agree with what is there said:—"Here followed a scene such as has rarely, if ever, been witnessed within the solemn and ceremonial precincts of the Supreme G. L. of England." I will only mention, as a corollary, that W. Brother Warren, the publisher, appears to have taken a leading part therein, and was consequently an eye-witness. Your Lordship ignored the G. L. proceedings of the 1st October, 1856, altho' of vast importance to Canada, and no official record exists. Therefore I would make special reference to page 789 of the November No. for 1856, for there your Lordship will find a memorable speech made by the Earl of Carnarvon on that occasion, in which he demonstrated to G. L. that your proposals to Canada could not be satisfactory. In fact, my Lord, I could refer you to every No. of the Magazine, for some article calculated to give rise to disgust, and I assure you that the sayings and doings at home, there recorded, have had their influence in convincing the Craft here, that it should govern itself, and is better able to do so. I could comment on the vacillating conduct of the G. L. as respects the "Mark Degree," and how little it cared for the proper standing of English Masons, who are debarred from entering foreign chapters, unless first obligated and "healed," as it is termed—a degradation surely. But I should wear out your Lordship's patience, as I am tired myself. I will only add, that the F. M. Magazine, in May, 1857, was authorized by you to publish proceedings, and ever since there seems to have been a kind of Masonic millenium! Banquets and speeches have been unceasing, and after all the contumely poured upon your Lordship's devoted head, we read—that at a festival held in Oxfordshire, under the auspices of the Apollo Lodge, at which you met nearly all of the G. L. malcontents, the Chairman declared:

"That the Craft owed you a deep debt of gratitude for having, during your long and benignant sway, promoted the interests of Freemasonry far beyond any Grand Master that ever sat upon the Throne!"

My Lord, the brethren here did not feel any less respect for you, in consequence of the offensive articles I have quoted, but such a sudden change as the last sentiment betrays (in the United States it would have been quaintly

termed—"Jumping Jim Crow.") and the general revolutionary tone of the organ of English Freemasonry, might well set them at work to consider, whether they were wise to remain under the control of a sovereign body, which in one month lavishes contempt upon, and in the next lauds above all his predecessors, their Chief Ruler.

I beg your Lordship will receive this long communication with a kind spirit. You will understand us better, by getting plain truth, and you have our most fraternal and respectful regards. Once more, I thank you warmly for your kindness and courtesy to me, and hoping that you and yours may long be spared to each other, for much happiness with restored health,—

I have the honor to be,

My Lord and M. W. G. Master,

Very respectfully and fraternally yours,

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON,

Past P. G. M., etc.

To The Right Honorable The Earl of Zetland,

M. W. G. Master, etc., etc., etc.

Postscript—3rd February.

My Lord, I have just received a Supplementary No. of the London F. M. Magazine for December, 1857, in which is graphically described another of those extraordinary debates, which appear to be the rule, not the exception, in conducting the business of the G. L. of England. His R. H., The Prince of Prussia, narrowly escaped being an eye-witness of what seems to have occurred, and hearing the acting J. G. W. (Brother Beadon) express his hope that the G. L. would not be made a bear garden! The memorial or address from the "Antient G. L. of Canada" is reported to have been read, and entered on the minutes as read, which is a change from the fate of other documents sent from this country, altho' no action was taken by the G. L. It is not for the purpose of asking your Lordship's attention to the foregoing; but to request you will refer to page 1066 of that Supplementary No., and peruse a letter signed "M. Furnell, P. G. M. of North Munster," that I have made this addition to my already lengthy letter. I will take the liberty of placing an extract on this sheet, premising that the entire letter is devoted to the explanation of the course pursued by the G. L. of Ireland, and her reasons for recognizing the "Independent G. L. of Canada." Brother Furnell writes as follows:

"Laying aside all feelings of disappointment or pique, the G. L. of Ireland approached the discussion of the question with a very calm, dignified and unprejudicial spirit. Its first step was to communicate with the G. L. of England and Scotland, asking what decisions had been given upon the subject. After waiting for a reply until it could not, in common courtesy, longer delay its answer to the Canadian declaration, the G. L. of Ireland was obliged to set about making up its mind on the matter, without knowing how the G. L.'s of England and Scotland had acted, or would act. We had sought the aid of their opinions, but had never deemed ourselves incompetent to draw our own conclusions,—a difficult task, perhaps; but we did not shrink from it."

After pointing to the formation in 1717 of the G. L. of England as one precedent—and herself, and other G. L.'s as all having been established by the suffrages of the very bodies they were to rule, Brother Furnell proceeds to say:

"We also could not but feel that the Canadian lodges ought best to know their own wants and their own resources; and that if the moment had arrived when they had attained strength and maturity to support themselves, it was an idle and childish attempt to keep them in a state of pupilage and dependence." Again:—

"We therefore resolved to accede to the proposition of our brethren,—because it was both reasonable, and, as we deemed, consistent with usage, so far as usage existed to guide us."

And lastly:—

"The measure was not taken by the G. L. of Ireland without the cordial assent of its G. M., the Duke of Leinster, who had carefully considered the question before it was submitted to the G. L. by his deputy G. M., and fully concurred in the decision."

My Lord, I have added this postscript because, at page 10, I have called your attention to Ireland. The prompt action of the G. L. there, as shown above, contrasts forcibly with the supineness of England, and the circumlocution evinced by the latter throughout.

T. D. HARRINGTON

This letter was a masterpiece of argument. It was a reviewal which should have carried with it the conviction, beyond doubt, of the absolute rights of the Canadian Craft.

The correspondence of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, with R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington was so important that the latter felt that the opinion of the highest authority in England on the matter of Craft independence in Canada should be made known to the fraternity at large, and not reserved alone for the printed proceedings of Grand bodies, where it would be buried out of sight. The R. W. Brother, therefore, circulated this letter to the Craft:

To the Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada:

My Brethren,

I have received a communication from the M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, which he recommends for my and your consideration, and to which I have deemed it a duty to reply.

With a view of disseminating throughout the province Lord Zetland's ideas upon the important question of Masonic independence therein,—of pointing out where and in what way, in my opinion, we are neither fairly nor justly treated,—and also of endeavouring to bring about, what we must all wish for, a firmly cemented union of the fraternity under one Grand Lodge of Canada, I have taken upon myself thus to circulate amongst you His Lordship's letter and my reply.

I trust that you will not look upon this as a presumption on my part; but believe that I am actuated by a most earnest desire to have all existing differences of opinion and causes of antagonism removed and consigned to their proper oblivion. To many of you I am personally known.

We must, if our Order is to thrive here, form one united body. It is an undeniable truth, that there is a certain amount of any thing but brotherly feeling now agitating us; and unless we are very careful, and do not, with all our hearts, study and strive to "bear and forbear," the spark will burst into a flame. I do hope that we may all labour together,—remembering the rich and varied lessons inculcated by our institution, and especially the principal step of our Masonic ladder—charity!

I remain, your faithful Brother,

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON

Toronto, 21st February, 1858.

The reply to the letter of Bro. Harrington, dated 1st February, 1858, was brief and non-committal. The mature deliberation does not seem to have extended beyond a perusal of an article on the constitution. The letter read:

Freemasons' Hall (London),

12th March, 1858.

R. W. Sir and Brother,

I am commanded by the M. W. Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 1st February, and to inform you, that His Lordship having given the whole subject his mature deliberation,

does not observe any grounds or any new circumstance alleged, which induce him to alter his expressed opinion.

I am to inform you that the view you appear to take of the surrender of warrants is not, in his Lordship's opinion, borne out by the Book of Constitutions—See Art. 29, Page 65—Ed. 1855.

In reference to your quotations from the Freemasons' Magazine, I am to state that that publication appears to be held in much higher estimation in the colonies than it has been here. That it possesses no authority beyond the permission to publish (on the responsibility of its editor for accuracy) an account of the proceedings of Grand Lodge.

I have the honor to be,

R. W. Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally

WM. GRAY CLARKE, G. S.

T. Douglas Harington, Esq., etc., etc., etc.,

Toronto, Canada.

A couple of weeks had scarcely elapsed when R. W. Bro. Harington was before the fraternity in Canada with a third letter, in which he referred to his communications from England, and their unsatisfactory character. He was anxious that the Craft should be fully informed, so that the representatives of the two Grand Lodges might be able to freely express themselves when the hour for decision arrived. He alluded to the fact that the rulers of both sections of the Craft were desirous for union, and, knowing this, he had done all that he could, even to the preparation of the ceremony when the result would be accomplished. Bro. Harington wrote:

Toronto, 21st April, 1858.

TO THE ANTIENT AND HONORABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE  
AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA.

My Brethren,

Three is a true Masonic number, and I venture therefore, for a third time, to address you and submit for consideration another pamphlet having reference to the union of the Craft throughout Canada. It is an old homely saying that the third time is never like the rest, and our cheerful brother, Rory O'More! declares, that there's luck in odd numbers. I designate him a brother—first, because of his evident warm and cordial spirit, and secondly, because he was an ardent admirer of that excellent portion of creation formed, a poet Freemason writes, after nature had tried her prentice hand on man.

You will perceive that I have again written to the M. W. Grand Master of England in reply to a very brief and unsatisfactory communication received from the Grand Secretary, who appears determined not to understand Canada, and I hope that what I have said will meet with the same approval as, I am happy to be told, my first letter did. I take the liberty, and can only plead my anxiety as a Freemason for so doing, of circulating also certain Articles of Agreement, which I think are calculated to bring about our union, and enable us to form but one community of Freemasons in and throughout this province. I do not seek to bind you down, my brethren, to my ideas; but submit them, after having thoroughly and anxiously reflected upon the subject, in order that you may have something tangible before your eyes, and calmly, considerately, but speedily discuss, and improve upon them, so that we may all agree in the end. My suggestions of course are simply those of an individual, and such as they are I hope they will be canvassed and deliberated upon by the Craft at large.

Pray lose no time, therefore, in doing this, and let each lodge be prepared to express its opinions in the Grand Lodge under whose banner it at present ranges. All that is otherwise needful is to keep in continual remembrance

the first grand principle of Freemasonry—Brotherly Love!—and to reflect that without union our antient and honorable order must be paralysed in this important province; whereas union will enable us at once to assume our proper position amongst the other Masonic nations of the earth. No amount of extraneous official impediments can withstand our united pressure, and our mother Grand Lodges on the other side of the Atlantic will eventually acknowledge, that, altho' we are too old to be kept in leading strings, our antient attachment, which must be ever due to them, has not been blotted out, and mutual interchanges of good will result, to the contentment of all parties concerned, and the prosperity of Freemasonry!

I have been favored with letters from various brethren, including M. W. Brother Wilson, G. M., and R. W. Brother Ridout, D. G. M., expressive of a feverish desire, I may call it, for union, and I need only refer, for corroborative testimony to the prevalence of this true Masonic feeling, to the proceedings of the 13th instant in this city, when I think, the greatest number of brethren assembled together in Canada, at one time and under one roof, met to assist in the dedication of the noble hall set apart for Masonic purposes. Representatives of lodges hailing from various Grand bodies cordially united on that auspicious occasion in giving vent to their brotherly feelings, and no one then present, and afterwards partakers of the hospitality of St. Andrew's lodge, can well forget the forcible words that fell from the lips of its Worshipful Master, Brother Cumberland, and the Right Worshipful Brother Allen, or the cheers that welcomed and ratified the Masonic language of each. I think that most kindly gathering contributed largely to future unanimity, and I only regret that it was not a meeting of the entire Craft. However, such an assemblage will take place I doubt not. We have only to resolve to bear and forbear—give and take, and let bygones be bygones; and in sanguine anticipation, I submit a short programme of a ceremony for the incorporation and consolidation of the fraternity under one Grand Lodge of Canada, and may the cup of brotherly love which I have there introduced, be soon on its passage round, and may the G. A. O. T. U. spare us all to assist in draining it!

I remain, Brethren, yours fraternally.

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON.

Past P. G. M., etc

IN THE NAME OF T. G. A. O. T. U

\_\_\_\_\_, for themselves, and on behalf of "THE GRAND LODGE OF ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA," being thereto constituted and empowered, of the one part;

AND

\_\_\_\_\_, for themselves, and on behalf of "THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA," of the same fraternity, being thereto constituted and empowered, on the other part;

HAVE AGREED AS FOLLOWS:

1. There shall be, from and after the \_\_\_\_\_ next ensuing, a full, perfect and perpetual Union of and between the Grand Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada above described, so as that in all times hereafter they shall form and constitute one community to be represented in One Grand Lodge, to be solemnly formed, constituted and held on the said \_\_\_\_\_ next ensuing, and from thenceforward for ever

2. There shall be the most perfect unity of obligation, discipline, and working of lodges and brethren, so that but one pure and unsullied system, according to the genuine landmarks, laws, and traditions of the Craft, shall be maintained, upheld and practised throughout Canada, from and after the day of the said union, till time shall be no more.

3. All proceedings of the Grand Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons above described, shall, on the day of the said union, be declared valid, and be respectively ratified and confirmed.

4. On the day of the said union, the Grand Lodges above described shall be solemnly proclaimed and declared to be incorporated, and consolidated into one community, by the style and title of "The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,"—and, to prevent delay, the Senior Grand Master present shall, in the first place, be obligated, and shall nominate Grand officers pro tempore, that the said incorporated Grand Lodge may be formed, and the incorporated Grand Lodge shall be opened forthwith in ample form, under the above style and title. The members shall then proceed to the election of a Grand Master and Grand officers for the ensuing year,—to wit:

Deputy Grand Master;  
 G. S. Warden;  
 G. J. Warden;  
 G. Chaplain;  
 G. Treasurer;  
 G. Registrar;  
 and  
 G. Secretary, or Joint G. Secretaries;  
 and also a  
 G. Tyler.

And the Grand Master elect shall then nominate the remaining Grand officers,—to wit:

G. S. Deacon;  
 G. J. Deacon;  
 G. Supt. of Works;  
 G. Director of Ceremonies;  
 Asst. do.;  
 Asst. G. Secretary;  
 G. Sword Bearer;  
 G. Organist;  
 G. Pursuivant;  
 and  
 ——— Grand Stewards.

5. The incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada" shall be composed of a just and perfect representation of the whole Masonic fraternity of Canada, to be defined by the Constitutions of the said incorporated Grand Lodge.

6. All Grand officers and Past Grand officers belonging to the said respective Grand Lodges above described on the day of the said union, shall retain and hold their rank and privileges in the incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," as Past Grand officers. Their precedence shall be decided by subsequent mutual agreement, and shall be duly registered; and this shall be the order of precedence in all time to come. The Provincial and Past Provincial Grand officers of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Montreal and William Henry, and of Quebec and Three-Rivers, shall be duly notified of the said union, and shall have the same right of rank and order of precedence, provided they declare allegiance to the said incorporated Grand Lodge within \_\_\_\_\_ after receiving such notice; but after the expiration of the said \_\_\_\_\_, the said Provincial Grand Lodges shall not be recognized as lawful and constitutional in Canada.

7. The representatives of the several lodges shall sit in the incorporated Grand Lodge, under their respective banners, according to seniority, which shall be determined by the dates of their original charters. Each lodge shall be re-numbered and registered in the books of the incorporated Grand Lodge, and this shall for ever be the order and rank of the lodges.

All existing lodges in Canada, which do not, after having received due notice of the union aforesaid, cause themselves to be registered as aforesaid, but which shall subsequently become enrolled, shall take rank after all the others, notwithstanding the dates of their respective original charters. And after the expiration of \_\_\_\_\_ from the day of the said union, no lodges assembling in Canada under charters emanating from any authority other than that of the incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," shall be recognized as lawful and constitutional.

8. The seal and form of charter of lodges of the incorporated Grand Lodge shall be the seal and form of charter now in use by the Grand Lodge of the first part to these articles, and known as "The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada."

9. The incorporated Grand Lodge being constituted, the first proceeding, after solemn prayer, shall be to read and proclaim the Act of Union, as previously executed and sealed with the seal aforesaid; after which the same shall be solemnly accepted by the fraternity, and deposited in the archives of the incorporated Grand Lodge.

10. The Grand Master and Grand Officers elect, etc., shall, on the day of union, be solemnly installed and invested.

11. The property of the said Grand Lodges above described shall constitute one common fund, by which the blessed effects of Masonic benevolence may be the more extensively secured.

12. A revision shall be made, without delay, of the rules and regulations now established and in force in the Grand Lodges above described, and a code of laws for the holding of the incorporated Grand Lodge, and generally for the whole conduct of the Craft, shall be forthwith prepared, and a new Book of Constitutions be composed and printed under the superintendence of the Grand Officers, and with the sanction of the Grand Lodge.

Done at \_\_\_\_\_, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A.D. \_\_\_\_\_,  
and A.L. \_\_\_\_\_

(Signatures of the First Part.)  
( Do. of the Second Part.)

Ratified and confirmed in Grand Lodge this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_,  
A.D. \_\_\_\_\_ and A.L. \_\_\_\_\_, and the Seal of the  
Incorporated Grand Lodge affixed.

\_\_\_\_\_ G. M.

\_\_\_\_\_ G. Secy.

#### PROPOSED PROGRAMME OF CEREMONY OF UNION AND INCORPORATION OF THE GRAND LODGES OF CANADA.

The two Grand Lodges shall be opened in adjoining rooms, and shall form processions and enter the hall at the same time. The lodges being pre-

vionsly seated therein, so that the fraternity are completely intermingled. The processions to advance to the throne, and open and face each other. Music playing a march for the occasion. The two Grand Masters then proceed up the centre, followed by all in reversed order. The two Grand Masters to seat themselves in chairs on each side of the throne, and the other brethren to take their respective places on each side also.

---

Prayer, by one of the Grand Chaplains.

---

The Act of Union to be read by the Director of Ceremonies.

---

Proclamation, by the other Grand Chaplain, who shall say:

"Hear Ye!—This is the Act of Union in confirmation of Articles solemnly concluded between the Grand Lodges of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada; by which they are to be hereafter and for ever known and acknowledged by the Style and Title of 'The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.' How say you, Brothers, Representatives of the said Grand Lodges? Do you accept of, ratify and confirm the same?"

---

Answer.—"We do accept of, ratify and confirm the same."

---

G. Chaplain.—"May the Great Architect of the Universe make the union perpetual."

---

Answer.—"So mote it be!"

---

G. Dir. of Cers.—"Be it known to all men, that the Act of Union between the Grand Lodges of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada is solemnly signed, sealed, ratified and confirmed, and the said bodies are incorporated and consolidated into one, to be from henceforth known and acknowledged by the Style and Title of 'The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,' and may The Great Architect of the Universe make their Union perpetual!"

---

Answer by all.—"Amen!"

---

One Grand Lodge to be now constituted, by the senior Grand Master being obligated ascending the throne, and nominating Grand officers pro tempore,—and declaring the incorporated Grand Lodge to be open in Ample Form, under the above style and title.

---

Election of Grand Master and Grand officers, and nomination of non-elective ones by the Grand Master elect—and installation and investiture of the same,—with the usual Proclamations, Grand Honors, etc., by the Grand Director of Ceremonies.

---

Motions—Resolutions—and Notices of Motion.

---

Close the Grand Lodge in Ample Form, and with—

## SOLEMN PRAYER.

## BANQUET:

Commence it by passing round the Cup of Brotherly Love. The Grand Master to drink first:

"Peace,—Good-Will,—and Brotherly Love, all over the World!"

While the cup is passing, the brethren sing:

"Auld Lang Syne!"

Cheers—Nine times nine!

R. W. Bro. Harington never halted by the wayside in his communications with England. He knew that every step he made weakened the English position, and he again reviewed the Grand Secretary's epistle, criticising the opinions of the Grand Master in a caustic but well deserved manner. He wrote:

Toronto, 14th April, 1858.

Sir and V. W. Brother,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your very brief communication of the 12th ulto., written by command of the M. W. Grand Master, which I have circulated among the brethren for their information, and I am constrained to believe that its perusal will give rise to a feeling of deep regret, or, it may be, to one of a stronger nature.

When the significance of the question at issue, and the events that have accumulated since its first introduction, are considered, it seems marvellous that this important Masonic province cannot now command more than a dozen lines, stating that the M. W. Grand Master will not change his mind, but leaving the Craft not one bit nearer to a knowledge of what the deliberate counsels and feelings of the G. Lodge of England are.

The M. W. Grand Master is pleased to declare, through you, that having given the whole subject his mature consideration, he does not observe any grounds or any new circumstances alleged in my letter of the 1st February, to induce him to alter his expressed opinion. I will leave my letter to speak for itself, simply referring to the contents of Br. Beach's communication, and the extracts from that of Br. Furnell, showing the recorded opinion of the Duke of Leinster, the M. W. Grand Master of Ireland, who had also carefully considered the question of the Canadian declaration.

The M. W. Grand Master, in the second place, states, through you, that, in his opinion, my view of the surrender of warrants is not borne out by the Book of Constitutions, and you merely refer me back to the clause upon which I relied and to which I invited his attention. I am quite content to be convinced that I am in error, and if the M. W. Grand Master will be so good as to refer to my letter, he will see that he was asked to declare what ought to have been done,—that is to say,—the Canadian Craft desired to have a clear definition of the constitutional and legal course in regard to the disposal of their warrants, etc. Simple opinions only leave matters where they were, and it should be remembered that Sir Allan MacNab was severely censured about the warrants, without any attempt to enlighten him as to how he should have acted. It is not an uncommon remark, that (as people say of Acts of Parliament) portions of the English Constitutions of Freemasonry are so vaguely expressed, that a coach and horses might be driven through them. I know from personal experience the difficulty of interpreting some clauses.

The M. W. Grand Master, in the third place, states, through you, that the Freemasons' Magazine appears to be held in higher estimation in the colonies than in London, and that it possesses no authority beyond the permission to publish (on the responsibility of its editor for accuracy) an account of the proceedings of Grand Lodge.

To this I reply, that if we are to be guided by the entire contents of the Magazine, it is held in high esteem by the Provinces in England, and is their mouth-piece certainly. Should the editor report inaccurately, there is, we must presume, some Grand Lodge officer whose duty it is to correct and call him to account, otherwise the Craft at a distance would be misled, and when the reports remain unchallenged, we are justified in deeming them to be true, and such is the case with every quotation or reference to which I took the liberty of drawing the attention of the M. W. Grand Master. Surely it is not intended that the Magazine is to be a one-sided affair, and, if not so, that its reports are to be repudiated at convenience. Surely it is an anomaly to permit a periodical that is said not to be thought well of to publish at all. It is incomprehensible, and certainly affords an additional argument in favor of the brethren in the colonies governing themselves, for they then can suffer only through their own acts, and with their eyes wide open.

In my former letter I endeavoured to convince the M. W. Grand Master by advancing facts more immediately connected with the general government of the Craft. I will now advert to one entirely relating to the great attribute of Freemasonry—Charity.—I mean pecuniary relief. I left this topic untouched, because I felt that the brethren would never wish it to be supposed that their independent movement could be seriously affected by money considerations, or originate from any feeling of (to speak plainly) stinginess. God forbid! But I introduce it now, on my own responsibility, in justice to the Craft here.

In the first place, then, we read with satisfaction of successful candidates for Masonic annuities in England, and we are glad that our unfortunate brethren are secured from poverty and distress. We read, also, of indigent brethren and widows of Freemasons being safely housed in a Masonic Asylum, and again we are rejoiced. We read, also, of orphan children of Freemasons being educated and provided for, and once again our hearts are gladdened.

Now, it must be borne in mind that the colonies help to swell the funds necessary to secure the above-named blessings; but what chance have they in any way of securing to a candidate, whose claims they might urge, a successful result? None. It would be absurd to propose a candidate, for our lodges are not represented in Grand Lodge at all.

In the second place—thousands of emigrants land on our shores, and it is no exaggeration to say, that hundreds among them are Freemasons. Many require help and encouragement. They get both; and I am glad of this opportunity, knowing, as I do, the warm hearts of my brethren from Quebec to the other extremity of Canada, to bear willing testimony to their noble and unstinted generosity.

But—there is no denying the fact, that we send no distress back to England, and consequently we are taxed two-fold. The Grand Lodge of Canada would like to emulate her sister of England in her charities, and devote her funds towards providing for her own annuitants, indigent brethren, and Masonic widows and orphan children.

I cannot help feeling that it is both hopeless and useless to write again. The time has passed for any further begging for recognition. Self-respect will not permit it.—The brethren cannot do so. There is a Masonic periodical published at Bath, England, called the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," which has a wide circulation we believe. I cannot resist quoting an extract from it, to which I would beg earnest attention, for my impression is, that it echoes the sentiments of the brethren here. On the 20th March last, the editor says:—[The underlining of certain words is my doing.]

"It is doubtless vexations enough to the administration to find that the Canadian secession has been accomplished with the most complete and technical regularity; with much greater regard for Masonic jurisprudence than was evinced by the York seceders when they established the Grand Lodge of London.

"That the advisers of the M. W. Grand Master will not at present recommend the recognition of the Antient Grand Lodge of Canada is not unnatural,

though how such a step would violate Masonic Unity, when there is already a Masonic Trinity in Her Majesty's dominions, we are quite at a loss to conceive.

"That the Canadian Independence will ultimately be acknowledged, we have no doubt whatever, believing, as we do, that the Masons in London have no right to govern the Masons at Toronto a moment longer than the latter like to allow them to do so.

"No recognition will, however, take place till a Union has been effected between the two lodges at present acting in opposition to each other in Canada; and when that has been accomplished, the violation of Masonic Unity by independent English Lodges must be discouraged by a rigid refusal on the part of the Canadians to hold any intercourse whatever with them."

I request you will have the goodness to hand this letter to the M. W. Grand Master. His decision under all the circumstances is to be regretted. His treatment of a man of Sir Allan MacNab's position, when generally known, will probably create a smile. When Sir Allan took the decisive step he did, he virtually resigned his office of Provincial Grand Master, and removed himself, and it only required his formal declaration when in London to make his resignation official. For the M. W. Grand Master of England therefore to announce that he had removed Sir Allan from the Provincial Grand Mastership, when as Grand Masters they met upon an equal footing, would appear to have been intended to annoy and irritate. There is no doubt of one thing—I took quite as active a part in the movement as Sir Allan MacNab did, and therefore, instead of my resignation of a like office as his being accepted, as it has been, I ought also to have been removed. Policy alone, if no other reasons existed, should have dictated recognition after the action of a part of the Masonic Trinity of the Kingdom, as it is styled so felicitously in the above extract, and a golden opportunity has passed away. Canada will not neglect hers. Union will succeed temporary disintegration, and it remains for the future to develop the result.

I beg to remain, Sir and V. W. Brother,

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON,

Past P. G. M. and Past G. M., Canada, etc.

V. W. Brother Wm. Gray Clarke, Esq.,

Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.

---

## CHAPTER CXX.

### THE RENEWAL OF NEGOTIATIONS FOR UNION.—THE FORMAL CONFERENCES PRIOR TO THAT EVENT, AND THE DECISIONS ARRIVED AT.

Early in the spring of 1858 overtures were received from R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, in a letter to the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for a renewal of the negotiations for union between the two bodies; and the suggested articles of union by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington were submitted on behalf of the said Ancient Grand Lodge for the consideration of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Master thereupon summoned a meeting of the Grand officers, for the purpose of considering the subject, and the following are the minutes of its proceedings:

Minutes of a meeting of committee of officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada, specially convened by order of the M. W. Grand Master, held at Hamilton, on the 7th and 8th days of May, A.L. 5858, for the purpose of considering certain correspondence and suggestions, which had been received on the subject of a permanent union of all the lodges in the province under one Grand Lodge.

Present:

M. W. Bro. William M. Wilson, G. M., presiding.  
 R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, Capt. Thompson Wilson, James Daniell, Richard Bull, Thos. B. Harris, John Osborne, Chas. Magill, John R. Holden, and V. W. Bros. Rastrick, H. Crouse and H. Grist.

The M. W. Grand Master submitted for the consideration and opinion of the committee, a letter he had received on the 4th inst. from R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, which enclosed a copy of "proposed Articles of Union between the Grand Lodge of Canada, submitted for the consideration of the Craft by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington," which proposal R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout expressed his belief "was well adapted to the wants of the Craft under the Ancient Grand Lodge," and suggested "that if the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada would accept the same as a satisfactory basis upon which to found a union, that the sense of the whole Craft under the two jurisdictions should be taken as a special meeting of each body, to be summoned for that purpose at an early day."

The committee having read the letter from R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, and the suggested articles of union, and having likewise read an address to the M. W. Grand Lodge of Vermont from M. W. Bro. P. C. Tucker, its Grand Master, which appeared in the printed proceedings of that Grand Lodge in January last, and also a report to the M. W. Grand Lodge of South Carolina by W. Bro. G. Mackey, its Grand Secretary, which appeared in the printed proceedings of that Grand Lodge in December last, and also various other documents, and letters relating thereto; and having likewise read letters from R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, P. D. G. M., R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., and R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, expressive of their opinions on the subject, which were carefully considered and discussed, it was unanimously resolved:

That the committee are fully aware that the members of the Grand Lodge, whilst themselves actuated by a sincere desire for the welfare of the Craft in their province, in their action in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855, readily concede an equal sincerity of motive to those brethren who considered that the proper time had not then arrived for taking the final step, which was to sever their connexion with their mother Grand Lodge, without further efforts being first made to obtain the necessary concessions from the Grand Lodge of England for ameliorating the condition of the Canadian Craft.

That the prompt recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada by one of its mother Grand Lodges—the Grand Lodge of Ireland—and by nineteen other Grand Lodges, affords abundant confirmation of that action having been taken in strict conformity with Masonic law and usage.

That the desire for union so fraternally expressed, not only in the communications referred to the consideration of this committee, but also by the brethren generally, of itself shows that on that point no diversity of opinion exists between the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada and those brethren, who at the time did not concur in its formation, and whether the proper time for taking such a step had or had not then arrived, which has been confessedly the only point of difference, such doubt has now been removed, and all are agreed that Masonry in Canada should possess its one Grand Lodge.

The committee, therefore, hail with pleasure, the prospect of an immediate union of all the Masons in the provinces under one Grand Lodge, and would.

therefore, propose that all should now unite, in every respect as if they had originally concurred in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

That the maintenance of the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the future, must be an object of equal interest to all the Canadian fraternity; and too much care cannot therefore, be taken to avoid any disrespect or cause of offence to those Grand Lodges who have so favorably recognized the exertions of the Canadian Craft for the advancement of the Order, and have taken such a fraternal interest in their movements.

That for the consummation of the union with ceremonies befitting the auspicious occasion, the day most convenient for all parties be selected, the committee suggesting the 14th day of July next; a large proportion of the brethren in all parts of the province having been summoned to meet in Toronto on that day, for which they will probably have made their arrangements.

That the first business of such meeting be to proceed to a new election of officers.

That in order to render the proposed union of the Canadian Craft perfect and complete, it is essential that all Provincial Grand Lodges in the country should be afforded an opportunity of concurring in this union, so that all their Past Provincial Grand officers may at once assume similar rank in the Grand Lodge, and that all Canadian lodges may be placed on the Grand Lodge register in numerical order according to antiquity; and that for such purpose a special meeting of Grand Lodge be called within six months from the date of this meeting, for arranging the proposed union.

The foregoing appears to the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada to form a fair basis for a union of the Craft in Canada; all parties claiming for themselves, and according to others, equal sincerity of motive, all agreeing in the grand principle of a Grand Lodge of Canada being a matter of present, and imperative necessity; all being placed in the position of equally concurring in its formation; and all being alike interested in adopting the course best calculated to secure and maintain for the Grand Lodge a position of dignity and usefulness. Resolved:

That the various letters with suggestions for effecting union, referred to in the proceedings of this committee, having already been circulated amongst all the lodges of the province, the committee consider it proper that the lodges should also be placed in possession of the addresses from W. Bro. A. G. Mackey and M. W. Bro. Philip C. Tucker, and any other information that will enable them to arrive at a correct conclusion as to the proper means of accomplishing the union amongst all the Craft in the province, as proposed by the foregoing resolution of the committee; and that the Grand Secretary be therefore directed to have the proceedings of the committee printed and circulated amongst the Craft.

(A true copy.)

Thos. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

As will be seen by the records of the Ancient Grand Lodge, the minutes of the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada were taken into consideration by the members of the former body; and being deemed satisfactory as the preliminary conditions of the proposed union, the Ancient Grand Lodge appointed R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington a delegate to negotiate with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and agree on more perfect terms of union. The M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada summoned another meeting of its Grand officers to consider the propriety of appointing a delegate to meet the delegate of the Ancient Grand Lodge, and complete with him the final arrangements for the union of the two bodies, and of the whole of the Craft in Canada, under one Grand Lodge.

The committee of Grand officers accordingly met at Hamilton, on Friday, the 11th day of June, 1858.

Present:

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, presiding.

R. W. Bros. Charles Magill, Richard Bull, John Osborne, Thos. B. Harris, Capt. Thompson Wilson, William Bellhouse, V. W. Bros. John R. Holden and W. Bro. Norman Booth.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens having reported to the committee that the Ancient Grand Lodge had adopted a resolution, under seal of that Grand Lodge, appointing R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington to negotiate with this Grand Lodge and agree on more perfect terms of union:

It was moved by R. W. Capt. T. Wilson, seconded by W. Bro. W. H. Pardey:

That the committee having heard communications at the hands of R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, with his explanations of an interview he had with certain brethren in Toronto, resolved:

That R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens be requested on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada to see R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, and arrange such a formula as he may find expedient to carry out the desired object, and to inform the members of this committee of his action at his convenience.

Thos. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

Under the authority of the foregoing resolution, and a similar authority from the Ancient Grand Lodge, Bros. T. D. Harington and W. C. Stephens discussed the best means of effecting the great object in view; and after due consultation and consideration, agreed on the following as fit and proper terms of union between the two bodies, and which are submitted and recommended to the adoption of Grand Lodge.

PROPOSED PREAMBLE AND RESOLUTIONS FOR FINALLY SETTLING THE UNION OF THE CRAFT IN CANADA:

Whereas the past condition and future welfare of Freemasonry in Canada rendered it absolutely necessary to organize and establish a sovereign Grand Lodge, for the reasons and on the basis set forth in various documents from time to time circulated, the correctness of which has not been refuted, although there has existed diversity of opinion as to whether the proper time had arrived for severing the connexion with the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, without further efforts being first made to obtain such necessary concessions as would tend to ameliorate the condition of the Canadian Craft; and which diversity of opinion has been suffered to operate to the injury of the best interests of Freemasonry in the province, and thereby to militate against the advancement of the entire Order, by creating, as it has done, antagonistic bodies, claiming separate and independent jurisdictions; by causing division amongst the brethren bound together by strong and mutual ties; and by interfering here and elsewhere with that unity which is essentially a first principle of the landmarks of the ancient institution:

And whereas, the anxious and generally expressed desire for consummating a union of the fraternity under one governing and supreme authority testifies that whether the proper time had or had not previously arrived, all are now agreed that Canadian Freemasonry should possess its one Grand Lodge:

And whereas, the maintenance of the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the future, must be an object of equal interest to the entire Canadian fraternity;

It is resolved, That an impartial review of all the eventful circumstances attending its organization, its priority, its subsequent important proceedings, and its recognition by a portion of the British Empire, and by a very large proportion of the Grand Lodges of the United States of America, demonstrates, that the Grand Lodge of Canada, organized on the 10th October, 1855, and known and recognized as aforesaid, by the style and title of The

Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, should be acknowledged by the entire Canadian Craft, and should be, and is hereby declared to be, the Grand Lodge of the fraternity in and throughout Canada.

Resolved also, That the diversity of opinion heretofore mentioned, which in various ways retarded the union of the fraternity, having given rise, amongst other circumstances to be regretted, to the anomaly in Freemasonry of the erection in one and the same territory of a second Grand Lodge, styled the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, and exercising jurisdiction over a portion of the Canadian Craft; it is necessary for the interests of the institution, and in accord with the previous resolution, that the said Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada should be dissolved; therefore, the same is now dissolved, its officers (as Past Grand officers) and its members and lodges hereby uniting with and becoming enrolled, according to their respective rank and seniority, on the register of The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, in every respect as though they had concurred originally in the organization of that Lodge; to which they hereby pledge their willing and faithful obedience, feeling as all do, that the future prosperity and permanent welfare of Freemasonry require unanimity and harmony.

Resolved also, That a committee, to consist of \_\_\_\_\_, be appointed for ascertaining and defining the respective rank and precedence of brethren, and of lodges, according to the dates of their original warrants or dispensations, the said committee to report to an especial communication of Grand Lodge, to be convened by the M. W. Grand Master, at six months from this date.

Resolved, also, That warrants under the seal of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, to bear date on this day of union, be forthwith prepared for each and every lodge enrolled on the registry of The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada aforesaid, and that the names of seven members of each such lodge be furnished, with as little delay as possible, to the Grand Secretary, for insertion in such respective warrants; the number of each such warrants to be affixed thereto, after receiving the report of the committee aforesaid.

And Resolved also, That all Provincial Grand and Private lodges not at present in alliance with The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, be notified of these proceedings, and be invited to enroll themselves within six months, that they may be accorded their proper rank and precedence on the registry of the said Grand Lodge at the Special Communication before mentioned.

W. C. Stephens.

Toronto, July, A.D. 1858. A.L. 5858.

These were the final negotiations which led up to the union of the respective organizations. They are alluded to in the proceedings of both bodies, and are given here in order to preserve the chronological sequence of the various steps taken to effect the fusion.

## CHAPTER CXXI.

## A CANADIAN LODGE THAT PREFERRED CONNECTION WITH A MOTHER LODGE IN ENGLAND RATHER THAN CANADA.—SHARP LETTERS BETWEEN THE GRAND SECRETARY OF ENGLAND AND R. W. BRO. T. D. HARINGTON.

The lodges of Canada West that preferred English connection to either the Provincial Grand Lodge or the Grand Lodge of Canada were few and far between. But one—Corinthian lodge, No. 834, Peterboro'—is known to have declared itself on the subject, but, as that lodge eventually affiliated at the union of the two Grand Lodges, it is not supposed that there could have been in the membership any deep-seated objection to either the Provincial, with which it was affiliated, or with the Grand Lodge of Canada, which was eager for its affiliation. This lodge conveyed its views to England by letter, containing resolutions, which declared that they did not approve of the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge to England, and that they were not on the roll of the Ancient Grand Lodge, which had been originally the Provincial, and that Corinthian lodge had every confidence in the word and promises of the Grand Lodge of England.

The Grand Lodge of England had ample matter for debate as long as the Canadian question was at hand. The officials in England up to this time were all practically against Canada, but the colony had its friends in Grand Lodge. The Masonic press of England was not unmindful of the Canadian question, and at least one journal openly declared that the Canadians should have fair play, and that the motto of "Canada for the Canadians" should be not only preached but practised.

At the regular quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on June 2nd, 1858, the Grand Master presiding, the Canadian question was referred to as follows:

On the order for the reading of the minutes,

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: Most Worshipful Grand Master, in accordance with an intimation I conveyed to your Lordship, by letter, of my intention to ask a question, I shall now proceed to do so in as few words as possible. You presented to the last quarterly communication amongst other papers, two letters referring to Canadian matters. The first was from the late Prov. Grand Master for Quebec, Bro. Harington, resigning his office, and the second was your Lordship's answer to that letter, acknowledging the receipt of it, and accepting the resignation of Bro. Harington. It is currently reported that since a further correspondence has taken place on the same subject; that there has been a reply from Bro. Harington, dated March 25th; that the communication has been answered by your Lordship or by the Grand Secretary; and that there has been a subsequent reply. My question is, whether your Lordship will place these papers before Grand Lodge, together with any replies which may have been made to them. (Hear, hear.)

The M. W. Grand Master replied: In the first place I cannot account for the fact that I have not received the communication on this subject from the noble earl to which he refers, nor did I know anything of it till I arrived at Grand Lodge. The question has therefore taken me by surprise. I may find the letter when I return home. I can, however, have no hesitation in saying that I will lay this correspondence before Grand Lodge. (Applause.) The

last communication has only been lately received; it shall be answered soon, and the answer shall be laid before you along with the other documents. (Applause.)

"The Masonic Observer" of 20th June, 1858, said editorially:

"It is by no means improbable that our able and talented Executive have, quite unintentionally, conferred a very great benefit upon the Canadians by refusing to recognize their declaration of independence.

"Had either of the rival Grand Lodges been acknowledged by the G. M., there can be little doubt but that any hope of a union between them must be indefinitely postponed. As it is, however, thanks to the stolid red-tapeism of our own government, and to the true Masonic feeling evinced by Bro. Harrington, and those who support him, there is every probability that the articles of union, which we publish to-day, will be adopted, at any rate, as a basis of negotiation: and that at no distant period, we may see the Craft in Canada emerge from their temporary estrangement, a powerful and united body.

"Whenever this most desirable consummation shall have been accomplished, our Canadian brethren will be able to congratulate themselves that the mere force of Masonic principle has carried them safely through a period of no slight difficulty, and enabled them to weather the shoals and quicksands on which we suspect that not a few on th's side the Atlantic, fondly hoped they would have made shipwreck.

"To those whose scandalous inattention to just complaints, in the first instance, and whose narrow illiberality in the next, provoked, if it did not necessitate, the secession of Canada, it will doubtless appear little less than miraculous that a successful issue should be achieved, not only without their assistance, but in spite of their opposition.

"Let the Canadians be only true to themselves and their battle is won; and if there are any, in either Grand Lodge, who are still tempted to prefer a shadow to a substance, and are inclined to stand out for this or that unimportant point, let them remember that by so acting they are not only perpetuating discord, but are playing the game of the advisers of the G. M. here.

"Upon one point there must be no flinching, and that is insisting upon the submission of all Canadian Masons to the local Grand Lodge: Masonic unity—to quote the Grand Master's expression—demands this. The number of lodges still holding English warrants is very limited, it having transpired that nearly forty of those enumerated in the calendar have never made a return since the day their warrants were granted, and are, in fact, long ago extinct; but be they few or many, no lodge must be acknowledged that holds its warrant from England, Scotland or Ireland.

"'Canada for the Canadians,' is the principle which must be rigidly adhered to in practice, and we are glad to see that one of the proposed articles of union bears unequivocally upon this point—'after the expiration of — from the day of the said union, no lodges assembled in Canada, under charters emanating from any authority other than that of the Incorporated Grand Lodge of Canada, shall be recognized as lawful and constitutional.'

At the Quarterly Communication of Grand Lodge held on December 1st, 1858, under the head of "Recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada West:—"

The Grand Master said: "Brethren, I have a most important motion to propose to you, but before doing so I will pause to see if any brother has any other name to propose.

No other nomination being made—the Grand Master said,—

"Brethren, the intelligence of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West, only reached us officially yesterday, too late to be laid before the Committee of Masters. But so long ago as August last, I

instructed the Grand Secretary, in case of any intimation being given of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge of Canada West, to give notice that I would move in the September Grand Lodge a resolution that the Grand Lodge of England should recognize that Grand Lodge. In September I again told the Grand Secretary that, in case any such intimation arrived, he would consider my directions as still in force for the Grand Lodge in December. The Grand Secretary having been in daily expectation, gave the notice in my name, though without by knowledge, having reason to think it probable that such an intimation would arrive. As it turns out, I am glad he gave that notice, because I have been able, though not in the way that I could wish, to move that this Grand Lodge should recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada West. I say not in the way that I could wish, because the letter addressed to the Grand Secretary with the intention of being communicated to Grand Lodge, having only arrived yesterday, could not be laid before the Board or Masters. Therefore, I consider we are precluded from considering or debating that communication; but I consider that, in accordance with the strict letter of the law, I am not precluded, notice having been given, from moving that this Grand Lodge should recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"There are several other matters in this communication from the Grand Secretary of Canada, which, under other circumstances I should have thought it necessary to mention; but I am precluded from doing so, because the communication itself has not been laid before the Board of Masters. At the same time I am convinced that, on the principle of 'bis dat qui cito dat,' it is better that I should at once move the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, leaving those questions which may arise to be debated at a future Grand Lodge.

"Brethren, in recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, I consider that it is absolutely necessary that we should guard the privileges of those lodges in a part of Canada, Quebec, Montreal, and St. John's, New Brunswick, which have never thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, and which now form a province. We must take care that these lodges are protected by us, and that nothing should be done by any other Grand Lodge to induce these lodges to withdraw their allegiance from the Grand Lodge of England. I am sure that Grand Lodge will agree with me, I will therefore simply move the following resolution:—

"That official intimation having been received of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons in Canada, this Lodge recognizes that body as an independent Grand Lodge, having jurisdiction over the province hitherto known as Canada West, and expresses its desire to entertain henceforth with it such a cordial and fraternal intercourse as will serve to promote the interests of Masonry in both countries."

Bro. Sir Lucius Curtis, acting Deputy Grand Master, seconded the motion.

Bro. Dobie, P. G. Reg., said he thought it too much to ask Grand Lodge to come to anything like a decision on the subject at that moment; such haste was not consistent with the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England, or with the respectability of the Grand Lodge of Canada. He hoped that Grand Lodge would consider the point, and let it stand over for further consideration. Let them not be guilty of an act of injustice to those who owed allegiance to them. The laws of the new Grand Lodge of Canada provided that those who did not unite with that Grand Lodge should have no right to enter it at all. He would like the Grand Lodge of Canada recognized as it should be. They would be proceeding too rapidly if they did it that night. He would rather postpone it till the next Grand Lodge.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon: "Like the Worshipful Brother who just sat down, I intended to have made one or two remarks. Like him, your Lordship's observations have come upon me with surprise. Like him I can say that, while hearing with perhaps as great satisfaction as any other member of Grand Lodge the announcement which your Lordship has just made—while concurring in it as heartily as any one in the room can concur in it, because

it has been the course which I have all along thought desirable and right, and which I have proposed to Grand Lodge, sometimes perhaps with too much pertinacity—at the same time I agree with the worthy brother who has just sat down, and would respectfully request your lordship to reconsider the motion, with the view of bringing it forward at the next quarterly communication. Nobody more thoroughly and heartily agrees with the substance of that motion than I do; but, for that very reason, I would invest the announcement with all the deliberation and all the solemnity which it can possibly have, and therefore I would earnestly press on your lordship the importance of giving formal notice of it now, and bringing it forward at the next quarterly communication, that it may be carried, as it deserves to be, with complete and entire unanimity.

“There is one single remark more which I would make, and that is, that I trust that the announcement which you have just made may in many respects be the close of these differences which have embittered the discussions of the last year and a half. I trust that whatever may have been the causes which have led to the separation of the Canadian lodges, and no one regrets them more than I do—no one has spoken more freely concerning them than I have—still, whatever these causes may have been, I trust that, though we may henceforth be separate as bodies, we may in heart be one—having the same common object—that we may still be united by ties as strong and as enduring as those bonds which unite us socially and politically with the Canadian dependencies of the British Crown.”

Bros. Havers, P. G. S. D.: “I feel, as every one who is placed in my position must feel, a certain degree of difficulty. We have here a proposition to recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada, couched in Masonic terms; and yet, from the lips of him who has been the chief, the most eloquent advocate of the claims of Canada, we have an opposition to that motion.

“Most Worshipful Sir, it has been within the knowledge of all the Masons of this country, or at least within the knowledge of all those who take an interest in its progress, that so far back as July last we were aware of the existence of this Grand Lodge, although it was not till yesterday that our Grand Secretary received an official intimation of the fact.

“Shall we ignore all that we have known of their doings? Shall we take no notice of all that has been placed before us in print, and in communications published by ourselves, with respect to the cordial and fraternal spirit which governed these two Grand Lodges in their union, and in the expression of their feelings to us? I have never denied the shortcomings of the Grand Lodge of England towards the Canadian brethren. Without going a step further than what the Grand Master proposes, by recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, reserving unto himself the mode in that which recognition shall be made,—you will do an act worthy of the Grand Lodge of England, and grateful to the feelings of your Canadian brethren—an act which will serve to cement at once and forever that cordiality which happily now exists. You do not bind yourself to any specific act further than that which justice demands at your hands, and you reserve to yourselves the distinct jurisdiction over Quebec, Montreal, and St. John’s, New Brunswick, giving the Grand Lodge of Canada, numbering a hundred lodges, full jurisdiction over Canada West, but at the same time reserving most carefully and most explicitly—as we are bound as honest men to do—the protection of the Grand Lodge of England for those lodges which have not thrown off their allegiance to us. I entreat Grand Lodge to adopt the Grand Master’s resolution; and, on the principle ‘bis dat qui cito dat,’ to hold out cordially the right hand of fellowship to our Canadian brethren. I would respectfully ask the Grand Master to add certain words to his motion,—and that such recognition be communicated in an appropriate manner by the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England.”

Bro. Binckes said that he had not intended to have addressed Grand Lodge upon this question, nor should he have done so but for the uncalled-for

observations of the last speaker. If Bro. Havers had heard with surprise what had fallen from Lord Carnarvon, with what feeling must Grand Lodge have received the speech of Bro. Havers? For himself he was positively astounded. No inconsistency could be greater than that of a man recommending the adoption of a course the legitimate result of efforts which he (Bro. Binckes) and those with whom he acted had constantly exerted, but which had on all occasions been opposed by Bro. Havers with the whole weight of his marvellous abilities.

Bro. Havers: "No, no."

Bro. Binckes: "Bro. Havers says 'No, no.' Is he determined to question all my statements in Grand Lodge? Is my veracity a thing of naught? I appeal to your own records for proof of the correctness of my statement, which I maintain is in every respect consistent with fact. (No, no.) Precipitancy may have been justifiable in those who had uniformly advocated the rights of the Canadian brethren, and who had pressed their grievances with a view to their remedy, but it was another thing with those who had as uniformly ignored them, and who now proposed concession only because it was unavoidable. There was no one more anxious than himself for the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but he did wish that so important an act should be performed with due deliberation, and invested with all the dignity and solemnity of which he was susceptible. He sincerely trusted that they might long maintain amicable relations with that body, destined as he believed it was to become one of the brightest stars in the Masonic firmament."

Bro. Gregory: "Most Worshipful Sir, as an independent member of Grand Lodge, I cannot help expressing my astonishment that those who have hitherto advocated the claims of the Canadian brethren, should now resist a proposition so graceful and so noble as that which has proceeded from your lordship. It is not for us to go back to the past history of Grand Lodge, or to past disagreements. We ought to endeavor to heal all by-gone animosities. In all that has been urged against your lordship's motion, I have been unable to discover any practical reason why it should not be carried. It has been urged that the interests of the lodges which still remain faithful to the Grand Lodge of England will be prejudiced by precipitancy; but I cannot admit that for a single moment.

"Most Worshipful Sir, I feel sure that, being in possession of all the facts, you would not bring forward the motion which you have brought forward to-night, unless you were confident that the interests of those whom you have to defend were properly secured. I entirely approve of the addition which Bro. Havers proposes to make to the motion. I am at a loss to account for the opposition to this motion, which is now raised by those who for months and years have been contending for this very thing, when as yet the time was not ripe for its performance. You had announced that you would be ready, so soon as unity was restored in Canada, to hold out the right hand of fellowship to the United Grand Lodge of Canada. Now, we have before us, this evening, no new facts. We have simply the 'official' notification of that which has been long known. Why then should we wait for more 'solemn' deliberation? I demand some reason.

"As to the charge made against Bro. Havers, that brother has never opposed the recognition of Canada, though he has seen difficulties in the way of it. Look at the inconsistency of those brethren who place themselves in systematic opposition in this Grand Lodge. Why, the 'fidus Achates' of the noble lord who places himself at the head of those brethren, has, this very night upon the notice paper, substantially, and almost verbally, the same as your lordship's motion which he is opposing. Now suppose, Most Worshipful Sir, that you had not brought forward this motion which you have introduced this evening, I want to know whether Bro. Portal really would have brought forward the motion which stands on the paper in his name?

"My lord, it is time that these dissensions should cease from among us. It is time that Grand Lodge should decide whether it will have and obey a

head and chief, or whether its peace shall be continually and pertinaciously disturbed. In the name of that fraternal good will which ought to characterize all our proceedings, I pray Grand Lodge to support your lordship in the motion now under consideration."

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said that the phrase used by the enthusiastic brother behind him (Bro. Gregory) was none the less offensive to those who knew the Latin language, because it was expressed in that tongue. What the Earl of Carnarvon had said was, not that he was opposed to the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but that he was, under the circumstances, opposed to its being recognized on the present occasion. As to the motto "bis dat qui cito dat," which had been quoted, there was a great difference between habitually travelling by a goods train and embarking all at once on a runaway engine. The question ought not to be decided till the documents were before Grand Lodge. He did not know what there might be in the Grand Secretary's desk, or in the pocket of the Grand Master's confidential adviser—"fidus Achates," if he would not think the term offensive. He could see no cause for this mighty bustle all at once, and should move as an amendment, "That this Grand Lodge declines the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada till it has further information and an opportunity for more mature deliberation."

Bro. Hearne seconded the amendment.

Bro. Slight opposed it. It was beside the question to say that they waited for those papers. All they waited for was the official intimation, which the Grand Lodge had informed them was received yesterday. Some brethren had spoken of being "astonished"; he had been "astonished" to find opposition to a motion like this. He had expected that it would have been carried unanimously. He felt sure that the Canadian Brethren would be astonished to find their recognition opposed by brethren who had for years expressed themselves anxious that such a recognition should take place. Bro. Portal had said that this was not the proper time for the recognition, and yet he had the following motion on the paper for that evening: "That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the interests of Masonry will be best promoted by the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that it respectfully requests the Most Worshipful Grand Master to take the necessary steps for establishing Masonic relations with the body."

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal: "It does not say 'immediate' recognition."

A Voice: "That's a quibble." (Laughter.)

Bro. Slight: "The Grand Master asks no more than Bro. Portal asks, in the motion which he has deliberately placed on the paper."

Bro. Whitmore condemned the unseemly haste with which a step was now proposed to be taken, which Bro. Portal, in common with others, admitted to be desirable. He wanted to hold out the right hand of fellowship, and not the left hand.

Bro. Savage agreed with the statement of the last speaker, but disputed his deductions. He agreed that they should hold out the right hand of fellowship and not the left hand, but he thought it would be holding the right hand if they recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada at once; but that it would be only holding out the left hand if they put it off any longer. In fact it would not only be holding out the left hand, but it would be giving the cold shoulder.

Bro. Gole asked how they could afterwards secure the rights of lodges adhering to the Grand Lodge of England, after the unconditional recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada?

The Grand Master: "Brethren, I shall first reply to the question which has just been put to me, as to how we are to deal with and secure the rights and privileges of those lodges who still act under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, if we at once and unconditionally recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada. I ask how are we to secure those privileges if we do not recognize that Grand Lodge? If a government does not recognize the existence of a new government in a foreign country, how can it send a diplomatic

agent to that foreign country? I am placed in a difficult and painful position. I have brought forward this motion after giving it my best consideration. I think I was right in doing so. I hope I shall have the support of Grand Lodge. My great object will be very much marred if, when Grand Lodge goes to a division on the subject, there should be any considerable minority. They would cause the recognition to go out to Canada with a very bad grace, and it would not be likely to be well received. It has been stated that I have been hostile to the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada. That is not the fact. Quite the contrary. I have considered it necessary to do all in my power to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England. (Applause.) But when Bro. Portal says that I have been going on for four years in antagonism (or some equivalent phrase) to the Grand Lodge of Canada, I deny that statement utterly.

"Some months since great concessions were made to the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada, and those concessions satisfied the Canadians—but they came too late. I acknowledge that there had been faults on the part of the executive of the Grand Lodge of England, which I did not wish to palliate; I also stated that I thought there were faults on the part of the Canadians; but I should let bygones be bygones. I was bound to do nothing to induce Canada to declare its independence, but I always stated privately that when they did declare themselves independent they should at once be recognized. I said that if they thought it to be their advantage to govern themselves, in God's name let them do so. As I wish to acknowledge the Grand Lodge of Canada with a good grace, I hope the amendment will be withdrawn. I pledge myself to do all that I can, and I hope Grand Lodge will assist me in carrying out this resolution in a manner agreeable to the Canadians, and with due regard to the Lodges which act with us. I hope the amendment will be withdrawn, and that the thing will be done gracefully.

"When I gave notice of this motion, I had not seen the motion which now stands on the paper in the name of Bro. Portal. I cannot see much difference between my motion and his. If I had not brought forward my motion would the worthy brother has brought forward his? I really cannot see how he could have backed out of it. Nor can I see if he was really to have brought forward that motion, why he should not support mine. I do not accuse the brother of party motives, or of factious action—but might I not with some justice think that there was a party move here? Because the Grand Master brings forward a motion, a brother, who had given notice of nearly the same motion, opposes it, without giving, in my opinion, the least reason for doing so. I do not wish or intend to say anything disagreeable to any brother, but I cannot help adverting to this. Now brethren I hope you will support the motion, and let it go forth to Canada as the simultaneous act of Grand Lodge." (Applause.)

The amendment was then withdrawn, and the Grand Master's resolution was agreed to amidst loud cheering.

Bro. Havers then moved that the M. W. Grand Master be respectfully solicited by Grand Lodge to communicate to the Grand Lodge of Canada West, the resolution to which Grand Lodge had come upon the question.

Bro. Whitmore having seconded the motion, it was unanimously agreed to.

The M. W. Grand Master assured Grand Lodge that it was his most anxious desire to carry out the resolution to which they had arrived, and that he would take all necessary steps to preserve the privileges of those lodges which had remained firm in their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England.

Notwithstanding the apparent courtesy which marked some of the communications between the Grand officers of England and Canada, until within a month of the union of the Canadian Grand Lodges, there was a strong undercurrent of friction which was scarcely characteristic of those who controlled the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The Canadians had a grievance for thirty years at least, borne

patiently with the hope that the day would soon arrive when the chain of fraternity which was becoming yearly one in name only would be severed, so that the Canadian Craft should be free to work out their own salvation and become a sovereign jurisdiction.

As we have seen by the previous correspondence Bro. Harington had severed his connection with the Grand Lodge of England. The reading of his letter did not improve the opinion that the Grand Master and Grand Secretary of England had formed of the Canadian who had frankly ventured to state, not only his own position, but that of the Canadian Craft.

Bro. Harington had written in May and the next month brought the following reply:

"Freemasons' Hall, London, 10th June, 1858.

"R. W. Sir and Brother:

"I have laid before the M. W. the Grand Master your letter received in May, and have taken his lordship's instructions thereon. In reply, I have to point out to you, that your first courteous and Masonic communication received from the M. W. Grand Master a carefully-considered and deliberate reply. Not satisfied with that reply, you forwarded a very lengthy communication, in which you sought to controvert the judgment of the Grand Master; in which you introduce passages from magazines, which were couched in objectionable and offensive terms; and in which you referred to authorities unknown and unrecognized here; but in which you alleged no new facts, which either required notice or could justify the M. W. Grand Master in altering his expressed opinion.

"In your present letter, containing a series of errors and misconceptions, which are almost inexplicable, you complain 'that the Province of Canada West cannot now command more than a dozen lodges.'

"Permit me to point out to you that since, by your own voluntary act, you have severed yourself from the Province of Canada West, you have no claim or title to represent its interests as a part of the Grand Lodge, or, in such capacity, to demand even a reply; that the lodges and brethren who now form that province do command and do receive every attention and every support, from the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge, which brethren under their circumstances so well deserve; and that frequent and important communications are received from and made to them, the former not unfrequently containing grievous complaints of their having been kept in the dark by their former officials in Canada, and especially of the communication of the M. W. Grand Master of March, 1857, having been suppressed or withheld from their knowledge until after they had been induced to surrender their warrants.

"You have made your choice, whether you would represent a province holding under the Grand Lodge of England, or that of an independent and separate body. You cannot claim to be regarded in both capacities; and when you ask how you could legally throw off your allegiance, you cannot seriously expect that anyone could point out to you where, in the Book of Constitution, a law is to be found which would justify brethren in placing themselves above the law.

"You appear to be still in error with regard to certain Masonic publications. I have to repeat that the only authority possessed by them is the permission to publish certain reports of the proceedings of Grand Lodge, upon the responsibility of the publisher as to their accuracy; they are the private speculations of individuals; they are under no control; and it is imagined that a very slight examination of their contents would be sufficient to show that neither the Grand Master nor the Executive are responsible for, or are represented in, any of the articles which they contain.

"It was observed with pain, that in your letter of the first of February, you expressed an opinion that the Grand Lodge of England was guided in

its dealings with its Canadian brethren by mercenary considerations; and you now refer to the subject again in more particular terms, in the following words: 'In the first place, then, we read with satisfaction of successful candidates for Masonic annuities in England, and we are glad that our unfortunate brethren are secured from poverty and distress. We also read of indigent brethren and widows of Freemasons being safely housed in Masonic Asylums and again we are rejoiced. We read, also, of orphan children of Freemasons being educated and provided for, and once again are our hearts gladdened. Now, it must be borne in mind, that the colonies help to swell the funds necessary to secure the above-named blessings; but what chance have they in any way of securing to a candidate, whose claims they might urge, a successful result? None. It would be absurd to propose a candidate, for our lodges are not represented in Grand Lodge at all. In the second place, thousands of emigrants land on our shores, and it is no exaggeration to say that hundreds among them are Freemasons. Many require help and encouragement. They get both. But there is no denying the fact that we send no distress back to England and consequently we are taxed two-fold.'

"Upon the latter part of this statement I would first remark, that whilst I admit the probability of the assertion that many hundreds of emigrants apply for relief to Canadian lodges, and are treated there with a kindness and generosity honorable and becoming to our Canadian Brethren, I have strong grounds to believe that applications from English Masons are exceedingly rare; and I have further to remark, that you are in serious error when you assert that you are taxed two-fold, inasmuch as the Canadian lodges do not and are not required, to contribute to the fund of benevolence, to which fund every Mason in the country is compelled to subscribe, and from which Masons of all countries are eligible to receive and do receive relief in their distress.

"As regards the charities of this country, and your assertion that the colonies help to swell the funds by which their blessings are secured, permit me to inform you that with the exception of an annual sum of £150 each granted by the Grand Lodge to the Boys' and Girls' Schools, there is no fund, to which the colonies contribute, by which these charities are maintained.

"Their freeholds, their noble buildings, and their funded property, were acquired through the liberality of individual lodges and Masons, and as they were established, so are they maintained—an honor and a credit to the Order—by the generosity of individuals. As the result of the spontaneous liberality of the brethren, they are justly under the control—not of Grand Lodge—which has no power to interfere in their management—but of the individual governors and subscribers who have established them, and who receive as eligible for admittance all who comply with the regulations laid down for their government; and I am quite sure that such regulations complied with, the respective committees cheerfully welcome to the benefits of their charities any distressed Canadian Mason, his widow or his child.

"The evident error and misconception under which you labor, and the circulation which you have given to such erroneous statements by printing and publishing your letters, even before they have reached the hands of the Grand Master, compel me, though unwillingly, to draw your attention to the facts; and, in justice to the brotherhood here—who are held up to reprobation as being actuated by selfish motives—to add, that although some small contributions (in the whole not amounting to £10) have been received from other provinces in Canada, that from all the individual Masons, and from all the lodges in Canada West, there has never been received one farthing in aid of the Masonic charities of this country.

"If it were necessary to advance any further refutation of the statement that mercenary motives have guided the Grand Lodge of England, or have weighed with her in endeavoring to remedy past difficulties, and still to maintain a Masonic union between Canada and the mother country, it would only be necessary to say that, out of sixty-three lodges registered in the books of

the Grand Lodge of England as existing in Canada, a majority have never made any return or contributed in any way to its funds, since their warrants were granted, and of these the warrants even of many were granted without the payment of fees. And I may add, that looking to the gross total of all moneys received from Canada West by the Grand Lodge of England, the amount is so inconsiderable as not to deserve notice; and it would not be difficult to name many London lodges, the contributions of any one of which to Grand Lodge and its charities, during the past ten years only, would very much exceed the total receipts from all the lodges in Canada West, from the period of their formation to the present moment.

"With these facts before you, I think you will feel some regret at having hazarded so rash and so ungenerous an assertion, calculated not alone to mislead your Canadian brethren, but to wound the feelings and impugn the liberality of the brethren here.

"Lastly, I have only to remark, that had Sir Allan MacNab resigned his appointment (as you did) on the severance of his allegiance in September last; or had he, during his lengthened stay in London, taken the opportunity of doing so; the M. W. Grand Master would have been spared the disagreeable necessity of superseding him in the February following.

"I have the honor to be, R. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"Wm. Gray Clarke, G. S.

"T. Douglas Harrington, Esq., etc., etc., etc.

"Toronto."

This letter from the Grand Secretary of England brought a reply from R. W. Bro. Harrington. Every point made by the English official was refuted, and the arguments in favor of the Canadian case again deftly handled. Bro. Harrington wrote:

"Toronto, Canada, 10th July, 1858.

"R. W. Sir and Brother,

"I beg to acknowledge your letter of the 10th ult., written under instructions from the M. W. Grand Master. On the 14th inst. the two Grand Lodges, now exercising separate jurisdictions in this province, will meet for the purpose of consummating the union of the Canadian Craft under one supreme authority; and there is happily every prospect that this most desirable event will then take place. As your letter affects the character of the fraternity throughout this extensive territory very materially, I feel it to be my duty to move that it be referred to the Committee on Foreign Correspondence, in order that its various items may receive due consideration, and be reported upon to Grand Lodge.

"Your assertion startled me, and I think it will astonish others, viz: 'that out of sixty-three lodges registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England as existing in Canada West, a majority have never made any return or contributed in any way to its funds, since their warrants were granted, and of these the warrants of many were granted without the payment of fees'; and that 'from all the individual Masons, and from all the lodges in Canada West, there has never been received one farthing in aid of the Masonic charities of this country.' The passages are underlined by you.

"As regards myself—for your letter is very personal, and you will pardon my adding, that it bears "prima facie" evidence of its being intended principally to evoke the sympathy of the English provincial lodges, who have for some time past evinced their dissatisfaction with the management of Masonic affairs at headquarters, as evidenced by the periodicals so greatly decried by you—I feel it necessary to state:

"1st. That I quoted passages from the Magazine, because the M. W. Grand Master asserted that what has occurred in Canada arose from dissensions among ourselves, and not particularly from neglect in England; and I

wished to bring prominently to his notice, that (if for no other reasons) we were justified in claiming the right of independent government by that very dissatisfaction of brethren, who from their proximity to the fountain head could hardly fall into error as to the necessity of some great radical change in Masonic affairs and government.

"2nd. I published my correspondence by request of the brethren here, and I acquainted the M. W. Grand Master of my intention to do so, in order that they might understand and have knowledge of all that is taking place, inasmuch as the M. W. Grand Master had propounded the doctrine that when documents were addressed to him, Grand Lodge had nothing to do with them—a doctrine that the Craft at this distance never could contemplate, and certainly would not subscribe to. I will add that this decision of his influenced me in resigning my appointment of Provincial Grand Master. The Book of Constitutions declares that 'In the Grand Lodge alone resides the power of enacting laws and regulations for the government of the Craft,' etc.

"3rd. The Canadian Craft desired the deliberate decision of the Grand Lodge of England—not the opinion of the Grand Master.

"4th. The M. W. Grand Master's letter of March, 1857, was not suppressed, but is printed at length in the published proceedings, a copy of which I transmitted to you with my resignation of office, and its tenor was known to the brethren at the time they confirmed the concluding sentence of their memorial, in which they state that the time for concessions had passed, and nothing but absolute independent government would satisfy their wants and condition.

"5th. I deny that my letter of 14th April last contains a series of errors and misconceptions. I did not say 'that the province of Canada West cannot command more than a dozen lodges,' but that 'this important province,' etc., meaning Canada. There is no Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"6th. I have not severed myself from Canada West. On the contrary, I never was so closely connected with it as at this moment, and such is the gratifying confidence reposed in me and my motives that I was deputed to arrange for the union of the craft on the part of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, and have reason to believe that my appointment has given satisfaction to the fraternity generally.

"7th. Merenary motives have never been imputed to the Grand Lodge of England in its dealings with Canadian brethren. I have stated that money and obedience have been the principal results derived from their connection therewith; but it was well-known that I alluded to the indifference that communications met with at the hands of the Executive (your own office, I should say) unless they contained remittances.

"8th. I am not ignorant of the generosity of English Freemasons, nor of the establishment of their magnificent charities, their maintenance, etc. You are not better informed on the subject than we are on this side of the Atlantic, and yet I must take the liberty of reiterating that the colonies are taxed twofold. They transmit funds to you, and send no distress to the old country, although such reaches them. When we speak of England here, we mean the British kingdom.

"9th. Nothing that has been written can be properly tortured into 'the brotherhood in England being held up to reprobation as being actuated by selfish motives,' as your letter states; but allow us to look on the other side of the picture, and ask you if the M. W. Grand Master instructed you to write and to convey emphasis by underlining your words, 'that, looking to the gross total of all moneys received from Canada West by the Grand Lodge of England, the amount is so inconsiderable as not to deserve notice, and it would not be difficult to name many London lodges, the contributions of any one of which to Grand Lodge and its charities, during the past ten years only, would very much exceed the total receipts from all the lodges in Canada West from the period of their formation to the present moment.' You have lost sight of the emigration from the old country to these shores; and I beg to state, from personal knowledge and experience, that the necessitous emigrant brethren

ren from England have been pretty equal in number to those from other portions of the empire. If you will be so good as to refer to the M. W. Grand Master's letter of March, 1857, you will there see that the reduction of fees was one of his proposed concessions; and I only alluded at all to money matters in justice to the Canadian fraternity, who have attached little or no importance thereto, when asserting their claims to self-government.

"Finally, I feel no such regret as you hint at, because I have not hazarded any rash and ungenerous assertions, calculated not alone to mislead my Canadian brethren, but to wound the feelings and impugn the liberality of the brethren in England." I would do neither, if I could; and it is a comfort to me to be able to announce, that I have received the thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec since my resignation, accompanied by a most fraternal letter from my successor in that district, and that however we may differ at present, my honest motives are appreciated.

"Rest assured, V. W. Sir and Brother, that the Canadian Craft will have a lasting and sincere affection for their mother Grand Lodges, and that we hope and will strive to be on terms of the most close and satisfactory communion with them; but we are not blinded to the present condition of affairs at the fountain head; true and reliable information reaches us in the same way that it does the English provinces at home; and it is impossible to disguise the plain fact, that although we have been in the theory governed by the Grand Lodge of England, practically we have been under the immediate control of the M. W. Grand Master and a small body of London brethren.

"Depend upon it, that the English Freemasons have no more attached friends than the Dominion Craft; but the latter are the true judges of the causes of their past disabilities, and of their present and future practical wants and requisite remedies, and they are too numerous and (I write advisedly) intellectual a body, to be turned from what they consider their true Masonic course of conduct by hard words or official assertions; and the M. W. Grand Master is more likely to perpetuate disunion than to banish discord by instructing the Grand Secretary to adopt the extraordinary tone of your last letter.

"We cannot point to a better precedent for the establishment of a Canadian Grand Lodge than the present Grand Lodge of England, its organization in 1717, and the historical facts appertaining to that period. No one in Canada can possibly intend or imagine disrespect to the Earl of Zetland personally. Most certainly I could not, who am indebted to him for having once filled a high and very responsible Masonic office.

"I beg to remain, V. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"T. Douglas Harington,

"Past P. G. Master, etc.

"P.S.—I find that I have neglected to notice the reason you offer for Sir Allan MacNab's so-called removal from office. If you will have the goodness to recall the circumstances to your mind, you will remember that he had no opportunity after reaching England of tendering his formal resignation to the M. W. Grand Master, as your letter of removal being in readiness was put into his hands at the first interview you had with him.

"Presuming that your last letter will be laid before Grand Lodge for general information, I have no doubt you will acknowledge the propriety of treating this, my reply, in the same open way, as positive charges are brought against us. It will be my duty to place the communications before the brethren here, as all former ones have been.

"V. W. Bro. Wm. Gray Clarke, Esq.,

"T. D. H.

"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER CXXII.

## THE THIRD ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF GRAND LODGE AND THE UNION WITH THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE.—THE HAPPY CONSUMMATION OF YEARS OF EFFORT.—A HISTORIC SCENE.

In the treasure house of Masonic research there is no memorial that recalls the pleasant memories of July, 1858, more than the scrolls which contain the written records of the long-looked for union of the two sovereign Craft bodies in Canada.

The 14th of July was looked forward to with anxious anticipation. To nearly everyone the assurance seemed to be that the union would be consummated, while a few who had not much hope were afraid that at the last moment objections might intervene which would wreck all the hopes of years.

The meeting had been called in the hall of King Solomon's lodge, on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The M. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson occupied the chair, with R. W. Bro. Joseph Scott, the Deputy Grand Master, on his right.

The following Grand officers were present:

M.W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, Grand Master, on the Throne.

R.W. Bro. James E. Smith, Grand Senior Warden.

" Samuel Ross, Grand Junior Warden.

" Rev. J. Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.

" William Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.

" William Henry Miller, Grand Registrar.

" Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

V.R. Bro. R. Henwood, Grand Senior Deacon.

" Edward R. O'Brien, as Grand Junior Deacon.

" F. J. Rastrick, Grand Supt. of Works.

" S. B. Campbell, Grand Director of Ceremonies.

" William H. Pardey, as Grand Sword Bearer.

" Henry Grist, Asst. Grand Director of Ceremonies.

" William T. Thomas, Grand Organist.

" H. B. Bostwick, Grand Pursuivant.

" Thomas Rawlings.

" William Bungay.

" Dr. Henry Crouse,

" Jos. A. Fisher.

" John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

} Grand Stewards.

The districts were represented by the District Deputy Grand Masters: R. W. Bro. Thompson Wilson, D. D. G. M., London District; R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, D. D. G. M., Toronto District; R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., Central District; R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, D. D. G. M., Montreal District.

There were present of past Grand officers.

- R.W. Bro. A. Bernard, P.D.G.M.  
 .. W. C. Stephens, P. D. D. G. M.  
 .. James Daniell, P. D. D. G. M.  
 .. R. Bull, P. G. S. W.  
 .. Rev. Dr. Lundy, P. G. C.  
 .. Rev. St. George Caulfield, P. G. C.  
 .. John Osborne, P. G. S.  
 V.W. Bro. James Moffat, P. G. S. D.  
 .. Thomas Duggan, P. G. S. of W.  
 .. William Bungay, P. G. Steward.

Fifty-four past masters, as such, were present, viz.:

- W. Bro. E. Morris, W. Bro. George C. Downes, W. Bro. H. B. Bull, R. W. Bro. Rev. F. J. Lundy, W. Bro. Jno. W. Lewis, V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, R. W. Bro. Sancti Ross, W. Bro. Thomas Cann, R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott, W. Bro. Israel Roberts, W. Bro. Thomas McLeod, W. Bro. John F. McCuaig, R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, W. Bro. Wm. G. Crawford, W. Bro. John W. Baine, W. Bro. Wm. J. White, W. Bro. Henry Caldwell, W. Bro. Thomas D. Warren, V. W. Bro. Thomas Rawlings, R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, R. W. Bro. James Daniell, V. W. Bro. James Moffat, R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, R. W. Bro. James E. Smith, R. W. Bro. Wm. H. Miller, W. Bro. C. Fitzgibbon, W. Bro. Samuel Cassidy, R. W. Bro. Richard Bull, R. W. Bro. John Osborne, V. W. Bro. William Bungay, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, W. Bro. Wm. McPherson, W. Bro. William A. Spooner, R. W. Bro. Capt T. Wilson, W. Bro. Wm. G. Chambers, W. Bro. E. R. O'Brien, W. Bro. J. A. Fisher, W. Bro. James Bowman, W. Bro. H. T. Martin, V. W. Bro. R. Henwood, W. Bro. D. Curtis, W. Bro. George Duncan, W. Bro. D. McSwain, W. Bro. Jacob Osman, W. Bro. James Woods, W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W. Bro. Norman Booth, W. Bro. Thomas Hardy, W. Bro. John Dutton, W. Bro. Wm. H. Oliver, W. Bro. Samuel H. Rance, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, V. W. Bro. S. B. Campbell.

Grand Lodge was duly opened in Ample Form and the standing committees were named, after which the Committee on Credentials reported the following representatives of forty-four regular chartered lodges present, and also the officers, representatives and proxies of the undermentioned lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted to take part in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge.

- Lodge of Antiquity, Montreal.  
 W. Bro. Edwin Morris, P. M.; Bro. Philip Henry, S. W.  
 No. 2. Niagara lodge, Niagara.  
 W. Bro. W. G. F. Downes, W. M.  
 No. 3. Barton lodge, Hamilton.  
 W. Bro. H. B. Bull, P. M.; Bro. H. Davis, J. W.  
 No. 4. Union lodge, Grimsby.  
 R. W. Bro. F. J. Lundy, P. M.; W. Bro. John W. Lewis, P. M.; W. Bro. John S. Walker, W. M.;  
 Bro. D. C. Macmillan, S. W.

- No. 5. Norfolk lodge, Simcoe.  
V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, P. M.; W. Bro. Henry Groff, W. M.
- No. 6. Sussex lodge, Brockville.  
R. W. Bros. W. B. Simpson, P. M.; S. Ross, P. M.; W. Bro. Thomas Camm, P. M.
- No. 7. Prevost lodge, Dunham.  
R. W. Bro. Joseph Scott, P. M.
- No. 8. Golden Rule lodge, Stanstead.  
R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott (proxy).
- No. 9. St. George's lodge, St. Catharines.  
W. Bros. Israel Roberts, P. M.; William Poe, W. M.; Bro. George Scott, J. W.
- No. 10. Prince Edward lodge, Picton.  
W. Bro. W. C. Andrews, W. M.; Bro. H. E. Bowles, J. W.
- No. 11. Nelson lodge, Clarenceville.  
R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott (proxy).
- No. 13. St. George's lodge, Montreal.  
R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, W. M.; Bro. A. A. Stevenson, J. W.
- No. 14. St. John's lodge, London.  
R. W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M.; V. W. Bro. James Moffat, P. M.; W. Bro. Thomas Francis, W. M.; Bros. Edward Garrett, S. W.; Edwin Heathfield, J. W.
- No. 15. Zetland lodge, Montreal.  
R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, P. M.; Bro. A. Hoffnung.
- No. 16. King Solomon's lodge, Toronto.  
R. W. Bros. J. E. Smith, P. M.; W. H. Miller, W. M.; W. Bros. Rice Lewis, P. M.; Chas. Fitzgibbon, P. M.; Wm. Cassidy, P. M.; Bros. H. J. Gear, S. W.; A. M. Munro, J. W.
- No. 17. Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bros. R. Bull, P. M.; Wm. Bellhouse, P. M.; J. Osborne, P. M.; W. Bro. S. G. Patton, W. M.; Bro. J. M. Rogerson, S. W.; V. W. Bro. H. Grist, J. W.
- No. 19. Thistle lodge, Amherstburgh.  
W. Bro. John G. Kolfage, W. M.; V. W. Bro. Bungay, P. M.; W. Bro. Thos. McLeod, P. M.; Bro. J. W. Risdale, S. W.
- No. 20. St. John's lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. M.; W. Bros. J. F. McCuaig, P. M.; W. G. Crawford, P. M.; J. W. Baine, P. M.; Bros. C. S. Chittenden, S. W.; T. C. Sterling, J. W.

- No. 21. St. Thomas lodge, St. Thomas.  
W. Bros. H. Caldwell, W. M.; Wm. J. White, P. M.; R. W. Bro. Rev. St. George Caulfield, S. W.; Bro. J. B. Hart, J. W.
- No. 22. Brant lodge, Brantford.  
V. W. Bros. Thomas Rawlings, P. M.; R. Henwood, P. M.; W. Bros. D. Curtis, P. M.; George W. Malloch, W. M.; Bro. M. W. Pruyn, S. W.
- No. 23. Great Western lodge, Windsor.  
W. Bro. George Duncan, P. M.
- No. 24. Wellington lodge, Dunnville.  
W. Bros. D. McSwain, P. M.; Jacob Osman, P. M.; Samuel Cornick, W. M.
- No. 25. Shefford lodge, Waterloo.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- No. 26. Vaughan lodge, Maple.  
W. Bros. James Woods, P. M.; James Dick, W. M.; Bro. Joseph Ingram, Sec.
- No. 27. Harmony lodge, Binbrook.  
W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, P. M.
- No. 28. Wellington lodge, Stratford.  
W. Bro. A. B. Orr, W. M.
- No. 30. Acacia lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, P. M.; V. W. Bros. Thos. Duggan, W. M.; F. J. Rastrick, S. W.
- No. 31. St. Andrew's lodge, Caledonia.  
W. Bros. Wm. McPherson, P. M.; W. A. Spooner, P. M.; Bro. J. B. Choate, S. W.
- No. 32. Kilwinning lodge, London.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, P. M.; W. Bro. Wm. G. Chambers, P. M.; Bro. Philip T. Worthington, J. W.
- No. 33. Rehoboam lodge, Toronto.  
W. Bro. E. R. O'Brien, P. M.; V. W. Bro. W. H. Pardey, W. M.; Bros. George P. Lauder, S. W.; H. S. Weatherly, J. W.
- No. 35. St. Francis' lodge, Melbourne.  
W. Bro. George H. Napier, W. M.
- No. 36. St. John's lodge, Ingersoll.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- No. 37. King lodge, King.  
W. Bros. J. A. Fisher, W. M.; James Bowman, P. M.
- No. 38. Victoria lodge, Sherbrooke.  
W. Bro. Henry T. Martin, P. M.
- No. 39. Alma lodge, Galt.  
W. Bros. Norman Booth, P. M.; A. E. Irving, W. M.; Bros. Louis W. Dessauer, S. W.; Otto Klotz, J. W.
- No. 40. St. James' lodge, Maitland.  
R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson (proxy).

- No. 41. King Hiram lodge, Tilsonburg.  
W. Bro. Thomas Hardy, P. M. (proxy).
- No. 42. Albion lodge, Newbury.  
Bro. George C. Secord, J. W.
- No. 43. St. John's lodge, Delaware.  
W. Bro. John Dutton, W. M.; Bro. Wm. Livingston, J. W.
- No. 44. St. John's lodge, Paris.  
W. Bro. W. H. Oliver, W. M.
- No. 45. Beaver lodge, Strathroy.  
W. Bro. John A. Scoon, W. M.; Bro. John Manning, S. W.
- No. 46. Clinton lodge, Clinton.  
W. Bro. Samuel H. Rance, W. M.
- No. 47. Rising Sun lodge, Farmersville.  
R. W. Bro. F. Tremayne, G. Chap.
- No. 48. Wilson lodge, Toronto.  
R. W. Bro. K. Tully, W. M.; V. W. Bros. S. B. Campbell, S. W.; H. B. Bostwick, J. W.

LODGES UNDER DISPENSATION.

- Cataraqui lodge, Kingston.  
W. Bro. E. J. Barker, W. M.; Bros. G. O'Loughlin, S. W.;  
S. H. Blondheim, J. W.
- St. Mark's lodge, Port Stanley.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).
- Maple Leaf lodge, St. Catharines.  
W. Bro. William McGhie, W. M.
- St. Mark's lodge, Drummondville.  
W. Bro. Rev. Thos. W. Street, W. M.; Bro. G. Twomley,  
S. W.
- Markham Union lodge, Unionville.  
W. Bro. William Campbell, W. M.
- St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
W. Bro. Paul Bedford, W. M.; Bro. Jno. A. Tidey, Jun.,  
J. W.
- Sharon lodge, Sharon.  
W. Bro. James Bowman, W. M.
- Valley lodge, Dundas.  
W. Bro. John King, W. M.
- Iron Duke lodge, Arthur.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris (proxy).
- Mount Brydges lodge, Mount Brydges.  
W. Bro. W. G. Chambers (proxy).
- St. James' lodge, St. Mary's.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).
- Northern Light lodge, Kincardine.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy)
- St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris (proxy).

Burford lodge, Burfordville.

R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).

St. Paul's lodge, Lambeth.

R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).

The following lodges were not represented:

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 12, St. Andrews; St. John's lodge, No. 18, Cayuga; Hoyle lodge, No. 29, La Colle; Jacques Cartier lodge, No. 34, Montreal.

The foregoing report having been read, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens informed Grand Lodge that the presence of M. W. Bro. Philip C. Tucker, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and R. W. Bro. Robert Morris, D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, at this Communication, had afforded an opportunity of submitting to their consideration the proposed preamble and resolutions, and that those eminent brethren concurred in the opinion that the terms proposed might be accepted without impairing the constitutional position of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that they would be honorable and could not fail to be beneficial to all parties concerned.

The brethren were severally introduced and welcomed with Grand honors and invited to a seat on the dais of Grand Lodge.

The Grand Master then read his annual address to Grand Lodge. Amongst other matters, he said on the subject of recognition by sister bodies:

"I have much pleasure in announcing that I continue to receive from our sister Grand Lodges assurances of the most friendly nature accompanied by expressions of the liveliest interest in our prosperity and progress. In addition to the Grand Bodies who had Masonically recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, and which were announced to you last year, I am happy to say that eleven other Grand Lodges have since extended to us the right hand of fellowship; so that the legality of our proceedings and the correctness of our position have now been endorsed by the highest authorities in twenty-two Masonic jurisdictions. A feeling of veneration and respect for the Grand Lodge of England (a feeling with which I by no means find fault), and perhaps also the absence of full information as to all the facts of the case, has hitherto prevented several Grand bodies from according to us a reciprocation of that fraternal regard and intercourse which we had tendered them. But even among these Grand Lodges we have many warm friends, who have not only deeply sympathized with us in all our struggles and trials, but have also rejoiced with us in the success which has attended our efforts to advance the cause of Masonry in Canada."

Referring to the condition of the lodges he said:

"I have much pleasure in announcing, for the information of the Grand Lodge, that in the many official visits which I have made during my term of office to our subordinate lodges, I found a large majority of them in a highly flourishing and satisfactory condition; but, at the same time, truth compels me to add, that all were not in an equally prosperous state. In some few instances I heard with regret that the regular communications were not well attended; that it was with difficulty that a sufficient number of brethren could be got together to enable the lodge to proceed with work; and that a general apathy and want of interest was displayed by members of these lodges. On investigating the causes which had apparently led to this strange and unnatural state of affairs, I found that it originated invariably in a careless and inefficient administration of the business of the lodge. Members had been permitted to become largely in arrears for dues; the liabilities of the lodge remained un-

liquidated: the by-laws were allowed to be broken with impunity; and the general discipline of the Order was not strictly enforced. This painful state of affairs can only be remedied by a more rigid adherence to the rules of the Order, and by the exercise of stricter discipline on the part of those in authority. I would earnestly entreat the officers of such lodges, if there be any present now—if they have any regard for Masonry, if they love the Order and are really desirous that it should flourish—to reflect more seriously upon their duties and their obligations; for as their positions in the Craft are exalted, so are their responsibilities great."

Even in those early days the Grand Lodge of Canada was looked upon with deference and respect by the Masons of the continent. Away off in Demarara in the West Indies brethren desired communion Masonically and asked for authority to open a lodge. M. W. Bro. Wilson, however, was not to be cajoled with compliments or flattered into doing any act which would detract from the dignity of the position he had assumed as officer of an extensive jurisdiction. He treated the application in the following clear and unmistakable terms, stating that:

"As this was the first application of the kind I had received from abroad. I felt that it required sound consideration before finally deciding upon it; but I must admit that the idea of thus extending the power and influence of this Grand Lodge exercised considerable influence upon my mind. However, after a consultation with a distinguished brother, and upon carefully considering the question in all its bearings, I arrived at the conclusion that it would have been neither wise nor politic for this Grand Lodge to interfere in the Masonic affairs of that distant territory. It is very true that the British possessions, both in South America and the West Indies, are, Masonically speaking, at present unoccupied ground, as no Grand Lodge has yet been established there; but I did not feel that we, a sister colony—although Masonically independent of the mother country—could consistently interfere in this matter, even at their own request. The proud position which we have attained in the province, and the means by which it was accomplished, are now matters of history; and, although we have successfully established our own Masonic independence, I do not consider that we would be justified either in assisting or inciting another British colony to follow our example. For these and other reasons which will be found in my correspondence, I declined granting the dispensation prayed for; and I trust that my decision in this matter will be approved of by the Grand Lodge."

His view was sustained by Grand Lodge. The question of incorporating the Grand Lodge by an Act of Parliament had been discussed and decided favorably upon by Grand Lodge at its last communication, but the advisability of carrying into effect the resolution had been left to the M. W. the Grand Master, who in dealing with the subject said:

"At our last general meeting, I was requested by the Grand Lodge to take into my consideration, the propriety of making an application to the Legislature of the province for an act of incorporation, to enable this Grand Lodge, and the lodges acting under its authority, to hold real estate in a corporate capacity. In compliance with your wishes I have given the subject my best consideration; and without delaying you at present with the many arguments which might be advanced, both for and against such a proceeding, I arrive at the conclusion that, under existing circumstances, such an application would be inexpedient. As the subject, however, is one of grave importance, I would suggest the appointment of a special committee, with full power to act in the matter, in such manner as they may deem most conducive to the interests of the Order."

This view was endorsed by Grand Lodge and three trustees, consisting of the principal officers of Grand Lodge, were recommended to hold the property of the body and perform acts of a business character.

Two important subjects were referred to by the Grand Master in his address, one the admission as affiliates of men of color, who claimed to have been regularly made in an African Grand Lodge and entitled to Masonic communication. This was the first occasion the matter had come before a governing body in Canada. The Grand Master said:

"A memorial has also been presented from certain persons, claiming to be Masons, and expressing an earnest desire to affiliate with this Grand Lodge. This is a subject of great importance, and requires, as it will doubtless receive, your careful attention and consideration. In connection with it I will only say, that while Masonry recognizes no distinction either in race, class, religion or color, she does require and will insist upon the clearest and most irrefragable testimony, that all persons claiming either admission to her lodges or to a recognition as members of the fraternity, have been regularly initiated, passed and raised in a duly constituted and properly warranted lodge."

This matter was referred to the Committee on the Constitution and Regulations. It was a quiet, if not fraternal manner of shelving the question for an indefinite period.

Another subject with which the Grand Master dealt in his address was the establishment of District Grand Lodges with powers similar to the Provincial Grand Lodges of England. The Grand Master said:

"With reference to this subject I would merely say that when we consider the great extent of our territorial jurisdiction, should our lodges continue to increase in the same ratio as they have recently done, such a measure may not only be expedient, but necessary. I am in favor of the early establishment of Provincial or District Grand Lodges in every Masonic district which contains within its limit a sufficient number of lodges to authorize such a proceeding. I would suggest, however, that the whole matter be referred to a special committee."

His final paragraph referred to the proposed union, and on this subject he said:

"The various matters to which I have now directed your attention, although all possessing strong claims upon your notice and consideration, will, I imagine, be considered as only second in importance to the great and engrossing subject which will, at an early period of the session, be brought up for discussion. I allude to the efforts which have been made to secure a union of the whole Canadian Craft. In compliance with the desire of the Grand Lodge, as expressed at our last annual meeting, I appointed a committee to meet a similar committee from our brethren, who were at that time working under English warrants, directing their attention to the instructions promulgated by this Grand Lodge for their guidance. It is not my intention at this moment to enter into any detailed account of the various attempts at communication which have taken place upon this subject, but will merely say that all the documents connected with it are now in the hands of the Grand Secretary, and are open to your inspection. I adopt this course, because I am delighted to say that I believe your committee, acting in strict accordance with the letter and spirit of their instructions, have been met in a similar liberal and Masonic spirit by those brethren with whom they were appointed to treat, and that a full and perfect understanding has been arrived at; so that, in a few hours, I trust, a union of the whole Canadian Craft—upon satisfactory and honorable terms—will be consummated, and all the Masons of

Canada ranged under the banner of this Grand Lodge. I feel that it is unnecessary for me to say how I, aided by my zealous and worthy brethren of both parties, have labored to effect this great object; nor need I attempt to express here the unbounded pleasure which it will give me—before retiring from the proud position, which, by your kind favor, I have so long occupied—to hear that union proclaimed within these walls. In the hope that nothing may occur to mar the bright and pleasing prospect, I will now leave you to decide upon the various matters brought before you; and may we now, and at all times, be enabled to discharge with fidelity and zeal, the various duties devolving upon us, so that at the close of our day of probation and labor, we may not only escape the degradation and punishment which was heaped upon that careless and unfaithful servant, who could only exclaim, 'Lord, here is thy talent laid up in a napkin,' but be able to advance humbly, and with faith and confidence, to our glorious Grand Master, from Him to receive our wages and reward."

The Committee on the Address did not evidently care for the subject of District Grand Lodges. They appreciated the position of independence attained by the Grand Lodge, and had no desire to take a step backward by the formation of any subordinate bodies, which would be akin to even the semblance of a Provincial Grand Lodge. The committee said:

"The establishment of District Grand Lodges, in those parts of the Province where the lodges are becoming sufficiently numerous as to justify a demand for a local government, has received the anxious and serious consideration of your committee, who have unanimously concluded that for the present the discussion of the subject should be deferred. The appointment of a special committee to report at the next annual meeting of the Grand Lodge on the matter, in accordance with the Grand Master's suggestion, deserves the attention of the Grand Lodge."

During the year dispensations had been granted to the following sixteen lodges:

St. James' lodge, St. Mary's, Blanshard.  
 Markham Union lodge, Unionville.  
 Cataraqui lodge, Kingston.  
 Northern Light lodge, Kincardine.  
 St. Mark's lodge, Pt. Stanley.  
 Sharon lodge, Sharon.  
 Valley lodge, Dundas.  
 Iron Duke lodge, Arthur.  
 Mt. Brydges lodge, Mt. Brydges.  
 Maple Leaf lodge, St. Catharines.  
 St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
 St. Mark's lodge, Drummondville.  
 Burford lodge, Burford.  
 St. Paul's lodge, Lambeth.  
 Phoenix lodge, Guelph.  
 Blenheim lodge, Drumbo.

The honors which had been paid to the Grand Masters of Vermont and Michigan and to the Provincial Grand Master of North Munster under the Grand Lodge of Ireland had evoked replies, portions of which are worthy of extract.

M. W. Bro. Tucker had in a letter to the Grand Lodge acknowledged the honor of being ranked as a Past Grand Master. In this

letter he said that he accepted "the exalted honor" with the "deepest sense of gratitude." Referring more directly to the organization of the Grand Lodge he said:

"When the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada first became known to me, my position as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of an adjoining State, made it my duty to examine into its position and investigate its claims. My Canadian brethren placed those claims before the fraternity of Vermont with perfect frankness and candor. They relied upon the basis of truth alone. There was no evasion, no shrinking, no withholding information. All their history and all their action was boldly and broadly made known; and they freely solicited examination from their brethren, appealing only to Masonic laws, history and precedent, to justify the course of action they had adopted. In proceeding dispassionately to an examination of the subject, I found their course so overwhelmingly sustained by the strongest and most undoubted Masonic authority, that it was wholly impossible for me to avoid the conclusion at which I arrived, and I believe that the mere statement of the facts legitimately bearing upon the subject, has convinced most of the intelligent Masonic world, as to the right of the matter, as thoroughly as the knowledge of those facts convinced myself. As to the few who yet profess to be unconvinced, I think the discussion has 'so narrowed the ground of controversy, that it is reduced to a mere hair-line, of such fineness as to require the nicest sort of metaphysical eye-glasses to discern any room for further difference of opinion.' The day of Elizabethan high-commission courts has passed away, and it will hardly do now for a few men to assume that they alone are invested with power to shut out or expel from brotherhood all those whose opinions do not conform to their own."

M. W. Bro. Backus had also prior to this meeting, in thanks for a similar honor, said:

"In the services rendered by me to your Grand Lodge, I recognized an imperative duty from which I dared not have shrunk, however much inclined, had it not (as was the fact) been mingled with the richest pleasure.

"It is, therefore, with the deeper gratitude that I acknowledge the unmerited honor conferred on me by your Grand body in their acknowledgment of those services, from which, if I had shrunk, I should have justly felt to reproach myself as derelict to the fundamental principles of our time-honored institution."

R. W. Bro. Furnell, in acknowledging the rank of District Deputy Grand Master, and the position of representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, wrote:

"It is extremely flattering to enjoy the good opinion and confidence of my brethren so far distant. I most fully appreciate the distinction and accept the trust, resolved by fealty and attention to the best interests of your R. W. Grand Lodge to prove worthy."

These letters were received with enthusiasm, but not more so than when the Grand Secretary read a letter from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, acknowledging the appointment of R. W. Bro. Furnell as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada, near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and the appointment of V. W. Bro. Kiyas Tully, P. M. of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland at the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the rank of a Past Senior Grand Warden. Bro. Tully had been closely connected with the movement for Craft union, and, as the W. M. of King Solomon's lodge, one of the lodges on the Irish register, which had taken an active part in all steps for independence, had earned the respect and good will of his brethren.

On the reading of the letter the Grand Lodge confirmed the appointment, and Bro. Tully was received and acknowledged as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The condition of the Craft lodges, as gathered from the reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters, does not call for special reference, further than that the progress, which had marked the foundation of the Grand Lodge, had been continued. The D. D. G. M.'s did not as faithfully record the condition of the lodges as is done in these days of Masonic enlightenment. In the Central District the question of suspension in one lodge, debarring a brother from entering another, of which he was a member, was reported upon, while rejection in one lodge and immediate acceptance in another gave rise to dissension, it being decided that suspension in one lodge precluded visits to any, and that twelve months must elapse before re-ballot for a rejected candidate could be entertained.

The system of opening in the third degree as in American lodges, and without opening in the E. A. and F. C., and the practice of transacting business in the third degree, had been followed by Prince Edward lodge, and was condemned by the District Deputy Grand Master.

In the London District the Craft seemed to have had the greatest mead of prosperity. R. W. Bro. Thompson Wilson was, of the early District Deputies, one of the most energetic. His reports indicated great zeal in the work.

In the Eastern Townships all the lodges were making headway, and a ceremony of interest was the romantic celebration of an initiation at the Owl's Head, near Lake Memphremagog. A lodge was opened in the Grand Ravine, near the summit of the mountain, at an elevation of 2,400 feet. Guards were stationed on the adjoining hill, and a Mr. Alexander Murray was initiated into the mysteries of Masonry, after which a banquet was held at the Mountain House, and an appropriate address was delivered by the Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, the Rev. Eli Bailou.

In the District of Montreal the lodges, which held allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the exception of Jacques Cartier lodge, were in excellent condition. That lodge mentioned was, however, in a dormant condition, and it was recommended that its warrant be withdrawn.

In the official record of this year the reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters do not seem to have been dealt with, as no report is given in the proceedings.

The Lodge of Antiquity, or as it was formerly known "The Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, No. 1," had been granted, in addition to its change of name, the privilege of wearing gold instead of silver jewels, with the right to take precedence of all numbered lodges.

This the lodge acknowledged with its "best thanks," for "the high honor and distinction conferred." It may be observed that these methods of special recognition do not harmonize with Masonic views in the regime of to-day. Similar honors in part have been conferred on modern lodges, and while not undeserved, tend to create a rivalry

not in accordance with Craft teachings. Merit and not age should be the standard, and while one does not desire to criticize or judge the actions of our predecessors, the feeling nevertheless prevails among leading minds that the highest possible standard should be reached in the awarding of honors.

The important business of the Annual Communication, that in which every brother was deeply interested, then came before Grand Lodge.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, as chairman of the Committee on Union, presented and read a report on the steps that had been taken since the last Annual Communication of Grand Lodge, for the purpose of arranging a union of all the Craft in Canada under one Grand Lodge.

This report has already been given. It included the meetings of the officers of the Grand Lodge in May and June, and the proposed articles of union with the amendments.

R. W. Bro. Stephens urged on Grand Lodge the desirability of embracing the present opportunity for accomplishing the union of all the Craft in the province, and moved, seconded by R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson:

"That the preamble and resolutions for the union of all the Craft in Canada, now substituted, be approved, adopted and accepted, by this Grand Lodge, as the basis upon which that union, so essential to the interests of Masonry in Canada, may be effected."

It was moved in amendment by Bro. Worthington, seconded by W. Bro. W. G. Chambers:

"That so much of the resolution as refers to the re-numbering of the lodges be struck out."

On the amendment being put for confirmation, it was negatived, three only being in its favor.

The original motion was then put for confirmation, and declared to be unanimously adopted.

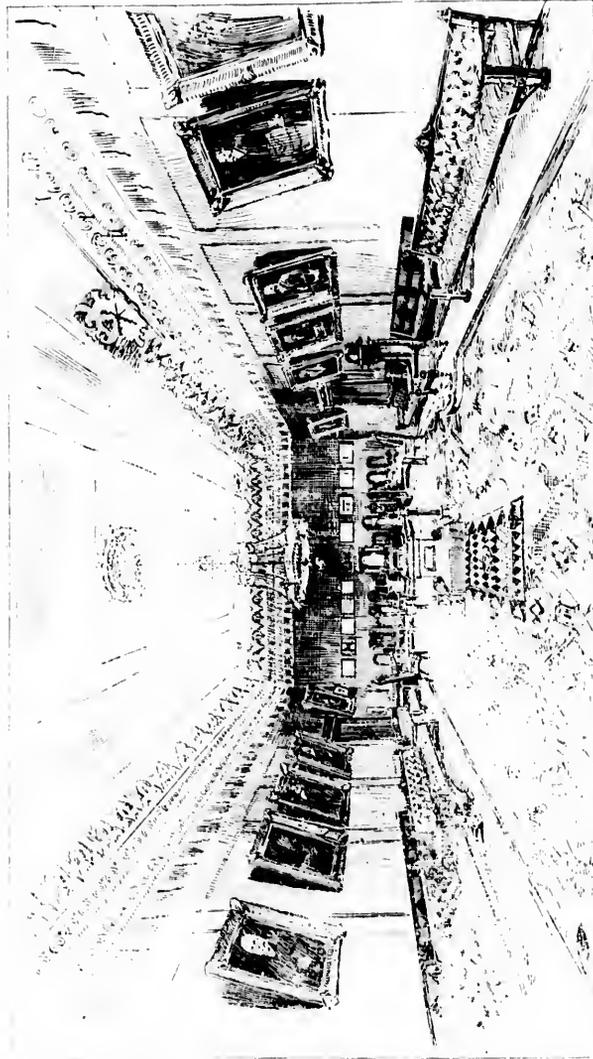
At last, the long wished for result had been almost accomplished and the evening would see the consummation of what would forever redound to the credit of the Freemasons of Canada.

The Grand Lodge called off late in the afternoon of the 14th July, and resumed at 7.30 p.m. After the transaction of some routine business the Grand Pursuivant announced that a deputation from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada was waiting admission.

The Grand Lodge was called to order, and rose, as a deputation consisting of R. W. Bros. T. D. Harrington, Thos. G. Ridout, S. B. Harman, and G. W. Whitehead, from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, was introduced, and announced that the preamble and resolutions for union, which had been agreed on by R. W. Bros. T. D. Harrington and W. C. Stephens, had been unanimously adopted by the Ancient Grand Lodge.

The Grand Master informed the deputation that the said preamble and resolutions had likewise been unanimously adopted by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that they were now prepared and anxious to receive the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge into membership of this Grand Lodge.

The deputation withdrew to communicate with the Ancient Grand Lodge, which was then in session, and to invite the immediate attendance of its officers and its members.



BLUE ROOM OF THE MASONIC HALL, TORONTO STREET, TORONTO, WHERE THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA HELD ITS LAST MEETING, JULY, 1858, PRIOR TO THE UNION WITH THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

M. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington, on behalf of the deputation, reported to the Ancient Grand Lodge the adoption of the preamble and resolutions by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that on returning to the Ancient Grand Lodge, in accordance with the desire of the Ancient

Grand Lodge, they had proceeded to the hall of King Solomon's lodge, where the Grand Lodge of Canada was in session, by whom they were most cordially and fraternally received; that they had announced to them the adoption by the Ancient Grand Lodge of the preamble and resolutions as submitted, and were informed that a similar resolution had been adopted by the Grand Lodge of Can-



EXTERIOR MASONIC HALL, TORONTO STREET, TORONTO, 1858-57.

ada; and that that Grand body now anxiously awaited the arrival of the Ancient Grand Lodge, that the union might be at once perfected.

The report was received with acclamation.

It was a memorable hour. The dissension, the friction and the disturbing elements, which for three years had characterized much of the country's Craft life, were about to pass away, and the peace, love and unity, that are the essentials of genuine fraternity, were to take their place.

ent  
ate

LODGE OF CANADA HELD ITS LAST MEETING, JULY, 1850, IN THE  
UNION WITH THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

sport-  
e and  
ng to  
ncient

The deputation of the Ancient Grand Lodge had retired on its way to the Toronto Street hall, and we know, from the records of that Grand Lodge, the reception accorded it.

The Grand Lodge was called off as they left the room, and in the interim every one instinctively congratulated his neighbor on the approaching consummation of the long-looked-for hour of joy. M. W. Bro. Wilson felt that life was worth living, and he, standing near the dais, had around him a group of those, who had fought the battle with him, and who, in a few moments, were to see the union an accomplished fact. It was nearing half-past nine when the unmeasured tramp of men, coming down the west side of Church street, could be heard in the lodge room. Word came that the Ancient Grand Lodge was ascending the staircase. M. W. Bro. Wilson called Grand Lodge on. Every officer was in his seat in an instant—every member in his place as if by clockwork. The door was tyed. The Grand Pursuivant stood waiting the announcement from without. In a few moments, giving but time for the one hundred and fifty brethren to assemble in the refreshment and ante-rooms at the east end of the building on Church street, the alarm was given and answered, and the announcement made in a clear voice by Bro. John Morrison, of Hamilton, the Grand Tyler, that "M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, with the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, desire admission."

The words were repeated slowly and distinctly by the Grand Pursuivant, W. Bro. H. B. Bostwick, and M. W. Bro. Wilson, with his gavel in his right hand, said: "R. W. Bros. Bernard, Stephens and Simpson, please retire with the Grand Director of Ceremonies, receive the deputation, and introduce the M. W. Bro. and the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge."

This arrangement had been made while the Grand Lodge was called off. Therefore, Bro. Bernard having the procedure well in hand, the deputation retired.

Every face in the room was a picture of earnestness. Every eye was directed to the entrance to the hall, and when the M. W. Bro. MacNab, his brethren, and the deputation, were again announced, M. W. Bro. Wilson, gavel in hand, brought Grand Lodge to its feet, and in a voice which almost had a tremor in it from the excitement of the moment, said "Admit M. W. Bro. MacNab and the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge." The door swung open and Sir Allan MacNab, R. W. Bro. Ridout, R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, and the rest of the officers walked slowly up the short space from the door to the altar, while the brethren of the Ancient Grand Lodge spread themselves behind the line of Grand Officers. R. W. Bro. Bernard then introduced the M. W. Bro. and his brethren, and amid applause which echoed and re-echoed through the building, M. W. Bro. Wilson descended from the East, and walking towards M. W. Bro. MacNab, grasped his hand and spoke to him words of welcome. Those who were standing by say that Bro. Wilson, as he held the hand of the baronet Grand Master said: "M. W. Sir, you are indeed most welcome."

Turning to R. W. Bros. Ridout and Harington, Bro. Wilson

shook them by the hand, and as the deafening applause of the three hundred brethren present fairly made the very walls give back a cheer. Bro. Wilson, grasping Bro. MacNab by the arm, escorted him to the East and placed him in the seat on the immediate right of the chair.

For a few minutes it was impossible to bring the Craft to order. The members of the Ancient Grand Lodge had mingled with those of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and an effort had been made by the Director of Ceremonies to seat the members of each Grand Lodge alternately. This idea was carried out fairly well, and as the brethren of the Grand Lodge of Canada, the moment Sir Allan was escorted to the East, turned to the brethren of the Ancient Grand Lodge and took them by the hands and looked into one another's faces, it seemed as if the cheers and welcomes had combined into one effort, so great, so grand and so sincere, that some of the older men, those who had passed from manhood to old age in the service of the Craft, could not restrain themselves and the tears trickled down their cheeks, a silent testimony of hearts that were full of joy in this union.

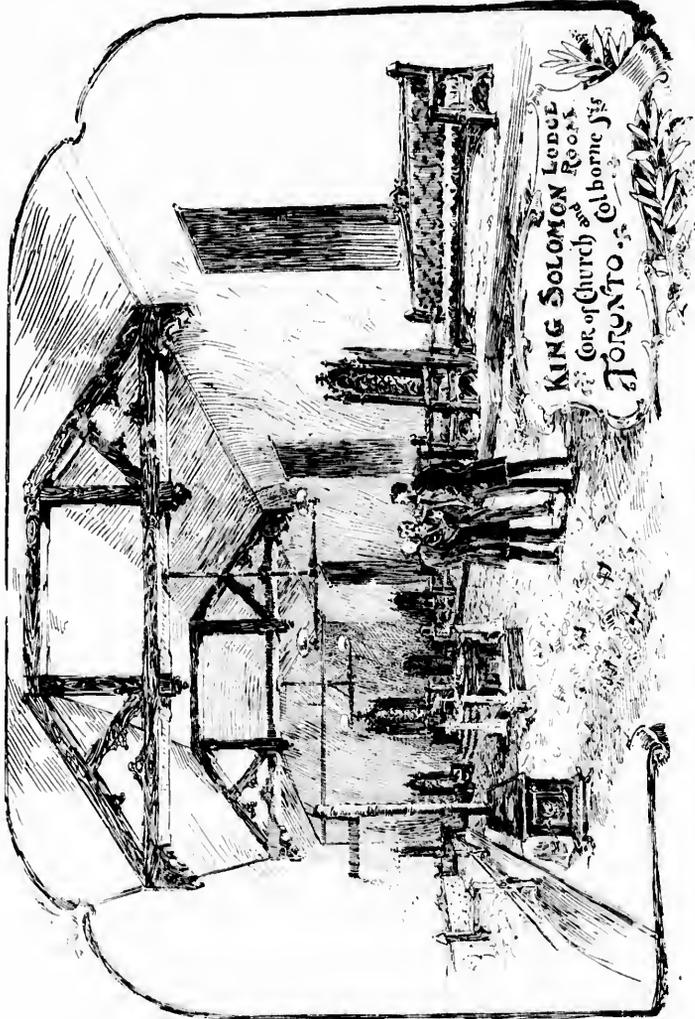
Order was finally restored, the Grand Master still standing. M. W. Bro. MacNab, R. W. Bros. Ridout and Harington were seated. The members of the Ancient Grand Lodge were requested to be seated, and then, in a clear voice, M. W. Bro. Wilson asked the brethren to give the grand honors to the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge, taking time from the Grand Director of Ceremonies, and the ceremonial was never given with more precision nor with more desire to mark it as an occasion full of solemn moment for the Craft, and when concluded the brethren again clasped hands in a great chain which extended around the room, and as M. W. Bro. Wilson in a loud voice, said: "May the links thus united never be broken," round upon round of applause followed, broken only when M. W. Bro. Wilson, rising from his seat, spoke of the pleasure it gave him to be in the chair on so joyous an occasion, of the work that had been done to bring about the happy consummation realized in the union that was now about to be an accomplished fact. M. W. Bro. Wilson was followed by M. W. Bro. MacNab, after which the business attendant upon the union was proceeded with.

R. W. Bro. Harington read the articles of union agreed on by R. W. Bro. Stephens and himself, and which had been approved and adopted separately by both Grand Lodges, as the basis of union; and moved that they be now jointly ratified and confirmed.

R. W. Bro. Stephens seconded the motion—and the articles were accordingly unanimously ratified and confirmed in the most enthusiastic manner by acclamation; and the union of the two Grand Lodges was declared to be perfect and complete.

The Ancient Grand Lodge was then formally declared dissolved; and the union of the Craft in Canada was declared perfected, amidst the enthusiastic cheers and hearty congratulations of the assembled fraternity. The brethren were then addressed and congratulated on the happy consummation of the long-desired union, by M. W. Bros. William M. Wilson, Sir Allan N. MacNab, and P. C. Tucker, and R. W. Bros. Robert Morris, T. G. Ridout, T. D. Harington, W. C. Stephens and A. Bernard. This completed the union.

The Grand Lodge assembled the next day, in compliment to their brethren with whom they had united, in the hall of St. Andrew's Lodge on Toronto street. It was an immense and imposing gathering. The importance of the occasion, was increased by the election



THE ROOM IN WHICH THE MASONIC UNION TOOK PLACE, JULY, 1858.

of officers for the united body. In order to facilitate matters, pending a revision of the constitution, it was resolved that the clause which required that the Deputy Grand Master should be elected from the half of the province in which the Grand Master is not resident, be

suspended for the present term. This was passed, so that the compliment might be paid R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, of electing him the Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge. Certificates of affiliation, which had been prepared, were ordered to be issued to the lodges of the late Ancient Grand Lodge, and the scrutineers of the ballot having taken their seats in the centre of the hall, the election was proceeded with, M. W. Bro. Wilson being elected Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, both by acclamation, followed by ballot of Grand Lodge of

- |            |                        |                      |                      |
|------------|------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| R. W. Bro. | P. D. Brown, Montreal, | Grand Senior Warden. |                      |
| "          | "                      | J. K. Brown, London, | Grand Junior Warden. |
| "          | "                      | Rev. F. J. Lundy,    | } Chaplains.         |
| "          | "                      | Rev. S. F. Ramsey,   |                      |
| "          | "                      | Rev. F. Tremayne,    |                      |
| "          | "                      | E. H. Dewar,         |                      |
| "          | "                      | William Bellhouse,   | Grand Treasurer.     |
| "          | "                      | Francis Richardson,  | Grand Registrar.     |
| "          | "                      | Thomas B. Harris,    | Grand Secretary.     |

The M. W. Grand Master was pleased to confirm the following nominations by lodges of their respective Districts:

- |            |                   |                                            |
|------------|-------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| R. W. Bro. | James Moffat,     | D. D. G. M. for the London District.       |
| "          | Richard Bull,     | D. D. G. M. for the Hamilton District.     |
| "          | F. W. Cumberland, | D. D. G. M. for the Toronto District.      |
| "          | W. B. Simpson,    | D. D. G. M. for the Central District.      |
| "          | E. Morris,        | D. D. G. M. for the Montreal District.     |
| "          | E. Gustin,        | D. D. G. M. for the E. Townships District. |

The M. W. Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as Grand Officers for the ensuing year:

- |            |                |                      |                                 |
|------------|----------------|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| V. W. Bro. | E. R. O'Brien, | Grand Senior Deacon. |                                 |
| "          | "              | D. Curtis,           | Grand Junior Deacon.            |
| "          | "              | F. J. Rastrick,      | Grand Supt. of Works            |
| "          | "              | S. B. Campbell,      | Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.       |
| "          | "              | W. R. Harris,        | Asst. Grand Secretary.          |
| "          | "              | W. H. Weller,        | Asst. Grand Dir. of Ceremonies. |
| "          | "              | Henry Rowsell,       | Grand Sword Bearer.             |
| "          | "              | William T. Thomas,   | Grand Organist.                 |
| "          | "              | J. P. Clarke,        | Asst. Grand Organist.           |
| "          | "              | D. Stirling,         | Grand Pursuivant.               |
| "          | "              | John Morrison,       | Grand Tyler.                    |
| "          | "              | Edward J. Barker,    | } Grand Stewards.               |
| "          | "              | P. Henry,            |                                 |
| "          | "              | A. A. Stevenson,     |                                 |
| "          | "              | George Duncan,       |                                 |
| "          | "              | John Dutton,         |                                 |
| "          | "              | Joseph Jackes,       |                                 |
| "          | "              | J. B. Hall,          |                                 |
| "          | "              | T. C. Prosser,       |                                 |

The Grand Lodge was called from labor to refreshment, to meet at 3.30 o'clock, p.m.

THE ROOM IN WHICH THE MASONIC UNION TOOK PLACE, JULY, 1827.

In the afternoon M. W. Bro. P. C. Tucker, Grand Master of Vermont, installed M. W. Bro. Wilson, who in turn invested and proclaimed the Grand officers.

As a recognition of the labors of R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington and R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, in bringing about the union so happily effected, the rank and dignity of Past Grand Master were conferred on each of them, while in consideration of distinguished services, R. W. Bro. Robert Morris of Kentucky, was elected an honorary Past Deputy Grand Master.

In consequence of the recent change it was determined to re-arrange the Masonic Districts, and in order that the supremacy of the Grand Lodge might be maintained, a resolution was passed

"That whereas this Grand Lodge, being the supreme governing body of Canada, must consider any lodges which may hereafter be established in Canada under any other authority, illegal; Be it resolved, that this Grand Lodge and the subordinate lodges working under its authority will hold no communication with any lodge or members thereof, hereafter constituted under any power other than the authority of this Grand Lodge."

As the union of the two Grand Lodges was an event worthy of commemoration in tangible form, it was resolved that a medal be struck, symbolical of the occasion, and that at the special communication of Grand Lodge to be held six months later, the rank and precedence of lodges and members be arranged.

The next regular meeting of Grand Lodge was ordered to be held at Kingston, C. W., after which the Grand Lodge adjourned.

Of the twenty-two Grand officers of the original Grand Lodge of Canada present on that occasion none are now to the fore except W. Bro. H. B. Bostwick. Of the District Deputy Grand Masters R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, of Toronto, and M. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, of Montreal, alone represent that department of the work, while of the ten past Grand officers all have passed away. Of the fifty-four past masters, only one, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, is alive.

Of the representatives of the forty-four warranted lodges Bros. A. A. Stevenson, who was J. W. of St. George's lodge, No. 13, Montreal; W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, P. M. of Zetland, No. 15, Montreal; Bro. J. M. Rogerson, S. W. of Strict Observance, No. 17, Hamilton; and W. Bro. John A. Seoon, W. M. of Beaver lodge, No. 45, Strathroy, are the only brethren left, while of the representatives of the fifteen lodges under dispensation all have departed.

Of the twenty Grand officers, three Past Grand officers and thirty-one past masters of the Ancient Grand Lodge, none are alive to-day. Of the W. M.'s, S. W.'s, J. W.'s of the lodges of the Ancient Grand Lodge present, W. Bro. E. A. McNaughton, W. M. of Durham lodge, Newcastle; W. Bro. A. Boulthée, W. M. of Tuscan lodge, Newmarket and Bro. Joseph Jackes, J. W. of St. John's lodge, Toronto, are the only brethren alive in 1895.

The Toronto "Daily Atlas," of 19th July, 1858, contained the following brief account of the meeting of the two Grand Lodges and the union:

"The Grand Lodge of Canada closed its session on Friday, and its members have returned to their respective localities, to bear to their various lodges the official tidings already conveyed with the lightning's flash, that

peace, love and unity reign triumphant. We have already laid before our readers the masterly address of the Most Worshipful Grand Master, a document which has been perused with interest and delight, not only by the 'brethren of the mystic tie,' but by members of the uninitiated and outer world. The list of Grand Officers, and a brief notice of the union of the Grand Lodges, or rather the fusion of Ancient Grand Lodge into the Grand Lodge of Canada, together with the resolutions consummating this happy event, have likewise been given in our preceding issues, but we cannot record the close of this meeting, attended as it has been, by such interesting and important events, without a cursory notice of this great and happy occasion. For years, the Brethren had been striving, for good and sufficient reasons, to establish an independent Grand Lodge for this magnificent colony. Various measures were brought forward for the accomplishment of this object but without success, until the erection of the Grand Lodge of Canada proclaimed to the Masonic world that the Canadian Craft had deemed that the time for ACTION had arrived. A portion of the brethren however dissented from the course pursued, and endeavored to attain the same end, 'waiting a little longer.' The 'good time,' however, did not come, and negotiation having failed to realize their hopes, the brethren last alluded to, following in the steps of the Grand Lodge, constituted themselves The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, assuming similar powers and jurisdiction to the Grand Lodge already established. It is not our intention to enter here on a discussion of the rights or merits of the case. Most of the great Masonic luminaries of the world have given this subject their deepest and most earnest consideration. Numberless were the opinions advanced and arguments used to prove the Grand Lodge right and the Grand Lodge wrong. Each had its able, zealous and conscientious supporters; but there was only one point on which a unanimity of opinion prevailed, and that was this: That there should only be one Grand Lodge instead of two—and not only throughout the length and breadth of Canada did the desire for union rule, but foreign Masonic jurisdictions and brethren in the most exalted conditions, counselled, urged and labored for this consummation devoutly to be wished. The labor of love could not be without its fruit. Negotiations have gradually but surely approached the culminating point, clearing away all difficulties and removing such stumbling blocks as stood in the way.

"Among those who watched eagerly, and with a heartfelt interest, as step by step the two bodies veered towards the altar of union, were the Most Worshipful the Grand Master of Vermont, Brother Tucker, and the Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master of Kentucky, Brother Robert Morris; and proud indeed did the Canadian Craft feel, that the opportunity afforded them of shewing their appreciation of the efforts of those two brethren should have been the great event for which they had so earnestly labored.

"On Wednesday last, the 14th July, 1858 (a day to be remembered by every Canadian Mason), the two Masonic bodies were summoned to meet in Toronto, to adopt or reject the resolutions of union prepared by the Right Worshipful Brothers W. C. Stephens and T. D. Harrington. For the last time two Grand Lodges met in Canada. Each Grand Lodge first unanimously adopted the resolutions submitted, and shortly after 9 o'clock P.M. the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge having dissolved that body, marched in procession to the room where the Grand Lodge of Canada, with open hearts and arms awaited their arrival. There, headed by their late Grand Master, Brother Sir Allan N. MacNab, their Deputy Grand Master, Brother T. G. Ridout and Right Worshipful Brother Harrington, together with their other officers and members, numbering about one hundred and fifty, they were welcomed with every token of brotherly love and affection. The Most Worshipful Grand Master Brother Colonel Wilson, descended from the throne and extended the hand of brotherly love to the gallant baronet, while vivas and buzzas pealed one after the other to the very echo from the lips of the assembled brethren, whose full hearts thus found a vent for their feelings too deep for words. To describe the scene at this moment with any

thing like justice is beyond our power. The Grand honors were bestowed with all solemnity—and as hand met hand, and grip returned grip in the magic chain of brotherhood, each heart responded to the prayer: 'May the links thus united never be broken.' At length came words, and such words as fell upon the ears and sank down deep into the hearts. The eloquent speeches of Brothers Tucker and Morris called down rapturous applause, as did the no less heartfelt and able remarks of Brothers Wilson, Sir A. N. MacNab, Stevens, Harington and Ridout.

"The union was complete. Happy indeed were they who witnessed its consummation—and ere the vivas which sealed the compact had died away on the air, the electric flash had sent the tidings throughout the length and breadth of the continent. We regret not being able to furnish a report of the addresses, but doubtless from the pens of some of the brethren who spoke, we shall have the occasion alluded to in befitting terms.

"An adjournment then took place till next morning, when the delegates (over three hundred) met in St. Andrew's lodge room to elect the Grand Master and officers. This was the first commencement of work by the united body, and the very outset showed how sincerely the brethren had their hearts in the accomplishment of its union in the most comprehensive sense. Each officer was unanimously elected—and by the same vote. The rank of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada was conferred on Brothers Harington and Stephens as an appreciation of their successful endeavors in bringing about the union.

"In regard to Brother Wilson, it was necessary to suspend a certain portion of the constitution, which would have prohibited his filling the position another year, but so universal was the desire that he should be the first Grand Master over the united body that the Grand Lodge suspended the rule in this case, in order to have it in their power to pay honor where honor was due.

"The installation of the new Grand officers, and general routine and special business, occupied the attention of the Grand Lodge during Thursday and Friday, when the session was brought to a happy and joyful termination—peace, harmony, and accord have characterized all its proceedings."

The Toronto "Leader" also editorially referred to the event thus:

"The members of the Ancient Fraternity, not alone in Canada, but throughout all North America, will learn with pleasure that the differences which for some time past have existed throughout the Craft, have at length been healed. A compromise, alike honourable and satisfactory, has been effected, though perhaps somewhat tardily, and so far as Upper Canada is concerned, the harmony which has for some time been unfortunately interrupted, is at length fully restored. At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, which commenced yesterday, it was arranged, by mutual consent, that in future only one Grand Lodge should be recognized in the place of the two which have existed, since the unfortunate differences with the Grand Lodge of the mother country. We are informed that the election of officers for the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada will take place to-day, and that the Masonic body will again present that unanimity of sentiment and action, the absence of which of late years has been so much regretted by all sincere members of that lodge. At the meeting which took place yesterday, after the decision that unanimity should in future prevail, several gentlemen addressed the members present in eloquent speeches. Mr. Tucker, the Grand Master of the State of Vermont, made a very happy and effective address, and Sir Allan MacNab, also made a speech imbued with the truest Masonic sentiment, shortly after which the crowded assembly broke up.

"It is expected that the various lodges throughout Lower Canada will soon give in their adhesion to the new arrangements effected yesterday, and that thus one supreme Grand Lodge of Upper Canada will alone be in existence."

Bro. Rob. Morris was present at the union of the Grand Lodges

in July, of 1858, and in a letter to the editor of the "Masonic Journal," published at Haverhill, Mass., in August of that year, he says:

"I arrived at Toronto on Tuesday, the 13th (July). Bro. P. C. Tucker (of Vermont) arrived the same evening. We met the committee on both sides and gave our opinion. Each Grand Lodge adopted the report by an almost unanimous vote, and at 10 o'clock p.m., on the 14th, Sir Allan MacNab led his forces, one hundred and fifty strong, representing some fifty-four lodges, into the hall of the Wilson Grand Lodge, and the union was consummated amidst great cheering and mutual congratulations. The basis is—'The Ancient' Grand Lodge is dissolved—its lodges and officers come into the Grand Lodge of Canada with equal honors and privileges, the same as officers and lodges formerly adhering."

At the amalgamation of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada with the Grand Lodge of Canada, all the warrants which could be obtained from the lodges under the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England were returned, but out of the twenty-one issued only those marked with a star found their way to the archives of the United Grand Lodge of England at London. This fact was ascertained in May, 1894. The list is as follows:

|      |       |     |     |                  |       |                 |
|------|-------|-----|-----|------------------|-------|-----------------|
| *754 | ..... | No. | 1.  | St. Andrew's     | ..... | Toronto (York). |
| 755  | ..... | "   | 2.  | Dalhousie        | ..... | Niagara.        |
| 756  | ..... | "   | 3.  | Sussex           | ..... | Brookville.     |
| *757 | ..... | "   | 4.  | Niagara          | ..... | Niagara.        |
| *758 | ..... | "   | 5.  | St. John's       | ..... | Kingston.       |
| 759  | ..... | "   | 6.  | Fridsburgh       | ..... | Fredericksburg. |
| 760  | ..... | "   | 7.  | Addington        | ..... | Ernestown.      |
| 761  | ..... | "   | 8.  | Union            | ..... | Grimsby.        |
| 762  | ..... | "   | 9.  | St. John's, R.A. | ..... | York.           |
| *763 | ..... | "   | 10. | Belleville Lodge | ..... | Belleville.     |
| *764 | ..... | "   | 11. | St. John's       | ..... | Haldimand.      |
| 765  | ..... | "   | 12. | King Hiram       | ..... | Oxford.         |
| *766 | ..... | "   | 13. | Union            | ..... | Richmond.       |
| 767  | ..... | "   | 14. | .....            | ..... | Townsend.       |
| 768  | ..... | "   | 15. | St. George       | ..... | St. Catharines. |
| *769 | ..... | "   | 16. | United           | ..... | Murray.         |
| 770  | ..... | "   | 17. | Union            | ..... | Ancaster.       |
| *771 | ..... | "   | 18. | Western Light    | ..... | King.           |
| *772 | ..... | "   | 19. | P. E. Lodge      | ..... | Hallowell.      |
| 773  | ..... | "   | 20. | Mount Moriah     | ..... | Westminster.    |
| *774 | ..... | "   | 21. | 'True Britons'   | ..... | Perth.          |

In the warrant of St. John's lodge, at Haldimand, No. 764, E. R., and No. 11, provincial register, the number seems to have been altered from No. 11 to No. 5. In the parchment a pen-mark has been drawn through the "11" and "5" substituted therefor.



OBVERSE.



REVERSE.

THE UNION MEDAL, 1858.

This is known as the "Union Medal." On its obverse are the v.c.rds. within a wreath of maple and laurel. "To commemorate the Union, consummated 14th July, 1858," in six lines, the second and last two curving.

On its reverse are the arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada, described:

Per pale; dexter, per fess; the upper part gules, a chevron between the castles, argent; on the chevron a pair of compasses extended, the lower part gules, a beaver proper; sinister, a cross (vert) corded argent, the field beneath the cross quarterly azure and or: (1) a lion rampant; (2) ox passant; (3) a man with arms uplifted; (4) an eagle displayed. The dexter side of the shield is formed by ears of wheat, and the sinister by an olive branch. On a ribbon below, Audi, Vide, Tace (Hear, See, Be Silent). Crest: The Ark of the Covenant, over which two cherubs are bending, supporting two cherubim, each having one wing extended over the shield and crest. Between their wings, over the ark, are Hebrew letters, Legend: Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.

The medal was issued in silver, silver gilt, bronze and white metal, the size given in the engraving.

### CHAPTER CXXIII.

#### THE ACTION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND IN CONNECTION WITH THE RECOGNITION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.—SOME INTERESTING MINUTES.—CANON PORTAL PROVES A STAUNCH FRIEND OF THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

The fact that the Grand Lodge of England would not be led to kindly action but had to be forced most unwillingly to give the Canadian Craft its rights, was amply exemplified in the proceedings of its quarterly meetings, held on the 2nd of March, 1859, and 1st June, 1859, in London.

It will be remembered that at the last quarterly meeting the Grand Lodge had recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, but limited its jurisdiction to the Province of Canada West.

The two Provinces of Canada East and West were united in 1841, and the Grand Lodge of Canada claimed jurisdiction over the entire territory, so that the proposed limitation of the territory by the Grand Lodge of England was promptly rejected.

R. W. Bro. Canon Portal had ever been the friend of Canada, as is shown by the report in the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of 20th March, 1859, as follows:

"At the Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, held on the 2nd March, 1859, on the question of the confirmation of the minutes of the last meeting.

"Bro. G. R. Portal said, it was his painful duty to move the non-confirmation of so much of the minutes as related to the recognition of the Grand

Lodge of Canada West. His reasons for doing so were, that when the Canadian brethren received the notification of the resolution passed at the last Grand Lodge, they immediately met, and refused to accept a favor which limited the jurisdiction of the new Grand Lodge to Canada West, whereas the two provinces had, by the acts of the imperial and colonial legislatures, become fused into one ever since 1841, while in their official acts and arrangements the Grand Lodge of Canada had laid equal claim to the jurisdiction over both Canada West and East. At this moment there were only six lodges in Lower Canada, holding from the Grand Lodge of England, and some of these were very shaky in their allegiance, while the Grand Lodge of Canada had twelve. He was not aware whether the information which had been supplied to him was in the hands of the Executive before the last Grand Lodge, but if so, Grand Lodge was, he thought, unfairly treated in being called upon to pass a resolution giving only limited jurisdiction to the new Grand Lodge. If it had been in their hands at the last meeting of the Grand Lodge he was sure the resolution would not have been adopted, and it only showed the wisdom of the advice which he had given them to wait and see how they could most effectually hold out the right hand of fellowship to their Canadian brethren. The only step which was now consistent with the dignity of Grand Lodge was to refrain from offering to the Masons of Canada what they would not accept at the hands of Grand Lodge.

"Bro. Lord Holmesdale seconded the motion of Bro. Portal, as it was not right that that meeting should insult the Canadian brethren, by confirming a proposition which they had formally declared they could not accept, and thus throw down the apple of discord between the Craft in both countries.

"Bro. Gregory considered that the motion of Bro. Portal was most inopportune. They had on the paper a notice that the M. W. the Grand Master was about to communicate to Grand Lodge the correspondence which had taken place between himself and the Canadian brethren. He wished, for the sake of regularity in Grand Lodge, that Bro. Portal had reserved his observations on the subject until Grand Lodge had heard what the M. W. the Grand Master had to lay before it. What they had heard from Brother Portal, they would, he thought, have heard better and more appropriately from the M. W. the Grand Master. He denied that the Canadian Masons looked upon the resolution of last Grand Lodge in the light of an insult; but it must, he thought, be a matter of astonishment to all the brethren, both here and in Canada, to find that the very brother who, on the last occasion, had on the paper a notice of motion tantamount to the resolution then placed before them by the M. W. the Grand Master, should be the one who now proposed that they should rescind it. He wondered if the worthy Brother would have moved that they should rescind his own resolution. He (Bro. Gregory) saw no reason why Grand Lodge should stultify itself in the way proposed, by blowing both hot and cold water upon the question, and placing themselves in a false position. He regretted that Bro. Portal and his friends, who objected to the confirmation of the minutes, had not waited until they heard the proposition which was about to be presented to Grand Lodge by the M. W. the Grand Master, one which, whilst, he believed, it secured the dignity of Grand Lodge, would also conciliate the feelings of the Canadian brethren. Not to confirm the resolution agreed to in December last, would be indeed to throw down the apple of discord.

"Bro. Whitmore wished to know where lay the larger amount of stultification, whether in refusing to confirm a resolution hastily adopted at last Grand Lodge, or in confirming the recognition of that which the Grand Lodge of Canada would not accept at their hands. Nothing could more clearly show the wisdom of the advice given them at last Grand Lodge by Bro. Lord Carnarvon and the advantages of delay than the present discussion. He was one of those independent members of Grand Lodge who, on that occasion, stood up and opposed precipitancy. He fully agreed with the remarks of the noble lord who seconded Bro. Portal's motion, that to con-

firm the resolution on the minutes would be an insult to the Canadian Masons, and it was, he thought, impossible that Grand Lodge should so far degrade itself as to recognize that which the Grand Lodge of Canada did not thank them for, and would not accept. He hoped Grand Lodge would exercise its wisdom, discretion, and judgment, and decline to take that course. With regard to what had fallen from Bro. Portal, he (Bro. Whitmore) believed, that in December last, all the facts of the case were in possession of the executive, and that being the case, it was to be regretted that they had not communicated them to Grand Lodge. If it were not true, let it be stated so, and he was ready to apologise; but if it were true, then he would advise Grand Lodge not to commit the indiscretion of confirming that upon which they resolved without a full knowledge of the real facts of the case. (Cheers.)

"Bro. Slight approved of the observation of Bro. Gregory, that it would be far better to confirm the minutes at once, and wait for the discussion of this question until they heard the communication which, in accordance with the notice on the minutes of their proceeding, the M. W. Grand Master was about to place before Grand Lodge, because it was obvious that there was among those at the other end of the room a difference of opinion as to facts. As to the real question there was no point of doubt whatever, however great the attempt might be to involve it in obscurity. The plain state of the case was this: In December last, the M. W. Grand Master in this room made a motion that the Grand Lodge of Canada should be recognized. That motion was opposed, and they all knew by whom, and most of the brethren would recollect how astonished G. Lodge was at hearing the opposition come from such a quarter. However, notwithstanding that opposition to the motion, Grand Lodge came to the unanimous resolution, that the Grand Lodge of Canada should be recognized. That was the great fact on which they had determined. It now appeared, from some papers received from Canada, that on some points of detail, not of principle, there was a difference of some sort or other which could be easily adjusted. He therefore hoped the brethren would confirm the resolution recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, although that recognition might be opposed by those who had formerly voted for it; and that they would not allow their minutes to bear the record that they had refused that recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada which would be approved of by every Mason in England. (Cheers.)

The Rev. Bro. Portal said in reply, that Brother Slight seemed to impugn the truth of the statement he had read relative to the resolutions passed by the Grand Lodge of Canada. He did not choose to offer any explanation to that brother—but he considered it due to the G. M. to state that the resolutions he had read were verified by the signature of Bro. Harington, P. G. M. of Canada.

"Bro. Hinckes admired the ingenuity, but not the moral, of those who sought to make the worse the better side. The Canadian brethren refused to accept a limited jurisdiction of their Grand Lodge at the hands of the Grand Lodge of England—(No, no)—and under these circumstances, he considered Bro. Portal fully justified, in moving the non-confirmation of the resolution giving them that jurisdiction. They had sent to Canada what they considered a boon to the brethren there, but the billows of the Atlantic had cast it back upon them with contempt. With what show of reason, justice or judgment could they refuse to rescind a resolution which forced upon their brethren in Canada what they had refused to accept? He therefore hoped that, out of a proper deference to the feelings of the Grand Lodge of Canada, they would, when asked to confirm that resolution, unanimously answer, No. (Cheers and laughter.)

"Bro. Havers said he had heard with more amazement than he could well express, the course of proceeding that evening advocated by the brethren at the further end of the room. He would venture to lay the whole case, divested of verbiage, before Grand Lodge. He never denied, and he would never deny, that the Masons of Canada had had to complain of grievous short-

comings upon the part of Grand Lodge; but he would not now stop to inquire where lay the blame. The result, however, was, that their Canadian brethren felt themselves compelled to throw down their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. In that country, where we had once nearly 100 lodges, the great majority of them had left our banner. This change naturally created some excitement, but so soon as union was restored in Canada, the Grand Lodge of England acknowledged and recognized the independence of the Grand Lodge of that country. It was now attempted to be shown that the Canadian brethren refused that recognition. On the contrary, they accepted it, and thanked Grand Lodge for the promptitude it had displayed in making it. If the brethren had been content to wait—to spare their taunts upon the Executive—until they had heard the correspondence, and looked at the dates of that correspondence, they would have seen that such was the case. In that correspondence they pointed to the fact that Grand Lodge had limited their jurisdiction. Grand Lodge had done so, and had done it with its eyes open. The Canadian brethren now asked Grand Lodge for what Grand Lodge was most willing to grant, namely—to give the greatest possible opportunity for the spread of Freemasonry. They all now understood that the jurisdiction which the Grand Lodge of Canada claimed was one extending over both provinces, and it was reasonable that it should have it. Out of the hundred lodges of Canada, which formerly hailed from the Grand Lodge of England, there were only two (not six) in Canada West, and only four (not twelve) in Canada East, which now acknowledged the authority of the Grand Lodge of England. The two provinces, formerly divided, had been united since 1841, and were now one territory. It was for these reasons that the Masons of Canada asked the Grand Lodge of England to grant to their Grand Lodge Masonic jurisdiction over all that country in which there were now so few English lodges. He would now ask the brethren if they thought it consistent with the dignity and honor of Grand Lodge to maintain a nominal sovereignty over a territory in which it had no lodges. They were all anxious for the welfare of Masonry, to see new temples rise for the solemnization of its mysteries, its principles spread, and never to limit it to the narrow ground under the jurisdiction of any particular Grand Lodge. Canada had spoken, and spoken with a loud voice, upon this question; and within the last four-and-twenty hours a most courteous and fraternal letter had been received by the M. W. Grand Master from the Grand Lodge of Canada, asking Grand Lodge to reconsider this question. If Bro. Portal had only allowed the M. W. Grand Master to state—that in that kindness of feeling by which he was actuated to our Colonial brethren, he was prepared to remedy whatever error they had fallen into at the last meeting of Grand Lodge, and grant the independent Grand Lodge of Canada a jurisdiction co-extensive with the Canadian territory—the brethren would have been spared all the useless discussion which had taken place. (Cheers.)

“Bro. Hearne here remarked that the M. W. Grand Master had that night ruled, that no part of the minutes could be separately confirmed or rejected; and was proceeding to found some argument upon the rule, when the M. W. Grand Master interposed and said he had never laid down any such rule. It he had not been understood he was perfectly willing to state his opinion over again. (No, no.)

“After a few words of explanation from Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal, in which he stated his information was founded on a communication containing the resolutions passed at a meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada, signed by Bro. Harrington, P. Prov. G. M. for Quebec, the M. W. Grand Master put the amendment of Bro. Portal to the vote, and declared it lost by a large majority—an announcement which was received with loud cheers.”

While Canon Portal's motion with regard to the confirmation of the minutes of the December meeting of 1858 was not carried, yet the discussion led to a reconsideration by the Grand Master of England of the case, as presented by the Canadian brethren.

There can be no doubt that the difficulty that presented itself to the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, was that if recognition were given to the entire territory claimed by Canada, the English lodges and brethren who did not affiliate with Canada would be in a very awkward position. So that between the March and June meetings, the Earl of Zetland and M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, were actively employed in arranging terms that would not operate unfairly against English lodges and brethren in the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Hence the famous Zetland-Wilson agreement, which secured for all English lodges in Canada the right to work in the jurisdiction, irrespective of the authority of the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada. There is no more interesting report of any meeting of the Grand Lodge of England than that of June 1st, 1859, as reported in the "Masonic Observer" of 20th June, 1859. It reads:

At the Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on June 1st, 1859, the following is reported under the head,

#### GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

The M. W. Grand Master then said: "It now becomes my duty to communicate to you the result of the undertaking which you placed in my hands, when you unanimously requested me to communicate with the Grand Lodge of Canada, for the recognition of the rights of English Masons residing within its jurisdiction, and to take such other steps as I thought necessary for maintaining the honor and dignity of this Grand Lodge. I have now, with much pleasure, to inform you of the result of the communications which have passed between us; but in order to prevent any misconception, I thought it better to put down in writing the main points of the case; and I will premise, that as some of the letters are marked private, I do not think it right or proper to lay the whole of the correspondence before you, but to communicate to you the result, and assure you that nothing of importance is concealed from you." The noble Earl then read as follows:

"At a meeting of Grand Lodge it was determined that the final arrangements respecting the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada should be left in my hands. I do not think it necessary to take up the time of Grand Lodge by reading the whole of the correspondence which has taken place, but in communicating its result I anticipate with pleasure the satisfaction with which I feel sure Grand Lodge will hear that all the differences heretofore existing between our brethren in Canada and ourselves are now happily terminated. The questions to be considered were: 1. The extent of jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada. 2. The position of private lodges and individual brethren still holding firm in their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. 3. The position of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Montreal and Quebec. As regards the extent of jurisdiction to be accorded to the Grand Lodge of Canada, I have already expressed an opinion that the Grand Lodge of England, actuated by the true spirit of Masonry, would never seek to limit its spread to those only who would be subject to its control. Believing, under existing circumstances, that union will be restored, that Masonry will spread, and its true principles be disseminated far and wide through the land, and unwilling on the part of Grand Lodge of England to claim a nominal sovereignty over a territory where we have so few and the Grand Lodge of Canada so many lodges, I readily consented to the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada being acknowledged over the whole province, a course which I have already expressed my approval of, and which I should have been equally ready to recommend in December last, had it been understood that application to such effect had been made. The Provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia still remain subject to the Grand Lodge

of England. I felt it my duty to stipulate for the full recognition of all the rights and privileges of private lodges and of individual brethren, and this has been willingly accorded. I have informed the Grand Lodge of Canada that it is not my intention to grant warrants for new lodges in any part of Canada. The Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal having virtually ceased to exist for several years past, I do not think it desirable, nor shall I take any steps to resuscitate it. I have directed it to be intimated to the lodges still remaining in the Montreal district, that they may, according to their wish, be either placed under the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec or may communicate direct with the Grand Lodge of England. I have felt it to be my duty to stipulate that the rights and privileges of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec shall be fully recognized and respected, inasmuch as that Provincial Grand Lodge has existed and held authority from a period long anterior to the formation of any Grand Lodge in Canada, and none of its lodges have at any period joined, or expressed a desire to join, the Grand Lodge of Canada. I have claimed, therefore, that the privilege which they have possessed for years should still be secured to them. In reply to the claim thus put forth, it is urged that Provincial Grand Lodges are of recent origin, and that their rights and privileges are ill-defined. I am glad to perceive that though there is an evident dislike, on the part of the Grand Lodge of Canada, to the existence of a Provincial Grand Lodge within its jurisdiction, that the claim I have made is acceded to, and I rely with full confidence on the assurance given me by the Grand Master of Canada, 'That no one connected with his Grand Lodge will attempt to interfere with either their rights or privileges, whatever they may prove to be.' I congratulate Grand Lodge on the happy result at length arrived at. I must express my gratification at the courteous and fraternal spirit exhibited by the Grand Master, and say how entirely I reciprocate the feeling expressed in the last sentence of his letter dated 23rd April. I feel that I cannot take leave of this subject better than by quoting that sentence to Grand Lodge. The following are the words of his letter addressed to me: 'Again I thank you, Most Worshipful Sir, for the kind and fraternal feeling evinced by your last communication, and indulge in the hope that nothing will hereafter occur to disturb the harmony and good feeling which I now regard as firmly established between our respective jurisdictions.' His lordship concluded by saying: 'I need scarcely assure Grand Lodge of the satisfaction which I feel in seeing the matters thus settled, and I hope Grand Lodge will join with me in expressing its satisfaction at the result which has taken place in the arrangements of this complicated and embarrassing affair.' (Cheers.)

Bro. Rd. Havers, Prov. G. W., Oxfordshire, then said: "M. W. Grand Master and brethren, the communication which has just been made to us, must, I think, be a source of the greatest satisfaction to Grand Lodge. That communication will, as a matter of course, come upon the minutes of our proceedings; but I am sure I only speak the feelings of every brother present when I say, that we should regret to see it placed on those minutes unaccompanied by a declaration of our satisfaction at the able and judicious manner in which the negotiation has been carried out. Believing that there is no question of Masonic law which has been overlooked, and that there is no fact connected with the negotiation which has not been already given to Grand Lodge, I trust I shall not be out of order in founding on what we have just heard, a motion as follows: That this Grand Lodge expresses its gratification at the happy result which has attended the labors of the Grand Master in the settlement of the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and offers its best thanks to the M. W. Grand Master for the able and judicious manner in which he has brought this important matter to a successful termination. (Cheers.)

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said: "M. W. Grand Master and brethren, I have great pleasure in seconding the motion of Brother Havers. There cannot, my lord, be two opinions upon the subject of the negotiations which have taken place. First of all, they have been conducted with all the dignity

and courtesy which we might justly expect from you; and, in the second place, there is no right or privilege which we could wish that has not been conceded to our brethren in Canada. Having on the one hand regard to the privileges of those who still maintain their connection with us, and on the other to the concessions made to the Canadian Grand Lodge, we may congratulate ourselves on the issue to which your lordship has brought this peculiarly delicate negotiation." (Cheers.)

Bro. Sir Lucius Curtis, in putting the resolution, expressed the satisfaction he felt in doing so.

The motion was carried by acclamation.

#### CHAPTER CXXIV.

##### BIOGRAPHY OF M. W. BRO. SIR A. N. MACNAB, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE THIRD PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA (1845-57), AND GRAND MASTER OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA (1857).

While R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab did not take as deep an interest in Craft work as the head of a governing body should have done, yet when the circumstances surrounding the state of Masonry in 1840-45 are considered, it is not surprising that the workers bent on having a permanent organization in a revived Grand Lodge were determined to have a leading citizen as the nominal head of the fraternity in Canada West. The story of the appointment has been told in the history of the revival of the Craft in 1845, while here is given the biography of the brother who was the means eventually of cementing the union which in 1858 gave Masonry in Canada an impetus never experienced from the day that R. W. Bro. McGillivray opened the Second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in September of 1822.

Allan Napier MacNab was by birth a Canadian, and was the first native born to hold the highest office in the gift of the Craft. His grandfather was Captain, afterwards Major, Robert MacNab of the 42nd Regiment, known as the "Black Watch," who previous to this service in the army resided on a property known as Dundurn, at the head of Loch Earn in Perthshire. His father, Allan MacNab, entered the army in the 7th Regt. of Foot, and was subsequently promoted to the Third Regiment of Dragoons. He was attached to the staff of Col. Jno. G. Simcoe and had a commission as lieutenant in the cavalry company of the Queen's Rangers, to which Wm. Jarvis belonged. During the Revolutionary War, MacNab, who was a gallant officer, displayed considerable courage, and before its close had no less than thirteen wounds received in fighting for his country. After convalescence he accompanied Col. Simcoe to Upper Canada as aide-de-camp, and settled at Niagara, where he retired on half-pay and lived for some years after the removal of the government from Niagara to York.

About 1800 the family, with their two-year-old son, Allan Napier, moved to York, where the father was given a clerkship in the office of

William Jarvis, the Provincial Secretary. Shortly afterwards Lieut. MacNab was appointed Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Assembly, a position which he held for many years.

Allan MacNab's kinsman, the Laird of MacNab, and chief of that clan, emigrated to Upper Canada and settled on the Ottawa River. He was a man noted for peculiarities. He frequently paid a visit to his kinsman at York, and, as he wore the Highland dress, he received more than ordinary notice from the few hundred inhabitants of the



R. W. BRO. SIR ALLAN N. MACNAB.

muddy little town. His presence in the church of St. James, which he always attended when in York, was an event that gave the service an additional interest, and when he trudged down King street east to the clapboarded structure of the MacNab's, which still stands much as it did in the days of 1800, he was followed by an admiring rabble.

A story is told of the Laird's visit to the Court of King's Bench at York. He entered the court wearing his Highland bonnet, and when ordered by the Sheriff to uncover, he brusquely replied that "The MacNab of MacNab doffs his bonnet to no man."

Allan Napier MacNab, with whom we are more particularly interested, was educated at the Home District School in York—an institution which in later days developed into the famous "blue school" of College Square, north of St. James' Cathedral. He was there from about 1807 until 1813, and in that year, after the surrender of the town, both father and son accompanied the retreating forces to Kingston. Sir Roger Sheaffe was young MacNab's friend, and at Kingston secured for him a midshipman's berth on Commodore Yeo's ship—"The Wolfe." After some years he left the naval branch of the service and joined the 100th Regiment as a volunteer, under Col. Murray. After the burning of Newark, it was decided to capture the American Fort at Niagara, and Allan N. MacNab was one of the storming party, and for his gallantry was awarded an ensigncy in the 49th Regt. of Foot. He took part in the attack on Buffalo, under General Riall, and then joined his regiment at Montreal. He was engaged in the siege of Plattsburg on the Saranac River, near the mouth of Lake Champlain, and was in the fiercest part of the fight. He was so disgusted with General Prevost's Council that, it is said, he broke the blade of his sword in two, vowing that he would never fight again under such a leader.

After the war he was placed on half-pay, returned to York, where he became an articled clerk in the law office of the Attorney-General of the Province. In 1825 he married Miss Brooke, a daughter of Lieut. Daniel Brooke, of York, by whom he had a son and daughter. He was called to the bar in 1826 and entered upon the practice of his profession at Hamilton, and in 1830 represented the County of Wentworth in the Legislative Assembly.

In 1837 he was elected Speaker of the Assembly and retained that position until the union of the Provinces in 1841. In the rebellion of 1837 he assembled the "men of Gore," and in the York, Niagara and London Districts, helped to stamp out the fires of rebellion. After this civil war he was knighted. He continued his law work at Hamilton, was made a Q.C., and also represented the city in the Parliament of the provinces up to 1857. He was Speaker of the House from November, 1844, to February, 1848, and after an extended political career he resigned his seat on account of ill-health in October, 1857. He resided in England from 1859, and in the spring of 1860 returned to Canada, when he was returned as member for the Western Division in the House of Commons. While in England he had been consulted by the Home Government on the subject of colonial defences, and after his return to Canada received the honorary rank of Colonel in the British Army and honorary aide-de-camp to the Queen. In 1862 he was chosen as the first Speaker of the Legislative Council, but after the first season he returned to Hamilton in ill-health and died in August, 1862.

His son, by his first wife, died in 1834, and a daughter, by this wife, married Asst. Commissary General Davenport. His second wife was Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of the sheriff of the Johnstown district, by whom he had two daughters, the elder of whom married Viscount Bury, afterwards the Earl of Albemarle, and the younger, Sir Dominick Daly.

Sir Allan's death and burial formed a general topic of discussion in Canada for many weeks after his body had been committed to the

grave. He had been an Anglican, and was believed to be a firm adherent and member of that communion until the hour of his death. But Mrs. MacNab, his brother's widow, was a Roman Catholic, and during the knight's last moments permitted the presence of a Romish Bishop, who, while Sir Allan was insensible, administered baptism, confirmation and extreme unction as provided for in the ceremonial and liturgy of the Roman Catholic Church. The first intimation of this act came from the Rev. Mr. Geddes of Hamilton, on the Sunday following the death. In a brief address he said that Sir Allan was dead, that for twenty-seven years he had worshipped with that congregation and that a few weeks before he had partaken of the Lord's Supper with other members of the congregation and was present in his seat in the church the Sunday before that on which he died. The reverend gentleman also said that on Thursday he had called at Dundurn and had made three successive but ineffectual attempts to see Sir Allan, that on Friday morning, on calling, he had been told that Sir Allan had renounced the Anglican faith, had become a pious Catholic and had been received into the bosom of the Roman Catholic Church. For the satisfaction of his friends and the community Mr. Geddes declared that on Friday morning in the presence of credible witnesses Sir Allan had solemnly expressed his desire to die in the pure faith of the Church of England, but that apparently other influences had been at work, and he had been notified that he would not be permitted to officiate at the grave of his parishioner and friend.

These statements created consternation amongst the congregation. This alleged conversion of Sir Allan is said to have been brought about by the influence of Mrs. McNab, the widow of his brother, who had taken charge of his household after the death of his wife in 1846, and who, as already stated, was a zealous member of the Roman Catholic Church. It was not believed at the time that Sir Allan ever consented to receive the ministrations of the Roman Catholic clergy; indeed, it has always been alleged that when the rites of that church were being administered he was totally unconscious of what was taking place, and the entire Protestant community of the country rightly came to the conclusion that the ceremony had been a mockery. On the other hand his sister-in-law and the Roman Catholic clergy insisted that months before his death, when in perfect health, Sir Allan had promised to join the Roman Catholic Church, and that when the sacraments of that church had been administered he was in full possession of all his faculties and conscious of what was taking place. This story did not, however, convince the public.

The will of the late knight had named Mr. T. C. Street and Mrs. MacNab as executor and executrix respectively. The former declined to act, and, consequently, the latter was left to her own devices. Mrs. MacNab announced her desire that her late brother-in-law should be buried according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, and, as she could legally claim possession of the coffin, she could direct whatever burial she deemed proper. Leading men of both sides of politics had assembled in the hall at Dundurn, awaiting the funeral services, but when they heard that the late knight was to be buried according to the form of the Roman Catholic Church, nearly all left the house, among them being the Chief Justice, the Chancellor of Upper Canada.

the Hon. John Heward Cameron, and many others. The sisters of the deceased baronet and their friends, who did not agree with the wishes of the executrix, were powerless, and the general public showed their view of the situation by declining to follow the remains to the Roman Catholic burial ground.

Sir Allan N. MacNab's Masonic career was unimportant in that his selection for the position of Provincial Grand Master was due to the fact that he was a man of affairs, prominent in social and political circles, and one whose name would carry with it that influence and effect necessary to an organization, which in those days had a hard struggle to reach a vantage ground from which it could not be dislodged.

Sir Allan was made a Mason in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, on the 14th Dec'r., 1841. The minutes of the lodge for that date read that "Sir Allan Napier MacNab was then admitted and initiated in the first degree." He received his second or Fellow Craft degree in Barton lodge, Hamilton, on the 12th Jan'y, 1842. There is, however, no record of his affiliation with Barton lodge. The minutes of this meeting are meagre. The date, names of officers, members and visitors are given, and a list of six brethren, which included "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab," who "was passed to the second degree," and the line following reads: "Sir A. N. MacNab pd. 10/0." On the 20th Dec., 1842, "Br. MacNab was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." The original register of members of St. Andrew's lodge, then No. 1, now No. 16, was burned in the great fire of January, 1895, on Yonge, Melinda and Jordan streets. The Secretary had his place of business in one of the buildings and brought there from the lodge room the original register. When this fire occurred the most valued MS. record of St. Andrew's lodge was destroyed.

In 1885, a history of St. Andrew's lodge had been prepared and printed, and with it a register of the members, from 1822-85. In this register, on page 60, and No. 160 on the list, is the entry: 160 d., MacNab, Sir Allan Napier, initiated Dec. 14, '42." The letter "d" signifies that the brother is dead. This, however, is clearly a typographical error, for as has been stated, there is an undoubted record of Sir Allan's initiation on 14th Dec'r, 1841, and of his passing on the 12th January, 1842.

Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab did not visit St. Andrew's lodge again until "St. John's day, June 24th, 1844," when the lodge met at eleven a.m. and attended Divine Service. The next occasion was the 6th August, 1845, when "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab, P. G. M." was present. His name is also given in the minutes of 3rd December, 1845, when he was appointed one of a committee to make arrangements in connection with the celebration of the Festival of St. John in that month. The R. W. Brother's name does not again appear in the minutes of his mother lodge.

It was not a matter of surprise that Sir Allan should have desired admission to the Craft, as his personal friends in Hamilton were all members of the fraternity.

Others who filled positions in the Craft from 1792-1845 have had their acts reviewed. Some of these men lacked many of the elements which should be possessed by all who are called to rule. Others were men of mark and justly earned the tribute due to those

whose acts as citizens and skill as craftsmen entitle them to the life-long respect of the Craft. One may adopt a middle course in dealing with the Masonic life of Bro. Sir Allan MacNab.

When only a Fellow Craft in the summer of 1842 he visited Scotland and took part in a Masonic function when the foundation stone of Victoria Hall, a building for the use of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, was laid on the 3rd Sept., 1842. It was while on this visit to Edinburgh that he received on the 1st August, 1842, a patent as the Provincial Grand Master in Canada for the Scottish Grand Lodge.

Sir Allan returned to Canada in the autumn of 1842. He gave no intimation of the honor conferred upon him, and for some years the Craftsmen of Hamilton were not aware that as a Master Mason, he had become a full-fledged Provincial Grand Master.

Sir Allan, however, was not satisfied with his Scotch appointment. While it was an honorable one it did not carry weight with the Canadian Craft, who generally owed allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. So in the summer of 1844, when he paid a visit to England, he interviewed prominent friends in the United Grand Lodge, and so placed the case before them that on the 28th August, 1844, he received the additional honor of appointment as District Grand Master for England of the Provincial or District Grand Lodge of Canada West. The knight returned to Canada in the autumn of 1844, and, as of his first, so of this new appointment, nothing was said by him to anyone.

On the 13th May, 1845, St. Andrew's lodge resolved that it would communicate with the lodges of Canada West, and, through their W. M., W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, who was visiting England, solicit the formation of another Provincial Grand Lodge, and that it would recommend to England his appointment as its Provincial Grand Master.

At an emergent meeting of Barton lodge, Hamilton, called for the 17th May, 1845, for the first time since he had been made a Master Mason, Sir Allan was present. It could easily be seen why the gallant knight had considered it advisable to attend the meeting. St. Andrew's lodge had invoked the aid of Barton and other lodges in connection with the appointment of Bro. Ridout. The memorial had been submitted to the officers of Barton lodge and discussed. The matter came to the knowledge of Sir Allan, who said that he would make a statement at an emergency, which was to be called on the evening of the 17th. Twenty leading members were present. The lodge was opened by W. Bro. Beasley "in the third degree," and then, as the minutes state:

"The lodge was called by order of the W. M. to take into consideration a communication received from St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, soliciting our lodge to co-operate with them in petitioning the G. L. of England to appoint Br. T. G. Ridout, their W. M., Provincial G. M. of a Grand Lodge in this province.

"Our Right Worshipful Brother, Sir A. N. MacNab having produced the Warrant, empowering him to convene and hold a Provincial G. Lodge, it was moved by Br. H. R. O'Reilly, and seconded by Br. R. O. Duggan, and unanimously carried:

"Resolved—That the Secretary be instructed to communicate to St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, that our worthy and Rt. Worshipful Br. Sir A. N. MacNab, having been appointed by the Grand Lodge of England to the office of Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and our said Rt. Worshipful Brother, having in consultation with this lodge, accepted the said appointment, and the charter, bearing date the 28th August, A.L. 5844, conferring the said appointment, having been received by him, this lodge, taking into consideration the respect in which they hold the Rt. W. the G. L. of England and their acts, as well as the fitness and capacity of our said Rt. W. Brother for the said office, cannot with propriety, if they felt so disposed, second the cause proposed by our brethren of St. Andrew's lodge. And that the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge be respectfully requested to communicate this information to all the lodges in Canada West to whom his lodge communicated the resolution sent to this lodge, with the least possible delay, in order to prevent any misunderstanding among the Craft."

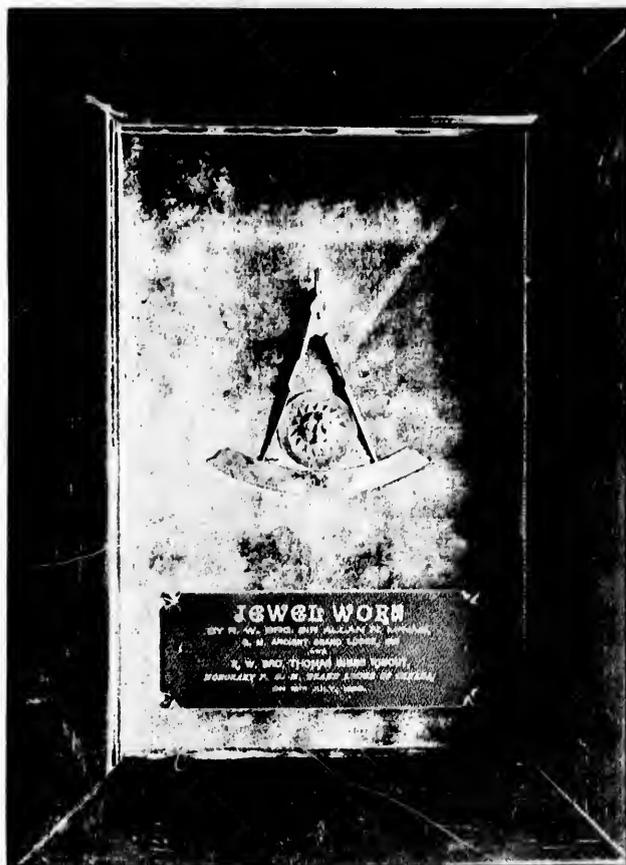
Sir Allan had prior to the meeting stated to Bro. C. H. Webster and Bro. Beasley, that he had a warrant from England as Provincial Grand Master, and that it had been issued in 1844. This was news to these brethren, and it was a matter of general surprise to those assembled, when after the meeting had been opened Sir Allan produced his warrant of appointment from England, and also, although this is not recorded in the minutes, displayed an earlier warrant from the Grand Lodge of Scotland.

The entire proceedings can best be given by the recital of an interview with W. Bro. C. H. Webster, the only one of the twenty brethren who assembled on the 17th May, 1845, alive in 1895. Bro. Webster says:

"We knew nothing of the Scotch and English warrants in Hamilton until the memorial came up from Toronto for Bro. Ridout. On that day I had a talk with Sir Allan, who was then pretty active and in town daily. I told him of the Toronto proposal, whereupon he quickly said: 'I'm the Provincial Grand Master of England in Canada, and I've the appointment out at Dundurn yet, and I also hold the same office in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Scotland.' I admit that I was surprised. I had heard that Sir Allan when in Scotland had taken part in a Masonic demonstration in connection with the laying of a foundation stone in September, 1842, but never dreamed that seven months after he had been made a Fellow Craft and five before he was an M. M. he would be Provincial Grand Master. I immediately told Bro. Beasley and he was more than surprised. Next day, the 16th, the day before the meeting—Sir Allan came into my shop and produced to me his Scotch warrant, dated the 1st August, 1842, and his English warrant of the 28th August, 1844. This settled the matter. I saw that Sir Allan held the ground and could do as he pleased, for, said he, 'I can open a Provincial Grand Lodge under England or Scotland.' There was no doubt that he could, so Bro. Beasley determined to call an emergency for the next evening. Word was passed around and we had about twenty or thereabouts of the members present. Sir Allan was there, and the minutes tell exactly what was done. Bro. Ridout saw that the Toronto brethren had been cut out, that the whole affair had been arranged, very probably by Sir Allan himself when he was in the old country in 1842 and 1844. In 1845, after the Provincial Grand Lodge was formed, Sir Allan paid a visit to England and saw the Grand

Lodge people in London. However, Bro. Ridout finally agreed to act as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. If I remember aright Bro. Ridout went over to England a few days after the Hamilton meeting of the 17th May, and saw the Grand Secretary and, if I mistake not, the Grand Master of England."

It is doubtful whether the gallant knight ever had any direct



interest in or love for the Craft and its objects, or whether he cared particularly for Masonry. With the hereditary instincts of his clan and race he had natural ambition to govern, and, as in his political life, so in his fraternal connection, he sought for honors and was willing to take the chances of rightly discharging the duties appertaining thereto. His experiences in political life were wide and varied. He perhaps thought that he could transfer the experiences of the one

to the other without submitting himself to unfavorable criticism, forgetting that all the experience he possessed would not serve where the very alphabet of what he had to do was an unknown quantity.

His acceptance of office from Scotland seven months after being made a F. C. and the absolute silence preserved concerning the appointment in Canada signify that Sir Allan must have been conscious that his ambition had led him into a part that he could not play even as a novitiate. His willingness to wear the regalia of the Provincial Grand Master of England in Canada was additional evidence that he did not object to being covered with honors. The reticence displayed concerning the second appointment did not strengthen his influence when it became known that one of the best workers in the Craft had been displaced by the over-weening ambition of a brother, who had only been three times in a lodge in Canada previous to his appointment as Provincial Grand Master under England.

Even in Hamilton the Craft was dissatisfied with the appointment. While it recognized the honor paid to a fellow townsman, the knowledge that the appointment had been given to a brother who had no claim but that of political distinction dampened the enthusiasm. In fact, it was freely stated that W. Bro. Ridout's nomination would have been greatly preferred.

The truth is that the distinguished politician was content to accept all the honors that could be thrust upon him, and, so long as he could carry in his pocket the parchments with the great seals of the Grand Lodge of England and Scotland affixed thereon, he was willing to allow others to do the work while he possessed the glory of holding the position.

On the other hand, he felt somewhat of the responsibility, and from the 17th of May until the date of the opening of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge in August, he had many interviews with Bros. Beasley, Webster and Bull as to the procedure necessary to start the Provincial body on its journey of usefulness.

Sir Allan was naturally a kindly, though brusque, specimen of a clansman. He was well disposed towards his fellowmen and popular with all classes. His name in Hamilton was as a household word. Sir Allan knew everyone and everyone knew Sir Allan. His familiar form, clad frequently in a suit of Canadian grey cloth, especially in the autumn, was known as well in Toronto as in the city where he lived. He took the world easily and his right's rest was never disturbed, even if he had not as much of material wealth as he thought he was entitled to. He had a streak of good humor in his nature, enjoyed a hearty laugh and, if ruffled for a moment with anything that did not go as he wanted, he had the happy faculty of forgetting and, to a certain extent, of forgiving.

After the meeting of 17th May, 1845, Sir Allan was present at the Festival of St. John, on the 24th June, and on the 6th August, 1845, when an emergency was called to make arrangements for receiving the members of the new Provincial Grand Lodge, which was to be formed, and again on the 17th December at an emergent meeting of Barton Lodge.

On the 9th August, 1845, the Third Provincial Grand Lodge was organized at Hamilton, under the registry of England, with Sir

Allan N. MacNab in the chair. This was the only meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge that he attended until the 15th June, 1848, when Grand Lodge met at Hamilton. In November of 1850 he was with the brethren at Toronto, and at the semi-annual meeting in Kingston in 1854, and again at Toronto in September, 1857, when the Provincial Grand Lodge under England was dissolved and the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada," formed, and finally he was present at the union on 14th July, 1858, when the Ancient Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge of Canada were united in the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

This act closed his Masonic career—a term of sixteen years, which was full of vicissitudes in Canadian Craft government. While it is admitted that his position in the Craft was nominal, and that its exigencies perhaps held him from the performance of many Masonic duties to which he would otherwise have attended, it must not be overlooked that his place in political and social circles gave to the Craft a revived position in the country, a position which had not until then been regained from the days of the Morgan trouble.

An incident which occurred prior to the opening of the Provincial body furnishes food for the assertion that the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master thought more of his parchment than of the responsibilities entailed by his obligation. W. Bros. Francis Richardson, the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1; S. B. Campbell, Wm. Campbell, D. McLean, Charles Lynes, Richard Watson, A. Holwell and Dr. Arthur Burnside had gone to Hamilton to be present at the reorganization of the Provincial body, and to assist W. Bro. Richardson, as the W. M. of the senior lodge of the jurisdiction, in the installation of the new Provincial Grand Master.

The representatives of the lodges had assembled in the Masonic Hall, awaiting the arrival of Sir Allan, who soon made his appearance in company with some of the Hamilton brethren. W. Bro. Richardson, shaking hands with the knight, stated that prior to taking the chair he would require to be obligated, invested and installed into office, but to this proposal Sir Allan testily objected, saying: "The acceptance of this parchment, Bro. Richardson (producing his English patent), is my obligation—my warrant is sufficient, and I require no further installation." To this Bro. Richardson replied: "Sir Allan, you are mistaken in your view. You are a Provincial Grand Master and must be obligated. Even if you were Grand Master of a sovereign body an obligation would be required of you." "Well," said Sir Allan, "if I desire I can open a Provincial Grand Lodge under Scotland in Canada and you could not question my authority, for I hold here my Scotch patent as Provincial Master, and have held it since 1842."

The production of this Scotch parchment was a surprise to all. V. W. Bro. Cornelius Webster, of Hamilton, states that the production of the patent from Scotland was a great surprise to Bro. Richardson and others who were present.

W. Bro. Richardson, however, was firm, and insisted, on behalf of himself and the Toronto Craft, that "without your obligation, Sir Allan, we cannot acknowledge you as Provincial Grand Master."

Sir Allan discussed the matter for a few moments with the Hamilton brethren, all of whom pointed out the absolute correctness

of the position taken by Bro. Richardson, and in his brusque Scotch manner finally said: "I suppose you're right, Bro. Richardson. You'll have your own way." The obligation was then administered and Sir Allan was duly installed.

With the union of the Grand Lodges Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab passed out of Craft life. He was never known to enter a lodge after the 14th July, 1858.

---

## CHAPTER CXXV.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER, 1845-58, HONORARY GRAND MASTER GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1858.

Prominent amongst the names of those who had an active and consecutive interest in the Craft life from 1792-1861 were Bro. Thomas Ridout, of Niagara, 1792-96, and York (Toronto), 1797-1829, and his son, R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, 1823-61.

The Hon. Thomas Ridout, the father, was an Englishman, born in Sherbourne, Dorsetshire. He emigrated to America in 1774 and his elder brother in Maryland until 1787. In that year he journeyed to the western states, was captured by an Indian tribe, and after months of captivity reached Detroit, then garrisoned by the 53rd regiment. He accompanied the regiment from Detroit to Montreal, and remained there for some time. In 1789 he married Mary Campbell, daughter of Alexander Campbell, a United Empire Loyalist, on the Bay of Quinte, and afterwards he received an appointment in the commissariat department, and took up his residence at Newark, now Niagara.

In 1793 he left the commissary department and entered the Surveyor-General's Office, when the Hon. D. W. Smith was the Surveyor-General, and in 1794 he held the position of Sergeant-at-Arms of the first House of Assembly. He was made a Mason in either the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, at Niagara, or in No. 2, and was an intimate friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Secretary of the Province and the Provincial Grand Master, 1792-1817.

In 1796 Bro. Thos. Ridout and his family removed to York, and amongst many appointments he held the office of Clerk of the Peace for the Home District, and was acting Surveyor-General with Mr. Chewett from 1799-1805, and with Mr. Wyatt, 1805-1810, and in the latter year he was Surveyor-General of Upper Canada. In 1812 he was a member of the Legislature for the West Riding of York, and in 1824 he was called to the Legislative Council of Upper Canada.

In 1822 Bro. Ridout was present at the meeting of the reorganized Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and at that meeting, with nine others, applied for a dispensation for St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto). He was the first Senior Warden, Sir Wm. Campbell being the W. M. Bro. Thos. Ridout

never reached the W. M.'s chair. He might have been the first Master of the lodge, but generously gave way to Bro. Sir William Campbell, who was then a judge and a prominent citizen. Bro. Thos. Ridout died at York in 1829.

R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was born near Sorel, Lower Canada, on the 10th October, 1792, and was the second son of Thomas Ridout. In June, 1793, Mrs. Ridout, with her sons, George and Thomas Gibbs, joined her husband at Newark, now Niagara-on-the-Lake. In 1796 the family removed to York, now Toronto, and so may be counted amongst the earliest inhabitants of that place. In the rather stern surroundings of the pioneers of this country, the young Ridouts were brought up, and Thomas Gibbs early displayed an industry and capacity for work which distinguished him through life.

In 1806 he was sent to the famous school at Cornwall, where, under the direction of Dr. Strachan, he pursued his studies with diligence. More persevering than brilliant he laid a solid foundation of knowledge that was of the greatest use to him in his after career. In 1811 he went to England on a visit to his father's relatives, meaning to fit himself for a mercantile life, and received an appointment in a firm of lumber merchants having establishments in Quebec and London. It was intended that he should be stationed at Port Neuf, Quebec, but the breaking out of the war of 1812 disarranged all his plans and altered his future. On his return to Canada in 1812 he volunteered for service, and received a lieutenant's commission in the York militia. Soon after, for his aptitude for the position, he was placed in the commissariat. Although only twenty years of age he had rapid promotion, and in 1813 was appointed Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, which position he held until 1820, when he retired on half-pay. In 1821 he was offered a permanent post in the service, but declined as he had then turned his attention to banking, and was aiding in the organization of the Bank of Upper Canada. In 1822 he visited New York and Boston, to study the American system of banking, and on his return to York was appointed cashier or manager.

He entered the bank when the subscribed sum of £10,000 permitted it to do business in an undeveloped and almost unknown country. Its headquarters were in the small village of York, numbering some three or four thousand inhabitants. The head office was in a stone building, which still stands (1899) on the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets. The influence of this pioneer bank materially aided the prosperity of the province, and although clouds gathered around its closing days, it will be remembered as an institution that contributed to the development of Upper Canada.

Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was the first President of the Mechanics' Institute, Toronto, now the Public Library, and was also President of the St. Andrew's Society, and as such welcomed Lord Elgin on his visit to Toronto in 1840.

Bro. Ridout was proposed for initiation in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York, on the 27th December, 1822, his application being dated 18th December, 1822, and endorsed by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. His brother, George Ridout, was proposed at the same time, but



*Thos G Ridout*  
*24 Pro. of Master*

R. W. Bro. T. G. RIDOUT, D. P. G. M., 1845-58.

"on account of the absence of four of the members the balloting for the Messrs. Ridout was postponed, and brethren proposed attending an emergency for that purpose if required by the W. M."

At the meeting held on the 19th February, 1823,

"The petitions of Messrs. George and Thomas Ridout were ordered to lay over until the conclusion of the Provincial Parliament, unless the W. M. should find it necessary to assemble a lodge of Emergency previous to that time."

The ballot was taken at an emergent meeting held on Wednesday, 12th March, 1823, and "passed in their favor unanimously."

At the fourth regular meeting of the lodge on 19th March, 1823, the brothers Ridout were initiated, and on the 21st April were passed to the second degree, and on the 22nd October, 1823, both brethren were raised to the third degree.

Bro. Thos. G. Ridout was deeply interested in the work of the lodge, and after its revival in 1840-1 he was elected W. M., again in 1848 and in 1851. In 1844-45 his name was frequently mentioned in connection with the proposed revival of the Craft and the office of Provincial Grand Master for Canada West.

Bro. Ridout was held in high esteem by his fellow craftsmen. On the 7th November, 1842, 62 members of the lodge and a large number of visitors, assembled for the purpose of presenting him with a piece of plate as a tangible proof of their regard at the close of his second year in the chair of his lodge.

The chair was occupied by W. Bro. McClure, W. M., with Rev. Bro. Dr. Bethune, afterwards Bishop Bethune, on his right. Bro. Bethune had been elected some years before, about 1830, as the Provincial Grand Chaplain. The Hon. James A. Macaulay, afterwards Chief Justice Macaulay, was Senior Warden, and the lodge room had within it that night nearly all the leading men of Toronto, including Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, who had been initiated in December, 1841.

At the meeting of 3rd May, 1845, St. Andrew's Lodge, which had taken a prominent part in the re-organization of Masonry, and the proposed revival of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge, passed a resolution to the effect "that the Secretary be directed to write to the several Lodges now in operation in Canada West, to inform them that W. M. Ridout is about to proceed to England, and that he will be in communication with the Grand Lodge; That it is the intention of this Lodge to solicit the appointment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, and that St. Andrew's Lodge will recommend the appointment of Bro. T. G. Ridout to be Provincial Grand Master, and he be requested to nominate the Provincial Grand Officers, and that the Secretary, on behalf of this lodge, solicit the concurrence of the other lodges therein, and also that he inform the members of those lodges that all the Provincial Grand Lodge jewels are in the custody of Bro. Ridout and Past P. G. Treasurer, and that he proposes leaving Toronto about the 28th of this month."

Following up this resolution the lodge determined to show their appreciation of the work of R. W. Bro. Ridout at a reunion and emergent meeting on the 30th May, 1845, at the Masonic Arms Hotel, on the north-west corner of West Market Square and Front street, when an address was presented to W. Bro. Ridout by the

officers, past and present, and the brethren of the lodge, prior to his departure for Europe.

It has always been a matter of doubt as to whether W. Bro. Ridout was aware before leaving for England in the first week in June of the appointment held by Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson stated before his death in 1898, that the brethren of St. Andrew's were neither aware of Sir Allan's appointment as Provincial Grand Master under Scotland nor of that under England. The former appointment had been made in 1842, when Sir Allan was in Edinburgh, and the latter in 1844, when he was on another visit. Bro. Richardson also stated that the brethren had no such information, or they certainly would not have passed the resolution of 1845. Further, he declares that not only was he surprised to learn of the appointment, but that the Toronto and Hamilton brethren were astounded when Sir Allan produced from his pocket the parchment copy of his Scotch and English appointments.

W. Bro. Cornelius Webster corroborated this statement. He himself was the only brother in Hamilton, except Bro. Bull, who had ever seen the patents issued by the Grand Lodges of Scotland and England.

Be this as it may, Bro. Ridout sailed for England, and there found that Sir Allan had the appointment. He communicated this information to his Masonic brethren in Toronto, leaving himself in their hands.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was reorganized at Hamilton on the 9th August, 1845, and W. Bro. Ridout was elected Deputy Provincial Grand Master, an office which he accepted and held on his return from England. During his occupancy of this office he discharged the duties with honor to himself and credit to the Craft. He was re-elected each year until the 9th September, 1857, when the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was dissolved and the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, with M. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab as Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Ridout continued his interest, not only in the Grand Lodge work but in that of St. Andrew's lodge. On the 15th July, 1859, at the fourth annual communication at Kingston, in testimony of his long services as Deputy Grand Master, Grand Lodge conferred upon him the rank of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

R. W. Bro. Ridout was connected with the Capitular branch of Masonry, having been exalted to the degree of the Royal Arch in St. John's R. A. Chapter, Toronto, on 26th June, 1841, and in 1846 was High Priest or Z. of St. John's R. A. Chapter, No. 4, P. R. The minutes of this Chapter show that on 15th October, 1846, Bro. Ridout was named as the First Principal, in the application made to the Grand Chapter of England for a warrant, which was granted in 1848. R. W. Bro. Ridout was for eight years the First Principal of this Chapter, known as St. Andrew's, No. 487, E. R., 1848-1859 and No. 4, G. R. C., 1859-70. On 27th May, 1870, the Chapters of St. Andrew and St. John were amalgamated under the joint name.

Bro. Ridout was a frater of the Templar body, and received his degrees in Geoffrey de St. Aldemar Encampment at Toronto. In 1855 he was Provincial Grand Hospitaller of the Provincial Grand Conclave of Canada, the body which preceded the erection of the

Grand Priory of Canada in 1868. In 1858 he was Provincial Grand Sub-Prior, and in 1859-60 was Provincial Grand Prior of the Grand Conclave.

In his private life R. W. Bro. Ridout was respected by all classes as a generous and open-hearted citizen. He died, aged sixty-nine years, on the 29th July, 1861, at the Bank of Upper Canada, on the north-east corner of George and Duke streets, a building now known as the La Salle Institute. His funeral took place to St. James Cemetery, on Thursday, the 1st August, and was attended by a large concourse of citizens. The service was under the auspices of the Masonic body, and the six lodges in Toronto were represented by about three hundred members.

The following is a copy of the scroll deposited in the grave:

MOST WORSHIPFUL BROTHER

THOS. GIBBS RIDOUT

PAST GRAND MASTER

OF

MASONS IN CANADA

WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JULY 29TH, 1861

AGED 69 YEARS

DEPUTY COMMISSARY GENERAL OF UPPER CANADA.

He was initiated into Masonry March 19, 1823.  
Passed to the degree of Fellow Craft April 21st, 1823, and raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason October 22nd, 1823.

HE WAS EXALTED TO THE DEGREE OF ROYAL ARCH JUNE 26, 1841,  
and was

Installed and held the rank of E. Commander in the D' St. Aldemar Encampment of Mason Knight Templars, Toronto.

In 1845 he was appointed

By the Grand Master of Masons in England,  
Deputy Provincial Grand Master,

And on the union between the Provincial Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge of Canada had conferred upon him the dignity of a  
Past Grand Master, 1858.

The Toronto "Leader," on 2nd August, 1861, published the following account of the funeral:

The remains of the late Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., whose lamented death was reported in these columns on Tuesday last, were conveyed to their last resting place yesterday, followed by a large train of mourners, conspicuous among whom were the members of the Masonic Fraternity, who appeared in the regalia of their order, with the solemn addition of crape, to render the last honors to their distinguished departed brother. The different lodges of the city met in their halls at three o'clock, from whence they proceeded to the residence of the deceased, on the corner of Duke and George Streets. At four o'clock the funeral cortege moved towards St. James' Cemetery in the following order:

Band of the 30th Regiment.

Members of St. John's, Ionic, Wilson, King Solomon's and Rehoboam Lodges, two by two.

First, Entered Apprentices; second, Fellow Crafts; and third, Master Masons.

Members of St. Andrew's Lodge.

Entered Apprentices.

Fellow Crafts.

Master Masons.

Tyler of the Lodge.

Senior and Junior Deacons (with their wands of office).

Senior and Junior Warders.

Oldest member of the lodge bearing a Bible.

Worshipful Master (Bro. W. W. McMaster) supported on his right by the Past Master of his lodge (Bro. W. R. Harris), and on his left by the immediate P. D. D. G. M. (Bro. S. B. Harman).

Chaplain of the Lodge.

The Coffin.

The pall-bearers were:

Bro. D. Hay, P. M. of St. John's Lodge; Bro. J. B. Taylor, W. M. of Wilson Lodge.

Bro. O. Gable, W. M., King Solomon's Lodge.

Bro. F. Richardson, P. D. D. G. M., Toronto District.

Bro. Chewett, W. M., Ionic Lodge.

Bro. T. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

Bro. Jones, P. M.

Bro. Richey, St. Andrew's Lodge.

Mourners.

A long train of carriages and citizens on foot.

The Directors of Ceremonies were: Bro. A. DeGrassi, P. G. D. of C. and Br. Lee, D. of C., St. Andrew's Lodge.

The Regimental band performed funeral marches on the route to the cemetery, the streets on which were filled with spectators of the solemn spectacle. On arrival at the burying ground the Masonic service for the dead was performed, and the body having been lowered to its last resting-place the brethren returned in procession to their halls, preceded by the band. Previous to St. Andrew's Lodge leaving the hall to go to the deceased's residence, resolutions were adopted expressing condolence with Mrs. Ridout and family in their bereavement. At the meeting of St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter in the evening, resolutions to a like effect were adopted, on the motion of the M. E., First Grand Principal of Canada (Companion Franks, of Belleville), seconded by the First Principal of St. Andrew's Chapter, R. E. Companion Richardson.

The following account is from the Toronto "Globe" of the same date:

The mortal remains of the late Thomas Gibbs Ridout were interred yesterday afternoon in St. James' Cemetery, with Masonic honors. As a token of respect to the deceased, all our merchants on King street closed their store windows, and a very large number of people assembled in George Street, in the neighborhood of the Bank. The Masonic brethren, according to arrangement, attended first at their hall in Toronto Street, where they went through the necessary preliminaries, and at four o'clock, when from the tower of St. James' Cathedral the solemn toll of the funeral bell was heard, formed in procession, and marched down King Street to Mr. Ridout's late residence. Altogether there were not less than 300 Masons present. Arrived at the house they formed in the following order, the different lodges ranking according to seniority, the junior preceding, the brethren walking together in Masonic link:

The Band of the 30th Regiment.

The Tyler with drawn sword.

Two Stewards with white wands

The Brethren two and two, the Junior preceding.

The Inner Guard with sword.

Senior and Junior Deacons with wands.

Secretary and Treasurer.

Senior and Junior Wardens.

Past Masters.

The Worshipful Master.

Royal Arch Masons.

Then came the St. Andrew's Lodge (of which the deceased was a member) walking apart from the others, in the following order:

The Tyler (Bro. James Forman) with drawn sword.

Stewards (Bros. Hall and W. S. Lee) with white wands.

Members of the Lodges two and two, the Junior preceding.

The Inner Guard (Bro. Dr. James Adams) with sword.

Director of Ceremonies (Bro. T. H. Lee) and Organist (Bro. W. T. Thomas).

The Senior (Bro. G. P. Archer) and Junior Deacons with wands.

The Secretary (Bro. James Bain) with roll, and Treasurer (V. W. Bro. Henry Rowsell) with badge of office.

The Junior Warden (Bro. H. S. Rowsell) with the plumb rule, and the Senior Warden (Bro. J. Paterson) with level.

The Past Master (V. W. Bro. W. R. Harris) with badge of office.

The volume of the sacred law on a cushion covered with black crape borne by the oldest member of the lodge (Bro. Jacob Snider).

The worshipful Master (V. W. Bro. W. F. McMaster), supported by R. W. Bros. S. B. Harman and V. W. Bro. W. R. Harris, with the gavel.

Chaplain (Rev. Bro. E. R. Stinson).

The Coffin.

On which was laid the regalia of the deceased; the Master Mason's apron and collar; the apron, collar and jewels of the Royal Arch, and the regalia of the Past Grand Commander of the Knights Templars.

By the side of the hearse walked the pall bearers:

R. W. Bro. F. Richardson, R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, R. W. Bro. Franks (Belleville), V. W. Bro. Hay, V. W. Bro. O. Gable, V. W. Bro. J. B. Taylor, V. W. Bro. W. C. Chewett, Bro. T. M. Chewett, R. W. Bro. Æ. Irving (Hamilton).

The chief mourners for, and the personal friends of, the deceased, followed in a large number of carriages, and almost all the principal men of the city and many from the country were present. At about half-past four the solemn procession moved slowly down King Street, the band playing the Dead March. The footpaths on both sides of the route were crowded for a considerable portion of the distances with persons of both sexes, many of whom walked all the way to the cemetery, despite the intense heat; for yesterday was one of the hottest days of the summer; and arrived at the grave, the brethren halted, opened up right and left and faced inwards, so as to allow St. Andrew's lodge, with the hearse, to pass through to the grave, and this having been done, a circle was formed, and the officers of the deceased's lodge took their stations at the head of the grave. The Church of England burial service was then very impressively read by the Rev. Mr. Boddy of St. James' Cathedral, after which V. W. Bro. W. F. McMaster, W. M., of St. Andrew's lodge, read the solemn ritual of the Order. Towards the termination of the proceedings the Secretary advanced and deposited in the grave a roll of parchment, on which were inscribed the name, age and Masonic titles and dates of the deceased. The Worshipful Master also deposited a white lambskin on the coffin, as an emblem of purity, having first removed the regalia before mentioned. He then threw into the grave a sprig of evergreen, the Brethren following his example as they moved round in a circle, the band meanwhile playing the Dead March.

Having regained their former positions, they gave the public grand honors to the lead of the Worshipful Master, and returned in the order in which they had entered the cemetery, by way of Gerrard and Church streets.

## CHAPTER CXXVI.

## BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE, GRAND SECRETARY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857.

The Grand Lodge of Canada has had in the forty-one years of its existence only three Grand Secretaries, R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, from 1855-56, 1858-74; R. W. Bro. John Osborne, 1857, and R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason, since 1874. Of the three Bros. Osborne and Mason are yet living, the former in Winnipeg, the latter as Grand Secretary in Hamilton.

Bro. Osborne, in recounting his recollections of the extinction of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge and its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada, writes:

"My recollection is that some length of time elapsed after the organization of the G. L. of Canada before the Provincial G. L. and the officers of it gave in their adherence to the Grand Lodge of Canada, and when that time came we all felt anxious that nothing should occur that might in the least degree touch the susceptibilities of those yielding the position, and that the question of the custody of the properties of the late Provincial Grand Lodge was never mooted."

This reply was occasioned by a request for knowledge of the minute books of the Provincial Grand Lodge prior to its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

While Bro. Osborne was only Grand Secretary for a year, he had nevertheless taken a deep interest in Craft work from 1851. His retirement from the official position which he held was due to the fact that he was unable to give the time and attention that active interest required, so that his predecessor in office, Bro. Harris, again assumed his original position. Bro. Osborne has no knowledge of the minute books or papers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, nor does he recollect any such in its archives in the office of the Grand Secretary.

Bro. Osborne was a resident of Hamilton. He was born in England, and was engaged in mercantile life for many years. He was initiated on the 15th July, 1851, in Strict Observance Lodge, No. 833, Hamilton, Canada West, on the register of the Grand Lodge of England, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, for at that time this lodge was under the Third Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Osborne was made a F. C. on the 21st August, 1851, and a M. M. on the 21st October, 1851, and his English certificate bears date "London, 13th April, 1852." He was present at the Convention of 10th October, 1855, at Hamilton, and was W. M. of Strict Observance Lodge in 1856. He was the first Director of Ceremonies of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and was present at its first annual communication at Hamilton, in July, 1856. R. W. Bro. Harris, having declined the position of Grand Secretary, owing to various business engagements, Bro. Osborne was elected to that office, which he held until the second annual communication at Montreal, when, as has been stated, for a similar reason he retired, and Bro. Harris, being elected, accepted his old position.

With regard to the election of Grand Secretary Bro. Osborne writes:

"My recollection is that Bro. T. B. Harris was the first installed Secretary at the organization of the Grand Lodge, and that, as the meeting came round, it was found to be necessary to have a Secretary devoting his whole



R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE, GRAND SECRETARY GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857.

time and attention to the work with a salary therefor, and Bro. Harris, through dissolution of partnership with his brother, John Harris (also a zealous Brother of St. John's Lodge), accepted the position, not being engaged in business otherwise, and filled it, I believe, with acceptance until his death. My work, so far as I was able to be of use, was in the correspondence con-

nected with the establishment and recognition of our Grand Lodge, and that was nearly altogether carried on under the guidance of the great experience of our Bro. W. C. Stephens, approved, of course, by the Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Wilson. When it came to the routine work of the Secretary's office it was simply impracticable for me to give it the time required from business."

In his mother lodge Bro. Osborne held the position of Deacon and Warden prior to his election as W. M. On the 25th October, 1852, he was exalted in Hiram Chapter, No. 733, E. R., Hamilton, but was not registered in the books of the Grand Chapter of England until the 2nd July, 1856.

Bro. Osborne recalls the fact of the great delay in the forwarding of certificates from London, and that this was one of the causes which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Osborne lived at Burlington, then known as Wellington Square, and was the first W. M. of "Burlington Lodge," No. 165, G. R. C.

In 1859 Bro. Osborne married Catharine Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Johnston Kerr and Elizabeth Brant, the daughter of Chief Joseph Brant. After the death of Chief Brant, Miss Brant and her brother, John, continued to live at Brant House, Wellington Square. The site of this old house is now occupied as a hotel, and part of the old Brant dwelling is incorporated into it. This residence stood within a short distance of the original entrance to Burlington Bay, and within sight of the celebrated King's Head Tavern, which stood upon the bridge north of the original entrance to the bay. The members of the Brant family from the great Chief Joseph Brant, have been connected with the Craft.

John Brant died unmarried. Col. and Mrs. Kerr lived at Brant House and died there, leaving four children, three sons and one daughter, then very young, and now all dead. None of the sons had any family. Bro. Osborne had five children, two of whom died in infancy, and of whom a son and two daughters are now living in the North-west Territory.

The pictures of Joseph Brant in this volume are taken from Stone's Life, and with reference to them Bro. Osborne writes:

"The portrait of Brant and his son, John Brant, came to my house at our marriage, together with similar portraits, or rather paintings, of Sir William Johnston and his son, Peter Johnston, relics of the Brant House in the old chief's time. I have Stone's Life of Brant, and from the account he gives of a visit to Brant House in the time of John Brant and Miss Brant, I have fancied that Stone's pictures were copies from them. Stone mentions an incident of Brant's recognition of a Masonic sign thrown to him on a battlefield."

During his residence in Hamilton, Bro. Osborne was an active man in business, a zealous Mason and a man of sterling integrity. He now resides in Winnipeg. While in business in Winnipeg, he had occasion to investigate municipal affairs, during the course of which he proved himself a man of energy and unblemished character.

## CHAPTER CXXVII.

## BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON, GRAND SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST.

The biographies of M. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab and R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout have already been given. There were also men, junior in office and yet active workers, who, if not so high in rank, were yet energetic in carrying on the affairs of the organization.

One of these was V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the first Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial body when it was reorganized in 1845, and afterwards its Grand Secretary, and subsequently of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Richardson was born in Plymouth in 1814, and emigrated to Canada in 1842. In those olden times sailing vessels carried those who desired to make Canada their home, and after a fair voyage of forty-five days the merchant ship, "The Spermacelli," arrived at Quebec. From there Bro. Richardson travelled by steamer up the St. Lawrence to St. Anne's, thence to Ottawa, and via the Rideau Canal, Kingston, and finally by the lake route to Toronto. His lake journey was by the steamer "Sovereign," one of the Bethune Line, a steamer familiarly known as a passenger craft in the forties. On arrival at Toronto, and after he had settled down as a permanent resident, he affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge, and in consequence of the active interest displayed by him in the work he was appointed Senior Warden. He was then honored by the chair, in which office he served faithfully for two years. Out of St. Andrew's was formed Ionic lodge, with eighteen members, and of this lodge he was W. M. for two years. Ionic Chapter was also organized and the lodge and chapter met in the upper story of the Wellington buildings, still (1899) standing on the north side of King street, between Toronto and Church streets. He was afterwards First Principal of Ionic Chapter and St. Andrew's Chapter.

For many years Mr. Richardson was in active business on the south side of King street east, near Yonge street.

He was made a Mason on the 23rd of October, 1841, in Sincerity Lodge, No. 224, Plymouth, and was a Master Mason on the 18th of March, 1842. The registry of his name on the books of the Grand Lodge of England is dated 24th March, 1842. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in St. John's Chapter, Toronto, and then affiliated with Ionic Chapter, attached to lodge No. 798, E. R. (Ionic), and was registered on the books of the Grand Chapter of England on the 26th January, 1848. He became a Knight Templar in Hugh de Payens' Encampment at Kingston, on the 10th of April, 1858. On that occasion he was accompanied by R. W. Bros. Ridout, Storm, Harington and others, and was conducted through the ceremony in the Preceptory by the late R. W. Bro. Sir John A. Macdonald, who was then a practising lawyer in Kingston, without much of name, practice or reputation as a man of affairs.

In 1850 Bro. Richardson was presented with a P. M.'s jewel by the members of Ionic lodge. On it is inscribed "Presented to V. W.



*Yours fraternally  
Francis Richardson  
I have etc*

V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON.

Bro. Francis Richardson, P. M., P. G. S., by the brethren of Ionic lodge, No. 798/18, as a mark of their fraternal esteem and regard. A. L. 5850." In 1853 on the occasion of laying the corner stone of the Court House, Whitby, he was presented with a trowel, which bore the inscription: "Presented to V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary for Canada West, by the Freemasons of Whitby on the occasion of laying the corner stone of the Court House of the County of Ontario, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853." The Royal Arch Chapter of St. Andrew's, Toronto, presented him with a Past First Principal's Jewel in 1856.

In the days of 1846—indeed, prior to that date—it was customary for private lodges of one jurisdiction to exchange representatives with lodges of a sister jurisdiction. There are not many incidences on record nor are there many of these credentials, but there was one in Canada, when St. John's Lodge, No. 1, of New York, selected V. W. Bro. Richardson as its representative. The document is printed on parchment, and reads:

"IN THE NAME OF THE G. A. OF THE UNIVERSE.  
BY THE WORSHIPFUL ELIAS W. NEXSEN, MASTER OF  
St. John's Lodge, No. 1, in the City of New York.

Constituted December 7. A.L. 5747.

"Whereas, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, and St. John's lodge, No. 1, New York City, have mutually agreed to cultivate with each other, a more intimate correspondence than has heretofore existed between them, and believing that the ties of Brotherly affection may be strengthened, the prosperity of the Masonic Family promoted, the Unity, Integrity and Purity of the Order protected, and its Utility and Honor confirmed, by the appointment of Representatives from each of the aforesaid Lodges to the other:

"Therefore, be it known, That WE, reposing especial trust and confidence in our well-beloved Brother, Francis Richardson, have thought fit to constitute and appoint, and by these presents DO constitute and appoint the said Francis Richardson, the REPRESENTATIVE of St. John's lodge, No. 1 in the CITY OF NEW YORK, to Saint Andrew's lodge, No. One, in the City of Toronto, Province of Canada West, for the purposes aforesaid.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, We have caused the seal of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, to be hereunto affixed, and have signed the same, at the City of New York, in the State of New York, U.S.A., the 26th day of November, A.D. 1846, A.L. 5846.

"Elias W. Nexsen, W. Master.

"Attest,

"Fredk. W. Leeds, Secretary."

For many years Bro. Richardson was a guiding spirit in Craft matters, not alone in this city but throughout the Province. In the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, he was an active mind, and it was not strange that his opinion in every section of the work was eagerly sought and much valued by the lodges of the jurisdictions. As D. D. G. M. he was energetic, and under his care the Craft of the old Toronto District made great progress. In his later years, owing to advancing age, he did not take a great interest in Masonic matters, although he watched with satisfaction the advancement made since

the memorable days, when in July, 1858, the United Grand Lodges of the Province came together and joined hands in an independent Grand Lodge.

On the 11th, October, 1898, Bro. Richardson died at Toronto. "The Evening Telegram" of the next day closed a lengthy obituary notice with the following paragraph:

"The weight of gathering age and defective vision had for many years interfered with his attendance at Masonic functions, but the memories of the past, when he was an ardent, active figure among his brethren, were often recalled by him with keen pleasure. The fraternity of to-day is strong and prosperous. In the days of half a century ago it had many difficulties with which to contend, and among those who strove to mature it and place it on a sound footing in a young country, none were more energetic and none whose services were more helpful and appreciated than Bro. Francis Richardson, whose useful Masonic life has just been brought to a close."

END OF VOL. II.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857-8.

| YEAR AND DATE    | NATURE OF MEETING                 | PLACE OF MEETING                                                                                  | GRAND MASTER                | DEPUTY GRAND MASTER   | GRAND SENIOR WARDEN    | GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN   | GRAND REGISTRAR            | GRAND SECRETARY        | YEAR |
|------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|------|
| 1857<br>Sept. 10 | Regular                           | Masonic hall, east wing St. Lawrence bldg., s.w. cor. King st. E. and East Market sq. re. Toronto | Macnaul, Sir A. N. Hamilton | Ridout, T. G. Toronto | Fowler, S. D. Kingston | Lesslie, R. Kenpville | Gatchell, N. Richmond Hill | Richardson, F. Toronto | 1857 |
| 1858<br>July 14  | United with Grand Lodge of Canada | Masonic hall, Noidelmer's buildings, 14-20 Toronto street Toronto                                 | Note A                      |                       |                        |                       |                            |                        | 1858 |

A - For officers of United Grand Lodge see proceedings Third Annual Convention Grand Lodge Canada, July 13, 1858.

| YEAR AND DATE    | GRAND SENIOR DEACON                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | GRAND JUNIOR DEACON     | GRAND TREASURER             | GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES | GRAND ASST. DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES | GRAND PURSUANT        | GRAND BOARD OF GENERAL PURPOSES | YEAR |
|------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|------|
| 1857<br>Sept. 10 | Frank, J. C. Belleville                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Bigelow, Levi Newcastle | Jamieson, W. W. Bowmanville | Kahn, Chas. Singsve          | Wilson, Jas. Ottawa                | Sims, W. A. Port Hope | Ramsay, Rev. S. Toronto         | 1857 |
| 1857<br>Sept. 10 | Francis, J., Madoc; Barrell, C., Stanley's Mills; paucet; Weller, W. H., Cobourg; Powers, J., Trenton; Bailey, L. C., Concession; Young, J. B., Brighton; Salter, A. P., Chatham; Murray, J., Perth; Ball, G. E., Stirling; Brown, A. D., Woodstock. |                         | Fripp, H. R. Toronto        | Hay, Wm. Toronto             | Foreman, J. Toronto                | Drake, J. Fort Snara  |                                 | 1857 |

No record of any election or appointment in MS.



|                 |                                                                                                           |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           |      |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|------|
| 1847<br>Aug. 13 | Special<br>Masonic hall,<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Toronto                                                      | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Hawke, A. B.<br>Toronto      | Holwell, W. A.<br>Toronto | McClure, Ebt<br>Toronto | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto | 1847 |
| 1847<br>Nov. 11 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Toronto                                              |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1847 |
| 1848<br>June 15 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beasley bid'g<br>s. w. cor.<br>Hughson and<br>Main sts<br>Hamilton    |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1848 |
| 1848<br>Oct. 30 | Special<br>Cor. Stone<br>Laying<br>St Catharines<br>Mittleberger<br>building                              |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1848 |
| 1848<br>Nov. 16 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>n. e. cor.<br>Church and<br>Colborne sts.<br>Toronto | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Wilson, W. M.<br>Cobourg     | Evans, Thomas<br>Cobourg  | McClure, Ebt<br>Toronto | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto | 1848 |
| 1849<br>April 9 | Special<br>Funeral of<br>V. W. Bro.<br>Red Watson<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto            |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1849 |
| 1849<br>June 15 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Globe hotel,<br>Cobourg                                               |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1849 |
| 1849<br>Nov. 15 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto                                              | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Fenderson, J. A.<br>Kingston | Scobie, Hugh<br>Toronto   | Wilson, Adm<br>Toronto  | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto | 1849 |

n. e. cor. Wel-  
lington and  
Brock streets  
Kingston

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-53—Continued.

| YEAR AND DATE   | NATURE OF MEETING                                   | PLACE OF MEETING                     | PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER    | DEP. PROV'L GRAND MASTER | PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR WARDEN  | PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN | PROVINCIAL GRAND REGISTRAR | PROVINCIAL GRAND SECRETARY | YEAR |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|------|
| 1850<br>June 6  | Semi-annual                                         | Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto  |                            |                          |                                 |                                |                            |                            | 1850 |
| 1850<br>Nov. 14 | Semi-annual                                         | Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto  | Maenab, Sir A. N. Hamilton | Ridout, T. G. Toronto    | Tully, Kivas Toronto            | Brill, R. Hamilton             | Wilson, Adm Toronto        | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1850 |
| 1851<br>June 11 | Semi-annual                                         | Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto  |                            |                          |                                 |                                |                            |                            | 1851 |
| 1851<br>Sept. 9 | Special Laying cornerstone Town Hall and Mark't use | Port Hope                            |                            |                          |                                 |                                |                            |                            | 1851 |
| 1851<br>Nov. 12 | Semi-annual                                         | Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto  | Maenab, Sir A. N. Hamilton | Ridout, T. G. Toronto    | Cunningham, G. Peterboro        | Magill, Charles Hamilton       | Wilson, Adm Toronto        | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1851 |
| 1852<br>June 9  | Semi-annual                                         | Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto  |                            |                          |                                 |                                |                            |                            | 1852 |
| 1852<br>Oct. 20 | Semi-annual                                         | Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto  | Maenab, Sir A. N. Hamilton | Ridout, T. G. Toronto    | Cunningham, Geo. St. Catharines | Hall, J. B. Belleville         | Gatchell, N. Toronto       | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1852 |
| 1853<br>May 20  | Semi-annual                                         | Masonic hall, Wilson bld'gs Kingston |                            |                          |                                 |                                |                            |                            | 1853 |

| Date             | Event                                                                                                                    | Location      | Officer                    | Year |
|------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----------------------------|------|
| 1853<br>June 30  | Special Laying the Cor. Stone of County Buildings                                                                        | Whitby        |                            | 1853 |
| 1853<br>Oct. 29  | Semi-annual Masonic hall, Beard's hotel                                                                                  | Toronto       | Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton | 1853 |
| 1854<br>April 17 | Special Laying the east wing Cor. Stone St. Lawrence Mechanics building s. w. Institute cor. King st E. and E. Market sq | Toronto       | Ridout, T. G. Toronto      | 1854 |
| 1854<br>May 9    | Semi-annual Masonic hall, Wilson bldgs                                                                                   | Kingston      | Smith, Henry Kingston      | 1854 |
| 1854<br>Oct. 25  | Semi-annual Masonic hall, St. Lawrence hall                                                                              | Toronto       | Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton | 1854 |
| 1855<br>May 19   | Semi-annual Masonic hall, London                                                                                         | London        | Ridout, T. G. Toronto      | 1855 |
| 1855<br>July 19  | Special Clifton house Niagara Falls                                                                                      | Niagara Falls | Moore, W. J. B. Kingston   | 1855 |
| 1855<br>Oct. 23  | Semi-annual Masonic hall, Macnab, Sir A. N. St. Lawrence buildings                                                       | Toronto       | Whitehead, G. W. Woodstock | 1855 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Barron, F. W. Toronto      | 1855 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Gatchell, N. Toronto       | 1855 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Gatchell, N. Toronto       | 1855 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Hawkins, T. Gosfield       | 1853 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1853 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1854 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1854 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1855 |
|                  |                                                                                                                          |               | Richardson, F. Toronto     | 1855 |

Kingston

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56—Continued.

| YEAR AND DATE   | NATURE OF MEETING                                              | PLACE OF MEETING                             | PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER    | DEP. PROV'L GRAND MASTER | PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR WARDEN | PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN | PROVINCIAL GRAND REGISTRAR | PROVINCIAL GRAND SECRETARY                    | YEAR |
|-----------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|------|
| 1856<br>May 21  | Semi-annual                                                    | Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto |                            |                          |                                |                                |                            |                                               | 1856 |
| 1856<br>Oct. 23 | Semi-annual                                                    | Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto | Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton | Ridout, T. G. Toronto    | Whitehead, G. W. Woodstock     | Harding, J. E. London          | Gatchell, N. Toronto       | Richardson, F. Toronto                        | 1856 |
| 1856<br>Dec. 30 | Special Laying cor. stone of Victoria hl                       | Masonic hall, Globe Hotel Cobourg            |                            |                          |                                |                                |                            |                                               | 1856 |
| 1857<br>Jan. 8  | Special to receive report com. app'd to draft memorial         | Masonic hall, Toronto                        |                            |                          |                                |                                |                            |                                               | 1857 |
| 1857<br>June 30 | Semi-annual                                                    | Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto |                            |                          |                                |                                |                            |                                               | 1857 |
| 1857<br>Sept. 9 | Special and formal Dissolut'on of Ancient Gr'd Lodge of Canada | Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto |                            |                          |                                |                                |                            | For officers see Roll of Ancient Grand Lodge. | 1857 |

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56.

| YEAR AND DATE   | AST. PROV. GRAND SECRETARY | PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR DEACON | PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR DEACON   | PROVINCIAL GRAND TREASURER | PROV'L. GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES | ASST. PROVINC'L GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES | PROV. GRAND SWORD BEARER  | PROVINCIAL GRAND CHAPLAIN    | YEAR |
|-----------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------------|------|
| 1845<br>Aug. 9  | Watson, R.<br>Toronto      | McClure, R.<br>Toronto         | Webster, C. H.<br>Hamilton       | Note A                     | Fitzgibbon, J. G.<br>Belleville      | Wilson, W. M.<br>Simcoe                      | O'Reilly, H.<br>Hamilton  | Note B                       | 1845 |
| 1846<br>Nov. 19 | Note D                     | Campbell W. A.<br>Toronto      | Richardson, S. C.                | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Holwell, W. A.<br>Toronto            | Henderson, I. A.<br>Kingston                 | Wilson, H. B.<br>Toronto  | Meyerhofer, P. V.<br>Toronto | 1846 |
| 1847<br>Nov. 11 |                            | Lynes, Charles<br>Toronto      | Rykert, George<br>St. Catharines | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Sullivan, Henry<br>Toronto           | Fulford, Henry<br>Brookville                 | Wilson, W. M.<br>Simcoe   | McKidd, Alex.<br>Goderich    | 1847 |
| 1848<br>Nov. 16 |                            | Smith, Charles<br>Peterborough | Schuyver, Geo.<br>Napanee        | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Campbell, S. B.<br>Toronto           | Hall, J. B.<br>Kingston                      | Weller, W. N.<br>Colbourg | Taylor, J. C.<br>Peterboro   | 1848 |
| 1849<br>Jun. 15 |                            | Wilson, Adam<br>Toronto        | Murray, W. F.<br>Hamilton        | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Wilson, J. L.<br>Hamilton            | Hennistoun, R.<br>Peterboro                  | McLean, D.<br>Toronto     | Meyerhofer, P. V.<br>Toronto | 1849 |
| 1850<br>Nov. 14 |                            | Melville, H.<br>Niagara        | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto          | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Heward, J. O.<br>Toronto             | Weller, W. H.<br>Colbourg                    | Richey, J. H.<br>Toronto  | Meyerhofer, P. V.<br>Toronto | 1850 |
| 1851<br>Nov. 12 |                            | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto        | Reid, H. S.<br>Bowmanville       | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Heward, J. O.<br>Toronto             | Jamieson, W. M.<br>Toronto                   | Paul, T.<br>Toronto       | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Toronto   | 1851 |

A—No record of the election of Provincial Grand Treasurer in 1845.

B—No record of the election of Provincial Grand Chaplain in 1845.

D—There is no record of the election of Assistant Provincial Grand Secretary after 1845.

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56—Continued.

| YEAR AND DATE   | ASST. PROV. GRAND SECRETARY | PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR DEACON | PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR DEACON | PROVINCIAL GRAND TREASURER | PROV. GRAND ASST. DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES | PROV. GRAND ASST. DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES | PROV. GRAND SWORD BEARER       | PROVINCIAL GRAND CHAPLAIN    | YEAR |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------|------|
| 1852<br>Oct. 20 | Note D                      | Reid, H. S.<br>Bowmanville     | Barvon, F. W.<br>Toronto       | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Cheney, G. H.<br>Toronto                 | Drummond, A.<br>Toronto                  | Paul, T.<br>Toronto            | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket | 1852 |
| 1853<br>Oct. 29 |                             | Barron, F. W.<br>Toronto       | Fowler, S. D.<br>Kingston      | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto | Drummond, A.<br>Toronto                  | Hinds, W. G.                             | Paul, T.<br>Toronto            | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket | 1853 |
| 1854<br>Oct. 25 |                             | Clarke, C.<br>Whitby           | Simpson, W. B.<br>Brockville   | Barvon, F. W.<br>Toronto   | Drummond, A.<br>Toronto                  | Peck, J. H.<br>Trent                     | Langstaff, L.<br>Richmond Hill | Landy, Rev. F. J.<br>Grimsby | 1854 |
| 1855<br>Oct. 23 |                             | Harding, J. E.<br>London       | Graham, W.<br>Bolton           | Jamieson, W. M.<br>Toronto | Weller, W. H.<br>Cobourg                 | Clute R. D. McI.                         | Ward, G. C.<br>Port Hope       | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket | 1855 |
| 1856<br>Oct. 23 |                             | Harman, S. B.<br>Toronto       | Bigelow, L.<br>Bowmanville     | Jamieson, W. M.<br>Toronto | Storm, W. G.<br>Toronto                  | Kahn, Charles<br>Simcoe                  | Swainson T.<br>Bolton          | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket | 1856 |

D—There is no record of the election of Assistant Provincial Grand Secretary after 1845.

| YEAR AND SUPERINTENDENT DATE | PROV. GRAND AND SUPERINTENDENT OF WORKS | PROVINCIAL GRAND STEWARDS.                                                                                                                                                                     | PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST | PROVINCIAL GRAND TYLER   | PROVINCIAL GRAND PURSUANT | MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF GENERAL PURPOSES                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | YEAR |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1845<br>Aug. 9               | Shaw, W. M.<br>Hamilton                 | Jameson R. S. Toronto; Campbell W. A. Toronto; Campbell, S. B., Toronto; Buckwell, A., Simcoe; Myers, D., _____, Dugan, R. O., Hamilton.                                                       |                           | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton |                           | Note C                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1845 |
| 1846<br>Nov 19               | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto                 | The Senior Deacons of York Lodge, Grand River; Zealand Lodge, Toronto; St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto; St. John's Lodge, Cobourg; Western Light Lodge, Lloydtown, and St. John's Lodge, Kingston. |                           |                          |                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 1846 |
| 1847<br>Aug 13               | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                |                           |                          |                           | President, Bonycastle, Sir R., Kingston; Lynes, Charles, Toronto; Gordon, Alex., Niagara; Hawke, A. B., Kingston; Ford, H., Belleville; Wilson, W. M., Simcoe; Rykert, G., St. Catharines; Croft, H. H., Toronto; Holwell, W. A., Toronto; McArthur, F., Kitley; Richardson, F., Toronto; Watson, R., Toronto. | 1847 |
| 1847<br>Nov 11               | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto                 | Duggan, Thos., Hamilton; Sullivan, A. B., Toronto; Rannay, J. L., _____; Gatchell, N., Toronto; Amies, E., Whitby; Gooderham, Wm., Toronto.                                                    | Schallehn, H.             | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton |                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 1847 |

C.—The first Board of General Purposes was formed at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge 14th June, 1847. The only other record of the appointment of the members of this Board is found in the minutes of the meeting of the P. G. L., 11th June, 1851.

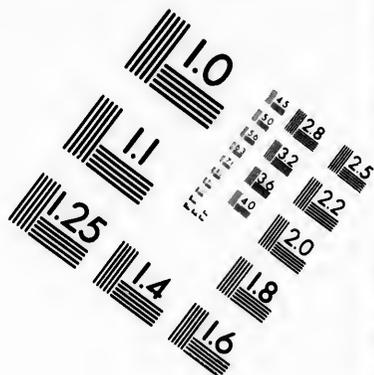
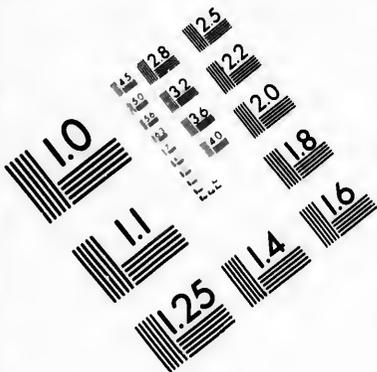
## PROVINCIAL GRAND LOUGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56.—Continued.

| YEAR AND SUPERINTENDENT DATE | PROV. GRAND SUPERINTENDENT OF WORKS | PROVINCIAL GRAND STEWARDS                                                                                                                                                         | PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST | PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST | PRESBYTIAN GRAND PROVINCIAL | MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF GENERAL PURPOSES                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | YEAR |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1848<br>Nov 16               | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto             | The St. Deacons of — Lodge<br>No. 2, Niagara; No. 11, Ham-<br>ilton; No. 15, St. Catharines;<br>No. 16, Carleton Place; No.<br>17, Smith's Falls, and Har-<br>mony Lodge, Kitley. | Schallehn, H.<br>Toronto  | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton  | Melville, H.<br>Niagara     | Note C                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 1848 |
| 1849<br>Nov 15               | Howard, J. G.<br>Toronto            | Downs, G. F., Niagara;<br>Strange, W. M., Kingston;<br>Tully, J., Toronto; Irving,<br>E., Toronto; Weller, W. H.,<br>Cobourg; Fitzgibbon, C.,<br>Toronto.                         | Schallehn, H.<br>Toronto  | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton  | Bull, R.<br>Hamilton        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1849 |
| 1850<br>Nov 14               | Howard, J. G.<br>Toronto            | Draper, W. H., Toronto;<br>Meyer, H., Toronto; Coal-<br>son, A. H., Toronto; Lang-<br>staff, L., Richmond Hill;<br>Mounjoy, J. R., Toronto;<br>Harris, T. B., Hamilton.           | Schallehn, H.<br>Toronto  | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton  | Bigelow, L.<br>Bowmanville  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1850 |
| 1851<br>June 11              |                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                   |                           |                           |                             | President, Burnside, A., To-<br>ronto; Richardson, F., Toronto;<br>Scobie, H., Toronto; Aaron, I.,<br>Toronto; Paul, T., Toronto;<br>Melville, H., Niagara; Gatchell,<br>N., Toronto; Bridgeford, D.,<br>Richmond Hill; Hall, J. B., To-<br>ronto; Dennistoun, R., Peter-<br>boro; Bigelow, L., Bowmanville,<br>and the W. M. of Lodge No. 11,<br>Hamilton. | 1851 |

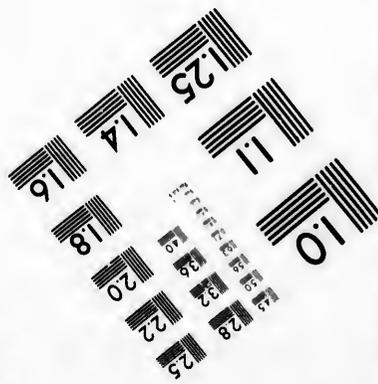
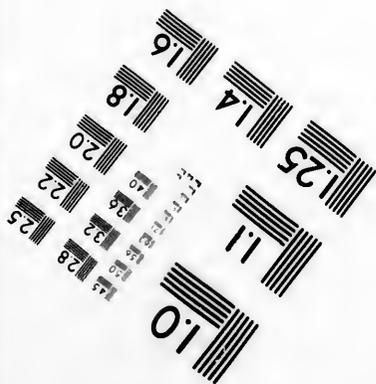
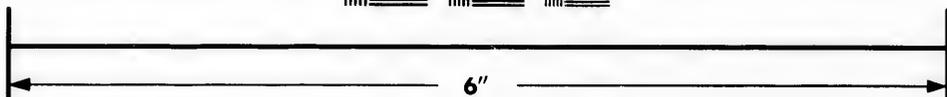
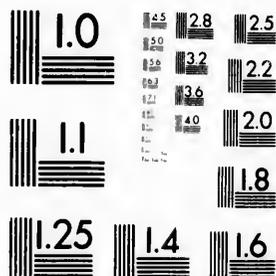
|                |                              |                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                              |      |
|----------------|------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1851<br>Nov 12 | Tully, John<br>Toronto       | Mountjoy, J. R., Toronto;<br>McDonald, D., Toronto;<br>Piper, H., Toronto; Coul-<br>son, A. H., Toronto; Slow,<br>P. P., Toronto; Blackburn,<br>T., Toronto.                 | Claeke, J. P., Morrison, J. Weller, W. H.<br>Toronto<br>Hamilton<br>Cobourg  | 1851 |
| 1852<br>Oct 20 | Tully, John<br>Toronto       | Jamieson, W. N., Toronto;<br>Piper, H., Toronto; Slow,<br>F. P., Toronto; Wakeman, T.,<br>Kingston; Kelly, C., Hamil-<br>ton; Barber, A., Hamilton.                          | Nordheimer, A., Morrison, J., McDonald, D.<br>Toronto<br>Hamilton<br>Toronto | 1852 |
| 1853<br>Oct 29 | Tully, John<br>Toronto       | Corey, T., Picton; Kelly,<br>C., Hamilton; Piper, H.,<br>McDonald, D.; Prosser, T.,<br>Bolton; Graham, W., Bolton.                                                           | Wells, G. D., Morrison, J., Schryver, G.<br>Toronto<br>Hamilton<br>Toronto   | 1853 |
| 1854<br>Oct 25 | Storm, W. G.,<br>Toronto     | Carruthers, E. M., Toronto;<br>Jamieson, W. M., Toronto;<br>Miller, H., Toronto; Richey,<br>J. H., Toronto; O'Brien, E. R.,<br>Toronto; Burrel, T. J., Stan-<br>ley's Mills. | Hayter, G. F., Morrison, J., Harman, S. B.<br>Toronto<br>Hamilton<br>Toronto | 1854 |
| 1855<br>Oct 23 | Cumberland, F. W.<br>Toronto | Carey, F. V., Napauce; Har-<br>ris, W. L., Toronto; Grier, R.,<br>London; Smyth, A. G.,<br>Mills; Wilson, P., Belleville.                                                    | Hecht, J.<br>Toronto<br>Alderbee, D., Forsyth, T.<br>Toronto<br>Port Sarnia  | 1855 |
| 1856<br>Oct 23 | Cumberland, F. W.<br>Toronto | Thompson, C., Toronto;<br>Cherriman, J. B., Toronto;<br>Griss, A. W., Port Hope;<br>Vizard, C. J., Peterboro;<br>Vausieler, H., Borelia; Bur-<br>rell, C., Stanley's Mills.  | Hecht, J.<br>Toronto<br>Foreman, J., Kilburn, C.<br>Toronto<br>Port Sarnia   | 1856 |

C.—The first Board of General Purposes was formed at the Provincial Grand Lodge 11th June, 1857. The only other record of the appoint-  
ment of the members of this Board is found in the minutes of the meeting of the P. G. L., 11th June, 1851.

Hamilton.



**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.5 2.8  
1.6 3.2  
1.8 3.6  
2.0 4.0  
2.2 4.5  
2.5 5.0

1.5  
1.6  
1.8  
2.0  
2.2  
2.5

B  
Ba  
Ba  
Ba  
Ba  
L  
T  
in

# INDEX.

## A

- Adams, George, 397, 29.  
 Adams, Elias, 29.  
 Adams, Abel, house of, 444.  
 Adamson, Wm. Agar, Rev., 340.  
 Addington Lodge, No. 7, Bath, history, 1822-32, 345; action concerning request to lay corner stone of new Presbyterian church, Bath, 352; dispensation, 345; lodge room rented to Methodist Episcopal Church, 353; officers, 356; Masonic Hall, arrangements made for erection of, 346; description of, 354; laying the corner stone of, 348; meeting-place, 356; meetings, list of, 356.  
 Ancaster, location of, 400.  
 Annes, Elvah, 437, 481.  
 Annes, Ezra, 437, 481; letter to Benj. Ewing, Haldimand, 1825, requesting recommendation of St. John's Lodge, No. 11, Haldimand, 434.  
 Anti-Masonic party, establishment of, 127.  
 Arms, Grand Lodge of Canada, description of, 918.  
 Armstrong, Thomas, Toronto, 622.  
 Arthur, Sir George, 285.  
 Askin, J. H. L., funeral of, 610.  
 Auldjo, John, 156; appointed D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 157, 195; record of visit to Canada in minutes of True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, 423.  
 Awrey, Hon. Nicholas, 702.  
 Abbot, A. S., report as Chairman Audit Committee, St. John's Lodge, No. 209, London, 604.
- ## B
- Badgley, W., P. G. M., Montreal, and William Henry, letter to L. O. Moffatt, P. G. Secy, 1857, concerning concessions proposed by G. M. Grand Lodge of England, 848; present and presiding at meeting third P. G. L., 532.  
 Bachus, H. T., 814; acknowledgment of rank conferred by G. L., Canada, 905; installing officer, formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 729.  
 Baker, Charles, 278, 280; statement concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 376.  
 Baker, Brackstone, 672; initiation of, 670.  
 Balfour, John M., 273.  
 Balkwill's Inn, London, 592; destruction by fire, 601.  
 Banners, circular of Third Provincial Grand Lodge concerning, 503; resolution of Third Provincial Grand Lodge concerning, 502.  
 Baptist Congregation, York (Toronto) place of worship, 1827, with agreement for rent of same, 374.  
 Barber, E. C., D. D. G. M. Ottawa District, 1872; extract report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G. R. L., 587.  
 Barnes, S. W., appointment of committee by third P. G. L. to consider case of, 560; settlement of case of, 572.  
 Barton Lodge, The, No. 10, Hamilton, history, 1841-45; action in connection with movement to recommend appointment of T. G. Ridout as P. G. M., and announcement of the appointment of Sir A. N. MacNab, 475; action in connection with recognition asked for lodge of colored Masons, 462; correspondence concerning warrant, 1842, 462-463, 465-472; festivals celebrated, 464-470-471-473; lodge-room, James street, 464; meeting places, 457-458-459-460-464-468-470; memorial to G. L. England, 1843, with signatures, 466; passing Sir A. N. MacNab, 460; protest against infringement of jurisdiction, 473; warrant, arrival of, 473.  
 Bastard township, location, 429.  
 Bastedo, Jacob, residence of, 460.  
 Bastedo, John, residence of, 460.  
 Bath, location of, 345.  
 Bathurst district, extent of, 211.  
 Beach, Wm. W., action in G. L. England, 1856, 744; letter to Earl of Zetland, 1857, concerning visit to Canada, 790; views on Canadian question, as published in "Masonic Observer," 20th June, 1857, 829; visit to Canada, 790-791.  
 Beard's Hotel, Toronto, 522.  
 Beasley, H., house of, 471.  
 Beasley, Richard, 460; funeral, 464.  
 Beasley, R. G., 481.  
 Beaver Dams, battle of, 167.  
 Bedford, Mass., location of, 643.  
 Beikie, John, address to P. G. L., 1826, 106; affiliation with St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 176; appointment as D. P. G. M., 85; biography, 176; extract from letter to Simon McGillivray, concerning delay in installation, 111; extract from letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, concerning warrant of Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 312; extract letter to Simon McGillivray, 1827, concerning state lodges, 140; extract letter to B. Turquand, 1828, concerning payment debt of P. G. L. to Simon McGillivray, 151; death, 178; funerals, ruling on Masonic, 370; installation as D. P. G. M., 104; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning

- affairs of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. L., 695; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, proposing two P. G. Lodges, 114; mother lodge, 176; recommendation to divide P. G. L. into eastern and western divisions, 105; reply to application of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. L., Kingston, for return of Irish warrant, 698; residence, 176; resignation as D. P. G. M., 156; satisfaction at appointment as D. P. G. M., 111-113; sketch of, short, 265; work in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 178.
- Bell, Ebenezer, of Smith's Falls, letter to the "Masonic Register," 1842, concerning meeting P. G. L. under Ziba M. Phillips, 202.
- Bell, Rev. William, 420-421.
- Benevolence, amounts contributed by Canadian Craft, 1846-55, through G. L. of England, 850; first movement towards establishment of present system, 542.
- Benevolence. Board of, initiatory steps for organization of, 63.
- Benevolent Fund, establishment of, Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 490; 564.
- Bennett's Tavern, Whitby, 436.
- Berdyn, Nicholas, 396.
- Berczy, Charles, 287.
- Bernard, Dr., Montreal, 666.
- Beverley, location and name, 429.
- Bidwell, Marshall S., 281; affiliation, 328.
- Billings, T. F., 272.
- Binbrook, location of, 701.
- Bishop, Col., 168; report conduct of Col. Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams, 169.
- Boerstler, Col., 168.
- Booth, Alfred C., 221.
- Bombproof, Niagara Fort, 131.
- Bond, George, 369, 370.
- Bonnycastle, Sir R. H., 483; death of, 504; initiation, 328.
- Boswell, Rev. E., 226.
- Boswell, Rev. Wm., 424.
- Bostwick, A. B., 606.
- Bostwick, Hy. B., 617.
- Bowen, Wm., certificate of, 388.
- Bradshaw, Martin, 387.
- Braunford's Hotel, Kingston, 583.
- Brant, John, 168.
- Brant House, Wellington Square, (Burlington), 944.
- Brantford, laying the corner stone of Episcopal Church at, 806.
- Bridgeford, Col. David, 454.
- Bristol, Colman, 355.
- British America Assurance Company, Toronto, building of, 627.
- British Colonist, Toronto, celebration of St. John the Baptist's Day, June 18th, 1842, by St. Andrew's Lodge, notice of, 291; account of celebration of St. John the Baptist, 24th June, 1844, 300; celebration of festival of St. John, the Evangelist, 1844, notice of, 301; celebration of festival of St. John the Baptist, 1845, notice of, 303; account funeral Rd. Watson, 518; account laying the corner stone of Mechanics' Inst., Toronto, 1854, 556; advertisement of special meeting Third P. G. L., 1854, to lay corner stone Mechanics' Institute, Toronto, 553; ball, Toronto, 1848, account of Masonic, 515; Dec. 29th, 1841, extract concerning celebration of St. John's Day by St. Andrew's Lodge, 288; Masonic ball, notice and account of, 27th Dec., 1843, 299; Masonic ball, 1852, notice and account of, 544; ninth annual communication, Third P. G. L., 1849, notice of, 522; Victoria Hall, Cobourg, account laying the corner stone of, 778.
- Brock, Col. Isaac, 166.
- Brown, Capt. Geo., 275.
- Brown, Sr., John, 702.
- Brown, John, Bimbrook, 702.
- Brownrigg, E. A., 396.
- Bruce, Eli., 128.
- Brydges, C. J., 671.
- Bull, Richard, 483; resignation as Provincial G. Sec'y, 498.
- Bull, George P., letter on behalf of The Barton Lodge, to G. L. of England, 1842, concerning warrant, 463.
- Bullon, Rev. Eli, 810.
- Burford Plains, 187.
- Burgoyne, Lieut.-Gen., 580.
- Burlington Heights, 1813, fight before, 395.
- Burlton, Col. William, report as chairman Colonial Board G. L. England, 1857, on concessions to P. G. L. of Canada West, as proposed by Earl of Zetland, 820.
- Burnside, Dr. Alex., 366, 481; financial assistance to St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 372.
- Burr, John Cleveland, 454.
- Burritt, Elihu, 245.
- Burritt, Hy., letter to W. M. Rideau Lodge, No. 25, 1840, containing excuse for non-attendance, 446.
- Burritt, Stephen, letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning dispensation to Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, with names of petitioners, 441; letter to John Deau, 1825, concerning dispensation for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 442.
- Burritt's Rapids, location of, 439.
- Burwell, Mahlon, 272.

## C

Canada, Ancient Grand Lodge of, constitution, adoption of, 842, 843, 845; committee to prepare, 840; dissolution of, 911; District Deputy Grand Master, institution of office of, 842; fees, 844-845; formation, 830; installation, 841-843; lodges on roll of, 847; memorial to United Grand Lodge of England, 846; officers and members, 1857, 842, 949; proceedings, 11th Sept., 1857, 843; seal of, 843; work, committee to secure uni

- fornity of, 844; meeting, first, proceedings, 841.
- Canada, Grand Lodge of, colored Masons, action concerning request for recognition of, 903; communications: annual, change of date for, 767; first annual, 9th July, 1856, Hamilton, 757; second annual, 8th July, 1857, 806; third annual, 14th July, 1858, minutes of, 806; constitution, 763; constitution, committee for preparation of and adoption of, 725; dispensations issued, 1856, 763; dispensations issued, 1858, 904; District Deputy Grand Masters, 1857, reports of, 811; District Deputy Grand Masters, 1858, reports of, 906; districts, formation of, 763; England, action, 1856, towards, 762; enumeration of lodges, 1856, 766; formation and condition of Craft at, 717; Grand Master's address, 1856; Grand Master's address, 1857, 812; Grand Master's address, 1856, report of committee on, 767; Grand Master's address, 1857, paragraph on subject of Union in report of committee on, 813; Grand Secretary's report, 1856, 768; Grand Treasurer's report, 1856, 760; Grand Treasurer's report, 1857, 811; incorporation, action concerning, 902; installation, committee to arrange for, 727; report of, 729; installation first officers, 729; lodges in jurisdiction at formation, decision concerning, 727; lodges represented at formation of, 721, 727, 728; lodges represented, with names of representatives, first annual communication, 759; members present Union, alive 1899, 914; officers and list communications, 1855-58, 950; officers, election of, 1857, 815; officers, 1858, election of, 912; officers, first election of, 727; officers present at first annual communication, 758; officers present and lodges represented third annual communication, 14th July, 1858, 897; recognition, 1856, 761; recognition, address to United Grand Lodge of England, 1855, asking for, 730; recognition, 1856, attitude of Grand Lodges, concerning, 769; recognition, action of Grand Lodges relating to, 1857, 810; representatives, at formation, incomplete list, 722; resolutions of formation, 724-725; Union, appointment of committee, 1857, to negotiate for, 814; Union, minutes meetings officers for consideration of, 880-882; Union, resolutions consummating, 907; work, differences concerning, 808.
- Capreol, F. C., 291, 807.
- Carfrae, Hugh, 278.
- Carfrae, Thos., 278.
- Cameron, Ewan, Carleton Place, 236.
- Cameron, John McAlpine, 284.
- Campbell, Capt. Alexander, 269, 340.
- Campbell, W. A., 481.
- Campbell, Sir Wm., death, 264; knighted, 263; homestead, York, (Toronto) 264; Masonic connection, 263; life, sketch of, 260; portrait, description of, 264.
- Carfrae, Thos., 368.
- Carleton Place, location, 222.
- Carnarvon, Earl of, action, 1856, on behalf of Canadian lodges, 754; work in Grand Lodge of England, 1856, on behalf of Canadian lodges, 752.
- Carrying Place, 169.
- Cassidy, Wm., 618.
- Cattermole, George, 278.
- Caverley, Bro., member St. John's, No. 209, G.R.L., funeral of, 602.
- Certificates, cost of, 147; Simon McGillivray's instructions concerning the issue of, 35.
- Chamberlain, Eriel, 454.
- Chamberlain's Corners, 221.
- Chambers, W. J., Kingston, 700.
- Charlton, B. E., statement concerning the jewels of The Barton Lodge, 457.
- Chauncey, Commodore, 395.
- Cheseboro, Nicholas G., 127, 129.
- Chewett, James Grant, 269-270; appointment as Provincial Grand Architect, 113.
- Chewett, W. C., 269.
- Child, Col. W., statement concerning Masonic Bible of 46th Regt., 650.
- Chisholm, Col., 283.
- Chisholm, Geo., funeral, 468.
- Cholera in Upper Canada, 355.
- Chubbuck, Samuel N., 122, 124; statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 130.
- Church, Dr. 590.
- City Hotel, Quebec, 678.
- Clarke, Geo. A., 353.
- Clark, Thos., Niagara, 272.
- Clark, Thos., Townsend, 396.
- Clark, Hon. Thos., 276.
- Clark, Moses, 227.
- Clarke, Sergeant-Major John, (History of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.L.), extract concerning 20th Regt. at St. Helena, 582.
- Clay, Robert, letter to Wm. T. Shepherd, 1846, transmitting warrant of lodge No. 227, 657.
- Clement, John M., 310.
- Clinton, De Witt, Governor of New York, 127-129.
- Cobourg, friction concerning the cornerstone laying of Town Hall at, 807.
- Code, George, funeral of, 613.
- Coffin, N. Daniel, 265.
- Coleclough, Capt., 285.
- Collin's Bay, 179.
- Colonial Board, Grand Lodge of England, Canadian communications referred to, 1857, and decision concerning, 792; Canadian situation, 1857, report on, 822; letter to P.G.L. Canada West, 1857, concerning concessions proposed, 804; report, 1857, on concessions proposed by Earl of Zetland for Canadian Craft, 820.

- Colonial Journal, account of the corner-stone laying of Kingston gaol and Court House, 1824, 324; extract, June, 1824, concerning laying corner-stone Masonic Hall, Bath, 315; extract, June, 1824, concerning opening of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville.
- Commercial Bank buildings, 301.
- Connolly, John, letter to Union Lodge, No. 8, Grimsby, concerning petition of John Wright, 359.
- Constitution, book of, first issue, 71; changes in 1856, 767; first edition for Third Prov. Grand Lodge, 507; for Grand Lodge of Canada, amendments to, 1857, 811; outline of, 793.
- Convention of Irish Lodges, Hamilton, 1853, minutes of, 708; London, 1854, minutes of, 710; Toronto, 1854, resolutions passed at, 712; Hamilton, 1855, minutes of, 715.
- Corbett, Thos. Augustus, 341.
- Corinthian Lodge, No. 834, E.R., Peterboro', allegiance to Grand Lodge of England, 860, 884.
- Corner stone laying, first record of, 73.
- Cornick, Joseph, 481, 700.
- Cornwallis, Hon. Edw., 578.
- Correspondence, 1856, report of committee on, in Grand Lodge of Canada, 709.
- Courtney, James, initiation, Independent Lodge, No. 237, Quebec, 680.
- Cox, John, house of, 421; storehouse of, 422.
- Craig, Sir James Hy., 641.
- Cranks, E., house of, 435.
- Crawford, Dr. George Gillespie, 281, 134; statement concerning George Garside and death Wm. Morgan, 139.
- Crawford, Thomas, 286.
- Cronyn, Rev. Benj., 408, 596, 604.
- Crouse, Henry, notice of motion, 1855, concerning independence, 572.
- Crown Inn, York, (Toronto), 369.
- Crown Tavern, Smith's Falls, 215.
- Cruclifix, Dr., 655.
- Cruikshank, Ernest, 169.
- Culver, John, 536.
- Cummings, John, funeral of, 333.
- Curtis, David, Ingersoll, 637.
- D**
- "Daily Atlas," Toronto, union, 1858, account of, 914.
- Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, history, 1822-24, 306; agreement for disposal of furniture of, 308; cash book, discovery of and entries in, 310; McGillivray report to G.M. England, extract concerning, 307; meeting-place, 310; meetings, list of, 313; members, list of, 313; records, destruction of, 309; resume of previous history, 306; warrant, surrender of, 312.
- Daly, Charles, 294.
- Danby, Christopher, 183; case of, 29.
- Daniell, James, London, election as Provincial G. Master, 711; presentation of Bible to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, London, 605; presentation of P.M. jewel to, 612.
- Davis, Bro., representative St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.L., at G. L. of Ireland, 598.
- Davy, Peter, 351, 355.
- Davy, R. P., 351.
- Day, Joseph, cousin of Wm. Morgan, 123.
- Dawkins, Rear Admiral, 99, 162.
- Dearborn, Gen., 168.
- Dean, John, 29, 659; action concerning P. G.L. of 1842, 204; biography, 179; burial, record of, 181; death, 180; difficulty in collecting Kingston bills, 1822, 39; first Masonic record of, 179; Leinster Lodge, receipt for warrant of, 690; letter to Dunn, Hon. J. H., enclosing dues, 1822, 41; letters: to McGillivray, Simon, 1822, concerning Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, Hallowell, 402; to McGillivray, Simon, enclosing proceedings first meeting P.G.L., 1822, 34; to Fairfield, Benj., concerning difficulties between St. John's and Leinster Lodges, Kingston, 1822, 32; (extract) to Fairfield, Benj., 1822, concerning Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., 687; to Fitzgibbon, James, asking instructions regarding duties of P.G. Sec'y, 1822, 36; to Fitzgibbon, James, concerning Richmond and Rideau Lodges, 1822, 43; (extract) to Fitzgibbon, James, 1822, concerning St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 7, York (Toronto), 256; to Fitzgibbon, James, containing record of craft work for 1822-3, 58; to Brother —, 1823, concerning issue of a new warrant by G.M. of England, 69; to Dunn, John H., 1823, concerning fees, 55; to Everett, Chas., 1823, concerning Royal Arch degrees, 58; to Ferguson, John, 1823, enclosing dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, 416; to Fitzgerald, G., 1823, concerning the dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 433; to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, concerning installation of officers of Temple Lodge, Beverley, 430; (extract) to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, enclosing dispensation for Temple Lodge, Beverley, 429; (extract) to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, concerning dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, 415; to Turquand, Bernard, 1823, requesting information concerning work P.G.L., 69; to Wiltzie, Benoni, 1823, concerning the dispensation of Harmony Lodge, Yonge, 427; to Burritt, Stephen, 1825, concerning dispensation for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 442; letter to Turquand, B., 1825, concerning appointment of Rev. Wm. Smart, 76; to Turquand, Bernard, 1825, giving him authority for use of name, 79; to Simon McGillivray,

- 1826, enclosing warrant of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 600; to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., concerning issue of dispensation by second P.G.L. (McGillivray), 601; to Turquand, Bernard, 1839, concerning warrant for Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 318; to Isaac Fisher, Secy. Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, Hallowell, 1822, concerning certificates, 302; to (extract) Geo. Millward, concerning certificate, 153; residences: in Toronto, 180; in Montreal, 180; suggestion for meetings of P.G.L., 148.
- Dean, Maria, 179; statement concerning her father's burial, 181.
- DeCou's house near Twelve Mile Creek, 168.
- DeGrassi, Allio, evidence concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 377.
- DeHaren, Col., 169.
- Dillon, Thos., installing officer, inauguration St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 504; letters: to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., concerning warrant and installation of officers, 592; to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 1842, concerning inauguration, 593.
- Dispensations—Addington Lodge, No. 7, Bath, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 345; King Hiram Lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 383; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 692; Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burrill's Rapids, 1842, from Ziba M. Phillips, 445; St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 265; St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, from Ziba M. Phillips, 225; St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, from Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 1845, 321; St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, 1842, signed by Alex. Barber, W.M., and James Bull, Secy., No. 83, 592; St. John's R. A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 361; True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 416; Victoria Lodge, Tps. of Lansdowne and Yonge, from Ziba M. Phillips, 220.
- District Lecturers, first appointment of, 507.
- Division of Jurisdiction, 1855, proposal for, 573; adoption of, 110.
- Division of Provincial Grand Lodge, eastern, 110; annual meetings: 1826, 111; 1827, Kingston, 145; minutes of meeting, 27th Aug., 1827, 149.
- Division of Prov. G. Lodge, Western, 110; minutes of meeting, 30th July, 1827, 142.
- Doel Brewery, the, York (Toronto), 123; location of, 363.
- Dolson, Samuel, tavern of, 397.
- Donnell, D., member St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, correspondence concerning children of, 597-8; death of, 597.
- Downes, John W., Brantford, 701.
- Draper, W. H., 531.
- Duggan (Blachford) Building, Hamilton, 470.
- Duggan, George, 289.
- Duchaine, Capt., 168.
- Duncombe, Charles, biography, 187; elected G.M. of an independent Grand Lodge, 1836, at London, 180; escape from Canada, 190; experience in the rebellion of 1837, 189; interview with Simon McGillivray, 22; residences, 187, 190-1.
- Duncombe, David, 191.
- Duncombe, Elijah, 191.
- Dundas Faithful Lodge, No. 446 (68th Regt.), Kingston, 686.
- Dunham, Chester, house of, 319.
- Dunn, Alexander Roberts, 186.
- Dunn, John Charles, 183.
- Dunn, Hon. John H., 29; acknowledgment receipt dues to John Dean, 1822, 41; biography, 183; family record of births, 184; marriage, 184; Masonic connection, 186; portrait of, 186; residence, 184; resignation as P. Grand Treasurer, 80; sketch of, short, 205.
- Dunn, Mary Anne, 184.
- Dunn, Township, named, 682.
- Dunnville, location of, 682.

## E

- Easthope, Sir John, 162.
- Elgin Lodge, No. 348, Montreal, L.C., 479.
- Elsworth, Caleb, 435.
- England, United Grand Lodge of, action concerning Canadian Craft, 1853, 551; Canadian Craft, action at quarterly meeting, 5th March, 1856, concerning, 743; Canadian Craft, action, 1857, concerning memorial from, 792; communication, 1857, referred to Colonial Board, 793; Canadian Craft, correspondence, 1857, showing concessions proposed for, 800; proceedings, extract 5th March, 1823, concerning work of Simon McGillivray, 99; proceedings of quarterly communication, 6th June, 1856, at which Canadian case was discussed, 746; proceedings of quarterly communication, 3rd Sept., 1856, at which Canadian question was discussed, 749; proceedings, adjourned meeting, Oct. 1st., 1856, at which Canadian case was discussed, 753; Canadian Craft, proceedings at emergent meeting, 11th Feb., 1857, concerning, 816; Canadian Craft, proceedings, 12th Feb., 1857, relating to, 789; Canadian Craft, proceedings at quarterly communication of 4th March, 1857, concerning, 817; Canadian Craft, proceedings quarterly communication, 2nd Sept.,

- 1857, concerning, 821; Canadian Craft, proceedings of quarterly communication relating to, 850; Canadian affairs, proceedings quarterly communication, June 2nd, 1858, relating to, 884; Canadian Craft, receipt of resolution of P. G. L. Canada West, intimating intention to declare independence of and discussion thereon, 821; Colonial Board, appointment of, 745; indifference towards Craft affairs in Upper Canada, 157; letter, 1827, concerning registration fees, 146; letter from Grand Sec'y, containing communications from Earl of Zetland relating to Canadian affairs, 792; letter to T. Douglas Harrington, 1856, asking for information concerning Canadian Craft, 771; neglect to acknowledge receipt of correspondence, 1854, resolution concerning, 562; Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, concessions proposed by Earl of Zetland for, 749; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada, action concerning, 1858, 918; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada West, discussion as contained in proceedings of quarterly communication, Dec. 1st, 1858, 885; recognition Grand Lodge of Canada, granted, 922; recognition Grand Lodge of Canada, proceedings, 20th June, 1859, concerning, 922; report on Canadian memorial of 1853, 576; resolution concerning registration fees, 147.
- Erie, Fort, old lodge at, 699.
- Evans, Joseph D., 728-737, letter to W. E. Evans, 1855, concerning installation of officers of G. L. Canada, 738.
- Evans, W. E., Buffalo, 728, 737.
- "Evening Telegram," Toronto, obituary Francis Richardson, extract from, 948.
- Everett, Abner, letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning the conferring of the Mark Degree by Lodge No. 14, Townsend, 390; report concerning Leinster Lodge, 686.
- Fairfield, Benj., 29; letter (extract) to John Dean, 1822, concerning Leinster Lodge, No. 283, Kingston, 689; letter to John Dean, 1822, concerning trouble in Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 686; letter to John Dean, concerning difficulties between St. John's and Leinster Lodges, Kingston, 1822, 40.
- Fairfield, Herman, 179.
- Fairfield, Stephen, 179.
- Farley, Jas., reply to Thos. Dillon, 1842, concerning inauguration St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 593.
- Fees, registration, decision of the G. L. of England, concerning, 146.
- Fenton, John, extract from "Toronto of Old" (Scadding), concerning, 367.
- Ferns, A. J., 29; letter to lodge at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 1827, containing reference to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., Kingston, 696.
- Festivals, resolution concerning celebration of, by Third P.G.L., 521.
- Fitzgerald, G., letter to John Dean, 1822, enclosing warrant of Richmond Lodge, showing members, 431; letter to John Dean, 1823, enclosing original dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 433.
- Fitzgerald, Thomas, 265.
- Fitzgibbon, James, action in rebellion of 1837, 173-4; address to P.G.L., 1823, 64; appointment as Colonel of Militia, 171; biography, 164; correspondence concerning appointment as D.P.G.M., 172; death, 174; dissatisfaction with position as D.P.G.M., 56; letter to John Dean (undated), requesting original dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 432; letter to John Dean, 1822 (extract) concerning St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, York (Toronto), 256; letter to John Dean, 1823, releasing him from attendance P.G.L., 58; letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning dispensations, 56; letter to John Dean, 1825, countermanding instructions concerning meeting P.G.L., 79; made a Knight of Windsor, and Military Knight, 174; Masonic work, 173; marriage, 169; mother lodge, 171; patent as D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 28; promotion to ensigney, 166; powers of, exceeded, 94; reference to, as "rouge" in memorandum, by Simon McGillivray, 96; remittance delayed, 174; reply to John Dean's letter asking for instructions, 1822, 38; residences, 22, 170; resignation, 173.
- Fitzgibbon, Chas., 171; affiliation with King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., 624; installation as W.M. King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., Toronto, 630.
- Fitzgibbon, George, death of, 171.
- Fitzgibbon, Mary Agnes, 166.
- Fitzgibbon, William, 171.
- First Royal Regiment, Masonic lodges in, 394.
- Fisher, Isaac, Sec'y P. Edward Lodge, Hollowell, extract letter to John Dean, concerning certificates, 401.
- Flanagan, Joseph F., tavern of, 404.
- Fleck, Mary, request made to St. John's R. A. Lodge No. 9, York, for burial of her husband with Masonic honors, 363.
- Forty-sixth Regiment of Foot, history of, 640; Dominica, conduct at, 642; Masonic Bible, contents of, 647-654; Masonic Bible, exhibited at meeting of Lodge of Virtue, Manchester, England, with correspondence concerning, 644; Masonic Bible, story of, 643; named "South Devonshire," 641; red feathers, adoption of, 641.
- Follett, Nathan, 124.
- Frankford, location of, 388.
- Frankville, location, 222.

- Fraser, D. C., 263.  
Fraser, William, house of, 423.  
Free Methodist Society, Carleton Place, 233.  
Freed, A. T., account of the revival of the Barton Lodge, 1841, 458.  
Freemasons' Monthly Monitor, New Brunswick, Dec. 20th, 1857, Canadian question, editorial on, 852.  
Freemasons' Arms (Jno. McDowell), London, 602.  
Freemasons' Quarterly Review, London, Eng., extract concerning appointment Grand Registrar, 199; extract showing state Masonry in Lower Canada, 1836, 193.  
Freemasons' Magazine London, Eng., letter from correspondent concerning Simon McGillivray, 164; obituary Simon McGillivray, 163; proceedings G. L. England, 1st Oct., 1856, 753.  
Furnell, Michael, 814; acknowledgment of rank conferred by G. L. Canada, 905; appointment as representative G. L. Canada, near G. L. Ireland, 769.
- G**
- Galt, Chief Justice, Sir Thomas, 152.  
Galt, John, 152.  
Gardner, Chas. T., 283; funeral, 301.  
Gardner, E. W., 283.  
Garside, Geo., 124; statement of Dr. Geo. Crawford concerning death of, 139.  
Garnoch, W. H., 590.  
Gaudy, Peter, funeral of, 604.  
"Gazette, Upper Canada," notices of festivals of 1822, as celebrated by St. John's R.A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 362; notice of meeting of St. John's R.A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 363.  
"Gazette," Montreal, notice death of John Beikie, 178.  
Glengarry Fencibles, 395.  
Glenn, Hugh, funeral of, 296.  
Glennie, Wm., 159.  
"Globe," Toronto, Ridout, Thos. G., funeral, account of, 940; Watson, Richard, funeral, account of, 518.  
Globe Hotel, Cobourg, 380.  
General Purposes, Board of, Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, adoption of by-laws for the regulation of, 503; 1873, action concerning report case of Plantagenet Lodge, No. 186, and St. John's, No. 159, G. R. L., 588; appointment by Ancient G. L. of Canada of first, 844; members of, 1851, 535; members of first, 503.  
Germania Hall, Hamilton, 668-671.  
Geosman, John, 280, 364.  
Goodwin's Creek, 275.  
Gore Bank, Hamilton, 301.  
Gould, R. F., (Transactions Lodge Quatuor Coronati) extract concerning 20th Regt., 580.  
Gowan, James Robert, 284.  
Graham, George, house of, 420.  
Grand Masonic Convention, (Ziba M. Phillips) minutes of meeting, 24th February, 1842, Kingston, 203; minutes of meeting, 6th February, 1844, at Smith's Falls, 207.  
Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada, formation of, 808.  
Grand Visitor, action, 1825, concerning appointment of, 80.  
Grant, John, house of, 422.  
Greene, Major-General, Sir Henry Rothen, 186.  
Gunn, Wm., 481.  
Guysborough, 260; History of the County of, (Mrs. James E. Hart), extract concerning William (afterwards Sir William) Campbell, 261.
- H**
- Hagerman, Christopher A., (afterwards Hon. Justice) 271-327.  
Hale, Jonathan, 368.  
Hale, Wm., Dundas, 617.  
Haley, Mary, 169.  
Hall, Capt., 169.  
Hallcroft, Hall, Carleton Place, 229.  
Hall, Joseph, mover of resolution for sole control over Masonry in Canada, 540.  
Hallowell township, location, 301.  
Hall's Corners, 702.  
Hamilton and Toronto Railway, opening of, 807.  
Harding, J. E., Stratford, 740; notice of motion for contribution to Patriotic Fund, 570.  
Harington, T. Douglas, 158-650; affiliation with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, 341; appointment as P.G.M. of Canada East, 478; ceremony for union prepared by, 873; correspondence, 1858, with Earl of Zetland in defence of Canadian Craft, 860-891-893; rank of Past Grand Master conferred upon, 841-914; reply to letter of Grand Secretary, G. L. of England, 1856, asking information concerning Canadian Craft, 771; resignation as P.G.M. Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec and Three Rivers, 854.  
Harris, Thos. Bird, 531.  
Harris, W. R., Toronto, 740.  
Harrison, Samuel Beasley, 285.  
Hart, Mrs. James E., extract concerning Wm. (afterwards Sir William), Campbell 261.  
Hartney, Patrick, 368.  
Hartwell, Joseph K., letters to John Dean, 1823, concerning dispensation True Britons' Lodge, 414; extract letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning Temple Lodge, Beverley, 430.  
Hartwell's Tavern, Westminster, 407.  
Harmony Lodge, No. 358, G.R.L., Binbrook, history, 1855-58, 701; installation, 702; meeting-places, 702-705.

- Harmony Lodge, No. 22, Township of Yonge, County of Leeds, history, 1822-23, 426; correspondence concerning dispensation, 427; records in the minute book of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 428.
- Hawkesbury, location of, 586.
- Henderson, James A., 524; address at Centennial of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.L., 585; appointment as Grand Representative G.L. of New York, near P.G.L. of Canada West, 552; initiation of, 298.
- Henwood, Dr. J. W., Brantford, 701.
- Hillier, George, 265.
- Hodder, Dr., 209.
- Hogg, David, 415.
- Home district, extent of, 453.
- Horwood, Charles, 298.
- Howard, Hy., Buffalo, N.Y., 124.
- Howard, J. G., 296, 524.
- Howard, James B., account found in minute book of New Oswegatchie Lodge, No. 7, 221.
- Howe, Col., 46th Regt., 641.
- Hughes, Patrick, 233.
- Humberstone Farm, Yonge Street, York (Toronto), 123.
- Hurd, Eli, extract from letter to Dr. Burritt, 1825, asking relief for a brother, 441; extract from letter to John Dean, 1822, concerning Rideau Lodge, No. 25, 439.
- I**
- Independence of Canadian Craft, appeal for, 547; action of Irish Lodges, 795; declaration of, by P.G.L. of Canada West, 805; efforts to secure, 1855, 570; first effort for 540; first step towards, 705; memorial from P.G.L. of Canada West to G.L. England requesting, 780; minutes of Convention of Irish Lodges in favor of, 709, 710, 712, 715; motion, 1855, to appoint delegates for purpose of forming independent Grand Lodge, 571; motion to petition for, 1853, 552; presentation of case by Canadian Lodges to Grand Lodge of Ireland, 1853, 713; movement for power to form G.L. Canada, 717; request for, 1852, 542; resolutions passed in King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, Toronto, concerning, 708, 710, 715; struggle for, 567.
- Independent Lodge No. 237, G. R. L., Quebec, history 1854-59, 677; affiliation G.L. Canada, 681; condition 1855, 679; Masonic Hall, movement for erection of, 679; meeting, minutes of, 678; meeting places, 681; members, 681; officers, 682.
- Ingersoll, location of, 381.
- Ireland, Grand Lodge of, Board of General Purposes, resolution concerning warrant of Lodge, No. 227, 661; Canadian lodges on register, 1821-1890, 716; dissatisfaction concerning the issue of warrants by, 503; resolution concerning, 505.
- Leinster Lodge No. 283, letter, 1826, concerning warrant of, 603; Leinster Lodge No. 283, order for the return of warrant and minute books of, 695; letter of D.G. Secretary, 1828, to Leinster Lodge No. 283, G.R.L., Kingston, enclosing circulars, 697; letter to King Solomon's Lodge, 1846, concerning issue of warrant, 620; letter to Wm. Shepherd, 1847, enclosing warrant of Lodge No. 227, G.R.L., 603; letter to Wm. Shepherd, 1847, concerning warrant of Lodge No. 227, G.R.L., 650; letter, 1847, concerning warrant King Solomon's Lodge No. 222, 621; offer to Canadian lodges, 1854, 710; presentation of the case of Canadian lodges to, 1854, and reply, 1856, 713; work of Canadian lodges in movement for independence, 705.
- Irving, Amilius, 524.
- Jameson, R. S., 484.
- Jarvis, F. W., 265.
- Jarvis, Stephen, 265.
- Jarvis, W. B., 265, 286.
- Jarvis, William, 158.
- Johns, Daniel, 124.
- Johnson, Chancey, 586.
- Johnson, Eden Abbott, 587.
- Johnson-Thompson, statement concerning Wm. Morgan, with explanation, 130-131.
- Johnston, Hiram, house of, 586.
- Johnston, Rev. Mr., Carleton Place, 236.
- Johnston, Sir Wm., 641.
- Johnstown District, 220.
- Jones, Thomas Mercer, 284.
- Jones, Thos. Mercer, letter to James Fitzgibbon 1837 concerning meeting P.G.L., 197.
- Jordan's Hotel, York (Toronto), 259.
- K**
- Kennedy, John, tavern of, 457.
- Kemptville Lodge No. 25, Kemptville, history 1845-48, 236.
- Kemptville, location of, 236.
- Kerr, Dr. Robert, 29.
- Kerr, W. J., 29, 168, 272; funeral of, 473; letter (extract) to J. McGlashan 1827 concerning furniture of Dalhousie Lodge No. 2, 308; letter to John Dean, 1837, concerning proposed meeting P.G.L., 194; letter to G. L. England, 1843, concerning warrant for Barton Lodge, 465.
- Ketchum, Seneca, 280; affiliation with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 376.
- King, Col. Wm., 124, 131.
- King Hiram Lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, history, 1822-35, 381; action, 1822, in connection with Simon McGillivray, 381; affiliation with second Provincial G. L., (McGillivray), 382; dispensation, 383; dormancy, 386; meeting places, 382-384;

- Noah Clark's son provided for, 384; ruling by John Beikie on Masonic funerals, 384.
- King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, G. R. L., Ingersoll, history of, 1852-56, 637; minutes of first meeting, 637; union with St. John's Lodge, No. 35, G. R. C., 639; warrant, surrender of, 639.
- King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G. R. L., Toronto, history, 1847-55, 618; action concerning formation G. L. Canada, 629-634; affiliation Grand Lodge of Canada, 634-635; debentures, issue of, 632; delegates, convention, 1853, report of, 631; delegates to Hamilton Convention 1853, resolutions concerning, 630; dispensation, petition for, forwarded to Ireland, 620; fees, to G. L. Ireland, first objection to, 627; festivals, celebration of, 625; independence, work in connection with the movement for, 629; installation first officers, 622; meeting places, 622, 623, 627, 628, 632; members, 635; officers, 626; resolutions concerning formation G. L. of Canada, 629; warrant, application to Francis Richardson for, 619; warrant, correspondence concerning, 621.
- Kingsley, Col. (20th Regt.), 578.
- Kingsmill, George, 291.
- Kingston, Bank of, (Pretended Bank of Upper Canada), 39.
- Kingston, corner stone, laying of, Court House and jail, 1824, 73; description of, sketch, 1822-28, 323; dockyard bell, 336; dockyard, description of, 336; gaol and court house, corner stone laid by St. John's Lodge, No. 5, 324; sketch in 1842, description of, 338.
- Kinnear, Thomas, 291.
- Klinck, Leonard, 453.
- L**
- Lacy, Col. W., statement concerning Bible of the 46th Regt., 647; discovery of Masonic Bible of the 46th Regt., 642; work in connection with reorganization of Lodge in 46th Regt., 655.
- Ladd, Anson, 378.
- Lamb's Hotel, Toronto, 295.
- Land, Scott, initiation in The Barton Lodge, 462.
- Lang, Jacob, 481.
- Laighton, John B., 287.
- Laurie's History of Freemasonry in Scotland, extract concerning appointment of P. G. M.'s, 478.
- Law's House, Hamilton, meeting place of The Barton Lodge, 458.
- Lawson, Loton, 127.
- Leach, Rev. W. T., 284.
- Leach, Rev. Dr., (Canon) 285.
- Leader, The Toronto.—Ridout, Thos. G., account funeral of, 939; Union, 1858, account of, 916.
- Leeds County, boundaries, 220.
- Lee, R. H., Stratford, 703.
- Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. L., Kingston, history, 1821-28, 684; brief reference to, 99; desire to affiliate with Grand Lodge of Canada, 99; dispensation from Second P. G. L., (McGillivray), 1826, 602; friction with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, 686; Hussey, Isaac, newspaper account of charge against, 688; invitation to attend opening under Canadian dispensation, 693; letter to G. Secy., G. L. Ireland, 1847, concerning warrant of, 660; petition to Simon McGillivray, 1825, concerning amalgamation with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, 684; warrant, 685; warrant, application to John Dean, for the return of Fish, 694; warrant, receipt from John Dean for, 690; warrant, returned to Grand Lodge of Ireland, 690; warrant, second application for the return of Irish, 697; warrant transmitted to Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 690.
- Lendrum, R. W., house of, 586.
- Leslie, Bro., Toronto, funeral of, 626.
- Lodge of Concord, Kingston, 331; reference to letter from sec'y of, 352.
- Lodge No. 6, Fredericksburgh, history, 1822, 344; charter members, 345.
- Lodge No. 10, Belleville, history, 1822, 378; charter members, 378.
- Lodge No. 14, Township of Townsend, County of Norfolk, history, 1822-45, 388; enumeration, 391; invitation for the celebration of St. John's Day, 1836, 392; letter to St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, 1842, for closer intercourse, 393; meeting places, 390, 391, 392, 393; removal to Brantford, 391; warrant, 389.
- Lodge No. 26 (26th Regt.), Quebec, installation of Independent Lodge, No. 237, G. R. L., 678.
- Lodge No. 40, Quebec, extract from minutes praising Col. James Fitzgibbon, with endorsement, 171.
- Lodge No. 83, G. R. L., 83rd Regt. Foot, 592.
- Lodge No. 211, G. R. L., Port Stanley, history, 1851-8, 617; successor of, 618; officers, first, 617; warrant, surrender of, 618.
- Lodge No. 227, G. R. L. (46th Regiment) Quebec, history, 1752-1855, 640; affiliation G. L. of Canada, 666; correspondence concerning transfer of warrant, 657-663; envelope covering warrant of, 1847, 664; jewels, permission to wear gold instead of silver, 667; motto by which named, translation of, 655; officers, 1848, 665; warrant, application for authority to work under, 1846, 657; warrant, application for transfer of, 656; warrant, delay in receipt of, 663; warrants, issues of, 641.
- Lodge No. 232, St. Thomas, G. R. L., history of, 1853-55, 673; warrant, endorsement on, 674; officers, first, 673.

- Lodge No. 323, G. R. L., Brantford, history, 1853-5, 701.
- Lodge No. 359, G. R. L., Stratford, history, 1855-58, 703; members, list of, 705; minutes, 1854-5, 704.
- London, sketch of, 1830, description, 410.
- L'Original, location of, 586.
- Losing (Mount Vermont, and Its Associations), extract concerning George Washington's Masonic apron, 645.
- Lower Canada, connection with Scotch Masonry, 478; lodges contributing United G. L. of England, 1824, 55.
- Lloydtown, location of, 400.
- Lidford, Thomas, 455.
- M**
- McAlpin, Rev. Harvey, expulsion of, 537.
- McAvoy, F. F., store of, 587.
- McArthur, John, house of, Kingston, 325.
- Macaulay, George, 352.
- Macaulay, S., funeral of, 331.
- McCutcheon, Hy., rooms of, Hamilton, 672.
- Macdonald, (Rt. Hon. Sir) John Alexander, 340.
- MacDonell, Duncan, 293.
- McDowell, Capt., 169.
- McGillivray, Donald, 158.
- McGillivray, Duncan, 158.
- McGillivray, John, of Dunmaglas, 158.
- McGillivray, Simon, P.G.M. Upper Canada, advance to Prov. G. Lodge, 108; biography, 157; circular, 1825, to lodges, concerning action of the P. G. L., 85; death, 160; extract from letter to John Dean, 1826, complaining condition Craft, 100; extract from letter concerning Ziba M. Phillips, 247; extract from report to G. M. England, concerning Ziba M. Phillips, 248; extract from report to G. M. England, concerning St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), 256; fitness for position of P. G. M., 20; 719; instructions to Provincial Grand Secretaries first meeting P. G. L., 20; instructions to John Dean, concerning transmission of money and issuance of certificates, 35; interview with London delegates, 21; marriage, 160; letter of appointment to Ziba M. Phillips, 31; letter to James Fitzgibbon, concerning appointment Z. M. Phillips, 32; letter to John Beikie, 1825, containing instructions as to duties of D. P. G. M., 95; letter to Duke of Sussex, G. M. England, 1826, concerning proposal for two Prov. G. Lodges, 116; letter to Dr. Robt. Kerr, concerning case of Chris. Danby, 30; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning the issue of a dispensation to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., 691; letter to John Auldjo, 1837, appointing him D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 195; memorandum concerning report on work of 1822 sent to John Beikie, 97; memorandum for letter to John Beikie, 1825, 90; memorandum, 1831, concerning appointment John Auldjo, 156; memorandum on Canadian Masonry, 1830, 198; mother lodge, 160; patent as P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 27; portrait, description of, 162; present meeting United G. L. of England, 1823, 68; recognition of services by Grand Lodge of England, 99; report to Duke of Sussex on work in Upper Canada, 1822, resume of, 43; report to Duke of Sussex on work in Upper Canada, 1822, 45; return to England, 1823, 55; residences, London, 119; residence, 158-160; resume of circular issued Oct. 10th, 1825, 119; statement concerning Royal Arch degrees, 57; visit to Canada, 1838, 198; second, 100.
- McGillivray, Wm., 156, 158; death of, 158, 162; present meeting United G. L. of England, 1823, 68.
- Mackay, Roderick, 172, 440.
- Mackenzie, Wm. Lyon, 373.
- MacNab, Sir Allan Napier, biography, 924; appointments as P.G.M. of Upper Canada under England and Scotland, 920; appointment as P.G.M. Canada West under England and Scotland, 478; death and funeral of, 927; first record of appointment as P.G.M., 218; initiation, 287; initiation, 928; Masonic connection, 928; obligation as P.G.M., objection to, 480-933; patent, 1844, as P.G.M., under Grand Lodge of England, 482.
- MacNab, the Laird of, 925.
- McPhail, Peter, 275.
- McTavish, Anne, 158.
- McTavish, Simon, 158.
- Magill, Charles, 723.
- Maitland, village of, named, 238.
- Malloch, Geo W., Brantford, 701.
- Mansion House Hotel, London, 407.
- Maple, location of, 674.
- Market Lane Masonic Hall, York (Toronto), 108, 273-274; agreement for sale of, 296; doubt as to the title held by St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 283, 287; lease of lot, 1842, reports of committees, St. Andrew's Lodge, 280-290; resolution of removal from, by St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, with report of committee, 294.
- Mars, David, extract from letter to John Dean, 1839, concerning warrant of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 318.
- Marsh, James, 454.
- Marsh, Robert, 454.
- Mason, Micah, 340.
- Masonic Arms Hotel, York (Toronto), 302.
- Masonic Asylum, opinion of Simon McGillivray, concerning, 84; proposal for, 80.
- "Masonic Chronicle and Grand Lodge Observer," extract from issue of 20th June, 1857, showing action G. M. Eng-

- land, in connection with Canadian Craft, 790.
- Masonic Hall, Bath, arrangements for erection of, 346; corner-stone laying, 348; description of, 354.
- Masonic Hall, Main street, Hamilton, 480.
- Masonic Journal, Haverhill, Mass., union of 1858, letter of Rob. Merris, concerning, 917.
- "Masonic Observer," London, Eng., Bench, W. W., letter on Canadian question, 20th June, 1857, 829; Canadian question, editorial, 20th Dec., 1857, on, 851; Canadian situation, extracts issue of 20th June, 1857, on, 794, 795; Canadian question, editorial, 20th June, 1858, on, 885; recognition, Grand Lodge of Canada, proceedings G. L. of England, 20th March, 1859, in connection with, 918; recognition, Grand Lodge of Canada, proceedings G. L. England, in connection with, 922.
- Maxwell, Major-General Alexander, statement concerning Masonic Bible of 46th Regt., 651.
- Matheson, Alexander, 236.
- Matthews, Edward, London, funeral of, 608.
- Matheson, William, house of, 423.
- Mead, John (Hugh's Preface to Freemasonry in St. Helena), extracts concerning Minden Lodge, No. 63, G. R. L., 580-582.
- Mears, Thomas, 586.
- Mechanics' Institute, London, 602.
- Meighan, Robt., 366.
- Memorials, Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada to United Grand Lodge of England, 846; Third Provincial Grand Lodge to Grand Lodge of England, first, 1850, 529; second, 1853, 547; Grand Lodge of Canada to United Grand Lodge of England, 1855, asking for recognition, 730; Third Provincial Grand Lodge to Grand Lodge of England, 1857, 786.
- Merrickville, petition from Craftsmen at, (Basil R. Church Walter McCrea, Col. McCrea, Gavin Russell), for removal of Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, to Merrickville, 448.
- Methodist Episcopal Church, Bath, 353.
- Meyerhoffer, Rev. Phillip V., 524; appointment as Grand Chaplain, 498; expulsion, 534.
- Millee, David C., Batavia, N.Y., 124-126.
- Millward, George, extract letter, 1829, concerning non-receipt of certificate, 153.
- Michigan, Grand Lodge of, action at formation of G. L. of Canada, 729.
- Military lodges, establishment of, 577.
- Miller, Henry, 590.
- Minden, battle of, 578.
- Minden Lodge, The, No. 63, G. R. L., history, 1748-1850, 577; centennial, celebration of, 583; charter members, 577; named, 580.
- Mittleberger's block, St. Catharines, 308.
- Minutes, form of entry proposed by Third Prov. G. L., 493.
- Molson, Bro. —, P.G.M. Lower Canada, 156.
- Moore, Thos., 280, 293, 300.
- Morden, I. P., 381.
- "Morning Chronicle," London, Eng., obituary Simon McGillivray, 160.
- Morning Star Lodge, Carleton Place, petition for warrant endorsed, 216.
- Monro, George, 285.
- Montreal and William Henry, Grand Lodge of, circular concerning concessions to Canadian Craft, proposed by G. M. Grand Lodge of England, 850.
- Morgan, Henry, 702.
- Morgan, William, story of, 121; driver's statement concerning, 127; extract from Batavia newspaper concerning, 124; summary of trial for debt, 127; reasons for publishing "Illustrations of Masonry," 124.
- Morris, Robt., statement concerning Eli Bruce, 128.
- Mt. Moriah Lodge, No. 20, Township of Westminster and Town of London, history, 1822-45, 404; charter members, 404; dormancy, 410; financial report, 1836, 410; members, 411; meeting-places, 404, 406, 407; minutes, description of, 405; officers, 412; record of revival P.G.L., 102.
- Muir, W. K., 670.
- Munro, Timothy, extract from newspaper concerning, 120.
- Murphy, Arthur, house of, Townsend, 390.
- Murphy's Tavern, Townsend, 390.
- Murphy, William, Brantford, 701.
- Murray, Alexander, statements concerning Lodge No. 227, G. R. L., 645, 656.
- Murray, Hon. Thos., 640.
- Murry, Wm. G., 221.
- Myrick, Gardner, 192.
- N
- Neilson, Johnston, letter to Ziba M. Phillips, 1839, concerning warrant for St. Francis' Lodge, Smith's Falls, 212.
- New York, Grand Lodge of, action in connection with installation officers Grand Lodge of Canada, 728, 737.
- Niagara, U. C., meeting-places of Masonic lodges at, 312.
- Niagara Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, history, 1822, 319.
- Nicholls, H. A., 454.
- Nicholson, Robt., protest against discipline to Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 443.
- Niles, Wm., 192.
- Norfolk Lodge, No. 10, Simcoe, withdrawal from Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 738.
- Norton, Charles, 464.

Nova Scotia, The Present State of (1784),  
extract from, 261.  
Nowlan, Manny, house of, 224.

## O

Ontario House (Wellington Hotel), York  
Toronto, 21, 255-259.  
Osmet's Hotel, Hawkesbury, 586.  
Odell, Joshua S., house of, 406.  
O'Dwyer, Father, parish priest, London,  
correspondence concerning children of  
D. Donnell, member St. John's Lodge,  
No. 209, G.R.L., 597-598.  
Olmstead, Reuben, funeral, 449.  
Olmstead, Rufus, letter to Barton Phillips,  
asking him to act as proxy for Rideau  
Lodge, No. 25, Burrirt's Rapids, con-  
vention, 1842, (Phillips) 447.  
Ogilvie, Alex., 284.  
O'Neil, John, 102.  
O'Reilly, H. R., 481.  
Orr, A. B., Stratford, 793.  
Oshawa House (Richard Wood), 438.  
Osborne, John, biography, 942; Masonic  
connection, 942; statement concerning  
election first Grand Secretaries, Grand  
Lodge of Canada, 943; statement con-  
cerning portraits of Joseph and John  
Brant, 944.

## P

Palmer, Col., 609.  
Patents, Fitzgibbon, Col. James, 28; Mc-  
Gillivray, Simon, 27; MacNab, Sir Allan  
N., as P.G.M. under Grand Lodge of  
England, 1844, 482; Phillips, Ziba M.,  
as P.D.P.G.M., 1822, 248.  
Paterson, Peter, 280.  
"Patriot" office, Toronto, 518.  
Patterson, David, 374.  
Patterson, Rev. R. Stewart, 643.  
Paul, Thomas, Toronto, 623.  
Perth, location of, 415.  
Petitions, Craftsmen of Merrickville, for  
removal of Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Bur-  
ritt's Rapids, to that place, 448; How-  
ard, Wm., to Union Lodge, Grimsby,  
1823, for initiation, 358; Leinster Lodge,  
No. 283, G.R.L., to Simon McGillivray,  
for amalgamation with St. John's Lodge,  
No. 5, 689; Provincial Grand Lodge  
(second) to the G.L. of England, asking  
remission of fees and establishment of  
provincial registry, 142; Rideau Lodge,  
No. 25, Burrirt's Rapids, to Ziba M.  
Phillips for warrant, 444; St. Francis'  
Lodge to Ziba M. Phillips for warrant,  
213; St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place,  
to G. L. of England for P. G. M. 1844,  
230; Union Lodge, No. 13, Tp. Rich-  
mond, for removal to Fredericksburgh,  
387.  
Peyton, Sir Robert, 578.  
Phillips, Barton, 203; appointed proxy for  
Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burrirt's Rap-  
ids, at convention, 1842 (Phillips), 447.  
Phillips, Mary Nettleton, 242.

Phillips' National Hotel, Kingston, loca-  
tion, 203.  
Phillips, Samuel S., 238; description of  
his father's experiences at Lundy's Lane,  
239; statement concerning his father  
Z. M. Phillips, 243.  
Phillips, Stephen Burrirt, 242.  
Phillips, Ziba Marcus, action in 1842-1844,  
198-200, 250; appointment as P.D.P.-  
G.M., 29, 247; biography, 237; defence  
of action taken in 1842-44, 252; charge  
by P.G.L. in connection with action in  
1842, 485; children of, 242; entries in  
pass-book, 245; experiences in the war  
of 1812-14, 239-240; funeral, 251; gazet-  
ted as Captain, 242; grave, location of,  
255; letter to Johnston Neilson, 1843,  
concerning warrant for St. John's  
Lodge, Carleton Place, 224; letter to  
Geo. L. Burrirt concerning meeting of  
P.G.L., 26th Dec., 1845, 210; letter to  
Rd. Watson, P.G. Sec., 1845, in reply  
to charge in connection with action,  
1845, 485; letter (extract) to Alexander  
Matheson, concerning petition for war-  
rant at Kemptville, 237; Masonic con-  
nection, 246; mother lodge, 238; patent  
of appointment as P.D.P.G.M., 248;  
portrait, description of, 249; reply to  
charges made by Third Provincial G.L.,  
211; reply to Johnston Neilson, 1839,  
concerning warrant for St. Francis'  
Lodge, Smith's Falls, 213; residences,  
253.  
Phillips, Sr., Ziba Marcus, 237; grant as  
U.E.L., 238.  
Pilkington, Isaac, 275.  
Police office, King William St., Hamilton,  
459.  
Port Stanley, laying the foundation stone  
of new county buildings at, 611; location  
of, 617.  
Portal, Rev. Canon Geo. R., action on be-  
half of Canadian Craft, 1856, in G. L.  
of England, 744-754; appointment as re-  
presentative of P.G.L. of Canada West,  
1856, 776; motion for a return of number  
of meetings held of P.G.L. Canada  
West at which Sir A. N. MacNab had  
personally presided, 789-816; motion for  
the granting of privileges to P. G. L.  
Canada West, discussion of, 746; motion  
to refer memorial from Canadian Craft,  
1857, to Colonial Board of G. L. Eng-  
land, 820; motion to adopt report Colon-  
ial Board, 1857, on Canadian situation,  
825; motion of non-confirmation of  
minutes G. L. England, relating to re-  
cognition G. L. of Canada West and dis-  
cussion thereon, 918.  
Post, George, hotel of, 435.  
Post, Jordan, 436.  
Powell, Grant, 173.  
Prevost (Privat), Louis, 285.  
Prevost, Sir George, report conduct Fitz-  
gibbon at Beaver Dams, 169.

Press Hotel, Hamilton, 404.  
 Price, Col. John, 640.  
 Prideaux, General, death of, 644.  
 Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, township of Hallowell, County of Prince Edward, history, 1822-30, 401; letter to Provincial G. L., (undated), concerning dues, 403.  
 Probet's Tavern, London, 602.  
 Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada (second), organization and first meeting, 17; address Deputy Grand Master, 1822, 64; annual meeting (eastern), Kingston, 1827, 145; annual meeting (western), 1827, York, 149; appointments, 1825, 83; attempted revival, 1842-45, 209; change of date first meeting, 21; circular concerning establishment of a Masonic Registry, 97; circular of Simon McGillivray, concerning action P. G. L., 1825, 85; circular to lodges, 1824, concerning fees, 74; circular, 1827, directing mourning to be worn for Duke of York, 148; circular, signed by B. Turquand, 1827, concerning returns, 145; condition, 1828, 150; divisions, eastern and western, system adopted, 110; dormancy, 1820, 152; effort to establish Provincial Grand Warrant, 1836, London, with minutes, 192; first circular issued by, 17; Grand architect appointed, 113; lodges, arrival of warrants from G. L. of England, 73; lodges on roll, 1825, 101; lodges represented first meeting, 24; lodges, resume of work by, 60, 70, 74, 120; meeting places, 106; meetings, alternate, arrangement for, 85; meeting, second, 1823, 42; meeting, fourth, 1825, 80; meeting, 1827, 141; minutes, first meeting, 1822-5, minutes, second meeting, 1823, 63-66; minutes of special meeting, corner-stone laying, 1824, Kingston, 73; 1825, 81; minutes of meeting, 24th July, 1826, 104; minutes meeting, 31st July, 1826, 105; minutes meeting, Aug. 2nd, 1826, 107; minutes meeting, 7th Aug., 1826, 108; minutes, 22nd Aug., 1826, eastern division, 112; minutes meeting, 30th July, 1827, 142; minutes meeting (eastern division), 1827, Kingston, 149; minutes of meeting, 24th Feb., 1842, Kingston, under Ziba M. Phillips, 203; minutes of meeting, 6th Feb., 1844, at Smith's Falls, 207; officers, roll of, opp. 157; petition to G. L. of England, preparation of, 141; proposed reconstruction in 1837, 194; provincial fund, establishment of, 80; opinion Simon McGillivray concerning, 84; repayment part McGillivray advance, 108; recommendation for eastern and western divisions of, 105; records, 1828, lack of, 151; summons for first meeting, 19; summons for second meeting in 1823, 57; summons, 1825, 80; summons annual meeting, 1826, 103; summons, annual meeting, 1826,

eastern division, 111; summons for annual meeting, 1828, at York (Toronto), 151; summons for annual meeting, 1829, 153; summons for meeting in 1842 issued by Ziba M. Phillips, 201.

Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, accounts, 1851, arrangement for adjustment of, under Board of General Purposes, 534; action regarding infringement of jurisdiction, 491-501; ball, 1848, under auspices of, Toronto, 515; Brackville Lodge, receipt of petition, 1855, 571; by-laws amended, 521; by-laws for the regulation of the Board of General Purposes, adoption of, 503; Canada, G. L. of, intercourse forbidden with lodges of, 777; candidates under twenty-one, regulation concerning, 507; charge against Z. M. Phillips, in connection with his action in 1842 and defence, 485; charge, resolution concerning members under amasonic, 507; circular, 1846, signed by Rd. Watson, enclosing form of entr. for minutes, prepared for guidance of subordinate lodges, 493; circular, 1847, concerning first Board of General Purposes and banners for subordinate lodges, 503; communications, 1845, first, 470; 4th Nov., 1845, second, 484; 20th June, 1846, third, 488; special, 4th August, 1846, 492; fourth, 19th Nov., 1846, 497; fifth, 11th June, 1847, 498; special, 13th August, 1847, 502; 11th Nov., 1847, 504; sixth, 15th and 16th June, 1848, 507; special, (corner stone laying, St. Catharines), 30th Oct., 1848, 511; seventh, 16th and 17th Nov., 1848, 514; special, 9th April, 1849, (funeral of Richard Watson), 517; eighth, 15th June, 1849, 520; ninth, 15th Nov., 1849, 522; tenth, 6th June, 1850, 524; eleventh, 14th and 15th Nov., 1850, 527; twelfth, 11th and 12th June, 1851, 532; special, (corner stone laying, Market House, Port Hope), 6th Sept., 1851, 535; thirteenth, 12th Nov., 1851, 537; fourteenth, 9th June, 1852, 539; fifteenth, 20th and 21st Oct., 1852, 541; sixteenth, 20th May, 1853, 544; special (laying corner stone County Buildings, Whitby), 30th June, 1853, 549; seventeenth, 20th Oct., 1853, 551; special (laying corner stone of Mechanics' Institute, Toronto), 17th April, 1854, 553; eighteenth, 9th May, 1854, 561; nineteenth, 25th Oct., 1854, 562; twentieth, 10th and 11th May, 1855, 567; special, Clifton House, Niagara, July, 1855, 570; twenty-first, 23rd October, 1855, 735; twenty-second, 21st May, 1856, 740; twenty-third, 23rd Oct., 1856, 770; special (laying corner stone Victoria Hall, Cobourg), 30th Dec., 1856, 778; special (report committee appointed to frame petition to England), 8th Jan., 1857, 780; twenty-fourth, 30th June, 1857, 799; correspondence with Grand Lodge

of England, 1857, concerning extension of privileges, 800; dissatisfaction concerning issue of warrants by G. L. of Ireland, 563; dissolution, 830; district lecturers, appointment of, 507; England, G. L. of, regret for action, 1856, 776; entered apprentice, regulation concerning, 504; farewell address to G. L. of England, committee to prepare, 840; fees, action concerning, 1851, 532; fees, regulation of, 490; festivals: resolution concerning celebration of, 527; regulation concerning, 521; financial returns, 1849, 524; 1850, 532; 1854, 567; Grand Chaplain, first appointment of, 498; P. Grand Secy., salary of, 524; Grand Visitor, resolution to appoint, 490; grant for erection Mas. nic Temple, 565; honorary members, decision concerning, 1851, 532; incorporation, decision to apply for, 500-502; independence, declaration of, 1857, 805; letter to Grand Secy., G.L. England, 1857, concerning reply to memorial of same year, 791; lodges on roll, 1846-7, 506; lodges on roll, 1848, 510; lodges on roll, 1850, 531; lodges, 1852, 543; lodges, 1854, 566; lodges represented first meeting, 481; lodges represented at last meeting of, 832; memorials; to G.L. England, 1850, first resolution concerning, 525; 1850, first to P.G.L. England, 529; 1852, resolution to transmit, 542; 1853, with letter from T. G. Ridout, 545; 1857, 780; lodges approving of, 788; first meeting, 9th August, 1845, 480, 482, 483; second, 4th Nov., 1845, 487; minutes; third, 29th June, 1846, 490, 491, 492; special, 4th August, 1846, 496; fourth, 19th Nov., 1846, 497; fifth, 11th and 12th June, 1847, 500-501; special, 13th August, 1847, 503; half-yearly, 11th Nov., 1847, 505; sixth, 15th and 16th June, 1848, 507-508-509; special (corner stone laying St. Catharines), 30th Oct., 1848, 511; minutes, seventh annual communication, 16th and 17th Nov., 1848, 514, 516, 517; minutes, 1849, special meeting (funeral Rd. Watson), 519; minutes, eighth annual communication, 15th June, 1849, 520; minutes, ninth annual communication, 15th Nov., 1849, 522; minutes of eleventh communication, 14th and 15th Nov., 1850, 527-530; minutes, twelfth communication, 11th and 12th June, 1851, 532, 533, 534, 535; minutes of special communication (laying corner stone, Market House, Port Hope), 9th Sept., 1851, 535; minutes of fourteenth communication, 9th June, 1852, 539, 540, 541; minutes, fifteenth communication, 20th and 21st Oct., 1852, 541; minutes of sixteenth communication, 20th May, 1853, 545; minutes of special meeting (laying corner stone Countv Buildings,

Whitby), 30th June, 1853, 550; minutes, seventeenth communication, 29th Oct., 1853, 551, 552, 553; minutes of special meeting, 17th April, 1854 (laying corner stone, Mechanics' Inst., Toronto), 554; minutes of eighteenth communication, 9th May, 1854, 561; minutes, nineteenth communication, 25th Oct., 1854, 554; minutes of twentieth communication, 10th and 11th May, 1855, 568; minutes, twenty-first communication, 23rd Oct., 1855, 736, 739, 744; minutes of special meeting (laying corner stone, Victoria Hall), 30th Dec., 1856, Cobourg, 778; minutes, special meeting (report committee appointed to frame petition to England), 8th Jan., 1857, 780; minutes, twenty-fourth communication, 30th June, 1857, 799; last, 9th Sept., 1857, 839; Morgan, Adolphus Fred., grant to widow of, 540; motion to appoint delegates to form independent Grand Lodge, 571; non-intercourse with lodges of G.L. Canada rescinded, 800; New York, report on action in connection with installation of officers, G. L. Canada, 737; officers, 1845-56, roll of, 950; period prior to revival, 1845, 476; proceedings, resolution for issue in pamphlet form, 564; proxies, decision of the Grand Lodge England regarding, 499; railway jubilee, 1851, resolutions of thanks concerning, 538; regalia, provision for, 533; report, 1856, concerning claims made by G.L. Canada, 741; reports of D.D.G.M.'s concerning, 587, 588, 589; representative, Grand, first appointment of, 549; representatives, exchange of, with Grand Lodge of New York, 552; resolution, 1856, concerning neglect of G.L. of England to acknowledge correspondence, 562; secession of lodges first, 738; summonses; second communication, 484; third communication, June, 1846, showing business to be done, 488; special, August, 1846, 492; fifth, June, 1847, containing portion of by-laws, 499; Thistle Lodge, No. 19, Am., reference to dispute in a Masonic review, and action of third P.G.L. concerning, 530; report on dispute concerning, 526; settlement of dispute concerning, 528; warrants issued, 1846-7, 491, 506; 1849, 524; from Unity Lodge, Whitby, and Harmony Lodge, Kitley, receipt of, 540; returned to Grand Lodge of Canada after union, 917; surrender of, 839; Wilkie, grant to, 527; work, effort to secure uniformity of, 521.

Provincial Grand Master, provision concerning, in case of death, 85.

Proxies, decision of Grand Lodge of England regarding, 499.

Putnam, Joshua, 192.

Putnam, Wm., 192.

## R

- Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, history, 1822-45, 439; action, 1842, in connection with attempted revival P. G. L., 446; dispensation (Phillips) 445; dormancy, 444; extract from minutes, 1841, concerning meeting P. G. L., 201; resolution appointing proxy for meeting P. G. L., 1842, 203; extract minutes concerning meeting of Grand Convention, 1844, Smith's Falls, 206; warrant, 1844 (Phillips), 449.
- Randall, P. G. M., Grand Lodge of New York, 728.
- Raymond, "Widow," house of, 455.
- Rea, Wm., D. D. G. M., Ottawa District, 1884, report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G. R. I., 588.
- Read, Samuel, statement concerning funeral of Ziba M. Phillips, 254.
- Read's burying-ground, 253.
- "Register, The American," letter from Ebenezer Bell, 1842, concerning meeting P. G. L., 202; letter from B. Turquand and John Dean, concerning meeting P. G. L., 1842, 204.
- Registry, provincial petition for, 142; circular concerning establishment of, 97; Simon McGillivray's opinion concerning, 85.
- Revell, Rev. Henry, Ingersoll, 638.
- Revers, Major James, funeral of, 578.
- Reynolds, Wm., 590.
- Richardson, Francis, appointment as Prov. G. Sec., 498; biography, 945; credentials as representative of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, New York, to St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, 947; Masonic connection, 945; presided at meeting of P. G. L., 487.
- Richmond, location of, 431.
- Richmond Lodge, No. 24, Richmond, history, 1822, 431; correspondence concerning affiliation with Second Prov. G. L. (McGillivray), 431, 433; name, confused with other lodges of same, 434.
- Richmond Lodge, Richmond Hill, history, 1824-31, 453; meeting place, 455; officers, 1831, 456.
- Richmond Mills, location of, 387.
- Ridout, Geo., petition received in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 268; initiation, 269.
- Ridout, Thomas, 264, 934.
- Ridout, Thos. Gibbs, 158; appointment as Grand Treasurer, 80; appointment as Deputy P. G. M., Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 1845, 483; biography, 934; extract letter to W. J. Kerr, 1842, concerning warrant for Barton Lodge, 463; house of, 270; initiation, 260; letter, accompanying memorial to G. L. England, 1853, 548; Masonic connection, 935; petition received in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 268; presentation of plate by St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 291; proposal to recom-
- mend for appointment as P. G. M., 1845, banquet and addresses, 302; scroll deposited in grave of, 939.
- Roberts, Charlotte, 184.
- Robertson, Henry, P. G. M. Canada, action concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G. R. I., 590.
- Robinson, John, Brantford, 392.
- Robinson, Joseph, funeral of, 612.
- Robinson's (Robberson's) Hall, Brantford, 392.
- Robinson Hall, London, 605.
- Rogers, Joseph, 284.
- Rolph, Dr., 373.
- Rose, Walter, 278, 368.
- Rossin, Marcus, 341.
- Russell, Gavin, 218.

## S

- St. Andrew, lodges named, 255.
- St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), history, 1822-45, 255; affiliation with third Provincial Grand Lodge, (MacNab), 304; brief reference to, in letters of John Dean, James Fitzgibbon and Bernard Turquand, 37, 38, 39; extract from minutes, 1831, showing proposal to petition G. L. of England for appointment P. G. M., 155; extract from minutes, 1845, containing resolution to recommend Thos. Gibbs Ridout for appointment as P. G. M., 209; by-laws, 267; charter members, 260; connection with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, 280; dispensation, 265; dormancy, 278, 283; extract minutes, 1834, concerning appointment P. G. M., 157; festivals celebrated, 272, 282, 285, 287, 288, 291, 296, 298, 300, 301, 303; financial report, 1843, 297; furniture purchased, 301; lodge room rented to Primitive Methodist Congregation and the Mechanics' Institute, 281; lodge room rented to singing society, 282; lodge room rented to John Dean's musical society, 284; Masonic Hall, arrangements made for erection of, 300; meeting places, 259, 269, 270, 273, 274, 282, 283, 304; members, 1822-1845, 304-5; MacNab, Sir Allan N., initiation of, 287; Market Lane Hall, agreement for sale of, 296; Market Lane Hall, reports concerning lease of lot, 289, 290; Market Lane Hall, 1843, report of committee on removal, 295; officers, first, 266; privileges granted to members of militia, 275; records, first, 255; request from city corporation to lay corner stone of new market, 1844, 300; resolution to accept lease from corporation, 290; resolution to erect Masonic Hall, 289; resolution to petition G. L. England for appointment P. G. M., 281; revival, 1829, 278; revival, 1840, 283; Ridout, Thos. G., presentation of plate to, with addresses and description, 291; Ridout, proposal to recommend for appointment as P. G. M.,

- banquet and presentation of address, 302; Ridout, communication to G. L. England, concerning transmission of dues, 295; Unity Lodge, Whitby, appeal from, 293; W.M.'s, list of (1822-45), 305.
- St. Catharines, location of, 397; corner stone of Town Hall laid by P.G.L., 511.
- St. David's (Vaughan) Lodge, No. 236, G.R.I., Nobleville (Maple), history, 1854-56, 674; affiliation G. L. Canada, 676; meeting, minutes of first, 675; members, 677; warrant, petitioners for, 674.
- St. Francis' Lodge, Smith's Falls, history, 1837-45, 211; Masonic poetry, 218; meeting-places, 214-218; minutes first meeting, 214; petition for warrant, 213; recommendation of petition for Morning Star Lodge, Carleton Place, 216.
- St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), history, 1825-29, 395; lodge room rented to the Baptist congregation with agreement for same, 374; jewels, sum paid for, 371; members, 377; meeting-place, 366; minutes first meeting, 366; mourning for Duke of York ordered, 373; officers, 377; resolution to exclude Jonathan Hale, 368; settlement of affairs of R. A. Lodge, No. 16, 371-372; warrant, surrender of, 376.
- St. George's Lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines, history, 1822-45, 397; dormancy, 397; meeting-place, 397-8; officers, 1835, and list P.M.'s, 397.
- St. George's Cathedral, Kingston, 323.
- St. George's Episcopal Church, St. Catharines, 397.
- St. Helena, 20th Regt. at, 580-582; map of, showing Masons' Lodge, 582.
- St. Hill, Phillips, 659.
- St. James' Cathedral of Toronto destroyed by fire, 517.
- St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, history, 1842-45, 222; application for warrant from Third P.G.L., 235; benevolence granted, 235; discussion concerning petition for P.G.M., 229-230; dispensation, 225; festivals celebrated, 226, 228, 230, 233, 234, 236; petition to G.L. of England for P.G.M., 230; poem found in minute book, 222.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, history, 1822-45, 320; action concerning communication from Barton Lodge, with reference to formation of P.G.L., 342; affiliation with Third Provincial Grand Lodge (MacNab), 343; circular, 1855, concerning proposal to divide jurisdiction and form P.G.L. of Canada East, 573; corner stone Gaol and Court House laid with Masonic honors, 324; dispensation, 321; dormancy, reason for, 336; festivals, celebrations of, 322; extract from minutes, showing intention to memorialize G.L. England, 155; extract from minutes, 1844, concerning need for appointment of P.G.M., 209; Ferns-Chestnut, case of, 329; objection to the payment of rent by the P.G.L., 331; officers, 344; Masonic Hall, effort to collect funds to erect, 324; meeting places, 343; members, list of, 343; memorial to Grand Lodge of England, 1844, 338; memorial to G.L. England, resolution and reasons for a, 333, 334; recommendation for new lodge at Kingston refused, 328; reorganization, 1843, 336; request to lay corner stone of new Episcopal Church, Kingston, 327.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 11, Township of Haldimand, County of Northumberland, history, 1822-45, 378; curious methods of keeping accounts, 379; dormancy, 379; members, 381; meeting place, 380; re-organization, 380; sanction of the G. L. of England for removal to Cobourg, 380.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 150, G.R.I., Hawkesbury, history, 1844-88, 586; action at formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 587; chapter in connection with, 586; meeting place, 586-587; members, early, 586; removal to Vankleek Hill, 587; union with Plantagenet Lodge, No. 186, 590.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, history, 1841-55, 591; affiliation G.L. Canada, 615; Carleton Place, recommendation given to new lodge at, 610; corner stone laying, St. Paul's Church, 599; correspondence concerning warrant and installation, 59, 593; dispensation, 591; festivals, celebrations of, 611-614; financial report, 1848, 664; fines, 1842, list of, 595; Ingersoll, installation of officers of new lodge at, 611; Ingersoll, recommendation for lodge at, 609; installation in presence of E. A. Masons, 606; Masonic Hall, Thompson Wilson's offer for, 599, 603; Masonic Hall, proposals for, 612, 613; meeting places, 592, 594, 601, 602, 604, 605; members, list of, 616; officers, 617; patriotic fund, contribution to, 614; Port Stanley, assistance given to new lodge at, 607, 609, 610; Prince Albert Lodge, application for recommendation of, 608; public school, laying corner stone of, 605; rent for lodge room, 1842, amount of, 595; representative at G. L. of Ireland, appointment of, 598; Royal Arch warrant, decision to obtain, 595; St. Thomas, installation of officers, lodge at, 613; work, discussion concerning, 610.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 231, G.R.I., Hamilton, history, 1852-55, 668; affiliation G. L. Canada, 673; application of D. Murray, "tucker" and discussion thereon, 671; jurisdiction, ruling concerning, 672; meeting places, 668-672; officers, first, 668.

- St. John's Lodge, No. 286, G.R.I., York (Grand River), history, 1851-55; 699; meeting places, 699, 700; removal to Cayuga, 700.
- St. John's R. A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), history, 1822-25, 361; amalgamation with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 364; by-laws, portion of, 363; dispensation, 361; meeting place, 365; members, 1824, list of, 364.
- St. Paul's Church, London, laying the corner stone of, 599.
- St. Thomas, dedication of new Masonic Hall at, 807.
- Sawyer, Edward, 127.
- Schofield, Peter, 417, 431; letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning difficulties in True Britons' Lodge, 418.
- Schofield, W. A., Belleville, 431.
- Scobie, Hugh, 284, 524.
- Scotland, Grand Lodge of, extract from minutes Quarterly Communication, 1856, concerning formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 478; Grand Lodge of (Laurie's history), appointment of Prov. Grand Masters, 478.
- Secord, James, 168.
- Secord, Laura, 168.
- Seafield, Earl of, 184.
- Sewell, Charles, 380.
- Shearman, P., house of, 419.
- Shepherd, Wm., 656; letter to Col. Child, 1847, concerning the return of the warrant of Lodge No. 227, G.R.I., 661; letter to G. S. G. L. Ireland, undated, which accompanied memorial, 662; letter to G. L. Ireland, accompanying application for warrant for Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., 661; letter to G. Sec. G. L. of Ireland, 1848, concerning constitution of Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., with list of officers, 665; receipt for jewels of Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., 657.
- Sheppard's Tavern, Yonge St., near Hogg's Hollow, 368.
- Sheldon, John, 127.
- Sherwood, Levius Peters, 271.
- Sherwood, Thos., funeral of, 318.
- Siddall, John, house of, 404.
- Smart, Rev. Wm., 29; appointment as D. P.G.M., 75; letter to John Dean, 1825, directing him to call meeting, P.G.L., 77; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1825, admitting error in accepting position D. P.G.M., 78; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1825, concerning proceedings of P.G.L., 93.
- Smith, Sir Henry, 340.
- Smith, Mrs., daughter of Charles Duncombe, 191.
- Smith's Falls, location, 211.
- South, Capt., address on installation as W.M. of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.I., 584.
- Sovereign, Morris, 40.
- Sovereign, S. S., 945.
- Sparks, John, 280.
- Sphinx Lodge, No. 263, G.R.I., 20th Regt., 585.
- Steele, T. O., house of, 587.
- Stephens, W. C., 671; rank of Past Grand Master conferred upon, 914.
- Sterns, W. M., house of, 420.
- Stevens, Sr., Elder, 429.
- Strange, Maxwell Wm., 340.
- Stratford, location of, 703.
- Stuart, Rev. George O'Kill, 169.
- Stuart, Major Donald, statement concerning Masonic Bible, 46th Regt., 651.
- Sullivan, Hon. Robt. B., 284, 251; Kingston, rejection of nomination as P.G.M. for Upper Canada, 217.
- Summer, Abel, 405.
- Summer, Wm., 405.
- Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, history, 1822-45, 313; dormancy, 318, 319; Grand Visitor, action concerning appointment of, 317; meeting, minutes of first, 314; meeting-place, 319; members, list of, 319; members, charter, 313; name, mistake in dispensation concerning, 314; officers, 319; resolution to erect joint Masonic Hall and schoolhouse, 317; revival, 1839, effort for, 318.
- Swartz Tavern, Westminster, 406.
- Syracuse, N.Y., 237.

## T

- Tafford, Mrs., daughter of Charles Duncombe, 191.
- Talbot, Edward A., 408.
- Taylor, David, D.D.G.M. Ottawa District, 1888, extract report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., 589.
- Taylor, Jeremiah, house of, 702.
- Telfer, S. 284.
- Temple Lodge, No. 23, Beverley, history, 1823-45, 429.
- Temple Lodge, Guysboro, N.S., 263.
- Thews, George, house of, 436.
- Thistle Lodge, No. 19, Amherstburg, settlement of dispute by Third P.G.L., 526.
- Thom, John, extracts from accounts of 468; tavern of, 468.
- Thompson, David, 617.
- Thomson, Hugh C., 153; letter, 1830, concerning minutes P.G.L., 1828-29, 153; proposal for alternate meetings P.G.L., 148.
- Thompson, William, Oakland, interview with, 394.
- Tin Cap, location of, 253.
- Tisdale, Fitzgerald, 545, 549.
- Tisdall, F. D., 843; letter to P. G. L., Canada West, 1853, concerning exchange of representatives, 552.
- Tolbert, Robt., funeral of, 338.
- Townsend, R. H., appointed special agent of Third P.G.L. at London, 572; action in 1856, 743.
- Tremayne, Rev. Francis, 226.

- True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, history, 1822-45, 415; correspondence concerning dispensation, 415, 416; dispensation, 416; invitation to lay corner stone of new gaol, 424; meeting places, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425; record of John Auldjo's visit to Canada, 423; visit from James Fitzgibbon, 418.
- Trueman, John, 619.
- Tucker, Phillip C., G. M., G. L. of Vermont, 814; communication on Canadian situation, 1857, published in "Masonic Observer," 795; extract from letter to G. L. Canada, in acknowledgment of rank conferred, 905.
- Tullamore, Lord, initiation, 287.
- Tully, Kivas, 531; affiliation with King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, 624; appointment as representative G. L. Canada near G. L. Ireland, 905; motion for independence, 1853, 552.
- Turkey Point (Port Norfolk), 383.
- Turquand, Bernard, biography, 181; action concerning P. G. L. of 1842, 204; circular to lodges, 1826, to take up new warrants, 103; extract from letter to John Dean, 1822, showing issue of dispensation to Lodge, No. 26, Townsend, (No. 14), 388; extract letter to John Dean, 1825, referring to work as P. G. S., and dispensation issued, 100; letter to John Dean concerning dispensations issued, 1822, 38; letter to John Dean, 1823, requesting attendance meeting P. G. L., 58; letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning appointment Rev. Wm. Smart, 77; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, referring to appointment of P. G. Architect and D. P. G. M., 114; letter to John Beikie, enclosing proceedings annual meeting P. G. L., 1828, 151; Masonic connection, 181; opinion, position of Prov. G. Secy., 76; reply to John Beikie, 1828, concerning delay payment of advance made by Simon McGillivray, 151; reply to John Dean, 1839, concerning warrant of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 319; voted £50, 80.
- Turquand, John, 181.
- Turton's buildings (Lamb's Hotel), Toronto, 295, 489.
- Tyrone Inn, Toronto, 619, 622.
- Twentieth Regiment, history of, 577; colors, description of, 578.
- U**
- Union of the Canadian Craft, articles of, with amendments, 835; ceremony of, 907; consummation of, 896; discussion of, 806-808, 830; letter of W. M. Wilson to Francis Richardson, 1857, urging, 808; medal, 918; minutes meetings committee of officers of Grand Lodge of Canada for consideration of, 880-882; proposed preamble and resolutions, proposed by delegates to G. L. of Canada and ancient G. L. for settlement of, 882; renewal of negotiations for, 879; report of joint committee from P. G. L. Canada West and G. L. Canada, to arrange for, 833; resolutions passed by G. L. of Canada in favor of, 834; resolutions passed in P. G. L. of Canada West, favoring, 810, 833; Wilson, W. M., paragraphs from address of, 1857, concerning, 813, also, 1858, 903.
- Union Lodge No. 13, Township of Richmond, County of Lennox, history, 1822-45, 387; petition for removal to Fredericksburgh, 387.
- Union Hall, Dunnville, 684.
- Union Lodge No. 8, Grimsby, history, 1822-27, 357; meeting place, 359; members, 360; warrant from England, receipt of, 359.
- Union Lodge No. 17, Township of Ancaster, County of Wentworth, 400.
- "United Empire Loyalist," Dec. 29th, 1827, account of celebration festival St. John the Evangelist by St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 375.
- United Lodge No. 16, Township of Murray, County of Northumberland, history, 1822-45, 398; warrant, 398; removal to Cramahe, 399.
- Unity Lodge, Whithy, history, 1822, 434; appeal to St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, Toronto, concerning election and subsequent action of W. M., 1841, 437-438; meeting places, 435, 436, 438.
- Upper Canada, Bank of, 935.
- Upper Canada, "Pretended" Bank of, 39.
- Upper Canada, condition Craft 1837, 194; condition Craft 1825-6, 100; condition of roads, 1826-30, 145; first novel published in, 73; lodge, resume of work after 1822, 154; lodges, resume of work, 1827, 150; lodges, resume of work, 1825, 102; lodges, 1826, resume of work, 120; lodges contributing to United G. L. of England, 1823, 68; lodges, on roll of Pro. G. Lodge, 1825, 101; lodges, 1828, condition, 12; governing bodies prior to formation of Grand Lodge of Canada, 717; perplexing notations of lodges, 95; proposal to have two P. Grand Lodges, 114; transportation in 1822, 21.
- V**
- Van Cleve, Capt. James, 131; extract concerning William Morgan, from book of, 133.
- Van Cleve, Erin, 131.
- Van Cleve, Mrs. Harriett, 133; extract from letter of Thurlow Weed to, 134.
- Vankleek Hill, 586.
- Vaughan, Col. John, 641.
- Victoria Lodge, Townships of Lansdowne and Yonge, Co. of Leeds, history, 1842, 220; dispensation, 220; meeting-place, 221.

Vittoria, location of, 382.

### W

Wall, Arthur, house of, Smith's Falls, 214.  
 Wallis, Thos., 367; statement concerning visit of Wm. Morgan to Lodge No. 16, 362; statement concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 377.  
 Warrants, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 1844, from Ziba M. Phillips, 449; United Lodge, No. 16, Murray, from Second Prov. Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 398; Lodge, No. 14, Townsend, 1822, from Second Provincial G. L. (McGillivray), 389; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., from G. L. of Ireland, 1821, 685.  
 Warren, John B., 435.  
 Washburne, Mrs., of Toronto, 174.  
 Washington, Gen. Geo., initiation of, 644; Masonic apron, 645; Masonic connection, 645.  
 Waterous, C. H. Brantford, 701.  
 Watson, Richard, 280, 371, 481, 484; funeral of, 517; newspaper accounts of funeral, 518.  
 Weed, Thurlow, letter (extract) to Mrs. Harriett VanCleve, 134; statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 124.  
 Webster, Cornelius, 481; statement concerning meeting place Barton Lodge, 470; statements concerning Sir Allan MacNab's notification of his appointment as P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 930.  
 Weller, W. H., 524.  
 Wellington Lodge, No. 238, G.R.I., Dunnville, history, 1854-5, 682; meeting place, 684; meeting, minutes of first, 683.  
 Wellington Buildings, Toronto, 623.  
 Wellington Persevering Lodge, No. 20, L. Canada, 432.  
 West, Bartholomew, 643.  
 Western Assurance building, Toronto, 628, 632.  
 Western Light Lodge, No. 18, Lloydtown, Township of King, history, 1822-45, 400.  
 White, Wm., G. Sec'y G.L. of England, extract from letter to Simon McGillivray, enclosing list of U.C. contributing lodges, 68.  
 Whitney, John, Rochester, N.Y., 124, 127, 128, 129; extracts from statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 129, 130.  
 Whyte, Col. John, 641.  
 Widmer, Dr., Christopher, 270.  
 Wilkes, Geo. S., Brantford, 701.  
 Willis, John, Sec'y *pro tem.*, Lodge of Concord, 352.  
 Wilson, Adam, 524.

Wilson, Thompson, offer for Masonic Hall, London, 599, 603.

Wilson, William Mercer, 158, 481, 513; addresses as G. M., 760, 812, 901; election as Grand Master G. L. of Canada, 726; first time to preside meeting P.G.L., 520; letter to Francis Richardson, 1857, concerning union of the Craft, 808; notice of resolution for Masonic division of Upper Canada, 569; Toronto, 1855, visit to, 807; work during 1857 in jurisdiction, 806.

Wiltzie, Bononi, 426.

Wolfe, General James, 578.

Wood, Thos. L., letter, 1824, to W.M. Ad-dington Lodge, No. 7, 347.

Woodbury, Edwin, Stratford, 703.

Work, effort to secure uniformity of, 509, 521; resolution to determine correct mode of, 569.

Worthington, A., Brantford, 701.

Wright, J., 659.

Wright, James Robinson, letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning Canadian warrant for Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 689; letter to John Dean, 1826, enclosing warrant for Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 690; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning request of G.L. of Ireland for the return of warrant and minute books of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 695.

Wright, Robert, funeral, 473.

### Y

Yardington, Hy., Brantford, 701.

Yeo, Sir James, 395.

York, Frederic, Duke of, death of, 147.

### Z

Zetland, Earl of, G.M. United Grand Lodge of England, communication made 4th June, 1856, on Canadian case, 746; concessions to P.G.L. Canada West, 1857, proposed by, 800; communication, made 3rd Sept., 1856, on Canadian case, 749; Canadian Craft, permission given to refer to Colonial Board communications from, 777; Canadian Craft, address to G.L. of England, 4th March, 1857, showing proposed concessions for, 817; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada West, advocacy of, 885; correspondence, 1858, with T. Douglas Harington, on Canadian situation, 891-893; acknowledgment of resignation of T. Douglas Harington, 856.

Zetland-Wilson agreement concerning Canadian Craft, 922.

Zimmerman, Samuel, funeral of 807.

Zims, Christopher, funeral, 322.